This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

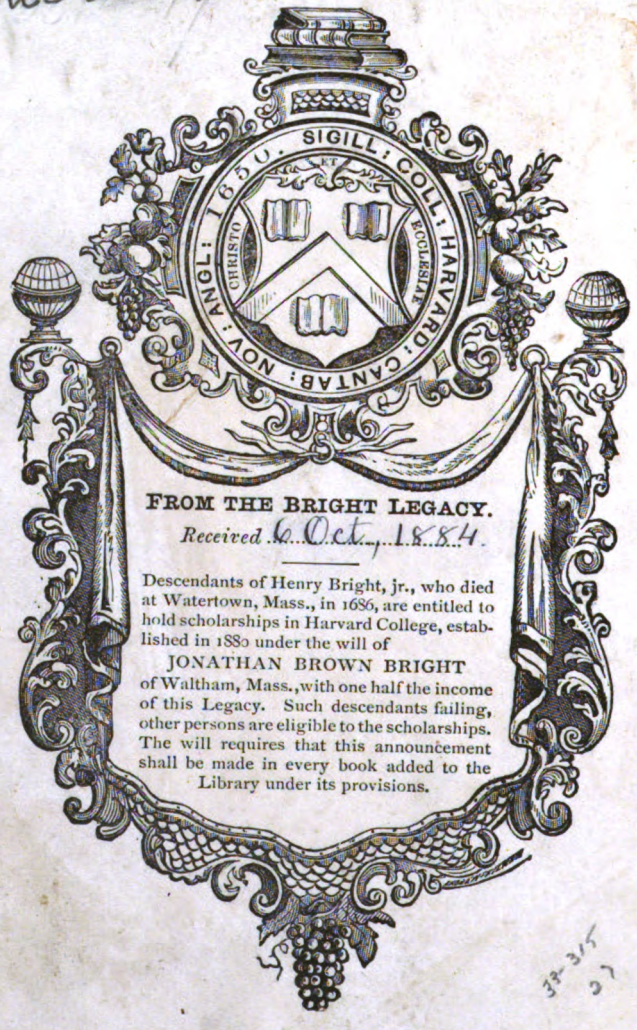
**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

3 2044 020 159 000

Digitized by Google

US 25801.10




**FROM THE BRIGHT LEGACY.**

*Received* 6 Oct., 1884.

Descendants of Henry Bright, jr., who died at Watertown, Mass., in 1686, are entitled to hold scholarships in Harvard College, established in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Mass., with one half the income of this Legacy. Such descendants failing, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

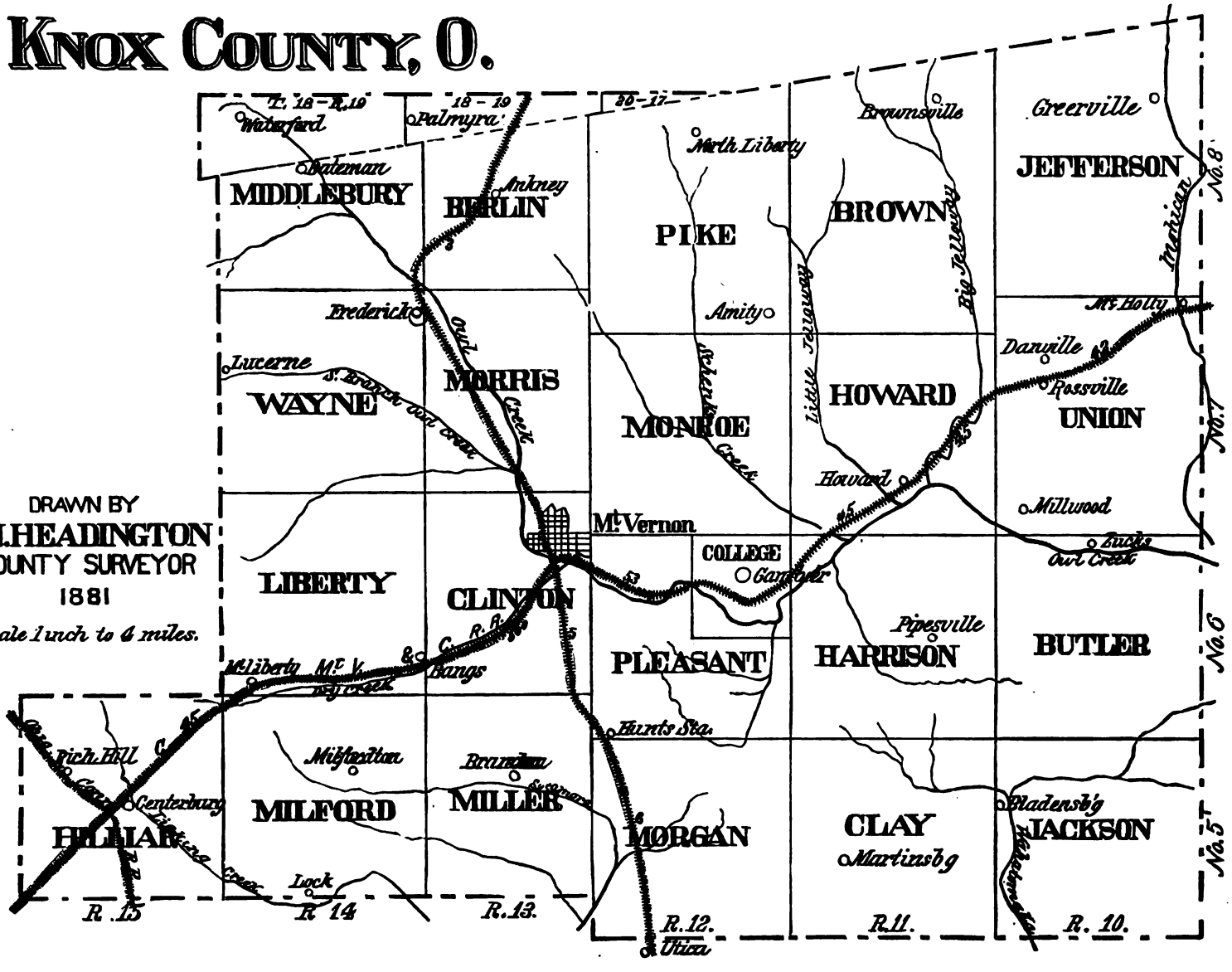
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# KNOX COUNTY, O.




DRAWN BY
J.N. HEADINGTON
COUNTY SURVEYOR
1881

*Scale 1 inch to 4 miles.*

Digitized by Google

Anal. p. 11

1803.

# HISTORY

—OF—

# KNOX COUNTY, OHIO.

## ITS PAST AND PRESENT,

—CONTAINING—

A CONDENSED, COMPREHENSIVE HISTORY OF OHIO, INCLUDING AN OUTLINE HISTORY OF THE NORTHWEST; A COMPLETE HISTORY OF KNOX COUNTY; ITS TOWNSHIPS, CITY, TOWNS, VILLAGES, SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, SOCIETIES, INDUSTRIES, STATISTICS, ETC.; A RECORD OF ITS SOLDIERS IN THE LATE WAR; PORTRAITS OF ITS EARLY SETTLERS AND PROMINENT MEN; VIEWS OF ITS FINEST BUILDINGS; MISCELLANEOUS MATTER; MAP OF THE COUNTY; BIOGRAPHIES AND HISTORIES OF PIONEER FAMILIES, ETC.

COMPILED BY N. N. HILL, JR.

ILLUSTRATED.

MT. VERNON, OHIO:

A. A. GRAHAM & CO., PUBLISHERS.

1881

Digitized by Google

~~133414~~
US 25801.10

1884. Oct. 6.
Bright Fund.

Entered according to an Act of Congress, in the year 1881, by

**A. A. GRAHAM & CO.,**

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

From the Press of W. W. Williams, Cleveland, O.

Digitized by Google

# PREFACE.

THE origin of this work may be traced to the Centennial celebration at Philadelphia in 1876. That great event greatly stimulated the collection and compilation of history all over the country. Ohio has taken the lead in this matter, as she has in other matters of National importance, and few of her counties or cities are to-day without a local history.

Knox county has responded liberally to this feeling, and the result is found in the following pages, which, it is believed, contain nearly or quite all facts in her history worthy of record.

The work has required the labor of many men for many months. Canvassers and writers have visited every township in the county and personally interviewed nearly every resident. Fifteen hundred or more of the residents of the county have been applied to for history, and in addition a number of historical and other works have been consulted, so that it seems hardly possible that any fact of historical importance could have escaped the compiler.

For pictures of Knox county in her earlier days, and pen portraits of her prominent pioneers, the "History of Knox County," by A. Banning Norton, published in 1862, has been largely quoted from, and many of his pages have been transferred to this work with such corrections and alterations as the facts seemed to warrant.

It is believed that the errors which crept into Mr. Norton's book (and errors will find their way into any history, however careful the historian may be) have been corrected in this work, as great care has been taken to verify the result of his labors.

In addition, the following works have been consulted: Howe's Historical Collections, Annals of the West, Bancroft's History of the United States, Reports of the Secretary of State of Ohio, Agricultural and Geological Reports of Ohio, History of Richland County, Reid's Ohio in the War, and many others

The mechanical labor in compilation was largely performed by Mr. John W. White, an old resident of Mt. Vernon, Mr. Harry Hoover, and Mr. Leonidas McQuown—all faithful and intelligent writers. The chapters containing the history of Mt. Vernon and some other portions of the work were largely due to the labors of Mr. White, who has been for years interested in local history, and engaged in literary work.

Many old, influential, and prominent citizens of the county have interested themselves in the work, have generously patronized it, and furnished much historical matter, among whom may be mentioned Hon. Henry B. Curtis, Hon. William Bonar, General G. W. Morgan, Rev. J. H. Hamilton, N. N. Hill, Dr. J. N. Burr, Isaac Hadley, Colonel Alexander Cassil, and others, of Mt. Vernon; N. W. Putnam and G. C. Scott, of Gambier; Lyman W. Gates, of Miller township, and W. B. Cox, of Fredericktown. The

Digitized by Google

thanks of the publisher and compiler are due to the above named gentlemen, as well as to the auditor of the county, Mr. John H. Stevens, who kindly gave them the freedom of that office and its valuable papers.

Briefly, the book contains a history of Ohio, compiled by A. A. Graham; a general and detailed history of Knox county; a separate history of each township, arranged in alphabetical order, except that Pike township is placed at the end of the township histories, for the reason that the manuscript was not received by the printers in time for insertion in the proper place. The Biographical Sketches and Addenda conclude the work. The Addenda contains several biographical sketches not received in time for insertion in their proper places.

About two and one-half generations of men have passed away since the first settlement of Knox county; yet there are a few gray-haired sires left who knew the county in its infancy; who saw the wolf and the savage where are now the blocks of brick and mortar and the cultivated homes of wealth and luxury; who have watched its growth and development from its birth in the wilderness through the cycles of revolving years, but who are now leaning upon their staves, dim-eyed and looking always back in wonder at the mighty changes that they alone can fully realize. Not many years can now pass before the clods must fall upon the coffin of the last pioneer of Knox county, and with him will pass away the last link that binds the present civilization to the glories of that departed age. The object of this work has been fully accomplished if the picture that is imprinted upon the minds of these few tottering pioneers has been caught, faithfully portrayed and permanently held for the study of future generations.

N. N. H., jr.

Digitized by Google

# CONTENTS.

## HISTORY OF OHIO.


PAGE.

CHAPTER I.—Introductory—Topography—Geology—Primitive Races—Antiquities—Indian Tribes..... 10

CHAPTER II.—Early Explorations in the West..... 19

CHAPTER III.—English Explorations—Traders—French and Indian War in the West—English Possession.... 37

CHAPTER IV.—Pontiac's Conspiracy—Its Failure—Bouquet's Expedition—Occupation by the English..... 48

CHAPTER V.—American Explorations—Dunmore's War—Campaign of George Rogers Clark—Land Troubles—Spain in the Revolution—Murder of the Moravian Indians..... 52

CHAPTER VI.—American Occupation—Indian Claims—Surveys—Early Land Companies—Compact of 1787—Organization of the Territory—Early American Settlements in the Ohio Valley—First Territorial Officers—Organization of Counties..... 60

CHAPTER VII.—The Indian War of 1790—Harmar's Campaign—St. Clair's Campaign—Wayne's Campaign—Close of the War..... 73

CHAPTER VIII.—Jay's treaty—The Question of State Rights and National Supremacy—Extension of Ohio Settlements—Land Claims—Spanish Boundary Question..... 79

CHAPTER IX.—First Territorial Representatives in Congress—Division of the Territory—Formation of States—Marietta Settlement—Other Settlements—Settlements in the Western Reserve—Settlement of the Central Valleys—Further Settlements in the Reserve and Elsewhere..... 85

CHAPTER X.—Formation of the State Government—Ohio a State—The State Capitals—Legislation—The "Sweeping Resolutions"—Territorial and State Governors..... 121

CHAPTER XI.—The War of 1812—Growth of the State—Canal, Railroads and other Improvements—Development of State Resources..... 127

CHAPTER XII.—Mexican War—Continued Growth of the State—War of the Rebellion—Ohio's part in the Conflict..... 132

CHAPTER XIII.—Ohio in the Centennial—Address of Edward D. Mansfield, LL.D., Philadelphia, August 9, 1876..... 138

CHAPTER XIV.—Education—Early School Laws—Notes—Institutes and Educational Journals—School System—School Funds—Colleges and Universities.... 148

CHAPTER XV.—Agriculture—Area of the State—Early Agriculture in the West—Markets—Live Stock—Nurseries, Fruits, etc.—Cereals—Root and Cucurbitaceous Crops—Agricultural Implements—Agricultural Societies—Pomological and Horticultural Societies.. 151

CHAPTER XVI.—Climatology—Outline—Variation in Ohio—Estimate in Degrees—Amount—Variability.. 163


## HISTORY OF KNOX COUNTY.


CHAPTER XVII.—TOPOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY.—Location and Topography—Pre-glacial Channels—Oil Wells—Timber—Coal Measure Rocks—Geological Structure—Waverly Conglomerate—Stone Quarries—Petroleum and Gas—Depth of Oil Wells—Neff Petroleum Company..... 165

CHAPTER XVIII. — ARCHÆOLOGY. — Mounds in the County—Professor Roberts' Address—Tracing the Mound Builders—Mounds of Europe and America Compared—Theories Regarding their Origin—Man in a Savage State—The Huns—Character of their Earthworks and their Probable Use—Different Classes of Mounds—Their Antiquity—Implements used by the Mound Builders and Indians—Copper Mining—Stone Relics..... 171

CHAPTER XIX.—INDIANS.—The Tribes Occupying this County—Treaty of Fort McIntosh—History of the Delaware Nation—Bockinghelas—Killbuck—Captain Pipe—Skin Currency—Delaware Camps in Knox County—Custaloga—The Murder of the Squaw—Block-Houses—Greentown Indians and their Removal—James Copus—Burning of the Indian Village—Captain Armstrong—The Killing of an Indian by Morrison and McCulloch—The Jones Tragedy—The Killing of Ruffner and the Zimmers—Murder of James Copus—Removal of the Delawares from the County..... 178

CHAPTER XX.—THE FIRST WHITE MEN.—Captivity of James Smith—Christian Fast, Sr.—John Leeth and his Adventures—John Stilley—The Moravians—Captain Samuel Brady and his Scouts—The Prisoners Delivered to General Boquet—Simon Girty and other Renegades..... 188

CHAPTER XXI.—SETTLEMENT AND GENERAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE COUNTY.—Area—Primitive Condition—Settlement on the Licking—Andy Craig—Character of the Pioneers—Military Lands—Nathaniel M. Young—First Settlers and Settlements—The Quak-


Digitized by Google

ers—First Roads—Transportation—The Produce of the County—Mills—The Act Creating Knox County—First Elections—Division into Four Townships—Commissioners' Record—Seeley Simpkins' Race..... .... 199

CHAPTER XXII.—PIONEER TIMES.—Where the Pioneers Came From—Their Condition and Character—What They Lived On—Truck Patch—Hominy Blocks—Mills—Cooking—Cultivation of Domestic Animals—Wild Turkeys—Whiskey—Superstitions—Dress—The Flax Wheel and Loom—Kicking Frolics—Dyeing—Fourth of July and Militia Musters—Cabins and Their Construction—Furniture—Hoosier Poem—Early Land Laws—Tomahawk Rights—Hunting—Weddings—Dancing and House Warmings—Schools and Teachers—Spelling Schools, etc., etc..... 209

CHAPTER XXIII.—John Chapman..... 222

CHAPTER XXIV.—RAILROADS, TELEGRAPH AND EXPRESS COMPANIES.—Sandusky, Mannsfield & Newark Railroad—First Trains—Agents—Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Delaware Road—First Through Train—The Ohio Central—Telegraph—Express Companies.....

CHAPTER XXV.—KNOX COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.—Formation of the Society—General Progress—Reports of the Fairs from the First to the Present Time..... 230

CHAPTER XXVI.—BENCH AND BAR.—First Court in the County—The Whipping Post—First Prosecuting Attorney—Proceedings of the Court—First Practicing Lawyers—A Brief Notice of Each of the Members of the Mt. Vernon Bar..... 239

CHAPTER XXVII.—PUBLIC BUILDINGS OF THE COUNTY.—Four Court Houses—Three Jails—Two Infirmary Buildings—Matters of Interest Connected with these Buildings..... 248

CHAPTER XXVIII.—A CHAPTER OF STATISTICS..... 252

CHAPTER XXIX.—WAR OF 1812.—Condition of Knox County—Samuel Kratzer—Joseph Walker—Muster Roll of Walker's Company—John H. Mefford—R. M. Brown—March of Captain Walker's Company—Captain John Greer—The Scalping of Three Persons on Owl Creek—Condition of the Northern Frontier of Knox—Disposition of Troops—Erection of Block-Houses—Sketch of General Beall's Life—Organization of His Army—Scarcity of Supplies—Beall's March—Camp Council—Mutiny among the Troops—General Harrison Arrives—His Speech—General Beall's Difficulty with General Wadsworth—Arrested, Court-martialled and Acquitted—His Brigade Disbanded—The Expedition of General Crooks and Colonel Anderson.. 256

CHAPTER XXX.—KNOX COUNTY IN THE MEXICAN WAR.—The Texas War—Colrick's Company—Beginning of the War with Mexico—Organization of Ohio Regiments—Organization of a Company at Mt. Vernon—The Operations of the Troops in Mexico—General Morgan's Address—Muster Rolls..... 264

CHAPTER XXXI.—WAR OF THE REBELLION.—Preparations for the Conflict—Number of Soldiers from Knox County—War Meetings and Resolutions—Committees Appointed—Home Guards—Sketch of the Life of C. P. Buckingham—Bounty Money for the Volunteers of 1862—Address of the Military Committee—Methods of Securing Volunteers—Drafting—War Fund—Knox County Militia—Ladies' Aid Societies—Ladies' Union League—The Monument..... 279

CHAPTER XXXII.—WAR OF THE REBELLION CONTINUED.—Companies A and B, Fourth Ohio—Excitement in Mt. Vernon—First Volunteers in Knox County—How Lorin Andrews Became Colonel—Organization of Companies A and B—Departure of Troops—Composition of the Fourth Ohio—Lorin Andrews—H. B. Banning—Organization of the Fourth Ohio—Three Months' Service—Three Years' Service—Muster Rolls of Companies A and B—A sketch of the Operations of the Regiment to the Date of Muster-Out—Return of the Regiment—Inscriptions on its Flag—Roster of the Officers and Muster Roll of the Companies..... 287

CHAPTER XXXIII.—WAR OF THE REBELLION CONTINUED.—Companies A, E, and G, Twentieth Ohio Regiment—Organization of Three Companies in Knox County—Roster of the Officers and Muster Rolls of the Companies—Expedition to Warsaw, Kentucky—Operations of the Regiment during the War, Muster-Out and Return—Inscriptions on its Banners—Medals Awarded..... 296

CHAPTER XXXIV.—WAR OF THE REBELLION CONTINUED.—Company A, Thirtieth Regiment—Company C, Thirty-second Regiment—Company K, and Fractions of Other Companies, Forty-third Regiment—Companies A and F, Sixty-fifth Regiment..... 305

CHAPTER XXXV.—WAR OF THE REBELLION—CONTINUED.—Companies A and B, Ninety-sixth Regiment—Organization—Field Officers—Muster Rolls—Outline History of the Regiment while in Service—Colonel J. W. Vance—Muster Out..... 319

CHAPTER XXXVI.—WAR OF THE REBELLION CONTINUED.—Companies F and G, One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment—Organization and Officers—Operations of the Regiment in Service..... 326

CHAPTER XXXVII.—WAR OF THE REBELLION—CONCLUDED.—Organization of Company F, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment—Muster Roll—Operations of the Regiment in the Field—Second Ohio Heavy Artillery—Eighteenth United States Regulars—Captain Coe's Sharpshooters—List of Regiments in which Knox County was Represented—One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National Guard—Muster Rolls—"Squirrel Hunters"—Close of the War..... 335

CHAPTER XXXVIII.—MT. VERNON.—The Proprietors—Name—First House—First Tavern—The Butlers—Town Plat—Tornado—The First Doctor—Commissioners for Selecting the County Seat—Their Report—The Struggle for the County Seat—Ben. Butler's "Trick"—The Riot—An Indenture of Apprenticeship—The Hatters—James Craig—Joseph Walker—Fighting and Other Amusements—Endeavors to Change the County Seat—What the Living Pioneers Say..... 348

CHAPTER XXXIX.—MT. VERNON—CONTINUED.—Extracts from the Ohio Register and Norton's History Concerning the Early Days of Mt. Vernon, 1814 to

Digitized by Google

1830—Growth of the City—Its Boundaries—Population—A Picture of Mt. Vernon in 1830..... 358

CHAPTER XL.—MT. VERNON—CONTINUED.—List of Municipal Officers—The Press of Mt. Vernon—Public Schools ..... 370

CHAPTER XLI.—LITERARY AND OTHER SOCIETIES.—The Polemic Society—Mt. Vernon Literary Society—Mt. Vernon Lyceum—Dramatic Association — Mechanics' Society—The Franklin—Knox County Historical Society—Later Literary and Other Associations — Masons — Odd Fellows — Knights of Pythias — Knights of Honor—Royal Arcanum—Knights of the Red Cross—Pennsylvanians in Knox County..... 386

CHAPTER XLII.— MT. VERNON— CONTINUED.—The Business of the City—The Owl Creek Bank—The Knox County Bank—First National and Savings Banks—The Knox County Mutual Insurance Company—The Eagle Mutual—The Mutual Aid Association—The Business Men of 1850—The Manufacturing Business of the City—List of Aged Men..... 394

CHAPTER XLIII.—MT. VERNON CONCLUDED—The City Churches—The Presbyterian — Methodist Episcopal—Methodist Protestant—First Baptist—St. Paul Episcopal—St. Vincent DePaul—Congregational—Disciple—Lutheran—United Presbyterian—African Methodist..... 404

## HISTORY OF THE TOWNSHIPS.

CHAPTER XLIV.—BERLIN TOWNSHIP—Name and Organization—First Election—Topography — Primitive Condition—Mound Builders—Indians—First Settlers and Settlements—The Markleys—A. H. Royce—The Leedys—Richard Roberts—"Celestial Light"—The Old Harter Tavern—Shaler's Mill — Other Mills—Palmyra—Anknytown—School-Houses and Teachers—Churches—Population—Justice of the Peace..... 421

CHAPTER XLV.—BROWN TOWNSHIP—First Election——List of Justices of the Peace—Topography—Hunting Grounds—Pigeon-Roost—Bear Story—First Settlers and Settlements—Mills—Schools—Churches—Jelloway—Insurance..... 426

CHAPTER XLVI.—BUTLER TOWNSHIP—Organization—Topography — Indians — First Settlers — Mills — Schools—Churches..... 430

CHAPTER XLVII.—CLAY TOWNSHIP—Organization—First Settlers—Indians—Township Records—Mounds—Martinsburgh Schools—Martinsburgh Academy—Churches—Rev. Henry Hervey—Fires..... 437

CHAPTER XLVIII. — CLINTON TOWNSHIP — Original Divisions of the County — Later Modifications — Mounds—Andrew Craig—A Tragedy—Butler's Visit—Henry Haine's Insanity—John Mills—Other Early Settlers—The Pioneer Mill—Other Mills—Roads—An Indian Tragedy—Township Officers—Justices of the Peace..... 442

CHAPTER XLIX. — COLLEGE TOWNSHIP—Topography—Distillery— Organization — Election — Roads— The Condition in 1829—The Mill-Race—The Village and Its Business—Justices of the Peace—The Press of Gambier—The Dwarfs—Churches..... 446

CHAPTER L. — KENYON COLLEGE. — Its Location—Tour of Inspection—The North Section—The South Section—College Hill—First View from the Top—"Well, this will do do!"—The Purchase of Eight Thousand Acres—The Site of Old Kenyon—Obtaining Subscriptions—Report of the Bishop—The Ladies' Society — Milnor Professorship— Description of the Ground—Laying the Corner-Stone—An Incident in the Building of the College—History of the College by President Bodine—The Blake School..... 454

CHAPTER LI.—HARRISON TOWNSHIP.—Name—Topography—Indians — First Settlers and Settlements—Sketches of the Pioneers—Burlington Storm—Roads—Mills—Post Offices—Schools—Churches..... 470

CHAPTER LII. — HOWARD TOWNSHIP.—Location—First Officers—Topography—Indians—Early Settlers and Settlements—Hunting—Sketches of the Pioneers—Distilleries—Mills—Schools—Churches—Kinderhook..... 474

CHAPTER LIII.—HILLIAR TOWNSHIP.—Location—Erection—Name—Topography — Settlement—Pioneer Anecdotes—James Houck—Dr. Hilliar—Early Farming—First Election — Township Officers — Mills—Churches—Schools—Roads—Villages—Newspapers—Postmasters—Statistics..... 479

CHAPTER LIV.—JACKSON TOWNSHIP.—Topography—Organization—Streams—Timber—Early Settlers—Mills—Distilleries—Schools—Churches—Villages..... 487

CHAPTER LV.—JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.—Organization—Election—Justices of the Peace—Topography—Relics—First Settlers—Grand Hunt—Mills—Schools—Churches—Greersville..... 493

CHAPTER LVI.—LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.—Location—Erection—Topography—Mounds—Settlement—Roads—Mills—Election—Officers—Villages—Stores—Schools—Churches—Cemeteries—Orders—Statistics..... 497

CHAPTER LVII.—MIDDLEBURY TOWNSHIP.—Formation—Boundaries—Topography—First Settlers—"Friends"—Daniel Levering—Truman Strong—Batemans—Sarah Stellwell—Later Settlers of Prominence—Roads—Mills—Elections—Justices—Present Officers—Waterford—"Levering's" Post Office—"Friends" Meeting-house—Other Churches—Odd Fellows—Schools—Noted Men—Population—Production..... 504

CHAPTER LVIII.—MILFORD TOWNSHIP.—Topography—Timber — Wild Animals — Organization — Name—First Settlers and Settlements—The Whereabouts of the Pioneers—The Great Wolf Hunt—First Roads—Prominent Citizens—The Giant—The Band—The First Volunteer Company—The Railroad Swindle—The Soldiers' Monument Fund—Political—Five Corners—Lock—Schools—Churches..... 512

CHAPTER LIX.—MILLER TOWNSHIP.—Topography—Animals—Organization—Name—First Settlements and Settlers—Population—Pioneer Matters—Roads—Brandon—Post Office—Storm—Churches—Schools—Mili-

Digitized by Google

tary Matters—Justices of the Peace..... 521

CHAPTER LX.—MONROE TOWNSHIP.—Erection—Topography—Timber—Early Settlers—Later Residents of Prominence—Roads—Mills—Churches—Elections—List of Justices—Township Officers—Area—Population—Production—Valuation..... 530

CHAPTER LXI.—MORGAN TOWNSHIP.—Location—Name—Topography—Ancient Works—Agriculture—First Settlers and Settlements—Sketches of the Pioneers—Schools—Churches..... 534

CHAPTER LXII.—MORRIS TOWNSHIP.—Situation—William Douglass—Douglass' Mill—Samuel H. Smith—Clinton Laid Out—The Ohio Register—James Loveridge—Colonel Alexander Enos—Other Early Settlers—Roads—Stores—Distilleries—Schools—Churches—Mills—Tanneries—Clinton—Elections—Justices..... 538

CHAPTER LXIII.—PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.—Situation—Boundaries—Topography—Pioneers—Mills—Breweries—Roads—Churches—First Things—Organization—Present Officers—Mt. Vernon Nursery—Population and Production—Justices of the Peace..... 545

CHAPTER LXIV.—UNION TOWNSHIP.—Boundaries—Topography—First Settlers—First Election—First Birth—Sketches of the First Settlers—Mills—Roads—Schools—Churches—Danville—Millwood—Gann Station—Rossville—Buckeye City—Cavallo..... 550

CHAPTER LXV.—WAYNE TOWNSHIP.—Organization and Dimensions—Topography—Mound Builders and Their Works—The Indians—Killing of the Indian Horse Thieves by Hughes and Ratliff—Remains of the Indians thus Killed—First Settlers—Nathaniel Mitchell Young—The "Jersey Settlement"—Trapping Wolves—The Quakers—October Election of 1808—Roads—Mills—Lucerne—The Lewis Block-House—Green Valley—Churches—Justices of the Peace..... 556

CHAPTER LXVI.—FREDERICKTOWN.—Location—Lucas Sullivant—Laying out the Town—First Cabin and First Brick House—The Quakers—Names of the Earliest Settlers—The Ayers—Appearance of the Town in 1812—Garrison and his Store—Nicholas McCarty—The Business and Whereabouts of a few of the Settlers—Captain Williams—First Fourth of July Celebration—The Block-Houses and Incidents Connected with Them—"Uncle Abner" and his "Tavern"—Hotels of Fredericktown—The Mills around the Town—Produce Dealers—Banks—Newspapers—Mayors—A Summary of the Business—Schools—Churches..... 563

CHAPTER LXVII.—TERRITORY DETACHED FROM KNOX COUNTY.—Madison, Greene, Chester, Bloomfield, and Franklin Townships..... 572

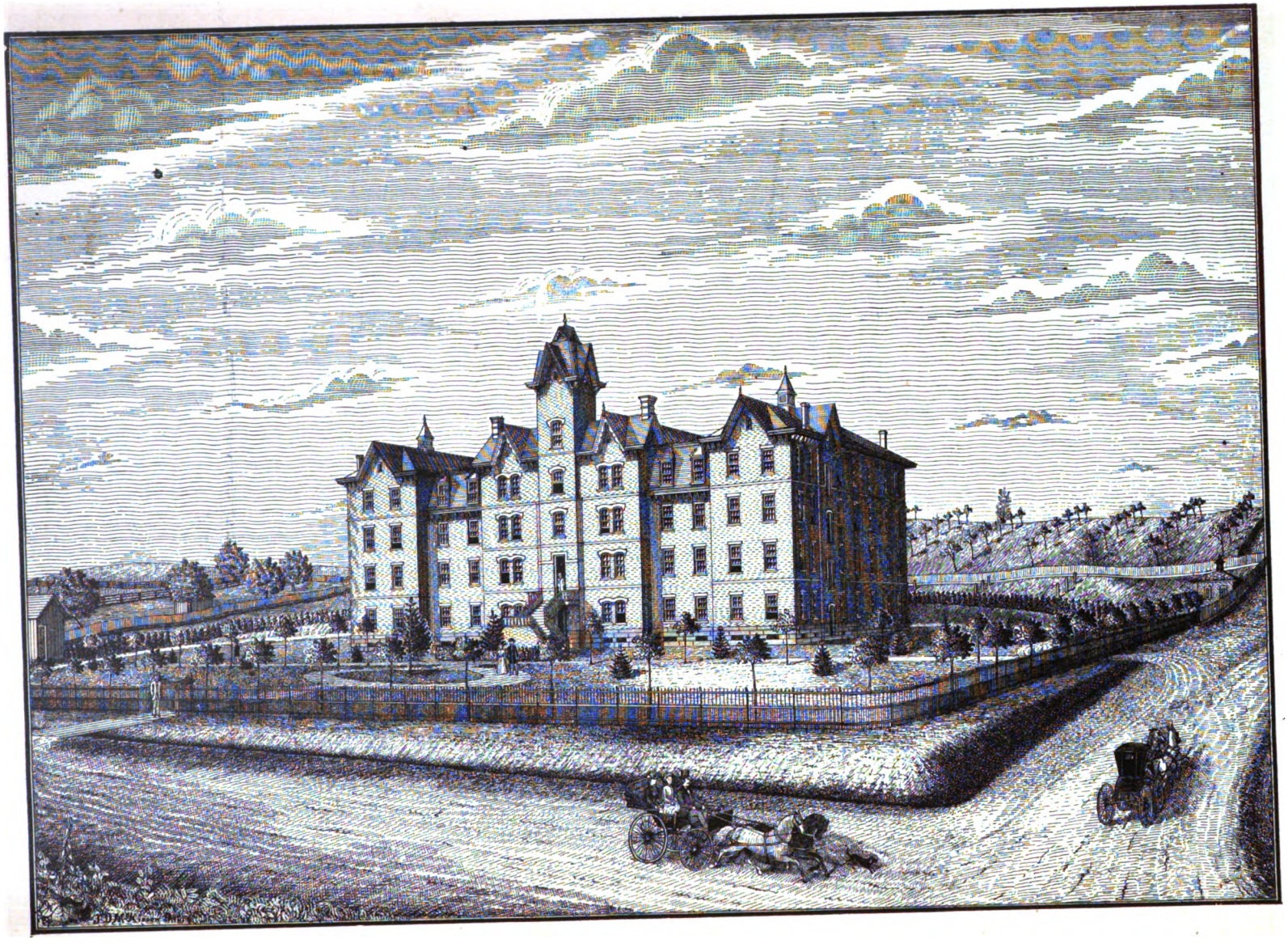
CHAPTER LXVIII.—PIKE TOWNSHIP.—Erection—Boundaries—Topography—First Settlers—Elections—Present Officers—Justices—Mills—Schools—Churches—Amity—Odd Fellows—Knights of Honor—North Liberty—Statistics..... 575

Biographical Sketches..... 583

Addenda..... 846

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



KNOX COUNTY INFIRMARY.

Digitized by Google

# HISTORY OF OHIO.

BY A. A. GRAHAM.

## CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY — TOPOGRAPHY — GEOLOGY — PRIMITIVE — RACES — ANTIQUITIES — INDIAN TRIBES.

THE present State of Ohio, comprising an extent of country 210 miles north and south, 220 miles east and west, in length and breadth—25,576,969 acres—is a part of the Old Northwest Territory. This Territory embraced all of the present States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and so much of Minnesota as lies east of the Mississippi River. It became a corporate existence soon after the formation of the Virginia Colony, and when that colony took on the dignity of State government it became a county thereof, whose exact outline was unknown. The county embraced in its limits more territory than is comprised in all the New England and Middle States, and was the largest county ever known in the United States. It is watered by the finest system of rivers on the globe; while its inland seas are without a parallel. Its entire southern boundary is traversed by the beautiful Ohio, its western by the majestic Mississippi, and its northern and a part of its eastern are bounded by the fresh-water lakes, whose clear waters preserve an even temperature over its entire surface. Into these reservoirs of commerce flow innumerable streams of limpid water, which come from glen and dale, from mountain and valley, from forest and prairie—all avenues of health, commerce and prosperity. Ohio is in the best part of this territory—south of its river are tropical heats; north of Lake Erie are polar snows and a polar climate.

The territory comprised in Ohio has always remained the same. Ohio's history differs somewhat from other States, in that it was never under Territorial government. When it was created, it was made a State, and did not pass through the stage incident to the most of other States, *i. e.*, exist as a Territory before being advanced to the powers of a State. Such was not the case with the other States of the West; all were Territories, with Territorial forms of government, ere they became States.

Ohio's boundaries are, on the north, Lake Erie, and Michigan; on the west, Indiana; on the south, the Ohio River, separating it from Kentucky; and, on the east, Pennsylvania and West Virginia. It is situated between 38° 25′ and 42° north latitude; and 80° 30′ and 84° 50′ west longitude from Greenwich, or 3° 30′ and 7° 50′ west from Washington. Its greatest length, from north to south, is 210 miles; the extreme width, from east to west, 220 miles. Were this an exact outline, the area of the State would be 46,200 square miles, or 29,568,000 acres; as the outlines of the State are, however, rather irregular, the area is estimated at 39,964 square miles, or 25,576,960 acres. In the last census—1870—the total number of acres in Ohio is given as 21,712,420, of which 14,469,132 acres are improved, and 6,883,575 acres are woodland. By the last statistical report of the State Auditor, 20,965,371¼ acres are reported as taxable lands. This omits many acres untaxable for various reasons, which would make the estimate, 25,576,960, nearly correct.

The face of the country, in Ohio, taken as a whole, presents the appearance of an extensive monotonous plain. It is moderately undulating but not mountainous, and is excavated in places by the streams coursing over its surface, whose waters have forced a way for themselves through cliffs of sandstone rock, leaving abutments of this material in bold outline. There are no mountain ranges, geological uplifts or peaks. A low ridge enters the State, near the northeast corner, and crosses it in a southwesterly direction, emerging near the intersection of the 40th degree of north latitude with

Digitized by Google

the western boundary of the State. This "divide" separates the lake and Ohio River waters, and maintains an elevation of a little more than thirteen hundred feet above the level of the ocean. The highest part is in Logan County, where the elevation is 1,550 feet.

North of this ridge the surface is generally level, with a gentle inclination toward the lake, the inequalities of the surface being caused by the streams which empty into the lake. The central part of Ohio is almost, in general, a level plain, about one thousand feet above the level of the sea, slightly inclining southward. The Southern part of the State is rather hilly, the valleys growing deeper as they incline toward the great valley of the Ohio, which is several hundred feet below the general level of the State. In the southern counties, the surface is generally diversified by the inequalities produced by the excavating power of the Ohio River and its tributaries, exercised through long periods of time. There are a few prairies, or plains, in the central and northwestern parts of the State, but over its greater portion originally existed immense growths of timber.

The "divide," or water-shed, referred to, between the waters of Lake Erie and the Ohio River, is less elevated in Ohio than in New York and Pennsylvania, though the difference is small. To a person passing over the State in a balloon, its surface presents an unvarying plain, while, to one sailing down the Ohio River, it appears mountainous. On this river are bluffs ranging from two hundred and fifty to six hundred feet in height. As one ascends the tributaries of the river, these bluffs diminish in height until they become gentle undulations, while toward the sources of the streams, in the central part of the State, the banks often become low and marshy.

The principal rivers are the Ohio, Muskingum, Scioto and Miami, on the southern slope, emptying into the Ohio; on the northern, the Maumee, Sandusky, Huron and Cuyahoga, emptying into Lake Erie, and, all but the first named, entirely in Ohio.

The Ohio, the chief river of the State, and from which it derives its name, with its tributaries, drains a country whose area is over two hundred thousand square miles in extent, and extending from the water-shed to Alabama. The river was first discovered by La Salle in 1669, and was by him navigated as far as the Falls, at Louisville, Ky. It is formed by the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers, in Pennsylvania, whose waters unite at Pittsburgh. The entire length of the river, from its source to its mouth, is 950 miles, though by a straight line from Pittsburgh to Cairo, it is only 615 miles. Its current is very gentle, hardly three miles per hour, the descent being only five inches per mile. At high stages, the rate of the current increases, and at low stages decreases. Sometimes it is barely two miles per hour. The average range between high and low water mark is fifty feet, although several times the river has risen more than sixty feet above low water mark. At the lowest stage of the river, it is fordable many places between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati. The river abounds in islands, some of which are exceedingly fertile, and noted in the history of the West. Others, known as "tow-heads," are simply deposits of sand.

The Scioto is one of the largest inland streams in the State, and is one of the most beautiful rivers. It rises in Hardin County, flows southeasterly to Columbus, where it receives its largest affluent, the Olentangy or Whetstone, after which its direction is southerly until it enters the Ohio at Portsmouth. It flows through one of the richest valleys in the State, and has for its companion the Ohio and Erie Canal, for a distance of ninety miles. Its tributaries are, besides the Whetstone, the Darby, Walnut and Paint Creeks.

The Muskingum River is formed by the junction of the Tuscarawas and Waldhoning Rivers, which rise in the northern part of the State and unite at Coshocton. From the junction, the river flows in a southeastern course about one hundred miles, through a rich and populous valley, to the Ohio, at Marietta, the oldest settlement in the State. At its outlet, the Muskingum is over two hundred yards wide. By improvements, it has been made navigable ninety-five miles above Marietta, as far as Dresden, where a side cut, three miles long, unites its waters with those of the Ohio Canal. All along this stream exist, in abundant profusion, the remains of an ancient civilization, whose history is lost in the twilight of antiquity. Extensive mounds, earthworks and various fortifications, are everywhere to be found, inclosing a mute history as silent as the race that dwelt here and left these traces of their evistence. The same may be said of all the other valleys in Ohio.

The Miami River—the scenes of many exploits in pioneer days—rises in Hardin County, near the headwaters of the Scioto, and runs southwesterly, to the Ohio, passing Troy, Dayton and Hamilton. It is a beautiful and rapid stream, flowing through

Digitized by Google

a highly productive and populous valley, in which limestone and hard timber are abundant. Its total length is about one hundred and fifty miles.

The Maumee is the largest river in the northern part of Ohio. It rises in Indiana and flows northeasterly, into Lake Erie. About eighty miles of its course are in Ohio. It is navigable as far as Perrysburg, eighteen miles from its mouth. The other rivers north of the divide are all small, rapid-running streams, affording a large amount of good water-power, much utilized by mills and manufactories.

A remarkable feature of the topography of Ohio is its almost total absence of natural lakes or ponds. A few very small ones are found near the water-shed, but all too small to be of any practical value save as watering-places for stock.

Lake Erie, which forms nearly all the northern boundary of the State, is next to the last or lowest of America's "inland seas." It is 290 miles long, and 57 miles wide at its greatest part. There are no islands, except in the shallow water at the west end, and very few bays. The greatest depth of the lake is off Long Point, where the water is 312 feet deep. The shores are principally drift-clay or hard-pan, upon which the waves are continually encroaching. At Cleveland, from the first survey, in 1796, to 1842, the encroachment was 218 feet along the entire city front. The entire coast is low, seldom rising above fifty feet at the water's edge.

Lake Erie, like the others, has a variable surface, rising and falling with the seasons, like great rivers, called the "annual fluctuation," and a general one, embracing a series of years, due to meteorological causes, known as the "secular fluctuation." Its lowest known level was in February, 1819, rising more or less each year, until June, 1838, in the extreme, to six feet eight inches.

Lake Erie has several excellent harbors in Ohio, among which are Cleveland, Toledo, Sandusky, Port Clinton and Ashtabula. Valuable improvements have been made in some of these, at the expense of the General Government. In 1818, the first steamboat was launched on the lake. Owing to the Falls of Niagara, it could go no farther east than the outlet of Niagara River. Since then, however, the opening of the Welland Canal, in Canada, allows vessels drawing not more than ten feet of water to pass from one lake to the other, greatly facilitating navigation.

As early as 1836, Dr. S. P. Hildreth, Dr. John Locke, Prof. J. H. Riddle and Mr. I. A. Lapham, were appointed a committee by the Legislature of Ohio to report the "best method of obtaining a complete geological survey of the State, and an estimate of the probable cost of the same." In the preparation of their report, Dr. Hildreth examined the coal-measures in the southeastern part of the State, Prof. Riddle and Mr. Lapham made examinations in the western and northern counties, while Dr. Locke devoted his attention to chemical analyses. These investigations resulted in the presentation of much valuable information concerning the mineral resources of the State and in a plan for a geological survey. In accordance with the recommendation of this Committee, the Legislature, in 1837, passed a bill appropriating $12,000 for the prosecution of the work during the next year. The Geological Corps appointed consisted of W. W. Mather, State Geologist, with Dr. Hildreth, Dr. Locke, Prof. J. P. Kirtland, J. W. Foster, Charles Whittlesey and Charles Briggs, Jr., Assistants. The results of the first year's work appeared in 1838, in an octavo volume of 134 pages, with contributions from Mather, Hildreth, Briggs, Kirtland and Whittlesey. In 1838, the Legislature ordered the continuance of the work, and, at the close of the year, a second report, of 286 pages, octavo, was issued, containing contributions from all the members of the survey.

Succeeding Legislatures failed to provide for a continuance of the work, and, save that done by private means, nothing was accomplished till 1869, when the Legislature again took up the work. In the interim, individual enterprise had done much. In 1841, Prof. James Hall passed through the State, and, by his indentification of several of the formations with those of New York, for the first time fixed their geological age. The next year, he issued the first map of the geology of the State, in common with the geological maps of all the region between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi. Similar maps were published by Sir Charles Lyell, in 1845; Prof. Edward Hitchcock, in 1853, and by J. Mareon, in 1856. The first individual map of the geology of Ohio was a very small one, published by Col. Whittlesey, in 1848, in Howe's History. In 1856, he published a larger map, and, in 1865, another was issued by Prof. Nelson Sayler. In 1867, Dr. J. S. Newberry published a geological map and sketch of Ohio in the Atlas of the State issued by H. S. Stebbins. Up to this time, the geological knowledge was very general in its character, and, consequently, erroneous in many of its details. Other States had been

Digitized by Google

accurately surveyed, yet Ohio remained a kind of *terra incognita*, of which the geology was less known than any part of the surrounding area.

In 1869, the Legislature appropriated, for a new survey, $13,900 for its support during one year, and appointed Dr. Newberry Chief Geologist; E. B. Andrews, Edward Orton and J. H. Klippart were appointed Assistants, and T. G. Wormley, Chemist. The result of the first year's work was a volume of 164 pages, octavo, published in 1870.

This report, accompanied by maps and charts, for the first time accurately defined the geological formations as to age and area. Evidence was given which set at rest questions of nearly thirty years' standing, and established the fact that Ohio includes nearly double the number of formations before supposed to exist. Since that date, the surveys have been regularly made. Each county is being surveyed by itself, and its formation accurately determined. Elsewhere in these pages, these results are given, and to them the reader is referred for the specific geology of the county. Only general results can be noted here.

On the general geological map of the State, are two sections of the State, taken at each northern and southern extremity. These show, with the map, the general outline of the geological features of Ohio, and are all that can be given here. Both sections show the general arrangements of the formation, and prove that they lie in sheets resting one upon another, but not horizontally, as a great arch traverses the State from Cincinnati to the lake shore, between Toledo and Sandusky. Along this line, which extends southward to Nashville, Tenn., all the rocks are raised in a ridge or fold, once a low mountain chain. In the lapse of ages, it has, however, been extensively worn away, and now, along a large part of its course, the strata which once arched over it are removed from its summit, and are found resting in regular order on either side, dipping away from its axis. Where the ridge was highest, the erosion has been greatest, that being the reason why the oldest rocks are exposed in the region about Cincinnati. By following the line of this great arch from Cincinnati northward, it will be seen that the Helderberg limestone (No. 4), midway of the State, is still unbroken, and stretches from side to side; while the Oriskany, the Corniferous, the Hamilton and the Huron formations, though generally removed from the crown of the arch, still remain over a limited area near Bellefontaine, where they form an island, which proves the former continuity of the strata which compose it.

On the east side of the great anticlinal axis, the rocks dip down into a basin, which, for several hundred miles north and south, occupies the interval between the Nashville and Cincinnati ridge and the first fold of the Alleghany Mountains. In this basin, all the strata form trough-like layers, their edges outcropping eastward on the flanks of the Alleghanies, and westward along the anticlinal axis. As they dip from this margin eastward toward the center of the trough, near its middle, on the eastern border of the State, the older rocks are deeply buried, and the surface is here underlaid by the highest and most recent of our rock formations, the coal measures. In the northwestern corner of the State, the strata dip northwest from the anticlinal and pass under the Michigan coal basin, precisely as the same formations east of the anticlinal dip beneath the Alleghany coal-field, of which Ohio's coal area forms a part.

The rocks underlying the State all belong to three of the great groups which geologists have termed "systems," namely, the Silurian, Devonian and Carboniferous. Each of these are again subdivided, for convenience, and numbered. Thus the Silurian system includes the Cincinnati group, the Medina and Clinton groups, the Niagara group, and the Salina and Water-Line groups. The Devonian system includes the Oriskany sandstone, the Carboniferous limestone, the Hamilton group, the Huron shale and the Erie shales. The Carboniferous system includes the Waverly group, the Carboniferous Conglomerate, the Coal Measures and the Drift. This last includes the surface, and has been divided into six parts, numbering from the lowest, viz.: A glacialed surface, the Glacial Drift, the Erie Clays, the Forest Bed, the Iceberg Drift and the Terraces or Beaches, which mark intervals of stability in the gradual recession of the water surface to its present level.

"The history we may learn from these formations," says the geologist, "is something as follows:

"*First.* Subsequent to the Tertiary was a period of continual elevation, during which the topography of the country was much the same as now, the draining streams following the lines they now do, but cutting down their beds until they flowed sometimes two hundred feet lower than they do at present. In the latter part of this period of elevation, glaciers, descending from the Canadian

Digitized by Google

islands, excavated and occupied the valleys of the great lakes, and covered the lowlands down nearly to the Ohio.

"*Second.* By a depression of the land and elevation of temperature, the glaciers retreated northward, leaving, in the interior of the continent, a great basin of fresh water, in which the Erie clays were deposited.

"*Third.* This water was drained away until a broad land surface was exposed within the drift area. Upon this surface grew forests, largely of red and white cedar, inhabited by the elephant, mastodon, giant beaver and other large, now extinct, animals.

"*Fourth.* The submergence of this ancient land and the spreading over it, by iceberg agency, of gravel, sand and bowlders, distributed just as icebergs now spread their loads broadcast over the sea bottom on the banks of Newfoundland.

"*Fifth.* The gradual draining-off of the waters, leaving the land now as we find it, smoothly covered with all the layers of the drift, and well prepared for human occupation."

"In six days, the Lord made the heavens and the earth, and rested the seventh day," records the Scriptures, and, when all was done, He looked upon the work of His own hands and pronounced it "good." Surely none but a divine, omnipotent hand could have done all this, and none can study the "work of His hands" and not marvel at its completeness.

The ancient dwellers of the Mississippi Valley will always be a subject of great interest to the antiquarian. Who they were, and whence they came, are still unanswered questions, and may remain so for ages. All over this valley, and, in fact, in all parts of the New World, evidences of an ancient civilization exist, whose remains are now a wonder to all. The aboriginal races could throw no light on these questions. They had always seen the remains, and knew not whence they came. Explorations aid but little in the solution of the problem, and only conjecture can be entertained. The remains found in Ohio equal any in the Valley. Indeed, some of them are vast in extent, and consist of forts, fortifications, moats, ditches, elevations and mounds, embracing many acres in extent.

"It is not yet determined," says Col. Charles Whittlesey, "whether we have discovered the first or the original people who occupied the soil of Ohio. Modern investigations are bringing to light evidences of earlier races. Since the presence of man has been established in Europe as a cotemporary of the fossil elephant, mastodon, rhinoceros and the horse, of the later drift or glacial period, we may reasonably anticipate the presence of man in America in that era. Such proofs are already known, but they are not of that conclusive character which amounts to a demonstration. It is, however, known that an ancient people inhabited Ohio in advance of the red men who were found here, three centuries since, by the Spanish and French explorers.

"Five and six hundred years before the arrival of Columbus," says Col. Charles Whittlesey, "the Northmen sailed from Norway, Iceland and Greenland along the Atlantic coast as far as Long Island. They found Indian tribes, in what is now New England, closely resembling those who lived upon the coast and the St. Lawrence when the French and English came to possess these regions.

"These red Indians had no traditions of a prior people; but over a large part of the lake country and the valley of the Mississippi, earth-works, mounds, pyramids, ditches and forts were discovered—the work of a more ancient race, and a people far in advance of the Indian. If they were not civilized, they were not barbarians. They were not mere hunters, but had fixed habitations, cultivated the soil and were possessed of considerable mechanical skill. We know them as the *Mound-Builders*, because they erected over the mortal remains of their principal men and women memorial mounds of earth or unhewn stone—of which hundreds remain to our own day, so large and high that they give rise to an impression of the numbers and energy of their builders, such as we receive from the pyramids of Egypt."

Might they not have been of the same race and the same civilization? Many competent authorities conjecture they are the work of the lost tribes of Israel; but the best they or any one can do is only conjecture.

"In the burial-mounds," continues Col. Whittlesey, "there are always portions of one or more human skeletons, generally partly consumed by fire, with ornaments of stone, bone, shells, mica and copper. The largest mound in Ohio is near Miamisburg, Montgomery County. It is the second largest in the West, being nearly seventy feet high, originally, and about eight hundred feet in circumference. This would give a superficial area of nearly four acres. In 1864, the citizens of Miamisburg sunk a shaft from the summit to the natural surface, without finding the bones

Digitized by Google

or ashes of the great man for whom it was intended. The exploration has considerably lowered the mound, it being now about sixty feet in height.

"Fort Ancient, on the Little Miami, is a good specimen of the military defenses of the Mound-Builders. It is well located on a long, high, narrow, precipitous ridge. The parapets are now from ten to eighteen feet high, and its perimeter is sufficient to hold twenty thousand fighting men. Another prominent example of their works exists near Newark, Licking County. This collection presents a great variety of figures, circles, rectangles, octagons and parallel banks, or highways, covering more than a thousand acres. The county fair-ground is permanently located within an ancient circle, a quarter of a mile in diameter, with an embankment and interior ditch. Its highest place was over twenty feet from the top of the moat to the bottom of the ditch."

One of the most curious-shaped works in this county is known as the "Alligator," from its supposed resemblance to that creature. When measured, several years ago, while in a good state of preservation, its dimensions were two hundred and ten feet in length, average width over sixty feet, and height, at the highest point, seven feet. It appears to be mainly composed of clay, and is overgrown with grass.

Speaking of the writing of these people, Col. Whittlesey says: "There is no evidence that they had alphabetical characters, picture-writing or hieroglyphics, though they must have had some mode of recording events. Neither is there any proof that they used domestic animals for tilling the soil, or for the purpose of erecting the imposing earthworks they have left. A very coarse cloth of hemp, flax or nettles has been found on their burial-hearths and around skeletons not consumed by fire.

"The most extensive earthworks occupy many of the sites of modern towns, and are always in the vicinity of excellent land. Those about the lakes are generally irregular earth forts, while those about the rivers in the southern part of the State are generally altars, pyramids, circles, cones and rectangles of earth, among which fortresses or strongholds are exceptions.

"Those on the north may not have been cotemporary or have been built by the same people. They are far less prominent or extensive, which indicates a people less in numbers as well as industry, and whose principal occupation was war among themselves or against their neighbors. This style of works extends eastward along the south shore of Lake Ontario, through New York. In Ohio, there is a space along the water-shed, between the lake and the Ohio, where there are few, if any, ancient earthworks. It appears to have been a vacant or neutral ground between different nations.

"The Indians of the North, dressed in skins, cultivated the soil very sparingly, and manufactured no woven cloth. On Lake Superior, there are ancient copper mines wrought by the Mound-Builders over fifteen hundred years ago." Copper tools are occasionally found tempered sufficiently hard to cut the hardest rocks. No knowledge of such tempering exists now. The Indians can give no more knowledge of the ancient mines than they can of the mounds on the river bottoms.

"The Indians did not occupy the ancient earthworks, nor did they construct such. They were found as they are now—a hunter race, wholly averse to labor. Their abodes were in rock shelters, in caves, or in temporary sheds of bark and boughs, or skins, easily moved from place to place. Like most savage races, their habits are unchangeable; at least, the example of white men, and their efforts during three centuries, have made little, if any, impression."

When white men came to the territory now embraced in the State of Ohio, they found dwelling here the Iroquois, Delawares, Shawanees, Miamis, Wyandots and Ottawas. Each nation was composed of several tribes or clans, and each was often at war with the others. The first mentioned of these occupied that part of the State whose northern boundary was Lake Erie, as far west as the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, where the city of Cleveland now is; thence the boundary turned southward in an irregular line, until it touched the Ohio River, up which stream it continued to the Pennsylvania State line, and thence northward to the lake. This nation were the implacable foes of the French, owing to the fact that Champlain, in 1609, made war against them. They occupied a large part of New York and Pennsylvania, and were the most insatiate conquerors among the aborigines. When the French first came to the lakes, these monsters of the wilderness were engaged in a war against their neighbors, a war that ended in their conquering them, possessing their territory, and absorbing the remnants of the tribes into their own nation. At the date of Champlain's visit, the southern shore of Lake Erie was occupied by the Eries, or, as the orthography of the word is

Digitized by Google

sometimes given, Erigos, or Errienous.* About forty years afterward, the Iroquois (Five Nations) fell upon them with such fury and in such force that the nation was annihilated. Those who escaped the slaughter were absorbed among their conquerors, but allowed to live on their own lands, paying a sort of tribute to the Iroquois. This was the policy of that nation in all its conquests. A few years after the conquest of the Eries, the Iroquois again took to the war-path, and swept through Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, even attacking the Mississippi tribes. But for the intervention and aid of the French, these tribes would have shared the fate of the Hurons and Eries. Until the year 1700, the Iroquois held the south shore of Lake Erie so firmly that the French dared not trade or travel along that side of the lake. Their missionaries and traders penetrated this part of Ohio as early as 1650, but generally suffered death for their zeal.

Having completed the conquest of the Hurons or Wyandots, about Lake Huron, and murdered the Jesuit missionaries by modes of torture which only they could devise, they permitted the residue of the Hurons to settle around the west end of Lake Erie. Here, with the Ottawas, they resided when the whites came to the State. Their country was bounded on the south by a line running through the central part of Wayne, Ashland, Richland, Crawford and Wyandot Counties. At the western boundary of this county, the line diverged northwesterly, leaving the State near the northwest corner of Fulton County. Their northern boundary was the lake; the eastern, the Iroquois.

The Delawares, or "Lenni Lenapes," whom the Iroquois had subjugated on the Susquehanna, were assigned by their conquerors hunting-grounds on the Muskingum. Their eastern boundary was the country of the Iroquois (before defined), and their northern, that of the Hurons. On the west, they extended as far as a line drawn from the central part of Richland County, in a semi-circular direction, south to the mouth of Leading Creek. Their southern boundary was the Ohio River.

West of the Delawares, dwelt the Shawanees, a troublesome people as neighbors, whether to whites or Indians. Their country was bounded on the north by the Hurons, on the east, by the Delawares; on the south, by the Ohio River. On the west, their boundary was determined by a line drawn southwesterly, and again southeasterly—semi-circular—from a point on the southern boundary of the Hurons, near the southwest corner of Wyandot County, till it intersected the Ohio River.

All the remainder of the State—all its western part from the Ohio River to the Michigan line—was occupied by the Miamis, Mineamis, Twigtwees, or Tawixtawes, a powerful nation, whom the Iroquois were never fully able to subdue.

These nations occupied the State, partly by permit of the Five Nations, and partly by inheritance, and, though composed of many tribes, were about all the savages to be found in this part of the Northwest.

No sooner had the Americans obtained control of this country, than they began, by treaty and purchase, to acquire the lands of the natives. They could not stem the tide of emigration; people, then as now, would go West, and hence the necessity of peacefully and rightfully acquiring the land. "The true basis of title to Indian territory is the right of civilized men to the soil for purposes of cultivation." The same maxim may be applied to all uncivilized nations. When acquired by such a right, either by treaty, purchase or conquest, the right to hold the same rests with the power and development of the nation thus possessing the land.

The English derived title to the territory between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi partly by the claim that, in discovering the Atlantic coast, they had possession of the land from "ocean to ocean," and partly by the treaty of Paris, in February, 1763. Long before this treaty took place, however, she had granted, to individuals and colonies, extensive tracts of land in that part of America, based on the right of discovery. The French had done better, and had acquired title to the land by discovering the land itself and by consent of the Indians dwelling thereon. The right to possess this country led to the French and Indian war, ending in the supremacy of the English.

---

* Father Louis Hennepin, in his work published in 1684, thus alludes to the Eries: "These good fathers," referring to the priests, "were great friends of the Hurons, who told them that the Iroquois went to war beyond Virginia, or New Sweden, near a lake which they called '*Erige*,' or '*Erie*,' which signifies '*the cat*,' or '*nation of the cat*,' and because these savages brought captives from this nation in returning to their cantons along this lake, the Hurons named it, in their language, '*Erige*,' or '*Erike*,' '*the lake of the cat*,' and which our Canadians, in softening the word, have called 'Lake Erie.'"

Charlevoix, writing in 1721, says: "The name it bears is that of an Indian nation of the Huron (Wyandot) language, which was formerly seated on its banks, and who have been entirely destroyed by the Iroquois. *Erie*, in that language, signifies '*cat*,' and, in some accounts, this nation is called the '*cat nation*.' This name, probably, comes from the large numbers of that animal found in this region."

Digitized by Google

The Five Nations claimed the territory in question by right of conquest, and, though professing friendship to the English, watched them with jealous eyes. In 1684, and again in 1726, that confederacy made cessions of lands to the English, and these treaties and cessions of lands were regarded as sufficient title by the English, and were insisted on in all subsequent treaties with the Western Nations. The following statements were collected by Col. Charles Whittlesey, which show the principal treaties made with the red men wherein land in Ohio was ceded by them to the whites:

In September, 1726, the Iroquois, or Six Nations, at Albany, ceded all their claims west of Lake Erie and sixty miles in width along the south shore of Lakes Erie and Ontario, from the Cuyahoga to the Oswego River.

In 1744, this same nation made a treaty at Lancaster, Penn., and ceded to the English all their lands "that may be within the colony of Virginia."

In 1752, this nation and other Western tribes made a treaty at Logstown, Penn., wherein they confirmed the Lancaster treaty and consented to the settlements south of the Ohio River.

February 13, 1763, a treaty was made at Paris, France, between the French and English, when Canada and the eastern half of the Mississippi Valley were ceded to the English.

In 1783, all the territory south of the Lakes, and east of the Mississippi, was ceded by England to America—the latter country then obtaining its independence—by which means the country was gained by America.

October 24, 1784, the Six Nations made a treaty, at Fort Stanwix, N. Y., with the Americans, and ceded to them all the country claimed by the tribe, west of Pennsylvania.

In 1785, the Chippewas, Delawares, Ottawas, and Wyandots ceded to the United States, at Fort McIntosh, at the mouth of the Big Beaver, all their claims east and south of the "Cayahaga," the Portage Path, and the Tuscarawas, to Fort Laurens (Bolivar), thence to Loramie's Fort (in Shelby County); thence along the Portage Path to the St. Mary's River and down it to the "Omee," or Maumee, and along the lake shore to the "Cayahaga."

January 3, 1786, the Shawanees, at Fort Finney, near the mouth of the Great Miami (not owning the land on the Scioto occupied by them), were allotted a tract at the heads of the two Miamis and the Wabash, west of the Chippewas, Delawares and Wyandots.

February 9, 1789, the Iroquois made a treaty at Fort Harmar, wherein they confirmed the Fort Stanwix treaty. At the same time, the Chippewas, Ottawas, Delawares, and Wyandots—to which the Sauks and Pottawatomies assented—confirmed the treaty made at Fort McIntosh.

Period of war now existed till 1795.

August 3, 1795, Gen. Anthony Wayne, on behalf of the United States, made a treaty with twelve tribes, confirming the boundaries established by the Fort Harmar and Fort McIntosh treaties, and extended the boundary to Fort Recovery and the mouth of the Kentucky River.

In June, 1796, the Senecas, represented by Brant, ceded to the Connecticut Land Company their rights east of the Cuyahoga.

In 1805, at Fort Industry, on the Maumee, the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, Chippewas, Shawanees, Menses, and Pottawatomies relinquished all their lands west of the Cuyahoga, as far west as the western line of the Reserve, and south of the line from Fort Laurens to Loramie's Fort.

July 4, 1807, the Ottawas, Chippewas, Wyandots, and Pottawatomies, at Detroit, ceded all that part of Ohio north of the Maumee River, with part of Michigan.

November 25, 1808, the same tribes with the Shawanees, at Brownstown, Mich., granted the Government a tract of land two miles wide, from the west line of the Reserve to the rapids of the Maumee, for the purpose of a road through the Black Swamp.

September 18, 1815, at Springwells, near Detroit, the Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Wyandots, Delawares, Senecas and Miamis, having been engaged in the war of 1812 on the British side, were confined in the grants made at Fort McIntosh and Greenville in 1785 and 1795.

September 29, 1817, at the rapids of the Maumee, the Wyandots ceded their lands west of the line of 1805, as far as Loramie's and the St. Mary's River and north of the Maumee. The Pottawatomies, Chippewas, and Ottawas ceded the territory west of the Detroit line of 1807, and north of the Maumee.

October 6, 1818, the Miamis, at St. Mary's, made a treaty in which they surrendered the remaining Indian territory in Ohio, north of the Greenville treaty line and west of St. Mary's River.

The numerous treaties of peace with the Western Indians for the delivery of prisoners were—

Digitized by Google

one by Gen. Forbes, at Fort Du Quesne (Pittsburgh), in 1758; one by Col. Bradstreet, at Erie, in August, 1764; one by Col. Boquet, at the mouth of the Walhonding, in November, 1764; in May, 1765, at Johnson's, on the Mohawk, and at Philadelphia, the same year; in 1774, by Lord Dunmore, at Camp Charlotte, Pickaway County. By the treaty at the Maumee Rapids, in 1817, reservations were conveyed by the United States to all the tribes, with a view to induce them to cultivate the soil and cease to be hunters. These were, from time to time, as the impracticability of the plan became manifest, purchased by the Government, the last of these being the Wyandot Reserve, of twelve miles square, around Upper Sandusky, in 1842, closing out all claims and composing all the Indian difficulties in Ohio. The open war had ceased in 1815, with the treaty of Ghent.

"It is estimated that, from the French war of 1754 to the battle of the Maumee Rapids, in 1794, a period of forty years, there had been at least 5,000 people killed or captured west of the Alleghany Mountains. Eleven organized military expeditions had been carried on against the Western Indians prior to the war of 1812, seven regular engagements fought and about twelve hundred men killed. More whites were slain in battle than there were Indian braves killed in military expeditions, and by private raids and murders; yet, in 1811, all the Ohio tribes combined could not muster 2,000 warriors."

Attempts to determine the number of persons comprising the Indian tribes in Ohio, and their location, have resulted in nothing better than estimates. It is supposed that, at the commencement of the Revolution, there were about six thousand Indians in the present confines of the State, but their villages were little more than movable camps. Savage men, like savage beasts, are engaged in continual migrations. Now, none are left. The white man occupies the home of the red man. Now

"The verdant hills
Are covered o'er with growing grain,
And white men till the soil,
Where once the red man used to reign."

## CHAPTER II.

### EARLY EXPLORATIONS IN THE WEST.

WHEN war, when ambition, when avarice fail, religion pushes onward and succeeds. In the discovery of the New World, wherever man's aggrandizement was the paramount aim, failure was sure to follow. When this gave way, the followers of the Cross, whether Catholic or Protestant, came on the field, and the result before attempted soon appeared, though in a different way and through different means than those supposed.

The first permanent efforts of the white race to penetrate the Western wilds of the New World preceded any permanent English settlement north of the Potomac. Years before the Pilgrims anchored their bark on the cheerless shores of Cape Cod, "the Roman Catholic Church had been planted by missionaries from France in the Eastern moiety of Maine; and Le Caron, an ambitious Franciscan, the companion of Champlain, had passed into the hunting-grounds of the Wyandots, and, bound by the vows of his life, had, on foot or paddling a bark canoe, gone onward, taking alms of the savages until he reached the rivers of Lake Huron." This was in 1615 or 1616, and only eight years after Champlain had sailed up the waters of the St. Lawrence, and on the foot of a bold cliff laid the foundation of the present City of Quebec. From this place, founded to hold the country, and to perpetuate the religion of his King, went forth those emissaries of the Cross, whose zeal has been the admiration of the world. The French Colony in Canada was suppressed soon after its establishment, and for five years, until 1622, its immunities were enjoyed by the colonists. A grant of New France, as the country was then known, was made by Louis XIII to Richelieu, Champlain, Razilly and others, who, immediately after the restoration of Quebec by its English conquerors, entered upon the control and government of their province. Its limits embraced the whole basin of the St. Lawrence and of such other rivers in New France as flowed directly into the sea. While away to the south on the Gulf coast, was also included a country rich in foliage and claimed in virtue of the unsuccessful efforts of Coligny.

Digitized by Google

Religious zeal as much as commercial prosperity had influenced France to obtain and retain the dependency of Canada. The commercial monopoly of a privileged company could not foster a colony; the climate was too vigorous for agriculture, and, at first there was little else except religious enthusiasm to give vitality to the province. Champlain had been touched by the simplicity of the Order of St. Francis, and had selected its priests to aid him in his work. But another order, more in favor at the Court, was interested, and succeeded in excluding the mendicant order from the New World, established themselves in the new domain and, by thus enlarging the borders of the French King, it became entrusted to the Jesuits.

This "Society of Jesus," founded by Loyola when Calvin's Institutes first saw the light, saw an unequaled opportunity in the conversion of the heathen in the Western wilds; and, as its members, pledged to obtain power only by influence of mind over mind, sought the honors of opening the way, there was no lack of men ready for the work. Through them, the motive power in opening the wilds of the Northwest was religion. "Religious enthusiasm," says Bancroft, "colonized New England, and religious enthusiasm founded Montreal, made a conquest of the wilderness about the upper lakes, and explored the Mississippi."

Through these priests—increased in a few years to fifteen—a way was made across the West from Quebec, above the regions of the lakes, below which they dared not go for the relentless Mohawks. To the northwest of Toronto, near the Lake Iroquois, a bay of Lake Huron, in September, 1634, they raised the first humble house of the Society of Jesus among the Hurons. Through them they learned of the great lakes beyond, and resolved one day to explore them and carry the Gospel of peace to the heathen on their shores. Before this could be done, many of them were called upon to give up their lives at the martyr's stake and receive a martyr's crown. But one by one they went on in their good work. If one fell by hunger, cold, cruelty, or a terrible death, others stood ready, and carrying their lives in their hands, established other missions about the eastern shores of Lake Huron and its adjacent waters. The Five Nations were for many years hostile toward the French and murdered them and their red allies whenever opportunity presented. For a quarter of century, they retarded the advance of the missionaries, and then only after wearied with a long struggle, in which they began to see their power declining, did they relinquish their warlike propensities, and allow the Jesuits entrance to their country. While this was going on, the traders and Jesuits had penetrated farther and farther westward, until, when peace was declared, they had seen the southwestern shores of Lake Superior and the northern shores of Lake Michigan, called by them Lake Illinois.* In August, 1654, two young adventurers penetrated the wilds bordering on these western lakes in company with a band of Ottawas. Returning, they tell of the wonderful country they have seen, of its vast forests, its abundance of game, its mines of copper, and excite in their comrades a desire to see and explore such a country. They tell of a vast expanse of land before them, of the powerful Indian tribes dwelling there, and of their anxiety to become annexed to the Frenchman, of whom they have heard. The request is at once granted. Two missionaries, Gabriel Dreuillettes and Leonard Gareau, were selected as envoys, but on their way the fleet, propelled by tawny rowers, is met by a wandering band of Mohawks and by them is dispersed. Not daunted, others stood ready to go. The lot fell to René Mesnard. He is charged to visit the wilderness, select a suitable place for a dwelling, and found a mission. With only a short warning he is ready, "trusting," he says, "in the Providence which feeds the little birds of the desert and clothes the wild flowers of the forest." In October, 1660, he reached a bay, which he called St. Theresa, on the south shore of Lake Superior. After a residence of eight months, he yielded to the invitation of the Hurons who had taken refuge on the Island of St. Michael, and bidding adieu to his neophytes and the French, he departed. While on the way to the Bay of Chegoi-me-gon, probably at a portage, he became separated from his companion and was never afterward heard of. Long after, his cassock and his breviary were kept as amulets among the Sioux. Difficulties now arose in the management of the colony, and for awhile it was on the verge of dissolution. The King sent a regiment under command of the aged Tracy, as a safeguard against the Iroquois, now proving themselves enemies to

*Mr. C. W. Butterfield, author of *Crawford's Campaign*, and good authority, says: "John Nicholet, a Frenchman, left Quebec and Three Rivers in the summer of 1634, and visited the Hurons on Georgian Bay, the Chippewas at the Sault Ste. Marie, and the Winnebagoes in Wisconsin, returning to Quebec in the summer of 1635. This was the first white man to see any part of the Northwest Territory. In 1641, two Jesuit priests were at the Sault Ste. Marie for a brief time. Then two French traders reached Lake Superior, and after them came that tide of emigration on which the French based their claim to the country."

Digitized by Google

the French. Accompanying him were Courcelles, as Governor, and M. Talon, who subsequently figures in Northwestern history. By 1665, affairs were settled and new attempts to found a mission among the lake tribes were projected.

"With better hopes—undismayed by the sad fate of their predecessors" in August, Claude Allouez embarked on a mission by way of Ottawa to the Far West. Early in September he reached the rapids through which rush the waters of the lakes to Huron. Sailing by lofty sculptured rocks and over waters of crystal purity, he reached the Chippewa village just as the young warriors were bent on organizing a war expedition against the Sioux. Commanding peace in the name of his King, he called a council and offered the commerce and protection of his nation. He was obeyed, and soon a chapel arose on the shore of the bay, to which admiring crowds from the south and west gathered to listen to the story of the Cross.

The scattered Hurons and Ottawas north of Lake Superior; the Pottawatomies from Lake Michigan; the Sacs and Foxes from the Far West; the Illinois from the prairies, all came to hear him, and all besought him to go with them. To the last nation Allouez desired to go. They told him of a "great river that flowed to the sea," and of "their vast prairies, where herds of buffalo, deer and other animals grazed on the tall grass." "Their country," said the missionary, "is the best field for the Gospel. Had I had leisure, I would have gone to their dwellings to see with my own eyes all the good that was told me of them."

He remained two years, teaching the natives, studying their language and habits, and then returned to Quebec. Such was the account that he gave, that in two days he was joined by Louis Nicholas and was on his way back to his mission.

Peace being now established, more missionaries came from France. Among them were Claude Dablon and Jacques Marquette, both of whom went on to the mission among the Chippewas at the Sault. They reached there in 1668 and found Allouez busy. The mission was now a reality and given the name of St. Mary. It is often written "Sault Ste. Marie," after the French method, and is the oldest settlement by white men in the bounds of the Northwest Territory. It has been founded over two hundred years. Here on the inhospitable northern shores, hundreds of miles away from friends, did this triumvirate employ themselves in extending their religion and the influence of their King. Traversing the shores of the great lakes near them, they pass down the western bank of Lake Michigan as far as Green Bay, along the southern shore of Lake Superior to its western extremity, everywhere preaching the story of Jesus. "Though suffering be their lot and martyrdom their crown," they went on, only conscious that they were laboring for their Master and would, in the end, win the crown.

The great river away to the West of which they heard so much was yet unknown to them. To explore it, to visit the tribes on its banks and preach to them the Gospel and secure their trade, became the aim of Marquette, who originated the idea of its discovery. While engaged at the mission at the Sault, he resolved to attempt it in the autumn of 1669. Delay, however, intervened—for Allouez had exchanged the mission at Che-goi-me-gon for one at Green Bay, whither Marquette was sent. While here he employed a young Illinois Indian to teach him the language of that nation, and thereby prepare himself for the enterprise.

Continued commerce with the Western Indians gave protection and confirmed their attachment. Talon, the intendant of the colony of New France, to further spread its power and to learn more of the country and its inhabitants, convened a congress of the Indians at the Falls of St. Mary, to which he sent St. Lusson on his behalf. Nicholas Perrot sent invitations in every direction for more than a hundred leagues round about, and fourteen nations, among them Sacs, Foxes and Miamis, agreed to be present by their embassadors.

The congress met on the fourth day of June, 1671. St. Lusson, through Allouez, his interpreter, announced to the assembled natives that they, and through them their nations, were placed under the protection of the French King, and to him were their furs and peltries to be traded. A cross of cedar was raised, and amidst the groves of maple and of pine, of elm and hemlock that are so strangely intermingled on the banks of the St. Mary, the whole company of the French, bowing before the emblem of man's redemption, chanted to its glory a hymn of the seventh century:

> "The banners of heaven's King advance;
> The mysteries of the Cross shines forth."*

A cedar column was planted by the cross and marked with the lilies of the Bourbons. The power of France, thus uplifted in the West of which Ohio is now a part, was, however, not destined

* Bancroft.

Digitized by Google

to endure, and the ambition of its monarchs was to have only a partial fulfillment.

The same year that the congress was held, Marquette had founded a mission among the Hurons at Point St. Ignace, on the continent north of the peninsula of Michigan. Although the climate was severe, and vegetation scarce, yet fish abounded, and at this establishment, long maintained as a key to further explorations, prayer and praise were heard daily for many years. Here, also, Marquette gained a footing among the founders of Michigan. While he was doing this, Allouez and Dablon were exploring countries south and west, going as far as the Mascoutins and Kickapoos on the Milwaukee, and the Miamis at the head of Lake Michigan. Allouez continued even as far as the Sacs and Foxes on the river which bears their name.

The discovery of the Mississippi, heightened by these explorations, was now at hand. The enterprise, projected by Marquette, was received with favor by M. Talon, who desired thus to perpetuate his rule in New France, now drawing to a close. He was joined by Joliet, of Quebec, an emissary of his King, commissioned by royal magnate to take possession of the country in the name of the French. Of him but little else is known. This one excursion, however, gives him immortality, and as long as time shall last his name and that of Marquette will endure. When Marquette made known his intention to the Pottawatomies, they were filled with wonder, and endeavored to dissuade him from his purpose. "Those distant nations," said they, "never spare the strangers; the Great River abounds in monsters, ready to swallow both men and canoes; there are great cataracts and rapids, over which you will be dashed to pieces; the excessive heats will cause your death." "I shall gladly lay down my life for the salvation of souls," replied the good man; and the docile nation joined him.

On the 9th day of June, 1673, they reached the village on Fox River, where were Kickapoos, Mascoutins and Miamis dwelling together on an expanse of lovely prairie, dotted here and there by groves of magnificent trees, and where was a cross garlanded by wild flowers, and bows and arrows, and skins and belts, offerings to the Great Manitou. Allouez had been here in one of his wanderings, and, as was his wont, had left this emblem of his faith.

Assembling the natives, Marquette said, "My companion is an envoy of France to discover new countries; and I am an embassador from God to enlighten them with the Gospel." Offering presents, he begged two guides for the morrow. The Indians answered courteously, and gave in return a mat to serve as a couch during the long voyage.

Early in the morning of the next day, the 10th of June, with all nature in her brightest robes, these two men, with five Frenchmen and two Algonquin guides, set out on their journey. Lifting two canoes to their shoulders, they quickly cross the narrow portage dividing the Fox from the Wisconsin River, and prepare to embark on its clear waters. "Uttering a special prayer to the Immaculate Virgin, they leave the stream, that, flowing onward, could have borne their greetings to the castle of Quebec. 'The guides returned,' says the gentle Marquette, 'leaving us alone in this unknown land, in the hand of Providence.' France and Christianity stood alone in the valley of the Mississippi. Embarking on the broad Wisconsin, the discoverers, as they sailed west, went solitarily down the stream between alternate prairies and hillsides, beholding neither man nor the wonted beasts of the forests; no sound broke the silence but the ripple of the canoe and the lowing of the buffalo. In seven days, 'they entered happily the Great River, with a joy that could not be expressed;' and the two birchbark canoes, raising their happy sails under new skies and to unknown breezes, floated down the calm magnificence of the ocean stream, over the broad, clear sand-bars, the resort of innumerable waterfowl—gliding past islets that swelled from the bosom of the stream, with their tufts of massive thickets, and between the wild plains of Illinois and Iowa, all garlanded with majestic forests, or checkered by island groves and the open vastness of the prairie."*

Continuing on down the mighty stream, they saw no signs of human life until the 25th of June, when they discovered a small foot-path on the west bank of the river, leading away into the prairie. Leaving their companions in the canoes, Marquette and Joliet followed the path, resolved to brave a meeting alone with the savages. After a walk of six miles they came in sight of a village on the banks of a river, while not far away they discovered two others. The river was the "Mou-in-gou-e-na," or Moingona, now corrupted into Des Moines. These two men, the first of their race who ever trod the soil west of the Great

* Bancroft.

Digitized by Google

River, commended themselves to God, and, uttering a loud cry, advanced to the nearest village. The Indians hear, and thinking their visitors celestial beings, four old men advance with reverential mien, and offer the pipe of peace. "We are Illinois," said they, and they offered the calumet. They had heard of the Frenchmen, and welcomed them to their wigwams, followed by the devouring gaze of an astonished crowd. At a great council held soon after, Marquette published to them the true God, their Author. He also spoke of his nation and of his King, who had chastised the Five Nations and commanded peace. He questioned them concerning the Great River and its tributaries, and the tribes dwelling on its banks. A magnificent feast was spread before them, and the conference continued several days. At the close of the sixth day, the chieftains of the tribes, with numerous trains of warriors, attended the visitors to their canoes, and selecting a peace-pipe, gayly caparisoned, they hung the sacred calumet, emblem of peace to all and a safeguard among the nations, about the good Father's neck, and bid the strangers good speed. "I did not fear death," writes Marquette; "I should have esteemed it the greatest happiness to have died for the glory of God." On their journey, they passed the perpendicular rocks, whose sculptured sides showed them the monsters they should meet. Farther down, they pass the turgid flood of the Missouri, known to them by its Algonquin name, Pekitanoni. Resolving in his heart to one day explore its flood, Marquette rejoiced in the new world it evidently could open to him. A little farther down, they pass the bluffs where now is a mighty emporium, then silent as when created. In a little less than forty leagues, they pass the clear waters of the beautiful Ohio, then, and long afterward, known as the Wabash. Its banks were inhabited by numerous villages of the peaceful Shawanees, who then quailed under the incursions of the dreadful Iroquois. As they go on down the mighty stream, the canes become thicker, the insects more fierce, the heat more intolerable. The prairies and their cool breezes vanish, and forests of whitewood, admirable for their vastness and height, crowd close upon the pebbly shore. It is observed that the Chickasaws have guns, and have learned how to use them. Near the latitude of 33 degrees, they encounter a great village, whose inhabitants present an inhospitable and warlike front. The pipe of peace is held aloft, and instantly the savage foe drops his arms and extends a friendly greeting. Remaining here till the next day, they are escorted for eight or ten leagues to the village of Akansea. They are now at the limit of their voyage. The Indians speak a dialect unknown to them. The natives show furs and axes of steel, the latter proving they have traded with Europeans. The two travelers now learn that the Father of Waters went neither to the Western sea nor to the Florida coast, but straight south, and conclude not to encounter the burning heats of a tropical clime, but return and find the outlet again. They had done enough now, and must report their discovery.

On the 17th day of July, 1673, one hundred and thirty-two years after the disastrous journey of De Soto, which led to no permanent results, Marquette and Joliet left the village of Akansea on their way back. At the 38th degree, they encounter the waters of the Illinois which they had before noticed, and which the natives told them afforded a much shorter route to the lakes. Paddling up its limpid waters, they see a country unsurpassed in beauty. Broad prairies, beautiful uplands, luxuriant groves, all mingled in excellent harmony as they ascend the river. Near the head of the river, they pause at a great village of the Illinois, and across the river behold a rocky promontory standing boldly out against the landscape. The Indians entreat the gentle missionary to remain among them, and teach them the way of life. He cannot do this, but promises to return when he can and instruct them. The town was on a plain near the present village of Utica, in La Salle County, Ill., and the rock was Starved Rock, afterward noted in the annals of the Northwest. One of the chiefs and some young men conduct the party to the Chicago River, where the present mighty city is, from where, continuing their journey along the western shores of the lake, they reach Green Bay early in September.

The great valley of the West was now open. The "Messippi" rolled its mighty flood to a southern sea, and must be sully explored. Marquette's health had keenly suffered by the voyage and he concluded to remain here and rest. Joliet hastened on to Quebec to report his discoveries. During the journey, each had preserved a description of the route they had passed over, as well as the country and its inhabitants. While on the way to Quebec, at the foot of the rapids near Montreal, by some means one of Joliet's canoes became capsized, and by it he lost his box of papers and two of his men. A greater calamity could have

Digitized by Google

hardly happened him. In a letter to Gov. Frontenac, Joliet says:

"I had escaped every peril from the Indians; I had passed forty-two rapids, and was on the point of disembarking, full of joy at the success of so long and difficult an enterprise, when my canoe capsized after all the danger seemed over. I lost my two men and box of papers within sight of the French settlements, which I had left almost two years before. Nothing remains now to me but my life, and the ardent desire to employ it in any service you may please to direct."

When Joliet made known his discoveries, a *Te Deum* was chanted in the Cathedral at Quebec, and all Canada was filled with joy. The news crossed the ocean, and the French saw in the vista of coming years a vast dependency arise in the valley, partially explored, which was to extend her domain and enrich her treasury. Fearing England might profit by the discovery and claim the country, she attempted as far as possible to prevent the news from becoming general. Joliet was rewarded by the gift of the Island of Anticosti, in the St. Lawrence, while Marquette, conscious of his service to his Master, was content with the salvation of souls.

Marquette, left at Green Bay, suffered long with his malady, and was not permitted, until the autumn of the following year (1674), to return and teach the Illinois Indians. With this purpose in view, he left Green Bay on the 25th of October with two Frenchmen and a number of Illinois and Pottawatomie Indians for the villages on the Chicago and Illinois Rivers. Entering Lake Michigan, they encountered adverse winds and waves and were more than a month on the way. Going some distance up the Chicago River, they found Marquette too weak to proceed farther, his malady having assumed a violent form, and landing, they erected two huts and prepared to pass the winter. The good missionary taught the natives here daily, in spite of his afflictions, while his companions supplied him and themselves with food by fishing and hunting. Thus the winter wore away, and Marquette, renewing his vows, prepared to go on to the village at the foot of the rocky citadel, where he had been two years before. On the 13th of March, 1675, they left their huts and, rowing on up the Chicago to the portage between that and the Desplaines, embarked on their way. Amid the incessant rains of spring, they were rapidly borne down that stream to the Illinois, on whose rushing flood they floated to the object of their destination. At the great town the missionary was received as a heavenly messenger, and as he preached to them of heaven and hell, of angels and demons, of good and bad deeds, they regarded him as divine and besought him to remain among them. The town then contained an immense concourse of natives, drawn hither by the reports they heard, and assembling them before him on the plain near their village, where now are prosperous farms, he held before their astonished gaze four large pictures of the Holy Virgin, and daily harangued them on the duties of Christianity and the necessity of conforming their conduct to the words they heard. His strength was fast declining and warned him he could not long remain. Finding he must go, the Indians furnished him an escort as far as the lake, on whose turbulent waters he embarked with his two faithful attendants. They turned their canoes for the Mackinaw Mission, which the afflicted missionary hoped to reach before death came. As they coasted along the eastern shores of the lake, the vernal hue of May began to cover the hillsides with robes of green, now dimmed to the eye of the departing Father, who became too weak to view them. By the 19th of the month, he could go no farther, and requested his men to land and build him a hut in which he might pass away. That done, he gave, with great composure, directions concerning his burial, and thanked God that he was permitted to die in the wilderness in the midst of his work, an unshaken believer in the faith he had so earnestly preached. As twilight came on, he told his weary attendants to rest, promising that when death should come he would call them. At an early hour, on the morning of the 20th of May, 1675, they heard a feeble voice, and hastening to his side found that the gentle spirit of the good missionary had gone to heaven. His hand grasped the crucifix, and his lips bore as their last sound the name of the Virgin. They dug a grave near the banks of the stream and buried him as he had requested. There in a lonely wilderness the peaceful soul of Marquette had at last found a rest, and his weary labors closed. His companions went on to the mission, where the news of his death caused great sorrow, for he was one beloved by all.

Three years after his burial, the Ottawas, hunting in the vicinity of his grave, determined to carry his bones to the mission at their home, in accordance with an ancient custom of their tribe. Having opened the grave, at whose head a cross had been planted, they carefully removed the bones and

Digitized by Google

cleaning them, a funeral procession of thirty canoes bore them to the Mackinaw Mission, singing the songs he had taught them. At the shores of the mission the bones were received by the priests, and, with great ceremony, buried under the floor of the rude chapel.

While Marquette and Joliet were exploring the head-waters of the "Great River," another man, fearless in purpose, pious in heart, and loyal to his country, was living in Canada and watching the operations of his fellow countrymen with keen eyes. When the French first saw the inhospitable shores of the St. Lawrence, in 1535, under the lead of Jacques Cartier, and had opened a new country to their crown, men were not lacking to further extend the discovery. In 1608, Champlain came, and at the foot of a cliff on that river founded Quebec. Seven years after, he brought four Recollet monks; and through them and the Jesuits the discoveries already narrated occurred. Champlain died in 1635, one hundred years after Cartier's first visit, but not until he had explored the northern lakes as far as Lake Huron, on whose rocky shores he, as the progenitor of a mighty race to follow, set his feet. He, with others, held to the idea that somewhere across the country, a river highway extended to the Western ocean. The reports from the missions whose history has been given aided this belief; and not until Marquette and Joliet returned was the delusion in any way dispelled. Before this was done, however, the man to whom reference has been made, Robert Cavalier, better known as La Salle, had endeavored to solve the mystery, and, while living on his grant of land eight miles above Montreal, had indeed effected important discoveries.

La Salle, the next actor in the field of exploration after Champlain, was born in 1643. His father's family was among the old and wealthy burghers of Rouen, France, and its members were frequently entrusted with important governmental positions. He early exhibited such traits of character as to mark him among his associates. Coming from a wealthy family, he enjoyed all the advantages of his day, and received, for the times, an excellent education. He was a Catholic, though his subsequent life does not prove him to have been a religious enthusiast. From some cause, he joined the Order of Loyola, but the circumscribed sphere of action set for him in the order illy concurred with his independent disposition, and led to his separation from it. This was effected, however, in a good spirit, as they considered him fit for a different field of action than any presented by the order. Having a brother in Canada, a member of the order of St. Sulpice, he determined to join him. By his connection with the Jesuits he had lost his share of his father's estate, but, by some means, on his death, which occurred about this time, he was given a small share; and with this, in 1666, he arrived in Montreal. All Canada was alive with the news of the explorations; and La Salle's mind, actively grasping the ideas he afterward carried out, began to mature plans for their perfection. At Montreal he found a seminary of priests of the St. Sulpice Order who were encouraging settlers by grants of land on easy terms, hoping to establish a barrier of settlements between themselves and the Indians, made enemies to the French by Champlain's actions when founding Quebec. The Superior of the seminary, learning of La Salle's arrival, gratuitously offered him a grant of land on the St. Lawrence, eight miles above Montreal. The grant, though dangerously near the hostile Indians, was accepted, and La Salle soon enjoyed an excellent trade in furs. While employed in developing his claim, he learned of the great unknown route, and burned with a desire to solve its existence. He applied himself closely to the study of Indian dialects, and in three years is said to have made great progress in their language. While on his farm his thoughts often turned to the unknown land away to the west, and, like all men of his day, he desired to explore the route to the Western sea, and thence obtain an easy trade with China and Japan. The "Great River, which flowed to the sea," must, thought they, find an outlet in the Gulf of California. While musing on these things, Marquette and Joliet were preparing to descend the Wisconsin; and La Salle himself learned from a wandering band of Senecas that a river, called the Ohio, arose in their country and flowed to the sea, but at such a distance that it would require eight months to reach its mouth. This must be the Great River, or a part of it: for all geographers of the day considered the Mississippi and its tributary as one stream. Placing great confidence on this hypothesis, La Salle repaired to Quebec to obtain the sanction of Gov. Courcelles. His plausible statements soon won him the Governor and M. Talon, and letters patent were issued granting the exploration. No pecuniary aid was offered, and La Salle, having expended all his means in improving his

Digitized by Google

estate, was obliged to sell it to procure the necessary outfit. The Superior of the seminary being favorably disposed toward him, purchased the greater part of his improvement, and realizing 2,800 livres, he purchased four canoes and the necessary supplies for the expedition. The seminary was, at the same time, preparing for a similar exploration. The priests of this order, emulating the Jesuits, had established missions on the northern shore of Lake Ontario. Hearing of populous tribes still further west, they resolved to attempt their conversion, and deputized two of their number for the purpose. On going to Quebec to procure the necessary supplies, they were advised of La Salle's expedition down the Ohio, and resolved to unite themselves with it. La Salle did not altogether favor their attempt, as he believed the Jesuits already had the field, and would not care to have any aid from a rival order. His disposition also would not well brook the part they assumed, of asking him to be a co-laborer rather than a leader. However, the expeditions, merged into one body, left the mission on the St. Lawrence on the 6th of July, 1669, in seven canoes. The party numbered twenty-four persons, who were accompanied by two canoes filled with Indians who had visited La Salle, and who now acted as guides. Their guides led them up the St. Lawrence, over the expanse of Lake Ontario, to their village on the banks of the Genesee, where they expected to find guides to lead them on to the Ohio. As La Salle only partially understood their language, he was compelled to confer with them by means of a Jesuit stationed at the village. The Indians refused to furnish him the expected aid, and even burned before his eyes a prisoner, the only one who could give him any knowledge he desired. He surmised the Jesuits were at the bottom of the matter, fearful lest the disciples of St. Sulpice should gain a foothold in the west. He lingered here a month, with the hope of accomplishing his object, when, by chance, there came by an Iroquois Indian, who assured them that at his colony, near the head of the lake, they could find guides; and offered to conduct them thither. Coming along the southern shore of the lake, they passed, at its western extremity, the mouth of the Niagara River, where they heard for the first time the thunder of the mighty cataract between the two lakes. At the village of the Iroquois they met a friendly reception, and were informed by a Shawanese prisoner that they could reach the Ohio in six weeks' time, and that he would guide them there. While preparing to commence the journey, they heard of the missions to the northwest, and the priests resolved to go there and convert the natives, and find the river by that route. It appears that Louis Joliet met them here, on his return from visiting the copper mines of Lake Superior, under command of M. Talon. He gave the priests a map of the country, and informed them that the Indians of those regions were in great need of spiritual advisers. This strengthened their intention, though warned by La Salle, that the Jesuits were undoubtedly there. The authority for Joliet's visit to them here is not clearly given, and may not be true, but the same letter which gives the account of the discovery of the Ohio at this time by La Salle, states it as a fact, and it is hence inserted. The missionaries and La Salle separated, the former to find, as he had predicted, the followers of Loyola already in the field, and not wanting their aid. Hence they return from a fruitless tour.

La Salle, now left to himself and just recovering from a violent fever, went on his journey. From the paper from which these statements are taken, it appears he went on to Onondaga, where he procured guides to a tributary of the Ohio, down which he proceeded to the principal stream, on whose bosom he continued his way till he came to the falls at the present city of Louisville, Ky. It has been asserted that he went on down to its mouth, but that is not well authenticated and is hardly true. The statement that he went as far as the falls is, doubtless, correct. He states, in a letter to Count Frontenac in 1677, that he discovered the Ohio, and that he descended it to the falls. Moreover, Joliet, in a measure his rival, for he was now preparing to go to the northern lakes and from them search the river, made two maps representing the lakes and the Mississippi, on both of which he states that La Salle had discovered the Ohio. Of its course beyond the falls, La Salle does not seem to have learned anything definite, hence his discovery did not in any way settle the great question, and elicited but little comment. Still, it stimulated La Salle to more effort, and while musing on his plans, Joliet and Marquette push on from Green Bay, and discover the river and ascertain the general course of its outlet. On Joliet's return in 1673, he seems to drop from further notice. Other and more venturesome souls were ready to finish the work begun by himself and the zealous Marquette, who, left among the far-away nations, laid down his life. The spirit of

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

La Salle was equal to the enterprise, and as he now had returned from one voyage of discovery, he stood ready to solve the mystery, and gain the country for his King. Before this could be accomplished, however, he saw other things must be done, and made preparations on a scale, for the time, truly marvelous.

Count Frontenac, the new Governor, had no sooner established himself in power than he gave a searching glance over the new realm to see if any undeveloped resources lay yet unnoticed, and what country yet remained open. He learned from the exploits of La Salle on the Ohio, and from Joliet, now returned from the West, of that immense country, and resolving in his mind on some plan whereby it could be formally taken, entered heartily into the plans of La Salle, who, anxious to solve the mystery concerning the outlet of the Great River, gave him the outline of a plan, sagacious in its conception and grand in its comprehension. La Salle had also informed him of the endeavors of the English on the Atlantic coast to divert the trade with the Indians, and partly to counteract this, were the plans of La Salle adopted. They were, briefly, to build a chain of forts from Canada, or New France, along the lakes to the Mississippi, and on down that river, thereby holding the country by power as well as by discovery. A fort was to be built on the Ohio as soon as the means could be obtained, and thereby hold that country by the same policy. Thus to La Salle alone may be ascribed the bold plan of gaining the whole West, a plan only thwarted by the force of arms. Through the aid of Frontenac, he was given a proprietary and the rank of nobility, and on his proprietary was erected a fort, which he, in honor of his Governor, called Fort Frontenac. It stood on the site of the present city of Kingston, Canada. Through it he obtained the trade of the Five Nations, and his fortune was so far assured. He next repaired to France, to perfect his arrangements, secure his title and obtain means.

On his return he built the fort alluded to, and prepared to go on in the prosecution of his plan. A civil discord arose, however, which for three years prevailed, and seriously threatened his projects. As soon as he could extricate himself, he again repaired to France, receiving additional encouragement in money, grants, and the exclusive privilege of a trade in buffalo skins, then considered a source of great wealth. On his return, he was accompanied by Henry Tonti, son of an illustrious Italian nobleman, who had fled from his own country during one of its political revolutions. Coming to France, he made himself famous as the founder of Tontine Life Insurance. Henry Tonti possessed an indomitable will, and though he had suffered the loss of one of his hands by the explosion of a grenade in one of the Sicilian wars, his courage was undaunted, and his ardor undimmed. La Salle also brought recruits, mechanics, sailors, cordage and sails for rigging a ship, and merchandise for traffic with the natives. At Montreal, he secured the services of M. La Motte, a person of much energy and integrity of character. He also secured several missionaries before he reached Fort Frontenac. Among them were Louis Hennepin, Gabriel Ribourde and Zenabe Membre. All these were Flemings, all Recollets. Hennepin, of all of them, proved the best assistant. They arrived at the fort early in the autumn of 1678, and preparations were at once made to erect a vessel in which to navigate the lakes, and a fort at the mouth of the Niagara River. The Senecas were rather adverse to the latter proposals when La Motte and Hennepin came, but by the eloquence of the latter, they were pacified and rendered friendly. After a number of vexatious delays, the vessel, the Griffin, the first on the lakes, was built, and on the 7th of August, a year after La Salle came here, it was launched, passed over the waters of the northern lakes, and, after a tempestuous voyage, landed at Green Bay. It was soon after stored with furs and sent back, while La Salle and his men awaited its return. It was never afterward heard of. La Salle, becoming impatient, erected a fort, pushed on with a part of his men, leaving part at the fort, and passed over the St. Joseph and Kankakee Rivers, and thence to the Illinois, down whose flood they proceeded to Peoria Lake, where he was obliged to halt, and return to Canada for more men and supplies. He left Tonti and several men to complete a fort, called Fort "Crevecœur"—broken-hearted. The Indians drove the French away, the men mutinied, and Tonti was obliged to flee. When La Salle returned, he found no one there, and going down as far as the mouth of the Illinois, he retraced his steps, to find some trace of his garrison. Tonti was found safe among the Pottawatomies at Green Bay, and Hennepin and his two followers, sent to explore the head-waters of the Mississippi, were again home, after a captivity among the Sioux.

La Salle renewed his force of men, and the third time set out for the outlet of the Great River.

Digitized by Google

He left Canada early in December, 1681, and by February 6, 1682, reached the majestic flood of the mighty stream. On the 24th, they ascended the Chickasaw Bluffs, and, while waiting to find a sailor who had strayed away, erected Fort Prudhomme. They passed several Indian villages further down the river, in some of which they met with no little opposition. Proceeding onward, erelong they encountered the tide of the sea, and April 6, they emerged on the broad bosom of the Gulf, "tossing its restless billows, limitless, voiceless and lonely as when born of chaos, without a sign of life."

Coasting about a short time on the shores of the Gulf, the party returned until a sufficiently dry place was reached to effect a landing. Here another cross was raised, also a column, on which was inscribed these words:

"Louis le Grand, Roi de France et de Navarre, Regne; Le Neuvieme, Avril, 1682." *

"The whole party," says a "proces verbal," in the archives of France, "chanted the *Te Deum*, the *Exaudiat* and the *Domine salvum fac Regem*, and then after a salute of fire-arms and cries of *Vive le Roi*, La Salle, standing near the column, said in a loud voice in French:

"In the name of the most high, mighty, invincible and victorious Prince, Louis the Great, by the grace of God, King of France and of Navarre, Fourteenth of that name, this ninth day of April, one thousand six hundred and eighty two, I, in virtue of the commission of His Majesty, which I hold in my hand, and which may be seen by all whom it may concern, have taken, and do now take, in the name of His Majesty and of his successors to the crown, possession of this country of Louisiana, the seas, harbor, ports, bays, adjacent straights, and all the nations, people, provinces, cities, towns, villages, mines, minerals, fisheries, streams and rivers, comprised in the extent of said Louisiana, from the north of the great river St. Louis, otherwise called the Ohio, Alighin, Sipore or Chukagona, and this with the consent of the Chavunons, Chickachaws, and other people dwelling therein, with whom we have made alliance; as also along the river Colbert or Mississippi, and rivers which discharge themselves therein from its source beyond the Kious or Nadouessious, and this with their consent, and with the consent of the Illinois, Mesigameas, Natchez, Koroas, which are the most considerable nations dwelling therein, with whom also we have made alliance, either by ourselves or others in our behalf, as far as its mouth at the sea or Gulf of Mexico, about the twenty-seventh degree of its elevation of the North Pole, and also to the mouth of the River of Palms; upon the assurance which we have received from all these nations that we are the first Europeans who have descended or ascended the river Colbert, hereby protesting against all those who may in future undertake to invade any or all of these countries, peoples or lands, to the prejudice of the right of His Majesty, acquired by the consent of the nations herein named."

The whole assembly responded with shouts and the salutes of fire-arms. The Sieur de La Salle caused to be planted at the foot of the column a plate of lead, on one side of which was inscribed the arms of France and the following Latin inscription:

Robertvs Cavellier, cvm Domino de Tonly, Legato, R. P. Zenobi Membro, Recollecto, et, Viginti Gallis Primos Hoc Flvmen inde ab ilineorvm Pago, enavigavit, ejvsqve ostivm fecit Pervivvm, nono Aprilis cio ioc LXXXII.

The whole proceedings were acknowledged before La Metaire, a notary, and the conquest was considered complete.

Thus was the foundation of France laid in the new republic, and thus did she lay claim to the Northwest, which now includes Ohio, and the county, whose history this book perpetuates.

La Salle and his party returned to Canada soon after, and again that country, and France itself, rang with anthems of exultation. He went on to France, where he received the highest honors. He was given a fleet, and sailors as well as colonists to return to the New World by way of a southern voyage, expecting to find the mouth of the Mississippi by an ocean course. Sailing past the outlets, he was wrecked on the coast of Texas, and in his vain endeavors to find the river or return to Canada, he became lost on the plains of Arkansas, where he, in 1687, was basely murdered by one of his followers. "You are down now, Grand Bashaw," exclaimed his slayer, and despoiling his remains, they left them to be devoured by wild beasts. To such an ignominious end came this daring, bold adventurer. Alone in the wilderness, he was left, with no monument but the vast realm he had discovered, on whose bosom he was left without covering and without protection.

"For force of will and vast conception; for various knowledge, and quick adaptation of his genius

* Louis the Great, King of France and of Navarre, reigning the ninth day of April, 1682.

Digitized by Google

to untried circumstances; for a sublime magnanimity, that resigned itself to the will of Heaven, and yet triumphed over affliction by energy of purpose and unfaltering hope—he had no superior among his countrymen. He had won the affections of the governor of Canada, the esteem of Colbert, the confidence of Seignelay, the favor of Louis XIV. After the beginning of the colonization of Upper Canada, he perfected the discovery of the Mississippi from the Falls of St. Anthony to its mouth; and he will be remembered through all time as the father of colonization in the great central valley of the West."*

Avarice, passion and jealousy were not calmed by the blood of La Salle. All of his conspirators perished by ignoble deaths, while only seven of the sixteen succeeded in continuing the journey until they reached Canada, and thence found their way to France.

Tonti, who had been left at Fort St. Louis, on "Starved Rock" on the Illinois, went down in search of his beloved commander. Failing to find him, he returned and remained here until 1700, thousands of miles away from friends. Then he went down the Mississippi to join D'Iberville, who had made the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by an ocean voyage. Two years later, he went on a mission to the Chickasaws, but of his subsequent history nothing is known.

The West was now in possession of the French. La Salle's plans were yet feasible. The period of exploration was now over. The great river and its outlet was known, and it only remained for that nation to enter in and occupy what to many a Frenchman was the "Promised Land." Only eighteen years had elapsed since Marquette and Joliet had descended the river and shown the course of its outlet. A spirit, less bold than La Salle's would never in so short a time have penetrated for more than a thousand miles an unknown wilderness, and solved the mystery of the world.

When Joutel and his companions reached France in 1688, all Europe was on the eve of war. Other nations than the French wanted part of the New World, and when they saw that nation greedily and rapidly accumulating territory there, they endeavored to stay its progress. The league of Augsburg was formed in 1687 by the princes of the Empire to restrain the ambition of Louis XIV, and in 1688, he began hostilities by the capture of Philipsburg. The next year, England, under the lead of William III, joined the alliance, and Louis found himself compelled, with only the aid of the Turks, to contend against the united forces of the Empires of England, Spain, Holland, Denmark, Sweden and Norway. Yet the tide of battle wavered. In 1689, the French were defeated at Walcourt, and the Turks at Widin; but in 1690, the French were victorious at Charleroy, and the Turks at Belgrade. The next year, and also the next, victory inclined to the French, but in 1693, Louvois and Luxemberg were dead and Namur surrendered to the allies. The war extended to the New World, where it was maintained with more than equal success by the French, though the English population exceeded it more than twenty to one. In 1688, the French were estimated at about twelve thousand souls in North America, while the English were more than two hundred thousand. At first the war was prosecuted vigorously. In 1689, De. Ste. Helene and D'Iberville, two of the sons of Charles le Morne, crossed the wilderness and reduced the English forts on Hudson's Bay. But in August of the same year, the Iroquois, the hereditary foes of the French, captured and burned Montreal. Frontenac, who had gone on an expedition against New York by sea, was recalled. Fort Frontenac was abandoned, and no French posts left in the West between Trois Rivieres and Mackinaw, and were it not for the Jesuits the entire West would now have been abandoned. To recover their influence, the French planned three expeditions. One resulted in the destruction of Schenectady, another, Salmon Falls, and the third, Casco Bay. On the other hand, Nova Scotia was reduced by the colonies, and an expedition against Montreal went as far as to Lake Champlain, where it failed, owing to the dissensions of the leaders. Another expedition, consisting of twenty-four vessels, arrived before Quebec, which also failed through the incompetency of Sir William Phipps. During the succeeding years, various border conflicts occurred, in all of which border scenes of savage cruelty and savage ferocity were enacted. The peace of Ryswick, in 1697, closed the war. France retained Hudson's Bay, and all the places of which she was in possession in 1688; but the boundaries of the English and French claims in the New World were still unsettled.

The conclusion of the conflict left the French at liberty to pursue their scheme of colonization in the Mississippi Valley. In 1698, D'Iberville was sent to the lower province, which, erelong, was made a separate independency, called Louisiana.

* Bancroft.

Digitized by Google

Forts were erected on Mobile Bay, and the division of the territory between the French and the Spaniards was settled. Trouble existed between the French and the Chickasaws, ending in the cruel deaths of many of the leaders, in the fruitless endeavors of the Canadian and Louisianian forces combining against the Chickasaws. For many years the conflict raged, with unequal successes, until the Indian power gave way before superior military tactics. In the end, New Orleans was founded, in 1718, and the French power secured.

Before this was consummated, however, France became entangled in another war against the allied powers, ending in her defeat and the loss of Nova Scotia, Hudson's Bay and Newfoundland. The peace of Utrecht closed the war in 1713.

The French, weary with prolonged strife, adopted the plan, more peaceful in its nature, of giving out to distinguished men the monopoly of certain districts in the fur trade, the most prosperous of any avocation then. Crozat and Cadillac—the latter the founder of Detroit, in 1701—were the chief ones concerned in this. The founding of the villages of Kaskaskia, Cahokia, Vincennes, and others in the Mississippi and Wabash Valleys, led to the rapid development, according to the French custom of all these parts of the West, while along all the chief water-courses, other trading posts and forts were established, rapidly fulfilling the hopes of La Salle, broached so many years before.

The French had, at the beginning of the eighteenth century, four principal routes to their western towns, two of which passed over the soil of Ohio. The first of these was the one followed by Marquette and Joliet, by way of the Lakes to Green Bay, in Wisconsin; thence across a portage to the Wisconsin River, down which they floated to the Mississippi. On their return they came up the Illinois River, to the site of Chicago, whence Joliet returned to Quebec by the Lakes. La Salle's route was first by the Lakes to the St. Joseph's River, which he followed to the portage to the Kankakee, and thence downward to the Mississippi. On his second and third attempt, he crossed the lower peninsula of Michigan to the Kankakee, and again traversed its waters to the Illinois. The third route was established about 1716. It followed the southern shores of Lake Erie to the mouth of the Maumee River; following this stream, the voyagers went on to the junction between it and the St. Mary's, which they followed to the "Oubache"—Wabash—and then to the French villages in Vigo and Knox Counties, in Indiana. Vincennes was the oldest and most important one here. It had been founded in 1702 by a French trader, and was, at the date of the establishment of the third route, in a prosperous condition. For many years, the traders crossed the plains of Southern Illinois to the French towns on the bottoms opposite St. Louis. They were afraid to go on down the "Waba" to the Ohio, as the Indians had frightened them with accounts of the great monsters below. Finally, some adventurous spirit went down the river, found it emptied into the Ohio, and solved the problem of the true outlet of the Ohio, heretofore supposed to be a tributary of the Wabash.

The fourth route was from the southern shore of Lake Erie, at Presqueville, over a portage of fifteen miles to the head of French Creek, at Waterford, Penn.; thence down that stream to the Ohio, and on to the Mississippi. Along all these routes, ports and posts were carefully maintained. Many were on the soil of Ohio, and were the first attempts of the white race to possess its domain. Many of the ruins of these posts are yet found on the southern shore of Lake Erie, and at the outlets of streams flowing into the lake and the Ohio River. The principal forts were at Mackinaw, at Presqueville, at the mouth of the St. Joseph's, on Starved Rock, and along the Father of Waters. Yet another power was encroaching on them: a sturdy race, clinging to the inhospitable Atlantic shores, were coming over the mountains. The murmurs of a conflict were already heard—a conflict that would change the fate of a nation.

The French were extending their explorations beyond the Mississippi; they were also forming a political organization, and increasing their influence over the natives. Of a passive nature, however, their power and their influence could not withstand a more aggressive nature, and they were obliged, finally, to give way. They had the fruitful valleys of the West more than a century; yet they developed no resources, opened no mines of wealth, and left the country as passive as they found it.

Of the growth of the West under French rule, but little else remains to be said. The sturdy Anglo-Saxon race on the Atlantic coast, and their progenitors in England, began, now, to turn their attention to this vast country. The voluptuousness

Digitized by Google

of the French court, their neglect of the true basis of wealth, agriculture, and the repressive tendencies laid on the colonists, led the latter to adopt a hunter's life, and leave the country undeveloped and ready for the people who claimed the country from "sea to sea." Their explorers were now at work. The change was at hand.

Occasional mention has been made in the history of the State, in preceding pages, of settlements and trading-posts of the French traders, explorers and missionaries, within the limits of Ohio. The French were the first white men to occupy the northwestern part of the New World, and though their stay was brief, yet it opened the way to a sinewy race, living on the shores of the Atlantic, who in time came, saw, and conquered that part of America, making it what the people of to-day enjoy.

As early as 1669, four years before the discovery of the Mississippi by Joliet and Marquette, La Salle, the famous explorer, discovered the Ohio River, and paddled down its gentle current as far as the falls at the present city of Louisville, but he, like others of the day, made no settlement on its banks, only claiming the country for his King by virtue of this discovery.

Early in the beginning of the eighteenth century, French traders and voyagers passed along the southern shores of Lake Erie, to the mouth of the Maumee, up whose waters they rowed their bark canoes, on their way to their outposts in the Wabash and Illinois Valleys, established between 1675 and 1700. As soon as they could, without danger from their inveterate enemies, the Iroquois, masters of all the lower lake country, erect a trading-post at the mouth of this river, they did so. It was made a depot of considerable note, and was, probably, the first permanent habitation of white men in Ohio. It remained until after the peace of 1763, the termination of the French and Indian war, and the occupancy of this country by the English. On the site of the French trading-post, the British, in 1794, erected Fort Miami, which they garrisoned until the country came under the control of Americans. Now, Maumee City covers the ground.

The French had a trading-post at the mouth of the Huron River, in what is now Erie County. When it was built is not now known. It was, however, probably one of their early outposts, and may have been built before 1750. They had another on the shore of the bay, on or near the site of Sandusky City. Both this and the one at the mouth of the Huron River were abandoned before the war of the Revolution. On Lewis Evan's map of the British Middle Colonies, published in 1755, a French fort, called "Fort Junandat, built in 1754," is marked on the east bank of the Sandusky River, several miles below its mouth. Fort Sandusky, on the western bank, is also noted. Several Wyandot towns are likewise marked. But very little is known concerning any of these trading-posts. They were, evidently, only temporary, and were abandoned when the English came into possession of the country.

The mouth of the Cuyahoga River was another important place. On Evan's map there is marked on the west bank of the Cuyahoga, some distance from its mouth, the words "*French House*," doubtless, the station of a French trader. The ruins of a house, found about five miles from the mouth of the river, on the west bank, are supposed to be those of the trader's station.

In 1786, the Moravian missionary, Zeisberger, with his Indian converts, left Detroit in a vessel called the Mackinaw, and sailed to the mouth of the Cuyahoga. From there they went up the river about ten miles, and settled in an abandoned Ottawa village, where Independence now is, which place they called "*Saint's Rest*." Their stay was brief, for the following April, they left for the Huron River, and settled near the site of Milan, Erie County, at a locality they called New Salem.

There are but few records of settlements made by the French until after 1750. Even these can hardly be called settlements, as they were simply trading-posts. The French easily affiliated with the Indians, and had little energy beyond trading. They never cultivated fields, laid low forests, and subjugated the country. They were a half-Indian race, so to speak, and hence did little if anything in developing the West.

About 1749, some English traders came to a place in what is now Shelby County, on the banks of a creek since known as Loramie's Creek, and established a trading-station with the Indians. This was the first English trading-place or attempt at settlement in the State. It was here but a short time, however, when the French, hearing of its existence, sent a party of soldiers to the Twigtwees, among whom it was founded, and demanded the traders as intruders upon French territory. The Twigtwees refusing to deliver up their friends, the French, assisted by a large party of Ottawas and Chippewas, attacked the trading-house, probably a block-house, and, after a severe.

Digitized by Google

battle, captured it. The traders were taken to Canada. This fort was called by the English "Pickawillany," from which "Piqua" is probably derived. About the time that Kentucky was settled, a Canadian Frenchman, named Loramie, established a store on the site of the old fort. He was a bitter enemy of the Americans, and for a long time Loramie's store was the headquarters of mischief toward the settlers.

The French had the faculty of endearing themselves to the Indians by their easy assimilation of their habits; and, no doubt, Loramie was equal to any in this respect, and hence gained great influence over them. Col. Johnston, many years an Indian Agent from the United States among the Western tribes, stated that he had often seen the "Indians burst into tears when speaking of the times when their French father had dominion over them; and their attachment always remained unabated."

So much influence had Loramie with the Indians, that, when Gen. Clarke, from Kentucky, invaded the Miami Valley in 1782, his attention was attracted to the spot. He came on and burnt the Indian settlement here, and destroyed the store of the Frenchman, selling his goods among the men at auction. Loramie fled to the Shawanees, and, with a colony of that nation, emigrated west of the Mississippi, to the Spanish possessions, where he again began his life of a trader.

In 1794, during the Indian war, a fort was built on the site of the store by Wayne, and named Fort Loramie. The last officer who had command here was Capt. Butler, a nephew of Col. Richard Butler, who fell at St. Clair's defeat. While here with his family, he lost an interesting boy, about eight years of age. About his grave, the sorrowing father and mother built a substantial picket-fence, planted honeysuckles over it, which, long after, remained to mark the grave of the soldier's boy.

The site of Fort Loramie was always an important point, and was one of the places defined on the boundary line at the Greenville treaty. Now a barn covers the spot.

At the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee Rivers, on the site of Fort Defiance, built by Gen. Wayne in 1794, was a settlement of traders, established some time before the Indian war began. "On the high ground extending from the Maumee a quarter of a mile up the Auglaize, about two hundred yards in width, was an open space, on the west and south of which were oak woods, with hazel undergrowth. Within this opening, a few hundred yards above the point, on the steep bank of the Auglaize, were five or six cabins and log houses, inhabited principally by Indian traders. The most northerly, a large hewed-log house, divided below into three apartments, was occupied as a warehouse, store and dwelling, by George Ironside, the most wealthy and influential of the traders on the point. Next to his were the houses of Pirault (Pero) a French baker, and McKenzie, a Scot, who, in addition to merchandising, followed the occupation of a silversmith, exchanging with the Indians his brooches, ear-drops and other silver ornaments, at an enormous profit, for skins and furs.

Still further up were several other families of French and English; and two American prisoners, Henry Ball, a soldier taken in St. Clair's defeat, and his wife, Polly Meadows, captured at the same time, were allowed to live here and pay their masters the price of their ransom—he, by boating to the rapids of the Maumee, and she by washing and sewing. Fronting the house of Ironside, and about fifty yards from the bank, was a small stockade, inclosing two hewed-log houses, one of which was occupied by James Girty (a brother of Simon), the other, occasionally, by Elliott and McKee, British Indian Agents living at Detroit."*

The post, cabins and all they contained fell under the control of the Americans, when the British evacuated the shores of the lakes. While they existed, they were an undoubted source of Indian discontent, and had much to do in prolonging the Indian war. The country hereabouts did not settle until some time after the creation of the State government.

As soon as the French learned the true source of the Ohio and Wabash Rivers, both were made a highway to convey the products of their hunters. In coursing down the Ohio, they made trading-places, or depots, where they could obtain furs of the Indians, at accessible points, generally at the mouths of the rivers emptying into the Ohio. One of these old forts or trading-places stood about a mile and a half south of the outlet of the Scioto. It was here in 1740; but when it was erected no one could tell. The locality must have been pretty well known to the whites, however; for, in 1785, three years before the settlement of Marietta was made, four families

* Narrative of O. M. Spencer.

Digitized by Google

made an ineffectual attempt to settle near the same place. They were from Kentucky, but were driven away by the Indians a short time after they arrived, not being allowed to build cabins, and had only made preparations to plant corn and other necessaries of life. While the men were encamped near the vicinity of Piketown, in Pike County, when on a hunting expedition, they were surprised by the Indians, and two of them slain. The others hastened back to the encampment at the mouth of the Scioto, and hurriedly gathering the families together, fortunately got them on a flat-boat, at that hour on its way down the river. By the aid of the boat, they were enabled to reach Maysville, and gave up the attempt to settle north of the Ohio.

The famous "old Scioto Salt Works," in Jackson County, on the banks of Salt Creek, a tributary of the Scioto, were long known to the whites before any attempt was made to settle in Ohio. They were indicated on the maps published in 1755. They were the resort, for generations, of the Indians in all parts of the West, who annually came here to make salt. They often brought white prisoners with them, and thus the salt works became known. There were no attempts made to settle here, however, until after the Indian war, which closed in 1795. As soon as peace was assured, the whites came here for salt, and soon after made a settlement. Another early salt spring was in what is now Trumbull County. It is also noted on Evan's map of 1755. They were occupied by the Indians, French, and by the Americans as early as 1780, and perhaps earlier.

As early as 1761 Moravian missionaries came among the Ohio Indians and began their labors. In a few years, under the lead of Revs. Fredrick Post and John Heckewelder, permanent stations were established in several parts of the State, chiefly on the Tuscarawas River in Tuscarawas County. Here were the three Indian villages—Shoenburn, Gnadenhutten and Salem. The site of the first is about two miles south of New Philadelphia; Gnadenhutten was seven miles further south, and about five miles still on was Salem, a short distance from the present village of Port Washington. The first and last named of these villages were on the west side of the Tuscarawas River, near the margin of the Ohio Canal. Gnadenhutten was on the east side of the river. It was here that the brutal massacre of these Christian Indians, by the rangers under Col. Williamson, occurred March 8, 1782. The account of the massacre and of these tribes appears in these pages, and it only remains to notice what became of them.

The hospitable and friendly character of these Indians had extended beyond their white brethren on the Ohio. The American people at large looked on the act of Williamson and his men as an outrage on humanity. Congress felt its influence, and gave them a tract of twelve thousand acres, embracing their former homes, and induced them to return from the northern towns whither they had fled. As the whites came into the country, their manners degenerated until it became necessary to remove them. Through Gen. Cass, of Michigan, an agreement was made with them, whereby Congress paid them over $6,000, an annuity of $400, and 24,000 acres in some territory to be designated by the United States. This treaty, by some means, was never effectually carried out, and the principal part of them took up their residence near a Moravian missionary station on the River Thames, in Canada. Their old churchyard still exists on the Tuscarawas River, and here rest the bones of several of their devoted teachers. It is proper to remark here, that Mary Heckewelder, daughter of the missionary, is generally believed to have been the first white child born in Ohio. However, this is largely conjecture. Captive women among the Indians, before the birth of Mary Heckewelder, are known to have borne children, which afterward, with their mothers, were restored to their friends. The assertion that Mary Heckewelder was the first child born in Ohio, is therefore incorrect. She is the first of whom any definite record is made.

These outposts are about all that are known to have existed prior to the settlement at Marietta. About one-half mile below Bolivar, on the western line of Tuscarawas County, are the remains of Fort Laurens, erected in 1778, by a detachment of 1,000 men under Gen. McIntosh, from Fort Pitt. It was, however, occupied but a short time, vacated in August, 1779, as it was deemed untenable at such a distance from the frontier.

During the existence of the six years' Indian war, a settlement of French emigrants was made on the Ohio River, that deserves notice. It illustrates very clearly the extreme ignorance and credulity prevalent at that day. In May or June of 1788, Joel Barlow left this country for Europe, "authorized to dispose of a very large body of land in the West." In 1790, he distributed proposals in Paris for the disposal of lands at five

Digitized by Google

shillings per acre, which, says Volney, "promised a climate healthy and delightful; scarcely such a thing as a frost in the winter; a river, called by way of eminence 'The Beautiful,' abounding in fish of an enormous size; magnificent forests of a tree from which sugar flows, and a shrub which yields candles; venison in abundance; no military enrollments, and no quarters to find for soldiers." Purchasers became numerous, individuals and whole families sold their property, and in the course of 1791 many embarked at the various French sea-ports, each with his title in his pocket. Five hundred settlers, among whom were many wood carvers and guilders to His Majesty, King of France, coachmakers, friseurs and peruke makers, and other artisans and *artistes*, equally well fitted for a frontier life, arrived in the United States in 1791–92, and acting without concert, traveling without knowledge of the language, customs and roads, at last managed to reach the spot designated for their residence. There they learned they had been cruelly deceived, and that the titles they held were worthless. Without food, shelterless, and danger closing around them, they were in a position that none but a Frenchman could be in without despair. Who brought them thither, and who was to blame, is yet a disputed point. Some affirm that those to whom large grants of land were made when the Ohio Company procured its charter, were the real instigators of the movement. They failed to pay for their lands, and hence the title reverted to the Government. This, coming to the ears of the poor Frenchmen, rendered their situation more distressing. They never paid for their lands, and only through the clemency of Congress, who afterward gave them a grant of land, and confirmed them in its title, were they enabled to secure a foothold. Whatever doubt there may be as to the causes of these people being so grossly deceived, there can be none regarding their sufferings. They had followed a jack-o-lantern into the howling wilderness, and must work or starve. The land upon which they had been located was covered with immense forest trees, to level which the coachmakers were at a loss. At last, hoping to conquer by a *coup de main*, they tied ropes to the branches, and while a dozen pulled at them as many fell at the trunk with all sorts of edged tools, and thus soon brought the monster to the earth. Yet he was a burden. He was down, to be sure, but as much in the way as ever. Several lopped off the branches, others dug an immense trench at his side, into which, with might and main, all rolled the large log, and then buried him from sight. They erected their cabins in a cluster, as they had seen them in their own native land, thus affording some protection from marauding bands of Indians. Though isolated here in the lonely wilderness, and nearly out of funds with which to purchase provisions from descending boats, yet once a week they met and drowned care in a merry dance, greatly to the wonderment of the scout or lone Indian who chanced to witness their revelry. Though their vivacity could work wonders, it would not pay for lands nor buy provisions. Some of those at Gallipolis (for such they called their settlement, from Gallia, in France) went to Detroit, some to Kaskaskia, and some bought land of the Ohio Company, who treated them liberally. Congress, too, in 1795, being informed of their sufferings, and how they had been deceived, granted them 24,000 acres opposite Little Sandy River, to which grant, in 1798, 12,000 acres more were added. The tract has since been known as French Grant. The settlement is a curious episode in early Western history, and deserves a place in its annals.

Digitized by Google

# CHAPTER III.

## ENGLISH EXPLORATIONS—TRADERS—FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR IN THE WEST—ENGLISH POSSESSION.

AS has been noted, the French title rested on the discoveries of their missionaries and traders, upon the occupation of the country, and upon the construction of the treaties of Ryswick, Utrecht and Aix la Chapelle. The English claims to the same region were based on the fact of a prior occupation of the corresponding coast, on an opposite construction of the same treaties, and an alleged cession of the rights of the Indians. The rights acquired by discovery were conventional, and in equity were good only between European powers, and could not affect the rights of the natives, but this distinction was disregarded by all European powers. The inquiry of an Indian chief embodies the whole controversy: "Where are the Indian lands, since the French claim all on the north side of the Ohio and the English all on the south side of it?"

The English charters expressly granted to all the original colonies the country westward to the South Sea, and the claims thus set up in the West, though held in abeyance, were never relinquished. The primary distinction between the two nations governed their actions in the New World, and led finally to the supremacy of the English. They were fixed agricultural communities. The French were mere trading-posts. Though the French were the prime movers in the exploration of the West, the English made discoveries during their occupation, however, mainly by their traders, who penetrated the Western wilderness by way of the Ohio River, entering it from the two streams which uniting form that river. Daniel Coxie, in 1722, published, in London, "A description of the English province of Carolina, by the Spaniards called Florida, and by the French called La Louisiane, as also the great and famous river Meschacebe, or Mississippi, the five vast navigable lakes of fresh water, and the parts adjacent, together with an account of the commodities of the growth and production of the said province." The title of this work exhibits very clearly the opinions of the English people respecting the West. As early as 1630, Charles I granted to Sir Robert Heath "All that part of America lying between thirty-one and thirty-six degrees north latitude, from sea to sea," out of which the limits of Carolina were afterward taken. This immense grant was conveyed in 1638, to the Earl of Arundel, and afterward came into the possession of Dr. Daniel Coxie. In the prosecution of this claim, it appeared that Col. Wood, of Virginia, from 1654 to 1664, explored several branches of the Ohio and "Meschacebe," as they spell the Mississippi. A Mr. Needham, who was employed by Col. Wood, kept a journal of the exploration. There is also the account of some one who had explored the Mississippi to the Yellow, or Missouri River, before 1676. These, and others, are said to have been there when La Salle explored the outlet of the Great River, as he found tools among the natives which were of European manufacture. They had been brought here by English adventurers. Also, when Iberville was colonizing the lower part of Louisiana, these same persons visited the Chickasaws and stirred them up against the French. It is also stated that La Salle found that some one had been among the Natchez tribes when he returned from the discovery of the outlet of the Mississippi, and excited them against him. There is, however, no good authority for these statements, and they are doubtless incorrect. There is also an account that in 1678, several persons went from New England as far south as New Mexico, "one hundred and fifty leagues beyond the Meschacebe," the narrative reads, and on their return wrote an account of the expedition. This, also, cannot be traced to good authority. The only accurate account of the English reaching the West was when Bienville met the British vessel at the "English Turn," about 1700. A few of their traders may have been in the valley west of the Alleghany Mountains before 1700, though no reliable accounts are now found to confirm these suppositions. Still, from the earliest occupation of the Atlantic Coast by the English, they claimed the country, and, though the policy of its occupation rested for a time, it was never fully abandoned. Its revival dates from 1710 properly, though no immediate endeavor was made for many years after. That

Digitized by Google

year, Alexander Spottswood was made Governor of Virginia. No sooner did he assume the functions of ruler, than, casting his eye over his dominion, he saw the great West beyond the Alleghany Mountains unoccupied by the English, and rapidly filling with the French, who he observed were gradually confining the English to the Atlantic Coast. His prophetic eye saw at a glance the animus of the whole scheme, and he determined to act promptly on the defensive. Through his representation, the Virginia Assembly was induced to make an appropriation to defray the expense of an exploration of the mountains, and see if a suitable pass could not then be found where they could be crossed. The Governor led the expedition in person. The pass was discovered, a route marked out for future emigrants, and the party returned to Williamsburg. There the Governor established the order of the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe," presented his report to the Colonial Assembly and one to his King. In each report, he exposed with great boldness the scheme of the French, and advised the building of a chain of forts across to the Ohio, and the formation of settlements to counteract them. The British Government, engrossed with other matters, neglected his advice. Forty years after, they remembered it, only to regret that it was so thoughtlessly disregarded.

Individuals, however, profited by his advice. By 1730, traders began in earnest to cross the mountains and gather from the Indians the stores beyond. They now began to adopt a system, and abandoned the heretofore renegade habits of those who had superseded them, many of whom never returned to the Atlantic Coast. In 1742, John Howard descended the Ohio in a skin canoe, and, on the Mississippi was taken prisoner by the French. His captivity did not in the least deter others from coming. Indeed, the date of his voyage was the commencement of a vigorous trade with the Indians by the English, who crossed the Alleghanies by the route discovered by Gov. Spottswood. In 1748, Conrad Weiser, a German of Herenberg, who had acquired in early life a knowledge of the Mohawk tongue by a residence among them, was sent on an embassy to the Shawanees on the Ohio. He went as far as Logstown, a Shawanee village on the north bank of the Ohio, about seventeen miles below the site of Pittsburgh. Here he met the chiefs in counsel, and secured their promise of aid against the French.

The principal ground of the claims of the English in the Northwest was the treaty with the Five Nations—the Iroquois. This powerful confederation claimed the jurisdiction over an immense extent of country. Their policy differed considerably from other Indian tribes. They were the only confederation which attempted any form of government in America. They were often termed the "Six Nations," as the entrance of another tribe into the confederacy made that number. They were the conquerors of nearly all tribes from Lower Canada, to and beyond the Mississippi. They only exacted, however, a tribute from the conquered tribes, leaving them to manage their own internal affairs, and stipulating that to them alone did the right of cession belong. Their country, under these claims, embraced all of America north of the Cherokee Nation, in Virginia; all Kentucky, and all the Northwest, save a district in Ohio and Indiana, and a small section in Southwestern Illinois, claimed by the Miami Confederacy. The Iroquois, or Six Nations, were the terror of all other tribes. It was they who devastated the Illinois country about Rock Fort in 1680, and caused wide-spread alarm among all the Western Indians. In 1684, Lord Howard, Governor of Virginia, held a treaty with the Iroquois at Albany, when, at the request of Col. Duncan, of New York, they placed themselves under the protection of the English. They made a deed of sale then, by treaty, to the British Government, of a vast tract of country south and east of the Illinois River, and extending into Canada. In 1726, another deed was drawn up and signed by the chiefs of the national confederacy by which their lands were conveyed in trust to England, "to be protected and defended by His Majesty, to and for the use of the grantors and their heirs."*

If the Six Nations had a good claim to the Western country, there is but little doubt but England was justified in defending their country against the French, as, by the treaty of Utrecht, they had agreed not to invade the lands of Britain's Indian allies. This claim was vigorously contested by France, as that country claimed the Iroquois had no lawful jurisdiction over the West. In all the disputes, the interests of the contending nations was, however, the paramount consideration. The rights of the Indians were little regarded.

The British also purchased land by the treaty of Lancaster, in 1744, wherein they agreed to pay the Six Nations for land settled unlawfully in Pennsylvania, Virginia and Maryland. The In-

* Annals of the West.

Digitized by Google

dians were given goods and gold amounting to near a thousand pounds sterling. They were also promised the protection of the English. Had this latter provision been faithfully carried out, much blood would have been saved in after years. The treaties with the Six Nations were the real basis of the claims of Great Britain to the West; claims that were only settled by war. The Shawanee Indians, on the Ohio, were also becoming hostile to the English, and began to assume a threatening exterior. Peter Chartier, a half-breed, residing in Philadelphia, escaped from the authorities, those by whom he was held for a violation of the laws, and joining the Shawanees, persuaded them to join the French. Soon after, in 1743 or 1744, he placed himself at the head of 400 of their warriors, and lay in wait on the Alleghany River for the provincial traders. He captured two, exhibited to them a captain's commission from the French, and seized their goods, worth £1,600. The Indians, after this, emboldened by the aid given them by the French, became more and more hostile, and Weiser was again sent across the mountains in 1748, with presents to conciliate them and sound them on their feelings for the rival nations, and also to see what they thought of a settlement of the English to be made in the West. The visit of Conrad Weiser was successful, and Thomas Lee, with twelve other Virginians, among whom were Lawrence and Augustine Washington, brothers of George Washington, formed a company which they styled the Ohio Company, and, in 1748, petitioned the King for a grant beyond the mountains. The monarch approved the petition and the government of Virginia was ordered to grant the Company 500,000 acres within the bounds of that colony beyond the Alleghanies, 200,000 of which were to be located at once. This provision was to hold good for ten years, free of quit rent, provided the Company would settle 100 families within seven years, and build a fort sufficient for their protection. These terms the Company accepted, and sent at once to London for a cargo suitable for the Indian trade. This was the beginning of English Companies in the West; this one forming a prominent part in the history of Ohio, as will be seen hereafter. Others were also formed in Virginia, whose object was the colonization of the West. One of these, the Loyal Company, received, on the 12th of June, 1749, a grant of 800,000 acres, from the line of Canada on the north and west, and on the 29th of October, 1751, the Greenbriar Company received a grant of 100,000 acres.

To these encroachments, the French were by no means blind. They saw plainly enough that if the English gained a foothold in the West, they would inevitably endeavor to obtain the country, and one day the issue could only be decided by war. Vaudreuil, the French Governor, had long anxiously watched the coming struggle. In 1774, he wrote home representing the consequences that would surely come, should the English succeed in their plans. The towns of the French in Illinois were producing large amounts of bread-stuffs and provisions which they sent to New Orleans. These provinces were becoming valuable, and must not be allowed to come under control of a rival power. In 1749, Louis Celeron was sent by the Governor with a party of soldiers to plant leaden plates, suitably inscribed, along the Ohio at the mouths of the principal streams. Two of these plates were afterward exhumed. One was sent to the Maryland Historical Society, and the inscription* deciphered by De Witt Clinton. On these plates was clearly stated the claims of France, as will be seen from the translation below.

England's claim, briefly and clearly stated, read as follows: "That all lands, or countries westward from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea, between 48 and 34 degrees of North Latitude, were expressly included in the grant of King James the First, to divers of his subjects, so long time since as the year 1606, and afterwards confirmed in the year 1620; and under this grant, the colony of Virginia claims extent so far west as the South Sea, and the ancient colonies of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut, were by their respective charters, made to extend to the said South Sea, so that not only the right to the sea coast, but to all the Inland countries from sea to sea, has at all times been asserted by the Crown of England."†

To make good their titles, both nations were now doing their utmost. Professedly at peace, it only needed a torch applied, as it were, to any point, to instantly precipitate hostilities. The French were

* The following is the translation of the inscription of the plate found at Venango: "In the year 1749, reign of Louis XV, King of France, we, Celeron, commandant of a detachment by Monsieur the Marquis of Gallisoniere, Commander-in-chief of New France, to establish tranquillity in certain Indian villages in these Cantons, have buried this plate at the confluence of the Toraclakoin, this twenty-ninth of July, near the River Ohio, otherwise Beautiful River, as a monument of renewal of possession which we have taken of the said river, and all its tributaries; and of all the land on both sides, as far as the sources of said rivers; inasmuch as the preceding Kings of France have enjoyed it, and maintained it by their arms and by treaties; especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix La Chapelle."

† Colonial Records of Pennsylvania.

Digitized by Google

busily engaged erecting forts from the southern shores of Lake Erie to the Ohio, and on down in the Illinois Valley; up at Detroit, and at all its posts, preparations were constantly going on for the crisis, now sure to come. The issue between the two governments was now fully made up. It admitted of no compromise but the sword. To that, however, neither power desired an immediate appeal, and both sought rather to establish and fortify their interests, and to conciliate the Indian tribes. The English, through the Ohio Company, sent out Christopher Gist in the fall of 1750, to explore the regions west of the mountains. He was instructed to examine the passes, trace the courses of the rivers, mark the falls, seek for valuable lands, observe the strength, and to conciliate the friendship of the Indian tribes. He was well fitted for such an enterprise. Hardy, sagacious, bold, an adept in Indian character, a hunter by occupation, no man was better qualified than he for such an undertaking. He visited Logstown, where he was jealously received, passed over to the Muskingum River and Valley in Ohio, where he found a village of Wyandots, divided in sentiment. At this village he met Crogan, another equally famous frontiersman, who had been sent out by Pennsylvania. Together they held a council with the chiefs, and received assurance of the friendship of the tribe. This done, they passed to the Shawnee towns on the Scioto, received their assurances of friendship, and went on to the Miami Valley, which they crossed, remarking in Crogan's journal of its great fertility. They made a raft of logs on which they crossed the Great Miami, visited Piqua, the chief town of the Pickawillanies, and here made treaties with the Weas and Piankeshaws. While here, a deputation of the Ottawas visited the Miami Confederacy to induce them to unite with the French. They were repulsed through the influence of the English agents, the Miamis sending Gist word that they would "stand like the mountains." Crogan now returned and published an account of their wanderings. Gist followed the Miami to its mouth, passed down the Ohio till within fifteen miles of the falls, then returned by way of the Kentucky River, over the highlands of Kentucky to Virginia, arriving in May, 1751. He had visited the Mingoes, Delawares, Wyandots, Shawanees and Miamis, proposed a union among these tribes, and appointed a grand council to meet at Logstown to form an alliance among themselves and with Virginia. His journey was marvelous for the day. It was extremely hazardous, as he was part of the time among hostile tribes, who could have captured him and been well rewarded by the French Government. But Gist knew how to act, and was successful.

While Gist was doing this, some English traders established themselves at a place in what is now known as Shelby County, Ohio, and opened a store for the purpose of trading with the Indians. This was clearly in the limits of the West, claimed by the French, and at once aroused them to action. The fort or stockade stood on the banks of Loramie's Creek, about sixteen miles northwest of the present city of Sydney. It received the name Loramie from the creek by the French, which received its name in turn from the French trader of that name, who had a trading-post on this creek. Loramie had fled to the Spanish country west of the Mississippi, and for many years was a trader there; his store being at the junction of the Kansas and Missouri, near the present city of Kansas City, Mo. When the English traders came to Loramie's Creek, and erected their trading-place, they gave it the name of Pickawillany, from the tribe of Indians there. The Miami confederacy granted them this privilege as the result of the presents brought by Crogan and Gist. It is also asserted that Andrew Montour, a half-breed, son of a Seneca chief and the famous Catharine Montour, who was an important factor afterward in the English treaties with the Indians, was with them, and by his influence did much to aid in securing the privilege. Thus was established the first English trading-post in the Northwest Territory and in Ohio. It, however, enjoyed only a short duration. The French could not endure so clear an invasion of their country, and gathering a force of Ottawas and Chippewas, now their allies, they attacked the stockade in June, 1752. At first they demanded of the Miamis the surrender of the fort, as they were the real cause of its location, having granted the English the privilege. The Miamis not only refused, but aided the British in the defense. In the battle that ensued, fourteen of the Miamis were slain, and all the traders captured. One account says they were burned, another, and probably the correct one, states that they were taken to Canada as prisoners of war. It is probable the traders were from Pennsylvania, as that commonwealth made the Miamis presents as condolence for their warriors that were slain.

Blood had now been shed. The opening gun of the French and Indian war had been fired, and both

Digitized by Google

nations became more deeply interested in affairs in the West. The English were determined to secure additional title to the West, and, in 1752, sent Messrs. Fry, Lomax and Patton as commissioners to Logstown to treat with the Indians, and confirm the Lancaster treaty. They met the Indians on the 9th of June, stated their desires, and on the 11th received their answer. At first, the savages were not inclined to recognize the Lancaster treaty, but agreed to aid the English, as the French had already made war on the Twigtees (at Pickawillany), and consented to the establishment of a fort and trading-post at the forks of the Ohio. This was not all the Virginians wanted, however, and taking aside Andrew Montour, now chief of the Six Nations, persuaded him to use his influence with the red men. By such means, they were induced to treat, and on the 13th they all united in signing a deed, confirming the Lancaster treaty in its full extent, consenting to a settlement southwest of the Ohio, and covenanting that it should not be disturbed by them. By such means was obtained the treaty with the Indians in the Ohio Valley.

All this time, the home governments were endeavoring to out-maneuver each other with regard to the lands in the West, though there the outlook only betokened war. The French understood better than the English how to manage the Indians, and succeeded in attaching them firmly to their cause. The English were not honest in their actions with them; and hence, in after years, the massacres that followed.

At the close of 1752, Gist was at work, in conformity with the Lancaster and Logstown treaties, laying out a fort and town on Chartier's Creek, about ten miles below the fork. Eleven families had crossed the mountains to settle at Gist's residence west of Laurel Hill, not far from the Youghiogheny. Goods had come from England for the Ohio Company, which were carried as far West as Will's Creek, where Cumberland now stands; and where they were taken by the Indians and traders.

On the other hand, the French were gathering cannon and stores on Lake Erie, and, without treaties or deeds of land, were gaining the good will of the inimical tribes, and preparing, when all was ready, to strike the blow. Their fortifications consisted of a chain of forts from Lake Erie to the Ohio, on the border. One was at Presque Isle, on the site of Erie; one on French Creek, on the site of Waterford, Penn.; one at the mouth of French Creek, in Venango County, Penn.; while opposite it was another, effectually commanding that section of country. These forts, it will be observed, were all in the limits of the Pennsylvania colony. The Governor informed the Assembly of their existence, who voted £600 to be used in purchasing presents for the Indians near the forts, and thereby hold their friendship. Virginia, also, took similar measures. Trent was sent, with guns and ammunition and presents, to the friendly tribes, and, while on his mission, learned of the plates of lead planted by the French. In October, 1753, a treaty was consummated with representatives of the Iroquois, Delawares, Shawanees, Twigtwees and Wyandots, by commissioners from Pennsylvania, one of whom was the philosopher Franklin. At the conferences held at this time, the Indians complained of the actions of the French in forcibly taking possession of the disputed country, and also bitterly denounced them for using rum to intoxicate the red men, when they desired to gain any advantage. Not long after, they had similar grounds of complaint against the English, whose lawless traders cared for nothing but to gain the furs of the savage at as little expense as possible.

The encroachments of the French on what was regarded as English territory, created intense feeling in the colonies, especially in Virginia. The purpose of the French to inclose the English on the Atlantic Coast, and thus prevent their extension over the mountains, became more and more apparent, and it was thought that this was the opening of a scheme already planned by the French Court to reduce all North America under the dominion of France. Gov. Dinwiddie determined to send an ambassador to the French posts, to ascertain their real intentions and to observe the amount and disposition of their forces. He selected a young Virginian, then in his twenty-first year, a surveyor by trade and one well qualified for the duty. That young man afterward led the American Colonies in their struggle for liberty. George Washington and one companion, Mr. Gist, successfully made the trip, in the solitude of a severe winter, received assurance from the French commandant that they would by no means abandon their outposts, and would not yield unless compelled by force of arms. The commandant was exceedingly polite, but firm, and assured the young American that "we claim the country on the Ohio by virtue of the discovery of La Salle (in 1669) and will not give it up to the English. Our orders are to make prisoners of every Englishman found trading in the Ohio Valley."

Digitized by Google

During Washington's absence steps were taken to fortify the point formed by the junction of the Monongahela and Alleghany; and when, on his return, he met seventeen horses loaded with materials and stores for a fort at the forks of the Ohio, and, soon after, some families going out to settle, he knew the defense had begun. As soon as Washington made his report, Gov. Dinwiddie wrote to the Board of Trade, stating that the French were building a fort at Venango, and that, in March, twelve or fifteen hundred men would be ready to descend the river with their Indian allies, for which purpose three hundred canoes had been collected; and that Logstown was to be made headquarters, while forts were to be built in other places. He sent expresses to the Governors of Pennsylvania and New York, apprising them of the nature of affairs, and calling upon them for assistance. He also raised two companies, one of which was raised by Washington, the other by Trent. The one under Trent was to be raised on the frontiers, and was, as soon as possible, to repair to the Fork and erect there a fort, begun by the Ohio Company. Owing to various conflicting opinions between the Governor of Pennsylvania and his Assembly, and the conference with the Six Nations, held by New York, neither of those provinces put forth any vigorous measures until stirred to action by the invasions on the frontiers, and until directed by the Earl of Holderness, Secretary of State.

The fort at Venango was finished by the French in April, 1754. All along the creek resounded the clang of arms and the preparations for war. New York and Pennsylvania, though inactive, and debating whether the French really had invaded English territory or not, sent aid to the Old Dominion, now all alive to the conquest. The two companies had been increased to six; Washington was raised to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, and made second under command of Joshua Fry. Ten cannon, lately from England, were forwarded from Alexandria; wagons were got ready to carry westward provisions and stores through the heavy spring roads; and everywhere men were enlisting under the King's promise of two huudred thousand acres of land to those who would go. They were gathering along Will's Creek and far beyond, while Trent, who had come for more men and supplies, left a little band of forty-one men, working away in hunger and want at the Fork, to which both nations were looking with anxious eyes. Though no enemy was near, and only a few Indian scouts were seen, keen eyes had observed the low fortifications at the Fork. Swift feet had borne the news of it up the valley, and though Ensign Ward, left in command, felt himself secure, on the 17th of April he saw a sight that made his heart sick. Sixty batteaux and three hundred canoes were coming down the Alleghany. The commandant sent him a summons, which evaded no words in its meaning. It was useless to contend, that evening he supped with his conqueror; the next day he was bowed out by the polite Frenchman, and with his men and tools marched up the Monongahela. The first birds of spring were filling the air with their song; the rivers rolled by, swollen by April showers and melting snows; all nature was putting on her robes of green; and the fortress, which the English had so earnestly strived to obtain and fortify, was now in the hands of the French. Fort Du Quesne arose on the incomplete fortifications. The seven years' war that followed not only affected America, but spread to all quarters of the world. The war made England a great imperial power; drove the French from Asia and America; dispelled the brilliant and extended scheme of Louis and his voluptuous empire.

The active field of operations was in the Canadas principally, and along the western borders of Pennsylvania. There were so few people then in the present confines of Ohio, that only the possession of the country, in common with all the West, could be the animus of the conflict. It so much concerned this part of the New World, that a brief resumé of the war will be necessary to fully understand its history.

The fall of the post at the fork of the Ohio, Fort Du Quesne, gave the French control of the West. Washington went on with his few militia to retake the post. Though he was successful at first, he was in the end defeated, and surrendered, being allowed to return with all his munitions of war. The two governments, though trying to come to a peaceful solution of the question, were getting ready for the conflict. France went steadily on, though at one time England gave, in a measure, her consent to allow the French to retain all the country west of the Alleghanies and south of the lakes. Had this been done, what a different future would have been in America! Other destinies were at work, however, and the plan fell stillborn.

England sent Gen. Braddock and a fine force of men, who marched directly toward the post on the Ohio. His ill-fated expedition resulted only in the total defeat of his army, and his own death.

Digitized by Google

Washington saved a remnant of the army, and made his way back to the colonies. The English needed a leader. They next planned four campaigns; one against Fort Du Quesne; one against Crown Point; one against Niagara, and one against the French settlements in Nova Scotia. Nearly every one proved a failure. The English were defeated on sea and on land, all owing to the incapacity of Parliament, and the want of a suitable, vigorous leader. The settlements on the frontiers, now exposed to a cruel foe, prepared to defend themselves, and already the signs of a government of their own, able to defend itself, began to appear. They received aid from the colonies. Though the French were not repulsed, they and their red allies found they could not murder with impunity. Self-preservation was a stronger incentive in conflict than aggrandizement, and the cruelty of the Indians found avengers.

The great Pitt became Prime Minister June 29, 1757. The leader of the English now appeared. The British began to regain their losses on sea and land, and for them a brighter day was at hand. The key to the West must be retaken, and to Gen. Forbes was assigned the duty. Preceding him, a trusty man was sent to the Western Indians at the head-waters of the Ohio, and along the Monongahela and Alleghany, to see if some compromise with them could not be made, and their aid secured. The French had been busy through their traders inciting the Indians against the English. The lawless traders were another source of trouble. Caring nothing for either nation, they carried on a distressing traffic in direct violation of the laws, continually engendering ill-feeling among the natives. "Your traders," said one of them, "bring scarce anything but rum and flour. They bring little powder and lead, or other valuable goods. The rum ruins us. We beg you would prevent its coming in such quantities by regulating the traders. * * * These wicked whisky sellers, when they have got the Indians in liquor, make them sell the very clothes off their backs. If this practice be continued, we must be inevitably ruined. We most earnestly, therefore, beseech you to remedy it." They complained of the French traders the same way. They were also beginning to see the animus of the whole conflict. Neither power cared as much for them as for their land, and flattered and bullied by turns as served their purposes best.

The man selected to go upon this undertaking was Christian Frederic Post, a Moravian, who had lived among the Indians seventeen years, and married into one of their tribes. He was a missionary, and though obliged to cross a country whose every stream had been dyed by blood, and every hillside rung with the death-yell, and grown red with the light of burning huts, he went willingly on his way. Of his journey, sufferings and doings, his own journal tells the story. He left Philadelphia on the 15th of July, 1758, and on the 7th of August safely passed the French post at Venango, went on to Big Beaver Creek, where he held a conference with the chiefs of the Indians gathered there. It was decided that a great conference should be held opposite Fort Du Quesne, where there were Indians of eight nations. "We will bear you in our bosoms," said the natives, when Post expressed a fear that he might be delivered over to the French, and royally they fulfilled their promises. At the conference, it was made clear to Post that all the Western Indians were wavering in their allegiance to the French, owing largely to the failure of that nation to fulfill their promises of aid to prevent them from being deprived of their land by the Six Nations, and through that confederacy, by the English. The Indians complained bitterly, moreover, of the disposition of the whites in over-running and claiming their lands. "Why did you not fight your battles at home or on the sea, instead of coming into our country to fight them?" they asked again and again, and mournfully shook their heads when they thought of the future before them. "*Your* heart is good," said they to Post. "*You* speak sincerely; but we know there is always a great number who wish to get rich; they have enough; look! we do not want to be rich and take away what others have. The white people think we have no brains in our heads; that they are big, and we are a handful; but remember when you hunt for a rattlesnake, you cannot always find it, and perhaps it will turn and bite you before you see it."* When the war of Pontiac came, and all the West was desolated, this saying might have been justly remembered. After concluding a peace, Post set out for Philadelphia, and after incredible hardships, reached the settlement uninjured early in September. His mission had more to do than at first is apparent, in the success of the English. Had it not been for him, a second Braddock's defeat might have befallen Forbes, now on his way to subjugate Fort Du Quesne.

Through the heats of August, the army hewed its way toward the West. Early in September it

* Post's Journal.

Digitized by Google

reached Raystown, whither Washington had been ordered with his troops. Sickness had prevented him from being here already. Two officers were sent out to reconnoiter the fort, who returned and gave a very good account of its condition. Gen. Forbes desired to know more of it, and sent out Maj. Grant, with 800 men, to gain more complete knowledge. Maj. Grant, supposing not more than 200 soldiers to be in the fort, marched near it and made a feint to draw them out, and engage them in battle. He was greatly misinformed as to the strength of the French, and in the engagement that followed he was badly beaten—270 of his men killed, 42 wounded, and several, including himself, taken prisoners. The French, elated with their victory, attacked the main army, but were repulsed and obliged to retreat to the fort. The army continued on its march. On the 24th of November they reached Turtle Creek, where a council of war was held, and where Gen. Forbes, who had been so ill as to be carried on a litter from the start, declared, with a mighty oath, he would sleep that night in the fort, or in a worse place. The Indians had, however, carried the news to the French that the English were as plenty as the trees of the woods, and in their fright they set fire to the fort in the night and left up and down the Ohio River. The next morning the English, who had heard the explosion of the magazine, and seen the light of the burning walls, marched in and took peaceable possession. A small fortification was thrown up on the bank, and, in honor of the great English statesman, it was called Fort Pitt. Col. Hugh Mercer was left in command, and the main body of the army marched back to the settlements. It reached Philadelphia January 17, 1759. On the 11th of March, Gen. Forbes died, and was buried in the chancel of Christ's Church, in that city.

Post was now sent on a mission to the Six Nations, with a report of the treaty of Easton. He was again instrumental in preventing a coalition of the Indians and the French. Indeed, to this obscure Moravian missionary belongs, in a large measure, the honor of the capture of Fort Du Quesne, for by his influence had the Indians been restrained from attacking the army on its march.

The garrison, on leaving the fort, went up and down the Ohio, part to Presque Isle by land, part to Fort Venango, while some of them went on down the Ohio nearly to the Mississippi, and there, in what is now Massac County, Ill., erected a fort, called by them Fort Massac. It was afterward named by many Fort Massacre, from the erroneous supposition that a garrison had been massacred there.

The French, though deprived of the key to the West, went on preparing stores and ammunition, expecting to retake the fort in the spring. Before they could do this, however, other places demanded their attention.

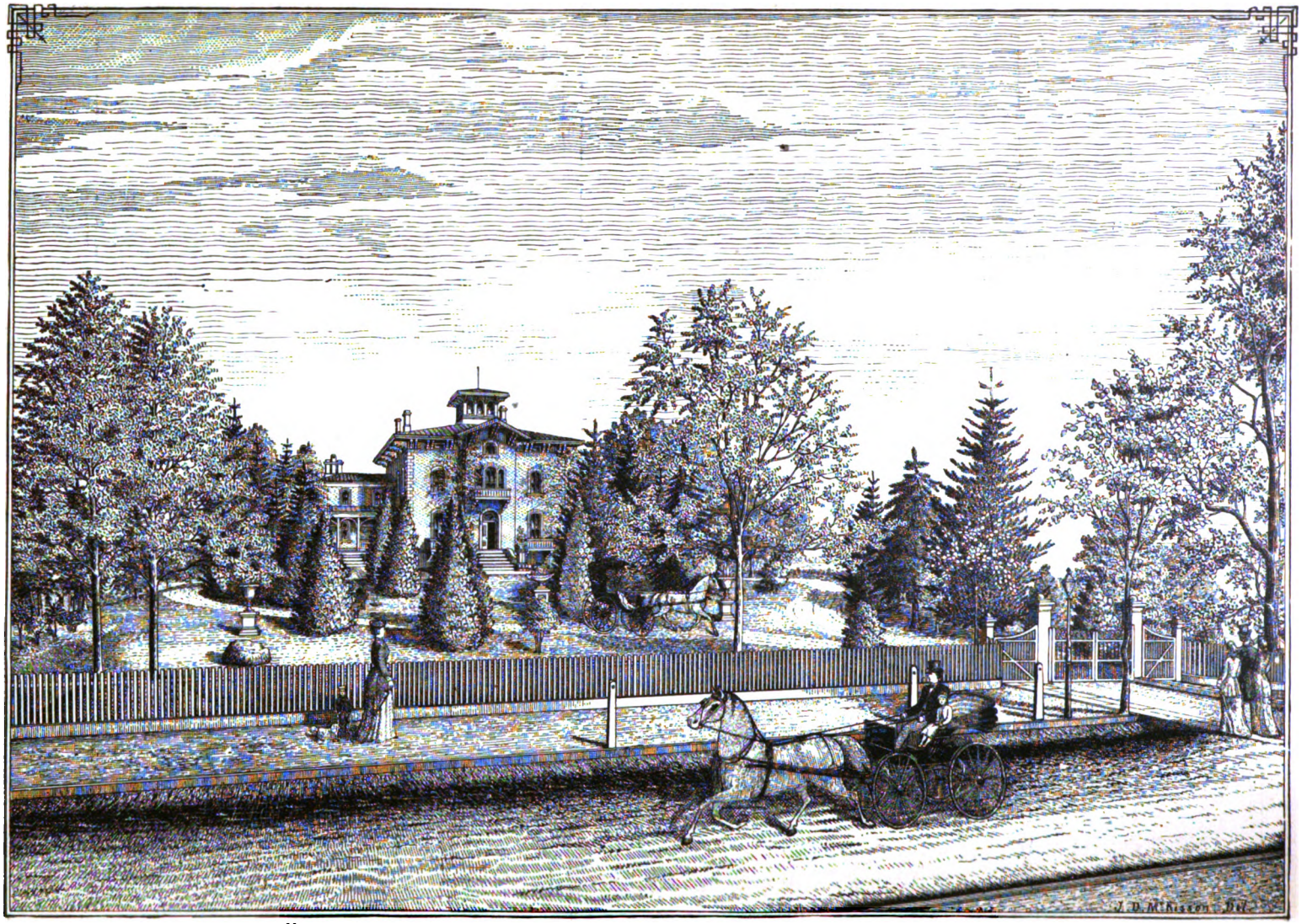
The success of the campaign of 1758 opened the way for the consummation of the great scheme of Pitt—the complete reduction of Canada. Three expeditions were planned, by which Canada, already well nigh annihilated and suffering for food, was to be subjugated. On the west, Prideaux was to attack Niagara; in the center, Amherst was to advance on Ticonderoga and Crown Point; on the east, Wolfe was to besiege Quebec. All these points gained, the three armies were to be united in the center of the province.

Amherst appeared before Ticonderoga July 22. The French blew up their works, and retired to Crown Point. Driven from there, they retreated to Isle Aux Nois and entrenched themselves. The lateness of the season prevented further action, and Amherst went into winter quarters at Crown Point. Early in June, Wolfe appeared before Quebec with an army of 8,000 men. On the night of September 12, he silently ascended the river, climbed the heights of Abraham, a spot considered impregnable by the French, and on the summit formed his army of 5,000 men. Montcalm, the French commander, was compelled to give battle. The British columns, flushed with success, charged his half-formed lines, and dispersed them.

"They fly! they fly!" heard Wolfe, just as he expired from the effect of a mortal wound, though not till he had ordered their retreat cut off, and exclaimed, "Now, God be praised, I die happy." Montcalm, on hearing from the surgeon that death would come in a few hours, said, "I am glad of it. I shall not live to see the surrender of Quebec." At five the next morning he died happy.

Prideaux moved up Lake Ontario, and on the 6th of July invested Niagara. Its capture would cut off the French from the west, and every endeavor was made to hold it. Troops, destined to take the small garrison at Fort Pitt, were held to assist in raising the siege of Niagara. M. de Aubry, commandant in Illinois, came up with 400 men and 200,000 pounds of flour. Cut off by the abandonment of Fort Du Quesne from the Ohio route, he ascended that river as far as the Wabash, thence to portage of Fort Miami, or Fort Wayne,

Digitized by Google



"ROUND HILL." Residence of Hon. HENRY B. CURTIS,
Mount Vernon, O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

down the Maumee to Lake Erie, and on to Presquville, or Presque Isle, over the portage to Le Bœuf, and thence down French Creek to Fort Venango. He was chosen to lead the expedition for the relief of Niagara. They were pursued by Sir William Johnson, successor to Prideaux, who had lost his life by the bursting of a cannon, and were obliged to flee. The next day Niagara, cut off from succor, surrendered.

All America rang with exultation. Towns were bright with illuminations; the hillsides shone with bonfires. From press, from pulpit, from platform, and from speakers' desks, went up one glad song of rejoicing. England was victorious everywhere. The colonies had done their full share, and now learned their strength. That strength was needed now, for ere long a different conflict raged on the soil of America—a conflict ending in the birth of a new nation.

The English sent Gen. Stanwix to fortify Fort Pitt, still looked upon as one of the principal fortresses in the West. He erected a good fortification there, which remained under British control fifteen years. Now nothing of the fort is left. No memorial of the British possession remains in the West but a single redoubt, built in 1764 by Col. Bouquet, outside of the fort. Even this can hardly now be said to exist.

The fall of Quebec did not immediately produce the submission of Canada. M. de Levi, on whom the command devolved, retired with the French Army to Montreal. In the spring of 1760, he besieged Quebec, but the arrival of an English fleet caused him to again retreat to Montreal.

Amherst and Johnson, meanwhile, effected a union of their forces, the magnitude of whose armies convinced the French that resistance would be useless, and on the 8th of September, M. de Vaudreuil, the Governor of Canada, surrendered Montreal, Quebec, Detroit, Mackinaw and all other posts in Canada, to the English commander-in-chief, Amherst, on condition that the French inhabitants should, during the war, be "protected in the full and free exercise of their religion, and the full enjoyment of their civil rights, leaving their future destinies to be decided by the treaty of peace."

Though peace was concluded in the New World, on the continent the Powers experienced some difficulty in arriving at a satisfactory settlement. It was finally settled by what is known in history as the "family compact." France and Spain saw in the conquest the growing power of England, and saw, also, that its continuance only extended that power. Negotiations were re-opened, and on the 3d of November, 1762, preliminaries were agreed to and signed, and afterward ratified in Paris, in February, 1763. By the terms of the compact, Spain ceded to Great Britian East and West Florida. To compensate Spain, France ceded to her by a secret article, all Louisiana west of the Mississippi.

The French and Indian war was now over. Canada and all its dependencies were now in possession of the English, who held undisputed sway over the entire West as far as Mississippi. It only remained for them to take possession of the outposts. Major Robert Rogers was sent to take possession of Detroit and establish a garrison there. He was a partisan officer on the borders of New Hampshire, where he earned a name for bravery, but afterward tarnished it by treasonable acts. On his way to Detroit, on the 7th of November, 1760, he was met by the renowned chief, Pontiac, who authoritatively commanded him to pause and explain his acts. Rogers replied by explaining the conquest of Canada, and that he was acting under orders from his King. Through the influence of Pontiac, the army was saved from the Indians sent out by the French, and was allowed to proceed on its way. Pontiac had assured his protection as long as the English treated him with due deference. Beletre, the commandant at Detroit, refused to surrender to the English commander, until he had received positive assurance from his Governor, Vaudreuil, that the country was indeed conquered. On the 29th of September, the colors of France gave way to the ensign of Great Britain amid the shouts of the soldiery and the astonishment of the Indians, whose savage natures could not understand how such a simple act declared one nation victors of another, and who wondered at the forbearance displayed. The lateness of the season prevented further operations, but early the next spring, Mackinaw, Green Bay, Ste. Marie, St. Joseph and the Ouitenon surrounded, and nothing was left but the Illinois towns. These were secured as soon as the necessary arrangements could be made.

Though the English were now masters of the West, and had, while many of these events narrated were transpiring, extended their settlements beyond the Alleghanies, they were by no means secure in their possession. The woods and prairies were full of Indians, who, finding the English like the French, caring more for gain than the welfare

Digitized by Google

of the natives, began to exhibit impatience and resentment as they saw their lands gradually taken from them. The English policy differed very materially from the French. The French made the Indian, in a measure, independent and taught him a desire for European goods. They also affiliated easily with them, and became thereby strongly endeared to the savage. The French were a merry, easy-going race, fond of gayety and delighting in adventure. The English were harsh, stern, and made no advances to gain the friendship of the savage. They wanted land to cultivate and drove away the Indian's game, and forced him farther west. "Where shall we go?" said the Indian, despondently; "you drive us farther and farther west; by and by you will want all the land." And the Anglo-Saxon went sturdily on, paying no heed to the complaints. The French traders incited the Indian to resent the encroachment. "The English will annihilate you and take all your land," said they. "Their father, the King of France, had been asleep, now he had awakened and was coming with a great army to reclaim Canada, that had been stolen from him while he slept."

Discontent under such circumstances was but natural. Soon all the tribes, from the mountains to the Mississippi, were united in a plot. It was discovered in 1761, and arrested. The next summer, another was detected and arrested. The officers, and all the people, failed to realize the danger. The rattlesnake, though not found, was ready to strike. It is only an Indian discontent, thought the people, and they went on preparing to occupy the country. They were mistaken—the crisis only needed a leader to direct it. That leader appeared.

## CHAPTER IV.

### PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY—ITS FAILURE—BOUQUET'S EXPEDITION—OCCUPATION BY THE ENGLISH.

PONTIAC, the great chief of the Ottawas, was now about fifty years old. He had watched the conflict between the nations with a jealous eye, and as he saw the gradual growth of the English people, their encroachment on the lands of the Indians, their greed, and their assumption of the soil, his soul was stirred within him to do something for his people. He had been a true friend of the French, and had led the Indians at the defeat of Braddock. Amid all the tumult, he alone saw the true state of affairs. The English would inevitably crush out the Indians. To save his race he saw another alliance with the French was necessary, and a restoration of their power and habits needed. It was the plan of a statesman. It only failed because of the perfidy of the French. Maturing his plans late in the autumn of 1762, he sent messengers to all the Western and Southern tribes, with the black wampum and red tomahawk, emblems of war, from the great Pontiac. "On a certain day in the next year," said the messenger, "all the tribes are to rise, seize all the English posts, and then attack the whole frontier."

The great council of all the tribes was held at the river Ecorces, on the 27th of April, 1763. There, before the assembled chiefs, Pontiac delivered a speech, full of eloquence and art. He recounted the injuries and encroachments of the English, and disclosed their designs. The French king was now awake and would aid them. Should they resign their homes and the graves of their fathers without an effort? Were their young men no longer brave? Were they squaws? The Great Master of Life had chided them for their inactivity, and had sent his commands to drive the "Red Dogs" from the earth. The chiefs eagerly accepted the wampum and the tomahawk, and separated to prepare for the coming strife.

The post at Detroit was informed of the plot the evening before it was to occur, by an Ojibway girl of great beauty, the mistress of the commander, Major Gladwin. Pontiac was foiled here, his treachery discovered, and he was sternly ordered from the conference. A regular seige followed, but he could not prevail. He exhibited a degree of sagacity unknown in the annals of savage warfare, but all to no purpose; the English were too strong for him.

At all the other posts, save one, however, the plans of Pontiac were carried out, and atrocities, unheard of before in American history, resulted. The Indians attacked Detroit on the first of May,

Digitized by Google

and, foiled in their plans, a siege immediately followed. On the 16th, a party of Indians appeared before the fort at Sandusky. Seven of them were admitted. Suddenly, while smoking, the massacre begins. All but Ensign Paulli, the commander, fall. He is carried as a trophy to Pontiac.

At the mouth of the St. Joseph's, the missionaries had maintained a mission station over sixty years. They gave way to an English garrison of fourteen soldiers and a few traders. On the morning of May 25, a deputation of Pottawatomies are allowed to enter. In less than two minutes, all the garrison but the commander are slain. He is sent to Pontiac.

Near the present city of Fort Wayne, Ind., at the junction of the waters, stood Fort Miami, garrisoned by a few men. Holmes, the commander, is asked to visit a sick woman. He is slain on the way, the sergeant following is made prisoner, and the nine soldiers surrender.

On the night of the last day of May, the wampum reaches the Indian village below La Fayette, Ind., and near Fort Ouitenon. The commander of the fort is lured into a cabin, bound, and his garrison surrender. Through the clemency of French settlers, they are received into their houses and protected.

At Michilimackinac, a game of ball is projected. Suddenly the ball is thrown through the gate of the stockade. The Indians press in, and, at a signal, almost all are slain or made prisoners.

The fort at Presque Isle, now Erie, was the point of communication between Pittsburgh and Niagara and Detroit. It was one of the most tenable, and had a garrison of four and twenty men. On the 22d of June, the commander, to save his forces from total annihilation, surrenders, and all are carried prisoners to Detroit.

The capitulation at Erie left Le Bœuf without hope. He was attacked on the 18th, but kept off the Indians till midnight, when he made a successful retreat. As they passed Venango, on their way to Fort Pitt, they saw only the ruins of that garrison. Not one of its immates had been spared.

Fort Pitt was the most important station west of the Alleghanies. "Escape!" said Turtle's Heart, a Delaware warrior; "you will all be slain. A great army is coming." "There are three large English armies coming to my aid," said Ecuyer, the commander. "I have enough provisions and ammunition to stand a siege of three years' time." A second and third attempt was made by the savages to capture the post, but all to no avail. Baffled on all sides here, they destroy Ligonier, a few miles below, and massacre men, women and children. Fort Pitt was besieged till the last day of July, but withstood all attacks. Of all the outposts, only it and Detroit were left. All had been captured, and the majority of the garrison slain. Along the frontier, the war was waged with fury. The Indians were fighting for their homes and their hunting-grounds; and for these they fought with the fury and zeal of fanatics.

Detachments sent to aid Detroit are cut off. The prisoners are burnt, and Pontiac, infusing his zealous and demoniacal spirit into all his savage allies, pressed the siege with vigor. The French remained neutral, yet Pontiac made requisitions on them and on their neighbors in Illinois, issuing bills of credit on birch-bark, all of which were faithfully redeemed. Though these two posts could not be captured, the frontier could be annihilated, and vigorously the Indians pursued their policy. Along the borders of Pennsylvania and Virginia a relentless warfare was waged, sparing no one in its way. Old age, feeble infancy, strong man and gentle woman, fair girl and hopeful boy—all fell before the scalping-knife of the merciless savage. The frontiers were devastated. Thousands were obliged to flee, leaving their possessions to the torch of the Indian.

The colonial government, under British direction, was inimical to the borders, and the colonists saw they must depend only upon their own arms for protection. Already the struggle for freedom was upon them. They could defend only themselves. They must do it, too; for that defense is now needed in a different cause than settling disputes between rival powers. "We have millions for defense, but not a cent for tribute," said they, and time verified the remark.

Gen. Amherst bestirred himself to aid the frontiers. He sent Col. Henry Bouquet, a native of Switzerland, and now an officer in the English Army, to relieve the garrison at Fort Pitt. They followed the route made by Gen. Forbes, and on the way relieved Forts Bedford and Ligonier, both beleaguered by the Indians. About a day's journey beyond Ligonier, he was attacked by a body of Indians at a place called Bushy Run. For awhile, it seemed that he and all his army would be destroyed; but Bouquet was bold and brave and, under a feint of retreat, routed the savages. He passed on, and relieved the garrison at Fort

Digitized by Google

Pitt, and thus secured it against the assaults of the Indians.

The campaign had been disastrous to the English, but fatal to the plans of Pontiac. He could not capture Detroit, and he knew the great scheme must fail. The battle of Bushy Run and the relief of Fort Pitt closed the campaign, and all hope of co-operation was at an end. Circumstances were combined against the confederacy, and it was fast falling to pieces. A proclamation was issued to the Indians, explaining to them the existing state of affairs, and showing to them the futility of their plans. Pontiac, however, would not give up. Again he renewed the siege of Detroit, and Gen. Gage, now in command of the army in the colonies, resolved to carry the war into their own country. Col. Bradstreet was ordered to lead one army by way of the lakes, against the Northern Indians, while Col. Bouquet was sent against the Indians of the Ohio. Col. Bradstreet went on his way at the head of 1,200 men, but trusting too much to the natives and their promises, his expedition proved largely a failure. He relieved Detroit in August, 1764, which had been confined in the garrison over fifteen months, and dispersed the Indians that yet lay around the fort. But on his way back, he saw how the Indians had duped him, and that they were still plundering the settlements. His treaties were annulled by Gage, who ordered him to destroy their towns. The season was far advanced, his provisions were getting low, and he was obliged to return to Niagara chagrined and disappointed.

Col. Bouquet knew well the character of the Indians, and shaped his plans accordingly. He had an army of 1,500 men, 500 regulars and 1,000 volunteers. They had had experience in fighting the savages, and could be depended on. At Fort Loudon, he heard of Bradstreet's ill luck, and saw through the deception practiced by the Indians. He arrived at Fort Pitt the 17th of September, where he arrested a deputation of chiefs, who met him with the same promises that had deceived Bradstreet. He sent one of their number back, threatening to put to death the chiefs unless they allowed his messengers to safely pass through their country to Detroit. The decisive tone of his words convinced them of the fate that awaited them unless they complied. On the 3d of October the army left Fort Pitt, marched down the river to and across the Tuscarawas, arriving in the vicinity of Fredrick Post's late mission on the 17th. There a conference was held with the assembled tribes. Bouquet sternly rebuked them for their faithlessness, and when told by the chiefs they could not restrain their young men, he as sternly told them they were responsible for their acts. He told them he would trust them no longer. If they delivered up all their prisoners within twelve days they might hope for peace, otherwise there would be no mercy shown them. They were completely humbled, and, separating hastily, gathered their captives. On the 25th, the army proceeded down to the Tuscarawas, to the junction with White Woman River, near the town of Coshocton, in Coshocton County, Ohio, and there made preparations for the reception of the captives. There they remained until the 18th of November; from day to day prisoners were brought in—men, women and children—and delivered to their friends. Many were the touching scenes enacted during this time. The separated husband and wife met, the latter often carrying a child born in captivity. Brothers and sisters, separated in youth, met; lovers rushed into each other's arms; children found their parents, mothers their sons, fathers their daughters, and neighbors those from whom they had been separated many years. Yet, there were many distressing scenes. Some looked in vain for long-lost relatives and friends, that never should return. Others, that had been captured in their infancy, would not leave their savage friends, and when force was used some fled away. One mother looked in vain for a child she had lost years before. Day by day, she anxiously watched, but no daughter's voice reached her ears. One, clad in savage attire, was brought before her. It could not be her daughter, she was grown. So was the maiden before her. "Can not you remember some mark?" asked Bouquet, whose sympathies were aroused in this case. "There is none," said the anxious and sorrowful mother. "Sing a song you sang over her cradle, she may remember," suggested the commander. One is sung by her mother. As the song of childhood floats out among the trees the maiden stops and listens, then approaches. Yes, she remembers. Mother and daughter are held in a close embrace, and the stern Bouquet wipes away a tear at the scene.

On the 18th, the army broke up its encampment and started on its homeward march. Bouquet kept six principal Indians as hostages, and returned to the homes of the captives. The Indians kept their promises faithfully, and the next year representatives of all the Western tribes met Sir William Johnson, at the German Flats, and made

Digitized by Google

a treaty of peace. A tract of land in the Indian country was ceded to the whites for the benefit of those who had suffered in the late war. The Indians desired to make a treaty with Johnson, whereby the Alleghany River should be the western boundary of the English, but he excused himself on the ground of proper power.

Not long after this the Illinois settlements, too remote to know much of the struggle or of any of the great events that had convulsed an empire, and changed the destiny of a nation, were brought under the English rule. There were five villages at this date: Kaskaskia, Cahokia, St. Philip, Vincennes and Prairie du Rocher, near Fort Chartres, the military headquarters of these French possessions. They were under the control or command of M. de Abadie, at New Orleans. They had also extended explorations west of the Mississippi, and made a few settlements in what was Spanish territory. The country had been, however, ceded to France, and in February, 1764, the country was formally taken possession of and the present city of St. Louis laid out.

As soon as the French knew of the change of government, many of them went to the west side of the river, and took up their residence there. They were protected in their religion and civil rights by the terms of the treaty, but preferred the rule of their own King.

The British took possession of this country early in 1765. Gen. Gage sent Capt. Stirling, of the English Army, who arrived before summer, and to whom St. Ange, the nominal commandant, surrendered the authority. The British, through a succession of commanders, retained control of the country until defeated by George Rogers Clarke, and his "ragged Virginia militia."

After a short time, the French again ceded the country west of the Mississippi to Spain, and relinquished forever their control of all the West in the New World.

The population of Western Louisiana, when the exchange of governments occurred, was estimated to be 13,538, of which 891 were in the Illinois country—as it was called—west of the Mississippi. East of the river, and before the French crossed into Spanish country, the population was estimated to be about 3,000. All these had grown into communities of a peculiar character. Indeed, that peculiarity, as has been observed, never changed until a gradual amalgamation with the American people effected it, and that took more than a century of time to accomplish.

The English now owned the Northwest. True, they did not yet occupy but a small part of it, but traders were again crossing the mountains; explorers for lands were on the Ohio, and families for settlement were beginning to look upon the West as their future home. Companies were again forming to purchase large tracts in the Ohio country, and open them for emigration. One thing yet stood in the way—a definite boundary line. That line, however, was between the English and the Indians, and not, as had heretofore been the case, between rival European Powers. It was necessary to arrange some definite boundary before land companies, who were now actively pushing their claims, could safely survey and locate their lands.

Sir William Johnson, who had at previous times been instrumental in securing treaties, wrote repeatedly to the Board of Trade, who controlled the greater part of the commercial transactions in the colonies—and who were the first to exclaim against extending English settlements beyond a limit whereby they would need manufactures, and thereby become independent of the Mother Country—urging upon them, and through them the Crown, the necessity of a fixed boundary, else another Indian war was probable. The Indians found themselves gradually hemmed in by the growing power of the whites, and began to exhibit hostile feelings. The irritation became so great that in the summer of 1767, Gage wrote to the Governor of Pennsylvania concerning it. The Governor communicated his letter to the General Assembly, who sent representatives to England, to urge the immediate settlement of the question. In compliance with these requests, and the letters of prominent citizens, Franklin among the number, instructions were sent to Johnson, ordering him to complete the purchase from the Six Nations, and settle all differences. He sent word to all the Western tribes to meet him at Fort Stanwix, in October, 1768. The conference was held on the 24th of that month, and was attended by colonial representatives, and by Indians from all parts of the Northwest. It was determined that the line should begin on the Ohio, at the mouth of the Cherokee (Tennessee), thence up the river to the Alleghany and on to Kittanning, and thence across to the Susquehanna. By this line, the whole country south of the Ohio and Alleghany, to which the Six Nations had any claim, was transferred. Part of this land was made to compensate twenty-two traders, whose goods had been stolen in 1763. The deeds made, were upon the express agreement that no claims should

Digitized by Google

ever be based on the treaties of Lancaster, Logstown, etc., and were signed by the chiefs of the Six Nations for themselves, their allies and dependents, and the Shawanees, Delawares, Mingoes of Ohio, and others; though the Shawanees and Delaware deputies did not sign them. On this treaty, in a great measure, rests the title by purchase to Kentucky, Western Virginia and Western Pennsylvania. The rights of the Cherokees were purchased by Col. Donaldson, either for the King, Virginia, or for himself, it is impossible to say which.

The grant of the northern confederacy was now made. The white man could go in and possess these lands, and know that an army would protect him if necessary. Under such a guarantee, Western lands came rapidly into market. In addition to companies already in existence for the purchase of land, others, the most notable of these being the "Walpole" and the "Mississippi" Land Companies, were formed. This latter had among its organizers such men as Francis Lightfoot Lee, Richard Henry Lee, George Washington and Arthur Lee. Before any of these companies, some of whom absorbed the Ohio Company, could do anything, the Revolution came on, and all land transactions were at an end. After its close, Congress would not sanction their claims, and they fell through. This did not deter settlers, however, from crossing the mountains, and settling in the Ohio country. In spite of troubles with the Indians—some of whom regarded the treaties with the Six Nations as unlawful, and were disposed to complain at the rapid influx of whites—and the failure of the land companies, settlers came steadily during the decade from 1768 to 1778, so that by the close of that time, there was a large population south of the Ohio River; while scattered along the northern banks, extending many miles into the wilderness, were hardy adventurers, who were carving out homes in the magnificent forests everywhere covering the country.

Among the foremost speculators in Western lands, was George Washington. As early as 1763, he employed Col. Crawford, afterward the leader in "Crawford's campaign," to purchase lands for him. In 1770, he crossed the mountains in company with several gentlemen, and examined the country along the Ohio, down which stream he passed to the mouth of the Great Kanawha, where he shot some buffalo, then plenty, camped out a few nights, and returned, fully convinced, it seems, that one day the West would be the best part of the New World. He owned, altogether, nearly fifty thousand acres in the West, which he valued at $3.33 per acre. Had not the war of the Revolution just then broken out, he might have been a resident of the West, and would have been, of course, one of its most prominent citizens.

## CHAPTER V.

### AMERICAN EXPLORATIONS—DUNMORE'S WAR—CAMPAIGN OF GEORGE ROGERS CLARKE—LAND TROUBLES—SPAIN IN THE REVOLUTION—MURDER OF THE MORAVIAN INDIANS.

MEANWHILE, Kentucky was filling with citizens, and though considerable trouble was experienced with the Indians, and the operations of Col. Richard Henderson and others, who made unlawful treaties with the Indians, yet Daniel Boone and his associates had established a commonwealth, and, in 1777, a county was formed, which, erelong, was divided into three. Louisville was laid out on land belonging to Tories, and an important start made in this part of the West. Emigrants came down the Ohio River, saw the northern shores were inviting, and sent back such accounts that the land north of the river rapidly grew in favor with Eastern people. One of the most important Western characters, Col. (afterward Gen.) George Rogers Clarke, had had much to do in forming its character. He was born November 19, 1752, in Albemarle County, Va., and early came West. He had an unusually sagacious spirit, was an excellent surveyor and general, and took an active interest in all State and national affairs. He understood the animus of the Revolution, and was prepared to do his part. Col. Clarke was now meditating a move unequaled in its boldness, and one that had more to do with the success of America in the struggle for independence than at first appears. He saw through the whole plan of the British,

Digitized by Google

who held all the outposts, Kaskaskia, Detroit, Vincennes and Niagara, and determined to circumvent them and wrest the West from their power. The British hoped to encircle the Americans by these outposts, and also unite the Indians in a common war against them. That had been attempted by the French when the English conquered them. Then the French had a powerful ally in the person of Pontiac, yet the brave frontiersmen held their homes in many places, though the Indians "drank the blood of many a Briton, scooping it up in the hollow of joined hands." Now the Briton had no Pontiac to lead the scattered tribes—tribes who now feared the unerring aim of a settler, and would not attack him openly—Clarke knew that the Delawares were divided in feeling and that the Shawanees were but imperfectly united in favor of England since the murder of their noted chiefs. He was convinced that, if the British could be driven from the Western posts, the natives could easily be awed into submission, or bribed into neutrality or friendship. They admired, from their savage views of valor, the side that became victorious. They cared little for the cause for which either side was fighting. Clarke sent out spies among them to ascertain the feasibility of his plans. The spies were gone from April 20 to June 22, and fully corroborated his views concerning the English policy and the feelings of the Indians and French.

Before proceeding in the narrative of this expedition, however, it will be well to notice a few acts transpiring north of the Ohio River, especially relating to the land treaties, as they were not without effect on the British policy. Many of the Indians north and south of the Ohio would not recognize the validity of the Fort Stanwix treaty, claiming the Iroquois had no right to the lands, despite their conquest. These discontented natives harassed the emigrants in such a manner that many Indians were slain in retaliation. This, and the working of the French traders, who at all times were bitterly opposed to the English rule, filled the breasts of the natives with a malignant hate, which years of bloodshed could not wash out. The murder of several Indians by lawless whites fanned the coal into a blaze, and, by 1774, several retaliatory murders occurred, committed by the natives in revenge for their fallen friends. The Indian slew any white man he found, as a revenge on some friend of his slain; the frontiersman, acting on the same principle, made the borders extremely dangerous to invaders and invaded. Another cause of fear occurred about this time, which threatened seriously to retard emigration.

Pittsburgh had been claimed by both Pennsylvania and Virginia, and, in endeavoring to settle the dispute, Lord Dunmore's war followed. Dr. John Connelly, an ambitious, intriguing person, induced Lord Dunmore to assert the claims of Virginia, in the name of the King. In attempting to carry out his intentions, he was arrested by Arthur St. Clair, representing the proprietors of Pennsylvania, who was at Pittsburgh at the time. Connelly was released on bail, but went at once to Staunton, where he was sworn in as a Justice of Peace. Returning, he gathered a force of one hundred and fifty men, suddenly took possession of Pittsburgh, refused to allow the magistrates to enter the Court House, or to exercise the functions of their offices, unless in conformity to his will. Connelly refused any terms offered by the Pennsylvania deputies, kept possession of the place, acted very harshly toward the inhabitants, stirred up the neutral Indians, and, for a time, threatened to make the boundary line between the two colonies a very serious question. His actions led to hostile deeds by some Indians, when the whites, no doubt urged by him, murdered seven Indians at the mouth of the Captina River, and at the house of a settler named Baker, where the Indians were decoyed under promises of friendship and offers of rum. Among those murdered at the latter place, was the entire family of the famous Mingoe chief, Logan. This has been charged to Michael Cresap; but is untrue. Daniel Greathouse had command of the party, and though Cresap may have been among them, it is unjust to lay the blame at his feet. Both murders, at Captina and Yellow Creek, were cruel and unwarranted, and were, without doubt, the cause of the war that followed, though the root of the matter lay in Connelly's arbitrary actions, and in his needlessly alarming the Indians. Whatever may have been the facts in relation to the murder of Logan's family, they were of such a nature as to make all feel sure of an Indian war, and preparations were made for the conflict.

An army was gathered at Wheeling, which, some time in July, under command of Col. McDonald, descended the Ohio to the mouth of Captina Creek. They proposed to march against an Indian town on the Muskingum. The Indians sued for peace, but their pretensions being found spurious, their towns and crops were destroyed. The army then retreated to Williamsburg, having accomplished but little.

Digitized by Google

The Delawares were anxious for peace; even the Mingoes, whose relatives had been slain at Yellow Creek, and Captina, were restrained; but Logan, who had been turned to an inveterate foe to the Americans, came suddenly upon the Monongahela settlements, took thirteen scalps in revenge for the loss of his family, returned home and expressed himself ready to treat with the Long Knives, the Virginians. Had Connelly acted properly at this juncture, the war might have been ended; but his actions only incensed both borderers and Indians. So obnoxious did he become that Lord Dunmore lost faith in him, and severely reprimanded him.

To put a stop to the depredations of the Indians, two large bodies of troops were gathered in Virginia, one under Gen. Andrew Lewis, and one under command of Dunmore himself. Before the armies could meet at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, their objective point, Lewis' army, which arrived first, was attacked by a furious band of Delawares, Shawanees, Iroquois and Wyandots. The conflict was bitterly prolonged by the Indians, who, under the leadership of Cornstalk, were determined to make a decisive effort, and fought till late at night (October 10, 1774), and then only by a strategic move of Lewis' command—which resulted in the defeat of the Indians, compelling them to cross the Ohio—was the conflict ended. Meanwhile, Dunmore's army came into the enemy's country, and, being joined by the remainder of Lewis' command, pressed forward intending to annihilate the Indian towns. Cornstalk and his chiefs, however, sued for peace, and the conflict closed. Dunmore established a camp on Sippo Creek, where he held conferences with the natives and concluded the war. When he left the country, he stationed 100 men at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, a few more at Pittsburgh, and another corps at Wheeling, then called Fort Fincastle. Dunmore intended to return to Pittsburgh the next spring, meet the Indians and form a definite peace; but the revolt of the colonies prevented. However, he opened several offices for the sale of lands in the West, some of which were in the limits of the Pennsylvania colony. This led to the old boundary dispute again; but before it could be settled, the Revolution began, and Lord Dunmore's, as well as almost all other land speculations in the West, were at an end.

In 1775 and 1776, the chief events transpiring in the West relate to the treaties with the Indians, and the endeavor on the part of the Americans to have them remain neutral in the family quarrel now coming on, which they could not understand. The British, like the French, however, could not let them alone, and finally, as a retaliatory measure, Congress, under advice of Washington, won some of them over to the side of the colonies, getting their aid and holding them neutral. The colonies only offered them rewards for *prisoners;* never, like the British, offering rewards for *scalps.* Under such rewards, the atrocities of the Indians in some quarters were simply horrible. The scalp was enough to get a reward, that was a mark of Indian valor, too, and hence, helpless innocence and decrepit old age were not spared. They stirred the minds of the pioneers, who saw the protection of their firesides a vital point, and led the way to the scheme of Col. Clarke, who was now, as has been noted, the leading spirit in Kentucky. He saw through the scheme of the British, and determined, by a quick, decisive blow, to put an end to it, and to cripple their power in the West.

Among the acts stimulating Clarke, was the attack on Fort Henry, a garrison about one-half mile above Wheeling Creek, on the Ohio, by a renegade white man, Simon Girty, an agent in the employ of the British, it is thought, and one of the worst wretches ever known on the frontier. When Girty attacked Fort Henry, he led his red allies in regular military fashion, and attacked it without mercy. The defenders were brave, and knew with whom they were contending. Great bravery was displayed by the women in the fort, one of whom, a Miss Zane, carried a keg of gunpowder from a cabin to the fort. Though repeatedly fired at by the savages, she reached the fort in safety. After awhile, however, the effect of the frontiersmen's shots began to be felt, and the Indians sullenly withdrew. Re-enforcements coming, the fort was held, and Girty and his band were obliged to flee.

Clarke saw that if the British once got control over the Western Indians the scene at Fort Henry would be repeated, and would not likely, in all cases, end in favor of the Americans. Without communicating any of his designs, he left Harrodsburg about the 1st of October, 1777, and reached the capital of Virginia by November 5. Still keeping his mind, he awaited a favorable opportunity to broach his plans to those in power, and, in the meanwhile, carefully watched the existing state of feeling. When the opportunity came, Clarke broached his plans to Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, who at once entered warmly into them, recognizing their great importance.

Digitized by Google

Through his aid, Clarke procured the necessary authority to prosecute his plans, and returned at once to Pittsburgh. He intended raising men about this post, but found them fearful of leaving their homes unprotected. However, he secured three companies, and, with these and a number of volunteers, picked up on the way down the Ohio River, he fortified Corn Island, near the falls, and made ready for his expedition. He had some trouble in keeping his men, some of those from Kentucky refusing to aid in subduing stations out of their own country. He did not announce his real intentions till he had reached this point. Here Col. Bowman joined him with his Kentucky militia, and, on the 24th of June, 1778, during a total eclipse of the sun, the party left the fort. Before his start, he learned of the capture of Burgoyne, and, when nearly down to Fort Massac, he met some of his spies, who informed him of the exaggerated accounts of the ferocity of the Long Knives that the French had received from the British. By proper action on his part, Clarke saw both these items of information could be made very beneficial to him. Leaving the river near Fort Massac, he set out on the march to Kaskaskia, through a hot summer's sun, over a country full of savage foes. They reached the town unnoticed, on the evening of July 4, and, before the astonished British and French knew it, they were all prisoners. M. Rocheblave, the English commander, was secured, but his wife adroitly concealed the papers belonging to the garrison. In the person of M. Gibault, the French priest, Clarke found a true friend. When the true character of the Virginians became apparent, the French were easily drawn to the American side, and the priest secured the surrender and allegiance of Cahokia through his personal influence. M. Gibault told him he would also secure the post at St. Vincent's, which he did, returning from the mission about the 1st of August. During the interval, Clarke reenlisted his men, formed his plans, sent his prisoners to Kentucky, and was ready for future action when M. Gibault arrived. He sent Capt. Helm and a single soldier to Vincennes to hold that fort until he could put a garrison there. It is but proper to state that the English commander, Col. Hamilton, and his band of soldiers, were absent at Detroit when the priest secured the village on the "Ouabache." When Hamilton returned, in the autumn, he was greatly surprised to see the American flag floating from the ramparts of the fort, and when approaching the gate he was abruptly halted by Capt. Helm, who stood with a lighted fuse in his hand by a cannon, answering Hamilton's demand to surrender with the imperative inquiry, "Upon what terms, sir?" "Upon the honors of war," answered Hamilton, and he marched in greatly chagrined to see he had been halted by two men. The British commander sat quietly down, intending to go on down the river and subdue Kentucky in the spring, in the mean time offering rewards for American *scalps*, and thereby gaining the epithet "Hair-buyer General." Clarke heard of his actions late in January, 1779, and, as he says, "I knew if I did not take him he would take me," set out early in February with his troops and marched across the marshy plains of Lower Illinois, reaching the Wabash post by the 22d of that month. The unerring aim of the Westerner was effectual. "They will shoot your eyes out," said Helm to the British troops. "There, I told you so," he further exclaimed, as a soldier ventured near a port-hole and received a shot directly in his eye. On the 24th the fort surrendered. The American flag waved again over its ramparts. The "Hair-buyer General" was sent a prisoner to Virginia, where he was kept in close confinement for his cruel acts. Clarke returned to Kaskaskia, perfected his plans to hold the Illinois settlements, went on to Kentucky, from where he sent word to the colonial authorities of the success of his expedition. Had he received the aid promised him, Detroit, in easy reach, would have fallen too, but Gen. Green, failing to send it as promised, the capture of that important post was delayed.

Had Clarke failed, and Hamilton succeeded, the whole West would have been swept, from the Alleghanies to the Mississippi. But for this small army of fearless Virginians, the union of all the tribes from Georgia to Maine against the colonies might have been effected, and the whole current of American history changed. America owes Clarke and his band more than it can ever pay. Clarke reported the capture of Kaskaskia and the Illinois country early after its surrender, and in October the county of Illinois was established, extending over an unlimited expanse of country, by the Virginia Legislature. John Todd was appointed Lieutenant Colonel and Civil Governor. In November, Clarke and his men received the thanks of the same body, who, in after years, secured them a grant of land, which they selected on the right bank of the Ohio River, opposite Louisville. They expected here a city would rise one day, to be the peer of Louisville, then coming

Digitized by Google

into prominence as an important place. By some means, their expectations failed, and only the dilapidated village of Clarkesburg perpetuates their hopes.

The conquest of Clarke changed the face of affairs in relation to the whole country north of the Ohio River, which would, in all probability, have been made the boundary between Canada and the United States. When this was proposed, the strenuous arguments based on this conquest, by the American Commissioners, secured the present boundary line in negotiating the treaty of 1793.

Though Clarke had failed to capture Detroit, Congress saw the importance of the post, and resolved on securing it. Gen. McCosh, commander at Fort Pitt, was put in command, and $1,000,000 and 3,000 men placed at his disposal. By some dilatory means, he got no further than the Tuscarawas River, in Ohio, where a half-way house, called Fort Laurens, for the President of Congress, was built. It was too far out to be of practicable value, and was soon after abandoned.

Indian troubles and incursions by the British were the most absorbing themes in the West. The British went so far as Kentucky at a later date, while they intended reducing Fort Pitt, only abandoning it when learning of its strength. Expeditions against the Western Indians were led by Gen. Sullivan, Col. Daniel Broadhead, Col. Bowman and others, which, for awhile, silenced the natives and taught them the power of the Americans. They could not organize so readily as before, and began to attach themselves more closely to the British, or commit their depredations in bands, fleeing into the wilderness as soon as they struck a blow. In this way, several localities suffered, until the settlers became again exasperated; other expeditions were formed, and a second chastisement given. In 1781, Col. Broadhead led an expedition against the Central Ohio Indians. It did not prove so successful, as the Indians were led by the noted chief Brant, who, though not cruel, was a foe to the Americans, and assisted the British greatly in their endeavors to secure the West.

Another class of events occurred now in the West, civil in their relations, yet destined to form an important part of its history—its land laws.

It must be borne in mind, that Virginia claimed the greater portion of the country north of the Ohio River, as well as a large part south. The other colonies claimed land also in the West under the old Crown grants, which extended to the South or Western Sea. To more complicate matters, several land companies held proprietary rights to portions of these lands gained by grants from the Crown, or from the Colonial Assemblies. Others were based on land warrants issued in 1763; others on selection and survey and still others on settlement. In this state of mixed affairs, it was difficult to say who held a secure claim. It was a question whether the old French grants were good or not, especially since the change in government, and the eminent prospect of still another change. To, in some way, aid in settling these claims, Virginia sent a commission to the West to sit as a court and determine the proprietorship of these claims. This court, though of as doubtful authority as the claims themselves, went to work in Kentucky and along the Ohio River in 1779, and, in the course of one year, granted over three thousand certificates. These were considered as good authority for a definite title, and were so regarded in after purchases. Under them, many pioneers, like Daniel Boone, lost their lands, as all were required to hold some kind of a patent, while others, who possessed no more principle than "land-sharks" of to-day, acquired large tracts of land by holding a patent the court was bound to accept. Of all the colonies, Virginia seemed to have the best title to the Northwest, save a few parcels, such as the Connecticut or Western Reserve and some similar tracts held by New York, Massachusetts and New Jersey. When the territory of the Northwest was ceded to the General Government, this was recognized, and that country was counted as a Virginia county.

The Spanish Government, holding the region west of the Mississippi, and a portion east toward its outlet, became an important but secret ally of the Americans. When the French revolt was suppressed by O'Reilly, and the Spanish assumed the government of Louisiana, both Upper and Lower, there was a large tract of country, known as Florida (East and West), claimed by England, and duly regarded as a part of her dominion. The boundaries had been settled when the French first occupied Lower Louisiana. The Spaniards adopted the patriarchal form of rule, as much as was consistent with their interests, and allowed the French full religious and civil liberty, save that all tribunals were after the Spanish fashion, and governed by Spanish rules. The Spaniards, long jealous of England's growing power, secretly sent the Governors of Louisiana word to aid the Americans in their struggle for freedom. Though

Digitized by Google

they controlled the Mississippi River, they allowed an American officer (Capt. Willing) to descend the river in January, 1778, with a party of fifty men, and ravage the British shore from Manchez Bayou to Natchez.

On the 8th of May, 1779, Spain declared war against Great Britain; and, on the 8th of July, the people of Louisiana were allowed to take a part in the war. Accordingly, Galvez collected a force of 1,400 men, and, on the 7th of September, took Fort Manchac. By the 21st of September, he had taken Baton Rouge and Natchez. Eight vessels were captured by the Spaniards on the Mississippi and on the lakes. In 1780 Mobile fell; in March, 1781, Pensacola, the chief British post in West Florida, succumbed after a long siege, and, on the 9th of May, all West Florida was surrendered to Spain.

This war, or the war on the Atlantic Coast, did not immediately affect Upper Louisiana. Great Britain, however, attempted to capture St. Louis. Though the commander was strongly suspected of being bribed by the English, yet the place stood the siege from the combined force of Indians and Canadians, and the assailants were dispersed. This was done during the summer of 1680, and in the autumn, a company of Spanish and French residents, under La Balme, went on an expedition against Detroit. They marched as far north as the British trading-post Ke-ki-ong-a, at the head of the Maumee River, but being surprised in the night, and the commander slain, the expedition was defeated, having done but little.

Spain may have had personal interests in aiding the Americans. She was now in control of the Mississippi River, the natural outlet of the Northwest, and, in 1780, began the troubles relative to the navigation of that stream. The claims of Spain were considered very unjust by the Continental Congress, and, while deliberating over the question, Virginia, who was jealously alive to her Western interests, and who yet held jurisdiction over Kentucky, sent through Jefferson, the Governor, Gen. George Rogers Clarke, to erect a fort below the mouth of the Ohio. This proceeding was rather unwarrantable, especially as the fort was built in the country of the Chickasaws, who had thus far been true friends to the Americans, and who looked upon the fort as an innovation on their territory. It was completed and occupied but a short time, Clarke being recalled.

Virginia, in 1780, did a very important thing; namely, establishing an institution for higher education. The Old Dominion confiscated the lands of "Robert McKenzie, Henry Collins and Alexander McKee, Britons, eight thousand acres," and invested the proceeds of the sale in a public seminary. Transylvania University now lives, a monument to that spirit.

While Clarke was building Fort Jefferson, a force of British and Indians, under command of Capt. Bryd, came down from Canada and attacked the Kentucky settlements, getting into the country before any one was aware. The winter before had been one of unusual severity, and game was exceedingly scarce, hence the army was not prepared to conduct a campaign. After the capture of Ruddle's Station, at the south fork of the Licking, Bryd abandoned any further attempts to reduce the settlements, except capturing Martin's Station, and returned to Detroit.

This expedition gave an additional motive for the chastisement of the Indians, and Clarke, on his return from Fort Jefferson, went on an expedition against the Miami Indians. He destroyed their towns at Loramie's store, near the present city of Sydney, Ohio, and at Piqua, humbling the natives. While on the way, a part of the army remained on the north bank of the Ohio, and erected two block-houses on the present site of Cincinnati.

The exploits of Clarke and his men so effectually chastised the Indians, that, for a time, the West was safe. During this period of quiet, the measures which led to the cession of Western lands to the General Government, began to assume a definite form. All the colonies claiming Western lands were willing to cede them to the Government, save Virginia, which colony wanted a large scope of Southern country southeast of the Ohio, as far as South Carolina. All recognized the justice of all Western lands becoming public property, and thereby aiding in extinguishing the debts caused by the war of the Revolution, now about to close. As Virginia held a somewhat different view, the cession was not made until 1783.

The subject, however, could not be allowed to rest. The war of the Revolution was now drawing to a close; victory on the part of the colonies was apparent, and the Western lands must be a part of the public domain. Subsequent events brought about the desired cession, though several events transpired before the plan of cession was consummated.

Before the close of 1780, the Legislature of Virginia passed an act, establishing the "town of Louisville," and confiscated the lands of John

Digitized by Google

Connelly, who was one of its original proprietors, and who distinguished himself in the commencement of Lord Dunmore's war, and who was now a Tory, and doing all he could against the patriot cause. The proceeds of the sale of his lands were divided between Virginia and the county of Jefferson. Kentucky, the next year, was divided into three counties, Jefferson, Lincoln and Fayette. Courts were appointed in each, and the entry and location of lands given into their hands. Settlers, in spite of Indian troubles and British intrigue, were pouring over the mountains, particularly so during the years 1780 and 1781. The expeditions of Clarke against the Miami Indians; Boone's captivity, and escape from them; their defeat when attacking Boonesboro, and other places—all combined to weaken their power, and teach them to respect a nation whose progress they could not stay.

The pioneers of the West, obliged to depend on themselves, owing to the struggle of the colonies for freedom, grew up a hardy, self-reliant race, with all the vices and virtues of a border life, and with habits, manners and customs necessary to their peculiar situation, and suited to their peculiar taste. A resume of their experiences and daily lives would be quite interesting, did the limits of this history admit it here. In the part relating directly to this county, the reader will find such lives given; here, only the important events can be noticed.

The last event of consequence occurring in the West before the close of the Revolution, is one that might well have been omitted. Had such been the case, a great stain would have been spared the character of Western pioneers. Reference is made to the massacre of the Moravian Christian Indians.

These Indians were of the Delaware nation chiefly, though other Western tribes were visited and many converts made. The first converts were made in New York and Connecticut, where, after a good start had been made, and a prospect of many souls being saved, they incurred the enmity of the whites, who, becoming alarmed at their success, persecuted them to such an extent that they were driven out of New York into Pennsylvania, where, in 1744, four years after their arrival in the New World, they began new missions. In 1748, the New York and Connecticut Indians followed their teachers, and were among the founders of Friedenshutten, "Tents of Peace," a hamlet near Bethlehem, where their teachers were stationed. Other hamlets grew around them, until in the interior of the colony, existed an Indian community, free from all savage vices, and growing up in Christian virtues. As their strength grew, lawless whites again began to oppress them. They could not understand the war of 1754, and were, indeed, in a truly embarrassing position. The savages could form no conception of any cause for neutrality, save a secret sympathy with the English; and if they could not take up the hatchet, they were in the way, and must be removed. Failing to do this, their red brothers became hostile. The whites were but little better. The old suspicions which drove them from New York were aroused. They were secret Papists, in league with the French, and furnished them with arms and intelligence; they were interfering with the liquor traffic; they were enemies to the Government, and the Indian and the white man combined against them. They were obliged to move from place to place; were at one time protected nearly a year, near Philadelphia, from lawless whites, and finally were compelled to go far enough West to be out of the way of French and English arms, or the Iroquois and Cherokee hatchets. They came finally to the Muskingum, where they made a settlement called Schonbrun, "beautiful clear spring," in what is now Tuscarawas County. Other settlements gathered, from time to time, as the years went on, till in 1772 large numbers of them were within the borders of the State.

Until the war of independence broke out, they were allowed to peacefully pursue their way. When that came, they were between Fort Pitt and Detroit, one of which contained British, the other Americans. Again they could not understand the struggle, and could not take up the hatchet. This brought on them the enmity of both belligerent parties, and that of their own forest companions, who could not see wherein their natures could change. Among the most hostile persons, were the white renegades McKee, Girty and Elliott. On their instigation, several of them were slain, and by their advice they were obliged to leave their fields and homes, where they had many comforts, and where they had erected good chapels in which to worship. It was just before one of these forced removals that Mary, daughter of the missionary Heckewelder, was born. She is supposed to be the first white female child born north of the Ohio River. Her birth occurred April 16, 1781. It is but proper to say here, that it is an open question, and one that will probably never be decided,

Digitized by Google

*i. e.* Who was the first white child born in Ohio? In all probability, the child was born during the captivity of its mother, as history plainly shows that when white women were released from the Indians, some of them carried children born while among the natives.

When the Moravians were forced to leave their settlements on the Muskingum, and taken to Sandusky, they left growing fields of corn, to which they were obliged to return, to gather food. This aroused the whites, only wanting some pretext whereby they might attack them, and a party, headed by Col. David Williamson, determined to exterminate them. The Moravians, hearing of their approach, fled, but too late to warn other settlements, and Gnadenhutten, Salem and one or two smaller settlements, were surprised and taken. Under deceitful promises, the Indians gave up all their arms, showed the whites their treasures, and went unknowingly to a terrible death. When apprised of their fate, determined on by a majority of the rangers, they begged only time to prepare. They were led two by two, the men into one, the women and children into another "slaughter-house," as it was termed, and all but two lads were wantonly slain. An infamous and more bloody deed never darkened the pages of feudal times; a deed that, in after years, called aloud for vengeance, and in some measure received it. Some of Williamson's men wrung their hands at the cruel fate, and endeavored, by all the means in their power, to prevent it; but all to no purpose. The blood of the rangers was up, and they would not spare "man, woman or child, of all that peaceful band."

Having completed their horrible work, (March 8, 1782), Williamson and his men returned to Pittsburgh. Everywhere, the Indians lamented the untimely death of their kindred, their savage relatives determining on their revenge; the Christian ones could only be resigned and weep.

Williamson's success, for such it was viewed by many, excited the borderers to another invasion, and a second army was raised, this time to go to the Sandusky town, and annihilate the Wyandots. Col. William Crawford was elected leader; he accepted reluctantly; on the way, the army was met by hordes of savages on the 5th of June, and totally routed. They were away north, in what is now Wyandot County, and were obliged to flee for their lives. The blood of the murdered Moravians called for revenge. The Indians desired it; were they not relatives of the fallen Christians? Crawford and many of his men fell into their hands; all suffered unheard-of tortures, that of Crawford being as cruel as Indian cruelty could devise. He was pounded, pierced, cut with knives and burned, all of which occupied nearly three hours, and finally lay down insensible on a bed of coals, and died. The savage captors, in demoniacal glee, danced around him, and upbraided him for the cruel murder of their relatives, giving him this only consolation, that had they captured Williamson, he might go free, but he must answer for Williamson's brutality.

The war did not cease here. The Indians, now aroused, carried their attack as far south as into Kentucky, killing Capt. Estill, a brave man, and some of his companions. The British, too, were active in aiding them, and the 14th of August a large force of them, under Girty, gathered silently about Bryant's Station. They were obliged to retreat. The Kentuckians pursued them, but were repulsed with considerable loss.

The attack on Bryant's Station aroused the people of Kentucky to strike a blow that would be felt. Gen. Clarke was put at the head of an army of one thousand and fifty men, and the Miami country was a second time destroyed. Clarke even went as far north as the British trading-post at the head of the Miami, where he captured a great amount of property, and destroyed the post. Other outposts also fell, the invading army suffering but little, and, by its decisive action, practically closing the Indian wars in the West. Pennsylvania suffered some, losing Hannahstown and one or two small settlements. Williamson's and Crawford's campaigns aroused the fury of the Indians that took time and much blood and war to subdue. The Revolution was, however, drawing to a close. American arms were victorious, and a new nation was now coming into existence, who would change the whole current of Western matters, and make of the Northwest a land of liberty, equality and union. That nation was now on the stage.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER VI.

AMERICAN OCCUPATION—INDIAN CLAIMS—SURVEYS—EARLY LAND COMPANIES—COMPACT OF 1787—ORGANIZATION OF THE TERRITORY—EARLY AMERICAN SETTLEMENTS IN THE OHIO VALLEY—FIRST TERRITORIAL OFFICERS—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES.

THE occupation of the West by the American, really dates from the campaign of Gen. Clarke in 1778, when he captured the British posts in the Illinois country, and Vincennes on the Wabash. Had he been properly supported, he would have reduced Detroit, then in easy reach, and poorly defended. As it was, however, that post remained in charge of the British till after the close of the war of the Revolution. They also held other lake posts; but these were included in the terms of peace, and came into the possession of the Americans. They were abandoned by the British as soon as the different commanders received notice from their chiefs, and British rule and English occupation ceased in that part of the New World.

The war virtually closed by the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Va., October 19, 1781. The struggle was prolonged, however, by the British, in the vain hope that they could retrieve the disaster, but it was only a useless waste of men and money. America would not be subdued. "If we are to be taxed, we will be represented," said they, "else we will be a free government, and regulate our own taxes." In the end, they were free.

Provisional articles of peace between the United States and Great Britain were signed in Paris on the 30th of November, 1782. This was followed by an armistice negotiated at Versailles on the 20th of January, 1783; and finally, a definite treaty of peace was concluded at Paris on the 3d of the next September, and ratified by Congress on the 4th of January, 1784. By the second article of the definite treaty of 1783, the boundaries of the United States were fixed. A glance at the map of that day shows the boundary to have been as follows: Beginning at Passamaquoddy Bay, on the coast of Maine, the line ran north a little above the forty-fifth parallel of latitude, when it diverged southwesterly, irregularly, until it reached that parallel, when it followed it until it reached the St. Lawrence River. It followed that river to Lake Ontario, down its center; up the Niagara River; through Lake Erie, up the Detroit River and through Lakes Huron and Superior, to the northwest extremity of the latter. Then it pursued another irregular western course to the Lake of the Woods, when it turned southward to the Mississippi River. The commissioners insisted that should be the western boundary, as the lakes were the northern. It followed the Mississippi south until the mouth of Red River was reached, when, turning east, it followed almost a direct line to the Atlantic Coast, touching the coast a little north of the outlet of St. John's River.

From this outline, it will be readily seen what boundary the United States possessed. Not one-half of its present domain.

At this date, there existed the original thirteen colonies: Virginia occupying all Kentucky and all the Northwest, save about half of Michigan and Wisconsin, claimed by Massachusetts; and the upper part of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, and the lower part (a narrow strip) of Michigan, claimed by Connecticut. Georgia included all of Alabama and Mississippi. The Spaniards claimed all Florida and a narrow part of lower Georgia. All the country west of the Father of Waters belonged to Spain, to whom it had been secretly ceded when the family compact was made. That nation controlled the Mississippi, and gave no small uneasiness to the young government. It was, however, happily settled finally, by the sale of Louisana to the United States.

Pending the settlement of these questions and the formation of the Federal Union, the cession of the Northwest by Virginia again came before Congress. That body found itself unable to fulfill its promises to its soldiers regarding land, and again urged the Old Dominion to cede the Territory to the General Government, for the good of all. Congress forbade settlers from occupying the Western lands till a definite cession had been made, and the title to the lands in question made good. But speculation was stronger than law, and without waiting for the slow processes of courts,

Digitized by Google

the adventurous settlers were pouring into the country at a rapid rate, only retarded by the rifle and scalping-knife of the savage—a temporary check. The policy of allowing any parties to obtain land from the Indians was strongly discouraged by Washington. He advocated the idea that only the General Government could do that, and, in a letter to James Duane, in Congress, he strongly urged such a course, and pointed out the danger of a border war, unless some such measure was stringently followed.

Under the circumstances, Congress pressed the claims of cession upon Virginia, and finally induced the Dominion to modify the terms proposed two years before. On the 20th of December, 1783, Virginia accepted the proposal of Congress, and authorized her delegates to make a deed to the United States of all her right in the territory northwest of the Ohio.

The Old Dominion stipulated in her deed of cession, that the territory should be divided into States, to be admitted into the Union as any other State, and to bear a proportionate share in the maintenance of that Union; that Virginia should be re-imbursed for the expense incurred in subduing the British posts in the territory; that the French and Canadian inhabitants should be protected in their rights; that the grant to Gen. George Rogers Clarke and his men, as well as all other similar grants, should be confirmed, and that the lands should be considered as the common property of the United States, the proceeds to be applied to the use of the whole country. Congress accepted these conditions, and the deed was made March 1, 1784. Thus the country came from under the dominion of Virginia, and became common property.

A serious difficulty arose about this time, that threatened for awhile to involve England and America anew in war. Virginia and several other States refused to abide by that part of the treaty relating to the payment of debts, especially so, when the British carried away quite a number of negroes claimed by the Americans. This refusal on the part of the Old Dominion and her abettors, caused the English to retain her Northwestern outposts, Detroit, Mackinaw, etc. She held these till 1786, when the questions were finally settled, and then readily abandoned them.

The return of peace greatly augmented emigration to the West, especially to Kentucky. When the war closed, the population of that county (the three counties having been made one judicial district, and Danville designated as the seat of government) was estimated to be about twelve thousand. In one year, after the close of the war, it increased to 30,000, and steps for a State government were taken. Owing to the divided sentiment among its citizens, its perplexing questions of land titles and proprietary rights, nine conventions were held before a definite course of action could be reached. This prolonged the time till 1792, when, in December of that year, the election for persons to form a State constitution was held, and the vexed and complicated questions settled. In 1783, the first wagons bearing merchandise came across the mountains. Their contents were received on flatboats at Pittsburgh, and taken down the Ohio to Louisville, which that spring boasted of a store, opened by Daniel Broadhead. The next year, James Wilkinson opened one at Lexington.

Pittsburgh was now the principal town in the West. It occupied the same position regarding the outposts that Omaha has done for several years to Nebraska. The town of Pittsburgh was laid out immediately after the war of 1764, by Col. Campbell. It then consisted of four squares about the fort, and received its name from that citadel. The treaty with the Six Nations in 1768, conveyed to the proprietaries of Pennsylvania all the lands of the Alleghany below Kittanning, and all the country south of the Ohio, within the limits of Penn's charter. This deed of cession was recognized when the line between Pennsylvania and Virginia was fixed, and gave the post to the Keystone State. In accordance with this deed, the manor of Pittsburgh was withdrawn from market in 1769, and was held as the property of the Penn family. When Washington visited it in 1770, it seems to have declined in consequence of the afore-mentioned act. He mentions it as a "town of about twenty log houses, on the Monongahela, about three hundred yards from the fort." The Penn's remained true to the King, and hence all their land that had not been surveyed and returned to the land office, was confiscated by the commonwealth. Pittsburgh, having been surveyed, was still left to them. In the spring of 1784, Tench Francis, the agent of the Penns, was induced to lay out the manor into lots and offer them for sale. Though, for many years, the place was rather unpromising, it eventually became the chief town in that part of the West, a position it yet holds. In 1786, John Scull and Joseph Hall started the Pittsburgh *Gazette*, the first paper published west of the mountains. In the initial number, appeared a lengthy article from the pen of H. H. Brackenridge,

Digitized by Google

afterward one of the most prominent members of the Pennsylvania bar. He had located in Pittsburgh in 1781. His letter gives a most hopeful prospect in store for the future city, and is a highly descriptive article of the Western country. It is yet preserved in the "Western Annals," and is well worth a perusal.

Under the act of peace in 1783, no provision was made by the British for their allies, especially the Six Nations. The question was ignored by the English, and was made a handle by the Americans in gaining them to their cause before the war had fully closed. The treaties made were regarded by the Indians as alliances only, and when the English left the country the Indians began to assume rather a hostile bearing. This excited the whites, and for a while a war with that formidable confederacy was imminent. Better councils prevailed, and Congress wisely adopted the policy of acquiring their lands by purchase. In accordance with this policy, a treaty was made at Fort Stanwix with the Six Nations, in October, 1784. By this treaty, all lands west of a line drawn from the mouth of Oswego Creek, about four miles east of Niagara, to the mouth of Buffalo Creek, and on to the northern boundary of Pennsylvania, thence west along that boundary to its western extremity, thence south to the Ohio River, should be ceded to the United States. (They claimed west of this line by conquest.) The Six Nations were to be secured in the lands they inhabited, reserving only six miles square around Oswego fort for the support of the same. By this treaty, the indefinite claim of the Six Nations to the West was extinguished, and the question of its ownership settled.

It was now occupied by other Western tribes, who did not recognize the Iroquois claim, and who would not yield without a purchase. Especially was this the case with those Indians living in the northern part. To get possession of that country by the same process, the United States, through its commissioners, held a treaty at Fort McIntosh on the 21st of January, 1785. The Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa and Ottawa tribes were present, and, through their chiefs, sold their lands to the Government. The Wyandot and Delaware nations were given a reservation in the north part of Ohio, where they were to be protected. The others were allotted reservations in Michigan. To all was given complete control of their lands, allowing them to punish any white man attempting to settle thereon, and guaranteeing them in their rights.

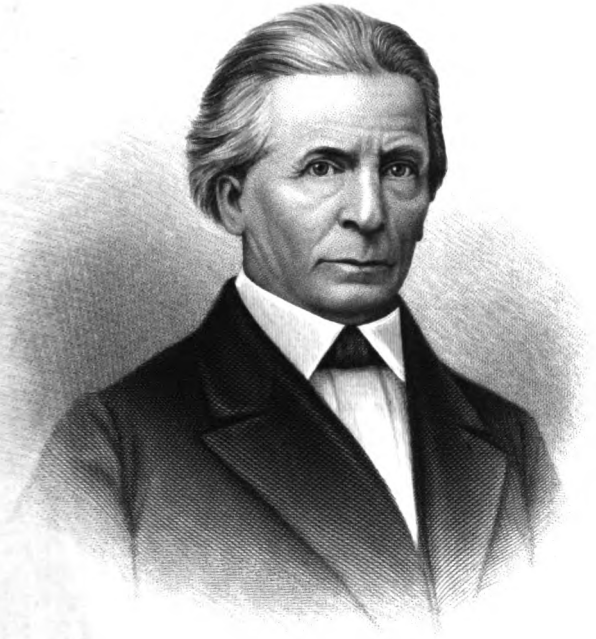
By such means Congress gained Indian titles to the vast realms north of the Ohio, and, a few months later, that legislation was commenced that should determine the mode of its disposal and the plan of its settlements.

To facilitate the settlement of lands thus acquired, Congress, on May 20, 1785, passed an act for disposing of lands in the Northwest Territory. Its main provisions were: A surveyor or surveyors should be appointed from the States; and a geographer, and his assistants to act with them. The surveyors were to divide the territory into townships of six miles square, by lines running due north and south, and east and west. The starting-place was to be on the Ohio River, at a point where the western boundary of Pennsylvania crossed it. This would give the first range, and the first township. As soon as seven townships were surveyed, the maps and plats of the same were to be sent to the Board of the Treasury, who would record them and proceed to place the land in the market, and so on with all the townships as fast as they could be prepared ready for sale. Each township was to be divided into thirty-six sections, or lots. Out of these sections, numbers 8, 11, 26 and 29 were reserved for the use of the Government, and lot No. 16, for the establishment of a common-school fund. One-third of all mines and minerals was also reserved for the United States. Three townships on Lake Erie were reserved for the use of officers, men and others, refugees from Canada and from Nova Scotia, who were entitled to grants of land. The Moravian Indians were also exempt from molestation, and guaranteed in their homes. Soldiers' claims, and all others of a like nature, were also recognized, and land reserved for them.

Without waiting for the act of Congress, settlers had been pouring into the country, and, when ordered by Congress to leave undisturbed Indian lands, refused to do so. They went into the Indian country at their peril, however, and when driven out by the Indians could get no redress from the Government, even when life was lost.

The Indians on the Wabash made a treaty at Fort Finney, on the Miami, January 31, 1786, promising allegiance to the United States, and were allowed a reservation. This treaty did not include the Piankeshaws, as was at first intended. These, refusing to live peaceably, stirred up the Shawanees, who began a series of predatory excursions against the settlements. This led to an expedition against them and other restless tribes. Gen. Clarke commanded part of the army on that expedition,

Digitized by Google



Jas V. Bamming

Engd by [illegible]

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

but got no farther than Vincennes, when, owing to the discontent of his Kentucky troops, he was obliged to return. Col. Benjamin Logan, however, marched, at the head of four or five hundred mounted riflemen, into the Indian country, penetrating as far as the head-waters of Mad River. He destroyed several towns, much corn, and took about eighty prisoners. Among these, was the chief of the nation, who was wantonly slain, greatly to Logan's regret, who could not restrain his men. His expedition taught the Indians submission, and that they must adhere to their contracts.

Meanwhile, the difficulties of the navigation of the Mississippi arose. Spain would not relinquish the right to control the entire southern part of the river, allowing no free navigation. She was secretly hoping to cause a revolt of the Western provinces, especially Kentucky, and openly favored such a move. She also claimed, by conquest, much of the land on the east side of the river. The slow movements of Congress; the failure of Virginia to properly protect Kentucky, and the inherent restlessness in some of the Western men, well-nigh precipitated matters, and, for a while, serious results were imminent. The Kentuckians, and, indeed, all the people of the West, were determined the river should be free, and even went so far as to raise a regiment, and forcibly seize Spanish property in the West. Great Britain stood ready, too, to aid the West should it succeed, providing it would make an alliance with her. But while the excitement was at its height, Washington counseled better ways and patience. The decisive tone of the new republic, though almost overwhelmed with a burden of debt, and with no credit, debarred the Spanish from too forcible measures to assert their claims, and held back the disloyal ones from attempting a revolt.

New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut ceded their lands, and now the United States were ready to fulfill their promises of land grants, to the soldiers who had preserved the nation. This did much to heal the breach in the West, and restore confidence there; so that the Mississippi question was overlooked for a time, and Kentucky forgot her animosities.

The cession of their claims was the signal for the formation of land companies in the East; companies whose object was to settle the Western country, and, at the same time, enrich the founders of the companies. Some of these companies had been formed in the old colonial days, but the recent war had put a stop to all their proceedings. Congress would not recognize their claims, and new companies, under old names, were the result. By such means, the Ohio Company emerged from the past, and, in 1786, took an active existence.

Benjamin Tupper, a Revolutionary soldier, and since then a government surveyor, who had been west as far as Pittsburgh, revived the question. He was prevented from prosecuting his surveys by hostile Indians, and returned to Massachusetts. He broached a plan to Gen. Rufus Putnam, as to the renewal of their memorial of 1783, which resulted in the publication of a plan, and inviting all those interested, to meet in February in their respective counties, and choose delegates to a convention to be held at the "Bunch-of-grapes Tavern." in Boston, on the first of March, 1786. On the day appointed, eleven persons appeared, and by the 3d of March an outline was drawn up, and subscriptions under it began at once. The leading features of the plan were: "A fund of $1,000,000, mainly in Continental certificates, was to be raised for the purpose of purchasing lands in the Western country; there were to be 1,000 shares of $1,000 each, and upon each share $10 in specie were to be paid for contingent expenses. One year's interest was to be appropriated to the charges of making a settlement, and assisting those unable to move without aid. The owners of every twenty shares were to choose an agent to represent them and attend to their interests, and the agents were to choose the directors. The plan was approved, and in a year's time from that date, the Company was organized."*

By the time this Company was organized, all claims of the colonies in the coveted territory were done away with by their deeds of cession, Connecticut being the last.

While troubles were still existing south of the Ohio River, regarding the navigation of the Mississippi, and many urged the formation of a separate, independent State, and while Congress and Washington were doing what they could to allay the feeling north of the Ohio, the New England associates were busily engaged, now that a Company was formed, to obtain the land they wished to purchase. On the 8th of March, 1787, a meeting of the agents chose Gen. Parsons, Gen. Putnam and the Rev. Mannasseh Cutler, Directors for the Company. The last selection was quite a fitting one for such an enterprise. Dr. Cutler was

* Historical Collections.

Digitized by Google

an accomplished scholar, an excellent gentleman, and a firm believer in freedom. In the choice of him as the agent of the Company, lies the fact, though unforeseen, of the beginning of anti-slavery in America. Through him the famous "compact of 1787," the true corner-stone of the Northwest, originated, and by him was safely passed. He was a good "wire-puller," too, and in this had an advantage. Mr. Hutchins was at this time the geographer for the United States, and was, probably, the best-posted man in America regarding the West. Dr. Cutler learned from him that the most desirable portions were on the Muskingum River, north of the Ohio, and was advised by him to buy there if he could.

Congress wanted money badly, and many of the members favored the plan. The Southern members, generally, were hostile to it, as the Doctor would listen to no grant which did not embody the New England ideas in the charter. These members were finally won over, some bribery being used, and some of their favorites made officers of the Territory, whose formation was now going on. This took time, however, and Dr. Cutler, becoming impatient, declared they would purchase from some of the States, who held small tracts in various parts of the West. This intimation brought the tardy ones to time, and, on the 23d of July, Congress authorized the Treasury Board to make the contract. On the 26th, Messrs. Cutler and Sargent, on behalf of the Company, stated in writing their conditions; and on the 27th, Congress referred their letter to the Board, and an order of the same date was obtained. Of this Dr. Cutler's journal says:

"By this grant we obtained near five millions of acres of land, amounting to $3,500,000; 1,500,000 acres for the Ohio Company, and the remainder for a private speculation, in which many of the principal characters of America are concerned. Without connecting this peculation, similar terms and advantages for the Ohio Company could not have been obtained."

Messrs. Cutler and Sargent at once closed a verbal contract with the Treasury Board, which was executed in form on the 27th of the next October.*

By this contract, the vast region bounded on the south by the Ohio, west by the Scioto, east by the seventh range of townships then surveying, and north by a due west line, drawn from the north boundary of the tenth township from the Ohio, direct to the Scioto, was sold to the Ohio associates and their secret copartners, for $1 per acre, subject to a deduction of one-third for bad lands and other contingencies.

The whole tract was not, however, paid for nor taken by the Company—even their own portion of a million and a half acres, and extending west to the eighteenth range of townships, was not taken; and in 1792, the boundaries of the purchase proper were fixed as follows: the Ohio on the south, the seventh range of townships on the east, the sixteenth range on the west, and a line on the north so drawn as to make the grant 750,000 acres, besides reservations; this grant being the portion which it was originally agreed the Company might enter into at once. In addition to this, 214,285 acres were granted as army bounties, under the resolutions of 1779 and 1780, and 100,000 acres as bounties to actual settlers; both of the latter tracts being within the original grant of 1787, and adjoining the purchase as before mentioned.

While these things were progressing, Congress was bringing into form an ordinance for the government and social organization of the Northwest Territory. Virginia made her cession in March, 1784, and during the month following the plan for the temporary government of the newly acquired territory came under discussion. On the 19th of April, Mr. Spaight, of North Carolina, moved to strike from the plan reported by Mr. Jefferson, the emancipationist of his day, a provision for the prohibition of slavery north of the Ohio after the year 1800. The motion prevailed. From that day till the 23d, the plan was discussed and altered, and finally passed unanimously with the exception of South Carolina. The South would have slavery, or defeat every measure. Thus this hideous monster early began to assert himself. By the proposed plan, the Territory was to have been divided into States by parallels of latitude and meridian lines. This division, it was thought, would make ten States, whose names were as follows, beginning at the northwest corner, and going southwardly: Sylvania, Michigania, Cheresonisus, Assenispia, Metropotamia, Illinoia, Saratoga, Washington, Polypotamia and Pelisipia.*

A more serious difficulty existed, however, to this plan, than its catalogue of names—the number of States and their boundaries. The root of the evil was in the resolution passed by Congress in October,

* Land Laws.

* Spark's Washington.

Digitized by Google

1780, which fixed the size of the States to be formed from the ceded lands, at one hundred to one hundred and fifty miles square. The terms of that resolution being called up both by Virginia and Massachusetts, further legislation was deemed necessary to change them. July 7, 1786, this subject came up in Congress, and a resolution passed in favor of a division into not less than three nor more than five States. Virginia, at the close of 1788, assented to this proposition, which became the basis upon which the division should be made. On the 29th of September, Congress having thus changed the plan for dividing the Northwestern Territory into ten States, proceeded again to consider the terms of an ordinance for the government of that region. At this juncture, the genius of Dr. Cutler displayed itself. A graduate in medicine, law and divinity; an ardent lover of liberty; a celebrated scientist, and an accomplished, portly gentleman, of whom the Southern senators said they had never before seen so fine a specimen from the New England colonies, no man was better prepared to form a government for the new Territory, than he. The Ohio Company was his real object. He was backed by them, and enough Continental money to purchase more than a million acres of land. This was augmented by other parties until, as has been noticed, he represented over five million acres. This would largely reduce the public debt. Jefferson and Virginia were regarded as authority concerning the land Virginia had just ceded to the General Government. Jefferson's policy was to provide for the national credit, and still check the growth of slavery. Here was a good opportunity. Massachusetts owned the Territory of Maine, which she was crowding into market. She opposed the opening of the Northwest. This stirred Virginia. The South caught the inspiration and rallied around the Old Dominion and Dr. Cutler. Thereby he gained the credit and good will of the South, an auxiliary he used to good purpose. Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constituents of her members were interested in the Ohio Company. Thus the Doctor, using all the arts of the lobbyist, was enabled to hold the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any statute-book. Jefferson gave it the term, "Articles of Compact," and rendered him valuable aid in its construction. This "Compact" preceded the Federal Constitution, in both of which are seen Jefferson's master-mind. Dr. Cutler followed closely the constitution of Massachusetts, adopted three years before. The prominent features were: The exclusion of slavery from the Territory forever. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a seminary, and every sixteenth section. (That gave one thirty-sixth of all the land for public education.) A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that would nullify pre-existing contracts.

The compact further declared that "Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged."

The Doctor planted himself firmly on this platform, and would not yield. It was that or nothing. Unless they could make the land desirable, it was not wanted, and, taking his horse and buggy, he started for the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia. His influence succeeded. On the 13th of July, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage and was unanimously adopted. Every member from the South voted for it; only one man, Mr. Yates, of New York, voted against the measure; but as the vote was made by States, his vote was lost, and the "Compact of 1787" was beyond repeal. Thus the great States of the Northwest Territory were consecrated to freedom, intelligence and morality. This act was the opening step for freedom in America. Soon the South saw their blunder, and endeavored, by all their power, to repeal the compact. In 1803, Congress referred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported the ordinance was a compact and could not be repealed. Thus it stood, like a rock, in the way of slavery, which still, in spite of these provisions, endeavored to plant that infernal institution in the West. Witness the early days of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. But the compact could not be violated; New England ideas could not be put down, and her sons stood ready to defend the soil of the West from that curse.

The passage of the ordinance and the grant of land to Dr. Cutler and his associates, were soon followed by a request from John Cleve Symmes, of New Jersey, for the country between the Miamis. Symmes had visited that part of the West in 1786, and, being pleased with the valleys of the Miamis, had applied to the Board of the Treasury for their purchase, as soon as they were open to settlement. The Board was empowered to act by Congress, and, in 1788, a contract was signed, giving him the country he desired. The terms of his

Digitized by Google

purchase were similar to those of the Ohio Company. His application was followed by others, whose success or failure will appear in the narrative.

The New England or Ohio Company was all this time busily engaged perfecting its arrangements to occupy its lands. The Directors agreed to reserve 5,760 acres near the confluence of the Ohio and Muskingum for a city and commons, for the old ideas of the English plan of settling a country yet prevailed. A meeting of the Directors was held at Bracket's tavern, in Boston, November 23, 1787, when four surveyors, and twenty-two attendants, boat-builders, carpenters, blacksmiths and common workmen, numbering in all forty persons, were engaged. Their tools were purchased, and wagons were obtained to transport them across the mountains. Gen. Rufus Putnam was made superintendent of the company, and Ebenezer Sproat, of Rhode Island, Anselm Tupper and John Matthews, from Massachusetts, and R. J. Meigs, from Connecticut, as surveyors. At the same meeting, a suitable person to instruct them in religion, and prepare the way to open a school when needed, was selected. This was Rev. Daniel Storey, who became the first New England minister in the Northwest.

The Indians were watching this outgrowth of affairs, and felt, from what they could learn in Kentucky, that they would be gradually surrounded by the whites. This they did not relish, by any means, and gave the settlements south of the Ohio no little uneasiness. It was thought best to hold another treaty with them. In the mean time, to insure peace, the Governor of Virginia, and Congress, placed troops at Venango, Forts Pitt and McIntosh, and at Miami, Vincennes, Louisville, and Muskingum, and the militia of Kentucky were held in readiness should a sudden outbreak occur. These measures produced no results, save insuring the safety of the whites, and not until January, 1789, was Clarke able to carry out his plans. During that month, he held a meeting at Fort Harmar,* at the mouth of the Muskingum, where the New England Colony expected to locate.

The hostile character of the Indians did not deter the Ohio Company from carrying out its plans. In the winter of 1787, Gen. Rufus Putnam and forty-seven pioneers advanced to the mouth of the Youghiogheny River, and began building a boat for transportation down the Ohio in the spring. The boat was the largest craft that had ever descended the river, and, in allusion to their Pilgrim Fathers, it was called the Mayflower. It was 45 feet long and 12 feet wide, and estimated at 50 tons burden. Truly a formidable affair for the time. The bows were raking and curved like a galley, and were strongly timbered. The sides were made bullet-proof, and it was covered with a deck roof. Capt. Devol, the first shipbuilder in the West, was placed in command. On the 2d of April, the Mayflower was launched, and for five days the little band of pioneers sailed down the Monongahela and the Ohio, and, on the 7th, landed at the mouth of the Muskingum. There, opposite Fort Harmar, they chose a location, moored their boat for a temporary shelter, and began to erect houses for their occupation.

Thus was begun the first English settlement in the Ohio Valley. About the 1st of July, they were re-enforced by the arrival of a colony from Massachusetts. It had been nine weeks on the way. It had hauled its wagons and driven its stock to Wheeling, where, constructing flat-boats, it had floated down the river to the settlement.

In October preceding this occurrence, Arthur St. Clair had been appointed Governor of the Territory by Congress, which body also appointed Winthrop Sargent, Secretary, and Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John Armstrong Judges. Subsequently Mr. Armstrong declined the appointment, and Mr. Symmes was given the vacancy. None of these were on the ground when the first settlement was made, though the Judges came soon after. One of the first things the colony found necessary to do was to organize some form of government, whereby difficulties might be settled, though to the credit of the colony it may be said, that during the first three months of its existence but one difference arose, and that was settled by a compromise.* Indeed, hardly a better set of men for the purpose could have been selected. Washington wrote concerning this colony:

"No colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has commenced at the Muskingum. Information, property and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of the settlers personally, and there

*Fort Harmar was built in 1785, by a detachment of United States soldiers, under command of Maj. John Doughty. It was named in honor of Col. Josiah Harmar, to whose regiment Maj. Doughty was attached. It was the first military post erected by the Americans within the limits of Ohio, except Fort Laurens, a temporary structure built in 1778. When Marietta was founded it was the military post of that part of the country, and was for many years an important station.

*"Western Monthly Magazine."

Digitized by Google

never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community."

On the 2d of July, a meeting of the Directors and agents was held on the banks of the Muskingum for the purpose of naming the newborn city and its squares. As yet, the settlement had been merely "The Muskingum;" but the name Marietta was now formally given it, in honor of Marie Antoinette. The square upon which the blockhouses stood was called *Campus Martius;* Square No. 19, *Capitolium;* Square No. 61, *Cecilia*, and the great road running through the covert-way, *Sacra Via.** Surely, classical scholars were not scarce in the colony.

On the Fourth, an oration was delivered by James M. Varnum, one of the Judges, and a public demonstration held. Five days after, the Governor arrived, and the colony began to assume form. The ordinance of 1787 provided two distinct grades of government, under the first of which the whole power was under the Governor and the three Judges. This form was at once recognized on the arrival of St. Clair. The first law established by this court was passed on the 25th of July. It established and regulated the militia of the Territory. The next day after its publication, appeared the Governor's proclamation erecting all the country that had been ceded by the Indians east of the Scioto River, into the county of Washington. Marietta was, of course, the county seat, and, from that day, went on prosperously. On September 2, the first court was held with becoming ceremonies. It is thus related in the *American Pioneer:*

"The procession was formed at the Point (where the most of the settlers resided), in the following order: The High Sheriff, with his drawn sword; the citizens; the officers of the garrison at Fort Harmar; the members of the bar; the Supreme Judges; the Governor and clergyman; the newly appointed Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, Gens. Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Tupper.

"They marched up the path that had been cleared through the forest to Campus Martius Hall (stockade), where the whole countermarched, and the Judges (Putnam and Tupper) took their seats. The clergyman, Rev. Dr. Cutler, then invoked the divine blessing. The Sheriff, Col. Ebenezer Sproat, proclaimed with his solemn 'Oh yes!' that a court is open for the administration of even-handed justice, to the poor and to the rich, to the guilty and to the innocent, without respect of persons; none to be punished without a trial of their peers, and then in pursuance of the laws and evidence in the case.

"Although this scene was exhibited thus early in the settlement of the West, few ever equaled it in the dignity and exalted character of its principal participators. Many of them belonged to the history of our country in the darkest, as well as the most splendid, period of the Revolutionary war."

Many Indians were gathered at the same time to witness the (to them) strange spectacle, and for the purpose of forming a treaty, though how far they carried this out, the *Pioneer* does not relate.

The progress of the settlement was quite satisfactory during the year. Some one writing a letter from the town says:

"The progress of the settlement is sufficiently rapid for the first year. We are continually erecting houses, but arrivals are constantly coming faster than we can possibly provide convenient covering. Our first ball was opened about the middle of December, at which were fifteen ladies, as well accomplished in the manner of polite circles as any I have ever seen in the older States. I mention this to show the progress of society in this new world, where, I believe, we shall vie with, if not excel, the old States in every accomplishment necessary to render life agreeable and happy."

The emigration westward at this time was, indeed, exceedingly large. The commander at Fort Harmar reported 4,500 persons as having passed that post between February and June, 1788, many of whom would have stopped there, had the associates been prepared to receive them. The settlement was free from Indian depredations until January, 1791, during which interval it daily increased in numbers and strength.

Symmes and his friends were not idle during this time. He had secured his contract in October, 1787, and, soon after, issued a pamphlet stating the terms of his purchase and the mode he intended to follow in the disposal of the lands. His plan was, to issue warrants for not less than one-quarter section, which might be located anywhere, save on reservations, or on land previously entered. The locator could enter an entire section should he desire to do so. The price was to be 60⅔ cents per acre till May, 1788; then, till November, $1; and

* "Carey's Museum," Vol. 4.

Digitized by Google

after that time to be regulated by the demand for land. Each purchaser was bound to begin improvements within two years, or forfeit one-sixth of the land to whoever would settle thereon and remain seven years. Military bounties might be taken in this, as in the purchase of the associates. For himself, Symmes reserved one township near the mouth of the Miami. On this he intended to build a great city, rivaling any Eastern port. He offered any one a lot on which to build a house, providing he would remain three years. Continental certificates were rising, owing to the demand for land created by these two purchases, and Congress found the burden of debt correspondingly lessened. Symmes soon began to experience difficulty in procuring enough to meet his payments. He had also some trouble in arranging his boundary with the Board of the Treasury. These, and other causes, laid the foundation for another city, which is now what Symmes hoped his city would one day be.

In January, 1788, Mathias Denman, of New Jersey, took an interest in Symmes' purchase, and located, among other tracts, the sections upon which Cincinnati has since been built. Retaining one-third of this purchase, he sold the balance to Robert Patterson and John Filson, each getting the same share. These three, about August, agreed to lay out a town on their land. It was designated as opposite the mouth of the Licking River, to which place it was intended to open a road from Lexington, Ky. These men little thought of the great emporium that now covers the modest site of this town they laid out that summer. Mr. Filson, who had been a schoolmaster, and was of a somewhat poetic nature, was appointed to name the town. In respect to its situation, and as if with a prophetic perception of the mixed races that were in after years to dwell there, he named it Losantiville,* "which, being interpreted," says the "Western Annals," "means *ville*, the town; *anti*, opposite to; *os*, the mouth; *L*, of Licking. This may well put to the blush the *Campus Martius* of the Marietta scholars, and the *Fort Solon* of the Spaniards."

Meanwhile, Symmes was busy in the East, and, by July, got thirty people and eight four-horse wagons under way for the West. These reached Limestone by September, where they met Mr. Stites, with several persons from Redstone. All came to Symmes' purchase, and began to look for homes.

Symmes' mind was, however, ill at rest. He could not meet his first payment on so vast a realm, and there also arose a difference of opinion between him and the Treasury Board regarding the Ohio boundary. Symmes wanted all the land between the two Miamis, bordering on the Ohio, while the Board wished him confined to no more than twenty miles of the river. To this proposal he would not agree, as he had made sales all along the river. Leaving the bargain in an unsettled state, Congress considered itself released from all its obligations, and, but for the representations of many of Symmes' friends, he would have lost all his money and labor. His appointment as Judge was not favorably received by many, as they thought that by it he would acquire unlimited power. Some of his associates also complained of him, and, for awhile, it surely seemed that ruin only awaited him. But he was brave and hopeful, and determined to succeed. On his return from a visit to his purchase in September, 1788, he wrote Jonathan Dayton, of New Jersey, one of his best friends and associates, that he thought some of the land near the Great Miami "positively worth a silver dollar the acre in its present state."

A good many changes were made in his original contract, growing out of his inability to meet his payments. At first, he was to have not less than a million acres, under an act of Congress passed in October, 1787, authorizing the Treasury Board to contract with any one who could pay for such tracts, on the Ohio and Wabash Rivers, whose fronts should not exceed one-third of their depth.

Dayton and Marsh, Symmes' agents, contracted with the Board for one tract on the Ohio, beginning twenty miles up the Ohio from the mouth of the Great Miami, and to run back for quantity between the Miami and a line drawn from the Ohio, parallel to the general course of that river. In 1791, three years after Dayton and Marsh made the contract, Symmes found this would throw the purchase too far back from the Ohio, and applied to Congress to let him have all between the Miamies, running back so as to include 1,000,000 acres, which that body, on April 12, 1792, agreed to do. When the lands were surveyed, however, it was found that a line drawn from the head of the Little Miami due west to the Great Miami, would include south of it less than six hundred thousand acres. Even this Symmes could not pay for, and when his patent was issued in September, 1794, it

*Judge Burnett, in his notes, disputes the above account of the origin of the city of Cincinnati. He says the name "Losantiville" was determined on, but not adopted, when the town was laid out. This version is probably the correct one, and will be found fully given in the detailed history of the settlements.

Digitized by Google

gave him and his associates 248,540 acres, exclusive of reservations which amounted to 63,142 acres. This tract was bounded by the Ohio, the two Miamis and a due east and west line run so as to include the desired quantity. Symmes, however, made no further payments, and the rest of his purchase reverted to the United States, who gave those who had bought under him ample preemption rights.

The Government was able, also, to give him and his colonists but little aid, and as danger from hostile Indians was in a measure imminent (though all the natives were friendly to Symmes), settlers were slow to come. However, the band led by Mr. Stites arrived before the 1st of January, 1789, and locating themselves near the mouth of the Little Miami, on a tract of 10,000 acres which Mr. Stites had purchased from Symmes, formed the second settlement in Ohio. They were soon afterward joined by a colony of twenty-six persons, who assisted them to erect a block-house, and gather their corn. The town was named Columbia. While here, the great flood of January, 1789, occurred, which did much to ensure the future growth of Losantiville, or more properly, Cincinnati. Symmes City, which was laid out near the mouth of the Great Miami, and which he vainly strove to make the city of the future, Marietta and Columbia, all suffered severely by this flood, the greatest, the Indians said, ever known. The site of Cincinnati was not overflowed, and hence attracted the attention of the settlers. Denman's warrants had designated his purchase as opposite the mouth of the Licking; and that point escaping the overflow, late in December the place was visited by Israel Ludlow, Symmes' surveyor, Mr. Patterson and Mr. Denman, and about fourteen others, who left Maysville to "form a station and lay off a town opposite the Licking." The river was filled with ice "from shore to shore;" but, says Symmes in May, 1789, "Perseverance triumphing over difficulty, and they landed safe on a most delightful bank of the Ohio, where they founded the town of Losantiville, which populates considerably." The settlers of Losantiville built a few log huts and block-houses, and proceeded to improve the town. Symmes, noticing the location, says: "Though they placed their dwellings in the most marked position, yet they suffered nothing from the freshet." This would seem to give credence to Judge Burnett's notes regarding the origin of Cincinnati, who states the settlement was made at this time, and not at the time mentioned when Mr. Filson named the town. It is further to be noticed, that, before the town was located by Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Patterson, Mr. Filson had been killed by the Miami Indians, and, as he had not paid for his one-third of the site, the claim was sold to Mr. Ludlow, who thereby became one of the original owners of the place. Just what day the town was laid out is not recorded. All the evidence tends to show it must have been late in 1788, or early in 1789.

While the settlements on the north side of the Ohio were thus progressing, south of it fears of the Indians prevailed, and the separation sore was kept open. The country was, however, so torn by internal factions that no plan was likely to succeed, and to this fact, in a large measure, may be credited the reason it did not secede, or join the Spanish or French faction, both of which were intriguing to get the commonwealth. During this year the treasonable acts of James Wilkinson came into view. For a while he thought success was in his grasp, but the two governments were at peace with America, and discountenanced any such efforts. Wilkinson, like all traitors, relapsed into nonentity, and became mistrusted by the goyernments he attempted to befriend. Treason is always odious.

It will be borne in mind, that in 1778 preparations had been made for a treaty with the Indians, to secure peaceful possession of the lands owned in the West. Though the whites held these by purchase and treaty, yet many Indians, especially the Wabash and some of the Miami Indians, objected to their occupation, claiming the Ohio boundary as the original division line. Clarke endeavored to obtain, by treaty at Fort Harmar, in 1778, a confirmation of these grants, but was not able to do so till January, 9, 1789. Representatives of the Six Nations, and of the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies and Saes, met him at this date, and confirmed and extended the treaties of Fort Stanwix and Fort McIntosh, the one in 1784, the other in 1785. This secured peace with the most of them, save a few of the Wabash Indians, whom they were compelled to conquer by arms. When this was accomplished, the borders were thought safe, and Virginia proposed to withdraw her aid in support of Kentucky. This opened old troubles, and the separation dogma came out afresh. Virginia offered to allow the erection of a separate State, providing Kentucky would assume part of the old debts. This the young commonwealth would not

Digitized by Google

do, and sent a remonstrance. Virginia withdrew the proposal, and ordered a ninth convention, which succeeded in evolving a plan whereby Kentucky took her place among the free States of the Union.

North of the Ohio, the prosperity continued. In 1789, Rev. Daniel Story, who had been appointed missionary to the West, came out as a teacher of the youth and a preacher of the Gospel. Dr. Cutler had preceded him, not in the capacity of a minister, though he had preached; hence Mr. Story is truly the first missionary from the Protestant Church who came to the Ohio Valley in that capacity. When he came, in 1789, he found nine associations on the Ohio Company's purchase, comprising two hundred and fifty persons in all; and, by the close of 1790, eight settlements had been made: two at Belpre (belle prairie), one at Newbury, one at Wolf Creek, one at Duck Creek, one at the mouth of Meigs' Creek, one at Anderson's Bottom, and one at Big Bottom. An extended sketch of all these settlements will be found farther on in this volume.

Symmes had, all this time, strenuously endeavored to get his city—called Cleves City—favorably noticed, and filled with people. He saw a rival in Cincinnati. That place, if made military headquarters to protect the Miami Valley, would outrival his town, situated near the bend of the Miami, near its mouth. On the 15th of June, Judge Symmes received news that the Wabash Indians threatened the Miami settlements, and as he had received only nineteen men for defense, he applied for more. Before July, Maj. Doughty arrived at the "Slaughter House"—as the Miami was sometimes called, owing to previous murders that had, at former times, occurred therein. Through the influence of Symmes, the detachment landed at the North Bend, and, for awhile, it was thought the fort would be erected there. This was what Symmes wanted, as it would secure him the headquarters of the military, and aid in getting the headquarters of the civil government. The truth was, however, that neither the proposed city on the Miami—North Bend, as it afterward became known, from its location—or South Bend, could compete, in point of natural advantages, with the plain on which Cincinnati is built. Had Fort Washington been built elsewhere, after the close of the Indian war, nature would have asserted her advantages, and insured the growth of a city, where even the ancient and mysterious dwellers of the Ohio had reared the earthen walls of one of their vast temples. Another fact is given in relation to the erection of Fort Washington at Losantiville, which partakes somewhat of romance. The Major, while waiting to decide at which place the fort should be built, happened to make the acquaintance of a black-eyed beauty, the wife of one of the residents. Her husband, noticing the affair, removed her to Losantiville. The Major followed; he told Symmes he wished to see how a fort would do there, but promised to give his city the preference. He found the beauty there, and on his return Symmes could not prevail on him to remain. If the story be true, then the importance of Cincinnati owes its existence to a trivial circumstance, and the old story of the ten years' war which terminated in the downfall of Troy, which is said to have originated owing to the beauty of a Spartan dame, was re-enacted here. Troy and North Bend fell because of the beauty of a woman; Cincinnati was the result of the downfall of the latter place.

About the first of January, 1790, Governor St. Clair, with his officers, descended the Ohio River from Marietta to Fort Washington. There he established the county of Hamilton, comprising the immense region of country contiguous to the Ohio, from the Hocking River to the Great Miami; appointed a corps of civil and military officers, and established a Court of Quarter Sessions. Some state that at this time, he changed the name of the village of Losantiville to Cincinnati, in allusion to a society of that name which had recently been formed among the officers of the Revolutionary army, and established it as the seat of justice for Hamilton. This latter fact is certain; but as regards changing the name of the village, there is no good authority for it. With this importance attached to it, Cincinnati began at once an active growth, and from that day Cleves' city declined. The next summer, frame houses began to appear in Cincinnati, while at the same time forty new log cabins appeared about the fort.

On the 8th of January, the Governor arrived at the falls of the Ohio, on his way to establish a government at Vincennes and Kaskaskia. From Clarkesville, he dispatched a messenger to Major Hamtramck, commander at Vincennes, with speeches to the various Indian tribes in this part of the Northwest, who had not fully agreed to the treaties. St. Clair and Sargent followed in a few days, along an Indian trail to Vincennes, where he organized the county of Knox, comprising all the

Digitized by Google

country along the Ohio, from the Miami to the Wabash, and made Vincennes the county seat. Then they proceeded across the lower part of Illinois to Kaskaskia, where he established the county of St. Clair (so named by Sargent), comprising all the country from the Wabash to the Mississippi. Thus the Northwest was divided into three counties, and courts established therein. St. Clair called upon the French inhabitants at Vincennes and in the Illinois country, to show the titles to their lands, and also to defray the expense of a survey. To this latter demand they replied through their priest, Pierre Gibault, showing their poverty, and inability to comply. They were confirmed in their grants, and, as they had been good friends to the patriot cause, were relieved from the expense of the survey.

While the Governor was managing these affairs, Major Hamtramck was engaged in an effort to conciliate the Wabash Indians. For this purpose, he sent Antoine Gamelin, an intelligent French merchant, and a true friend of America, among them to carry messages sent by St. Clair and the Government, and to learn their sentiments and dispositions. Gamelin performed this important mission in the spring of 1790 with much sagacity, and, as the French were good friends of the natives, he did much to conciliate these half-hostile tribes. He visited the towns of these tribes along the Wabash and as far north and east as the Miami village, Ke-ki-ong-ga—St. Mary's—at the junction of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph's Rivers (Fort Wayne).

Gamelin's report, and the intelligence brought by some traders from the Upper Wabash, were conveyed to the Governor at Kaskaskia. The reports convinced him that the Indians of that part of the Northwest were preparing for a war on the settlements north of the Ohio, intending, if possible, to drive them south of it; that river being still considered by them as the true boundary. St. Clair left the administration of affairs in the Western counties to Sargent, and returned at once to Fort Washington to provide for the defense of the frontier.

The Indians had begun their predatory incursions into the country settled by the whites, and had committed some depredations. The Kentuckians were enlisted in an attack against the Scioto Indians. April 18, Gen. Harmar, with 100 regulars, and Gen. Scott, with 230 volunteers, marched from Limestone, by a circuitous route, to the Scioto, accomplishing but little. The savages had fled.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE INDIAN WAR OF 1795—HARMAR'S CAMPAIGN—ST. CLAIR'S CAMPAIGN—WAYNE'S CAMPAIGN—CLOSE OF THE WAR.

A GREAT deal of the hostility at this period was directly traceable to the British. They yet held Detroit and several posts on the lakes, in violation of the treaty of 1783. They alleged as a reason for not abandoning them, that the Americans had not fulfilled the conditions of the treaty regarding the collection of debts. Moreover, they did all they could to remain at the frontier and enjoy the emoluments derived from the fur trade. That they aided the Indians in the conflict at this time, is undeniable. Just *how*, it is difficult to say. But it is well known the savages had all the ammunition and fire-arms they wanted, more than they could have obtained from American and French renegade traders. They were also well supplied with clothing, and were able to prolong the war some time. A great confederation was on the eve of formation. The leading spirits were Cornplanter, Brant, Little Turtle and other noted chiefs, and had not the British, as Brant said, "encouraged us to the war, and promised us aid, and then, when we were driven away by the Americans, shut the doors of their fortresses against us and refused us food, when they saw us nearly conquered, we would have effected our object."

McKee, Elliott and Girty were also actively engaged in aiding the natives. All of them were in the interest of the British, a fact clearly proven by the Indians themselves, and by other traders.

St. Clair and Gen. Harmar determined to send an expedition against the Maumee towns, and secure that part of the country. Letters were sent to the militia officers of Western Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky, calling on them for militia to co-operate with the regular troops in the campaign. According to the plan of the campaign,

Digitized by Google

300 militia were to rendezvous at Fort Steuben (Jeffersonville), march thence to Fort Knox, at Vincennes, and join Maj. Hamtramck in an expedition up the Wabash; 700 were to rendezvous at Fort Washington to join the regular army against the Maumee towns.

While St. Clair was forming his army and arranging for the campaign, three expeditions were sent out against the Miami towns. One against the Miami villages, not far from the Wabash, was led by Gen. Harmar. He had in his army about fourteen hundred men, regulars and militia. These two parts of the army could not be made to affiliate, and, as a consequence, the expedition did little beyond burning the villages and destroying corn. The militia would not submit to discipline, and would not serve under regular officers. It will be seen what this spirit led to when St. Clair went on his march soon after.

The Indians, emboldened by the meager success of Harmar's command, continued their depredadations against the Ohio settlements, destroying the community at Big Bottom. To hold them in check, and also punish them, an army under Charles Scott went against the Wabash Indians. Little was done here but destroy towns and the standing corn. In July, another army, under Col. Wilkinson, was sent against the Eel River Indians. Becoming entangled in extensive morasses on the river, the army became endangered, but was finally extricated, and accomplished no more than either the other armies before it. As it was, however, the three expeditions directed against the Miamis and Shawanees, served only to exasperate them. The burning of their towns, the destruction of their corn, and the captivity of their women and children, only aroused them to more desperate efforts to defend their country and to harass their invaders. To accomplish this, the chiefs of the Miamis, Shawanees and the Delawares, Little Turtle, Blue Jacket and Buckongahelas, were engaged in forming a confederacy of all the tribes of the Northwest, strong enough to drive the whites beyond the Ohio. Pontiac had tried that before, even when he had open allies among the French. The Indians now had secret allies among the British, yet, in the end, they did not succeed. While they were preparing for the contest, St. Clair was gathering his forces, intending to erect a chain of forts from the Ohio, by way of the Miami and Maumee valleys, to the lakes, and thereby effectually hold the savages in check. Washington warmly seconded this plan, and designated the junction of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph's Rivers as an important post. This had been a fortification almost from the time the English held the valley, and only needed little work to make it a formidable fortress. Gen. Knox, the Secretary of War, also favored the plan, and gave instructions concerning it. Under these instructions, St. Clair organized his forces as rapidly as he could, although the numerous drawbacks almost, at times, threatened the defeat of the campaign. Through the summer the arms and accouterments of the army were put in readiness at Fort Washington. Many were found to be of the poorest quality, and to be badly out of repair. The militia came poorly armed, under the impression they were to be provided with arms. While waiting in camp, habits of idleness engendered themselves, and drunkenness followed. They continued their accustomed freedom, disdaining to drill, and refused to submit to the regular officers. A bitter spirit broke out between the regular troops and the militia, which none could heal. The insubordination of the militia and their officers, caused them a defeat afterward, which they in vain attempted to fasten on the busy General, and the regular troops.

The army was not ready to move till September 17. It was then 2,300 strong. It then moved to a point upon the Great Miami, where they erected Fort Hamilton, the first in the proposed chain of fortresses. After its completion, they moved on forty-four miles farther, and, on the 12th of October, began the erection of Fort Jefferson, about six miles south of the present town of Greenville, Darke County. On the 24th, the army again took up its line of march, through a wilderness, marshy and boggy, and full of savage foes. The army rapidly declined under the hot sun; even the commander was suffering from an indisposition. The militia deserted, in companies at a time, leaving the bulk of the work to the regular troops. By the 3d of November, the army reached a stream twelve yards wide, which St. Clair supposed to be a branch of the St. Mary of the Maumee, but which in reality was a tributary of the Wabash. Upon the banks of that stream, the army, now about fourteen hundred strong, encamped in two lines. A slight protection was thrown up as a safeguard against the Indians, who were known to be in the neighborhood. The General intended to attack them next day, but, about half an hour before sunrise, just after the militia had been dismissed from parade, a sudden attack was made upon them. The militia were thrown

Digitized by Google

into confusion, and disregarded the command of the officers. They had not been sufficiently drilled, and now was seen, too late and too plainly, the evil effects of their insubordination. Through the morning the battle waged furiously, the men falling by scores. About nine o'clock the retreat began, covered by Maj. Cook and his troops. The retreat was a disgraceful, precipitate flight, though, after four miles had been passed, the enemy returned to the work of scalping the dead and wounded, and of pillaging the camp. Through the day and the night their dreadful work continued, one squaw afterward declaring "her arm was weary scalping the white men." The army reached Fort Jefferson a little after sunset, having thrown away much of its arms and baggage, though the act was entirely unnecessary. After remaining here a short time, it was decided by the officers to move on toward Fort Hamilton, and thence to Fort Washington.

The defeat of St. Clair was the most terrible reverse the Americans ever suffered from the Indians. It was greater than even Braddock's defeat. His army consisted of 1,200 men and 86 officers, of whom 714 men and 63 officers were killed or wounded. St. Clair's army consisted of 1,400 men and 86 officers, of whom 890 men and 16 officers were killed or wounded. The comparative effects of the two engagements very inadequately represent the crushing effect of St. Clair's defeat. An unprotected frontier of more than a thousand miles in extent was now thrown open to a foe made merciless, and anxious to drive the whites from the north side of the Ohio. Now, settlers were scattered along all the streams, and in all the forests, exposed to the cruel enemy, who stealthily approached the homes of the pioneer, to murder him and his family. Loud calls arose from the people to defend and protect them. St. Clair was covered with abuse for his defeat, when he really was not alone to blame for it. The militia would not be controlled. Had Clarke been at their head, or Wayne, who succeeded St. Clair, the result might have been different. As it was, St. Clair resigned; though ever after he enjoyed the confidence of Washington and Congress.

Four days after the defeat of St. Clair, the army, in its straggling condition, reached Fort Washington, and paused to rest. On the 9th, St. Clair wrote fully to the Secretary of War. On the 12th, Gen. Knox communicated the information to Congress, and on the 26th, he laid before the President two reports, the second containing suggestions regarding future operations. His suggestions urged the establishment of a strong United States Army, as it was plain the States could not control the matter. He also urged a thorough drill of the soldiers. No more insubordination could be tolerated. General Wayne was selected by Washington as the commander, and at once proceeded to the task assigned to him. In June, 1792, he went to Pittsburgh to organize the army now gathering, which was to be the ultimate argument with the Indian confederation. Through the summer he was steadily at work. "Train and discipline them for the work they are meant for," wrote Washington, "and do not spare powder and lead, so the men be made good marksmen." In December, the forces, now recruited and trained, gathered at a point twenty-two miles below Pittsburgh, on the Ohio, called Legionville, the army itself being denominated the Legion of the United States, divided into four sub-legions, and provided with the proper officers. Meantime, Col. Wilkinson succeeded St. Clair as commander at Fort Washington, and sent out a force to examine the field of defeat, and bury the dead. A shocking sight met their view, revealing the deeds of cruelty enacted upon their comrades by the savage enemy.

While Wayne's army was drilling, peace measures were pressed forward by the United States with equal perseverance. The Iroquois were induced to visit Philadelphia, and partially secured from the general confederacy. They were wary, however, and, expecting aid from the British, held aloof. Brant did not come, as was hoped, and it was plain there was intrigue somewhere. Five independent embassies were sent among the Western tribes, to endeavor to prevent a war, and win over the inimical tribes. But the victories they had won, and the favorable whispers of the British agents, closed the ears of the red men, and all propositions were rejected in some form or other. All the embassadors, save Putnam, suffered death. He alone was able to reach his goal—the Wabash Indians—and effect any treaty. On the 27th of December, in company with Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary, he reached Vincennes, and met thirty-one chiefs, representing the Weas, Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias, Peorias, Illinois, Pottawatomies, Mascoutins, Kickapoos and Eel River Indians, and concluded a treaty of peace with them.

The fourth article of this treaty, however, contained a provision guaranteeing to the Indians their lands, and when the treaty was laid before Congress, February 13, 1793, that body, after much discussion, refused on that account to ratify it.

Digitized by Google

A great council of the Indians was to be held at Auglaize during the autumn of 1792, when the assembled nations were to discuss fully their means of defense, and determine their future line of action. The council met in October, and was the largest Indian gathering of the time. The chiefs of all the tribes of the Northwest were there. The representatives of the seven nations of Canada, were in attendance. Cornplanter and forty-eight chiefs of the New York (Six Nations) Indians repaired thither. "Besides these," said Cornplanter, "there were so many nations we cannot tell the names of them. There were three men from the Gora nation; it took them a whole season to come; and," continued he, "twenty-seven nations from beyond Canada were there." The question of peace or war was long and earnestly debated. Their future was solemnly discussed, and around the council fire native eloquence and native zeal shone in all their simple strength. One nation after another, through their chiefs, presented their views. The deputies of the Six Nations, who had been at Philadelphia to consult the "Thirteen Fires," made their report. The Western boundary was the principal question. The natives, with one accord, declared it must be the Ohio River. An address was prepared, and sent to the President, wherein their views were stated, and agreeing to abstain from all hostilities, until they could meet again in the spring at the rapids of the Maumee, and there consult with their white brothers. They desired the President to send agents, "who are men of honesty, not proud land-jobbers, but men who love and desire peace." The good work of Penn was evidenced here, as they desired that the embassadors "be accompanied by some Friend or Quaker."

The armistice they had promised was not, however, faithfully kept. On the 6th of November, a detachment of Kentucky cavalry at Fort St. Clair, about twenty-five miles above Fort Hamilton, was attacked. The commander, Maj. Adair, was an excellent officer, well versed in Indian tactics, and defeated the savages.

This infraction of their promises did not deter the United States from taking measures to meet the Indians at the rapids of the Maumee "when the leaves were fully out." For that purpose, the President selected as commissioners, Charles Carroll and Charles Thompson, but, as they declined the nomination, he appointed Benjamin Lincoln, Beverly Randolph and Timothy Pickering, the 1st of March, 1793, to attend the convention, which, it was thought best, should be held at the Sandusky outpost. About the last of April, these commissioners left Philadelphia, and, late in May, reached Niagara, where they remained guests of Lieut. Gov. Simcoe, of the British Government. This officer gave them all the aid he could, yet it was soon made plain to them that he would not object to the confederation, nay, even rather favored it. They speak of his kindness to them, in grateful terms. Gov. Simcoe advised the Indians to make peace, but not to give up any of their lands. That was the pith of the whole matter. The British rather claimed land in New York, under the treaty of 1783, alleging the Americans had not fully complied with the terms of that treaty, hence they were not as anxious for peace and a peaceful settlement of the difficult boundary question as they sometimes represented.

By July, "the leaves were fully out," the conferences among the tribes were over, and, on the 15th of that month, the commissioners met Brant and some fifty natives. In a strong speech, Brant set forth their wishes, and invited them to accompany him to the place of holding the council. The Indians were rather jealous of Wayne's continued preparations for war, hence, just before setting out for the Maumee, the commissioners sent a letter to the Secretary of War, asking that all warlike demonstrations cease until the result of their mission be known.

On 21st of July, the embassy reached the head of the Detroit River, where their advance was checked by the British authorities at Detroit, compelling them to take up their abode at the house of Andrew Elliott, the famous renegade, then a British agent under Alexander McKee. McKee was attending the council, and the commissioners addressed him a note, borne by Elliott, to inform him of their arrival, and asking when they could be received. Elliott returned on the 29th, bringing with him a deputation of twenty chiefs from the council. The next day, a conference was held, and the chief of the Wyandots, Sa-wagh-da-wunk, presented to the commissioners, in writing, their explicit demand in regard to the boundary, and their purposes and powers. "The Ohio must be the boundary," said he, "or blood will flow."

The commissioners returned an answer to the proposition brought by the chiefs, recapitulating the treaties already made, and denying the Ohio as the boundary line. On the 16th of August, the council sent them, by two Wyandot runners, a final answer, in which they recapitulated their

Digitized by Google

former assertions, and exhibited great powers of reasoning and clear logic in defense of their position. The commissioners reply that it is impossible to accept the Ohio as the boundary, and declare the negotiation at an end.

This closed the efforts of the Government to negotiate with the Indians, and there remained of necessity no other mode of settling the dispute but war. Liberal terms had been offered them, but nothing but the boundary of the Ohio River would suffice. It was the only condition upon which the confederation would lay down its arms. "Among the rude statesmen of the wilderness, there was exhibited as pure patriotism and as lofty devotion to the good of their race, as ever won applause among civilized men. The white man had, ever since he came into the country, been encroaching on their lands. He had long occupied the regions beyond the mountains. He had crushed the conspiracy formed by Pontiac, thirty years before. He had taken possession of the common hunting-ground of all the tribes, on the faith of treaties they did not acknowledge. He was now laying out settlements and building forts in the heart of the country to which all the tribes had been driven, and which now was all they could call their own. And now they asked that it should be guaranteed to them, that the boundary which they had so long asked for should be drawn, and a final end be made to the continual aggressions of the whites; or, if not, they solemnly determined to stake their all, against fearful odds, in defense of their homes, their country and the inheritance of their children. Nothing could be more patriotic than the position they occupied, and nothing could be more noble than the declarations of their council."*

They did not know the strength of the whites, and based their success on the victories already gained. They hoped, nay, were promised, aid from the British, and even the Spanish had held out to them assurances of help when the hour of conflict came.

The Americans were not disposed to yield even to the confederacy of the tribes backed by the two rival nations, forming, as Wayne characterized it, a "hydra of British, Spanish and Indian hostility." On the 16th of August, the commissioners received the final answer of the council. The 17th, they left the mouth of the Detroit River, and the 23d, arrived at Fort Erie, where they immediately dispatched messengers to Gen. Wayne to inform him of the issue of the negotiation. Wayne had spent the winter of 1792–93, at Legionville, in collecting and organizing his army. April 30, 1793, the army moved down the river and encamped at a point, called by the soldiers "Hobson's choice," because from the extreme height of the river they were prevented from landing elsewhere. Here Wayne was engaged, during the negotiations for peace, in drilling his soldiers, in cutting roads, and collecting supplies for the army. He was ready for an immediate campaign in case the council failed in its object.

While here, he sent a letter to the Secretary of War, detailing the circumstances, and suggesting the probable course he should follow. He remained here during the summer, and, when apprised of the issue, saw it was too late to attempt the campaign then. He sent the Kentucky militia home, and, with his regular soldiers, went into winter quarters at a fort he built on a tributary of the Great Miami. He called the fort Greenville. The present town of Greenville is near the site of the fort. During the winter, he sent a detachment to visit the scene of St. Clair's defeat. They found more than six hundred skulls, and were obliged to "scrape the bones together and carry them out to get a place to make their beds." They buried all they could find. Wayne was steadily preparing his forces, so as to have everything ready for a sure blow when the time came. All his information showed the faith in the British which still animated the doomed red men, and gave them a hope that could end only in defeat.

The conduct of the Indians fully corroborated the statements received by Gen. Wayne. On the 30th of June, an escort of ninety riflemen and fifty dragoons, under command of Maj. McMahon, was attacked under the walls of Fort Recovery by a force of more than one thousand Indians under charge of Little Turtle. They were repulsed and badly defeated, and, the next day, driven away. Their mode of action, their arms and ammunition, all told plainly of British aid. They also expected to find the cannon lost by St. Clair November 4, 1791, but which the Americans had secured. The 26th of July, Gen. Scott, with 1,600 mounted men from Kentucky, joined Gen. Wayne at Fort Greenville, and, two days after, the legion moved forward. The 8th of August, the army reached the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee, and at once proceeded to erect Fort Defiance, where the waters meet. The Indians had abandoned

* Annals of the West.

Digitized by Google

their towns on the approach of the army, and were congregating further northward.

While engaged on Fort Defiance, Wayne received continual and full reports of the Indians—of their aid from Detroit and elsewhere; of the nature of the ground, and the circumstances, favorable or unfavorable. From all he could learn, and considering the spirits of his army, now thoroughly disciplined, he determined to march forward and settle matters at once. Yet, true to his own instincts, and to the measures of peace so forcibly taught by Washington, he sent Christopher Miller, who had been naturalized among the Shawanees, and taken prisoner by Wayne's spies, as a messenger of peace, offering terms of friendship.

Unwilling to waste time, the troops began to move forward the 15th of August, and the next day met Miller with the message that if the Americans would wait ten days at Auglaize the Indians would decide for peace or war. Wayne knew too well the Indian character, and answered the message by simply marching on. The 18th, the legion had advanced forty-one miles from Auglaize, and, being near the long-looked-for foe, began to take some measures for protection, should they be attacked. A slight breastwork, called Fort Deposit, was erected, wherein most of their heavy baggage was placed. They remained here, building their works, until the 20th, when, storing their baggage, the army began again its march. After advancing about five miles, they met a large force of the enemy, two thousand strong, who fiercely attacked them. Wayne was, however, prepared, and in the short battle that ensued they were routed, and large numbers slain. The American loss was very slight. The horde of savages were put to flight, leaving the Americans victorious almost under the walls of the British garrison, under Maj. Campbell. This officer sent a letter to Gen. Wayne, asking an explanation of his conduct in fighting so near, and in such evident hostility to the British. Wayne replied, telling him he was in a country that did not belong to him, and one he was not authorized to hold, and also charging him with aiding the Indians. A spirited correspondence followed, which ended in the American commander marching on, and devastating the Indian country, even burning McKee's house and stores under the muzzles of the English guns.

The 14th of September, the army marched from Fort Defiance for the Miami village at the junction of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph Rivers. It reached there on the 17th, and the next day Gen. Wayne selected a site for a fort. The 22d of October, the fort was completed, and garrisoned by a detachment under Maj. Hamtramck, who gave to it the name of Fort Wayne. The 14th of October, the mounted Kentucky volunteers, who had become dissatisfied and mutinous, were started to Fort Washington, where they were immediately mustered out of service and discharged. The 28th of October, the legion marched from Fort Wayne to Fort Greenville, where Gen. Wayne at once established his headquarters.

The campaign had been decisive and short, and had taught the Indians a severe lesson. The British, too, had failed them in their hour of need, and now they began to see they had a foe to contend whose resources were exhaustless. Under these circumstances, losing faith in the English, and at last impressed with a respect for American power, after the defeat experienced at the hands of the "Black Snake," the various tribes made up their minds, by degrees, to ask for peace. During the winter and spring, they exchanged prisoners, and made ready to meet Gen. Wayne at Greenville, in June, for the purpose of forming a definite treaty, as it had been agreed should be done by the preliminaries of January 24.

During the month of June, 1795, representatives of the Northwestern tribes began to gather at Greenville, and, the 16th of the month, Gen. Wayne met in council the Delawares, Ottawas, Pottawatomies and Eel River Indians, and the conferences, which lasted till August 10, began. The 21st of June, Buckongahelas arrived; the 23d, Little Turtle and other Miamis; the 13th of July, Tarhe and other Wyandot chiefs; and the 18th, Blue Jacket, and thirteen Shawanees and Massas with twenty Chippewas.

Most of these, as it appeared by their statements, had been tampered with by the English, especially by McKee, Girty and Brant, even after the preliminaries of January 24, and while Mr. Jay was perfecting his treaty. They had, however, all determined to make peace with the "Thirteen Fires," and although some difficulty as to the ownership of the lands to be ceded, at one time seemed likely to arise, the good sense of Wayne and the leading chiefs prevented it, and, the 30th of July, the treaty was agreed to which should bury the hatchet forever. Between that day and the 3d of August, it was engrossed, and, having been signed by the various nations upon the day last named, it was finally acted upon the 7th, and the presents from

Digitized by Google

the United States distributed. The basis of this treaty was the previous one made at Fort Harmar. The boundaries made at that time were re-affirmed; the whites were secured on the lands now occupied by them or secured by former treaties; and among all the assembled nations, presents, in value not less than one thousand pounds, were distributed to each through its representatives, many thousands in all. The Indians were allowed to remove and punish intruders on their lands, and were permitted to hunt on the ceded lands.

"This great and abiding peace document was signed by the various tribes, and dated August 3, 1795. It was laid before the Senate December 9, and ratified the 22d. So closed the old Indian wars in the West." *

* "Annals of the West."

## CHAPTER VIII.

### JAY'S TREATY—THE QUESTION OF STATE RIGHTS AND NATIONAL SUPREMACY—EXTENSION OF OHIO SETTLEMENTS—LAND CLAIMS—SPANISH BOUNDARY QUESTION.

WHILE these six years of Indian wars were in progress, Kentucky was admitted as a State, and Pinckney's treaty with Spain was completed. This last occurrence was of vital importance to the West, as it secured the free navigation of the Mississippi, charging only a fair price for the storage of goods at Spanish ports. This, though not all that the Americans wished, was a great gain in their favor, and did much to stop those agitations regarding a separation on the part of Kentucky. It also quieted affairs further south than Kentucky, in the Georgia and South Carolina Territory, and put an end to French and Spanish intrigue for the Western Territory. The treaty was signed November 24, 1794. Another treaty was concluded by Mr. John Jay between the two governments, Lord Greenville representing the English, and Mr. Jay, the Americans. The negotiations lasted from April to November 19, 1795, when, on that day, the treaty was signed and duly recognized. It decided effectually all the questions at issue, and was the signal for the removal of the British troops from the Northwestern outposts. This was effected as soon as the proper transfers could be made. The second article of the treaty provided that, "His Majesty will withdraw all his troops and garrisons from all posts and places within the boundary lines assigned by the treaty of peace to the United States. This evacuation shall take place on or before the 1st day of June, 1796, and all the proper measures shall be taken, in the interval, by concert, between the Government of the United States and His Majesty's Governor General in America, for settling the previous arrangements which may be necessary respecting the delivery of the said posts; the United States, in the mean time, at their discretion, extending their settlements to any part within the said boundary line, except within the precincts or jurisdiction of any of the said posts.

"All settlers and all traders within the precincts or jurisdiction of the said posts shall continue to enjoy, unmolested, all their property of every kind, and shall be protected therein. They shall be at full liberty to remain there or to remove with all, or any part, of their effects, or retain the property thereof at their discretion; such of them as shall continue to reside within the said boundary lines, shall not be compelled to become citizens of the United States, or take any oath of allegiance to the Government thereof; but they shall be at full liberty so to do, if they think proper; they shall make or declare their election one year after the evacuation aforesaid. And all persons who shall continue therein after the expiration of the said year, without having declared their intention of remaining subjects to His Britannic Majesty, shall be considered as having elected to become citizens of the United States."

The Indian war had settled all fears from that source; the treaty with Great Britain had established the boundaries between the two countries and secured peace, and the treaty with Spain had secured the privilege of navigating the Mississippi, by paying only a nominal sum. It had also bound the people of the West together, and ended the old separation question. There was no danger from that now. Another difficulty arose, however, relating to the home rule, and the organization of

Digitized by Google

the home government. There were two parties in the country, known as Federalist and Anti-Federalist. One favored a central government, whose authority should be supreme; the other, only a compact, leaving the States supreme. The worthlessness of the old colonial system became, daily, more apparent. While it existed no one felt safe. There was no prospect of paying the debt, and, hence, no credit. When Mr. Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, offered his financial plan to the country, favoring centralization, it met, in many places, violent opposition. Washington was strong enough to carry it out, and gave evidence that he would do so. When, therefore, the excise law passed, and taxes on whisky were collected, an open revolt occurred in Pennsylvania, known as the "Whisky Insurrection." It was put down, finally, by military power, and the malcontents made to know that the United States was a government, not a compact liable to rupture at any time, and by any of its members. It taught the entire nation a lesson. Centralization meant preservation. Should a "compact" form of government prevail, then anarchy and ruin, and ultimate subjection to some foreign power, met their view. That they had just fought to dispel, and must it all go for naught? The people saw the rulers were right, and gradually, over the West, spread a spirit antagonistic to State supremacy. It did not revive till Jackson's time, when he, with an iron hand and iron will, crushed out the evil doctrine of State supremacy. It revived again in the late war, again to be crushed. It is to be hoped that ever thus will be its fate. "The Union is inseparable," said the Government, and the people echoed the words.

During the war, and while all these events had been transpiring, settlements had been taking place upon the Ohio, which, in their influence upon the Northwest, and especially upon the State, as soon as it was created, were deeply felt. The Virginia and the Connecticut Reserves were at this time peopled, and, also, that part of the Miami Valley about Dayton, which city dates its origin from that period.

As early as 1787, the reserved lands of the Old Dominion north of the Ohio were examined, and, in August of that year, entries were made. As no good title could be obtained from Congress at this time, the settlement practically ceased until 1790, when the prohibition to enter them was withdrawn. As soon as that was done, surveying began again. Nathaniel Massie was among the foremost men in the survey of this tract, and locating the lands, laid off a town about twelve miles above Maysville. The place was called Manchester, and yet exists. From this point, Massie continued through all the Indian war, despite the danger, to survey the surrounding country, and prepare it for settlers.

Connecticut had, as has been stated, ceded her lands, save a tract extending one hundred and twenty miles beyond the western boundary of Pennsylvania. Of this Connecticut Reserve, so far as the Indian title was extinguished, a survey was ordered in October, 1786, and an office opened for its disposal. Part was soon sold, and, in 1792, half a million of acres were given to those citizens of Connecticut who had lost property by the acts of the British troops during the Revolutionary war at New London, New Haven and elsewhere. These lands thereby became known as "Fire lands" and the "Sufferer's lands," and were located in the western part of the Reserve. In May, 1795, the Connecticut Legislature authorized a committee to dispose of the remainder of the Reserve. Before autumn the committee sold it to a company known as the Connecticut Land Company for $1,200,000, and about the 5th of September quit-claimed the land to the Company. The same day the Company received it, it sold 3,000,000 acres to John Morgan, John Caldwell and Jonathan Brace, in trust. Upon these quit-claim titles of the land all deeds in the Reserve are based. Surveys were commenced in 1796, and, by the close of the next year, all the land east of the Cuyahoga was divided into townships five miles square. The agent of the Connecticut Land Company was Gen. Moses Cleveland, and in his honor the leading city of the Reserve was named. That township and five others were reserved for private sale; the balance were disposed of by lottery, the first drawing occurring in February, 1798.

Dayton resulted from the treaty made by Wayne. It came out of the boundary ascribed to Symmes, and for a while all such lands were not recognized as sold by Congress, owing to the failure of Symmes and his associates in paying for them. Thereby there existed, for a time, considerable uneasiness regarding the title to these lands. In 1799, Congress was induced to issue patents to the actual settlers, and thus secure them in their preemption.

Seventeen days after Wayne's treaty, St. Clairs Wilkinson, Jonathan Dayton and Israel Ludlow contracted with Symmes for the seventh and eighth

Digitized by Google

L. Harper

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ranges, between Mad River and the Little Miami. Three settlements were to be made: one at the mouth of Mad River, one on the Little Miami, in the seventh range, and another on Mad River. On the 21st of September, 1795, Daniel C. Cooper started to survey and mark out a road in the purchase, and John Dunlap to run its boundaries, which was completed before October 4. On November 4, Mr. Ludlow laid off the town of Dayton, which, like land in the Connecticut Reserve, was sold by lottery.

A gigantic scheme to purchase eighteen or twenty million acres in Michigan, and then procure a good title from the Government—who alone had such a right to procure land—by giving members of Congress an interest in the investment, appeared shortly after Wayne's treaty. When some of the members were approached, however, the real spirit of the scheme appeared, and, instead of gaining ground, led to the exposure, resulting in the reprimanding severely of Robert Randall, the principal mover in the whole plan, and in its speedy disappearance.

Another enterprise, equally gigantic, also appeared. It was, however, legitimate, and hence successful. On the 20th of February, 1795, the North American Land Company was formed in Philadelphia, under the management of such patriots as Robert Morris, John Nicholson and James Greenleaf. This Company purchased large tracts in the West, which it disposed of to actual settlers, and thereby aided greatly in populating that part of the country.

Before the close of 1795, the Governor of the Territory, and his Judges, published sixty-four statutes. Thirty-four of these were adopted at Cincinnati during June, July and August of that year. They were known as the Maxwell code, from the name of the publisher, but were passed by Governor St. Clair and Judges Symmes and Turner. Among them was that which provided that the common law of England, and all its statutes, made previous to the fourth year of James the First, should be in full force within the Territory. "Of the system as a whole," says Mr. Case, "with its many imperfections, it may be doubted that any colony, at so early a period after its first establishment, ever had one so good and applicable to all."

The Union had now safely passed through its most critical period after the close of the war of independence. The danger from an irruption of its own members; of a war or alliance of its Western portion with France and Spain, and many other perplexing questions, were now effectually settled, and the population of the Territory began rapidly to increase. Before the close of the year 1796, the Northwest contained over five thousand inhabitants, the requisite number to entitle it to one representative in the national Congress.

Western Pennsylvania also, despite the various conflicting claims regarding the land titles in that part of the State, began rapidly to fill with emigrants. The "Triangle" and the "Struck District" were surveyed and put upon the market under the act of 1792. Treaties and purchases from the various Indian tribes, obtained control of the remainder of the lands in that part of the State, and, by 1796, the State owned all the land within its boundaries. Towns were laid off, land put upon the market, so that by the year 1800, the western part of the Keystone State was divided into eight counties, viz., Beaver, Butler, Mercer, Crawford, Erie, Warren, Venango and Armstrong.

The ordinance relative to the survey and disposal of lands in the Northwest Territory has already been given. It was adhered to, save in minor cases, where necessity required a slight change. The reservations were recognized by Congress, and the titles to them all confirmed to the grantees. Thus, Clarke and his men, the Connecticut Reserve, the Refugee lands, the French inhabitants, and all others holding patents to land from colonial or foreign governments, were all confirmed in their rights and protected in their titles.

Before the close of 1796, the upper Northwestern posts were all vacated by the British, under the terms of Mr. Jay's treaty. Wayne at once transferred his headquarters to Detroit, where a county was named for him, including the northwestern part of Ohio, the northeast of Indiana, and the whole of Michigan.

The occupation of the Territory by the Americans gave additional impulse to emigration, and a better feeling of security to emigrants, who followed closely upon the path of the army. Nathaniel Massie, who has already been noticed as the founder of Manchester, laid out the town of Chillicothe, on the Scioto, in 1796. Before the close of the year, it contained several stores, shops, a tavern, and was well populated. With the increase of settlement and the security guaranteed by the treaty of Greenville, the arts of civilized life began to appear, and their influence upon pioneers, especially those born on the frontier,

Digitized by Google

began to manifest itself. Better dwellings, schools, churches, dress and manners prevailed. Life began to assume a reality, and lost much of that recklessness engendered by the habits of a frontier life.

Cleveland, Cincinnati, the Miami, the Muskingum and the Scioto Valleys were filling with people. Cincinnati had more than one hundred log cabins, twelve or fifteen frame houses and a population of more than six hundred persons. In 1796, the first house of worship for the Presbyterians in that city was built.

Before the close of the same year, Manchester contained over thirty families; emigrants from Virginia were going up all the valleys from the Ohio; and Ebenezer Zane had opened a bridle-path from the Ohio River, at Wheeling, across the country, by Chillicothe, to Limestone, Ky. The next year, the United States mail, for the first time, traversed this route to the West. Zane was given a section of land for his path. The population of the Territory, estimated at from five to eight thousand, was chiefly distributed in lower valleys, bordering on the Ohio River. The French still occupied the Illinois country, and were the principal inhabitants about Detroit.

South of the Ohio River, Kentucky was progressing favorably, while the "Southwestern Territory," ceded to the United States by North Carolina in 1790, had so rapidly populated that, in 1793, a Territorial form of government was allowed. The ordinance of 1787, save the clause prohibiting slavery, was adopted, and the Territory named Tennessee. On June 6, 1796, the Territory contained more than seventy-five thousand inhabitants, and was admitted into the Union as a State. Four years after, the census showed a population of 105,602 souls, including 13,584 slaves and persons of color. The same year Tennessee became a State, Samuel Jackson and Jonathan Sharpless erected the Redstone Paper Mill, four miles east of Brownsville, it being the first manufactory of the kind west of the Alleghanies.

In the month of December, 1796, Gen. Wayne, who had done so much for the development of the West, while on his way from Detroit to Philadelphia, was attacked with sickness and died in a cabin near Erie, in the north part of Pennsylvania. He was nearly fifty-one years old, and was one of the bravest officers in the Revolutionary war, and one of America's truest patriots. In 1809, his remains were removed from Erie, by his son, Col. Isaac Wayne, to the Radnor churchyard, near the place of his birth, and an elegant monument erected on his tomb by the Pennsylvania Cincinnati Society.

After the death of Wayne, Gen. Wilkinson was appointed to the command of the Western army. While he was in command, Carondelet, the Spanish governor of West Florida and Louisiana, made one more effort to separate the Union, and set up either an independent government in the West, or, what was more in accord with his wishes, effect a union with the Spanish nation. In June, 1797, he sent Power again into the Northwest and into Kentucky to sound the existing feeling. Now, however, they were not easily won over. The home government was a certainty, the breaches had been healed, and Power was compelled to abandon the mission, not, however, until he had received a severe reprimand from many who saw through his plan, and openly exposed it. His mission closed the efforts of the Spanish authorities to attempt the dismemberment of the Union, and showed them the coming downfall of their power in America. They were obliged to surrender the posts claimed by the United States under the treaty of 1795, and not many years after, sold their American possessions to the United States, rather than see a rival European power attain control over them.

On the 7th of April, 1798, Congress passed an act, appointing Winthrop Sargent, Secretary of the Northwest Territory, Governor of the Territory of the Mississippi, formed the same day. In 1801, the boundary between America and the Spanish possessions was definitely fixed. The Spanish retired from the disputed territory, and henceforward their attempts to dissolve the American Union ceased. The seat of the Mississippi Territory was fixed at Loftus Heights, six miles north of the thirty-first degree of latitude.

The appointment of Sargent to the charge of the Southwest Territory, led to the choice of William Henry Harrison, who had been aid-de-camp to Gen. Wayne in 1794, and whose character stood very high among the people of the West, to the Secretaryship of the Northwest, which place he held until appointed to represent that Territory in Congress.

Digitized by Google

# CHAPTER IX.

## FIRST TERRITORIAL REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS—DIVISION OF THE TERRITORY—FORMATION OF STATES—MARIETTA SETTLEMENT—OTHER SETTLEMENTS—SETTLEMENTS IN THE WESTERN RESERVE—SETTLEMENT OF THE CENTRAL VALLEYS—FURTHER SETTLEMENTS IN THE RESERVE AND ELSEWHERE.

THE ordinance of 1787 provided that as soon as there were 5,000 persons in the Territory, it was entitled to a representative assembly. On October 29, 1798, Governor St. Clair gave notice by proclamation, that the required population existed, and directed that an election be held on the third Monday in December, to choose representatives. These representatives were required, when assembled, to nominate ten persons, whose names were sent to the President of the United States, who selected five, and with the advice and consent of the Senate, appointed them for the legislative council. In this mode the Northwest passed into the second grade of a Territorial government.

The representatives, elected under the proclamation of St. Clair, met in Cincinnati, January 22, 1799, and under the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, nominated ten persons, whose names were sent to the President. On the 2d of March, he selected from the list of candidates, the names of Jacob Burnet, James Findlay, Henry Vanderburgh, Robert Oliver and David Vance. The next day the Senate confirmed their nomination, and the first legislative council of the Northwest Territory was a reality.

The Territorial Legislature met again at Cincinnati, September 16, but, for want of a quorum, was not organized until the 24th of that month. The House of Representatives consisted of nineteen members, of whom seven were from Hamilton County, four from Ross—erected by St. Clair in 1798; three from Wayne—erected in 1796; two from Adams—erected in 1797; one from Jefferson—erected in 1797; one from Washington—erected in 1788; and one from Knox—Indiana Territory. None seem to have been present from St. Clair County (Illinois Territory).

After the organization of the Legislature, Governor St. Clair addressed the two houses in the Representatives' Chamber, recommending such measures as, in his judgment, were suited to the condition of the country and would advance the safety and prosperity of the people.

The Legislature continued in session till the 19th of December, when, having finished their business, they were prorogued by the Governor, by their own request, till the first Monday in November, 1800. This being the first session, there was, of necessity, a great deal of business to do. The transition from a colonial to a semi-independent form of government, called for a general revision as well as a considerable enlargement of the statute-book. Some of the adopted laws were repealed, many others altered and amended, and a long list of new ones added to the code. New offices were to be created and filled, the duties attached to them prescribed, and a plan of ways and means devised to meet the increased expenditures, occasioned by the change which had now occurred.

As Mr. Burnet was the principal lawyer in the Council, much of the revision, and putting the laws into proper legal form, devolved upon him. He seems to have been well fitted for the place, and to have performed the laborious task in an excellent manner.

The whole number of acts passed and approved by the Governor, was thirty-seven. The most important related to the militia, the administration of justice, and to taxation. During the session, a bill authorizing a lottery was passed by the council, but rejected by the Legislature, thus interdicting this demoralizing feature of the disposal of lands or for other purposes. The example has always been followed by subsequent legislatures, thus honorably characterizing the Assembly of Ohio, in this respect, an example Kentucky and several other States might well emulate.

Before the Assembly adjourned, they issued a congratulatory address to the people, enjoining them to "Inculcate the principles of humanity, benevolence. honesty and punctuality in dealing, sincerity and charity, and all the social affections." At the same time, they issued an address to the President, expressing entire confidence in the wisdom and purity of his government, and their warm attachment to the American Constitution.

Digitized by Google

The vote on this address proved, however, that the differences of opinion agitating the Eastern States had penetrated the West. Eleven Representatives voted for it, and five against it.

One of the important duties that devolved on this Legislature, was the election of a delegate to Congress. As soon as the Governor's proclamation made its appearance, the election of a person to fill that position excited general attention. Before the meeting of the Legislature public opinion had settled down on William Henry Harrison, and Arthur St. Clair, Jr., who eventually were the only candidates. On the 3d of October, the two houses met and proceeded to a choice. Eleven votes were cast for Harrison, and ten for St. Clair. The Legislature prescribed the form of a certificate of the election, which was given to Harrison, who at once resigned his office as Secretary of the Territory, proceeded to Philadelphia, and took his seat, Congress being then in session.

"Though he represented the Territory but one year," says Judge Burnett, in his notes, "he obtained some important advantages for his constituents. He introduced a resolution to sub-divide the surveys of the public lands, and to offer them for sale in smaller tracts; he succeeded in getting that measure through both houses, in opposition to the interest of speculators, who were, and who wished to be, the retailers of the land to the poorer classes of the community. His proposition became a law, and was hailed as the most beneficent act that Congress had ever done for the Territory. It put in the power of every industrious man, however poor, to become a freeholder, and to lay a foundation for the future support and comfort of his family. At the same session, he obtained a liberal extension of time for the pre-emptioners in the northern part of the Miami purchase, which enabled them to secure their farms, and eventually to become independent, and even wealthy."

The first session, as has been noticed, closed December 19. Gov. St. Clair took occasion to enumerate in his speech at the close of the session, eleven acts, to which he saw fit to apply his veto. These he had not, however, returned to the Assembly, and thereby saved a long struggle between the executive and legislative branches of the Territory. Of the eleven acts enumerated, six related to the formation of new counties. These were mainly disproved by St Clair, as he always sturdily maintained that the power to erect new counties was vested alone in the Executive. This free exercise of the veto power, especially in relation to new counties, and his controversy with the Legislature, tended only to strengthen the popular discontent regarding the Governor, who was never fully able to regain the standing he held before his inglorious defeat in his campaign against the Indians.

While this was being agitated, another question came into prominence. Ultimately, it settled the powers of the two branches of the government, and caused the removal of St. Clair, then very distasteful to the people. The opening of the present century brought it fully before the people, who began to agitate it in all their assemblies.

The great extent of the Territory made the operations of government extremely uncertain, and the power of the courts practically worthless. Its division was, therefore, deemed best, and a committee was appointed by Congress to inquire into the matter. This committee, the 3d of March, 1800, reported upon the subject that, "In the three western counties, there has been but one court having cognizance of crimes in five years. The immunity which offenders experience, attracts, as to an asylum, the most vile and abandoned criminals, and, at the same time, deters useful and virtuous citizens from making settlements in such society. The extreme necessity of judiciary attention and assistance is experienced in civil as well as criminal cases. The supplying to vacant places such necessary officers as may be wanted, such as clerks, recorders and others of like kind, is, from the impossibility of correct notice and information, utterly neglected. This Territory is exposed as a frontier to foreign nations, whose agents can find sufficient interest in exciting or fomenting insurrection and discontent, as thereby they can more easily divert a valuable trade in furs from the United States, and also have a part thereof on which they border, which feels so little the cherishing hand of their proper government, or so little dreads its energy, as to render their attachment perfectly uncertain and ambiguous.

"The committee would further suggest, that the law of the 3d of March, 1791, granting land to certain persons in the western part of said Territory, and directing the laying-out of the same, remains unexecuted; that great discontent, in consequence of such neglect, is excited in those who are interested in the provisions of said laws, which require the immediate attention of this Legislature. To minister a remedy to these evils, it occurs to this committee, that it is expedient

Digitized by Google

that a division of said Territory into two distinct and separate governments should be made; and that such division be made by a line beginning at the mouth of the great Miami River, running directly north until it intersects the boundary between the United States and Canada." *

The recommendations of the committee were favorably received by Congress, and, the 7th of May, an act was passed dividing the Territory. The main provisions of the act are as follows:

"That, from and after the 4th of July next, all that part of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River, which lies to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio, opposite to the mouth of the Kentucky River, and running thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it intersects the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall, for the purpose of temporary government, constitute a separate Territory, and be called the Indiana Territory.

"There shall be established within the said Territory a government, in all respects similar to that provided by the ordinance of Congress passed July 13, 1797." †

The act further provided for representatives, and for the establishment of an assembly, on the same plan as that in force in the Northwest, stipulating that until the number of inhabitants reached five thousand, the whole number of representatives to the General Assembly should not be less than seven, nor more than nine; apportioned by the Governor among the several counties in the new Territory.

The act further provided that "nothing in the act should be so construed, so as in any manner to affect the government now in force in the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River, further than to prohibit the exercise thereof within the Indiana Territory, from and after the aforesaid 4th of July next.

"Whenever that part of the territory of the United States, which lies to the eastward of a line beginning at the mouth of the Great Miami River, and running thence due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall be erected into an independent State, and admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original States; thenceforth said line shall become and remain permanently, the boundary line between such State and the Indiana Territory."

* American State Papers.
† Land Laws.

It was further enacted, "that, until it shall be otherwise enacted by the legislatures of the said territories, respectively, Chillicothe, on the Scioto River, shall be the seat of government of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River; and that St. Vincent's, on the Wabash River, shall be the seat of government for the Indiana Territory." *

St. Clair was continued as Governor of the old Territory, and William Henry Harrison appointed Governor of the new.

Connecticut, in ceding her territory in the West to the General Government, reserved a portion, known as the Connecticut Reserve. When she afterward disposed of her claim in the manner narrated, the citizens found themselves without any government on which to lean for support. At that time, settlements had begun in thirty-five of the townships into which the Reserve had been divided; one thousand persons had established homes there; mills had been built, and over seven hundred miles of roads opened. In 1800, the settlers petitioned for acceptance into the Union, as a part of the Northwest; and, the mother State releasing her judiciary claims, Congress accepted the trust, and granted the request. In December, of that year, the population had so increased that the county of Trumbull was erected, including the Reserve. Soon after, a large number of settlers came from Pennsylvania, from which State they had been driven by the dispute concerning land titles in its western part. Unwilling to cultivate land to which they could only get a doubtful deed, they abandoned it, and came where the titles were sure.

Congress having made Chillicothe the capital of the Northwest Territory, as it now existed, on the 3d of November the General Assembly met at that place. Gov. St. Clair had been made to feel the odium cast upon his previous acts, and, at the opening of this session, expressed, in strong terms, his disapprobation of the censure cast upon him. He had endeavored to do his duty in all cases, he said, and yet held the confidence of the President and Congress. He still held the office, notwithstanding the strong dislike against him.

At the second session of the Assembly, at Chillicothe, held in the autumn of 1801, so much outspoken enmity was expressed, and so much abuse heaped upon the Governor and the Assembly, that a law was passed, removing the capital to Cincinnati

* Land Laws.

Digitized by Google

again. It was not destined, however, that the Territorial Assembly should meet again anywhere. The unpopularity of the Governor caused many to long for a State government, where they could choose their own rulers. The unpopularity of St. Clair arose partly from the feeling connected with his defeat; in part from his being connected with the Federal party, fast falling into disrepute; and, in part, from his assuming powers which most thought he had no right to exercise, especially the power of subdividing the counties of the Territory.

The opposition, though powerful out of the Assembly, was in the minority there. During the month of December, 1801, it was forced to protest against a measure brought forward in the Council, for changing the ordinance of 1787 in such a manner as to make the Scioto, and a line drawn from the intersection of that river and the Indian boundary to the western extremity of the Reserve, the limits of the most eastern State, to be formed from the Territory. Had this change been made, the formation of a State government beyond the Ohio would have been long delayed. Against it, Representatives Worthington, Langham, Darlington, Massie, Dunlavy and Morrow, recorded their protest. Not content with this, they sent Thomas Worthington, who obtained a leave of absence, to the seat of government, on behalf of the objectors, there to protest, before Congress, against the proposed boundary. While Worthington was on his way, Massie presented, the 4th of January, 1802, a resolution for choosing a committee to address Congress in respect to the proposed State government. This, the next day, the House refused to do, by a vote of twelve to five. An attempt was next made to procure a census of the Territory, and an act for that purpose passed the House, but the Council postponed the consideration of it until the next session, which would commence at Cincinnati, the fourth Monday of November.

Meanwhile, Worthington pursued the ends of his mission, using his influence to effect that organization, "which, terminating the influence of tyranny," was to "meliorate the circumstances of thousands, by freeing them from the domination of a despotic chief." His efforts were successful, and, the 4th of March, a report was made to the House in favor of authorizing a State convention. This report was based on the assumption that there were now over sixty thousand inhabitants in the proposed boundaries, estimating that emigration had increased the census of 1800, which gave the Territory forty-five thousand inhabitants, to that number. The convention was to ascertain whether it were expedient to form such a government, and to prepare a constitution if such organization were deemed best. In the formation of the State, a change in the boundaries was proposed, by which all the territory north of a line drawn due east from the head of Lake Michigan to Lake Erie was to be excluded from the new government about to be called into existence.

The committee appointed by Congress to report upon the feasibility of forming the State, suggested that Congress reserve out of every township sections numbered 8, 11, 26 and 29, for their own use, and that Section 16 be reserved for the maintenance of schools. The committee also suggested, that, "religion, education and morality being necessary to the good government and happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged."

Various other recommendations were given by the committee, in accordance with which, Congress, April 30, passed the resolution authorizing the calling of a convention. As this accorded with the feelings of the majority of the inhabitants of the Northwest, no opposition was experienced; even the Legislature giving way to this embryo government, and failing to assemble according to adjournment.

The convention met the 1st of November. Its members were generally Jeffersonian in their national politics, and had been opposed to the change of boundaries proposed the year before. Before proceeding to business, Gov. St. Clair proposed to address them in his official character. This proposition was resisted by several of the members; but, after a motion, it was agreed to allow him to speak to them as a citizen. St. Clair did so, advising the postponement of a State government until the people of the original eastern division were plainly entitled to demand it, and were not subject to be bound by conditions. This advice, given as it was, caused Jefferson instantly to remove St. Clair, at which time his office ceased.* "When the vote was taken," says Judge Burnet, "upon doing what

* After this, St. Clair returned to his old home in the Ligonier Valley, Pennsylvania, where he lived with his children in almost abject poverty. He had lost money in his public life, as he gave close attention to public affairs, to the detriment of his own business. He presented a claim to Congress, afterward, for supplies furnished to the army, but the claim was outlawed. After trying in vain to get the claim allowed, he returned to his home. Pennsylvania, learning of his distress, granted him an annuity of $350, afterward raised to $600. He lived to enjoy this but a short time, his death occurring August 31, 1818. He was eighty-four years of age.

Digitized by Google

he advised them not to do, but one of thirty-three (Ephraim Cutler, of Washington County) voted with the Governor."

On one point only were the proposed boundaries of the new State altered.

"To every person who has attended to this subject, and who has consulted the maps of the Western country extant at the time the ordinance of 1787 was passed, Lake Michigan was believed to be, and was represented by all the maps of that day as being, very far north of the position which it has since been ascertained to occupy. I have seen the map in the Department of State which was before the committee of Congress who framed and reported the ordinance for the government of the Territory. On that map, the southern boundary of Michigan was represented as being above the forty-second degree of north latitude. And there was a pencil line, said to have been made by the committee, passing through the southern bend of the lake to the Canada line, which struck the strait not far below the town of Detroit. The line was manifestly intended by the committee and by Congress to be the northern boundary of our State; and, on the principles by which courts of chancery construe contracts, accompanied by plats, it would seem that the map, and the line referred to, should be conclusive evidence of our boundary, without reference to the real position of the lakes.

"When the convention sat, in 1802, the underderstanding was, that the old maps were nearly correct, and that the line, as defined in the ordinance, would terminate at some point on the strait above the Maumee Bay. While the convention was in session, a man who had hunted many years on Lake Michigan, and was well acquainted with its position, happened to be in Chillicothe, and, in conversation with one of the members, told him that the lake extended much farther south than was generally supposed, and that a map of the country which he had seen, placed its southern bend many miles north of its true position. This information excited some uneasiness, and induced the convention to modify the clause describing the north boundary of the new State, so as to guard against its being depressed below the most northern cape of the Maumee Bay."*

With this change and some extension of the school and road donations, the convention agreed to the proposal of Congress, and, November 29, their agreement was ratified and signed, as was also the constitution of the State of Ohio—so named from its river, called by the Shawanees Ohio, meaning beautiful—forming its southern boundary. Of this nothing need be said, save that it bore the marks of true democratic feeling—of full faith in the people. By them, however, it was never voted for. It stood firm until 1852, when it was superseded by the present one, made necessary by the advance of time.

The General Assembly was required to meet at Chillicothe, the first Tuesday of March, 1803. This change left the territory northwest of the Ohio River, not included in the new State, in the Territories of Indiana and Michigan. Subsequently, in 1816, Indiana was made a State, and confined to her present limits. Illinois was made a Territory then, including Wisconsin. In 1818, it became a State, and Wisconsin a Territory attached to Michigan. This latter was made a State in 1837, and Wisconsin a separate Territory, which, in 1847, was made a State. Minnesota was made a Territory the same year, and a State in 1857, and the five contemplated States of the territory were complete.

Preceding pages have shown how the territory north of the Ohio River was peopled by the French and English, and how it came under the rule of the American people. The war of the Revolution closed in 1783, and left all America in the hands of a new nation. That nation brought a change. Before the war, various attempts had been made by residents in New England to people the country west of the Alleghanies. Land companies were formed, principal among which were the Ohio Company, and the company of which John Cleves Symmes was the agent and chief owner. Large tracts of land on the Scioto and on the Ohio were entered. The Ohio Company were the first to make a settlement. It was organized in the autumn of 1787, November 27. They made arrangements for a party of forty-seven men to set out for the West under the supervision of Gen. Rufus Putnam, Superintendent of the Company. Early in the winter they advanced to the Youghiogheny River, and there built a strong boat, which they named "Mayflower." It was built by Capt. Jonathan Devol, the first ship-builder in the West, and, when completed, was placed under his command. The boat was launched April 2, 1788, and the band of pioneers, like the Pilgrim Fathers, began their voyage. The 7th of the month, they arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum,

* Historical Transactions of Ohio.—Judge Burnett.

Digitized by Google

their destination, opposite Fort Harmar,* erected in the autumn of 1785, by a detachment of United States troops, under command of Maj. John Doughty, and, at the date of the Mayflower's arrival in possession of a company of soldiers. Under the protection of these troops, the little band of men began their labor of laying out a town, and commenced to erect houses for their own and subsequent emigrants' occupation. The names of these pioneers of Ohio, as far as can now be learned, are as follows:

Gen. Putnam, Return Jonathan Meigs, Winthrop Sargeant (Secretary of the Territory), Judges Parsons and Varnum, Capt. Dana, Capt. Jonathan Devol, Joseph Barker, Col. Battelle, Maj. Tyler, Dr. True, Capt. Wm. Gray, Capt. Lunt, the Bridges, Ebenezer and Thomas Cory, Andrew McClure, Wm. Mason, Thomas Lord, Wm. Gridley, Gilbert Devol, Moody Russels, Deavens, Oakes, Wright, Clough, Green, Shipman, Dorance, the Masons, and others, whose names are now beyond recall.

On the 19th of July, the first boat of families arrived, after a nine-weeks journey on the way. They had traveled in their wagons as far as Wheeling, where they built large flat-boats, into which they loaded their effects, including their cattle, and thence passed down the Ohio to their destination. The families were those of Gen. Tupper, Col. Ichabod Nye, Col. Cushing, Maj. Coburn, and Maj. Goodale. In these titles the reader will observe the preponderance of military distinction. Many of the founders of the colony had served with much valor in the war for freedom, and were well prepared for a life in the wilderness.

They began at once the construction of houses from the forests about the confluence of the rivers, guarding their stock by day and penning it by night. Wolves, bears and Indians were all about them, and, here in the remote wilderness, they were obliged to always be on their guard. From the ground where they obtained the timber to erect their houses, they soon produced a few vegetables, and when the families arrived in August, they were able to set before them food raised for the first time by the hand of American citizens in the Ohio Valley. One of those who came in August, was Mr. Thomas Guthrie, a settler in one of the western counties of Pennsylvania, who brought a bushel of wheat, which he sowed on a plat of ground cleared by himself, and from which that fall he procured a small crop of wheat, the first grown in the State of Ohio.

The Marietta settlement was the only one made that summer in the Territory. From their arrival until October, when Governor St. Clair came, they were busily employed making houses, and preparing for the winter. The little colony, of which Washington wrote so favorably, met on the 2d day of July, to name their newborn city and its public sqares. Until now it had been known as "The Muskingum" simply, but on that day the name Marietta was formally given to it, in honor of Marie Antoinette. The 4th of July, an ovation was held, and an oration delivered by James M. Varnum, who, with S. H. Parsons and John Armstrong, had been appointed Judges of the Territory. Thus, in the heart of the wilderness, miles away from any kindred post, in the forests of the Great West, was the Tree of Liberty watered and given a hearty growth.

On the morning of the 9th of July, Governor St. Clair arrived, and the colony began to assume form. The ordinance of 1787 had provided for a form of government under the Governor and the three Judges, and this form was at once put into force. The 25th, the first law relating to the militia was published, and the next day the Governor's proclamation appeared, creating all the country that had been ceded by the Indians, east of the Scioto River, into the county of Washington, and the civil machinery was in motion. From that time forward, this, the pioneer settlement in Ohio, went on prosperously. The 2d of September, the first court in the Territory was held, but as it related to the Territory, a narrative of its proceedings will be found in the history of that part of the country, and need not be repeated here.

The 15th of July, Gov. St. Clair had published the ordinance of 1787, and the commissions of himself and the three Judges. He also assembled the people of the settlement, and explained to them the ordinance in a speech of considerable length. Three days after, he sent a notice to the Judges, calling their attention to the subject of organizing the militia. Instead of attending to this important matter, and thus providing for their safety should trouble with the Indians arise, the

*The outlines of Fort Harmar formed a regular pentagon, embracing within the area about three-fourths of an acre. Its walls were formed of large horizontal timbers, and the bastions of large upright timbers about fourteen feet in height, fastened to each other by strips of timbor, tree-nailed into each picket. In the rear of the fort Maj. Doughty laid out fine gardens. It continued to be occupied by United States troops until September 1790, when they were ordered to Cincinnati. A company, under Capt. Haskell, continued to make the fort their headquarters during the Indian war, occasionally assisting the colonists at Marietta, Belpre and Waterford against the Indians. When not needed by the troops, the fort was used by the people of Marietta.

Digitized by Google

Judges did not even reply to the Governor's letter, but sent him what they called a "project" of a law for dividing real estate. The bill was so loosely drawn that St. Clair immediately rejected it, and set about organizing the militia himself. He divided the militia into two classes, "Senior" and "Junior," and organized them by appointing their officers.

In the Senior Class, Nathan Cushing was appointed Captain; George Ingersol, Lieutenant, and James Backus, Ensign.

In the Junior Class, Nathan Goodale and Charles Knowls were made Captains; Watson Casey and Samuel Stebbins, Lieutenants, and Joseph Lincoln and Arnold Colt, Ensigns.

The Governor next erected the Courts of Probate and Quarter Sessions, and proceeded to appoint civil officers. Rufus Putnam, Benjamin Tupper and Winthrop Sargeant were made Justices of the Peace. The 30th of August, the day the Court of Quarter Sessions was appointed, Archibald Cary, Isaac Pierce and Thomas Lord were also appointed Justices, and given power to hold this court. They were, in fact, Judges of a Court of Common Pleas. Return Jonathan Meigs was appointed Clerk of this Court of Quarter Sessions. Ebenezer Sproat was appointed Sheriff of Washington County, and also Colonel of the militia; William Callis, Clerk of the Supreme Court; Rufus Putnam, Judge of the Probate Court, and R. J. Meigs, Jr., Clerk. Following these appointments, setting the machinery of government in motion, St. Clair ordered that the 25th of December be kept as a day of thanksgiving by the infant colony for its safe and propitious beginning.

During the fall and winter, the settlement was daily increased by emigrants, so much so, that the greatest difficulty was experienced in finding them lodging. During the coldest part of the winter, when ice covered the river, and prevented navigation, a delay in arrivals was experienced, only to be broken as soon as the river opened to the beams of a spring sun. While locked in the winter's embrace, the colonists amused themselves in various ways, dancing being one of the most prominent. At Christmas, a grand ball was held, at which there were fifteen ladies, "whose grace," says a narrator, "equaled any in the East." Though isolated in the wilderness, they knew a brilliant prospect lay before them, and lived on in a joyous hope for the future.

Soon after their arrival, the settlers began the erection of a stockade fort (Campus Martius), which occupied their time until the winter of 1791. During the interval, fortunately, no hostilities from the Indians were experienced, though they were abundant, and were frequent visitors to the settlement.

From a communication in the *American Pioneer*, by Dr. S. P. Hildreth, the following description of Campus Martius is derived. As it will apply, in a measure, to many early structures for defense in the West, it is given entire:

"The fort was made in the form of a regular parallelogram, the sides of each being 180 feet. At each corner was erected a strong block-house, surmounted by a tower, and a sentry box. These houses were twenty feet square below and twenty-four feet square above, and projected six feet beyond the walls of the fort. The intermediate walls were made up with dwelling-houses, made of wood, whose ends were whip-sawed into timbers four inches thick, and of the requisite width and length. These were laid up similar to the structure of log houses, with the ends nicely dove-tailed together. The whole were two stories high, and covered with shingle roofs. Convenient chimneys were erected of bricks, for cooking, and warming the rooms. A number of the dwellings were built and owned by individuals who had families. In the west and south fronts were strong gateways; and over the one in the center of the front looking to the Muskingum River, was a belfry. The chamber beneath was occupied by Winthrop Sargeant, as an office, he being Secretary to the Governor, and performing the duties of the office during St. Clair's absence. This room projected over the gateway, like a block-house, and was intended for the protection of the gate beneath, in time of an assault. At the outer corner of each block-house was erected a bastion, standing on four stout timbers. The floor of the bastion was a little above the lower story of the block-house. They were square, and built up to the height of a man's head, so that, when he looked over, he stepped on a narrow platform or "banquet" running around the sides of the bulwark. Port-holes were made, for musketry as well as for artillery, a single piece of which was mounted in the southwest and northeast bastions. In these, the sentries were regularly posted every night, as more convenient than the towers; a door leading into them from the upper story of the block-houses. The lower room of the southwest block-house was occupied as a guard-house.

"Running from corner to corner of the block-houses was a row of palisades, sloping outward,

Digitized by Google

and resting on stout rails. Twenty feet in advance of these, was a row of very strong and large pickets, set upright in the earth. Gateways through these, admitted the inmates of the garrison. A few feet beyond the row of outer palisades was placed a row of abattis, made from the tops and branches of trees, sharpened and pointing outward, so that it would have been very difficult for an enemy to have penetrated within their outworks. The dwelling-houses occupied a space from fifteen to thirty feet each, and were sufficient for the accommodation of forty or fifty families, and did actually contain from two hundred to three hundred persons during the Indian war.

"Before the Indians commenced hostilities, the block-houses were occupied as follows: The southwest one, by the family of Gov. St. Clair; the northeast one as an office for the Directors of the Company. The area within the walls was one hundred and forty-four feet square, and afforded a fine parade ground. In the center, was a well eighty feet in depth, for the supply of water to the inhabitants, in case of a siege. A large sun-dial stood for many years in the square, placed on a handsome post, and gave note of the march of time.

"After the war commenced, a regular military corps was organized, and a guard constantly kept night and day. The whole establishment formed a very strong work, and reflected great credit on the head that planned it. It was in a manner impregnable to the attacks of Indians, and none but a regular army with cannon could have reduced it. The Indians possessed no such an armament.

"The garrison stood on the verge of that beautiful plain overlooking the Muskingum, on which are seated those celebrated remains of antiquity, erected probably for a similar purpose—the defense of the inhabitants. The ground descends into shallow ravines on the north and south sides; on the west is an abrupt descent to the river bottoms or alluvium, and the east passed out to a level plain. On this, the ground was cleared of trees beyond the reach of rifle shots, so as to afford no shelter to a hidden foe. Extensive fields of corn were grown in the midst of the standing girdled trees beyond, in after years. The front wall of palisades was about one hundred and fifty yards from the Muskingum River. The appearance of the fort from without was imposing, at a little distance resembling the military castles of the feudal ages. Between the outer palisades and the river were laid out neat gardens for the use of Gov. St. Clair and his Secretary, with the officers of the Company.

"Opposite the fort, on the shore of the river, was built a substantial timber wharf, at which was moored a fine cedar barge for twelve rowers, built by Capt. Jonathan Devol, for Gen. Putnam; a number of pirogues, and the light canoes of the country; and last, not least, the Mayflower, or 'Adventure Galley,' in which the first detachments of colonists were transported from the shores of the 'Yohiogany' to the banks of the Muskingum. In these, especially the canoes, during the war, most of the communications were carried on between the settlements of the Company and the more remote towns above on the Ohio River. Traveling by land was very hazardous to any but the rangers or spies. There were no roads, nor bridges across the creeks, and, for many years after the war had ceased, the traveling was nearly all done by canoes on the river."

Thus the first settlement of Ohio provided for its safety and comfort, and provided also for that of emigrants who came to share the toils of the wilderness.

The next spring, the influx of emigration was so great that other settlements were determined, and hence arose the colonies of Belpre, Waterford and Duck Creek, where they began to clear land, sow and plant crops, and build houses and stockades. At Belpre (French for "beautiful meadow"), were built three stockades, the upper, lower and middle, the last of which was called "Farmers' Castle," and stood on the banks of the Ohio, nearly opposite an island, afterward famous in Western history as Blennerhasset's Island, the scene of Burr's conspiracy. Among the persons settling at the upper stockade, were Capts. Dana and Stone, Col. Bent, William Browning, Judge Foster, John Rowse, Israel Stone and a Mr. Keppel. At the Farmers' Castle, were Cols. Cushing and Fisher, Maj. Haskell, Aaron Waldo Putnam, Mr. Sparhawk, and, it is believed, George and Israel Putnam, Jr. At the lower, were Maj. Goodale, Col. Rice, Esquire Pierce, Judge Israel Loring, Deacon Miles, Maj. Bradford and Mr. Goodenow. In the summer of 1789, Col. Ichabod Nye and some others, built a block-house at Newberry, below Belpre. Col. Nye sold his lot there to Aaron W. Clough, who, with Stephen Guthrie, Joseph Leavins, Joel Oakes, Eleazer Curtis, Mr. Denham J. Littleton and Mr. Brown, was located at that place.

"Every exertion possible," says Dr. Hildreth, who has preserved the above names and incidents,

Digitized by Google

"for men in these circumstances, was made to secure food for future difficulties. Col. Oliver, Maj. Hatfield White and John Dodge, of the Waterford settlement, began mills on Wolf Creek, about three miles from the fort, and got them running; and these, the first mills in Ohio, were never destroyed during the subsequent Indian war, though the proprietors removed their familes to the fort at Marietta. Col. E. Sproat and Enoch Shepherd began mills on Duck Creek, three miles from Marietta, from the completion of which they were driven by the Indian war. Thomas Stanley began mills farther up, near the Duck Creek settlement. These were likewise unfinished. The Ohio Company built a large horse mill near Campus Martius, and soon after a floating mill."

The autumn before the settlements at Belpre, Duck Creek and Waterford, were made, a colony was planted near the mouth of the Little Miami River, on a tract of ten thousand acres, purchased from Symmes by Maj. Benjamin Stites. In the preceding pages may be found a history of Symmes' purchase. This colony may be counted the second settlement in the State. Soon after the colony at Marietta was founded, steps were taken to occupy separate portions of Judge Symmes' purchase, between the Miami Rivers. Three parties were formed for this purpose, but, owing to various delays, chiefly in getting the present colony steadfast and safe from future encroachments by the savages, they did not get started till late in the fall. The first of these parties, consisting of fifteen or twenty men, led by Maj. Stites, landed at the mouth of the Little Miami in November, 1788, and, constructing a log fort, began to lay out a village, called by them Columbia. It soon grew into preminence, and, before winter had thoroughly set in, they were well prepared for a frontier life. In the party were Cols. Spencer and Brown, Majs. Gano and Kibbey, Judges Goforth and Foster, Rev. John Smith, Francis Dunlavy, Capt. Flinn, Jacob White, John Riley, and Mr. Hubbell.

All these were men of energy and enterprise, and, with their comrades, were more numerous than either of the other parties, who commenced their settlements below them on the Ohio. This village was also, at first, more flourishing; and, for two or three years. contained more inhabitants than any other in the Miami purchase.

The second Miami party was formed at Limestone, under Matthias Denham and Robert Patterson, and consisted of twelve or fifteen persons. They landed on the north bank of the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Licking River, the 24th of December, 1788. They intended to establish a station and lay out a town on a plan prepared at Limestone. Some statements affirm that the town was to be called "*L-os-anti-ville*," by a romantic school-teacher named Filson. However, be this as it may, Mr. Filson was, unfortunately for himself, not long after, slain by the Indians, and, with him probably, the name disappeared. He was to have one-third interest in the proposed city, which, when his death occurred, was transferred to Israel Ludlow, and a new plan of a city adopted. Israel Ludlow surveyed the proposed town, whose lots were principally donated to settlers upon certain conditions as to settlement and improvement, and the embryo city named Cincinnati. Gov. St. Clair very likely had something to do with the naming of the village, and, by some, it is asserted that he changed the name from Losantiville to Cincinnati, when he created the county of Hamilton the ensuing winter. The original purchase of the city's site was made by Mr. Denham. It included about eight hundred acres, for which he paid 5 shillings per acre in Continental certificates, then worth, in specie, about 5 shillings per pound, gross weight. Evidently, the original site was a good investment, could Mr. Denham have lived long enough to see its present condition.

The third party of settlers for the Miami purchase, were under the care of Judge Symmes, himself. They left Limestone, January 29, 1789, and were much delayed on their downward journey by the ice in the river. They reached the "Bend," as it was then known, early in February. The Judge had intended to found a city here, which, in time, would be the rival of the Atlantic cities. As each of the three settlements aspired to the same position, no little rivalry soon manifested itself. The Judge named his proposed city North Bend, from the fact that it was the most northern bend in the Ohio below the mouth of the Great Kanawha. These three settlements antedated, a few months, those made near Marietta, already described. They arose so soon after, partly from the extreme desire of Judge Symmes to settle his purchase, and induce emigration here instead of on the Ohio Company's purchase. The Judge labored earnestly for this purpose and to further secure him in his title to the land he had acquired, all of which he had so far been unable to retain, owing to his inability to meet his payments.

All these emigrants came down the river in the flat-boats of the day, rude affairs, sometimes called

Digitized by Google

"Arks," and then the only safe mode of travel in the West.

Judge Symmes found he must provide for the safety of the settlers on his purchase, and, after earnestly soliciting Gen. Harmar, commander of the Western posts, succeeded in obtaining a detachment of forty-eight men, under Capt. Kearsey, to protect the improvements just commencing on the Miami. This detachment reached Limestone in December, 1788. Part was at once sent forward to guard Maj. Stites and his pioneers. Judge Symmes and his party started in January, and, about February 2, reached Columbia, where the Captain expected to find a fort erected for his use and shelter. The flood on the river, however, defeated his purpose, and, as he was unprepared to erect another, he determined to go on down to the garrison at the falls at Louisville. Judge Symmes was strenuously opposed to his conduct, as it left the colonies unguarded, but, all to no purpose; the Captain and his command, went to Louisville early in March, and left the Judge and his settlement to protect themselves. Judge Symmes immediately sent a strong letter to Maj. Willis, commanding at the Falls, complaining of the conduct of Capt. Kearsey, representing the exposed situation of the Miami settlements, stating the indications of hostility manifested by the Indians, and requesting a guard to be sent to the Bend. This request was at once granted, and Ensign Luce, with seventeen or eighteen soldiers, sent. They were at the settlement but a short time, when they were attacked by Indians, and one of their number killed, and four or five wounded. They repulsed the savages and saved the settlers.

The site of Symmes City, for such he designed it should ultimately be called, was above the reach of water, and sufficiently level to admit of a convenient settlement. The city laid out by Symmes was truly magnificent on paper, and promised in the future to fulfill his most ardent hopes. The plat included the village, and extended across the peninsula between the Ohio and Miami Rivers. Each settler on this plat was promised a lot if he would improve it, and in conformity to the stipulation, Judge Symmes soon found a large number of persons applying for residence. As the number of these adventurers increased, in consequence of this provision and the protection of the military, the Judge was induced to lay out another village six or seven miles up the river, which he called South Bend, where he disposed of some donation lots, but the project failing, the village site was deserted, and converted into a farm.

During all the time these various events were transpiring, but little trouble was experienced with the Indians. They were not yet disposed to evince hostile feelings. This would have been their time, but, not realizing the true intent of the whites until it was too late to conquer them, they allowed them to become prepared to withstand a warfare, and in the end were obliged to suffer their hunting-grounds to be taken from them, and made the homes of a race destined to entirely supersede them in the New World.

By the means sketched in the foregoing pages, were the three settlements on the Miami made. By the time those adjacent to Marietta were well established, these were firmly fixed, each one striving to become the rival city all felt sure was to arise. For a time it was a matter of doubt which of the rivals, Columbia, North Bend or Cincinnati, would eventually become the chief seat of business.

In the beginning, Columbia, the eldest of the three, took the lead, both in number of its inhabitants and the convenience and appearance of its dwellings. For a time it was a flourishing place, and many believed it would become the great business town of the Miami country. That apparent fact, however, lasted but a short time. The garrison was moved to Cincinnati, Fort Washington built there, and in spite of all that Maj. Stites, or Judge Symmes could do, that place became the metropolis. Fort Washington, the most extensive garrison in the West, was built by Maj. Doughty, in the summer of 1789, and from that time the growth and future greatness of Cincinnati were assured.

The first house in the city was built on Front street, east of and near Main street. It was simply a strong log cabin, and was erected of the forest trees cleared away from the ground on which it stood. The lower part of the town was covered with sycamore and maple trees, and the upper with beech and oak. Through this dense forest the streets were laid out, and their corners marked on the trees.

The settlements on the Miami had become sufficiently numerous to warrant a separate county, and, in January, 1790, Gov. St. Clair and his Secretary arrived in Cincinnati, and organized the county of Hamilton, so named in honor of the illustrious statesman by that name. It included all the country north of the Ohio, between the Miamis, as far as a line running "due east from the

Digitized by Google

Standing Stone forks" of Big Miami to its intersection with the Little Miami. The erection of the new county, and the appointment of Cincinnati to be the seat of justice, gave the town a fresh impulse, and aided greatly in its growth.

Through the summer, but little interruption in the growth of the settlements occurred. The Indians had permitted the erection of defensive works in their midst, and could not now destroy them. They were also engaged in traffic with the whites, and, though they evinced signs of discontent at their settlement and occupation of the country, yet did not openly attack them. The truth was, they saw plainly the whites were always prepared, and no opportunity was given them to plunder and destroy. The Indian would not attack unless success was almost sure. An opportunity, unfortunately, came, and with it the horrors of an Indian war.

In the autumn of 1790, a company of thirty-six men went from Marietta to a place on the Muskingum known as the Big Bottom. Here they built a block-house, on the east bank of the river, four miles above the mouth of Meigs Creek. They were chiefly young, single men, but little acquainted with Indian warfare or military rules. The savages had given signs that an attack on the settlement was meditated, and several of the knowing ones at the strongholds strenuously opposed any new settlements that fall, advising their postponement until the next spring, when the question of peace or war would probably be settled. Even Gen. Putnam and the Directors of the Ohio Company advised the postponement of the settlement until the next spring.

The young men were impatient and restless, and declared themselves able to protect their fort against any number of assailants. They might have easily done so, had they taken the necessary precautions; but, after they had erected a rude block-house of unchinked logs, they began to pass the time in various pursuits; setting no guard, and taking no precautionary measures, they left themselves an easy prey to any hostile savages that might choose to come and attack them.

About twenty rods from the block-house, and a little back from the bank of the river, two men, Francis and Isaac Choate, members of the company, had erected a cabin, and commenced clearing lots. Thomas Shaw, a hired laborer, and James Patten, another of the associates, lived with them. About the same distance below the block-house was an old "Tomahawk Improvement" and a small cabin, which two men, Asa and Eleazur Bullard, had fitted up and occupied. The Indian war-path, from Sandusky to the mouth of the Muskingum, passed along the opposite shore of the river.

"The Indians, who, during the summer," says Dr. Hildreth, "had been hunting and loitering about the Wolf Creek and Plainfield settlements, holding frequent and friendly intercourse with the settlers, selling them venison and bear's meat in exchange for green corn and vegetables, had withdrawn and gone up the river, early in the autumn, to their towns, preparatory to going into winter quarters. They very seldom entered on any warlike expeditions during the cold weather. But they had watched the gradual encroachment of the whites and planned an expedition against them. They saw them in fancied security in their cabins, and thought their capture an easy task. It is said they were not aware of the Big Bottom settlement until they came in sight of it, on the opposite shore of the river, in the afternoon. From a high hill opposite the garrison, they had a view of all that part of the bottom, and could see how the men were occupied and what was doing about the block-house. It was not protected with palisades or pickets, and none of the men were aware or prepared for an attack. Having laid their plans, about twilight they crossed the river above the garrison, on the ice, and divided their men into two parties—the larger one to attack the block-house, the smaller one to capture the cabins. As the Indians cautiously approached the cabin they found the inmates at supper. Part entered, addressed the whites in a friendly manner, but soon manifesting their designs, made them all prisoners, tieing them with leather thongs they found in the cabin."

At the block-house the attack was far different. A stout Mohawk suddenly burst open the door, the first intimation the inmates had of the presence of the foe, and while he held it open his comrades shot down those that were within. Rushing in, the deadly tomahawk completed the onslaught. In the assault, one of the savages was struck by the wife of Isaac Woods, with an ax, but only slightly injured. The heroic woman was immediately slain. All the men but two were slain before they had time to secure their arms, thereby paying for their failure to properly secure themselves, with their lives. The two excepted were John Stacy and his brother Philip, a lad sixteen years of age. John escaped to the roof,

Digitized by Google

where he was shot by the Indians, while begging for his life. The firing at the block-house alarmed the Bullards in their cabin, and hastily barring the door, and securing their arms and ammunition, they fled to the woods, and escaped. After the slaughter was over, the Indians began to collect the plunder, and in doing so discovered the lad Philip Stacy. They were about to dispatch him, but his entreaties softened the heart of one of the chiefs, who took him as a captive with the intention of adopting him into his family. The savages then piled the dead bodies on the floor, covered them with other portions of it not needed for that purpose, and set fire to the whole. The building, being made of green logs, did not burn, the flames consuming only the floors and roof, leaving the walls standing.

There were twelve persons killed in this attack, all of whom were in the prime of life, and valuable aid to the settlements. They were well provided with arms, and had they taken the necessary precautions, always pressed upon them when visited by the older ones from Marietta, they need not have suffered so terrible a fate.

The Indians, exultant over their horrible victory, went on to Wolf's mills, but here they found the people prepared, and, after reconnoitering the place, made their retreat, at early dawn, to the great relief of the inhabitants. Their number was never definitely known.

The news reached Marietta and its adjacent settlements soon after the massacre occurred, and struck terror and dismay into the hearts of all. Many had brothers and sons in the ill-fated party, and mourned their loss. Neither did they know what place would fall next. The Indian hostilities had begun, and they could only hope for peace when the savages were effectually conquered.

The next day, Capt. Rogers led a party of men over to the Big Bottom. It was, indeed, a melancholy sight to the poor borderers, as they knew not now how soon the same fate might befall themselves. The fire had so disfigured their comrades that but two, Ezra Putnam and William Jones, were recognized. As the ground was frozen outside, a hole was dug in the earth underneath the block-house floor, and the bodies consigned to one grave. No further attempt was made to settle here till after the peace of 1795.

The outbreak of Indian hostilities put a check on further settlements. Those that were established were put in a more active state of defense, and every preparation made that could be made for the impending crisis all felt sure must come. Either the Indians must go, or the whites must retreat. A few hardy and adventurous persons ventured out into the woods and made settlements, but even these were at the imminent risk of their lives, many of them perishing in the attempt.

The Indian war that followed is given fully in preceding pages. It may be briefly sketched by stating that the first campaign, under Gen Harmar, ended in the defeat of his army at the Indian villages on the Miami of the lake, and the rapid retreat to Fort Washington. St. Clair was next commissioned to lead an army of nearly three thousand men, but these were furiously attacked at break of day, on the morning of November 4, 1791, and utterly defeated. Indian outrages sprung out anew after each defeat, and the borders were in a continual state of alarm. The most terrible sufferings were endured by prisoners in the hands of the savage foe, who thought to annihilate the whites.

The army was at once re-organized, Gen. Anthony Wayne put in command by Washington, and a vigorous campaign inaugurated. Though the savages had been given great aid by the British, in direct violation of the treaty of 1783, Gen. Wayne pursued them so vigorously that they could not withstand his army, and, the 20th of August, 1794, defeated them, and utterly annihilated their forces, breaking up their camps, and laying waste their country, in some places under the guns of the British forts. The victory showed them the hopelessness of contending against the whites, and led their chiefs to sue for peace. The British, as at former times, deserted them, and they were again alone, contending against an invincible foe. A grand council was held at Greenville the 3d day of August, 1795, where eleven of the most powerful chiefs made peace with Gen. Wayne on terms of his own dictation. The boundary established by the old treaty of Fort McIntosh was confirmed, and extended westward from Loramie's to Fort Recovery, and thence southwest to the mouth of the Kentucky River. He also purchased all the territory not before ceded, within certain limits, comprehending, in all, about four-fifths of the State of Ohio. The line was long known as "The Greenville Treaty line." Upon these, and a few other minor conditions, the United States received the Indians under their protection, gave them a large number of presents, and practically closed the war with the savages.

Digitized by Google

The only settlement of any consequence made during the Indian war, was that on the plat of Hamilton, laid out by Israel Ludlow in December, 1794. Soon after, Darius C. Orcutt, John Green, William McClennan, John Sutherland, John Torrence, Benjamin F. Randolph, Benjamin Davis, Isaac Wiles, Andrew Christy and William Hubert, located here. The town was laid out under the name of Fairfield, but was known only a short time by that name. Until 1801, all the lands on the west side of the Great Miami were owned by the General Government; hence, until after that date, no improvements were made there. A single log cabin stood there until the sale of lands in April, 1801, when a company purchased the site of Rossville, and, in March, 1804, laid out that town, and, before a year had passed, the town and country about it was well settled.

The close of the war, in 1795, insured peace, and, from that date, Hamilton and that part of the Miami Valley grew remarkably fast. In 1803, Butler County was formed, and Hamilton made the county seat.

On the site of Hamilton, St. Clair built Fort Hamilton in 1791. For some time it was under the command of Maj. Rudolph, a cruel, arbitrary man, who was displaced by Gen. Wayne, and who, it is said, perished ignobly on the high seas, at the hands of some Algerine pirates, a fitting end to a man who caused, more than once, the death of men under his control for minor offenses.

On the return of peace, no part of Ohio grew more rapidly than the Miami Valley, especially that part comprised in Butler County.

While the war with the Indians continued, but little extension of settlements was made in the State. It was too perilous, and the settlers preferred the security of the block-house or to engage with the army. Still, however, a few bold spirits ventured away from the settled parts of the Territory, and began life in the wilderness. In tracing the histories of these settlements, attention will be paid to the *order* in which they were made. They will be given somewhat in detail until the war of 1812, after which time they become too numerous to follow.

The settlements made in Washington—Marietta and adjacent colonies—and Hamilton Counties have already been given. The settlement at Gallia is also noted, hence, the narration can be resumed where it ends prior to the Indian war of 1795. Before this war occurred, there were three small settlements made, however, in addition to those in Washington and Hamilton Counties. They were in what are now Adams, Belmont and Morgan Counties. They were block-house settlements, and were in a continual state of defense. The first of these, Adams, was settled in the winter of 1790–91 by Gen. Nathaniel Massie, near where Manchester now is. Gen. Massie determined to settle here in the Virginia Military Tract—in the winter of 1790, and sent notice throughout Kentucky and other Western settlements that he would give to each of the first twenty-five families who would settle in the town he proposed laying out, one in-lot, one out-lot and one hundred acres of land. Such liberal terms were soon accepted, and in a short time thirty families were ready to go with him. After various consultations with his friends, the bottom on the Ohio River, opposite the lower of the Three Islands, was selected as the most eligible spot. Here Massie fixed his station, and laid off into lots a town, now called Manchester. The little confederacy, with Massie at the helm, went to work with spirit. Cabins were raised, and by the middle of March, 1791, the whole town was inclosed with strong pickets, with block-houses at each angle for defense.

This was the first settlement in the bounds of the Virginia District, and the fourth one in the State. Although in the midst of a savage foe, now inflamed with war, and in the midst of a cruel conflict, the settlement at Manchester suffered less than any of its cotemporaries. This was, no doubt, due to the watchful care of its inhabitants, who were inured to the rigors of a frontier life, and who well knew the danger about them. "These were the Beasleys, Stouts, Washburns, Ledoms, Edgingtons, Denings, Ellisons, Utts, McKenzies, Wades, and others, who were fully equal to the Indians in all the savage arts and stratagems of border war."

As soon as they had completed preparations for defense, the whole population went to work and cleared the lowest of the Three Islands, and planted it in corn. The soil of the island was very rich, and produced abundantly. The woods supplied an abundance of game, while the river furnished a variety of excellent fish. The inhabitants thus found their simple wants fully supplied. Their nearest neighbors in the new Territory were at Columbia, and at the French settlement at Gallipolis; but with these, owing to the state of the country and the Indian war, they could hold little, if any, intercourse.

Digitized by Google

The station being established, Massie continued to make locations and surveys. Great precautions were necessary to avoid the Indians, and even the closest vigilance did not always avail, as the ever-watchful foe was always ready to spring upon the settlement, could an unguarded moment be observed. During one of the spring months, Gen. Massie, Israel Donalson, William Lytle and James Little, while out on a survey, were surprised, and Mr. Donalson captured, the others escaping at great peril. Mr. Donalson escaped during the march to the Indian town, and made his way to the town of Cincinnati, after suffering great hardships, and almost perishing from hunger. In the spring of 1793, the settlers at Manchester commenced clearing the out-lots of the town. While doing so, an incident occurred, which shows the danger to which they were daily exposed. It is thus related in Howe's Collections:

"Mr. Andrew Ellison, one of the settlers, cleared an out-lot immediately adjoining the fort. He had completed the cutting of the timber, rolled the logs together, and set them on fire. The next morning, before daybreak, Mr. Ellison opened one of the gates of the fort, and went out to throw his logs together. By the time he had finished the job, a number of the heaps blazed up brightly, and, as he was passing from one to the other, he observed, by the light of the fires, three men walking briskly toward him. This did not alarm him in the least, although, he said, they were dark-skinned fellows; yet he concluded they were the Wades, whose complexions were very dark, going early to hunt. He continued to right his log-heaps, until one of the fellows seized him by the arms, calling out, in broken English, 'How do? how do?' He instantly looked in their faces, and, to his surprise and horror, found himself in the clutches of three Indians. To resist was useless.

"The Indians quickly moved off with him in the direction of Paint Creek. When breakfast was ready, Mrs. Ellison sent one of her children to ask its father home; but he could not be found at the log-heaps. His absence created no immediate alarm, as it was thought he might have started to hunt, after completing his work. Dinner-time arrived, and, Ellison not returning, the family became uneasy, and began to suspect some accident had happened to him. His gun-rack was examined, and there hung his rifles and his pouch. Gen. Massie raised a party, made a circuit around the place, finding, after some search, the trails of four men, one of whom had on shoes; and the fact that Mr. Ellison was a prisoner now became apparent. As it was almost night at the time the trail was discovered, the party returned to the station. Early the next morning, preparations were made by Gen. Massie and his friends to continue the search. In doing this, they found great difficulty, as it was so early in the spring that the vegetation was not grown sufficiently to show plainly the trail made by the savages, who took the precaution to keep on high and dry ground, where their feet would make little or no impression. The party were, however, as unerring as a pack of hounds, and followed the trail to Paint Creek, when they found the Indians gained so fast on them that pursuit was useless.

"The Indians took their prisoner to Upper Sandusky, where he was compelled to run the gantlet. As he was a large, and not very active, man, he received a severe flogging. He was then taken to Lower Sandusky, and again compelled to run the gantlet. He was then taken to Detroit, where he was ransomed by a British officer for $100. The officer proved a good friend to him. He sent him to Montreal, whence he returned home before the close of the summer, much to the joy of his family and friends, whose feelings can only be imagined."

"Another incident occurred about this time," says the same volume, "which so aptly illustrates the danger of frontier life, that it well deserves a place in the history of the settlements in Ohio. John and Asahel Edgington, with a comrade, started out on a hunting expedition toward Brush Creek. They camped out six miles in a northeast direction from where West Union now stands, and near the site of Treber's tavern, on the road from Chillicothe to Maysville. They had good success in hunting, killing a number of deer and bears. Of the deer killed, they saved the skins and hams alone. They fleeced the bears; that is, they cut off all the meat which adhered to the hide, without skinning, and left the bones as a skeleton. They hung up the proceeds of their hunt, on a scaffold out of the reach of wolves and other wild animals, and returned to Manchester for pack-horses. No one returned to the camp with the Edgingtons. As it was late in December, few apprehended danger, as the winter season was usually a time of repose from Indian incursions. When the Edgingtons arrived at their camp, they alighted from their horses and were preparing to start a fire, when a platoon of Indians fired upon them at a distance of not more than twenty paces. They had

Digitized by Google

Yours Truly
J. D. Thompson

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

evidently found the results of the white men's labor, and expected they would return for it, and prepared to waylay them. Asahel Edgington fell dead. John was more fortunate. The sharp crack of the rifles, and the horrible yells of the savages as they leaped from their place of ambush, frightened the horses, who took the track for home at full speed. John was very active on foot, and now an opportunity offered which required his utmost speed. The moment the Indians leaped from their hiding-place, they threw down their guns and took after him, yelling with all their power. Edgington did not run a booty race. For about a mile, the savages stepped in his tracks almost before the bending grass could rise. The uplifted tomahawk was frequently so near his head that he thought he felt its edge. He exerted himself to his utmost, while the Indians strove with all their might to catch him. Finally, he began to gain on his pursuers, and, after a long race, distanced them and made his escape, safely reaching home. This, truly, was a most fearful and well-contested race. The big Shawanee chief, Capt. John, who headed the Indians on this occasion, after peace was made, in narrating the particulars, said, "The white man who ran away was a smart fellow. The white man run; and I run. He run and run; at last, the white man run clear off from me."

The settlement, despite its dangers, prospered, and after the close of the war continued to grow rapidly. In two years after peace was declared, Adams County was erected by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair, the next year court was held, and in 1804, West Union was made the county seat.

During the war, a settlement was commenced near the present town of Bridgeport, in Belmont County, by Capt. Joseph Belmont, a noted Delaware Revolutionary officer, who, because his State could furnish only one company, could rise no higher than Captain of that company, and hence always maintained that grade. He settled on a beautiful knoll near the present county seat, but erelong suffered from a night attack by the Indians, who, though unable to drive him and his companions from the cabin or conquer them, wounded some of them badly. one or two mortally, and caused the Captain to leave the frontier and return to Newark, Del. The attack was made in the spring of 1791, and a short time after, the Captain, having provided for the safety of his family, accepted a commission in St. Clair's army, and lost his life at the defeat of the General in November. Shortly after the Captain settled, a fort, called Dillie's Fort, was built on the Ohio, opposite the mouth of Grave Creek. About two hundred and fifty yards below this fort, an old man, named Tato, was shot down at his cabin door by the Indians, just as he was in the act of entering the house. His body was pulled in by his daughter-in-law and grandson, who made an heroic defense. They were overpowered, the woman slain, and the boy badly wounded. He, however, managed to secrete himself and afterward escaped to the fort. The Indians, twelve or thirteen in number, went off unmolested, though the men in the fort saw the whole transaction and could have punished them. Why they did not was never known.

On Captina Creek in this same county, occurred, in May, 1794, the "battle of Captina," a famous local skirmish between some Virginians from Fort Baker, and a party of Indians. Though the Indians largely outnumbered the whites, they were severely punished, and compelled to abandon the contest, losing several of their bravest warriors.

These were the only settlements made until 1795, the close of the war. Even these, as it will be observed from the foregoing pages, were temporary in all cases save one, and were maintained at a great risk, and the loss of many valuable lives. They were made in the beginning of the war, and such were their experiences that further attempts were abandoned until the treaty of Greenville was made, or until the prospects for peace and safety were assured.

No sooner, however, had the prospect of quiet been established, than a revival of emigration began. Before the war it had been large, now it was largely increased.

Wayne's treaty of peace with the Indians was made at Greenville, in what is now Darke County, the 3d of August, 1795. The number of Indians present was estimated at 1,300, divided among the principal nations as follows: 180 Wyandots, 381 Delawares, 143 Shawanees, 45 Ottawas, 46 Chippewas, 240 Pottawatomies, 73 Miamis and Eel River, 12 Weas and Piankeshaws, and 10 Kickapoos and Kaskaskias. The principal chiefs were Tarhe, Buckongahelas, Black Hoof, Blue Jacket and Little Turtle. Most of them had been tampered with by the British agents and traders, but all had been so thoroughly chastised by Wayne, and found that the British only used them as tools, that they were quite anxious to make peace with the "Thirteen Fires." By the treaty, former ones

Digitized by Google

were established, the boundary lines confirmed and enlarged, an exchange and delivery of prisoners effected, and permanent peace assured.

In the latter part of September, after the treaty of Greenville, Mr. Bedell, from New Jersey, selected a site for a home in what is now Warren County, at a place since known as "Bedell's Station," about a mile south of Union Village. Here he erected a block-house, as a defense against the Indians, among whom were many renegades as among the whites, who would not respect the terms of the treaty. Whether Mr. Bedell was alone that fall, or whether he was joined by others, is not now accurately known. However that may be, he was not long left to himself; for, ere a year had elapsed, quite a number of settlements were made in this part of the Territory. Soon after his settlement was made, Gen. David Sutton, Capt. Nathan Kelley and others began pioneer life at Deerfield, in the same locality, and, before three years had gone by, a large number of New Jersey people were established in their homes; and, in 1803, the county was formed from Hamilton. Among the early settlers at Deerfield, was Capt. Robert Benham, who, with a companion, in 1779, sustained themselves many days when the Captain had lost the use of his legs, and his companion his arms, from musket-balls fired by the hands of the Indians. They were with a large party commanded by Maj. Rodgers, and were furiously attacked by an immense number of savages, and all but a few slain. The event happened during the war of the Revolution, before any attempt was made to settle the Northwest Territory. The party were going down the Ohio, probably to the falls, and were attacked when near the site of Cincinnati. As mentioned, these two men sustained each other many days, the one having perfect legs doing the necessary walking, carrying his comrade to water, driving up game for him to shoot, and any other duties necessary; while the one who had the use of his arms could dress his companion's and his own wounds, kill and cook the game, and perform his share. They were rescued, finally, by a flat-boat, whose occupants, for awhile, passed them, fearing a decoy, but, becoming convinced that such was not the case, took them on down to Louisville, where they were nursed into perfect health.

A settlement was made near the present town of Lebanon, the county seat of Warren County, in the spring of 1796, by Henry Taylor, who built a mill one mile west of the town site, on Turtle Creek. Soon after, he was joined by Ichabod Corwin, John Osbourn, Jacob Vorhees, Samuel Shaw, Daniel Bonte and a Mr. Manning. When Lebanon was laid out, in 1803, the two-story log house built in 1797 by Ichabod Corwin was the only building on the plat. It was occupied by Ephraim Hathaway as a tavern. He had a black horse painted on an immense board for a sign, and continued in business here till 1810. The same year the town was laid out, a store was opened by John Huston, and, from that date, the growth of the county was very prosperous. Three years after, the *Western Star* was established by Judge John McLain, and the current news of the day given in weekly editions. It was one of the first newspapers established in the Territory, outside of Cincinnati.

As has been mentioned, the opening of navigation in the spring of 1796 brought a great flood of emigration to the Territory. The little settlement made by Mr. Bedell, in the autumn of 1795, was about the only one made that fall; others made preparations, and many selected sites, but did not settle till the following spring. That spring, colonies were planted in what are now Montgomery, Ross, Madison, Mahoning, Trumbull, Ashtabula and Cuyahoga Counties, while preparations were in turn made to occupy additional territory that will hereafter be noticed.

The settlement made in Montgomery County was begun early in the spring of 1796. As early as 1788, the land on which Dayton now stands was selected by some gentlemen, who designed laying out a town to be named Venice. They agreed with Judge Symmes, whose contract covered the place, for the purchase of the lands. The Indian war which broke out at this time prevented an extension of settlements from the immediate neighborhood of the parent colonies, and the project was abandoned by the purchasers. Soon after the treaty of 1795, a new company, composed of Gens. Jonathan Dayton, Arthur St. Clair, James Wilkinson, and Col. Israel Ludlow, purchased the land between the Miamis, around the mouth of Mad River, of Judge Symmes, and, the 4th of November, laid out the town. Arrangements were made for its settlement the ensuing spring, and donations of lots, with other privileges, were offered to actual settlers. Forty-six persons entered into engagements to remove from Cincinnati to Dayton, but during the winter most of them scattered in different directions, and only nineteen fulfilled their contracts. The first families who

Digitized by Google

made a permanent residence here, arrived on the first day of April, 1796, and at once set about establishing homes. Judge Symmes, however, becoming unable soon after to pay for his purchase, the land reverted to the United States, and the settlers in and about Dayton found themselves without titles to their lands. Congress, however, came to the aid of all such persons, wherever they had purchased land of Symmes, and passed a pre-emption law, under which they could enter their lands at the regular government price. Some of the settlers entered their lands, and obtained titles directly from the United States; others made arrangements with Daniel C. Cooper to receive their deeds from him, and he entered the residue of the town lands. He had been the surveyor and agent of the first company of proprietors, and they assigned to him certain of their rights of pre-emption, by which he became the titular owner of the land.

When the State government was organized in 1803, Dayton was made the seat of justice for Montgomery County, erected the same year. At that time, owing to the title question, only five families resided in the place, the other settlers having gone to farms in the vicinity, or to other parts of the country. The increase of the town was gradual until the war of 1812, when its growth was more rapid until 1820, when it was again checked by the general depression of business. It revived in 1827, at the commencement of the Miami Canal, and since then its growth has always been prosperous. It is now one of the best cities in Ohio. The first canal boats from Cincinnati arrived at Dayton January 25, 1829, and the first one from Lake Erie the 24th of June, 1845. In 1825, a weekly line of stages was established between Columbus and Cincinnati, via Dayton. One day was occupied in coming from Cincinnati to Dayton.

On the 18th of September, 1808, the Dayton *Repertory* was established by William McClure and George Smith. It was printed on a foolscap sheet. Soon after, it was enlarged and changed from a weekly to a daily, and, ere long, found a number of competitors in the field.

In the lower part of Miamisburg, in this county, are the remains of ancient works, scattered about over the bottom. About a mile and a quarter southeast of the village, on an elevation more than one hundred feet above the level of the Miami, is the largest mound in the Northern States, excepting the mammoth mound at Grave Creek, on the Ohio, below Wheeling, which it nearly equals in dimensions. It is about eight hundred feet around the base, and rises to a height of nearly seventy feet. When first known it was covered with forest trees, whose size evidenced great age. The Indians could give no account of the mound. Excavations revealed bones and charred earth, but what was its use, will always remain a conjecture.

One of the most important early settlements was made cotemporary with that of Dayton, in what is now Ross County. The same spring, 1796, quite a colony came to the banks of the Scioto River, and, near the mouth of Paint Creek, began to plant a crop of corn on the bottom. The site had been selected as early as 1792, by Col. Nathaniel Massie* and others, who were so delighted with the country, and gave such glowing descriptions of it on their return—which accounts soon circulated through Kentucky—that portions of the Presbyterian congregations of Caneridge and Concord, in Bourbon County, under Rev. Robert W. Finley, determined to emigrate thither in a body. They were, in a measure, induced to take this step by their dislike to slavery, and a desire for freedom from its baleful influences and the uncertainty that existed regarding the validity of the land titles in that State. The Rev. Finley, as a preliminary step, liberated his slaves, and addressed to Col. Massie a letter of inquiry, in December, 1794, regarding the land on the Scioto, of which he and his people had heard such glowing accounts.

"The letter induced Col. Massie to visit Mr. Finley in the ensuing March. A large concourse of people, who wished to engage in the enterprise, assembled on the occasion, and fixed on a day to meet at the Three Islands, in Manchester, and proceed on an exploring expedition. Mr. Finley also wrote to his friends in Western Pennsylvania

* Nathaniel Massie was born in Goochland County, Va., December 28, 1763. In 1780, he engaged, for a short time, in the Revolutionary war. In 1783, he left for Kentucky, where he acted as a surveyor. He was afterward made a Government surveyor, and labored much in that capacity for early Ohio proprietors, being paid in lands, the amounts graded by the danger attached to the survey. In 1791, he established the settlement at Manchester, and a year or two after, continued his surveys up the Scioto. Here he was continually in great danger from the Indians, but knew well how to guard against them, and thus preserved himself. In 1796, he established the Chillicothe settlement, and made his home in the Scioto Valley, being now an extensive land owner by reason of his long surveying service. In 1807, he and Return J. Meigs were competitors for the office of Governor of Ohio. Meigs was elected, but Massie contested his eligibility to the office, on the grounds of his absence from the State and insufficiency of time as a resident, as required by the Constitution. Meigs was declared ineligible by the General Assembly, and Massie declared Governor. He, however, resigned the office at once, not desiring it. He was often Representative afterward. He died November 13, 1813.

Digitized by Google

informing them of the time and place of rendezvous.

"About sixty men met, according to appointment, who were divided into three companies, under Massie, Finley and Falenash. They proceeded on their route, without interruption, until they struck the falls of Paint Creek. Proceeding a short distance down that stream, they suddenly found themselves in the vicinity of some Indians who had encamped at a place, since called Reeve's Crossing, near the present town of Bainbridge. The Indians were of those who had refused to attend Wayne's treaty, and it was determined to give them battle, it being too late to retreat with safety. The Indians, on being attacked, soon fled with the loss of two killed and several wounded. One of the whites only, Joshua Robinson, was mortally wounded, and, during the action, a Mr. Armstrong, a prisoner among the savages, escaped to his own people. The whites gathered all their plunder and retreated as far as Scioto Brush Creek, where they were, according to expectation, attacked early the next morning. Again the Indians were defeated. Only one man among the whites, Allen Gilfillan, was wounded. The party of whites continued their retreat, the next day reached Manchester, and separated for their homes.

"After Wayne's treaty, Col. Massie and several of the old explorers again met at the house of Rev. Finley, formed a company, and agreed to make a settlement in the ensuing spring (1796), and raise a crop of corn at the mouth of Paint Creek. According to agreement, they met at Manchester about the first of April, to the number of forty and upward, from Mason and Bourbon Counties. Among them were Joseph McCoy, Benjamin and William Rodgers, David Shelby, James Harrod, Henry, Bazil and Reuben Abrams, William Jamison, James Crawford, Samuel, Anthony and Robert Smith, Thomas Dick, William and James Kerr, George and James Kilgrove, John Brown, Samuel and Robert Templeton, Ferguson Moore, William Nicholson and James B. Finley, later a prominent local Methodist minister. On starting, they divided into two companies, one of which struck across the country, while the other came on in pirogues. The first arrived earliest on the spot of their intended settlement, and had commenced erecting log huts above the mouth of Paint Creek, at the 'Prairie Station,' before the others had come on by water. About three hundred acres of the prairie were cultivated in corn that season.

"In August, of this year—1796—Chillicothe* was laid out by Col. Massie in a dense forest. He gave a lot to each of the first settlers, and, by the beginning of winter, about twenty cabins were erected. Not long after, a ferry was established across the Scioto, at the north end of Walnut street. The opening of Zane's trace produced a great change in travel westward, it having previously been along the Ohio in keel-boats or canoes, or by land, over the Cumberland Mountains, through Crab Orchard, in Kentucky.

"The emigrants brought corn-meal in their pirogues, and after that was gone, their principal meal, until the next summer, was that pounded in hominy mortars, which meal, when made into bread, and anointed with bear's-oil, was quite palatable.

"When the settlers first came, whisky was $4.50 per gallon; but, in the spring of 1797, when the keel-boats began to run, the Monongahela whisky-makers, having found a good market for their fire-water, rushed it in, in such quantities, that the cabins were crowded with it, and it soon fell to 50 cents. Men, women and children, with some exceptions, drank it freely, and many who had been respectable and temperate became inebriates. Many of Wayne's soldiers and camp-women settled in the town, so that, for a time, it became a town of drunkards and a sink of corruption. There was, however, a little leaven, which, in a few months, began to develop itself.

"In the spring of 1797, one Brannon stole a great coat, handkerchief and shirt. He and his wife absconded, were pursued, caught and brought back. Samuel Smith was appointed Judge, a jury impanneled, one attorney appointed by the Judge to manage the prosecution, and another the defense; witnesses were examined, the case argued, and the evidence summed up by the Judge. The jury, having retired a few moments, returned with a verdict of guilty, and that the culprit be sentenced according to the discretion of the Judge. The Judge soon announced that the criminal should have ten lashes on his naked back, or that he should sit on a bare pack-saddle on his pony, and that his wife, who was supposed to have had some agency in the theft, should lead the pony to every house in the village, and proclaim, 'This is

*Chillicothe appears to have been a favorite name among the Indians, as many localities were known by that name. Col. John Johnston says: "Chillicothe is the name of one of the principal tribes of the Shawanees. They would say, *Chil-i-cothe otany*, i. e., Chillicothe town. The Wyandots would say, for Chillicothe town, *Tat-a-ra-ra, Do-tia*, or town at the leaning of the bank."

Digitized by Google

Brannon, who stole the great coat, handkerchief and shirt;' and that James B. Finley, afterward Chaplain in the State Penitentiary, should see the sentence faithfully carried out. Brannon chose the latter sentence, and the ceremony was faithfully performed by his wife in the presence of every cabin, under Mr. Finley's care, after which the couple made off. This was rather rude, but effective jurisprudence.

"Dr. Edward Tiffin and Mr. Thomas Worthington, of Berkley County, Va., were brothers-in-law, and being moved by abolition principles, liberated their slaves, intending to remove into the Territory. For this purpose, Mr. Worthington visited Chillicothe in the autumn of 1797, and purchased several in and out lots of the town. On one of the former, he erected a two-story frame house, the first of the kind in the village. On his return, having purchased a part of a farm, on which his family long afterward resided, and another at the north fork of Paint Creek, he contracted with Mr. Joseph Yates, a millwright, and Mr. George Haines, a blacksmith, to come out with him the following winter or spring, and erect for him a grist and saw mill on his north-fork tract. The summer, fall and following winter of that year were marked by a rush of emigration, which spead over the high bank prairie, Pea-pea, Westfall and a few miles up Paint and Deer Creeks.

"Nearly all the first settlers were either regular members, or had been raised in the Presbyterian Church. Toward the fall of 1797, the leaven of piety retained by a portion of the first settlers began to diffuse itself through the mass, and a large log meeting-house was erected near the old graveyard, and Rev. William Speer, from Pennsylvania, took charge. The sleepers at first served as seats for hearers, and a split-log table was used as a pulpit. Mr. Speer was a gentlemanly, moral man, tall and cadaverous in person, and wore the cocked hat of the Revolutionary era.

"Thomas Jones arrived in February, 1798, bringing with him the first load of bar-iron in the Scioto Valley, and about the same time Maj. Elias Langham, an officer of the Revolution, arrived. Dr. Tiffin, and his brother, Joseph, arrived the same month from Virginia and opened a store not far from the log meeting-house. A store had been opened previously by John McDougal. The 17th of April, the families of Col. Worthington and Dr. Tiffin arrived, at which time the first marriage in the Scioto Valley was celebrated. The parties were George Kilgore and Elizabeth Cochran. The ponies of the attendants were hitched to the trees along the streets, which were not then cleared out, nearly the whole town being a wilderness. Joseph Yates, George Haines, and two or three others, arrived with the families of Tiffin and Worthington. On their arrival there were but four shingled roofs in town, on one of which the shingles were fastened with pegs. Col. Worthington's house was the only one having glass windows. The sash of the hotel windows was filled with greased paper.

"Col. Worthington was appointed by Gen. Rufus Putnam, Surveyor General of the Northwest Territory, surveyor of a large district of Congress lands, on the east side of the Scioto, and Maj. Langham and a Mr. Matthews, were appointed to survey the residue of the lands which afterward composed the Chillicothe land district.

"The same season, settlements were made about the Walnut Plains by Samuel McCulloh and others; Springer, Osbourn, Dyer, and Thomas and Elijah Chenowith, on Darly Creek; Lamberts and others on Sippo; on Foster's Bottom, the Fosters, Samuel Davis and others, while the following families settled in and about Chillicothe: John Crouse, William Keys, William Lamb, John Carlisle, John McLanberg, William Chandless, the Stoctons, Greggs, Bates and some others.

"Dr. Tiffin and his wife were the first Methodists in the Scioto Valley. He was a local preacher. In the fall, Worthington's grist and saw mills on the north fork of Paint Creek were finished, the first mills worthy the name in the valley.

"Chillicothe was the point from which the settlements diverged. In May, 1799, a post office was established here, and Joseph Tiffin made Postmaster. Mr. Tiffin and Thomas Gregg opened taverns; the first, under the sign of Gen. Anthony Wayne, was at the corner of Water and Walnut streets; and the last, under the sign of the 'Green Tree,' was on the corner of Paint and Water streets. In 1801, Nathaniel Willis moved in and established the *Scioto Gazette*, probably, the second paper in the Territory."*

In 1800, the seat of government of the Northwest Territory was removed, by law of Congress, from Cincinnati to Chillicothe. The sessions of the Territorial Assembly for that and the next year were held in a small two-story, hewed-log house, erected in 1798, by Bazil Abrams. A wing was added to the main part, of two stories in

* Recollections of Hon. Thomas Scott, of Chillicothe—Howe's Annals of Ohio.

Digitized by Google

height. In the lower room of this wing, Col. Thomas Gibson, Auditor of the Territory, kept his office, and in the upper room a small family lived. In the upper room of the main building a billiard table was kept. It was also made a resort of gamblers and disreputable characters. The lower room was used by the Legislature, and as a court room, a church or a school. In the war of 1812, the building was a rendezvous and barracks for soldiers, and, in 1840, was pulled down.

The old State House was commenced in 1800, and finished the next year for the accommodation of the Legislature and the courts. It is said to be the first public stone edifice erected in the Territory. Maj. William Rutledge, a Revolutionary soldier, did the mason work, and William Guthrie, the carpenter. In 1801, the Territorial Legislature held their first session in it. In it was also held the Constitutional Convention of Ohio, which began its sessions the first Monday in November, 1802. In March, 1803, the first State Legislature met in the house, and continued their sessions here until 1810. The sessions of 1810–11, and 1811–12, were held in Zanesville, and from there removed back to Chillicothe and held in the old State House till 1816, when Columbus became the permanent capital of the State.

Making Chillicothe the State capital did much to enhance its growth. It was incorporated in 1802, and a town council elected. In 1807, the town had fourteen stores, six hotels, two newspapers, two churches—both brick buildings—and over two hundred dwellings. The removal of the capital to Columbus checked its growth a little, still, being in an excellent country, rapidly filling with settlers, the town has always remained a prominent trading center.

During the war of 1812, Chillicothe was made a rendezvous for United States soldiers, and a prison established, in which many British prisoners were confined. At one time, a conspiracy for escape was discovered just in time to prevent it. The plan was for the prisoners to disarm the guard, proceed to jail, release the officers, burn the town, and escape to Canada. The plot was fortunately disclosed by two senior British officers, upon which, as a measure of security, the officers and chief conspirators were sent to the penitentiary at Frankfort, Kentucky.

Two or three miles northwest of Chillicothe, on a beautiful elevation, commanding an extensive view of the valley of the Scioto, Thomas Worthington,* one of the most prominent and influential men of his day, afterward Governor of the State, in 1806, erected a large stone mansion, the wonder of the valley in its time. It was the most elegant mansion in the West, crowds coming to see it when it was completed. Gov. Worthington named the place Adena, "Paradise"—a name not then considered hyperbolical. The large panes of glass, and the novelty of papered walls especially attracted attention. Its architect was the elder Latrobe, of Washington City, from which place most of the workmen came. The glass was made in Pittsburgh, and the fireplace fronts in Philadelphia, the latter costing seven dollars per hundred pounds for transportation. The mansion, built as it was, cost nearly double the expense of such structures now. Adena was the home of the Governor till his death, in 1827.

Near Adena, in a beautiful situation, is Fruit Hill, the seat of Gen. Duncan McArthur,† and later of ex-Gov. William Allen. Like Adena, Fruit Hill is one of the noted places in the Scioto Valley. Many of Ohio's best men dwelt in the valley; men who have been an honor and ornament to the State and nation.

Another settlement, begun soon after the treaty of peace in 1795, was that made on the Licking River, about four miles below the present city of Newark, in Licking County. In the fall of 1798, John Ratliff and Elias Hughes, while prospecting on this stream, found some old Indian cornfields, and determined to locate. They were from Western Virginia, and were true pioneers, living mainly by hunting, leaving the cultivation of their small cornfields to their wives, much after the style of

---

* Gov. Worthington was born in Jefferson County, Va., about the year 1769. He settled in Ohio in 1798. He was a firm believer in liberty and came to the Territory after liberating his slaves. He was one of the most efficient men of his day; was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and was sent on an important mission to Congress relative to the admission of Ohio to the Union. He was afterward a Senator to Congress, and then Governor. On the expiration of his gubernatorial term, he was appointed a member of the Board of Public Works, in which capacity he did much to advance the canals and railroads, and other public improvements. He remained in this office till his death.

† Gen. McArthur was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., in 1772. When eight years of age, his father removed to Western Pennsylvania. When eighteen years of age, he served in Harmar's campaign. In 1792, he was a very efficient soldier among the frontiersmen, and gained their approbation by his bravery. In 1793, he was connected with Gen. Massie, and afterward was engaged in land speculations and became very wealthy. He was made a member of the Legislature, in 1805; in 1806, a Colonel, and in 1808, a Major General of the militia. In this capacity he was in Hull's surrender at Detroit. On his return he was elected to Congress, and in 1813 commissioned Brigadier General. He was one of the most efficient officers in the war of 1812, and held many important posts. After the war, he was again sent to the Legislature; in 1822 to Congress, and in 1830 elected Governor of the State. By an unfortunate accident in 1836, he was maimed for life, and gradually declined till death came a few years after.

Digitized by Google

their dusky neighbors. They were both inveterate Indian-haters, and never allowed an opportunity to pass without carrying out their hatred. For this, they were apprehended after the treaty; but, though it was clearly proven they had murdered some inoffensive Indians, the state of feeling was such that they were allowed to go unpunished.

A short time after their settlement, others joined them, and, in a few years, quite a colony had gathered on the banks of the Licking. In 1802, Newark was laid out, and, in three or four years, there were twenty or thirty families, several stores and one or two hotels.

The settlement of Granville Township, in this county, is rather an important epoch in the history of this part of the State. From a sketch published by Rev. Jacob Little in 1848, in Howe's Collections, the subjoined statements are taken:

"In 1804, a company was formed at Granville, Mass., with the intention of making a settlement in Ohio. This, called the *Scioto Company*, was the third of that name which effected settlements in Ohio. The project met with great favor, and much enthusiasm was elicited, in illustration of which a song was composed and sung to the tune of 'Pleasant Ohio' by the young people in the house and at labor in the field. We annex two stanzas, which are more curious than poetical:

"'When rambling o'er these mountains
And rocks where ivies grow
Thick as the hairs upon your head,
'Mongst which you cannot go—
Great storms of snow, cold winds that blow,
We scarce can undergo—
Says I, my boys, we'll leave this place
For the pleasant Ohio.

"'Our precious friends that stay behind,
We're sorry now to leave;
But if they'll stay and break their shins,
For them we'll never grieve.
Adieu, my friends!—Come on, my dears,
This journey we'll forego,
And settle Licking Creek,
In yonder Ohio.'"

"The Scioto Company consisted of one hundred and fourteen proprietors, who made a purchase of twenty-eight thousand acres. In the autumn of 1805, two hundred and thirty-four persons, mostly from East Granville, Mass., came on to the purchase. Although they had been forty-two days on the road, their first business, on their arrival, having organized a church before they left the East, was to hear a sermon. The first tree cut was that by which public worship was held, which stood just in front of the Presbyterian church.

On the first Sabbath, November 16, although only about a dozen trees had been felled, they held divine service, both forenoon and afternoon, on that spot. The novelty of worshiping in the woods, the forest extending hundreds of miles each way; the hardships of the journey, the winter setting in, the thoughts of home, with all the friends and privileges left behind, and the impression that such must be the accommodations of a new country, all rushed on their minds, and made this a day of varied interest. When they began to sing, the echo of their voices among the trees was so different from what it was in the beautiful meeting-house they had left, that they could no longer restrain their tears. *They wept when they remembered Zion.* The voices of part of the choir were, for a season, suppressed with emotion.

"An incident occurred, which many said Mrs. Sigourney should have put into verse. Deacon Theophilus Reese, a Welsh Baptist, had, two or three years before, built a cabin, a mile and a half north, and lived all this time without public worship. He had lost his cattle, and, hearing a lowing of the oxen belonging to the Company, set out toward them. As he ascended the hills overlooking the town plot, he heard the singing of the choir. The reverberation of the sound from hill-tops and trees, threw the good man into a serious dilemma. The music at first seemed to be behind, then in the tree-tops, or in the clouds. He stopped, till, by accurate listening, he caught the direction of the sound; went on and passing the brow of the hill, he saw the audience sitting on the level below. He went home and told his wife that 'the promise of God is a bond'; a Welsh proverb, signifying that we have security, equal to a bond, that religion will prevail everywhere. He said: 'These must be good people. I am not afraid to go among them.' Though he could not understand English, he constantly attended the reading meeting. Hearing the music on that occasion made such an impression on his mind that, when he became old and met the first settlers, he would always tell over this story. The first cabin built was that in which they worshiped succeeding Sabbaths, and, before the close of the winter, they had a schoolhouse and a school. That church, in forty years, received more than one thousand persons into its membership.

"Elder Jones, in 1806, preached the first sermon in the log church. The Welsh Baptist

Digitized by Google

Church was organized in the cabin of David Thomas, September 4, 1808. April 21, 1827, the Granville members were organized into the Granville Church, and the corner-stone of their house of worship laid September 21, 1829. In the fall of 1810, the first Methodist sermon was preached here, and, soon after, a class organized. In 1824, a church was built. An Episcopal church was organized in May, 1827, and a church consecrated in 1838. In 1849, there were in this township 405 families, of whom 214 sustain family worship; 1431 persons over fourteen years of age, of whom over 800 belong to church. The town had 150 families, of whom 80 have family worship. In 1846, the township furnished 70 school teachers, of whom 62 prayed in school. In 1846, the township took 621 periodical papers, besides three small monthlies. The first temperance society west of the mountains was organized July 15, 1828, in this township; and, in 1831, the Congregational Church passed a by-law to accept no member who trafficked in or used ardent spirits."

It is said, not a settlement in the entire West could present so moral and upright a view as that of Granville Township; and nowhere could so perfect and orderly a set of people be found. Surely, the fact is argument enough in favor of the religion of Jesus.

The narrative of Mr. Little also states that, when Granville was first settled, it was supposed that Worthington would be the capital of Ohio, between which and Zanesville, Granville would make a great half-way town. At this time, wild animals, snakes and Indians abounded, and many are the marvelous stories preserved regarding the destruction of the animals and reptiles — the Indians being bound by their treaty to remain peaceful. Space forbids their repetition here. Suffice it to say that, as the whites increased, the Indians, animals and snakes disappeared, until now one is as much a curiosity as the other.

The remaining settlement in the southwestern parts of Ohio, made immediately after the treaty—fall of 1795 or year of 1796—was in what is now Madison County, about a mile north of where the village of Amity now stands, on the banks of the Big Darby. This stream received its name from the Indians, from a Wyandot chief, named Darby, who for a long time resided upon it, near the Union County line. In the fall of 1795, Benjamin Springer came from Kentucky and selected some land on the banks of the Big Darby, cleared the ground, built a cabin, and returned for his family. The next spring, he brought them out, and began his life here. The same summer he was joined by William Lapin, Joshua and James Ewing and one or two others.

When Springer came, he found a white man named Jonathan Alder, who for fifteen years had been a captive among the Indians, and who could not speak a word of English, living with an Indian woman on the banks of Big Darby. He had been exchanged at Wayne's treaty, and, neglecting to profit by the treaty, was still living in the Indian style. When the whites became numerous about him his desire to find his relatives, and adopt the ways of the whites, led him to discard his squaw—giving her an unusual allowance—learn the English language, engage in agricultural pursuits, and become again civilized. Fortunately, he could remember enough of the names of some of his parents' neighbors, so that the identity of his relatives and friends was easily established, and Alder became a most useful citizen. He was very influential with the Indians, and induced many of them to remain neutral during the war of 1812. It is stated that in 1800, Mr. Ewing brought four sheep into the community. They were strange animals to the Indians. One day when an Indian hunter and his dog were passing, the latter caught a sheep, and was shot by Mr. Ewing. The Indian would have shot Ewing in retaliation, had not Alder, who was fortunately present, with much difficulty prevailed upon him to refrain.

While the southern and southwestern parts of the State were filling with settlers, assured of safety by Wayne's victories, the northern and eastern parts became likewise the theater of activities. Ever since the French had explored the southern shores of the lake, and English traders had carried goods thither, it was expected one day to be a valuable part of the West. It will be remembered that Connecticut had ceded a large tract of land to the General Government, and as soon as the cession was confirmed, and land titles became assured, settlers flocked thither. Even before that time, hardy adventurers had explored some of the country, and pronounced it a "goodly land," ready for the hand of enterprise.

The first settlement in the Western Reserve, and, indeed, in the northern part of the State, was made at the mouth of Conneaut* Creek, in Ashtabula County, on the 4th of July, 1796. That

*Conneaut, in the Seneca language, signifies "many fish."

Digitized by Google

day, the first surveying party landed at the mouth of this creek, and, on its eastern bank, near the lake shore, in tin cups, pledged—as they drank the limpid waters of the lake—their country's welfare, with the ordnance accompaniment of two or three fowling-pieces, discharging the required national salute.

The whole party, on this occasion, numbered fifty-two persons, of whom two were females (Mrs. Stiles and Mrs. Gunn) and a child, and all deserve a lasting place in the history of the State.

The next day, they began the erection of a large log building on the sandy beach on the east side of the stream. When done, it was named "Stow Castle," after one of the party. It was the dwelling, storehouse and general habitation of all the pioneers. The party made this their headquarters part of the summer, and continued busily engaged in the survey of the Reserve. James Kingsbury, afterward Judge, arrived soon after the party began work, and, with his family, was the first to remain here during the winter following, the rest returning to the East, or going southward. Through the winter, Mr. Kingsbury's family suffered greatly for provisions, so much so, that, during the absence of the head of the family in New York for provisions, one child, born in his absence, died, and the mother, reduced by her sufferings and solitude, was only saved by the timely arrival of the husband and father with a sack of flour he had carried, many weary miles, on his back. He remained here but a short time, removing to Cleveland, which was laid out that same fall. In the spring of 1798, Alexander Harper, William McFarland and Ezra Gregory, with their families, started from Harpersfield, Delaware Co., N. Y., and arrived the last of June, at their new homes in the Far West. The whole population on the Reserve then amounted to less than one hundred and fifty persons. These were at Cleveland, Youngstown and at Mentor. During the summer, three families came to Burton, and Judge Hudson settled at Hudson. All these pioneers suffered severely for food, and from the fever induced by chills. It took several years to become acclimated. Sometimes the entire neighborhood would be down, and only one or two, who could wait on the rest "between chills," were able to do anything. Time and courage overcame, finally.

It was not until 1798, that a permanent settlement was made at the mouth of Conneaut Creek. Those who came there in 1796 went on with their surveys, part remaining in Cleveland, laid out that summer. Judge Kingsbury could not remain at Conneaut, and went nearer the settlements made about the Cuyahoga. In the spring of 1798, Thomas Montgomery and Aaron Wright settled here and remained. Up the stream they found some thirty Indian cabins, or huts, in a good state of preservation, which they occupied until they could erect their own. Soon after, they were joined by others, and, in a year or two, the settlement was permanent and prosperous.

The site of the present town of Austinburg in Ashtabula County was settled in the year 1799, by two families from Connecticut, who were induced to come thither, by Judge Austin. The Judge preceded them a short time, driving, in company with a hired man, some cattle about one hundred and fifty miles through the woods, following an old Indian trail, while the rest of the party came in a boat across the lake. When they arrived, there were a few families at Harpersburg; one or two families at Windsor, twenty miles southwest; also a few families at Elk Creek, forty miles northeast, and at Vernon, the same distance southeast. All these were in a destitute condition for provisions. In 1800, another family moved from Norfolk, Conn. In the spring of 1801, several families came from the same place. Part came by land, and part by water. During that season, wheat was carried to an old mill on Elk Creek, forty miles away, and in some instances, half was given for carrying it to mill and returning it in flour.

Wednesday, October 21, 1801, a church of sixteen members was constituted in Austinburg. This was the first church on the Reserve, and was founded by Rev. Joseph Badger, the first missionary there. It is a fact worthy of note, that in 1802, Mr. Badger moved his family from Buffalo to this town, in the first wagon that ever came from that place to the Reserve. In 1803, noted revivals occurred in this part of the West, attended by the peculiar bodily phenomenon known as the "shakes" or "jerks."

The surveying party which landed at the mouth of Conneaut Creek, July 4, 1796, soon completed their labors in this part of the Reserve, and extended them westward. By the first of September, they had explored the lake coast as far west as the outlet of the Cuyahoga* River, then considered

*Cuyahoga, in the Indian language, signifies "crooked."—*Howe's Collections.*

"The Indians called the river 'Cuyahoghan-uk,' 'Lake River' It is, emphatically, a *Lake* river. It rises in lakes and empties into a lake."—*Atwater's History of Ohio.*

Digitized by Google

by all an important Western place, and one destined to be a great commercial mart. Time has verified the prophecies, as now the city of Cleveland covers the site.

As early as 1755, the mouth of the Cuyahoga River was laid down on the maps, and the French had a station here. It was also considered an important post during the war of the Revolution, and later, of 1812. The British, who, after the Revolution, refused to abandon the lake country west of the Cuyahoga, occupied its shores until 1790. Their traders had a house in Ohio City, north of the Detroit road, on the point of the hill near the river, when the surveyors arrived in 1796. Washington, Jefferson, and all statesmen of that day, regarded the outlet of the Cuyahoga as an important place, and hence the early attempt of the surveyors to reach and lay out a town here.

The corps of surveyors arrived early in September, 1796, and at once proceeded to lay out a town. It was named Cleveland, in honor of Gen. Moses Cleveland, the Land Company's agent, and for years a very prominent man in Connecticut, where he lived and died. By the 18th of October, the surveyors had completed the survey and left the place, leaving only Job V. Stiles and family, and Edward Paine, who were the only persons that passed the succeeding winter in this place. Their residence was a log cabin that stood on a spot of ground long afterward occupied by the Commercial Bank. Their nearest neighbors were at Conneaut, where Judge Kingsbury lived; at Fort McIntosh, on the south or east, at the mouth of Big Beaver, and at the mouth of the river Raisin, on the west.

The next season, the surveying party came again to Cleveland, which they made their headquarters. Early in the spring, Judge Kingsbury came over from Conneaut, bringing with him Elijah Gunn, who had a short time before joined him. Soon after, Maj. Lorenzo Carter and Ezekiel Hawley came with their families. These were about all who are known to have settled in this place that summer. The next year, 1798, Rodolphus Edwards and Nathaniel Doane and their families settled in Cleveland. Mr. Doane had been ninety-two days on his journey from Chatham, Conn. In the latter part of the summer and fall, nearly every person in the settlement was down with the bilious fever or with the ague. Mr. Doane's family consisted of nine persons, of whom Seth, a lad sixteen years of age, was the only one able to care for them. Such was the severity of the fever, that any one having only the ague was deemed quite fortunate. Much suffering for proper food and medicines followed. The only way the Doane family was supplied for two months or more, was through the exertions of this boy, who went daily, after having had one attack of the chills, to Judge Kingsbury's in Newburg—five miles away, where the Judge now lived—got a peck of corn, mashed it in a hand-mill, waited until a second attack of the chills passed over, and then returned. At one time, for several days, he was too ill to make the trip, during which turnips comprised the chief article of diet. Fortunately, Maj. Carter, having only the ague, was enabled with his trusty rifle and dogs to procure an abundance of venison and other wild game, His family, being somewhat acclimated, suffered less than many others. Their situation can hardly now be realized. "Destitute of a physician, and with few medicines, necessity taught them to use such means as nature had placed within their reach. They substituted pills from the extract of the bitternut bark for calomel, and dogwood and cherry bark for quinine."

In November, four men, who had so far recovered as to have ague attacks no oftener than once in two or three days, started in the only boat for Walnut Creek, Penn., to obtain a winter's supply of flour. When below Euclid Creek, a storm drove them ashore, broke their boat, and compelled their return. During the winter and summer following, the settlers had no flour, except that ground in hand and coffee mills, which was, however, considered very good. Not all had even that. During the summer, the Connecticut Land Company opened the first road on the Reserve, which commenced about ten miles south of the lake shore, on the Pennsylvania State line, and extended to Cleveland. In January, 1799, Mr. Doane moved to Doane's Corners, leaving only Maj. Carter's family in Cleveland, all the rest leaving as soon as they were well enough. For fifteen months, the Major and his family were the only white persons left on the town site. During the spring, Wheeler W. Williams and Maj. Wyatt built the first grist-mill on the Reserve, on the site of Newburg. It was looked upon as a very valuable accession to the neighborhood. Prior to this, each family had its own hand-mill in one of the corners of the cabin. The old mill is thus described by a pioneer:

"The stones were of the common grindstone grit, about four inches thick, and twenty in diame-

Digitized by Google

ter. The runner, or upper, was turned by hand, by a pole set in the top of it, near the outer edge. The upper end of the pole was inserted into a hole in a board fastened above to the joists, immediately over the hole in the verge of the runner. One person fed the corn into the eye—a hole in the center of the runner—while another turned. It was very hard work to grind, and the operators alternately exchanged places."

In 1800, several settlers came to the town and a more active life was the result. From this time, Cleveland began to progress. The 4th of July, 1801, the first ball in town was held at Major Carter's log cabin, on the hill-side. John and Benjamin Wood, and R. H. Blinn were managers; and Maj. Samuel Jones, musician and master of ceremonies. The company numbered about thirty, very evenly divided, for the times, between the sexes. "Notwithstanding the dancers had a rough puncheon floor, and no better beverage to enliven their spirits than sweetened whisky, yet it is doubtful if the anniversary of American independence was ever celebrated in Cleveland by a more joyful and harmonious company than those who danced the scamper-down, double-shuffle, western-swing and half-moon, that day, in Maj. Carter's cabin." The growth of the town, from this period on, remained prosperous. The usual visits of the Indians were made, ending in their drunken carousals and fights. Deer and other wild animals furnished abundant meat. The settlement was constantly augmented by new arrivals, so that, by 1814, Cleveland was incorporated as a town, and, in 1836, as a city. Its harbor is one of the best on the lakes, and hence the merchandise of the lakes has always been attracted thither. Like Cincinnati and Chillicothe, it became the nucleus of settlements in this part of the State, and now is the largest city in Northern Ohio.

One of the earliest settlements made in the Western Reserve, and by some claimed as the first therein, was made on the site of Youngstown, Mahoning County, by a Mr. Young, afterward a Judge, in the summer of 1796. During this summer, before the settlements at Cuyahoga and Conneaut were made, Mr. Young and Mr. Wilcott, proprietors of a township of land in Northeastern Ohio, came to their possessions and began the survey of their land. Just when they came is not known. They were found here by Col. James Hillman, then a trader in the employ of Duncan & Wilson, of Pittsburgh, "who had been forwarding goods across the country by pack-saddle horses since 1786, to the mouth of the Cuyahoga, thence to be shipped on the schooner Mackinaw to Detroit. Col. Hillman generally had charge of all these caravans, consisting sometimes of ninety horses and ten men. They commonly crossed the Big Beaver four miles below the mouth of the Shenango, thence up the left bank of the Mahoning—called by the Indians "*Mahoni*" or "*Mahonick*," signifying the "lick" or "at the lick"—crossing it about three miles below the site of Youngstown, thence by way of the Salt Springs, over the sites of Milton and Ravenna, crossing the Cuyahoga at the mouth of Breakneck and again at the mouth of Tinker's Creek, thence down the river to its mouth, where they had a log hut in which to store their goods. This hut was there when the surveyors came, but at the time unoccupied. At the mouth of Tinker's Creek were a few log huts built by Moravian Missionaries. These were used only one year, as the Indians had gone to the Tuscarawas River. These and three or four cabins at the Salt Springs were the only buildings erected by the whites prior to 1796, in Northeastern Ohio. Those at the Salt Springs were built at an early day for the accommodation of whites who came from Western Pennsylvania to make salt. The tenants were dispossessed in 1785 by Gen. Harmar. A short time after, one or two white men were killed by the Indians here. In 1788, Col. Hillman settled at Beavertown, where Duncan & Wilson had a store for the purpose of trading with the Indians. He went back to Pittsburgh soon after, however, owing to the Indian war, and remained there till its close, continuing in his business whenever opportunity offered. In 1796, when returning from one of his trading expeditions alone in his canoe down the Mahoning River, he discovered a smoke on the bank near the present town of Youngstown, and on going to the spot found Mr. Young and Mr. Wolcott, as before mentioned. A part of Col. Hillman's cargo consisted of whisky, a gallon or so of which he still had. The price of "fire-water" then was $1 per quart in the currency of the country, a deerskin being legal tender for $1, and a doeskin for 50 cents. Mr. Young proposed purchasing a quart, and having a frolic on its contents during the evening, and insisted on paying Hillman his customary price. Hillman urged that inasmuch as they were strangers in the country, civility required him to furnish the means for the entertainment. Young, however, insisted, and taking the deerskin used for his bed—the only one he had—

Digitized by Google

paid for his quart of whisky, and an evening's frolic was the result.

"Hillman remained a few days, when they accompanied him to Beaver Town to celebrate the 4th, and then all returned, and Hillman erected a cabin on the site of Youngstown. It is not certain that they remained here at this time, and hence the priority of actual settlement is generally conceded to Conneaut and Cleveland. The next year, in the fall, a Mr. Brown and one other person came to the banks of the Mahoning and made a permanent settlement. The same season Uriah Holmes and Titus Hayes came to the same locality, and before winter quite a settlement was to be seen here. It proceeded quite prosperously until the wanton murder of two Indians occurred, which, for a time, greatly excited the whites, lest the Indians should retaliate. Through the efforts of Col. Hillman, who had great influence with the natives, they agreed to let the murderers stand a trial. They were acquitted upon some technicality. The trial, however, pacified the Indians, and no trouble came from the unwarranted and unfortunate circumstance, and no check in the emigration or prosperity of the colony occurred."*

As soon as an effective settlement had been established at Youngstown, others were made in the surrounding country. One of these was begun by William Fenton in 1798, on the site of the present town of Warren, in Trumbull County. He remained here alone one year, when he was joined by Capt. Ephraim Quimby. By the last of September, the next year, the colony had increased to sixteen, and from that date on continued prosperously. Once or twice they stood in fear of the Indians, as the result of quarrels induced by whisky. Sagacious persons generally saved any serious outbreak and pacified the natives. Mr. Badger, the first missionary on the Reserve, came to the settlement here and on the Mahoning, as soon as each was made, and, by his earnest labors, succeeded in forming churches and schools at an early day. He was one of the most efficient men on the Reserve, and throughout his long and busy life, was well known and greatly respected. He died in 1846, aged eighty-nine years.

The settlements given are about all that were made before the close of 1797. In following the narrative of these settlements, attention is paid to the chronological order, as far as this can be done. Like those settlements already made, many which are given as occurring in the next year, 1798, were actually begun earlier, but were only temporary preparations, and were not considered as made until the next year.

Turning again to the southern portion of Ohio, the Scioto, Muskingum and Miami Valleys come prominently into notice. Throughout the entire Eastern States they were still attracting attention, and an increased emigration, busily occupying their verdant fields, was the result. All about Chillicothe was now well settled, and, up the banks of that stream, prospectors were selecting sites for their future homes.

In 1797, Robert Armstrong, George Skidmore, Lucas Sullivant, William Domigan, James Marshall, John Dill, Jacob Grubb, Jacob Overdier, Arthur O'Hara, John Brickell, Col. Culbertson, the Deardorfs, McElvains, Selles and others, came to what is now Franklin County, and, in August, Mr. Sullivant and some others laid out the town of Franklinton, on the west bank of the Scioto, opposite the site of Columbus. The country about this locality had long been the residence of the Wyandots, who had a large town on the city's site, and cultivated extensive fields of corn on the river bottoms. The locality had been visited by the whites as early as 1780, in some of their expeditions, and the fertility of the land noticed. As soon as peace was assured, the whites came and began a settlement, as has been noted. Soon after Franklinton was established, a Mr. Springer and his son-in-law, Osborn, settled on the Big Darby, and, in the summer of 1798, a scattering settlement was made on Alum Creek. About the same time settlers came to the mouth of the Gahannah, and along other water-courses. Franklinton was the point to which emigrants came, and from which they always made their permanent location. For several years there was no mill, nor any such commodity, nearer than Chillicothe. A hand-mill was constructed in Franklinton, which was commonly used, unless the settlers made a trip to Chillicothe in a canoe. Next, a horse-mill was tried; but not till 1805, when Col. Kilbourne built a mill at Worthington, settled in 1803, could any efficient grinding be done. In 1789, a small store was opened in Franklinton, by James Scott, but, for seven or eight years, Chillicothe was the nearest post office. Often, when the neighbors wanted mail, one of their number was furnished money to pay the postage on any letters that might be waiting, and sent for the mail. At first, as in all new localities, a great deal of sickness, fever and ague, prevailed.

* Recollections of Col. Hillman.—*Howe's Annals.*

Digitized by Google

As the people became acclimated, this, however, disappeared.

The township of Sharon in this county has a history similar to that of Granville Township in Licking County. It was settled by a "Scioto Company," formed in Granby, Conn., in the winter of 1801–02, consisting at first of eight associates. They drew up articles of association, among which was one limiting their number to forty, each of whom must be unanimously chosen by ballot, a single negative being sufficient to prevent an election. Col. James Kilbourne was sent out the succeeding spring to explore the country and select and purchase a township for settlement. He returned in the fall without making any purchase, through fear that the State Constitution, then about to be formed, would tolerate slavery, in which case the project would have been abandoned. While on this visit, Col. Kilbourne compiled from a variety of sources the first map made of Ohio. Although much of it was conjectured, and hence inaccurate, it was very valuable, being correct as far as the State was then known.

"As soon as information was received that the constitution of Ohio prohibited slavery, Col. Kilbourne purchased the township he had previously selected, within the United States military land district, and, in the spring of 1803, returned to Ohio, and began improvements. By the succeeding December, one hundred settlers, mainly from Hartford County, Conn., and Hampshire County, Mass., arrived at their new home. Obeying to the letter the agreement made in the East, the first cabin erected was used for a schoolhouse and a church of the Protestant Episcopal denomination; the first Sabbath after the arrival of the colony, divine service was held therein, and on the arrival of the eleventh family a school was opened. This early attention to education and religion has left its favorable impress upon the people until this day. The first 4th of July was uniquely and appropriately celebrated. Seventeen gigantic trees, emblematical of the seventeen States forming the Union, were cut, so that a few blows of the ax, at sunrise on the 4th, prostrated each successively with a tremendous crash, forming a national salute novel in the world's history."*

The growth of this part of Ohio continued without interruption until the establishment of the State capital at Columbus, in 1816. The town was laid out in 1812, but, as that date is considered remote in the early American settlements, its history will be left to succeeding pages, and there traced when the history of the State capital and State government is given.

The site of Zanesville, in Muskingum County, was early looked upon as an excellent place to form a settlement, and, had not hostilities opened in 1791, with the Indians, the place would have been one of the earliest settled in Ohio. As it was, the war so disarranged matters, that it was not till 1797 that a permanent settlement was effected.

The Muskingum country was principally occupied, in aboriginal times, by the Wyandots, Delawares, and a few Senecas and Shawanees. An Indian town once stood, years before the settlement of the country, in the vicinity of Duncan's Falls, in Muskingum County, from which circumstance the place is often called "Old Town." Near Dresden, was a large Shawanee town, called Wakatomaca. The graveyard was quite large, and, when the whites first settled here, remains of the town were abundant. It was in this vicinity that the venerable Maj. Cass, father of Lewis Cass, lived and died. He owned 4,000 acres, given him for his military services.

The first settlers on the site of Zanesville were William McCulloh and Henry Crooks. The locality was given to Ebenezer Zane, who had been allowed three sections of land on the Scioto, Muskingum and Hockhocking, wherever the road crossed these rivers, provided other prior claims did not interfere, for opening "Zane's trace." When he located the road across the Muskingum, he selected the place where Zanesville now stands, being attracted there by the excellent water privileges. He gave the section of land here to his brother Jonathan Zane, and J. McIntire, who leased the ferry, established on the road over the Muskingum, to William McCulloh and Henry Crooks, who became thereby the first settlers. The ferry was kept about where the old upper bridge was afterward placed. The ferry-boat was made by fastening two canoes together with a stick. Soon after a flat-boat was used. It was brought from Wheeling, by Mr. McIntire, in 1797, the year after the ferry was established. The road cut out through Ohio, ran from Wheeling, Va., to Maysville, Ky. Over this road the mail was carried, and, in 1798, the first mail ever carried wholly in Ohio was brought up from Marietta to McCulloh's cabin by Daniel Convers, where, by arrangement of the Postmaster General, it met a mail from Wheeling and one from Maysville.

*Howe's Collections.

Digitized by Google

McCulloh, who could hardly read, was authorized to assort the mails and send each package in its proper direction. For this service he received $30 per annum; but owing to his inability to read well, Mr. Convers generally performed the duty. At that time, the mails met here once a week. Four years after, the settlement had so increased that a regular post office was opened, and Thomas Dowden appointed Postmaster. He kept his office in a wooden building near the river bank.

Messrs. Zane and McIntire laid out a town in 1799, which they called Westbourn. When the post office was established, it was named Zanesville, and in a short time the village took the same name. A few families settled on the west side of the river, soon after McCulloh arrived, and as this locality grew well, not long after a store and tavern was opened here. Mr. McIntire built a double log cabin, which was used as a hotel, and in which Louis Philippe, King of France, was once entertained. Although the fare and accommodations were of the pioneer period, the honorable guest seems to have enjoyed his visit, if the statements of Lewis Cass in his "Camp and Court of Louis Philippe" may be believed.

In 1804, Muskingum County was formed by the Legislature, and, for a while, strenuous efforts made to secure the State capital by the citizens of Zanesville. They even erected buildings for the use of the Legislature and Governor, and during the session of 1810–11, the temporary seat of government was fixed here. When the permanent State capital was chosen in 1816, Zanesville was passed by, and gave up the hope. It is now one of the most enterprising towns in the Muskingum Valley.

During the summer of 1797, John Knoop, then living four miles above Cincinnati, made several expeditions up the Miami Valley and selected the land on which he afterward located. The next spring Mr. Knoop, his brother Benjamin, Henry Garard, Benjamin Hamlet and John Tildus established a station in what is now Miami County, near the present town of Staunton Village. That summer, Mrs. Knoop planted the first apple-tree in the Miami* country. They all lived together for greater safety for two years, during which time they were occupied clearing their farms and erecting dwellings. During the summer, the site of Piqua was settled, and three young men located at a place known as "Freeman's Prairie." Those who settled at Piqua were Samuel Hilliard, Job Garard, Shadrac Hudson, Jonah Rollins, Daniel Cox, Thomas Rich, and a Mr. Hunter. The last named came to the site of Piqua first in 1797, and selected his home. Until 1799, these named were the only ones in this locality; but that year emigration set in, and very shortly occupied almost all the bottom land in Miami County. With the increase of emigration, came the comforts of life, and mills, stores and other necessary aids to civilization, were ere long to be seen.

The site of Piqua is quite historic, being the theater of many important Indian occurrences, and the old home of the Shawanees, of which tribe Tecumseh was a chief. During the Indian war, a fort called Fort Piqua was built, near the residence of Col. John Johnston, so long the faithful Indian Agent. The fort was abandoned at the close of hostilities.

When the Miami Canal was opened through this part of the State, the country began rapidly to improve, and is now probably one of the best portions of Ohio.

About the same time the Miami was settled, a company of people from Pennsylvania and Virginia, who were principally of German and Irish descent, located in Lawrence County, near the iron region. As soon as that ore was made available, that part of the State rapidly filled with settlers, most of whom engaged in the mining and working of iron ore. Now it is very prosperous.

Another settlement was made the same season, 1797, on the Ohio side of the river, in Columbiana County. The settlement progressed slowly for a while, owing to a few difficulties with the Indians. The celebrated Adam Poe had been here as early as 1782, and several localities are made locally famous by his and his brother's adventures.

In this county, on Little Beaver Creek, near its mouth, the second paper-mill west of the Alleghanies was erected in 1805–6. It was the pioneer enterprise of the kind in Ohio, and was named the Ohio Paper-Mill. Its proprietors were John Bever and John Coulter.

One of the most noted localities in the State is comprised in Greene County. The Shawanee town, "Old Chillicothe," was on the Little Miami, in this county, about three miles north of the site of Xenia. This old Indian town was, in the annals of the West, a noted place, and is frequently noticed. It is first mentioned in 1773, by Capt. Thomas Bullitt, of Virginia, who boldly advanced alone into the town and obtained the consent of

* The word Miami in the Indian tongue signified mother. The Miamis were the original owners of the valley by that name, and affirmed they were created there.

Digitized by Google

the Indians to go on to Kentucky and make his settlement at the falls of the Ohio. His audacious bravery gained his request. Daniel Boone was taken prisoner early in 1778, with twenty-seven others, and kept for a time at Old Chillicothe. Through the influence of the British Governor, Hamilton, who had taken a great fancy to Boone, he and ten others were sent to Detroit. The Indians, however, had an equal fancy for the brave frontiersman, and took him back to Chillicothe, and adopted him into their tribe. About the 1st of June he escaped from them, and made his way back to Kentucky, in time to prevent a universal massacre of the whites. In July, 1779, the town was destroyed by Col. John Bowman and one hundred and sixty Kentuckians, and the Indians dispersed.

The Americans made a permanent settlement in this county in 1797 or 1798. This latter year, a mill was erected in the confines of the county, which implies the settlement was made a short time previously. A short distance east of the mill two block-houses were erected, and it was intended, should it become necessary, to surround them and the mill with pickets. The mill was used by the settlers at "Dutch Station," in Miami County, fully thirty miles distant. The richness of the country in this part of the State attracted a great number of settlers, so that by 1803 the county was established, and Xenia laid out, and designated as the county seat. Its first court house, a primitive log structure, was long preserved as a curiosity. It would indeed be a curiosity now.

Zane's trace, passing from Wheeling to Maysville, crossed the Hockhocking* River, in Fairfield County, where Lancaster is now built. Mr. Zane located one of his three sections on this river, covering the site of Lancaster. Following this trace in 1797, many individuals noted the desirableness of the locality, some of whom determined to return and settle. "The site of the city had in former times been the home of the Wyandots, who had a town here, that, in 1790, contained over 500 wigwams and more than 1,000 souls. Their town was called *Tarhee*, or, in English, the *Crane-town*, and derived its name from the principal chief of that tribe. Another portion of the tribe then lived at Toby-town, nine miles west of Tarhe-town (now Royaltown), and was governed by an inferior chief called Toby. The chief's wigwam in Tarhe stood on the bank of the prairie, near a beautiful and abundant spring of water, whose outlet was the river. The wigwams of the Indians were built of the bark of trees, set on poles, in the form of a sugar-camp, with one square open, fronting a fire, and about the height of a man. The Wyandot tribe that day numbered about 500 warriors. By the treaty of Greenville, they ceded all their territory, and the majority, under their chief, removed to Upper Sandusky. The remainder lingered awhile, loath to leave the home of their ancestors, but as game became scarce, they, too, left for better hunting-grounds."*

In April, 1798, Capt. Joseph Hunter, a bold, enterprising man, settled on Zane's trace, on the bank of the prairie, west of the crossings, at a place since known as "Hunter's settlement." For a time, he had no neighbors nearer than the settlers on the Muskingum and Scioto Rivers. He lived to see the country he had found a wilderness, full of the homes of industry. His wife was the first white woman that settled in the valley, and shared with him all the privations of a pioneer life.

Mr. Hunter had not been long in the valley till he was joined by Nathaniel Wilson, John and Allen Green, John and Joseph McMullen, Robert Cooper, Isaac Shaefer, and a few others, who erected cabins and planted corn. The next year, the tide of emigration came in with great force. In the spring, two settlements were made in Greenfield Township, each settlement containing twenty or more families. One was called the Forks of the Hockhocking, the other, Yankeetown. Settlements were also made along the river below Hunter's, on Rush Creek, Raccoon and Indian Creeks, Pleasant Run, Felter's Run, at Tobeytown, Muddy Prairie, and on Clear Creek. In the fall, —1799—Joseph Loveland and Hezekiah Smith built a log grist-mill at the Upper Falls of the Hockhocking, afterward known as Rock Mill. This was the first mill on this river. In the latter part of the year, a mail route was established over the trace. The mail was carried through on horseback, and, in the settlements in this locality, was left at the cabin of Samuel Coates, who lived on the prairie at the crossings of the river.

* The word Hock-hock-ing in the Delaware language signifies *a bottle:* the Shawanees have it *Wea-tha-kagh-qua sepe, le; bottle river.* John White in the American Pioneer says: "About seven miles northwest of Lancaster, there is a fall in the Hockhocking of about twenty feet. Above the fall for a short distance, the creek is very narrow and straight forming a neck, while at the falls it suddenly widens on each side and swells into the appearance of the body of a bottle. The whole, when seen from above, appears exactly in the shape of a bottle, and from this fact the Indians called the river Hock-hock-ing."—*Howe's Collections.*

* Lecture of George Sanderson.—*Howe's Collections.*

Digitized by Google

In the fall of the next year, Ebenezer Zane laid out Lancaster, which, until 1805, was known as New Lancaster. The lots sold very rapidly, at $50 each, and, in less than one year, quite a village appeared. December 9, the Governor and Judges of the Northwest Territory organized Fairfield County, and made Lancaster the county seat. The year following, the Rev. John Wright, a minister of the Presbyterian Church, came, and from that time on schools and churches were established and thereafter regularly maintained at this place.

Not far from Lancaster are immense mural escarpments of sandstone formation. They were noted among the aborigines, and were, probably, used by them as places of outlook and defense.

The same summer Fairfield County was settled, the towns of Bethel and Williamsburg, in Clermont County, were settled and laid out, and in 1800, the county was erected.

A settlement was also made immediately south of Fairfield County, in Hocking County, by Christian Westenhaver, a German, from near Hagerstown, Md. He came in the spring of 1798, and was soon joined by several families, who formed quite a settlement. The territory included in the county remained a part of Ross, Athens and Fairfield, until 1818, when Hocking County was erected, and Logan, which had been laid out in 1816, was made the county seat.

The country comprised in the county is rather broken, especially along the Hockhocking River. This broken country was a favorite resort of the Wyandot Indians, who could easily hide in the numerous grottoes and ravines made by the river and its affluents as the water cut its way through the sandstone rocks.

In 1798, soon after Zane's trace was cut through the country, a Mr. Graham located on the site of Cambridge, in Guernsey County. His was then the only dwelling between Wheeling and Zanesville, on the trace. He remained here alone about two years, when he was succeeded by George Beymer, from Somerset, Penn. Both these persons kept a tavern and ferry over Will's Creek. In April, 1803, Mr. Beymer was succeeded by John Beatty, who came from Loudon, Va. His family consisted of eleven persons. The Indians hunted in this vicinity, and were frequent visitors at the tavern. In June, 1806, Cambridge was laid out, and on the day the lots were offered for sale, several families from the British Isle of Guernsey, near the coast of France, stopped here on their way to the West. They were satisfied with the location and purchased many of the lots, and some land in the vicinity. They were soon followed by other families from the same place, all of whom settling in this locality gave the name to the county when it was erected in 1810.

A settlement was made in the central part of the State, on Darby Creek, in Union County, in the summer of 1798, by James and Joshua Ewing. The next year, they were joined by Samuel and David Mitchell, Samuel Mitchell, Jr., Samuel Kirkpatrick and Samuel McCullough, and, in 1800, by George and Samuel Reed, Robert Snodgrass and Paul Hodgson.

"James Ewing's farm was the site of an ancient and noted Mingo town, which was deserted at the time the Mingo towns, in what is now Logan County, were destroyed by Gen. Logan, of Kentucky, in 1786. When Mr. Ewing took possession of his farm, the cabins were still standing, and, among others, the remains of a blacksmith's shop, with coal, cinders, iron-dross, etc. Jonathan Alder, formerly a prisoner among the Indians, says the shop was carried on by a renegade white man, named Butler, who lived among the Mingoes. Extensive fields had formerly been cultivated in the vicinity of the town."*

Soon after the settlement was established, Col. James Curry located here. He was quite an influential man, and, in 1820, succeeded in getting the county formed from portions of Delaware, Franklin, Madison and Logan, and a part of the old Indian Territory. Marysville was made the county seat.

During the year 1789, a fort, called Fort Steuben, was built on the site of Steubenville, but was dismantled at the conclusion of hostilities in 1795. Three years after, Bezaleel Wells and Hon. James Ross, for whom Ross County was named, located the town of Steubenville about the old fort, and, by liberal offers of lots, soon attracted quite a number of settlers. In 1805, the town was incorporated, and then had a population of several hundred persons. Jefferson County was created by Gov. St. Clair, July 29, 1797, the year before Steubenville was laid out. It then included the large scope of country west of Pennsylvania; east and north of a line from the mouth of the Cuyahoga; southwardly to the Muskingum, and east to the Ohio; including, in its territories, the cities of Cleveland, Canton, Steubenville and War-

* Howe's Collections.

Digitized by Google

M. E. Cooper

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ren. Only a short time, however, was it allowed to retain this size, as the increase in emigration rendered it necessary to erect new counties, which was rapidly done, especially on the adoption of the State government.

The county is rich in early history, prior to its settlement by the Americans. It was the home of the celebrated Mingo chief, Logan, who resided awhile at an old Mingo town, a few miles below the site of Steubenville, the place where the troops under Col. Williamson rendezvoused on their infamous raid against the Moravian Indians; and also where Col. Crawford and his men met, when starting on their unfortunate expedition.

In the Reserve, settlements were often made remote from populous localities, in accordance with the wish of a proprietor, who might own a tract of country twenty or thirty miles in the interior. In the present county of Geauga, three families located at Burton in 1798. They lived at a considerable distance from any other settlement for some time, and were greatly inconvenienced for the want of mills or shops. As time progressed, however, these were brought nearer, or built in their midst, and, ere long, almost all parts of the Reserve could show some settlement, even if isolated.

The next year, 1799, settlements were made at Ravenna, Deerfield and Palmyra, in Portage County. Hon. Benjamin Tappan came to the site of Ravenna in June, at which time he found one white man, a Mr. Honey, living there. At this date, a solitary log cabin occupied the sites of Buffalo and Cleveland. On his journey from New England, Mr. Tappan fell in with David Hudson, the founder of the Hudson settlement in Summit County. After many days of travel, they landed at a prairie in Summit County. Mr. Tappan left his goods in a cabin, built for the purpose, under the care of a hired man, and went on his way, cutting a road to the site of Ravenna, where his land lay. On his return for a second load of goods, they found the cabin deserted, and evidences of its plunder by the Indians. Not long after, it was learned that the man left in charge had gone to Mr. Hudson's settlement, he having set out immediately on his arrival, for his own land. Mr. Tappan gathered the remainder of his goods, and started back for Ravenna. On his way one of his oxen died, and he found himself in a vast forest, away from any habitation, and with one dollar in money. He did not falter a moment, but sent his hired man, a faithful fellow, to Erie, Penn., a distance of one hundred miles through the wilderness, with the compass for his guide, requesting from Capt. Lyman, the commander at the fort there, a loan of money. At the same time, he followed the township lines to Youngstown, where he became acquainted with Col. James Hillman, who did not hesitate to sell him an ox on credit, at a fair price. He returned to his load in a few days, found his ox all right, hitched the two together and went on. He was soon joined by his hired man, with the money, and together they spent the winter in a log cabin. He gave his man one hundred acres of land as a reward and paid Col. Hillman for the ox. In a year or two he had a prosperous settlement, and when the county was erected in 1807, Ravenna was made the seat of justice.

About the same time Mr. Tappan began his settlement, others were commenced in other localities in this county. Early in May, 1799, Lewis Day and his son Horatio, of Granby, Conn., and Moses Tibbals and Green Frost, of Granville, Mass., left their homes in a one-horse wagon, and the 29th of May, arrived in what is now Deerfield Township. Theirs was the first wagon that had ever penetrated farther westward in this region than Canfield. The country west of that place had been an unbroken wilderness until within a few days. Capt. Caleb Atwater, of Wallingford, Conn., had hired some men to open a road in Township No. 1, in the Seventh Range, of which he was the owner. This road passed through Deerfield, and was completed to that place when the party arrived at the point of their destination. These emigrants selected sites, and commenced clearing the land. In July, Lewis Ely arrived from Granville, and wintered here, while those who came first, and had made their improvements returned East. The 4th of March, 1800, Alva Day (son of Lewis Day), John Campbell and Joel Thrall arrived. In April, George and Robert Taylor and James Laughlin, from Pennsylvania with their families, came. Mr. Laughlin built a grist-mill, which was of great convenience to the settlers. July 29, Lewis Day returned with his family and his brother-in-law, Maj. Roger, who, the next year, also brought his family.

"Much suffering was experienced at first on account of the scarcity of provisions. They were chiefly supplied from the settlements east of the Ohio River, the nearest of which was Georgetown, forty miles away. The provisions were brought on pack-horses through the wilderness. August 22, Mrs. Alva Day gave birth to a child—a female—the first child born in the township.

Digitized by Google

November 7, the first wedding took place. John Campbell and Sarah Ely were joined in wedlock by Calvin Austin, Esq., of Warren. He was accompanied from Warren, a distance of twenty-seven miles, by Mr. Pease, then a lawyer, afterward a well-known Judge. They came on foot, there being no road; and, as they threaded their way through the woods, young Pease taught the Justice the marriage ceremony by oft repetition.

"In 1802, Franklin Township was organized, embracing all of Portage and parts of Trumbull and Summit Counties. About this time the settlement received accessions from all parts of the East. In February, 1801, Rev. Badger came and began his labors, and two years later Dr. Shadrac Bostwick organized a Methodist Episcopal church.* The remaining settlement in this county, Palmyra, was begun about the same time as the others, by David Daniels, from Salisbury, Conn. The next year he brought out his family. Soon after he was joined by E. N. and W. Bacon, E. Cutler, A. Thurber, A. Preston, N. Bois, J. T. Baldwin, T. and C. Gilbert, D. A. and S. Waller, N. Smith, Joseph Fisher, J. Tuttle and others.

"When this region was first settled, there was an Indian trail commencing at Fort McIntosh (Beaver, Penn.), and extending westward to Sandusky and Detroit. The trail followed the highest ground. Along the trail, parties of Indians were frequently seen passing, for several years after the whites came. It seemed to be the great aboriginal thoroughfare from Sandusky to the Ohio River. There were several large piles of stones on the trail in this locality, under which human skeletons have been discovered. These are supposed to be the remains of Indians slain in war, or murdered by their enemies, as tradition says it is an Indian custom for each one to cast a stone on the grave of an enemy, whenever he passes by. These stones appear to have been picked up along the trail, and cast upon the heaps at different times.

"At the point where this trail crosses Silver Creek, Fredrick Daniels and others, in 1814, discovered, painted on several trees, various devices, evidently the work of Indians. The bark was carefully shaved off two-thirds of the way around, and figures cut upon the wood. On one of these was delineated seven Indians, equipped in a particular manner, one of whom was without a head. This was supposed to have been made by a party on their return westward, to give intelligence to their friends behind, of the loss of one of their party at this place; and, on making search, a human skeleton was discovered near by." *

The celebrated Indian hunter, Brady, made his remarkable leap across the Cuyahoga, in this county. The county also contains Brady's Pond, a large sheet of water, in which he once made his escape from the Indians, from which circumstance it received its name.

The locality comprised in Clark County was settled the same summer as those in Summit County. John Humphries came to this part of the State with Gen. Simon Kenton, in 1799. With them came six families from Kentucky, who settled north of the site of Springfield. A fort was erected on Mad River, for security against the Indians. Fourteen cabins were soon built near it, all being surrounded by a strong picket fence. David Lowery, one of the pioneers here, built the first flat-boat, to operate on the Great Miami, and, in 1800, made the first trip on that river, coming down from Dayton. He took his boat and cargo on down to New Orleans, where he disposed of his load of "five hundred venison hams and bacon."

Springfield was laid out in March, 1801. Griffith Foos, who came that spring, built a tavern, which he completed and opened in June, remaining in this place till 1814. He often stated that when emigrating West, his party were four days and a half getting from Franklinton, on the Scioto, to Springfield, a distance of forty-two miles. When crossing the Big Darby, they were obliged to carry all their goods over on horseback, and then drag their wagons across with ropes, while some of the party swam by the side of the wagon, to prevent its upsetting. The site of the town was of such practical beauty and utility, that it soon attracted a large number of settlers, and, in a few years, Springfield was incorporated. In 1811, a church was built by the residents for the use of all denominations.

Clark County is made famous in aboriginal history, as the birthplace and childhood home of the noted Indian, Tecumseh.† He was born in

* Howe's Collections.

* Howe's Collections.

†Tecumseh, or Tecumahe, was a son of Puckeshinwa, a member of the Kiscopoke tribe, and Methoataske, of the Turtle tribe of the Shawanee nation. They removed from Florida to Ohio soon after their marriage. The father, Puckeshinwa, rose to the rank of a chief, and fell at the battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774. After his death, the mother, Methoataske, returned to the south, where she died at an advanced age. Tecumseh was born about the year 1768. He early showed a passion for war, and, when only 27 years of age, was made a chief. The next year he removed to Deer Creek, in the vicinity of Urbana, and from there to the site of Piqua, on the Great Miami. In 1798 he accepted the invitation of the Delawares in the vicinity of White River, Indiana, and from that time made

Digitized by Google

the old Indian town of Piqua, the ancient Piqua of the Shawanees, on the north side of Mad River, about five miles west of Springfield. The town was destroyed by the Kentucky Rangers under Gen. George Rogers Clarke in 1780, at the same time he destroyed "Old Chillicothe." Immense fields of standing corn about both towns were cut down, compelling the Indians to resort to the hunt with more than ordinary vigor, to sustain themselves and their wives and children. This search insured safety for some time on the borders. The site of Cadiz, in Harrison County, was settled in April, 1799, by Alexander Henderson and his family, from Washington County, Penn. When they arrived, they found neighbors in the persons of Daniel Peterson and his family, who lived near the forks of Short Creek, and who had preceded them but a very short time. The next year, emigrants began to cross the Ohio in great numbers, and in five or six years large settlements could be seen in this part of the State. The county was erected in 1814, and Cadiz, laid out in 1803, made the county seat.

While the settlers were locating in and about Cadiz, a few families came to what is now Monroe County, and settled near the present town of Beallsville. Shortly after, a few persons settled on the Clear Fork of the Little Muskingum, and a few others on the east fork of Duck Creek. The next season all these settlements received additions and a few other localities were also occupied. Before long the town of Beallsville was laid out, and in time became quite populous. The county was not erected until 1813, and in 1815 Woodsfield was laid out and made the seat of justice.

The opening of the season of 1800—the dawn of a new century—saw a vast emigration westward. Old settlements in Ohio received immense increase of emigrants, while, branching out in all directions like the *radii* of a circle, other settlements were constantly formed until, in a few years, all parts of the State knew the presence of the white man.

Towns sprang into existence here and there; mills and factories were erected; post offices and post-routes were established, and the comforts and conveniences of life began to appear.

With this came the desire, so potent to the mind of all American citizens, to rule themselves through representatives chosen by their own votes. Hitherto, they had been ruled by a Governor and Judges appointed by the President, who, in turn, appointed county and judicial officers. The arbitrary rulings of the Governor, St. Clair, had arrayed the mass of the people against him, and made the desire for the second grade of government stronger, and finally led to its creation.

## CHAPTER X.

### FORMATION OF THE STATE GOVERNMENT—OHIO A STATE—THE STATE CAPITALS—LEGISLATION—THE "SWEEPING RESOLUTIONS"—TERRITORIAL AND STATE GOVERNORS.

SETTLEMENTS increased so rapidly in that part of the Northwest Territory included in Ohio, during the decade from 1788 to 1798, despite the Indian war, that the demand for an election of a Territorial Assembly could not be ignored by Gov. St. Clair, who, having ascertained that 5,000 free males resided within the limits of the Territory, issued his proclamation October 29, 1798, directing the electors to elect representatives to a General Assembly. He ordered the election to be held on the third Monday in December, and directed the representatives to meet in Cincinnati January 22, 1799.

On the day designated, the representatives * assembled at Cincinnati, nominated ten persons, whose names were sent to the President, who selected five to constitute the Legislative Council,

his home with them. He was most active in the war of 1812 against the Americans, and from the time he began his work to unite the tribes, his history is so closely identified therewith that the reader is referred to the history of that war in succeeding pages.

It may not be amiss to say that all stories regarding the manner of his death are considered erroneous. He was undoubtedly killed in the outset of the battle of the Thames in Canada in 1814, and his body secretly buried by the Indians.

*Those elected were: from Washington County, Return Jonathan Meigs and Paul Fearing; from Hamilton County, William Goforth, William McMillan, John Smith, John Ludlow, Robert Benham, Aaron Caldwell and Isaac Martin; from St. Clair County (Illinois), Shadrach Bond; from Knox County (Indiana), John Small; from Randolph County (Illinois), John Edgar; from Wayne County, Solomon Sibley, Jacob Visgar and Charles F. Chabert de Joncaire; from Adams County, Joseph Darlington and Nathaniel Massie; from Jefferson County, James Pritchard; from Ross County, Thomas Worthington, Elias Langham, Samuel Findley and Edward Tiffin. The five gentlemen, except Vanderburgh, chosen as the Upper House were all from counties afterward included in Ohio.

Digitized by Google

or Upper House. These five were Jacob Burnet, James Findley, Henry Vanderburgh, Robert Oliver and David Vance. On the 3d of March, the Senate confirmed their nomination, and the Territorial Government of Ohio*—or, more properly, the Northwest—was complete. As this comprised the essential business of this body, it was prorogued by the Governor, and the Assembly directed to meet at the same place September 16, 1799, and proceed to the enactment of laws for the Territory.

That day, the Territorial Legislature met again at Cincinnati, but, for want of a quorum, did not organize until the 24th. The House consisted of nineteen members, seven of whom were from Hamilton County, four from Ross, three from Wayne, two from Adams, one from Jefferson, one from Washington and one from Knox. Assembling both branches of the Legislature, Gov. St. Clair addressed them, recommending such measures to their consideration as, in his judgment, were suited to the condition of the country. The Council then organized, electing Henry Vanderburgh, President; William C. Schenck, Secretary; George Howard, Doorkeeper, and Abraham Carey, Sergeant-at-arms.

The House also organized, electing Edward Tiffin, Speaker; John Reilly, Clerk; Joshua Rowland, Doorkeeper, and Abraham Carey, Sergeant-at-arms.

This was the first legislature elected in the old Northwestern Territory. During its first session, it passed thirty bills, of which the Governor vetoed eleven. They also elected William Henry Harrison, then Secretary of the Territory, delegate to Congress. The Legislature continued in session till December 19, having much to do in forming new laws, when they were prorogued by the Governor, until the first Monday in November, 1800. The second session was held in Chillicothe, which had been designated as the seat of government by Congress, until a permanent capital should be selected.

May 7, 1800, Congress passed an act establishing Indiana Territory, including all the country west of the Great Miami River to the Mississippi, and appointed William Henry Harrison its Governor. At the autumn session of the Legislature of the eastern, or old part of the Territory, William McMillan was elected to the vacancy caused by this act. By the organization of this Territory, the counties of Knox, St. Clair and Randolph, were taken out of the jurisdiction of the old Territory, and with them the representatives, Henry Vandenburgh, Shadrach Bond, John Small and John Edgar.

Before the time for the next Assembly came, a new election had occurred, and a few changes were the result. Robert Oliver, of Marietta, was chosen Speaker in the place of Henry Vanderburgh. There was considerable business at this session; several new counties were to be erected; the country was rapidly filling with people, and where the scruples of the Governor could be overcome, some organization was made. He was very tenacious of his power, and arbitrary in his rulings, affirming that he, alone, had the power to create new counties. This dogmatic exercise of his veto power, his rights as ruler, and his defeat by the Indians, all tended against him, resulting in his displacement by the President. This was done, however, just at the time the Territory came from the second grade of government, and the State was created.

The third session of the Territorial Legislature continued from November 24, 1801, to January 23, 1802, when it adjourned to meet in Cincinnati, the fourth Monday in November, but owing to reasons made obvious by subsequent events, was never held, and the third session marks the decline of the Territorial government.

April 30, 1802, Congress passed an act "to enable the people of the eastern division of the territory northwest of the Ohio River, to form a constitution and State government, and for the admission of such States into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and for other purposes." In pursuance of this act, an election had been held in this part of the Territory, and members of a constitutional convention chosen, who were to meet at Chillicothe, November 1, to perform the duty assigned them.

The people throughout the country contemplated in the new State were anxious for the adoption of a State government. The arbitrary acts of the Territorial Governor had heightened this feeling; the census of the Territory gave it the lawful number of inhabitants, and nothing stood in its way.

The convention met the day designated and proceeded at once to its duties. When the time arrived for the opening of the Fourth Territorial

*Ohio never existed as a Territory proper. It was known, both before and after the division of the Northwest Territory, as the "Territory northwest of the Ohio River." Still, as the country comprised in its limits was the principal theater of action, the short resume given here is made necessary in the logical course of events. Ohio, as Ohio, never existed until the creation of the State in March, 1803.

Digitized by Google

Legislature, the convention was in session and had evidently about completed its labors. The members of the Legislature (eight of whom were members of the convention) seeing that a speedy termination of the Territorial government was inevitable, wisely concluded it was inexpedient and unnecessary to hold the proposed session.

The convention concluded its labors the 29th of November. The Constitution adopted at that time, though rather crude in some of its details, was an excellent organic instrument, and remained almost entire until 1851, when the present one was adopted. Either is too long for insertion here, but either will well pay a perusal. The one adopted by the convention in 1802 was never submitted to the people, owing to the circumstances of the times; but it was submitted to Congress February 19, 1803, and by that body accepted, and an act passed admitting Ohio to the Union.

The Territorial government ended March 3, 1803, by the organization, that day, of the State government, which organization defined the present limits of the State.

"We, the people of the Eastern Division of the Territory of the United States, Northwest of the River Ohio, having the right of admission into the General Government as a member of the Union, consistent with the Constitution of the United States, the Ordinance of Congress of one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the law of Congress, entitled 'An act to enable the people of the Eastern Division of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio, to form a Constitution and a State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and for other purposes;' in order to establish justice, promote the welfare and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish the following Constitution or form of government; and do mutually agree with each other to form ourselves into a free and independent State, by the name of the State of Ohio."*—*Preamble, Constitution of 1802.*

When the convention forming the Constitution, completed its labors and presented the results to Congress, and that body passed the act forming the State, the territory included therein was divided into nine counties, whose names and dates of erection were as follows:

Washington, July 27, 1788; Hamilton, January 2, 1790; (owing to the Indian war no other counties were erected till peace was restored); Adams, July 10, 1797; Jefferson, July 29, 1797; Ross, August 20, 1798; Clermont, Fairfield and Trumbull, December 9, 1800; Belmont, September 7, 1801. These counties were the thickest-settled part of the State, yet many other localities needed organization and were clamoring for it, but owing to St. Clair's views, he refused to grant their requests. One of the first acts on the assembling of the State Legislature, March 1, 1803, was the creation of seven new counties, viz., Gallia, Scioto, Geauga, Butler, Warren, Greene and Montgomery.

Section Sixth of the "Schedule" of the Constitution required an election for the various officers and Representatives necessary under the new government, to be held the second Tuesday of January, 1803, these officers to take their seats and assume their duties March 3. The Second Article provided for the regular elections, to be held on the second Tuesday of October, in each year. The Governor elected at first was to hold his office until the first regular election could be held, and thereafter to continue in office two years.

The January elections placed Edward Tiffin in the Governor's office, sent Jeremiah Morrow to Congress, and chose an Assembly, who met on the day designated, at Chillicothe. Michael Baldwin was chosen Speaker of the House, and Nathaniel Massie, of the Senate. The Assembly appointed William Creighton, Jr., Secretary of State; Col. Thomas Gibson, Auditor; William McFarland, Treasurer; Return J. Meigs, Jr., Samuel Huntington and William Sprigg, Judges of the Supreme Court; Francis Dunlevy, Wyllys Silliman and Calvin Pease, President Judges of the First, Second and Third Districts, and Thomas Worthington and John Smith, United States Senators. Charles Willing Byrd was made the United States District Judge.

The act of Congress forming the State, contained certain requisitions regarding public schools, the "salt springs," public lands, taxation of Government lands, Symmes' purchase, etc., which the constitutional convention agreed to with a few minor considerations. These Congress accepted, and passed the act in accordance thereto. The First General Assembly found abundance of work

* The name of the State is derived from the river forming its southern boundary. Its origin is somewhat obscure, but is commonly ascribed to the Indians. On this point, Col. Johnston says: "The Shawanoese called the Ohio River '*Kis-ka-pi-la, Sepe, i. e.*, '*Eagle River.*' The Wyandots were in the country generations before the Shawanoese, and, consequently, their name of the river is the primitive one and should stand in preference to all others. Ohio may be called an improvement on the expression, '*O-he-sah,*' and was, no doubt, adopted by the early French voyagers in their boat-songs, and is substantially the same word as used by the Wyandots: the meaning applied by the French, fair and beautiful '*la belle river,*' being the same precisely as that meant by the Indians—'great, grand and fair to look upon.'"—*Howe's Collections.*

Webster's Dictionary gives the word as of Indian origin, and its meaning to be, "Beautiful."

Digitized by Google

to do regarding these various items, and, at once, set themselves to the task. Laws were passed regarding all these; new counties created; officers appointed for the same, until they could be elected, and courts and machinery of government put in motion. President Judges and lawyers traveled their circuits holding courts, often in the open air or in a log shanty; a constable doing duty as guard over a jury, probably seated on a log under a tree, or in the bushes. The President Judge instructed the officers of new counties in their duties, and though the whole keeping of matters accorded with the times, an honest feeling generally prevailed, inducing each one to perform his part as effectually as his knowledge permitted.

The State continually filled with people. New towns arose all over the country. Excepting the occasional sicknesses caused by the new climate and fresh soil, the general health of the people improved as time went on. They were fully in accord with the President, Jefferson, and carefully nurtured those principles of personal liberty engrafted in the fundamental law of 1787, and later, in the Constitution of the State.

Little if any change occurred in the natural course of events, following the change of government until Burr's expedition and plan of secession in 1805 and 1806 appeared. What his plans were, have never been definitely ascertained. His action related more to the General Government, yet Ohio was called upon to aid in putting down his insurrection—for such it was thought to be—and defeated his purposes, whatever they were. His plans ended only in ignominious defeat; the breaking-up of one of the finest homes in the Western country, and the expulsion of himself and all those who were actively engaged in his scheme, whatever its imports were.

Again, for a period of four or five years, no exciting events occurred. Settlements continued; mills and factories increased; towns and cities grew; counties were created; trade enlarged, and naught save the common course of events transpired to mark the course of time. Other States were made from the old Northwest Territory, all parts of which were rapidly being occupied by settlers. The danger from Indian hostilities was little, and the adventurous whites were rapidly occupying their country. One thing, however, was yet a continual source of annoyance to the Americans, viz., the British interference with the Indians. Their traders did not scruple, nor fail on every opportunity, to aid these sons of the forest with arms and ammunition as occasion offered, endeavoring to stir them up against the Americans, until events here and on the high seas culminated in a declaration of hostilities, and the war of 1812 was the result. The deluded red men found then, as they found in 1795, that they were made tools by a stronger power, and dropped when the time came that they were no longer needed.

Before the opening of hostilities occurred, however, a series of acts passed the General Assembly, causing considerable excitement. These were the famous "Sweeping Resolutions," passed in 1810. For a few years prior to their passage, considerable discontent prevailed among many of the legislators regarding the rulings of the courts, and by many of these embryo law-makers, the legislative power was considered omnipotent. They could change existing laws and contracts did they desire to, thought many of them, even if such acts conflicted with the State and National Constitutions. The "Sweeping Resolutions" were brought about mainly by the action of the judges in declaring that justices of the peace could, in the collection of debts, hold jurisdiction in amounts not exceeding fifty dollars without the aid of a jury. The Constitution of the United States gave the jury control in all such cases where the amount did not exceed twenty dollars. There was a direct contradiction against the organic law of the land—to which every other law and act is subversive, and when the judges declared the legislative act unconstitutional and hence null and void, the Legislature became suddenly inflamed at their independence, and proceeded at once to punish the administrators of justice. The legislature was one of the worst that ever controlled the State, and was composed of many men who were not only ignorant of common law, the necessities of a State, and the dignity and true import of their office, but were demagogues in every respect. Having the power to impeach officers, that body at once did so, having enough to carry a two-thirds majority, and removed several judges. Further maturing their plans, the "Sweepers," as they were known, construed the law appointing certain judges and civil officers for seven years, to mean seven years from the organization of the State, whether they had been officers that length of time or not. All officers, whether of new or old counties, were construed as included in the act, and, utterly ignoring the Constitution, an act was passed in January, 1810, removing every civil officer in the State.

Digitized by Google

February 10, they proceeded to fill all these vacant offices, from State officers down to the lowest county office, either by appointment or by ordering an election in the manner prescribed by law.

The Constitution provided that the office of judges should continue for seven years, evidently seven years from the time they were elected, and not from the date of the admission of the State, which latter construction this headlong Legislature had construed as the meaning. Many of the counties had been organized but a year or two, others three or four years; hence an indescribable confusion arose as soon as the new set of officers were appointed or elected. The new order of things could not be made to work, and finally, so utterly impossible did the injustice of the proceedings become, that it was dropped. The decisions of the courts were upheld, and the invidious doctrine of supremacy in State legislation received such a check that it is not likely ever to be repeated.

Another act of the Assembly, during this period, shows its construction. Congress had granted a township of land for the use of a university, and located the township in Symmes' purchase. This Assembly located the university on land outside of this purchase, ignoring the act of Congress, as they had done before, showing not only ignorance of the true scope of law, but a lack of respect unbecoming such bodies.

The seat of government was also moved from Chillicothe to Zanesville, which vainly hoped to be made the permanent State capital, but the next session it was again taken to Chillicothe, and commissioners appointed to locate a permanent capital site.

These commissioners were James Findley, Joseph Darlington, Wyllys Silliman, Reason Beall, and William McFarland. It is stated that they reported at first in favor of Dublin, a small town on the Scioto about fourteen miles above Columbus. At the session of 1812–13, the Assembly accepted the proposals of Col. James Johnston, Alexander McLaughlin, John Kerr, and Lyne Starling, who owned the site of Columbus. The Assembly also decreed that the temporary seat of government should remain at Chillicothe until the buildings necessary for the State officers should be erected, when it would be taken there, forever to remain. This was done in 1816, in December of that year the first meeting of the Assembly being held there.

The site selected for the capital was on the east bank of the Scioto. about a mile below its junction with the Olentangy. Wide streets were laid out, and preparations for a city made. The expectations of the founders have been, in this respect, realized. The town was laid out in the spring of 1812, under the direction of Moses Wright. A short time after, the contract for making it the capital was signed. June 18, the same day war was declared against Great Britain, the sale of lots took place. Among the early settlers were George McCormick, George B. Harvey, John Shields, Michael Patton, Alexander Patton, William Altman, John Collett, William McElvain, Daniel Kooser, Peter Putnam, Jacob Hare, Christian Heyl, Jarvis, George and Benjamin Pike, William Long, and Dr. John M. Edminson. In 1814, a house of worship was built, a school opened, a newspaper—*The Western Intelligencer* and Columbus *Gazette*, now the *Ohio State Journal*—was started, and the old State House erected. In 1816, the "Borough of Columbus" was incorporated, and a mail route once a week between Chillicothe and Columbus started. In 1819, the old United States Court House was erected, and the seat of justice removed from Franklinton to Columbus. Until 1826, times were exceedingly "slow" in the new capital, and but little growth experienced. The improvement period revived the capital, and enlivened its trade and growth so that in 1834, a city charter was granted. The city is now about third in size in the State, and contains many of the most prominent public institutions. The present capitol building, one of the best in the West, is patterned somewhat after the national Capitol at Washington City.

From the close of the agitation of the "Sweeping Resolutions," until the opening of the war of 1812, but a short time elapsed. In fact, scarcely had one subsided, ere the other was upon the country. Though the war was national, its theater of operations was partly in Ohio, that State taking an active part in its operations. Indeed, its liberty depended on the war.

Digitized by Google

## LIST OF TERRITORIAL AND STATE GOVERNORS,

*From the organization of the first civil government in the Northwest Territory* (1788 *to* 1802), *of which the State of Ohio was a part, until the year* 1880.

| NAME. | COUNTY. | Term Commenced. | Term Ended. |
|---|---|---|---|
| (a) Arthur St. Clair | | July 13, 1788 | Nov. 1802 |
| *Charles Willing Byrd | Hamilton | Nov. 1802 | March 3, 1803 |
| (b) Edward Tiffin | Ross | March 3, 1803 | March 4, 1807 |
| (c) †Thomas Kirker | Adams | March 4, 1807 | Dec. 12, 1808 |
| Samuel Huntington | Trumbull | Dec. 12, 1808 | Dec. 8, 1810 |
| (d) Return Jonathan Meigs | Washington | Dec. 8, 1810 | March 25, 1814 |
| †Othniel Looker | Hamilton | April 14, 1814 | Dec. 8, 1814 |
| Thomas Worthington | Ross | Dec. 8, 1814 | Dec. 14, 1818 |
| (e) Ethan Allen Brown | Hamilton | Dec. 14, 1818 | Jan. 4, 1822 |
| †Allen Trimble | Highland | Jan. 7, 1822 | Dec. 28, 1822 |
| Jeremiah Morrow | Warren | Dec. 28, 1822 | Dec. 19, 1826 |
| Allen Trimble | Highland | Dec. 19, 1826 | Dec. 18, 1830 |
| Duncan McArthur | Ross | Dec. 18, 1830 | Dec. 7, 1832 |
| Robert Lucas | Pike | Dec. 7, 1832 | Dec. 13, 1836 |
| Joseph Vance | Champaign | Dec. 13, 1836 | Dec. 13, 1838 |
| Wilson Shannon | Belmont | Dec. 13, 1838 | Dec. 16, 1840 |
| Thomas Corwin | Warren | Dec. 16, 1840 | Dec. 14, 1842 |
| (f) Wilson Shannon | Belmont | Dec, 14, 1842 | April 13, 1844 |
| ‡Thomas W. Bartley | Richland | April 13, 1844 | Dec. 3, 1844 |
| Mordecai Bartley | Richland | Dec. 3, 1844 | Dec. 12, 1846 |
| William Bebb | Butler | Dec. 12, 1846 | Jan. 22, 1849 |
| (g) Seabury Ford | Geauga | Jan. 22, 1849 | Dec. 12, 1850 |
| (h) Reuben Wood | Cuyahoga | Dec. 12, 1850 | July 15, 1853 |
| (j) ¶ William Medill | Fairfield | July 15, 1853 | Jan. 14, 1856 |
| Salmon P. Chase | Hamilton | Jan. 14, 1856 | Jan. 9, 1860 |
| William Dennison | Franklin | Jan. 9, 1860 | Jan. 13, 1862 |
| David Tod | Mahoning | Jan. 13, 1862 | Jan. 12, 1864 |
| (k) John Brough | Cuyahoga | Jan. 12, 1864 | Aug. 29, 1865 |
| §Charles Anderson | Montgomery | Aug. 30, 1865 | Jan. 9, 1866 |
| Jacob D. Cox | Trumbull | Jan. 9, 1866 | Jan. 13, 1868 |
| Rutherford B. Hayes | Hamilton | Jan. 13, 1868 | Jan. 8, 1872 |
| Edward F. Noyes | Hamilton | Jan. 8, 1872 | Jan. 12, 1874 |
| William Allen | Ross | Jan. 12, 1874 | Jan. 14, 1876 |
| (l) Rutherford B. Hayes | Sandusky | Jan. 14, 1876 | March 2, 1877 |
| (m) Thomas L. Young | Hamilton | March 2, 1877 | Jan. 14, 1878 |
| Richard M. Bishop | Hamilton | Jan. 14, 1878 | Jan. 14, 1880 |
| Charles Foster | Sandusky | Jan. 14, 1880 | |

(a) Arthur St. Clair, of Pennsylvania, was Governor of the Northwest Territory, of which Ohio was a part, from July 13, 1788, when the first civil government was established in the Territory, until about the close of the year 1802, when he was removed by the President.

*Secretary of the Territory, and was acting Governor of the Territory after the removal of Gov. St. Clair.

(b) Resigned March 3, 1807, to accept the office of U. S. Senator.

(c) Return Jonathan Meigs was elected Governor on the second Tuesday of October, 1807, over Nathaniel Massie, who contested the election of Meigs, on the ground that "he had not been a resident of this State for four years next preceding the election, as required by the Constitution," and the General Assembly, in joint convention, declared that he was not eligible. The office was not given to Massie, nor does it appear, from the records that he claimed it, but Thomas Kirker, acting Governor, continued to discharge the duties of the office until December 12, 1808, when Samuel Huntington was inaugurated, he having been elected on the second Tuesday of October in that year.

(d) Resigned March 25, 1814, to accept the office of Postmaster-General of the United States.

(e) Resigned January 4, 1822, to accept the office of United States Senator.

(f) Resigned April 13, 1844, to accept the office of Minister to Mexico.

(g) The result of the election in 1848 was not finally determined in joint convention of the two houses of the General Assembly until January 19, 1849, and the inauguration did not take place until the 22d of that month.

(h) Resigned July 15, 1853 to accept the office of Consul to Valparaiso.

(j) Elected in October, 1853, for the regular term, to commence on the second Monday of January, 1854.

(k) Died August 29, 1865.

† Acting Governor.

‡ Acting Governor, vice Wilson Shannon, resigned.

¶ Acting Governor, vice Reuben Wood, resigned.

§ Acting Governor, vice John Brough, deceased.

(l) Resigned March 2, 1877, to accept the office of President of the United States.

(m) Vice Rutherford B. Hayes, resigned.

Digitized by Google

# CHAPTER XI.

## THE WAR OF 1812—GROWTH OF THE STATE—CANAL, RAILROADS AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS —DEVELOPMENT OF STATE RESOURCES.

IN June, 1812, war was declared against Great Britain. Before this, an act was passed by Congress, authorizing the increase of the regular army to thirty-five thousand troops, and a large force of volunteers, to serve twelve months. Under this act, Return J. Meigs, then Governor of Ohio, in April and May, 1812, raised three regiments of troops to serve twelve months. They rendezvoused at Dayton, elected their officers, and prepared for the campaign. These regiments were numbered First, Second and Third. Duncan McArthur was Colonel of the First; James Findlay, of the Second, and Lewis Cass, of the Third. Early in June these troops marched to Urbana, where they were joined by Boyd's Fourth Regiment of regular troops, under command of Col. Miller, who had been in the battle of Tippecanoe. Near the middle of June, this little army of about twenty-five hundred men, under command of Gov. William Hull, of Michigan, who had been authorized by Congress to raise the troops, started on its northern march. By the end of June, the army had reached the Maumee, after a very severe march, erecting, on the way, Forts McArthur, Necessity and Findlay. By some carelessness on the part of the American Government, no official word had been sent to the frontiers regarding the war, while the British had taken an early precaution to prepare for the crisis. Gov. Hull was very careful in military etiquette, and refused to march, or do any offensive acts, unless commanded by his superior officers at Washington. While at the Maumee, by a careless move, all his personal effects, including all his plans, number and strength of his army, etc., fell into the hands of the enemy. His campaign ended only in ignominious defeat, and well-nigh paralyzed future efforts. All Michigan fell into the hands of the British. The commander, though a good man, lacked bravery and promptness. Had Gen. Harrison been in command no such results would have been the case, and the war would have probably ended at the outset.

Before Hull had surrendered, Charles Scott, Governor of Kentucky, invited Gen. Harrison, Governor of Indiana Territory, to visit Frankfort, to consult on the subject of defending the Northwest. Gov. Harrison had visited Gov. Scott, and in August, 1812, accepted the appointment of Major General in the Kentucky militia, and, by hasty traveling, on the receipt of the news of the surrender of Detroit, reached Cincinnati on the morning of the 27th of that month. On the 30th he left Cincinnati, and the next day overtook the army he was to command, on its way to Dayton. After leaving Dayton, he was overtaken by an express, informing him of his appointment by the Government as Commander-in-Chief of the armies of the Indiana and Illinois Territories. The army reached Piqua, September 3. From this place Harrison sent a body of troops to aid in the defense of Fort Wayne, threatened by the enemy. On the 6th he ordered all the troops forward, and while on the march, on September 17, he was informed of his appointment as commander of the entire Northwestern troops. He found the army poorly clothed for a winter campaign, now approaching, and at once issued a stirring address to the people, asking for food and comfortable clothing. The address was not in vain. After his appointment, Gen. Harrison pushed on to Auglaize, where, leaving the army under command of Gen. Winchester, he returned to the interior of the State, and establishing his headquarters at Franklinton, began active measures for the campaign.

Early in March, 1812, Col. John Miller raised, under orders, a regiment of infantry in Ohio, and in July assembled his enlisted men at Chillicothe, where, placing them—only one hundred and forty in number—under command of Captain Angus Lewis, he sent them on to the frontier. They erected a block-house at Piqua and then went on to Defiance, to the main body of the army.

In July, 1812; Gen. Edward W. Tupper, of Gallia County, raised one thousand men for six months' duty. Under orders from Gen. Winchester, they marched through Chillicothe and Urbana, on to the Maumee, where, near the lower end of the rapids, they made an ineffectual attempt to drive off the enemy. Failing in this, the enemy

Digitized by Google

attacked Tupper and his troops, who, though worn down with the march and not a little disorganized through the jealousies of the officers, withstood the attack, and repulsed the British and their red allies, who returned to Detroit, and the Americans to Fort McArthur.

In the fall of 1812, Gen. Harrison ordered a detachment of six hundred men, mostly mounted, to destroy the Indian towns on the Missisineway River, one of the head-waters of the Wabash. The winter set in early and with unusual severity. At the same time this expedition was carried on, Bonaparte was retreating from Moscow. The expedition accomplished its design, though the troops suffered greatly from the cold, no less than two hundred men being more or less frost bitten.

Gen. Harrison determined at once to retake Michigan and establish a line of defense along the southern shores of the lakes. Winchester was sent to occupy Forts Wayne and Defiance; Perkins' brigade to Lower Sandusky, to fortify an old stockade, and some Pennsylvania troops and artillery sent there at the same time. As soon as Gen. Harrison heard the results of the Missisineway expedition, he went to Chillicothe to consult with Gov. Meigs about further movements, and the best methods to keep the way between the Upper Miami and the Maumee continually open. He also sent Gen. Winchester word to move forward to the rapids of the Maumee and prepare for winter quarters. This Winchester did by the middle of January, 1813, establishing himself on the northern bank of the river, just above Wayne's old battle-ground. He was well fixed here, and was enabled to give his troops good bread, made from corn gathered in Indian corn-fields in this vicinity.

While here, the inhabitants of Frenchtown, on the Raisin River, about twenty miles from Detroit, sent Winchester word claiming protection from the threatened British and Indian invasion, avowing themselves in sympathy with the Americans. A council of war decided in favor of their request, and Col. Lewis, with 550 men, sent to their relief. Soon after, Col. Allen was sent with more troops, and the enemy easily driven away from about Frenchtown. Word was sent to Gen. Winchester, who determined to march with all the men he could spare to aid in holding the post gained. He left, the 19th of January, with 250 men, and arrived on the evening of the 20th. Failing to take the necessary precaution, from some unexplained reason, the enemy came up in the night, established his batteries, and, the next day, surprised and defeated the American Army with a terrible loss. Gen. Winchester was made a prisoner, and, finally, those who were intrenched in the town surrendered, under promise of Proctor, the British commander, of protection from the Indians. This promise was grossly violated the next day. The savages were allowed to enter the town and enact a massacre as cruel and bloody as any in the annals of the war, to the everlasting ignominy of the British General and his troops.

Those of the American Army that escaped, arrived at the rapids on the evening of the 22d of January, and soon the sorrowful news spread throughout the army and nation. Gen. Harrison set about retrieving the disaster at once. Delay could do no good. A fort was built at the rapids, named Fort Meigs, and troops from the south and west hurriedly advanced to the scene of action. The investment and capture of Detroit was abandoned, that winter, owing to the defeat at Frenchtown, and expiration of the terms of service of many of the troops. Others took their places, all parts of Ohio and bordering States sending men.

The erection of Fort Meigs was an obstacle in the path of the British they determined to remove, and, on the 28th of February, 1813, a large band of British and Indians, under command of Proctor, Tecumseh, Walk-in-the-water, and other Indian chiefs, appeared in the Maumee in boats, and prepared for the attack. Without entering into details regarding the investment of the fort, it is only necessary to add, that after a prolonged siege, lasting to the early part of May, the British were obliged to abandon the fort, having been severely defeated, and sailed for the Canadian shores.

Next followed the attacks on Fort Stephenson, at Lower Sandusky, and other predatory excursions, by the British. All of these failed of their design; the defense of Maj. Croghan and his men constituting one of the most brilliant actions of the war. For the gallant defense of Fort Stephenson by Maj. Croghan, then a young man, the army merited the highest honors. The ladies of Chillicothe voted the heroic Major a fine sword, while the whole land rejoiced at the exploits of him and his band.

The decisive efforts of the army, the great numbers of men offered—many of whom Gen. Harrison was obliged to send home, much to their disgust—Perry's victory on Lake Erie, September 10, 1813—all presaged the triumph of the American arms, soon to ensue. As soon as the battle on the lake was over, the British at Malden burned

Digitized by Google

their stores, and fled, while the Americans, under their gallant commander, followed them in Perry's vessel to the Canada shore, overtaking them on the River Thames, October 5. In the battle that ensued, Tecumseh was slain, and the British Army routed.

The war was now practically closed in the West. Ohio troops had done nobly in defending their northern frontier, and in regaining the Northwestern country. Gen. Harrison was soon after elected to Congress by the Cincinnati district, and Gen. Duncan McArthur was appointed a Brigadier General in the regular army, and assigned to the command in his place. Gen. McArthur made an expedition into Upper Canada in the spring of 1814, destroying considerable property, and driving the British farther into their own dominions. Peace was declared early in 1815, and that spring, the troops were mustered out of service at Chillicothe, and peace with England reigned supreme.

The results of the war in Ohio were, for awhile, similar to the Indian war of 1795. It brought many people into the State, and opened new portions, before unknown. Many of the soldiers immediately invested their money in lands, and became citizens. The war drove many people from the Atlantic Coast west, and as a result much money, for awhile, circulated. Labor and provisions rose, which enabled both workmen and tradesmen to enter tracts of land, and aided emigration. At the conclusion of Wayne's war in 1795, probably not more than five thousand people dwelt in the limits of the State; at the close of the war of 1812, that number was largely increased, even with the odds of war against them. After the last war, the emigration was constant and gradual, building up the State in a manner that betokened a healthful life.

As soon as the effects of the war had worn off, a period of depression set in, as a result of too free speculation indulged in at its close. Gradually a stagnation of business ensued, and many who found themselves unable to meet contracts made in "flush" times, found no alternative but to fail. To relieve the pressure in all parts of the West, Congress, about 1815, reduced the price of public lands from $2 to $1.25 per acre. This measure worked no little hardship on those who owned large tracts of lands, for portions of which they had not fully paid, and as a consequence, these lands, as well as all others of this class, reverted to the Government. The general market was in New Orleans, whither goods were transported in flatboats built especially for this pupose. This commerce, though small and poorly repaid, was the main avenue of trade, and did much for the slow prosperity prevalent. The few banks in the State found their bills at a discount abroad, and gradually becoming drained of their specie, either closed business or failed, the major part of them adopting the latter course.

The steamboat began to be an important factor in the river navigation of the West about this period. The first boat to descend the Ohio was the Orleans, built at Pittsburg in 1812, and in December of that year, while the fortunes of war hung over the land, she made her first trip from the Iron City to New Orleans, being just twelve days on the way. The second, built by Samuel Smith, was called the Comet, and made a trip as far south as Louisville, in the summer of 1813. The third, the Vesuvius, was built by Fulton, and went to New Orleans in 1814. The fourth, built by Daniel French at Brownsville, Penn., made two trips to Louisville in the summer of 1814. The next vessel, the Ætna, was built by Fulton & Company in 1815. So fast did the business increase, that, four years after, more than forty steamers floated on the Western waters. Improvements in machinery kept pace with the building, until, in 1838, a competent writer stated there were no less than four hundred steamers in the West. Since then, the erection of railways has greatly retarded ship-building, and it is altogether probable the number has increased but little.

The question of canals began to agitate the Western country during the decade succeeding the war. They had been and were being constructed in older countries, and presaged good and prosperous times. If only the waters of the lakes and the Ohio River could be united by a canal running through the midst of the State, thought the people, prosperous cities and towns would arise on its banks, and commerce flow through the land. One of the firmest friends of such improvements was De Witt Clinton, who had been the chief man in forwarding the "Clinton Canal," in New York. He was among the first to advocate the feasibility of a canal connecting Lake Erie and the Ohio River, and, by the success of the New York canals, did much to bring it about. Popular writers of the day all urged the scheme, so that when the Assembly met, early in December, 1821, the resolution, offered by Micajah T. Williams, of Cincinnati,

Digitized by Google

for the appointment of a committee of five members to take into consideration so much of the Governor's message as related to canals, and see if some feasible plan could not be adopted whereby a beginning could be made, was quickly adopted.

The report of the committee, advising a survey and examination of routes, met with the approval of the Assembly, and commissioners were appointed who were to employ an engineer, examine the country and report on the practicability of a canal between the lakes and the river. The commissioners employed James Geddes, of Onondaga County, N. Y., as an engineer. He arrived in Columbus in June, 1822, and, before eight months, the corps of engineers, under his direction, had examined one route. During the next two summers, the examinations continued. A number of routes were examined and surveyed, and one, from Cleveland on the lake, to Portsmouth on the Ohio, was recommended. Another canal, from Cincinnati to Dayton, on the Miami, was determined on, and preparations to commence work made. A Board of Canal Fund Commissioners was created, money was borrowed, and the morning of July 4, 1825, the first shovelful of earth was dug near Newark, with imposing ceremonies, in the presence of De Witt Clinton, Governor of New York, and a mighty concourse of people assembled to witness the auspicious event.

Gov. Clinton was escorted all over the State to aid in developing the energy everywhere apparent. The events were important ones in the history of the State, and, though they led to the creation of a vast debt, yet, in the end, the canals were a benefit.

The main canal—the Ohio and Erie Canal—was not completed till 1832. The Maumee Canal, from Dayton to Cincinnati, was finished in 1834. They cost the State about $6,000,000. Each of the main canals had branches leading to important towns, where their construction could be made without too much expense. The Miami and Maumee Canal, from Cincinnati northward along the Miami River to Piqua, thence to the Maumee and on to the lake, was the largest canal made, and, for many years, was one of the most important in the State. It joined the Wabash Canal on the eastern boundary of Indiana, and thereby saved the construction of many miles by joining this great canal from Toledo to Evansville.

The largest artificial lake in the world, it is said, was built to supply water to the Miami Canal. It exists yet, though the canal is not much used. It is in the eastern part of Mercer County, and is about nine miles long by from two to four wide. It was formed by raising two walls of earth from ten to thirty feet high, called respectively the east and west embankments; the first of which is about two miles in length; the second, about four. These walls, with the elevation of the ground to the north and south, formed a huge basin, to retain the water. The reservoir was commenced in 1837, and finished in 1845, at an expense of several hundred thousand dollars. When first built, during the accumulation of water, much malarial disease prevailed in the surrounding country, owing to the stagnant condition of the water. The citizens, enraged at what they considered an innovation of their rights, met, and, during a dark night, tore out a portion of the lower wall, letting the water flow out. The damage cost thousands of dollars to repair. All who participated in the proceedings were liable to a severe imprisonment, but the state of feeling was such, in Mercer County, where the offense was committed, that no jury could be found that would try them, and the affair gradually died out.

The canals, so efficacious in their day, were, however, superseded by the railroads rapidly finding their way into the West. From England, where they were early used in the collieries, the transition to America was easy.

The first railroad in the United States was built in the summer of 1826, from the granite quarry belonging to the Bunker Hill Monument Association to the wharf landing, three miles distant. The road was a slight decline from the quarry to the wharf, hence the loaded cars were propelled by their own gravity. On their return, when empty, they were drawn up by a single horse. Other roads, or tramways, quickly followed this. They were built at the Pennsylvania coal mines, in South Carolina, at New Orleans, and at Baltimore. Steam motive power was used in 1831 or 1832, first in America on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and in Charlestown, on a railroad there.

To transfer these highways to the West was the question of but a few years' time. The prairies of Illinois and Indiana offered superior inducements to such enterprises, and, early in 1835, they began to be agitated there. In 1838, the first rail was laid in Illinois, at Meredosia, a little town on the Illinois River, on what is now the Wabash Railway.

"The first railroad made in Ohio," writes Caleb Atwater, in his "History of Ohio," in 1838, "was finished in 1836 by the people of Toledo, a town

Digitized by Google

some two years old then, situated near the mouth of Maumee River. The road extends westward into Michigan and is some thirty miles in length. There is a road about to be made from Cincinnati to Springfield. This road follows the Ohio River up to the Little Miami River, and there turns northwardly up its valley to Xenia, and, passing the Yellow Springs, reaches Springfield. Its length must be about ninety miles. The State will own one-half of the road, individuals and the city of Cincinnati the other half. This road will, no doubt, be extended to Lake Erie, at Sandusky City, within a few short years."

"There is a railroad," continues Mr. Atwater, "about to be made from Painesville to the Ohio River. There are many charters for other roads, which will never be made."

Mr. Atwater notes also, the various turnpikes as well as the famous National road from Baltimore westward, then completed only to the mountains. This latter did as much as any enterprise ever enacted in building up and populating the West. It gave a national thoroughfare, which, for many years, was the principal wagon-way from the Atlantic to the Mississippi Valley.

The railroad to which Mr. Atwater refers as about to be built from Cincinnati to Springfield, was what was known as the Mad River Railroad. It is commonly conceded to be the first one built in Ohio.* Its history shows that it was chartered March 11, 1836, that work began in 1837; that it was completed and opened for business from Cincinnati to Milford, in December, 1842; to Xenia, in August, 1845, and to Springfield, in August, 1846. It was laid with strap rails until about 1848, when the present form of rail was adopted.

One of the earliest roads in Ohio was what was known as the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad. It was chartered at first as the Monroeville & Sandusky City Railroad, March 9, 1835. March 12, 1836, the Mansfield & New Haven road was chartered; the Columbus & Lake Erie, March 12, 1845, and the Huron & Oxford, February 27, 1846. At first it ran only from Sandusky to Monroeville, then from Mansfield to Huron. These two were connected and consolidated, and then extended to Newark, and finally, by connections, to Columbus.

It is unnecessary to follow closely the history of these improvements through the years succeeding their introduction. At first the State owned a share in nearly all railroads and canals, but finally finding itself in debt about $15,000,000 for such improvements, and learning by its own and neighbors' experiences, that such policy was detrimental to the best interests of the people, abandoned the plan, and allowed private parties entire control of all such works. After the close of the Mexican war, and the return to solid values in 1854 or thereabouts, the increase of railroads in all parts of Ohio, as well as all parts of the West, was simply marvelous. At this date there are more than ten thousand miles of railroads in Ohio, alongside of which stretch innumerable lines of telegraph, a system of swift messages invented by Prof. Morse, and adopted in the United States about 1851.

About the time railroad building began to assume a tangible shape, in 1840, occurred the celebrated political campaign known in history as the "Hard Cider Campaign." The gradual encroachments of the slave power in the West, its arrogant attitude in the Congress of the United States and in several State legislatures: its forcible seizure of slaves in the free States, and the enactment and attempted enforcement of the "fugitive slave" law all tended to awaken in the minds of the Northern people an antagonism, terminating only in the late war and the abolishment of that hideous system in the United States.

The "Whig Party" strenuously urged the abridgment or confinement of slavery in the Southern States, and in the contest the party took a most active part, and elected William Henry Harrison President of the United States. As he had been one of the foremost leaders in the war of 1812, a resident of Ohio, and one of its most popular citizens, a log cabin and a barrel of cider were adopted as his exponents of popular opinion, as expressive of the rule of the common people represented in the cabin and cider, in turn representing their primitive and simple habits of life. He lived but thirty days after his inauguration, dying on the 9th of April, 1841, when John Tyler, the Vice President, succeeded him as Chief Executive of the nation.

The building of railroads; the extension of commerce; the settlement of all parts of the State; its growth in commerce, education, religion and

* Hon. E D. Mansfield states, in 1873, that the "first actual piece of railroad laid in Ohio, was made on the Cincinnati & Sandusky Railroad; but, about the same time we have the Little Miami Railroad, which was surveyed in 1836 and 1837. If this, the generally accepted opinion, is correct, then Mr. Atwater's statement as given, is wrong. His history is, however, generally conceded to be correct. Written in 1838, he surely ought to know whereof he was writing, as the railroads were then only in construction; but few, if any, in operation.

Digitized by Google

population, are the chief events from 1841 to the Mexican war. Hard times occurred about as often as they do now, preceded by "flush" times, when speculation ran rife, the people all infatuated with an insane idea that something could be had for nothing. The bubble burst as often as inflated, ruining many people, but seemingly teaching few lessons.

## CHAPTER XII.

### MEXICAN WAR—CONTINUED GROWTH OF THE STATE—WAR OF THE REBELLION—OHIO'S PART IN THE CONFLICT.

THE Mexican War grew out of the question of the annexation of Texas, then a province of Mexico, whose territory extended to the Indian Territory on the north, and on up to the Oregon Territory on the Pacific Coast. Texas had been settled largely by Americans, who saw the condition of affairs that would inevitably ensue did the country remain under Mexican rule. They first took steps to secede from Mexico, and then asked the aid of America to sustain them, and annex the country to itself.

The Whig party and many others opposed this, chiefly on the grounds of the extension of slave territory. But to no avail. The war came on, Mexico was conquered, the war lasting from April 20, 1846, to May 30, 1848. Fifty thousand volunteers were called for the war by the Congress, and $10,000,000 placed at the disposal of the President, James K. Polk, to sustain the army and prosecute the war.

The part that Ohio took in the war may be briefly summed up as follows: She had five volunteer regiments, five companies in the Fifteenth Infantry, and several independent companies, with her full proportion among the regulars. When war was declared, it was something of a crusade to many; full of romance to others; hence, many more were offered than could be received. It was a campaign of romance to some, yet one of reality, ending in death, to many.

When the first call for troops came, the First, Second and Third Regiments of infantry responded at once. Alexander Mitchell was made Colonel of the First; John B. Weller its Lieutenant Colonel; and Major L. Giddings, of Dayton, its Major, Thos. L. Hamer, one of the ablest lawyers in Ohio, started with the First as its Major, but, before the regiment left the State, he was made a Brigadier General of Volunteers, and, at the battle of Monterey, distinguished himself; and there contracted disease and laid down his life. The regiment's Colonel, who had been wounded at Monterey, came home, removed to Minnesota, and there died. Lieut. Col. Weller went to California after the close of the war. He was United States Senator from that State in the halls of Congress, and, at last, died at New Orleans.

The Second Regiment was commanded by Col. George W. Morgan, now of Mount Vernon; Lieut. Col. William Irwin, of Lancaster, and Maj. William Wall. After the war closed, Irwin settled in Texas, and remained there till he died. Wall lived out his days in Ohio. The regiment was never in active field service, but was a credit to the State.

The officers of the Third Regiment were, Col. Samuel R. Curtis; Lieut. Col. G. W. McCook and Maj. John Love. The first two are now dead; the Major lives in McConnellsville.

At the close of the first year of the war, these regiments (First, Second and Third) were mustered out of service, as their term of enlistment had expired.

When the second year of the war began, the call for more troops on the part of the Government induced the Second Ohio Infantry to re-organize, and again enter the service. William Irwin, of the former organization, was chosen Colonel; William Latham, of Columbus, Lieutenant Colonel, and William H. Link, of Circleville, Major. Nearly all of them are now dead.

The regular army was increased by eight Ohio companies of infantry, the Third Dragoons, and the Voltigeurs—light-armed soldiers. In the Fifteenth Regiment of the United States Army, there were five Ohio companies. The others were three from Michigan, and two from Wisconsin. Col. Morgan, of the old Second, was made Colonel of the Fifteenth, and John Howard, of Detroit, an old artillery officer in the regular army, Lieutenant Colonel. Samuel Wood, a captain in the Sixth

Digitized by Google

United States Infantry, was made Major; but was afterward succeeded by —— Mill, of Vermont. The Fifteenth was in a number of skirmishes at first, and later in the battles of Contreras, Cherubusco and Chapultepec. At the battle of Cherubusco, the Colonel was severely wounded, and Maj. Mill, with several officers, and a large number of men, killed. For gallant service at Contreras, Col. Morgan, though only twenty-seven years old, was made a Brevet Brigadier General in the United States Army. Since the war he has delivered a number of addresses in Ohio, on the campaigns in Mexico.

The survivors of the war are now few. Though seventy-five thousand men from the United States went into that conflict, less than ten thousand now survive. They are now veterans, and as such delight to recount their reminiscences on the fields of Mexico. They are all in the decline of life, and ere a generation passes away, few, if any, will be left.

After the war, the continual growth of Ohio, the change in all its relations, necessitated a new organic law. The Constitution of 1852 was the result. It re-affirmed the political principles of the "ordinance of 1787" and the Constitution of 1802, and made a few changes necessitated by the advance made in the interim. It created the office of Lieutenant Governor, fixing the term of service at two years. This Constitution yet stands notwithstanding the prolonged attempt in 1873–74 to create a new one. It is now the organic law of Ohio.

From this time on to the opening of the late war, the prosperity of the State received no check. Towns and cities grew; railroads multiplied; commerce was extended; the vacant lands were rapidly filled by settlers, and everything tending to the advancement of the people was well prosecuted. Banks, after much tribulation, had become in a measure somewhat secure, their only and serious drawback being their isolation or the confinement of their circulation to their immediate localities. But signs of a mighty contest were apparent. A contest almost without a parallel in the annals of history; a contest between freedom and slavery; between wrong and right; a contest that could only end in defeat to the wrong. The Republican party came into existence at the close of President Pierce's term, in 1855. Its object then was, principally, the restriction of the slave power; ultimately its extinction. One of the chief exponents and supporters of this growing party in Ohio, was Salmon P. Chase; one who never faltered nor lost faith; ar who was at the helm of State; in the halls of Co gress; chief of one the most important bureaus the Government, and, finally, Chief Justice of tl United States. When war came, after the electic of Abraham Lincoln by the Republican party, Oh was one of the first to answer to the call for troop Mr. Chase, while Governor, had re-organized tl militia on a sensible basis, and rescued it from tl ignominy into which it had fallen. When M Lincoln asked for seventy-five thousand me Ohio's quota was thirteen regiments. The vario chaotic regiments and militia troops in the Sta did not exceed 1,500 men. The call was issue April 15, 1861; by the 18th, two regiments we organized in Columbus, whither these compani had gathered; before sunrise of the 19th the *fir* and *second* regiments were on their way to Was ington City. The President had only asked f thirteen regiments; *thirty* were gathering; tl Government, not yet fully comprehending tl nature of the rebellion, refused the surplus troop but Gov. Dennison was authorized to put te additional regiments in the field, as a defensiv measure, and was also authorized to act on th defensive as well as on the offensive. The immen extent of southern border made this necessar as all the loyal people in West Virginia and Ke tucky asked for help.

In the limits of this history, it is impossible t trace all the steps Ohio took in the war. One her most talented sons, now at the head of one the greatest newspapers of the world, says, regar ing the action of the people and their Legislatur

"In one part of the nation there existed a gra ual growth of sentiment against the Union, endi in open hostility against its integrity and its Co stitutional law; on the other side stood a resolut and determined people, though divided in min matters, firmly united on the question of nation supremacy. The people of Ohio stood squarel on this side. Before this her people had been d vided up to the hour when—

"'That fierce and sudden flash across the rugged blacl
ness broke,
And, with a voice that shook the land, the guns of Sun
ter spoke;
* * * * * * * * *
And whereso'er the summons came, there rose tl
angry din,
As when, upon a rocky coast, a stormy tide sets in.'

"All waverings then ceased among the peop and in the Ohio Legislature. The Union must l

Digitized by Google

preserved. The white heat of patriotism and fealty to the flag that had been victorious in three wars, and had never met but temporary defeat then melted all parties, and dissolved all hesitation, and, April 18, 1861, by a unanimous vote of ninety-nine Representatives in its favor, there was passed a bill appropriating $500,000 to carry into effect the requisition of the President, to protect the National Government, of which sum $450,000 were to purchase arms and equipments for the troops required by that requisition as the quota of Ohio, and $50,000 as an extraordinary contingent fund for the Governor. The commissioners of the State Sinking Fund were authorized, by the same bill, to borrow this money, on the 6 per cent bonds of the State, and to issue for the same certificates, freeing such bonds from taxation. Then followed other such legislation that declared the property of volunteers free from execution for debt during their term of service; that declared any resident of the State, who gave aid and comfort to the enemies of the Union, guilty of treason against the State, to be punished by imprisonment at hard labor for life; and, as it had become already evident that thousands of militia, beyond Ohio's quota of the President's call, would volunteer, the Legislature, adopting the sagacious suggestion of Gov. Dennison, resolved that all excess of volunteers should be retained and paid for service, under direction of the Governor. Thereupon a bill was passed, authorizing the acceptance of volunteers to form ten regiments, and providing $500,000 for their arms and equipments, and $1,500,000 more to be disbursed for troops in case of an invasion of the State. Then other legislation was enacted, looking to and providing against the shipment from or through the State of arms or munitions of war, to States either assuming to be neutral or in open rebellion; organizing the whole body of the State militia; providing suitable officers for duty on the staff of the Governor; requiring contracts for subsistence of volunteers to be let to the lowest bidder, and authorizing the appointment of additional general officers.

"Before the adjournment of that Legislature, the Speaker of the House had resigned to take command of one of the regiments then about to start for Washington City; two leading Senators had been appointed Brigadier Generals, and many, in fact nearly all, of the other members of both houses had, in one capacity or another, entered the military service. It was the first war legislature ever elected in Ohio, and, under sudden pressure, nobly met the first shock, and enacted the first measures of law for war. Laboring under difficulties inseparable from a condition so unexpected, and in the performance of duties so novel, it may be historically stated that for patriotism, zeal and ability, the Ohio Legislature of 1861 was the equal of any of its successors; while in that exuberance of patriotism which obliterated party lines and united all in a common effort to meet the threatened integrity of the United States as a nation, it surpassed them both.

"The war was fought, the slave power forever destroyed, and under additional amendments to her organic law, the United States wiped the stain of human slavery from her escutcheon, liberating over four million human beings, nineteen-twentieths of whom were native-born residents.

"When Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House, Ohio had two hundred regiments of all arms in the National service. In the course of the war, she had furnished two hundred and thirty regiments, besides twenty-six independent batteries of artillery, five independent companies of cavalry, several companies of sharpshooters, large parts of five regiments credited to the West Virginia contingent, two regiments credited to the Kentucky contingent, two transferred to the United States colored troops, and a large proportion of the rank and file of the Fifty-fourth and Sixty-fifth Massachusetts Regiments, also colored men. Of these organizations, twenty-three were infantry regiments furnished on the first call of the President, an excess of nearly one-half over the State's quota; one hundred and ninety-one were infantry regiments, furnished on subsequent calls of the President—one hundred and seventeen for three years, twenty-seven for one year, two for six months, two for three months, and forty-two for one hundred days. Thirteen were cavalry, and three artillery for three years. Of these three-years troops, over twenty thousand re-enlisted, as veterans, at the end of their long term of service, to fight till the war would end."

As original members of these organizations, Ohio furnished to the National service the magnificent army of 310,654 actual soldiers, omitting from the above number all those who paid commutation money, veteran enlistments, and citizens who enlisted as soldiers or sailors in other States. The count is made from the reports of the Provost Marshal General to the War Department. Pennsylvania gave not quite 28,000 more, while Illinois fell 48,000 behind; Indiana, 116,000 less;

Digitized by Google

G. W. Morgan

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Kentucky, 235,000, and Massachusetts, 164,000. Thus Ohio more than maintained, in the National army, the rank among her sisters which her population supported. Ohio furnished more troops than the President ever required of her; and at the end of the war, with more than a thousand men in the camp of the State who were never mustered into the service, she still had a credit on the rolls of the War Department for 4,332 soldiers, beyond the aggregate of all quotas ever assigned to her; and, besides all these, 6,479 citizens had, in lieu of personal service, paid the commutation; while Indiana, Kentucky, Pennsylvania and New York were all from five to one hundred thousand behind their quotas. So ably, through all those years of trial and death, did she keep the promise of the memorable dispatch from her first war Governor: "If Kentucky refuses to fill her quota, Ohio will fill it for her."

"Of these troops 11,237 were killed or mortally wounded in action, and of these 6,563 were left dead on the field of battle. They fought on well-nigh every battle-field of the war. Within forty-eight hours after the first call was made for troops, two regiments were on the way to Washington. An Ohio brigade covered the retreat from the first battle of Bull Run. Ohio troops formed the bulk of army that saved to the Union the territory afterward erected into West Virginia; the bulk of the army that kept Kentucky from seceding; a large part of the army that captured Fort Donelson and Island No. 10; a great part of the army that from Stone River and Chickamauga, and Mission Ridge and Atlanta, swept to the sea and captured Fort McAllister, and north through the Carolinas to Virginia."

When Sherman started on his famous march to the sea, some one said to President Lincoln, "They will never get through; they will all be captured, and the Union will be lost." "It is impossible," replied the President; "it cannot be done. *There is a mighty sight of fight in one hundred thousand Western men.*"

Ohio troops fought at Pea Ridge. They charged at Wagner. They helped redeem North Carolina. They were in the sieges of Vicksburg, Charleston, Mobile and Richmond. At Pittsburg Landing, at Antietam, Gettysburg and Corinth, in the Wilderness, at Five Forks, before Nashville and Appomattox Court House; "their bones, reposing on the fields they won and in the graves they fill, are a perpetual pledge that no flag shall ever wave over their graves but that flag they died to maintain."

Ohio's soil gave birth to, or furnished, a Grant, a Sherman, a Sheridan, a McPherson, a Rosecrans, a McClellan, a McDowell, a Mitchell, a Gilmore, a Hazen, a Sill, a Stanley, a Steadman, and others—all but one, children of the country, reared at West Point for such emergencies. Ohio's war record shows one General, one Lieutenant General, twenty Major Generals, twenty-seven Brevet Major Generals, and thirty Brigadier Generals, and one hundred and fifty Brevet Brigadier Generals. Her three war Governors were William Dennison, David Todd, and John Brough. She furnished, at the same time, one Secretary of War, Edwin M. Stanton, and one Secretary of the Treasury, Salmon P. Chase. Her Senators were Benjamin F. Wade and John Sherman. At least three out of five of Ohio's able-bodied men stood in the line of battle. On the head stone of one of these soldiers, who gave his life for the country, and who now lies in a National Cemetery, is inscribed these words:

"We charge the living to preserve that Constitution we have died to defend."

The close of the war and return of peace brought a period of fictitious values on the country, occasioned by the immense amount of currency afloat. Property rose to unheard-of values, and everything with it. Ere long, however, the decline came, and with it "hard times." The climax broke over the country in 1873, and for awhile it seemed as if the country was on the verge of ruin. People found again, as preceding generations had found, that real value was the only basis of true prosperity, and gradually began to work to the fact. The Government established the specie basis by gradual means, and on the 1st day of January, 1879, began to redeem its outstanding obligations in coin. The effect was felt everywhere. Business of all kinds sprang anew into life. A feeling of confidence grew as the times went on, and now, on the threshold of the year 1880, the State is entering on an era of steadfast prosperity; one which has a sure and certain foundation.

Nearly four years have elaped since the great Centennial Exhibition was held in Philadelphia; an exhibition that brought from every State in the Union the best products of her soil, factories, and all industries. In that exhibit Ohio made an excellent display. Her stone, iron, coal, cereals, woods and everything pertaining to her welfare were all represented. Ohio, occupying the middle ground of the Union, was expected to show to foreign nations what the valleys of the Mississippi and Ohio

Digitized by Google

could produce. The State nobly stood the test and ranked foremost among all others. Her centennial building was among the first completed and among the neatest and best on the grounds. During the summer, the Centennial Commission extended invitations to the Governors of the several States to appoint an orator and name a day for his delivery of an address on the history, progress and resources of his State. Gov. Hayes named the Hon. Edward D. Mansfield for this purpose, and August 9th, that gentleman delivered an address so valuable for the matter which it contains, that we here give a synopsis of it.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### OHIO IN THE CENTENNIAL—ADDRESS OF EDWARD D. MANSFIELD, LL. D., PHILADELPHIA, AUGUST 9, 1876.

ONE hundred years ago, the whole territory, from the Alleghany to the Rocky Mountains was a wilderness, inhabited only by wild beasts and Indians. The Jesuit and Moravian missionaries were the only white men who had penetrated the wilderness or beheld its mighty lakes and rivers. While the thirteen old colonies were declaring their independence, the thirteen new States, which now lie in the western interior, had no existence, and gave no sign of the future. The solitude of nature was unbroken by the steps of civilization. The wisest statesman had not contemplated the probability of the coming States, and the boldest patriot did not dream that this interior wilderness should soon contain a greater population than the thirteen old States, with all the added growth of one hundred years.

Ten years after that, the old States had ceded their Western lands to the General Government, and the Congress of the United States had passed the ordinance of 1785, for the survey of the public territory, and, in 1787, the celebrated ordinance which organized the Northwestern Territory, and dedicated it to freedom and intelligence.

Fifteen years after that, and more than a quarter of a century after the Declaration of Independence, the State of Ohio was admitted into the Union, being the seventeenth which accepted the Constitution of the United States. It has since grown up to be great, populous and prosperous under the influence of those ordinances. At her admittance, in 1803, the tide of emigration had begun to flow over the Alleghanies into the Valley of the Mississippi, and, although no steamboat, no railroad then existed, nor even a stage coach helped the immigrant, yet the wooden "ark" on the Ohio, and the heavy wagon, slowly winding over the mountains, bore these tens of thousands to the wilds of Kentucky and the plains of Ohio. In the spring of 1788—the first year of settlement—four thousand five hundred persons passed the mouth of the Muskingum in three months, and the tide continued to pour on for half a century in a widening stream, mingled with all the races of Europe and America, until now, in the hundredth year of America's independence, the five States of the Northwestern Territory, in the wilderness of 1776, contain ten millions of people, enjoying all the blessings which peace and prosperity, freedom and Christianity, can confer upon any people. Of these five States, born under the ordinance of 1787, Ohio is the first, oldest, and, in many things, the greatest. In some things it is the greatest State in the Union. Let us, then, attempt, in the briefest terms, to draw an outline portrait of this great and remarkable commonwealth.

Let us observe its physical aspects. Ohio is just one-sixth part of the Northwestern Territory —40,000 square miles. It lies between Lake Erie and the Ohio River, having 200 miles of navigable waters, on one side flowing into the Atlantic Ocean, and on the other into the Gulf of Mexico. Through the lakes, its vessels touch on 6,000 miles of interior coast, and, through the Mississippi, on 36,000 miles of river coast; so that a citizen of Ohio may pursue his navigation through 42,000 miles, all in his own country, and all within navigable reach of his own State. He who has circumnavigated the globe, has gone but little more than half the distance which the citizen of Ohio finds within his natural reach in this vast interior.

Looking upon the surface of this State, we find no mountains, no barren sands, no marshy wastes, no lava-covered plains, but one broad, compact

Digitized by Google

body of arable land, intersected with rivers and streams and running waters, while the beautiful Ohio flows tranquilly by its side. More than three times the surface of Belgium, and one-third of the whole of Italy, it has more natural resources in proportion than either, and is capable of ultimately supporting a larger population than any equal surface in Europe. Looking from this great arable surface, where upon the very hills the grass and the forest trees now grow exuberant and abundant, we find that underneath this surface, and easily accessible, lie 10,000 square miles of coal, and 4,000 square miles of iron—coal and iron enough to supply the basis of manufacture for a world! All this vast deposit of metal and fuel does not interrupt or take from that arable surface at all. There you may find in one place the same machine bringing up coal and salt water from below, while the wheat and the corn grow upon the surface above. The immense masses of coal, iron, salt and freestone deposited below have not in any way diminished the fertility and production of the soil.

It has been said by some writer that the character of a people is shaped or modified by the character of the country in which they live. If the people of Switzerland have acquired a certain air of liberty and independence from the rugged mountains around which they live; if the people of Southern Italy, or beautiful France, have acquired a tone of ease and politeness from their mild and genial clime, so the people of Ohio, placed amidst such a wealth of nature, in the temperate zone, should show the best fruits of peaceful industry and the best culture of Christian civilization. Have they done so? Have their own labor and arts and culture come up to the advantages of their natural situation? Let us examine this growth and their product.

The first settlement of Ohio was made by a colony from New England, at the mouth of the Muskingum. It was literally a remnant of the officers of the Revolution. Of this colony no praise of the historian can be as competent, or as strong, as the language of Washington. He says, in answer to inquiries addressed to him: "No colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has just commenced at the Muskingum. Information, prosperity and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of the settlers personally, and there never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community;" and he adds that if he were a young man, he knows no country in which he would sooner settle than in this Western region." This colony, left alone for a time, made its own government and nailed its laws to a tree in the village, an early indication of that law-abiding and peaceful spirit which has since made Ohio a just and well-ordered community. The subsequent settlements on the Miami and Scioto were made by citizens of New Jersey and Virginia, and it is certainly remarkable that among all the early immigration, there were no ignorant people. In the language of Washington, they came with "information," qualified to promote the welfare of the community.

Soon after the settlement on the Muskingum and the Miami, the great wave of migration flowed on to the plains and valleys of Ohio and Kentucky. Kentucky had been settled earlier, but the main body of emigrants in subsequent years went into Ohio, influenced partly by the great ordinance of 1787, securing freedom and schools forever, and partly by the greater security of titles under the survey and guarantee of the United States Government. Soon the new State grew up, with a rapidity which, until then, was unknown in the history of civilization. On the Muskingum, where the buffalo had roamed; on the Scioto, where the Shawanees had built their towns; on the Miami, where the great chiefs of the Miamis had reigned; on the plains of Sandusky, yet red with the blood of the white man; on the Maumee, where Wayne, by the victory of the "Fallen Timbers," had broken the power of the Indian confederacy—the emigrants from the old States and from Europe came in to cultivate the fields, to build up towns, and to rear the institutions of Christian civilization, until the single State of Ohio is greater in numbers, wealth, and education, than was the whole American Union when the Declaration of Independence was made.

Let us now look at the statistics of this growth and magnitude, as they are exhibited in the census of the United States. Taking intervals of twenty years, Ohio had: In 1810, 230,760; in 1830, 937,903; in 1850, 1,980,329; in 1870, 2,665,260. Add to this the increase of population in the last six years, and Ohio now has, in round numbers, 3,000,000 of people—half a million more than the thirteen States in 1776; and her cities and towns have to-day six times the population of all the cities of America one hundred years ago. This State is now the third in numbers and wealth, and the first in some of those institutions which mark the progress of

Digitized by Google

mankind. That a small part of the wilderness of 1776 should be more populous than the whole Union was then, and that it should have made a social and moral advance greater than that of any nation in the same time, must be regarded as one of the most startling and instructive facts which attend this year of commemoration. If such has been the social growth of Ohio, let us look at its physical development; this is best expressed by the aggregate productions of the labor and arts of a people applied to the earth. In the census statistics of the United States these are expressed in the aggregate results of agriculture, mining, manufactures, and commerce. Let us simplify these statistics, by comparing the aggregate and ratios as between several States, and between Ohio and some countries of Europe.

The aggregate amount of grain and potatoes—farinaceous food, produced in Ohio in 1870 was 134,938,413 bushels, and in 1874, there were 157,323,597 bushels, being the largest aggregate amount raised in any State but one, Illinois, and larger per square mile than Illinois or any other State in the country. The promises of nature were thus vindicated by the labor of man; and the industry of Ohio has fulfilled its whole duty to the sustenance of the country and the world. She has raised more grain than ten of the old States together, and more than half raised by Great Britain or by France. I have not the recent statistics of Europe, but McGregor, in his statistics of nations for 1832—a period of profound peace—gives the following ratios for the leading countries of Europe: Great Britain, area 120,324 miles; amount of grain, 262,500,000 bushels; rate per square mile, 2,190 to 1; Austria—area 258,603 miles; amount of grain, 366,800,000 bushels; rate per square mile, 1,422 to 1; France—area 215,858 miles; amount of grain, 233,847,300 bushels; rate per square mile, 1,080 to 1. The State of Ohio—area per square miles, 40,000; amount of grain, 150,000,000 bushels; rate per square mile, 3,750. Combining the great countries of Great Britain, Austria, and France, we find that they had 594,785 square miles and produced 863,147,300 bushels of grain, which was, at the time these statistics were taken, 1,450 bushels per square mile, and ten bushels to each one of the population. Ohio, on the other hand, had 3,750 bushels per square mile, and fifty bushels to each one of the population; that is, there was five times as much grain raised in Ohio, in proportion to the people, as in these great countries of Europe.

As letters make words, and words express ideas, so these dry figures of statistics express facts, and these facts make the whole history of civilization.

Let us now look at the statistics of domestic animals. These are always indicative of the state of society in regard to the physical comforts. The horse must furnish domestic conveyances; the cattle must furnish the products of the dairy, as well as meat, and the sheep must furnish wool.

Let us see how Ohio compares with other States and with Europe: In 1870, Ohio had 8,818,000 domestic animals; Illinois, 6,925,000; New York, 5,283,000; Pennsylvania, 4,493,000; and other States less. The proportion to population in these States was, in Ohio, to each person, 3.3; Illinois, 2.7; New York, 1.2; Pennsylvania, 1.2.

Let us now see the proportion of domestic animals in Europe. The results given by McGregor's statistics are: In Great Britain, to each person, 2.44; Russia, 2.00; France, 1.50; Prussia, 1.02; Austria, 1.00. It will be seen that the proportion in Great Britain is only two-thirds that of Ohio; in France, only one-half; and in Austria and Prussia only one-third. It may be said that, in the course of civilization, the number of animals diminishes as the density of population increases; and, therefore, this result might have been expected in the old countries of Europe. But this does not apply to Russia or Germany, still less to other States in this country. Russia in Europe has not more than half the density of population now in Ohio. Austria and Prussia have less than 150 to the square mile. The whole of the north of Europe has not so dense a population as the State of Ohio, still less have the States of Illinois and Missouri, west of Ohio. Then, therefore, Ohio showing a larger proportion of domestic animals than the north of Europe, or States west of her, with a population not so dense, we see at once there must be other causes to produce such a phenomenon.

Looking to some of the incidental results of this vast agricultural production, we see that the United States exports to Europe immense amounts of grain and provisions; and that there is manufactured in this country an immense amount of woolen goods. Then, taking these statistics of the raw material, we find that Ohio produces *one-fifth* of all the wool; *one-seventh* of all the cheese; *one-eighth* of all the corn, and *one-tenth* of all the wheat; and yet Ohio has but a *fourteenth* part of the population, and *one-eightieth* part of the surface of this country.

Digitized by Google

Let us take another—a commercial view of this matter. We have seen that Ohio raises five times as much grain per square mile as is raised per square mile in the empires of Great Britain, France and Austria, taken together. After making allowance for the differences of living, in the working classes of this country, at least two-thirds of the food and grain of Ohio are a surplus beyond the necessities of life, and, therefore, so much in the commercial balance of exports. This corresponds with the fact, that, in the shape of grain, meat, liquors and dairy products, this vast surplus is constantly moved to the Atlantic States and to Europe. The money value of this exported product is equal to $100,000,000 per annum, and to a solid capital of $1,500,000,000, after all the sustenance of the people has been taken out of the annual crop.

We are speaking of agriculture alone. We are speaking of a State which began its career more than a quarter of a century after the Declaration of Independence was made. And now, it may be asked, what is the real cause of this extraordinary result, which, without saying anything invidious of other States, we may safely say has never been surpassed in any country? We have already stated two of the advantages possessed by Ohio. The first is that it is a compact, unbroken body of arable land, surrounded and intersected by watercourses, equal to all the demands of commerce and navigation. Next, that it was secured forever to freedom and intelligence by the ordinance of 1787. The intelligence of its future people was secured by immense grants of public lands for the purpose of education; but neither the blessings of nature, nor the wisdom of laws, could obtain such results without the continuous labor of an intelligent people. Such it had, and we have only to take the testimony of Washington, already quoted, and the statistical results I have given, to prove that no people has exhibited more steady industry, nor has any people directed their labor with more intelligence.

After the agricultural capacity and production of a country, its most important physical feature is its mineral products; its capacity for coal and iron, the two great elements of material civilization. If we were to take away from Great Britain her capacity to produce coal in such vast quantities, we should reduce her to a third-rate position, no longer numbered among the great nations of the earth. Coal has smelted her iron, run her steam engines, and is the basis of her manufactures. But when we compare the coal fields of Great Britain with those of this country, they are insignificant. The coal fields of all Europe are small compared with those of the central United States. The coal district of Durham and Northumberland, in England, is only 880 square miles. There are other districts of smaller extent, making in the whole probably one-half the extent of that in Ohio. The English coal-beds are represented as more important, in reference to extent, on account of their thickness. There is a small coal district in Lancashire, where the workable coal-beds are in all 150 feet in thickness. But this involves, as is well known, the necessity of going to immense depths and incurring immense expense. On the other hand, the workable coal-beds of Ohio are near the surface, and some of them require no excavating, except that of the horizontal lead from the mine to the river or the railroad. In one county of Ohio there are three beds of twelve, six and four feet each, within fifty feet of the surface. At some of the mines having the best coal, the lead from the mines is nearly horizontal, and just high enough to dump the coal into the railroad cars. These coals are of all qualities, from that adapted to the domestic fire to the very best quality for smelting or manufacturing iron. Recollecting these facts, let us try to get an idea of the coal district of Ohio. The bituminous coal region descending the western slopes of the Alleghanies, occupies large portions of Western Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee. I suppose that this coal field is not less than fifty thousand square miles, exclusive of Western Maryland and the southern terminations of that field in Georgia and Alabama. Of this vast field of coal, exceeding anything found in Europe, about one-fifth part lies in Ohio. Prof. Mather, in his report on the geology of the State (first Geological Report of the State) says:

"The coal-measures within Ohio occupy a space of about one hundred and eighty miles in length by eighty in breadth at the widest part, with an area of about ten thousand square miles, extending along the Ohio from Trumbull County in the north to near the mouth of the Scioto in the south. The regularity in the dip, and the moderate inclination of the strata, afford facilities to the mines not known to those of most other countries, especially Great Britain, where the strata in which the coal is imbedded have been broken and thrown out of place since its deposit, occasioning many slips and faults, and causing much labor and expense in again recovering the bed. In Ohio there is very

Digitized by Google

little difficulty of this kind, the faults being small and seldom found."

Now, taking into consideration these geological facts, let us look at the extent of the Ohio coal field. It occupies, wholly or in part, thirty-six counties, including, geographically, 14,000 square miles; but leaving out fractions, and reducing the Ohio coal field within its narrowest limits, it is 10,000 square miles in extent, lies near the surface, and has on an average twenty feet thickness of workable coal-beds. Let us compare this with the coal mines of Durham and Northumberland (England), the largest and best coal mines there. That coal district is estimated at 850 square miles, twelve feet thick, and is calculated to contain 9,000,000,000 tons of coal. The coal field of Ohio is twelve times larger and one-third thicker. Estimated by that standard, the coal field of Ohio contains 180,000,000,000 tons of coal. Marketed at only $2 per ton, this coal is worth $360,000,000,000, or, in other words, ten times as much as the whole valuation of the United States at the present time. But we need not undertake to estimate either its quantity or value. It is enough to say that it is a quantity which we can scarcely imagine, which is tenfold that of England, and which is enough to supply the entire continent for ages to come.

After coal, iron is beyond doubt the most valuable mineral product of a State. As the material of manufacture, it is the most important. What are called the "precious metals" are not to be compared with it as an element of industry or profit. But since no manufactures can be successfully carried on without fuel, coal becomes the first material element of the arts. Iron is unquestionably the next. Ohio has an iron district extending from the mouth of the Scioto River to some point north of the Mahoning River, in Trumbull County. The whole length is nearly two hundred miles, and the breadth twenty miles, making, as near as we can ascertain, 4,000 square miles. The iron in this district is of various qualities, and is manufactured largely into bars and castings. In this iron district are one hundred furnaces, forty-four rolling-mills, and fifteen rail-mills, being the largest number of either in any State in the Union, except only Pennsylvania.

Although only the seventeenth State in its admission, I find that, by the census statistics of 1870, it is the third State in the production of iron and iron manufactures. Already, and within the life of one man, this State begins to show what must in future time be the vast results of coal and iron, applied to the arts and manufactures. In the year 1874, there were 420,000 tons of pig iron produced in Ohio, which is larger than the product of any State, except Pennsylvania. The product and the manufacture of iron in Ohio have increased so rapidly, and the basis for increase is so great, that we may not doubt that Ohio will continue to be the greatest producer of iron and iron fabrics, except only Pennsylvania. At Cincinnati, the iron manufacture of the Ohio Valley is concentrating, and at Cleveland the ores of Lake Superior are being smelted.

After coal and iron, we may place *salt* among the necessaries of life. In connection with the coal region west of the Alleghanies, there lies in Pennsylvania, West Virginia, and Ohio, a large space of country underlaid by the salt rock, which already produces immense amounts of salt. Of this, Ohio has its full proportion. In a large section of the southeastern portion of the State, salt is produced without any known limitation. At Pomeroy and other points, the salt rock lies about one thousand feet below the surface, but salt water is brought easily to the surface by the steam engine. There, the salt rock, the coal seam, and the noble sandstone lie in successive strata, while the green corn and the yellow wheat bloom on the surface above. The State of Ohio produced, in 1874, 3,500,000 bushels of salt, being one-fifth of all produced in the United States. The salt section of Ohio is exceeded only by that of Syracuse, New York, and of Saginaw, Michigan. There is no definite limit to the underlying salt rock of Ohio, and, therefore, the production will be proportioned only to the extent of the demand.

Having now considered the resources and the products of the soil and the mines of Ohio, we may properly ask how far the people have employed their resources in the increase of art and manufacture. We have two modes of comparison, the rate of increase within the State, and the ratio they bear to other States. The aggregate value of the products of manufacture, exclusive of mining, in the last three censuses were: in 1850, $62.692.000; in 1860, $121,691,000; in 1870, $269,713,000.

The ratio of increase was over 100 per cent in each ten years, a rate far beyond that of the increase of population, and much beyond the ratio of increase in the whole country. In 1850, the manufactures of Ohio were one-sixteenth part of the aggregate in the country; in 1860, one-fifteenth

Digitized by Google

part; in 1870, one-twelfth part. In addition to this, we find, from the returns of Cincinnati and Cleveland, that the value of the manufactured products of Ohio in 1875, must have reached $400,000,000, and, by reference to the census tables, it will be seen that the ratio of increase exceeded that of the great manufacturing States of New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut. Of all the States admitted into the Union prior to Ohio, Pennsylvania alone has kept pace in the progress of manufacture. Some little reference to the manufacture of leading articles may throw some light on the cause of this. In the production of agricultural machinery and implements, Ohio is the first State; in animal and vegetable oils and in pig iron, the second; in cast iron and in tobacco, the third; in salt, in machinery and in leather, the fourth. These facts show how largely the resources of coal, iron and agriculture have entered into the manufactures of the State. This great advance in the manufactures of Ohio, when we consider that this State is, relatively to its surface, the first agricultural State in the country, leads to the inevitable inference that its people are remarkably industrious. When, on forty thousand square miles of surface, three millions of people raise one hundred and fifty million bushels of grain, and produce manufactures to the amount of $269,000,000 (which is fifty bushels of breadstuff to each man, woman and child, and $133 of manufacture), it will be difficult to find any community surpassing such results. It is a testimony, not only to the State of Ohio, but to the industry, sagacity and energy of the American people.

Looking now to the commerce of the State, we have said there are six hundred miles of coast line, which embraces some of the principal internal ports of the Ohio and the lakes, such as Cincinnati, Cleveland, Toledo and Portsmouth, but whose commerce is most wholly inland. Of course, no comparison can be made with the foreign commerce of the ocean ports. On the other hand, it is well known that the inland trade of the country far exceeds that of all its foreign commerce, and that the largest part of this interior trade is carried on its rivers and lakes. The materials for the vast consumption of the interior must be conveyed in its vessels, whether of sail or steam, adapted to these waters. Let us take, then, the ship-building, the navigation, and the exchange trades of Ohio, as elements in determining the position of this State in reference to the commerce of the country. At the ports of Cleveland, Toledo, Sandusky and Cincinnati, there have been built one thousand sail and steam vessels in the last twenty years, making an average of fifty each year. The number of sail, steam and all kinds of vessels in Ohio is eleven hundred and ninety, which is equal to the number in all the other States in the Ohio Valley and the Upper Mississippi.

When we look to the navigable points to which these vessels are destined, we find them on all this vast coast line, which extends from the Gulf of Mexico to the Yellowstone, and from Duluth to the St. Lawrence.

Looking again to see the extent of this vast interior trade which is handled by Ohio alone, we find that the imports and exports of the principal articles of Cincinnati, amount in value to $500,000,000; and when we look at the great trade of Cleveland and Toledo, we shall find that the annual trade of Ohio exceeds $700,000,000. The lines of railroad which connect with its ports, are more than four thousand miles in length, or rather more than one mile in length to each ten square miles of surface. This great amount of railroads is engaged not merely in transporting to the Atlantic and thence to Europe, the immense surplus grain and meat in Ohio, but in carrying the largest part of that greater surplus, which exists in the States west of Ohio, the granary of the West. Ohio holds the gateway of every railroad north of the Ohio, from the Mississippi to the Atlantic, and hence it is that the great transit lines of the country pass through Ohio.

Let us now turn from the progress of the arts to the progress of ideas; from material to intellectual development. It is said that a State consists of men, and history shows that no art or science, wealth or power, will compensate for the want of moral or intellectual stability in the minds of a nation. Hence, it is admitted that the strength and perpetuity of our republic must consist in the intelligence and morality of the people. A republic can last only when the people are enlightened. This was an axiom with the early legislators of this country. Hence it was that when Virginia, Connecticut and the original colonies ceded to the General Government that vast and then unknown wilderness which lay west of the Alleghanies, in the valleys of the Ohio and Mississippi, they took care that its future inhabitants should be an educated people. The Constitution was not formed when the celebrated ordinance of 1787 was passed.

That ordinance provided that, "Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good

Digitized by Google

government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged;" and by the ordinance of 1785 for the survey of public lands in the Northwestern Territory, Section 16 in each township, that is, one thirty-sixth part, was reserved for the maintenance of public schools in said townships. As the State of Ohio contained a little more than twenty-five millions of acres, this, together with two special grants of three townships to universities, amounted to the dedication of 740,000 acres of land to the maintenance of schools and colleges. It was a splendid endowment, but it was many years before it became available. It was sixteen years after the passage of this ordinance (in 1803), when Ohio entered the Union, and legislation upon this grant became possible. The Constitution of the State pursued the language of the ordinance, and declared that "schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged by legislative provision." The Governors of Ohio, in successive messages, urged attention to this subject upon the people; but the thinness of settlement, making it impossible, except in few districts, to collect youth in sufficient numbers, and impossible to sell or lease lands to advantage, caused the delay of efficient school system for many years. In 1825, however, a general law establishing a school system, and levying a tax for its support, was passed.

This was again enlarged and increased by new legislation in 1836 and 1846. From that time to this, Ohio has had a broad, liberal and efficient system of public instruction. The taxation for schools, and the number enrolled in them at different periods, will best show what has been done. In 1855 the total taxation for school purposes was $2,672,827. The proportion of youth of schoolable age enrolled was 67 per cent. In 1874 the amount raised by taxation was $7,425,135. The number enrolled of schoolable age was 70 per cent, or 707,943.

As the schoolable age extends to twenty-one years, and as there are very few youth in school after fifteen years of age, it follows that the 70 per cent of schoolable youths enrolled in the public schools must comprehend nearly the whole number between four and fifteen years. It is important to observe this fact, because it has been inferred that, as the whole number of youth between five and twenty-one have not been enrolled, therefore they are not educated. This is a mistake; nearly all over fifteen years of age have been in the public schools, and all the native youth of the State, and all foreign born, young enough, have had the benefit of the public schools. But in consequence of the large number who have come from other States and from foreign countries, there are still a few who are classed by the census statistics among the "illiterate;" the proportion of this class, however, is less in proportion than in twenty-eight other States, and less in proportion than in Connecticut and Massachusetts, two of the oldest States most noted for popular education. In fact, every youth in Ohio, under twenty-one years of age, may have the benefit of a public education; and, since the system of graded and high schools has been adopted, may obtain a common knowledge from the alphabet to the classics. The enumerated branches of study in the public schools of Ohio are thirty-four, including mathematics and astronomy, French, German and the classics. Thus the State which was in the heart of the wilderness in 1776, and was not a State until the nineteenth century had begun, now presents to the world, not merely an unrivaled development of material prosperity, but an unsurpassed system of popular education.

In what is called the higher education, in the colleges and universities, embracing the classics and sciences taught in regular classes, it is the popular idea, and one which few dare to question, that we must look to the Eastern States for superiority and excellence; but that also is becoming an assumption without proof; a proposition difficult to sustain. The facts in regard to the education of universities and colleges, their faculties, students and course of instruction, are all set forth in the complete statistics of the Bureau of Education for 1874. They show that the State of Ohio had the largest number of such institutions; the largest number of instructors in their faculties, except one State, New York; and the largest number of students in regular college classes, in proportion to their population, except the two States of Connecticut and Massachusetts. Perhaps, if we look at the statistics of classical students in the colleges, disregarding preparatory and irregular courses, we shall get a more accurate idea of the progress of the higher education in those States which claim the best. In Ohio, 36 colleges, 258 teachers, 2,139 students, proportion, 1 in 124; in Pennsylvania, 27 colleges, 239 teachers, 2,359 students, proportion, 1 in 150; in New York, 26 colleges, 343 teachers, 2,764 students, proportion, 1 in 176; in the six New England States, 17 colleges, 252 teachers, 3,341 students, proportion, 1 in 105; in Illi-

Digitized by Google

nois, 24 colleges, 219 teachers, 1,701 students, proportion, 1 in 140.

This shows there are more collegiate institutions in Ohio than in all New England; a greater number of college teachers, and only a little smaller ratio of students to the population; a greater number of such students than either in New York or Pennsylvania, and, as a broad, general fact, Ohio has made more progress in education than either of the old States which formed the American Union. Such a fact is a higher testimony to the strength and the beneficent influence of the American Government than any which the statistician or the historian can advance.

Let us now turn to the moral aspects of the people of Ohio. No human society is found without its poor and dependent classes, whether made so by the defects of nature, by acts of Providence, or by the accidents of fortune. Since no society is exempt from these classes, it must be judged not so much by the fact of their existence, as by the manner in which it treats them. In the civilized nations of antiquity, such as Greece and Rome, hospitals, infirmaries, orphan homes, and asylums for the infirm, were unknown. These are the creations of Christianity, and that must be esteemed practically the most Christian State which most practices this Christian beneficence. In Ohio, as in all the States of this country, and of all Christian countries, there is a large number of the infirm and dependent classes; but, although Ohio is the third State in population, she is only the fourteenth in the proportion of dependent classes. The more important point, however, was, how does she treat them? Is there wanting any of all the varied institutions of benevolence? How does she compare with other States and countries in this respect? It is believed that no State or country can present a larger proportion of all these institutions which the benevolence of the wise and good have suggested for the alleviation of suffering and misfortune, than the State of Ohio. With 3,500 of the insane within her borders, she has five great lunatic asylums, capable of accommodating them all. She has asylums for the deaf and dumb, the idiotic, and the blind. She has the best hospitals in the country. She has schools of reform and houses of refuge. She has "homes" for the boys and girls, to the number of 800, who are children of soldiers. She has penitentiaries and jails, orphan asylums and infirmaries. In every county there is an infirmary, and in every public institution, except the penitentiary, there is a school. So that the State has used every human means to relieve the suffering, to instruct the ignorant, and to reform the criminal. There are in the State 80,000 who come under all the various forms of the infirm, the poor, the sick and the criminal, who, in a greater or less degree, make the dependent class. For these the State has made every provision which humanity or justice or intelligence can require. A young State, developed in the wilderness, she challenges, without any invidious comparison, both Europe and America, to show her superior in the development of humanity manifested in the benefaction of public institutions.

Intimately connected with public morals and with charitable institutions, is the religion of a people. The people of the United States are a Christian people. The people of Ohio have manifested their zeal by the erection of churches, of Sunday schools, and of religious institutions. So far as these are outwardly manifested, they are made known by the social statistics of the census. The number of church organizations in the leading States were: In the State of Ohio, 6,488; in the State of New York, 5,627: in the State of Pennsylvania, 5,984; in the State of Illinois, 4,298. It thus appears that Ohio had a larger number of churches than any State of the Union. The number of sittings, however, was not quite as large as those in New York and Pennsylvania. The denominations are of all the sects known in this country, about thirty in number, the majority of the whole being Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists. Long before the American Independence, the Moravians had settled on the Mahoning and Tuscarawas Rivers, but only to be destroyed; and when the peace with Great Britain was made, not a vestige of Christianity remained on the soil of Ohio; yet we see that within ninety years from that time the State of Ohio was, in the number of its churches, the first of this great Union.

In the beginning of this address, I said that Ohio was the oldest and first of these great States, carved out of the Northwestern Territory, and that it was in some things the greatest State of the American Union. I have now traced the physical, commercial, intellectual and moral features of the State during the seventy-five years of its constitutional history. The result is to establish fully the propositions with which I began. These facts have brought out:

1. That Ohio is, in reference to the square miles of its surface, the first State in agriculture

Digitized by Google

of the American Union; this, too, notwithstanding it has 800,000 in cities and towns, and a large development of capital and products in manufactures.

2. That Ohio has raised more grain per square mile than either France, Austria, or Great Britain. They raised 1,450 bushels per square mile, and 10 bushels to each person. Ohio raised 3,750 bushels per square mile, and 50 bushels to each one of the population; or, in other words, five times the proportion of grain raised in Europe.

3. Ohio was the first State of the Union in the production of domestic animals, being far in advance of either New York, Pennsylvania or Illinois. The proportion of domestic animals to each person in Ohio was three and one-third, and in New York and Pennsylvania less than half that. The largest proportion of domestic animals produced in Europe was in Great Britain and Russia, neither of which come near that of Ohio.

4. The coal-field of Ohio is vastly greater than that of Great Britain, and we need make no comparison with other States in regard to coal or iron; for the 10,000 square miles of coal, and 4,000 square miles of iron in Ohio, are enough to supply the whole American continent for ages to come.

5. Neither need we compare the results of commerce and navigation, since, from the ports of Cleveland and Cincinnati, the vessels of Ohio touch on 42,000 miles of coast, and her 5,000 miles of railroad carry her products to every part of the American continent.

6. Notwithstanding the immense proportion and products of agriculture in Ohio, yet she has more than kept pace with New York and New England in the progress of manufactures during the last twenty years. Her coal and iron are producing their legitimate results in making her a great manufacturing State.

7. Ohio is the first State in the Union as to the proportion of youth attending school; and the States west of the Alleghanies and north of the Ohio have more youth in school, proportionably, than New England and New York. The facts on this subject are so extraordinary that I may be excused for giving them a little in detail.

The proportion of youth in Ohio attending school to the population, is 1 in 4.2; in Illinois, 1 in 4.3; in Pennsylvania, 1 in 4.8; in New York, 1 in 5.2; in Connecticut and Massachusetts, 1 in 8.7.

These proportions show that it is in the West, and not in the East, that education is now advancing; and it is here that we see the stimulus given by the ordinance of 1787, is working out its great and beneficent results. The land grant for education was a great one, but, at last, its chief effort was in stimulating popular education; for the State of Ohio has taxed itself tens of millions of dollars beyond the utmost value of the land grant, to found and maintain a system of public education which the world has not surpassed.

We have seen that above and beyond all this material and intellectual development, Ohio has provided a vast benefaction of asylums, hospitals, and infirmaries, and special schools for the support and instruction of the dependent classes. There is not within all her borders a single one of the deaf, dumb, and blind, of the poor, sick, and insane, not an orphan or a vagrant, who is not provided for by the broad and generous liberality of the State and her people. A charity which the classic ages knew nothing of, a beneficence which the splendid hierarchies and aristocracies of Europe cannot equal, has been exhibited in this young State, whose name was unknown one hundred years ago, whose people, from Europe to the Atlantic, and from the Atlantic to the Ohio, were, like Adam and Eve, cast out—"*the world before them where to choose.*"

Lastly, we see that, although the third in population, and the seventeenth in admission to the Union, Ohio had, in 1870, 6,400 churches, the largest number in any one State, and numbering among them every form of Christian worship. The people, whose fields were rich with grain, whose mines were boundless in wealth, and whose commerce extended through thousands of miles of lakes and rivers, came here, as they came to New England's rock-bound coast—

"With freedom to worship God."

The church and the schoolhouse rose beside the green fields, and the morning bells rang forth to cheerful children going to school, and to a Christian people going to the church of God.

Let us now look at the possibilities of Ohio in the future development of the American Republican Republic. The two most populous parts of Europe, because the most food-producing, are the Netherlands and Italy, or, more precisely, Belgium and ancient Lombardy; to the present time, their population is, in round numbers, three hundred to the square mile. The density of population in England proper is about the same. We may assume, therefore, that three hundred to the square

Digitized by Google

mile is, in round numbers, the limit of comfortable subsistence under modern civilization. It is true that modern improvements in agricultural machinery and fertilization have greatly increased the capacity of production, on a given amount of land, with a given amount of labor. It is true, also, that the old countries of Europe do not possess an equal amount of arable land with Ohio in proportion to the same surface. It would seem, therefore, that the density of population in Ohio might exceed that of any part of Europe. On the other hand, it may be said with truth that the American people will not become so dense as in Europe while they have new lands in the West to occupy. This is true; but lands such as those in the valley of the Ohio are now becoming scarce in the West, and we think that, with her great capacity for the production of grain on one hand, and of illimitable quantities of coal and iron to manufacture with on the other, that Ohio will, at no remote period, reach nearly the density of Belgium, which will give her 10,000,000 of people. This seems extravagant, but the tide of migration, which flowed so fast to the West, is beginning to ebb, while the manufactures of the interior offer greater inducements.

With population comes wealth, the material for education, the development of the arts, advance in all the material elements of civilization, and the still grander advancements in the strength and elevation of the human mind, conquering to itself new realms of material and intellectual power, acquiring in the future what we have seen in the past, a wealth of resources unknown and undreamed of when, a hundred years ago, the fathers of the republic declared their independence. I know how easy it is to treat this statement with easy incredulity, but statistics is a certain science; the elements of civilization are now measured, and we know the progress of the human race as we know that of a cultivated plant. We know the resources of the country, its food-producing capacity, its art processes, its power of education, and the undefined and illimitable power of the human mind for new inventions and unimagined progress. With this knowledge, it is not difficult nor unsafe to say that the future will produce more, and in a far greater ratio, than the past. The pictured scenes of the prophets have already been more than fulfilled, and the visions of beauty and glory, which their imagination failed fully to describe, will be more than realized in the bloom of that garden which republican America will present to the eyes of astonished mankind. Long before another century shall have passed by, the single State of Ohio will present fourfold the population with which the thirteen States began their independence, more wealth than the entire Union now has; greater universities than any now in the country, and a development of arts and manufacture which the world now knows nothing of. You have seen more than that since the Constitution was adopted, and what right have you to say the future shall not equal the past?

I have aimed, in this address, to give an exact picture of what Ohio is, not more for the sake of Ohio than as a representation of the products which the American Republic has given to the world. A State which began long after the Declaration of Independence, in the then unknown wilderness of North America, presents to-day the fairest example of what a republican government with Christian civilization can do. Look upon this picture and upon those of Assyria, of Greece or Rome, or of Europe in her best estate, and say where is the civilization of the earth which can equal this. If a Roman citizen could say with pride, "*Civis Romanus sum*," with far greater pride can you say this day, "I am an American citizen."

Digitized by Google

# CHAPTER XIV.

## EDUCATION*—EARLY SCHOOL LAWS—NOTES—INSTITUTES AND EDUCATIONAL JOURNALS—SCHOOL SYSTEM—SCHOOL FUNDS—COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES.

WHEN the survey of the Northwest Territory was ordered by Congress, March 20, 1785, it was decreed that every sixteenth section of land should be reserved for the "maintenance of public schools within each township." The ordinance of 1787—thanks to the New England Associates—proclaimed that, "religion, morality and knowledge being essential to good government, schools and the means of education should forever be encouraged." The State Constitution of 1802 declared that "schools and the means of instruction should be encouraged by legislative provision, not inconsistent with the rights of conscience." In 1825, through the persevering efforts of Nathan Guilford, Senator from Hamilton County, Ephraim Cutler, Representative from Washington County, and other friends of education, a bill was passed, "laying the foundation for a general system of common schools." This bill provided a tax of one-half mill, to be levied by the County Commissioners for school purposes; provided for school examiners, and made Township Clerks and County Auditors school officers. In 1829, this county tax was raised to three-fourths of a mill; in 1834 to one mill, and, in 1836, to one and a half mills.

In March, 1837, Samuel Lewis, of Hamilton County, was appointed State Superintendent of Common Schools. He was a very energetic worker, traveling on horseback all over the State, delivering addresses and encouraging school officers and teachers. Through his efforts much good was done, and many important features engrafted on the school system. He resigned in 1839, when the office was abolished, and its duties imposed on the Secretary of State.

The most important adjunct in early education in the State was the college of teachers organized in Cincinnati in 1831. Albert Pickett, Dr. Joseph Ray, William H. McGuffey—so largely known by his Readers—and Milo G. Williams, were at its head. Leading men in all parts of the West attended its meetings. Their published deliberations did much for the advancement of education among the people. Through the efforts of the college, the first convention held in Ohio for educational purposes was called at Columbus, January 13, 1836. Two years after, in December, the first convention in which the different sections of the State were represented, was held. At both these conventions, all the needs of the schools, both common and higher, were ably and fully discussed, and appeals made to the people for a more cordial support of the law. No successful attempts were made to organize a permanent educational society until December, 1847, when the Ohio State Teachers' Association was formed at Akron, Summit County, with Samuel Galloway as President; T. W. Harvey, Recording Secretary; M. D. Leggett, Corresponding Secretary; William Bowen, Treasurer, and M. F. Cowdrey, Chairman of the Executive Committee. This Association entered upon its work with commendable earnestness, and has since

* From the School Commissioners' Reports, principally those of Thomas W. Harvey, A. M.

NOTE 1.—The first school taught in Ohio, or in the Northwestern Territory, was in 1791. The first teacher was Maj. Austin Tupper, eldest son of Gen. Benjamin Tupper, both Revolutionary officers. The room occupied was the same as that in which the first Court was held, and was situated in the northwest block-house of the garrison, called the stockade, at Marietta. During the Indian war school was also taught at Fort Harmar, Point Marietta, and at other settlements. A meeting was held in Marietta, April 29, 1797, to consider the erection of a school building suitable for the instruction of the youth, and for conducting religious services. Resolutions were adopted which led to the erection of a building called the Muskingum Academy. The building was of frame, forty feet long and twenty-four feet wide, and is yet (1878) standing. The building was twelve feet high, with an arched ceiling. It stood upon a stone foundation, three steps from the ground. There were two chimneys and a lobby projection. There was a cellar under the whole building. It stood upon a beautiful lot, fronting the Muskingum River, and about sixty feet back from the street. Some large trees were upon the lot and on the street in front. Across the street was an open common, and beyond that the river. Immediately opposite the door, on entering, was a broad aisle, and, at the end of the aisle, against the wall, was a desk or pulpit. On the right and left of the pulpit, against the wall, and fronting the pulpit, was a row of slips. On each side of the door, facing the pulpit, were two slips, and, at each end of the room, one slip. These slips were stationary, and were fitted with desks that could be let down, and there were boxes in the desks for holding books and papers. In the center of the room was an open space, which could be filled with movable seats. The first school was opened here in 1800."—*Letter of A. T. Nye.*

NOTE 2.—Another evidence of the character of the New England Associates is the founding of a public library as early as 1796, or before. Another was also established at Belpre about the same time. Abundant evidence proves the existence of these libraries, all tending to the fact that the early settlers, though conquering a wilderness and a savage foe, would not allow their mental faculties to lack for food. The character of the books shows that "solid" reading predominated.

Digitized by Google

never abated its zeal. Semi-annual meetings were at first held, but, since 1858, only annual meetings occur. They are always largely attended, and always by the best and most energetic teachers. The Association has given tone to the educational interests of the State, and has done a vast amount of good in popularizing education. In the spring of 1851, Lorin Andrews, then Superintendent of the Massillon school, resigned his place, and became a common-school missionary. In July, the Association, at Cleveland, made him its agent, and instituted measures to sustain him. He remained zealously at work in this relation until 1853, when he resigned to accept the presidency of Kenyon College, at Gambier. Dr. A. Lord was then chosen general agent and resident editor of the *Journal of Education*, which positions he filled two years, with eminent ability.

The year that Dr. Lord resigned, the ex officio relation of the Secretary of State to the common schools was abolished, and the office of school commissioner again created. H. H. Barney was elected to the place in October, 1853. The office has since been held by Rev. Anson Smyth, elected in 1856, and re-elected in 1859; E. E. White, appointed by the Governor, November 11, 1863, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of C. W. H. Cathcart, who was elected in 1862; John A. Norris, in 1865; W. D. Henkle, in 1868; Thomas W. Harvey, in 1871; C. S. Smart, in 1875, and the present incumbent, J. J. Burns, elected in 1878, his term expiring in 1881.

The first teachers' institute in Northern Ohio was held at Sandusky, in September, 1845, conducted by Salem Town, of New York, A. D. Lord and M. F. Cowdrey. The second was held at Chardon, Geauga Co., in November of the same year. The first institute in the southern part of the State was held at Cincinnati, in February, 1837; the first in the central part at Newark, in March, 1848. Since then these meetings of teachers have occurred annually, and have been the means of great good in elevating the teacher and the public in educational interests. In 1848, on petition of forty teachers, county commissioners were authorized to pay lecturers from surplus revenue, and the next year, to appropriate $100 for institute purposes, upon pledge of teachers to raise half that amount. By the statutes of 1864, applicants for teachers were required to pay 50 cents each as an examination fee. One-third of the amount thus raised was allowed the use of examiners as traveling expenses, the remainder to be applied to institute instruction. For the year 1871, sixty-eight teachers' institutes were held in the State, at which 308 instructors and lecturers were employed, and 7,158 teachers in attendance. The expense incurred was $16,361.99, of which $10,127.13 was taken from the institute fund; $2,730.34, was contributed by members; $680, by county commissioners, and the balance, $1,371.50, was obtained from other sources. The last report of the State Commissioners—1878—shows that eighty-five county institutes were held in the State, continuing in session 748 days; 416 instructors were employed; 11,466 teachers attended; $22,531.47 were received from all sources, and that the expenses were $19,587.51, or $1.71 per member. There was a balance on hand of $9,460.74 to commence the next year, just now closed, whose work has been as progressive and thorough as any former year. The State Association now comprises three sections; the general association, the superintendents' section and the ungraded school section. All have done a good work, and all report progress.

The old State Constitution, adopted by a convention in 1802, was supplemented in 1851 by the present one, under which the General Assembly, elected under it, met in 1852. Harvey Rice, a Senator from Cuyahoga County, Chairman of Senate Committee on "Common Schools and School Lands," reported a bill the 29th of March, to provide "for the re-organization, supervision and maintenance of common schools." This bill, amended in a few particulars, became a law March 14, 1853. The prominent features of the new law were: The substitution of a State school tax for the county tax; creation of the office of the State School Commissioner; the creation of a Township Board of Education, consisting of representatives from the subdistricts; the abolition of rate-bills, making education free to all the youth of the State; the raising of a fund, by a tax of one-tenth of a mill yearly, "for the purpose of furnishing school libraries and apparatus to all the common schools." This "library tax" was abolished in 1860, otherwise the law has remained practically unchanged.

School journals, like the popular press, have been a potent agency in the educational history of the State. As early as 1838, the *Ohio School Director* was issued by Samuel Lewis, by legislative authority, though after six months' continuance, it ceased for want of support. The same year the *Pestalozzian*, by E. L. Sawtell and H. K. Smith, of Akron, and the *Common School*

Digitized by Google

*Advocate*, of Cincinnati, were issued. In 1846, the *School Journal* began to be published by A. D. Lord, of Kirtland. The same year saw the *Free School Clarion*, by W. Bowen, of Massillon, and the *School Friend*, by W. B. Smith & Co., of Cincinnati. The next year, W. H. Moore & Co., of Cincinnati, started the *Western School Journal*. In 1851, the *Ohio Teacher*, by Thomas Rainey, appeared; the *News and Educator*, in 1863, and the *Educational Times*, in 1866. In 1850, Dr. Lord's *Journal of Education* was united with the *School Friend*, and became the recognized organ of the teachers in Ohio. The Doctor remained its principal editor until 1856, when he was succeeded by Anson Smyth, who edited the journal one year. In 1857, it was edited by John D. Caldwell; in 1858 and and 1859, by W. T. Coggeshall; in 1860, by Anson Smyth again, when it passed into the hands of E. E. White, who yet controls it. It has an immense circulation among Ohio teachers, and, though competed by other journals, since started, it maintains its place.

The school system of the State may be briefly explained as follows: Cities and incorporated villages are independent of township and county control, in the management of schools, having boards of education and examiners of their own. Some of them are organized for school purposes, under special acts. Each township has a board of education, composed of one member from each subdistrict. The township clerk is clerk of this board, but has no vote. Each subdistrict has a local board of trustees, which manages its school affairs, subject to the advice and control of the township board. These officers are elected on the first Monday in April, and hold their offices three years. An enumeration of all the youth between the ages of five and twenty-one is made yearly. All public schools are required to be in session at least twenty-four weeks each year. The township clerk reports annually such facts concerning school affairs as the law requires, to the county auditor, who in turn reports to the State Commissioner, who collects these reports in a general report to the Legislature each year.

A board of examiners is appointed in each county by the Probate Judge. This board has power to grant certificates for a term not exceeding two years, and good only in the county in which they are executed; they may be revoked on sufficient cause. In 1864, a State Board of Examiners was created, with power to issue life certificates, valid in all parts of the State. Since then, up to January 1, 1879, there have been 188 of these issued. They are considered an excellent test of scholarship and ability, and are very creditable to the holder.

The school funds, in 1865, amounted to $3,271,275.66. They were the proceeds of appropriations of land by Congress for school purposes, upon which the State pays an annual interest of 6 per cent. The funds are known as the Virginia Military School Fund, the proceeds of eighteen quarter-townships and three sections of land, selected by lot from lands lying in the United States Military Reserve, appropriated for the use of schools in the Virginia Military Reservation; the United States Military School Fund, the proceeds of one thirty-sixth part of the land in the United States Military District, appropriated "for the use of schools within the same;" the Western Reserve School Fund, the proceeds from fourteen quarter-townships, situated in the United States Military District, and 37,758 acres, most of which was located in Defiance, Williams, Paulding, Van Wert and Putnam Counties, appropriated for the use of the schools in the Western Reserve; Section 16, the proceeds from the sixteenth section of each township in that part of the State in which the Indian title was not extinguished in 1803; the Moravian School Fund, the proceeds from one thirty-sixth part of each of three tracts of 4,000 acres situated in Tuscarawas County, originally granted by Congress to the Society of United Brethren, and reconveyed by this Society to the United States in 1824. The income of these funds is not distributed by any uniform rule, owing to defects in the granting of the funds. The territorial divisions designated receive the income in proportion to the whole number of youth therein, while in the remainder of the State, the rent of Section 16, or the interest on the proceeds arising from its sale, is paid to the inhabitants of the originally surveyed townships. In these territorial divisions, an increase or decrease of population must necessarily increase or diminish the amount each youth is entitled to receive; and the fortunate location or judicious sale of the sixteenth section may entitle one township to receive a large sum, while an adjacent township receives a mere pittance. This inequality of benefit may be good for localities, but it is certainly a detriment to the State at large. There seems to be no legal remedy for it. In addition to the income from the beforementioned funds, a variable revenue is received

Digitized by Google

from certain fines and licenses paid to either county or township treasurers for the use of schools; from the sale of swamp lands ($25,720.07 allotted to the State in 1850), and from personal property escheated to the State.

Aside from the funds, a State school tax is fixed by statute. Local taxes vary with the needs of localities, are limited by law, and are contingent on the liberality and public spirit of different communities.

The State contains more than twenty colleges and universities, more than the same number of female seminaries, and about thirty normal schools and academies. The amount of property invested in these is more than $6,000,000. The Ohio University is the oldest college in the State.

In addition to the regular colleges, the State controls the Ohio State University, formerly the Agricultural and Mechanical College, established from the proceeds of the land scrip voted by Congress to Ohio for such purposes. The amount realized from the sale was nearly $500,000. This is to constitute a permanent fund, the interest only to be used. In addition, the sum of $300,000 was voted by the citizens of Franklin County, in consideration of the location of the college in that county. Of this sum $111,000 was paid for three hundred and fifteen acres of land near the city of Columbus, and $112,000 for a college building, the balance being expended as circumstances required, for additional buildings, laboratory, apparatus, etc. Thorough instruction is given in all branches relating to agriculture and the mechanical arts. Already excellent results are attained.

By the provisions of the act of March 14, 1853, township boards are made bodies politic and corporate in law, and are invested with the title, care and custody of all school property belonging to the school district or township. They have control of the central or high schools of their townships; prescribe rules for the district schools; may appoint one of their number manager of the schools of the township, and allow him reasonable pay for his services; determine the text-books to be used; fix the boundaries of districts and locate schoolhouse sites; make estimates of the amount of money required; apportion the money among the districts, and are required to make an annual report to the County Auditor, who incorporates the same in his report to the State Commissioner, by whom it reaches the Legislature.

Local directors control the subdistricts. They enumerate the children of school age, employ and dismiss teachers, make contracts for building and furnishing schoolhouses, and make all necessary provision for the convenience of the district schools. Practically, the entire management rests with them.

## CHAPTER XV.

### AGRICULTURE—AREA OF THE STATE—EARLY AGRICULTURE IN THE WEST—MARKETS—LIVE STOCK—NURSERIES, FRUITS, ETC.—CEREALS—ROOT AND CUCURBITACEOUS CROPS—AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES—POMOLOGICAL AND HORTICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

"Oft did the harvest to their sickles yield,
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke;
How jocund did they drive their teams afield!
How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy stroke."

THE majority of the readers of these pages are farmers, hence a resume of agriculture in the State, would not only be appropriate, but valuable as a matter of history. It is the true basis of national prosperity, and, therefore, justly occupies a foremost place.

In the year 1800, the Territory of Ohio contained a population of 45,365 inhabitants, or a little more than one person to the square mile. At this date, the admission of the Territory into the Union as a State began to be agitated. When the census was made to ascertain the legality of the act, in conformity to the "Compact of 1787," no endeavor was made to ascertain additional statistics, as now; hence, the cultivated land was not returned, and no account remains to tell how much existed. In 1805, three years after the admission of the State into the Union, 7,252,856 acres had been purchased from the General Government. Still no returns of the cultivated lands were made. In 1810, the population of Ohio was 230,760, and the land purchased from the Gov-

Digitized by Google

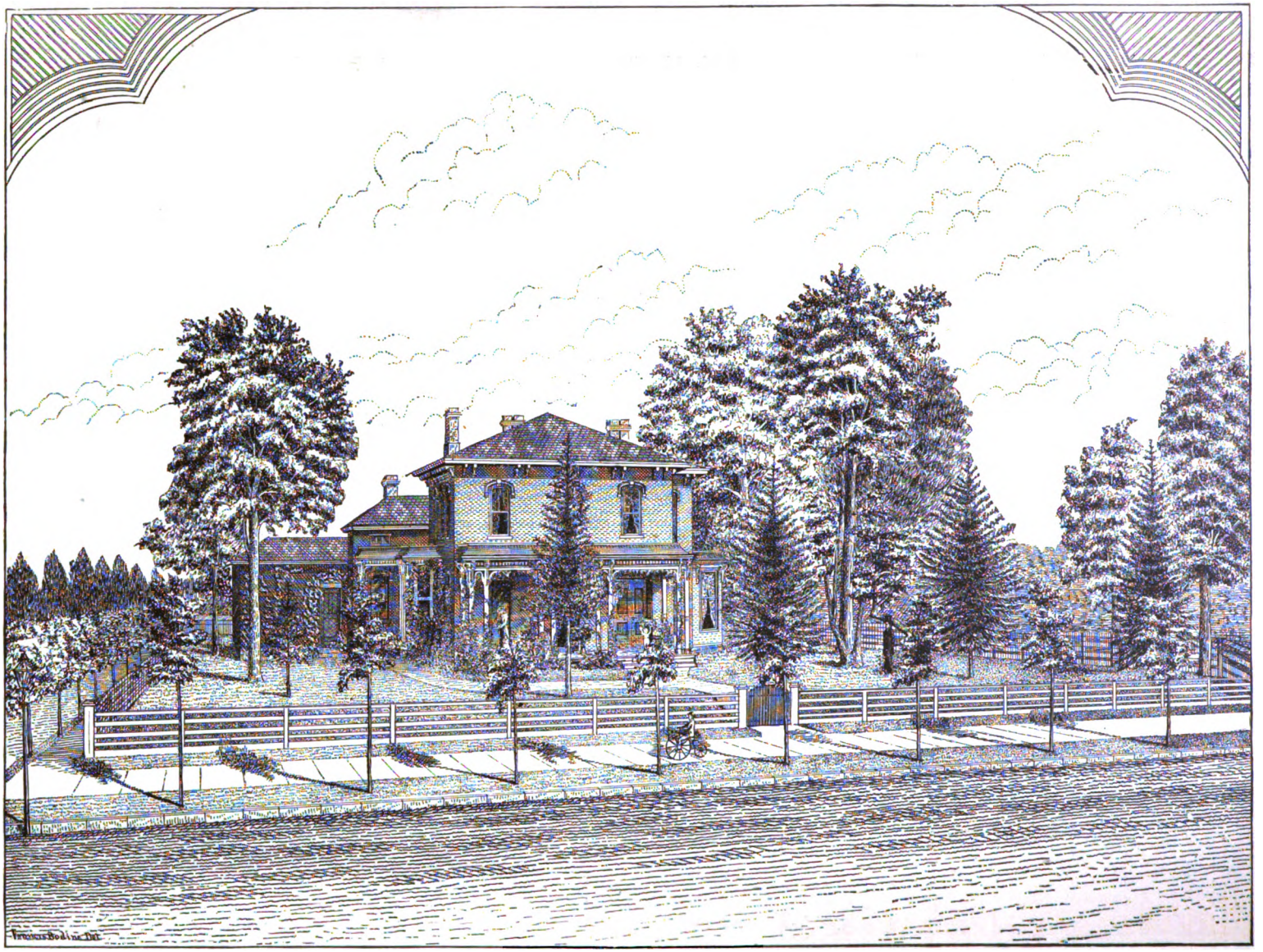
ernment amounted to 9,933,150 acres, of which amount, however, 3,569,314 acres, or more than one-third, was held by non-residents. Of the lands occupied by resident land-owners, there appear to have been 100,968 acres of first-rate, 1,929,600 of second, and 1,538,745 acres of third rate lands. At this period there were very few exports from the farm, loom or shop. The people still needed all they produced to sustain themselves, and were yet in that pioneer period where they were obliged to produce all they wanted, and yet were opening new farms, and bringing the old ones to a productive state.

Kentucky, and the country on the Monongahela, lying along the western slopes of the Alleghany Mountains, having been much longer settled, had begun, as early as 1795, to send considerable quantities of flour, whisky, bacon and tobacco to the lower towns on the Mississippi, at that time in the possession of the Spaniards. At the French settlements on the Illinois, and at Detroit, were being raised much more than could be used, and these were exporting also large quantities of these materials, as well as peltries and such commodities as their nomadic lives furnished. As the Mississippi was the natural outlet of the West, any attempt to impede its free navigation by the various powers at times controlling its outlet, would lead at once to violent outbreaks among the Western settlers, some of whom were aided by unscrupulous persons, who thought to form an independent Western country. Providence seems to have had a watchful eye over all these events, and to have so guided them that the attempts with such objects in view, invariably ended in disgrace to their perpetrators. This outlet to the West was thought to be the only one that could carry their produce to market, for none of the Westerners then dreamed of the immense system of railways now covering that part of the Union. As soon as ship-building commenced at Marietta, in the year 1800, the farmers along the borders of the Ohio and Muskingum Rivers turned their attention to the cultivation of hemp, in addition to their other crops. In a few years sufficient was raised, not only to furnish cordage to the ships in the West, but large quantities were worked up in the various rope-walks and sent to the Atlantic cities. Iron had been discovered, and forges on the Juniata were busy converting that necessary and valued material into implements of industry.

By the year 1805, two ships, seven brigs and three schooners had been built and rigged by the citizens of Marietta. Their construction gave a fresh impetus to agriculture, as by means of them the surplus products could be carried away to a foreign market, where, if it did not bring money, it could be exchanged for merchandise equally valuable. Captain David Devoll was one of the earliest of Ohio's shipwrights. He settled on the fertile Muskingum bottom, about five miles above Marietta, soon after the Indian war. Here he built a "floating mill," for making flour, and, in 1801, a ship of two hundred and fifty tons, called the Muskingum, and the brig Eliza Greene, of one hundred and fifty tons. In 1804, he built a schooner on his own account, and in the spring of the next year, it was finished and loaded for a voyage down the Mississippi. It was small, only of seventy tons burden, of a light draft, and intended to run on the lakes east of New Orleans. In shape and model, it fully sustained its name, Nonpareil. Its complement of sails, small at first, was completed when it arrived in New Orleans. It had a large cabin to accommodate passengers, was well and finely painted, and sat gracefully on the water. Its load was of assorted articles, and shows very well the nature of exports of the day. It consisted of two hundred barrels of flour, fifty barrels of kiln-dried corn meal, four thousand pounds of cheese, six thousand of bacon, one hundred sets of rum puncheon shooks, and a few grindstones. The flour and meal were made at Captain Devoll's floating mill, and the cheese made in Belpre, at that date one of Ohio's most flourishing agricultural districts. The Captain and others carried on boating as well as the circumstances of the days permitted, fearing only the hostility of the Indians, and the duty the Spaniards were liable to levy on boats going down to New Orleans, even if they did not take it into their erratic heads to stop the entire navigation of the great river by vessels other than their own. By such means, merchandise was carried on almost entirely until the construction of canals, and even then, until modern times, the flat-boat was the main-stay of the shipper inhabiting the country adjoining the upper Ohio and Mississippi Rivers.

Commonly, very little stock was kept beyond what was necessary for the use of the family and to perform the labor on the farm. The Scioto Valley was perhaps the only exception in Ohio to this general condition. Horses were brought by the emigrants from the East and were characteristic of that region. In the French settlements in Illinois and about Detroit, French ponies, marvels of

Digitized by Google



"THE OAKS"
RESIDENCE OF COL. A. CASSIL,
COR. EAST HIGH AND POTWIN STS. MT VERNON, OHIO

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

endurance, were chiefly used. They were impracticable in hauling the immense emigrant wagons over the mountains, and hence were comparatively unknown in Ohio. Until 1828, draft horses were chiefly used here, the best strains being brought by the "Tunkers," "Mennonites," and "Ormish,"—three religious sects, whose members were invariably agriculturists. In Stark, Wayne, Holmes, and Richland Counties, as a general thing, they congregated in communities, where the neatness of their farms, the excellent condition of their stock, and the primitive simplicity of their manners, made them conspicuous.

In 1828, the French began to settle in Stark County, where they introduced the stock of horses known as "Selim," "Florizel," "Post Boy" and "Timolen." These, crossed upon the descents of the Norman and Conestoga, produced an excellent stock of farm horses, now largely used.

In the Western Reserve, blooded horses were introduced as early as 1825. John I. Van Meter brought fine horses into the Scioto Valley in 1815, or thereabouts. Soon after, fine horses were brought to Steubenville from Virginia and Pennsylvania. In Northern Ohio the stock was more miscellaneous, until the introduction of improved breeds from 1815 to 1835. By the latter date the strains of horses had greatly improved. The same could be said of other parts of the State. Until after 1825, only farm and road horses were required. That year a race-course—the first in the State—was established in Cincinnati, shortly followed by others at Chillicothe, Dayton and Hamilton. From that date the race-horse steadily improved. Until 1838, however, all race-courses were rather irregular, and, of those named, it is difficult to determine which one has priority of date over the others. To Cincinnati, the precedence is, however, generally given. In 1838, the Buckeye Course was established in Cincinnati, and before a year had elapsed, it is stated, there were fifteen regular race-courses in Ohio. The effect of these courses was to greatly stimulate the stock of racers, and rather detract from draft and road horses. The organization of companies to import blooded horses has again revived the interest in this class, and now, at annual stock sales, these strains of horses are eagerly sought after by those having occasion to use them.

Cattle were brought over the mountains, and, for several years, were kept entirely for domestic uses. By 1805, the country had so far settled that the surplus stock was fattened on corn and fodder, and a drove was driven to Baltimore. The drove was owned by George Renick, of Chillicothe, and the feat was looked upon as one of great importance. The drove arrived in Baltimore in excellent condition. The impetus given by this movement of Mr. Renick stimulated greatly the feeding of cattle, and led to the improvement of the breed, heretofore only of an ordinary kind.

Until the advent of railroads and the shipment of cattle thereon, the number of cattle driven to eastern markets from Ohio alone, was estimated at over fifteen thousand annually, whose value was placed at $600,000. Besides this, large numbers were driven from Indiana and Illinois, whose boundless prairies gave free scope to the herding of cattle. Improved breeds, "Short Horns," "Long Horns" and others, were introduced into Ohio as early as 1810 and 1815. Since then the stock has been gradually improved and acclimated, until now Ohio produces as fine cattle as any State in the Union. In some localities, especially in the Western Reserve, cheesemaking and dairy interests are the chief occupations of whole neighborhoods, where may be found men who have grown wealthy in this business.

Sheep were kept by almost every family, in pioneer times, in order to be supplied with wool for clothing. The wool was carded by hand, spun in the cabin, and frequently dyed and woven as well as shaped into garments there, too. All emigrants brought the best household and farming implements their limited means would allow, so also did they bring the best strains of horses, cattle and sheep they could obtain. About the year 1809, Mr. Thomas Rotch, a Quaker, emigrated to Stark County, and brought with him a small flock of Merino sheep. They were good, and a part of them were from the original flock brought over from Spain, in 1801, by Col. Humphrey, United States Minister to that country. He had brought 200 of these sheep, and hoped, in time, to see every part of the United States stocked with Merinos. In this he partially succeeded only, owing to the prejudice against them. In 1816, Messrs. Wells & Dickenson, who were, for the day, extensive woolen manufacturers in Steubenville, drove their fine flocks out on the Stark County Plains for the summer, and brought them back for the winter. This course was pursued for several years, until farms were prepared, when they were permanently kept in Stark County. This flock was originally derived from the Humphrey importation. The failure of Wells & Dickenson, in 1824, placed

Digitized by Google

a good portion of this flock in the hands of Adam Hildebrand, and became the basis of his celebrated flock. Mr. T. S. Humrickhouse, of Coshocton, in a communication regarding sheep, writes as follows:

"The first merinos brought to Ohio were doubtless by Seth Adams, of Zanesville. They were Humphrey's Merinos—undoubtedly the best ever imported into the United States, by whatever name called. He kept them part of the time in Washington, and afterward in Muskingum County. He had a sort of partnership agency from Gen. Humphrey for keeping and selling them. They were scattered, and, had they been taken care of and appreciated, would have laid a better foundation of flocks in Ohio than any sheep brought into it from that time till 1852. The precise date at which Adams brought them cannot now be ascertained; but it was prior to 1813, perhaps as early as 1804."

"The first Southdowns," continues Mr. Humrickhouse," "New Leicester, Lincolnshire and Cotswold sheep I ever saw, were brought into Coshocton County from England by Isaac Maynard, nephew of the famous Sir John, in 1834. There were about ten Southdowns and a trio of each of the other kinds. He was offered $500 for his Lincolnshire ram, in Buffalo, as he passed through, but refused. He was selfish, and unwilling to put them into other hands when he went on a farm, all in the woods, and, in about three years, most of them had perished."

The raising and improvement of sheep has kept steady tread with the growth of the State, and now Ohio wool is known the world over. In quantity it is equal to any State in America, while its quality is unequaled.

The first stock of hogs brought to Ohio were rather poor, scrawny creatures, and, in a short time, when left to themselves to pick a livelihood from the beech mast and other nuts in the woods, degenerated into a wild condition, almost akin to their originators. As the country settled, however, they were gathered from their lairs, and, by feeding them corn, the farmers soon brought them out of their semi-barbarous state. Improved breeds were introduced. The laws for their protection and guarding were made, and now the hog of today shows what improvement and civilization can do for any wild animal. The chief city of the State has become famous as a slaughtering place; her bacon and sides being known in all the civilized world.

Other domestic animals, mules, asses, etc., have been brought to the State as occasion required. Wherever their use has been demanded, they have been obtained, until the State has her complement of all animals her citizens can use in their daily labors.

Most of the early emigrants brought with them young fruit trees or grafts of some favorite variety from the "old homestead." Hence, on the Western Reserve are to be found chiefly—especially in old orchards—New England varieties, while, in the localities immediately south of the Reserve, Pennsylvania and Maryland varieties predominate; but at Marietta, New England fruits are again found, as well as throughout Southeastern Ohio. One of the oldest of these orchards was on a Mr. Dana's farm, near Cincinnati, on the Ohio River bank. It consisted of five acres, in which apple seeds and seedlings were planted as early as 1790. Part of the old orchard is yet to be seen, though the trees are almost past their usefulness. Peaches, pears, cherries and apples were planted by all the pioneers in their gardens. As soon as the seed produced seedlings, these were transplanted to some hillside, and the orchard, in a few years, was a productive unit in the life of the settler. The first fruit brought, was, like everything else of the pioneers, rather inferior, and admitted of much cultivation. Soon steps were taken by the more enterprising settlers to obtain better varieties. Israel Putnam, as early as 1796, returned to the East, partly to get scions of the choicest apples, and, partly, on other business. He obtained quite a quantity of choice apples, of some forty or fifty varieties, and set them out. A portion of them were distributed to the settlers who had trees, to ingraft. From these old grafts are yet to be traced some of the best orchards in Ohio. Israel Putnam was one of the most prominent men in early Ohio days. He was always active in promoting the interests of the settlers. Among his earliest efforts, that of improving the fruit may well be mentioned. He and his brother, Aaron W. Putnam, living at Belpre, opposite Blennerhasset's Island, began the nursery business soon after their arrival in the West. The apples brought by them from their Connecticut home were used to commence the business. These, and the apples obtained from trees planted in their gardens, gave them a beginning. They were the only two men in Ohio engaged in the business till 1817.

In early times, in the central part of Ohio, there existed a curious character known as "Johnny

Digitized by Google

Appleseed." His real name was John Chapman. He received his name from his habit of planting, along all the streams in that part of the State, apple-seeds from which sprang many of the old orchards. He did this as a religious duty, thinking it to be his especial mission. He had, it is said, been disappointed in his youth in a love affair, and came West about 1800, and ever after followed his singular life. He was extensively known, was quite harmless, very patient, and did, without doubt, much good. He died in 1847, at the house of a Mr. Worth, near Fort Wayne, Indiana, who had long known him, and often befriended him. He was a minister in the Swedenborgian Church, and, in his own way, a zealous worker.

The settlers of the Western Reserve, coming from New England, chiefly from Connecticut, brought all varieties of fruit known in their old homes. These, whether seeds or grafts, were planted in gardens, and as soon as an orchard could be cleared on some favorable hillside, the young trees were transplanted there, and in time an orchard was the result. Much confusion regarding the kinds of fruits thus produced arose, partly from the fact that the trees grown from seeds did not always prove to be of the same quality as the seeds. Climate, soil and surroundings often change the character of such fruits. Many new varieties, unknown to the growers, were the result. The fruit thus produced was often of an inferior growth, and when grafts were brought from the old New England home and grafted into the Ohio trees, an improvement as well as the old home fruit was the result. After the orchards in the Reserve began to bear, the fruit was very often taken to the Ohio River for shipment, and thence found its way to the Southern and Eastern seaboard cities.

Among the individuals prominent in introducing fruits into the State, were Mr. Dille, of Euclid, Judge Fuller, Judge Whittlesey, and Mr. Lindley. George Hoadly was also very prominent and energetic in the matter, and was, perhaps, the first to introduce the pear to any extent. He was one of the most persistent and enthusiastic amateurs in horticulture and pomology in the West. About the year 1810, Dr. Jared Kirtland, father of Prof. J. P. Kirtland, so favorably known among horticulturists and pomologists, came from Connecticut and settled in Poland, Mahoning County, with his family. This family has done more than any other in the State, perhaps, to advance fruit culture. About the year 1824, Prof. J. P. Kirtland, in connection with his brother, established a nursery at Poland, then in Trumbull County, and brought on from New England above a hundred of their best varieties of apples, cherries, peaches, pears, and smaller fruits, and a year or two after brought from New Jersey a hundred of the best varieties of that State; others were obtained in New York, so that they possessed the largest and most varied stock in the Western country. These two men gave a great impetus to fruit culture in the West, and did more than any others of that day to introduce improved kinds of all fruits in that part of the United States.

Another prominent man in this branch of industry was Mr. Andrew H. Ernst, of Cincinnati. Although not so early a settler as the Kirtlands, he was, like them, an ardent student and propagator of fine fruits. He introduced more than six hundred varieties of apples and seven hundred of pears, both native and foreign. His object was to test by actual experience the most valuable sorts for the diversified soil and climate of the Western country.

The name of Nicholas Longworth, also of Cincinnati, is one of the most extensively known of any in the science of horticulture and pomology. For more than fifty years he made these his especial delight. Having a large tract of land in the lower part of Cincinnati, he established nurseries, and planted and disseminated every variety of fruits that could be found in the United States—East or West—making occasional importations from European countries of such varieties as were thought to be adapted to the Western climate. His success has been variable, governed by the season, and in a measure by his numerous experiments. His vineyards, cultivated by tenants, generally Germans, on the European plan, during the latter years of his experience paid him a handsome revenue. He introduced the famous Catawba grape, the standard grape of the West. It is stated that Mr. Longworth bears the same relation to vineyard culture that Fulton did to steam navigation. Others made earlier effort, but he was the first to establish it on a permanent basis. He has also been eminently successful in the cultivation of the strawberry, and was the first to firmly establish it on Western soil. He also brought the Ohio Everbearing Raspberry into notice in the State, and widely disseminated it throughout the country.

Other smaller fruits were brought out to the West like those mentioned. In some cases fruits

Digitized by Google

indigenous to the soil were cultivated and improved, and as improved fruits, are known favorably wherever used.

In chronology and importance, of all the cereals, corn stands foremost. During the early pioneer period, it was the staple article of food for both man and beast. It could be made into a variety of forms of food, and as such was not only palatable but highly nutritious and strengthening.

It is very difficult to determine whether corn originated in America or in the Old World. Many prominent botanists assert it is a native of Turkey, and originally was known as "Turkey wheat." Still others claimed to have found mention of maize in Chinese writings antedating the Turkish discovery. Grains of maize were found in an Egyptian mummy, which goes to prove to many the cereal was known in Africa since the earliest times. Maize was found in America when first visited by white men, but of its origin Indians could give no account. It had always been known among them, and constituted their chief article of vegetable diet. It was cultivated exclusively by their squaws, the men considering it beneath their dignity to engage in any manual labor. It is altogether probable corn was known in the Old World long before the New was discovered. The Arabs or Crusaders probably introduced it into Europe. How it was introduced into America will, in all probability, remain unknown. It may have been an indigenous plant, like many others. Its introduction into Ohio dates with the settlement of the whites, especially its cultivation and use as an article of trade. True, the Indians had cultivated it in small quantities; each lodge a little for itself, but no effort to make of it a national support began until the civilization of the white race became established. From that time on, the increase in crops has grown with the State, and, excepting the great corn States of the West, Ohio produces an amount equal to any State in the Union. The statistical tables printed in agricultural reports show the acres planted, and bushels grown. Figures speak an unanswerable logic.

Wheat is probably the next in importance of the cereals in the State. Its origin, like corn, is lost in the mists of antiquity. Its berry was no doubt used as food by the ancients for ages anterior to any historical records. It is often called corn in old writings, and under that name is frequently mentioned in the Bible.

"As far back in the vistas of ages as human records go, we find that wheat has been cultivated, and, with corn, aside from animal food, has formed one of the chief alimentary articles of all nations; but as the wheat plant has nowhere been found wild, or in a state of nature, the inference has been drawn by men of unquestioned scientific ability, that the original plant from which wheat has been derived was either totally annihilated, or else cultivation has wrought so great a change, that the original is by no means obvious, or manifest to botanists."

It is supposed by many, wheat originated in Persia. Others affirm it was known and cultivated in Egypt long ere it found its way into Persia. It was certainly grown on the Nile ages ago, and among the tombs are found grains of wheat in a perfectly sound condition, that unquestionably have been buried thousands of years. It may be, however, that wheat was grown in Persia first, and thence found its way into Egypt and Africa, or, vice versa. It grew first in Egypt and Africa and thence crossed into Persia, and from there found its way into India and all parts of Asia.

It is also claimed that wheat is indigenous to the island of Sicily, and that from there it spread along the shores of the Mediterranean into Asia Minor and Egypt, and, as communities advanced, it was cultivated, not only to a greater extent, but with greater success.

The goddess of agriculture, more especially of grains, who, by the Greeks, was called Demeter, and, by the Romans, Ceres—hence the name cereals—was said to have her home at Enna, a fertile region of that island, thus indicating the source from which the Greeks and Romans derived their *Ceralia*. Homer mentions wheat and spelt as bread; also corn and barley, and describes his heroes as using them as fodder for their horses, as the people in the South of Europe do at present. Rye was introduced into Greece from Thrace, or by way of Thrace, in the time of Galen. In Cæsar's time the Romans grew a species of wheat enveloped in a husk, like barley, and by them called "Far."

During the excavations of Herculaneum and Pompeii, wheat, in an excellent state of preservation, was frequently found.

Dr. Anson Hart, Superintendent, at one time, of Indian Affairs in Oregon, states that he found numerous patches of wheat and flax growing wild in the Yackemas country, in Upper Oregon. There is but little doubt that both cereals were introduced into Oregon at an early period by the Hudson Bay, or other fur companies. Wheat was also

Digitized by Google

found by Dr. Boyle, of Columbus, Ohio, growing in a similar state in the Carson Valley. It was, doubtless, brought there by the early Spaniards. In 1530, one of Cortez's slaves found several grains of wheat accidentally mixed with the rice. The careful negro planted the handful of grains, and succeeding years saw a wheat crop in Mexico, which found its way northward, probably into California.

Turn where we may, wherever the foot of civilization has trod, there will we find this wheat plant, which, like a monument, has perpetuated the memory of the event; but nowhere do we find the plant wild. It is the result of cultivation in bygone ages, and has been produced by "progressive development."

It is beyond the limit and province of these pages to discuss the composition of this important cereal; only its historic properties can be noticed. With the advent of the white men in America, wheat, like corn, came to be one of the staple products of life. It followed the pioneer over the mountains westward, where, in the rich Mississippi and Illinois bottoms, it has been cultivated by the French since 1690. When the hardy New Englanders came to the alluvial lands adjoining the Ohio, Muskingum or Miami Rivers, they brought with them this "staff of life," and forthwith began its cultivation. Who sowed the first wheat in Ohio, is a question Mr. A. S. Guthrie answers, in a letter published in the Agricultural Report of 1857, as follows:

"My father, Thomas Guthrie, emigrated to the Northwest Territory in the year 1788, and arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum in July, about three months after Gen. Putnam had arrived with the first pioneers of Ohio. My father brought a bushel of wheat with him from one of the frontier counties of Pennsylvania, which he sowed on a lot of land in Marietta, which he cleared for that purpose, on the second bottom or plain, in the neighborhood of where the Court House now stands."

Mr. Guthrie's opinion is corroborated by Dr. Samuel P. Hildreth, in his "Pioneer Settlers of Ohio," and is, no doubt, correct.

From that date on down through the years of Ohio's growth, the crops of wheat have kept pace with the advance and growth of civilization. The soil is admirably adapted to the growth of this cereal, a large number of varieties being grown, and an excellent quality produced. It is firm in body, and, in many cases, is a successful rival of wheat produced in the great wheat-producing regions of the United States—Minnesota, and the farther Northwest.

Oats, rye, barley, and other grains were also brought to Ohio from the Atlantic Coast, though some of them had been cultivated by the French in Illinois and about Detroit. They were at first used only as food for home consumption, and, until the successful attempts at river and canal navigation were brought about, but little was ever sent to market.

Of all the root crops known to man, the potato is probably the most valuable. Next to wheat, it is claimed by many as the staff of life. In some localities, this assumption is undoubtedly true. What would Ireland have done in her famines but for this simple vegetable? The potato is a native of the mountainous districts of tropical and subtropical America, probably from Chili to Mexico; but there is considerable difficulty in deciding where it is really indigenous, and where it has spread after being introduced by man. Humboldt, the learned savant, doubted if it had ever been found wild, but scholars no less famous, and of late date, have expressed an opposite opinion. In the wild plant, as in all others, the tubers are smaller than in the cultivated. The potato had been cultivated in America, and its tubers used for food, long before the advent of the Europeans. It seems to have been first brought to Europe by the Spaniards, from the neighborhood of Quito, in the beginning of the sixteenth century, and spread through Spain, the Netherlands, Burgundy and Italy, cultivated in gardens as an ornament only and not for an article of food. It long received through European countries the same name with the batatas—sweet potato, which is the plant meant by all English writers down to the seventeenth century.

It appears that the potato was brought from Virginia to Ireland by Hawkins, a slave-trader, in 1565, and to England by Sir Francis Drake, twenty years later. It did not at first attract much notice, and not until it was a third time imported from America, in 1623, by Sir Walter Raleigh, did the Europeans make a practical use of it. Even then it was a long time before it was extensively cultivated. It is noticed in agricultural journals as food for cattle only as late as 1719. Poor people began using it, however, and finding it highly nutritious, the Royal Geographical Society, in 1663, adopted measures for its propagation. About this time it began to be used in Ireland as

Digitized by Google

food, and from the beginning of the eighteenth century, its use has never declined. It is now known in every quarter of the world, and has, by cultivation, been greatly improved.

The inhabitants of America learned its use from the Indians, who cultivated it and other root crops—rutabagas, radishes, etc., and taught the whites their value. When the pioneers of Ohio came to its fertile valleys, they brought improved species with them, which by cultivation and soil, are now greatly increased, and are among the standard crops of the State.

The cucurbitaceous plants, squashes, etc., were, like the potato and similar root crops, indigenous to America—others, like the melons, to Asia—and were among the staple foods of the original inhabitants. The early French missionaries of the West speak of both root crops and cucurbitaceous plants as in use among the aboriginal inhabitants. "They are very sweet and wholesome," wrote Marquette. Others speak in the same terms, though some of the plants in this order had found their way to these valleys through the Spaniards and others through early Atlantic Coast and Mexican inhabitants. Their use by the settlers of the West, especially Ohio, is traced to New England, as the first settlers came from that portion of the Union. They grow well in all parts of the State, and by cultivation have been greatly improved in quality and variety. All cucurbitaceous plants require a rich, porous soil, and by proper attention to their cultivation, excellent results can be attained.

Probably the earliest and most important implement of husbandry known is the plow. Grain, plants and roots will not grow well unless the soil in which they are planted be properly stirred, hence the first requirement was an instrument that would fulfill such conditions.

The first implements were rude indeed; generally, stout wooden sticks, drawn through the earth by thongs attached to rude ox-yokes, or fastened to the animal's horns. Such plows were in use among the ancient Egyptians, and may yet be found among uncivilized nations. The Old Testament furnishes numerous instances of the use of the plow, while, on the ruins of ancient cities and among the pyramids of Egypt, and on the buried walls of Babylon, and other extinct cities, are rude drawings of this useful implement. As the use of iron became apparent and general, it was utilized for plow-points, where the wood alone would not penetrate the earth. They got their plowshares sharpened in Old Testament days, also coulters, which shows, beyond a doubt, that iron-pointed plows were then in use. From times mentioned in the Bible, on heathen tombs, and ancient catacombs, the improvement of the plow, like other farming tools, went on, as the race of man grew in intelligence. Extensive manors in the old country required increased means of turning the ground, and, to meet these demands, ingenious mechanics, from time to time, invented improved plows. Strange to say, however, no improvement was ever made by the farmer himself. This is accounted for in his habits of life, and, too often, the disposition to "take things as they are." When America was settled, the plow had become an implement capable of turning two or three acres per day. Still, and for many years, and even until lately, the mold-board was entirely wooden, the point only iron. Later developments changed the wood for steel, which now alone is used. Still later, especially in prairie States, riding plows are used. Like all other improvements, they were obliged to combat an obtuse public mind among the ruralists, who surely combat almost every move made to better their condition. In many places in America, wooden plows, straight ax handles, and a stone in one end of the bag, to balance the grist in the other, are the rule, and for no other reason in the world are they maintained than the laconic answer:

"My father did so, and why should not I? Am I better than he?"

After the plow comes the harrow, but little changed, save in lightness and beauty. Formerly, a log of wood, or a brush harrow, supplied its place, but in the State of Ohio, the toothed instrument has nearly always been used.

The hoe is lighter made than formerly, and is now made of steel. At first, the common iron hoe, sharpened by the blacksmith, was in constant use. Now, it is rarely seen outside of the Southern States, where it has long been the chief implement in agriculture.

The various small plows for the cultivation of corn and such other crops as necessitated their use are all the result of modern civilization. Now, their number is large, and, in many places, there are two or more attached to one carriage, whose operator rides. These kinds are much used in the Western States, whose rootless and stoneless soil is admirably adapted to such machinery.

When the grain became ripe, implements to cut it were in demand. In ancient times, the sickle

Digitized by Google

was the only instrument used. It was a short, curved iron, whose inner edge was sharpened and serrated. In its most ancient form, it is doubtful if the edge was but little, if any, serrated. It is mentioned in all ancient works, and in the Bible is frequently referred to.

"Thrust in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe," wrote the sacred New Testament, while the Old chronicles as early as the time of Moses: "As thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn."

In more modern times, the handle of the sickle was lengthened, then the blade, which in time led to the scythe. Both are yet in use in many parts of the world. The use of the scythe led some thinking person to add a "finger" or two, and to change the shape of the handle. The old cradle was the result. At first it met considerable opposition from the laborers, who brought forward the old-time argument of ignorance, that it would cheapen labor.

Whether the cradle is a native of America or Europe is not accurately decided; probably of the mother country. It came into common use about 1818, and in a few years had found its way into the wheat-producing regions of the West. Where small crops are raised, the cradle is yet much used. A man can cut from two to four acres per day, hence, it is much cheaper than a reaper, where the crop is small.

The mower and reaper are comparatively modern inventions. A rude reaping machine is mentioned by Pliny in the first century. It was pushed by an ox through the standing grain. On its front was a sharp edge, which cut the grain. It was, however, impracticable, as it cut only a portion of the grain, and the peasantry preferred the sickle. Other and later attempts to make reapers do not seem to have been successful, and not till the present century was a machine made that would do the work required. In 1826, Mr. Bell, of Scotland, constructed a machine which is yet used in many parts of that country. In America, Mr. Hussey and Mr. McCormick took out patents for reaping machines of superior character in 1833 and 1834. At first the cutters of these machines were various contrivances, but both manufacturers soon adopted a serrated knife, triangular shaped, attached to a bar, and driven through "finger guards" attached to it, by a forward and backward motion. These are the common ones now in use, save that all do not use serrated knives. Since these pioneer machines were introduced into the harvest fields they have been greatly improved and changed. Of late years they have been constructed so as to bind the sheaves, and now a good stout boy, and a team with a "harvester," will do as much as many men could do a few years ago, and with much greater ease.

As was expected by the inventors of reapers, they met with a determined resistance from those who in former times made their living by harvesting. It was again absurdly argued that they would cheapen labor, and hence were an injury to the laboring man. Indeed, when the first machines were brought into Ohio, many of them were torn to pieces by the ignorant hands. Others left fields in a body when the proprietor brought a reaper to his farm. Like all such fallacies, these, in time, passed away, leaving only their stain.

Following the reaper came the thresher. As the country filled with inhabitants, and men increased their possessions, more rapid means than the old flail or roller method were demanded. At first the grain was trodden out by horses driven over the bundles, which were laid in a circular inclosure. The old flail, the tramping-out by horses, and the cleaning by the sheet, or throwing the grain up against a current of air, were too slow, and machines were the result of the demand. In Ohio the manufacture of threshers began in 1846, in the southwestern part. Isaac Tobias, who came to Hamilton from Miamisburg that year, commenced building the threshers then in use. They were without the cleaning attachment, and simply hulled the grain. Two years later, he began manufacturing the combined thresher and cleaner, which were then coming into use. He continued in business till 1851. Four years after, the increased demand for such machines, consequent upon the increased agricultural products, induced the firm of Owens, Lane & Dyer to fit their establishment for the manufacture of threshers. They afterward added the manufacture of steam engines to be used in the place of horse power. Since then the manufacture of these machines, as well as that of all other agricultural machinery, has greatly multiplied and improved, until now it seems as though but little room for improvement remains. One of the largest firms engaged in the manufacture of threshers and their component machinery is located at Mansfield—the Aultman & Taylor Co. Others are at Massillon, and at other cities in the West.

Modern times and modern enterprise have developed a marvelous variety of agricultural implements

Digitized by Google

—too many to be mentioned in a volume like this. Under special subjects they will occasionally be found. The farmer's life, so cheerless in pioneer times, and so full of weary labor, is daily becoming less laborious, until, if they as a class profit by the advances, they can find a life of ease in farm pursuits, not attainable in any other profession. Now machines do almost all the work. They sow, cultivate, cut, bind, thresh, winnow and carry the grain. They, cut, rake, load, mow and dry the hay. They husk, shell and clean the corn. They cut and split the wood. They do almost all; until it seems as though the day may come when the farmer can sit in his house and simply guide the affairs of his farm.

Any occupation prospers in proportion to the interest taken in it by its members. This interest is always heightened by an exchange of views, hence societies and periodicals exercise an influence at first hardy realized. This feeling among prominent agriculturists led to the formation of agricultural societies, at first by counties, then districts, then by States, and lastly by associations of States. The day may come when a national agricultural fair may be one of the annual attractions of America.

Without noticing the early attempts to found such societies in Europe or America, the narrative will begin with those of Ohio. The first agricultural society organized in the Buckeye State was the Hamilton County Agricultural Society. Its exact date of organization is not now preserved, but to a certainty it is known that the Society held public exhibitions as a County Society prior to 1823. Previous to that date there were, doubtless, small, private exhibitions held in older localities, probably at Marietta, but no regular organization seems to have been maintained. The Hamilton County Society held its fairs annually, with marked success. Its successor, the present Society, is now one of the largest county societies in the Union.

During the legislative session of 1832–33, the subject of agriculture seems to have agitated the minds of the people through their representatives, for the records of that session show the first laws passed for their benefit. The acts of that body seem to have been productive of some good, for, though no records of the number of societies organized at that date exist, yet the record shows that "many societies have been organized in conformity to this act," etc. No doubt many societies held fairs from this time, for a greater or less number of years. Agricultural journals* were, at this period, rare in the State, and the subject of agricultural improvement did not receive that attention from the press it does at this time; and, for want of public spirit and attention to sustain these fairs, they were gradually discontinued until the new act respecting their organization was passed in 1846. However, records of several county societies of the years between 1832 and 1846 yet exist, showing that in some parts of the State, the interest in these fairs was by no means diminished. The Delaware County Society reports for the year 1833—it was organized in June of that year—good progress for a beginning, and that much interest was manifested by the citizens of the county.

Ross County held its first exhibition in the autumn of that year, and the report of the managers is quite cheerful. Nearly all of the exhibited articles were sold at auction, at greatly advanced prices from the current ones of the day. The entry seems to have been free, in an open inclosure, and but little revenue was derived. Little was expected, hence no one was disappointed.

Washington County reports an excellent cattle show for that year, and a number of premiums awarded to the successful exhibitors. This same year the Ohio Importation Company was organized at the Ross County fair. The Company began the next season the importation of fine cattle from England, and, in a few years, did incalculable good in this respect, as well as make considerable money in the enterprise.

These societies were re-organized when the law of 1846 went into effect, and, with those that had gone down and the new ones started, gave an impetus to agriculture that to this day is felt. Now every county has a society, while district, State and inter-State societies are annually held; all promotive in their tendency, and all a benefit to every one.

The Ohio State Board of Agriculture was organized by an act of the Legislature, passed February 27, 1846. Since then various amendments to the organic law have been passed from time to time as

*The *Western Tiller* was published in Cincinnati, in 1826. It was "miscellaneous," but contained many excellent articles on agriculture.

The *Farmers' Record* was published in Cincinnati, in 1831, and continued for several years.

The *Ohio Farmer* was published at Batavia, Clermont County, in 1833, by Hon. Samuel Medary.

These were the early agricultural journals, some of which yet survive, though in new names, and under new management. Others have, also, since been added, some of which have an exceedingly large circulation, and are an influence for much good in the State.

Digitized by Google

the necessities of the Board and of agriculture in the State demanded. The same day that the act was passed creating the State Board, an act was also passed providing for the erection of county and district societies, under which law, with subsequent amendments, the present county and district agricultural societies are managed. During the years from 1846 down to the present time, great improvements have been made in the manner of conducting these societies, resulting in exhibitions unsurpassed in any other State.

Pomology and horticulture are branches of industry so closely allied with agriculture that a brief resume of their operations in Ohio will be eminently adapted to these pages. The early planting and care of fruit in Ohio has already been noticed. Among the earliest pioneers were men of fine tastes, who not only desired to benefit themselves and their country, but who were possessed with a laudable ambition to produce the best fruits and vegetables the State could raise. For this end they studied carefully the topography of the country, its soil, climate, and various influences upon such culture, and by careful experiments with fruit and vegetables, produced the excellent varieties now in use. Mention has been made of Mr. Longworth and Mr. Ernst, of Cincinnati; and Israel and Aaron W. Putnam, on the Muskingum River; Mr. Dille, Judges Fuller and Whittlesey, Dr. Jared Kirtland and his sons, and others—all practical enthusiasts in these departments. At first, individual efforts alone, owing to the condition of the country, could be made. As the State filled with settlers, and means of communication became better, a desire for an interchange of views became apparent, resulting in the establishment of periodicals devoted to these subjects, and societies where different ones could meet and discuss these things.

A Horticultural and Pomological Society was organized in Ohio in 1866. Before the organization of State societies, however, several distinct or independent societies existed; in fact, out of these grew the State Society, which in turn produced good by stimulating the creation of county societies. All these societies, aids to agriculture, have progressed as the State developed, and have done much in advancing fine fruit, and a taste for æsthetic culture. In all parts of the West, their influence is seen in better and improved fruit; its culture and its demand.

To-day, Ohio stands in the van of the Western States in agriculture and all its kindred associations. It only needs the active energy of her citizens to keep her in this place, advancing as time advances, until the goal of her ambition is reached.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### CLIMATOLOGY—OUTLINE—VARIATION IN OHIO—ESTIMATE IN DEGREES—RAINFALL—AMOUNT—VARIABILITY.

THE climate of Ohio varies about four degrees. Though originally liable to malaria in many districts when first settled, in consequence of a dense vegetation induced by summer heats and rains, it has became very healthful, owing to clearing away this vegetation, and proper drainage. The State is as favorable in its sanitary characteristics as any other in its locality. Ohio is remarkable for its high productive capacity, almost every thing grown in the temperate climates being within its range. Its extremes of heat and cold are less than almost any other State in or near the same latitude, hence Ohio suffers less from the extreme dry or wet seasons which affect all adjoining States. These modifications are mainly due to the influence of the Lake Erie waters. These not only modify the heat of summer and the cold of winter, but apparently reduce the profusion of rainfall in summer, and favor moisture in dry periods. No finer climate exists, all conditions considered, for delicate vegetable growths, than that portion of Ohio bordering on Lake Erie. This is abundantly attested by the recent extensive development there of grape culture.

Mr. Lorin Blodget, author of "American Climatology," in the agricultural report of 1853, says; "A district bordering on the Southern and Western portions of Lake Erie is more favorable in this respect (grape cultivation) than any other on the Atlantic side of the Rocky Mountains, and it will ultimately prove capable of a very liberal extension of vine culture."

Digitized by Google

Experience has proven Mr. Blodget correct in his theory. Now extensive fields of grapes are everywhere found on the Lake Erie Slope, while other small fruits find a sure footing on its soil.

"Considering the climate of Ohio by isothermal lines and rain shadings, it must be borne in mind," says Mr. Blodget, in his description of Ohio's climate, from which these facts are drawn, "that local influences often require to be considered. At the South, from Cincinnati to Steubenville, the deep river valleys are two degrees warmer than the hilly districts of the same vicinity. The lines are drawn intermediate between the two extremes. Thus, Cincinnati, on the plain, is 2° warmer than at the Observatory, and 4° warmer for each year than Hillsboro, Highland County—the one being 500, the other 1,000, feet above sea-level. The immediate valley of the Ohio, from Cincinnati to Gallipolis, is about 75° for the summer, and 54° for the year; while the adjacent hilly districts, 300 to 500 feet higher, are not above 73° and 52° respectively. For the summer, generally, the river valleys are 73° to 75°; the level and central portions 72° to 73°, and the lake border 70° to 72°. A peculiar mildness of climate belongs to the vicinity of Kelley's Island, Sandusky and Toledo. Here, both winter and summer, the climate is 2° warmer than on the highland ridge extending from Norwalk and Oberlin to Hudson and the northeastern border. This ridge varies from 500 to 750 feet above the lake, or 850 to 1,200 feet above sea level. This high belt has a summer temperature of 70°, 27° for the winter, and 49° for the year; while at Sandusky and Kelley's Island the summer is 72°, the winter 29°, and the year 50°. In the central and eastern parts of the State, the winters are comparatively cold, the average falling to 32° over the more level districts, and to 29° on the highlands. The Ohio River valley is about 35°, but the highlands near it fall to 31° and 32° for the winter."

As early as 1824, several persons in the State began taking the temperature in their respective localities, for the spring, summer, autumn and winter, averaging them for the entire year. From time to time, these were gathered and published, inducing others to take a step in the same direction. Not long since, a general table, from about forty localities, was gathered and compiled, covering a period of more than a quarter of a century. This table, when averaged, showed an average temperature of 52.4°, an evenness of temperature not equaled in many bordering States.

Very imperfect observations have been made of the amount of rainfall in the State. Until lately, only an individual here and there throughout the State took enough interest in this matter to faithfully observe and record the averages of several years in succession. In consequence of this fact, the illustration of that feature of Ohio's climate is less satisfactory than that of the temperature. "The actual rainfall of different months and years varies greatly," says Mr. Blodget. "There may be more in a month, and, again, the quantity may rise to 12 or 15 inches in a single month. For a year, the variation may be from a minimum of 22 or 25 inches, to a maximum of 50 or even 60 inches in the southern part of the State, and 45 to 48 inches along the lake border. The average is a fixed quantity, and, although requiring a period of twenty or twenty-five years to fix it absolutely, it is entirely certain and unchangeable when known. On charts, these average quantities are represented by depths of shading. At Cincinnati, the last fifteen years of observation somewhat reduce the average of 48 inches, of former years, to 46 or 47 inches."

Spring and summer generally give the most rain, there being, in general, 10 to 12 inches in the spring, 10 to 14 inches in the summer, and 8 to 10 inches in the autumn. The winter is the most variable of all the seasons, the southern part of the State having 10 inches, and the northern part 7 inches or less—an average of 8 or 9 inches.

The charts of rainfall, compiled for the State, show a fall of 30 inches on the lake, and 46 inches at the Ohio River. Between these two points, the fall is marked, beginning at the north, 32, 34, 36 and 38 inches, all near the lake. Farther down, in the latitude of Tuscarawas, Monroe and Mercer Counties, the fall is 40 inches, while the southwestern part is 42 and 44 inches.

The clearing away of forests, the drainage of the land, and other causes, have lessened the rainfall, making considerable difference since the days of the aborigines.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

KNOX COUNTY COURT HOUSE,
MT VERNON, O.

Digitized by Google

# HISTORY OF KNOX COUNTY.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### TOPOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY.

LOCATION AND TOPOGRAPHY—PRE-GLACIAL CHANNELS—THE DRIFT—OIL WELLS—TIMBER—COAL MEASURE ROCKS—GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE—WAVERLY CONGLOMERATE—STONE QUARRIES—PETROLEUM AND GAS—DEPTH OF OIL WELLS—NEFF PETROLEUM COMPANY.

KNOX county is a continuation of the southern slope of the table land which separates the waters of Lake Erie from those of the Ohio river. It is bounded on the north by Richland and Ashland counties, on the east by Holmes and Coshocton counties, on the south by Licking county, and on the west by the counties of Delaware and Morrow. Its relative position to the State places it almost in the geographical centre. Its surface presents a succession of hills, in part rugged and steep where influenced by the coal measure rocks and the Waverly conglomerate; in part symmetrically rounded, and of graceful outlines, where composed of the olive shales of the Waverly. These hills are all intersected by narrow ravines, in which flow the tributaries of the larger streams, the latter uniformly occupying ancient valleys of erosion, and bordered by alluvial plains. This ancient river system of the county is very accurately defined. There are four distinct traces of these pre-glacial channels running through the county.

The west channel enters the county from Richland, near the centre of the north line of Berlin township, and runs in nearly a southerly direction to the middle of the township, thence bearing southwest to near Fredericktown, thence in a southeasterly direction through Morris to Mount Vernon, on through Clinton, Miller, Morgan, and into Licking county, near Utica.

A second channel is traced through Richland county, and enters Knox county near the northeast corner of Brown township, thence nearly south into Howard, thence in a southwesterly direction through Howard to the northwest corner of Harrison, bearing a little to the west, running through the northwest corner of Harrison, touching the southeast corner of Pleasant, thence enters Clay at the northeast corner of the township, and enters Licking county from the southeast corner of Clay.

A third channel is traced through the county of Ashland, and enters Knox in the northeast corner of Jefferson township, thence bearing slightly to the west enters Union township near Gann Station, continuing into Coshocton county through the southwest corner of Union township.

A fourth channel is traced from the first mentioned channel just south of Mount Vernon, thence running due east to the south line of College township near Gambier, thence in a northeasterly direction into Howard, then along the south line of Howard and Union townships, thence bearing a little to the southeast through the northeast corner of Butler township into the county of Coshocton.

After the valley was filled up by the drift the modern stream found a shorter course across the spur of hills near Fredericktown extending out from the east side, and has cut its recent channel



Digitized by Google

through the rock. Owl creek and the Sandusky branch of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad occupy the old channel to Mount Vernon. At Gambier it is the ancient bed which here divided a channel extending southward towards Martinsburgh, now filled with gravel and sand hills, and occupied by Big run, which flows northward, a direction opposite to that of the old stream, and becomes a tributary to Owl creek.

All the old valleys have been filled by glacial drift to the summit of the adjacent hills and, probbably, nearly, if not quite, to the top of the highest hills in the county; the immense erosion which accompanied the retreat of the glacier sweeping away the great bulk of the drift, taking all the finer materials, and leaving a residuum of sand and gravel.

Wells drilled for oil on the borders of Owl creek toward the Coshocton line show that this deposit of coarse gravel extends at least eighty-two feet below the bottom of the valley, and in one instance a log was struck at a depth of one hundred feet. Hence there is here disclosed a broad valley once filled with drift to the depth of not less than two hundred and seventeen feet, through which a channel has been plowed one hundred and thirty-five feet in depth, leaving a succession of terraces, the stream now flowing nearly one hundred feet above the bottom of the old gorge.

Following the Columbus road westward toward Mount Liberty, the surface rises very slowly from the river over a bed of fine gravelly and sandy alluvium, filled with small bowlders, many of them limestone, then striking irregular drift-hills which reach an elevation one hundred and fifty-five feet above the railroad at Mount Vernon.

The material of these hills is coarse, consisting chiefly of gravel and sand, with flat fragments from the Waverly, and a few large granitic bowlders. The surface is irregular and billowy, as if piled up by the action of shore waves when the water stood at this elevation. Thence to Mount Liberty the surface rises to the height of two hundred and twenty-five feet above the railroad, the wagon road passing over undulating drift hills, the material steadily becoming coarser, containing more limestone, and more flat fragments of rock. The underlying strata are entirely covered by this deposit.

West of Mount Liberty a cut on the railroad at an elevation of two hundred and eighty-five feet above the depot at Mount Vernon shows that the drift is wholly unstratified.

In Hilliar township the hills are composed of tenacious clay drift, the wells showing from eight to eighteen feet of yellow clay, then blue clay, passing into hard-pan on the hills and resting on quicksand in the valleys.

The timber in this region is beech, maple, oak, white and black ash, and black walnut.

The wells of Lock, on the south line of Milford, pass through eight to fifteen feet of yellow clay, and fifteen to twenty feet of blue clay, then on the higher lands striking gravel, on the lower quicksand. The surface is of the same general character through Milford and Miller townships, viz.: undulating hills from which the finer material of the drift has been washed, bordering flood plains through which the small streams flow, generally over beds of water-rolled pebbles, this material resting upon unmodified drift.

Eastward from Lock, drift apparently fills the old valley of erosion to the foot of the hills east of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. These hills rise somewhat abruptly to the height of three hundred feet above the valley. Their slopes are covered with drift, so that no rock exposures are found until the descent into the valley of Owl creek is reached, about one mile from Mount Vernon. The rock is here broken and crushed as if by lateral thrust. An old water plain borders the west side of the railroad from Mount Vernon to the south line of the county, marked by successive terraces, and from one to three miles wide. It is bordered by hills of modified drift, and forms an extension southward of the valley in which Owl creek flows, until deflected to the east by Mount Vernon.

The slope of the first hill, which rises to one hundred and seventy-five feet above Mount Vernon, exhibits the olive shales of the Waverly covered by Waverly *debris*, with no evidence of drift except occasional granite bowlders. On the top of this hill are found thin bowlder clay and granitic pebbles. Ascending the next slope to the height of three hundred and ten feet, the outcrop and *debris* of the Waverly continues with no drift material until passing about twenty feet downward on the

Digitized by Google

southeast side. There granite bowlders are found, and the slope below is covered with drift mingled with angular fragments of the local rocks. The drift continues to the top of the next hill, two hundred and eighty-five feet, but is thin, and the soil is composed mainly of local *debris*. One mile north of the last is a broad expanse of gently undulating sandy fields, exhibiting no evidence of drift except large scattered bowlders of granite, the soil like the banks of sandy streams. Rising above these sandy billows are irregular ridges of clay composed largely of foreign drift. At the highest elevation—three hundred and five feet—the hill is capped with a heavy deposit of clay drift. On the descending slope, at twenty feet from the top, a sandy water-washed surface is reached with granitic bowlders scattered over it. Descending towards the eastern valley, the drift on the slopes is deeper. On the last slope, at an elevation of two hundred and seventy-five feet, the drift disappears, and the crushed layers of Waverly are covered only with their own *debris*. At two hundred and fifteen feet the river drift of washed sand, gravel, and granitic bowlders is reached, which passes into the alluvium of the valley, cut by Big run, at an elevation of one hundred and sixty-five feet above Mount Vernon.

In Jackson township the Wakatomaka creek—which has the sources of most of its tributaries in the recently eroded ravines of the Coal Measure rocks on the east—falls a little north of Bladensburgh into the old channel now occupied by Big run, and is bordered by irregular sandy hills of water-washed material, which are continued northward to the junction of Big run with Owl creek near Gambier.

At Mount Vernon, wells sunk in the alluvium pass only through sand and gravel. Those on the sandy slopes strike—

| | Feet. |
|---|---|
| 1. Yellow clay | 10 to 15 |
| 2. Blue clay | 30 to 40 |
| 3. Gravel, sand, and broken stone to bed rock. | |

That part of the county east of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and north of the Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Columbus railroad, consisted originally of a high undulating table land, covered with glacial drift. Erosion has intersected it with narrow ravines, and filled it with small streams, leaving a succession of well-rounded hills of very graceful outline, characteristic of the Waverly in this part of the State. This peculiarity is only modified by outcrops of Waverly conglomerate. Where this is wanting, or is below the bottoms of the valleys, the hills are entirely without benches; the lines of the landscape are all graceful curves; the hills susceptible of cultivation to the top, and presenting scenes of quiet beauty rarely excelled. These characteristics change upon approaching the Coal Measure rocks in the southeast and northeast parts of the county.

Standing near the line of division, the observer need make no mistake in regard to the character of any of the hills in sight; those which are symmetrically rounded to the top will be found composed wholly of the Waverly; those of which the summits show benches and irregular lines of contour are capped with the coal rocks. The *debris* of the olive shales, the upper members of the Waverly, here make a peculiar elastic and excellent roadway, so that travelling in the night along the margin of the coal field the sound of the carriage wheels will enable one to say when he is passing over a road of this material. These hills at the north retain patches of undisturbed drift on protected slopes, with scattered erratics, the latter sometimes very abundant on the lower slopes, and in the beds of streams, where no other evidences of the drift are preserved. The hills when denuded of drift, have but a slight covering of soil, the shales of the Waverly, finely broken up, coming near to the surface.

West of Ankenytown is a plain about ten miles wide, without rock exposures, but with occasional gravel ridges, the whole composed of river drift, of sand, gravel, and clay on the margin, resting on quicksand and gravel, the whole of unknown depth, filling up the old pre-glacial channel.

In the broad valleys of the streams the native timber was mainly hard maple and black walnut; of the latter a very large part was destroyed before its value was known, but very much has been cut and shipped to market. The large sugar maples in this district seemed a strange thing, but the thorough drainage afforded by the deep deposit of gravel fully explains their presence. If the alluvium rested upon clay, we should find soft maple, elm, and sycamore growing upon it, but no sugar

Digitized by Google

maple. On the Waverly hills a mixed forest of maple, beech, hickory, oak, and pepperidge (black gum); in a few places on the borders of the stream, hemlock, and on the ridges where the Waverly conglomerate comes to the surface, chestnut. On the Coal Measure rocks the predominating timber is oak. On all the hills are scattered trees of white-wood, cucumber, black and white ash, and elm; the latter three being the most abundant where the original glacial drift remains.

The series of rocks exposed in the county comprise about two hundred and seventy-five feet of the coal measures, and about three hundred feet of the Upper Waverly, but borings for oil have extended our knowledge of the strata down to the Huron shale, and have afforded important information in regard to the character and thickness of the subcarboniferous rocks.

The Coal Measure rocks cover the greater part of Jackson and Butler townships, and a small area in the north part of Jefferson. The highest hills in Jackson rise one hundred feet above the upper outcrops of rock and are covered with the bleached and earthy *debris* of cherty (an impure variety of quartz or flint) limestone.

The coal is of fair quality, in two benches, in places showing considerable sulphur, and at the outcrops does not exhibit a thickness which would make mining profitable, except for local use. The thickness and extent of coal rocks and the fact that they include three horizons of coal, would fully justify further exploration. This exploration could be made most easily by drilling from the tops of the hills, so that the holes would pierce all the strata, disclosing their character and thickness. The shales below this coal indicate less active disturbances, and whatever was originally deposited on the line of the two lower outcrops probably now remains. A fourth horizon of coal is found above the upper massive sandstone at the bench on the hills, one hundred feet below the highest points, but no outcrop of rocks was observed at this elevation. The cherty *debris* of the limestone above coal No. 4 is abundant upon many of the hills, and constitutes flint ridges in the northern part of Butler township. Much less promising territory in other places has been successfully explored and valuable deposits of coal found. The coal rocks of Butler township extend to within about eight and a half miles of Gambier. At the nearest point is an outcrop of fire-clay of the lower coal, but the water flowing from it shows much sulphur, an indication of coal of an inferior quality.

### THE WAVERLY CONGLOMERATE.

This is continued from Richland south through the eastern part of Knox county, presenting the best exposures along the banks of Owl creek, near the line between Butler and Union townships. It apparently forms here the crest of an anticlinal (marking inclination in opposite directions), and dips to the east at an angle of about twenty-five degrees. The massive conglomerate is much broken and borders the stream of which the old channel is known to be something like one hundred feet below the present bed.

Ascending the hills on the road from Mount Vernon towards Martinsburgh the broken outcrop of the Waverly may be seen on a level with the railroad, and may be found at all elevations on the slopes of the hills to the height of three hundred feet. Throughout this thickness it consists of thin layers constituting the ordinary olive shales. The same thing is seen in ascending the hills between Mount Vernon and Amity. If the Waverly conglomerate extends to this part of the county it must dip to the west below the valleys; and in that case the hills would all be capped by the Coal Measure rocks. They are, however, Waverly to the top. From thirty to forty feet of this conglomerate is exposed in the bluffs of the new channel of Owl creek, below Millwood, the top being ninety-five feet below Gambier. At Brownsville the Waverly is quarried, and furnishes hard, coarse rock, full of pebbles, but more fissile than the ordinary conglomerate.

At A. K. Fobes' quarry, in Monroe township, one and a half miles northeast of Gambier, and forty feet below it, the Waverly affords large quantities of good stone, though much stripping is required. Many of the layers are thin and much broken. The heaviest layers are about three feet thick, all fine-grained, most of them yellow, but some blue, with a sharp grit, and resembling the Berea.

On the Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Columbus

Digitized by Google

railroad, half a mile east of Howard station, a quarry, belonging to Hurd & Israel, has been opened, of which the following is a section so far as exposed:

| | Feet. |
|---|---|
| 1. Shaley sandstone with layers of argillaceous shale.. | 20 |
| 2. Massive sandstone..... | 6 to 8 |

The lower stratum is a coarse stone, with much iron, containing pockets of soft iron-ore, in some places striped like the Mansfield stone, and in others of a deep cherry red; general color yellow; fucoids (fossil sea-weed), the only fossils observed.

Indian Field run, a small stream emptying into Owl creek from Harrison township, and occupying a rocky valley of recent erosion, gives fine exposures of the Waverly, where many of the layers are from three to four feet thick, but they contain many concretions or pockets of iron ore, and occasionally nodules of iron pyrites. Impressions of fucoids are here abundant. The general color of the rock is yellow. The valley and slopes are filled with the *debris* of drift except an occasional granite bowlder. Near the top of the hill on the west, drift bowlders are more abundant, and heavy masses of drift cover the western slope descending toward Owl creek.

From thirty to forty feet of the bottom of the Waverly conglomerate has argillaceous (clayey) bands interstratified with the quartz-bearing beds of sandstone. Below this the mass of the material to the chocolate shales is argillaceous, with frequent hard bands of calcareo-silicious rock, and occasionally strata of sandstone. One of the latter, No. 19 of the general section, is twenty-two feet thick, the upper part with argillaceous bands, the lower carrying quartz pebbles; another stratum, No. 21, one hundred and twenty-five feet below the last, is a very fine blue compact sandstone, bearing some resemblance to the finer grades of the Berea.

One hundred and fifteen feet below the hard blue sandstone mentioned above, a similar rock occurs eight and a half feet thick, the upper part dark colored.

At the depth of about six hundred and seventy feet below the sub-carboniferous conglomerate is the red or chocolate shale, the first in this part of the county (Harrison township,) which can be identified fully with any of the subdivisions that are so clearly defined in the valley of the Cuyahoga. This is apparently the equivalent of the Cleveland shale, which in many places at the north is all or in part red shale. The well-borings here show that it is very homogeneous in structure, except that near the bottom there are interstratified bands of argillaceous shale.

Below this chocolate shale are the Erie shales, which so far as their character can be determined by an inspection of the borings, present precisely the same characteristics as in the northwestern counties, where they are fully exposed. They consist of a mass of soft, blue argillaceous shale, with hard calcareo-silicious bands.

Below this Erie lies the Huron or "black shale," the thickness of which cannot be determined. It seems evident that along the western side of the sub-carboniferous rocks the lower members of the series and the upper member of the Devonian are thinning out, and that their absence further west is not altogether the result of erosion, but that their extent in that direction was limited by the presence of dry land at the time of their deposit.

Some ten years ago the attention of enterprising parties was called to the "oil signs" of the eastern part of Knox county. On the western margin of the coal field in Jefferson, Union, and Butler townships, were indications of dislocation in the rock strata; gas springs were abundant, and from several places it was reported that oil in small quantities was obtained. A company was organized, territory leased; and since that time something like eighty-five thousand dollars has been expended in explorations, mainly under the superintendence of Peter Neff, esq., of Gambier. The registers of the wells, which have been kept with commendable care by Mr. Neff, show that there is a marked disturbance in the strata extending to the lower rocks reached, and its apparent extent. The red or chocolate shales, the member of the sub-carboniferous, constitute a well marked horizon, and enable us to determine the relative position of the different strata in the wells which reach this material.

Eight wells are located in the territory around the junction of the Kokosing and Mohican rivers, and the following table gives the depth below the upper surface of the red shale:

Digitized by Google

| | Feet. |
|---|---|
| Well No. 1 | 615 |
| " " 2 | 615 |
| " " 3 | 591 |
| " " 4 | 562 |
| " " 5 | 705 |
| " " 6 | 575 |
| " " 7 | 607 |
| " " 8 | 627 |

In all the wells bored, a similar succession of strata has been pierced in each. The chocolate, the Erie, and the Huron shales were struck in all wells carried deep enough. The rocks included between these and the Coal Measures present alternations of sand, rock, argillaceous, and sandy shales, which, after passing the olive shales that cap the Waverly, present a great variety in the different wells, and forbid all minute systematic subdivisions. The most marked and most general alternations are exhibited in the general section of the rocks of the county.

In nearly all the wells bored, gas, oil, and brine have been found in greater or less quantities, and from two of them a remarkably strong flow of gas has issued, which, properly utilized, can be made of great value.

The employment of natural gas elsewhere in the manufacture of iron would indicate the proper use to be made of it, were it not that the wells are situated several miles from any railroad or other adequate means of transportation.

The Neff Petroleum company, which, under the management of Peter Neff, of Gambier, made the explorations for oil, has been re-organized under the name of "The Kokosing Oil company," and has utilized the gas in a novel manner, which gives promise of complete success. It has expended twenty-five thousand dollars in erecting buildings and appliances for the manufacture of carbon-black, and is now obtaining a product not excelled in quality by anything in the market, except bone or ivory-black, and has demonstrated that the wells have a capacity of producing about five hundred pounds per day of No. 1 black. This company has also devised a mode of utilizing the acid-waste of oil refineries, making of it a very excellent carbon-black, by using with it a small amount of the natural gas. With eighteen hundred burners, for the consumption of the natural gas, it produces from forty to fifty pounds of the "Diamond," or No. 1 black, per day, and with twenty-eight burners, for the consumption of the acid-waste, one hundred and fifty pounds per day of the "Pearl," or No. 2 black. The fact that the gas has flowed from the well without dimunition for the past ten years gives good promise of its permanency; and the indications now are that by this use of the gas a good return will be secured to the stockholders for all the money so perseveringly expended in sinking the wells.

Well No. 2 also yields a steady flow of gas, and from well No. 1 over three thousand barrels of water escapes per day.

Well No. 8, near Gann Station, in Jefferson township, shows that the Waverly above the red shale is eight hundred and seventy-two feet in thickness, and, including the red shale, is nine hundred and thirty-four feet, the Waverly being capped with sixty feet of coarse sand-rock, either carboniferous conglomerate, or the Massillon sandstone. If this is regarded as conglomerate, sixty feet should be added to both the above numbers. Above the sand-rock is sixty feet of shaley sandstone, capped with the cherty limestone, underlain by fire-clay, and a faint outcrop of coal.

The Massillon sandstone rests upon the Waverly, on the hills above Gann Station, and directly on Coal No 1, at New Castle. At wells Nos 1 and 2 the Waverly is eight hundred and seventy-seven feet thick, the olive shales rising to the coal, under the same rock, at New Castle. Westward from that point this sandstone rests directly upon the Waverly shales.

Westward, the materials in all the wells gradually become coarser; the Waverly conglomerate, and the other sand-rocks were found in normal position, and the supply of oil in the wells was more abundant. All the indications point to an old shore line, a little to the west during the deposit of the Waverly rocks, along which the coarse sandstones accumulated as shore deposits, while the finer argillaceous shales were deposited in deep water at the east.

In well No. 3 the second sand-rock was struck at two hundred and eighty-five feet, and was six feet deep; the third sand-rock at five hundred and eighty-five feet, and was nine feet thick. The red shale was reached at five hundred and eighty-five

Digitized by Google

feet. This well still flows oil, gas, and brine; the latter yielding two pounds and ten ounces of salt from eleven quarts of water.

Well No. 4, the "Buckingham Well," yields heavy green oil from thin sand-rock, which was struck at about five hundred and sixty feet, and is eight feet thick.

In well No. 5, the "Hurd Well," the third sand-rock was struck at five hundred and seventy-five feet, and was ten feet thick, yielding gas, oil, and water, which still flow from the top of the tube, about eight gallons of oil per day. The red shale was reached at five hundred and eighty feet.

There is a deep-seated disturbance, involving all the rocks down to and including the Huron shale, which is the great oil-producing rock, so that the dip of the strata is substantially northeast. Eastward the silicious rocks gradually give place to argillaceons shale, the coarser sandstones becoming thin, or disappearing altogether. In the opposite direction, or westward, the materials are coarser, and the sand-rocks thicker.

On the eastern margin of the territory, by boring, gas predominates, and at Well No. 2 has flowed for twelve years with a continuous pressure of about one hundred and eighty pounds to the inch. Westward, petroleum is more abundant. The oil is thus far nearly all found in the sand-rock, directly above the red shale.

The water obtained above the second sand-rock and that below the red shale is fresh; that between the second sand-rock and the red shale is salt, and affords a suggestion as to the probable source of the coloring material in the red shale—iron deposited by the salt water.

The results obtained suggest further explorations in the southeastern part of the district for gas, and in the western part for oil. With the new uses developed for natural gas, it is difficult to decide which would be the more valuable.

---

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### ARCHÆOLOGY.

MOUNDS IN THE COUNTY—PROFESSOR ROBERTS' ADDRESS—TRACING THE MOUND BUILDERS—MOUNDS OF EUROPE AND AMERICA COMPARED—THEORIES REGARDING THEIR ORIGIN—MAN IN A SAVAGE STATE—THEIR NUMBERS HERE AND MANNER OF LIVING—THE HUNS—CHARACTER OF THEIR EARTHWORKS AND THEIR PROBABLE USE—DIFFERENT CLASSES OF MOUNDS—THEIR ANTIQUITY—THE IMPLEMENTS IN USE BY MOUND BUILDERS AND INDIANS—COPPER MINING—STONE RELICS.

ALTHOUGH the territory embraced in Knox county is not nearly so interesting to the archæologist as that further south and east in the valleys of the Licking and Muskingum rivers, yet archæological remains are not wanting in any part of the county. There are evidences that the Mound Builders were here in considerable numbers, a few scattered monuments of this mysterious people still remaining. There seems to be no authentic history regarding this people. The known records of the world are silent—as silent as these monuments that perpetuate their memory. Nothing of their origin or end is certainly known. They probably antedate the various Indian tribes, who anciently occupied and claimed title to the soil of Ohio; though this is only problematical—the two nations might have been cotemporaneous.

The most prominent of the Mound Builders' works will be briefly mentioned here, and a history of these and others, more in detail, will be found in the histories of the townships in which archæological remains appear.

A quarter of mile south of Fredericktown, on quite a high eminence, is a mound in an excellent state of preservation, it having been spared any mutilation. Mr. William Allen, who cleared the land, planted fruit trees over it and preserved it. A mile to the southeast of this mound, was, fifty years ago, a perceptible embankment enclosing a considerable area. About four miles south of southwest of this in the southerly part of Wayne township, is a mound in the woods, not well preserved. Three miles on an air line to the west of southwest of Mount Vernon, in Green valley, is a small mound, now nearly obliterated by the plow. About sixty years ago Josiah Bonar, a boy long since dead, dug into the centre of this mound, and found bones in a very much decayed condition.

Digitized by Google

Several stone pipes were also found in and around this mound. One hundred rods southeast of this mound is another, of similar size, which has nearly disappeared under the plow. Two miles still southwest, in the northeast corner of Liberty township, is, or was, when in woods, an embankment with gateway, enclosing a plat of ground only a few rods in diameter. The ditch inside this enclosure, having a hard-pan subsoil holding water, so as to make it marshy at the bottom.

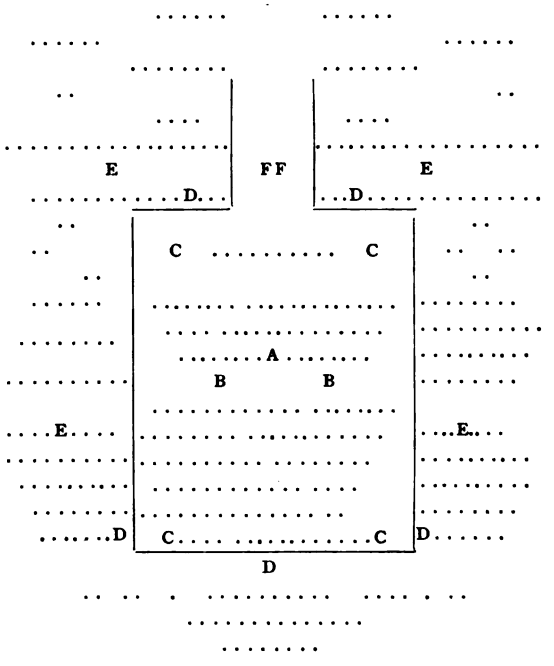
Throughout Green valley relics of former occupants were at one time abundant, such as stone axes and tomahawks, arrow-heads, lapstones for cracking nuts, etc.

There is a mound on the summit of what is known as "Rich Hill" in Hilliar township, that is quite peculiar. Rich Hill itself is peculiar. It is mound shaped, containing about one hundred acres, and so high, that when the surrounding country was an unbroken forest, one could stand on the summit and see over the tops of the trees all around. The elevation was perhaps one hundred feet. The hill was covered with the kinds of timber common on the richest bottom land. On the highest point of this hill stood a mound about thirty-five or forty feet in diameter at the base, and fifteen feet high, built entirely of cobblestone, which must have been brought from a distance, as no such stone is found in the vicinity. The first settlers took the stone from this mound and used them for the purpose of walling wells, etc.

In Liberty township, on the farm once owned by Joseph Beeney, was once a mound of considerable dimensions. It was levelled for a building spot. In it was found a skull of immense size, so large that the largest man in the county could put his head into the cavity with great ease, still leaving unoccupied space.

The mound now in the Mount Vernon cemetery has attracted, and does yet attract, much attention. It is of small size but beautifully rounded and compactly built. From its sides and top trees have sprung that have grown to a large size. From its summit on a clear day can be seen the neighboring village of Fredericktown. It is now used for vaults for the dead.

The works which formerly existed in the northern part of the county, and some of which now exist in the vicinity of Fredericktown, near the head of Owl creek, are described in the journal of the Archæological association of Ohio, with the aid of a diagram about as follows:




A—Level summit of elevated mound, about seventy-five feet across.

B B—Raised mound on platform sloping up to level summit A.

C C C C—Level base of platform, about one hundred feet square.

D D D D D—Ditch five feet in depth and eighty feet wide, lying between wall E E aad platform C C C C, and terminating at F F.

E E E E—Wall of earth five feet in height, indicated by space between outer dotted lines.

F F—Entrance to platform.

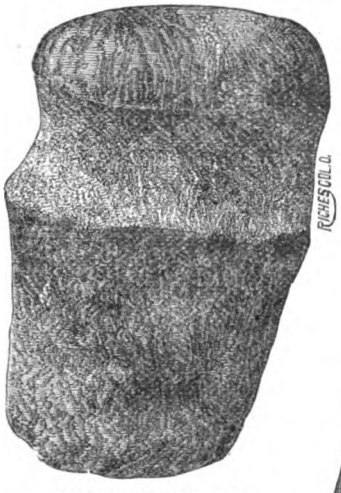
The following is taken from Howe's Ohio Collections:

When the settlers first came, there were two wells only a few rods apart on the south bank of Vernon river, on the edge of the town, the origin of which remains unknown. They were built of neatly hammered stone, laid in regular masonry, and had the appearance of being overgrown with moss. Near by was a salt lick at which the Indians were accustomed to encamp. Almost immediately after the first settlement, all traces of the wells were obliterated, as was supposed by the Indians. A similar well was later brought to light, a mile and a half distant, by the plow of Philip Cosner, while plowing in a newly cleared piece of forest land. It was covered with poles and earth and was about thirty feet deep.

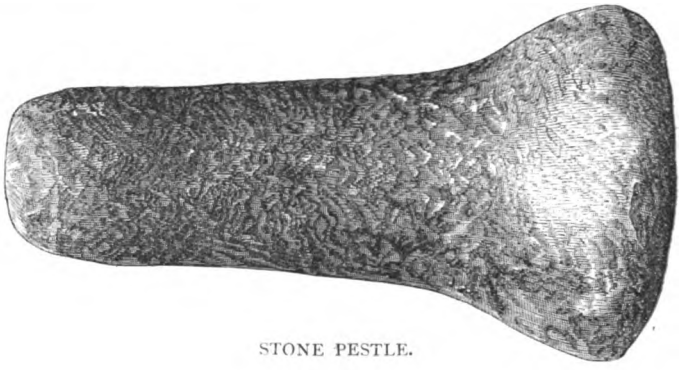
The following is from an address delivered before the Nu Pi Kappa society of Kenyon college

Digitized by Google

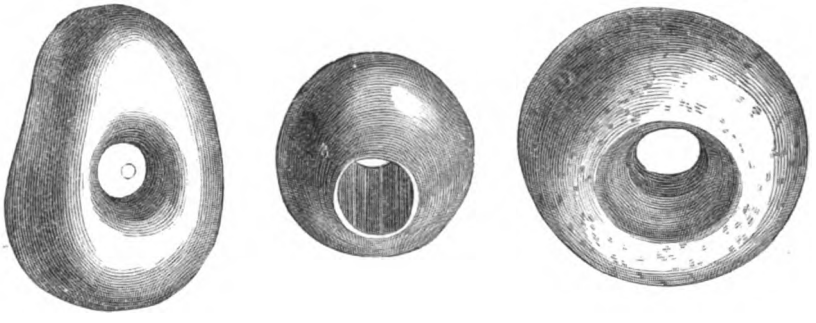
Digitized by Google



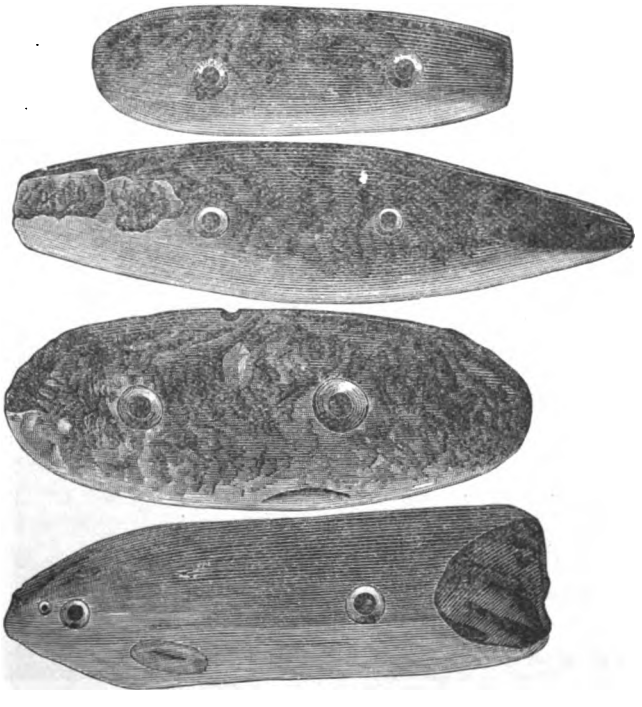

HEAVY STONE AXE.



STONE PESTLE.

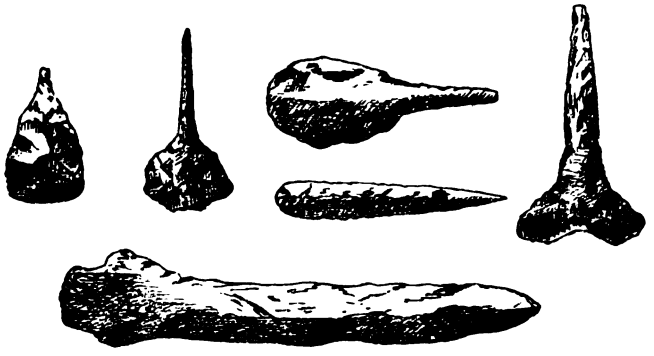


CLUB-HEADED STONES.

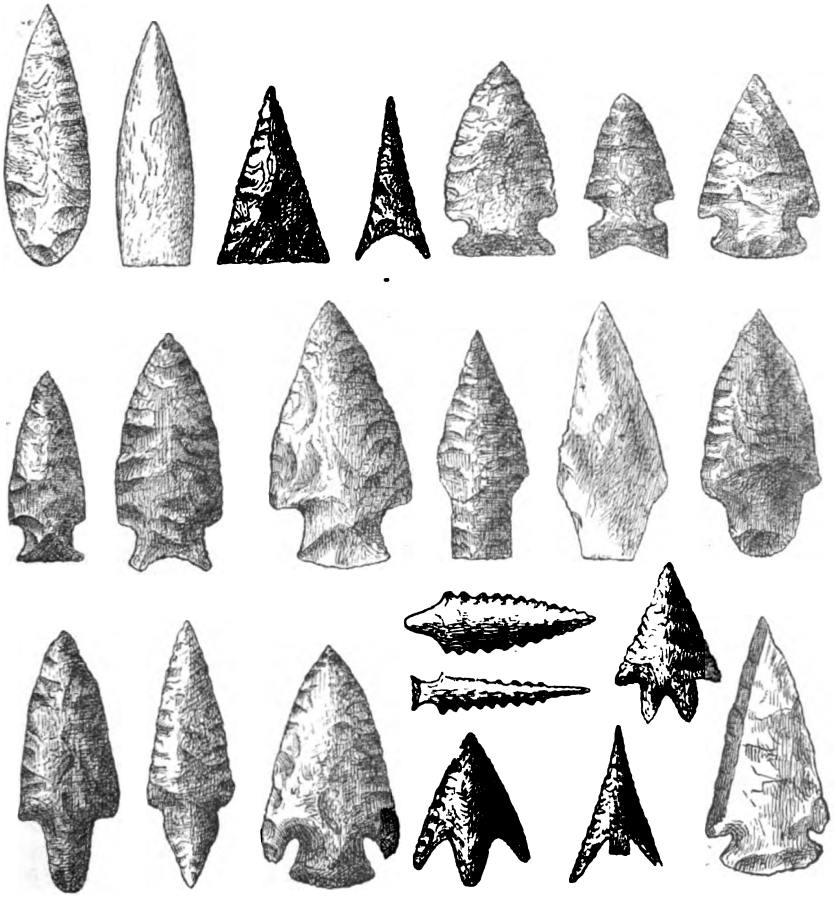


PERFORATED PLATES, THREAD SIZERS, SHUTTLES, ETC.

Digitized by Google



PERFORATORS—FLINT.



ARROW AND SPEAR HEADS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

by C. M. Roberts, of Chillicothe, Ohio. In it are advanced theories, and proofs of the same, regarding the Mound Builders, that seem at least reasonable.

From the Alleghanies on the east to the Rocky mountains on the west, we find, thickly scattered, mounds or tumuli, some of which bear evidences of very great antiquity. They extend in an unbroken line from the northern part of British America down through the Mississippi valley, Mexico, Central America, into South America as far as the southern part of Peru. The more southern mounds differ materially from those in the north, bearing evidences of much greater taste and skill, a higher state of cultivation, and a much more recent date. Their numbers and similarity of design at once divest them of all claim to be the result of natural agencies, and stamp them with indubitable marks of human workmanship. Who built these earthworks? The traditions of the oldest Indian tribes throw no light on the subject.

It is now generally conceded as a fact that Asia was the first home of the human race. Not only do sacred writings point to this country, but many other facts, some of which have been but lately brought to light; as, for instance, the roots of those Asiatic languages which were known to have belonged to the most ancient peoples.

Assuming that the above theory—not to speak too strongly—is the correct one, it follows that the Mound Builders must have owed their origin to Asiatic races. The only part of the problem which remains to be solved is how they got here and from what race or races they took their origin.

Glancing at the geography of Asia, we find the central part of the country thickly covered with these same earthworks. They stretch out in all directions, across the whole of Europe into Britain, down through Asia into Africa, across Tartary, and northeast through the whole of Siberia.

Then since we find these mounds in unbroken extent, reaching up through Siberia to Behring's strait and from Behring's strait on through America, it is only fair to infer that this was the line of march taken up by the Mound Builders. To clinch the above theory and prove it beyond question, the contents of the mounds in Tartary are almost exactly similar to those contained in the mounds of North America. The Tartars opened a mound in Tartary, and found some vases together with the bones of men and animals, besides shells, charcoal, and weapons. Upon excavating a tumulus in Scotland, almost the same contents were found, and it is almost needless to add that they agree in the most minute particulars with the contents of mounds which have been explored in our own country. The burning of the dead was a custom in vogue among nearly all the ancient nations of Asia, and we find the same custom in use among the Mound Builders. The tradition of the intended sacrifice of Isaac is handed down among the Greeks as the intended sacrifice of Iphigenia, the beautiful daughter of Agamemnon, who was spirited away by Diana and made a priestess in her temple; among the Hindoos as the intended sacrifice of Cunacepha, who, being bound to the altar, called upon Indra for aid. As he prayed his bonds became looser and looser until they fell from his limbs, and he stood free by the power of his god; and among the Mexicans the tradition was a stern reality, for thousands of human beings perished yearly upon the sacrificial altar. It is said upon good authority that sixty thousand persons were sacrificed at the dedication of one temple.

What could have been the cause of such similarity of customs if not similarity of ancestry? Had the habits of the two peoples agreed in but one or two circumstances, the conclusion might be admissible that so much of similarity was the result of chance. But the two peoples, separated as they were by thousands of miles of ocean, agree in almost every fact known concerning their customs and habits. Beyond question the two nations were closely related.

Various have been the theories as to whom this strange people owed their origin. Some have contended, and with no little reason, that they were the descendants of the ten lost tribes of Israel. Others think that they sprang from some Polynesians who were accidently cast upon the shores of South America, and who, by a series of migrations northward, gradually peopled the whole of this vast extent of territory. Upon exploring the Mammoth cave there was found a man of this lost race wrapped in a cloth into which the feathers of birds had been so skilfully woven as to be almost as impervious to wet as the back of a bird. The same kind of cloth is manufactured by the Polynesians, and from this fact grew the above theory. But the fact that the more northern mounds bear unmistakable evidence of greater antiquity than those in the south, is quite sufficient to prove the falsity of any such conclusion as the above.

Still another theory is, and it seems by far the most capable of proof, that the Mound Builders were either descendants of the Huns, or were veritable Huns.

In the savage state man is a migratory being. Holding no fixed habitation, recognizing no law but strength, waging war with all living things, governed only by natural appetites, swayed by every impulse and ruled in every act by momentary caprice, he roams from place to place seeking sustenance and ease. Even in the first stages of civilization, man loses but little of his migratory habits. Nature has made all things for man; he has but to chose, to have. It is only when he has reached the higher stages of civilization that he casts aside his migratory habits, and begins to recognize the necessity of fixed habitation and a moral law.

We have sufficient proof to warrant the assertion that the Mound Builders had advanced far beyond the savage state. The number and beauty of the remains we have of them is proof positive that this people were here in immense numbers. Had they been ever so skilful as hunters, the produce of the chase could have sustained but a very meagre population. They must have tilled the soil and carried on commerce, both doubtless in a very rude fashion. That they understood something of the science of numbers is evident from the fact that they constructed wonderfully accurate squares, circles, elipses, crosses, besides many other mathematical figures, and this fact, is hardly compatible with the idea that they were savage. Again, the oldest trees in the Mississippi valley scarcely date back 800 A. D., while on the Pacific slope trees are still standing which must be twenty centuries older than our era. When the Lake Superior copper mines were discovered, it was found that they had been extensively worked, more so, in fact, than they have ever been since. Away back under the ground a block of pure copper weighing tons upon tons was found propped up as though it had been just got ready for removal. Everything looked as though the miners had merely gone away to dinner.

According to Chinese history, about the time of the invasion of Rome by the barbarians, a tribe of Huns migrated northeast, passing up through Siberia toward Kamschatka. The

Digitized by Google

record is all the more worthy of credibility, as the attention of the Chinese was especially called to the barbarians who lived on the borders of China, and against the inroads of whom the great wall had just been built. From the time that this migration was noticed, nothing was ever heard of them again. This was probably the last of a long series of migrations, as the descendants of this one tribe could not have been the authors of all the earthworks in the New World. There is a tradition among the Mexicans that the Aztecs reached Mexico about the middle of the seventh century. They were in all probability this same tribe of Huns who found the northern countries already occupied. That they were relatives of the Mound Builders is very evident from the similarity of customs. The Huns built mounds, so did the Mound Builders; the Huns interred animals, weapons, and ornaments with the dead, so did the Mound Builders; the Huns were small in stature, heavy, with round heads, so were the Mound Builders; and we find by the most careful research that, not only were the Mound Builders the exact prototypes of the Huns in a physical sense, but also in every other. To pile proof upon proof, the mode of reckoning time among the Mound Builders was exactly that of the Chinese, Japanese, and Tartars, and the Huns were a Tartar tribe. This fact becomes all the more wonderful when we consider that this mode was by far the most perfect that had been devised. In Mound City, near Chillicothe, Ohio, the bones of horses and elephants, together with the teeth of the latter, were exhumed from a mound, and it is a well known fact that the Huns almost lived upon horseback. The connection of the two peoples cannot be questioned, for they have marked their way with everlasting guide posts, have stamped with their peculiar characteristics every fact known of the two nations. History stopped short, but they unwittingly took up the broken thread and wrote volumes for our perusal, not upon paper, with pen and ink, but upon tablets as eternal as the mountains. In defiance of the ravaging hand of time, the prying curiosity of the would-be antiquarian, and the carelessness of the agriculturist, they still stand silent but indubitable proofs of the identity of their builders.

We now come to the most interesting part of the problem—what were these earthworks built for? What sufficient reason could their builders have had in carrying earth, often for miles, to pile it up in any of the many shapes we now see it in? Their motives were probably almost as various as their needs. To a people so primitive in their habits as the Mound Builders must have been, owing to their rude state of civilization at its best, this was almost the only available mode of protecting themselves, and probably their religious notions largely conduced to their building many of the works which could only have been intended as places for worship.

The earthworks of the New World may be separated into two principal divisions, mounds (conical and animal shaped), and enclosures (for defence and religious purposes). The conical mounds are by far the most numerous of the remains. There are thousands upon thousands of them in the broad valley of the Mississippi, and they stand like hoary sentinels guarding the silence of the past. I have stood upon one and counted twenty others. Trees already ages old strike their roots deep into their tops, while the rain of centuries have ribbed their sides in a hundred places. Judging from internal as well as external evidences, the tumuli seem to have been constructed for at least three purposes. Their close resemblance to the Teocalli of Mexico would warrant us in saying that they were places of sacrifice; evidences of fire on their tops indicate that they were used as telegraph stations; while the presence of human remains prove that they were monuments erected over the dead. They were probably used for all three purposes, though no one was perhaps used for more than two. Mounds used for either sacrificial purposes or places of observatory were generally either inside, or contiguous to, some enclosure, though the latter do sometimes extend from one fortification to another. Those tumuli which ought to be classed as sacrificial are sometimes conical, sometimes sided, sometimes animal shaped. The most noteworthy of the animal shaped are in Michigan and Wisconsin. We have, however, two very remarkable ones in Ohio, the "Great Serpent" and the "Alligator." In Pickaway county there is a work shaped like a "cross" which could only have been built for sacred purposes. The uses of these structures cannot be questioned. Their very shape would warrant the assertion that they were temple mounds, and gives us a deep insight into the religious notions, systems and creeds of their authors.

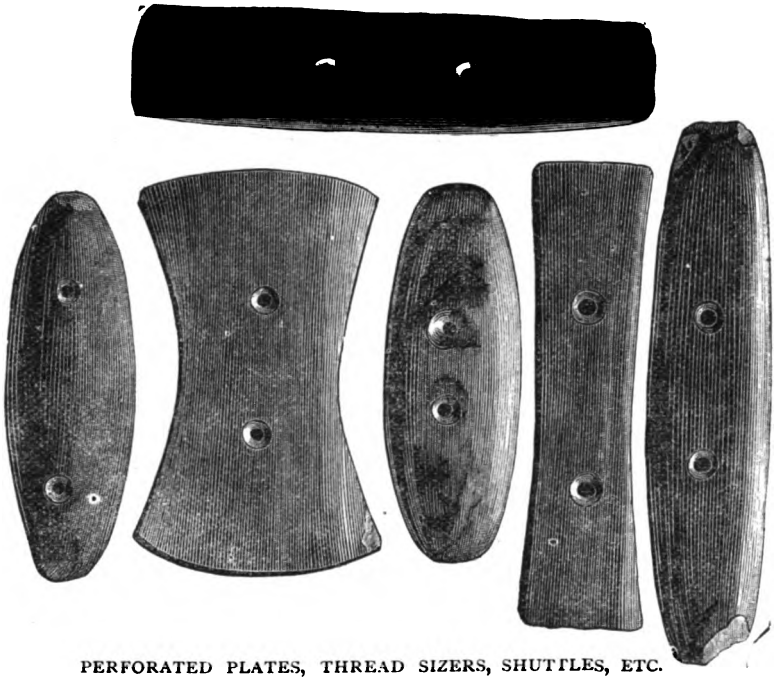
The general inner structure of the sepulchral mounds was always the same. At the bottom of the mound rests the body, sometimes covered with bark, sometimes built over with logs, sometimes enclosed by stones, in a manner closely resembling the Kislvaen of English antiquities. Tumuli of this order are generally isolated, or in small groups, one always appearing to be the central figure. They rarely contain the remains of more than one. From the very manner of the disposal of the mounds we could scarcely help concluding that here slept some eminent family. Over their ashes a grieving nation erected monuments more lasting than brass. Upon excavating such a mound, some mica, a vessel probably at one time containing food or water, some pearl beads, a copper implement, an ornament or two, a tobacco pipe, and some human remains, are probably all that would be found. Yet in honor of these remains this great lasting monument was reared, and even now, when the winds of ages have whistled round their hoary tops, when the snows and flowers of a thousand winters and summers have come and gone in the ceaseless march of Time, they are still a noble record of a nation's honor to a nation's dead. When the last vestige of civilized life shall have passed away, when the beautiful and fertile America becomes as barren as the site of Babylon, these simple monuments will still stand a lasting testimony of a nation's love.

The last two classes of works to be noticed are works of defence and sacred enclosures. The fortifications are in every case situated in the highest and most impregnable places. The shape was always governed by utility alone. They were sometimes built of stone, sometimes of earth, always close to a stream of water. The wall was always surrounded by a ditch. Here the nations collected in times of danger to defend themselves and their country. What thrilling scenes have been enacted behind these walls! Here stood the warrior armed for battle, here the trembling wife surrounded by her offspring, yonder, upon that mound the gray-haired priest, his long white beard sweeping down to his waist, while at his feet is extended the human victim. Outside, up the hill, in myriads comes the foe. These people, isolated as they were from their brethren in the old world, still acted out the same old scenes in the drama of life.

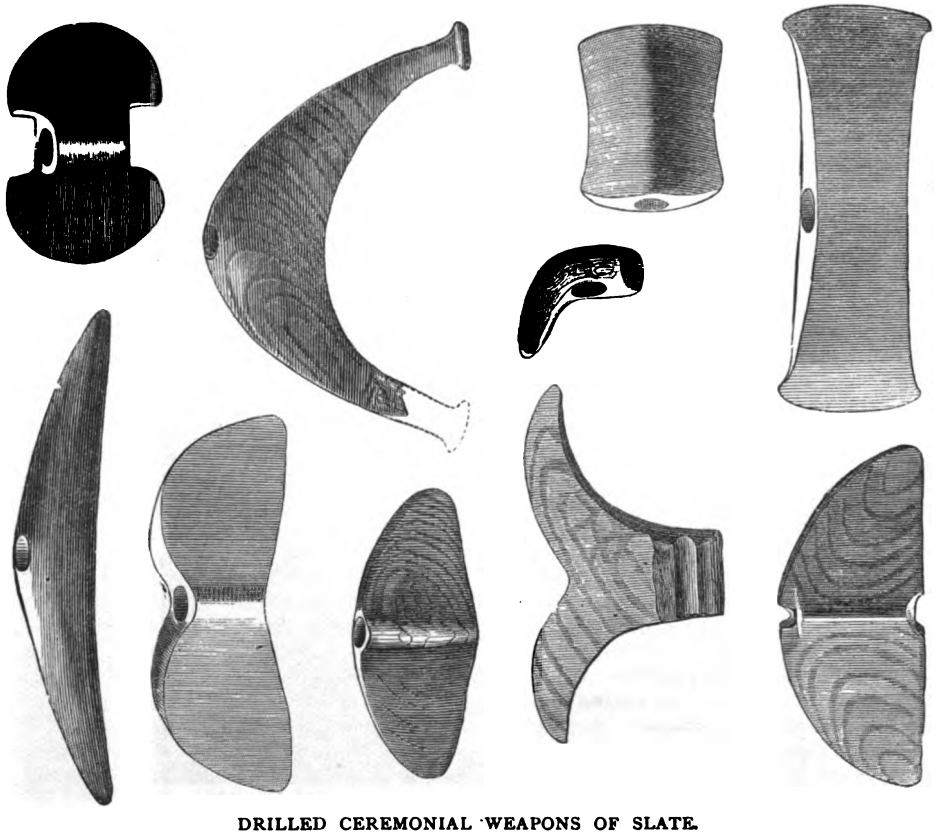
Last of all, we come to the sacred enclosures, probably the most interesting of all. To the antiquarian, the unraveling of the religious dogmas and practices of a people is the most absorbing of all work; for when once you are acquainted with a

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



PERFORATED PLATES, THREAD SIZERS, SHUTTLES, ETC.



DRILLED CEREMONIAL WEAPONS OF SLATE.

Digitized by Google

STONE AND CLAY PIPES.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

people's religion, you have lifted the veil from a people's moral life. The facts, that certain enclosures are placed in the broad, low, level, river bottoms; that they are in many cases small in size; that the walls range only from three to seven feet in height; that the ditch was inside the walls; that they were often commanded by high hills; is sufficient, not only to prove that they were not places of defence, but to stamp them with that religious character which is, evidently, the purpose of all of them. It was here that the nation assembled on solemn occasions—to celebrate solemn games and festivals—to make prayers to and worship their awful deities.

There are three hundred millions of people in China. The nation is probably four thousand years old. If by some chance that people were suddenly swept from existence, a few centuries would be sufficient to blot out every token of them. Yet China is known to be the most ancient and populous nation on the globe. Here we have a country, far larger than China, abounding in remains, some of which for extensiveness and beauty are scarcely equaled anywhere. From one end of the continent to the other we find them by thousands. There is a structure on the Scioto river which was built upon a hill extending down to the water. Part of the hill and fortification has been washed away by the river which now flows a quarter of a mile off. There is a line of fortifications beginning at Cataraugus creek and extending along what was once the shore of Lake Erie. Now the structure nearest the lake is at least three miles off, while the farthest is about five. Decomposed vegetable matter is found upon this old bed of the lake to the depth of a foot, while no perceptable difference can be noticed between the vegetation inside and the vegetation outside the old shore. What shall we say then as to their numbers and date? These hills, these valleys, from the Arctic ocean to the gulf, from mountain range to mountain range, must have swarmed with human beings before the time of Homer. No puny colony could have built these vast fortifications, these numberless mounds, these great sacred enclosures. They could only have been the work of a mighty nation whose numbers were almost beyond computation. You cannot ride a day's journey without meeting some huge remains of a nation which probably appeared more than twice two thousand years ago. Yes, when David was playing before Saul they were here; ere the Greeks were a nation they were here; while Nineveh was in her palmy days, before a dwelling marked the now long forgotten site of Troy, they must have been here in countless thousands. In this land they lived, tilled the soil, herded their flocks and carried on commerce, before the mighty nations of the old world were born. Rivers have changed their channels, and lakes receded for miles since their first arrival here.

Their government was probably by the priesthood. Can we account for the tens of thousands of sacred enclosures which dot our continent on any other hypothesis? The very number of the remains they have left is proof positive, not only of the immensity of their numbers, but that they were fully organized, and religious to fanaticism. That they carried on some commerce may be seen from the fact that in the same mounds we find copper from the Lake Superior mines, mica from the Alleghany mountains, shells from the gulf, green lava from Mexico, walrus tusks and sharks' teeth from the Arctic ocean. Yet, if we allow that they are commercial, we must acknowledge that they had risen above the savage state, that they were a regularly organized nation or nations. That they worked copper mines has been already shown. In a mound near Marietta were found some ornaments rudely covered with a thin coating of silver, which is the only evidence we have that they understood the use of that metal. They were exceedingly good potters, some of their pottery being very beautifully finished. Their implements of war were mostly made of greenstone, flint, and occasionally sandstone. A three-headed vessel was discovered near Nashville, Tennessee, which forcibly reminds one of the Triune god-head of India. Near the same place a vessel in the shape of a woman's head was found standing upon a rock over a spring, about twenty feet below the surface of the earth. The features of the face are Asiatic. I have seen several faces, heads and animals, carved from stone—all of which were exceedingly well done. When we reflect that their tools must have been very rude, being of stone, or at best of copper, we cannot help admiring the perfection of execution which they reached in their sculpture.

Here then we must leave them, for time will not allow us to study the subject more carefully. I close this brief discussion with a feeling of regret. It is in truth a large field for inquiry and research, and the antiquarian will yet make discoveries in this long-forgotten age that will be of great interest and importance to mankind. What more impregnable fortress could be constructed than some of theirs? What more awe-inspiring altar could they have reared than some they have left us? What simpler, yet more sublime monuments could a nation raise over a nation's dead? We trample beneath our feet the dust of more heroes than ever graced the annals of Greece or Rome. Though their names be forever lost in the silence of death, though no Homer has ever swept the harp strings to immortalize their names and their deeds, yet they will ever be known as the loved and honored of a dead nation.

It may be well to notice briefly in this connection the implements made and used by this people, as well as those in use by the Indians, so far as investigation has revealed their character in this county.

Very few copper implements have been found in this part of Ohio, owing partly to the fact of the unexplored condition of the mounds, and also to the fact that little, if any, copper exists in this part of the country. What does exist is in loose fragments that have washed down from the upper lake region. When mounds are explored great care is necessary lest these small utensils be lost, as they are commonly scattered through the mass, and not always in close proximity to the skeletons. The copper deposits about Lake Superior furnished the pre-historic man with this metal, and judging by the number of relics made of this metal now found it must have been extensively mined. The population must have been large, as occasional copper implements tempered to an exceeding hardness, are still found about the country. These implements are small, generally less than half a pound in weight, and seldom exceeding three pounds.

Digitized by Google

There were millions of these in use during the period of the ancient dwellers, which may have been of hundreds of years duration. The copper implements left on the surface soon disappeared by decomposition, to which copper is nearly as liable as iron. Only part of the dead Mound Builders were placed in burial mounds, and of these only a part were buried with their copper ornaments and implements on or about them. Of those that were, only a small part have been discovered, and in many instances, the slight depth of earth over them has not prevented the decay and disappearance of the copper relics.

Articles of bronze or brass are not found with the builders of the mounds. It is evident they knew nothing of these metals in the Ohio valley, nor did they possess any of the copper that had been melted or cast in moulds.

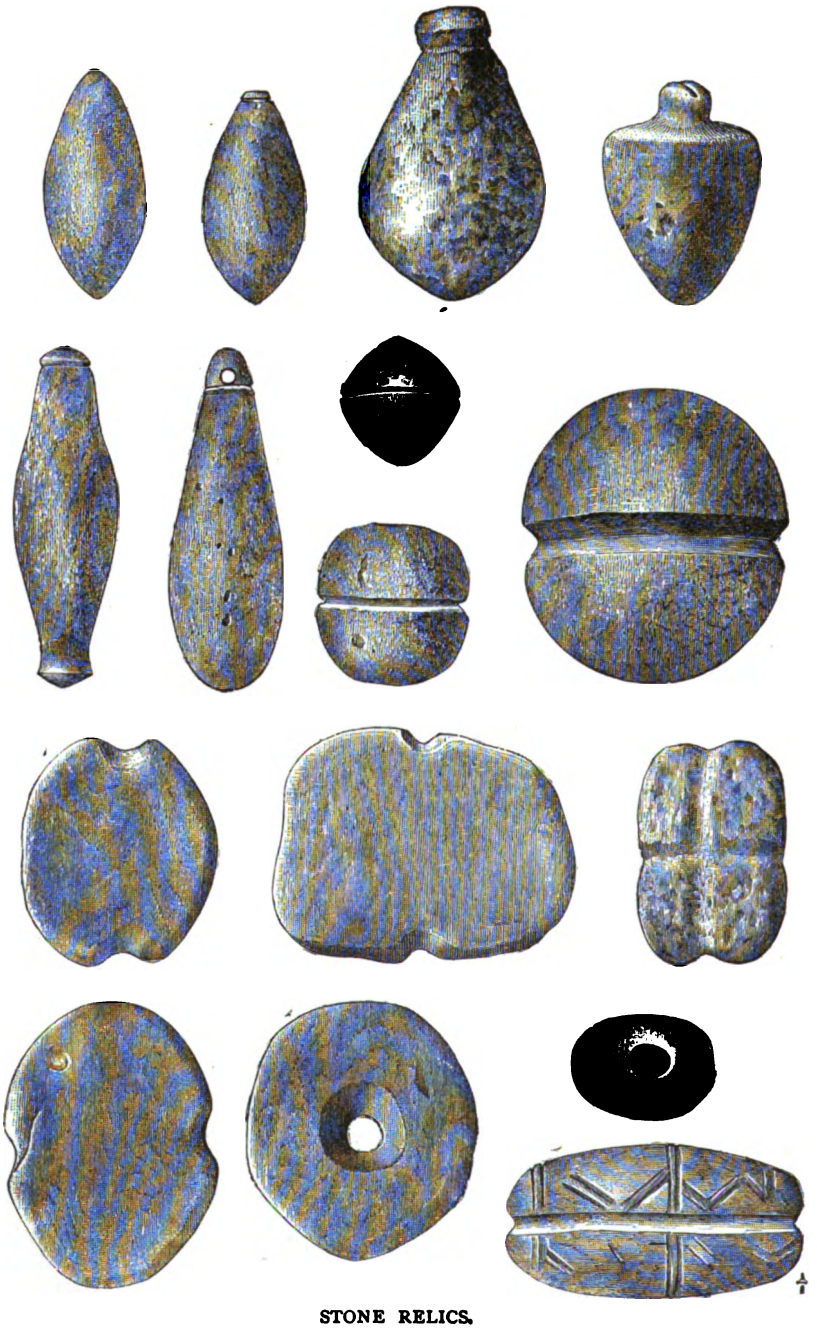
Stone relics are very numerous and well preserved. Stone axes, stone mauls, stone hammers, stone chisels, etc., are very plentiful yet, and were the common implements of the pre-historic man in this part of the west. None were made with holes or eyes for the insertion of a helve or handle, but were grooved to receive a withe twisted into the form of a handle. Under the head of axes, archæologists include all wrought stones with a groove, a bit and a poll. They are found unpolished, partly polished, and polished. The bit was made sharp by rubbing, and the material is hard and tough, generally of trachyte, greenstone, granite, quartz, or basalt. Most of them are straight on one edge. In Ohio it is very rare that stone axes are found in the mounds, indicating that they are modern, or were not so much prized by the Mound Builders as to be objects of burial, or they may have been in use only among the Indians at a later period. Occasionally axes of a softer material are found, such as slate, hematite, and sandstone, but these are small in size and not common. They appear to have been manufactured from small, oblong bowlders, first brought into shape by a pick, or chipping instrument, the marks of which are visible on nearly all of them. They were made more perfect by rubbing and polishing; probably done from time to time after they were brought into use. A handle, or helve, made of a withe or split stick, was fastened in the groove by thongs of hide. The bit is narrower than the body of the axe, which is generally not well enough balanced to be of much value as a cutting instrument. It is very seldom the material is hard enough to cut green or sound timber. The poll is usually round, but sometimes flat, and rarely pointed. It is much better adapted to breaking than cutting, while the smaller ones are better fitted for war-clubs than tools. As a maul to break dry limbs, they were very efficient, and this was probably the use made of them. In weight they range from half a pound to sixteen pounds, but are generally less than three pounds. The very heavy ones were probably kept at their camps, as they were too heavy for constant use. Such axes are occasionally found in the Indian towns on the frontier, as they were found in Ohio among the aborigines. The Mound Builders, apparently, did not give them as much prominence among their implements, even if they used them at all, as did their savage successors. Double-headed hammers have the groove in the middle. They were made of the same material as the axes, so balanced as to give a blow with equal force at either end. Their mechanical symmetry is often perfect. As a weapon in war they were indeed formidable, and for this purpose are yet used among the Indians on the Pacific coast.

Implements known as "fleshers" and "skinners," chisel-formed, commonly called "celts," were probably used as aids in pealing the skins of animals from the meat and bones. For the purpose of cutting tools for wood, they were not sufficiently hard, and do not show such use excepting in a few flint chisels. They may have been applied as coal scrapers where wood had been burned, but this could not have been a general thing without destroying the perfect edge most of them now exhibit. The grooved axes were much better adapted to this purpose.

Stone pestles are not plentiful in this county, while stone mortars are rare, indicating that they were made of wood, which is lighter and more easily transported. Most of the pestles are short, with a wide base tapering toward the top. They were probably used with one hand and moved about in a circle in the mortar. The long round instrument, usually called a pestle, does not appear

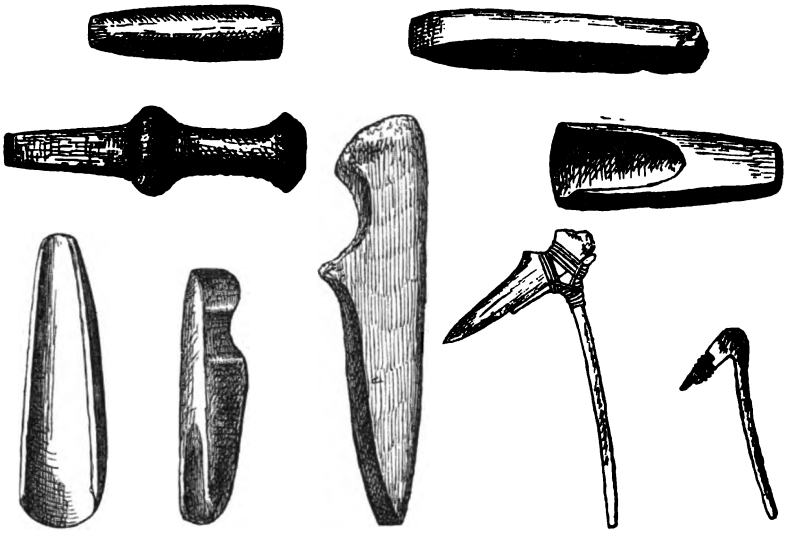
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

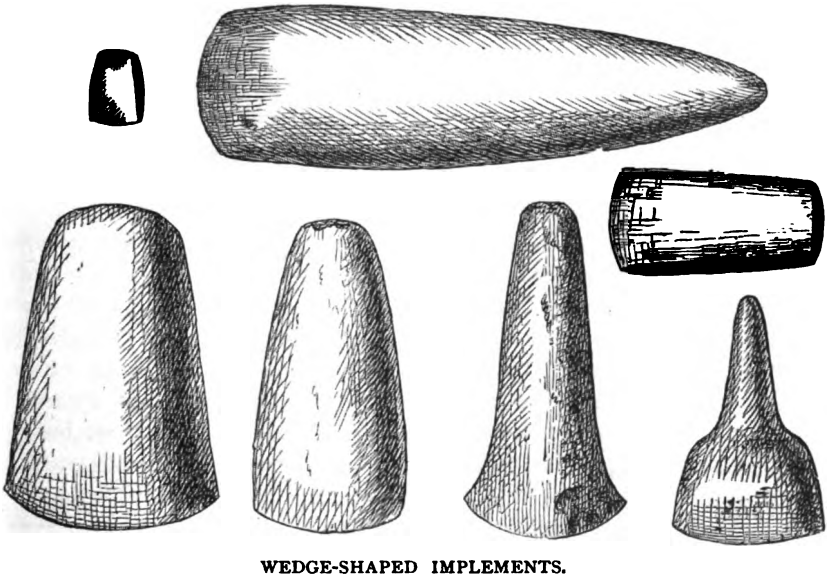


STONE RELICS.

Digitized by Google



CHISELS, GOUGES AND ADZES.



WEDGE-SHAPED IMPLEMENTS.

SCRAPERS—FLINT.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

to be fitted for crushing seeds and grain by pounding or turning in the mortar. It was probably used as a rolling-pin, perhaps upon a board or level log, not upon stone. It is seldom found smooth or polished, and varies from seven to thirteen inches in length. In outline they taper toward each end which is generally smooth, and circular in form, as though it had been twirled in an upright position.

There is almost an endless variety of perforated plates, thread-sizers, shuttles, etc. They are usually made of striped slate, most of which have tapering holes through them flat-wise, the use of which has been much discussed. The accompanying plate exhibits several specimens of these; but there are, doubtless, many other forms and styles. They are generally symmetrical, the material fine grained, and their proportions graceful, as though their principal use was that of ornamentation. Many of them may well have been worn suspended as beads or ornaments. Some partake of the character of badges or ensigns of authority; others, if strung together on thongs or belts, would serve as a coat of mail, protecting the breast or back against the arrows of an enemy. A number of them would serve to twist twine or coarse thread made of bark, rawhide or sinew. The most common theory regarding their use is, however, lacking in one important feature—none of them show signs of wear by use. The edges of the holes through them are sharp and perfect. This objection applies equally well to their use as suspended ornaments. Some of them are shuttle-form, through which coarse threads might have been passed, for weaving rude cloth of bark or of fibrous plants, such as milk-weed or nettles. There are also double-ended and pointed ones, with a cross section about the middle of which is a circle, and through which is a perforation.

A great variety of wands or badges of distinction are found. They are nearly all fabricated from striped and variegated slate, highly finished, very symmetrical and elegant in proportion, evidently designed to be ornamental. If they were stronger and heavier, some of them would serve the purpose of a hatchet or battle-axe. The material is compact and fine grained; but the eyes or holes for handles or staves, are quite small, seldom half an inch in diameter. Their edges are not sharp, but rounded, and the body is thin, usually less than one-fourth of an inch in thickness.

The form of badges known as "double-crescents" are the most elegant and expensive of any yet brought to notice. They were probably used to indicate the highest rank or office. The single crescent perhaps signified a rank next below the double. In the collection of Mr. John B. Matson, of Richland county, there is a rough-hewn double one in process of construction, the horns of which turn inward. In nearly or quite all the finished ones the points turn outward. The finish around the base of all winged badges and the crescents is the same; and the size of the base about the same —from two-fifths to three-fifths of an inch. On one side of all is a narrow ridge; on the other a flat band, lengthwise, like a ridge that has been ground down from one to two-tenths of an inch. Badges and crescents are invariably made of banded slate, generally of a greenish shade of color. The other forms of wands or badges, such as those with symmetrical wings or blades, are also made of green striped slate, highly polished, with a bore of about one-half inch in diameter, apparently to insert a light wooden rod or staff. They were probably emblems of distinction and were not ornaments. Nothing like them is known among the modern tribes, in form or use, hence they are attributed to the Mound Builders.

In addition to stone ornaments, the pre-historic man seems to have had a penchant, like his savage successors, to bedaub his body with various colors, derived from different colored minerals. These compounds were mixed in hollow stones or shallow mortars—"paint-cups"—in which the mineral mass of colored clay was reduced to powder and prepared for application to the body. Such paint-cups are not common; in fact are quite rare—the only one known to exist in this vicinity being in the possession of Dr. J. W. Craig, of Mansfield, Ohio.

The comparative rarity of aboriginal smoking-pipes is easily explained by the fact that they were not discarded, as were weapons, when those by whom they were fashioned entered upon the iron age. The advent of the whites in no way lessened the demand for pipes, nor did the whites substitute a better implement. The pipes were retained and used until worn out or broken, save the few that

Digitized by Google

were buried with their dead owners. What was the ultimate fate of these can only be conjectured. In very few instances does an Indian grave contain a pipe. If the practice of burying a pipe with its owner was common, it is probable that the graves were opened and robbed of this coveted article by members of the same or some other tribe.

It only remains to notice the "flints" in addition to which a few other archæological relics of minor importance are found about the country, but none of sufficient import to merit mention, or to throw additional light on the lost tribes of America. Arrow- and spear-heads and other similar pieces of flaked-flints are the most abundant of any aboriginal relics of the United States. They are chiefly made of hard and brittle siliceous materials; are easily damaged in hitting any object at which they are aimed, hence many of them bear marks of violent use. Perfect specimens are, however, by no means rare. The art of arrow-making survives to the present day among certain Indian tribes, from whom is learned the art practiced that produces them.

A classification of arrow-heads is not within the scope of this work; indeed, it is rarely attempted by archæologists. The styles are almost as numerous as their makers. In general, they are all the same in outline, mostly leaf-shaped, varying according to the taste or skill of their makers. The accompanying cut exhibits a few of the common forms, though the number is infinite. They may have been chipped—probably most were—and some may have been ground. Spear-heads exhibit as large a variety as arrow-heads; like the latter they were inserted in wooden handles of various lengths, though in many tribes they were fastened with thongs of untanned leather or sinews.

Their modes of manufacture were generally the same. Very often, perhaps always, tribes contained "arrow-makers," whose business it was to make these implements, selling them or exchanging them for wampum or peltry. When the Indian desired an arrow-head he could purchase one of the arrow-maker, or make one himself.

> Here the ancient arrow-maker
> Made his arrow-heads of quartz-rock—
> Arrow-heads of chalcedony,
> Arrow-heads of chert and jasper—
> Smoothed and sharpened at the edges,
> Hard and polished, keen and costly.

The common method was to take a chipping implement, generally made of pointed rods of a deer horn, from eight to sixteen inches in length, or of slender, short pieces of the same material bound with sinews to wooden sticks resembling arrow-shafts. The arrow-maker held in his left hand the flake of flint or obsidian, on which he intended to operate, and pressing the point of the tool against its edge, detatched scale after scale, with much ingenuity, until the flake assumed the desired form.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

### INDIANS.

THE TRIBES OCCUPYING THIS COUNTY—TREATY OF FORT MCINTOSH—HISTORY OF THE DELAWARE NATION—BOCKINGHELAS—KILLBUCK—CAPTAIN PIPE—SKIN CURRENCY—DELAWARE CAMPS IN KNOX COUNTY—CUSTALOOGA—THE MURDER OF THE SQUAW—BLOCK HOUSES—GREENTOWN INDIANS AND THEIR REMOVAL—JAMER COPUS—HIS INFLUENCE OVER THE INDIANS—BURNING OF THE INDIAN VILLAGE—CAPTAIN ARMSTRONG—THE KILLING OF AN INDIAN BY MORRISON AND MCCULLOCH—THE JONES TRAGEDY—SEARCH FOR THE MURDERERS OF JONES—THE KILLING OF RUFFNER AND ZIMMER—SKETCH OF RUFFNER—BATTLE ON BLACK FORK AND THE MURDER OF JAMES COPUS—REMOVAL OF THE COPUS FAMILY—MRS. SARAH VAIL—REMOVAL OF THE DELAWARES.

> "Through the land where we for ages
> Laid our bravest, dearest dead,
> Grinds the savage white man's plowshare,
> Grinding sire's bones for bread."

THE next inhabitants in the form of a human being to occupy the territory now embraced in Knox county, after the Mound Builders, were the American Indians. At least, such is the generally received opinion; though whether the Indians and Mound Builders were not contemporaneous is, perhaps, an open question.

The Indian history, as well as that of the Mound Builders, is much involved in obscurity, and much of it largely dependent on tradition, though much of it is authentic and reliable. The Indians, however, can be allowed very little, if any, credit for this preservation of their history; it is almost or entirely owing to white occupation that they have any history at all. The day does not seem far distant

Digitized by Google

when the Indian race, as a race, will become extinct. If, for any reason, this extinction had occurred before the occupation of this country by the whites, the world would know nothing of the existence of the American Indian. They have erected no monuments, they have neither written or wrought any enduring characters; they have not made an indelible footprint. How many such apparently worthless nations might have had an existence and passed away since the world began, no record will ever tell. Of all the nations that *might* have lived in America it remained for the Mound Builders alone to leave an enduring record; a history written on the hills and valleys in characters or figures that defies the ravages of time. Even the present intelligent race, were it swept away, would scarcely leave monuments so enduring.

The territory at present embraced in Knox county was in possession of a tribe of Indians known as Delawares upon the advent of the whites, though not exclusively used by that tribe. The several tribes of Ohio were generally on good terms, and though each tribe occupied territory which it considered its own for hunting purposes, yet the boundaries of these possessions were undefined and undefinable with exactness, and the hunters of the different tribes roamed freely over the possessions of all.

Each of the great tribes occupied lands adjacent to some important stream, and considered all the land drained by that particular stream as its hunting grounds. Thus the Miamis occupied the country drained by the Miami river; the Wyandots the country drained by the Sandusky river, and also occupied the Sandusky plains; the Delawares occupied the valley of the Muskingum and its tributaries, one of which, Owl creek, passes through Knox county. All the territory drained by this great river was allotted by general consent to the Delaware nation.

January 21, 1785, a treaty was concluded at Fort McIntosh with the Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa, and Ottawa nations, by which the boundary line between the United States and the Wyandot and Delaware nations was declared to begin at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, and to extend up said river to the portage, between that and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, thence down that branch to the crossing place above Fort Laurens, thence westerly to the portage of the Big Miami, at the mouth of Loramie creek where stood Fort Loramie, taken by the French in 1752; thence along said portage to the Great Miami or Omee (Maumee) river, and down the south side of same to its mouth; thence along the south shore of Lake Erie to the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, to the place of beginning. The United States allotted all the lands contained within said lines to the Wyandot and Delaware nations, to live and hunt on, and to such of the Ottawa nation as lived thereon; saving and reserving for the establishment of trading posts, six miles square at the mouth of the Miami, or Omee river, and the same at the Portage, on that branch of the Big Miami which runs into the Ohio, and the same on the Sandusky lake, where the fort formerly stood; also two miles square on either side of the lower rapids of the Sandusky.

The southern boundary line, established by the terms of the above-mentioned treaty, passed across the northern part of the present limits of Knox county. The line forms the northern boundary of Knox from the northeast corner to about the centre of Pike township, where it enters the county, passing across the northern part of Pike township near the village of North Liberty, thence across Berlin township near the village of Ankenytown, a little north of it; thence across Middlebury township near the village of Haneytown. This line was subsequently (in 1795) re-established and extended into Indiana, by the Greenville treaty, made by General Wayne.

By this treaty a large territory was ceded to the United States, including nearly all of Knox county. The Indians were not, however, removed, but continued to live and hunt on their old grounds until later in the century; and even up to the War of 1812 many of them were here.

Regarding a history of the Delaware nation, Colonel John Johnston, an excellent authority on such matters, writes thus:

> The true name of this once powerful tribe is Wa-be-nugh-ka, that is, "the people from the east," or "the sun rising." The tradition among themselves is, that they originally, at some very remote period, emigrated from the west, crossed the Mississippi, ascending the Ohio, fighting their way, until they reached the Delaware river (so named from Lord Delaware), near where Philadelphia now stands, in which region of country they became fixed.

Digitized by Google

About this time they were so numerous that no enumeration could be made of the nation. They welcomed to the shores of the new world that great law-giver, William Penn, and his peaceful followers, and ever since this people have entertained a kind and grateful recollection of them; and to this day, speaking of good men, they would say, "Wa-she-a E-le'ne"—such a man is a Quaker, *i. e.*, all good men are Quakers. In 1823 I was Indian agent at Piqua, Ohio, and removed to the west of the Mississippi persons of this tribe who were born and raised within thirty miles of Philadelphia. These were the most squalid, wretched and degraded of their race, and often furnished their chiefs with a subject of reproach against the whites; pointing to these of their people and saying to us—"see how you have spoiled them"—meaning, they had acquired all the bad habits of the white people, and were ignorant of hunting and incapable of making a livelihood as other Indians.

In 1819, there were belonging to Johnston's agency in Ohio, eighty Delawares, who were stationed near Upper Sandusky, and in Indiana two thousand three hundred of the same tribe.

Bockinghelas was the principal chief of the Delawares after Johnston went into the Indian country; he was a distinguished warrior in his day, and an old man when the agent knew him. Killbuck, another Delaware chief, had received a liberal education at Princeton college, and retained until his death the outlines of the morality of the gospel.

Killbuck's creek, in Wayne county, was named from Killbuck. His village, called Killbuck's town, was on the road from Wooster to Millersburgh, on the east of the creek, about ten miles south of Wooster. It is laid down on maps published as early as 1754. When the country was first settled Killbuck was a very old man. There were at least two chiefs of this name.

The Delaware Indians had a settlement at or near Jeromeville (Ashland county), which they left at the beginning of the war (1812). Their chief was Captain Pipe, who resided near the road to Mansfield, one mile south of Jeromeville. When young he was a great warrior, and the implacable foe of the whites. When asked "why his tribe fought so desperately?" he replied, "He who will not defend the graves of his dead is not worthy the name of man." He was in St. Clair's defeat, where, according to his own account, he distinguished himself and slaughtered white men until his arm was weary with the work. He had a daughter of great beauty. A young chief of noble mein fell in love with her, and, on his suit being rejected, mortally poisoned himself with the May apple. A Captain Pipe (son of old Captain Pipe) whose Indian name was Pauhangecanpouye, removed to the small Delaware Reserve, in the upper part of Marion county, and when his tribe sold out, about forty years since, accompanied them to the far west, where he died.

At an early day the Indians, in great number, came to Mount Vernon to trade. They encamped on the river bank, and brought large quantities of furs and cranberries to dispose of for goods. Their method of trading is worthy of notice. They walked in deliberately and seated themselves, upon which the merchant presented each with a small piece of tobacco. Having lighted their pipes, they returned the residue to their pouches. These pouches were made of a whole mink skin, dressed with the hair on, and with a slit cut in the throat, for an opening. In it they kept, also, some kinnickinnick bark, or sumach, which they always smoked with their tobacco, in the proportion of about three of the former to one of the latter. After smoking and talking awhile together, one only at a time arose, went to the counter, and, taking up a yard-stick, pointed to the first article he desired, and inquired the price. The questions were, "how many buckskins for a shirt pattern?" "or "how many for cloth for leggings?" etc. Their skin currency had an established value. A muskrat skin was equal to a quarter of a dollar; a raccoon skin, a third of a dollar; a doeskin, half a dollar; and a buckskin, one dollar. The Indian, learning the price of an article, paid for it by picking out and handing over the skins, before proceeding to purchase the second, when he repeated the process, and so on through the whole, paying for everything as he went on, and never waiting, for that purpose, until he had finished. While the first Indian was trading, the others looked uninterruptedly on, and when he was through another took his place, and so on, in rotation, until all had traded. No one desired to trade before his turn, and all observed a proper decorum, and never attempted to get the price down, but, if dissatisfied with the price, passed on to the next article. They were cautious not to trade while intoxicated; but usually preserved some of their skins to buy liquor, and end their visit with a frolic.

Digitized by Google

Several camps of Delawares were located within the limits of this county prior to the War of 1812. One, located on the bottom land of Owl creek, just opposite the mouth of Centre run, is remembered by the older citizens, who often speak of "the Indian field." Another camp was situated in the neighborhood of what is now Fredericktown; another at Greentown, now in Ashland county, then under the jurisdiction of Knox county. Some of the old pioneers have seen several times old Crane, the Wyandot chief; Armstrong, and Captain Pipe, the Delaware chiefs.

Custaloga was a chief of the Delawares, of the Wolf tribe, and represented the Delawares at the council that met Colonel Boquet at the forks of the Muskingum (Coshocton) October 17, 1764. The expedition under Colonel Boquet came from Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh), and numbered fifteen hundred men. One of the results of the council was the recovery of over two hundred white captives, which had been stolen from the early settlements of the whites near the Ohio river, and western part of Pennsylvania. Many of these captives had grown up from childhood with the Indians, and some had intermarried with them. When they were thus reclaimed by fathers and brothers who had long mourned their loss, and who had accompanied the expedition, many of the captives, instead of rejoicing were thrown into great unhappiness. They clung to their Indian friends and relations, crying with loud lamentations at the separation, and, in some cases, were with great difficulty torn away.

Custaloga was one of the principal speaking chiefs at the council. It is supposed his home was at one of the Indian fields so numerously found by the early white settlers along the Owl Creek valley; a principal and very large one of which was at Elmwood, a little below or opposite to the present city of Mount Vernon, and on the right bank of the river.

In 1820 an Indian squaw of the Stockbridge tribe was shot near the county line, between Utica and Martinsburgh, in Licking county. She was taken to Mount Vernon, where she died. One McLane shot her, and was sent to the penitentiary for it. He and four others, named McDaniel, Evans, Chadwick, and Hughes, were engaged in chopping, when this squaw, and others of the tribe, came along and camped near them. The diabolical proposition was made and accepted, that they should play cards, and that the loser should shoot her. McLane was the loser and did the shooting; his confederates were tried with him and acquitted. McLane died before his term in the penitentiary had expired, according to some authorities, and according to others served his time out.

The squaw was shot through the thigh, and was carried to Mount Vernon by her companions and placed in the old log gunsmith shop of John Earnhart on High street; but the quarters becoming uncomfortable on account of the cold November weather, she was removed to a log house on the northwest corner of Mulberry and Vine streets, where she died. True to the stoicism of her race, she never groaned or complained, though her sufferings were intense. Her five or six Indian companions remained with her until her death, when they buried her in the northeast corner of the old graveyard. For several years her husband would return in November, to see that her grave remained undisturbed. Her name was Rachel Konkupote. She gave birth to a female child while lying confined by her wound, and on her death the child was given to John and Judah Bird, colored persons of Morgan or Clay township. The child was named Mary, and the legislature subsequently undertook to dispose of it. Hence the habeas corpus case, tried before Judge Brown, on the twentieth of November, 1820, noted by Norton, as follows:

> In this year (1820) an interesting case was presented in an allowance of a writ, on the twentieth of November, by Judge Brown, requiring John Bird and Judah Bird to bring into court the body of an Indian child, daughter of Rachel Conkapote [Konkupote], deceased, by her husband, Elisha Conkapote [Konkupote], both Indians of the Stockbridge tribe. Judges Young and Chapman also appeared, and the whole court lent itself to an impartial examination of the case, which resulted in their leaving the little Indian in the hands of the Birds, John and Judah.

The legislature subsequently allowed the Birds fifty dollars per annum for the support of the child. This legislation was procured by Hosmer Curtis, esq., in 1822, then a member of the lower house of the legislature.

Among the orders issued by the county June 6, 1820, were the following:



Digitized by Google

No. 3,928—Paying Moody and McCarty for articles furnished overseers of the poor for the squaw that was shot ..... $2.84. 4

No. 3,929—Hormer Curtis and Mott for expenses incurred for the sick squaw ..... 1.00. 0

No. 3,930—Jacob Martin, making coffin for squaw ... 6.00. 0

The following regarding Indian troubles in the northern part of Knox county (now Richland) is taken from the history of Richland county:

When war was declared with Great Britain, in the spring of 1812, a feeling of uneasiness ran through the border settlements. The Indians had always been allies of the English as against Americans; and they would have been equally allies of any other power that would have assisted them in regaining the territory that was being wrested from them by the advancing pioneers.

Tecumseh, the brave and eloquent chief, was earnestly engaged in uniting the Indian tribes, inducing them to take up the hatchet, and, with the help of the British, drive the Americans from their country. Very few soldiers were then upon the border for the protection of the settlers; block-houses and means of defence were scarce. When the American commander, General Hull, surrendered, this feeling of insecurity was increased to one of alarm. It was supposed that a British invading army would immediately cross the State of Ohio, and that the Indians would be let loose upon the defenceless settlers. Block-houses were immediately erected for protection—they sprang up, like mushrooms, almost in a single night. Two were erected on the site of Mansfield; one on Rocky fork, at Beam's mill (now Goudy's mill); one on the Clear fork of the Mohican, and one where Ganges now stands. The block-houses at Mount Vernon and Fredericktown were also erected about this time. Within reach of these rude works the pioneers felt comparatively safe. A few of them could defend themselves against quite a force of savages; and, as rapidly as possible, these works were occupied by soldiers.

There had been, for some years, a camp of Indians at Greentown on Black fork—about one hundred of them. A few were Mohawks, but most of them were Delawares, under an old chief named Armstrong. They had always been friendly and neighborly with the whites, and quite a settlement of white people had gathered around them. Fearing that Tecumseh would influence these Indians to engage in the war, and that they would suddenly fall upon the settlers and murder them, the military authorities determined to remove them. It was the policy of the government to gather all the friendly Indians together as much as possible—to separate the sheep from the goats, as it were—that it might know who were its friends and who its enemies. This was the motive for the order removing the Greentown Indians. However unjust it might seem to drive them from their homes and hunting-grounds, it was in accordance with a general policy that seemed to be for the best. A great many friendly Indians were gathered near the present site of Piqua, Ohio, where they were under the protection and supervision of the military. To this place it was decided to remove these Indians, and the task was intrusted to Colonel Samuel Kratzer, who had arrived at Mansfield with his command from Knox county. His soldiers were scattered about the vicinity, building block-houses and doing garrison duty. One company, under command of Captain Martin, was stationed at the block-house at Beam's Mill. In September, Colonel Kratzer sent a company of soldiers, under Captain Douglas, to bring the Greentown Indians to Mansfield. It was a delicate and disagreeable duty. When Douglas arrived at the village and reported his mission to the chief, Captain Armstrong hesitated about obeying the order. He had eighty fighting men under his command, and could have made a vigorous resistance. It seemed cruel to remove these people from their homes, where they were living quietly, attending to their own business, molesting no one, and surrounded by their families and the comforts of life; in a country wonderfully beautiful, which they had always called their own. What wonder is it that they hesitated to obey this peremptory order? These Indians were in a great degree under the influence of Christianity. Missionaries had visited them regularly for years, and preached in their council-house. They traded freely with the whites, and were more intelligent and further on the road to civilization than most other tribes. The village site had been selected for the romantic beauty of its scenery; it is said by those who visited it at that period that no more lovely spot could be found; yet they must leave this at the bidding of destiny. It seems as if it was ordained that this race should be ground to powder under the heel of civilization.

The Indians were thrown into a violent state of excitement upon the appearance of the soldiers for their removal. Captain Armstrong trembled with suppressed emotion; so much so that he could hardly reply to Captain Douglas. The camp was like a powder magazine—a spark would have caused an explosion—a word would have brought on a desperate struggle. Douglas, finding he would have some difficulty, concluded to go to Mr. James Copus, for his advice and assistance, desiring, if possible, to avoid bloodshed.

James Copus was the first settler in Mifflin township. He was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, about the year 1775; married in his native county in 1796; emigrated to Richland county in March, 1809, and settled on the Black fork of the Mohican. He first located about three miles east of the present site of Charles' mill, on what has since been called Zimmer's run, where he erected a camp cabin of poles. In this cabin he lived eighteen months, when he moved down nearer to Black fork, about three-fourths of a mile from that stream, where a beautiful spring gushes from the foot of a high rocky ridge or bluff. Here he built a permanent cabin on land he had selected, and began clearing off a farm. Meanwhile, he had become well known to the Greentown Indians; was on the most friendly terms with them, and was much respected by them. He was a man of strong religious convictions—a Methodist, and frequently preached for them in their council-house. He was a stout, fearless, industrious German, and soon had a small patch cleared about his cabin, fenced with brush and logs, and planted in corn He possessed a yoke of oxen and a cow or two. A few white neighbors soon gathered around him, among whom were James Cunningham, Andrew Craig, David and Samuel Hill and Mr. Lambright. The settlement came to be known as the Black fork or Copus settlement. The Indians soon learned to trust Mr. Copus, to believe in his honesty and fidelity, and in consequence, he soon acquired great influence over them. It was to this man that Captain Douglas went, to secure, if possible, his influence in getting the Indians removed without a conflict. Mr. Copus entertained some peculiar views respecting human rights; his sympathies were with the Indians, and he was strongly opposed to their removal. He liked them as neighbors, believed

Digitized by Google

they were inclined to peace, and could not see the necessity of driving them from their homes. He entered into a long conversation with the officer, respecting the justness of his mission. He maintained that they had suffered the most shameful wrongs, and that a God of mercy would demand restitution from the hands of the whites. He at first refused to assist the officer, declaring to him, that, if he would not disturb them, he would himself stand accountable for their conduct. All Mr. Copus' arguments were to no purpose. The officer stated simply that his orders were peremptory to remove them, and, however unjust it might be, he could not do less than obey orders. Mr. Copus saw that if he did not use his influence and persuade the Indians to go peaceably, there would be bloodshed, and, with this view, he at last agreed to accompany the officer to the Indian villlage; first stipulating, however, that, should the Indians quietly surrender, their lives and property should be protected. This Captain Douglas promised, and taking with him his three sons, Henry, James and Wesley, they proceeded to the village. Through Mr. Copus' influence, the Indians were persuaded to go quietly away with the soldiers, after being assured that their property should be protected and restored to them, and that they should be protected on the march. Prior to this they had assured Peter Kinney, a neighbor, that, if permitted to remain, they would surrender their guns and war-like weapons, and answer to roll-call every day, but as Captain Douglas had no discretionary power, this could not be done.

A schedule of their property was taken by James Cunningham and Peter Kinney, and they took up their line of march across the Black fork, turning their faces from a home they, as a tribe, were never to see again. They were taken across to the new State road, thence to Lucas, and from there to Mansfield, camping in the deep ravine, which now crosses the First ward, above the bridge on South Main street. It is now called Ritter's run. Some eight or ten soldiers straggled from Douglas' command, and remained behind at the Indian village. No sooner had Armstrong and his people disappeared in the forest, than these soldiers deliberately, to the surprise and distress of Mr. Copus, set fire to the village and burned it to the ground. Nearly everything the Indians left behind was consumed. The village contained some sixty comfortable log houses, a large council house, and much personal property, which the Indians were unable to carry with them.

This is the statement of Mr. Wesley Copus, who was present. He is now dead, but the statement was wrtitten down in his presence, and by his dictation, some years before he died. He attributed the untimely death of his father to this act of perfidy on the part of Douglas' command.

After being joined by a few Indians from Jeromeville, Colonel Kratzer and his command conducted the Indians through Berkshire and across Elm creek, in Delaware county, to Piqua.

It is said the Indians discovered volumes of smoke rising over the tree tops, surmised that their property was being burnt, and some of them vowed a terrible vengeance.

Captain Thomas Steene Armstrong, chief of the Greentown Indians, whose Indian name was Pamoxet, was born in Pennsylvania, somewhere on the Susquehanna river. He was not a full blooded Indian, but very dark-skinned; the name Steene probably alluded to some white relative, in this country. He first came into notice at the treaty of Fort Industry, July 4, 1805. He was probably chief of the Turtle branch of the Lenni Lenape, or Delaware tribe, and located at Greentown, about the time Captain Pipe made his residence near Mohican Johnstown. He was often visited by the Moravian missionary Heckewelder, long before any white settlers made their appearance.

At the time these white settlers came, Captain Armstrong appeared to be about sixty-five years of age; was a small man, slightly stooping, rather dignified and reticent, dressed in full Indian costume, and appeared to advantage. He had two wives—one an old squaw, by whom he had James and Silas, and, probably, other children. He married a young squaw in 1808, by whom he had children. He frequently visited the cabin of James Copus, and made sugar there the first spring after his arrival. James and Silas often shot at a mark, with bows and arrows, with James and Wesley Copus, in the sugar camp. They also amused themselves by hopping, wrestling, and other boyish sports. Armstrong had two Indian slaves, or servants, both deaf. They were of some other tribe. He was a harmless old chief, and treated every one very kindly. The favorite hunting-ground of his tribe was in Knox county, along Owl creek and its tributaries, and frequently they had difficulty with the early settlers of that region. After their removal to Piqua, Armstrong settled in the Upper Sandusky region, among the Delawares and Wyandots, and never returned to Greentown; but his boys, however, James and Silas, frequently came back. The chief was a good Indian doctor, and could talk very good English. His descendants married among the Wyandots and Delawares, and, when these tribes were removed, went with them beyond the Mississippi, settling near Wyandot, Kansas.

During the short time the Greentown Indians were encamped in Mansfield, two of them, a warrior and his daughter, a little girl, escaped from the guards and made their way toward Upper Sandusky. This Indian's name was Toby; he did not belong to the Greentown Indians, but to another tribe located at Upper Sandusky. For some reason, his little daughter had been living with the Greentown Indians, and, when he found they were being removed by the Government, he came to take her home, and met her at Mansfield. Here he found her under guard, and not being able to get her away openly, he succeeded in getting her through the guards, and they started for Upper Sandusky. At that time there was, in Colonel Kratzer's command, a company of soldiers from Coshocton, and, among them, two men by the name of Morrison and McCulloch; the latter had had a brother killed by the Indians at Brownstown. These two men took their rifles and started in pursuit of the fugitives, on the Sandusky trail. Two miles out, they overtook and immediately fired upon them, wounding the father. They then returned to town. The Indian ran about forty rods to a stream, and laid down in it. Morrison and McCulloch told what they had done; and a company of soldiers, under Sergeant J. C. Gilkinson, and accompanied by the two scouts, Morrison and McCulloch, went out to look for the wounded Indian, and found him still alive, lying in the stream. As they approached, he lifted his hands, imploring mercy, but there was no mercy for him. Morrison drew his tomahawk from his belt and handed it to McCulloch, saying, "Take revenge for your brother's blood." McCulloch walked deliberately up, and, in spite of the entreaties of Mr. Gilkinson, sank the tomahawk into the Indian's skull, up to the handle.

They then took the body out of the water, and, having piled some logs on it, left it for the present and went home, taking along the gun, tomahawk, and other articles belonging to the Indian. Some days after, they returned, cut off the head of the Indian, scalped it, brought it to town and stuck it on a pole in the street, where it remained several days, when some one,

Digitized by Google

becoming disgusted with the sight, took it down and buried it. Dr. J. P. Henderson, still living, adds to the above the following: "The scalp they filled with whisky, *handed it around and drank from it*, though *mixed* with blood."

The daughter escaped, and, after living nine days on berries, arrived safely at Sandusky. Nothing could be done to punish Morrison and McCulloch for this crime, as there was a standing order that all Indians found in the woods, outside the guards, should be shot.

About the same time the Indians were removed from Greentown, Levi Jones was killed, near Mansfield. On the thirteenth of August, 1812, John Wallace and a man by the name of Reed went out a half-mile east of town to clear off a place for a brickyard. In the afternoon, Levi Jones, who kept a grocery in the cabin on the Sturgis corner, went out where they were at work and remained with them some time. In returning, he took a different route from the one by which he went out, it being a trail through the woods. When he reached the vicinity of the brick block lately known as the Friendly Inn, and near the foot of the hill on the east side of North Main street, he was fired upon by a party of Indians in ambush. It is supposed this was a party of the Greentown Indians. They probably had some grudge against Jones, who sold whisky, and had trouble with them at different times on this account. One shot took effect, the ball entering the back of the left hand, passing through the hand and entering the right breast. The hand through which the ball passed was confined at his breast by a sling, in consequence of a felon on his thumb. Jones did not fall immediately, but, giving a yell of pain and alarm, started on a run for the block-house. He might have reached it, but unfortunately came in contact with a brush across the path, which threw him backward upon the ground. Before he could regain his feet, the Indians were upon him, and finished their work by stabbing him several times in the back. They then scalped him, and, having secured his hat and handkerchief, gave the scalp yell and left.

John Pugh and Mr. Westfall were working a few rods from the place, and hearing the yell, ran into town and gave the alarm. They returned, and found Jones lying dead in the trail, but, fearing an ambush, left him there and returned to the block-house. In a very few minutes everybody in the vicinity heard the news, and all immediately took shelter in the block-house. The excitement was very great; they momentarily expected an attack. During all this time, the supposition was that Reed and Wallace, who were clearing the brickyard in that direction, had also been killed by the Indians, and that the latter were still lurking in the neighborhood. The wives of Reed and Wallace were almost frantic, thinking their husbands had been murdered. It was now about sundown, and, as it seems there were no soldiers in the block-house at that time, it was determined to send immediately to Mount Vernon for help. Who would volunteer to go, was the question. It was a hazardous journey; whoever volunteered would stand a fair chance of losing his scalp. It happened that, just at that time, the eccentric but brave Johnny Appleseed was present. He immediately volunteered to undertake the hazardous journey, and started about dark, bareheaded and barefooted, through the wilderness. He reached Mount Vernon in safety, and with such expedition that Captain Garey, with a party of soldiers, was at the block-house by sunrise the next morning.

On this journey Johnny Appleseed gave a warning cry at every cabin he passed, informing the inmates that Reed, Wallace, and Jones were killed, and that the Indians were passing south. There was something awful, it is said, in Johnny's warning cry, as he pounded at the door of each cabin he passed, and shouted to the inmates: "Flee! flee! for your lives! The Indians are upon you," and, before they could open the door, or fairly comprehend his meaning, this angel of mercy had disappeared in the darkness and night, on his way with the fleetness of a deer to the next cabin—

> And, pressing forward like the wind,
> Left pallor and surprise behind.

Shortly after Johnny left, Reed and Wallace made their appearance at the block-house, safe and sound, to the great joy of all.

When the soldiers arrived in the morning, the body of Jones was brought in on a sled and buried, and a search made for any savages that might be lurking about. The place where the Indians had tied their horses was found near the foot of the hill upon which Judge Geddes now resides. The next day Captain Douglas raised a company of fifteen volunteers, and started on the trail of the Indians, following it to Upper Sandusky. They came so near the fugitives the second day, that they found their camp-fires still burning. At Upper Sandusky they found Governor McArthur with a company from Chillicothe, and remained there several days, searching the Indian camp for the murderers of Jones, but did not find them. Some three hundred friendly Indians were encamped there. Douglas did not think it safe to return by the way he went, and came back by way of Fredericktown. The men were roughly dressed, and had handkerchiefs tied about their heads instead of hats. They looked more like Indians than white men; and, as they were going into Fredericktown, they fired off their guns by way of salute, and greatly frightened the inhabitants. Two women fainted in the street, and a general stampede for the block-house took place.

The murder of Jones must have happened a few days before the removal of the Greentown Indians, as at that time soldiers were already occupying the block-houses on the square,

Two weeks after the removal of the Greentown Indians, Martin Ruffner, and the Zimmer* family, living on the Black fork, about five miles north of the site of the burned village, were murdered. The deed was supposed to have been committed by a portion of Armstrong's band, in retaliation for the injuries they had suffered, and it was also supposed they had a grudge against the Zimmer family, as members of that family had, on different occasions, tied clapboards to the tails of their ponies. Their ponies were allowed to run loose in the woods, and annoyed Mr. Zimmer by getting into his corn-field. Any insult to their ponies was made a personal matter, and resented accordingly.

Martin Ruffner came from Shenandoah county, Virginia, and settled in Pleasant township, Fairfield county, Ohio, in 1807. He was accompanied by his mother, brother Michael, and a sister, who married one Richard Hughes. Martin Ruffner returned to Virginia a year or two before he settled in Richland county, and married. In the spring of 1812, he and his relatives located on what is now Staman's run, in Mifflin township, half a mile a little north of west of the present village of Mifflin. He was of German origin, a bold, fearless backwoodsman, and

* This has generally been written "Seymour," but the correct name has been ascertained to be *Zimmer*. The settlers in that direction (including this family) were Germans, and their pronunciation of the name *Zimmer* sounds very much like "Seymour," hence the mistake.

Digitized by Google

an uncompromising enemy of the Indians, several of his friends and relatives having been murdered by them. On his arrival in Mifflin, he built a cabin on the brow of the hill, not far from the Black fork, about five minutes' walk from the present residence of Mr. Jacob Staman, and on the latter's farm. While building this cabin and clearing around it, with the help of a bound boy named Levi Bargahiser, his mother and brother boarded with his brother-in-law, Richard Hughes, while he and Bargahiser kept "bachelor's hall" at the cabin. They had just entered their lands at Canton, and were preparing for a permanent residence.

Mr. Zimmer, with his family, came about the same time, located his land and built his cabin about two and a half miles southeast of Mr. Ruffner. His family consisted of his wife, a beautiful girl named Kate, and his son Philip, aged nineteen. He was an old man, not able to do much work, and, desiring to prepare some fifteen or twenty acres for corn, he employed Michael Ruffner to assist his son Philip.

Early in September, one afternoon, while Michael Ruffner was walking along the trail leading from the cabin of Frederick Zimmer to that of his brother, he met a party of Indians* who were well armed with guns, knives, and tomahawks, and appeared very friendly. They asked him if the Zimmers were at home, and upon receiving an affirmative reply, passed on. Having his suspicions aroused, he hastened to the cabin of his brother Martin, and informed him of his meeting with the Indians. Martin's suspicions were aroused, and taking down his rifle, he mounted a fleet mare, and rode rapidly down the trail to the Zimmer cabin. He arrived before the Indians; and after a short consultation it was decided that Philip Zimmer should hasten to the cabin of James Copus, who lived about two miles further south, on the trail, give the alarm in that neighborhood, and return with assistance. Meanwhile the brave Ruffner was to remain and defend the family. Philip Zimmer hastened to Mr. Copus' cabin, and from there to John Lambright's two miles further south, on the Black fork. Lambright returned with him, and, joined by Mr. Copus, they all proceeded together to the Zimmer cabin, where they arrived in the early part of the evening. Finding no light in the cabin, and all being silent, fears were entertained that the inmates had been murdered. Mr. Copus moved cautiously around to the back window, and listened a moment; but hearing no movement, he crept quietly around to the door, which he found slightly ajar; and pressing upon it, found some obstruction behind it. He at once suspected the family had been murdered; and on placing his hand upon the floor, found it wet with blood. There was no longer any doubt. Hastening back to Philip and Lambright, who were concealed a short distance from the cabin, he stated his discoveries and convictions.

Philip became frantic with grief and excitement, and desired to rush into the cabin to learn the whole truth. In this he was prevented by the others, who feared that the Indians were yet concealed in the cabin, awaiting his return. Persuading Philip to accompany them, they hastened back to the cabin of Mr. Copus, and, taking the latter's family, they all proceeded as rapidly as possible to Mr. Lambright's. This family was added to their numbers, and they pushed on to the cabin of Frederick Zimmer, jr., Philip's brother, and he and his family joined the fugitives. They hastened along an Indian trail, near where the village of Lucas now stands, and stopped at the cabin of David Hill, where they remained until the next morning, when, accompanied by the family of Hill, all proceeded to the block-house at Beam's mill. This fort was then occupied by a company of soldiers under Captain Martin. A party of these soldiers, accompanied by Mr. Copus, Philip and Frederick Zimmer, Hill and Lambright, all well armed, proceeded by the most direct route through the forest, to the cabins of Martin Ruffner and Richard Hughes. They found the cabin of Ruffner had not been disturbed, the boy Bargahiser having slept there alone the night before; and the cabin of Hughes was also undisturbed. Ruffner had, a short time prior to this, upon the surrender of Hull, sent his wife and child to Licking county, to a Mr. Lair, or Laird, an uncle, who lived about one and a half miles from Utica. At Ruffner's cabin they were joined by Bargahiser, Michael Ruffner and Mr. Hughes, and all hastened down the trail to the Zimmer cabin. Entering it, they found the old gentleman, the old lady and Catharine, all dead upon the floor and dreadfully mangled. The gallant Ruffner was lying dead in the yard. There was every evidence that he had made a desperate struggle for his life and that of the Zimmers. His gun was bent nearly double, and several of his fingers had been cut off by blows from a tomahawk. The struggle had finally ended by his being shot twice through the body. The details of this butchery could never be certainly known, as the prominent actors were all killed; all had also been scalped. It appeared that the table had been set with refreshments for the savages, and most of the food remained. Whether any of the Indians were killed is not known; they would have taken their dead away with them, and destroyed all evidences, if such a catastrophe had happened to them. It is supposed that eight or ten Indians were engaged in this tragedy.

There is a tradition among the early settlers, that an Indian by the name of Kanotchy was taken prisoner some years afterwards, and related the story of this massacre. It appears from this statement that the Indians entered the cabin and seated themselves very sullenly, while the terrified Kate was setting refreshments for them, as was usual. The heroic Dutchman was the only guard of consequence, as Mr. Zimmer was too old to make much resistance. The Indians made the attack very suddenly. Ruffner, not having time to fire, broke the stock in pieces and bent the barrel double in the terrible fight. The odds were too much for him, and he soon went down before superior numbers. As soon as he was out of the way they killed and scalped the old people. At the commencement of the affray Kate fainted and fell to the floor, and until aroused from this state of syncope, was unaware of the murder of her parents. When she came to her senses, she looked about upon a scene of blood and horror, and burst into a paroxysm of weeping. She begged the savages to spare her life, but all to no purpose. They first ascertained from her where her father's money was concealed, and then buried the tomahawk in her brain. While she was in a senseless condition, a consultation had been held over her, to decide whether they should kill her or take her prisoner. It was decided that her life should be taken, but still they hesitated, as no one wished to do the deed. At length it was decided that the one who should perform the deed, should be considered as possessing the greatest heart, whereupon this same Phillip Kanotchy stepped forward, exclaiming, "Me kill white squaw, me got big heart." When Kate saw the tomahawk descending, she raised a beautiful white arm to ward off the blow, which, falling upon the arm, nearly severed it in

*One account makes the number two, another three, another four, and still another, five.

Digitized by Google

twain; a second blow did the work—one quiver, and the lovely life went out.

She was engaged to be married to Mr. Henry Smith, who was at that time in the east, attending to some business; they were to be married upon his return.

Martin Ruffner and the Zimmers were buried on a little knoll near the cabin, in one grave, where the remains still lie. The farm is now owned by a Mr. Culler. After performing the last sad ceremonies over the remains of the murdered pioneers, they returned to the block-house at Beam's, and Michael Ruffner, his mother, and Hughes and family returned to Fairfield county, where they remained.

The settlers were thoroughly aroused by the tragedy, and all fled to the block-house for safety.

When Mr. James Copus and family had remained about five days at the block-house, they became tired of staying, and, hearing nothing of the Indians, determined to return. Having always enjoyed their respect and confidence, and having always been their firmest friend, he felt that they could harbor no ill will toward him or his family. Captain Martin protested against his return, saying that in the present excited state of affairs he would be running great risk. As Mr. Copus insisted on going, nine soldiers were detailed to accompany him. Mr. Copus had seven children, mostly small. They all arrived safely at the cabin, and found everything as they had left it. In the evening, Mr. Copus invited the soldiers to sleep in the cabin, but, the weather being yet warm, they preferred to take quarters in the barn, which stood four or five rods north of the cabin, on the trail,* that they might have a better opportunity to indulge in frolic and fun, and be less crowded and under less restraint. Before retiring Mr. Copus cautioned them against surprise by any Indians that might be lurking about. During the afternoon, Sarah, a little daughter of Mr. Copus, aged twelve, still living (November, 1880) went into the cornfield a few rods south of the cabin, and, while there, saw an Indian in the edge of the woods skulk behind a brush heap, but, unfortunately, did not relate the circumstance to her father. This child, now Mrs. Sarah Vail, aged eighty-one, says the reason why she did not tell her father of her discovery is that he was a very strict man in regard to truth, and, fearing she might have been deceived, did not wish to incur his displeasure by creating a false alarm.

That night the dogs kept up a constant barking, and Mr. Copus had many unpleasant dreams—sleeping but little. He was evidently impressed that danger was lurking near. Before daylight, he invited the soldiers into the cabin, telling them he feared some great disaster was about to overtake himself and family. He again laid down to rest, and, when daylight began to appear, the soldiers insisted on going to the spring, about three rods away, to wash. This spring is one of the finest of the many fine springs in Mifflin. It gushes from the base of a hill several hundred feet high, in a large, glittering current of pure soft water. Mr. Copus again cautioned the soldiers of impending danger, telling them that Indians were certainly in the neighborhood or his dogs would not have made such a noise, and urged them to take their guns with them to the spring. They promised to do so, but, on passing out, leaned them against the cabin and went on to the spring. Fatal mistake! The Indians, who had been lurking about the cabin all night, were watching for just such an opportunity as this. Swiftly, silently, stealthily, as a cat creeps upon its prey, they closed in upon the doomed cabin, and, before the soldiers were aware of their presence, were between them and their guns; then came the horrid war-whoop as a score or more of painted warriors rushed upon them with tomahawk and scalping-knife. It seems that only seven of the soldiers went to the spring to wash, the other two—George Luntz and another whose name is not given—were not probably just ready to wash, and were in the cabin when the attack was made. Of these seven at the spring, three were instantly killed. Three more, whose names were George Shipley, John Tredrick and a Mr. Warnock, finding retreat to the cabin impossible, fled to the woods. These were pursued by the Indians, and two of them tomahawked; the third, Mr. Warnock, being fleet on floot might have escaped, but could not outrun a bullet. They fired at him many times while running, one of the balls finally passing through his bowels. The Indians were not aware they had shot him, and gave up the chase. He only went a short distance, however, when, growing weak from loss of blood, he sat down by a tree, stuffed his handkerchief in the wound and died.

The only soldier who regained the cabin was Mr. George Dye, who broke through the mass of savages, and sprang through the cabin door just as it was opened by Mr. Copus. He, however, received a ball through his thigh as he entered. As soon as the attack commenced Mr. Copus sprang from his bed, seized his gun and rushed to the door. Just as he opened it, George Dye sprang through, and a volley of rifle balls came with him. One of these balls gave Mr. Copus a mortal wound, passing through his breast. Mr. Copus had raised his rifle, and, just as he was wounded, fired at an Indian but a few feet away, who fell. The ball that caused Mr. Copus' death passed through the strap that supported his powder-horn. This horn is yet in possession of the family; it is a large, handsome one, and a rare relic. Mr. Copus fell, and was conveyed to his bed, where he breathed his last in about an hour, while encouraging the soldiers to fight the enemy, and, if possible, save his family. On the east of the cabin extended a range of hills several hundred feet high, covered with timber and huge rocks, which furnished an excellent cover for the enemy, and gave them a position from which they could fire down upon the cabin; they were not long in seeking this cover, and, from their secure hiding-places, poured down upon the cabin a perfect storm of leaden hail. The door and roof were soon riddled with bullets. The soldiers tore up the puncheons of the floor, and placed them against the door to prevent the balls from penetrating to the interior of the cabin. Nancy Copus, a little girl, was wounded in the knee by a ball that passed through the door. One of the soldiers, George Lauutz, had his arm broken by a ball while up-stairs removing the chinking in order to get a "crack" at an Indian. He soon caught sight of an Indian peering from behind a medium-sized oak that yet stands on the side of the hill about a hundred yards away, and, taking deliberate aim, shot the savage, who bounded into the air and rolled to the foot of the hill into the trail.

The firing became incessant on both sides; wherever the soldiers could make or find a place to fire through they returned the Indian fire with precision and effect. One savage fell mortally wounded directly in front of the cabin, early in the engagement, whether from the ball from the rifle of Mr. Copus is not known. During the battle he was endeavoring to crawl toward the trail, and, although moaning and evidently dying, he attempted several times to elevate his rifle to discharge it upon

*A barn occupies the same spot still, and the trail is now a well traveled road.

Digitized by Google

the cabin, but his strength failed him. A soldier, seeing him attempting to shoot, sent a friendly bullet to ease him of his earthly cares and anxieties. He was shot through the head.

The battle lasted from daybreak until about nine or ten o'clock, when the savages, finding they could accomplish nothing more, raised the retreating yell, gathered up their dead and wounded (one account says nine in number) and left; first firing upon a flock of sheep, which, during the eventful morning, had huddled together upon the brow of the hill, looking down in strange bewilderment upon this scene of bloodshed. The poor affrighted animals tumbled down the hill one after another, until they lay in a heap at the bottom.

As soon as the Indians disappeared, one of the soldiers crawled out through the roof of the cabin, and made all possible haste to the block-house at Beam's for assistance. The day before, Captain Martin had agreed to call at the Copus cabin the same evening with a number of soldiers, and remain all night. But he and his soldiers, having been scouting all day and finding no signs of Indians, concluded that all apprehensions of danger were frivolous, therefore neglected to appear as agreed. He encamped above, on the Black fork, and, on the morning of the disaster, moved leisurely down the trail from the direction of Ruffner's, reaching the scene of the fight too late to aid in the fearful struggle. On approaching the cabin, he and his soldiers were awe-stricken on beholding the work of death around them. They attended at once to the wounded, and the grief-stricken family of Mr. Copus, who were weeping over the murdered husband and father. Search was made for the Indians, but, from the trail through the weeds that grew luxuriantly around the base of the hill, it was found that they had retreated around the southern brow of the bluff, gone up a ravine about a quarter of a mile away, and fled in the direction of Quaker Springs, in Vermillion township, and hence pursuit was abandoned.

Mr. Copus and the murdered soldiers were buried by the command in one grave, at the foot of an apple-tree, a few yards south of the cabin, where their bones yet repose. Captain Martin then took the family and wounded, and began his march to the block-house. Proceeding up the valley about half a mile, they halted for the night, placing pickets about the camp to prevent surprise. In all, there were about one hundred persons in this camp that night. The wounded were carried on poles, over which linen sheets had been sewed, making a sort of stretcher. The next morning the little army passed up the trail, near the deserted cabin of Martin Ruffner; crossing the Black fork about where the State road is now located; that being the route by which Martin had advanced. The whole party reached the block-house in safety that evening. About six weeks after this, Henry Copus and five or six soldiers returned to the cabin, and, on their way, found Mr. Warnock leaning against a tree, as before stated, dead. They buried him near by.

Thus ends the last tragedy of the Greentown Indians. Their reasons for killing the Zimmer family have been noticed. Their reasons for killing Mr. Copus probably were that he had been instrumental in getting them removed; that is, fearing bloodshed, he had used his influence to get them away peaceably, on promise that their property should be protected. Finding their village destroyed, they entertained bitter and revengeful feelings toward Mr. Copus. As to the number of Indians engaged, nothing whatever is known. It was found on examination of the neighborhood of the Copus cabin, that forty-five fires had been kindled, just south of the corn-field, near where Sarah had seen the Indian. These fires had been kindled in small holes, scooped out of the ground to prevent their being seen. Mrs. Vail thought the Indians had feasted on roasted corn the evening before the attack. Some writers upon this subject have inferred from the number ef fires that there were forty-five Indians engaged in the attack. This reasoning is erroneous, as Indians have frequently been known to build fires for the purpose of deceiving their enemies; and, on the other hand, half a dozen Indians might have used one fire.

Mrs. Copus and her family were removed to Guernsey county, Ohio, by Joseph Archer and George Carroll. They were hauled through the forest to Clinton, Newark, Zanesville and Cambridge by a yoke of cattle, in an ordinary cart. The journey consumed many days, during which most of the family were compelled, on little food, to walk over a rough path, wade small streams, encamp by the wayside, and always in fear of being pursued and captured by the savages. They returned in 1815, and found their cabin as they had left it. A few of the Greentown Indians had also returned and re-erected their cabins, but peace had come by that time, and changed, somewhat, the savage nature of their Indian neighbors, with whom they ever after lived in peace and friendship.

There are yet a few mementos of that battle on the Black fork remaining. A single log of the old cabin remains, and is doing duty in a smoke-house on the premises. The oak, behind which the Indian was shot, still stands on the hillside, its top partly dead. A neat frame house stands a few feet west of where the cabin stood, and is occupied by Mr. John W. Vail. The spot is a lovely one. To the east, the steep, precipitous hill rises abruptly, and is yet covered with timber and great rocks. It is several hundred feet high, and from its base still gush the waters of the beautiful spring, just as they did on that fatal morning when they were dyed with human blood. Half a mile south, on the Black fork, lives Mrs. Sarah Vail, in a cabin alone, which she has occupied fifty-seven years. She and her sister, Amy Whetmore, now living in Seneca county, are the only surviving members of the Copus family, and were witnesses of the battle. Mrs. Vail was eighty-one years old January 1, 1881. Her mind is still clear and strong and she has a vivid recollection of that fearful tragedy.

After the war the Indians came straggling back to occupy their old hunting grounds, although but few of them had any fixed residence—they soon disappeared forever from this region.

By the treaty concluded at the foot of the Maumee rapids, September 29, 1817, Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur being commissioners on the part of the United States, there were granted to the Delaware Indians a reservation of three miles square, on or near the northern boundary of Marion county, and adjoining the Wyandot reservation of twelve miles square. This reservation was to be equally divided among the following persons: Captain Pipe, Zeshanau or James Armstrong, Mahantoo or John Armstrong, Sanondoyeasquaw or Silas Armstrong, Teorow or Black Raccoon, Howdorouwatistic or Billy Montour, Buck Wheat, William Dondee, Thomas Lyons, Johnnycake, Cap-

Digitized by Google

tain Wolf, Isaac and John Hill, Tishatahoones or Widow Armstrong, Ayenucere, Hoomauon or John Ming, and Youdorast. Many of these Indians had lived at Jeromeville and Greentown.

By the treaty concluded at Little Sandusky, August 3, 1829, John McElvain being the United States' commissioner, the Delawares ceded this reservation to the United States for three thousand dollars, and removed west of the Mississippi.

---

## CHAPTER XX.

### THE FIRST WHITE MEN.

CAPTIVITY OF JAMES SMITH—HIS LIFE AMONG THE INDIANS—CHRISTIAN FAST, SR.—HIS CAPTIVITY AND ESCAPE—J. LEETH AND HIS ADVENTURES—JOHN STILLEY—THE BEAUTIFUL KOKOSING—INDIAN LIFE AND MANNERS—SETTLENMENT OF MR. STILLEY IN KNOX COUNTY—THE MORAVIANS—THEIR PASSAGE THROUGH THIS COUNTY AS PRISONERS—CAPTAIN SAMUEL BRADY AND HIS SCOUTS—THE PRISONERS DELIVERED TO GENERAL BOQUET—SIMON GIRTY AND OTHER RENEGADES.

FOLLOWING the Mound Builders and Indians came the superior race to occupy the soil of Knox county. The first permanent settlement of the county was made in 1803; prior to this, however, a few white men passed across, or occupied, for a short time, this territory. These may be unnoticed so far as history gives any account of them.

James Smith, a native of western Pennsylvania, is supposed to have been the first white man to set foot on the soil of Knox county, although other captives among the Indians, or white renegades among them, may have been here before Smith; but the latter is the first, so far as is certainly known.

He was captured near Bedford, Pennsylvania, when about eighteen years of age, by three Indians on a marauding expedition in the spring of 1755, a short time before the defeat of General Braddock. He was taken to the Indian village on the Allegheny, opposite Fort DuQuesne, and compelled to run the gauntlet, where he nearly lost his life by the blow of a club from a stalwart savage. After his recovery and the defeat of General Braddock, he was taken by his captors on a long journey through the forest to the village of Tullihas, on the west branch of the Muskingum river (Walhonding), about twenty miles above the forks, in what is now Coshocton county. This village was occupied by Mohicans, Caryhnewagas, and Delawares. Here he was adopted by the Indians into one of their tribes. The ceremony consisted in first plucking all the hair from his head except the scalp-lock, which they fixed according to their fashion; in boring his ears and nose, and placing ornaments therein; in putting on a breech-clout and painting his body and face in fantastic colors, and in washing him several times in the river to wash out all the white blood in his veins. This last ceremony was performed by three young squaws; and as Smith was unacquainted with their usages, he thought they intended to drown him, and resisted at first with all his strength, to the great amusement of the multitude on the river's bank. One of the young squaws finally said: "Me no hurt you," and he then gave them privilege to souse and rub him as much as they desired. When brought from the river he was allowed other clothes, and in solemn council, after an impressive speech by one of the chiefs, he was admitted to full membership in the tribe. He says in his journal that he always fared as they did, no exceptions being made.

He remained in Tullihas till the next October, when he accompanied his adopted brother, Tontileaugo, who had a Wyandot wife on the shore of Lake Erie, on a visit to that nation. On his journey he passed through Knox county. Smith remained among the Wyandots, Ottawas and Mohicans about four years, traversing all parts of northern Ohio. He undoubtedly hunted over what is now Knox county, as the streams in this section of country afforded good hunting grounds, and was probably the first white man who saw these valleys in their pristine beauty. If any preceded him they were French traders, of whom no records or legends exist in this part of Ohio. At the end of four years he escaped and made his way to Pennsylvania, where he published a memoir from which the above facts are obtained.

Another captive among the Indians before the

Digitized by Google

settlement of this territory by the whites, was Christian Fast, sen. He often narrated the incidents of his capture and captivity, which are preserved in Knapp's History of Ashland County, as follows:

When a boy of sixteen, Mr. Fast was captured by the Delaware Indians near the Falls of the Ohio. He had enlisted in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in a company of two hundred men, organized for the purpose of chastising the Indians for depredations committed upon the frontier settlement. This force descended the Ohio in boats, and some distance above the falls, separated into two parties, young Fast being among those in the rear. The forward party were attacked a short distance above the falls, by parties of Indians on both sides of the river. The largest boat in the fleet, in which was Mr. Fast, had landed, and the others were making preparations to do so, when the attack commenced. The smaller boats immediately put up stream, but the larger one was hard aground and could not be got off. Of the one hundred on that boat all were killed except some thirty. Young Fast jumped into the water, receiving, at the same instant, a flesh wound in the hip, and swam to the opposite shore, where he was met by three Indians, who demanded that he should surrender, assuring him of friendly treatment. He declined their request, and again plunged into the stream, the three Indians firing on him as he swam, one of the balls grazing his cheek, momentarily stunning him. Reaching the middle of the stream, he took observations to determine the course of safety, and concluded to strike the shore several rods below where the large boat was grounded; but on approaching he again encountered the bullets of the Indians, and again made for the middle of the river. Some distance below he discovered a horse-boat belonging to his party, and at once resolved to reach and board it. Just as he had succeeded in getting aboard, the captain received a wound in the arm, and waved his hand to the Indians in token of surrender. The boat was immediately boarded by the Indians, and the whites were all made prisoners.

An old Indian took charge of Fast, by whom he was taken to Upper Sandusky. The prisoners were divested of their clothing, and, as their march led through a rank growth of nettle-weeds, the journey was indescribably painful. Fast, becoming maddened with pain, at length refused to go forward, and, baring his head to his captor, demanded that he should tomahawk him, and thus put an end to his sufferings. The Indian took compassion on him and restored his clothing. During the remainder of the journey he was treated with great kindness. At Upper Sandusky he was adopted into a distinguished family of the tribe. He visited the lamented Colonel Crawford after the failure of the expedition, and during his imprisonment, and was within hearing of his cries during the horrid cruelties he suffered at the stake.

About eighteen months after Fast's capture, an expedition left Upper Sandusky for the purpose of attacking the white settlements and fortifications at Wheeling. Connected with this expedition was the notorious James Girty. Fast, who now possessed the full confidence of the Indians, was also of the party. The expedition reached its destination and besieged the fort at Wheeling three days and two nights. On the third night Fast determined upon an attempt to effect his escape. Approaching his adopted brother at a late hour of the night, he awoke him, complaining of thirst, and urged his brother to accompany him to a place where they could procure a drink of water. The Indian pleaded weariness, and urged him to go alone, insisting that no harm would befall him. Fast, taking his camp-kettle, started directly for his father's house in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, about thirty miles distant. The night being excessively dark, he made slow progress, and at daylight was yet within hearing of the guns at Wheeling. As soon as daylight appeared, he pushed forward, and soon discovered, by a fresh trail, that about thirty Indians were in advance of him, making for the white settlements in Washington county, Pennsylvania. On reaching a spur of a ridge he discovered that the trails separated, and that the Indians had formed two parties, each pursuing parallel lines through the valleys. He hoped, by vigorously pursuing the middle and straight course, to get in advance of the Indians, and in this effort he was successful. Before night he reached the margin of the settlement in Washington county, the Indians being a short distance in the rear. A few rods in advance of him and advancing on his own trail, Fast discovered a white man, with a couple of bridles on his arm, evidently in search of horses. Placing himself behind a tree Fast waited until the white man was within a few feet of him, when he suddenly placed himself in his path, and gave a hurried explanation of his name, object, and the immediate danger that threatened the white settlement. The man was paralyzed with fear, he could not believe that the savage looking man before him, with his painted face, his ears and nose filled with broaches, his hair (all except a tuft in front, which was passed through a silver tube) nearly plucked from his skull, was anything else than a veritable Indian. Mechanically, however, the man obeyed his directions, and each, seizing and mounting horses, which were near at hand, made for the settlements with all practicable speed. They gave the alarm to all the families in the neighborhood, and succeeded in securing all the settlers in the fort except one boy who was killed at the instant he reached the gate which was thrown open for his ingress.

After the beleaguered fort was relieved by the retirement of the Indians, he sought his father's house; but so completely was he metamorphosed by his Indian costume that his parents could not, for a considerable length of time, recognize him. At length his mother, recalling some peculiar spots near the pupils of his eyes, gave a scrutinizing look, and at once identified her son. She sprang forward to embrace him, and would have fainted in his arms, but he repulsed her, explaining that his person, as was the case with all the Indians, was covered with vermin. He retired from the house, committed his Indian clothes to the fire he had made, purified his body as best he could, and then clothed himself in garments furnished by his father.

On the very day of his return to Orange township, Richland county, in 1815, he met Tom Lyons, a chief, and one of his original captors, and a party of Indians, by whom he was recognized. The Indians had no suspicion that he had deserted, but believed he had been drowned in the river. They evinced much joy at the discovery of their lost "brother," and ever afterward offered him numerous tokens of their friendship.

John Leeth was a captive among the Indians and traversed this region long before any white settlement was made.

He was born in South Carolina in 1755, ran

Digitized by Google

away from home when a boy and went to Pennsylvania. At Fort Pitt he hired out to an Indian trader who had a stock of goods at New Lancaster, Ohio, then an Indian town, and where he sent young Leeth to take charge of the stock. Here he was taken prisoner by the Delaware Indians April 10, 1772, and the stock of goods divided among them.

When Dunmore invaded Ohio with his army, the Indians considered the matter of killing young Leeth to get him out of the way, but his adopted father, who had taken a liking to him, saved his life and he was taken along with the Indians when they abandoned their towns and retreated before Dunmore's advance. During the journey he made several attempts to escape but failed.

After the war Leeth's Indian father voluntarily gave him his freedom, providing him with a gun, ammunition and blanket, and the young man spent two years or more hunting and trading with the Indians, during which time he accumulated furs and peltry to the amount of several hundred dollars. During these years his favorite hunting ground was in this county, along the beautiful Kokosing, where he spent much of his time among the Delawares in their villages hunting deer and bear around the banks of the lake, known in later times as "Gotshall's lake."

Mr. Leeth married for his second wife a widow lady named Sarah McKee, his first wife being a white girl, a captive among the Indians. Mrs. McKee was living on Middle island, near Marietta. This last marriage took place in 1802. Mrs. McKee was the maternal grandmother of Lyman W. Gates, of Miller township. During the summer of 1825, Mr. Leeth visited the family of Mr. Gates' father, and spent some time there. Wishing to visit Mount Vernon, old Mr. Gates accompanied him. When they had reached the Gotshall place, Mr. Leeth got off his horse and pointed out places where he had lain in wait for the wild animals to come and drink, and where he shot them. He also pointed out other localities along the road where he had hunted successfully. As late as thirty years ago, Gotshall's lake was a considerable body of water, and was a famous place for wild ducks. By successful drainage the water has since been drawn off and the land cultivated.

About two years after obtaining his freedom, about twenty Indians came from another tribe, and while young Leeth was dealing with a trader and his assistant, took them all prisoners, with all their property. They took him some distance through the wilderness, and finally, after several days, sold him to another tribe. His purchaser told him he was not bought for the purpose of being enslaved; it was only because he loved him and wished him to stay with him; and gave Leeth his liberty on a promise not to run away. Again he became a hunter and trapper, and during the following fall and spring accumulated furs and skins to the value of seventy-five or eighty dollars.

During the Revolutionary war, he is found at Detroit, where he engaged with an Indian trader to take some goods to Sandusky. While at the latter place he witnessed the murder of a prisoner brought in by the Wyandots, the murder occurring in front of the door of his employer. As the poor fellow was passing the house, they knocked him down with tomahawks, cut off his head, placed it on a pole and began dancing around it.

Sometime after this the Indian who took him prisoner at New Lancaster came along and told Leeth he must accompany him to the forks of the Muskingum, now Coshocton.

He remained at Coshocton some time. The spring following he married a young woman, seventeen or eighteen years of age, who had been taken prisoner when only twenty months old. At the time of his marriage Leeth was twenty-four years of age. This was in 1779. He resided in the Moravian towns on the Muskingum some two years, and upon the removal of the Moravians to Sandusky, in 1782, was taken with them. In this journey they passed through this country along the Kokosing. At Sandusky Leeth was engaged by five of the British officers, who had formed a stock company, to attend to their business. While in their employ (1782), Colonels Williamson and Crawford marched with an army against Sandusky, during which the Indians closely watched Leeth to prevent him from communicating with the invading army. Being told the Americans were within fifteen miles of Sandusky, Leeth gathered together his employers' effects, about fifteen hundred dollars in silver, furs, powder, lead, horses, and cattle, and

Digitized by Google

started for Lower Sandusky. After travelling about three miles, he met Captain Elliot, a British officer, and about fourteen miles further he met Colonel Butler's Rangers. They took from him his cattle and let him pass. That night he encamped about fourteen miles above Lower Sandusky. A French interpreter for the Indians came to the camp and was granted permission to stay all night. Next morning, after the horses were loaded and ready to start, they heard the sound of cannon at Upper Sandusky. The Frenchman clapped his hand to his breast, and said, "I shall be there before the battle," and started. He went to where some Indians were painting and preparing for battle, put on a ruffle shirt, and painted a red spot on his breast, remarking, "Here's a mark for the Virginia riflemen," and, shortly after, marched with the Indians to battle, where he soon received a ball in the very spot, dying instantaneously. Leeth reached Lower Sandusky safely. The unfortunate expedition of Colonel Crawford is a matter of history.

After this battle his employers moved their goods again to Upper Sandusky, where Leeth remained about three years, when the partnership was dissolved, the goods divided, and each one entered into business for himself. One of the partners informed Leeth that he was going to establish a store at New Coshocton, on the head waters of the Muskingum river, and would engage him at the same wages to go with him. This proposition was accepted.

Some time the following fall Leeth accompanied the Indians to Fort Pitt, leaving his wife and children at New Coshocton. After matters were settled and articles of peace signed, he entered into partnership with two others, in a trading association; and in a short time he started west with thirty-four horses loaded with several hundred dollars' worth of goods. Leeth went to the Tuscarawas river and remained about nine months, in which time he sold out nearly all their goods. About three months after his arrival at Tuscarawas, Captain Hamilton, an American officer, came there with another store, and opened close by him, and about the same time Leeth's wife and children came from New Coshocton. While Captain Hamilton was absent at Fort Pitt after goods, several Wyandot Indians came to his store; two of them killed his clerk and carried away all the goods. This event alarmed Leeth very much, as he expected the same fate, but a Delaware Indian, one of his old acquaintances, came to him at this time and said, "I will die by you." Preparations for a hasty departure were made, and Leeth and his family started with the Delaware Indian for Fort Pitt. They were captured, however, before they had proceeded far, and taken to the Indian towns on Mad river. The goods and other property left at Tuscarawas were taken away and secreted by the Indians. After some time he was again released from captivity and proceeding to Fort Pitt, he purchased horses and went in search of his hidden goods. He found them all and took them to Fort Pitt, where he left them, and returned to his family on Mad river. After remaining with them some time he returned to Fort Pitt with the intention of dissolving partnership. He told his partners that the times were very dangerous, and trade very uncertain, and if they were willing he would retire from the concern, and quit busines, at least for the present. His partners had just purchased a large assortment of goods, and were not willing to dissolve. They told him "if he would venture his body, they would venture the goods." He yielded, and on the fifteenth of January started out with a stock of goods and opened a store in the woods, at the mouth of Whitewoman creek, where Coshocton now stands. In a short time he collected about fourteen horse loads of skins and furs, and the hand he had with him started with them for Fort Pitt. After getting about two-thirds of the way, the Mingo and Wyandot Indians overtook the caravan, killed the man, and took the horses and all the goods off with them. Leeth continued at Coshocton with his family and seven horses until about the first of April, under great apprehensions for his life. He then moved to Tapacon, twenty-five miles from Coshocton, where he left his family and went on horseback to Fort Pitt, to consult with his partners about quitting the business, as they had already lost all their profits. But they thought best to continue the business until all their goods were sold. He then returned to his family at Tapacon; but just before his arrival there two Indians had visited his wife and told her they had better move to Fort Pitt; they said the Mingoes

Digitized by Google

had killed the two traders they had left at Coshocton and carried off all their property. Leeth left his goods with the two Indians, and went with his family to Fort Pitt. Soon after he returned to Tapacon with five men, and found the skins where the Indians had hidden them; but they had taken the horses and goods with them. He returned to Fort Pitt with the skins, and soon after set out for the Shawnee towns, where he found his horses and goods. On his route back to Fort Pitt he passed through Knox, Licking and Muskingum counties, trading his goods for furs and peltry, disposing of all of them by the way. He was accompanied by an Indian hunting party of seventeen warriors. Shortly after his arrival at Fort Pitt he settled up with his partners and gave up the horses. He then left Pittsburgh with his family and settled on the Huron River, northern Ohio, in a Moravian town, where he remained some years.

The Moravians, however were continually between two fires, and were all the time in danger of being murdered by one party or the other, and were therefore frequently on the move. Leeth was compelled to take his family and flee for safety to Fort Pitt, where he arrived after a hazardous journey through the wilderness. From Fort Pitt, he proceeded with his family to Bird's ferry, where his wife's relatives resided, and who received the wandererers with great kindness. Mr. Leeth settled among them as a farmer.

Mr. Leeth died about 1850, in the ninety-fifth year of his age. His father was born in the city of Leeth, Scotland, and his mother in Virginia.

In the year 1781 there was a small settlement on Raccoon creek, some sixty miles above Wheeling, in what are now Beaver and Washington counties in Pennsylvania. Some thirty miles southeast was another settlement on Peter's creek, in what is now Allegheny county, same State. The latter settlement was much larger than the former, and possessed a good stockade and block-house, to which the pioneers could resort in times of danger or invasion by the savages of the territory of Ohio.

In the year 1777 the settlers on Raccoon creek were compelled by Indian invasion to abandon that region and seek refuge in the block-house on Peter's creek, where most of them remained several months. About this time, John Stilley, sr., who had located in the settlement in 1773, accompanied an expedition against the Indians on Beaver creek, where he was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun in the hands of a comrade. Mrs. Stilley and several children were left helpless by the unfortunate circumstance.

Among those who fled from Raccoon creek was a young man by the name of Kennedy. When the others returned to the settlement he remained at the block-house on Peter's creek. In the meantime he had married Rachel Stilley, the oldest daughter of Mrs. John Stilley. In the Spring of 1781, Mr. Kennedy concluded to return to the Raccoon settlement. He took along a good team of horses, and his family, consisting of his wife, a small child, Sarah, and John Stilley, sr., youngest brother and sister of Mrs. Kennedy. Some days after his arrival his horses disappeared. He searched the bottoms in the vicinity of his cabin for them, but without effect. As was the custom among the pioneers, he had placed a small bell on one of the horses before turning them out, that they might be traced by its sound.

Early one morning some six weeks after the disappearance of his horses, just before rising, he heard a horse-bell approaching his cabin, and remarked to his wife: "There they are." He dressed, and on opening his door, was confronted by ten savage warriors of the Wyandot nation, who had used the horse-bell as a decoy to draw him out. These Indians had been skulking about the neighborhood for some time, and had now stealthily approached the home of Kennedy to secure new prizes in the way of prisoners and scalps. The horses were Kennedy's, and they had now returned with new owners.

Resistance was useless. The whole family surrendered at once. The Indians then plundered the house of such articles as they desired, and set it on fire. They then started for the Ohio river with their prisoners and their plunder. Fearing pursuit, they prepared to cross without delay. At the river they were joined by two other Indians who had separated from the rest to plunder a neighbor of Mr. Kennedy, by the name of Wilson They had crept upon Mr. Wilson just as he had hitched his horses to the plow. They fired at and wounded him, and he fled to his cabin, one of the

Digitized by Google

Indians following him with rapidity, as the other one was engaged in cutting the harness from the horses.

On reaching the door of the cabin Wilson fell from exhaustion, and would have been killed by the pursuing savage but for the providential appearance of Captain John Slack, a noted Indian fighter and scout, who rode up and fired at the Indian and hit him on the back of the head just as he leaped the fence, making an ugly gash. The Indians instantly mounted the horses and rode rapidly in the direction of the Ohio river where they were joined by the ten who had captured Kennedy and his family.

Captain Slack, Wilson, and a number of others gave pursuit and arrived at the Ohio just as the Indians and their prisoners, who were mounted on horseback, reached the opposite shore. They saw the Indians enter the forest and disappear with their helpless captives. Further pursuit was abandoned. It was fortunate for the terrified prisoners that Captain Slack and his party failed to overtake the Indians before they reached the river; otherwise the prisoners would have been instantly tomahawked and scalped. As it was they passed on without being maltreated in any way. John Stilley was then about eight years of age, and Sarah, his little sister, between five and six. After the Indians had conducted their prisoners some distance into the forest they checked the rapidity of their flight and halted some two hours. They killed a few wild turkeys and roasted them after the Indian manner, sharing them equally among their captives. Although much depressed in feeling, Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy put on an air of cheerfulness, and assumed a willingness to accompany the savages. This seemed to please them, and led to a relaxation of their vigilance. The captives were treated kindly and suffered but little. It was then about the first of June and the weather was delightful. The forests abounded in a luxuriant growth of pea vines, wild flowers, and flowering shrubs. The party crossed the river not a great ways from the mouth of Yellow creek, and passed through what are now Jefferson, Carroll, and Tuscarawas counties, north of the Moravian villages, thence near the present village of Coshocton, and from thence up the Walhonding to the mouth of the Kokosing, or what is now known as the Vernon river,* thence up that stream to where Fredericktown now stands, thence up the west branch and across the counties of Marion to the Olentangy, and thence to Upper Sandusky, the principal seat of the Wyandots.

Mr. Kennedy and his little family were kindly treated all the way, and they were permitted to ride most of the time. At night they slept on the leaves. They had plenty of wild meat, which, by the aid of Mrs. Kennedy, was roasted to suit their taste. They were greatly pleased with the scenery along the Walhonding and the beautiful Kokosing. They encamped one night on the present site of Mount Vernon. At that period, and for many subsequent years, the Kokosing was a favorite resort for the Wyandot and Delaware hunters. They cleared a few small fields, which they cultivated in corn, and the hills, made by hoeing, were to be seen as late as 1806.

They travelled up the banks of the Kokosing, which Mr. Stilley states was the finest region he ever saw. It abounded in wonderful growth of timber and exhibited a soil unsurpassed for richness. The undergrowth was very rank; wild game existed in great abundance. As the lonely captives attempted to slumber on a cot of dry leaves they were often serenaded by wolves and owls. Their mingled voices made night hideous.

When the Indians arrived at Upper Sandusky they divided their prisoners. They were parcelled out according to the fancy of the Indians and separated. Mr. Kennedy, wife and child were taken in the direction of Detroit. Sarah was adopted by another family and removed to the same neighborhood. John Stilley was adopted by an old Indian and his squaw, who treated him with much lenity, and taught him the Wyandot language, which he acquired very rapidly. He was very apt and spry, and made an impression upon his new parents that grew into a very warm attachment. The old Indian was very grave, and evinced a disposition to make his adopted son contented and happy. He reciprocated these attentions by being obedient and prompt.

* The late Hon. R. C. Hurd, some years since, wrote to Mr. Schoolcraft concerning the definition of Ko-ko-sing, which Mr. Stilley said the Wyandots pronounced Ko-ko-san. Mr. Schoolcraft says—"The habitation of the little owl." From this Vernon river has always been called, in English, "Owl creek."

Digitized by Google

The first care of this mild old Indian father was to teach him the first principles of hunting. The Indian boys erected a sort of bower of fresh cut brush and leaves in an open space in the forest, and procuring a wild pigeon, tied it to the top of the bower, and concealing themselves within, with bow and arrow, occasionally alarming it; and those flying over, perceiving the fluttering, alighted so that the boys could easily shoot them with their arrows. In this way they secured a great many. The sport furnished them much amusement. The pigeons, at the proper season, were fat, and in such abundance as to be easily taken. The flesh was very palatable.

One morning the grave old father left the wigwam, and after walking a few hundred yards returned. Before leaving the wigwam to hunt, he told young Stilley there was a rabbit within the circle and he might catch it while he was absent. After the old hunter had departed young Stilley proceeded to search for the rabbit. He finally found the track, and soon traced it to a hollow log. Returning to the wigwam he procured a tomahawk with which he soon cut a hole large enough to extricate the cony. Being certain that the animal would not bite, he thrust his hand in and seized it by the head and neck and dragged it from the hole. As soon as its hind legs were released in commenced a series of struggles to extricate its head from his grasp, during which his hands were severely torn by its hind feet. Being too plucky to give up the contest, he held on until finally he succeeded in killing it. When the old hunter came in young Stilley informed him with much pride that he had found and captured the rabbit. The old father asked the young hunter to show him his hands. Upon doing so the old fellow laughed heartily, saying: "Bad hunt; take him by hind leg next time, and he no scratch." This was his first lesson in hunting rabbits, and he remembered it as long as he lived.

His next lesson was on trapping raccoon. These animals in the wet season are said to be remarkably fond of live frogs, and haunt the ponds where they are to be found. They walk on the fallen timber, and capture the croaking frogs that leap upon the logs to sing their peculiar songs. The trap was made by cutting a small sapling, eight or ten feet long, which was placed on the log, and stakes driven on each side to keep it from rolling off. One end was then elevated fifteen or eighteen inches, and held up by a short treadle, to which a piece of frog or deer meat was fastened. When the raccoon approached the bait and attempted to remove it, the sappling fell and killed it. In this way large numbers of raccoons were caught. They were generally quite fat, and when roasted, made desirable food.

Young Stilley often accompanied the Indian boys on their fishing excursions along the Sandusky and other streams. He soon learned this art; and when the fish came up from the bay, made himself quite useful to his Indian father and mother, by aiding them in supplying food. They always flattered and caressed him in his successful excursions; and soothed and sympathized with him when he failed. For these acts of kindness he always felt grateful, and redoubled his exertions to win their esteem and confidence. In his lonely hours—for he often thought of his little sister, and of Mrs. Kennedy, the cheering words and counsel of his Indian parents revived his drooping spirits.

He entered freely into the sports of the Indian boys. Their principal amusements were wrestling, foot-racing and playing ball. He was strong and active for one of his age, and was equal in strength and courage to Indian boys much older than himself. In a general way, he got on smoothly, but occasionally was compelled to use his strength and fists in self-defence. These little quarrels were soon reconciled, and all went on merrily again. The most exciting amusement was their game of ball. It resembled very much the game known among boys of modern times, as "Shinny." They used a crooked stick to strike the ball, which was generally made of wood two or three inches in diameter. The stick had a head or curve at the lower end, with which the ball was hit. The alley was generally two or three hundred yards long, and was perfectly smooth and clear of obstructions. The parties divided, and the ball being cast up was struck by one of the players near the center of the alley, and the trick consisted in driving it in the direction of the opposite ends of the alley. In doing so, the boys often became badly huddled, and their shins, and sometimes their heads, suffered

Digitized by Google

from the misdirected blows of the players. Whenever the ball was carried by either party, to a given point, the game was won. The young men had a game of ball resembling that of the smaller boys, with the exception that there was a sort of hoop and net on the bat, and the party getting it in his net, attempted to carry it to his end of the alley, while the rest used their efforts to prevent him from accomplishing the difficult feat.

The wigwam in which young Stilley's Indian parents resided the first and second winters of his captivity, was a plain affair, and was constructed of poles, after the Wyandot plan. The poles for the sides were cut ten or twelve feet long. The stakes were driven into the ground about four inches apart at each end of the proposed wall. They were about six feet high, and tied at the top with elm bark or thongs of elk or buffalo hide. The poles being straight and neat, were laid one upon another until a wall of sufficient height was raised. About nine or ten feet from this wall another similar one was constructed. They then dug a sort of trench at each end, and set poles, upright, so as to make the end walls, leaving a space large enough for a door. A ridge pole was placed over the center of the building, and elm bark over it to form the roof. The cracks were plugged with dry moss. A small space was left in the roof for the smoke to escape. A fire was built near the center of the wigwams, and a bear skin generally served for a door. Their beds were made of deer and bear skins spread around the fire. Upon these they slept. All in all, these rude huts were quite comfortable in the winter season.

Their winter food consisted of such wild game as they could capture in the forest. Deer, bear, and turkeys, were moderately plenty at some distance from the Indian villages. In the fall season, for two or three years, the band to which young Stilley belonged, hunted along the Ko-ko-sing and Walhonding, and generally brought in a good deal of game. When their wild meat was scarce, they used hominy, and a sort of soup made of beans, corn, and a little bear or deer flesh. Young Stilley accompanied his old Indian father on his hunting excursions down thair favorite Ko-ko-sing two or three times. Their encampments on these occasions were not a great distance from the present site of Mount Vernon. At that period there was not a white man, except the Canadian traders and a few captives, within the present limits of the State. The valley of the Kokosing existed in all its original grandeur. Its luxuriant forests towered almost to the heavens, while wild game ranged in native freedom among the undergrowth.

Young Stilley occasionally met Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy, and his little sister, as they travelled with the bands to which they belonged. These tribes hunted mostly within the present limits of the State of Michigan, and traded at Detroit. The furs and peltry secured by the Wyandots of Upper Sandusky were mostly purchased by French and Canadian traders in exchange for ammunition, blankets, tobacco, trinkets, and that bane of the Indian and white man, "fire-water," or bad whiskey. The route from Sandusky to Detroit was difficult, and the Wyandots preferred to trade at home. When war was threatened, their chiefs and leading men made frequent visits to Detroit to talk with their "English Father." Though often in the neighborhood of the river Raisin, young Stilley was not permitted to see Detroit until his release from Indian captivity.

In the summer of 1782, the noted Wyandot chief, Big Foot, with his four brothers, and four or five warriors, left Sandusky for a raid on the settlements opposite the mouth of Yellow creek, along Raccoon and Peter's creek. They killed an old man in his cabin, and perpetrated other crimes in the settlements, and with their plunder and scalps crossed the Ohio. They were followed by the famous Indian fighters and spies, Adam and Andrew Poe, and some six others, and overtaken on Yellow creek, where a fight ensued, and the Indians were all killed but one. When the surviving Indian reached the village of Upper Sandusky he raised a dismal howl. The solitary and grief-stricken savage remained in the forest one day and a night, howling like a wolf. He then approached the camps and related the contest between Big Foot and the "Long Knives." The Wyandots lamented the death of Big Foot and his brothers by much groaning and many tears.

Big Foot was a brave warrior and a cunning enemy, and was regarded by the Wyandots as invulnerable. Part of the Indians who accompanied

Digitized by Google

Big Foot, had been present at the capture of Kennedy and young Stilley. Their raids were now closed forever.

Young Stilley knew the Poes very well, and says the strength and size of Big Foot was greatly exaggerated. He and his brothers were above the ordinary size of Indians—were very fine looking, courageous and active. Both the Poes were much larger than Big Foot. He thinks the reason why Big Foot held his own, arose from the fact that he was nearly nude, and Poe could not grip him, while Poe's clothing furnished Big Foot an advantage.

At the close of the Revolutionary war in 1783, an arrangement was made with the British and Indians to bring the white captives to Detroit, to be delivered to their friends. Detroit was a small village, and had a fort and stockade. The Wyandots soon brought in Mr. Kennedy, his family, and little Sarah; but retained John Stilley, who was then regularly adopted in his tribe. He had become so much attached to his Indian parents, and the wild roving life of the Wyandots, that he had no desire to return home. He was then dressed in the Wyandot manner, his hair all plucked out save a small scalp-lock, which was ornamented with gay colored feathers. They had pierced his ears and the cartilage of his nose, and inserted rings and a brooch therein. When painted he resembled the true Indian. He was then something over twelve years of age, full of life and adventure.

When the prisoners were all brought in there were over ninety. They remained several months at Detroit awaiting an opportunity to return home. In the spring of 1784, after the Indians had become pacified, and understood the terms of the treaty between the United States and Great Britain, Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy determined not to return home without John. Mr. Kennedy and a few friends, learning that he and his tribe were encamped near where Malden now stands, determined to visit, and if possible, rescue him from his Indian allurements. On reaching the camp, they found him more an Indian than a white boy, painted, dressed in deer skin, hair worn in true Indian style, rings in his ears, with bow and arrow, and deeply fascinated with his present condition. He loved his grave old Indian father and mother, and had nearly forgotten his own language! It was difficult to persuade him to return. After many interviews, he finally accompanied Mr. Kennedy to Detroit.

The prisoners were shipped to Sandusky Bay, and upon landing employed two Indian guides to conduct them to the settlement east of the Ohio. They all—ninety-two or three—passed up the Sandusky river, across the Olentangy, through what are now Marion and Morrow counties, to the west branch of the Kokosing, and thence down said stream through the present site of Mount Vernon; down the Walhonding near where Coshocton stands, thence by Indian paths across Tuscarawas and Jefferson counties, to the Ohio river. Before reaching the Ohio river, by comparing destinations, they learned that nearly all their fellow captives belonged to Kentucky, Virginia and Pennsylvania. Very few crossed the river with Kennedy and young Stilley. Most of the captives never met again. At this time they found no improvements between Upper Sandusky and the Ohio.

Young Stilley remained on Peter's creek, with his mother, some five years. Learning something of the wilds of the territory of Kentucky, from returning adventurers, he determined to abandon his home and visit the hardy pioneers and hunters of the "dark and bloody ground." He and a friend built a large pirogue which they launched, and placing therein such provisions, clothing, and ammunition as they might need, and taking their rifles, they descended the Ohio, and landed, in 1785, without accident, at Limestone, near where Maysville now stands. They found a small settlement at Wheeling, Marietta, and Gallipolis. The forests on the banks of the Ohio were dense and in full leaf, and seemed to press upon the shore like a mighty wall. Although the Shawnees had often crossed the beautiful Ohio to harrass the settlements of Kentucky, they met no hostile bands on their trip down the river.

Mr. Stilley remained at Limestone a short time, and upon learning that there was a settlement on the Elkhorn, he determined to visit it. In company with several hunters, he passed through the forest to that region. He had been there but a short time, when he became acquainted with the brave hunter and Indian spy, Simon Kenton. Kenton, at that time, had command of a small

Digitized by Google

company of spies and scouts, who patrolled the Elkhorn for a distance of fifty miles to guard the settlements against surprise by hostle bands of Shawnees and Miamis, who refused to be pacified or submit to a recent treaty. He joined Kenton's company, and became an active minute man. During his stay on the Elkhorn, some three years, owing to the vigilance of Kenton and others, the settlements remained nearly undisturbed by the savages. Elk and buffalo were yet quite plenty, and Stilley often joined parties on hunting excursions. He passed down Licking river on one of his hunting trips, to where Covington now stands, and thinks he shot a panther within its present corporate limits. The animal had treed, and had a peculiar white spot on its breast, at which he aimed and struck, killing the ferocious beast almost without a struggle. While in the Elkhorn settlement, he also became acquainted with a noted hunter named Neal Washburn, and a Mr. Robinet who kept a pack of fine hunting dogs.

After the repulse of General Harmar in 1790, and the disastrous defeat of General St. Clair in 1791, and General Wayne was ordered to the west, John Stilley determined to become a soldier. He volunteered in a company commanded by Captain Rollins, raised near Paris, Kentucky, for a term of four months; and passed with the Kentucky troops, by Fort Washington, (Cincinnati) and up the trail of St. Clair to Fort Recovery. At the expiration of his service, he returned with his comrades to the Elkhorn settlement, where he remained but a short time, and re-enlisted for a tour of five months. The Kentucky troops were hurried forward, and participated in the noted battle of "Fallen Timbers," where the Indian army was overthrown and compelled to submit to a humiliating treaty, which deprived them of a vast amount of territory, and crushed their military prestige. Mr. Stilley regarded General Wayne as a courageous and far-seeing commander; and just the man to strike terror into the heart of the blood-thirsty savages led by Little Turtle, Captain Pipe, and other wily chiefs.

At the expiration of his second term of service, he again returned to the Elkhorn settlement. He remained there hunting and farming until about 1797, He describes the hunters and pioneers of that time as being the most courteous, hospitable, whole-souled and brave people he ever knew. Their cabins, to use the old phrase, "had their latch-strings always out." They traversed the forest for miles to aid each other in putting up cabins, rolling logs, planting corn and clearing fields. They divided their surplus grain for seed, and thus contributed to the enlargement of the settlements, and the general prosperity and happiness of all.

In 1800 he married Rebecca Thompson, of Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, and remembering the beautiful country along the Kokosing, determined to find a home there. In 1805–6 the lands along that stream, within the present limits of Knox county, were being surveyed into tracts of eighty and one hundred and sixty acres. In 1805, Moses Craig, a relative, settled about one mile west of the site of Mount Vernon. Mr. Stilley, in the spring of 1806, visited Mr. Craig, and located a military tract adjoining him, and clearing a field, planted it in corn, and remained through the summer months cultivating it. In the meantime he cut logs, and by the aid of the neighborhood settlers, erected a cabin. In the fall he returned to Peter's creek.

In the spring of 1807, a company consisting of Robert Thompson and wife, John Stilley, three children and his mother, John Stilley (a nephew late of Morrow county), and a colored boy by the name of Benjamin Truesser (who died in Janesville a few years since, well advanced in years), with teams and covered wagons, loaded with such household articles as were needed, started for the wilds of Ohio. Their route was from Peter's creek to Cannonsburgh, Pennsylvania, thence to Wellsburg, Virginia, thence to Steubenville and Cadiz, thence to Cambridge, thence along Zane's old track to Zanesville and Newark, and thence to the present site of Mount Vernon. They were detained several days at Wills creek in consequence of high water, and had to camp out between Zanesville and Newark. The trip took thirteen days, and they were much wearied.

As soon as John Stilley had fully rested from the trip, he took two horses and returned to Peter's creek for his wife and a small child (now the wife of Benjamin F. Smith), who were unable to come with the former company. He proceeded down the Kokosing and Walhonding to where Coshoc-



Digitized by Google

ton now stands, thence to New Philadelphia, thence to Steubenville and thence to Peter's creek. He had most of the way but an Indian trail to lead him; but this being the route he had travelled to and from his captivity, it was somewhat familiar. On arriving at his old home, Mrs. Stilley mounted one of the horses and undertook the journey. They travelled the same route and came through with but a single accident. When they were crossing the Walhonding, the horse of Mrs. Stilley being a poor swimmer, became alarmed and turned down stream, and was about to reach a steep bank, where Mrs. Stilley would have been thrown and probably drowned. Fifteen or twenty Greentown Indians were encamped near the bank, and Billy Montour, seeing the danger, mounted a pony and rushed into the stream, pursuing, overtaking, and safely conducting the horse of Mrs. Stilley out. As long as Billy Montour, Tom Lyon and the Greentown Indians visited the Kokosing to hunt, they were kindly regarded for this generous act.

John Stilley served creditably in the war of 1812, as adjutant of Colonel Kratzer's regiment, and as a volunteer in defence of Fort Meigs. He was a brave, active, and able soldier.

After the close of the war, Mr. Stilley, like his thriving neighbors, entered actively upon the task of clearing up his farm, which was handsomely located, and is now one of the most desirable homesteads in Knox county; and, like a true pioneer, always had his latch-string out. As the population increased, his good judgment, business qualities, and integrity, gave him weight with his fellow-citizens. The records of Knox county show that John Stilley was more frequently, perhaps, than any other pioneer of the county, selected upon the juries drawn to deal out justice between man and man. In the spring of 1824, he was elected justice of the peace, and in the fall of the same year, county commissioner. These trusts were faithfully executed.

In 1852, he was attacked with paralysis, with which he lingered a short time, and died March 10th. He sleeps by the side of his faithful wife, (who survived him a short time), near his loved Kokosing, where he had so many adventures in his youth.

When he passed through this part of the Northwest Territory, in 1781, there was not a settler in it. When he died, in 1852, this territory had over two millions of people. Two sons, Gilman and Morgan, reside on the old homestead.

Probably the next white men to pass across this territory were the Moravians, who, as prisoners, were taken from the Moravian towns on the Tuscarawas river to Upper Sandusky, by British emissaries. These peaceable Christian Indians were charged with being spies, and with holding treasonable correspondence with the Americans at Pittsburgh and perhaps other points, and of harboring other Indians friendly to the American cause. Upon these charges they were arrested by Captain Matthew Elliottt, of the British army, who had under his command about three hundred hostile Indians. Making no resistance, they were made captives, September 11, 1781, and by this overpowering force compelled to leave their much-loved homes and take up their line of march for the Sandusky river. Upon this march they followed the Indian trail down the Tuscarawas to the mouth of the Walhonding, in Coshocton county; thence up that stream to the mouth of the Kokosing; thence up the Kokosing, passing over the spot upon which Mount Vernon now stands, and on to the Wyandot town, near the present site of Upper Sandusky. The missionaries thus forcibly removed were Revs. Zeisberger, Senseman, and Jungman, of New Schonbrunn; Revs. John Heckewelder, and Jung, of Salem, and Rev. William Edwards, of Gnadenhutten.

The point at which they were left to take care of themselves, their wives, children and Indian captives, was on the banks of the Sandusky river, not far from where the Broken Sword creek empties into it, about ten miles from Upper Sandusky. Here they selected a location, and, without delay, built a village of small huts to protect themselves from the inclemency of the weather. This village soon took the name of "Captive's Town," and was situated on the right bank of the Sandusky river, about a mile above the mouth of the Broken Sword, in the present township of Antrim, Wyandot county.

During the progress of the Indian war from 1788 to 1795, the noted scout and Indian fighter, Captain Samuel Brady, on two or three different occasions passed through what is now Knox county.

Digitized by Google

These expeditions were made in the interest of the military authorities at Fort Pitt, both for the purpose of obtaining information regarding the hostile Indians, and to chastise such small parties as might fall in their way.

About 1792 Brady with a party of scouts crossed the Ohio at Wheeling, and directed his course to the forks of the Muskingum (Coshocton), moving thence up the Walhonding and up the Kokosing or Owl creek, to the present site of Mount Vernon. From this point the party turned back, going over to the headwaters of the North fork of Licking and down that stream to its junction with the South fork at Newark; thence they continued down the Licking and Muskingum to Marietta.

Shortly after the treaty at Greenville (1795) rumors of peace reached Wheeling, and to ascertain their truth, the commandant of that post dispatched six men of Brady's scouts in the direction of Sandusky. One of the Wetzels was in this party. They crossed the Muskingum at Dresden, came across to the Licking, up that stream to the present site of Newark, where they turned north along the North fork, and passed over onto Owl creek. After going a short distance beyond the present site of Mount Vernon, they became satisfied that Indians were watching them with hostile intent, and turned back. Following the route they came, they encamped one night in the eastern edge of Licking county, where they were fired upon in the night and one of the party killed. They thereupon scattered and made their way separately to Wheeling.

It is believed that many other white people passed through the county before any one came to settle permanently. In the treaty which General Boquet made with the Indians at the forks of the Muskingum, in 1764, two hundred and six white captives were given up to him by the Indians. A large number of these captives were among the Wyandots and other tribes in the western and northwestern parts of what is now the State of Ohio, and there is little doubt that a number of these passed along the Indian trail, which followed the Walhonding and Kokosing rivers, from the towns on the Muskingum to those on the Sandusky plains, both while they were being carried into captivity and while on the return journey to be delivered to Boquet.

The renegade Simon Girty and probably his brothers, as well as the notorious British agents, Elliott and McKee, were without doubt through this territory many times while making journeys to and from the eastern part of the State and Fort Pitt. Girty was born about 1745, and was consequently in the prime of life during the half century prior to the first settlement of this part of Ohio. No doubt also the Wetzels, Brady, McCulloch and other scouts and spies, were many times through this territory in the prosecution of their business. This territory was also an excellent hunting ground and much used for that purpose by the Indians at Greentown, among whom were white renegades as early as 1785, who no doubt often accompanied the Indians on their hunting and trapping expeditions to the beautiful valley of the Kokosing.

Just prior to the first settlement of the county Andy Craig seems to have located temporarily on Owl creek, and William Leonard in company with a party of scouts came into this territory as early as 1799. Leonard purchased some land on Owl creek and returned with his family and became a permanent settler some years later.

---

## CHAPTER XXI.

### SETTLEMENT AND GENERAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE COUNTY.

AREA—PRIMITIVE CONDITION—SETTLEMENT ON THE LICKING—ANDY CRAIG—CHARACTER OF THE PIONEERS—MILITARY LANDS—NATHANIEL M. YOUNG—FIRST SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS—THE QUAKERS—FIRST ROADS—TRANSPORTATION—THE PRODUCTS OF THE COUNTY—MILLS—THE ACT CREATING KNOX COUNTY—FIRST ELECTIONS—DIVISION INTO FOUR TOWNSHIPS—ITEMS FROM THE COMMISSIONERS' RECORD—SEELEY SIMPKINS RACE.

KNOX county occupies a position near the geographical centre of one of the greatest States in the Union, and contains three hundred and twenty-four thousand four hundred and four acres of land, of which about two hundred and sixty-five thousand are cultivated or cultivable, fifty-four thousand in timber, and a little more than five

Digitized by Google

thousand waste or uncultivated. In its primitive condition it was covered with a dense growth of timber, but about the time of the advent of the first settlers three or four little patches of prairie or cleared land appeared along Owl creek and other parts of the county, that had probably been cleared by the Indians for the purpose of raising corn. These were long known as the "Indian fields."

At the beginning of this century no white man had set foot on the virgin soil of Knox for the purpose of settlement. It was a vast wilderness, occupied by wild animals and wilder men. The territory then belonged to Fairfield county, and so remained until 1808, when it was organized into a separate county and named in honor of General Knox, Washington's Secretary of War.

Perhaps the nearest white settlement to the present border of Knox county at the beginning of this century, was that on the Licking river, about four miles below the present city of Newark, on what was known as the "Bowling Green" prairie. Here Elias Hughes and John Ratliff, with their families, settled in 1798, and were the only settlers here early in 1800. The wave of white emigration was at that time approaching this territory, and within the next three years came the "first low wash of waves where now rolls a human sea." This was in the shape of Andy Craig, who, however, can hardly be called a settler in the proper sense of that term. He was one of those restless, reckless creatures who continue while they live the picket-guard of civilization. They are always just beyond the white settlements, but never settle permanently anywhere. Andy Craig was here, however, just in advance of the permanent white settlers, and remained here until 1809, though it is not believed that he purchased any land or ever intended to make this his abiding place. His character may be fairly inferred from what Norton writes of him, as follows:

From our research into early statements, we are led to believe that Andrew Craig was the first white man who located within the present county limits. He was, at a very early day, a sort of frontier character, fond of rough and tumble life, a stout and rugged man—bold and dare-devil in disposition—who took delight in hunting, wrestling and athletic sports, and was "hail fellow well met" with the Indians then inhabiting the country. He was from the bleak, broken, mountainous region of Virginia, and as hardy a pine knot as ever that country produced. He was in this country when Ohio was in its territorial condition, and when this wilderness region was declared to be in the county of Fairfield, the sole denizen in this entire district, whose history is now being written, tabernacled with a woman in a rough log hut close by the little Indian Field, about one-half mile east of where Mount Vernon city now exists, and at the point where Centre run empties into the Kokosing. There Andrew Craig lived when Mount Vernon was laid out in 1805—there he was, upon the organization of Knox county, its oldest inhabitant—and there he continued until 1809. Such a harum-scarum fellow could not rest easy when white men got thick around him, so he left and went to the Indian village—Greentown—and from thence migrated further out upon the frontier, preferring red men for neighbors.

The early settlers of this region were largely from Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, with quite a "sprinkling" from the New England States. They were generally Revolutionary stock, and this may be the reason why Ohio has taken such a prominent position in the Nation, politically and socially. The sub-stratum of its population was composed of Revolutionary heroes, whose seven years of struggle and privation had made them men—giants they might be called. From such stock and from the veterans of the War of 1812, the people of this county largely trace their ancestry. It was fortunate for Ohio that her territory was upon the frontier at the close of the Revolution. The old soldiers, without money, but with land warrants in their pockets, sought the wilderness beyond the Ohio for their future homes. This State caught the larger share of these most desirable emigrants, for the reason that it was the most promising territory then open to settlement in the west. A treaty with the Indians had been made by the Government which opened the larger part of the State to white settlement, and a considerable portion of the State was especially reserved for the soldiers, and was known as United States military lands. These lands amounted to two million six hundred and fifty thousand acres. The tract was bounded on the east by the west line of the seven ranges; on the south by Congress lands and the Refugee tract; on the west by the Scioto river, and on the north by the Greenville treaty boundary line, which passes through the northwest corner of Knox county, and forms a portion of its northern boundary line. All of this county was, therefore, "Military Lands," except fractions of Middlebury, Berlin and Pike townships.

The first permanent white settler in this county was probably Nathaniel Mitchell Young, the "axe-

Digitized by Google

maker," who came in 1803, soon after Andy Craig, and following up Owl creek, some ten miles beyond Craig's cabin, settled on a branch of that stream, in what is now Wayne township. This settlement, subsequently known as the "Jersey settlement" receives attention in the chapter on Wayne township.

Regarding the first settlements in this county, Mr. Norton thus writes:

After many years of solitary residence on the beautiful Kokosing, the solitude of Craig's retreat is broken by the entrance of a lone Jerseyman, who, in the spring of 1803, penetrates some ten miles further into the wilderness, so as not, by too close proximity, to annoy each other, and there raises a little log cabin and settles down. This follower of the trade of Vulcan soon gets in readiness to blow and strike, and sets about supplying the sons of the forest with the first axes they had ever seen, and by making for them tomahawks, scalping knives, etc., he acquires the sobriquet of the "axe-maker," which for more than half a century has attached to Nathaniel Mitchell Young.

A year passes by before any white accession is made to society on Owl creek. Then a stalwart backwoodsman breaks the silence by the crack of his rifle, and at the spot where James S. Banning now lives, near Clinton, the pioneer, William Douglass, drives his stake.

The skilful navigator plies his oar, and Robert Thompson ascends Owl creek to where Mt. Vernon now stands, and on the rich bottom land, about one mile west, commences another improvement. George Dial, of Hampshire county, Virginia, in another pirogue comes up the creek, and, pleased with the beautiful country about where Gambier now flourishes, pitches his tent at the place now occupied by John Troutman. Old Captain Joseph Walker, from Pennsylvania, settles on the bank of the creek where Mt. Vernon now is. John Simpkins, from Virginia, with his son, Seeley, for capital, located about a mile above Douglass, where George Cassel's beautiful farm now exists. While these plain men from Virginia, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania are preparing their cabins for occupation, and making a little clearing, a stray Yankee, solitary and alone, with a speculative eye and money-making disposition, is, with pocket compass, taking his bearings through the forest, soliloquizing about the chance of making a fortune by laying out a town and selling lots to those who may come after him into this charming new country. Having, as he thought, found the exact spot for his future operations, he blazes a tree, and wends his way to the nearest town—Franklinton—west of the Scioto, then a place of magnificent pretensions, where he gets chain, compass, and paper, and returns and lays out the town of Clinton, in section number four, township seven, range four, United States Military district, with its large "public green," its North street and South street, its Main street, First, Second, Third, and Fourth streets, and one hundred and sixty lots, and, taking his town plat in his pocket, he walks to New Lancaster, being the first white person ever known to have made a journey in that direction from this infant settlement, and before Abraham Wright, justice of the peace, acknowledges the important instrument, and on the eighth of December, 1804, places it upon record. Thus Samuel H. Smith, subsequently the first surveyor of Knox county, for many years a resident, its leading business man, and largest landholder, made his entrance into this district.

Shortly afterwards a large accession was made to the population of the county by the emigration from Ten Mile, Washington county, Pennsylvania, of John Mills, Henry Haines, Ebenezer and Abner Brown, and Peter Baxter, who settled a short distance south of Owl creek, where the Beams, Merits and Lafevers have since lived. This settlement, by the increase of the Leonards, was in 1805–6 the largest and best community in the county, and upon the organization of the county, and for several years thereafter, it furnished the leading men. This settlement is referred to elsewhere.

Benjamin Butler, Peter Coyles, and Thomas Bell Patterson, in the spring of 1805, augment the Walker settlement, where Mount Vernon was located shortly after. William Douglass is joined by James Loveridge, who emigrates from Morris county, New Jersey, and with his wife takes quarters on the sixth of July upon the clapboards in the garret of his little log cabin, and is mighty glad to get such a shelter as that to spend the year in. The next year Loveridge starts off, under pretense of hunting a cow, and goes to the land office and enters and pays for the tract of land, where shortly after he erected a dwelling, and has ever since resided. Upon this land there is an uncommon good spring, which caused him to select it, and he tells with much glee the circumstances under which he obtained it. The only Yankee then in the county claimed to have located it, and proposed to sell it to him at a higher price than the Government rate, which was then two dollars per acre. Concealing his intention from all but his wife, Loveridge slipped off and examined into and purchased it himself from the Government, and when he returned with his patent, Bill Douglass laughed heartily at the Jersey Blue overreaching the cunning Yankee. Amariah Watson, of Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, also put up with Douglass, and thus this settlement was made up of Douglass, Smith, Watson and Loveridge, in 1805. The old axe-maker, in the meantime, is followed np by some of his relations and friends, who start what has ever since been known as the Jersey settlement. Jacob Young, Abraham Lyon and Simeon Lyon are the first to settle upon the South fork of Owl creek, and are succeeded by Eliphalet Lewis, John Lewis, and James Bryant. The Indians they found very numerous. and through the kind feelings towards the old axe-maker, they were very friendly, and really quite an advantage in ridding the country of wolves, bears, and other varmints.

In the winter of 1805-6 that settlement entered into a written agreement to give nine bushels of corn for each wolf scalp that might be taken; and three of the men caught forty-one wolves in steel traps and pens! The description of these pens, and one of the stories told of their operation, we give in the words of an old settler: 'Wolf pens were about six feet long, four feet wide, and three feet high, formed like a huge square box, of small logs, and floored with puncheons. The lid, also of puncheons, was very heavy, and moved by an axle at one end, made of a small, round stick. The trap was set by a figure 4, with any kind of meat except that of wolf's, the animals being fonder of any other than their own. On gnawing the meat, the lid fell and caught the unamiable native. To make sport for the dogs, the legs of the wolf were pulled through the crevices between the logs, hamstrung, and then he was let loose, when the dogs soon caught and finished him. In Delaware county an old man went into a wolf trap to fix the spring, when it sprung upon him, knocking him flat upon his face, and securely caught

Digitized by Google

him as though he were a wolf. Unable to lift up the lid, and several miles from any house, he lay all one day and night, and would have perished but for a hunter, who passing by heard his groans and came to his rescue."

North, west and east of these embryo settlements all was wilderness for many long miles. A place bearing the name of Newark had been laid out by General W. C. Schenck, bnt it had not any greater population than these little scattered settlements aforementioned. The principal towns of note to the early settlers were Lancaster, Chillicothe and Zanesville. Neither of them were much larger then than our usual ✕ roads' villages now are. The people were exceedingly neighborly, and performed all manner of "kind chores" for each other, in going to mill, laying in goods, dividing what they had with each other, etc. The nearest mill in 1805, was in Fairfield county. Our old friend James Loveridge informs us of a trip he made to that mill, which was seven miles up the Hockhocking river from Lancaster, It belonged to Loveland & Smith, and was situated in a little crack between some rocks, and he went down into the mill through the roof. He made the trip there and back, about one hundred and twenty-five miles, and brought home with him in his wagon about nine hundred pounds of flour, one barrel of whiskey, and one barrel of salt. How the settlement must have rejoiced at the arrival of the great staples of frontier life, salt, whiskey and flour.

The spring of 1806 brought with it a new element into the wilderness region, in the form of the Friends—the forerunners of large numbers of that society, who by their quiet yet industrious ways have contributed very much to the prosperity and peacefulness of our people. The venerable father Henry Roberts may be justly regarded as the head of this emigration from Maryland. In 1805 he left Frederick county, in that State, with his family, and directed his course to the far west, but on reaching Belmont county, found it necessary to winter his family there, and sent his wagon and team back to Maryland with a load of ginseng and snake-root, and on their return with a load of goods he started with his family and plunder, and on the seventh of April, 1806, he landed at Henry Haines', in the Ten Mile settlement,* and after spending a week looking for a good location, on the fourteenth of that month settled down with his family at the little prairie five miles above Mount Vernon, of late widely known as the Armstrong section. The family consisted of his wife, his sons—William, now living in Pekin, Illinois; Isaiah, now residing near Pilot Knob, Missouri; Richard Roberts, of Berlin—and a daughter, Massah, who married Dr. Timothy Burr, and died at Clinton, March 9, 1814. Nine acres of that beautiful prairie were at once broken up and planted in corn. It was very hard work to break the virgin soil with a first rate four-horse plow team, but it paid for that labor by one of the finest crops of corn ever raised in this country. In the fall William Y. Farquhar, a cousin of Henry Roberts, came with his family, and after him came William W. Farquhar with his family. They all stopped with Henry Roberts, and thus composed the first settlement of Friends in this district. From this nucleus came the numerous society of Quakers in Wayne, Middlebury and Berlin, in after years. Shortly after this we find other Quakers, Samuel Wilson, and John Kerr in what subsequently became Wayne township, and John Cook and Jacob Cook just above, in what is now Middlebury township, and Amariah Watson goes from Douglass' to the tract of land above, where Fredericktown was the next year laid out, and which he subsequently sold to Jacob Ebersole, a place now easy to be identified by all. In the spring of 1806, there were within the after limits of Knox county but fifteen persons who turned out to vote, and but nine liable to perform military duty out to muster.

The earliest settlers in this, as in all other parts of the State came into the country by Indian trails, and by canoes up the streams. A few of the earliest settlers in Mount Vernon came up the Muskingum and Whitewoman rivers in canoes, and thence up Owl creek; but these primitive modes of ingress and egress could not long be endured, roads must be cut through the great woods. As early as January 23, 1800, Mr. Holden presented at the clerk's table of the house of representatives of the State, a petition from sundry inhabitants of Licking county; also a petition from sundry inhabitants of Licking and Knox, setting forth their remote situation from water carriage, and the necessity of having good roads; "that they have no road whereby they can receive letters, or any kind of intelligence, or any property from any part of the United States, or this State, except by chance or private conveyance, nearer than Newark or Zanesville; and praying for the establishment of a road from Newark, in Licking county; thence to Mount Vernon, in Knox county; thence to Mansfield, in Richland county; and thence to the mouth of the river Huron, Lake Erie, etc., which were read.

On motion, and on leave being granted by the house, Mr. Merwin presented at the clerk's table a petition from sundry inhabitants of Fairfield county, of a similar nature to the before mentioned petitions, praying for the establishment of a road from Lancaster, in said county, through Mount Vernon, in Knox county, to the portage, in Cuyahoga."—House Journal, page 177.

The north and south road was the first one opened at the public expense. Private roads were made by the pioneers themselves, to the different settlements in the county limits.

It was not until February, 1829, that the State road from Mount Vernon to Columbus was authorized, by act of legislature, to be opened. Prior to this, however, a road had been cut by the pioneers along Dry creek, and the commissioners, James McFarland, of Knox, Adam Reed, of Franklin, and John Myers, of Licking, established the State road partly upon the line already opened. The road south to Newark, *via* Martinsburgh, was among the first opened. Over these crude roads the advancing pioneers made their way, among stumps and over corduroy bridges, the only kind of bridge then known in the new country.

The War of 1812 checked immigration somewhat, but after it ended the tide began again to flow in greater volume than ever. The passage of troops during the war had served to make new roads and

* So called from the fact that the settlers were from Ten Mile, Pennsylvania. The settlement was made a short distance below Mount Vernon, near the present residence of Hon. Columbus Delano.

Digitized by Google

widen the old ones, and the war also introduced to the new country hundreds of men who would not otherwise have known of its beauty and advantages, and who, when at liberty to do so, returned and settled in it. The country no doubt settled far more rapidly than it would have done had there been no War of 1812.

Where no roads existed numerous "blazed" trails led off through the woods in every direction to the cabin of the solitary settler.

The most important of the early roads, to the prosperity of Mount Vernon, was the one leading north to the lake. This was the great out-let for grain and other produce. Great covered freight wagons, with tires seven or eight inches broad and an inch thick, drawn by six horses or mules, made regular trips from Baltimore and Philadelphia over the National road to Zanesville; thence over this "mud road," stopping at the little stations on the way to receive and discharge freight. Many of these teamsters were men of high character, standing, and credit, and in transacting their business, would require persons who shipped goods by their wagons to make out three bills of lading, all properly signed, with as much regularity as a ship at sea, or the freight trains of to-day; one bill to accompany the goods, one to be retained by the shipper, and one to go by mail to the consignee. One of these teams would to-day be a greater curiosity than a steamer or a train of cars. They are yet to be found on the great praries of the west, transporting freight to points not yet reached by the iron horse.

These wagons did most of the carrying trade for the country. The merchant who wished to purchase goods in the east sent his order and received his goods by these wagons, and in order to pay for the same often intrusted large sums of money to the teamsters. The products of the country, received by the merchant in exchange for goods, consisting mostly of wheat, whiskey, furs, etc., were also shipped by these wagons, going, generally, to the lake, where they were sold or shipped on a vessel for some point east, and months would often elapse before returns could be received.

Another source of out-let for the produce of the country was by the water-courses, which were then untrammelled by mills or bridges; and, by reason of the swampy condition of the country and consequent abundance of water, were navigable for small boats to points which would seem incredible at this time. Flat-boats were built, carrying from twenty to fifty tons. These were loaded with pork, flour, whiskey, the products of the chase, etc., and taken down the Kokosing, Walhonding, Muskingum, Ohio, and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans, where the cargo and boat were sold, and the pioneer, with his money in his pocket, would return across the country, walking, perhaps, the entire distance, or may be, purchasing a mule or horse by the way, or taking occasional advantage of the wellremembered stage coach for short distances. In this primitive way the pioneers of Knox communicated with the outside world. About forty years elapsed from the time of the first settlement before these means of transportation were superseded by that great civilizer—the railroad.

The products of the country, for want of a market, brought very low prices—the average for wheat being thirty-five cents per bushel; oats twelve cents; corn twenty cents; whiskey fifteen cents per gallon; pork one dollar and fifty cents per hundred weight; cows eight to ten dollars each, and horses from thirty to forty dollars each. Coffee brought from seventy-five cents to one dollar per pound; salt from four to six dollars per barrel; calicoes from fifty cents to one dollar per yard, etc. Money was the exception, traffic and trade the rule. The great wagons carried the produce to Portland (now Sandusky city) and returned with salt, fish, etc.

In trading with the Indians Gilman Bryant used to set a bottle of whiskey on each end of the counter in order to facilitate business. Cabins for the purpose of trade and traffic sprang up all along the new roads, and were occupied by some pioneer family, who procured a living partly by hunting, partly by working the "truck patch," partly by trading whiskey, tobacco, knives, blankets, tomakawks and trinkets with the Indians and settlers, and as travel on the roads increased, by keeping travellers over night, finally converting the cabin into a tavern. Frequently these taverns were the means of starting a town, which grew and prospered, or became extinct, according to circumstances. Establishing a town was like investing in a lottery ticket, which might draw a prize or a blank. Nothing now

Digitized by Google

remains to mark the site of many early towns platted on the soil of Knox; others are marked by small clusters of partially deserted houses.

Mills were of prime necessity to the pioneers. Norton speaks as follows of the first mill in the county:

The first grist mill in this county was of a decidedly primitive character. It was in the Hains, or Ten Mile settlement, and constructed without the sound of the hammer upon iron. It was the joint work of Ebenezer and Abner Brown, assisted by the mechanical skill of the whole neighborhood, and was built on what was called by the early settlers "Big run," though in later times it is spoken of as the little lake, through which the road to Granville has since been laid out. The water has almost disappeared — having been in its appearance greatly changed by ditching, and in some parts obliterated by filling up the hollow. The mill stood where Isaac Beam's house now is, and the dam was where the bridge now stands in the lane. It was all of wood—a sugar trough made its meal trough—a little box its hopper—the stones were about two feet through, and hooped with elm bark for want of iron. It cracked corn pretty well with a good head on, but the stream was generally dry, and the mill was only able to run when big showers of rain came. The building was about ten feet square, of rough logs—not a nail or a bit of iron could be had when it was made. The stones of this ancient mill are certainly a curiosity; they are yet to be seen, being the property of Moses Farquhar, of Berlin, who since that day has attempted experiments with them. Robert Richards at one time took a grist to this original mill and had it ground. He was then about seventeen years old, and not much acquainted with the milling business, but he was greatly impressed with its mechanism, and ready to exclaim, with our old friend Hadley: "The works of God are wonderful, but the works of man are wonderfuller!" He thought that it worked first rate, though Henry Haines at that time had got a little hand-mill which he claimed was a great improvement on the little wooden mill.

Mr. Roberts recollects of having at one time packed a bag of corn from Tom Butler's down on Whitewoman home, and thence to a mill near Newark, and back home again, less a heavy toll. While at the mill he saw Hughes, and from his own lips had a true account about the killing of Indian horse thieves, whom Jack Ratliff and himself had pursued into the Owl creek country and killed as they came upon them in the bottom just below where Fredericktown now stands.

In 1804, William Douglass, of Morris township, built a flouring-mill in connection with a saw-mill, and a few years later put up a carding and fulling mill, greatly to the benefit of the pioneer settlers, enabling them to convert the product of their small flocks into material to clothe their families. In 1807, John Kerr built a grist- and saw-mill at Fredericktown. About the same time Jacob Young built mills four miles west of that place, and Samuel Gregg one about one and a half miles south. In the eastern part of the county Hibbitt's mills, on the Mohican, and Shrimplin's and Dial's on Owl creek, made their appearance about the same time. In 1816 Henry Davis purchased a flouring- and saw-mill in the southern suburbs of Mount Vernon, erected about the year 1810. From that time onward mills sprang up rapidly all over the county, until Knox was regarded as one of the most favored counties in the State, on account of the number and excellence of her mills, and durability of her streams. The Miller mill in Pleasant township was erected by Mr. John Kerr, in 1815.

Time, however, has worked a marvellous change. The mill-streams are not what they once were; and now there are mills all over the county, that were once a benefit to their respective neighborhoods, and a source of profit to their owners, rapidly going to decay, and steam is taking the place of water-power. The fact is, that since timber has been cleared away and the swamps drained, the volume of water has been greatly lessened, and streams that were considered good mill streams in an early day, became, subsequently, very insignificant.

Five years after the first settlement of this territory, the county was created. January 30, 1808, the legislature passed an act establishing Licking and Knox counties. The act relating to Knox reads as follows:

SECTION 2. Be it further enacted, that all that tract of country included in the following boundaries be, and the same is hereby laid off into a separate county, which shall be known by the name of KNOX: beginning at the southeast corner of the fifth (5) township of said tenth (10) range; thence west along the northern boundary line of said county of Licking, to the line between the fifteenth (15) and sixteenth (16) range aforesaid; thence north to the northern boundary of the military land aforesaid; thence westwardly along said northern boundary line to the western boundary of the twentieth (20) range of the lands of the United States, lying north of said military lands; thence north on said western boundary line to the northwest corner of the seventeenth (17) township in said range; thence east until it intersects the said north boundary line of the military land; thence eastwardly along said northern boundary line to the east boundary of said tenth (10) range in the military lands; from thence south along said range line to the place of beginning.

SECTION 3. Be it further enacted, that it shall be lawful for the coroner, sheriff, and constables of said county of Fairfield, and all collectors of the county of Fairfield, to make distress for all dues and officers' fees, unpaid by the inhabitants of said new counties, at the time said division shall take place, and they shall be accountable in like manner as if this act had not been passed, and the court of Fairfield county shall have jurisdiction

Digitized by Google

in all actions and suits pending therein at the time of such division; and they shall try and determine the same, issue processes, and award execution thereof.

SECTION 4. Be it further enacted, that the temporary seat of justice in the county of Licking shall be at the house of Levi Hays, and the temporary seat of justice in the county of Knox shall be at the town of Mount Vernon in said county.

SECTION 5. Be it further enacted, that the inhabitants of said new counties shall assemble in their respective counties on the first Monday in April next, at the usual place of holding elections in said counties, and proceed to elect a sheriff, coroner, and commissioners, for their respective counties, who shall continue in office until the next annual election, and until successors are chosen and qualified.

SECTION 6. Be it further enacted, that all justices of the peace and township officers in said counties, shall continue to exercise the duties of their respective offices until successors are chosen and duly qualified.

SECTION 7. And be it further enacted, that all that tract of country lying north of the aforesaid county of Knox, and south of the Connecticut Western Reserve, and so far east as the line between the fifteenth (15) and sixteenth (16) ranges of Congress lands, shall be, and is hereby, erected into a separate county, by the name of RICHLAND, and shall be under the jurisdiction of the county of Knox, until the legislature may think proper to organize the same.

This act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first day of March next.

[Signed] P. BEECHER,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.
JOHN BIGGER,
Speaker *pro tem* of the Senate.

January 30, 1808.

April 4, 1808, the first election under the act creating the county was held. The officers of the election were Ebenezer Brown, Jabez Beers, and Samuel Kratzer, judges; William Gass and Robert Anderson, clerks. The voters were here from the most remote parts of the county, as well as from the vicinity of Mt. Vernon. The election of the first officers in a new county brings out everybody. The officers were elected by the following vote: For commissioners, John Lewis received fifty-six votes, John Herrod, fifty-two, and Joseph Walker, forty-eight. Silas Brown was elected sheriff. For coroner, Jonathan Craig had forty-five votes, and Francis Hardesty, one vote. For trustees, George Downs had forty-one votes, Henry Roberts, thirty-six, and Joseph Coleman, thirty-six. For overseers of the poor, Moses Craig received twenty-two votes, James Walker, two, and Alexander Walker twelve. The candidates for supervisor were Samuel Kratzer and Peter Baxter—Baxter received thirty-six votes and Kratzer thirty-five. The candidates for fence-viewers, were George Zin, Michael Click and Jesse Severe. For "house praisers," Archibald Gardner and James Craig, each had twelve votes. For constables, Gabriel Wilkins received thirty votes, Philip Walker, twenty-one, Jonathan Hunt, jr., fifteen, and David Miller, three. For treasurer, Benjamin Butler received twelve votes, and James Walker, jr., two. None of these parties are now living.

Joseph Walker, John Harrod, and John Lewis, commissioners, on the second day of May, 1808, entered on their record the official proceedings dividing Knox county into four townships. These townships were Wayne, Clinton, Morgan and Union.

They embraced the whole county, and to more particularly show their extent the following statement may be necessary:

Wayne township embraced all of the present townships of Franklin and Chester, now in Morrow county—and Middlebury, Berlin, Wayne, and the north half of Morris.

Clinton township included Bloomfield, now in Morrow county; Liberty, the north half of Pleasant, Monroe, Pike, and the south half of Morris.

Union township embraced Brown, Jefferson, Union, Howard, Butler, Jackson, three-fourths of Harrison, and the east half of Clay.

Morgan township embraced the west half of Clay, southwest quarter of Harrison, south half of Pleasant, and all of Morgan, Miller, Milford, and Hilliar.

These townships remained intact until 1812. The commissioners in the meantime, June 9, 1809, created Madison township in Richland county, which embraced the whole county, Richland, being up to 1813, under the supervision of Knox county. The boundaries of the different townships were changed from time to time as the increased population demanded. The names of the original four, with some of their former territory attached, still remain.

The following interesting items are from the earliest records of the commissioners of the county:

A board of commissioners for the county of Knox was seated at Mt. Vernon, on Monday, the twenty-fourth day of October, 1808.

Present: Gentlemen, Henry Markley, Matthew Merritt, and William Douglass, commissioners, who, at their first meeting, proceeded to the appointment of a clerk, and James ——— was

Digitized by Google

duly elected clerk, and qualified accordingly; then, according to law, proceeded to cast lots relative to their ceasing to continue in the office, and it is by them declared that Henry Markley continue in said office three years, Matthew Merritt two years, and William Douglass one year. *Ordered*, that this board do adjourn until next Friday.

Thus simply and concisely are given the proceedings of the first meeting of the commissioners of Knox county of which there is any record. On Friday, the twenty-eighth of October, the following business was transacted:

*Ordered*, that the Clerk issue an order on the County Treasurer of the county for the sum of one dollar and fifty cents for killing one wolf, proven before William Y. Farquhar, esq., in favor of James Durbin.

*Ordered*, that an order issue in favor of James Smith for the sum of two dollars, for carrying returns of the annual election to the town of Newark.

P. S.—The above meeting was intended for the purpose of examining and regulating the papers and books relative to the Commissioners.

*Ordered*, that this Board do adjourn until the first Monday in December next, unless occasion Require a sooner meetin of this Board.

"Occasion" did "require" a "sooner meeting," for wolves had been killed, and it was a "case of emergency," justifying an extranrdinary meeting of the board of commissioners at Mount Vernon, on the very next day. Here is the journal entry:

*Ordered*, that an order do issue to the county treasurer of this county, in favor of Jesse Morgan, for the sum of three dollars, for killing two grown wolves.

*Ordered*, that an order do issue to the treasurer of this county, in favor of Jonathan Morgan, for the sum of three dollars, for killing two grown wolves.

*Ordered*, that this board do adjourn until the next meeting in course.

At the December term, 1808, the board was in session two days. On the fifth an order for seventy-five cents was granted Philip Walker, constable, for one day's attendance on the grand jury at the May term; to William Y. Farquhar, esq., four dollars and fifty cents for one day's attendance on a called court, on an indictment of the grand jury, in the case of M. Brown; to John Mills, three dollars for the same; to William Gass, three dollars for the same; and the following wolf orders: To John Simpkins, one dollar and fifty cents for killing one grown wolf, proven before Samuel Kratzer, justice of the peace; to John Butler, three dollars for killing two grown wolves, proven before Abraham Darling, justice of the peace. On the sixth day of December:

*Ordered*, that the treasurer of this county do pay the following sums to the following persons: To James Dunlap twenty-two dollars for fixing the county seat of this county; to Isaac Kook twenty-two dollars for the same; to James Armstrong twenty-two dollars for the same.

*Ordered*, that ten cents be erast off the collector's duplicate, for an error made by the lister, who personally appeared and confessed the same, in favor of Samuel Lewis.

*Ordered*, that the treasurer of this county do pay to James Smith, clerk, six dollars and sixty-six cents for his services in elections until the said term, likewise seventy-five cents for blank books.

A petition was handed the board, praying a view of a road from the town of Clinton running to intersect the county line, near the southwest corner of the county; which review they declare inexpedient and rejected.

A petition was handed the board, praying a view of a road from the town of Clinton through the settlement of Skenk's creek to the eastern line of Knox county, and it is declared by the board that the said petition is rejected.

A petition was handed the board, praying a view of a road from Mulberry street, in the town of Mount Vernon, to William Douglass' mill, and they declared the same inexpedient.

*Ordered*, that the treasurer of this county do pay Archibald Gardner the sum of one dollar and a half for killing one grown wolf, proven before Samuel Kratzer, esq.

Among the orders issued in 1809, were the following for wolf scalps:

To John Cook $4.50 for killing three grown wolves, proven before William Y. Farquhar.

To James Black $4 for killing two grown wolves, proven before William Y. Farquhar.

To John Jennings $1.50 for killing one grown wolf, proven before John Green.

To Ephraim McMillen $3 for killing two grown wolves, proven before Abraham Darling.

To Levi Herrod for killing two grown wolves, proven before John Green.

To Francis Hardista $3 for killing two grown wolves, proven before Marthew Merritt.

To John Lash $1.50 for killing one grown wolf, proven before John Green.

To George Sap $3 for killing two grown wolves, proven before Abraham Darling.

To Joseph Harriss $1.50 for killing one grown wolf, proven before John Green.

To Francis Hardista $3 for killing two grown wolves, proven before M. Merritt.

To George Sap $1.50 for killing one grown wolf, proven before Abraham Darling.

To Joseph Bryant for killing one grown wolf.

To Ephraim McMillen $4.50 for killing three grown wolves.

*Ordered*, that all persons who shall kill and procure the scalps of grown wolves and panthers within our balawick, and produce a certificate thereof, according to law, after this date, shall be allowed two dollars, and all those who shall kill and procure the same of wolves and panthers of six months and under shall be allowed one dollar.

The first demands made upon the treasury under this act were by John Mitchell and Francis Har-

Digitized by Google

dista, each of whom had killed a grown wolf. For a time these animals had disputed the mastery with the white man. They had neither the fear of the church ecclesiastic or the military power; they frightened the women and children, and hung about the heels of men, setting all law and threats at defiance. One old settler told of his having on a Sabbath day killed a large wolf near God's barn at Clinton, which was making off with one of Sam. Smith's geese, while the people were serving the Lord; another of his friends having been present with the whole military of the county parading on general muster day, a fierce black wolf attacked one of George Zin's pigs within a stone's throw northeast of the public square, when the army gave pursuit, and it was finally killed by Captain Joe Walker; whereupon a grand spree was taken by the military and citizens of the town, the money for the scalp purchasing the whiskey.

On the fifth of March "a petition was forwarded to the board of commissioners of this county, praying for a road leading from the town of Mansfield in a southeast direction, to intersect with the State road, near the fifty-four mile tree, to run in a straight direction as the ground will admit, to intersect the State road, and the board do declare that the same is inexpedient.

The tax on William Douglass' mill is ordered to be taken off, as it is a public benefit.

James Morgan is ordered to be taxed fourfold for refusing to give in five horses to the lister of Union township.

On the seventh of June the commissioners "*Ordered*," that the license of taverns hereafter obtained for one year in this county shall be as follows: In the town of Mount Vernon, on the public square, and on Market street, shall be rated at six dollars; all taverns in the town of Frederick and in the town of Clinton, and on the road leading from the town of Mount Vernon to Newark, within the county of Knox, at five dollars; all taverns on roads leading through any part of the county, or Richland county, at four dollars.

The court met with the commissioners for the purpose of settling with the court in county charges, etc., which is as follows, to-wit:

County of Knox, Dr., for including from June, 1809, to September 6, 1810:

| | |
|---|---|
| Commissioners of Knox county | $ 138 27 |
| Associate judges | 109 44 |
| Elections | 48 75 |
| Roads | 130 82 |
| " | 3 10 |
| Treasurer | 40 46 |
| Boarding and imprisoning negro | 2 75 |
| " " " " | 1 83 |
| Coroner | 3 50 |
| Iron—negro | 5 25 |
| Wolf scalps | 67 50 |
| Collector's fees | 102 59.8 |
| Clerk's fees | 41 00 |
| Clerk to commissioners from January, 1808 | 87 17 |
| Sheriff's fees | 28 06½ |
| Prosecuting attorney | 100 00 |
| Repairs of jail | 9 47 |
| Jury boxes | 1 00 |
| Delinquent tax | 24 20 |
| Listing townships | 73 00 |
| Petit jurors | 15 15 |
| Postage of letters | 95 |
| Witnesses | 4 00 |
| Grand jurors | 60 00 |
| Total | $1,194 46½ |
| Cr. by county levy for 1809 | $265 98 |
| By land tax, 1809 | 252 52 |
| By draft on district collection | 118 30 |
| By fines, etc | 48 55 |
| By stores and taverns | 73 82 |
| Total | $759 67 |

The white male inhabitants of Knox county above the age of twenty-one in 1820, were one thousand two hundred and ninety, located as follows: Hilliar, twenty-one; Bloomfield, sixty-nine; Morgan, one hundred and fifty-two; Miller, seventy-two; Jackson, one hundred and seventy-eight; Chester, one hundred and twenty-two; Wayne, one hundred and sixty-eight; Morris, one hundred and fifty-seven; Union, one hundred and forty-four, and Clinton, two hundred and seven. The county gave its vote for Ethan Allen Brown, for governor; John Sloane, for congress; William Gass, for State senator; R. D. Simons, for representative; William Bevans, for sheriff; Abner Ayres, for commissioner; and E. C. Lee, for coroner.

In 1822, the county gave majorities for Daniel S. Norton, for congress; Hosmer Curtis, for representative; William Bevans, for sheriff; John Kerr, for commissioner; W. Y. Farquhar, for auditor; James McGibeny, for coroner. In 1824, majorities were given for Jeremiah Morrow, for governor; Wilson, for congress; Colerick, for sheriff; Stilley, for commissioner; Rigdon, for representative; Runyan, for coroner, and Farquhar, for auditor.

In 1826, the whole number of votes cast was one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight, and the county gave majorities for Trimble, for governor; Norton, for congress; Robeson, for representative; Colerick, for sheriff; Runyan, for coroner; Elliott, for auditor; Leonard, for commissioner.

At the June session (1826) of the commission-

Digitized by Google

ers, upon a petition of Francis Wilkins and others, a road was ordered to be opened up Dry creek, beginning on the farm of Daniel S. Norton, to intersect the old road on the corner of Frederick Carey's orchard. Jonathan Miller, R. D. Simons, and James McGibeny, were appointed viewers, and J. W. Warden, surveyor.

In 1828, majorities were given for Campbell, for governor; Stanbery, for congress; Shaw, for sheriff; Colerick, for representative; Tracy for auditor; Sprague and Beers, for commissioners; and Neal, for coroner.

In 1829, the population of the county is stated at eight thousand three hundred and twenty-six. There were then eight post-offices, viz.: Danville, Darling's, Martinsburg, Mount Vernon, Miles' Cross Roads, Sandusky Cross Roads, in Chester township, Fredericktown, and Houck's.

In 1830, the county voted for McArthur, for governor; Stanbery, congress; Greer, representative; Neal, sheriff; Tracy, auditor; McFarland, assessor; Lowe, coroner; Wilkins, commissioner. The total vote cast was two thousand and eighty-six.

The valuation of Knox county in 1826 was returned as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Land, 301,695 acres, valued at | $716,070 |
| Town property | 81,362 |
| Mercantile capital | 60,000 |
| Houses | 26,340 |
| Horses, 2,467 | 98,680 |
| Cattle, 4,483 | 35,864 |
| Total | $1,018,316 |

The following from Mr. Norton's history is worthy of preservation as illustrative of the spirit of the times:

One of the "Phunny" characters in our county's history is our old friend Seeley Simpkins, who is now in his eighty-ninth year, and was born in West Jersey, the precise spot he doesn't know—nor is it material to the thread of this discourse. In 1804, when five years old, he was brought by his father from Morgantown, Virginia, and his recollection of Mount Vernon runs from the time Captain Walker lived in a little log hut close by the old sulphur spring. Seeley says that its water had a great medicine reputation with the Indians. He was a great favorite with the squaws and pappooses, by reason of his uncommon musical talent. He could mimic any sound of varment or human, surpassed the lute of Orpheus, and outwhistled all creation. He furnished the music for early musters, and when it took four counties to make a regiment, he gave a challenge to out-whistle any man within them. He recollects with much pride the encomiums of Adjutant Stilley; who, he says, was "the best judge of swill music then in the country." He frequented race tracks and drew crowds and supplied hoe-downs on demand. For a long time he labored under the disadvantage of making his pilgrimages on foot, but having the good luck to hear at preaching that "Balaam took his ass and saddled him," he concluded to take the next thing to it—his bull—and saddle and ride him. He was a nice little muscular brute, raised by him, and being gentle, was trained so that he travelled on Seeley's circuit. Often have we seen Seeley in all his glory ride to the mill with his grist, and while it was being ground he would take an airing around the town, whistling as he went. The races were usually in front of Norton's mill, on the flat, and there Seeley acquired "immortality and fame." On the occasion of a grand race, when the Critchfields, Sam Arbuckle, and the Creek nation were in town in their strength, a race was gotten up by Hugh Neal, John Gregg and John Kellifer, between Seeley's bull and Tom Irvine's horse. The stakes were up, judges took their stand, and expectation was soon gratified by the entrance of the steeds. At starting the little bull's tail received a sudden and severe twist, causing him to bellow lustily as Seeley with "vaulting ambition pricked the sides of his intent;" and goaded to desperation, the bull pawed the earth and sped on with all his might, while the air was rent with the shouts and yells of the spectators, frightening him almost out of his skin. The horse, altogether unused to such noise and confusion, inclined to balk, shied to one side, and trembling from fear, could not be brought to the "outcome" in time, and the judges honestly pronounced in favor of Seeley's bull. Amid the applause of the large concourse, Seeley proudly mounted his charger, and as he stroked his neck, complacently took the wager and rode home a happier man than ever in his life before or since. The poet says:

> "Honor and fame from no condition rise
> Act well your part—there all the honor lies."

Seeley has done this, and his name is inscribed on the page of his country's history, to be remembered long after those who have laughed at his career shall have been forgotten.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XXII.

### PIONEER TIMES.

WHERE THE PIONEERS CAME FROM—THEIR CONDITION AND CHARACTER—WHAT THEY LIVED ON—THE "TRUCK PATCH"—HOMINY BLOCKS—MILLS—COOKING—CULTIVATION OF DOMESTIC ANIMALS—WILD TURKEYS—WHISKEY SUPERSTITIONS—DRESS OF THE MEN—THE FLAX WHEEL AND LOOM—MORE ABOUT CLOTHING—"KICKING FROLICS"—DRESS OF THE WOMEN—WHITE KID SLIPPERS—DYEING—FOURTH OF JULY AND MILITIA MUSTERS—CABINS AND THEIR CONSTRUCTION—FURNITURE OF THE CABINS—HOOSIER POEM—EARLY LAND LAWS—TOMAHAWK RIGHTS—HUNTING—EARLY WEDDINGS—DANCING AND "HOUSE WARMING," SCHOOLING, SCHOOL TEACHERS, ETC.—SPELLING SCHOOLS—CONCLUSION.

So the sun climbs up, and on, and over,
And the days go out and the tide comes in,
And the pale moon rubs on the purple cover
Till worn as thin and as bright as tin;
But the ways are dark and the days are dreary,
And the dreams of youth are but dust in age,
And the heart gets harden'd and the hands grow weary
Holding them up for their heritage.

—Joaquin Miller.

PIONEER days for Knox county and the State of Ohio are gone forever; the wolf, bear, deer, Indian, and all associations and reminiscences of those "good old days" have long since faded from sight, if not from memory, and the pioneers, most of them, are gone, too—

"How few, all weak and withered of their force,
Wait on the verge of dark eternity."

It remains to write their history, and the history of the times in which they lived, as of another race of beings; and, if possible, to impress the best of it upon the character of the present and future generations; for it is a history worthy of imitation and preservation. A study of the characteristics of the pioneer fathers and mothers is calculated to ennoble the mind and strengthen the hand for the battle of life.

It would require a volume to tell of their habits and customs; of their trapping and hunting; of their solitary lives in the great woods, surrounded by wild animals and wilder men; of their dress, manners, and peculiar ways; of their cabins and furniture; of the long winter evenings by the log-heap fire upon which—

"We piled, with care, our nightly stack
Of wood against the chimney-back—
The oaken log, green, huge, and thick,
And on its top the stout back-stick;
The knotty fore-stick laid apart,
And filled between with curious art
The ragged brush; then hovering near
We watch the first red blaze appear,
Heard the sharp crackle, caught the gleam
On whitewashed wall and sagging beam,
Until the old rude-furnished room
Burst flower-like into rosy bloom."

It was a free, happy, independent life; full of hardships, indeed, but sweetened with innocence and peace; with alternations of labor, pleasure and rest.

The pioneers of Knox were largely from New England, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Maryland, who sought to better their condition by making permanent homes in the wilderness west of the Ohio river. They came largely on foot over the Alleghany mountains, many of them having a single horse and wagon, or a two-horse wagon, in which their worldly possessions were carried, and in which the very old or very young, only, were allowed to ride. Many of them were poor, and, like Jack in the story, "came to seek their fortunes." A few came with ox teams; some with horses, two, three or four of them; some in two-wheeled carts, while others packed all their worldly possessions on a couple of old "critters." Instances are related of a bag on top, or snugged down in among the bundles, made somewhat after the fashion of a double knapsack, and a couple of babies poked their little bronzed faces out of the slits in this novel conveyance, and rode along like little "possums."

From fifteen to fifty-five days were required in making the toilsome journey to the far West, by the first pioneers. Streams had to be forded frequently. It was not unusual for a team to give out on the way and cause a delay of a fortnight or a month to one of the families. The joy was very great when the team hove in sight and the family rejoined the party who had found "the end of the road," or stopped until the men looked for a suitable location.

When once settled and the cabin erected, it was not only a home and shelter for the pioneer and his family, but for every stranger who passed that way, "without money and without price." The latch string was always out, for these pioneers were great hearted people, and no man, be he white, black or red, was turned away empty. Their cab-

Digitized by Google

ins, often not more than fifteen or twenty feet square, made of rough beech logs, with the bark still adhering to them, were frequently occupied by a dozen or even a score of people for a night, and no complaints made for want of room; genuine hospitality, always finds room enough and never apologizes for lack of more; and when breakfast time came there was no apology for the scarcity of knives, forks and spoons, for "fingers were made before any of these." The fare was homely, but generally abundant. What to eat, drink and wear were questions not, perhaps, difficult of solution in those days. The first was the easiest to solve. The deer, the bear, the wild turkey, the rabbit, the squirrel, all started up and said, or seemed to say, "eat me." These had been prepared for the red men of the forest, and were equally abundant for the pioneer. The forest was full of game, the streams full of fish, and wild fruits were abundant. To get bread required both patience and labor; the staff of life was one of the articles that must be earned "by the sweat of the brow;" it could not be gathered from the bushes, fished from the streams, or brought down with the rifle. Every backwoodsman once a year added to his clearing, at least, a "truck patch." This was the hope and stay of the family; the receptacle of corn, beans, melons, potatoes, squashes pumpkins, turnips, etc., each variety more perfectly developed and delicious because it grew in virgin soil. The corn and beans planted in May brought roasting ears and succotash in August. Potatoes came with the corn, and the cellar, built in the side of a convenient hill, and filled with the contents of the truck patch, secured the family against want. When the corn grew too hard for roasting ears, and was yet too soft to grind in the mill, it was reduced to meal by a grater, and whether stirred into mush or baked into johnnycake, it made, for people with keen appetites and good stomachs, excellent food. Place before one of those brawny backwoodsmen a square foot of johnnycake and a venison steak broiled on hickory coals, and no art of civilization could produce a more satisfactory meal.

Next to the grater comes the hominy block, an article in common use among the pioneers. It consisted simply of a block of wood—a section of a tree, perhaps—with a hole burned, or dug, into it a foot deep, in which corn was pulverized with a pestle. Sometimes this block was inside the cabin, where it served as a seat for the bashful young buckskinned backwoodsman while "sparking" his girl; sometimes a convenient stump in front of the cabin door was prepared for, and made one of the best of hominy blocks. When pigs began to be raised, the natural relation between pork and beaten corn suggested the grand old idea of "hog and hominy."

Hominy blocks did not last long, for mills came quite early and superseded them, yet these mills were often so far apart that in stormy weather, or for want of transportation, the pioneer was compelled to resort to his hominy block, or go without bread. In winter, the mills were frozen up nearly all the time, and when a thaw came and the ice broke, if the mill was not swept away entirely by the floods, it was so thronged with pioneers, each with his sack of corn, that some of them were often compelled to camp out near the mill and wait several days for their turn. When the grist was ground, if they were so fortunate as to possess an ox, a horse, or mule, for the purpose of transportation, they were happy. It was not unusual to go from ten to twenty miles to mill, through the pathless, unbroken forest, and to be benighted on the journey, and chased, or treed by wolves. A majority of the pioneers, however, settled in the vicinity of a stream, upon which mills were rapidly erected. These mills were very primitive affairs—mere "corn crackers"—but they were an improvement on the hominy block. They merely ground the corn, the pioneer must do his own bolting. A wire sieve was then one of the most important articles of household furniture. It always hung in its place, on a wooden peg, just under the ladder that reached to the loft. The meal was sifted and the finest used for bread. How delicious was that "Indian pone," baked in a large deep skillet, which was placed upon coals raked from the fire-place to the hearth. Fresh coals were continually placed under it and upon the iron lid until the loaf, five or six inches thick, was done through. This was a different thing from johnnycake; it was better, and could not always be had, for to make it good, a little wheat flour was needed, and wheat flour was a precious thing in those very early days.

Digitized by Google

A road cut through the forest to the mill, and a wagon for hauling the grist, were great advantages, the latter especially was often a seven days' wonder to the children of a neighborhood, and the happy owner of one often did, for years, the milling for a whole neighborhood. About once a month this good neighbor, who was in exceptionally good circumstances, because able to own a wagon, would go about through the neighborhood, gather up the grists and take them to mill, often spending several days in the operation, and never think of charging for his time and trouble.

Cooking, in pioneer times, was an interesting operation.

The trammel and hooks were found among the well-to-do families, as time progressed. Previous to this, the lug-pole, across the inside of the chimney, about even with the chamber floor, answered for a trammel. A chain was suspended from it, and hooks were attached, and from this hung the mush-pot or tea-kettle. If a chain was not available, a wooden hook was in reach of the humblest and poorest. When a meal was not in preparation, and the hook was endangered by fire, it was shoved aside to one end of the lug-pole for safety. Iron ware was very scarce in those days. Instances are related where the one pot served at a meal to boil water for mint tea or crust coffee, to bake the bread, boil the potatoes, and fry the meat. By fine management this was accomplished. Frequently the kettle had no lid, and a flat stone, heated, and handled with the tongs, was used in stead of one, when a loaf or pone or pumpkin pie was baked. A shortcake could be baked by heating the kettle moderately, putting in the cake, and tipping it up sidewise before the glowing fire. Bannock, or board-cake was made by mixing the cornmeal up with warm watter, a pinch of salt and a trifle of lard, into a thick dough, spreading it on a clean, sweet-smelling clapboard, patting it with the cleanest of hands, and standing it slanting before the fire, propped into the right position by a flat-iron behind it. Baked hastily, this made a delicious cake, sweet and nutty and fresh, and the pretty stamp of the mother's dear, unselfish, loving fingers was plainly detected in the crisp crust.

The cultivation of domestic animals, both beasts and fowls, for the purposes of food, began early. Cows for milk, butter, beef, and leather, and swine for pork, were bred, ear marked and turned into the woods to browse. "Root hog or die," was the law for man and beast, but the woods were prolific and the hogs grew fat. The young pigs were exceptionally a sweet morsel for the bear. Bruin always singled out these young animals in preference to any other meat; but the pigs were often successfully defended by the older hogs, who, upon the least signs of distress from one of their number, would go boldly to the rescue, and fiercely attack the foe, however formidable; often the pig was released and bruin, or the panther, compelled to ascend a tree for safety.

The boys often found wild turkeys' nests in the woods, and would bring home the eggs, and place them, to be hatched, under a trusty old hen, in an outside chimney corner, where they could assist the hen in defending the eggs and brood from the opossum or hawk. A flock of turkeys sometimes originated in this way, but more often, as they grew to maturity, they would fly away into the woods and never reappear. This grandest of birds is identical in civilized and savage life, and is the peculiar production of America. The wild ones were always a dark brown, like the leaves of their native woods, but when tamed, or "civilized," the diversity of color becomes endless.

When corn bread and milk were eaten for breakfast, hog and hominy for dinner and mush and milk for supper, there was little room for tea and coffee; and at a time when one bushel of wheat for a pound of coffee and four bushels for a pound of tea, were considered a fair exchange, but little of these very expensive articles was used.

Next to water, the drink of the pioneers was whiskey—copper-still rye whiskey. Everybody drank it. It was supposed to be indispensable to health, to strength and endurance during the labors of the day, and to sleep at night. It was supposed to be absolutely indispensable to warmth and animation in cold, chilly winter weather. It was the sacrament of friendship and hospitality; it was in universal use; yet there was probably less drunkenness in those days than at present. The whiskey was absolutely pure; it was not drugged, doctored and poisoned as it is to-day, and, although enough of it would bring drunkenness, it did not bring deliri-

Digitized by Google

um-tremens, or leave the system prostrated, and the victim with a headache upon "sobering up." It was the first thing in demand as an article of commerce. Stills for its manufacture sprang up everywhere, all along the streams. Pioneers soon found a market at these stills for their corn, hence corn became the great crop, and whiskey the great article of commerce. It was the only thing that would bring money, and money they must have to pay taxes. Whiskey could be purchased for twelve or fifteen cents per gallon and paid for in corn, and the barrel of whiskey in the cellar, was as common as the barrel of cider was later. The whiskey that was not consumed at home was shipped on flatboats or pirogues* on the Muskingum, Ohio and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans and sold for Spanish gold. The first rebellion against the Government of the United States, commonly called the whiskey insurrection, had its growth out of the hardships of the Scotch-Irish of western Pennsylvania, who in the mother country had learned to love whiskey and hate gaugers; and this population gave tone and character to the first settlers of eastern Ohio. There was this apology for the production of whiskey, that it was the only means of disposing of surplus crops, or bringing money into the country.

The hardy pioneers, after disposing of their cargo of whiskey in New Orleans, would often set out on foot for home, a distance of say fifteen hundred miles. Think of it, ye who ride in palace coaches at the rate of forty miles an hour while reclining in cushioned seats, smoking your cigar, and reading in your morning paper the happenings of yesterday in Europe and America. While apologizing somewhat for those whiskey days, it may be well to say that whiskey was not probably of any special benefit, was not to be compared to the pure water of their springs, and that too many of the pioneers drank too much of it, and that too often it made their eyes and noses red, their children ragged and their wives wretched, as it does to-day.

In every neighborhood there were a few families who had brought with them the superstitions of their forefathers, and the result was that some poor man or woman was reputed to be a witch. Not much proof was required. If a woman had very black eyes, or stepped stealthily, or spoke in a low tone of voice, and the gossips said she was in league with the prince of the black art, it did not take long to fasten the reputation upon her, and the ignorant looked with awe and fear upon the poor hunted, watched creature. And so they greased their broom handles, and laid dead snakes head foremost in the paths, and hung horse-shoes over the cabin doors, and were careful to spit in the fire, and not look over their left shoulders when they passed the abode of the doomed one. But sometimes her wrath fell upon them, and the oxen would lie down in the furrow, and no power could move them, not even hot coals, nor boiling soapsuds, when poured upon them. One time, when the family of a poor man rose in the early morning, one of them lay still, and slept heavily and breathed noisily. On examination it was discovered that he had been witch-ridden; his sides were black and blue from the kicking heels that had urged him on to his best paces, and the corners of his mouth were torn from cruel bits guided by jerking hands. People who were objects of the witch's spite found a brood of downy young chicks in their chests, and piles of sprawling kittens under the half-bushel; and they overheard deep, cavernous voices, and fine piping ones, in conclave at midnight up in the air and the treetops, and under the dead leaves, and beside the chimney; and tracks, with a cloven foot among them, were discernible. Think of the misery of a poor creature reputed to be a witch, met in her own lowly cabin by a weeping mother beseeching her to remove the spell of incantation that her sick child might recover! No denial of the absurd charge could avail her; no sympathy offered was accepted; and the foolish mother could do no more than return home, burn some woollen rags to impregnate the out-door air; stand the child on its head while she could count fifty backwards; grease its spine with the oil of some wild animal; cut the tip hairs off the tail of a black cat, and bind them on the forehead of the persecuted one, while she repeated a certain sentence in the Lord's Prayer. Then, in her own language, "If the child died it died; and if it lived, it lived."

A superstitious old man was often found who could divine secrets, tell fortunes, foretell events,

*A canoe dug out of a log, or two canoes lashed together.

Digitized by Google

find the places where money was buried, cure wens by words, blow the fire out of burns, mumble over felons and catarrhs, remove warts, and, with his mineral ball search out where stolen goods were hidden. The "mineral ball" to which the superstitious ascribed such marvellous power, was no less than one of those hairy calculi found in the stomachs of cattle, a ball formed compactly of the hair which collects on the tongue of the animal while licking itself. This man, one of the class whose taint infects every neighborhood, could not from any consideration be prevailed upon to leave a graveyard first of all. "Why, drat it!" he would say, "it's sure and sartin death; never knowed a fellow to leave the graveyard fust but what he'd be the next 'un planted there!" When an old neighbor of his died suddenly, this man said, with his thumbs hooked into his trousers' pockets restfully: "Why, drat him, he might a know'd more'n to leave the graveyard fust man! As soon as I seed him do it I says to myself, says I, "Dan, you're a goner; you're done for; they'll tuck you under next time, an' nobody but your booby of a self to blame for it!"

On the frontier, and particularly among those who were much in the habit of hunting and going on scouts and campaigns, the dress of the men was partly Indian and partly that of civilized nations. The hunting shirt was universally worn. This was a kind of loose frock reaching half way down the thighs, with large sleeves, open at the front, and so large as to lap over a foot or more when belted. The cape was large and sometimes fringed with a ravelled piece of cloth of a different color from that of the hunting shirt itself. The bosom of the hunting shirt served as a pocket to hold bread, cakes, jerk, tow for wiping the gun-barrel, or any other necessary article for the hunter or warrior. The belt, which was always tied behind, answered several purposes besides that of holding the dress together. In cold weather the mittens and sometimes the bullet-bag occupied the front part of it. To the right side was suspended the tomahawk, and to the left the scalping-knife in its leathern sheath.

The hunting shirt was generally made of linsey, sometimes of coarse linen or deer skins. These last were very cold and uncomfortable in wet weather. A pair of drawers, or breeches and leggins were the dress for the thighs, a pair of moccasins answered for the feet. These were made of dressed deer skin and were mostly of a single piece, with a gathering seam on the top of the foot and another from the bottom of the heel, without gathers, as high or a little higher than the ankle-joint. Flaps were left on each side to reach some distance up the legs. These were nicely adapted to the ankles and lower part of the leg by thongs of deer skin, so that no dust, gravel or snow could get within the moccasons. In cold weather the moccasons were stuffed with deer's hair or dry leaves to keep the feet warm; but in wet weather, it was usually said that wearing them was "a decent way of going barefooted;" and such was the fact owing to the spongy texture of the leather of which they were made. Owing to this defective covering for the feet more than to any other circumstance, the greater number of the hunters and warriors were often afflicted with rheumatism in their limbs. Of this disease they were all apprehensive in cold and wet weather, and therefore always slept with their feet to the fire to prevent or cure it as well as they could. This practice, unquestionably, had a very salutary effect, and prevented many of them from becoming confirmed cripples in early life.

In the latter years of the Indian war the young men became more enamored of the Indian dress. The drawers were laid aside and the leggins made longer so as to reach the upper part of the thigh. The Indian breech-cloth was adopted. This was a piece of linen or cloth nearly a yard long and eight or nine inches broad; it passed under the belt before and behind, leaving the ends for flaps hanging before and behind over the belt. The flaps were sometimes ornamented with some coarse kind of embroidery work. To the belt were also secured the strings to which the leggins were attached when this belt, as was often the case, passed over the hunting shirt, the upper part of the thighs and part of the hips were naked.

Sometimes, in winter, a waistcoat of the skin of a panther, wild cat or spotted fawn was worn. In summer, when it could be had, linen was made up into waring apparel. The flax was grown in the summer, scutched in the fall, and during the long



Digitized by Google

winter evenings was heard the buzz of the little flax-wheel, which had a place in every cabin. Even those who are not pioneers can remember this flax-wheel, for it was in use as late as 1850, or later. It stood in a corner, generally ready for use by having a large bundle of flax wrapped around its forked stick, a thread reaching to the spindle, and a little gourd filled with water hanging conveniently at the bottom of the flax-stick, and whenever the good pioneer mother had a little spare time from cooking for a dozen work-hands, caring for a dozen children, milking a dozen cows, and taking care of the milk and butter, besides doing all the housework and keeping everything clean and neat as a pin, she would sit down to this wheel and with foot on the treadle and nimble fingers, pile thread upon thread on the spindle, to be reeled off on a wooden reel that counted every yard with a snap, and then it was ready for the great loom that occupied the loft. This loom was a wonder—it would be a wonder to-day, with its great beams, larger than any beams they put in the houses of to-day—its treadles, its shuttles, etc. Day after day could be heard the pounding of that loom, the treadles went up and down, the shuttles flew swiftly from one hand to another through the labyrinth of warp, and yard after yard of cloth rolled upon the great roller. And then this cloth was to be cut into little and big clothes and made up with the needle; and, remember, this and a great deal more than any one can think of was to be gone through with every year. Wool went through about the same operation, only it was spun on the large wheel, colored with butternut bark and other things, but woven on the loom and made up for winter clothing.

Judge William Johnson, in an address at a pioneer meeting, says regarding this matter of clothing:

But innovations were soon made. My father had brought out a huge trunk full of coarse broadcloth, and this tempted the young men to have coats to be married in. They would bargain with my father for the cloth and trimmings, and with my mother for making the coat, and pay both bills by grubbing, making rails or clearing land. It may seem odd at this day that a woman of small stature, besides doing her own housework, should make two hundred rails a day with her needle and shears, and find time for reading and mental culture every day. I never think of my mother's tailoring skill, without being reminded of one instance. A young man had purchased the cloth for his wedding coat, and, as a measure of economy, employed one Nancy Clark to make it up. Nancy was an expert on hunting-shirts, buckskin breeches and "sich," but had never cut a coat, so my mother cut out the coat. Nancy made it up, but on the eve of the wedding, when tried on, instead of allowing his arms to hang gracefully by his side as became a bridegroom, it turned him into a spread eagle with arms extended upward. The wedding day was at hand, and in his perplexity he brought the coat to my mother to diagnose its disorder, and, if possible, administer the proper remedies. She found there was nothing more serious than that Nancy had sewed the right sleeve in the left side, and the left sleeve in the right, and put them upside down. As luxury and extravagance in dress increased, an old tailor, with shears, goose, and sleeve-board began to "whip the cat" around the neighborhood, and my mother's occupation, except in her own family, was gone. The custom of whipping the cat, both for tailors and shoemakers, was in vogue many years after, and, like the schoolmaster boarding around, had this advantage, that if they received poor pay for their work, they were fed and lodged while they were about it.

But the material for winter clothing was hard to get. As the woollen goods wore out, my father bought six sheep to commence with, and within the first week the wolves chased the old dog under the cabin floor, and killed two of them within a few yards of the cabin door. On account of the scarcity of wool, many a night I sat up until midnight, with a pair of hand-cards mixing wool with rabbit's fur, and carding them together, while my mother spun and knit them into mittens and stockings for her children to wear to school.

"Kicking frolics" were in vogue in those early times. This was after wool was more plenty, and it was carded, spun, and wove into cloth. Half a dozen young men and an equal number of young women (for the "fun of the thing" it was always necessary to preserve a balance of this kind) were invited to the kicking frolic. The cabin floor was cleared for action and half a dozen chairs, or stools, placed in a circle in the centre and connected by a cord to prevent recoil. On these the six young men seated themselves with boots and stockings off, and pants rolled up above the knee. Just think of making love in that shape! The cloth was placed in the centre, wet with soap suds and then the kicking commenced by measured steps driving the bundle of cloth round and round, the elderly lady with gourd in hand pouring on more soap suds, and every now and then, with spectacles on nose and yard-stick in hand, measuring the goods until they were shrunk to the desired width, and then calling the lads to a dead halt. Then while the lads put on hose and boots the lasses, with sleeves rolled up above the elbow, rung out the cloth and put it out on the garden fence to dry. When this was done the cabin floor was again cleared and the supper spread, after which, with

Digitized by Google

their numbers increased somewhat, perhaps, they danced the happy hours of the night away until midnight, to the music of a violin and the commands of some amateur cotillon caller, and were ready to attend another such frolic the following night.

The costume of the woman deserves a passing notice. The pioneers, proper, of course, brought with them something to wear like that in use where they came from; but this could not last always, and new apparel, such as the new country afforded, had to be provided. Besides, the little girls sprang up into womanhood with the rapidity of the native butterweed, and they must be made both decent and attractive, and what is more, they were willing to aid in making themselves so. The flax patch, therefore, became a thing of as prime necessity as the truck patch. On the side next to the woods the flax grew tall, slender, and delicate, and was carefully pulled by the girls and kept by itself to make finery of. The stronger growth did well enough for clothing for the men, and warp for the linsey-woolsey, and even every-day dresses for the women, but for Sundays, when everybody went to "meeting," the girls, especially, wanted something nice, just as they do to-day. This fine flax, therefore, was carefully pulled, carefully rotted, carefully broken, carefully scutched, carefully hackled, carefully spun, carefully dyed in divers colors, and carefully woven in cross-barred figures, tastefully diversified, straining a point to get Turkey-red enough to put a single thread between the duller colors to mark their outline like the circle around a dove's eye. Of such goods the rustic beauty made her Sunday gown, and then with her vandyke of snow-white homespun linen, her snow-white home-knit stockings, and possibly white kid slippers, she was a sight for sore eyes and often for sore hearts. No paint or arsenic was needed, for active exercise in the open air under a sun-bonnet, or a broad-brimmed hat, made by her mother out of rye straw, gave her cheek an honest, healthful glow, and to her eyes the brightness and beauty of a fawn's. Possibly those white kid slippers have caused a nod of skepticism. This is the way it was done: Her brother, or lover, shot six fine squirrels; she tanned the skins herself in a sugar-trough, and had them done up at a considerable expense and trouble to wear on Sundays and state occasions. Possibly it may be wondered how the slippers would look after walking five or ten miles through the mud to church, as was frequently done. There were ways of doing these things that were only whispered among the girls, but have leaked out; and the same process was indulged in more or less by young men, who were fortunate enough to own a pair of fine boots; and that was to wear the every-day shoes or boots, or go barefoot to within a few rods of the "meeting house," and then step into the woods and take the wraps from the precious shoes and put them on.

Linen for Sunday clothes was made of copperas and was white, checked or striped, and when bleached was very pretty and soft. For very choice wear it was all flax; for every day or second best, the warp was flax and the filling tow. Linsey-woolsey, or linsey, was wool and cotton, very much the same as water-proof or repellant is now, only that it was harsh and not finished. Dye-stuffs in early times were in reach of all—butternut or walnut hulls colored brown; oak bark with copperas dyed black; hickory bark or the blossoms of the golden rod made yellow; madder, red; and indigo, blue; green was obtained by first coloring yellow, and then dipping into blue dye. Stocking yarn was dyed black, brown or blue; and, for very choice stockings, strips of corn husks were lapped tightly in two or three places around a skein of yarn, and dyed blue. When the husks were removed, whitish spots were found, and the rare "clouded" yarn was the result. The little tub of blue dye, with close-fitting cover, stood in the warm corner in every well regulated household, and it made a very convenient seat, and the cover was always worn smooth. Many a lad inclined to matrimony has sneaked slyly along and seated himself on the dye-tub as soon as the old folks retired. When carding machines came and lessened the labor of the toiling women, one of the first indications of anything as fine as "store clothes" was the soft, pressed flannel, grand enough for any uncommon occasion, called "London brown." The folds lay in it, and it shone to eyes accustomed to look upon nothing finer than home-made barred flannel, like lustrous satin. It smelt of the shop, however; the odor of dye-stuff and grease and gummy machinery clung to it for a long

Digitized by Google

while. About this time a better quality of men's wearing apparel appeared in the same wonderful color of London brown; and, to young men coming of age, who had been indentured boys, the beautiful "freedom suit" was valued higher than the horse, saddle and bridle.

It is just barely possibly there is a lady in today's society, who, with five pounds of colored hemp on the back of her head and thirty-five yards of silk velvet in her train, would be uncharitable enough to laugh at these pioneer mothers and daughters; if so, those whose opinions are worth anything fully understand that there was more work and worth, more value to the world and the community in which she lived, in the little finger of one of these pioneers than in the whole body, train, hair and all, of the aforesaid "lady." By the testimony of all history, luxury tends to degeneracy. If the clothes of the pioneers were poor, they made up in brain and heart. The tables are turned—the vacuum of brain and heart is filled with fine clothes. Let it be remembered that the solidity and value of this beautiful structure called society, lies in the foundation—in the pioneer fathers and mothers, and it is only because of this solid foundation that the structure is able to stand at all.

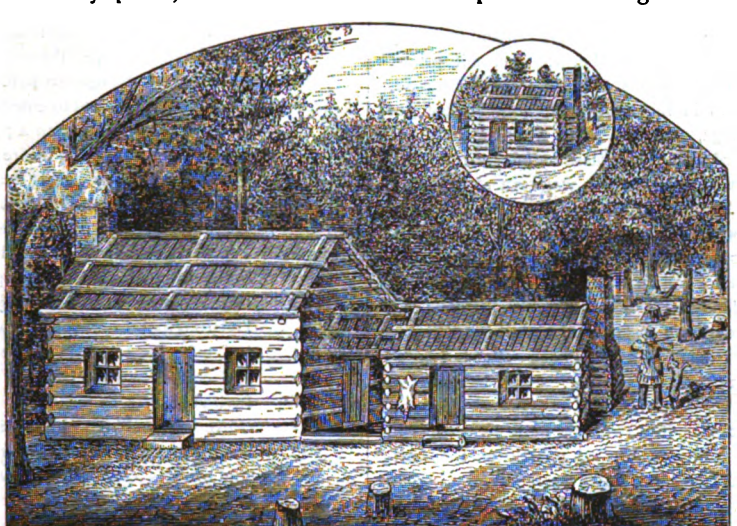
The great days among the pioneers were the Fourth of July and those upon which the militia assembled for muster. These were the holidays, when the people ceased from labor and turned out *en masse*, and when plenty of fun and whiskey were expected. The place of assembling was generally in some clearing, near some "tavern," the landlady of which had the reputation of being a good cook. There was plenty of drumming, fifing and noise, and somebody was always found who could readily perform the duties of president of the meeting; somebody who could read the toasts, and somebody who had been under Harrison or Van Rensselaer as orderly sergeant, to act as marshal. Plenty of men were ready to read that wonderful document, the "Declaration," for among the settlers were not only many excellent scholars and gentlemen, but here and there could be found a veritable graduate of Yale college. When no minister was present to act as caplain, a good pious man was called to that post. If the meeting did not end with a grand ring fight, the people who came with the expectation of seeing such an exhibition went home disappointed.

The houses, or huts, in which these pioneers lived have been often described; their form and proportions, and general appearance have been repeatedly impressed upon the mind of the student of history. They were built of round logs with the bark on, and side chimneys of mud and sticks, puncheon floors, clapboard roof, with and without a loft or second floor, and all put together without a nail or particle of iron from top to bottom. These buildings stood many a year after the original inhabitants moved into better quarters. They served for stables, sheep-pens, hay-houses, pig-pens, smith-shops, hen-houses, loom-shops, school-houses, etc. Some of them are yet standing in this county, and occupied, to some extent, in some portions of the county as dwellings. A specimen of one of these appears in the upper right hand corner of the accompanying cut.

A second grade of log cabin, built later, was quite an improvement on the first, being made of hewn logs, with sawed lumber for door and window frames and floors. Glass also took the place of paper windows of the old cabin; nails were also sparingly used in these better cabins. It was sometimes built near the old one and connected with it by a covered porch, as shown in the cut. When nails were first used, for a few years a pound of them was exchanged for a bushel of wheat. They were a precious article, and were made by hand on a blacksmith's anvil, out of odds and ends of old worn-out sickles, scythes, broken clevis-pins, links of chains, broken horse-shoes, etc., all welded together to eke out the nail rods from which they were forged. The first cabins were often erected ready for occupation in a single day. In an emergency, the pioneers collected together, often going eight or ten miles to a cabin-raising, and in the great woods, where not a tree had been felled or a stone turned, begin with dawn the erection of a cabin. Three or four wise builders would set the corner-stones, lay with the square and level the first round of logs; two men with axes would cut the trees and logs; one with his team of oxen, a "lizzard" and a log-chain would "snake" them in; two more, with axes, cross-cut saw and frow would make the clapboards; two more, with axes, cross-

Digitized by Google

cut saw and broad-axe would hew out the puncheons and flatten the upper side of the sleepers and joists. Four skilful axemen would carry up the corners, and the remainder with skids and forks or hand-spikes would roll up the logs. As soon as the joists were laid on, the cross-cut saw was brought from the woods, and two men went to work cutting out the door and chimney place; and while the corner men were building up the attic and putting on the roof, the carpenters and masons of the day were putting down the puncheons, laying the hearth and building the chimney high enough to keep out the beasts, wild or tame. In one corner at a distance of six feet from one wall, and four from the other the bed post was placed—only one being needed. A hole was bored in the puncheon floor for the purpose of setting this post in (which was usually a stick with a crotch or fork in the upper end) or if an augur is not at hand, a hole is cut in the puncheon floor and the fork sharpened and driven into the ground beneath; rails were laid from this fork to the wall, and usually nice, straight hickory poles formed the bottom, upon which straw or leaves were placed and the blanket put on. This made a comfortable spring bed and was easily changed and kept clean. Often the chinking and daubing of the walls, putting in windows and hanging the door were left until fall or some leisure time after the corn crop and the contents of the truck patch were secured. Often the pioneers did not erect a cabin at all until a crop was secured—living, meanwhile, in their covered wagons, and cooking beside a log in the open air, or erecting a "pole cabin," or "brush cabin," mere temporary affairs, to shelter the family until time could be had for erecting a permanent one. The saving of the crop was of more importance during the summer season than shelter; but when the first frost came, a sure indication of approaching winter, active preparations were made for the permanent cabin, and the work was pushed forward until a snug cabin stood in the midst of the forest, with a clearing around it, made principally by cutting down the trees for the building. Every crack was chincked and daubed with ordinary clay mixed with water, and when completed, and a fire of hickory logs in the great fireplace, no amount of cold could seriously disturb the inmates. The heavy door was hung on wooden hinges, and all that was necessary to lock it at night was to pull the latch-string inside, and the strong wooden latch held it fast against wild animals or storms. Thieves there were none, and even had there been, there was nothing in the hut of a settler to tempt their cupidity. Many of these cabins had no loft or second floor, but when this was added it was used as a sleeping room for the younger members of the family, and as a general store-room for the household goods, and often for the corn crop



THE HOME OF A PIONEER.

Digitized by Google

and contents of the truck patch when better accommodations were lacking.

Regarding the furniture of these cabins Judge Johnson says:

The furniture of the backwoods matched the architecture well. There were a few quaint specimens of cabinet work dragged into the wilderness, but these were sporadic and not common. I can best describe it by what I saw in my father's house. First of all a table had to be improvised, and there was no cabinet-maker to make it, and no lumber to make it of. Our floor was laid with broad chestnut puncheons, well and smoothly hewn, for the obsolete art of hewing timber was then in its prime. Father took one of these puncheons, two feet and a half broad, putting two narrow ones in its place, bored four large augur holes and put in four legs, or round poles with the bark on. On this hospitable board many a wholesome meal was spread, and many an honest man, and many a wayworn stranger ate his fill and was grateful.

On great occasions, when an extension table was needed, the door was lifted off its hinges, and added to the puncheon. What we sat upon at first I cannot conjecture; but I remember well when my father loaded his horses down with wheat and corn, and crossed the country a distance of eight or ten miles, and brought home, in exchange, a set of oak splint-bottomed chairs, some of which are intact to this day. Huge band-boxes, made of blue ash bark, supplied the place of bureaus, and wardrobes; and a large tea chest cut in two, and hung by strings in the corners, with the hollow sides outward, constituted the book-cases. A respectable old bed-stead, still in the family, was lugged across from Red Stone. An old turner and wheelwright added a trundle-bed, and the rest were hewn and whittled out according to the fashion of the times, to serve their day and be supplanted by others as the civilization of the country advanced.

But the grand flourish of furniture was the dresser. Here were spread out in grand display pewter dishes, pewter plates, pewter basins and pewter spoons, scoured as bright as silver.

Money was scarce, but our fathers learned to live without it. All was barter. The preacher's stipend, the lawyer's fee, the schoolmaster's salary, the workman's wages, the shoemaker's account, the tailor's bill, were all paid in barter.

I have seen my father, when he had a surplus of grain and a deficit of pigs, fill two sacks of corn, and on the backs of two horses carry it to a distant part of the neighborhood and exchange it for four shoats, and in each sack thrust one shoat tail foremost and another head foremost, tie up the mouths of the sacks, mount them on horseback, rip a hole in the seam of the sack for each snout to stick out, and bring them home to be fattened for next year's pork. Here was a currency—a denomination of greenbacks which neither required the pen of the chancellor of the exchecquer to make it legal tender, nor the judgment of the chief justice to declare it constitutional. The law of necessity governs in every case, and wise men may fret every hair off their heads without changing the results.

The following poem, originally published in the Cincinnati *Chronicle* in 1833, portrays so graphically life in a log cabin that it is eminently worthy of preservation. Although written by a "Hoosier" and intended to portray Hoosier life, it applies equally well to log cabin life everywhere:

Suppose, in riding through the West,
A stranger found a "Hoosier's nest,"
In other words a buckeye cabin
Just big enough to hold Queen Mab in;
Its situation low but airy,
Was on the borders of a prairie.
And fearing he might be benighted,
He hailed the house and then alighted.
The "Hoosier" met him at the door,
Their salutations soon were o'er;
He took the stranger's horse aside
And to a sturdy sapling tied,
Then having stripped the saddle off,
He fed him in a sugar-trough.
The stranger stooped to enter in,
The entrance closing with a pin,
And manifests a strong desire
To seat himself by the log-heap fire,
Where half a dozen Hoosieroons,
With mush and milk, tin-cups and spoons,
White heads, bare feet, and dirty faces,
Seemed much inclined to keep their places.
But madam anxious to display
Her rough and undisputed sway,
Her offspring to the ladder led
And cuffed the youngsters up to bed.
Invited shortly, to partake
Of venison, milk and johnnycake,
The stranger made a hearty meal,
And glances round the room would steal.
One side was lined with divers garments,
The other spread with skins of 'varments;'
Dried pumpkins overhead were strung,
Where venison hams in plenty hung;
Two rifles were placed above the door,
Three dogs lay stretched upon the floor—
In short, the domicil was rife
With specimens of Hoosier life.
The host, who centered his affections
On game, and range and quarter sections,
Discoursed his weary guest for hours,
Till Somnus' ever potent powers,
Of sublunary cares bereft 'em.

No matter how the story ended—
The application I intended
Is from the famous Scottish poet,
Who seemed to feel as well as know it,
That "buirdly chiels and clever hizzies
Are bred in sic a way as this is."

The early land laws of western Pennsylvania and Virginia allowed to each settler four hundred acres of land, and no more, as a "settlement right;" and as the first settlers of this and the adjoining counties were largely from those States, they were, of course, governed largely by the habits, customs and laws of those States in the absence of any of these on this side of the river; therefore many of the first settlers seemed to regard this amount of

Digitized by Google

the surface of the earth as allotted by Divine Providence for one family, and believed that any attempt to get more would be sinful. Most of them, therefore, contented themselves with that amount —although they might have evaded the law, which allowed but one settlement right to any one individual, by taking out title papers in other than their own names, to be afterward transferred to them as if by purchase. Some few indeed, pursued this course, but it was generally held in detestation.

Owing to the equal distribution of real property divided by the land laws, and the sterling integrity of the forefathers in their observance of them there were few, if any, districts of "sold land" as it was called, that is large tracts of land in the hands of individuals or companies, who neither sold nor improved them, as was the case in Lower Canada and some parts of Pennsylvania. True, large tracts of land were purchased by companies, but this was done almost always for the purpose of establishing a settlement.

The earliest settlers had become so accustomed to "getting land for taking it up," that for a long time it was believed that the lands on the west side of the Ohio would ultimately be disposed of in this way; hence almost the whole tract of country between the Ohio and Muskingum rivers was parcelled out in what was familiarly known as "tomahawk rights;" that is, the pioneer upon finding a suitable location would cut his name with his hatchet or knife upon the trunk of a large tree, and thus lay claim to four hundred acres of land about that spot. Some of them were not satisfied with a single four hundred-acre tract, but laid claim in this way to a number of tracts of the best land, and thus, in imagination, were as "wealthy as a South Sea dream." Some of these land jobbers did not content themselves with marking trees at the usual height, but climbed the large beech trees and cut their names in the bark from twenty to forty feet from the ground, To enable them to identify those trees at a future period they made marks on other trees around for references.

Nor was it an easy matter to dispossess these squatters; their claim was generally respected by the settlers, and these rights were often bought and sold, those who subsequently desired these lands for permanent settlement preferred to purchase the "tomahawk right" rather than enter into quarrels with those who made them.

Hunting occupied a large portion of the time of the pioneers. Nearly all were good hunters, and not a few lived almost entirely for many years on the results of the chase. The woods supplied them with the greater amount of their subsistence, and often the whole of it; it was no uncommon thing for families to live several months without a mouthful of bread of any kind. It frequently happened that the family went without breakfast until it could be obtained from the woods.

The fall and early part of winter was the season for hunting deer, and the whole of the winter, including part of the spring, for bears and fur-bearing animals. It was a customary saying that fur was good during every month, in the name of which the letter r occurred.

As soon as the leaves were pretty well down, and the weather became rainy, accompanied with light snow, the pioneer hunter, who had probably worked pretty faithfully on his clearing during the summer, began to feel uneasy about his cabin home; he longed to be off hunting in the great woods. His cabin was too warm; his feather-bed too soft; his mind was wholly occupied with the camp and the chase. Hunting was not a mere ramble in pursuit of game, in which there was nothing of skill and calculation; on the contrary, the hunter, before setting out in the morning, was informed by the state of the weather in what situation he might reasonably expect to find his game; whether on the bottoms, on the hillsides, or hilltops. In stormy weather the deer always seek the most sheltered places, and the leeward sides of the hills; in rainy weather, when there was not much wind, they kept in the open woods, on high ground. In the early morning, if pleasant, they were abroad, feeding in edges of the prairie or swamp; at noon they were hiding in the thickets. In every situation, it was requisite for the hunter to ascertain the course of the wind, so as to get to leeward of the game; this he often ascertained by placing his finger in his mouth, holding it there until it became warm, then holding it above his head, and the side that first cooled indicated the direction of the wind.

These hunters needed no compass; the trees, the sun and stars took its place. The bark of an

Digitized by Google

aged tree is much thicker and rougher on the north side than on the south; and the same may be said of the moss; it is much thicker and stronger on the north than the south side of the tree; hence he could walk freely and carelessly through the woods and always strike the exact point intended, while any but a woodsman would become bewildered and lost.

The whole business of the hunter consisted of a succession of intrigues. From morning till night he was on the alert to gain the wind of his game and make his approach without being discovered. If he succeeded in killing a deer he skinned it, hung it up out of reach of wolves, and immediately resumed the chase until evening, when he bent his course toward the camp, where he cooked and ate his supper with a keen relish with his fellow hunters, after which came the pipe and the rehearsal of the adventures of the day. The spike buck, the two and three pronged buck, the doe and barren doe, figured through their anecdotes with great advantage.

A wedding among the pioneers was a most wonderful event, not only to the parties immediately interested but to the whole neighborhood. people generally married young, in those days. There was no distinction of rank and very little of fortune. A family establishment cost little labor and nothing else. A wedding was about the only gathering at which the guest was not required to assist in reaping, log rolling, building a cabin or some other manual labor.

On the morning of the wedding day the groom and his attendants assembled at the house of his father, for the purpose of reaching the house of his bride by noon, the usual time for celebrating the nuptials, and which for certain reasons must take place before dinner. The people assembled from great distances, on foot and on horseback, and all dressed in the somewhat fantastic toggery of the backwoods. The dinner was generally a substantial one of beef, pork, fowls, venison and bear meat, roasted and boiled, with plenty of potatoes, cabbage and other vegetables.

After dinner the dancing commenced and generally lasted until the next morning. The figures of the dances were three or four handed reels, or square sets and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, followed by what was called "jigging it off;" that is, two of the four would begin a jig, followed by the other couple. The jig was often accompanied by what was called "cutting out;" that is, when either of the parties became tired of the dance, on intimation the place was supplied by some one of the company without any interruption to the dance; in this way the dance was often continued until the musician was heartily tired of his situation. Toward the latter part of the night if any of the company through weariness, attempted to conceal themselves for the purpose of sleeping, they were brought out, paraded on the floor, and the fiddler ordered to play "We'll all hang out till morning."

About nine o'clock a deputation of young ladies stole off the bride, and put her to bed, after which a deputation of young men in like manner stole off the groom and placed him snugly beside his bride. If the couple were not subsequently disturbed during the night it was a miracle. Generally in the small hours of the night "Black Betty" (the bottle) was sent up to them, or carried up by an interested delegation, together with as much bread, beef, pork, cabbage, etc., as would suffice for a dozen hungry men. and they were compelled to eat and drink until they could hold no more.

In later years if there was an older unmarried brother of the bride present, he was certain to be compelled "to dance in the hog-trough." This somewhat humiliating operation was inflicted upon him as a lesson to bachelors. Sometimes he would submit quietly, cheerfully, and gracefully, marching to the pig-pen and dancing his jig in the trough from which the swine devoured the off-fallings of the cabin table; at other times he would escape from his assailants and seek safety in flight, and if fleet on foot sometimes escaped; but if overtaken he would not unfrequently fight with great desperation, and it often required considerable force to accomplish the desired object.

The feasting and dancing often lasted several days, during which there was much drinking, carousing, and not unfrequently, fighting.

After the wedding the next duty of the neighbors was to erect a cabin for the young couple, and dedicate it by a "house warming" before they were allowed to move into it. This house warming

Digitized by Google

consisted of a twenty-four hours' dance and carousal in the new cabin. This ended the ceremony, except that not half of it has been told, and thereafter the couple were considered married, according to the laws and usages of society.

At a little later time, say from 1820 to 1840, the pioneers were living a little easier. Their farms were partially cleared, many of them were living in hewed log houses and many in frame, and even brick houses. Most of them had barns and innumerable out-houses. They generally had cattle, horses, sheep, hogs, and poultry, and were living in comparative comfort. Their neighbors were near, and always dear. Their schools and churches had improved somewhat, yet even at this late day there were hundreds of log school-houses and churches. About three months in a year was all the schooling a farmer's boy could get. He was sadly needed at home from the age of five years, to do all sorts of chores and work on the farm. He was wanted to drive the cows to water and to pasture; to feed the pigs and chickens and gather the eggs. His duties in the summer were multifarious; the men were at work in the field harvesting, and generally worked from early morning until late at night, and the boys were depended on to "do the chores;" hence it was impossible to spare them to attend school in summer. There was no school in spring and fall. In winter they were given three months' schooling—a very poor article of schooling, too, generally. Their books were generally anything they happened to have about the house, and even as late as 1850, there was no system in the purchase of school books. Mr. Smucker, of Newark, Ohio, says his first reading books at school were Patrick Gass' Journal of the Lewis and Clark expedition to the mouth of the Columbia river in 1804–5–6; and Weem's Life of Washington. Parents of children bought whatever book pleased their fancy, or whatever the children desired them to purchase. A geography was a geography, and a grammar a grammar, regardless of who was the author. This great confusion in school books made trouble for the teacher, but that was of small moment. He was hired and paid to teach whatever branches, out of whatever books the parents thought were best. The branches generally taught in the early schools, however, were reading, writing, spelling, and arithmetic, and, later, geography and grammar. Boys attending school but three months in a year made but little progress. They began at the beginning of their books every winter, and went as far as they could in three months; then forgot it all during the nine months out of school, commencing again the next winter just where they commenced the previous one. In this way they went over and over the same lessons every year under different teachers (for many of the teachers only taught one term in a place), often getting no further in arithmetic than "vulgar fractions" or the "rule of three," and in their old Webster's spelling books the first class probably got as far as "antiscorbutic" and may be through; while the second class would get as far as "cessation," and the third class probably not through "baker," certainly not beyond "amity." There were always three or four classes in spelling, and this exercise was the last before school was dismissed in the evening. Their old books were conned over year after year until they were worn out and the children grew up to manhood and womanhood, and never knew, and perhaps do not know to this day, what was in the back part of them. That was the kind of a start many a great man had. These schools cannot be despised when it is remembered that the greatest and best of the nation, including such men as Abraham Lincoln, Edwin M. Stanton, and Stephen A. Douglas, were among the boys who attended them.

There was always much competition in the spelling classes as to who should get the "head mark." In the later schools it was the custom that the best speller might stand at the head until he missed, when the one who spelled the word correctly should take his place, and he then stood next to the head; but they did things differently in the earlier schools; the head of the class once gained and held until the last spelling at night, the head mark was received and the lucky scholar then took his place at the foot of the class, to again work his way gradually to the head. These classes sometimes contained thirty or forty scholars, and it was something of an undertaking to get from the foot to the head. Spelling-schools were the beauty and glory of school-days. The scholars were always coaxing the teacher to appoint a night for a spelling-school,

Digitized by Google

and were usually gratified one or two nights in a month or oftener. A night was chosen when the moon shone, and the sleighing was good, and then the entire neighborhood and perhaps the adjoining neighborhood would turn out to the spelling-school; whole families came on the great two-horse sled, including the old lady and gentleman, all the children, little and big; even the baby and the dogs came. Schools in adjoining districts sent their best spellers to try and carry off the honors. The old log school-house was crowded, and the great box stove, cast at the Mary Ann furnace, in Mary Ann township, Licking county, and which stood in the centre of the room on a box of bricks, was red hot, and kept so during the entire evening. Two good spellers were designated by the teacher to choose sides, and everybody was chosen in one class or the other; then the spelling began, the words being given out by the teacher, first to one class then to the other, beginning at the head. A tally sheet was carefully kept to see who missed the most words. After recess the "spelling down" was indulged in; the two classes stood up, and whenever a word was missed the speller sat down, and the one who stood up after all had been spelled down, was the hero or heroine of the hour, and always chosen first in future contests.

A year means a hundred-fold more now than formerly. History is made rapidly in these days. The red men's trail across the valley, and over the hills, and along the river's bank, could be traced by the fewest number in this day; their favorite haunts and play grounds are shorn of their primal charms in the sweeping aside of the grand old woodland. The cattle upon a thousand hills roam over the land that they loved, and quench their thirst in the brooks and pools, that long time ago mirrored their dusky features. The plowmen with stolid face upturn in the brown furrow the relic that their fingers deftly fashioned, and the mattock and scraper bring forth to the glare of day and the gaze of the curious, the crumbling brown bones of the chieftain and his squaw; and the contents of the Indian's grave, the moldering clay, will live anew in a pavement to be trodden under the foot of men.

Ah, these old Indian graves on breezy knolls and reedy river banks—who knows but the site was selected by the sleepers therein? Who knows but they dreamed in their moody moments that the tide of civilization was slowly coming nearer and nearer, to crowd aside their people and intrude upon, and finally possess their vast and beautiful hunting grounds?

It is hard to be reconciled to this natural order of things; to see the pioneers passing away; to see them stand leaning on their staves, dim-eyed, and with white locks tossed in the winds, dazed at the change that has stamped its seal upon the wilderness whose winding paths they once knew so well. They beheld it slowly laying off its primeval wildness and beauty, and its grandeur of woods and waters, until now it blooms like unto the garden of the gods. How beautiful the labors of their hands! How much we owe them! But the olden time is passing away and bearing on its bosom the dear old men and women whose "like we ne'er shall see again." The glory of one age is not dimmed in the golden glory of the age succeeding it; and none more than the pioneers of Knox county can comprehend its growth and its change, or more fully appreciate the sad words of the poet when he sang in mournful strain—

> And city lots are staked for sale,
> Above old Indian graves.

---

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### JOHN CHAPMAN.

> Give fools their gold, and knaves their power;
> Let fortune's bubbles rise and fall;
> Who sows a field, or trains a flower,
> Or plants a tree, is more than all.
>
> —WHITTIER.

A HISTORY of Ohio, and especially of Knox county, would be incomplete without some account of this very eccentric individual, well-known among the pioneers of Ohio as Johnny Appleseed, from the fact that he was the pioneer nurseryman.

He seems to deserve a place in history among the heroes and martyrs, for he was both in his peculiar calling. His whole life was devoted to what he believed the public good, without regard

Digitized by Google

to personal feeling or hope of pecuniary reward. Not once in a century is such a life of self-sacrifice for the good of others known. There has been but one Johnny Appleseed, and he lived a life so pecuiar, so isolated, and withal so worthy, that his name should be perpetuated.

He was a native of Massachusetts. His father, Nathaniel Chapman, emigrated from the vicinity of Springfield, Massachusetts, to Marietta, Ohio, in very early times, probably about the beginning of the present century. He had a large family, and they all came with him except John. His children were John, Nathaniel, Perley, Abner, Jonathan, Davis, Lucy, Patty, Persis, Mary, and Sally. The family once published a book, containing their genealogy, which, although rare, may yet be found among the descendants of the family, who are scattered over Ohio and Indiana.

The date of John Chapman's birth is not certainly known at present. Mr. C. S. Coffinberry writes that "as early as 1780, he was seen in the autumn, for two or three successive years, along the banks of the Potomac, in eastern Virginia." He must have been quite a young man at that time, and was no doubt following the same calling that so distinguished him in after life. He did not accompany his father when he came west, but had without doubt, preceded him, and was then planting appleseeds in western Pennsylvania and eastern Ohio.

Why he left his native State, and devoted his life to the planting of appleseeds in the west, is known only to himself. People have been inclined to consider him insane, and he may have been so to a certain degree. He was certainly eccentric, as many people are who are not considered insane; it is hard to trace eccentricity to the point where insanity begins. He was certainly smart enough to keep his own counsel. Without doubt his was a very affectionate nature; every act of his life reveals this prominent characteristic. From this fact alone writers have reasoned, and with good ground, that he was crossed in love in his native State, and thus they account for his eccentricity. This is only supposition, however, as he was very reticent on the subject of his early life.

He was conscientious in every act and thought, and a man of deep religious convictions; being a rigid Swedenborgian, and maintaining the doctrine that spiritual intercourse could be held with departed spirits; indeed, was in frequent intercourse himself with two of these spirits of the female gender, who consoled him with the news that they were to be his wives in the future state, should he keep himself from all entangling alliances in this.

So kind and simple was his heart that he was equally welcome with the Indians or pioneers, and even the wild animals of the woods seemed to have an understanding with Johnny, and never molested him. He has been variously described, but all agree that he was rather below the medium height, wiry, quick in action and conversation, nervous and restless in his motions; eyes dark and sparkling; hair and beard generally long, but occasionally cut short; dress scanty, and generally ragged and patched; generally barefooted and bareheaded, occasionally, however, wearing some old shoes, sandals, or moccasins in very cold weather, and an old hat some one had cast off. It is said he was occasionally seen with a tin pan or pot on his head, that served the double purpose of hat and mush-pot; at other times with a cap, made by himself, of pasteboard, with a very broad visor to protect his eyes from the sun.

His diet was very simple, consisting of milk when he could get it, of which he was very fond; potatoes and other vegetables, fruits and meats; but no veal, as he said this should be a land flowing with milk and honey, and the calves should be spared. He would not touch tea, coffee, or tobacco, as he felt that these were luxuries in which it was wicked and injurious to indulge. He was averse to taking the life of any animal or insect, and never indulged in hunting with a gun.

He thought himself a messenger sent into the wilderness to prepare the way for the people, as John the Baptist was sent to prepare the way for the coming of the Saviuor, hence he made it a part of his duty to keep in advance of civilization. He gathered his apple seeds little by little from the cider-presses of western Pennsylvania, and putting them carefully in leathern bags, he transported them, sometimes on his back, and sometimes on the back of a broken-down horse or mule, to the Ohio river, where he usually secured a boat, and brought them to the mouth of the Muskingum,

Digitized by Google

and up that river, planting them in wild, secluded spots all along its numerous tributaries. Later in life he continued his operations further west. When his trees were ready for sale he usually left them in charge of some pioneer to sell for him. The price was low—a "fippeny-bit" apiece, rarely paid in money, and if people were too poor to purchase, the trees were given them.

One or two of his nurseries were located in the Owl creek valley, and many of his orchards were scattered over Knox, Richland, Ashland, and other counties further east. One of his nurseries was located in what was known as "Indian Field," on the north bank of Owl creek, directly west of Centre run, and another on the ground where James W. Forest established his pottery. Some of his trees are yet standing and bearing fruit. One or more of them may be found on the old Hill farm in Milford township, and several along the valley of the Kokosing. His residence in this vicinity covered the period of the War of 1812, and several years following it. He would occasionally make trips further west, and return after an absence of two or three months. On these occasions he probably visited his sister Persis, who married a man named Broom, or Brown, and lived in Indiana. Persis lived in Richland county before she moved to Indiana, and Johnny must have made his home with her, as he was considered a resident of that county by the pioneers of Mount Vernon, so far as they looked upon him as a resident of any particular spot.

During the war of 1812 Johnny was very active in warning the settlers of danger, and considered himself a kind of scout and general guardian of the frontier. He never shrank from danger or hardship when he thought the lives of the settlers were in danger. He happened to be in Mansfield when Jones was killed, and immediately volunteered to go to Fredericktown and Mount Vernon for help, as it was supposed a large body of Indians were lurking around the block-house, and about to make an attack upon it; and that they had probably committed other murders in the neighborhood. An early settler says, regarding this trip of John Chapman's, which was made in the night:

> Although I was but a child, I can remember as if it were but yesterday, the warning cry of Johnny Appleseed, as he stood before my father's log-cabin door on that night. I remember the precise language, the clear, loud voice, the deliberate exclamations, and the fearful thrill it awoke in my bosom. "Fly! fly! for your lives! the Indians are murdering and scalping at Mansfield!" These were his words. My father sprang to the door, but the messenger was gone, and midnight silence reigned without.

Johnny Appleseed created some consternation among the settlers on this trip, by his peculiar manner of announcing his business. He was barefooted and bareheaded, and ran all the way, stopping at every cabin as he passed, giving a warning cry similar to the above. It must be remembered that after Hull's surrender the pioneers were fearful of an Indian raid, and went to bed every night with the thought that they might lose their scalps before morning; thus their imaginations were already highly excited, and Johnny's hurried rap at the cabin door and his fearful midnight cry merely confirmed their expectations and created a panic. Many ludicrous things happened in consequence. Families left their cabins and flew to the block-houses for safety. It is said that one man in Berlin township, through which Johnny passed on this midnight journey, sprang from his bed and hastily putting on his overcoat, grasped his pantaloons and ran in that condition all the way to the block-house at Fredericktown.

Mr. Coffinberry says:

> John Chapman was a regularly constituted minister of the church of the New Jerusalem, according to the revelations of Emanuel Swedenborg. He was also constituted a missionary of that faith under the authority of the regular association in the city of Boston. The writer has seen and examined his credentials as to the latter of these.

He always carried in his pocket, books and tracts relating to his religion, and took great delight in reading them to others and scattering them about. When he did not have enough with him to go around he would take the books apart and distribute them in pieces.

Johnny was very closely identified with the early history of Mount Vernon, as the following document, which appears on the records in the recorder's office will show:

> John Chapman, to Jesse B. Thomas. } Know all men by these presents, that I, John Chapman (by occupation a gatherer and planter of apple seeds), residing in Richland county, for the sum of thirty dollars, honest money, do hereby grant to said Jesse B. Thomas, late Senator from Illinois, his heirs and as-

Digitized by Google

signs forever, lot No. 145 in the corporation limits of the village of Mount Vernon, State of Ohio.

The deed was given in 1828. The lot is probably the one upon which now stands the Philo house, on Main street, and is a valuable one. It is pleasant to know that Johnny once had a spot of ground he could call his own.

This was not, however, the extent of his possessions in Mount Vernon. The last time he is remembered to have been in this neighborborhood, he pointed out to Joseph Mahaffey two lots of land at the lower end of Main street, west side, about where Morey's soap factory once stood, saying that he owned them and would some day come back to them. Steven's warehouse, formerly the Mount Vernon woollen mills erected by N. N. Hill, now stands upon a portion of the ground.

Besides the cultivation of apple trees John Chapman was extensively engaged in scattering the seeds of many wild vegetables, which he supposed possessed medicinal qualities, such as dog-fennel, penny-royal, may-apple, hoarhound, catnip, wintergreen, etc. His object was to equalize the distribution so that every locality would have a variety. His operations in Indiana began in 1836, and was continued for ten years or more. In the spring of 1847, being within fifteen miles of one of his nurseries on the St. Joseph river, word was brought to him that cattle had broken into his nursery and were destroying his trees, and he started immediately for the place. When he arrived he was very much fatigued; being quite advanced in years, the journey performed without intermission, exhausted his strength. He lay down that night never to rise again. A fever settled upon him and in a day or two after taking sick he passed away. "We buried him," says Mr. Worth, "in David Archer's graveyard, two and a half miles north of Fort Wayne."

---

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### RAILROADS, TELEGRAPH AND EXPRESS COMPANIES.

SANDUSKY, MANSFIELD & NEWARK RAILROAD — FIRST TRAINS—AGENTS--CLEVELAND, MOUNT VERNON & DELAWARE RAILROAD—FIRST THROUGH TRAIN—THE OHIO CENTRAL—A COAL ROAD—TELEGRAPH—ITS MIGRATORY OFFICE—TELEGRAPH AS A DETECTIVE—EXPRESS COMPANIES.

The coach stands rusting in the yard,
The horse has sought the plow;
We have spanned the world with iron rails,
The steam-king rules us now.

KNOX county contains a portion of one of the oldest railroads in Ohio, the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark (now the Lake Erie division of the Baltimore & Ohio). That portion lying north of Mansfield was chartered March 12, 1836, as the Mansfield & New Haven railroad, and extended from Mansfield to a point a short distance west of the village of New Haven, in the southern part of Huron county. Prior to the building of this railroad, a charter, dated March 9, 1835, had been granted to the Sandusky & Monroeville railroad, running from one city to the other. This latter road, thirteen miles long, was completed prior to the former road (the Mansfield & New Haven).

The purchase of the Monroeville & Sandusky City road by the Mansfield & New Haven road, gave the latter corporations direct control of a line from Mansfield to the lake. The road as consolidated was fifty-four miles in length, and had a busy traffic. Prior to 1853 the road enjoyed a monopoly of the grain trade of this part of Ohio.

The construction of the road-bed was solid, if a multiplicity of timbers could make it so. First a "mud-sill" was laid down lengthwise of the road; strong cross-ties were then spiked on this "mud-sill;" into these, "gains," as they were called, were cut, which received the wooden rails, sawed to fit the "gains." These rails were about five inches wide, broadening out as they entered the "gains," and were about seven inches high. On them the "ribbon" was spiked, being a strip of hard-wood about two and a half inches wide, by one inch thick, and on this the strap-iron rail was laid. Spikes were driven through the strap-rail and the ribbon into the large wooden rail underneath. The heads of the spikes were sunken into "eyes" in the strap-rails, leaving a smooth surface for the wheels. This superstructure required three times as much timber as the present system of ties and iron rails.

An extension further south than Mansfield began to be agitated before the road was put in running order. Considerable opposition was, however, exhibited among many classes of citizens of Mansfield, who firmly maintained the opinion that a prosperous railroad town must be a terminal point. A charter for a road, known as the Columbus & Lake Erie railroad, was

Digitized by Google

granted March 12, 1845, and, five or six years after, a road was built between Mansfield and Newark, where it could connect with a road to Columbus, known then as the Ohio Central railroad, now a part of the Baltimore & Ohio, and which was completed in 1854, so that transportation was begun. That part of this road running through Richland county, south from Mansfield, was mainly built by Mr. Frederick M. Fitting. He began the work in January, 1850, at Mansfield, doing the grading, furnishing the ties, and laying the iron. By August he had the road in running order, and his construction train running to Lexington. He went on south in the construction of the road, doing the entire work from Mansfield to a point about six miles south of Bellville. The part through Knox and Licking counties was built at the same time, so that, by January, 1851, the cars went on to Newark. The two roads—the Mansfield & Sandusky City and the Columbus & Lake Erie—continued under separate organizations until November 23, 1853, when they were consolidated and took the name of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark railroad. Each corporation was burdened with debt and judgment, and had hoped by uniting, to establish a road that would meet the past liabilities and maintain itself in the future. This did not prove to be the case, and under an act of the legislature, passd April 8, 1856, the road and property were sold and the company reorganized. Owing to various delays, the deed of conveyance from the old to the new company was not made until March 29, 1865, several years after the sale had been made, and after the new company had taken charge of the road. This organization remained the same until February 13, 1869, when a contract was entered into by and between the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark, the Ohio Central, and the Baltimore & Ohio railroads, whereby the first named came under control of the last named, and is now operated by that extensive corporation.

During the month of June, 1847, the work on the south end of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark railroad was put under contract from Newark to the Richland county line. The work was not commenced until about the first of August the same year. Of the contractors the names of but a few can be given at this late date. Mr. Joseph M. Byers, then of Newark, in company with Mr. A. Channell and Mr. A. J. Haughey, obtained the fifth, eighth, fourteenth, and nineteenth mile, the latter contract ending at Hunt's Station. Mr. Peter Davis had a mile contract near Utica, and Mr. Frederick Bumphus the contract near Mt. Vernon. During the fall of 1850 the construction train made its appearance at Dry creek. The bridges over Dry creek and the Kokosing were being rapidly pushed to completion. The work on the north end was being hurried. In the *Banner*, of December 3, 1850, the following notice appears: "Hereafter the Newark, or eastern mail, will arrive in the cars at nine o'clock in the morning, and go out at four o'clock in the evening. The Columbus mail will be sent via Newark in a short time." And in its issue of January 7, 1851, the *Banner* says: "The whole railroad line between Newark and Sandusky city is finally completed, and last night (January 6th), a train of four cars passed Mt. Vernon, presenting quite a fine appearance." The connecting of the two ends of the road was effected January 5, 1851, thus giving to Mt. Vernon its first complete railroad.

The first building used for depot purposes was the brick residence formerly owned by the late Daniel S. Norton, now owned and occupied by James Worley. The following gentlemen have been agents of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark railroad and the Lake Erie division of the Baltimore & Ohio company, as it is now styled: T. C. McEwen, James Blake, Captain Ingram, and Joseph M. Byers. Mr. Blake was agent many years; and was succeeded by Messrs. Patterson & White, John W. White, P. H. Burke, D. P. Wooten, and J. C. Patterson.

March 17, 1851, by authority of an act passed February 17, 1851 (49 O. L. 464), "to amend an act to incorporate the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad company," passed March 14, 1836, "the Akron branch of the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad company," was organized as a separate and distinct company to construct a branch railroad from Hudson, Summit county, via Cuyahoga Falls and Akron, to Wooster, or some other point between Wooster and Massillon, to connect with the Pennsylvania railroad, and any other railroad running in the direction of Columbus.

The act of March 24, 1851 (40 O. L. 542), authorized the commissioners of Summit county to subscribe one hundred thousand dollars to the capital stock of the company.

The road was constructed from Hudson to Millersburgh, Holmes county, sixty-one miles, and was known and operated as the "Akron Branch" until, by order of the court of common pleas of Summit county, entered at the March term, 1853, the name of the company was changed to "Cleveland, Zanesville & Cincinnati Railroad company." Certificate filed in the office of the secretary of state, March 17, 1853. (Record of corporation No. 1, p. 159).

The company became embarrassed, and suit being brought August 27, 1861, in the Summit

Digitized by Google

county common pleas court, for foreclosure of mortgage and sale of the road, a receiver was appointed in the case, by whom, under the direction of the court, the road was operated until November 2, 1864, when, pursuant to order of the court, the entire road, property and franchises of the company were sold at public auction for three hundred thousand dollars to George W. Cass and John J. Marvin, who, on the first day of July, 1865, following, conveyed the said road and property thus vested in them by deed to the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway company, who owned and operated it until they, by contract dated June 27, 1869, leased in perpetuity to the Pennsylvania Railroad company to take effect July 1, 1869, its own railway proper, including the Cleveland, Zanesville & Cincinnati railroad and its leased lines.

The Pittsburgh, Mount Vernon, Columbus & London Railroad company was incorporated by filing its certificate of organization in the office of the secretary of State May 11, 1869 (Record of Corporations No. 6, p. 314), road to be constructed from a point in Wayne county, on the line of the Pittburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railway, at or near Orville, through the counties of Holmes, Knox, Licking, Delaware, Franklin, through Columbus, to Madison county, at or near London.

November 1, 1869, this company acquired, by deed from G. A. Jones, trustee, etc., all that portion of the Springfield, Mount Vernon & Pittburgh railroad (being only partly graded), extending east from Delaware, through Mount Vernon, in the direction of Millersburgh, forty-three miles, which was by him purchased at judicial sale August 31, 1857, under proceedings in Knox county common pleas court. The consideration for this conveyance was one thousand shares, of the par value of fifty-thousand dollars, of the capital stock of the said Pittsburgh, Mount Vermon, Columbus & London Railroad company.

November 4, 1869, the Pennsylvania Railroad company and the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad company, sold and transferred by deed the entire Cleveland, Zanesville & Cincinnati railroad, extending from Hudson to the coal mines southwest of Millersburgh, a distance of sixty-five miles, and all its machinery, rolling stock, equipment, fixtures, etc., to the Pittsburgh, Mount Vernon, Columbus & London Railroad company, the consideration being twenty-two thousand shares of the fully paid up capital stock of the company purchasing, the par value of which was one million one hundred thousand dollars, the latter company assuming the payment of a mortgage debt on said conveyed premises of one hundred and forty-three thousand dollars.

On the same day an assignment was made to the company—being one condition of the sale and purchase aforesaid—of the lease of the Massillon and Cleveland railroad, extending from Massillon to Canton, twelve and a half miles, which had passed into the possession of the Pennsylvania Railroad company July 1, 1869, with the property and other leased lines of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad company.

December 6, 1869, George W. Cass and wife and John J. Martin and wife executed to the Pittsburgh, Mount Vernon, Columbus & London Railroad company a deed of confirmation of the Cleveland, Zanesville & Cincinnati railroad, thereby vesting any title or rights in said road possessed by said parties in said Pittsburgh, Mount Vernon, Columbus & London Railroad company.

December 20, 1869, the name of the company, by decree of Knox county common pleas court was changed to Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Delaware Railroad company. Certificate filed in the office of the secretary of State December 22, 1869.

December 17, 1872, a supplemental certificate was filed for constructing a branch from the main line in Holmes county, through Coshocton county, to a connection near Dresden, Muskingum county, with the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis and the Cincinnati & Muskingum Valley railways, thirty-three miles. Report of June 30, 1874, shows seventeen miles graded on the Dresden branch, and an expenditure, including rails, etc., of over two hundred thousand dollars.

The main line was completed to Columbus, and the running of through trains commenced September 1, 1873.

The Ohio Central railroad passes through Hilliar township, It is, or will be, a coal road. But few if any of the financiers of the county are interested pecuniarily. The people of Centerburgh and Hilliar township are the most deeply interested in

Digitized by Google

this road. Centerburgh has already felt its influence by the increase of business. During the past year over thirty dwellings and stores have been erected.

The folllowing extract from a Cincinnati paper gives a little inside history of this road:

The line now known as the Ohio Central railroad, owned by a powerful syndicate of wealthy capitalists, and which is on the eve of completion between one of the most wonderful deposits of coal and the northern lakes, has had an eventful history. The enterprise had its origin in a project for building a road from Pomeroy to Toledo, which was first agitated in 1868–69. Hon. V. B. Horton was for a time president of the company, which was known as the Atlantic and Lake Erie. Nothing was done of any consequence, however, until General Thomas Ewing, of Lancaster, was put at the head of the corporation. Under his management an immense amount of money was spent on the Moxahala tunnel and the difficult portion of the road near its southern terminus, and the rails were put down as far as Union Station, a short distance west of Newark, where the road crosses the Pan-Handle. Just then the panic came on and the company was left with an uncompleted section of road, no rolling stock worth speaking of, and a solitary locomotive, which the excursionists, as they inspected their property last week, saw dumped beside the track, near Moxahala tunnel. Rusty and dismantled, the worn-out iron monster was a fitting monument for the financial ruin that overtook President Ewing and the great majority of his associates who first set out to build the line.

The track lay rusting, and the ties rotted in the rain, for several years unused, when the property was sold out under the order of the Crawford county court of common pleas, by Daniel Babst, master commissioner, and bought in by J. T. Brooks, solicitor for the Pennsylvania Central interest. Since the original projectors had started in to build the road, the Hocking Valley railroad interest had completed its own line, known as the Columbus & Toledo, to the lakes, and was in successful operation. The incentives for completing the Atlantic & Lake Erie to Toledo were not promising, as the coal trade, which was almost the sole dependence of the line, had been much depressed for years; and established companies were scarcely earning more than their expenses. Under these circumstances, the road was an elephant on the hands of the purchasers at the Bucyrus sale, even if they got it at about the price of the iron rails. In the spring of 1879 Governor Foster, who had been associated with Ewing in the Atlantic & Lake Erie failure, and a number of capitalists met here, and, after a brief conference, satisfied themselves that they could turn the incomplete road into a bonanza for themselves by diverting it to Columbus. All that was necessary for them to do was to build twenty-six miles of new line between this city and Bush's Station, take the Atlantic & Lake Erie track trom there to Corning all ready for the cars, and the thing was done. The finished road-bed was procured for a song, as compared to its cost to the Ewing syndicate, and the iron on the part north of Bush's, which was not to be operated, could be utilized in laying the track on the twenty-six miles to be built, so as to bring the road into Columbus. The company organized as the Columbus & Sunday Creek Valley railroad, and there was never perhaps in the history of Ohio railroad construction a larger bonanza than fell into their hands almost without effort. They had scarcely closed their contracts for the supplies and rolling stock necessary to get their road running before the business boom which followed the panic set in, and in addition to a tremendous rise in the value of the assets of the Atlantic & Lake Erie they had the benefit of a tremendous rise in railroad property of all kinds. There were but seven or eight men in the original Sunday Creek company, and before this road was completed, after an interval of but a few months, and without having risked scarcely any money, they were able to sell out at an individual profit of $75,000.

Governor Foster had with him in the original Sunday Creek Valley syndicate Calvin S. Brice, of Lima, long associated with him in the Lake Erie & Louisville road; General Manager Caldwell, of the Pan-Handle, General Thomas, of this city; Josephus Collett, president of the Evansville, Terre Haute & Chicago road, and the firm of Perkins, Livingston & Post, of New York, who were the main reliance of the syndicate in the sale of the bonds of the new corporation: Collett and the New York firm dropped out of the arrangement as soon as it was fairly on its feet.

Had the capitalists who invested in the Sunday Creek Valley enterprise confined themselves to the original idea of a coal road between Corning and Columbus they would have had a line costing but a fourth as much as the Hocking Valley, with every prospect of an income nearly as good; but they had underestimated one item, and that was the cost of completing the Moxahala tunnel. Governor Foster told the writer some time ago that, had they known what it would cost to finish the work on the tunnel, he and his associates would never have entered into the Sunday Creek enterprise. As he put it, they had not enough miles of road to bond, if they confined themselves to the Columbus coal road idea, and an extension was necessary, so as to float more bonds. The result was a reorganization of the Sunday Creek Valley company and the formation of the Ohio Central in its place, which change was made early last winter. The original intention at that time was to make the northern terminus at Fostoria, and the lake port for the road at Sandusky, which could be reached by joining with the Lake Erie & Western road. After some delay it was decided to push on to Toledo, and but ten miles more of track remain to be laid until that is done. The general office of the company will then be removed from this city to Toledo. A large tract of river front has been purchased there, and it is the intention to begin the erection of buildings for terminal facilities at an early day.

The shipments of coal over the Ohio Central, according to Superintendent Hadley, are fifty cars a day. There was some falling off on account of the strike in September. The road is receiving large numbers of coal-cars from Detroit and Lafayette, and new engines from the Brooks Locomotive works, and a large increase in business will follow as soon as the company can handle it.

The road is being extended south from Corning, so as to penetrate eighteen miles further into the coal region. This will be done by going down the valley eight miles and returning on another fork of Sunday creek to within three miles of Corning. In this way an immense amount of fresh coal territory will be opened.

At the time this sketch was written, the Ohio Central had reached Fostoria. Since then work has been pushed forward rapidly, and the rails are now laid to the city of Toledo.

Digitized by Google

In 1849 a few years prior to the advent of the railroad, a telegraph office was opened in Mount Vernon, and Mr. John W. White was placed in charge. Two young telegraph experts, of Zanesville, Ohio, Messrs. Kent and Garlock, had undertaken to put up a line of wire from Zanesville to Sandusky. The line ran along the dirt road from Zanesville to Mount Vernon, dropping an office at Irville and Nashport, in Muskingum county; Newark and Granville, in Licking county, and to Mount Vernon via Alexandria, Homer and Brandon, leaving no office between Granville and Mount Vernon. The first office in Mount Vernon was opened in a room in Hosmer Curtis' brick block, north of the public square. It was immediately over the present bakery of W. A. Tathwell, where it remained several years. Its next abiding place was the room occupied by the meat shop of Winterbotham & Co., and then in the room now occupied by Scribner's drug store, in what was then known as the Booth building. There it remained a number of years. From the last named place it was removed to Abernethy's drug store (now Beardslee & Barr's), where it tarried about one year. The room now occupied as a law office by Abel Hart received it next. In 1861 Mr. Buckingham offering Mr. White a book-keeper's position in his foundry, the telegraph office was removed to his counting room, where it remained until 1865, when it was taken to the depot of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark railroad, Mr. White having been appointed Mr. James Blake's assistant in the railroad office.

By the time Kent and Garlock reached Mount Vernon from Zanesville, Mr. J. H. Wade, of Cleveland, had reached Mansfield with a line of wire from Cleveland, on his way with it to Columbus and Cincinnati. Mr. Wade visited Mount Vernon and made overtures to Messrs. Kent and Garlock for the purpose of purchasing their line. A sale was effected, and the Zanesville company was turned over to the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati telegraph company. On a new organization being made, Mr. Wade became its president, and Mr. J. W. White its secretary. Mr. White retained that position a few years, or until the Wade lines became united to the Speed and Cornell eastern lines, when the secretary's office was removed to Rochester, New York. The Wade, the Speed and Cornell and other eastern and western lines united and became widely known in after years as the "Western Union telegraph company." In becoming a part of the union, the Wade lines were put in at twelve dollars a share (the shares being fifty dollars each). Those stockholders of Mount Vernon who owned four shares thought themselves lucky in receiving one share in the Western Union. The small shareholders lost all, and there were quite a number of them.

Many interesting incidents occurred in connection with the telegraph office here, during its early days, one of which, at least, appears of historical importance.

The older citizens of Mount Vernon doubtless remember the Hinton mail robbery. It occurred in the days of Neil, Moore & Company's stage line. Mr. Hinton was the superintendent of the stage line running from Newark to Cleveland via Mount Vernon. Money letters were so frequently missed, that the general post office department placed detectives on the track. A detective visited every post office on the route on the arrival of the mail stage. The losses were sustained between Mount Vernon and Wooster. Another remarkable fact was made known, that all losses occurred on the occasions that Hinton accompanied the stage. Then it took about thirty-six hours to perform the trip; the night driving occurred between Mount Vernon and Wooster. A. J. Smith, then a banker at Newark, ascertaining that Hinton would pass over the route on a certain day, prepared a large decoy package for that day's mail, directed to Cleveland. Arrangements were made at Newark by Smith and General Jones (then United States marshal), at Mount Vernon, that they should have exclusive control of the wire that night after eight o'clock. Smith prepared a complete description of every note in the package, the letter, the number, the bank and denomination. All bills were of small amounts, so as to make the package as large as possible.

Smith had forgotten to furnish Jones with this descriptive sheet—hence the wire came in use. The message received that night was probably the longest local message ever passed over the wires at that early period in the history of telegraphy. At ten o'clock that night Thomas Jones, a brother



Digitized by Google

of the marshal, started on horseback for Mansfield with that message in his pocket. At Mansfield he took the train for Cleveland, arriving there at daylight. Hinton was arrested, and bound over for trial. By some means he escaped from the clutches of the law. A few years since, a traveller reported that he met Hinton in Cuba, and recognized him. He bore another name then.

Express companies followed naturally the advent of the railroads. The American was the first to establish an agency in Mt. Vernon, the office being at the depot, and up to 1873 the ticket agents were also the express agents. The United States established an office here some years ago, and a company called the Merchant's attempted to do some business about 1866, but failed. Upon the advent of the Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Columbus railroad, the Union express company opened an office in Mount Vernon, placing Mr. W. J. Horner in charge, who subsequently became the only express agent in the city.

A few years since the Baltimore & Ohio company determined to control the express business on that road and opened an office in Mount Vernon, placing it in charge of John W. Stephenson who retains the office at present.

George B. Potwin, in the prosecution of his produce business, was one of the largest shippers by express from Mount Vernon. It was not unusual for him to ship in this way at one time fifty barrels of eggs and a hundred firkins of butter to the New York market. Perhaps the most valuable shipment ever made from the Mount Vernon office in one day, was made by the banks during the war, when fifty thousand dollars in coin was sent to the New York market.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### KNOX COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

FORMATION OF THE SOCIETY—GENERAL PROGRESS—REPORTS OF THE FAIRS FROM THE FIRST TO THE PRESENT TIME.

AS agriculture is the avocation of the great majority of the citizens of Knox county, and as it is the principal source of the wealth and prosperity of the county, its introduction and development deserves a place in the county's history.

The first thing the settler had to do, after building his cabin and domiciling his family therein, was to clear off a patch of land for corn and potatoes, in order to secure subsistence as soon as possible. Although the culture of these miniature farms was very imperfect, the implements being rude and clumsy, yet the richness of the virgin soil never failed to produce abundantly.

As the clearing of the pioneer widened, his products became more diversified; rye, oats, buckwheat, etc., were added. Better implements and better culture followed. The introduction of agricultural papers stimulated inquiry; inquiry led to associations for mutual improvement; hence the agricultural societies.

In the winter of 1846, William Bevans, B. F. Smith, Isaac Nicodemus, Adam Rinehart, and John and William Bonar, organized what they styled "The Morris Agricultural Club," with William Bevans as its president. The object of the club was mutual improvement, by a free interchange of opinions on all subjects pertaining to the farm. The club held regular weekly meetings for discussion, which was sometimes quite animated. Two questions gave great interest to these discussions:

First. Does the moon, or the twelve signs of the Zodiac, or both combined, exert such an influence on vegetation as to make it necessary, in order to secure the best results, to be guided by their different phases, in our planting and sowing.

At that time scientific knowledge of the laws upon which successful agriculture is based, was not as widely diffused through books and periodicals as now. There were many ridiculous whims, founded on the ignorance of superstitious dreamers, who said "if you plant your cucumber seed when the moon is in the sign of the virgin, they will bloom but not bear; but plant them in the sign of the

Digitized by Google

twins, and they will bear abundantly." Strange as it may appear, such nonsense found credence in the minds of otherwise intelligent men. The discussion of this topic brought out experiences and facts of great practical value. The superstitious whims were exploded, and the truth established that close observation of the earth, rather than the moon and stars, give the best results in agriculture.

The second question to which allusion has been made, was in reference 'to the transmutation of plants, or does wheat, under unfavorable circum stances, degenerate into chess or cheat?

As might be expected, the moon farmers were to a man firm believers in transmutation. In the discussion of this topic, an unanswerable array of facts were brought to bear, proving the Scripture doctrine, that, "whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap," to be literally true, in the experience of the husbandman. The practical working of these two opinions is, that the believer in the Scripture doctrine will be careful to keep his fields free from foul seeds, and sow pure grain, assured that in due time he will reap in kind.

One Saturday in November, 1847, The Morris Agricultural Club held a fair on the farm of William Bonar, of Morris township, in which Dr. J. N. Burr, who was an honorary member, took a lively interest. Adam Rinehart was the president. Although the day was unfavorable—being rainy—the display of grain, fruit, stock, etc., was quite encouraging to the friends of improvement. The record of this first agricultural fair exists only in the memories of a few of its participants and is therefore very meagre. Byram Leonard, of Wayne township, was there with short-horn cattle; Henry Wider, of Wayne, and Adam Rinehart of Morris, each had a fine display of apples. The record shows that Wider was so disgusted at the injustice done him by being brought in second best, that he ceased to be a competitor at fairs during life. Premiums were offered as follows: For the best stallion; breed mare; spring colt; milch cow; bull calf; heifer calf; buck sheep (first and second best); ewe (first and second best); best two dozen apples (three varieties); best bunch of grapes; best plow, harrow and cultivator; pair of blankets; pair of woollen socks, etc., etc. The reasons for ignoring wheat were two: first, the poor crop of that season; second, the wheat was sown before the formation of the club.

From this humble beginning has been developed what is now known as "the Knox County Agricultural Society." This society confines its efforts to encouraging the improvement of farm products; including farm stock of all kinds; the products of domestic industry and skill; in short all that pertains to rural comfort, convenience and elegance; as well as the products of the skilled artisan and mechanic.

Prior to the purchase of the present finely located fair grounds, fairs were held under many disadvantages. The floral hall was migratory. One year the court room of the old court house was used; another, the lecture room of the Union church, better known as the "Peacock church,' was called into requisition; still another year the church room of the Presbyterian congregation was thrown open to the society. For the stock grounds the then vacant lot on East Chestnut street opposite the Knox county jail was used for a few years. To prepare pens for the sheep and swine on exhibition, D. C. Montgomery, then sheriff of the county, and Dr. J. N. Burr, devoted two or three days prior to the opening of the Fair, in levying contributions upon the rails of neighboring farms to build those pens, and two or three days after the fair closed were occupied in restoring the rails to their former places. The spacious fields of the late D. S. Norton, on the west side of the town, were thrown open for eqestrian uses. Under such disadvantages the infant society had to labor for several years. As to the stock, it was herded in vacant lots throughout the town, and when wanted it was driven into the impromptu fair ground, viewed by the committees, and then driven home by the owners. The horses were hitched to fences and posts here and there, and when wanted were brought in, viewed, admired, and sent home. Fairs were thus conducted until about 1853 or 1854, before permanent grounds were procured.

In 1857 and 1858, independent fairs were held at Fredericktown, but of their success or failure no trustworthy accounts can be found.

Careful researches among the newspapers of the day developes the fact that the subject of holding county fairs had not been given that attention its

Digitized by Google

importance demanded, for until the year 1849 no mention is made of a fair being held, except one held by the Farmers' club in 1847, and the report of the fair of 1849 is of little or no importance. But a few facts can be gathered bearing upon the subject. The officers were: President, William Bonar; secretary, Thomas T. Tress. The fair was held October 23d and 24th, but the place of holding it is not mentioned.

From the reports of the committee it is learned that "horses on exhibition were few in number, but all were of excellent stock; that the whole number of cattle on the ground was four hundred; that only about forty sheep were exhibited; that there was a poor display of fruit, and that of domestic manufactured articles a large display was made."

The date of holding the fair of 1850 is not given. The officers were: William Bonar, president; John Lewis, James Elliott, Richard Hunt, Aaron Nevis, and James Withrow, vice-presidents; Thomas T. Tress, recording secretary; Dr. J. N. Burr, corresponding secretary; M. M. Beam, treasurer; William Bonar, Benjamin F. Smith, R. C. Hurd, Adam Rinehart, Asahel Allen, Job Rusk, Jennings Crawford, Mardenboro White, executive committee.

The stock exhibited this year was of excellent breed, but few in number. The cattle entries were numerous, a large number being entered merely as a show, and not for premiums. The sheep few in number, but of good stock. Of hogs, the committee remark: "The long-faced gentry were few, but respectable."

The fair of 1851 was the third in number. The officers were: President, William Bonar; vice-presidents, James Elliott, John McElroy, Eli Willett, G. W. Jackson, and Asahel Allen; recording secretary, John Beaty; corresponding secretary, George W. True; treasurer, M. M. Beam; executive committee, J. N. Burr, William Bevans, Benjamin F. Smith, Jennings Crawford, Robert Graham, Nicholas Spindlar, Melvin Wing, David C. Montgomery, Gilman B. Stilley.

The fair was held on the second and third days of October, and was well attended, and the show of articles quite creditable. The exhibition of horses, sheep and hogs was good. The number of cattle was not large; the quality, however, was excellent. The exhibition of articles by the ladies was highly creditable to them, and attracted general attention and much praise.

So far as the fair of 1852 is concerned, no account can be given further than the list of officers, which is as follows: President, William Bevans; vice-presidents, Benjamin F. Smith, James Elliott, William Babcock, Marvin Tracy, and John Denny; recording secretary, A. Banning Norton; corresponding secretary, E. Alling; treasurer, Henry P. Warden; exective committee, William Bonar, Asahel Allen, J. N. Burr, Isaac Bell, Benjamin Tulloss, Job Rush, Mardenboro White, Daniel McGrady, and Hugh Oglevee.

But little can be found at this late date in reference to the fair of 1853. Stock exhibited was very good. Floral hall was at the Union church, on North Main street, and attracted a large attendance. The contest for the prize for the best female equestrian drew several thousand people to the field of Daniel S. Norton, west of town, where by universal consent the prize of a silver cup was awarded to Miss Eliza Thompson. The pleasure of the fair this year was destroyed by a serious accident that occurred upon the fair grounds, about three o'clock in the afternoon.

A grey horse hitched to the topmost rail of the fence on the east line, broke away, carrying with him the rail, to which he was fastened about midway, and ran into the crowd at his utmost speed, endangering the lives of many. Judge Hurd was standing in the crowd, and was knocked down and seriously injured, being struck upon the forehead and rendered senseless. Drs. Burr, Kirk, and others, who were present, at once came to his aid, and did all in their power to relieve him. The judge, after a long spell of sickness, finally recovered, but for long years suffered from that blow upon his head.

The fair of 1855 was held October 3d and 4th. The officers this year, as far as can be ascertained, were—President, Benjamin F. Smith; secretary, William Dunbar.

From the published report of the doings of the fair this year, the conclusion is that the stock exhibited was meagre in number and poor in quality.

The committee report: They regret to say that there were but three lots of sheep exhibited, and those on exhibition were

Digitized by Google

not a fair sample of the most valuable wool sheep of our county; they being mostly a cross of French and Spanish Merinoes, growing a heavy, greasy wool, very unprofitable to manufacturers, and if increased in our county, will have a tendency to reduce the value of our wools, and lessen the competition in the purchase of them.

The lot of sheep exhibited by Mr. Parminter, being Cotts and Leicester sheep, your committee recommend them as the most valuable sheep for mutton.

The committee on grain reported that the only grain presented was a specimen of corn, the product of two acres, raised by Mr. C. C. Curtis, of Mount Vernon. The corn was of excellent quality, and the amount per acre was one hundred and fourteen and one-half bushels.

The mechanical work, and the ladies' work exhibited, were highly commended. E. W. Cotton took the first premium on marble work, and Dr. C. M. Kelsey the first premium on dental work. Mrs. Beardslee was awarded the first premium on quilts, and Miss White the second premium.

William Turner, by report of the committee on farms and farming, was voted a premium for the neatest and best arranged garden.

The fair of 1856 was held September 18th and 19th, the officers being: President, Henry P. Warden; vice-presidents, G. F. Beardslee and Henry Phillips; recording secretary, E. Alling; corresponding secretary, John Lamb; treasurer, William Bonar.

The fair of this year was one of the most creditable and largely attended yet held in the county. The ladies exhibited numerous articles of domestic and fancy work. The horses on exhibition were an improvement on those of the last fair, both in number and quality, in style and speed. To Dr. E. M. Mast was awarded the first premium on mules. About forty head of cattle, and a fine lot of swine were on exhibition.

The time of holding the fair for 1857, is not stated. The officers were: Henry B. Warden, president; Henry Phillips, Isaac T. Beum, Robinson Frazier, John DeWolf, and Joseph Adams, vice-presidents; John Lamb, secretary; Israel Underwood, corresponding secretary, and C. S. Pyle, treasurer.

The executive committee consisted of twenty persons. The society numbered about three hundred members.

The total receipts were two thousand seven hundred and thirty-six dollars and sixty-eight cents, and the expenses were three thousand nine hundred and sixty-seven dollars and ninety-six cents. The deficit was one thousand two hundred and thirty-one dollars and twenty-eight cents.

The following extracts are from the society's report to the State Board of Agriculture:

We have been struggling for existence several years and until the present year (1857) have not had what might be called an agricultural fair.

The executive board of the past year determined to make a bold movement, and with little encouragement and no means, purchased ten and three-quarter acres of land for a fair ground for two hundred and twenty-five dollars per acre, enclosed it in a board fence, erected permanent halls, stalls, pens, etc., and two temporary halls and offices. The county commissioners agreed that when the society had expended and paid upon it one thousand dollars they would appropriate a like amount.

The fair was a successful one, and a great deal of good has resulted from it. It has breathed new life into the society, and we think that the Knox County Agricultural society and fairs have become a fixed fact. There were over six hundred entries made of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs, mules, fowls, farming implements, grain, vegetables, fine arts, needle and fancy work, domestic manufactures, painting, fruits, flowers, etc.

The fair of 1858 was held September 28th, 29th, 30th, and October 1st, and was a complete success. The officers were: Henry P. Warden, president; Lorin Andrews, I. T. Beum, C. P. Buckingham, H. W. Shipley, William L. King, vice-presidents; William B. Russell, recording secretary; Emmitt W. Cotton, corresponding secretary, and C. S. Pyle, treasurer.

Each township in the county was allotted a member of the executive committee.

The total number of entries was seven hundred and six.

It was evident from the amount of stock, and number of people in attendance, that the present grounds were too small, and a subscription of one thousand dollars was raised on the last day of the fair to purchase additional grounds.

The society numbered about five hundred members.

The total receipts were one thousand nine hundred and eighty-five dollars and twenty-seven cents, and the expenses were three thousand four hundred and sixty-three dollars and three cents. The deficit was one thousand four hundred and seventy-seven dollars and seventy-six cents.

The heavy frost of June, 1859, was, for a short time, the cause of much alarm to the farming

Digitized by Google

community, but the beautiful growing weather following soon after, gave them hopes of plentiful harvests. The fair of that year was held September 28th, 29th, and 30th, and was a very successful one. The officers of the agricultural society that year were as follows: Henry P. Warden, president; Lorin Andrews, C. Delano, and Henry Phillips, vice-presidents; William B. Russell, secretary; C. S. Pyle, treasurer.

The total receipts were two thousand one hundred and eighty-six dollars and sixty-six cents, and the expenses were one thousand eight hundred and sixty-four dollars and thirty-nine cents. The excess of receipts over expenditures was three hundred and twenty-two dollars and twenty-seven cents.

There was a large show of stock and machinery, and a good display of fruits and vegetables. Farm products were rather light, but of good quality.

The fair of 1860 was held on the society's grounds in Mount Vernon, September 19th, 20th, and 21st, and was reported "a complete success."

The society then owned nineteen acres of ground enclosed with a good board fence eight feet high. Upon the grounds good stalls, etc., had been erected. A splendid half-mile track had been laid out and so improved that when finished would make a beautiful drive.

The total receipts were one thousand nine hundred and eighty-nine dollars and fifty-nine cents, and the expenses were two thousand one hundred and thirty-nine dollars and nineteen cents. The deficit was one hundred and forty-nine dollars and sixty cents.

The date of holding the fair for 1861 is not specified. The display in all departments was meagre. The officers were: Joseph M. Byers, president; Lorin Andrews, Samuel Israel, John McIntyre, Jesse Davis, Robert Miller, vice-presidents; William B. Russell, recording secretary; E. W. Cotton, corresponding secretary; C. S. Pyle, treasurer.

The fair of 1862 was held September 24th, 25th, and 26th. Officers—Joseph M. Byers, president; Samuel Israel, C. Baker, Anthony White, C. L. Bennett, Robert Miller, vice-presidents; William B. Russell, secretary; E. W. Cotton, corresponding secretary; C. S. Pyle, treasurer.

No account of the fair can be found, but as it was the second year of the War of the Rebellion, it is presumed it was a slim affair. A new committee was created this year—a committee on asses—to which Dr. J. N. Burr and John Cooper were appointed.

The fair of 1863 was held September 23d, 24th and 25th. Officers—C. Delano, president; Harvey Cox, vice-president; Robert Thompson, secretary.

Samuel Israel, Charles Barker, John Lyal and Columbns Delano were appointed a committee to collect from the General Government the bill of damages due the society for injury done the fair grounds when occupied by the Forty-third regiment of Ohio volunteer infantry.

The note due the Knox county bank for five hundred and thirty-one dollars and twenty-six cents, was ordered to be renewed.

For 1864 and 1865 no records were made in the journal. The war occupied all minds and the people were more intent on having a country than a fair.

Officers of the agricultural society for 1866, were—George B. Potwin, president; Robert Miller, vice president; Alexander Cassil, secretary; G. B. Dean, corresponding secretary; John D. Thompson, treasurer.

The date of holding the fair this year is not given on the journal. Incessant rains during the first and second days were disastrous to its success. The show of horses, cattle and sheep was unusually good. Wheat and clover-seed crops of the county were almost a failure. The corn crop was good, yielding forty-five bushels to the acre. Floral hall made a fine display.

Owing to the disturbed state of the country, fairs had been on the decline; those of the past three or four years had been poorly attended. They did not pay expenses.

January, 1866, found the Knox County Agricultural society heavily in debt. The vacancies in the board were filled up with new and energetic men, and new officers elected. By the exertions of officers, aided by liberal citizens, the fair of 1866 was one of the best ever held in the county.

Receipts of the fair, together with private subscriptions, were sufficient to pay all the premiums, and to expend large sums in necessary repairs to the grounds and buildings. January 1, 1867, the

Digitized by Google

society had on hand available funds sufficient to pay off the indebtedness. With prudent management and the proper appreciation of the enterprise by citizens, the society hoped that it would become one of the permanent self-sustaining institutions of Knox county.

Mr. John D. Thompson represented the society at the State Agricultural convention this year.

Officers for 1867 were—George B. Potwin, president; Robert Miller, vice president; Alexander Cassil, secretary; John M. Martin, corresponding secretary; John D. Thompson, treasurer.

Fair held September 17th, 18th and 19th.

| | |
|---|---|
| Total receipts from all sources | $4,500 06 |
| " expenses | 3,782 33 |
| Excess of receipts over expenses | $ 717 73 |

The fair this year was a grand success, more than equalling the hopes of the most sanguine. The attendance of visitors on Wednesday and Thursday was large.

The display in fine horses, cattle, sheep and hogs was unusually good. In the way of fruits, vegetables, domestic fabrics and machinery, the display was not large but good. Much praise was awarded the officers of the society for their untiring exertions.

The fair for 1868 was held on the society's grounds September 29th and 30th, and October 1st. The officers were: George B. Potwin, president; Robert Miller, vice-president; Alexander Cassil, secretary, and John D. Thompson, treasurer.

The display in floral and art halls was not as good as could have been desired. The exhibition of stock was excellent. The wheat crop of the year was good both in yield and quality; amount sown, small. The corn crop was large, and of a good quality. The oat and barley crops were almost a failure. Clover seed was light in consequence of raids by the grasshoppers. The hay crop was very light. The failure of the hay crop caused a falling off of winter stock fully one-fourth, compared with the last winter. This was more especially the case with sheep, as farmers sold off their whole flocks to persons who slaughtered them for pelts and tallow. The fruit crop was unusually light, and of inferior quality.

The fair for 1869 was held on the eighth, ninth and tenth or September. The weather for the first days was very unfavorable.

Stock, especially horses, was well represented. The interest in fine wool sheep continued unabated. Some fine Spanish merinoes were on exhibition. The fine flock of long wool sheep exhibited by Mr. Rinehart, attracted much attention. The ladies under direction of Mr. E. W. Cotton ornamented the new floral hall in fine style. This hall was built at a cost of three thousand dollars. The wheat and oat crop of the county was excellent. The society numbered this year four hundred members.

The officers were: George B. Potwin, president; Robert Miller, vice-president; Alexander Cassil, secretary; John D. Thompson, treasurer.

The officers for 1870 were: George B. Potwin, president; Robert Miller, vice-president; Alexander Cassil (resigned), secretary; C. E. Critchfield, secretary; John D. Thompson, treasurer.

Fair held September 27th, 28th and 29th.

The board was authorized to borrow one thousand dollars.

Judging from the published premium list, the fair of this year must have been a success: For horses of all grades seventy-nine premiums were paid; for cattle, thirty-two; for sheep, twenty-seven; for swine, fourteen; for farm products, agricultural implements and machinery, fruits and flowers, forty-four premiums were paid. Floral hall was replete with useful and pretty things. The committee on cattle report:

> We find the showing in this class, K, the best that we have ever witnessed on exhibition, at any previous show in this county, there being two competitors, J. P. Larimore, esq., and John Lyal, esq., both of whom eqhibited very fine herds so nearly equal in points of excellence that your committee found it difficult to decide.

The premium was awarded to Mr. Larimore.

The officers for 1871 were: Robert Miller, president; Noah Boynton, vice-president; C. E. Critchfield, secretary; John D. Thompson, treasurer.

Fair held September 26th, 27th, 28th and 29th.

The board authorized the building of fifty new stalls, the digging of a well on the grounds, and the making of other necessary repairs.

The entries at the fair this year were uncommonly large, every stall on the ground being full.

Digitized by Google

The stock of all kinds was exceedingly good, and drew the attention of all visitors.

Some splendid horses were on exhibition.

The display in floral hall met the hearty and cordial approbation of all.

The entries of stock were: horses, one hundred and fifty-five; cattle, eighty-four; sheep, ninety-two; hogs, forty-two; mules, thirteen.

The fair for 1872 was held on the twenty-fourth, twenty-fifth, twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh of September, and is reported to have been the best and largest fair ever held in the county, there having been over one thousand entries. Receipts from all sources were about three thousand three hundred dollars. There were premiums paid to the amount of two thousand dollars, besides paying on old debts six hundred dollars.

No mention is made of the stock entries, but it is believed the display was superior. The display in floral hall was large and fine. The society this year numbered about seven hundred members. The officers were: Robert Miller, president; Noah Boynton, vice-president; C. E. Critchfield, secretary; John D. Thompson, treasurer.

On motion, a resolution was adopted "that it is expedient to sell the present grounds in accordance with petitions of the city council and of numerous citizens."

Farms in the neighborhood were examined by a committee for new grounds. The farms of Joseph Adams and P. H. Updegraff were favorably mentioned.

Fair for 1873 was held September 23d, 24th, 25th and 26th.

The weather, the first two days, was rainy, but the last two days good. There was a small attendance of visitors. The entries numbered one thousand; receipts from all sources about three thousand dollars. The premiums, expenses and repairs about equalled the receipts. A small debt rested upon the society. The show of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs was very fine, and the display of agricultural implements and products good. The floral hall was filled to overflowing and was a credit to the ladies of the county.

| | ACRES. | YIELD. |
|---|---|---|
| Wheat | 20,858 | 240,266 bushels. |
| Oats | 15,136 | 336,137 " |
| Corn | 30,639 | 1,315,785 " |
| Potatoes | 926 | 79,540 bushels. |
| Meadow | 19,196 | 15,265 tons hay. |
| Butter | | 634,443 pounds. |

Officers—George W. Steele, president; Charles A. Young, vice-president; A. J. Beach, treasurer.

The question of selling the old grounds and the purchase of new, was discussed during this and subsequent years, and several farms in the neighborhood were examined and reported upon more or less favorably. Propositions to sell the grounds at public outcry to the highest bidder, and to lay them out in town lots and place them on the market, were discussed at meetings of the society, but up to the present (1881) nothing has been done. The sale of the grounds found but little favor with a large majority of the members, and citizens.

Officers for 1874—George W. Steele, president; C. A. Young, vice-president; C. E. Critchfield, secretary; A. J, Beach, treasurer.

The fair was held October 6th, 7th 8th and 9th.

Tuesday and Wednesday the weather was very unfavorable; on Thursday and Friday it was fine. On Thursday fully ten thousand people were on the ground.

The receipts at the gate on Tuesday were twenty-two dollars; Wednesday, five hundred and seventy dollars and sixty-seven cents; Thursday, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one dollars and seven cents. On Friday the receipts were given up to the jockey club.

The display of stock of all kinds was very full, the stalls and pens being all occupied. The display of machinery and agricultural implements was large and interesting, and gave great satisfaction. Floral hall presented a fine appearance, and was the most attractive feature of the fair.

Officers for 1875—C. A. Young, president; Alexander Cassil, vice-president; O. G. Daniels, secretary; Noah Boynton, treasurer.

The fair this year was held October 5th, 6th and 7th.

The weather the first day up to noon was fine, and the people from the country were out in full force, the annual fair and Barnum's circus being the objective points of interest.

The third day the attendance was good. It was remarked by all that the display of agricultural implements was excellent both in number and va-

Digitized by Google

riety. Floral hall was well filled with pictures and needle work, flowers and vegetables. The show of stock was excellent—the horses, cattle, sheep, hogs and poultry were all of the best grades. John Lyal had some good stock, and it would seem as though he was entitled to some premiums, though he failed to obtain any. James Martin had the largest number, and, it is probable, the best show of cattle on the grounds. He received sixteen premiums on fifteen head.

Officers for 1876—Alexander Cassil, president; Peres Critchfield, vice-president; Willard S. Hyde, secretary; Ira M. McFarland, treasurer.

Fair held September 26th, 27th, 28th and 29th.

At one of the early meetings of the board a loan of one thousand five hundred dollars was authorized to be made.

At a later meeting another loan of one thousand eight hundred dollars was authorized, and the board authorized to cancel the indebtedness of the society. A committee appointed to ascertain this indebtedness reported as follows: The liabilities for 1876 were two thousand three hundred and forty-four dollars and thirteen cents; the amount due the society was two hundred and forty-six dollars and seventy-nine cents; leaving the liabilities of the society two thousand ninety-seven dollars and thirty-four cents.

On the last three days of the fair the attendance was large, bringing the receipts up to about two thousand six hundred dollars from gate money and entry fees.

All departments were well represented in the display, and commanded great attention from visitors.

Officers for 1877—Alexander Cassil, president; Peres Critchfield, vice-president; Williard S. Hyde, secretary; Samuel Bishop, treasurer.

The receipts of 1877 were two thousand one hundred and ninety-four dollars and five cents; and the expenses, two thousand six hundred and nine dollars and thirty-one cents, leaving a deficit of four hundred and fifteen dollars and twenty-six cents.

At this fair the display in every department was never excelled, although on account of rain on the first and second days, the number of visitors was small.

The display of horses was uncommonly good. About one hundred and seventy-five were entered for exhibition. The display of cattle was also excellent.

The departments of hogs and sheep were filled with stock of superior breeds. One hundred head of hogs and one hundred and twenty-five head of sheep were entered for exhibition.

In agricultural implements the display was large and fine.

Floral hall was packed full of useful and ornamental articles. The ladies' work displayed great taste, and was much admired.

The fair for 1878 was held September 24th, 25th, 26th, and 27th. The officers were: John C. Levering, president; Alexander Cassil, vice-president; William S. Hyde, secretary; Samuel Bishop, treasurer.

Following is the report of President Levering:

The twenty-fifth annual fair of the Knox County Agricultural society was held on the society's grounds, in the city of Mount Vernon. It was well attended, and was the most successful exhibition the society ever held, every department being fully represented. Crops of all kinds were good the past season. Our farmers have generally adopted a mixed husbandry; more profitable in a series of years than to make a specialty of any one crop, while any crop that can be grown profitably in the State, can be grown here successfully.

Wheat, corn, oats, and hay, are the principal crops grown in the county. The wheat crop of 1878 was perhaps the largest ever grown in the county, both in acreage and the yield per acre. There are many varieties of wheat grown in the county—the Mediterranean still holding a prominent place as a sure crop, while the largest yields are reported from the Fultz; the Clawson is not yet sufficiently tested; the Gypsey is generally discarded.

A large proportion of our county is well adapted to growing corn, especially the western part, and the Kokosing valley. It is the largest crop raised in the county, and considered the most important; it is generally fed to stock, thus producing the largest income of any other crop.

Of oats, there have been several new varieties introduced, but none succeed so well as the common yellow-spangled variety. The Norway or black oats are entirely discarded.

The potato crop has assumed considerable importance, and is the chief crop grown in the county.

Of fruits, apples are the principal crop; the yield of 1878 was the largest ever produced in the county, and of excellent quality. Large quantities were shipped east, and even to England. Of peaches there was more than an average crop.

In the live stock department there is a manifest improvement in all kinds bred and raised in the county.

The importation of the Clydesdale, Norman, and Percheron horses is producing some fine, heavy roadsters, which command ready sales and good prices.

Of cattle we have the shorthorn, which, by crossing with the common cows, produce good feeding steers, which find ready

Digitized by Google

market. There are several fine herds in the county. There are but a few of the Jerseys, Alderneys, Ayrshires, or Devons in the county.

In the production of sheep and wool, there has been a decline in the numbers in the few past years. The Spanish or American Merino compose by far the larger proportion of sheep in the county.

Of hogs, the Poland-China, Berkshires, and the Chester-Whites make the most important showing in the "long-faced gentry." So far as this department of the fair is concerned, the exhibition was a success.

Floral hall and fine-art hall were great attractions.

Of farm products, the display was excellent. The condition of agriculture in the county is improving. The farmers are taking more pains in the cultivation of the soil, by underdraining, manuring, and a more thorough system in the rotation of crops.

The officers for 1879 were: John C. Levering, president; Alexander Cassil, vice-president; John F. Gay, secretary; B. S. Cassel, treasurer.

The fair was held October 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th.

On the twenty-first of March Treasurer Cassel reported that there had been placed in his hands one thousand, nine hundred and four dollars and twenty-seven cents; that the amount paid out was one thousand, five hundred and ninety-one dollars and sixteen cents; leaving an excess of receipts of three hundred and thirteen dollars and eleven cents.

This year's fair is published as the twenty-seventh annual exhibition. Previous to the exhibition an addition had been made to floral hall, in which to exhibit fruits and vegetables, where they made a fine display. The halls, sheds, and stalls had also been renovated and repaired, and quite a number of new ones had been added.

Up to Wednesday morning about eleven thousand entries were made, the numbers being in excess of any previous year.

Floral hall, under the management of Mr. C. S. Pyle and Mr. O. M. Mulvany, made a splendid appearance.

In agricultural implements there was an extensive display, that attracted a great deal of attention.

In the horse and cattle departments the number of entries was larger than in any previous year. All stalls were filled. The display of sheep and hogs was very large. All the pens were occupied. The display of poultry was unusually large and fine.

The officers for 1880 were: John C. Levering, president; Alexander Cassil, vice president; John F. Gay, secretary; B. S. Cassel, treasurer.

The fair was held October 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th.

The fair of 1880 was a success. The first two days were lightly attended by visitors, but during the last two days the attendance was large—larger than on any two days of any previous fair. The total gate receipts were two thousand seven hundred and twenty-five dollars; the total entry fees were seven hundred and seventy-five dollars; total receipts, three thousand five hundred dollars.

Floral hall was attractive, and the committee deserved great credit for the admirable taste displayed in arranging the many articles belonging to that department.

Among the exhibitors in the stock department, Messrs. W. S. W. Wing and L. F. Jones had twenty-two head of Kentucky cattle; Mr. John Lyal had thirteen head of fine cattle; and Mr. James Martin fifteen head.

Holmes & Dickeson, J. C. Levering & Company, S. K. Pumphrey, and H. H. Brown, each had on exhibition draft stallions.

Hogs and sheep were on hand in splendid condition and of superior breeds.

Chickens, turkeys, ducks, and geese, were on hand in large numbers.

Buggies and carriages of improved styles, the manufacture of Mr. David Sanderson and Mr. George D. Neal, were on exhibition.

Messrs. Pealer & Norrick made forty-three entries of improved farm implements, and two steam engines.

At the January meeting of the members of the society, Mr. E. A. Pealer was elected president; Mr. John C. Levering, vice-president; Mr. John F. Gay, secretary; and Bascom S. Cassel, treasurer for 1881.

At the annual meeting of the Ohio State Agricultural society, held at Columbus in January, 1881, Mr. John C. Levering, of Knox county, was elected a member of the board of managers. This is the first time Knox county has been thus honored.

The board decided to hold the State fair at Columbus from August 28th to September 3, 1881. Mr. Levering was assigned to the department of "Mechanics' and Manufacturers' products."

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### BENCH AND BAR.

FIRST COURT IN THE COUNTY—THE WHIPPING POST—FIRST PROSECUTING ATTORNEY—PROCEEDINGS OF THE COURT—FIRST PRACTICING LAWYERS—A BRIEF NOTICE OF EACH OF THE MEMBERS OF THE MOUNT VERNON BAR.

The first court held in Knox county, convened May 1, 1808, William Wilson, of Licking county, presiding. John Mills and William Gass were the associate judges. Charles Loffland was elected by the court, clerk *pro tempore*. The first grand jury impanneled consisted of Matthew Merrit, foreman, John Herrod, Samuel H. Smith, James Walker, jr., David Miller, Joseph Walker, Gilman Bryant, James Walker, sr., William Douglass, Ziba Leonard, Stephen Chapman, Benjamin Butler, Jonathan Hunt, and Ichabod Nye. The first petit jury was composed of James Loveridge, Henry Smith, Aaron Brown, James Smith, Benjamin Brown, John Beam, William Nash, Daniel Demick, Michael Brown, Peter Baxter, Archibald Gardner, and Levi Herrod.

Banning Norton thus introduces the first court held in the county:

On the first of May, 1808, the faces of old and young, great and small, of the male and female, upon Owl creek's "stormy banks," were anxiously turned to the south to catch the first glimpse of that august personage, "the court," then expected to make a first visitation to Mount Vernon. Ben. Butler and aunt Leah had their house all "in apple-pie order" for their grand reception; Jim Craig, at his house on the corner of Mulberry and Gambier, had laid in a fresh supply of whisky and other refreshments; Gilman Bryant had got a bran new horn for his customers, and had rubbed his little store up until the stock looked as bright as a dollar; and Sheriff Brown had caused the little wagon-maker shop of Coyle & Sons to be swept out and supplied with smooth round logs for the jurymen and others in attendance to sit on. Every man and boy that had been fortunate enough to kill his deer had buckskin leggins and a new hunting shirt, and every woman who had a wheel had spun and dyed and made herself and little ones a good homespun garment. Some few who could stand the expense had bought of store calico three to five yards, at seventy-five cents a yard, and fitted themselves with a two or three breadth dress, the third breadth, made into gores, so as to be wider at the bottom; for in those days there were no fashionable women to parade the streets with fifteen to eighteen yards in a dress, and no disposition for extravagant displays of wearing apparel. The court travelled on horse-back—handed the saddle-bags to "Knuck Harris," and, after rest and refreshment, bright and early on the morning of the second of May "opened" and proceeded to business. The whole population—men, women and children—were out in their best rig, to witness this great event.

The first jury trial was the State of Ohio *vs.* William Hedrick. The following is an extract from the minutes of that court:

Agreeable to an act of the general assembly of the State of Ohio, passed on the thirtieth of January, 1808, for establishing and organizing the county of Knox:

Be it, therefore, remembered and known, that we, William Wilson, president, John Mills and William Gass, associate judges for said county of Knox, did on this day, to-wit: Monday, the second day of May, in the year of our Lord 1808, meet at Mount Vernon, the temporary seat of justice for the county aforesaid, and proceeded to the appointment of a clerk for the said county, whereupon it was declared by the court that Charles Loffland was duly elected clerk *pro tempore*, who came into court and was duly qualified as the law directs.

Samuel H. Smith, esq., was duly elected surveyor of Knox county.

Present: William W. Farquhar, gentleman; James Armstrong, James Dunlap, and Isaac Cook, gentlemen, who were appointed by the legislature on the ninth of February last for fixing the county seat in the county for Knox, made their report to the court of common pleas for the county aforesaid that Mount Vernon should be the seat of justice for said county.

At this court four indictments were found against one William Hedrick, as follows: For stealing a watch from William Bowen; for stealing a bay mare, property of William Wallace; for stealing one pair of overalls, the property of Joseph Cherry Holmes; for stealing one bell and collar, the property of William Wallace. On each indictment Hedrick was found guilty, and judgment rendered against him as follows:

1st charge.—Fine five dollars, pay the owner, William Bowen, fifteen dollars, and be whipped on his naked back ten stripes, imprisoned one month, pay the cost, and stand committed until the sentence is complied with.

2d charge.—Prisoner be whipped twenty lashes on his naked back, and pay a fine of twenty dollars, and be imprisoned one month, and pay the owner seventy dollars, the value of the mare, pay the cost, and stand committed, etc.

3d charge.—Prisoner be whipped on his naked back five stripes, pay a fine of two dollars, be imprisoned one month, pay the owner five dollars, double the value of the overalls, pay cost, and stand committed, etc.

4th charge.—Prisoner to be whipped five stripes on his naked back, pay a fine of one dollar, pay the owner one dollar and a half, the value of the bell and collar, pay the costs, and stand committed, etc.

Norton relates as follows how the above sentences were carried into effect:

The judgment of castigation was executed upon the public square of Mount Vernon, shortly after the adjournment of court, in presence of all the people. Silas Brown was the sheriff, and it fell to his lot as such to serve the "legal process" upon the body of William Hedrick. There was a small leaning kickory tree upon the east side of the public square, between the present Norton building (now occupied by Dr. Israel Green, druggist) and High street, and a little south of where the jail was afterwards built, and this tree bent in such a way that a man could walk around under it. To this delectable spot the culprit was taken, and his hands were stretched up over his head and tied to the tree, and the stripes were applied by the sheriff to his

Digitized by Google

naked back. He was struck forty times with a heavy raw-hide whip.

The first few blows with the raw-hide were across the kidneys. Mr. Bryant, one of the bystanders, at once called oat to the sheriff to whip him elsewhere—that was no place to whip a man—he should strike higher up; and the rest of the lashes were applied across the shoulders.

The criminal sobbed and cried piteously, and when released went off weeping and groaning. In many places the skin was cut and broken, and the blood oozed out, making a pitiable spectacle. And yet such was the feeling against him that few seemed to sympathize with the scourged. As he started off he said to the spectators: "You should not blame me for this, for it was not my fault." Bob Walker replied: "No, you wouldn't have stood up and been whipped that way, *if* you could have helped it." And at this prompt retort to Hedrick's explanation or apology, the crowd laughed uproariously.

From Gilman Bryant, Samuel H. Smith, Benjamin Butler, Jonathan Hunt, and Stephen Chapman of the grand jury, and James Loveridge and the Herrods of the petit jury, and Richard Roberts, who witnessed this same, this account of the first and last judicial punishment by whipping in Knox county, was gathered. Few of the present citizens are aware that such punishment of criminals was ever the law of the land in which they have the good fortune to live.

The appointment by the court of a clerk for the county, and of a surveyor, completed the organization of the county.

There being no attorney in attendance at this session, the court appointed Samuel Kratzer, a worthy and intelligent citizen, attorney to defend the said Hedrick. To him the county paid the first attorney's fees, six dollars, ever paid in the county. Kratzer, in the early courts, when no attorney was in attendance, officiated as prosecuting attorney.

Among the proceedings of the first court was the granting a license to William Thrift, a Baptist minister, to solemnize marriages. Samuel Kratzer and Stephen Chapman were authorized to retail merchandise in Mount Vernon, on paying into the treasury five dollars each. Samuel Kratzer was also licensed to keep a house of entertainment in Mount Vernon, on paying six dollars, and Daniel Ayers was licensed to keep one in Fredericktown, on paying five dollars. The last will and testament of William Leonard was proven.

The second term of the Knox common pleas was held on Monday, September 5, 1808. The grand jury for this term was Jabez Beers, foreman, Ziba Leonard, John Johnson, James Walker, Jacob Young, Benjamin Butler, William Nash, John Butler, David Miller, John Merritt, William Douglas, James Walker, jr., and James Craig. The first case tried at this term was "The State of Ohio *vs.* Samuel H. Smith—on a presentment for selling goods without a license. Court on consideration of the offence fined the defendant in the sum of two dollars and fifty cents and costs of the prosecution." Afterward the court granted a license to Samuel H. Smith to sell merchandise at his store in Clinton, for one year, on the payment of ten dollars. Mr. Smith was also licensed to keep tavern on payment of five dollars.

The following notes regarding the early courts are from Norton's history:

The grand jury at the spring term of common pleas court of 1815 consisted of Anthony Banning, foreman, John Merritt, Peter Bricker, John Hawn, David Hawn, John Green, William Marquis, George Davis, Moses Craig, James Strange, Azariah Davis, Jacob Martin, Benjamin Bell, and Gilman Bryant. They returned nineteen indictments for "assault and battery" and "affrays." Quite a number of the parties plead guilty, and were fined two dollars and costs. Adnal Hersey, of the Christian church, was licensed to marry. John Cook, of the Baptist, was also licensed to do the same. Samuel Mott was appointed master commissioner in chancery. Tavern licenses were granted this year to Jonathan Hunt, Elisha Cornwall, Abner Ayres, John Baxter, and A. H. Royce; and store licenses to Nicholas McCarty, George Girty, Eli Miller, Anthony Banning, L. S. Silliman, Gilman Bryant, John Wilson, and James N. Ayres. Two important roads are opened this year, namely: from Mt. Vernon towards Sandusky, under the supervision of John Lewis, as commissioner, for which he is granted by the county commissioners orders for one hundred dollars, and is paid fifteen dollars for his services; another, a road opened by Benjamin Rush, as commissioner, to Mansfield, for which servics he is paid nine dollars, and two hundred dollars is expended by the county in work upon the same. Among the bills paid in November, 1818, by the commissioners, are: to Anthony Banning, for one hundred and eighty-two and a half pounds iron and brick for jail, twenty-six dollars and fifty-five cents; and Archibald Crofferd, for the following for the county: One pair hand-cuffs, three dollars; one hasp, fifty cents; shackles and hasp, one dollar and fifty cents; two grates, thirteen dollars and eighty cents; eight spikes, fifty cents—nineteen dollars and fifty cents. The job of making further improvements to the jail and jailor's house is given to William Douglass at one hundred and twenty-five dollars. The commissioners were determined, if possible, to make the jail burglar proof.

The first session of the supreme court of the State of Ohio held in Knox county was on the third day of August, 1810, by Honorables William W. Irwin and Ethan Allen Brown.

James Smith was appointed clerk for seven years.

The only cases were those of the State *vs.* Ichabod Nye and Samuel Nye. Upon oath by the defendants that they did not believe an impartial trial could be had, the venue was changed to Licking county.

E. Herrick, esq., attended as prosecuting attorney.

The second session was held May 1, 1811, but two causes were on the docket. Sylvenias Lawrence, for the use of Benjamin

Digitized by Google

Rush, *vs.* George Davidson, and James Peuthres *vs.* Samuel Kratzer; both of which were dismissed. No other business was to be transacted, and the court adjourned until the next court in course.

The third term was held April 9, 1812. In addition to the former cases the docket shows the following: Joseph Butler *vs.* Elizabeth Vendrew; William Y. Farquhar *vs.* James Craig; Andrew Craig *vs.* Henry McCart and James Cunningham; James Smith *vs.* Samuel H. Smith; Henry Smith *vs.* Benjamin Barney; Henry Smith *vs.* Samuel H. Smith and Benjamin Barney; and Thomas Slater *vs.* Lovina Slater. Attachments were issued *vs.* Amos Yarnold and Alexander Enos, for refusing to appear as witnesses.

The case of Slater *vs.* Slater is the first divorce question ever presented in Knox county.

The fourth term was held on the second of August, 1813, by Thomas Scott and Ethan A. Brown.

William C. Enos was qualified as attorney and counsellor at law as the law requires.

The case of Lawrence for the use of Rush is dismissed for want of bond to prosecute the appeal.

In Craig *vs.* McCart and Cunningham, judgment of non-suit is entered, because of non-appearance of plaintiff. Farquhar *vs.* Craig is continued, and the defendant to pay all costs of this term within six months, or judgment, etc. John Jones *vs.* Joseph Cherry Holmes and George Lybarger—the complainant being thrice called did not appear, nor any person to prosecute this suit for him, therefore the injunction is dissolved and bill dismissed. The injunction case of Benjamin Barney *vs.* Henry Smith is heard by counsel, and the injunction is made perpetual, plaintiff to pay all costs. James Smith *vs.* Samuel H. Smith is argued by counsel, and the court decide that the defendant go hence, without day, and recover of plaintiff costs, etc. David Davis *vs.* John Cambridge, removed from Licking county, is continued. Slater's divorce petition is dismissed at cost of plaintiff. Lewis Dent & Co. *vs.* John Wheeler—judgment for plaintiff for four hundred and ninety-three dollars and eighty cents and costs. Another divorce case, Isaac Bonnet *vs.* Elizabeth Bonnet, is continued at cost of plaintiff, to be paid in six months, and upon condition that he give personal notice to the defendant of the pending of this suit in six months.

On the evening of the third of August, having spent two days court adjourned.

The fifth term was held August 15, 1814—Judges, William W. Irwin and Ethan A. Brown.

John Williamson *vs.* Samuel Farquhar is continued at defendant's cost.

Isaac Bonnet *vs.* Mary Bonnet, divorce. After argument the court continued the cause under advisement until the Coshocton supreme court, their decision to be certified from that or some other court to this court. The first jury cause ever tried in the supreme court for this county was that of William W. Farquhar *vs.* James Craig.

Jury—William Harriss, John Harriss, John Sawyer, Jacob Cooper, John Kerr, Bartholomew Bartlett, John Davidson, John Wilson, Thomas White, Francis Mitchell, Isaac Bonnet, and Benjamin Martin. Verdict for plaintiff, one hundred and three dollars and sixty cents. A motion is made by defendant for a new trial, argued by counsel, and overruled by court.

The State of Ohio *vs.* Martin D. Lewis. On indictment by grand jury of Licking county for larceny. On motion, and affidavit of defendant, the court ordered venue to be changed to this county, on defendant giving bond for five hundred dollars and security in two hundred dollars to appear first day of next term. Henry Markley becomes his security. After two days' session, court adjourned.

The sixth term was held August 7, 1815. Judges—Ethan A. Brown and John A. Couch, who produced his commission in room of Hon. Thomas Scott, resigned, etc.

The only jury trial was that of Samuel Mott *vs.* Gilman Bryant. Jury—Isaac Vore, sr., John Vennoms, Samuel Durbin, James McGibeny, Joseph Hunt, John Arbuckle, Thomas Williams, Moses Merrit, George Dial, William Sapp, and John Stilley. Verdict for plaintiff, five dollars and costs. Josiah Hedges *vs.* Samuel Kratzer, Andrew Craig, and George Davis. Default against defendants, and cause continued for inquiry. Anthony Banning *vs.* Samuel Kratzer and John Williamson. On motion of plaintiff's counsel for dismission of appeal, on hearing the arguments of the parties by their counsel, it is therefore ordered that the motion be overruled.

August 8, 1815. John Williamson *vs.* Samuel Farquhar. Continued till next term, on motion and affidavit of plantiff, and at his cost. William W. Alexander *vs.* John Wilson. Suit dismissed at cost of defendant, except docket fee in court below, which is not to be taxed to either party. Anthony Banning *vs.* Samuel Kratzer and John Williamson. Decree by court for plaintiff, "as per decree on file, signed by chief judge."

The above is a faithful abstract of the business of this, the sixth, term of the supreme court.

The seventh term was held August 15, 1816, by Judges Brown and Couch, the latter having produced his commission for seven years from the fourteenth of February, 1816. But one cause was tried by jury—Moses Robinson *vs.* Isaac Dial. Verdict for plaintiff, one hundred and four dollars and eighty cents and costs. Williamson *vs.* Farquhar is again continued, with leave to amend, and at costs of plaintiff. Stephen H. McDougal, assignee of William Taylor *vs.* Enoch Harris. Judgment by default, for eighty-eight dollars and eighty cents and costs. There are four other cases on the docket, in all of which our old friend Samuel H. Smith figures as plaintiff or defendant. The other parties are Robert Fulton, Erasmus Beaty, Levi Davis, Joseph Walker, administrator of Philip Walker, and John Walker. On the sixteenth court adjourned till next court in course.

The first writ of habeus corpus in the county was allowed "by the Hon. John H. Mefford, esq.," April 26, 1819. John Shaw, sheriff, brought into the court house the body of Amos Yarnall, with the *mittimus*, showing the cause of capture and detention. Samuel Mott, esq., appeared as his attorney, and on his motion, after the attorney for the State had duly considered the matters in law arising, the court let him to bail in the sum of fifty dollars, James Smith his security.

The second case, that of William Knight, who, on the eighth of July, 1819, was brought to the court house, and by Judge Mefford admitted to bail in the sum of fifty dollars, Alexander Elliott becoming his bondsman.

The third case occurred April 3, 1820, when Judge Joseph Brown set at large Abel Fowler, upon Artemas Estabrook and Alfred Manning becoming security for his appearance at the May term of Knox common pleas, in the sum of fifty dollars.

In this year an interesting case was presented in allowance of a writ, on the twentieth of November, by Judge Brown, requiring John Bird and Judah Bird to bring into court the body of an Indian child, daughter of Rachel Conkapote, deceased, by her husband, Elisha Conkapote, both Indians of the Stockbridge

Digitized by Google

tribe. Judges Young and Chapman appeared, and the whole court lent itself to an impartial examination of the case, which resulted in their leaving the little Indian in the hands of the Birds, John and Judah. This little Indian was daughter of the squaw killed.

This was perhaps the most interesting case heard upon writ of this character, until the great military case of Colonel Warden, which was tried upon writ issued in name of the State *vs.* William E. Davidson.

"*By Judge James Elliott, September 27, 1837.*

"W. E. Davidson, Provost-Marshal of the 2d Brigade, 3d Division, Ohio Militia (late 4th Brigade, 7th Division, O. M.), in pursuance of an order by Brigadier-General Wm. Bevans (commander of said Brigade), and upon action of a Court Martial, now in session at Mt. Vernon, convened by order of said Gen. Wm. Bevans, on Monday, Sept. 25th, 1837. Col. H. W. Strong, President of the Board. Discharged by said James Elliott, Judge, &c."

Another case, of much interest, at a still later period, was about the two dwarfs—of Porter's wife—held, it was claimed, illegally by Warner. Upon hearing, however, the court did not think so, and they remained in custody of the showman, at last accounts.

The writ of habeas corpus became a favorite resort in liquor cases, where parties were, as they thought, unjustly persecuted and cast into prison, by fines imposed, upon temperance principles. During the administration of his Honor, Judge Bevans, more writs of habeas corpus were granted than in all the rest of our history put together. To such an extent was it carried, that he acquired the *sobriquet* of "Old Habeas Corpus." The venerable judge always leaned towards the side of suffering humanity. If he erred in judgment, it was because no work upon the subject had been published at that date. Our townsman, Judge Hurd's work on Habeas Corpus, did not get into print until the year 1858.

As before stated, William Wilson, of Licking county, was the first president judge. George Tod, of Trumbull; Alexander Harper, of Muskingum; Lane and Higgins, of Huron; and Ezra Dean, of Wayne, succeeded Wilson in the presidency prior to 1851. Since that time the most prominent have been Judges Finch and Jones, of Delaware; and Hurd and Adams, of Knox. Among the early judges of the supreme court who have presided in Knox county, may be mentioned Peter Hitchcock, Reuben Wood, Frederick Grimke, Calvin Pease, Joshua Collett, John C. Wright, and N. C. Read.

The early bar of Knox county was composed entirely of visiting attorneys of distinction, citizens of neighboring counties, who were, for a great number of years, regular attendants at each session of the court. Among these were Philomon Beecher, Charles R. Sherman, Thomas Ewing, Henry Stanbery, W. W. Irwin, Hocking H. Hunter, of Fairfield county; Edward Herrick, William Stanbery, Joshua Mathiott, Israel Dille, and George B. Smythe, of Licking county; Wyllis Silliman, Samuel W. Culbertson, Charles B. Goddard, Alexander Harper, Charles C. Converse, C. W. Searle, and George James, of Muskingum county; Orris Parish, of Franklin county; and David Spangler, of Coshocton county. All were distinguished attorneys, and many of them became prominent in State and national affairs in after days. Many of these gentlemen were, at different times, appointed temporary prosecuting attorneys. As may be remarked, from the brilliant array of prfessional men, the early bar of Knox county stood preeminent throughout the State.

Samuel Mott, esq., a native of Vermont, was the first resident lawyer of the county. He came to Mount Vernon about 1811. In the early courts he had considerale business, and was a man of note in the county. At one time he was engaged in the mercantile business.

William C. Enos was probably the first attorney admitted to the bar in Knox county, about 1813. He was what the people of that day called "home made," and did not attain to a high position as an attorney. He was a quiet, peaceable citizen, and a man of considerable intelligence.

Hosmer Curtis was the second resident attorney. He was a native of Connecticut and came to Mount Vernon in 1815. For a number of years he was the "father of the Knox county bar." In 1816 he was appointed prosecuting attorney, and in 1822 represented the county in the legislature. He removed to Iowa in 1858, and died in 1874, aged eighty-five years.

Henry Barnes Curtis came to Mount Vernon in 1817, and read law in the office of his brother, Hosmer Curtis; was admitted to the bar, and at a later date to the United States courts at Columbus, and to the supreme court at Washington, D. C. On the ninth day of December, 1872, he retired from the legal profession, after a successful and lucrative professional career of half a century.

About the time Mr. Curtis entered upon his legal career, J. W. Warden, Benjamin S. Brown, Columbus Delano and John K. Miller became members of the bar. At a later period Matthew H. Mitchell, John C. Stockton, William R. Sapp, R. C. Hurd

Digitized by Google

and others were enrolled as members. Of the eight mentioned above, Columbus Delano is the only one now living. In the early days of the bar J. C. Hall was a leading member of it. Some thirty-five years ago he started west, and made his home in Iowa, where he became eminent in his profession, and at one time represented his district in congress. Of the professional career of John W. Warden and Benjamin S. Brown, little can be said at this late date, other than that they were eminent in their profession, and well known throughout the State. John K. Miller took high rank in his profession, and also in the field of politics. He represented the Knox congressional district in congress two terms, and also represented his country as consul at one of the French ports. Stricken with bodily infirmities while at the height of his usefulness, he was compelled to retire from a profession he adorned by his abilities and virtues. Matthew H. Mitchell, in the early part of his professional career, was a man of superior abilities, and stood at the head of the bar. He had no superior in the county. In 1850 he represented the county in the constitutional convention, took a leading part in that body, and enjoyed the entire confidence of his fellow-members. His death occurred a short time since.

One of the most brilliant and erratic members of the early bar of Mount Vernon was the late Major Hoey. He was a man of superior education, a comprehensive mind and inferior to none when he thought proper to devote himself to his profession. Socially inclined he deserted his profession for the companonship of the gay, and the thoughtless.

Hon. C. Delano is one of the county's most eminent attorneys, and highly honored men. He was born in Shoreham, Vermont, in 1809; removed to Mount Vernon in 1817; was admitted to the bar in 1831, and became eminently successful, both as a criminal prosecutor and as an advocate. In 1844 he was elected a representative from Ohio to the twenty-ninth Congress, and served on the committee on invalid pensions. In 1847 he was a candidate for governor, but lacked two votes of a nomination. In 1860 he was a delegate to the Chicago convention. In 1861 he was apppointed commissary general of Ohio and filled the office with great success until the General Government assumed the subsistence of all State troops. In 1862 he was a candidate for United States senator, but again lacked two votes of a nomination. In 1863 he was elected to the Ohio house of representatives and was a prominent member of that body, taking a leading part in shaping the important legislation of that session. In 1864 he was a member of the Baltimore convention, and chairman of the Ohio delegation, zealously supporting President Lincoln and Andrew Johnson. He was re-elected to the thirty-ninth Congress, serving as chairman of the committee on claims. Having relinquished the practice of his profession, he became extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits, and the business of banking. He was also a delegate to the Philadelphia "Loyalists' convention" of 1866; and, in 1868, having contested the seat of G. W. Morgan for the fortieth Congress, he was successful, and became a member of the House. After leaving Congress he was appointed commissioner of internal revenue, and was also appointed Secretary of the Interior in 1870, by President Grant, and resigned in 1875.

Judge Rollin C. Hurd was for many years one of the most prominent of Mount Vernon's lawyers. He was a live, active, go-ahead Yankee from Vermont, and pushed his way to the front rank in his profession. He was educated at Kenyon college, studied law with the late Benjamin S. Brown and was admitted to the bar in 1837. His practice soon became extensive not only in the county and circuit courts, but in the United States courts of the northern district of Ohio. In 1863 he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the United States in Washington

In 1852 he was elected judge of the court of common pleas for this judicial district. Later in life he found time to publish a work on *habeas corpus*, and to devote much of his time and energy to the completion of the Cleveland, Columbus & Mount Vernon railroad. His death occurred February 12, 1874.

Joseph Slocum Davis graduated from Kenyon college in 1835; studied law in the office of Benjamin S. Brown, and was admitted to the bar in 1837. Illhealth compelled him to quit the profession after a few years' practice.

William Dunbar came to Mount Vernon in 1847,

Digitized by Google

and became proprietor of the Mount Vernon Democratic *Banner*. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1806, and admitted to the bar in 1842.

General George W. Morgan came to Mount Vernon in 1843, and read law with the late Hon. J. K. Miller. He has been actively engaged in three wars—the Texan war of independence, 1836; the Mexican war, 1846; and the war of the Rebellion, 1861; and has served three terms in Congress. He has also held two foreign appointments—consul and minister plenipotentiary.

The late Hon. William R. Sapp, or "Major," as he was familiarly called, thirty years ago stood high in the profession. He served in Congress two terms, and was also appointed revenue collector and United States commissioner.

John C. Stockton came to Mount Vernon from Zanesville about the year 1855. In 1814 he represented Muskingum county in the State legislature. He was a man of education and great professional ability.

William McClelland, of the firm of McClelland & Culbertson, is a native of Pennsylvania; came to Mount Vernon in 1844, and has been largely engaged in settling estates. He served as county commissioner thirteen years.

William Craig Culbertson is a native of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. He read law under the preceptorship of General Aquilla Wiley, of Wooster, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1871. He came to Mount Vernon in 1872 and entered into partnership with William McClelland.

Charles H. Scribner was admitted to the bar at Mount Vernon in 1848, and in June, 1869, removed to Toledo and entered into partnership with Hon. Frank H. Hurd. In 1867 he was elected to the State senate from the district composed of the counties of Wayne, Holmes, Knox, and Morrow. He was the author of a valuable legal work, entitled Treatise on the Law of Dower, and was a member of the convention called to revise the constitution in 1873.

Joseph C. Devin was educated at the seminary at Norwalk, Ohio, at the Wesleyan university, at Delaware; studied law under Hon. Columbus Delano, and the late William R. Sapp, and was admitted to the bar in 1851. In 1863 he was elected to the Ohio State senate from the district composed of Wayne, Holmes, Knox, and Morrow counties. His law partner, Henry L. Curtis, is a native of this city, and studied law under the preceptorship of his father, the Hon. Henry B. Curtis. Mr. Curtis is a graduate of Kenyon college, and a young man of much promise.

Frank H. Hurd was educated at Kenyon college, from whence he graduated in 1859, when only eighteen years old, and entered immediately upon the study of the law. He was admitted to the bar in 1862; and during the fall of the same year was elected prosecuting attorney. In 1866 he was elected a member of the State senate. In 1867 Mr. Hurd removed to Toledo, Ohio, and in 1874 was elected to Congress from the Toledo district, and re-elected in 1878. He is the author of the Ohio Criminal Code of Procedure. In 1876 he published a second edition of his father's work on Habeas Corpus and one of his own on Homestead and other Exemptions.

William C. Cooper, a native of Mt. Vernon, was admitted to the bar in 1854, and has had a successful career as an attorney, a politician, and in a military capacity. He enjoys the respect and esteem of all the citizens of the county.

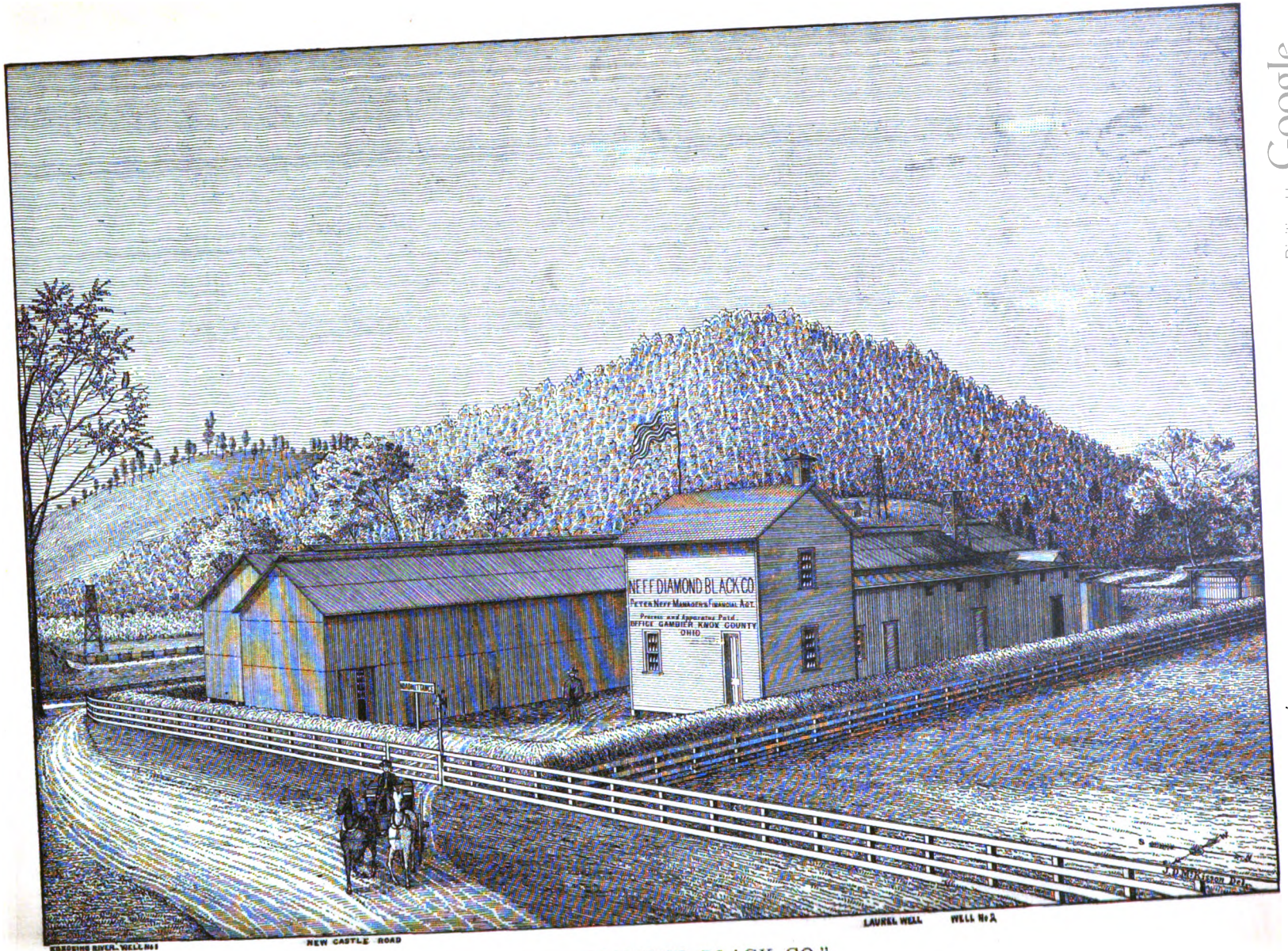
David Carter Montgomery is a native of Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the bar in Mt. Vernon in 1858. He was elected sheriff in 1846, and reelected in 1848.

Henry Harrison Greer is a native of the county, born in 1837. His law preceptors were Messrs. Delano, Sapp and Smith. He was admitted to the bar in 1860, and has enjoyed a successful professional career. In 1861 he was elected treasurer of the county, and served one term, refusing to be a candidate for a second term.

Joseph Watson is a native of Ireland; was born in 1827, and came to America in 1849, settling in Newark, Ohio. He came to Mount Vernon in 1850, and has resided here ever since. In 1859 he commenced reading law with the late Clark Irvine, sr.; was admitted to the bar in 1861, and began the practice of his profession. April, 1880, he opened an office in Columbus.

Charles Edward Critchfield commenced reading law in 1862 with the late Major William R. Sapp, and was admitted to the bar in 1864. He was in practice about four years. In 1869, 1872, and

Digitized by Google




"NEFF DIAMOND BLACK CO."

LOCATED AT THE CONFLUENCE OF THE KOKOSING AND MOHECAN RIVERS, COSHOCTON CO., O. OFFICE AT GAMBIER, KNOX CO., O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1878, he was elected probate judge, which office he now holds.

Samuel J. Brent resumed the study of the law, which he had suspended in 1861 to enter the service of his country, and was admitted to the bar June, 1866. He has practiced about two years. He was elected clerk of the court of common pleas in 1869, and 1872, and re-elected for a third term in 1878.

David Wesley Wood, read law with Judge A. K. Dunn, of Mount Gilead, and was admitted to the bar in 1868, and to practice in Knox county in 1869.

Alfred R. McIntire commenced studying law, April 1, 1867, with the late Judge Hurd; was admitted to the bar in 1869, and has followed his profession ever since. D. B. Kirk, the law partner of Mr. McIntire, is a son of the Hon. R. C. Kirk, and a native of Mount Vernon.

John Byron Waight, read law with Lewis Lewton, esq., of Cadiz, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar at Carrolton, Ohio, June, 1873. In January, 1874, he opened an office at Mount Vernon, where he has since been practicing. January, 1880, the council appointed him city solicitor, to which position he was elected by the people in April, 1880.

Frank R. Moore was educated in the city schools, and read law with Messrs. Cooper, Porter & Mitchell, and was admitted to the bar in 1875. Mr. Moore was elected prosecuting attorney in 1878, and re-elected in 1880.

Clark Irvine, jr., studied law with his father. He was elected prosecuting attorney in 1874, and re-elected in 1876. At the State Democratic convention held at Cleveland, in 1880, he was elected a member of the Democratic State Central committee, and secretary of that body, and also of the executive committee.

William McKee Koons read law under William McClelland, and was admitted to the bar July 1, 1874. In his youthful days he learned the trade of machinist and drafting. In 1871, September, he was elected by the city council as city fire engineer, and continued as such until January, 1876. He was elected city solicitor April, 1876, and again in April, 1878, but resigned January, 1880. In the fall of 1879 he was elected a member of the Ohio house of representatives, which position he now holds.

Charles Austin Merriman read law at the Ann Arbor law school; was admitted to the bar in Michigan, in 1876, and the same year in Ohio.

Frank C. Lewis was educated in the city schools, commenced reading law December 6, 1876, with H. H. Greer, and was admitted to the bar at Columbus February 6, 1878.

Sidney Wood began reading law in 1873 with his brother, D. W. Wood, and July 22, 1879, was admitted to the bar at Mount Gilead; also on the 29th of September, same year, to the bar of Indiana. In May, 1880, he formed a partnership with his brother, in Mount Vernon.

Frank Harper graduated from the city high school, June 22, 1877. He read law with Colonel W. C. Cooper; was admitted to the bar July 7, 1879, and has since practiced his profession.

Charles W. Doty came to Mt. Vernon with his parents in 1863. He read law in the office of General Morgan, and was admitted to the bar July 7, 1879.

A. B. Norton studied law with Colonel W. C. Cooper. He was admitted to practice in the supreme court at Columbus, January 6th, 1880.

A few members of the bar of Knox county went away from time to time to seek their fortunes in other fields, and some of these have became prominent in State and national affairs. Among them were Daniel S. Norton, jr., and William Windom, who left Mount Vernon about the same time, and cast their fortunes with the good people of the new State of Minnesota. Mr. Norton was born in this city, and Mr. Windom was a native of Middlebury township. Both settled in Winona. After a short residence in Minnesota, Mr. Windom was elected to the lower house of Congress. Mr. Norton, a few years later, was elected by the legislature a member of the United States senate. After a few years' service in that body with credit to himself and State, he died. Mr. Windom was elected his successor, and is now Secretary of the Treasury. He was, within the past year, frequently suggested as an available candidate for the Presidency.

Lafayette Emmett, a native born citizen of Mount Vernon, took up his residence in the same State while it was still a territory. After a short residence he was elevated to the bench of the supreme court.



Digitized by Google

James Smith, jr., a son of the late Rev. James Smith, was admitted to practice in 1839. From that time up to 1856 he was an eminent member of the Knox county bar, and for many years practiced in company with the late Colonel Joseph W. Vance, who was killed at the battle of Sabine Cross Roads, April 8, 1864. In 1856 Mr. Smith took up his residence in St. Paul, and entered into partnership with Judge Lafayette Emmett. He was a member of the Minnesota senate in 1861, 1862, 1863, and 1865. He is now attorney for the St. Paul and Duluth land department.

A. Banning Norton took up his residence in Texas about 1857. He has been a member of the Texas legislature, postmaster at Dallas, and has twice been judge of the United States circuit court. A. Baldwin Norton entered the army and served as an efficient officer during the war of the Rebellion. He died a few years since while acting as superintendent of a number of tribes of western Indians.

Walter L. Simons located in Kansas, and was soon after elected to the State senate. William F. Turner went west, and became chief justice of Arizona. Fletcher W. Sapp, after practicing in Knox county a number of years, located in Iowa. He soon rose to eminence in his adopted State. He was appointed United States district attorney by the President, and served as colonel of an Iowa regiment during the War of the Rebellion. He is now serving a second term in congress. Henry B. Banning is mentioned in the military history of the county. He was a member of the lower house of congress, serving three terms.

Robert B. Mitchell, in 1846, shortly after his admission to the bar, volunteered for the Mexican war, and was elected first lieutenant of his company. He served until the close of the war, and came home in 1848. After practicing here some years, he went west. He served through the war of 1861, and came out a major-general. While stationed in New Mexico, on the retirement of Governor Geary, he became acting governor of that territory. David A. Robertson left Mount Vernon and located in Lancaster. In 1850 he removed to St. Paul. A more extended notice of this gentleman will be found elsewhere.

James G. Chapman read law with Hon. H. B. Curtis, and subsequently formed a co-partnership with that gentleman. As an attorney in the great sheep-slaughtering case, about twenty-five years since, Chapman committed an unfortunate *faux pas* that worried him considerably, and some think it was the real cause of his going west. Be that as it may, the slaughter-pen became a nuisance, and the citizens made an effort to have it abated. The trial was a great one, and created considerable interest. Chapman was defending the sheep man, and thought the killing of so many sheep for their pelts and *lard* would result beneficially to the county, as it created a great demand for sheep. Chapman went west and became a member of the Nebraska legislature, and is doing well in his new home.

Julius B. Galusha was a student with Hon. Samuel Israel, and after his admission to the bar, became his partner. He removed to Monroe, Wisconsin, and became cashier of one of the banks there.

Caleb J. McNulty came to Mount Vernon from Zanesville about 1838. He is noticed elsewhere. William T. Curtis, a son, and William S. V. Prentiss, a step-son, of the late Hosmer Curtis, were in practice a short time about 1850. Young Curtis wandered off to Oregon, and Prentiss to Columbus, Ohio. Both are now dead.

Walter H. Smith is a citizen of Washington city, and was at one time solicitor of the United States treasury, and held an important position in the interior department. Mr. Smith is a well-read lawyer, and stood high in the profession here.

Louis H. Mitchell is one of the Knox county boys, who, while still a student in the city high school, left his books, took up a musket, and served through the War of the Rebellion. He was a first lieutenant in the regiment of Colonel Vance. After his return home he entered the law office of Colonel W. Cooper, studied the allotted time, was admitted to practice, and entered into partnership with Colonel Cooper and Henry T. Porter. A few years since he removed to Chicago, and is doing well. There was another young Mitchell, Louis Y., who entered the army, fought through the war, and came out captain, studied law, and was duly admitted to practice. Several years ago he received an appointment in one of

Digitized by Google

the departments at Washington, D. C. Frank Green's career can be stated in the same words as that of young Mitchell. Captain W. A. Coulter came to Mount Vernon from Delaware, Ohio. He had served in the war, and was a promising young lawyer, building up quite a practice in this county. About three years since he took up his residence at Detroit.

John J. Lennon is by birth a native of Canada. In 1861 he enlisted in a New York regiment, and served through the war with some distinction. About 1872 he came here from Wooster, Ohio, and commenced reading law. Shortly after, he was appointed superintendent of some Government work in the south, where he remained something over a year, when he returned to Mount Vernon, finished his law course and was admitted to practice. In the early part of 1880 he removed to Columbus and formed a partnership with a leading lawyer in that city.

Of those members of the bar who still hold their residence in Mount Vernon, space will not permit an extended notice.

John Adams enjoys a high reputation as a lawyer and jurist, and is now serving out his second term as judge of the district court.

Abel Hart, jr., at one time a partner of Judge Adams, is a lawyer of considerable ability. He has been twice elected prosecuting attorney. In 1876 and again in 1878 he represented the people of the county in the lower house of the State legislature.

Henry T. Porter is a native of Knox county, and has been in practice many years. Samuel Israel is a lawyer of long standing and high repute. His health for the past few years, requires him to devote himself to out-door labor.

J. D. Critchfield and J. B. Graham, doing business together, are establishing a large and paying legal business. Both are natives of the county, and both graduates of Kenyon college. John M. Critchfield, a son of Peres Critchfield, is a native of the county, and a graduate of Kenyon. He commenced his legal career in 1879. J. D. & D. F. Ewing, brothers, as well as partners, came to this county from the neighboring county of Holmes, about five years since. J. D. Ewing is now serving his second term as justice of the peace for Clinton township. Clark Irvine, sr., whose death occurred a few years since, was one of Mount Vernon's early attorneys. In 1850 he was elected prosecuting attorney, and made an efficient one. He was a man of rare mind and sound judgment. He was almost a self-educated man, and gathered during his legal career considerable business.

Emmet W. Cotton, although a member of the profession, has paid but little attention to it. He represented Knox county in the legislature during the sessions of 1846 and 1847, and also served the county as surveyor two or three terms. He was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1808, and came to this county in 1823.

John M. Andrews came to Mount Vernon in 1846. He has considerable practice.

B. A. F. Greer, a native of the county, entered the army at the commencement of his professional career, and served through the war of 1861. He came home broken down in health, caused by exposure, and served one term as justice of the peace for Clinton township; also, one term as probate judge of the county. Charles F. Baldwin, although by profession a lawyer, of late years has been engaged in other business. For a number of years he was in the employ of the internal revenue department of the General Government. At present he is engaged in the main office of the Pennsylvania railroad at Columbus. J. Clark Irvine, a son of the Hon. James C. Irvine, is practicing law in Missouri. A. A. Cassil, a son of Colonel Alexander Cassil, William B. Ewalt, R. M. Brown, E. I. Mendenhall, H. Clay Robinson, and Samuel Kunkell, are all members of the bar. Mr. Cassil is city civil engineer of Mount Vernon. Mr. Mendenhall devotes his time and attention to the collecting and agency branch of the profession. Mr. Robinson follows the same line. Mr. Brown is mostly engaged in the collecting branch. Mr. Kunkell was admitted to the bar in 1879; his law preceptor being General G. W. Morgan. Before his admission he was twice elected county recorder. Samuel W. Farquhar was a member of the bar, but his time, while a resident of the county was entirely spent in some county office. He is now a citizen of Iowa. Samuel F. Gilcrist, about 1850, was a prominent attorney. He represented the district of Holmes and Knox in the State legislature in that year, and

Digitized by Google

was elected probate judge in 1852. He moved west and died. Mr. R. S. Lockwood and a Mr. McIntyre opened a law office in the old market house about 1850. Mr. Lockwood was a preacher, also, and was at one time mayor of the city. Some years since he went west. About two years since he came back sick, and died. Mr. McIntyre, also went west. Josephus Ricketts was also a lawyer here about 1850.

The bar of Knox county has already furnished one governor, two United States senators, eight members of the lower house of Congress, six State senators, ten representatives to the lower house, five judges of circuit courts, four probate judges, one United States attorney, one commissioner of internal revenue, one Secretary of the Interior, one solicitor of the United States treasury, one clerk of the lower house of Congress, one foreign minister, two foreign consuls, one Indian superintendent, two major generals in the United States army, one brigadier general in the United States army, one State marshal, three members of Constitutional conventions. As to candidates on State tickets, the bar has furnished for governor, one; for judges, of the supreme court, three, and for attorney general, two. There is hardly an office in Knox county below the grade of probate judge that has not been filled by members of the bar.

Knox county may well feel proud of the record made by her "Bench and Bar."

[NOTE.—More complete sketches of many members of the Mount Vernon bar may be found in the biographical department of this work.]

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### PUBLIC BUILDINGS OF THE COUNTY.

FOUR COURT HOUSES—THREE JAILS—TWO INFIRMARY BUILDINGS—MATTERS OF INTEREST CONNECTED WITH THESE BUILDINGS.

THE court houses of Knox county have been four in number, and in expense of building, material, architectural beauty, etc., have kept pace with the prosperity and gradually increasing wealth of the people.

The first court house was built of logs about 1808 or 1809, and stood on the public square, near the intersection of Main and High streets, on the south side of High and west side of Main, and facing Main. It was but one story in height; fifteen by eighteen feet in size; covered with clapboards, held on by "lug" poles; was lighted by greased-paper windows; with the usual large fireplace and mud chimney at one end; no floor but mother earth, and in all other respects as primitive as it was possible for a court house to be. It was only in existence about three or four years when it was removed and a new one erected.

This second building was made of brick and stood on the north side of and facing High street, and on the public square, not far from and east of Main street. The ground upon which it stood was probably ten or more feet higher than at the present time, and while grading Main street about 1828, Mr. Norton, the supervisor, plowed so near the foundation as to weaken it; this being the primary cause of its downfall. It was a square building, two stories in height, with a roof sloping from four sides to the centre upon which stood the cupola, or little square box for the bell. It had double doors on the south and west sides, thus facing both Main and High streets.

Regarding this "new" court house the commissioner's journal of that time contains this entry:

Solomon Geller and George Downs did receive by subscription seven hundred and forty-five dollars.

On the tenth of April, 1812, the following entry is made:

The commissioners this day did examine the court house built by George Downs and Geller, and do receive the same.

No sooner is the new court house ready for use than the commissioners become involved in trouble about its occupancy, by different sects, as will be explained by the following entries on the journal:

Whereas, a number of the inhabitants of this county have made application for the use of the court house in Mt. Vernon, for the purpose of occupying the same for preaching and holding public worship therein; it is therefore, ordered that the different denominations of Christians are allowed to occupy the same for the aforesaid purpose provided that each denomination shall have the use of the same for one meeting once in four weeks; provided, also, that the different denominations aforesaid shall meet and mutually agree upon the time or times they shall hold the same, which shall be in force for one year unless they do not agree on the times they shall hold their meetings aforesaid, and each denomination failing to clean up the house

Digitized by Google

and leave the same in as good repair as they found it within three days, shall forfeit their privilege aforesaid, and shall at all times be liable to make good all damages done by such denomination at their meeting aforesaid; and James Smith shall keep the key of the house aforesaid; it is further provided, that each denomination aforesaid shall furnish the said house with at least fifty feet of good strong benches for the use of the house aforesaid, which shall be left there for the use of all pubick business which shall be necessary previous to such denomination occupying the said house for the purpose aforesaid.

Eminently catholic and practical—especially the bench part.

The brethren could not dwell together in unity, and accordingly the commissioners on the eighth of June, 1813, passed this resolution:

*Resolved*, That the court house, from this date, be closed and kept lockt from all denominations except courts.

This brought about a cessation of hostilities, and again petitions poured in for use of the court house, agreeing to agree as to the time of using it, etc. Thereupon Commissioners Herrod, Cooper, and McMillen, on the twenty-second of June met for the special purpose of ordering "That the court house be opened as formerly, by and under the same rules as formerly."

One difficulty was that the Methodists were unwilling to let the "New Lights," who formerly belonged to the Methodist church, occupy the court house for the purpose of holding meetings.

On the commissioners' book for July, 1814, appears another item regarding this court house, to the effect that the building is found to need repairing, and Solomon Geller purchases the privilege of making the repairs for seven hundred and ninety-nine dollars and seventy cents.

The wall of this court house began to crumble about 1828, owing, as before stated, to the dirt being taken away from the foundation in grading; and October 18, 1828, James McGibeny made a contract with the commissioners to build a stone wall to support the building, but it was too late, the building fell. December 2d the commissioners issued an order for forty dollars payable to P. S. Brown for loss and damage to his office, caused by the falling of the wall; his office being in the basement of the building.

Preparations were immediately made for erecting the third court house; meanwhile the court held its sessions in what was known as the "Golden Swan Inn," then kept by Thomas Irvine, which stood on the southwest corner of Main and Gambier streets. This tavern was one of the institutions of the town, and a famous place for many years.

This third court house was also of brick, and stood on the public square, on the northwest corner of Main and High streets. It was two stories and a basement in height, and fronted on Main street. The roof projected out over the front of the building and was supported by white, fluted columns. The entrance to the basement was from High street, and the entrance to the court room and first floor was from Main street, by a few steps. A high bank rose in the rear of the building, coming up to the second floor on that side, thus allowing daylight to enter the basement only on the east and south sides. The basement was rented out for shops and stores, the first floor was used for the court room and one or two offices, and the second floor was devoted to offices.

The following regarding this is from Mr. Norton's history.

The court house was no sooner down than the commissioners ordered proposals to be published in the *Standard* and *Advertiser*, for the purpose of making donations for the building of a new court house, and for a plan of building, etc. On the twentieth of January, 1829, they agreed with Thomas Irvine for his brick house for a court house, at twenty-five dollars per term, in orders on the county treasury. In April, James Smith is notified by Marvin Tracy that the commissioners have obtained Thomas Irvine's bar room for an office. The levy for taxes in Knox county, June, 1829, was one and a half mills on the dollar, on the whole valuation of property in said county, for State purposes, and one and a half for canal purposes, making three mills upon the dollar for State and canal purposes; and the commissioners, by and with the consent of the judges of the court of common pleas, levied a tax of three mills on the dollar for county purposes, one mill for road purposes, and three-fourths of a mill for school purposes; one of the three mills shall be assessed and collected and appropriated for the building of the court house, and for no other purpose whatever.

At the June session, the following entry is made: "The account of James Smith, presented to the board of commissioners, for one year, from June 1, 1828, to June 1, 1829, including the rent unpaid at last settlement, books and stationery for clerk's office, all of which was rejected by the board. The charges for one year's fire-wood, which was twelve dollars. From which decision the said Smith prays an appeal to the court of common pleas as to the fire-wood." That record is clear, is it not? The resolutions of the commissioners, published in the *Standard* and *Avdertiser*, in reference to the building of a court house, represent that "they will meet on the fifteenth of July, for the purpose of receiving donations, etc.; giving the public square one thousand dollars; preference for location, etc.; otherwise at any point in the town plat where one thousand dollars is subscribed," etc. On the fifteenth of July, the commissioners met,

Digitized by Google

and adjourned till the twenty-fourth of August, to receive donations, etc., for new court house.

On the eleventh of September public notice is given in the Western *Aurora* and in the *Advertiser* and *Standard*, of sale of contract to build a court house, to the lowest bidder, on the fifth of October next, &c. Peris Sprague is authorized to get E. G. Carlin, or some other person, to make and draft a plat for the same. This plan, as agreed upon, appears on the journal, specifying that the building is to be erected on the west side of Main street and north side of High street, and that one thousand dollars is to be paid to the contractor on the tenth of January, 1830, and one thousand dollars annually, thereafter, and all orders to be expressly understood to be paid when due and presented. Edward G. Carlin is paid county order for ten dollars, for making plat of new court house, and describing timbers, dimensions, &c. Richard House, for assisting Carlin in describing the plan, is paid one dollar and fifty cents.

October 5th. The building of the court house is sold to John Shaw for five thousand four hundred and eighty-five dollars, who enters into bond with Byram Leonard, Philo Norton, Charles Sager, Solomon Geller, Thomas Irvine and H. B. Carter, in the sum of ten thousand nine hundred and seventy dollars. Such is the record of the third court house built in Mount Vernon, which stood on the public square until 1853. It was built of brick, two stories high, with a cupola, and a very imposing building in its time. It answered well its part for many years—may we not say for that generation, as almost all then upon the stage of action have passed hence without day. The supreme court, district and associate judges, the commissioners, sheriff, auditor, assessor, treasurer, surveyor, and coroner, the contractor and his sureties—are all, all dead.

This court house seems also to have been poorly constructed and was partially destroyed by a storm of wind and rain that passed over Mount Vernon, Sunday night, April 9, 1854. The damage, in dollars and cents, was estimated at from one thousand five hundred dollars to two thousand dollars. The injury to the building was too severe to warrant repairs. The storm came from the southwest, and striking the west gable raised the roof and heavy timbers from their positions, and threw the rafters, shingles, etc., across Main street several hundred feet. The large brick chimneys of the west end were thrown down, and the bricks of the west gable wall blown into the main building itself, with such force that they were carried through both floors of the building, and landed, a mass of rubbish, in the clerk's office in the basement below. The two court rooms were completely demolished. The judges' bench, table, and files of the probate judge were carried below, and there piled together, and mixed in with those of the common pleas court. The clerk of the supreme court, Alexander C. Elliott, was sleeping in his room below at the time, and very narrowly escaped with his life. He was awakened by the falling of a large stove pipe across the head of his bed. He managed to get under the bed where he remained until the violence of the storm had passed, when he made his way to the residence of his mother on East High street. Sheriff Wade and Daniel Clark were the first to reach the scene of disaster, and remained there during the night engaged in rescuing the papers of the court rooms.

After this catastrophe the court was again compelled to seek quarters by renting, and for a time occupied "George's Hall," on Gambier street near Main.

Preparations were immediately made for the erection of the present court house, which occupies a pleasant site on the hill on the north side of High street, and appears solid and substantial as if it might withstand the storms of centuries.

The bell of the old court house now does service for the fire department, and hangs in the cupola of the third ward engine house and council chamber. That bell, and a small table made from the lumber of the seats in the court room, is probably all that remains of the second court house. The table was made by Mr. John W. White for use in the telegraph office. The present court house cost about forty thousand dollars. Its completion was celebrated by the bar in a public dinner, at the Kenyon House, then located on the site of the present Kirk opera house.

The following regarding the first jail erected in Knox county, is from Mr. Norton's history:

On the sixth of June, 1808, the commissioners of this county, finding the great want of a jail in said town, and by virtue of the powers vested in them by law,

*Ordered*, a jail to be built, twenty-four feet long, sixteen feet wide, nine feet high, with square timber of one foot square, including the upper and lower floor, and a petition of like timber, with a good shingle roof, and stone or brick chimney, three windows, with iron grates, of six lights each, and two sufficient doors, one on the outside and one in the petition in the inside, and the walls, petition and lower floor lined with three inch plank, spiked on with spikes seven inches in length. The front door marked A and petition door B to be one and one-half inch stuff; C chimney. The jail to be built on the public square of said town, on a corner.

On the thirty-first of January the following entry is made upon the journal:

This day the board has proceeded to the examination of the jail, and finding the same unfinished they do allow the under-

Digitized by Google

takers thereof until the first day of May next to finish the same, agreeable to the article of agreement in that case made and provided.

On the second of May, 1809,

"*Ordered* that the commissioners do receive the jail from the hands of John Mills, Alexander Walker, and James Walker, sr., provided that the said Mills and others do saw down the corners of said jail, and then our clerk shall have authority to issue orders on the treasury for the sum of four hundred and thirty-three dollars and fifty cents, as shall appear by reference to the agreement, and that the clerk issue orders of such sizes as the claimants may desire, with their proper numbers to the above amount."

The jail being then declared completed the commissioners ordered fifty cents to be expended by Joseph Walker for two steeples and hasp for the jail.

The calaboose having been duly prepared, the officers of the law became exceedingly self-important, consequential and overbearing. Michael Click, an old Dutchman, who was fond of grog, was taken up, "tight as a musket," and locked up in the quarters. The constable had gone down street and was boasting of his exploit in taking up Mike, when the voice of the old fellow was heard just behind him, shouting at the top of his lungs: "By tam, they can't keep me in their tammed shail—I am thrumps!" He had crawled up the chimney till he got near the top and stuck fast, when, as he said, he "swelled and burst-ed" it open, and then jumped to the ground a free man.

The chimney was repaired at the expense of the county, and Click, several weeks after, when confined, "broke out," and meeting Judge Wilson on the street, narrated his several jail exploits in great glee, vowing that they never could keep old Mike in that jail any longer than it suited him to stay, for he had lent a hand when it was built and knew all its weak points. For several years, however, this little log concern served as a nomina[1] terror to evil doers. At length so many escapes were made from it, that its fate was sealed, and it was sold to William Y. Farquhar, who moved it to the outskirts of town and constructed out of it a sort of a tobacco house.

The commissioners, on the fourth of December, 1823, determined to erect another jail and jailor's house, on the square, of brick, which remained an eye-sore to the people of the town until about 1850, when John Armstrong, street commissioner, and A. Banning Norton, councilman of the Third ward, in grading and excavating the northeast part of the public square, with "malice aforethought" undermined it, and caused the removal of that pile of rubbish.

The county seems to have had some trouble in keeping prisoners in their first jail from the following entry in the commissioners' record, from which it appears they were compelled to employ guards:

Calvin Hill three nights, $1.50; William Dehart ten nights and one day, $5.50; Henry Burge for nine nights and one day, $5; James Irvine nineteen nights and one day, $10; John Cramer thirteen nights and one day, $7; Thomas Sprague one night, $1; Samuel Kratzer for guarding, $7.50; Jacob Woodruff, $14.75; Samuel Breese, constable, .95; Michael Click for trailing after prisoner Beldon, $1; Eli Gregg $1 for aiding in committing A. Beldon to jail, and William Dehart for trailing after Beldon, $3.

Thus the snug little sum of $58.20 was expended in guarding a person named Beldon.

Further along in the commissioners journal appear these items:

Samuel Kratzer is allowed $1.62½ for iron for the jail, and Archibald Crofford $4.75 for iron and labor done on the jail. The rate of taxation on taverns in 1812 is $8 for all located on Market street, Mt. Vernon, all others on other streets of Mt. Vernon and on road from Mt. Vernon to Newark and in Fredericktown $7, and all others in the county $6.

One of the jailors of this first jail is yet living in Brown township—a Mr. Goodale.

The location of the first jail was on the square, east of Main and north of High. The second one, mentioned by Mr, Norton, was located about the same place. It seems to have required about two years in building, as in 1825 "the jail built by Solomon Geller is found according to contract, except that he is yet to put in a stove, and the door above, going into the debtor's apartment." The old jail was sold at auction, William Bevans being allowed five dollars for crying the sale. The present jail, in the court house yard, was erected about the time the present court house was erected.

In June, 1842, Thomas Axtell, Christopher Wolfe, and Thomas Wade, county commissioners, purchased of William E. Davidson one hundred and thirty-two acres of land situated in the southeast corner of Liberty township known as the "Bricker farm," for which they paid three thousand three hundred dollars. William E. Davidson and J. R. Clark repaired and enlarged the buildings on the same at a cost to the county of seven hundred dollars. Thus fitted up it became the county poor house or original Knox county infirmary; William Borden, John Hobbs, and I. F. McClain, directors. This building with the grounds attached, after various alterations and improvements, sufficed for the accommodation of the imfirm of the county until 1874 when it became necessary to erect new buildings.

May 12, 1874, the directors of the infirmary petitioned the county commissioners (D. F. Halsey, John C. Levering, and John Lyal) to proceed immediately to erect new buildings; and on the fifteenth of May the said commissioners employed Tinsley & Company, of Columbus, Ohio, to furnish plans and specifications for a building the cost of which was not to exceed fifty thousand

Digitized by Google

dollars. Pursuant to this plan they contracted with J. Henegan & Company, September 30, 1874, to complete the said buildings for the sum of thirty-eight thousand nine hundred and thirty-six dollars and seventy-four cents.

The work under the superintendence of Mr. Clifford Buxton, progressed slowly, but it soon became evident that the buildings contemplated by the plans of the architect, Mr. T. R. Tinsley, could not be completed for the stipulated price. After enclosing the building Henegan & Company failed and obliged the commissioners to take the contract off their hands, paying them twenty-eight thousand dollars for the material furnished and labor performed. The commissioners now assumed the responsibility of its completion themselves, and under the superintendence of Samuel Israel, esq., with Mr. William Bound as master mechanic, the work was rapidly pushed forward, being completed and ready for the reception of inmates in September, 1877, at a cost of eighty-three thousand dollars.

The new infirmary is situated on a beautiful rise of ground on the south side of Dry creek near Bangs Station, on the Cleveland, Mount Vernon, & Columbus railroad. The main building is seventy-five by one hundred and twenty-seven feet, with an open court in the rear thirty-four by fifty-five feet. It is four stories high, with a tower rising sixty-five feet above the roof, and consumed in its construction over one million bricks. It contains three water tanks on the upper floor, containing forty barrels of water each, and is heated throughout by steam. The main entrance is on the second story, and is approached by two iron stairways. There are in the building one hundred rooms capable of conveniently accommodating one hundred and twenty-five inmates, the number of whom, March 1, 1880, was, as per report of directors, as follows: males, twenty-eight; females, thirty-three; total, sixty-one. According to the same report, it cost to support these from September, 1876, till March, 1880, the sum of four thousand five hundred and fifty-six dollars and fifty cents, and from March, 1880 to September, 1880, four thousand seven hundred and forty-six dollars and eighty cents. Total for one year, nine thousand three hundred and three dollars and thirty cents. During the same year the infirmary paid into the county treasury the sum of one thousand and seventy dollars and eight cents. The present directors are Andrew Caton, Michael Hess, and R. H. Bebout. John W. Williams is superintendent.

Knox county infirmary, although it has "come up through much tribulation," is an institution of which the citizens of the county may justly be proud, and stands to-day a monument to the public spirit of the commissioners under whose auspices it was erected, and to the cultivated, benevolent spirit of the people.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### A CHAPTER OF STATISTICS.

IN 1860 this county furnished the lieutenant governor, Robert C. Kirk.

In 1850, the members of the Constitutional convention were Matthew H. Mitchell and John Sellers; in 1873, the member was Richard S. Tulloss.

The members of Congress from Knox county have been as follows:

1845, Columbus Delano; 1847-49, John K. Miller; 1853-55, William R. Sapp; 1865, Columbus Delano; 1867-71, George W. Morgan.

The members of the Ohio State senate representing this county have been:

1808, Elnathan Scofield, whose district embraced Knox, Licking and Fairfield; 1809, Jacob Benton and Elnathan Scofield; 1810, William Trimble and Robert F. Slaughter.

In 1812, Knox and Licking were made one district, and William Gavit was elected senator.

In 1814, Knox, Licking, and Richland were made one district, and William Gass was elected; in 1815, William Gavit; 1816, Mordecai Bartley; 1818, John Spencer.

In 1820 Knox and Richland were made one district, and William Gass was elected; in 1821, John Shaw; 1823, William Gass; 1825, Daniel S. Norton; 1827, William Gass; 1829, Thomas Rigdon; 1831, William Gass.

In 1832 Knox and Coshocton were made one district, and Byram Leonard was elected; in 1834, James Ravenscroft.

In 1836, Knox, Coshocton, and Holmes were made one district, and Peter Sprague was elected; in 1838, James Matthews.

In 1840, Knox and Coshocton were made one district, and Byram Leonard was elected; in 1842, John Johnston.

In 1844, Knox and Holmes were made one district, and Jacob B. Koch was elected; in 1846, Nicholas Spindler.

Digitized by Google

In 1847, Knox made one district, and Nicholas Spindler was elected.

In 1848, Knox and Holmes were made one district, and Asa G. Dimmock was elected; in 1850, Lawrence Van Buskirk.

In 1852, Knox and Morrow were made one district, and Lawrence Van Buskirk was elected; in 1854, John T. Creigh; 1856, Robert C. Kirk; 1858, David Miles; 1860, William Bonar.

In 1862, Knox, Morrow, Holmes, and Wayne were made one district, and David Miles was elected; in 1864, Joseph C. Devin.

In 1866, Knox, Morrow, Holmes, and Wayne were made one district, and F. H. Hurd and L. R. Critchfield were elected; in 1868, George Rex and C. H. Scribner; 1870, Hinchman H. Prophet; 1872, Henry D. McDowell; 1874, Daniel Paul; 1876, John Ault; 1878, Lecky Harper and J. J. Sullivan.

The members of the house of representatives from this district have been:

In 1808, Alexander Holden, whose district embraced Knox and Licking; 1809, William Gass; 1810, Jeremiah R. Munson; 1811, William Gass.

In 1812, Knox made one district, and Samuel Kratzer was elected.

In 1813, Knox and Richland were made one district, and William Gass was elected.

In 1814, Knox made one district, and Samuel Kratzer was elected.

In 1815, Knox and Richland were made one district, and Alexander Enos was elected.

From 1816 to 1848 Knox county made one district, and elected in 1816, Jonathan Miller; 1818, William W. Farquhar; 1819, Royal D. Simons; 1822, Hosmer Curtis; 1823, Royal D. Simons; 1824, Thomas Rigdon; 1825, John Shaw; 1826, William Robson; 1827, Thomas Rigdon; 1828, C. Colerick, B. Leonard; 1829, Byram Leonard; 1830, John Greer; 1831, Charles Colerick; 1832, John Schooler; 1834, Peres Sprague; 1836, S. W. Hildreth, Marvin Tracy; 1837, Marvin Tracy; 1838, James Elliott; 1839, Byram Leonard; 1840, N. Spindler, Dr. McGuigin; 1841, Caleb J. McNulty; 1842, Caleb J. McNulty, N. Spindler; 1843, William Smith; 1844, J. McFarland, G. Ankeny; 1845, William H. Smith; 1846, J. McFarland, E. W. Cotton; 1847, Emmit W. Cotton.

From 1848 to 1851 Knox and Holmes were made one district, and elected, in 1848, J. Vorhes and L. Van Buskirk; in 1849, William Given, E. Boggs; 1850, E. Glasgo, S. F. Gilcrist.

From 1851 to 1875 Knox again made one district, and elected in 1851, James Withrow; 1853, Jacob Merrin; 1855, G. W. True, B. F. Smith; 1857, W. McCreary, William B. Cox; 1859, William B. Cox; 1861, Wait Whitney; 1863, Columbus Delano, 1865, Henry B. Banning; 1867, Robert Moffet; 1869, John D. Thompson; 1871, William C. Cooper; 1873, Allen J. Beach; 1875, Abel Hart, jr.; 1877, Abel Hart, jr.; 1875, William M. Koons.

The common pleas judges, who were chosen by the legislature and have presided in this district are:

William Wilson, of Newark; Alexander Harper, of Zanesville; Ezra Dean, of Wooster; Jacob Parker, of Mansfield; Levi Cox, of Wooster; and James Stewart, of Mansfield.

The following were elected by the people:

Rollin C. Hurd and John Adams, of Mount Vernon; Sherman Finch and Thomas C. Jones, of Delaware; and Samuel M. Hunter, of Newark.

Clerks of the court of common pleas, prior to 1851, were Charles Loffland, James Smith, and Isaac Hadley, who were appointed by the judges. Since that date the following have been elected by the people:

Samuel W. Farquhar, Alexander C. Elliott, William S. Hyde, and Samuel J. Brent (present incumbent).

Deputy clerks elected have been:

Henry B. Curtis, E. C. Vore, Horatio S. Miller, F. O. Griffith, A. C. Elliott, T. V. Parke, and William J. Silcott.

The clerks of the supreme court have been:

James Smith, Alexander Elliott, S. N. Farquhar, A. C. Elliott, Samuel J. Brent, Willard S. Hyde, and Samuel J. Brent (present incumbent).

The associate judges have been:

1808, John Mills, William Farquhar, and William Gass; 1810, James Colville, *vice* Gass, resigned. In 1813, Jacob Young, *vice* Farquhar, resigned. In 1814, Samuel Kratzer, in place of Mills; 1815, John Trimble and Abraham Darling; 1818, John H. Mefford, in place of Darling; 1819, Stephen Chapman; 1820, Joseph Brown and James McGibney; 1827, Anthony Banning; 1834, Eli Miller, Abner Ayres and James Elliott; 1838, William Bevans; 1839, Richard C. Davis; 1841, William Bevans and Isaac N. Richardson; 1846, William McCreary; 1848, Jacob B. Brown and B. H. Taylor.

By the adoption of new constitution in 1851, the office of associate justice was abolished.

County auditors.—1820, W. Y. Farquhar, the first officer of this description, was appointed to value the lands for taxation, and when the law creating a district bureau passed, having been clerk of the board of commissioners and conversant with its business, he was re-appointed annually until 1824, from which time the people have elected the auditors for a term of two years.

From 1824–28, Alexander Elliott served; 1828–34, Marvin Tracy; 1834–42, S, B. Kenton; 1842–46, K. Winne; 1846–50, M. M. Beam; 1850–54, B. F. Smith; 1854–58, John Lamb; 1858–62, S. W. Farquhar; 1862–64, John D. Thompson; 1864–68, Alexander Cassil; 1868–70, S. W. Farquhar; 1870–71, John D. Thompson; 1871–75, John M. Ewalt; 1875–80, Alexander Cassil; 1880, John H. Stevens.

In 1851, the constitution created the office of probate judge, and at the election in October, Samuel G. Gilcrist was elected to serve three years, commencing in February. 1852. In 1854 Joseph S. Davis was chosen; served until 1860, when he was succeeded by Thomas V. Parke, who held the office until 1866, when Edmund V. Brent was elected. In 1869, C. E. Critchfield was elected, and served until 1875, when B. A. F. Greer was elected, who served until 1878, when the present incumbent, C. E. Critchfield, was chosen.

The members of the board of equalization have been:

Digitized by Google

Daniel S. Norton, Byram Leonard, Henry B. Curtis, James McFarland, and S. T. Cunard.

Until 1825 the office of treasurer was filled by appointment of the commissioners each year, and from that time the people elected the treasurers for a term of two years. The following have held the office in this county:

1808, Henry Haines; 1815, George Downs; 1818, James McGibney; 1817, Gilman Bryant; 1819, James McGibney; 1825, W. Y. Farquhar; 1838, S. W. Farquhar; 1841, James Blake; 1847, Jacob W. Lybrand; 1851 J. H. McFarland; 1855, John Beatty; 1859, Alexander Greer; 1861, H. H. Greer; 1863–67, S. S. Tuttle; 1867–71, Lewis Britton; 1873–77, William E. Dunham; 1877, Thomas Odbert; 1879, John Myers.

County collectors.—The commissioners appointed annually the collector of personal tax, and that upon lands of residents. In 1820, the duties of this officer were somewhat changed, and in 1827, the office was established by law, and its business transferred to the county treasurer. List of collectors: 1808, Silas Brown; Amount of bond, six hundred and fifty-eight dollars and eighty-seven cents; 1809, James Smith; 1812, John Greer; 1817, John Shaw; 1819, Eli Miller; 1830, William Bevans; 1821, Benjamin Jackson, jr.; 1822, A. D. Simons; 1823, Joseph Brown; 1824, John Shaw; 1825, Silas Brown; 1827, Jacob M. Banning.

In 1822, a system of cutting under was commenced by competitors for this office, as the State tax was collected this year for two and three-fourths per cent., and county tax gratis; the next year Brown underbid one-fourth per cent; and Shaw, in 1824, capped the climax by proposing to collect State and county tax gratis.

Assessors were appointed by the commissioners until 1827, when the people by law were required to elect such officers. After 1841 the office was abolished, and the old system of township assessors re-established.

Prior to 1827, the commissioners appointed as assessors:

R. D. Simons for 1824 and 1825; Marvin Tracy, 1826, and Hill Runyan in 1827, the last of whom served from March until the October election, when he was elected for two years. In 1829 John Greer was elected, and having resigned in October, 1830, McDaniel Farland was elected, and continued until 1834, when Henry B. Curtis was chosen, and served two terms. In 1838 Uzziel Ball was elected; in 1840, Wait Whitney.

County Commissioners—October 11, 1808, Joseph Walker, John Harrod, John Lewis, Henry Markley, Mathew Merrit and William Douglas were elected; and, by lot, it was declared that Markley continue three years, Merrit two, and Douglas one. 1809, William Douglas; 1801, Robert McMillen; 1811, John Harrod; 1812, Daniel Cooper; 1813, William Mitchell, appointed by court May 9, 1814, vice Harrod, deceased; 1814, William Mitchell; 1815, Jonathan Miller; 1816, Moses Merrit; 1817, William Mitchell, John Warden, vice Miller; 1818, Allen Scott; 1819, Gilman Bryant; 1820, Abner Ayres; 1821, John Wheeler; 1822, John Kerr; 1823, Abner Ayres; 1824, John Stilley; 1825, Daniel Sapp; 1826, Byram Leonard; 1827, Levi Harrod served, and Gilman Bryant, appointed; 1828, Peres Sprague and Jabez Beers; 1829, Francis Wilkin, one year; 1829, William McCreary, three years; 1830, David Shaw vice Wilkin, deceased; 1831, John Jeffers, three years, and David Shaw, two years; 1832, William McCreary; 1833, David Shaw; 1834, Silas Brown; 1835, William McCreary; 1836, David Shaw; 1837, Thomas Wade; 1838, Christopher Wolf; 1839, Thomas Axtell; 1840, Thomas Wade; 1841, Christopher Wolf; 1842, Thomas Axtell; 1842–'44, Henry Prather; 1844, James Witherow; 1845, Robert Graham; 1846, William Babcock; 1850, Wait Whitney; 1851, George McWilliams; 1852, Abraham Darling and M. H. Mitchell, vice Whitney resigned; 1853, George W. Jackson; 1854, Newell Gray; 1855, John McElroy; 1856, Jacob Bell, three years, W. McClelland, vice Gray resigned; 1857, W. McClelland; 1858, John McElroy; 1859, Jacob Bell; 1860, W. McClelland; 1861, J. W. Bradfield; 1862, John S. McCamment; 1863, William McClelland; 1864, J. W. Bradfield; 1865, S. L. Bonnett; 1866, William McClelland; 1867, Lyman W. Gates; 1868, S. L. Bonnett; 1869, David F. Halsey; 1870, John Lyal; 1871, John C. Levering; 1872, David F. Halsey; 1873, John Lyal; 1874, John C. Levering; 1875, Samuel Beeman; 1876, John Ponting; 1877, Moses Dudgeon; 1878, Samuel Beeman; 1879, John Ponting; 1880, Steven Craig.

Sheriffs—1808, Silas Brown, appointed by Thomas Kirker, acting governor of the State, June 6th, till October election, and reappointed by Governor Samuel Huntington, October 11, 1808; 1811, Ichabod Nye; 1813, John Hawn; 1815–'19, John Shaw; 1819, Alexander Elliott; 1820–'24, William Bevans; 1824–'28, Charles Colerick; 1828–'30, John Shaw; 1830–'34, Hugh Neal; 1834–'38, Isaac Hadley; 1838–'42, William Beam; 1842–'46, Absalom Thrift; 1846–'50, David C. Montgomery; 1850–'54, Thomas Wade; 1854–'56, Lewis Strong; 1856–'60, Israel Underwood; 1860–'62, James Shaw; 1862–'64, Allen J. Beach; 1864–'68, George W. Steele; 1868–'72, Allen J. Beach; 1872–'76, J. M. Armstrong; 1876–'80, John F. Gay; 1880, John K. Schnebly.

It is worthy of mention in connection with this office, that all persons elected sheriff from 1808 (Silas Brown) to the re-election of Hugh Neal, in 1832, twenty-four years, are dead; but from the election of Isaac Hadley in 1834, to the year 1880 (John F. Gay, incumbent), forty-six years,—only two are deceased—Thomas Wade and George W. Steele.

The following persons have acted as deputy sheriffs at different periods:

John Cramer, Isaac Hadley, Resin Gates, Benjamin Jackson, Henry Prather, D. C. Zimmerman, Johnston Elliott, Jesse E. Rogers, William Beam, Simon B. Kenton, E. W. Cotton, W. D. Headley, Stiles W. Thrift, D. C. Montgomery, John Beatty, T. P. Morton, James Myers, Israel Underwood, T. V. Parke, Josiah Cochran, George W. Steele, Allen J. Beach, William T. Elwell.

Coroners—Jonathan Craig was elected to this office April 4, 1808. and John Merritt appointed October 11th; in 1809, John

Digitized by Google

Butler appointed; 1811–'18, Dr. Timothy Burr; 1818, Dr. Robert D. Moore; 1819, Dr. Waitstil Hastings; 1820, Dr. E. G. Lee; 1822, James McGibeney; 1824–'30, Hill Runyan; 1830, George Low; 1832, W. E. Davidson; 1834–'40, Andrew Vance; 1840, Richard Hunt; 1842–'46, Asa Freeman; 1846–'50, Michael Miller; 1850–'54, Alexander Low; 1854, William Bonar; 1856–'60, Albert Ellis; 1860, John W. Leonard; 1862, M. M. Shaw; 1864–'70, Robert Graham; 1870, George W. Welker; 1872, G. A. Welker; 1874, George Shira; 1878, Dr. S. L. Baker; 1880, Dr. R. W. Carey.

The first prosecuting attorney in Knox county was Samuel Kratzer, esq., who officiated in behalf of the State when no better qualified person was present. He was not an attorney, but appears to have been allowed fees for his services. The first fees for services as prosecuting attorney was by order of the court of common pleas, at its first session held May 2, 1808, the order reading as follows: "On motion, a certificate was issued by the commissioners in favor of Samuel Kratzer, esq., for his services, for six dollars, in acting on the part of the State against William Hedrick, who was found guilty of felony"—a modest fee when compared with charges for similar services in these days. Edward Herrick was the main reliance in this branch in the early courts, until 1812, when Samuel Mott was appointed March 14th. In January, 1814, Charles R. Sherman was appointed, and at different times S. W. Culbertson, and Willis Silliman, both of the Zanesville bar; Hosmer Curtis, John W. Warden, and other attorneys were appointed by the court, as business required, until in the year 1833, the legislature provided for the prosecuting attorney's election biennially by the voters of the county, who made the following selections:

1833, Benjamin S. Brown; 1835–1839, Columbus Delano; 1839, M. H. Mitchell; 1840, M. A. Sayer; 1842–1846, John K. Miller; 1846–1850, Lafayette Emmett; 1850, Clark Irvine, sr.; 1852, William Windom; 1854–1858, W. F. Sapp; 1858–1862, W. C. Cooper; 1862, Frank H. Hurd; 1864–1868, Walter L. Simmons; 1868, L. H. Mitchell; 1870–1874, Able Hart, jr.; 1874–1878, Clark Irvine, jr.; 1878–1880, Frank R. Moore.

Until 1831, the court of common pleas appointed the surveyor of the county, and the office was filled by the following persons: In 1808, Samuel H. Smith, appointed May 2d. In 1810, John Dunlap, in June, in place of Smith, resigned; 1815, William Y. Farquhar, April 15th; resigned 1827; 1827, Edson Harkness. The act of the legislature of March 3, 1831, having provided for the election of this officer for a term of three years, those elected by the people since that time are as follows: 1831, Edson Harkness; 1834, Thomas G. Plummer; 1837, T. C. Hickman; 1840, T. G. Plummer; 1843, T. C. Hickman; 1846–1852, David Gorouch; 1852, T. C. Hickman; 1855–1864, David C. Lewis; 1864, Henry Cassell; 1867–1875, E. W. Cotton; 1875–1878, J. N. Headington.

County Recorders.—The judges of the court of common pleas appointed this officer until 1829, and at the October election of that year, the people elected a recorder. Under the former system, the term of service was seven years; under the present, three years. Those appointed were: 1808, Gilman Bryant, May 2d, until 1815; 1815, Alexander Elliott, May 2d, until 1822; 1822, Henry B. Curtis, until 1829.

The legislature of 1828–9, having provided for the appointment of recorders by county commissioners, where the office became vacant prior to October, the commissioners appointed John A. Colerick, May 29, in 1829, in place of H. B. Curtis, whose term of office had expired. In 1829, Hill Runyan was elected; 1838, David Montgomery; 1847, Elijah Harrod; 1856, Carlton C. Baugh; 1856–1865, Elijah Harrod; 1865–1871, Thomas K. Hess; 1871–1877, John Myers; 1877–1880, Samuel Kunkel.

Infirmary Directors.—1842, John Hobbs, J. F. McLain; 1842–43, W. Borden; 1844, Abraham Darling; 1845, C. A. Drake; 1846, Abraham Darling and Absalom Buckingham; 1847, G. W. Jackson; 1848, Abraham Darling; 1849, Christian Musser; 1850, G. W. Jackson; 1851, Timothy Colopy; 1852, John McCamment; 1853, G. W. Jackson; 1854, J. B. McGrew; 1855, Thomas Rogers; 1856, Lewis Larimore; 1857, E. I. Whitney; 1858, Thomas Rogers; 1859, Thomas Larimore; 1860, E. I. Whitney; 1861, Asahel Allen; 1862, James Scott; 1863, R. H. Bebout; 1864, Asahel Allen; 1865, P. G. Beardslee; 1866, R. H. Bebout; 1867, Luther L. Hyatt; 1868, P. G. Beardslee; 1869, R. C. Campbell; 1870, Samuel Snyder; 1871, William Cummins; 1872, R. C. Campbell; 1873, Samuel Snyder; 1874, Andrew Caton; 1875, Adam Hornwell; 1876, R. H. Bebout; 1877, Andrew Caton; 1878, Michael Hess; 1879; R. H. Bebout; 1880, William Rinehart.

The following table of votes cast in Knox county for governor, at the several elections held in the county since its organization in 1808, are compiled from official returns:

For the year 1808, Samuel Huntington 83 votes, Thomas Kirker 4 votes; 1810, R. J. Meigs, jr. 99 votes, T. Worthington, 90 votes; 1812, R. J. Meigs, jr.; 1814, T. Worthington; 1816, T. Worthington 447 votes, E. A. Brown 23 votes, James Dunlay 2 votes; 1818, E. A. Brown 532 votes, James Dunlap 38 votes; 1820, E. A. Brown 675 votes, Jer. Morrow 24 votes, H. H. Harrison 2 votes; 1822, W. W. Irwin 905 votes, A. Trimble, 80 votes; Jer. Morrow, 24 votes; 1824, Jer. Morrow, 716 votes, A. Trimble 582 votes; 1826, A. Trimble 1,729 votes, B. Tappan 22 votes; J. Bigger 19 votes, J. Campbell 15 votes; 1828, John W. Campbell 1,352 votes, A. Trimble 776 votes; 1830, D. McArthur 1,093 votes, Robert Lucas 993 votes; 1832, Robert Lucas 1,783 votes, David Lyman 948 votes; 1834, Robert Lucas 1,802 votes, James Findlay 1,103 votes; 1836, Eli Baldwin, 1,829 votes; Joseph Vance, 1,398 votes; 1838, Wilson Shannon 2,645 votes, Joseph Vance 1,922 votes; 1840, Wilson Shannon 2,936 votes, Joseph Corwin 2,470 votes; 1842, Wilson Shannon 2,936 votes; Thomas Corwin 2,194 votes, L. King 125 votes; 1844, David Tod 3,289 votes, M. Bartley 2,696 votes, L. King 150, votes 1846, David Tod 2,647 votes, William Bebb 2,103 votes, Samuel Lewis 190 votes; 1828, J. B. Weller 3,224 votes, S. Ford

Digitized by Google

2,228 votes, scattering 32 votes; 1850, Reuben Wood 2,700 votes, W. Johnson 1,909 votes, E. Smith 267 votes; 1851, Reuben Wood 2,454, votes S. F. Vinton 1,533 votes, Samuel Lewis 409 votes; 1853, William Medill 2,159 votes, Samuel Lewis 1,069 votes, N. Barrere 869 votes, 1855, S. P. Chase 2,166 votes, William Medill 1,916 votes, Allen Trimble 219 votes; 1857, S. P. Chase 2,385 votes, H. P. Payne 2,223 votes, P. Van Trump 82 votes; 1859, William Dennison 2,603 votes, R. P. Ranney 2,533 votes; 1861, David Tod 2,831 votes, H. J. Jewett 1,998 votes; 1863, John Brough 3,160 votes, C. L. Vallandigham 2,552 votes; 1865, J. D. Cox 2,692 votes, G. W. Morgan 2,428 votes; 1867, R. B. Hayes 2,814 votes, A. G. Thurman 2,811 votes; 1869, G. H. Pendleton 2,798 votes, R. B. Hayes 2,761 votes; 1871, G. W. Cook 2,820 votes, E. F. Noyes 2,767 votes, G. T. Stewart 13 votes; 1873, William Allen 2,792 votes, E. F. Noyes 2,108 votes, G. T. Stewart 432 votes, I. C. Collins 33 votes; 1875, William Allen 3,132 votes, R. B. Hayes 2,835 votes, Jay Odell 101 votes; 1877, R. M. Bishop 3,063 votes, William H. West 2,588, H. A. Thompson 199 votes, L. H. Bond 117 votes, Stephen Johnson 26 votes; 1879, Thomas Ewing 3,436 votes, Charles Foster 3,282 votes, G. T. Stewart 119 votes, A. S. Piatt 51 votes.

Knox county contains three hundred and twenty-four thousand three hundred and twenty-two acres of land, valued at ten million one hundred and eighty-three thousand two hundred and eighty-six dollars. The value of real estate in cities, towns, and villages, chattel property, (including valuation of dogs), is six million three hundred and thirty thousand seven hundred and three dollars, making an aggregate amount of sixteen million five hundred and forty-threet housand nine hundred and eighty-nine dollars.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### WAR OF 1812.

CONDITION OF KNOX COUNTY—SAMUEL KRATZER—JOSEPH WALKER—MUSTER ROLL OF WALKER'S COMPANY—JOHN H. MEFFORD—R. M. BROWN—MARCH OF CAPTAIN WALKER'S COMPANY—CAPTAIN JOHN GREER—THE SCALPING OF THREE PERSONS ON OWL CREEK—CONDITION OF THE NORTHERN FRONTIER OF KNOX—DISPOSITION OF TROOPS—ERECTION OF BLOCK-HOUSES—SKETCH OF GENERAL BEALL'S LIFE—ORGANIZATION OF HIS ARMY—SCARCITY OF SUPPLIES—BEALL'S MARCH—CAMP COUNCIL—MUTINY AMONG THE TROOPS—GENERAL HARRISON ARRIVES—HIS SPEECH—GENERAL BEALL'S DIFFICULTY WITH GENERAL WADSWORTH—ARRESTED, COURT-MARTIALED AND ACQUITTED—HIS BRIGADE DISBANDED—THE EXPEDITION OF GENERAL CROOKS AND COLONEL ANDERSON.

THE citizens of Knox county, or a part of them at least, have taken part in four wars—those of 1812, the Texas troubles, the Mexican war and that of the great Rebellion. In none of these has she been behind her sister counties in patriotism, and in furnishing from her great resources the muscle, nerve and sinews of war. In all, her sons freely volunteered and hundreds of them have perished upon the battle-field, in the hospital and prison pen, falling here and there by the wayside that the Republic might live and the flag float in triumph over a free people.

In the first of these wars (1812) Knox county was in a wilnerness state. It was covered with a dense forest, with only here and there a clearing and a log hut; the great wave of white emigration having but just touched its borders. Mount Vernon was at that time a rough, hilly spot of ground with a few cabins in it, but mostly covered with hazel and other brush, while logs, trees and stumps blocked up its streets. It was upon the border, although not upon the extreme frontier and Indians, bears, wolves, rattlesnakes and other "varmints" and reptiles were in the majority, largely.

Mount Vernon was a place of rendezvous for volunteers for the war, and two or more companies were raised in this vicinity. Colonel Samuel Kratzer was a prominent man in the early days of Mount Vernon and in the militia, part of which, under his command marched to the defence of the frontier at Mansfield. As early as 1808, he appears in Mount Vernon as a tavern keeper and merchant, both branches of business being conducted at the same time in the same building. He also appears as one

Digitized by Google

of the judges of the first election in Knox county, held in April, 1808; also as a justice of the peace in the same year. He figures considerably in the courts of that day, sometime on the jury, but generally as plaintiff or defendant, from which it is reasonable to conclude he was somewhat belligerent in his nature. He was prominent with Butler and Patterson, although a "Methodist" as Butler says, in their "trick" to get the county seat. It appears he came to Mount Vernon from Lancaster where he had been acting as land tax collector for Fairfield county, in 1805. He had there reported himself robbed of money while on the road and before making his return. "He was a fine, large, fleshy man and wore buckskin breeches. They had holes in them which he claimed had been made by bullets in an encounter, but which bore the appearance of having been cut; his saddle-bags also were exhibited with horrid gashes in them, and making a proffer of these, he petitioned the legislature for relief, and at the session of 1806, the bill for his relief was lost by a vote of ten yeas to seventeen nays.—(H. J., p. 114).

"Certain it is Kratzer lost caste, and broken up and humiliated, he came to the new town site, bought out Patterson's interest in the town of Mount Vernon, and it is represented that one of the commissioners was counted on by the settlers as certainly in favor of making said place the county-seat; he got another of the board with him and Mount Vernon came off victorious. Subsequently —and as resulting from this judgment—Kratzer was enabled by the rise in property to pay off his debts, and did the fair and just thing by the commissioners."

When war was declared Kratzer appears to have been major in a regiment of militia of which Alexander Enos was colonel.

Captain Joseph Walker was also an important individual in Knox county, not only in connection with the war, but in civil affairs. He seems to have owned some land where Mount Vernon now stands, and his cabin was the first one erected on the town plat; he was influential in getting the county-seat, and occupied generally a prominent position among the pioneers. He emigrated to this country from Pennsylvania about 1804, and settled near Mount Vernon.

Major Jeremiah Munson, who resided near Granville, in Licking county, was the officer designated by the Government to recruit for the war in this part of the country and for this purpose he came to Mount Vernon one day when the militia was to assemble for general muster and drill. This was on the 8th day of June, 1812, and upon the call of Major Munson for volunteers the whole of Captain Joseph Walker's company, numbering forty-two men, volunteered. The following is the muster roll of Captain Joseph Walker's company, under the command of Colonel Lewis Cass, mustered into the service of the United States for one year:

Joseph Walker, captain, June 8, 1812.
R. M. Brown, lieutenant, June 8, 1812.
John Elliott, first sergeant.
John Barney, second sergeant.
Archibald Crawford, third sergeant.
Peter Kyle, fourth sergeant.
Samuel Everett, first corporal.
George Dickinson, second corporal.
Josiah Trimbly, third corporal.
Lewis Grandstaff, fourth corporal.

PRIVATES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Abram Emmet, | John Smith, |
| James Wood, | Samuel Yoman, |
| Harley Strong, | John Sunderland, |
| Michael Barton, | Alexander Enos, |
| David Elwell, | Jacob Wolf, |
| John H. Mefford, | Alexander Walker, |
| Phillip Walker, | Robert Davidson, |
| Andrew Welker, | Powell Welker, |
| Paris Sprague, | Isaac Rogers, |
| Joseph King, | John Ryan, |
| John McConnell, | Bemjamin Simpkins, |
| Riverius Newell, | Daniel Swigart, |
| Emanuel Hawn, | Adam Lynn, |
| Michael Davis, | Nicholas, Kyle, |
| William Wallace, | Rawley Clark, fifer, |

Henry Clemmens, drummer.

Among these volunteers, it will be perceived, was John H. Mefford, subsequently an old and respected citizen of Mount Vernon. He was a native of Connelsville, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, who at the time of the breaking out of the war was teaching school in Hawkin's neighborhood, about five miles from Shrimplin's mill. He served under Captain Walker, and also in Captain John Spencer's company, the latter company from Licking county. In this last company he was a lieutenant. He was a justice of the peace after his return from the war, also an associate judge, and a man of con-

Digitized by Google

siderable popularity and influence. He died in 1845, at Findlay, Ohio.

The lieutenant of Captain Walker's company, Richard Montgomery Brown, was born in Massachusetts, and was of Revolutionary stock. His father, Samuel Brown, was under Montgomery at Quebec, was imprisoned nine months and subsequently became a pensioner of the United States. Richard M. came to Mount Vernon in October, 1811, and engaged in chair making and as a house painter. He was mainly instrumental in recruiting Captain Walker's company.

Colonel Cass' regiment, to which this company was attached, rendezvoused at Dayton, with the regiments of Colonel McArthur and Colonel Findley, composing General Hall's brigade, and at once began its march northward. While they were passing through the Auglaize region, war was declared on the eighteenth of June. The noted scouts Zane and McCulloch were the principal pilots for the army.

When Hull surrendered, Captain Walker's company returned home by way of Greentown.

Another active man in those stirring times was Captain John Greer, who raised a company in the eastern part of the county, of which Daniel Sapp was lieutenant and George Sapp ensign. When the Indians threatened the frontier, and the Zimmers, Ruffner and James Copus were murdered, the militia was called out and marched from Mount Vernon under Major Kratzer to Mansfield, where they built forts and assisted in guarding the frontier line from that place to Wooster.

Colonel Enos insisted on taking command of the militia in this march, but Major Kratzer would not allow it, insisting that Enos was a parolled prisoner and thereby disqualified for the command.

Many of the pioneers of Knox county, with gun and bullet-pouch, went to the defence of Fort Meigs without organization, but the battle was over before their arrival and their services were not needed. Among them was John Stilley, whose adventures are detailed in another chapter. Stilley was adjutant in Colonel Kratzer's militia, and rendered important service in defence of the northern frontier of this county during the threatened Indian raid.

The following regarding a tragedy in this county during the war is given on the authority of Judge Burnet, a very reliable writer. It appears in Howe's Historical Collections of Ohio, and is given for what it is worth. Judge Burnet says:

When the war broke out in 1812, there were sixty-seven families residing at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee. Manor or Minard, a Frenchman, states that the first intimation that the settlers had of Hull's surrender at Detroit, manifested itself by the appearance or a party of British and Indians at the foot of the rapids, a few days after it took place. The Indians plundered the settlers on both sides of the river, and departed for Detroit in canoes. Three of their number remained, with the intention of going into the interior of the State. One of these was a Delaware chief by the name of Sac-a-manc. Manor won his confidence, under pretense of friendship for the British, and was by him informed, that in a few days a grand assemblage of all the northeastern tribes was contemplated at Fort Malden, and that in about two days after that assemblage, a large number of British and Indians would be at the foot of the rapids, on their march to relieve Fort Wayne, then under investment by the American army as was supposed. He also informed him that when they came again they would massacre all the Yankees found in the valley. Sac-a-manc left for the interior of the State, after remaining a day at the foot of the rapids.

. . . . . .

Sac-a-manc on his return from the interior of the State, a few days after, showed Manor the scalps of three persons that he had killed during his absence, on Owl creek, near Mount Vernon.

Judge Burnet gives no further particulars of this affair, and now the question is, who were these three persons who were scalped on Owl creek in 1812? It seems very strange, if this statement be true, that no account of it appears in the annals of Knox county. The killing of three persons near Mount Vernon in 1812, would have created a panic, that it seems could not have been overlooked by the earlier historians of the county.

By far the most interesting part of Knox county during the war was the northern portion (now Richland county), a region of considerable excitement during the first year of the war, and replete with stirring scenes and incidents—the march of armies, erection of forts and Indian massacres.

Mansfield, a little hamlet in the wilderness, was at that time on the extreme frontier border. There were few, if any, settlers north or west of it. The line of the new settlements then extended through Canton, Stark county, and Wooster, Wayne county, to Greentown and Mansfield, the latter being the extreme out-post—located in the midst of savage tribes that had always been the friends and allies

Digitized by Google

of the British, and which, it was reasonable to believe, would again join the British standard. Hence the uneasy feeling, the thrill of fear that ran through this region, when war was declared. Hitherto, for many years, the Indians had been peaceable and friendly, therefore the settlers had not thought it necessary to construct block-houses for defence, and, at the time war was declared, no block-houses were in existence on this extreme frontier line, where they were most needed. It was not until the surrender of Hull, August 16, 1812, that the pioneers began the erection of block-houses. Hitherto, the people had confidence in this army, feeling it would stand between them and their savage enemies, and the surrender came like a clap of thunder from a clear sky. Meanwhile, the militia of the State had been gathering in every direction; the governor, Return J. Meigs, and other officers, were working hard to get the army into fighting trim and get forward supplies. Upon the news of Hull's surrender, all the militia in the State were moved forward to the frontier line. A company of men from Coshocton, under Captain Williams, had preceded Colonel Kratzer and erected a block-house on the public square in Mansfield; another block-house was erected at the same time on the square by Captain Shaffer, of Fairfield county. These block-houses sprang up as if by magic all along the frontier line. One was erected on the Rocky fork, three miles below Mansfield, at Beam's mill; another by Samuel Lewis on Clear fork; another by James Loudon Priest on Lake fork; also one at Belleville, and one (according to the recollection of Dr. Bushnell) east of Lucas, on the Rocky fork, near the eastern line of Monroe township; Thomas Coulter's cabin, near Perrysville, was converted into a block-house; there was a block-house at Wooster, then a small village, and Captain Murray, of General Beall's army, was sent to Jeromeville, where he erected a block-house for the protection of the settlers along the Lake and Jerome forks. The block-houses at Fredericktown and Clinton were also erected about this time. Many families, not near enough to get into these block-houses, or preferring to remain nearer their homes, collected together and fortified the strongest of their cabins. There was a good deal of fear and confusion along the frontier, the settlers fearing that the Indian hordes of Tecumseh would soon be upon them. However, in a few days after the cowardly surrender of Hull, the frontier line was fairly protected. On the west end, at Upper Sandusky, was General Harrison, awaiting supplies and reinforcements; at Mansfield was Colonel Kratzer with several companies of militia and two good block-houses; at Wooster, General Beall was collecting an army, and between Wooster and Mansfield the different block-houses were rapidly garrisoned by the troops of Beall or Kratzer. The line was very quickly complete, though weak in places. Roads had been cut between these points so that any part of this line could be speedily reenforced. This was the condition of things in September, 1812.

Early in September, General Reasin Beall began raising a brigade for the protection of the frontier and the assistance of General Harrison. As it is necessary to give pretty fully the particulars of this expedition, a sketch of General Beall's life may be appropriately inserted here.

Reasin Beall was born in Maryland, December 3, 1769; removed with his parents, while yet young, to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where they made a permanent settlement. In 1790, Beall served in General Harmar's campaign against the Indians, as an officer in the quartermaster's department, and was in the action under Colonel Hardin, when that officer was defeated near Fort Wayne, by the Indians under Little Turtle. Beall then returned to his friends in Pennsylvania, and was not in the disastrous campaign of General St. Clair; but, when Wayne took command of the army, and led it to victory over the Miami Indians, he accompanied him in the capacity of ensign. In this campaign he became intimately acquainted with Captain, afterward General, Harrison, who was on General Wayne's staff. In 1793, he resigned his position in the army and returned to his friends in Pennsylvania, where he was married to Miss Rebecca Johnson. In 1801, he removed with his family, and settled, for a short time, in Steubenville; removing, in the fall of 1803 to New Lisbon, in Columbiana county. He was here when the War of 1812 began, holding the position of clerk of the court. He had served long enough in the army to give his mind a military turn, and to render his services desirable by the Government.

Digitized by Google

Soon after his removal to New Lisbon he was made colonel of militia, and a few years afterward was promoted to brigadier general, which office he held at the breaking out of the war. When the news of the surrender of Hull reached him, General Beall put himself at the head of his command and marched to the relief of Richland (then Knox) and Wayne counties. His command was made up of a regiment from Jefferson and Harrison counties, a regiment from Columbiana, and a small draft from Stark, all of which rendezvoused at Canton, in Stark county, where General Beall, being the senior officer, took command. While collecting and drilling his troops at Canton, General Beall sent forward a few squadrons in detachments, to reconnoitre the country west, afford protection to the trembling settlers, and garrison the newly constructed block-houses, beginning his march with the main army (about two thousand men) the latter part of August.*

The General Government had no military stores from which supplies could be drawn, nor was it possible to obtain a sufficient quantity of cloth, or a reasonable number of blankets, to supply the army then in the service with even one-half which the health and comfort of the troops required; nor had the State the means of meeting the necessities of the troops on short notice. The consequence was that those who were unable to purchase their own necessaries (and most of them were) suffered greatly. To supply the army with rations in a sparsely settled frontier region, where the inhabitants were few in number and had not enough for themselves, and the commissary department destitute of funds to purchase or transport from a distance, was a matter of the utmost difficulty; indeed, it presented a barrier almost insurmountable. With all these difficulties, General Beall felt the necessity of pushing forward, his first day's march taking him to the Tuscarawas river, near where Massillon is now located. After halting here a few days, he continued his march into the present county of Wayne, and camped about three weeks on the west side of the town of Wooster. Here he erected a block-house, and was joined by two or three new companies. His camp here was called "Camp Christmas." Here he learned of the Zimmer murder, and dispatched a company of men to that neighborhood. This company returned in a few days, and reported that they were unable to find the Indians who committed the murder.

From Camp Christmas the army continued its march west, so as to cover the border settlements, encamping the first night on the west bank of the Killbuck, cutting a road wide enough to permit the baggage wagons to pass. From there, by the most direct route, a road was cut to Jeromeville. At the latter place, General Beall detached Captain Murray to occupy the block-house, and at the same time sent forward a party of pioneers, under guard, to cut a road through to the State road, which had been opened from Zanesville to the mouth of the Huron river. This party started west, about twelve degrees north. About three miles from Jeromeville the army camped on a small stream, on what was subsequently known as the Griffin farm. This camp was called "Musser," in honor of Major Musser, who commanded one of the regiments. They remained in this camp, in the northern part of Vermillion township, about two weeks.

The pioneers, who had been sent forward, cut the road through the north part of Vermillion and south part of Montgomery, passing two or three miles east of the present town of Ashland, and through Milton Township, in a northwesterly direction. This was known many years as "Beall's trail," and was used as a common highway by the settlers. General Beall then moved forward, aiming to keep between the enemy and the settlements, and encamped on a smalll stream near the present site of the village of Olivesburg, within the present limits of Richland county. This was called "Camp Whetstone," owing to the quality of stone found there, which made excellent whetstones. Remaining there about a week, he moved forward to the present site of Shenandoah; thence he turned southwest about one and a half miles, and again went into camp on the bank of a small stream, and on the north and south road, to better enable him to get forward supplies.

The troops of General Beall had been called

*One authority says General Beall began organizing his troops about the twenty-fifth of September; another, that he had arrived at Wooster with the main body of his army when the Zimmer and Copus tragedies occurred. As these tragedies occurred early in September, the above date is believed to be correct

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

into service by the governor of the State for the purpose of protecting the frontier settlements. Impressed with the importance of his movements, his obligations to the settlers and to his country, General Beall halted here for the purpose of holding a council with the judicious men of the State, and, in the mean time, sent out in various directions detached parties of troops to reconnoitre the surrounding country and report occasionally at headquarters. For this reason he named it "Camp Council." It was exceedingly difficult now to procure rations, as the army had advanced into the unsettled part of the country. The troops were compelled to live on half rations, and for a day or two they received only enough to keep soul and body together. This caused a spirit of mutiny to appear among a few of the troops, who quietly began to make preparations to march to their homes. About a week from the time the troops went into camp here, and the evening previous to the morning on which the mutineers above mentioned intended to depart, a stranger suddenly made his appearance from the south on the Huron trail. The sentinel, named Hackethorn, who was stationed on this post, says the stranger was on horseback, and was followed by seven mounted Indians, in Indian file.

"Halt!" said the sentry.

The stranger stopped and said he wanted to pass through.

"You can't pass without the countersign."

"I don't know the countersign."

"You can't pass then," replied Hackethorn.

"But I *must* pass," said the stranger, and started up his horse.

Hackethorn cocked his musket, and the man again halted. He then informed the stranger if he moved another step he was a dead man.

"You would not shoot a man, would you?" said the stranger.

"I would."

After some further parley, Hackethorn called to the next sentry, and in this way conveyed the intelligence to the officer of the guard, who came out and at once addressed the stranger as General Harrison, and allowed him to pass.

Harrison turned to Hackethorn and said, "that's right, young man. Let no one pass without the countersign; it's the only way to keep 'em at gun's length."

It was dark when Harrison rode into camp and located at headquarters.

The next morning the troops were ordered to parade in close column at precisely six o'clock, which order was promptly obeyed. As they thus stood at "parade rest," some fifty of them appeared with their knapsacks and blankets buckled on, ready to commence their homeward march. At this moment, when a breathless silence pervaded the whole encampment, the commander-in-chief of the Northwestern army (whose presence was unknown to the troops) stepped from the headquarters tent, and, mounting the trunk of a large tree, which lay within two feet of the front line, addressed the troops as follows: "Fellow-soldiers, we are called upon to vindicate our rights, to repel the insults, and chastise the arrogance of a supercilious nation, which has invaded our rights, insulted our flag, impressed our citizens, and totally disregarded our remonstrances. It is thus demonstrated, that we must either teach that nation that the progeny of the Revolutionary fathers have not degenerated and become dastards, or tamely submit to the dictation of that haughty people, and be reduced to vassalage. Can a man be found in this brigade who is willing to surrender to the British Government the liberties achieved by the Revolutionary patriots? I trust no such individual can be found in the State or Nation.

"I have been informed that rebellion against the authority of your general has been threatened, and that the mutiny is to be consummated this morning by the mutineers departing for home. Soldiers, if you go home, what will your neighbors say? Will not they frown upon you? How will your wives look upon you? They will shut the door against you. Young men, your sweethearts would scorn you; all would call you cowards. No class of people are so immediately interested in defending their country as those in Ohio. The Indians have already commenced their incursions in your State, and already have barbarously murdered several families. Should we abandon the defence of the State, the British army could safely march to the Ohio river, and take possession of the State. You are defending your wives and children, your fathers



Digitized by Google

and mothers and your property. It is true you have met with some privations, but, as soon as we can obtain the necessaries required, all crooked things shall be made straight. Your sufferings are light, compared with those of your sires in the war of the Revolution. They were content with such fare as the limited means of the colonies at that time could furnish. They could ofttimes be traced, when marching to meet the enemy in bloody conflicts, by the blood that issued from their bare feet upon the frozen earth. Fellow-soldiers, cultivate a spirit of subordination, patriotism and courage, and ere long the recent victory gained at Detroit by the enemy shall be refunded with double interest, and ultimately the haughty British Lion shall be subdued by the talons of the American Eagle." During the delivery of this speech, those troops who had their knapsacks and blankets on, began to unbuckle and drop them to the ground one by one, and at its conclusion not one appeared in his marching rig, and, from that time forward, until honorably discharged, no better soldiers were found in the army. Soon after the delivery of the address General Harrison departed from camp to attend to duties elsewhere.

Up to this time, the troops of General Beall had not been mustered into the United States service, but were serving the State, and the major general of the division to which they belonged, Wadsworth, claimed the right to control their movements, under the State law. In the exercise of his authority, he ordered General Beall to march his brigade to Cleveland. This General Beall declined to do, believing it to be his duty to defend the frontiers from Indian raids, and to deter the British army from marching into the State, left in an exposed condition by the surrender of Hull. No part of the State was more exposed than Knox county, as the murders in the county by the Indians clearly established. Moreover, Wadsworth was an old, superannuated man, who had been brave and efficient in the Revolutionary war, but had outlived his physical and intellectual powers, and was thus incompetent to render service to his country.

As General Beall remained at Camp Council several weeks after Wadsworth ordered him to Cleveland, that general dispatched General Perkins with an order to arrest General Beall and march the brigade to Camp Avery, near the mouth of the Huron river. This order was promdtly obeyed, and General Beall, in accordance with the rules of the army, delivered his sword to Perkins, and, two days subsequently, the brigade arrived at Camp Avery. Here a court-martial was ordered for the trial of General Beall for disobdience of orders. Upon a full hearing of the charges he was acquitted, and ordered to take his command and re-enforce General Winchester, who was then in the neighborhood of the river Raisin. Marching as far as Lower Sandusky (Fremont), he there received orders to return to Camp Avery and disband his army, which he did, his soldiers returniug along the route by which they had advanced, to their homes, the term of their enlistment having expired.

The general himself returned to his home in New Lisbon, and was elected to Congress, serving two terms. In 1814, he was appointed register of the land office in Wooster, and resigned his seat in Congress to accept that position, removing his family to Wooster in 1815. In 1824 he resigned this office and retired to private life. He was president of the Whig convention held in Columbus February 22, 1840, and was afterwards chosen one of the electors for President and Vice-President, and had the honor and pleasure of casting his vote for his old friend, General Harrison. No incident of his life gave him more pleasure. He died at his home in Wooster February 20, 1843.

Before the close of General Beall's expedition, the governor of Pennsylvania raised and dispatched a force of two thousand men to the assistance of General Harrison in the west, under command of General Robert Crooks. As this expedition passed through Mansfield on its way to the seat of war, a brief account of it is considered appropriate. Crooks marched his command by way of New Lisbon, Canton and Wooster, following in the track of General Beall, arriving at the latter place about three weeks after Beall left—probably about the eleventh or twelfth of October.

The train connected with General Crook's brigade numbered, as near as can be remembered, some twenty-five or thirty six-horse teams; the wagons being covered with canvas and filled with army stores of every description. Halting a day or two at Wooster to repair broken wagons, and allow the jaded

Digitized by Google

teams to rest, the brigade was again put in motion. It reached the block-house at Jeromeville in one day, where the army crossed the Jerome fork and turned southwest, leaving the trail of General Beall, and passing up a small stream by what was afterward known as Goudy's mill, and began cutting the path afterward known as the "old portage road." The pioneers cut the road along an Indian trail as far as the Quaker springs, the first day, where the brigade halted and encamped for the night. The next day the pioneers continued along the old trail in a southwest direction, cutting a path large enough for the teams to pass. That night the brigade encamped at Greentown. Nearly all the Indian huts had been burned prior to this, and the village was deserted. The next day they crossed the Black fork, and proceeding southwest a short distance struck a new blazed road leading to the west. They continued on this road until they reached the cabin of David Hill, on the present site of Lucas, where the brigade again encamped for the night. In the afternoon of the following day, they reached Mansfield, going into camp on the east side of the public square, in the woods. The date of General Crooks arrival here has not been ascertained to a certainty, but it must have been about the eighteenth or twentieth of October. He was in camp here about six weeks, awaiting the arrival of quartermasters' stores, under Colonel Anderson. During his stay in Mansfield, his soldiers cleared off considerable land east of the square, and when his camp became quite muddy, he removed his army to, and encamped on, the west side of the square, where he cleared off another piece of ground. Crooks received orders to leave Mansfield for Upper Sandusky, and was compelled to march before the arrival of Colonel Anderson with his supplies. He probably left Mansfield sometime between the first and tenth of December. On this subject Dr. Hill says: "About the fifteenth of December, General Crooks was ordered to proceed to Upper Sandusky to assist in fortifying that point." It will be perceived that he is in doubt as to the date, and, in the same paper, a little further along, in speaking of Anderson's march, he says: "On the twelfth (December) he reached the village of Mansfield, where they found two block-houses, a tavern and one store. General Crooks had left before the arrival of Colonel Anderson." As he speaks positively about this date, it is evident that Crooks must have marched from here before the twelfth. Comparing this date with that of other incidents occurring about this time, the evidence is very conclusive teat he left early in December. In piloting General Crooks through to Upper Sandusky, Jacob Newman (the first settler in what is now Richland county) lost his life; contracting a severe cold on the trip, from the effects of which he died the following June.

Crooks' quartermaster, Colonel James Anderson, could not have been far from Mansfield when General Crooks left. His command was composed of Captain Gratiot, engineer of equipments; Captain Paul Anderson, foragemaster; Captain Wheaton, paymaster; Captain Johnston and ninety men, and Lieutenant Walker, with forty men, as a guard. Walker was afterwards killed, while out hunting, by an Indian, while the command was encamped at Upper Sandusky.

Anderson's convoy consisted of twenty-five iron cannons, mostly four and six pounders. These, and the balls fitting them, were placed in covered road wagons, drawn by six horses each. The cannon carriages, twenty-five in number, empty, were each drawn by four horses. The cartridges, canister, and other munitions, were in large covered wagons. There were fifty covered road wagons, drawn by six horses each; they were loaded with general army stores, and one or two of them with specie for paying the troops, this specie being put up in small, iron-hooped kegs. Thus equipped, Colonel Anderson left Allegheny City about the first of November, 1812, and followed, as rapidly as possible, the trail of General Crooks' army. About the eleventh of November, he reached Canton, where he remained ten days, repairing the wagons, shoeing the horses, and gathering provisions. On the twenty-first, he reached Hahn's Swamp, and was three or four days passing over the same to Wooster, owing to the fact that Beall's and Crooks' wagons had cut up the road badly. He left Wooster December 10th, arriving in Mansfield on the twelfth.

The teamsters being volunteers at twenty dollars per month, and their time having expired, desired

Digitized by Google

to return home. Colonel Anderson, being ordered to follow General Crooks to Upper Sandusky, offered to pay the teamsters one dollar per day to continue with him. These terms were accepted, and each teamster furnished with a gun, to be kept in the feed trough for use in case of an attack. The command was hardly out of sight of Mansfield when it began to snow, and continued until it was two feet deep. The ground being unfrozen, the heavy wagons cut into the soft earth, and the horses were unable to draw them. A council was held, and the fifteen gun carriages were sent ahead to break the path. By this and various other means, they made a few miles each day. When a team gave out, it was turned aside and another put in its place. At night, the soldiers were compelled to work three or four hours shovelling off a suitable place to pitch their tents, build fires to cook their food, and keep them from freezing. After two weeks of hardship and exposure, the command reached Upper Sandusky on New Year's day, 1813.

The troubles between the Indians and the early settlers, during this war, will be found in another chapter. But few of the heroes of that time are yet living. One by one they drop, like ripened fruit, and are gathered home. Here and there they are yet found, tottering on the verge of the grave, looking always back through the mist of years, and living over again, in memory, the thrilling scenes through which they passed. Thus history repeats itself; fifty years from to-day the survivors of the great Rebellion will be looked upon in the same light, and will rehearse to their grandchildren, as these veterans are rehearsing to-day, the story of their exploits.

---

## CHAPTER XXX.

### KNOX COUNTY IN THE MEXICAN WAR.

THE TEXAS WAR—COLRICK'S COMPANY—BEGINNING OF THE WAR WITH MEXICO—ORGANIZATION OF OHIO REGIMENTS—ORGANIZATION OF A COMPANY AT MOUNT VERNON—THE OPERATION OF THE TROOPS IN MEXICO—GENERAL MORGAN'S ADDRESS—MUSTER ROLLS.

IT was on the twenty-third of February, 1836, and not on the eighth of May, 1846, that the first battle was fought in our war with Mexico. Years prior to the tragedy of the Alamo, the government of Mexico had invited emigration from the United States, and twenty thousand of our citizens, some of them our ablest and bravest men, became citizens of that beautiful land. Prominent among the emigrants were Stephen F. Austin of Connecticut, David G. Burnet of Ohio, Mirabeau B. Lamar of Tennessee, James Bowie of Missouri, Albert Sidney Johnston of Kentucky. Felix Huston of Mississippi, William and John Wharton of Virginia, and many others scarcely less able or distinguished.

Between the mongrels of Mexico, composed of a cross between the Spaniards, Aztecs, and Negroes, and the proud race of the Americans, fused into one people out of the aggressive blood of the Teutons and the Celts, a conflict was inevitable.

Never in the world's history was there brought together twenty thousand men with a larger amount of intellect, ambition, and intrepidity than was possessed by the first American colonists in Texas.

Coahuila and Texas were separate States under one legislature and one governor. The Texans claimed certain privileges which were denied them by the Mexicans, and a revolt was the result.

At the head of a considerable force Santa Anna rapidly advanced against Fort Alamo, held by Colonel W. B. Travis, with one hundred and forty men, among whom were David Crocket and the redoubtable James Bowie. The fort was situated near the San Antonio, which flows through a country as lovely as the garden of Eden.

Samuel Houston, the commander in chief of the army of Texas, sent orders for Travis to fall back. The order was disobeyed and the utter destruction of Travis and his command was the result. The siege continued from the twenty-third of February, 1836, until the sixth of March, when the place was

Digitized by Google

carried by storm. When the enemy entered the fort but six of its defenders were found alive, and among them were Crocket and Bowie, who, after a desperate defence, were butchered as their comrades had been. A Mrs. Dickinson and a colored servant were the only persons left alive.

Next followed the massacre of Fannin and his five hundred men at Goliad after their surrender to Urea.

These tragedies thrilled the whole country with horror, and a desire for vengeance. Nor was vengeance long delayed. Houston had advanced beyond the Colorado, but had previously selected his battle ground on the San Jacinto. Against the protests of Colonel Sherman and the Whartons he re-crossed the Colorado, and moved towards the field selected by him. He was without artillery, and he received intelligence that two six pounders sent to him from Cincinnati through the instrumentality of William M. Corry and Robert Lytle, had been landed in Texas and were *en route* to join him under the command of Captain George Lawrence, and on the tenth day of April, 1836, the re-inforcements of Lawrence reached Houston's army, which numbered seven hundred and eighty-three, all told.

The plain of San Jacinto was bounded on three sides by the river of that name, and Buffalo Bayou, and on the fourth side by a forest which was occupied by Houston. As soon as the rear guard of Santa Anna had crossed the bridge over Buffalo bayou, Houston dispatched Deaf Smith, the Henry Birch of the Texan revolution, to destroy the bridge, and thus cut off Santa Anna's retreat. The bridge was destroyed, the operation being masked by the tall grass which covered the prairie, which afterwards concealed the advance of Houston against Santa Anna.

At noon on the twenty-first of April, while the Mexicans were at dinner, Houston advanced to the attack and took Santa Anna by surprise. When discovered, the Texans raised their fierce battle-cry, "Remember the Alamo!" "Remember Goliad!" and rushed to the assault. The fight was short, quick and terrible. The enemy fired a few volleys from their cannon and Houston was struck on the ankle with a copper grape shot as he was leading on his men. Every Texan was armed with a rifle and bowie-knife, and closed in on the butchers of the Alamo and the assassins of Goliad. From first to last the fight occupied but seventeen minutes. The Mexican loss in killed and wounded was fifty-five greater than Houston's whole force, and he took as many prisoners as he had soldiers; while the Texan loss was only eight killed and twenty-five wounded.

While a prisoner, Santa Anna made a treaty of peace which the government of Mexico not only refused to ratify, but commenced the organization of a large army for the second invasion of Texas. It was then, summer of 1836, that Sam Houston appealed to the citizens of the United States for assistance. The Texans were blood of our blood, and hoped to become once more citizens of the Union. The flag which floated over the one hundred and forty heroes of the Alamo was composed of one solitary star and thirteen red and white stripes; they died fighting to add that star to our national constitution.

Citizens of many of the States responded to Houston's call. Charles Colerick of Knox county, organized a rifle company, of which he became the captain, and the muster roll of his company as well as of the companies commanded by Captain Harle, ten years afterwards will follow this narrative.

Colerick rendezvoused at Louisville, Kentucky, with the companies of Captain G. H. Burroughs of Zanesville, Ohio, and of Captain Thomas J. Morgan, organized in Washington, Pennsylvania. Colerick's men were uniformed in green; those of Burroughs' in Scotch plaid, and Morgan's men in blue. The three companies embarked in a covered flat-boat, propelled by the current, for New Orleans, and the starry banner of the Union, and the "lone star" of Texas floated side by side over the prow of the boat.

While the flat-boat was lying to at a wood yard on the Mississippi, a superb steamer bound for St. Louis, came steaming in for wood. In malicious sport the steamer struck the flat-boat with sufficient force to cause a violent jar. The ready wit of Colerick turned the affair to practical account. Water was pumped out of the boat on one side, and filled with camp kettles on the other. The three captains repaired with a guard to the steamer and a demand was made for reparation, and the

Digitized by Google

captain was given to understand that his boat would not be allowed to proceed until satisfaction was made. The captain, clerk, and carpenter of the steamer repaired to the flat-boat where they found men working the pumps. A sufficient sum was paid as damages to enable the three companies to take the first down-going steamer as passengers. At New Orleans a company from Norfolk, Virginia, was awaiting transportation for Texas. In a few days the four companies were embarked on a Bangor brig, and after a long and boisterous passage, the vessel all battered and torn, safely anchored in Matagorda bay.

The main body of the army was in camp on the La Bacca, under the command of General Felix Houston, late of Mississippi.

To camp Independence, for it was so called, the newly arrived troops marched; and were entranced by the loveliness of the scene which surrounded them. The prairie was carpeted with every variety of brilliant wild flowers; the air seemed filled with beautiful birds, whose plumage bore all the tints of the sun, and here and there were wandering herds of deer not yet familiar with the crack of the hunter's rifle. Shortly after the arrival of the re-enforcements a new regiment was organized, and Joseph Rogers, an octogenarian, now residing in Madison, Indiana, was made colonel. This disappointed Colerick, who possessed the soldierly qualities of courage, energy and ambition, and aspired to the colonelcy. Sometime after the honorable discharge of his company, Colerick returned to Ohio, but died at Cincinnati on his way home. It is said that Lieutenant Lemon, now a ranchero in Texas, is the only member of Colerick's company now residing in that State. Indeed very few of them are alive. Among the survivors is Sergeant Lorenzo Jones, now employed at a great old age as teamster of Mr. Christian Keller of Mt. Vernon; George McKee, another of Colerick's men is still alive and a well-to-do farmer of Coshocton county.

Ten years passed away and the independence of Texas had not been recognized by Mexico, and was not so recognized until Texas was acknowledged as one of the States of the American Union by the treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico, entered into in the summer of 1848. France, England, and the United States had long before acknowledged Texan independence, but Mexico preserved her attitude of hostility until peace was conquered by the capture of her capital.

In 1844, on the issue of the annexation of Texas, Van Buren was thrown overboard at Baltimore, and Polk and Clay became the opposing candidates for President. March 1, 1845, the joint resolutions of the Congress of the United States, favoring the annexation of Texas, were approved by the President. On the fourth of June following, the President of Texas issued a proclamation suspending hostilities with Mexico; the next month joint resolutions were unanimously passed by both branches of the Texan legislature favoring annexation; and on the twenty-seventh of December, 1845, Texas was admitted into the Union.

Mexico was defiant, and prepared for war. Early in the spring of 1846 a squadron of dragoons, commanded by Captains Hardy and Thornton, was captured near the Rio Grande, and carried into Mexico as prisoners. This act was the inauguration of the war.

The brilliant victories achieved by Taylor at Palo Alta and Resaca de la Palma on the eighth and ninth of May, thrilled the country with enthusiasm, and there was a general cry, to arms! Congress authorized the President to organize fifty thousand volunteers, and an appropriation of ten million was voted to maintain the integrity of the Union.

Ohio was called on for three regiments of infanty, and Governor Bartley issued a proclamation calling for volunteers. Samuel R. Curtis was appointed adjutant general of the State, and Benjamin F. Brice was made assistant adjutant general, both of whom were men of military training, and were graduates of West Point.

A meeting was called in Mount Vernon to consider the necessary steps to be taken to organize a company. Daniel S. Norton was called to the chair, and addressed the meeting on taking his seat. L. W. Strong, Eli Miller, and Hosmer Curtis were appointed vice-presidents. The meeting was further addressed by John K. Miller, J W. Vance, Caleb J. McNulty, Captain G. W. Morgan, A. Banning Norton, and Major William A. Hoey According to the *Times*, the organ of the Whigs of Knox, "there was considerable division in the

Digitized by Google

meeting, the Whigs being opposed to the manner in which the Government went into the war, though they were ready to say, 'Our country, right or wrong.'"

The Second brigade Third division Ohio militia, called out by Brigadier General G. A. Jones, was formed on the flat facing on High street, and west of where is now the track of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. The brigade was massed and addressed by Captain Morgan. The same afternoon, those who proposed to volunteer assembled in the court house to organize. By a unanimous vote George W. Morgan was elected captain, Simon B. Kinton was chosen first lieutenant, and Thomas P. Morton second lieutenant. Caleb J. McNulty enlisted as a private soldier. Although only in his thirtieth year he had achieved a national reputation. He thrice represented Knox county in the Ohio legisluture; had been clerk of the lower house of Congress; and was the Democratic candidate for that body against Columbus Delano, the Whig candidate, in 1844. Mr. Delano was elected by a majority of twelve votes. Mr. McNulty had the faculty of intuition to an extraordinary degree, and was one of the first popular orators of his day. He did not live to see Mexico, but died a victim of intemperance on the steamer which bore the right wing of the Second Ohio volunteers to New Orleans. The boat stopped in the night at Memphis to obtain a coffin, and the next morning poor McNulty was buried at the foot of a grand old oak near Helena, Arkansas.

Daniel S. Norton, jr., son of Colonel Daniel S. Norton, who was prominently active in the organization of the "Young Guard" was also a private in that company. Young Norton said to his captain, "I would like to become an officer, and if I cannot do that, it will be my ambition to become the best soldier in the company." He was then probably seventeen years of age. He did make a good soldier, but contracted a malignant disease in consequence of which he was honorably discharged. He afterward studied law with Rollin C. Hurd, and finally removed with his fellow student, W. H. Windom, to Minnesota, from which State he was sent as a Republican to the Senate of the United States, where, in the struggle over the reconstruction laws, he acted with the Republican Senators Cowan, Trumbull, Doolittle, and Rose, and sustained the policy of Andrew Johnson, and voted against his conviction on his trial before the Senate. Senator Norton was a man of fine intelligence and marked independence of character. He died before the expiration of his term of service in the Senate, and W. H. Windom, the present Secretary of the Treasury, became his successor.

Another private in the "Young Guard" was Robert B. Mitchell. He was made quartermaster sergeant in Morgan's regiment, and second lieutenant in Captain Harle's company in the Second Ohio, reorganized. He removed to Kansas, and on the breaking out of the civil war, organized, and became colonel of the First Kansas infantry; and distinguished himself in the action at Wilson's creek, Missouri. He was afterward made brigadier general, and governor of New Mexico, and now resides in Washington, District Columbia.

During ten successive days after the organization of his company Captain Morgan drilled his men eight hours each day. One-half of that time was exclusively given to the school of the soldier. The company was composed of excellent material, and made rapid progress in drill and discipline.

On Saturday the sixth of June, 1846, the ladies of Mt. Vernon, through Colonel D. S. Norton, presented the "Young Guard" with a flag, upon the folds of which their names were inscribed, and a few shreds of this old banner are still in possession of General Morgan who received them.

The company then took up its line of march for Columbus, accompanied for some distance by a large concourse of citizens, and was greeted with banquets along the route; and on Sunday afternoon was escorted into Columbus by the companies of Captains Walcott and Latham.

The general rendezvous of the Ohio troops was at Camp Washington, near Cincinnati, where thirty-eight companies soon assembled, and others were ready to march from different parts of the State. So fierce was the desire to go to the field that an armed collision seemed inevitable and was only prevented by the address of Brigadier General John E. Wool, of the United States army, who superintended the mustering into the United States' service. The Ohio regiments were organized as follows:

Digitized by Google

First regiment, Colonel A. M. Mitchell.
First regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel John B. Weller.
First regiment, Major Thomas L. Hamer.

Hamer was immediately made brigadier general by President Polk, and Giddings was elected to fill the vacancy.

Second regiment, Colonel George W. Morgan.
Second regiment, Lieutenant Colonel William Irwin.
Second regiment, Major William Wall.
Third regiment, Colonel Samuel R. Curtis.
Third regiment, Lieutenant Colonel George W. M. Cook.
Third regiment, Major John Love.

When Morgan was made colonel, Simon B. Kenton was elected captain and Charles D. Miller was elected first lieutenant of company "B," formerly known as the "Young Guard." Some time later Kenton was assigned to the duty of assistant quartermaster and private James E. Hade was elected captain. Arrived in Mexico, every regiment of every State was eager to go to the front; every man in the language of the camp wanted "a chance." General Taylor organized regiments into brigades according to their numbers. The First Ohio and First Kentucky formed the brigade of General Hamer, while the Second Ohio and Second Kentucky formed the brigade of General Thomas Marshall (not Thomas F. who was a captain of cavalry). This equitable adjustment of a troublesome question, in a volunteer army, caused the Third Indiana to be stationed at the mouth of the Rio Grande; and the Third Ohio to be stationed at Matamoras; while the Second Ohio and Second Kentucky were stationed at Camargo.

It was past midsummer. The hospitals were full, but thanks to the skill and devotion of Surgeon William Trevitt the loss of the Second regiment from sickness was less than that of any other volunteer regiment in the army. Dr. Trevitt lately departed to the great camp in the spirit land to join a large majority of his old comrades who had encamped there long before him. Those who remain behind cherish his memory with affection, and before many years will pass away all will be again reunited. A rigorous system of drill was adopted, and in precision and promptness the men of the Second acquired the character of veterans. Before advancing from Camargo Morgan's regiment could execute every manœuvre in the school of the battalion with rapidity and exactness. When this was done he taught his regiment to march in square, and to form square from line of battle, without breaking into column, neither of which was taught in our tactics. To the steadiness and precision acquired by the second regiment in marching in square, it afterwards owed not only victory but existence.

While stationed at Camargo, under the direction of Colonel Morgan, Major William Wall built an earthwork with five bastions which was christened Fort Wall, and it has since become historic in the civil wars of Mexico.

There was an enemy in Mexico more dreaded by our soldiers than the Mexicans. It was the tarantula. The tarantula belongs to the family of the spider. In Italy it is comparatively small and not esteemed dangerous; but in Mexico it attains a size that an ordinary pint cup would scarcely cover. The back and legs are covered with a long hair of a reddish color, and the eyes project from its head.

One morning T. Burr Wadsworth, a solidier in Kenton's company, called at the hospital and complained at what appeared to be a carbuncle on his cheek. Surgeon Trevitt told him that it was not sufficiently ripe to lance, but applied some lotion. A few hours later Wadsworth returned, with his face and head badly swollen. Trevitt applied the lance, pouring ammonia on the wound. In the meantime a large tarantula was found in Wadsworth's blankets. Stupor set in; the poor fellow died, and company B had to mourn the loss of one of its best soldiers. A tragedy of a different character occurred not long afterwards. Morgan's regiment was broken into detachments; five companies under the colonel remained at Camargo; two companies under the major at Punta Aguda; and three under the lieutenant colonel at Ceoralvo. Lieutenant Miller and Frank Winne asked permission to go to the latter place on duty, and an escort was ordered to accompany them. Through a reckless contempt for the Mexicans, without the knowledge of their commander, they set out for Ceoralvo. They were bright young men, full of hope, courage, and energy. They were ambushed by a party of guerillas at Chickaronis. The bloody and torn ground gave evidence for days afterwards of a murderous conflict. Both were killed; and their hearts and other parts of their persons were

Digitized by Google

hung upon bushes by the roadside. Similar atrocities had been committed elsewhere, and the Mexican authorities professed to be unable to prevent them. Colonel Morgan determined to give public security against bandits and assassins. The alcades of every town within a radius of sixty miles of Camargo were required to send to Morgan's headquarters three of their wealthiest citizens as hostages against private rapine and murder within their jurisdictions. The hostages were held as prisoners, but were provided with every comfort, and were kindly treated. They were allowed to communicate with their friends, who were given to understand that for every murder of an American soldier not killed in fair fight, there would be prompt retaliation. The measure was stringent; it called forth bitter complaints. Delegates of Mexicans visited the headquarters at Monterey to protest against the requirement of hostages. Morgan was sustained. He then went further, and authorized each alcalde to mount a force of twenty armed men to scour the roads as a police force, under commissions issued by Morgan himself. It was done; and the roads and country became more secure than was ever before known. Not another murder was committed, and in time the hostages were restored to their homes.

In the month of September, 1846, the battle of Montery was fought and won by brave old Zachary Taylor. The main attack was made in front, by the divisions of Twiggs and Butler, while Worth turned the enemy's position in the city by carrying the enemy's works on Independence Hill.

Butler was a gallant Kentuckian, and was an aid-de-camp of Andrew Jackson at New Orleans. Worth was a high-mettled steed, and one of the palladiums of the Mexican war. He snuffed with joy the smoke of battle, and was grand in victory or defeat. As his division passed in column before him when about to breast the Hill, he had a smile and words of cheer for each regiment in its turn. As the Fourth infantry advanced under the lead of the famed Martin Scott, Worth hailed them "Well, major, how is the Fourth?" "Fierce as tigers, sir. By ——, I can hardly hold them." And a laugh and a cheer passed along the column. The Hill was carried by storm, and Worth dashed into Monterey from the rear. The troops of the enemy were massed on the plazza, but out of any direct line of fire from the streets which entered it, and then for the first time perhaps the exploit was performed of shooting around a corner when some distance from it. This was done by ——— Duncan, then a ———of artillery. He charged his guns with half the ordinary amount of powder, and then if he wished to throw his shot into the portion of the plazza to the left of the entrance of the street, he directed his guns so as to strike the wall of the house on the right corner of the street, and the ball glancing would fly into the interior of the square to the great astonishment, and but little to the comfort of the Mexicans.

In front the fight was hot and galling. The batteries of the enemy were masked by groves of oranges and pomegranate, and the position of a battery was only discovered by the roar of its discharge.

The heaviest loss was sustained by the divisions of Butler and Twiggs, but the storming of the works on Independence Hill decided the day. The whole army was covered with laurels, and the Ohio troops under Hamer and Mitchell won their full share.

It was now generally believed that the last battle of the war had been fought; and the conviction that there would be a speedy peace spread with the news of victory. Among the few who did not so believe, was Colonel Morgan. In a letter to his brother William, giving the rumors of victory, he said: "The general belief is that Taylor has conquered a peace. It is a mistake. There will be no peace till a great battle is fought and won before the walls of Mexico."

At length the disagreeable duty of conveying trains from Camargo to Monterey devolved mainly on the Second Ohio. It was a duty full of danger but devoid of glory.

Camargo was the base of Taylor's supplies; and shortly after the battle of Monterey, our army was nearly destitute of stores, and orders were received to press them to the front. As a private enterprise a Scotchman of intelligence and energy named Thompson undertook to convey a train of three hundred mules heavily laden, to Monterey.

Captain William A. Latham, afterwards lieutenant colonel of the Second regiment, when re-organized,

Digitized by Google

was assigned to the duty of guarding the train with his company, which sickness had greatly reduced. At the request of Thompson the route by Los Aldamos till then unused for military purposes, was chosen, on the supposition that it would be the least dangerous.

The third night after the departure of the train, a breathless courier from Latham reached Morgan, asking for succor. Latham was entrenched about six miles beyond Los Aldamos, and a large force of Mexicans under Carrajaval (still notorious in the regions of the Rio Grande) was hovering in front of him. Morgan had no cavalry; but within an hour, with sixty picked men of his regiment mounted on quartermasters' horses, he went to the rescue. The night was intensely dark, but under the lead of a Mexican guide who rode by Morgan's side and acted under the double inspiration of a large reward if he acted in good faith, and of death if he did not, the march was continued during the entire night, and at about the hour of ten the next morning the command wet, hungry and weary, halted at Aldamos for rest and refreshment. Morgan dispatched a courier to announce his arrival to Latham, and a Mexican spy to reconnoitre Carrajaval. About four in the afternoon, Morgan joined Latham, and shortly after dusk the spy returned. He reported the force of the enemy at over three hundred strong, and that he had fallen back sixteen miles on the road leading to Monterey. The spy was directed to hover near the enemy, and to report to Morgan while en-route the next morning. He departed, but did not return. At dawn next morning the convoy was in motion with front, flank and rear guards, with orders to keep well closed up, and to concentrate on any point seriously attacked. The march was of exciting interest. The enemy hovered around the train, but kept beyond the reach of our muskets.

At night Morgan halted on the banks of the Rio Capidero. A redoubt was constructed of mule packs, and the mules were corralled, but a short distance away, under the care of Thompson and his muleteers, all of whom were armed. Towards morning a scattering *escopet* firing was heard from the direction of the corrals and the muleteers came flying in. Apprehensive that the attack on the corrals was a diversion in favor of a movement to destroy the commissary stores, Morgan sent a detachment of troops accompanied by Thompson and his muleteers to reconnoitre the ground, and if possible, re-capture the mules, and all but eighty, were recovered. Lieutenant Brown of Julians company was ordered to follow the enemy's trail till daylight. On Brown's return, Morgan left Captain Reynolds with one third of the entire force to defend the redoubt and with the remaining force gave pursuit, which was pushed with such vigor that a number of horses fell dead in their tracks, and others were broken down and abandoned. The riders mounted behind their comrades or upon the first horse, found on the route. The town of Chuia on the Rio San Juan was reached late in the afternoon. Two hours before Morgan's arrival Carrajaval following the tactics of the Indians, scattered his command in small parties with orders to rendezvous on the day after the morrow.

In the meanwhile the stores at Monterey were growing less and the supplies on the Capidero must be got there at whatever cost. From a renegade American residing at Chuia, Morgan learned that the authorities were in league with Carrajaval, and he at once levied a contribution on the town for eighty mules, twelve horses and necessary supplies. The alcalde replied that he possessed no authority by which he could fill the requisition. Morgan told him that by the laws of war he conferred such authority upon him, and that if the mules and horses were not furnished by sun set the next day he would reduce the town to ashes. Before the hour named several hundred mules and horses were brought in; but only eighty mules and twelve horses were taken. To protect the alcalde, Morgan gave him a certificate stating that he had filled the requisition under protest, and on compulsion. At dawn the next day Morgan divided his little command into two equal parts, one for Latham, the other for himself. He directed Latham to proceed with the mules to the redoubt on the Capidero, and with the command of Reynolds to escort the train to Monterey, where they arrived without further accident.

Morgan was now left on the same side of the San Juan with Carrajaval and with only one tenth his force. Morgan set out for Camargo by a route seldom travelled, not wishing to encounter a force

Digitized by Google

so much larger than his own. All went well, when suddenly the advanced scouts came to a dead halt till the main body joined them. A Mexican was found hanging by his feet to the limb of a tree, his hands were bound over his head, which rested on the ground. He was stone dead; the face terribly swollen and the eyes projecting and blood-shot. Around his neck was suspended a label bearing the single word "traidor!" (traitor). The unfortunate victim was the spy sent by Morgan to watch Carrajaval. While gazing upon the dead man some one called out, "Look! A drove of mustangs grazing." Telling his men to keep together, Morgan galloped towards the horses which were fastened with lariats. In a moment Carrajaval and his men swarmed from the chaparral and commenced to saddle. Morgan returned to his men and moved forward at a trot. The Mexicans were soon in the saddle, and moved forward in a line parallel to the road followed by the Americans. Toward evening the little party reached a ranch on the summit of high ground and with a strong corral from which Morgan intended to fight if attacked. Pickets were stationed and orders to look to the horses had hardly been given, when a tall and graceful young Mexican, mounted and armed in superior style, rode up and asked in pure English to see the commandant of the Americans. He represented that a large body of robbers, under Carrajaval, were roving over the country plundering American and Mexican alike, that he was going to Camargo, and desired the protection of the Americans to that place. Satisfied that he was dealing with a spy, Morgan told him that his horses were fagged: that he would remain at the ranch till morning and would be gratified to have his company to Camargo. He further urged him to remain with the Americans at the ranch all night; this he declined doing, but he accepted an invitation to take a cup of chocolate. During supper Morgan expressed a hope that Carrajaval would attack him, which caused the Mexican to smile He asked, "How many men have you?" "Thirty picked men, and every man a dead shot, and as for that, Carrajaval has only three hundred." The spy's dark eyes twinkled but he made no reply. In the course of conversation he said that he had been educated in Kentucky; liked the Americans, and spoke carelessly of the war. He turned out to be one of the brothers Alderetta, who had been educated in the United States, but remained true to their native land. At length he re-mounted his horse saying, "Good night, we will meet in the morning," and cantered away. A profound quiet pervaded the American bivouac; at midnight the pickets were called in; the command silently mounted, and at a slow walk proceeded towards Camargo. About two miles from the ranch was a point of real danger; the road wound across a deep *arrayo* (the dry bed of a stream); the crossing was shaped like a horse-shoe, and a party in ambush could have opened a tripple fire on any force marching towards the opposite bank. A reconnoisance was made, the place was found unguarded, and the thirty descended into the winding *arrayo* and emerged in safety on the opposite bank. The road was composed of a loose sandy soil, which deadened the sound of the horses' feet. Scarcely half a mile had been passed, when off to the right, and some distance from the road, was discovered the bivouac of the enemy, who soundly slept, dreaming of the morrow. For a mile further the march was continued, when in a low voice "Trot! March!" was given, and at dawn of day the wearied troops entered Camargo. It was afterwards learned that towards morning Carrajaval went into ambush at the *arrayo*, but his sleepless foe had vanished in the starlight.

Morgan was next ordered to establish his headquarters with five companies at Ceoralvo, and to occupy Punta Aguda and Marin. The former place was occupied by Wall with two companies and the latter by three companies under Irwin. The Thirtieth Ohio under Colonel S. R. Curtis now occupied Camargo.

As a meteor suddenly bursts upon the sky, so must Louis P. Cooke appear and vanish from this brief narrative. He was one of those eccentric beings who now and then appear in life to disturb its dull monotony. A Kentuckian by birth, he passed some time at West Point, when the tragic events in the early history of Texas induced him to abandon school and country to become an actor in the stirring scenes of the Lone Star State. He had jet black hair, dark blue eyes, and a florid complexion somewhat bronzed by wind and storm. Tall and

Digitized by Google

slender, he had the strength and agility of an athlete, with the soft voice and emotional heart of a woman. When aroused, he was a tiger. Never the aggressor, he was victor in every deadly conflict in which he had engaged; and in duel and rencounter five men had fallen before him. A man of education and refinement; danger fascinated him, and action was the imperative law of his being.

Cooke and Morgan had known each other while serving ten years before in the army of Texas, and when on the evening of the twenty-second of February, 1847, Cooke rode up to Morgan's quarters at Ceoralvo, he was received with the cordiality with which one old comrade is sure to greet another. While at supper, Cooke said: Morgan, is your position fortified?" "No, we have been here but a few days and hope to go forward." "But you are in immediate danger." "From whom?" "Santa Anna is advancing with a large army to attack Taylor; and will seek to cut off his supplies by sending a large cavalry force through the pass at Caderitta to cut off communication between Camargo and Monterey." "You anticipate a speedy battle?" "They are probably fighting now; at any moment you may be attacked." "Whence your information?" "From my own observation. When Scott withdrew the regulars from this line to advance upon Vera Cruz, I felt certain that Santa Anna would push forward from San Luis de Potosi, and attack Taylor while his army was reduced. My instinct carried me to the front. I saw Taylor at Aqua Nueva, twenty-five miles beyond Saltillo. Rumors had reached him that the enemy was advancing. He did not credit them. Alone I pressed forward to Encarnacion, and then feeling the breath of the coming storm, I hastened back to Aqua Nueva, but Taylor remained incorrigible. Wool was impressed with my report, and the army may have fallen back to Angostura (the narrows) in front of Buena Vista. If it has not it will be destroyed, and we will be driven back to the gulf, if not annihilated." The next morning Cooke and Morgan parted never to meet again.

Morgan put a large stone building in a state of defence, but that very night he received orders from Taylor dated on the twenty-first of February directing him to concentrate his regiment and advance to Monterey. Lieutenant Joline with an escort of ten men was dispatched to Punta Aguda with orders for Major Wall to advance at once to Ceoralvo. There being no means of transporting his stores, during the night they were burned on the plazza. Wall with his two companies reached Ceoralvo at two in the morning, and at dawn of day the march was taken up for Monterey. At the "nine mile ranch" a rumor was heard of the destruction of a large wagon train under the escort of Captain Barbour of the First Kentucky. The route was utterly abandoned.

The following is from the official report of General Z. Taylor: "On the morning of the 25th Colonel Morgan was joined by twenty-five drivers and wagonmasters who had fled to the hills when Barbour's train was attacked and thus escaped the awful fate of their companions. At two o'clock he reached the scene of the disaster and found the bodies of forty or more of the drivers horribly mutilated, the wagons burning, and a number of bodies thrown into the flames. Finding no wounded the march was continued to Marin," which was reached about night fall, and found to be in flames. Morgan halted in front of the town and sent a reconnoitring party of wagoners under wagonmaster Box to ascertain and report its condition. They soon returned at a gallop, bringing with them all spattered with blood a Mexican, lassoed to the pummel of a wagoner's saddle. From him it was learned that the enemy's cavalry under General Urea had been before Marin for two days, and several skirmishes had taken place between them and Lieutenant Colonel Irwin's command. That the arrival of reenforcements of infantry and two pieces of artillery, under Major Shepherd, of the First Kentucky regiment, had caused the enemy to retire, and relieved Colonel Irwin, who knew nothing of Colonel Morgan's approach. At Marin it was ascertained that the escort of the train (thirty men under Lieutenant Barbour, First Kentucky regiment) had been surrounded and captured. Having stationed his pickets and given directions as to the command of his men, Morgan rode out on the Monterey road. He gained a slight elevation which commanded a view of the surrounding country. After some time he discovered to the left and front the dim outline of extended camp fires. It was the bivouac of the

Digitized by Google

same Urea who butchered the soldiers of Fannin after they had surrended at Goliad. Satisfied that an encounter was inevitable, to avoid the chance of an ambuscade Morgan determined to advance at midnight. Neither he nor his men had slept since leaving Ceoralvo. All but the poor fellows on guard were now asleep, and throwing his horse-blanket on the sidewalk of the plazza, with his saddle for a pillow, he slept thirty minutes, and the march was resumed. Towards morning the tramp of Urea's cavalry was heard on every side closing in on the little column, which at once closed to half distance and formed square. At the first streak of dawn the rattle of muskets and *escopets* was heard, and the flankers ran in and took their places in the square. In a few moments the road passed through a clear piece of ground, and the opposing forces were in full view of each other. The little square was like a rock, surrounded by an ocean of lancers, whose gay uniforms and bright pennons shown brilliantly in the sunlight. About half a mile to the front a squadron of lancers mounted on gray horses halted in the road, and Urea, for it was he, raised his glasses to make a reconnoissance. Morgan cantered a hundred paces towards him and halted, when Urea advanced a short distance and saluted with his hand after the style of the Mexicans. Morgan returned the salutation by raising his cap, galloped back to the square, and ordered the musicians to strike up Yankee Doodle. The enemy answered the defiance with loud huzzas, and at the sound of the bugle on every side bore down on the square. On they came in serried columns, and the earth seemed to tremble beneath the shock. "Steady, men!" exclaimed Morgan. "Look for the whites of their eyes! Fire by rank! Ready! Aim! Front rank! Fire! Rear rank! Fire! Load, and fire at will!" On every side saddles were emptied; horses maddened by their wounds became unmanageable; the running fire from each front of the square was kept up with precision and rapidity until the enemy first wavered; tried to rally, and then on every side fell back in confusion. The boys of the Second yelled like demons, and every successive charge was received with the steadiness of veterans. Thus the fight went on, advancing when the enemy fell back, halting and facing outward when he renewed the charge. At length Urea placed a large body of cavalry in front, dismounted the remainder of his force, and at long range opened fire on the square from his *escopetas*. The larg balls of the *escopetas* as they tore through the air made a most uncomfortable sound, and as they whistled past the heads of the men in the ranks they would instinctively dodge. Morgan and Wall were on horseback in the middle of the square, and seeing the boys dodge their heads as the balls whistled past them, the colonel exclaimed, "Come boys, no dodging! When you hear the balls whistle the danger is over." The boys would still bob their heads, look around at the colonel and laugh. At length a shower of balls passed a little higher than usual and whistled close to Morgan's head, who bobbed as the boys had done; and laughingly exclaimed, "Dodge and be d—d boys!" which incident is to this day narrated by the surviving veterans of the old Second.

The square again advanced, and the lancers withdrew to the right and left of the road, and once more charged, and were once again repulsed. Morgan now called for a volunteer to bear orders for Irwin to return. Lieutenant Stewart, of the Highland company, at once offered to run the gauntlet, and mounted on a fleet horse he shot from the square like a rocket. The Mexicans were dumbfounded, and seemed to have lost voice and power of action, while Stewart dashed on. At length they raised a yell and sent wild shots after him, but he safely reached Irwin who rapidly marched to the succor of his comrades, and at 11:30 A. M. he joined Morgan, but before doing so he poured several volleys from his two guns into the lancers, who fell back and soon disappeared.

The Second continued the march to Monterey, and made the march of eighty miles in two days and a half, six hours of which time were occupied in fighting Urea. Immediately after the victory at Buena Vista Taylor again advanced to Aqua Nueva, and was there joined by Morgan's regiment but the old chieftain soon returned to Monterey, leaving General Wool in command of the main body of the army at Buena Vista, where it was encamped in three lines; the Second and Third Ohio and the two Illinois regiments forming the third line on a plateau of unrivalled beauty. The fight-

Digitized by Google

ing was over on Taylor's line; but two incidents occured at the camp at Buena Vista which are vividly recollected by the soldiers of the Ohio regiments. Between the second and third lines of encampment there was an excellent spring at which the soldiers of the two lines often met to relate the camp stories of the war. One day a fight occured between an Ohioan and a Kentuckian. The latter was a giant in size, strength, and courage, and the Ohioan was worsted. The quarrel was taken up by a broad-shouldered and good natured man of the Second Ohio, named Frost; a second encounter took place, which resulted in the Kentuckian's being so badly pounded that he had to be carried to his encampment. All of this occured without the knowledge of the officers of either regiment; nevertheless for a time it created an ugly feeling between the two regiments.

The other incident is historic in its character. The annexation of Texas was bitterly opposed by the Whigs, who charged, which was true, that it caused the war with Mexico. And although both Taylor and Scott were Whigs, and although many officers and soldiers belonged to that party, many of the leading Whigs in Congress denounced and opposed the war. Foremost among these were two Ohioans, justly celebrated for their eloquence and ability; they were the Hon. Thomas Corwin of the United States Senate, and the Hon. Columbus Delano of the House. When the intelligence of this opposition to the war reached the army it created intense feeling, and one night just before tattoo a sudden flame shot up on the parade ground of the Third Ohio, and loud groans rent the air. Morgan was field officer of the day, and happened to be making a call on Colonel Curtis, when seeing the flames and hearing the groans he sprang to his feet to suppress the strange and unlooked for disorder. Colonel Curtis said "Remember Colonel that is my parade ground," intimating that it was for him and not Morgan to interfere. Morgan answered "Yes, but I am the field officer of the day." On reaching the ground a large crowd of the troops of the different regiments were gathered around a burning effigy which was addressed with jeers and taunts by the soldiers. Morgan ordered the men to cut down the figure and return to their regiments; but the order was only answered by a good-natured laugh; and it was not until a detachment of guards arrived that the crowd dispersed, and by that time the effigy was consumed.

This brief narrative would be incomplete without a word in regard to Brigadier General Thomas L. Hamer, the senior officer from Ohio, in the war with Mexico. He was justly esteemed as one of the ablest men in the country, and had he lived, might have reached the Presidential chair. He was the only man in Ohio capable of meeting Mr. Corwin before a popular audience. Hamer won the confidence of General Taylor, and, indeed, of the officers of the regular army generally, who alike admired his modesty and merit. At Monterey he bore himself with marked gallantry, but did not live to enjoy the honors which would have been showered upon him had he returned to Ohio. He died at Walnut Springs, near Monterey, on the third day ot January, 1847, after a lingering illness of nearly three weeks. His remains lie buried in the cemetery at Georgetown, Ohio, and to the discredit of this State they slumber there without a monument.

During the session of 1846–7 the general assembly passed a vote of thanks to the Ohio volunteers in recognition of their services in the field. The following letter of acknowledgment was addressed by Colonel Morgan to Governor Bebb of Ohio:

CAMP OF THE SECOND REGIMENT, O. V.
BUENA VISTA, April 12, 1847.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge your communication of February 10, 1847, accompanying the preamble and resolutions adopted by the legislature of Ohio commending the bravery of the troops on the field.

Permit me to say, on behalf of my comrades that the approbation of his fellow-citizens is the highest reward a soldier can receive for the hardships and perils of war. My comrades only regret they were not able to do more for their State and country.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE W. MORGAN.

To His Excellency,
GOVERNOR BEBB.

Among the officers of highest merit who ever served in the army of the United States was Brigadier General John E. Wool. Regarded as a martinet, he was like a father to his soldiers. Amid the greatest danger and excitement he was always self-possessed, and by his admirable bearing inspired in those around him confidence and courage. Probably no other living American than Zachary Taylor, could have won and held the field

Digitized by Google

of Beuna Vista, yet a large share of the honor of the victory belongs to John E. Wool. It was he who placed the troops on the field; and seldom did a commanding general have so able a lieutenant to support him in the hour of trial.

The day before the Ohio regiments took up their line of march for their homes, General Wool published the following order:

HEADQUARTERS BEUNA VISTA,
May 16, 1847.

ORDER NO. 190.

The general commanding cannot see the Ohio regiments separate from his command without expressing the entire satisfaction which their good discipline, orderly conduct and fine military appearance have uniformly given him, and which causes him so deeply to regret they are not to be with him in future operations.

The Second and Third Ohio regiments will return to their homes with the consciousness that they have done great credit to their State, rendered good service to their country, and that hey bear with them the hearty good-will and sincere admiration of their companions and commander. In parting with the officers and men the general wishes them a pleasant journey and a happy return to their families and friends.

By command of
BRIGADIER GENERAL WOOL.

IRWIN MCDOWELL, A. D. C.

Nor was General Wool the only commander who bore testimong to the bearing of the Ohio troops. General Taylor devoted an entire report to the encounter between Urea and Morgan, which he concludes as follows:

The loss of Colonel Morgan in these affairs was three Americans and one friendly Mexican killed, one wagoner mortally, and one soldier slightly wounded. The enemy is supposed to have sustained a considerable loss, but from the nature of the engagement its amount could not be ascertained. We have to lament the fall of Captain B. F. Graham, assistant quartermaster in the volunteer service, after behaving in the most gallant manner. I would recommend to particular notice the gallant conduct and energy of Colonel Morgan throughout these operations. Lieutenant Colonel Irwin, Major Wall, and Adjutant Joline, Second Ohio regiment, and Major Shepherd are also entitled to notice for good conduct and valuable services.

Captain Barbour whose command was captured by the enemy near Marin was a prisoner of Urea, during the operations just referred to. At the close of the war he stated at Vera Cruz, when en route to his home, that the loss to Urea in his encounter with Morgan, was over three hundred. The usual proportion between killed and wounded is about one to six or seven, but in these affairs with Urea only six of our people were struck, and five out of the six were killed.

Just before the march was taken up by the Ohio troops at Beuna Vista for the Rio Grande, a melancholy affair occurred at or near the guard tent which cost a man his life. Noah F. Johnston, of Licking county, was a law student in the office of Miller & Morgan when the first company from Mt. Vernon went to the field. He was a private, and was always prompt in the discharge of his duties, but had no desire for promotion. He was a great wag and practical joker. On the evening referred to he was teazing another soldier who became angry and called Johnston some harsh names. As a joke, of which the other knew nothing, Johnston challenged him to fight with muskets. The intention was that the muskets should not be loaded, and that of Johnston was not. By some sad mischance the gun of the other was regularly charged. The distance was only eight paces. The word was given; a smile of merriment was playing on Johnston's lips, when he was shot dead in his tracks.

At Camargo Colonel Morgan bid good-bye to his comrades and set out for Vera Cruz to take command of the Fifteenth regular infantry, to which he had been promoted as colonel; while under Lieutenant Colonel Irwin the Second proceeded to New Orleans, where it was honorably discharged.

The officers of "the Young Guard" were welcomed back to their homes by a procession, a banquet, and bonfires, and many hearts were made glad by their return.

Lieutenant Colonel Irwin obtained authority to reorganize the old Second regiment, of which he was made the colonel. Captain William Latham was made lieutenant colonel, and Captain Lick was made major.

For this regiment a new company was organized at Mount Vernon, on the fourth of September, 1847. James E. Harle, the old captain of company "B," was chosen captain. Robert B. Mitchell was made first lieutenant, and Stiles L. Thrift and Jabez J. Antrim second lieutenants. Harle, Mitchell, Morton, and others were members of "The Young Guard," and all of the field officers of the Second, reorganized, had been officers in the old Second The material of Irwins' regiment was first rate. General William Lytle who was killed during the late civil war was one of its captains.

On arriving in Mexico Lieutenant Colonel La-

Digitized by Google

tham, with four companies, was stationed at Puebla; and Colonel Irwin, with six companies, was stationed at Agua Frio, the highest part of the mountain before descending into the glorious and lovely valley of Mexico, and continued to occupy those posts until the close of the war, when they were all welcomed back to their homes with every demonstration of joy.

But few of the veterans of that war remain. They were boys then; they are gray-haired sires now. They hold national and State reunions, and it is well to close this chapter with an address delivered by General Morgan at one of these held at Columbus, Ohio, February 22, 1879.

*Comrades and Veterans of the Army of Mexico:*

A third of a century has passed away since the soil of the Republic was invaded by Mexican troops, and the companies of Hardy and Thornton were captured and carried beyond the Rio Grande as prisoners of war.

That was the opening scene in the glorious drama which excited the attention and commanded the admiration of the world, during two years of unbroken triumphs, and of deeds never excelled in the annals of war. It possessed all the romance of the crusade against the Saracens, and, like the crusade, was a blessing to mankind.

The plumed knights brought back from the Holy Land the reflected light of a higher civilization, which penetrated the gloom of the dark ages, revived the divine spirit of the Christian religion, and restored the arts and sciences to the European world.

Mexico was the mystic land of the Montezumas; the scene of the exploits of Ferdinand Cortes, the first person to carry gunpowder and the Bible to the date and the orange groves of the Aztecs. And later it was the twice won and twice lost empire of Santa Anna, the great general, the remorseless butcher, who survived one Waterloo at the hands of Sam Houston, to be overwhelmed in a second at the hands of Winfield Scott, in that Garden of Eden known as the Valley of Mexico.

The war was full of romance and dazzling with glory. The volunteer was paid eight dollars a month to be shot at as a target, and was as proud and happy as a troupadour. At the first blast of the clarion which summoned him to battle, he kissed the girl of his heart good-bye, and sought a new idol in the starry flag of his country, till the war was over; when like a true knight he returned, if he came back at all, to the allegience due to his lady-love.

If the crusaders revived the civilization of Europe, so did the war with Mexico throw forward the civilization of the world one hundred years. The bayonet of the soldier was the wand which opened the exhaustless gold and silver mines of California, New Mexico, Nevada, Colorado, and Wyoming, and caused a greater material, moral, and intellectual development than had ever before taken place in any two consecutive centuries of the world's history.

Taylor had the honor and the glory to fight and win the first two battles of the war; and ever after, the American went into battle with the prestige of victory, and the Mexican with the certainty of defeat.

I can only glance at some of the brilliant and successful campaigns, which for the first time in our history caused the Republic to be recognized as a first-class power throughout the world; and must limit myself to reminiscences of a few of the many heroes whose names should not be allowed to die.

The enemy, with pennons flying and bands playing, was deployed as if for review upon the extended plain of Palo Alto; while Taylor quietly held his little army in double columns ready to be advanced or deployed.

Blake, of Taylor's staff, was directed to make a personal reconnoissance to ascertain the Mexican strength. With his saber and his pistols for his escort he dashed forward towards the right of the enemy's line, halted within range, counted the number of files to a company, and of companies to a battalion; and thus, as though reviewing the hostile line, slowly cantered along its front, taking notes as he advanced. When the result was ascertained, he raised his cap, gracefully saluted the enemy, and galloped back to report to his chief.

The battle was like a tournament, and the laurel of the victor rested upon Taylor's brow.

But Blake, where was he? While the battle raged, like a meteor he flashed over the field, bearing orders to the troops. The victory won, the camp pitched, his face still flushed, his eyes still lighted with the fire of battle, poor Blake carelessly threw aside his pistols, when one of them exploded, and he who but an instant before was the boast and pride of the army, was dead.

The next day brought another victory, gained upon another field. If Palo Alto was a tournament, Resaca de la Palma was a rout, an assault, a storm upon the battle-field.

The guns of the enemy occupied a gorge flanked on either side by dense chaparral. The squadron of Charley May was ordered to carry the battery. Randolph Ridgely, one of the best horsemen of the army, and one of its paladins, had his battery in position and saw May approaching at a gallop. He also saw that the guns of the Mexican battery were loaded. To save May's command he waved his arm on high, and with the voice of a clarion called out: "Hold, Charley, till I draw their fire," and poured a volley into the gorge, Upon the instant the fire was returned, and while the defile was still choked with powder-smoke, the squadron of May swept through the gorge like a hurricane.

There was another reminiscence of that same field, which it gives me a sad pleasure to recall.

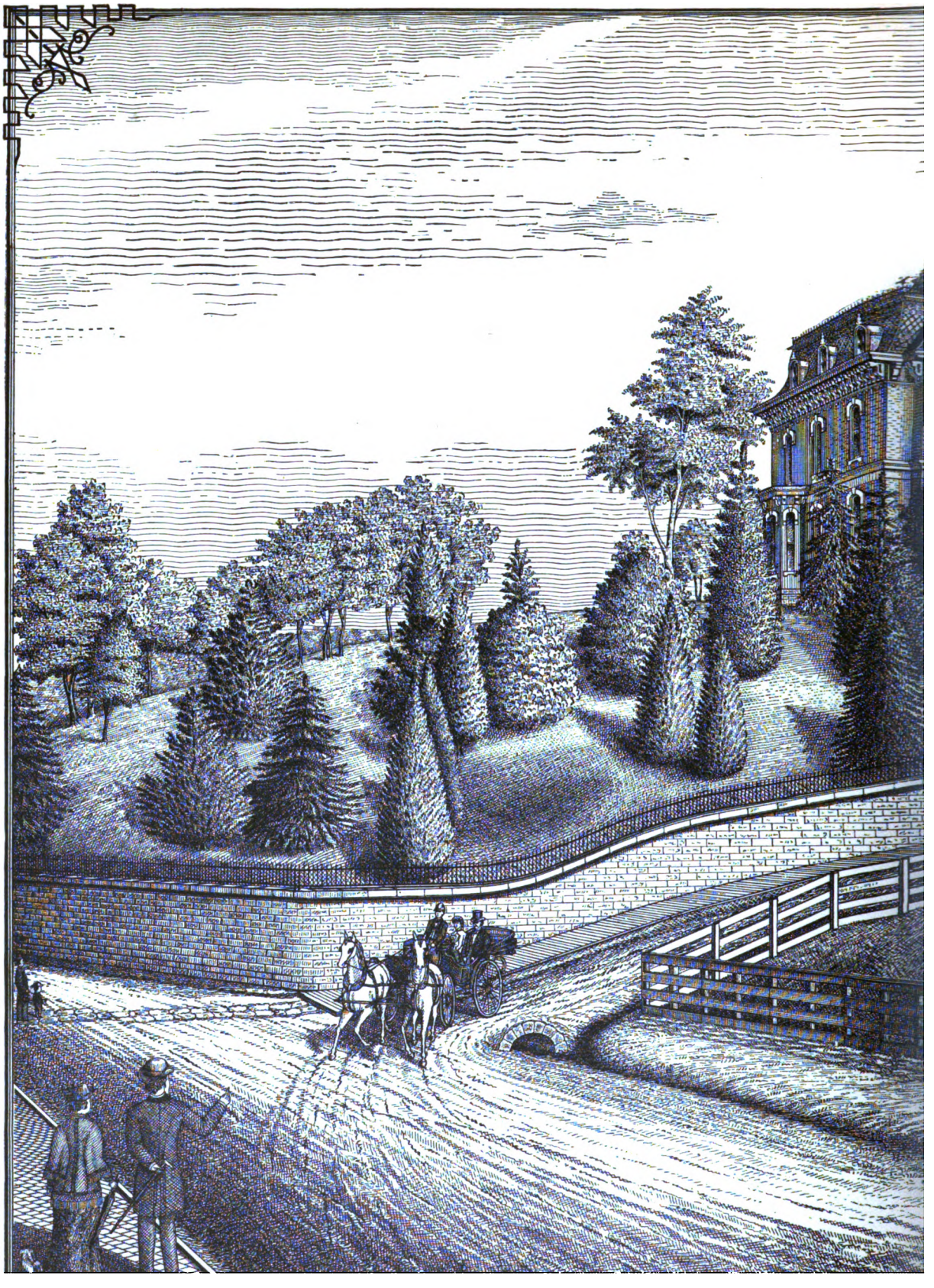
George Lincoln was as true a type of genuine chivalry as ever shivered lance in tournament, or bore a sword upon a battle-field. I knew and loved him well.

In that headlong fight, a few against many, Lincoln, with a handful of comrades, was surrounded by the enemy. What sometimes happens, the fight was hand to hand, and the Mexicans bore themselves in a manner worthy of a better fate; but destiny was against them. Lincoln wore a heavy Prussian sabre, which none but a Hercules could wield on foot. At one time he was assailed by three Mexicans with bayonets. The odds were formidable; but one thrust and two cuts lay his three antagonists dead at his feet, and their congealed blood was still on the sword which was in the hero's grasp when he died upon the red, red field of Buena Vista.

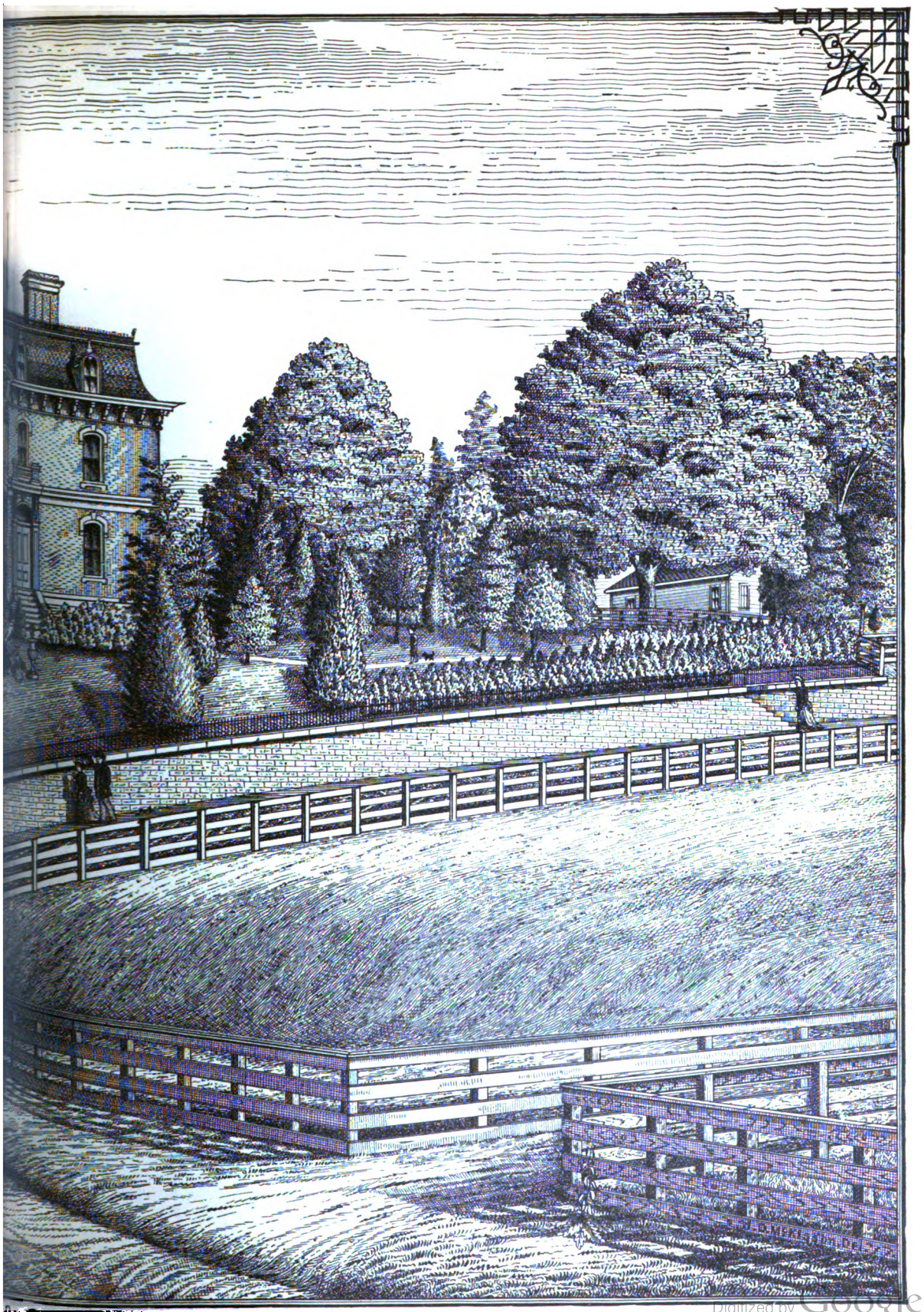
The President's proclamation for troops quickly followed the victories of Palo Alto and Resaca. The requisition was promptly filled by every State called upon, and amidst the heat of summer, northern, western, and southern soldiers hastened to that far-off land of the sun.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



J. S. BRADDOCK, Mt. Vernon, Ohio.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

It was at Monterey that Ohio soldiers first tasted the smoke of battle. The First Ohio, under Mitchell, and the First Kentucky, under Ormsby, formed the brigade of the loved and lamented Hamer, which was greatly distinguished on that memorable day. "Old Zach," for so the boys delighted to call him, attacked the city in front with the divisions of Twiggs and Butler, while Worth executed a brilliant but not bloody flank movement by Federation hill. In Taylor's front the city was completely masked by groves of orange, fig, and pomegranate, and each grove was an ambuscade. There the fight was murderous and destructive, for the Americans were exposed while the Mexicans were concealed.

On the right stood Worth, the Bayard of the army, uttering words of cheer to his troops as they ascended the hill. At the head of the Fourth infantry advanced Martin Scott, whose name was then a household word throughout the land.

Monterey fell, and new laurels clustered round the brows of Taylor and his heroes. Scott arrived. The regular divisions under Twiggs and Worth were embarked for Vera Cruz, and Taylor was left with the volunteers to protect a line which was believed to be free from danger. At this time the First Ohio was at Monterey; the Second held the line between that place and Camargo; and the Third under Curtis was at Matamoras.

One evening, while at Camargo, I had strolled with George Lincoln to the tent of the sutler, and soon afterward the famous Thomas E. Marshall entered. He was in one of his moods, and talked ramblingly. Just then we heard the nearing clatter of a horse's hoofs, and a moment after the rider dismounted and entered. "Where are you from?" "Monterey," was the quick question and prompt reply. "What news?" "As Randolph Ridgley was galloping along the flintly streets of Monterey, his horse's feet flew from under him, and Ridgely was killed." Marshall drew himself up, and exclaimed "Great God! As well might you expect an eagle to die from the fall of his own pinions, as Randolph Ridgley to die from the fall of his horse."

The great souled-orator and the great souled-warrior, both, are asleep now, and may the memory of their virtues be long cherished.

Old Zach with his volunteers had advanced to Aqua Nueva, nineteen miles beyond the defile of Augostura. Rumor followed rumor of the advance of a large army under Santa Anna, but Taylor had learned to regard his enemy with contempt, and would not believe that he was coming. But had he remained twenty hours longer in that exposed position his army would have been overwhelmed and destroyed, for he would not have surrendered.

Upon the urgent advice of Wool, Taylor fell back upon Buena Vista, and at the moment the head of his column passed the defile, Santa Anna established his headquarters at Aqua Nueva.

You can all bring back to memory the beautiful field of Beuna Vista, with its web of impassable ravines extending from the right of the defile to the mountain wall which abruptly rises two thousand feet above the plain, and to the left, the small but ragged hills, which form a cordon to the grand plateau which lies at the base of the opposite mountain wall.

Despite all the advantages of the ground, Taylor's little army, deployed in a single line, was too small to extend across the plain.

This morning thirty-two years ago, there stood arrayed five thousand volunteers, with a few hundred regulars, against a splendidly appointed army of nearly thirty thousand regulars, under the command of one of the best generals of the age.

For two long days, from noon till night, from night till morn, and from noon till night again, our citizen soldiers held the field, and the third morning found the immortal band stiff with cold and sore from wounds, ready to renew the battle, determined to conquer or to die.

McKee, Hardin, Clay, Yell, and Lincoln of the lion-heart, and hosts of other heroes, died upon that field, and by their deaths made their country's flag victorious.

I do not intend to describe that battle. None but giants could have held that field against such odds, and even they would have failed under the lead of any other man, then living, save Zachary Taylor.

Another reminiscence and I will have done:

"A little more grape, Captain Bragg." So says fiction, but it is not history. No, no; such is not the impassioned language of battle. A large body of the enemy's cavalry had turned Taylor's left, and was doing severe execution in his rear. Bragg, with his battery, almost unsupported, dashed forward to resist them, and while the battle uneasily balanced in the scales of fate, old Zach. galloped up and exclaimed, "Give them hell, Captain Bragg!" Bragg did give them hell, and the huge column of the enemy's cavalry rolled back to their own lines.

For a moment before I close let me call the roll of our great chiefs: Taylor, Scott, Wool, Worth, Twiggs, Kearney, Hamer, Pierce, Cadwalader. From the far off camp in the spirit land, they answer "Here!"

Ohio had five volunteer regiments, five companies of the Fifteenth infantry, and several independent companies, with its full proportion among the regulars, in the war with Mexico.

Our brigadier—where is he? Dead. The colonel of the First? Dead. The colonel of the Third? Dead. The colonel of the Fourth? Dead. The colonel of the Fifth? Dead. And of the other field officers—Howard and Mills, of the Fifteenth infantry; Irwin and Wall, of the Second and Fifth Ohio; Weller, of the First, and McCook, of the Third—all are dead; and of seventy thousand men enrolled, less than six thousand live to day.

This is the anniversary of the great battle on what was known as the upper or northern line, and I will leave for some other tongue, or till some other time, the splendid campaigns of Scott, from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico, during the second year of the war. It was my fortune to command a regiment under each of the great captains—the Second Ohio under Taylor, the Fifteenth infantry under Scott. They were composed of my comrades and my brothers, and are equally dear to my heart.

Thinned by the bullets and the diseases of two wars, it is not strange that after the lapse of a third of a century so few of us should be still lingering along the lines. But while we do remain, let us often meet as now, to recall the legends of the past, cherish the memory of the heroic dead, and offer up our earnest prayers for the liberty, peace and prosperity of our glorious land.

## Muster roll of Captain Charles Colerick's company, of Mount Vernon, Ohio, volunteers, temporarially attached to the First regiment of volunteers in the Texan service, commanded by Colonel Rogers, December 31, 1836:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

[Enrolled August 22d.]

Charles Colerick, captain.

John Lemon, first lieutenant.



Digitized by Google

Edward Smith, second lieutenant.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

[Enrolled August 22d.]

Thomas W. Carter, first sergeant.
Joseph Meix, second sergeant.
Jackson Blackmore, third sergeant.
Lorenzo Jones, fourth sergeant.
Benjamin West, first corporal,
Jesse Axtel, second corporal.
Benjamin Downs, third corporal.
Orlando Forest, fourth corporal.

PRIVATES.

[Enrolled August 22d.]

| | |
|---|---|
| D. Campbell Dunlap, | Stephen Cook, |
| Thomas R. Gaplet, | Ebenezer Ingraham, |
| John Lewton, | John Snider, |
| James H. Larabee, | Charles Cosner, |
| Edward Money, | Joseph Preston, |
| John Hughes, | Enoch Poland, |
| Benjamin F. McMiller, | George McKee, |
| Robert Hunter, | Samuel Mott, |
| E. H. Shryock, | Gordon N. Mott, |
| Marvin Dellano, | Mile Jones, |
| Joseph Cummings, | Seth Corpaning, |
| Jeremiah Tracy, | Alexander McMiller, |
| N. C. Griffin, | George Miller, |
| John J. Akin, | John Dermis, |
| George W. Duff. | Eli Shriver, Oct. 28, 1836. |
| Thomas Rock, Oct. 29, 1836. | John Culleth, Nov. 16, 1836. |
| Lewis Marwell, Nov. 1, 1836. | John Mathias, Nov. 20, 1836. |
| Thomas Sargent, Nov. 20, '36. | John P. Mills, Nov. 20, 1836. |
| John Guisar, Nov. 21, 1836. | Joseph Sharp, Nov. 23, 1836. |
| Robert Martin, Nov. 26, 1836. | Alexander S. Green, Nov. 22, '36 |
| Ed. Williams, Nov. 20, 1836. | James P. Dial, Nov. 21, 1836. |
| John T. Violet, Nov. 21, 1836. | Henry Carheart, Nov. 21, 1836. |
| Wm. Hudson, Nov. 22, 1836. | George Hall, Nov. 24, 1836. |
| Wm. Muller, Nov. 23, 1836. | James Franklin, Nov. 24, 1836. |
| S. W. Upshaw, Nov. 24, '36. | Wm. Collins, Nov. 22, 1836. |
| Andrew Moore, Nov. 20, 1836. | Robert Kennedy, Nov. 21, 1836. |
| David Lockhard, Nov. 22, '36. | Warren Sanes, Nov. 20, 1836. |
| Benj. F. Adams, Nov. 20, '36. | Aaron Edwards, Aug. 22, 1836. |

I hereby certify that this muster roll exhibits the true state of the company of Mount Vernon, Ohio, volunteers now in the Texan service, and temporarialy attached to the First regiment of volunteers, commanded by Colonel Rogers, for the period designated in this roll.

Given at Camp Independence this thirty-first day of December, 1836. CHARLES COLERICK, Captain.

---

GENERAL LAND OFFICE,
AUSTIN, TEXAS, June 16, 1880.

I, W. C. Walsh, commissioner of the general land office, hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of the record of the original muster roll now on file in this office.

In testimony whereof I hereto set my hand and affix the impress of the seal of said office, the date last above written.

W. C. WALSH, Commissioner.

Muster-in-roll of Captain Simon B. Kinton's company, in the Second regiment of Ohio volunteers, commanded by Colonel George W. Morgan, called into the service of the United States by order of the President, under the act of Congress approved May 13, 1846, from the first day of July, 1846 (date of this muster), for the term of twelve months, unless sooner discharged.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Colonel G. W. Morgan.
Captain S. B. Kinton.
First Lieutenant C. D. Miller.
Second Lieutenant T. P. Morton.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant F. B. Davis.
Second Sergeant A. J. McFarland.
Third Sergeant William Watson.
Fourth Sergeant William N. Color.
First Corporal N. F. Johnson.
Second Corporal John Watson.
Third Corporal Charles White.
Fourth Corporal Manly Foote.
Musician John P. Miller.
Musician J. I. Antrim,

PRIVATES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Anderson, James | Allen, David |
| Barry, Joseph | Berry, James |
| Bower, Adam | Bull, William |
| Bolger, Abraham | Cullen, Peter |
| Coyle, William | Cochran, John |
| Clarke, Luke | Dixon, Joseph |
| Elliott, David | Farnum, E. B. |
| Fuller, John | Fishburn, Elijah |
| Flemming, J. C. | Greenlee, Robert |
| Glancy, James | Huntley, G. |
| Harle, James E. | Huffman, George |
| Henry, W. N. | Holbrook, William |
| Heddington, Jesse | Hacken, Samuel |
| Ireland, David | Ireland, Samuel |
| Johnston, Noah F. | Krider, Robert |
| Leonard, Joseph | Lafever, James |
| Laton, Isaac W. | Luke, Jackson |
| Marker, John D. | Mitchell, B. K. |
| McWilliams, Charles | Murphy, Michael |
| McNulty, C. J. | Morningstar, Philip |
| Menyhue, W. | Murphy, David |
| Miller, John | Moore, John |
| Norton, D. S., jr. | Norton, Henry C. |
| Nichols, Elijah | Peterson, Henry |
| Robertson, J. A. | Ridgely, William |
| Ream, Andrew | Scott, James F. |
| Smith, Jabez | Spry, Sylvester |
| Showers, William | Sullivan, John |
| Smith, N. H. | Sweeny, Alexander |
| Smith, J. P. | Smith, F. M. |
| Vanloon, John | Wadsworth, T. B. |
| Warden, James | Winne, F. J. |
| Williams, J. | Wolfe, George |
| Wrightmire, A. D. | Wolford, George |
| Akins, George | Freeman, A. |
| Harrod, Joseph | Underwood, W. |
| Underwood, O. | McWilliams, W. |

Digitized by Google

Muster-in roll of Captain James E. Harle's company, in the Second regiment of Ohio foot volunteers, commanded by Colonel William Irvin, called into the service of the United States by the president of the United States, under the act of congress approved May 13, 1846, from the fourth day of September, 1847, [date of this muster], for during the war with Mexico, unless sooner discharged:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

James E. Harle, captain.
Robert B. Mitchell, first lieutenant.
Stiles L. Thrift, second lieutenant.
Jabez J. Antrim, second lieutenant.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Peter T. Morton, first sergeant.
Andrew S. Glessner, sergeant.
Jared M. Hord, sergeant.
John Hawn, sergeant.
Lemuel L. Ireland, corporal.
Hiram Miller, corporal.
James J. Runyan, corporal.
William Campbell, corporal.

PRIVATES.

Ayres, Washington G.
Bechtel, Charles
Bell, George H.
Cable, George R.
Critchfield, Jefferson
Darling, John
Davison, James
Eaton, John
Gamuel, John M.
Gibbons, Theodore
Harle, William
Harrod, Jesse B.
Ireland, David
Jordan, Peter
Morton, David
Morris, William F.
McGugin, Charles
McChristie, John
O'Donnel, Uriah
Pazig, Ferdinand
Parker, William
Robeson, Robert
Searles, William
Smith, Jeremiah
Simpkins, George
Simpkins, Charles
Shekels, Noah
Taylor, William H.
Tucker, Jones
Wagner, Lewis
White, Thomas P.
Ball, William T.
Beckwith, Thomas
Bennett, Henry P.
Carper, George W.
Camp, Balsar
Dower, Peter
Edwards, Jared L.
Fearne, Charles G.
Gunning, Jesse
Hyatt, John W.
Haywood, Thomas I.
Hammon, Robert
Johnson, Jesse
Leighty, Alexander M.
Marble, Warren
Mimtis, Malon
McKinzey, Joseph L.
Norton, Henry C.
Perkins, William
Parnell, Peter
Reece, William
Rhoding, Ambrose
Smith, Caleb
Siler, Jacob
Simkins, Benjamin
Sprague, William E. D.
Taylor, Joseph
Fayman, Benjamin
Welker, Hiram
Wagner, George
Yeitman, Peter
Zales, Joseph.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### WAR OF THE REBELLION.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE CONFLICT—NUMBER OF SOLDIERS FROM KNOX COUNTY—WAR MEETINGS AND RESOLUTIONS—COMMITTEES APPOINTED—HOME GUARDS—SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF C. P. BUCKINGHAM—BOUNTY MONEY FOR THE VOLUNTEERS OF 1862—ADDRESS OF THE MILITARY COMMITTEE—METHODS OF SECURING VOLUNTEERS—DRAFTING—WAR FUND—KNOX COUNTY MILITIA—LADIES' AID SOCIETIES—LADIES' UNION LEAGUE—THE MONUMENT.

The drum's wild roar awakes the land, the fife is calling shrill,
Ten thousand starry banners blaze, on town, and bay, and hill;
Our crowded streets are throbbing with the soldier's measured tramp,
Among the bladed cornfields gleam the white tents of the camp.
The thunders of the rising war hush Labor's drowsy hum,
And heavy to the ground the first dark drops of battle come.
The souls of men flame up anew; the narrow heart expands;
And woman brings her patient faith to nerve her eager hands.
Thank God! we are not buried yet, though long in trance we lay;
Thank God! the fathers need not blush to own their sons to-day.

ELDRIDGE JEFFERSON.

ACCORDING to the figures in the provost marshal general's office, Ohio furnished during the war of the Rebellion, the great army of three hundred and ten thousand men; of these, two hundred and forty thousand five hundred and fourteen were actually sent into the field against the enemy; of this latter number Knox county furnished about three thousand. The larger proportion of these went in detached fragments, making it a very difficult matter to give a correct and consecutive account of their operations during the great struggle. Something more than twenty organized companies went from the county, as well as a large number of detachments in various regiments and companies raised in other counties. In addition to these a large number of men, residents of the county, enlisted singly, in regiments and companies raised elsewhere, and Knox county boys were found in scores of regiments in other States; especially was this the case among the western regiments—those from Illinois, Iowa, Missouri and Kansas.

When, in April, 1801, Sumter was fired upon, the whole country was in a blaze of war; it was like a match touched to a powder magazine—there was an instantaneous explosion. Ohio immediately offered more men to the Government than was called for from the United States. Knox county was not behind in this excitement. Meetings were

Digitized by Google

held all over the county, and companies of men quickly enlisted.

April 20, 1861, there was a great mass meeting in Mount Vernon, presided over by Hon. Henry B. Curtis. Thousands of people were present, and party lines, which up to this time had been tightly drawn, were in a great measure obliterated. Republicans and Democrats, with a few exceptions, met on common ground, to consult together for the safety of a common country. This was more the case and more noticeable in the beginning of the war than a little later, when party lines were again drawn on the great issues involved in the war.

This mass meeting was held in front of the court house. Speeches were made by Hon. Columbus Delano and others, and the following resolutions adopted:

*Resolved*, That civil war exists by act of the seceding States; and we hold the traitors banded together under the "Southern Confederacy," or otherwise, reponsible before God and the world for all the evil that may arise from the unnatural war, thus inaugurated.

*Resolved*, That in this crisis the people of Ohio know but one party—the friends of the Union. We ignore all former partisan distinctions and declare with one voice for our country, our whole country, and nothing less than our country.

*Resolved*, That we pledge to our Government, in support of the constitution and laws, our property, our lives and our sacred honor,

*Resolved*, That we hereby pledge ourselves to the volunteers who may go from this county that we will support their families during their absence in the service of their country; and for that purpose, therefore

*Resolved*, That there he a central executive committee of five in the town of Mount Vernon, and a county committee of twenty-two—one from each township—appointed.

The above resolutions, which were offered by a committee consisting of C. Delano, Mr. Rigby, L. Harper, Major Sapp, and William Dunbar, were quickly adopted amid much cheering and excitement.

The central executive committee then appointed consisted of W. Sapp, William Dunbar, William Mefford, A. J. Beach, and C. Delano. This committee soon had its hands full of business, which continued during the war. The following gentlemen constituted the township committees:

A. J. Butler, Jackson township; James McCammet, Butler; Doctor Moffet, Union; Mark Greer, Jefferson; Wait Whitney, Brown; Samuel Popham, Pike; U. T. Porter, Howard; James Head, College; George Hughes, Morgan; Thomas Rogers, Clay; Moses Dudgeon, Harrison; L. W. Gates, Miller; Nathan Bostwick, Milford; Robert Graham, Pleasant; William Mitchell, Hilliar; James Severe, Liberty; John Welsh, Clinton; John McIntyre, Morris; John D. Struble, Wayne; Stephen H. Sherwood, Middlebury; James Markley, Berlin; Peter Hoke, Monroe.

In addition to the above, one was added for each ward in Mt. Vernon, and soldiers' families were generally, in various ways, well provided for during the war. The two companies that went out in the Fourth Ohio, in the three months' service, were more than filled up at this time. More men could easily have been had, but could not be accepted.

Meetings of a similar character were held in Amity and Brownsville. In the latter place a company was immediately formed, and elected John F. Cunningham captain; William L. Brook, first lieutenant, and Squire Workman, second lieutenant. W. Frazier was orderly sergeant. The meeting was held in the Methodist Episcopal church, and after the volunteering, one side of the house was cleared, and those who would contribute to the support of the families of the volunteers requested to take that side. Immediately that side of the house was refilled.

An enthusiastic meeting was also held in Morgan township, April 23d, at which a company of home guards was formed.

A company of home guards was about the same time formed in Mt. Vernon, consisting of about eighty members, mostly old or middle-aged men. C. P. Buckingham was captain of this company, Joseph W. Vance, first, and William Dunbar, second lieutenant. The two first named officers subsequently rose to high positions.

C. P. Buckingham was born March 14, 1808, at Putnam, then Springfield, Muskingum county, Ohio. His father, Ebenezer Buckingham, was one of the early settlers in the State, and his mother was a daughter of General Rufus Putnam, a soldier in the Revolution, the first chief engineer in the United States army, and the first man to lead a band of settlers to Ohio. Young Buckingham was appointed a cadet by President Monroe, and at the age of seventeen entered West Point. His application was such that at the end of one year he was appointed acting assistant professor of mathematics, and for two years, besides prosecuting his own studies, he spent several hours each day in teaching. At the end of four years he gradu-

Digitized by Google

ated second in mathematics, philosophy and engineering; and sixth in general merit. Among his classmates were General Robert E. Lee, Joseph E. Johnston, O. M. Mitchell, Thomas A. Davis, James Barnes, Thomas Swords and others of less note.

In 1829, he was commissioned by President Jackson as second lieutenant in the Third United States artillery, and before the expiration of the usual furlough he was ordered to join a party engaged in surveying Green river, with a view to render it navigable. The next winter was spent in Washington completing maps of the survey, and in the following September, after a furlough of four months, he was ordered to West Point as acting assistant professor of natural philosophy. After serving one year in this capacity, Lieutenant Buckingham decided to quit the service, and devote himself to civil pursuits.

In 1833 he was called to the professorship of mathematics and natural philosophy in Kenyon college, which position he held three years; and upon his retirement he was chosen trustee of the institution. Professor Buckingham settled in Mt. Vernon, and in 1849 became senior partner in the Kokosing iron works. In 1856 he removed temporarily to Chicago, where he spent two years in building and putting in operation the grain houses of the Illinois Central railroad. At the end of that time he returned to Ohio and resumed the management of the Kokosing iron works.

A few days after the fall of Sumter Governor Dennison offered Mr. Buckingham the position of assistant adjutant general of Ohio, and he at once repaired to Columbus and reported for duty. At that time the State was organizing twenty-two regiments; these troops to the number of seventeen or eighteen thousand were collected in several camps and fed by contract at the rate of fifty cents per day for each man. The necessity for an organized commissary department was very urgent, and within a week after arriving in Columbus, Mr. Buckingham was appointed commissary general of the State. He immediately established depots of provisions, purchased supplies, appointed assistant commissaries, and within two weeks the troops were put upon regular army rations, and were fed at an average cost of fourteen cents per day for each man.

After the commissary department was fully organized, General Carrington, the adjutant general of the State, was commissioned in the regular army, and General Buckingham was appointed to succeed him; and for nine months he labored incessantly in raising regiments and forwarding them to the field. Special difficulties arose between the State authorities and the authorities at Washington in regard to the recruiting service, and to give a minute account of General Buckingham's efforts to bring order out of confusion; to establish a system of recruiting on fixed principles; to organize and arrange the records of the office so that the information they contained should be reliable and easily accessible; to bring the war department into proper relations with the State authorities; to reconcile the conflicting claims of officers, and, in a word, to meet all the wants and requirements of his position —to give a minute account of all this would require the publication of a voluminous correspondence, and an innumerable number of official documents. It is sufficient to say that by the end of the year eighty thousand men had been organized and equipped for the three years' service. Upon the accession of Governor Tod, General Buckingham still continued in his position, and nothing ever occurred in his private and official intercourse, either with Governor Dennison or with Governor Tod to interrupt for a moment the confidence that existed between them.

April 1, 1862, General Buckingham was offered, and accepted, the position of brigadier general of volunteers, with special reference to the war department. His duties were of a very miscellaneous character. In July, 1862, when national affairs on the James river wore their gloomiest aspect, it was decided that strenuous efforts should be made to raise a large additional force. Experience had shown the necessity of a complete understanding between the war department and the State authorities; and to effect this the Secretary of State set out to visit several of the governors, to have interviews with them on the subject. General Buckingham was directed to accompany him, with authority from the war department to remove, as far as possible, any impediments which the State authorities might find in the way of recruiting. Together they conferred with the governors of Pennsylvania, New

Digitized by Google

York, and Massachusetts; and then General Buckingham proceeded alone to Cleveland, where he met the governors of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, and Wisconsin; and, without doubt, the arrangements, thus made facilitated the business of recruiting.

In October, 1862, General Buckingham was ordered to repair to Columbus, Indianapolis, and Rock Island to select sites for the arsenals authorized at the preceding session of Congress. He performed this duty by selecting those now occupied at Columbus and Indianapolis, and by recommending that Rock Island, already owned by the Government, be selected for the third. His report was adopted in every particular.

The first conscription was ordered in July, 1862, and General Buckingham was selected to organize and arrange the details, and to set the machinery in motion, While engaged in this duty his attention was called to the enormous amount of desertion and straggling, and also to the necessity of some means by which the Government could reach and control the recruiting system at all points. To this end he suggested to the Secretary of War the propriety of appointing provost marshals; and subsequently the provost marshal's bureau was established mainly upon General Buckingham's plan.

In February, 1863, Congress determined to pass a conscription law, and the Senate Military committee requested General Buckingham to meet them, and make such suggestions as would assist them in drawing up a bill. After hearing his views, his experience both as a State officer and as having charge of the conscription during the previous summer, making him quite familiar with the subject, the committee requested him to take the papers and memoranda to his office and draw up a bill to be submitted to them. This he did; and the bill as it passed Congress varied but little from the one which he reported to the committee.

About this time General Buckingham's private affairs, which he had almost wholly neglected since the opening of the war, demanded his attention; and accordingly he tendered his resignation, and once more returned to civil life. His services through the war were not of the kind that figure largely in the public eye or in the newspapers of the day, but a large share of the credit which Ohio won for her promptitude in filling her quotas, and for the admirable organization of her troops is due to General Buckingham; and his name will ever deserve prominent mention in her list of those who served and honored their native State through the trials of the great Rebellion.

The following resolution, offered by W. R. Sapp at a convention for the nomination of civil officers, contains the gist of all resolutions offered in those days. It speaks volumes for the patriotism of the people:

Whereas—Experience has demonstrated that political parties have their legitimate exercise in the administration of established government; and

Whereas—When the existence of government is threatened by armed foes, the only real parties are the supporters of the government on the one hand and its enemies on the other; and

Whereas—The war now waging has been forced upon our country by rebels and traitors; and

Whereas—The time has now come when it is to be decided whether the union our fathers framed shall be perpetuated or destroyed; therefore

Resolved—That forgetting the obligations of party ties, and believing it unwise to make any party nominations, we hereby declare that we recognize as the only true political principle of the present time, the faithful enforcement of the laws, the union of States, the maintenanee of the constitution, and the vigorous and continued prosecution of the war.

Other and similar resolutions were adopted and the convention nominated unconditional union men without regard to previous party affiliations.

Up to June, 1862, eight hundred and fifty-two men had volunteered from this county, and large amounts of money had been raised to pay bounties and furnish support for the families of soldiers. While the volunteers were fighting the enemy in front, the loyal people in the rear were not by any means idle. The following is copied from the books in the auditor's office, and shows how the sinews of war were obtained:

The following are the amounts raised in each township in the county to pay bounties to volunteers in 1862, which amounts were, by law of April 6, 1866, refunded by taxation:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jackson | $14,830 | Union | $15,610 |
| Butler | 10,610 | Brown | 4,709 |
| Harrison | 16,100 | Clay | 18,760 |
| Pleasant | 7,905 | College | 10,348 |
| Pike | 12,315 | Berlin | 15,670 |
| Clinton | 7,605 | Mt. Vernon City | 40,527 |
| Milford | 8,500 | Liberty | 10,488 |
| Middlebury | 9,327 | Hilliar | 18,105 |
| Jefferson | 12,040 | Howard | 20,160 |
| Morgan | 14,388 | Monroe | 3,040 |
| Morris | 9,910 | Miller | 22,131 |
| Wayne | 37,500 | Knox county at large. | 28,170 |

The total amount raised during the war for bounties to vol-

Digitized by Google

unteers of 1862 was three hundred and sixty-eight thousand, seven hundred and forty-eight dollars.

The foregoing is as correct as can be made from the data in my possession.

ALEXANDER CASSIL, Auditor.

The great earnestness of the people of Knox county, under the call of the President in 1862, for three hundred thousand volunteers, is revealed in the following special appeal by the military committee of the county. It also reveals the source of the Ninety-sixth regiment, Colonel J. W. Vance:

MILITARY COMMITTEE ROOM,
KNOX COUNTY, July 30, 1862.

The military committee of Knox county take the liberty of again addressing themselves to their fellow-citizens of the county upon a subject imperatively demanding prompt and vigorous action at their hands.

We have therefore called attention to the fact, that under the recent call of the President for three hundred thousand additional volunteers, the counties of Knox, Morrow, Marion, Delaware, Union, and Logan had been formed into a regimental district, and were required by the governor of the State to raise a regiment of one thousand men.

These men have been apportioned to the several counties comprising the district in proportion to the population of each county. Under this apportionment Knox county is required to furnish two hundred and twenty men.

The regiment to be raised in this district is already organized, and its field officers appointed. Our county has been honored in the choice of the colonel; our esteemed fellow-citizen, Joseph W. Vance, esq., whose ability and untiring energy are well known to all, having been appointed to the position. This selection, we are sure, will give additional impetus to the recruiting service in our midst.

The call upon us for our quota of men must be met. The Government, as it should be, is terribly in earnest in its efforts to quell the rebellion. It is determined to put forth its power and do the work thoroughly and at once. The number of men necessary to accomplish this purpose must be forthcoming at all hazards. The alternative therefore, is presented us of entering the service as volunteers, or of submitting to the draft.

In one or the other of these modes two hundred and twenty men must be raised by Knox county within a short period of time.

Acting under orders from headquarters, our county auditor is even now engaged in enrolling the militia of the county: and we understand he is required to make his return by the eighteenth of August.

Will our people volunteer, or will they compel the public authorities to resort to the draft, in order to raise the number of men which, upon a fair and just apportionment, our county is required to furnish? Our sister counties are addressing themselves earnestly to the work of filling the ranks with volunteers. What, in the future, shall be said of the action of Knox county, in this dark hour of our country's peril?

The man who is drafted, is entitled to no bounty; the Government reserves this testimonial of its good will to the gallant citizens who volunteer. His pay is less than that of the volunteer. He cannot select the company or regiment in which he will serve, a privilege which every volunteer may exercise, and in addition to this, he is regarded not as the patriotic citizen who has voluntarily stepped forward to fight the battles of his country, but as one who serves her upon compulsion.

We sincerely trust and confidently hope that our county may be spared this disgrace. There are certainly two hundred and twenty loyal and gallant men yet left within her borders, who will see that her hitherto fair fame is preserved untarnished.

We now earnestly appeal to our fellow-citizens to assist us in putting into the field the number of volunteers required from our county. We are advised precisely what that number is, and know exactly the work to be done. Let us all see that it is promptly done. We desire each man to feel that this appeal is made personally to him. The call upon us by the Government is of paramount importance; it should be our special business—no matter how urgent the demands of private interests may be—to see to it that prompt and faithful response is made to that call.

A fund is also being raised for the purpose of furnishing a bounty to volunteers, in addition to that paid by the Government. We expect to be able to raise within Knox county, at least ten thousand dollars for that purpose, which will enable us to pay an extra bounty of forty dollars to each recruit. Of this sum a large proportion—enough to insure twenty-five dollars to each man—has already been subscribed. Let every man who cannot go himself contribute liberally of his means to those who can.

Each volunteer, when his conpany is mustered into service, will receive from the Government one month's pay in advance (thirteen dollars); one fourth of his one hundred dollars bounty (twenty-five dollars), and an extra payment of two dollars, making in all forty dollars. In addition to this we expect to be able to pay him the further sum of forty dollars; thus his advance payment will be eighty dollars.

Township military committees are being appointed in every township in the county, and will receive due notice of their appointment.

Upon them we more particularly rely for aid in accomplishing the work before us. Work—systematic, energetic, persevering work—will alone accomplish the desired result.

SAMUEL ISRAEL, Chn. K. C. Mil. Com.
JOSEPH S. DAVIS, Secretary.

At the same time, July 28, 1862, a great war meeting was held in Mt. Vernon, at the court house at which patriotic speeches were made by Mr. Delano and Colonel Joseph W. Vance. The greatest enthusiasm prevailed, and it became evident that old Knox would not be behind her sister counties in this great effort. At this meeting the following citizens contributed the sums opposite their names, to the war fund:

| | |
|---|---|
| W. Dunbar | $ 25 00 |
| H. B. Curtis | 500 00 |
| C. Delano | 500 00 |
| R. C. Hurd | 100 00 |
| George B. Potwin | 200 00 |
| W. M. Young | 100 00 |
| J. C. Devin | 100 00 |
| George W. Morgan | 25 00 |

Digitized by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| G. A. Jones | 100 00 |
| J. Sperry & Company | 200 00 |
| J. Weaver | 100 00 |
| Isaac Cassell | 25 00 |
| E. P. Buckingham | 50 00 |
| L. Harper | 30 00 |
| E. S. S. Rouse | 30 00 |
| I. Mattison | 25 00 |
| M. Leopold & Company | 23 00 |
| John Denny | 10 00 |
| H. W. Jennings | 10 00 |
| R. M. Roland | 10 00 |
| Carlos W. Fisher | 10 00 |
| P. McIntyre | 15 00 |
| John Eichelberger | 10 00 |
| Frank H. Hurd | 25 00 |
| G. H. Martin | 10 00 |
| W. A. Bounds | 10 00 |
| R. A. Kindrick | 20 00 |
| John E. Evans | 15 00 |
| Otho Martin | 10 00 |
| William E. Doty | 5 00 |
| Samuel Israel | 150 00 |
| C. E. Marquand | 10 00 |
| J. S. Shaw | 25 00 |
| E. C. Camp | 10 00 |
| Joseph Watson | 10 00 |
| N. N. Hill | 100 00 |
| John McCormack | 100 00 |
| A. Wolf | 100 00 |
| A. Weaver | 100 00 |

More than three thousand dollars were subscribed on this occasion; committees were appointed and liberal subscriptions obtained all over the county. The two hundred and twenty volunteers required for the Ninety-sixth regiment were easily obtained, and no drafting became necessary to fill this quota. Not only this, but before these companies were fairly organized, the President called for three hundred thousand more men, and Knox county's quota was immediately doubled. Two more companies were required. These were raised within fifteen or twenty days and entered the One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, under Captains Stephens and Yager.

Preparations for drafting were begun in August, 1862; the auditor was already busy enrolling all persons in the county liable for military duty, to be in readiness should it become necessary to fill up the army by conscription. Hon. William R. Sapp was appointed commissioner; D. C. Montgomery, provost marshal, and Dr. M. Thompson, examining surgeon. Happily the necessity for enforcing the draft was avoided at that time by liberal volunteering, and indeed, comparatively few men were drafted in this county during the war. A draft occurred in October, 1862, a large number of the men being assigned to the Sixty-fifth regiment. Whenever the quota of the county was ascertained under the repeated calls of the President for volunteers, the people went to work with a will to get the number of men required without resorting to the draft. Money was freely used and success generally attended their efforts.

The following advertisement appears in the Mt. Vernon papers of that date, and is interesting as showing what inducements were held out to volunteers:

> One hundred men wanted for the Third Ohio volunteer cavalry. Four hundred and two dollars bounty paid to old recruits, and three hundred and two dollars to new recruits.
>
> WALTER L. BURR,
> December 1, 1863. Recruiting Officer.

In the following year, 1864, the inducements were still greater, as the following extract shows:

> Every able-bodied man who will come forward and volunteer for one year, and be credited to the First ward of Mt. Vernon, on or before the twenty-fifth of August, will receive five hundred dollars in cash for one year's service.

In 1862, the Knox county war fund, raised by voluntary contribution in the county, for the relief of soldiers' families reached the sum of eight thousand eight hundred and thirty-five dollars and thirty-nine cents. In 1863 the county commissioners set apart for the same purpose eleven thousand three hundred and thirty-nine dollars; and the same amount, for the same purpose in 1864. In 1865, the amount set apart for this purpose was twelve thousand one hundred dollars.

In addition to these contributions from the county funds, large private subscriptions were continued. During the last years of the war large amounts were paid for substitutes; no limit being defined; those who were drafted hired other men to take their places at whatever price could be agreed upon. This finally grew into a great evil, and created a class known as "bounty jumpers," who made a business of enlisting, deserting, and re-enlisting at some other point for additional bounty.

In 1864, under the call of the Government for five hundred thousand men, Knox county's quota was five hundred and eighty-nine men, to be enlisted for one, two and three years. The Govern-

Digitized by Google

ment paid to one year troops, one hundred dollars, and an additional one hundred dollars for each year of service—three years men getting three hundred dollars. This was in addition to the large bounties paid by the county and by private individuals.

In the fall of 1862, one hundred and thirty-nine men were to be drafted in this county, and the draft proceeded in all the townships except Berlin, Milford, Morgan, Morris and Union, which succeeded in filling their quotas without draft.

Under the militia law of April 11, 1863, Knox county was divided into military districts, and all men liable to military duty enrolled, numbering three thousand three hundred and sixty-two. These were divided into regiments and companies, and early in July meetings were held and company officers elected. Four regiments were formed and the election for field officers took place August 22, 1863, with the following result:

In the first district, composed of Hilliar, Milford, Liberty and Wayne, I. P. Larimore was chosen colonel, A. B. Ink lieutenant colonel, and D. A. Snider, major. In the second district, composed of Middlebury, Berlin, Morris and Clinton, William McGaughey was chosen colonel, Henry Markley lieutenant colonel, and John S. Parrott, major. In the third district, composed of Morgan, Pleasant, College, Monroe, Pike, Brown and Howard, W. O. B. Honey was chosen colonel, Charles A. Young lieutenant colonel, and J. P. Cunningham major. In the fourth district, composed of Harrison, Clay, Jackson, Butler, Union and Jefferson, George Butler was chosen colonel, W. J. Withrow lieutenant colonel and S. C. Richard major.

Soon after the war broke out the need of sanitary and hospital supplies began to be felt, and the requirements of this department rapidly increased. The women of the North saw where their services were most needed and could be most effectually utilized. "Ladies' Aid societies" immediately sprang up all over the land, and from small beginnings this movement finally developed into the great Sanitary commission, whose immense operations secured a world-wide reputation. Knox county was not behind in this most important factor in the military operations of the great Rebellion. Early in 1861 a Ladies' Aid society was formed in Mount Vernon, with Mrs. J. E. Woodbridge as president. This was quickly followed by other societies in the different townships, and before the war ended probably every township in the county contained a Ladies' Aid society, thoroughly organized and doing efficient work. These organizations co-operated with each other, and the amount of work done and assistance rendered to soldiers both in the field and in the hospital, would seem almost incredible.

The following list will give an idea of the work of these societies. It comprises the articles forwarded by the Ladies' Aid society of Pleasant township from the date of its organization up to the date of this report—Christmas, 1863:

Shirts, 91; drawers, 65 pairs; pocket handkerchiefs, 138; pillow slips, 42; pillows, 10; sheets, 6; towels, 35; socks, 9 pairs; mittens, 2 pairs; compresses, 32 rolls; bandages, 59 rolls; 5 bundles of papers and magazines, 1 pound of hops, 53 pads, 13 fans, 2 neckties, 3 boxes 2 rolls and 1 sack of lint, 32 pounds of crackers, 6 pounds of dry toast, 10 dozen pickles, 4 quarts of vinegar, 18 jugs of canned fruit and pickles, 4½ bushels of apples, 7 quarts of dried peaches, 23 quarts of elderberries, 14 quarts of dried cherries, 5 quarts of sweet corn, 3 quarts canned fruit, 13 bushels of potatoes, 2½ bushels of onions, 1 bushel of beets, and one bushel of cabbage. Total estimated value, $225.31.

These societies were continually at work gathering and forwarding supplies, and never flagged in their efforts during the entire war. The good accomplished is beyond computation.

The following is the report of Mrs. J. E. Woodbridge, president of the Knox County Soldiers' Aid society, dated December 1, 1864:

In compliance with the request of the State authorities at Columbus, I herewith submit a report of the general operations of the Soldiers' Aid society of Mount Vernon, from its first organization up to the present time.

This Aid society was organized October 16, 1861, for hospital purposes, and is composed of ladies of Mount Vernon and vicinity, who constitute its working members.

The working members habitually meet one or more days in each week (as the urgency of the case requires) at their rooms, and devote the time to work in various ways.

Besides these stated meetings most of the members take materials to their homes and have it worked up, and manufactured into articles of comfort and utility for hospital purposes. During the first months of its organization and before the present State Sanitary commission was duly organized, the society

Digitized by Google

forwarded its supplies direct to different regiments and companies in the field at various points as their needs required.

They shipped large amounts to Western Virginia during the severe mountain service in the winter of 1861. After the State Sanitary commission began operations, our society generally cooperated with them and forwarded supplies to the Sanitary commission at Cincinnati, or their agents and State agents at various points.

Our society has been sustained very liberally by patriotic and devoted citizens from all parts of Knox county, especially during the first fifteen months which enabled us to ship during that time, large contributions of blankets, flannels, woollen socks, muslins, dry goods, and supplies of various kinds. Shipments often amounted to three thousand dollars at one time.

As the war wore on, and urgent calls were made from the army for sanitary supplies, the officers had to draw on their ingenuity to raise funds with which to purchase dry goods and material for manufacture. Public lectures, old folks' concerts, festivals, private canvassing and other modes of raising money have been in turn called into requisition to replenish our treasury and keep the society at work. The community responded liberally, and our aims and efforts have been well sustained.

We cannot in this report give items and details for want of space; but from our books and records the society can now report an aggregate amount of about sixty thousand dollars' worth of property and supplies at fair valuations, which it has collected and forwarded to the army. The present valuation of said property would swell the amount to seventy-five thousand dollars.

The collection, handling, manufacturing, boxing, and shipping this amount and variety of property, although arduous and incessant, has been cheerfully performed by the members of the society, aided by a few noble-minded gentlemen.

The society has received generous contribution from all parts of the county, and especially from the noble men and women of Butler township, and from the branch societies of Morris and Berlin townships. To these, and to the numerous clubs and individual contributors, who have stood by us and lent us their aid and influence, our society owes its thanks.

The noble band of ladies who composes the working membership of this society, are no less worthy, though they do not claim, the compliments of the community.

They have faithfully performed arduous labors, but with willing hands. They also, like most of our gallant soldiers, enlisted for "three years, or during the war," and as their three years of faithful service has but lately expired, they will not be mustered out, but have re-enlisted without draft, substitute, or bounty. They have become "veterans" in the good cause, and ask no further bounty than an approving conscience, and the continued aid and generosity of the community in furnishing funds and material to the society, that it may be enabled to do good in a good cause.

MRS. J. E. WOODBRIDGE,
President Knox County Soldiers' Aid Society.

The officers of the above society, besides Mrs. Woodbridge, were Mrs. N. N. Hill, vice-president; Mrs. Matilda Mills, treasurer; Mrs. T. E. Monroe, secretary; Miss Mary Woodbridge, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. Singer, Mrs. Hildreth, Mrs. Linsted, and Mrs. Tunison, directors.

In 1863, a society was formed by the young ladies of Mount Vernon, known as the "Young Ladies' Union League," the object of which was to secure funds for the erection of a monument to the momory of the soldiers and sailors of Knox county who gave their lives to the cause of the Union. This was the beginning of the operations which finally culminated in the erection of the present beautiful monument that graces the public square of Mt. Vernon.

Much energy was shown in the beginning of this enterprise, and a comparatively large sum of money collected from different parts of the county. Milford township contributed very liberally through the labors and influence of Mr. Platt Beardsley and Captain Nathan Bostwick. About fifteen thousand dollars were wanted, but before the amount was subscribed the war ended, and with it much of the enthusiasm of the society; and the enterprise was, for some years, neglected. Upon the approach of the Centennial year the project was again revived and pushed to final success; the corner-stone of the monument being laid, with appropriate ceremonies, July 4, 1876. It is of Vermont granite, solid, beautiful, and an honor to the city and county. Rev. Dr. Muenscher's name is inseperably connected with the erection of this monument. It was through his personal influence and exertions, mainly, that it was finally completed. It cost about five thousand dollars.

Hon. Henry B. Curtis delivered the address at the laying of the corner-stone, and Hon. Columbus Delano at the unveiling of the monument July 4, 1877. Following is a list of articles deposited in the corner-stone:

Copies of the Bible; Declaration of Independence; Constitution of the United States and State of Ohio; names of the President and Vice-President of the United States; names of the members of the cabinet; officers of the State of Ohio and judges of the supreme court of Ohio; the names of the county officers of Knox county, and city officers of Mount Vernon; names of the building committee, architect, and remarks of the chairman of the building committee; copies of the Mount Vernon *Democratic Banner*, Mount Vernon *Republican*, Fredericktown *Free Press*, Gambier *Argus*, and the Orphans' Friend; programme of the dramatic representation of the "Honeymoon," in the interest of the soldiers' monument; coins and fractional currency of the United States; programme of the day; names of the grand officers, as follows: Dr. J. N. Burr, past grand master; Edward Burson, R. W. deputy grand master, Thrall lodge, No. 170, Fredericktown, Ohio; William Dunbar, grand S. W.; Silas

Digitized by Google

Mitchell, grand J. W.; A. B. Hutchinson, grand S. D.; J. E. Hunt, grand J. D.; David Blystone, grand treasurer, Ohio lodge, No. 199, Bladensburg, Ohio; Samuel H. Peterman, grand secretary; Rev. J. A.. Kellam, grand chaplain, Thrall, lodge, No. 170, Fredericktown; E. W. Cotton, grand marshal; N. J. McGrew and J. B. Gains, grand stewarts; J. Cornell, grand Tyler, Cardington lodge, No. 384.

Following are the names of the soldiers who were buried in the Mount Vernon cemetery:

Alfred Armstrong, George W. Anderson, Charles Bronson, James Blanchard, Edward A. Beam, William N. Beach, Lorin C. Beach, S. C. Bartlett, William Bates, Charles A. Bergen, George E. Browning, Jacob B. Brown, Henry S. Beam, A. Smith Bunn, H. R. Black, James C. Bennett, William Barriball, H. D. Brown, William S. Bergen, Edgar L. Bouidinot, Patrick Barry, J. Willet Beam, George Bergen, Thompson Cooper, Samuel C. Critchfield, Thomas Culberston, Peter Cullison, O. W. Chamberlain, Peter Cady, William E. Doty, Henry Davis, Edwin Day, James Dunn, J. Warner Devoe, Samuel Elliott, Thomas Elder, Campbell Errett, John Fry, Henry Graff, Willis B. Green, —— Green, Samuel W. Gribbon, Samuel H. Graham, George Orvill Hill, Thomas B. Hoey, W. W. Hickman, Thomas K. Hess, J. Monroe Haller, John Hildreth, Hicks, Surgeon C. A. Hood, Titus Hill, George W. Hank, Andrew Howard Haller, George Hildreth, H. A. Ingram, James C. Irvine, C. V. Johnson, Thomas J. Jacobs, W. S. Jordon, John E. Kirk, Michael Kelly, John Kilkenny, Henry Landerbaugh, Robert Lucas, Abraham W. Lippitt, James Martin, William A. McDowell, Bryant M. Murphy, James McGriffin, Dr. George McCreary, Benjamin McFadden, Thomas R. Plummer, D. L. Patrick, William Porter, Henry W. Payne, James D. Phifer, Robert Patrick, John L. Parke, John A. Peoples, John C. Ramsey, Leander Reed, Anthony B. Raymond, Thomas A. Stevenson, Francis Stratton, James Stoyle, Dr. Jacob Stamp, Captain Uzzel Stevens, Samuel Scarbrough, Patrick Sommers, Alfred Thayer, Robert T. Thompson, Thomas B. Taylor, Colonel Joseph W. Vance, Jonas Ward, Joseph Welsh, John T. Welsh, Jonathan Wilson, Huron Wilson, Jefferson J. Wolf.

Total, one hundred.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### WAR OF THE REBELLION CONTINUED.

#### COMPANIES A AND B, FOURTH OHIO.

EXCITEMENT IN MT. VERNON—FIRST VOLUNTEERS IN KNOX COUNTY—HOW LORIN ANDREWS BECAME COLONEL—ORGANIZATION OF COMPANIES A AND B—DEPARTURE OF TROOPS—COMPOSITION OF THE FOURTH OHIO—LORIN ANDREWS—HENRY B. BANNING—ORGANIZATION OF THE FOURTH OHIO—THREE MONTHS' SERVICE—THREE YEARS' SERVICE—MUSTER ROLLS OF COMPANIES A AND B—A SKETCH OF THE OPERATION OF THE REGIMENT TO THE DATE OF MUSTER-OUT—RETURN OF THE REGIMENT—INSCRIPTIONS ON ITS FLAG—ROSTER OF THE OFFICERS AND MUSTER ROLL OF THE COMPANIES.

THE first contributions of Knox county to the War of the Rebellion were two companies, "A" and "B," which subsequently became a part of the Fourth Ohio regiment.

The people of Mt. Vernon well remember the wild excitement in the streets when the news came that Sumpter had been fired upon. The sound of those rebel guns did not die until it reverberated in every hill and valley, and grated upon the heart-strings of every patriot in the land. Only those who lived in those days can fully appreciate the tremendous effect, the great excitement, the outburst of patriotism, the mighty revolution in party and public feeling. The sound of the drum was heard daily on the public square, and the young life of the county sprang to arms as quickly and earnestly as if each household were in danger of immediate annihilation.

The first man to place his name upon that honored roll of heroes that went out from Knox county was Mr. Israel Underwood, yet living in Mt. Vernon. Sixty-three others followed quickly, and in less than twenty-four hours after the first call for troops flashed over the wires sixty-four men were ready to march to the defence of the imperilled capital.

There is a little inside history connected with the formation of this company. Lorin Andrews, the honored president of Kenyon college, had enrolled his name, among the first, as a private of this company, ambitious to serve his country in any capacity. The governor of the State, however, recognizing his fitness for a high position, informed him that he should have a colonel's commission if he would raise a company. This promise Mr. An-

Digitized by Google

drews obtained while on a flying visit to Columbus. He was personally acquainted with the governor, and three months before Sumter was fired upon had written him, offering his services in case of war. He returned home with the intention of immediately raising a company, but meeting Mr. Underwood, with whom he was intimately acquainted, the latter made the generous offer to immediately turn over his company, then nearly ready to depart for Columbus, to Mr. Andrews. The latter hesitated for a time about accepting this generous offer, but finally did so and was elected its captain in place of Mr. Underwood. This company numbered one hundred and three men, when on the twenty-second of April, 1861, it was ready to depart for Columbus, and was styled the "Knox County Guards." Israel Underwood subsequently, through the influence of Colonel Andrews, became quartermaster of the Fourth Ohio. Upon the appointment of Andrews to the colonelcy of the regiment, James C. Irvine became captain, Leonard W. Carpenter first lieutenant and F. A. Coates second lieutenant of company A.

Meanwhile Henry B. Banning, of Mount Vernon, had been actively at work enlisting men, and the two companies were formed simultaneously, and were ready to depart for Columbus on the same day. Of this company (B) Henry B. Banning was elected captain; W. C. Cooper, first, and George Rogers, second lieutenant. Captain Banning's company numbered one hundred and thirteen men, both companies having more men than are allowed to an infantry company in the service. Thus it was that within a few days after the first call for troops two hundred and sixteen men organized and officered, marched down High street amid the cheers of assembled thousands, and boarded the train that was to convey them toward the scene of conflict, Thousands of people assembled at the depot to witness the departure of this, Knox county's first contribution to the great war. The students of Kenyon college, out of respect to their president, marched over from Gambier in a body to witness the departure. The crowd and excitement at the depot was beyond description. Mothers, wives, sisters and lovers, saying "goodbye" and "God bless you" with streaming eyes and full hearts, pale cheeks and trembling lips. People were not accustomed to war, it was a new experience, and made a lasting impression upon the minds of all present. Not many months elapsed until the arrival and departure of volunteers was an almost daily occurrence, and was looked upon as a matter of course, and was borne with that grim determination that comes of familiarity with suffering. Captain Banning's company was styled the "Union Guards." Nearly every company in those early days of the war, as soon as organized, received a name similar to the above, which soon, however, with much of the sentiment indulged in at first, passed away with the stern realities of war.

These two companies went into Camp Jackson near Columbus, where the Fourth Ohio was soon organized with the following companies:

A—Knox County Guards, Captain James Irvine.
B—Union Guards, Captain Henry B. Banning.
C—Delaware Guards, Captain James M. Crawford.
D—Hardin County Company, Captain George Weaver.
E—Given Guards, Captain James McMillen.
F—Canton Zouaves, Captain James Wallace.
G—Hardin Company, Captain J. S. Rohinson.
H—Marion Company, Captain E. B. Olmstead.
I—Olentangy Guards, Captain E. Powell.
K—Marion Company, Captain A. H. Brown.

Lorin Andrews was appointed colonel April 16, 1861; James Cantwell, lieutenant colonel, April 26, 1861; James H. Godman, major, April 26, 1861; H. H. McAbee, surgeon, May 2, 1861, and J. T. Cantwell, assistant surgeon, May 1, 1861.

Some of the officers above named subsequently attained to high positions, and acquired a national reputation. Henry B. Banning, now a resident of Cincinnati, became a brevet major general, as did also Captain James S. Robinson; and Major James H. Godman and Captain Eugene Powell became brevet brigadier generals.

As the history of the military services of the two companies from Mount Vernon is inseparable from that of the regiment, what follows is partly taken from Reid's "Ohio in the War" prefaced with the following sketches of two of the prominent men who went out with these companies, and who were both residents of Knox county at the date of enlistment.

Lorin Andrews was one of the earliest and costliest offerings of Ohio in the war. He was not permitted to develop fully his military ability, but there was no reason to doubt, from his known character, and his zeal in the distinguished posi-

Digitized by Google

tions he had filled, that as a soldier he would have reached as high a rank as he had already won in civil life.

He was born in Ashland county, Ohio, April 1, 1819. His early life was passed on his father's farm, and in obtaining a good common school education. He afterward took a collegiate course, and spent some time in common school teaching. He became an efficient and intelligent laborer in the cause of common schools in Ohio, and was prominent as a leader of the movement for inaugurating many of the present excellent features of the present common school system. He was agent and "missionary" of the Ohio Teachers' association in 1851–2. In 1853 he was its choice for State school commissioner, and in 1854 he was its president.

At the height of his reputation and influence in the cause of general education, he was chosen to the presidency of Kenyon college. Bishop McIlvaine, in his funeral sermon, said of this appointment: "The condition of the college demanded just the qualities for which he was so distinguished —the talent for administration, a very sound judgment, a prompt and firm decision, united with a special drawing of heart toward young men in the course of their education. All the highest expectations of his administration were more than fulfilled."

Of his entrance into the military service the bishop says: "When the first call of the President of the United States for quotas of volunteer troops from the several States was made, he was the first man in Ohio whose name Governor Dennison received. He did it for an example. . . . He sought no military distinction. He led to the camp a company of his neighbors, expecting only to be allowed to lead them in the war. But his talents and character were appreciated, and he was placed in command of the regiment, the order and discipline of which soon became conspicuous, as also did his devotedness to the interest and comfort of his men."

When in June, 1861, the Fourth Ohio was changed from a three months' to a three years' regiment, he was retained as its colonel.

His faithfulness in whatever position he was placed, united with his ability to master whatever he chose to learn, made him very soon an able and efficient commander and disciplinarian. He went with his command to western Virginia, where he soon fell a victim to the exposure incident to camp life.

In the beginning of his sickness he could not be prevailed upon to leave camp, saying: "My place is with my men;" but as he grew worse he was removed to Gambier, August 29th, where, amid the scenes of his labors, in the best years of his life, and among his weeping friends, he breathed his last, September 18, 1861. Thus did the country, at the threshold of its great struggle, the State of Ohio, the county of Knox, Kenyon college, and the community, lose one of their brightest ornaments, most noble patriots, and best of men.

General Banning will appear prominently in the narrative as it progresses, but it may be best to give here a brief sketch of his military career, that a better understanding may be had of what follows.

Henry B. Banning, the grandson of the Rev. Anthony Banning, and son of James and Eliza Banning, was born at Banning's Mills, near Mt. Vernon, November 10, 1834.

His mother, an accomplished Christian lady, superintended his early education, and subsequently he attended at the Clinton district school, the Mt. Vernon academy, and Kenyon college.

He remained at Kenyon but a short time, returned to his home and entered the office of Hosmer, Curtis, & Devin as a law student, and was admitted to the bar. When the war broke out he had acquired a good reputation as a lawyer, and was doing a good business in Mt. Vernon. In politics he was a Douglas Democrat.

His connection with the first call for troops has already been mentioned. In June, 1861, when the Fourth Ohio was reorganized for the three years' service, Captain Banning was re-elected captain of his company.

At this time Governor Dennison offered him a majority, in another regiment, but he declined it, saying his experience and military knowledge would not justify him in accepting the promotion.

He served with his company until the spring of 1862, taking part in the battles of Rich Mountain, Romney, Blue Gap (where his company captured a stand of rebel colors), Winchester and Cross Keys.

Digitized by Google

Upon the recommendation of General Shields, Governor Tod appointed him major of the Fifty-second Ohio. When he arrived at Columbus the regiment had gone to the field, and he was placed in command of the Eighty-seventh Ohio, a three months' regiment. At the expiration of the time of the Eighty-seventh, he was made lieutenant colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth, with which he served until the spring of 1863. He was then transferred to and made colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, upon the petition of all the officers of the regiment. He spent about two months drilling and disciplining this regiment, which had been taken into the battle of Perryville, in the summer of 1862, without discipline or drill, and armed with unserviceable arms, had won no enviable reputation. During this time he made it one of the best drilled and best disciplined regiments in the reserve corps of the army of the Cumberland. The glorious record of this regiment is given in full in another place in this work. Colonel Banning retained command of the One Hundred and Twenty-first during the Atlanta campaign, being at the battle of Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Rome, Kenesaw Mountain, Dallas, Peachtree Creek, and Jonesborough, as well as in many hard skirmishes. After the fall of Atlanta General Jefferson C. Davis, the commander of the Fourteenth corps, in his official report, recommended Colonel Banning for promotion to brevet brigadier general, for gallant and meritorious service during the Atlanta campaign. General George H. Thomas endorsed this recommendation and the brevet was issued.

In the battle of Nashville he served with his old commander, General James B. Steadman, where he distinguished himself, and was brevetted major general.

General Banning was placed in command of the One Hundred and Ninety-fifth regiment and served in the valley of Virginia in the spring and summer of 1865. He commanded the post of Alexandria, Virginia, until December, 1865, when he was mustered out of the service to take his seat as a member of the Ohio legislature to which he had been elected from this county.

General Banning's promotions were all fairly won upon the battle-field, and his military record, by the testimony of those who served under him is worthy of all praise.

The Fourth Ohio regiment was organized at Camp Jackson, Columbus, April 25, 1861. On the second of May the regiment moved to Camp Dennison, and on the fourth of the same month was mustered into the three months' service by Captain (afterwards major general) Gordon Granger, United States army. A few days thereafter the President's call for three years' men was made public, whereupon the majority of the men signified their willingness to enter the service for that period, and it was mustered in for three years, dating from June 5, 1861. The men, however, did not all enlist for three years, and Captains Banning and Carpenter; Lieutenants Lippitt and Gilman, and Sergeants Haller and Hill returned to Mount Vernon on recruiting service. Upon the reorganization for three years' service company A was officered as follows: Leonard W. Carpenter, captain; Foster A. Coates, first lietenant, and Israel Underwood, second lieutenant. Company B, Henry B. Banning, captain; John Green, first lieutenant, and A. W. Lippitt, second lieutenant. Lieutenant Underwood was subsequently transferred to the quartermaster's department.

The following are the muster-out rolls of companies A and B, Fourth Ohio regiment, mustered into theservice June 5, 1861:*

COMPANY A.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Leonard W. Carpenter, June 5, '61.
Captain John Green.
Captain John R. Pritchard, July 28, '63.
First Lieutenant Foster A. Coates, June 5, '61.
First Lieutenant Samuel L. Brearly.
First Lieutenant William Welsh, December 14, '62.
Second Lieutenant Israel Underwood, June 5, '61.
Second Lieutenant Algernon Gilliam.
Second Lieutenant William F. Lynch, February 17, '63.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Allen Ingram, June 3, '61.
Sergeant John B. Wolverton, June 3, '61.
Sergeant John Roberts, June 3, '61.
Sergeant Homer G. McClelland, June 5, '61.
Sergeant John C. Dowling, June 3, '61.
Sergeant George O. Hill, June 5, '61.
Sergeant Isaiah C. Long, June 5, '61.
Sergeant James M. Haller, June 5, '61.

*These rolls were copied from muster-out rolls, and include those that were transferred, discharged, killed, died, and deserted, during the time the companies were in service.

Digitized by Google

Sergeant James N. McGiffin, June 5, '61.
Sergeant Joseph W. Watkins, June 10, '61.
Corporal Henry G. Pollock, June 5, '61.
Corporal S. Rogers, June 5, '61.
Corporal Bernard Griffis, June 5, '61.
Corporal Jacob B. Brown, June 5, '61.
Corporal Jay D. Cooper, June 5, '61.
Corporal Samuel W. Magill, June 5, '61.
Corporal Henry P. Pyle, June 5, '61.

PRIVATES.

Bigbee, Robert E., June 5, '61.
Bell, Josiah G., June 5, '61.
Bronscombe, William, June 3, '61.
Bendle, William, June 5, '61.
Brollier, Williard J., June 5, '61.
Blue, Alexander V. R., June 5, '61.
Browning, George E., June 5, '61.
Briggs, John, June 5, '61.
Bunn, Addison S., June 5, '61.
Crawford, Henry, June 3, '61.
Cummins, James M., June 3, '61.
Church, Benjamin D., June 5, '61.
Corder, Elias, June 3, '61.
Church, Stephen D., June 5, '61.
Davy, Isaac, June 5, '61.
Discon, Thomas, June 5, '61.
Degrote, George H., June 5, '61.
Eggleston, Admiron, June 5, '61.
Erion, Jacob, June 5, '61.
Foss, Jefferson, June 5, '61.
Furlong, William D., June 5, '61.
Grimwood, William J., June 5, '61.
Gates, Lewis, April 1, '61.
Glaze, Columbus D., June 5, '61.
Hall, Richard A., June 6, '61.
Hull, James W., June 5, '61.
Hollbaugh, Jacob, June 5, '61.
Huntley, Emmons, June 5, '61.
Hargrove, Richard, June 5, '61.
Headington, Murry B., June 5, '61.
Hardin, Cornelius, June 5, '61.
Henry, Daniel J., June 5, '61.
Horner, Benjamin F., June 5, '61.
Harl, Samuel W., September 13, '61.
Jacob, Francis O., June 5, '61.
Kimball, Robert, June 5, '61.
Knode, Oliver C., June 5, '61.
Kerr, Robert W., June 5, '61.
Lawton, Austin, June 5, '61.
Langham, Alexander, June 5, '61.
Lybarger, George H., June 10, '61.
Logsdon, J. W., June 5, '61.
Minor, Benjamin D., June 3, '61.
Morris, William H., June 3, '61.
Mahaffey, Joseph, June 3, '61.
McKenzie, John L., October 19, '61.
McDowell, William E., June 5, '61.
Murphy, Marshall, June 5, '61.
McKenzie, William F., October 19, '61.
McGugin, William, June 3, '61.
McKenzie, Joseph C., June 3, '61.
Miller, Edward, June 5, '61.
McKenzie, Caleb, June 3, '61.
Montes, John, June 3, '61.
Nealy, William, February 8, '62.
O'Neal, Thomas J., June 5, '61.
O'Neal, John K., June 5, '61.
Pancost, Ohio, June 3, '61.
Phifer, Leroy, August 22, '61.
Peaks, John F., August 17, '61.
Parks, John L., June 5, '61.
Phifer, James W., June 5, '61.
Phifer, Eleazer P., June 5, '61.
Phillips, Emanuel, June 5, '61.
Powers, James L., February 2, '64.
Robinson, Thomas, June 5, '61.
Roberts, Thomas, June 5, '61.
Runyan, Charles H., June 5, '61.
Russell, William, June 3, '61.
Scott, Thomas, June 5, '61.
Shalp, Thomas, June 5, '61.
Seacord, William, June 5, '61.
Smith, Henry, August 22, '61.
Thompson, Randall, June 3, '61.
Thompson, William H., June 5, '61.
Taylor, Adam H., June 5, '61.
Ward, Byron W., June 5, '61.
Welshymer, William. June 5, '61.
Whitworth, John T., June 5, '61.
Welsh, Zephaniah B., June 5, '61.
Wallace, Alfred B., August 22, '64.
White, John W., June 5, '61.
Yager, Joseph, June 5, '61.
Addler, Moses, June 5, '61.

COMPANY B.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Henry B. Banning, June 1, '61,
Captain John S. Jones, July 1, '62.
First Lieutenant John Green, June 1, '61.
First Lieutenant Bradford R. Durfee, June 6, '61.
First Lieutenant Israel Underwood, January 9, '62.
First Lieutenant William T. Patton, August 21, '62.
Second Lieutenant Abraham W. Lippett, June 1, '61.
Second Lieutenant George Brophy, February 23, '63.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant John Chander, June 1, '61.
Sergeant William T. Hart, June 1, 61.
Sergeant William White, June 5, '61.
Sergeant William Poland, June 5, '61.
Sergeant William H. Remmington, June 1, '61.
Sergeant William T. Patton, June 1, '61.
Sergeant George D. Bergen, June 1, '61.
Sergeant John M. Dunlap, June 1, '61.
Corporal Byron W. Evans, June 1, '61.
Sergeant John W. Gillespie, June 1, '61.
Sergeant Daniel A. Stinger, June 1, '61.
Sergeant Squire C. Young, June 1, '61.
Corporal John Conley, June 1, '61.
Corporal Archibald Scott, June 5, '61.
Corporal William Jones, June 5, '61.
Corporal Isaiah Kemball, June 5, '61.

Digitized by Google

Corporal Dewalt Fulmer, June 1, '61.
Corporal John Debolt, June 5, '61.
Corporal Henry B. Gordon, June 1, '61.
Corporal Jesse Simms, June 5, '61,
Corporal Albert Barnes, June 5, '61.
Corporal Charles Bergen, June 5, '61.
Corporal Bryant M. Murphy, October 14, '61.

PRIVATES.

Alson, John, June 1, '61.
Armstrong, James, February 23, '64.
Ball, Plinney, June 5, '61,
Booze, Andrew J., June 5, '61.
Barnes, George W., June 5, '61.
Beach, Franklin B., June 5, '61.
Barker, William H., June 5, '61.
Barnes, William T., June 5, '61.
Brown Henry D., June 5, '61.
Bush, Charles H., June 1, '61.
Beckholt, William, June 5, '61.
Beardsley, William, June 5, '61.
Barber, Aquilla, June 5, '61.
Boley, Jacob, June 5, '61.
Barker Joseph M., October 14, '61.
Clayton, Thomas C., June 1, '61.
Craven James W., June 5, '61.
Cassiday, Edward, June 5, '61.
Case, Wilbur, June 5, '61.
Craven, Malon T., June 5, '61.
Cline, John M., June 5, '61.
Covella, Alfred, June 1, '61.
Colgin, Frank, June 5, '61.
Clayton, Nelson E., December 25, '61.
Davis, William, June 5, '61.
Davis, John W., June 5, '61.
Dunn, Michael, August 22, '63.
Earl, Samuel, June 1, '61.
Everts, Andrew, March 31, '62.
Fletcher, Jacob, June 1, '61.
Fry, Martin, June 5, '61.
Foot, Burnley, June 5, '61.
Glasscock, Valentine, June 1, '61.
Galbreath, George W., October 12, '61.
Graff, Henry, June 1, '61.
Graham, Archie, February 19, '62.
Hutchison, Leander, June 5, '61.
Hunt, Milton, June 5, '61.
Hooler, Jacob, June 5, '61.
Hull, Joseph, August 20, '61.
Herrington, J. W., June 5, '61.
Hoye, William, June 5, '61.
Johnson, William, June 5, '61.
Jackson, William, June 5, '61.
Jewels, Lewis, February 22, '61.
Kile, William, June 5, '61.
Lyons, Albert, June 5, '61.
Lucas, Elisha, June 5, '61.
Litsenburgh, George, June 5, '61.
Kibler, Joseph, June 5, '61.
Mantonya, Alonzo M., June 5, '61.
Morey, Loring, June 5, '61.
McCune, Thomas, June 5, '61.
McDonald, Ronald, June 5, '61.
Myers, David, June 5, '61.
Millhoon, Gustavus, June 5, '61.
McHorton, Francis, June 5, '61.
Michaels, George, October 12, '61.
Niscon, William, June 5, '61.
Parks, Gilbert M., June 1, '61.
Patterson, Hutchison, October 15, '61.
Pritchard, William T., February 20, '64.
Pay, William, January 5, '61.
Pinkerton, Benjamin, January 5, '61.
Ross, Jacob, February 20, '64.
Russell, Thomas J., March 31, '64.
Robinson, Henry H., June 5, 1861.
Robinson, Phillip, " "
Rial, John, " "
Rockwell, William, " "
Rockwell, Lewis, " "
Rowley, Simon, " "
Stoughton, Omar, " "
Stump, James B., " "
Shafer, B. F., " "
Shank, T. L., " "
Shaffer, Thomas H., " "
Sebring, Robert, " "
Seymore, Henry S., " "
Shipp, William, " "
Stinger, Daniel A., " "
Shafer, A. H., " "
Sanford, Josiah H., " "
Sapp, Joseph R., " "
Shafer, Isaac, " "
Shaffer, Layman, " "
Seymore, Charles F., " "
Stephens, William, " "
Smith, Charles, " "
Sargent, George H., " "
Trimble, Thomas E., " "
Taylor, Hezekiah, " "
Updyke, Edgar, " "
Van Vorhes, W. O., " "
Wilcox, Edward, " "
Wilcox, George, " "
Waldron, Lucas, " "
Worley, Douglass, " "

June 25, 1861, the regiment left Camp Dennison for Western Virginia, arriving at Grafton on the twenty-third, moving through Clarksburgh and Buchannan, it arrived at Rich Mountain on the ninth of July, but did not participate actively in that engagement, being held as a support for the skirmishers.

On the twelfth of July the regiment joined in the pursuit of the enemy, going to Beverly, Virginia, where it went into camp and rested for a day. On the thirteenth six companies of the regiment under Colonel Andrews moved with the main column of General McClelland's forces to Huttons-

Digitized by Google

ville. The other four companies under Lieutenant Colonel Cantwell, remained at Beverly in charge of six hundred rebel prisoners until they were paroled. On the fourteenth the six companies moved to the summit of Cheat mountain, but on the sixteenth returned to Beverly, where they remained until the twenty-third, when they took the cars for New Creek, arriving there July 28th On the seventh of August they marched to Pendleton, Maryland.

The first skirmish with the rebels in which either of the Mt. Vernon companies was engaged, was at Petersburgh, Virginia, September 7, 1861. News having reached their camp at Pendleton, that a force of the enemy was at Petersburgh, companies A, F, and K, were detached under Major Godman with orders to attack the rebels. The detachment left camp about one o'clock at night, and when about three miles out, had a skirmish with a rebel outpost. At Petersburgh they met a very superior force of the enemy, and Major Godman fell back until re-enforced, when he again advanced and drove the enemy from the place, capturing a large quantity of provisions, animals, and some prisoners. One man, only, was wounded in this affair. Their next skirmish was at Romney, Virginia, September 24, 1861. Lieutenant Colonel Cantwell with six companies of the regiment, including companies A and B, one piece of artillery, seventy-five of Ringold's cavalry and about four hundred of the Eighth Ohio under Colonel Parke, moved against this place, driving the enemy from a strong position at Mechanicsburgh Gap, and advancing on Romney drove the enemy before him with a loss of thirty-two men wounded.

Colonel Andrews having died at his home in Gambier, Captain John S. Mason, of the United States regulars, was appointed colonel of the regiment, and took command October fourteenth. This appointment was not, at first, satisfactory to the regiment, but Colonel Mason proved himself a brave and able officer, and soon became a very acceptable commander. He remained with the regiment until after the battle at Fredericksburgh, when his health failing, he was compelled to withdraw from active service.

October 25th the Fourth Ohio marched to New Creek, Virginia, where it joined General Kelly's command, and on the next day moved to Romney. The rebels were again driven from that place and all their baggage, two pieces of artillery and a number of prisoners captured. After this affair Lieutenant Colonel Cantwell was promoted to colonel and transferred to the Eighty-second regiment, and was killed while gallantly leading his men in one of the battles on the Rappahannock, August 29, 1862.

Romney was occupied until January 7, 1862, when the regiment under Colonel Mason moved on the rebels at Blue's Gap, sixteen miles from Romney, surprised and drove them from a fortified position, capturing all their camp equippage and two pieces of artillery.

Romney was evacuated January 10th, and the regiment transferred to Patterson's creek, on the north branch of the Potomac; and thence, February 9th, to Pawpaw tunnel on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. March 1st the regiment moved toward Winchester under Brigadier General Lander, but, hearing of his death the next day, it returned to Pawpaw tunnel, remaining there until March 7th. On that day it took the cars for Martinsburgh, and arrived there on the ninth. On the eleventh it moved toward Winchester, to find on its arrival that the enemy had vacated it the day previous.

Making Winchester its base, detachments of the regiment were sent out in different directions until the night of March 23d, when it was reassembled at Winchester, and on the twenty-fourth started in pursuit of Stonewall Jackson, who had been defeated at Kernstown on the day previous. The enemy was pursued as far as Strasburgh, where the regiment remained until the night of March 30th, when it moved to Edenburgh, in the valley. April 17th the regiment again moved to New Market, skirmishing by the way. On the twenty-seventh it moved to Moore's farm, five miles from Harrisonburgh, where it remained in Camp until May 9th, when it again returned to New Market.

On the twelfth of May the regiment marched *via* Luray, Front Royal, Chester Gap, Warrenton, and Catlett's Station, for Fredricksburgh, Virginia, to join McDowell's corps, arriving there May 22d. The next day the regiment was ordered back to the valley *via* Manassas Junction. It reached Front Royal on the thirtieth, drove the enemy from that



Digitized by Google

place, and captured a large quantity of amunition, supplies, and a number of prisoners. On the third of June it moved toward Luray, reaching that place on the seventh. From this point a forced march was made by the brigade for Port Republic, reaching there in time to cover the retreat of the National forces.

It was during this month that Captain Banning was made colonel of the eighty-seventh. His old company (B) passed appropriate resolutions, and presented him with a saddle and bridle and a pair of revolvers.

After marching and counter-marching around Luray and Front Royal until the twenty-ninth of June, the regiment went by rail to Alexandria, from whence it embarked for the Peninsula, arriving at Harrison's Landing on the first of July. It remained at this place until August 15th, and was the last regiment to leave Harrison's Landing on its evacuation by the army of the Potomac.

It marched *via* Charles City Court House, Williamsburgh, and Yorktown to Newport News, and on the twenty-fourth of August embarked for Aquia Creek and Alexandria, reaching the latter place August 27th. On the twenty-ninth the regiment marched to Centerville, and on the first of September returned to Fairfax Court House. On the second it marched to Fort Gaines, District Columbia, and from thence to Harper's Ferry *via* the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. On the first of October the regiment marched to Leesburgh *via* Waterford, returning to Harper's Ferry on the second. On the fourth it marched to Halltown, coming back to Harper's Ferry on the sixth. October 30th the regiment broke camp and crossed the Shenandoah. November 1st it marched to Gregory's gap, thence through Smucker's and Ashby's gaps to Rectortown and Richmond; thence to Salem, Warrenton, and Fremont, Virginia, where it remained in camp until the twelfth of September, at which time, under command of Colonel Mason, it crossed the Rapidan into Fredericksburgh, and was thrown to the front as skirmishers, holding that position until the next day, December 13th, when the desperate charge was made through the streets of Fredericksburgh. It received the first fire of the rebel artillery on the right of the National line. This was a desperate and bloody battle for the Fourth Ohio, and its losses were very severe; five officers and forty-three enlisted men, out of one hundred and fifteen engaged, were either killed or wounded. The regiment re-crossed the river in the night, with the retreat of the National forces, and occupied its old camp at Falmouth.

The regiment continued in camp at Falmouth until April 28th, when it participated in Hooker's remarkable movement on Chancellorsville. On the third of May the regiment engaged the enemy, and captured one stand of colors and over one hundred prisoners, among whom were nine commissioned officers. It lost in killed and wounded seventy-eight out of three hundred and fifty-two engaged. On the sixth of May the regiment moved back to their old camp at Falmouth.

In this severe battle (Chancellorsville) the losses in company A were Charles A. Runyan, killed; Bernard Griffis, Auston Lawton, Byron Ward, Francis O. Jacobs and Robert Kimball, wounded. In company B Thomas Shaffer, killed; Gilbert M. Parks, George Wilcox, Plinney Ball, Valentine Glasscock, George H. Sargents, Archibald Scott, George Michaels, O. L. Stoughton and F. G. Beach, wounded.

June 14th the line of march was resumed toward Pennsylvania, in consequence of the rebel army under Lee having invaded that State. Gainesville, Virginia, was reached on the twentieth, when a halt was made until the twenty-fifth. The next day the Potomac was crossed at Edward's Ferry, and, passing through Frederick, Uniontown was reached on the twentieth, and Gettysburgh, Pennsylvania, on the first of July, where the regiment took part in that great battle. It was one of the three regiments that drove the rebels from Cemetery Hill, after they had driven part of the Eleventh corps from the field, and had gained possession of two of our batteries. Generals Hancock, Howard and Gibbon, and other prominent generals witnessed this charge and gave it their highest commendation. The Fourth Ohio lost in this engagement three commissioned officers and thirty-four enlisted men killed and wounded.

After the battle the regiment with its brigade and division marched in pursuit of the flying rebels, passing through Frederick City; and thence through Crampton's gap of the South mountain,

Digitized by Google

crossing the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, July 18th, marching through Smucker's gap, Woodbury, Bloomfield, and Upperville, to Markham and Manassas gap; thence to Salem and White Plains, Warrenton Junction, Elk Run, Kelley's ford on the Rappahannock, returning to Elk Run on the first of August. Here it remained until the sixteenth of August, when it moved to Bealton Station, and took the cars for Alexandria, Virginia. On the twentieth of August the regiment embarked for New York, arriving in that city on the twenty-third. The riotous spirit prevailing in that city having subsided, the troops were removed, and on the twenty-sixth of August the Fourth moved to Jamaica, Long Island, near the city, in order that they might be on hand in case of further outbreak.

September 6th the regiment took passage at New York for Alexandria, Virginia, arriving there on the eleventh. Again a series of marches commenced, embracing Fairfax Court House, Bristoe Station, Bealton, Brandy Station, Cedar Mountain and Robinson's run, arriving at the latter place on the seventeenth of September, and remaining until October 6th. It then moved to Culpeper Court House; thence to Bealton Station; thence to Auburn; thence to Bristoe Station, where it had a skirmish with the enemy. After this came another series of marches in a circle until, on the twenty-sixth of September, the regiment crossed the Rapidan at Germania ford, and on the twenty-seventh, at Robinson's Cross Roads, it had a brisk skirmish with the enemy, with a loss of twenty-eight men killed and wounded. On the first of December the regiment went into winter quarters near Stevensburgh, Virginia.

February 6th, the regiment moved to Morton's ford on the Rapidan, crossed the river, had a skirmish with the enemy, and lost seventeen men wounded; re-crossed the river on the seventh, and returned to camp near Stevensburgh, Virginia, where it remained until the latter part of August, when it removed with the forces of General Grant, participating in the skirmishes and engagements of that arduous campaign, until in the early part of September, the term of enlistment of the main part of the regiment having expired, it was mustered out of the service as a regiment. Those who had re-enlisted as veterans were retained and organized into a battalion, called the Fourth Ohio battalion. This remainder of the Fourth was placed on duty in and around Washington city, and continued in that locality until the final muster out during the closing scenes of the war.

The Fourth marched one thousand nine hundred and seventy-five miles, and travelled by railroad and transport two thousand two hundred and neventy-nine miles, making an aggregate of four thousand two hundred and fifty-four miles travelled. Throughout its career it maintained its efficiency, discipline and good conduct on every battle-field.

A Columbus paper of June 14, 1864, says:

This old and gallant regiment (the Fourth Ohio), or rather what is left of it, arrived in this city Saturday night under command of Colonel L. W. Carpenter. It has done good and noble service for the country. In the battles in which this regiment was engaged prior to General Grant taking command of the army, it had dwindled down to four hundred men. In the last battles they were in (Grant's campaign in '64) they went in with three hundred men, and came out with just ninety-one, and part of these wounded.

The few battle-scarred veterans that entered Mt. Vernon in June, 1864—the remnant of the two full companies of bright, vigorous, noble young men that marched away from here more than three years before—were tendered a reception by the ladies of Mt. Vernon. At the banquet which followed, speeches were made by Hon. Columbus Delano and other citizens; but no words can adequately portray the sadness caused by the thought that these were the last of that noble band. The remainder of the Fourth Ohio (Fourth Ohio battalion) was mustered out in January, 1866.

Upon the return of the first remnant of the regiment in June, 1864, the battle flag of the Fourth Ohio was turned over to Governor Brough by Captain George F. Laird. The following inscriptions were placed upon it:

Romney, Blue's Gap, Front Royal, Harrison's Landing, Fredericksburgh, Chancellorsville, Gettysburgh, Bristoe, Mine Run, Norton's Ford, The Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Po River, North Anna River, Prospect Hill, and Cold Harbor.

The following is a roster of the Knox county officers of companies A and B, Fourth Ohio regiment, with date of muster into service.

COMPANY A.

Captain James C. Irvine, April 27, '61; three months service.
Captain Leonard W. Carpenter, June 4, '61; promoted to major.

Digitized by Google

Captain Foster A. Coats, June 11, '62; honorably discharged October 15, '62.

First Lieutenant Foster A. Coats, June 4, '61; promoted to captain.

First Lieutenant William Welch, December 7, '62; promoted to captain.

First Lieutenant George Orville Hill, January 10, '63; honorably discharged November 28, '63.

Second Lieutenant George Orville Hill, December 7, '62; promoted to first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant William F. Lynch, January 7, '62; resigned.

COMPANY B.

Captain Henry B. Banning, April 20, '61; three months' service.

Captain Henry B. Banning, June 1, '61; promoted.

Captain John Green, June 1, '62; promoted April 17, '63.

Captain Israel Underwood, November 6, '62; declined promotion—made quartermaster.

First Lieutenant John Green, June 4, '61; promoted to captain June 11, '62.

First Lieutenant Israel Underwood January 9, '62; made quartermaster.

First Lieutenant A. W. Lippett, January 9, '62; died December 26, '62.

First Lieutenant William T. Patten, August 31, '62; mustered out.

First Lieutenant George Brophy, March 1, '63; mustered out.

First Lieutenant John Dunlap, April 1, '63; commission revoked.

Second Lieutenant Israel Underwood, June 4, '61; promoted to first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant A. W. Lippett, June 4, '61; promoted to first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant William T. Patten, January 9, '62; promoted to first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Joseph Watkins, January 1, '63; mustered out.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### WAR OF THE REBELLION.—CONTINUED.

COMPANIES A, E, AND G, TWENTIETH OHIO REGIMENT—ORGANIZATION OF THREE COMPANIES IN KNOX COUNTY—ROSTER OF TEH OFFICERS AND MUSTER ROLLS OF COMPANIES—EXPEDITION TO WARSAW, KENTUCKY—OPERATIONS OF THE REGIMENT DURING THE WAR, MUSTER-OUT AND RETURN —INSCRIPTIONS ON ITS BANNERS—MEDALS AWARDED.

THE Twentieth Ohio volunteer infantry was organized in the spring of 1861, and entered the three months' service, but as Knox county was not represented in this regiment at that time, it is not within the province of this chapter to speak of that service.

Upon the reorganization of the regiment for the three years' service, during the first days of October, 1861, more than three companies from this county were attached to it. Companies A, E, and G, were nearly all from this county; also a part of company I, and a few others from the county were scattered through other companies of the regiment.

Company A was recruited partly in Chesterville and vicinity, and partly in Fredericktown and vicinity, by Dr. Elisha Hiatt of the former place, who became captain, and William Rogers and L. N. Ayres, of Fredericktown, who became first and second lieutenants, respectively. The company numbered one hundred and thirteen men. The surplus was subsequently attached to company I.

About the same time (August, 1861), George Rogers, of Mount Vernon, and John N. Cassell, of Fredericktown, began recruiting, and soon had about one hundred men each. Captain Cassel was very materially assisted in recruiting his company by Nathan Bostwick, who subsequently became second lieutenant of the company.

Dr. Hiatt's company was presented with a beautiful silk flag by the ladies of Fredericktown, upon its departure from that place. These two companies rendezvoused at Camp Chase late in September, 1861, and soon after were sent to Camp King, near Covington, Kentucky, where, on the twenty-first of October, the regiment was organized.

This regiment was fortunate in having some of the very best officers in the service, and it became, in consequence, one of the most efficient. Charles Whittlesey, its colonel, was a West Point graduate, an eminent engineer, geologist, and student. Its lieutenant colonel, Manning F. Force, was a lawyer of Cincinnati, a gentleman, a scholar, a soldier, and subsequently became brigadier general.

Following is a roster of the officers from Knox county in this regiment, and the muster rolls of companies A, E, and G, with the date of muster into service:

COMPANY A.

Captain Elisha Hiatt, September 3, 1861; resigned February 22, 1862.

Captain William Rogers, February 9, 1862; resigned April 26, 1862.

Captain Lyman N. Ayres, November 14, 1862; mustered out December 18, 1864.

First Lieutenant William Rogers, September 3, 1861; promoted to captain.

Digitized by Google

First Lieutenant Lyman N. Ayres, February 22, 1862; promoted to captain.

First Lieutenant John G. Stevenson, April 20, 1863; mustered out December 18, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Lyman N. Ayers, September 3, 1861; promoted to first lieutenant February 22, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captain George Rogers, September 4, 1861; resigned February 16, 1863; subsequently colonel of Fourth United States colored regiment.

Captain W. H. Jacobs, April 19, 1863; mustered out November 5, 1865.

First Lieutenant Benjamin A. F. Greer, September 4, 1861; promoted to captain company B.

First Lieutenant William H. Jacobs, April 19, 1862; promoted to captain.

First Lieutenant George Thoma, June 11, 1865; mustered out with the regiment.

Second Lieutenant William H. Jacobs, September 10, 1861; promoted to first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant John G. Stevenson, January 28, 1863; promoted to first lieutenant and quartermaster.

COMPANY G.

Captain John N. Cassell, September 4, 1861; resigned January 5, 1863.

Captain George L. Mellick, December 3, 1862; died October 20, 1863.

Captain Nathan Bostwick, January 1, 1864; promoted major

Captain Samuel J. Hasler, January 6, '65; declined promotion.

Captain Joshua Clark, January 11, 1865; mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant George L. Mellick, September 7, 1861; promoted to captain.

First Lieutenant Nathan Bostwick, April 24, 1862; promoted to captain.

First Lieutenant Samuel J. Hasler, April 20, 1863; mustered out.

First Lieutenant Jesse L. Felt, June 11, 1865; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant Nathan Bostwick, October 18, 1861; promoted to first lieutenant.

Second lieutenant Samuel J. Hasler, April 8, 1863; promoted to first lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Captain W. L. Waddell, April 22, 1864; mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant N. C. Waddell, December 3, 1862; promoted to captain.

First Lieutenant William L. Barrington, June 11, 1865; promoted to captain.

Second Lieutenant N. L. Waddell, February 11, 1862; promoted to first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant William Rush, December 3, 1862; promoted to first lieutenant.

## Muster roll of company A, Twentieth Ohio regiment, mustered into service September 14, 1861:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Elisha Hiatt, date of enlistment September 3, 1861.
First Lieutenant William Rogers, " "
Second Lieutenant, Lyman N. Ayres, " "

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Peter Weatherby, " "
Sergeant William W. McCracken, " "
Sergeant John B. Aringdah, " "
Sergeant Christian W. McCracken, " "
Sergeant Charles H. Dalrymple, " "
Corporal Abner P. Lefever, " "
Corporal James E. McCracken, " "
Corporal William A. Brown, " "
Corporal Russel B. Conant, " "
Corporal William B. McMahon, " "
Corporal Isaac Cassell, " "
Corporal William Allison, " "
Corporal Andrew J. Strong, " "
Wagoner, Aaron V. Lambert, " "

PRIVATES.

Allen, Ira B., date of enlistment, September 3, 1861.
Ayres, Van B., " "
Bryant, Mitchel, " "
Barry, Edwin, " "
Blackburn, William, " "
Berkholder, Henry C., " "
Ball, James W., " "
Brown, Thomas, " "
Bird, Charles E., " "
Bailey, Thomas E., " "
Brocaw, Abram, " "
Brollies, Jacob, " "
Blackburn, Wilbur, " "
Chancey, Corryden, " "
Crill, William, " "
Couter, Jacob, " "
Condon, John T., " "
Carpenter, Joseph, " "
Cassell, Levi, " "
Clink, James, " "
Colony, Erastus, " "
Dyer, Archibald, " "
Devoe, Edward, " "
Dunn, David H., " "
Davis, Arnold, " "
Ebersole, George W., " "
Everts, Levi B., " "
Foot, Wilber, " "
Fogle, Robert M., " "
Gibson, A., " "
Gallagher, Caleb W., " "
Gordon, Joseph, " "
Hawk, John R., " "
Hotchkiss, Charles W., " "
Howe, Joel, " "
Harris, Daniel, " "
Harris, Ephraim, " "
Hobbs, Madison, " "
Hartwell, Oliver C., " "
Haden, Joseph, " "
Isenbarg, Jacob, " "
Jones, Henry G., " "
James, David B., " "
Johnson, James H., " "
Johnson, Jesse, " "

Digitized by Google

Kinney, W. H., date of enlistment, September 3, 1861.
Lidderdale, William, " "
Lion, Baker W., " "
Lambert, Curtis J., " "
Melick, Jesse, " "
McGaughey, Alexander L., " "
Miller, Absalom, " "
Miller, James I., " "
Needles, Alexander I., " "
Pollock, John, " "
Pollock, Edwin W., " "
Pears, John S., " "
Royce, James M., " "
Rigby, Lucian, " "
Runyan, Johnson J., " "
Rigby, Major, " "
Runyan, Malan T., " "
Ransom, Gavin M., " "
Randall, John D., " "
Rowley, Artemus C., " "
States, Benjamin F., " "
Skillman, Abram, " "
Sams, Joseph, " "
Seely, Andrew J., " "
Swaney, James, " "
Thrift, Thomas B., " "
Turner, John M., " "
Trump, George M., " "
Taylor, Samuel, " "
Weider, Adam C., " "
Walker, Benjamin F., " "
Walters, John W., " "
Wensel, Aaron L., " "
Wright, Lester, " "
Winterbottom, Edward S., " "
Waterfall, Samuel, " "
Whitney, Milton, " "

Muster roll of company E, Twentieth Ohio regiment, mustered into the service October 15, 1861:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain George Rogers, September 4, 1861.
First Lieutenant Benjamin A. F. Greer, September 4, '61.
Second Lieutenant William H. Jacobs, September 10, '61.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICER.

First Sergeant Selby Byron, September 4, '61.

PRIVATES.

Atherton, William, October 1, '61.
Ashton, Silas, October 14, '61.
Beaver, Morgan, September 20, '61.
Bigbee, William, September 20, '61.
Baker, Leroy C., October 1, '61.
Bennett, John B., September 19, '61.
Bumpus, Alexander, October 1, '61.
Boyd, George, October 14, '61.
Canavan, John, September 16, '61.
Clark, William H., September 20, '61.
Coram, John, October 1, '61.
Davis, Henry M., September 6, '61.
Dudew, Daniel, September 6, '61.
Dowds, Elijah P., September 20, '61.
Elder, Frank, October 1, '61.
Elder, Clifford O., October 10, '61.
Felt, Jesse S., October 20, '61.
Frazier, Abram, September 20, '61.
Fowler, John, September 30, '61.
Fiddler, Charles, October 5, '61.
Farnham, E. B., October 12, '61.
Hersch, Peter, September 20, '61.
Hagarman, Amos, September 20, '61.
Hartsook, Engelbert, September 20, '61.
Hogland, Solomon, October 10, '61.
Jones, George B., October 1, '61.
Kelley, Caleb J. McN., October 1, '61.
Knox, Edward, October 15, '61.
Kenzie, William, September 20, '61.
Knox, Charles, October 1, '61.
Ligget, Thomas, September 20, '61.
Lee, Alexander, September 20, '61.
Lafever, William P., September 20, '61.
Long, George M., October 15, '61.
Linstead, Henry, October 15, '61.
Miller, William H. H., October 1, '61.
McClerg, Albert, September 20, '61.
McKee, Squire, September 20, '61.
McMahan, Joseph, October 1, '61.
Miller, Hiram W., October 1, '61.
Mowry, David, October 5, '61.
Norick, Lot, September 20, '61.
Oldroid, Osbern H., October 15, '61.
Oury, Silas, October 1, '61.
Oury, George, October 1, '61.
Picard, Richard, October 1, '61.
Robinson, William R., October 1, '61.
Robinson, Alonzo, October 15, '61.
Russell, Cornelius, October 15, '61.
Ross, William, October 5, '61.
Stevenson, John D. September 4, '61.
Smith, Henry, September 20, '61.
Swales, Charles W., September 20, '61.
Swales, Darius R., September 20, '61.
Smith, Silas, September 20, '61.
Sapp, Napoleon M., September 20, '61.
Speakman, Thomas, September 20, '61.
Sapp, John A., October 1, '61.
Shiner, John H., October 1, '61.
Stull, Philip, October 1, '61.
Stoughton, Nathaniel, October 5, '61.
Shadrack, Oliver K., October 5, '61.
Taylor, William D., October 5, '61.
Tucker, Charles, September 20, '61.
Trott, William, September 20, '61.
Thomas, George, October 1, '61.
Thomas, James, October 15, '61.
Van Buskirk, Johnson, September 10, '61.
Walker, Charles R., September 4, '61.
Workman, Wilson, September 20, '61.
Williams, Henry M., September 4, '61.
Waddle, William L., September 4, '61.
Wiggins, Warren, September 20, '61.
Waltz, Thomas, October 15, '61.
Waddle, James H., October 15, '61.

Digitized by Google

Waltz, Obediah, September 20, '61.
Wiggins, John, October 15, '61.
Welker, Simon, October 5, '61.
Yarnell, Thomas, September 20, '61.

The following is the muster-out roll of company G, Twentieth Ohio regiment, mustered into the service November 18, 1861:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain John N. Cassell, September 4, 1861.
First Lieutenant George L. Mellick, September 7, '61.
Second Lieutenant Nathan Bostwick, October 18, '61.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Edwin C. Day, September 10, '61.
Sergeant Samuel H. Davis, September 9, '61.
Sergeant Julius C. Bostwick, October 19, '61.
Sergeant Joshua E. Clark, September 24, '61.
Sergeant Eli C. Hollister, October 21, '61.
Corporal Curtis W. Powell, September 21, '61.
Corporal William S. Phillips, September 9, '61.
Corporal Philip A. Bronscom, September 21, '61.
Corporal George F. Bostwick, November 15, '61.
Corporal William A. Phillips, September 24, '61.
Corporal Caleb Leidey, October 25, '61.
Corporal Charles F. Cochran, September 24, '61.
Corporal Joseph A. Robison, November 4, '61.

PRIVATES.

Arnold, Edwin T., November 4, '61.
Brown, Lewis, September 15, '61.
Barrible, William, September 29, '61.
Balch, William G., September 17, '61.
Bartlett, George V., October 31, '61.
Beardsley, Charles, November 2, '61.
Chambers, Merrett, October 19, '61.
Case, Elisha W., November 1, '61.
Camp, Curtis H., September 9, '61.
Cochran, George M., September 24, '61.
Cochran, Josiah, September 14, '61.
Coffing, John W., September 9, '61.
Darling, John, September 9, '61.
Duncan, George, September 29, '61.
Dunn, David H., October 10, '61.
Dunn, James, September 23, '61.
Davis, Robert, October 10, '61.
Davis, Isaac S., October 25, '61.
Ewers, Thomas G., September 22, '61.
Fry, John D., September 14, '61.
Fox, John, September 9, '61.
Frazier, John, October 10, '61.
Fishburn, Josiah, October 21, '61.
Grimes, James, September 9, '61.
Haller, Newton S., September 21, '61.
Hunt, Richard C., September 14, '61.
Huntsberry, Urius, September 14, '61.
Hirsh, John, November 7, '61.
Hassler, Samuel J., October 21, '61.
Hunt, David, October 25, '61.
Hunt, Leroy, October 21, '61.
Hull, Calvin C., October 19, '61.
Johnson, C. V., September 21, '61.
Lockwood, Henry H., September 14, '61.
Lockwood, Eliakim, September 14, '61.
Lewis, David F., September 14, '61.
Larmer, Henry, September 15, '61.
Larmer, Franklin C., October 19, '61.
Larmer, Robert A., October 19, '61.
Lamson, David M., October 19, '61.
Manson, William C., October 19, '61.
Merihew, John L., September 10, '61.
Manning, S. A., November 7, '61.
Milt, Enoch, September 9, '61.
Newton, William, November 4, '61.
Phillips, Joseph, September 9, '61.
Porter, George, September 27, '61.
Pitkin, John G., October 19, '61.
Poland, Edwin G., November 2, '61.
Ransom, Thomas L., September 9, '61.
Reeder, Aaron M., September 7, '61.
Rolland, Joseph, September 15, '61.
Rush, Ezekiel B., October 19, '61.
Redman, Samuel, November 15, '61.
Smith, Jonathan, October 23, '61.
Smith, William C., October 23, '61.
Smith, Marion S., September 27, '61.
Simon, James H., September 27, '61.
Stilley, Benjamin F., September 17, '61.
Singer, Gilbert, September 27, '61.
Stinmates, Richard, October 21, '61.
Speelman, Lewis, October 18, '61.
Tarr, Alexander B., September 14, '61.
Vance, John, September 10, '61.
Woods, David W., September 14, '61.
Whitman, William H., September 10, '61.
White, Joseph, September 17, '61
White, Romayne, September 27, '61.
Woodward, William W., October 20, '61.
Watson, John, October 23, '61.

During the winter of 1861–2 the regiment was engaged in guarding several batteries in rear of Covington and Newport. Four companies, including companies A and G, were sent during the winter into an insurrectionary district near Warsaw, Kentucky. While on this service company G, Captian Cassell and Lieutenant Bostwick, had the pleasure of organizing and conducting a secret expedition with sixty picked men. They were absent several days, and succeeded in capturing a score or more noted and influential secessionists and bringing them prisoners to camp, where they were given a fair trial and sent north as prisoners.

On the eleventh of February, 1862, the entire regiment, except company K, embarked on steamers for the Cumberland river.

The Twentieth arrived at Fort Donelson on the evening of February 14th and was under fire to some extent on the fifteenth. It marched to the ex-

Digitized by Google

treme right of the army, was placed in reserve, and was compelled to stand the severe test of seeing crowds of stragglers falling back from the front and in being forced to hear their wild reports of disaster and defeat; but notwithstanding these discouragements the regiment passed through its first real battle with no little credit to every man. After the battle the regiment was sent north with the prisoners, and became scattered all over the land. Lieutenant Bostwick, in command of company G, escorted eleven hundred rebel prisoners to St. Louis, from which place, in company with a portion of company C, they escorted all the officers captured at Fort Donelson to Camp Chase, thence to New York and Boston.

The regiment was again brought together in March, and on April 6th while in camp near Adamsville, heard the booming of the guns at Pittsburgh Landing, and at 3 o'clock P. M. of that day they marched to the field, going into position on the right of the army, and passing a comfortless night in the rain. The regiment participated in the next day's battle with considerable loss and is fully entitled to share the glory of the victory. It was commanded during the engagement by Lieutenant Colonel Force, Colonel Whittlesey being in command of a brigade. During the advance on Corinth the Twentieth remained on duty at Pittsburgh Landing. Death and sickness held a carnival in its camp, and it was acustomed to appear on parade with scarcely one hundred men. After the fall of Corinth the regiment moved to Purdy, and there joining its division, marched to Bolivar, where it was left as a part of the garrison on the sixth of June, 1862. August 30, 1862, the rebel General Armstrong with fifteen regiments marching to destroy railroad communications northward, was held in check all day by the Twentieth Ohio, a portion of the Twenty-eight Ohio, and two companies of the second Illinois cavalry. The steady fire of the skirmishers of the Twentieth did much toward restraining the enemy from any attack in line.

Late in the afternoon two companies, G and K, of the Twentieth were captured by a cavalry charge, but not until after a desperate fight and the repulse of two previous charges. In this affair company K was commanded by Lieutenant Mellick, Captain Cassell being absent and Lieutenant Bostwick commanding company C. The affair was considered of so much importance that Colonel M. M. Crocker, commanding the post of Bolivar, was promoted to brigadier general to date from the day of the engagement. Colonel Force, Major Fry, Captain Kaga, Adjutant Owens, Lieutenants Ayers, Hill and Mellick, were especially and honorably mentioned in the official report of General Leggett, who commanded the brigade in this battle. The two companies, G and K, which fell into the hands of the enemy were taken to Vicksburgh, and within thirty days were exchanged and returned to the regiment.

The regiment assisted in driving Price from Iuka, on the twentieth of September, and in the engagement between Hurlburt and Price at the crossing of the Hatchie, near Metamora, Tennessee, it arrived on the field at four o'clock P. M. with a wagon train loaded with supplies, having marched twenty-eight miles since ten A. M. The supplies were immediately turned over and the regiment marched in pursuit of the rebels the same night.

During the winter of 1862–3 the regiment marched from place to place, being almost continually on the move, and was attached to the Third division (Logan's), Seventeenth corps.

On the twelfth of May the regiment deployed in advance of the corps as it approached Raymond, Mississippi, and while resting with arms stacked, was fired upon from a dense thicket beyond a small stream. The regiment immediately formed and advanced across the creek, using the bank on the opposite side as a breastwork. For an hour the struggle was severe, and especially so to the Twentieth, as the regiments on the right withdrew their lines a little distance to the rear, and the flank of the Twentieth was exposed to a raking cross fire. Every man stood firm until the line again advanced and the rebels gave way. The regiment lost in this engagement twelve killed and fifty-two wounded.

All the officers of company E were shot down, and Private Canavan of that company was promoted to a sergeantcy on the spot for skilfully managing the company during the engagement. Captain Wilson was decorated with the Seventeenth corps medal of honor, in silver, for gallantly assembling his skirmishers under the very muzzles of the

Digitized by Google

enemy's guns in the first charge. Wilson was for a time captain of company E. Lieutenant Weatherby of company A, being on the extreme right of the skirmish line with his company, and being cut off from his regiment, assembled his company and reported to the nearest regiment, the Eighty-third Illinois, and fought as a part of that regiment until the end of the battle; when, as the company marched to join its regiment, the Eighty-first showed their appreciation of its services by giving three hearty cheers for the "Twentieth Ohio boys."

The regiment moved on through Clinton, Jackson, Bottom Depot, to Champion hills, where it was early pushed forward to a strong position in a ravine, under such a fire that it was dangerous for a staff officer to approach with orders. Though the adjoining regiments on either flank were pushed back as the enemy moved up in mass, the Twentieth held its ground without wavering till its ammunition was exhausted; it then fixed bayonets and prepared to maintain its position, but the Sixty-eighth Ohio came to its assistance from the reserve and the enemy was driven back.

Crossing the Big Black the regiment reached the rear of Vicksburgh and acted as support to the assaulting party on the twenty-first of May. It then went to work in the saps, mines and trenches.

The following is an extract from a letter written by one of the Twentieth Ohio boys about this time.

Our division is on the main road from Jackson to Vicksburgh, which the rebels have well fortified. The first fort is a large one on the right of the road running into the city; the rear of this fort is open, and some distance beyond are two more forts which command the first one, so that should we succeed in taking the first one we could not hold it. We are digging a ditch ten feet deep and six feet wide to run into the fort and are now within twenty-five feet of their works.

Our men are very much exposed to the fire of their sharp shooters while digging. Company H was out yesterday working on the ditch and had two men shot dead. Our whole regiment was out the other day sharp shooting. Company G fired nine thousand cartridges, but could not tell how many took effect. Our company after dark took a position on the left of the fort, in a hollow, within twenty-five feet of the rebels, and could hear them talking, but we did not shoot, for we were exposed to their fire, and if they found we were there they would soon scatter us. During the night some of the boys of the other companies conversed quite freely with some of the rebels. One called to one of Company H and said "what's the use of firin' at a feller what you don't know?" Another said, "we are goin' to have a new general," and when asked who it was he said "general starvation." Seven of the regiment were wounded in this day's work.

May 25th our regiment was out sharp-shooting near the same fort. This was the day the flag of truce came from General Pemberton, asking to be allowed to march out with the honors of war. As soon as the flag was discovered both sides ceased firing, and all mounted the works anxious to see what we had been shooting at. They were equally anxious to see what the Yankees looked like. We talked at a distance for awhile, then met half way and talked for half an hour or more. The conversation at first was about fathers, brothers, cousins, and friends; and some near relations met and shook hands. Some of the rebels went back and some did not. When the Seventh Missouri, Federal, charged the Sixth Missouri, rebel, fathers, sons and brothers met in deadly conflict.

The confederates offered three dollars in confederate money for three hard crackers, but our boys refused. Toward evening we went back to our rifle-pits, and the rebels to their strongholds. We had orders not to fire until 8:30 that night, and not then unless the rebels commenced. We hoped they would surrender, and watched anxiously for the white flag until 8:30, but were disappointed. The bullets began flying over us as thick as ever, and we opened out with guns from a musket up to a thirty-two pounder.

On the twenty-second there was to be a grand charge by the First brigade, supported by ours. We felt that should we be ordered to charge we should lose one-half or two-thirds our number. The brigades were ordered out, but for some reason the order was countermanded, and we returned to our quarters with very dirty clothes, for we had lain in the road nearly an hour, and the dust was so thick we could almost cover ourselves with it. We had orders to lie down, and every man was as flat as a pan-cake in a second, for the bullets began to zip, zip, and buzz over our heads as thick as hail stones. In moving out we had one man killed and six wounded in the regiment.

We were under fire from the nineteenth of May to the twenty-eighth, then started, with seven days' rations, with four other brigades under General Blair, to meet Johnston if he could be found. We marched forty-five miles, and returned by way of Yazoo river.

Of our fight at Raymond I presume you have heard. The Illinois boys were given all the praise. . . . Our regiment was the first in the fight. De Golyer's battery was on our right, and we lay in the edge of the woods, when we heard the rebel yell, and knew they were coming down upon us through the woods on a charge. We had orders to take arms and move forward. We moved about fifty feet, when we came to the banks of a stream; the water was knee-deep and banks quite high. We made no halt here, for we could see the rebels coming at us. We crossed the stream and took shelter under the opposite bank just in time, for the rebel line dropped into a ditch about twenty-five feet in front of us. We were not long in giving them some of Lincoln's pills, and they returned Jeff.'s best. We fought them in full sight for an hour and a half, during which time they tried several times to charge our line, but the Twentieth was firm, and although our brave boys were falling fast, we determined to hold the position as long as we had a man left. We felt that the result degended upon our action. If we pave way we would have been slaughtered before we could have re-crossed the creek, and our whole division cut to pieces. After the battle we marched to town, two miles, which we reached about dark. We (company E) went into the fight with thirty-two men, and came out with sixteen. We were ready the next morning with sixteen men to go into battle; but

Digitized by Google

it was a sad thing at roll-call to find half our number gone. We had no commissioned officers. Lieutenant Stevenson, who was in command, was wounded.

On the fourteenth we reached Jackson without having fired a shot. Our company took charge of the prisoners that night, and the next morning we were on the march to Vicksburgh. We fought at Champion Hills on the sixteenth.

The following is a list of the killed and wounded of company E, at Raymond, May 12th:

Killed—Orderly Sergeant Byron Selby, Corporal John C. Waddle, privates Parker Douds and Leroy C. Baker. Wounded—Corporal Abram Frazier, privates Darius Swail, Johnson Van Buskirk, Thomas McGovern, Joseph McMahon, William Trott, Jacob Baker, Josiah Workman, James H. Waddell, Thomas Yarnell, Daniel Duden, Lieutenant John G. Stevenson.

Thomas McGovern, Darius Swail, Johnson Van Buskirk, William Trott, and Thomas Yarnell were made prisoners at the Raymond hospital, and taken to Mobile. The rest were not able to go and were paroled.

The Ninety-sixth is close to us. We have beautiful fireworks some nights when the mortar-boats send two hundred and twenty-five pound shells over the city. Lieutenant Henry Davis has been appointed captain of company C, and Lieutenant Jacobs captain of company E.

Regarding the work of the regiment in the trenches before Vicksburgh, the following from a correspondent on the ground, gives a vivid picture of the condition of things:

Imagine it—men work all day, and never once stand upright; load their pieces upon their hands and knees, extending the rammers out of the embrasures, while others ply the shovels to replace the earth knocked away by the hostile projectiles. Here where the bushes have been allowed to stand in the embankment, if you will rise up cautiously and peep through, you will see the shovel of earth as it is thrown up and falls upon their line two hundred yards away. You must be wary, and you must drop promptly on your knees when you see a puff of smoke, for they suspect that some one is looking through the bushes. You will have sufficient time to drop down into safety, for the smoke will puff out white and distinct a quarter of a minute before the sound of the discharge reaches you, or the ball whizzes by, or thuds in the thrown up dirt.

Better take off your hat, for it can be seen more distinctly than the naked head, and don't betray any nervousness should the ball, which will surely come, shower dirt upon your head, else those old artillerymen will laugh at you.

Now, if you want to go to the rear, stoop low and double-quick it until you get under cover of the woods. It is only eight or ten rods. Oh! there is no danger. They won't hurt you—more than a hundred men have run across there to-day; every one has been fired at and only three have been struck. You see they only get a glimpse of you, and can't get good aim. They will shoot over you, or behind you, or ahead of you.

June 26, 1863, the regiment, marching with the Second brigade, withdrew to Tiffin, near Black river, in order to observe the movements of Johnston. After the fall of Vicksburgh, it camped at Bovina station, on the Mississippi Southern railroad, but was shortly ordered to join Sherman's army besieging Jackson. It returned to Vicksburgh July 30th, and encamped in the outskirts of the city. In the latter part of August the Twentieth formed part of an expedition to Monroe, on the Ouachita river, and returned to its camp at Vicksburgh, September 1st. October 7th, the regiment crossed the Big Black at Messenger's Ferry, skirmished slightly at Boquechitto creek, advanced toward Canton as far as Livingston, thence to Clinton, and then over the old Champion Hills battle-ground to Big Black and Vicksburgh. In January, 1864, two-thirds of the men present re-enlisted for three years more, and the Twentieth was brigaded with the Thirty-second, Sixty-eighth, and Seventy-eighth Ohio. February 3, 1864, the regiment crossed the Big Black and joined in the celebrated Meridian expedition. In crossing Baker's creek a rebel battery opened upon the column. The Twentieth rapidly formed a line of battle and the battery retired. The regiment was compelled to march in line of battle until late in the afternoon, as the rebels placed their battery on every hill-top, and skirmished briskly along the road. In spite of this the head of the column passed over eighteen miles, and camped at Jackson that night. Passing through Brandon the troops reached Morton, and from this point to Meridian the Twentieth acted as rear-guard to the whole army the greater portion of the distance. After arriving at Meridian the regiment assisted in destroying ten or fifteen miles of railroad, and then marched to the wagon corral on Chunkey creek; and being misdirected by a rebel, it marched eight miles to advance three. The next day this rebel's house was burned in order that he might remember the time he had the pleasure of misdirecting the Yankees.

February 20th, the regiment marched on its return as part of the convoy for seven hundred wagons. It marched by way of Hillsborough and Canton, and reached Vicksburgh March 4th. It was now allowed its veteran furlough, and the Knox county boys enjoyed thirty days at their homes.

May 1st they rendezvoused at Camp Dennison, by and proceeded to Cairo, Illinois, and from there steamer to Clifton, Tennessee. From this place the regiment marched *via* Pulaski, Huntsville, Decatur and Rome (over the Sand mountains), two hundred

Digitized by Google

and fifty miles, joining Sherman at Acworth on the ninth of June. In the advance from Acworth the Twentieth formed the escort to the wagon-train, but finally joined its brigade on the twenty-third at Bushy ridge, near Kenesaw mountain.

On the night of the twenty-sixth, the Twentieth, with its division, marched to the left of the line, and at eight o'clock the next morning moved vigorously and with great noise upon the enemy, the object being to divert the enemy's attention from the general assault made by other portions of the National line. The division advanced to within easy range of the rebel works, near Marietta, and was exposed to the concentrated fire of four batteries. Having succeeded, to a certain extent, in accomplishing its object, the regiment engaged in another demonstration on the rebel works in front of its camp, at 3 P. M.; and, advancing up a thickly wooded hill till within one hundred yards of the enemy's works, sustained a brisk musketry fire till dark. On the second of July, the regiment marched with its corps to the mouth of Nickojack creek, where the enemy was found intrenched. After the evacuation of the works at Nickojack, the regiment was employed in picketing the river, which was lively business, as the rebels kept up a constant and accurate fire during the day. On the sixteenth of July the regiment crossed the Chattahoochie at Rossville, and on the twentieth reached the rebel works before Atlanta.

The regiment took a position on the twenty-first in the advanced line, and on the twenty-second firing was heard in its rear. The regiment formed in the works, but as the rebels advanced the men leaped the parapet and faced toward the enemy. The rebels pressed up to and around the regiment, and the bullets came from front, flank, and rear, and according as the fire was hottest in front or rear, the men of the Twentieth leaped their works and delivered their fire in that direction. Cartridges became scarce, but portions of companies A, F, and D, risked their lives and obtained, in the very face of the enemy, five cases of ammunition, which were piled up near the regimental head quarters; but even this supply was insufficient, and the ammunition of the wounded and dead was distributed, and charges were made to capture the rebels for their cartridges. At 4 P. M. many of the men had only two or three cartridges left. The batteries in Atlanta threw shell upon the rear of the brigade, the enemy redoubled their fire in front and, placing a captured gun within fifty paces of the flank of the Twentieth, raked the regiment with cannister. Orders came to withdraw from the works and form a new line, and the Twentieth slowly retired, the men turning now and then to fire their last cartridge at the foe. In the new line the Twentieth was placed in reserve, with the exception of a detachment of about one hundred, who were posted in the works on Force's hill, and fought desperately until the close of the battle. In this engagement the Twentieth lost forty-four killed, fifty-six wounded, and fifty-four missing. Instances of personal daring were numberless.

The following extract regarding this desperate conflict is from a letter written on the twenty-fourth, two days after the battle, by Captain B. A. F. Greer, of Mount Vernon, who was at the time in command of company B:

On the twenty-second instant a desperate battle was fought on the left of our army, caused by the enemy massing their forces and endeavoring to turn our flank. The Twentieth had the misfortune to be hotly engaged and lost heavily. The enemy are in possession of part of the ground fought over, so we cannot tell exactly what the loss is.

The regiment had built breastworks and began fighting from behind them, but soon the enemy came up in our rear, and obliged us to jump to the opposite side of our works. The enemy would charge front and rear at the same time, compelling us to meet and repulse a charge first in front then right about to the rear, and thus we continued to fight four hours, moving across our works no less than ten times. Often the opposing lines would meet on top of the works, when the bayonet, sword, clubbed musket, and even the fist, were used with murderous effect. I cannot give a more detailed account of the fight. We held our own, only closing up to the right on our works, yielding about one hundred yards of them.

Generals Blair, Sherman and Leggett estimated the rebel dead lying around our works, upon the ground fought over by our regiment, at one thousand. General Sherman said that each man had made himself a hero, but that we had violated all the rules of civilized warfare by not surrendering when so completely surrounded.

Captain Greer reports the following losses in the three Knox county companies in this battle:

Company A, Lieutenant Ed. Nutt commanding.

Killed.—D. B. James and Benjamin Wilson.

Wounded.—Corporal Levi Cassell and Privates G. W. Ebersole, G. M. Moodie, P. H. Conner and A. Davis.

Missing.—M. F. Runyan, Samuel Taylor, E. Colony and C. W. Dalrymple.

Company E, Lieutenant E. R. Woodmancy commanding.

Killed.—Sergeant John Canavan and Cornelius Russell.

Digitized by Google

Wounded.—Lieutenant Woodmancy, Ed. Knox, J. McMahon, A. J. Patchen and William Rose.

Missing.—Corporal M. Long and Henry Linstead.

Company G, Captain Nathan Bostwick commanding.

Killed.—Corporal Charles Beardsley.

Wounded.—E. W. Case, D. B. Linstead and D. Pitkin.

Missing.—Captain Nathan Bostwick, Corporal Fayette Bostwick, Reason Brown, G. M. Cochran, B. F. Stilley, and Loyal G. Vance.

The following were the losses in company I, part of which was from this county—Captain W. L. Waddell commanding:

Killed.—E. Campbell, F. G. Ailes, H. Reed, W. Wickleam, B. Dodds, T. M. Govern and J. Van Fossen.

Wounded.—A. Williams, E. Fuller, O. Hupp, P. McBride and J. Sparling.

Missing.—Lieutenant William Rush, William Barrington, T. J. Watson, G. A. Irwin, E. M. Evans, N. Warfield, F. Crow F. Moore and B. Penman.

When it is considered that the ranks of the above companies had already been greatly thinned in previous battles, these losses clearly indicate the desperate character of the conflict. Among the noble young men whose lives went out in this battle none were more worthy, more highly respected, or gave greater promise than Corporal Charles Beardsley, an only son of Platt Beardsley, of Milford township. It will be observed, also, that Sergeant John Canavan, who had been promoted from the ranks for gallantry on a previous occasion, went down in this battle.

Captain Nathan Bostwick and his son Fayette were both wounded and both fell into the hands of the enemy. The latter was taken to Andersonville prison pen, where he suffered all the horrors of that famous—or infamous—place. He succeeded in making his escape and paddling down the Ocomulgee river reached the Federal gun-boats in safety.

Captain Bostwick was taken to Macon, Georgia, and subsequently to Charleston, South Carolina. After suffering all the horrors of prison life in various places, aggravated by wounds and disease, he finally made his escape Deeember 1, 1864; from Columbia, South Carolina; and after untold suffering, hardship and hairbreadth escapes, reached the Federal lines at Knoxville, Tennessee, December 27, 1864.

The regiment was commanded in this battle by Lieutenant Colonel John C. Fry, who had entered the regiment in the spring of 1861, as a three months' volunteer.

After the fall of Atlanta the regiment was engaged in changing position and building works until the twenty-fourth of August, when it received orders to march as guard to the supply trains of the army of the Tennessee. Four days later the regiment joined its brigade at Fairburn, and assisted in destroying the railroads. In the battle of Jonesborough, on the thirty-first, the Twentieth was on the left of the Fifteenth corps, at right angles to the main line, as "refused flank," and in this position was greatly annoyed by a heavy artillery fire. On the second of September the regiment took position on a hill near Lovejoy's station, where it remained several days, exposed to some annoyance from the enemy's sharp-shooters, and finally settled down in camp near Atlanta, on the East Point road. October 5th the regiment joined in the pursuit of Hood, and, after following as far as Galesville, Alabama, returned and camped at Smyrna church, about twenty miles from Atlanta, November 5th.

The regiment left Atlanta with Sherman's army, on the fifteenth of November, for Savannah. It participated in the destruction of the town of Millen, Georgia, and, on reaching Savannah, took position on the right of the Seventeenth corps. December 19th it was detached from the brigade, and sent to the Ogeechee, near King's bridge, where it was engaged in building wharves, on which to land supplies for the army. This work was cut short by the surrender of Savannah, and the regiment rejoined the brigade December 24th, in camp at the outskirts of the city.

January 5, 1865, the regiment embarked on the steamer Fanny for Beaufort, South Carolina, crossed Port Royal ferry and advanced until the enemy was found entrenched beyond a rice swamp. The Twentieth deployed as skirmishers, charged the enemy's work in fine style, and the regimental colors were soon waving from the parapet. At dark the troops encamped before the fortifications of Pocotaligo, and, on the morning of January 13th, it was assigned camping ground beyond the railroad station at Pocotaligo, where it remained until January 30th, when it started on the Carolina campaign.

The head of the column struck the enemy February 13th near the bridge across the North Edisto

Digitized by Google

at Orangeburgh. Two companies were deployed as skirmishers, and soon the regiment advanced on double-quick, and drove the enemy back to their fortifications, which were concealed by a turn in the road, and from which the rebels opened fire. The regiment deployed as skirmishers, advanced through the swamp in water icy-cold and waist-deep, opened fire on the enemy on the opposite side, stood until late in the afternoon, and was relieved. The next day it crossed the river and engaged in destroying the railroad. In this affair the National loss was light. The regiment marched through the smoking ruins of Columbia, and destroyed the railroad as far as Winnsborough.

February 24th it was rear guard; reached Cheraw March 3d, and Bennettsville the 6th. On the twentieth it reached Bentonville, where it fortified on the twenty-first, expecting an attack, but the enemy withdrew and on the twenty-fourth the regiment reached Goldsborough.

After two weeks rest the regiment pushed on to Raleigh, and April 15th moved toward Johnston's army. On the way it became known that Johnston had asked terms of surrender; the men seemed crazy with joy; they shouted, laughed, flung their hats in the air, threw their knapsacks at each other, hugged each other, stood on their heads in the mud, and were altogether worse than children let loose from school. Leaving Raleigh May 1st the regiment marched via Richmond to Washington; was in the grand review May 24th; thence was sent to Louisville, Kentucky, and, July 18th, back to Columbus, where it was mustered out of service. Thus ended an organization which had made a record second perhaps to no other among the glorious records of the war.

The regiment may inscribe upon its banners the following summary of engagements: Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Bolivar, Matamora, Mississippi, Central Expedition, Thompson's Hills, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills, Siege of Vicksburgh, Meridian Raid, Big Shanty, Kenesaw, Nickojack, Atlanta, Siege of Atlanta, Jonesborough, Lovejoy Station, Pursuit of Hood, March to the Sea, Pocotaligo, Orangeburgh, and Bentonville. It lost nearly four hundred men in battle.

Nine medals are known to have been awarded for special gallantry, viz: to Lieutenant Colonel Harry Wilson, Captain L. N. Ayres, Captain Charles Stevenson, Captain Ed. E. Nutt, Sergeant William Blackburn, Sergeant John Rinehart, Sergeant Robbins, and Privates John Alexander and M. Elliott.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### WAR OF THE REBELLION—CONTINUED.

COMPANY A, THIRTIETH REGIMENT—COMPANY C, THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT—COMPANY K, AND FRACTIONS OF OTHER COMPANIES FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT—COMPANIES A AND F, SIXTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

IN the summer of 1861, Emory W. Muenscher, of Mt. Vernon, was commissioned and began recruiting a company. He succeeded in raising about sixty men and left Mt. Vernon about the last of July for Camp Chase, Columbus. His was the third company recruited in Knox county for the three years' service, and became company A, of the Thirtieth regiment. Mr. Muenscher was commissioned first lieutenant of this company August 15, 1861; was promoted to captain June 28, 1862, and to lieutenant colonel of the regiment January 6, 1865. He, however, declined to accept this last promotion and was mustered out as captain.

Captain Muenscher having been appointed adjutant of the regiment in the beginning of his service, his name does not appear on the following muster-roll of this company.

Muster-roll of Company A, Thirtieth Ohio regiment, mustered into the service August 14, 1861.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain William W. Reilly, August 2, | 1861. |
| First Lieutenant Thomas Hayes, August 2, | " |
| Second Lieutenant Jeremiah Hall, August 2, | " |

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

| | |
|---|---|
| First Sergeant Henry McIntire, August 2, | 1861. |
| Sergeant Henry F. Wolff, August 2, | " |
| Sergeant Fred D. James, July 30, | " |
| Sergeant George T. Davy, July 30, | " |
| Sergeant Gilbert D. Walt, August 21, | " |
| Corporal Walker Mustain, August 21, | " |
| Corporal Benjamin T. Warner, July 30, | " |
| Corporal Eberly Martin, August 2, | " |
| Corporal John H. Peck, " | " |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Corporal John Hey, | August 2, | 1861. |
| Corporal John H. Sharkey, | " | " |
| Corporal Thomas B. Gaston, | " | " |
| Corporal Robert Vealons, | " | " |
| Musician Charles O. Lloyd, | " | " |
| Musician Wm. H. Cochran, | " | " |
| Wagoner Thomas Milward, | " | " |

PRIVATES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Anderson, David, | August 2, | 1861. |
| Bartholomew, William H., | August 2, | " |
| Brook, John, | August 14, | " |
| Brock, Robert, | August 2, | " |
| Brock, Thomas, | August 14, | " |
| Baker, John J., | August 14, | " |
| Butler, Charles E., | July 30, | " |
| Buchanan, William, | " | " |
| Bryant, George W., | " | " |
| Boyles, William, | " | " |
| Casaford, David, | " | " |
| Callahan, Michael, | August 14, | " |
| Dawm, Joseph, | August 2, | " |
| Dawson, Jacob, | August 2, | " |
| Dunfraimit, Edward A., | July 30, | " |
| Elmore, Thomas D., | August 2, | " |
| Eikenberger, George, | August 2, | " |
| Furlong, Myron C., | July 30, | " |
| Hassey, John, | August 2, | " |
| Huddleson, Powell, | " | " |
| Huddleson, Joseph, | " | " |
| Howard, Henry, | " | " |
| Hess, August, | " | " |
| Ireland, William, | July 30, | " |
| Jacobs, Wayne J., | August 2, | " |
| Jones, Dudley, | " | " |
| Jones, John M., | " | " |
| Kirner, Joseph | " | " |
| King, Eli, | " | " |
| Kingora, James, | July 30, | " |
| Kingston, James R., | August 2, | " |
| Lee, Henry, | " | " |
| Lewis, John, | " | " |
| Larkin, James L., | " | " |
| Lane, James A., | " | " |
| Livery, Constant, | " | " |
| Linderback, James, | August 21, | " |
| Lesley, William, | August 14, | " |
| Martin, James, | August 2, | " |
| Martin, Syrus, | " | " |
| McJugin, Franklin, | August 30, | " |
| Nagler, Leonard, | August 2, | " |
| O'Brien, Michael, | August 14, | " |
| Piatt, Thomas H., | August 2, | " |
| Purdy, Jesse, | " | " |
| Pond, William H., | August 30, | " |
| Reyburn, Stephen, | August 2, | " |
| Redding, George W., | " | " |
| Smith, Jacob, | " | " |
| Smith, Benedict, | August 30, | " |
| Smith, John H., | August 2, | " |
| Smith, M. N., | July 30, | " |
| Steamshoon, Henry, | August 2, | " |
| Swigler, Martin, | August 2, | 1861. |
| Resinger, Adam, | " | " |
| Sowers, George, | " | " |
| Stephens, Joseph, | " | " |
| Sword, John C., | " | " |
| Swartz, John J., | " | " |
| Stebe, John V., | " | " |
| Showberty, Peter, | " | " |
| Slattirly, Charles, | " | " |
| Shipley, Horatio T., | July 30, | " |
| Tipton, Charles W., | August 2, | " |
| Thompson, John H., | August 14, | " |
| Thomas, Samuel O., | July 30, | " |
| Taker, William, | August 14, | " |
| Wittuch, Ernest, | August 2, | " |
| Walter, Charles, | " | " |
| Whitehead, Samuel, | " | " |

The Thirtieth Ohio regiment was organized at Camp Chase August 28, 1861, and on the thirtieth was ordered to the field in Virginia. During the fall it was engaged mostly in guard duty in separate detachments at various places, and was not re-united until December 25th, when it held its first dress parade. It was again scattered during the winter, doing guard duty and working on fortifications.

A portion of the regiment was engaged in the battle of Centerville under General Pope in the latter part of August, 1862, and the regiment was re-united on the thirty-first of that month. On the ninth of September it engaged the enemy at Frederick city, being placed on the skirmish line; but its first hard fight was at South Mountain, where it lost eighteen men killed and forty-eight wounded. Two days later it was engaged in the great battle of Antietam, where it was compelled to fall back under the weight of General A. P. Hill's division and lost heavily; its loss being two commissioned offices killed and two wounded, and eight men killed and thirty-seven wounded. Its colors were torn in fourteen places by the enemy's balls, and two of the color bearers shot dead on the field.

During the winter of 1862–3, it was transferred to the Western department, and placed in the Second brigade, Second division, Fifteenth corps. In the spring of 1863, it participated in General Grant's movement to the rear of Vicksburgh, and on the twenty-fifth of May participated in a demonstration in favor of an assault made on the left. In three hours the regiment fired forty-five thousand rounds of cartridges. On the twenty-second

Digitized by Google

of May it led the assault on the works in General Sherman's front. The flag of the regiment was planted on the rebel works and guarded there until night enabled the troops to retire. The three leading companies of the Fifteenth suffered severely, losing forty-seven men killed and wounded. It was engaged during the siege of Vicksburgh, losing during that time, one commissioned officer killed and six wounded; and six men killed and forty-eight wounded.

On the twenty-fourth of November, 1863, it was in front of Mission Ridge, and the next day, with a detachment of the Fourth Virginia, assaulted and carried the outer line of the enemy's works. Later in the day the Thirtieth and Thirty-seventh Ohio made two unsuccessful assaults on the works at Tunnel Hill; the Thirtieth losing thirty-nine men killed and wounded.

In January, 1864, a sufficient number of the men re-enlisted to make it a veteran regiment, and in April the men came home on veteran furlough. On the ninth of May the regiment reassembled at Columbus, and on the tenth started south, arriving at Kingston, Georgia, May 20th. On the twenty-third it was on the march with Sherman's army, moving through Dallas and Acworth to Kenesaw Mountain, where it was engaged on the twenty-sixth, losing thirty-five men killed and wounded. In the severe battle before Atlanta on the twenty-third of July, it lost twenty-seven men killed, wounded and prisoners; and in the battle of the twenty-eighth it was heavily engaged, losing thirty men killed and wounded. The enemy abandoned a stand of colors under the fire of the regiment, and one hundred and five dead rebels were picked up in its immediate front.

The regiment was transferred to the First brigade on the fifth of August, and on the twenty-ninth those who were not veterans were mustered out by reason of expiration of term of service.

On the night of the thirtieth of August the regiment went on picket within one mile of Jonesboro; and the next day the rebels attacked the line of the First brigade, but were repulsed. In this engagement the regiment lost thirty-five killed and wounded. On the second of September the rebels evacuated Jonesboro, and the regiment pursued to Lovejoy station. It marched with Sherman to the sea, and was in the assault on Fort McAllister under Hazen, and engaged there in a hand to hand conflict with the enemy. It was especially mentioned by General Hazen in his report.

The regiment accompanied Sherman's army through the Carolinas, and was sharply engaged with the enemy at Shilling's Bridge and Harper's Farm. Moving with the army it participated in the grand review at Washington, May 24th. It was mustered out and discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 22, 1865, having, as a regiment, travelled during the war a distance of thirteen thousand two hundred miles.

### THE THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT

Company C, Thirty-second Ohio volunteer infantry was recruited in July, 1861, in Mt. Vernon, the officers elected being Captain James Blackstone Banning, First Lieutenant Anthony B. Raymond, and Second Lieutenant Charles B. Church. Captain Banning conducted his company to Mansfield, Ohio, August 10th, where it went into Camp Buckingham, and became a part of Colonel Thomas H. Ford's regiment (the Thirty-second) then forming at that place.

Muster-roll of company C, Thirty-second Ohio regiment, mustered into service August 31, 1861:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain James B. Banning, July 20, 1861.
First Lieutenant Anthony B. Raymond, July 20, 1861.
Second Lieutenant Charles B. Church, " "

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant William E. Doty, July 20, 1861.
Sergeant Leander Reed, "
Sergeant William L. Harrod, "
Sergeant David G. Gardner, "
Corporal George W. Smith, "
Corporal Elias P. Irwin, "
Corporal Richard Blackstone, "
Corporal George W. O'Daniel, "

PRIVATES.

Alberson, Byram, July 20, 1861.
Ashton, Joseph, "
Barnehard, Hugh D., "
Bushfield, Josiah C., "
Boyd, John C., "
Barber, George, "
Boone, Elry, "
Bigbee, Wilson, "
Beach, William, "
Cutter, William, "
Critchfield, James H., "
Critchfield, Samuel C., "

Digitized by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| Clayton, Samuel, | July 20, 1861. |
| Camp, Lucius, | " |
| Coil, Peter, | " |
| Carpenter, Johnson, | " |
| Counts, Squire, | " |
| Davis, George W., | " |
| Duncan, Alexander, | " |
| Dawson, Kobert T., | " |
| Elliott, Orange H., | " |
| Euers, David R., | " |
| Ervine, David, | " |
| Eaton, Gustavus A., | " |
| Fowler, Harrison H., | " |
| Gleeson, Jeremiah, | " |
| Glassaway, Henry C.. | " |
| Garce, John, | " |
| Goodwin, Hiram B., | " |
| Gold, Adam, | " |
| Gow, William, | " |
| Helt, George, | " |
| Hawking, David, | " |
| Huvler, Jacob, | " |
| Harris, Calvin C., | " |
| Hardin, Martin V., | " |
| Hunter, John, | " |
| Harter, Andrew J., | " |
| Harter, William, | " |
| Harter, Richard M., | " |
| Hatfield, Henry C., | " |
| Lewis, Washington J., | " |
| Lewis, Friendly, | " |
| Lewis, Benjamin W., | " |
| Leonard, William, | " |
| Latty, Milton, | " |
| Laugh, Philip, | " |
| Longworth, Solomon, | " |
| Moyer, William, | " |
| McMahon, Joseph, | " |
| Masters, Wilson, | " |
| Murphy, James, | " |
| McCollister, Noah, | " |
| O'Donell Morris, | " |
| Oram, David, | " |
| Porter, Orrin C., | " |
| Porter, David, | " |
| Post, Isaac B., | " |
| Rowley, George, | " |
| Rigdon, William, | " |
| Rusler, George A., | " |
| Stevens, Euriel, | " |
| Shock, Nathaniel, | " |
| Sinking, Nathan, | " |
| Simpson, John, | " |
| Soverner, Aaron J., | " |
| Sharp, Morris, | " |
| Simons, George W., | " |
| Stout, Christian, | " |
| Toms, George W., | " |
| Taylor, William, | " |
| Underwood, Eli, | " |
| Underwood, Delano C., | " |
| Utter, George W., | " |
| Vance, John, | July 20, 1861. |
| Wright. Charles, | " |
| Wesevell, Wilson, | " |
| Wirt, Joseph, | " |
| Weitseman, William H. | " |
| Walton, Lewis L., | " |
| Winans, John H., | " |

Briefly, this regiment participated in the West Virginia campaign, and was in the battles of Greenbrier, Alleghany, Monterey, McDowell, Cross Keys, Franklin, Maryland Heights, and Harper's Ferry. The regiment was surrendered at the latter place by Colonel Miles, parolled and sent to Chicago, Illinois. After remaining there without pay several months, nearly all the men took "French" leave and came home. Remaining at home about three months they were ordered to rendezvous at Cleveland, where they nearly all reported, were paid, and received a twenty days' furlough.

Jannary 1, 1863, the regiment was exchanged and sent to the front, being attached to the Seventeenth corps. It was in the Vicksburgh campaign; re-enlisted in 1864, and was with Sherman in all his marches through Georgia and the Carolinas; was at the surrender of Johnston and in the grand review at Washington in May, 1865.

The following is the history of this regiment, more in detail from Ohio in the War.

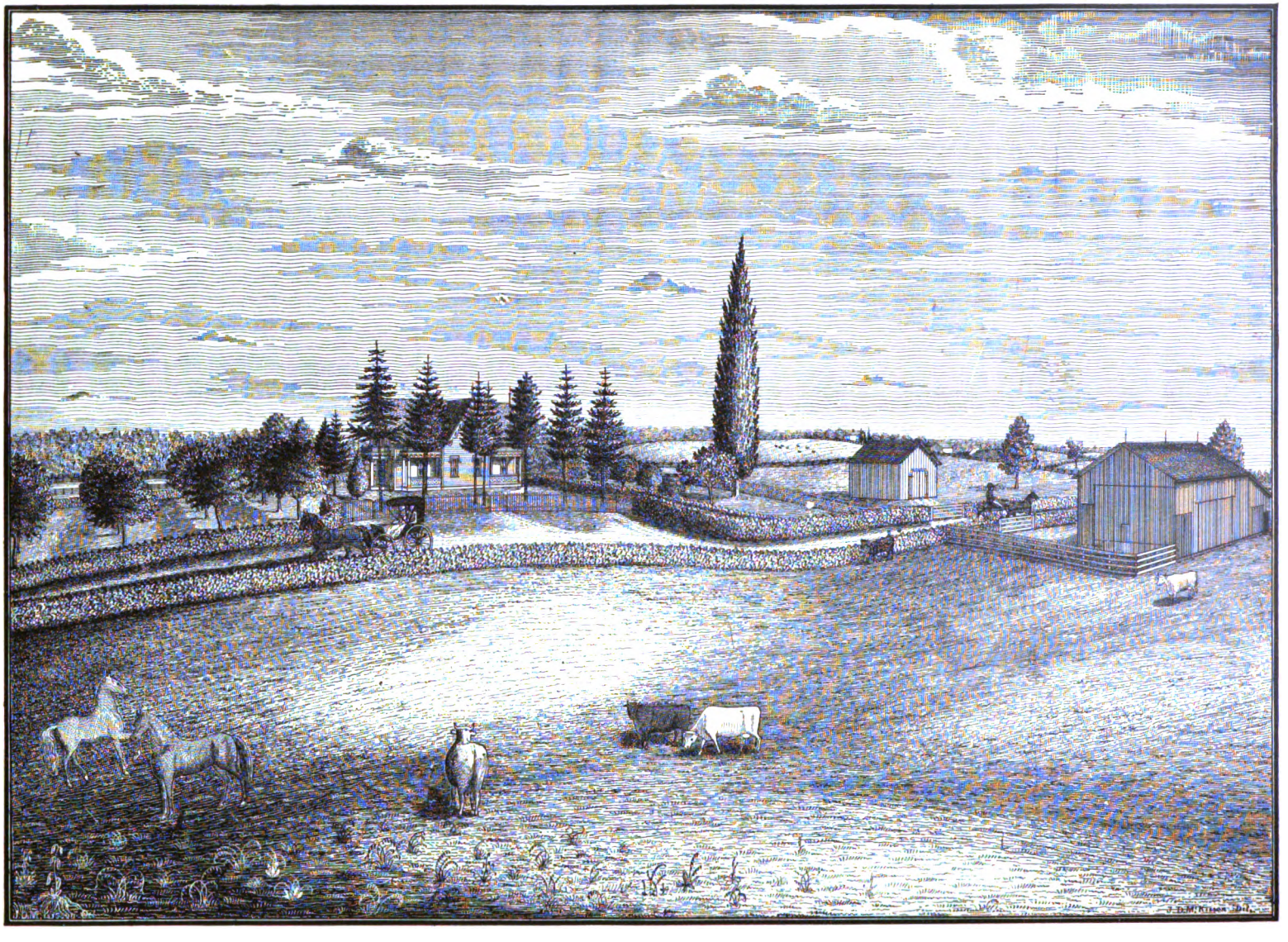
On the fifteenth of September, 1861, the regiment left Camp Dennison for West Virginia. As was the case with most, if not all, of the first regiments from Ohio, they were poorly equipped, and armed with the almost useless old smooth-bore musket of by-gone days. The regiment was moved by railroad, and arrived at Grafton September 18, and marched the next day for Beverly, West Virginia, where it arrived on the twenty-second.

At this point Colonel Ford reported for orders to Brigadier General Reynolds, then commanding the district of Cheat Mountain, with headquarters at Huttonsville, and was assigned to the command then stationed on Cheat Mountain summit, with Colonel Nathan Kimball, of the Fourteenth Indiana volunteers, commanding the post.

The Thirty-second had been hurried to the field without discipline of any kind, in fact, it was hardly organized. Here, upon the rugged heights of Cheat Mountain, amid the wild scenery of the Alleghanies, the regiment received its first lesson in the art of war. On the third of October, 1861, the Thirty-second, under orders, made a forward movement and led the advance of the army against Greenbrier, Virginia, through the mountains and pines of that region by midnight. The regiment remained at Greenbrier during the fall of 1861, engaged in watching the movements of the enemy, then commanded by the afterward renowned rebel, General R. E. Lee.

On the thirteenth of December, part of the Thirty-second, under command of Captain Hamilton, accompanied General Milroy in his advance on Camp Alleghany. In his report Gen-

Digitized by Google



FARM AND RESIDENCE OF VEAZEY PRICE,

ONE MILE WEST OF MT. VERNON, OHIO.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

eral Milroy complimented the regiment very highly on its gallantry and good conduct in its charge into the camp of the enemy. The loss of the regiment in this affair was four killed and fourteen wounded, some severely. On its return from this expedition, it was ordered to Beverly, where it remained the rest of that severe winter. The time was profitably spent in still further disciplining and organizing the regiment, which made necessary some changes in the roster. The following-named officers retired, and their places were filled by promotion from the ranks: Captain J. A. Lacy, company A; W. M. Stanley, company K, and J. Dyer, of Company I; Chaplain Nickerson; First Lieutenants C. C. Brandt, J. W. McLaughlin, Albert J. Spaulding, and C. C. Nichols; Second Lieutenants John Vanmeter, H. H. Fickel, B. F. Guck, R. F. Jackson (adjutant), George F. Jack, W. H. H. Case and D. Stambaugh. Surgeon John N. Mowry also retired and was succeeded by Dr. James G. Buchanan, of Wellsville, Ohio.

Still retained in General Milroy's command, the regiment took the advance of the expedition under that officer, which resulted n the capture of Camp Alleghany, Huntsville, Monterey and McDowell. About the first of May, a further advance was made to near Buffalo Gap, seven miles from Staunton, Va. The enemy was met at this point, and after some severe fighting the National forces fell back to the main army, camped at McDowell, in the Bull Pasture valley, where Generals Schenck and Milroy had united their forces, numbering about seven thousand men.

The rebel general, Stonewall Jackson, advanced against the National force on the eighth day of May, and was met on the side of Bull Pasture mountain. A severe battle ensued, which lasted from two P. M. until dark, with varied success on each side. The National forces fell back to Franklin, West Virginia, closely followed by the rebel army. In this battle, the Thirty-second lost six killed and fifty-three wounded, some mortally. It was the last regiment to leave the field. Lieutenant C. Fugate, of company E, a young officer of fine promise, was among the mortally wounded; he died at Franklin five days after the battle.

On the twelfth day of May, Major General Fremont, commanding the mountain department, effected a junction with Generals Schenck and Milroy, bringing with him about twelve thousand men. Before this junction, however, the rebel General Jackson had retired from the National front. The combined National forces lay at Franklin inactive until the twenty-fifth day of May, when they were ordered to the support of General Banks, then operating in the Shenandoah valley against the rebel army under Jackson. While the army was in camp at Franklin, the Thirty-second was transferred from Milroy's to Schenck's brigade, composed of the Thirty-second, Fifty-fifth, Seventy-third, Seventy-fifth and Eighty-second, Ohio volunteer infantry.

In Fremont's pursuit of Jackson up the Shenandoah valley, the Thirty-second bore its part and participated in the battles of Cross Keys and Port Republic, on the eighth and ninth days of June, 1862. The regiment returned to Strausburgh about the last of June, was transferred to Piatt's brigade, and moved to Winchester, Virginia, July 5, 1862. It remained at Winchester doing garrison duty until the first of September, the day the place was evacuated by General White, when the regiment moved with the brigade to Harper's Ferry, and assisted in the defence of that place. After making a hard fight and losing one hundred and fifty of its number, the regiment, with the whole command, was surrendered by the commanding officer of the post to the enemy as prisoners of war. The history of this unaccountable affair is yet to be written. The Thirty-second was parolled and sent to Annapolis, Maryland, whence it was transferred to Chicago, Illinois.

In the defence of Harper's Ferry, the regiment lost some gallant officers and brave men. Captain S. R. Breese, company H, who succeeded Captain Baxter, was killed by a musket ball, Captain M. W. Worden lost a leg, Lieutenant A. G. Hostetter was severely wounded in the foot, and Lieutenant E. B. Adams, of company F, lost a hand. Colonel Ford was placed under arrest and sent to Washington for trial by a military commission, on the charge of having neglected his duty in the defence of Maryland Heights. This trial resulted in his dismissal from the service November 8, 1862, by order of the War Department.*

At Chicago the regiment became almost completely demoralized. It had not been paid for eight months, and many of the men took "French leave" and went home to look after their families. Captain B. F. Potts was sent to Columbus to ask Governor Tod to procure an order from the War Department, transferring the regiment to Camp Taylor, near Cleveland. This application was successful, and the Thirty-second, or all that was left of it—thirty-five men, arrived at Camp Taylor December 1, 1862.

On the second of December, Captain B. F. Potts was appointed by Governor Tod, lieutenant colonel of the regiment, and that energetic officer went immediately to work "reconstructing" the command. Within ten days, order prevailed, and eight hundred men had reported for duty. This happy result was not attained, however, without decisive action in the case of several officers, who were charged with inciting disaffection and revolt among the men. Secretary Stanton, of the War office, ordered their instant dismissal, which was consummated on the twenty-third of December, 1862. The men were paid in full, and, on the twelfth of January, 1863, declared to be exchanged. On the eighteenth, orders were received to proceed to Memphis, Tennessee. In re-organizing the regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Potts was made colonel; Quartermaster R. H. Bentley, lieutenant colonel; Captain A. M. Crumbacker, major; Assistant Surgeon Brundige, surgeon, and Lieutenant George Sinclair, captain. The regiment left Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, January 20th; reached Memphis on the twenty-fifth of January, 1863, and was assigned to Logan's division, Seventeenth army corps. At the battle of Champion Hills the Thirty-second made a bayonet charge and captured the First Mississippi rebel battery—men, guns and horses—with a loss of twenty-four men. For this gallant achievement, the captured battery was turned over to the regiment and manned by Company F during the entire siege of Vicksburgh. The total loss of the regiment during the campaign and siege of Vicksburgh was two hundred and twenty-five, rank and file. It participated in the battles of Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills; was in the extreme front of Logan's division when Vicksburgh surrendered, and was assigned to post duty under General Logan.

In August, 1863, the regiment accompanied Stevenson's

*The evidence afterward adduced proved almost conclusively the correctness of Colonel Ford's position, and that he was not, as he always asserted, in any way to blame for the day's disaster. That he was made a "scapegoat" to shield the blunders of a superior officer was pretty well established, and he was afterward re-instated by President Lincoln. He did not, however, accept the position, but retired from the service.



Digitized by Google

expedition to Monroe, Louisana, and McPherson's expedition to Brownville, Mississippi, in October of the same year. It was also with Sherman in February, 1864, at Meridian, and lost twenty-two men at Baker's Creek, Mississippi, February 5, 1864, in which eugagement Captain W. A. McAllister was severely wounded while gallantly leading the advance.

Colonel Potts had been assigned to the command of the Second brigade, Third division, Seventeenth army corps, in the autumn of 1863, and was thereafter but seldom in command of the regiment. In December and January, 1863–64, more than three-fourths of the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, and on the fourth of March, 1864, it was furloughed home. It rejoined the army at Cairo, Illinois, on the twenty-first of April, with its ranks largely augmented by recruits. The only change made while at home was the addition of Dr. T. P. Bond, of Champaign county, as assistant surgeon. On the twenty-seventh of April, the regiment embarked at Cairo with its division and corps, on transports, landing at Clifton. From there it marched to Ackworth, Georgia, where it joined General Sherman on the tenth of June, 1864. The Thirty-second was identified with the movements of the Seventeenth army corps in Sherman's advance against Atlanta; participated in the assault on Kennesaw mountain, June 27, 1864 and Nickajack Creek, near Howett's Ferry, on the Chattahoochie river, July 10, 1864; also in the battles of July, 20, 22 and 28, before Atlanta, and lost more than half its number in killed and wounded. In the affair of the twenty-second of July, Adjutant A. G. Philipps, of Mansfield, Ohio, was killed while encouraging the men, and Captains Huber and Potts were severely wounded. The regiment was commanded, in those battles, by Lieutenant Colonel J. J. Hibbetts, Colonel Potts being in command of the First brigade, Fourth division, Seventeenth army corps. (On the twelfth of January, 1865, Colonel Potts was promoted to the rank of brigadier general, on the special recommendation of General Sherman for gallantry before Atlanta, July 22, 1864.)

After the fall of Atlanta, the Thirty-second moved with the army in pursuit of Hood, after which it rejoined General Sherman and accompanied him on his march to the sea.

On the tenth of December, 1864, the Thirty-second was in the advance of the army, and contributed its share towards driving the enemy into his works at Savannah. In this expedition, the Savannah & Charleston railroad was cut, thus destroying the enemy's communications with Charleston. On the twenty-first of December, the regiment entered Savannah with the army, and went into camp near Fort Thunderbolt. After the review by General Sherman of the whole army, the Seventeenth army corps went by transport to Beaufort, South Carolina; thence to Pocatoligo station, on the Savannah & Charleston railroad.

On the first of February, 1865, the regiment moved with the army through the Carolinas, and, with the Thirteenth Iowa, was the first regiment to enter Columbia. (Colonel Hibbetts, with a mounted detachment of the regiment, entered and captured Fayettville, North Carolina, March 10, 1865, after a severe fight with Wade Hampton's Cavalry.)

On the twentieth and twenty-first of March, it was engaged with the enemy at Bentonville, North Carolina, where, on the twenty-first, Captain D. R. Potts, aid-de-camp of General B. F. Potts, was killed while gallantly leading the skirmish line of the brigade, in an assault on the enemy's works.

The regiment came out of the woods to see their friends at Goldsboro, moved with the army to Raleigh, North Carolina, and was present at the surrender of Johnson's army, May 1, 1865. It marched with the army through Richmond, Virginia, to Washington city, where it participated in the grand review before President Johnson and his cabinet.

The regiment remained in camp near Washington until June 8, 1865, when it took the cars for Louisville. It lay there until July 20th, when it was mustered out of the service and proceeded to Columbus, Ohio, at which place the men received their final discharge July 26, 1865.

During the stay of the Thirty-second in Washington, Lieutenant Colonel Hibbetts was commissioned colonel, *vice* B. F. Potts, promoted; Captain S. Guthrie was made lieutenant colonel and Captain Isaac B. Post, of company C promoted to major, *vice* Crumbacker, resigned.

The Thirty-second entered the field September 15, 1861, nine hundred and fifty strong, and during the war received more than one thousand six hundred recruits. Only five hundred and sixty-five remained at its muster-out. It is believed that the regiment lost and recruited more than any other from Ohio.

When company C came home to enjoy its veteran furlough, James H. Critchfield, Edwin H. Sprague and Isaac Cole, members of the company, brought with them at considerable trouble and expense two fifteen-inch mortar shells. These shells had been thrown by the federal mortar-boats into Vicksburgh, during the siege of that place. They were buried about four feet under ground, and were dug up by the men; each weighing, when loaded, two hundred and thirty pounds. They were placed upon two posts set in the ground for that purpose on the public square in Mount Vernon, in front of the Kremlin buildings, where they were a "seven days wonder." These shells are now (1881) in possession of Colonel Rogers, and serve as tops for his gate posts, at his residence on Gambier street—former residence of George B. Potwin.

### THE FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

Company K of the Forty-third regiment was recruited mostly in the eastern and southern parts of Knox county. As the Forty-third was encamped at Mount Vernon two or three months during the winter of 1861–2, other companies besides company K received recruits from this county. The camp was named Camp Andrews, in honor of Colonel Lorin Andrews of the Fourth Ohio; and the regiment was organized at this camp February 7, 1862. Lieutenant Colonel Wager Swayne was very active in recruiting the regiment. J. L. Kirby Smith, a nephew of the rebel General Kirby Smith, was made colonel. He was wounded at Corinth, and died October 12, 1862.

Digitized by Google

The following extracts from a letter written in February, 1881, by Lieutenant E. L. Lybarger, an officer in the Forty-third, will give an idea of the part taken by Knox county in the formation of this regiment:

Joseph Cochran of Fredericktown, Lieutenant Ed. Dunbar of Mount Vernon, and Captain William Walker of Milwood, were the only persons in Knox county commissioned by the governor to recruit companies for the Forty-third. Captain Walker recruited sixty-nine men, or rather had credit for that number; I recruited not less than fifteen, while other enlisted men assisted in the work of filling a company. Lieutenant Dunbar, as nearly as I can recollect, had between fifteen and twenty men. Mr. Cochran assisted in a general way to fill the regiment, expecting to be major. All efforts failing to fill the regiment up to the minimum number, in time, two companies from the camp of rendezvous at Lancaster were transferred to the Forty-third, and the regiment was immediately organized by the consolidation of those companies that up to this time had not a sufficient number to enable them to organize. This being the condition of Captain Walker's company, he had the choice of separating his men and distributing a portion among other companies, thus gaining the first and second lieutenantcies, or of keeping them together and being himself made captain. He left this matter to be decided by the men, and with one accord they refused to be separated, preferred to lose the lieutenantcies and make him captain of the company. This was done and the company was afterward known as Company K, and was also known as the Knox county company, though filled up to the required number by Stark county men.

Those recruited by Dunbar and Cochran, were, I believe, distributed between companies C and F. There were not, all told, to exceed one hundred men from Knox county in the Forty-third at its organization. I think ninety is nearer the number. There, were, perhaps, between fifteen and twenty more men recruited and assigned to the regiment during the war, from Knox.

William Walker became captain of Company K; E. Dunbar second lieutenant of company F, and Joseph Cochran quartermaster of the regiment. I was promoted to second lieutenant, April 28, 1863; first lieutenant in 1864, and received a captain's commission in 1865, which I did not accept, having been appointed quartermaster of the regiment, which position I retained to the close of the war.

There were no other officers from Knox county in the regiment except, perhaps Sergeant Lindsey, who was promoted to a lieutenantcy and assigned to company F. Captain William Walker, being in a dying condition, resigned at Farmington, Mississippi, in the spring of 1862, and died at Milwood shortly after reaching home.

Of the original sixty-nine men of Captain Walker's company, but seventeen were mustered out with the regiment in 1865; battles, disease and discharges account for the others.

. . . . . .

I must say that the patriotic spirit manifested, and the generosity shown to the Forty-third by the citizens of Mount Vernon, by all parties and both sexes, while the regiment was quartered at camp Andrews, are worthy of all praise. Everything was done by the citizens to make the soldiers comfortable, contented and happy. The camp was daily in receipt of some token of the people's good will in the shape of luxuries and sweet-meats of all kinds; while the sick in the hospital were as well cared for and as kindly treated by the patriotic ladies as if they had been at home with their mothers, wives and sisters.

Muster-roll of company K, Forty-third Ohio regiment, mustered into the service February 14, 1862.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain William Walker, October 26, 1861.
First Lieutenant Moses R. Shalters, November 1, '61.
Second Lieutenant Isaac Young, December 18, '61.

PRIVATES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Anderson, Simon, November 15, | 1861. |
| Butts, Joseph L., November 2, | " |
| Baker, Isaac, November 20, | " |
| Bonnet, Lewis, November 13, | " |
| Bird, George, November 23, | " |
| Buck, William, November 26, | " |
| Beck, George, December 5, | " |
| Butler, Laben, December 7, | " |
| Beal, Michael, December 8, | " |
| Bluebaugh, David, December 9, | " |
| Bluebaugh, Peter, December 12, | " |
| Bluebaugh, Levi, December 12. | " |
| Beltz, Moses, December 13, | " |
| Boohecker, Samuel, December 11, | " |
| Bates, Levi, December 21, | " |
| Calvin, Samuel Y., December 12, | " |
| Chapin, Lyman, October 29, | " |
| Clark, Philip, November 26, | " |
| Conkle, Philip, November 26, | " |
| Clark, George W., January 23, | " |
| Cope, John, November 28, | " |
| Cox, William, December 12, | " |
| Connell, George, November 12, | " |
| Denner, John G., November 7, | " |
| Dial, James, November 4, | " |
| Dennis, Noah, December 27, | " |
| Duck, Adams, December 10, | " |
| Edwards, Clark, November 4, | " |
| Everhart, John, December 12, | " |
| Faucett, John, November 30, | " |
| Fuller, Job, November 25, | " |
| Fabra, Anthony, November 9, | " |
| Flood, John, November 18, | " |
| Fry, Christopher, November 21, | " |
| Fry, Samuel, December 3, | " |
| Greer, Robert, November 23, | " |
| Graham, Alexander, November 17, | " |
| Green, Francis, December 6, | " |
| Green, John C., November 6, | " |
| Grove, Samuel, January 13, | " |
| Gibson, Adam, November 18, | " |
| Hall, John M., October 29, | " |
| Hour, John, November 13, | " |
| Hawn, Marion, November 25, | " |
| Hawn, John, November 25, | " |
| Hardenger, Frederick, November 30, | " |
| Hardenger, Jacob, November 30, | " |
| Hammill, ———, December 17, | " |
| Horn, Christopher, December 9, | " |

Digitized by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| Humes, Andrew, December 9, | 1861. |
| Huddlestown, H., November 20, | " |
| Hanna, James D., November 15, | " |
| King, William W., November 14, | " |
| King, Anthony, December 3, | " |
| Kirklin, Andrew, December 3, | " |
| Kiger, Richard, December 4, | " |
| Logsden, Francis, November 1, | " |
| Lepley, Josephus, November 13, | " |
| Lepley, Daniel, November 13, | " |
| Lybarger, Edwin, November 25, | " |
| Louis, Joseph, December 10, | " |
| McClain, James G., October 28, | " |
| McClusky, Peter, October 30, | " |
| McKinzey, John W., November 2, | " |
| McKinzey, Davis, November 1, | " |
| McGrevy, Henry, October 18, | " |
| Moore, Patrick, December 12, | " |
| Peigh, Henry, January 28, | " |
| Pearce, John, November 4, | " |
| Phillips, Peter, December 3, | " |
| Phillips, Joseph, January 25, | " |
| Packer, Josiah E., November 21, | " |
| Rice, Benjamin, November 9, | " |
| Ritcher, Lorrence, November 6, | " |
| Russell, Albert C., November 25, | " |
| Ruble, Miles, November 25, | " |
| Stull, Mathew, January 25, | " |
| Sapp, William, November 1, | " |
| Shrimplin, Van B., November 1, | " |
| Shrimplin, Allen, November 1, | " |
| Stull, Jeremiah, November 9, | " |
| Stull, William, November 20, | " |
| Shultz, Christopher, November 30, | " |
| Spurgen, Oliver, December 8, | " |
| Sapp, Joseph, November 23, | " |
| Sells, Emanuel, November 15, | " |
| Swartz, Christopher, November 6, | " |
| Shroyer, Newton, November 27, | " |
| Snider, Frederick, November 27, | " |
| Shelder, Eli, November 18, | " |
| Sutton, Caleb, November 16, | " |
| South, Benjamin, November 26, | " |
| South, Adam, December 9, | " |
| Speakman, James, October 21, | " |
| Shultz, Jacob, November 9, | " |
| Taylor, Oliver, December 8, | " |
| Tym, Benjamin, December 8, | " |
| Thompson, Arthur, December 4, | " |
| Teeters, Richard, November 8, | " |
| Ullery, Morgan, November 13, | " |
| Underwood, Obed, January 12, | " |
| Williard, Peters, November 13, | " |
| Wolf, John, Decemher 6, | " |
| Wolf, Martin, December 10, | " |
| Warner, Edward, December 7, | " |
| Walton, Richard, January 1, | " |
| Workman, Jacob, December 16, | " |
| Workman, Amos, January 3, | " |
| Woods, Benjamin F., November 8, | " |
| Wallace, Henry H., November 12, | " |
| Wallace, Alexander, November 12, | " |

The following men of this county enlisted in company C of this regiment, and were mustered in December 31, 1861:

PRIVATES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Berril, Ananias, November 20, | 1861. |
| Coffield, Jacob, December 5, | " |
| Fry, Harry C., December 5, | " |
| James, Origen, December 11, | " |
| Munson, Henry, December 3, | " |
| Murphy, Joseph, December 5, | " |
| Neal, William, December 20, | " |
| Rockwell, Tolbert, December 12, | " |
| Rouse, Erastus, November 20, | " |
| Vance, John, November 25, | " |
| Williams Adam, December 13, | " |

COMPANY F, FORTY–THIRD O. V. I.

PRIVATES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Barcus, Robert B., November 26, | 1861. |
| Curren, John, November 14, | " |
| Campbell, John, November 26, | " |
| Holloway, John, November 23, | " |
| Hall, Thomas, November 20, | " |
| Hildebrandt, James S., November 20, | " |
| Hildebrandt, H, G., November 20, | " |
| Hall, John W., November 20, | " |
| Lindsley, John M., December 3, | " |
| Latham, William H., November 16, | " |
| Latham, John E., November 16, | " |
| Packer, Samuel, November 2, | " |
| Packer, Benjamin, November 20, | " |
| Price, Shaffer, December 2, | " |
| Stull, Jacob, January 2, | 1862. |
| Williby, John, November 28, | " |

COMPANY G, FORTY–THIRD O. V. I.

PRIVATES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Arnold, Richard, December 25, | 1861. |
| Armstrong, John M., December 4, | " |
| Boyle, Ephraim D., November, 30, | " |
| Colville, Joseph A., November 30 | " |
| Dunbar, Edward L., November 23, | " |
| Knoles, Joseph L., December 24, | " |
| Kelley, Mathias, December 11, | " |
| Robert, Amos, December 2, | " |
| Bunyan, William H., November 27, | " |
| Black, Horatio B., November 23, | " |
| Shane, Francis L., November 22, | " |
| Wing, James L., November 28, | " |

The regiment left Mount Vernon for the front February 21, 1862, and reported to Brigadier General John Pope, commanding the district of Mississippi on the twenty-sixth of February, and was immediately assigned to the Ohio brigade, composed of the Twenty-seventh, Thirty-ninth, Forty-third and Sixty-third regiments, First division, army of the Mississippi.

It was but a few days before the regiment was

Digitized by Google

introduced to active service, for in March, 1862, it was under fire at New Madrid, Missouri, and in all the operations against that post it bore a prominent part, especially in its final bombardment and capture on the thirteenth and fourteenth of March. The loss of the regiment in killed and wounded was quite severe.

It was in the movements against Island 10, and with the forces of General McCall in the capture of Tiptonville, Tennessee; it was also at the battle of Iuka, September 13, 1862. In all the operations of the army of the Mississippi around Corinth the Forty-third bore its part. Adjutant C. C. Hoyl and Van Buren Shrimplin, both of Knox county, were killed here. In the battle of the fourth of October, the Forty-third and Sixty-third Ohio claim to have done more to save the day than any other organizations. These regiments were posted, the Sixty-third immediately on the right, and the Forty-third immediately on the left of Battery Robinett, and between that battery and Battery Williams, and were entirely without works or protection of any sort. The grand assault was made by the rebels at daylight on the fourth. They opened on Battery Robinett with artillery at about three hundred yards, and at 10 A. M., led by Colonel Rogers of the Second Texas, moved forward to the assault. The Forty-third and Sixty-third Ohio stood firmly at their posts, and succeeded in staggering the assaulting column, and hurling it back, at a time when the National lines were broken, and troops appeared to be flying from every other part of the field. The opposing forces were but few feet apart and fought almost hand-to-hand, and men went down on both sides in great numbers. The casualties among the men were very severe. In a few minutes of fighting over one-fourth of those engaged of the Forty-third were either killed or wounded. The loss in the Sixty-third was nearly half of those engaged.

During 1863, the regiment was engaged, mostly in Tennessee in scouting, skirmishing, marching from place to place, and doing guard duty. In December of that year the regiment almost unanimously re-enlisted as veterans, and came home on furlough.

Upon the expiration of the furlough, they returned to the front in a body, and their first skirmish was at the taking from the rebels of Decatur, Alabama, which they occupied until the opening of Sherman's campaign against Atlanta.

While at Decatur the Ohio brigade was discontinued and a new brigade made, composed of the Forty-third and Sixty-third Ohio, Twenty-fifth Wisconsin, and Thirty-fifth New Jersey regiments, and placed under command of Colonel John W. Sprague, of the Sixty-third Ohio, and designated as the Second brigade, Fourth division, Sixteenth army corps.

The first battle in which the Forty-third was engaged in Sherman's victorious march, was at Resaca, where its loss was quite severe. The next day after the battle the regiment was engaged in skirmishing, and the same evening (May 14th) Sprague's brigade was sent to the support of General Logan, who was to make an assault on the position commanding the bridge across the Oostenaula. The assault was made about sunset, and it was found necessary to send Sprague's brigade in order to hold the ground gained by Logan.

The brigade moved forward in fine style and not only occupied the ground from whence their comrades were about being driven, but pushed the National lines up still further to the front and held the position thus gained until the night of May 15th, against repeated attempts to dislodge them. All that day was spent in heavy skirmishing with the enemy. The members of the Forty-third, as was their custom, took the advance in this mode of fighting, and it was made a day memorable in the annals of the regiment. The rebel skirmish line was literally annihilated, and the dead found the next morning where they had fallen, the rebels having retired during the night.

At Dallas the regiment took an important part in the advance on the enemy's position near Big Shanty, and soon thereafter were engaged in the siege of Kenesaw, with its deadly skirmishing, grand cannonading, and the disastrous repulse of the National forces on the twenty-ninth of June.

On the morning of July 22d Colonel Swayne, in command of the Forty-third Ohio and Ninth Illinois mounted infantry, started for Decatur, twenty miles distant, with a train of some fifteen hundred wagons.

The train was attacked by Iverson's rebel divis-

Digitized by Google

ion, assigned to the duty of taking it, while Wheeler with two other divisions were to capture Sprague and his small command in Decatur. Through the audacity of Colonel Sprague, combined with the fearlessness and discipline of his command, although repulsed in a severe fight, not a wagon was lost. Thus was averted a calamity that must have been fatal to the National army at that time. On entering the town the next day it was found that the enemy had lost over six hundred men in the fight of the day previous, fully two-thirds of the National force in action. During the remainder of the Atlanta campaign, the Forty-third shared the trials and glories of the Sixteenth corps; and on the fourth and seventh of August, particularly, in advancing the National lines, won the thanks of Ransom, the division commander, by splendid and steady fighting.

After the fall of Atlanta the regiment was attached, in the reorganization, to the Seventeenth corps, and joined in the pursuit of Hood; but returning to Atlanta joined Sherman in his "march to the sea."

The last battle of the Forty-third was at River's Ridge on Sherman's march through the Carolinas, where the gallant Swayne lost a leg. A charge was made by the regiment on a battery which commanded the bridge and the causeway approaching it. Down the narrow causeway the regiment rushed amid a storm of shot and shell, compelling the enemy to withdraw the battery and uncover the crossing.

The regiment participated in the grand review at Washington and was mustered out of service July 13, 1865.

### THE SIXTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

Two and a half companies from Knox county appear in the Sixty-fifth Ohio regiment, the organization of which began at Camp Buckingham, Mansfield, Ohio, in the latter part of the summer of 1861. Early in October of that year Mr. Alexander Cassil, of Mount Vernon, was commissioned to raise a company for this regiment. Mr. N. L. Williams was also actively engaged in recruiting, and together they, with others, raised two companies, which subsequently became companies A and F. These companies were largely recruited in the eastern part of the county; Captain Cassil's, especially, being raised mostly in the vicinity of Milwood. These companies joined the regiment at Camp Buckingham; Captain Cassil's joining October 23, 1861, before it was filled to the required number. They were filled up during the months of October, November, and December, 1861. In October, 1862, a draft was ordered, and forty-four more men from Knox were assigned to this regiment.

Following are the muster rolls of these companies:

Muster roll of company A. Sixty-fifth Ohio regiment mustered into the service December 6, 1861:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain Alexander Cassil, October 10, | 1861. |
| First Lieutenant Albert Ellis, October 5, | " |
| Second Lieutenant Jacob Hammond, October 5 | " |

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

| | |
|---|---|
| First Sergeant Oscar D. Welker, October 5, | 1861. |
| Sergeant Franklin Pealer, October 10 | " |
| Sergeant John Bady, October 10, | " |
| Sergeant Thomas McElroy, October 23, | " |
| Sergeant Stephen Craig, October 10, | " |
| Corporal Solomon Hedgington, October 19, | " |
| Corporal William Hibbits, October 5. | " |
| Corporal Freeman Snow, October 5, | " |
| Corporal Alexander Atchison, October 14, | " |
| Corporal Milton S. Sweed, October 10, | " |
| Corporal Leander Kelley, October 23, | " |
| Corporal Amos Baker, October 5, | " |
| Corporal Amos Humbert, October 10, | " |
| Drummer Nathaniel Critchfield, October 23, | " |
| Fifer Joseph Critchfield, October 5, | " |

PRIVATES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Beaman, Norman, October 23, | 1861. |
| Beltz, John T., October 16, | " |
| Banbury, Solomon, October 18, | " |
| Burris, John, October 17. | " |
| Burris, George. December 6, | " |
| Buchanan, Smith, October 23, | " |
| Barron, James, November 2, | " |
| Cake, Howard, October 10, | " |
| Colwell, Daniel, October 17, | " |
| Cassil, Columbus D., 28, | " |
| Ellis, Lyman, October 5, | " |
| Farrer, Wilkinson, October 12, | " |
| Frizzle, Allen, October 19, | " |
| Frost, Otho, October 17, | " |
| Frost, Levi, November 1, | " |
| Greer, Peter, October 19 | " |
| Greenlun, Thomas, November 19, | " |
| Greenlun, Marion, October 14, | " |
| Greenlun, Wesley, October 14, | " |
| Haw, Andrew, October 8, | " |
| Hoar, Thomas. October 10, | " |
| Hartgrove, Henry, October 23, | " |
| Hartesty, John, October 23. | " |

Digitized by Google

Henwood, Samuel C., November 5, 1861.
Hedington, Nathan, October 19, "
Johnston, Orange, October 5, "
Johnston, Lloyd, October 28, "
Jordon, George, October 21, "
Lahman, Augustus, October 10, "
Larrabee, Enos, October 19, "
Lybarger, Jacob, October 8, "
Lybarger, Jasper R., October 19, "
Lybarger, Alonzo C., October 10, "
Lyllie, Ransom, October 8, "
McElroy, David, November 2, "
McGugin, William, October 18, "
McGugin, John, October 23, "
Mavis William, October 11, "
Mavis, Linas, October 19, "
Marsh, Hollis S., November 18, "
Miller, William McM., October 5, "
Mars, James, October 27, "
Miers, Joseph, November 2, "
Mathery, Simeon, November 26. "
Pasco, Charles H., October 5, "
Rummel, John, October 10, "
Reghtmire, Charles H., October 5, "
Stratton, John, November 8, "
Shaw, William B., October 10, "
Shellenbarger, James J., October 17, "
Stull, Martin V., October 18, "
Stillinger, George, October 8, "
Stout, Joseph, October 29, "
Spindler, David, October 10, "
Stratton, Albert, November 20, "
Stratton, Frances, October 20, "
Tweed, Robert A., October 5, "
Turbet, John, October 21, "
Wright, Lewis A., October 11, "
Wirick, James L., October 11, "
Wright, Darius J, October 23, "
Wolford, George, October 16, "
Witt, Henry, October 8, "
Welker, Clayburn, October 8, "
Young, Jacob, October 23, "
Young, Michael, November 2, "
Zimmerman, Daniel October 5, "
Zimmerman, Jacob, October 5, "
Zimmerman, David, October 10, "

## Muster-roll of company F, Sixty-fifth Ohio regiment, mustered into the service November 30, 1861:

### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain, R. M. Voorhes, October 18, 1861.
First Lieutenant, N. L. Williams, October 7, "
Second Lieutenant, Jasper P. Brady, October 23, "

### NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Andrew J. Stiffler, October 14, 1861.
Sergeant Leander R. Houghland, October 5. "
Sergeant Philip P. McCune, October 15, "
Sergeant George Hoxworth, October 10, "
Sergeant James W. Simpson, October 17, "
Corporal John J. Albertson, October 28, "
Corporal Francis H. Kleine, October 28, "
Corporal Joseph S. Covert, October 5, 1861.
Corporal George W. McFadden, October 14, "
Corporal William A. Bell, October 8, "
Corporal David Randolph, October 5, "
Corporal James McMonigal, October 6, "
Corporal Riley Clark, October 14, "
Drummer Samuel McNulty, October 19, "

### PRIVATES.

Ashbaugh, Andrew, November 11, 1861.
Beitel, Herman L., October 5 "
Boner, Isaiah, October 17, "
Bunting, William, November 9, "
Brophy, John, October 10, "
Byers, Jacob, October 19, "
Borden, Andrew, October 25, "
Brent, Edward W., December 14, "
Buckmaster, Samuel, November 30, "
Crosky, Michael, October 18, "
Carnahan, Gasper, October 14, "
Carnahan, William, November 4. "
Corberant, Francis, November 4, "
Collins, Augustus November 5, "
Corroman, Alex M., November 2, "
Durler, Fredrick, October 10, "
Douglass John, October 28, "
Day, William, October 15, "
Ewalt, John, October 26, "
Foster, Arlington, October 31, "
Funk, Jethro, November 14, "
Fogle, Henry, October 23, "
Gwin, Noah C., November 2, "
Goodrich, Loyd, October 12, "
Goodrich, Louis, November 14, "
Garret, John, November 18, "
Hudnot, John, November 6, "
Hile, John, November 4, "
Huffman, Henry, October 11, "
Hupp, Harvey, October 22, "
Johnson, George, October 12, "
Jennings, Charles, November 27, "
Knox, Andrew, October 28, "
Krow, George W., October 16, "
Kidd, John C., October 19, "
Lucas, Robert O., October 26, "
Low, George W., October 15, "
Lynch, Hiram, October 10, "
Miller, Hiram D., October 12, "
McCormick, Ebenezer, October 19, "
Moore, William A., October 28, "
McCune, James W, October 28, "
McBride, Michael, October 30, "
McCarty, Josephus, October 8, "
McConky, George, October 25, "
Miers, George, October 30, "
Miers, Azro, October 31, "
Montacue, Benjamin, November 12, "
Neiswander, James, October 8, "
Peters, John W., October 22, "
Peters, Daniel M., November 9, "
Pyers, David, November 2, "
Pierce, William, November 27, "

Digitized by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| Rinehart, Abraham, November 2, | 1861. |
| Ray, Charles N., November 6, | " |
| Rinehart, Preston, N., November 14, | " |
| Rowley, Jerome R., November 21, | " |
| Speelman, George J., October 8, | " |
| Sowash, John, October 8, | " |
| Sprague, Benjamin F., October 8, | " |
| Simpkerson, George G., October 31, | " |
| Snyder, Simon, November 2, | " |
| Steele, Charles, November 2, | " |
| Shreve, William N., November 6, | " |
| Shirts, Samuel E., October 29, | " |
| Shafer, Joseph, October 8, | " |
| Snyder, David C., October 9, | " |
| Swackhammer, George, November 3, | " |
| Tuttle, Joel, October 17, | " |
| Voorhies, C. E., October 15, | " |
| Wollard, Joseph, October 19, | " |
| Woods, Hugh, October 22, | " |
| Waegley, William N., November 1, | " |
| Boner, Andrew J., October 23, | " |
| Close, Joseph, October 12, | " |
| Speakman, James, October 19, | " |
| Anthony, William, October 22, | " |
| Page, William Warner, October 19, | " |
| Packer, George, October 22, | " |
| Packer, James, October 22, | " |
| Keefer, Frederick, October 28, | " |

Drafted men called into service; assigned to the Sixty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, and mustered into the service November 11, 1862:

PRIVATES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Adams, Allison, | October 10, 1862. | |
| Barret, Thomas, | " | " |
| Burnett, Thomas S., | " | " |
| Brown, George M., | " | " |
| Bushfield, George E., | " | " |
| Bedell, Warren, | " | " |
| Bricker, William, | " | " |
| Cain, Robert, | " | " |
| Cain, James B., | " | " |
| Coleman, John, | " | " |
| Clark, Allen, | " | " |
| Clutter, Walden, | " | " |
| Clark, Thomas, | " | " |
| Culbertson, Milo, | " | " |
| Connell, John, | " | " |
| Day, Jehiel F., | " | " |
| Doup, George, | " | " |
| Dickerson, Barrick, | " | " |
| Everett, William S., | " | " |
| Headington, Clark, | " | " |
| Hinkle, Henry, | " | " |
| Huber, David, | " | " |
| Hess, Abraham, | " | " |
| Iden, Mahlon, | " | " |
| Kald, Joseph S., | " | " |
| Kirkpatrick, S. C., | " | " |
| Kost, Delonn, | " | " |
| McElroy, James, | " | " |
| Myers, Joseph, | October 10, 1862. | |
| Parmenter, George, | " | " |
| Park, Madison, | " | " |
| Pinkley, John, | " | " |
| Roof, Perry, | " | " |
| Rockwell, Daniel B., | " | " |
| Ransom, Robert B., | " | " |
| Shaffer, Matthias,, | " | " |
| Simpkins, Selah, | " | " |
| Smith, Levi, | " | " |
| Taylor, Hugh A., | " | " |
| Thompson, David, | " | " |
| Vian, Elijah, | " | " |
| Witherow, William J., | " | " |
| Weller, Henry, | " | " |
| Farmer, Van Buren, | " | " |

The Sixty-fifth became a part of the "Sherman brigade" and was mustered into the service, December 1st, 1861. On the eighteenth of the same month it moved to Louisville by way of Cincinnati, where it remained a week and then marched to Camp Morton, four miles east of Bardstown, where it arrived on the thirtieth of December. It was brigaded with the Sixty-fourth Ohio, Fifty-first Indiana and Ninth Kentucky. Colonel Harker of the Sixty-fifth commanded the brigade and General Wood the division.

January 13, 1862, the brigade broke camp and passing through Bardstown, Springfield, Lebanon, Haysville, Danville, and Stanford, Kentucky, arrived at Hall's Gap on the twenty-fourth. The regiment was ordered to Corduroy roads, the country being swampy. The labor was severe and miasma engendered disease to such a degree that many of the men died. February 7th the regiment marched to Lebanon and on the twelfth embarked on the cars for Green river. It arrived at Camp Woods, near Mumfordsville, on the thirteenth, where it remained until the twenty-third when it crossed Green river on the railroad bridge, and passing Bowling Green, Franklin, Tyree Springs and Goodlettsville, arrived at Nashville, March 13th, and went into camp two and a half miles southeast of the city.

On the twenty-ninth of March, with General Garfield in command, the brigade marched by way of Columbia to Savannah, where it arrived on the sixth of April, and on the morning of the seventh it moved on steamer to Pittsburgh Landing. At 4 P. M. it was on the battlefield, but did not become actively engaged; however it lost two

Digitized by Google

men wounded. It participated in the movements against Corinth, and during the siege was under fire almost hourly. After the evacuation of Corinth and during the remainder of the summer and fall it was engaged in marching and countermarching to various places.

In the reorganization of the army at Nashville under General Rosecrans the regiment remained in its old brigade, Colonel Harker commanding.

On the twenty-sixth of December the brigade moved on the Nashville Pike, in Crittenden's corps, fighting its way into Lavergne, across Stewart's Creek and up to Stone river. On the night of the twenty-ninth the brigade crossed Stone river under orders, the men wading in water to their arm-pits in the face of a murderous fire. The opposite bank was gained and a line formed, but the supports failed to come up, and the brigade was ordered to retire, which it did in good order. Crittenden's corps lay on its arms all night and during the whole of the next day; it was waiting for McCook to move on the right. Early on the morning of the thirty-first McCook's corps was driven back, and Harker's brigade was ordered to its support. The brigade met a storm of bullets and a solid column of exultant rebels. For eight hours the brigade was heavily engaged and at last succeeded in checking the rebel army. All the commissioned officers of company A were either killed or wounded, and Sergeant Culbertson Henwood bravely took command and led it through the battle. He was promoted to second lieutenant by Governor Tod. The regiment was under fire during the entire engagement, and lost heavily.

The following letter from Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Cassil, now a resident of Mt. Vernon, written shortly after the battle, speaks for itself. Captain Cassil, of company A, was promoted to lieutenant colonel August 8, 1862, and commanded the regiment at the battle of Stone river.

HEADQUARTERS 65TH O. V. I.,
NEAR MURFREESBOROUGH, TENNESSEE,
January 9, 1863.

W. C. COOPER, ESQ.—*Dear Sir:* The great battle of Murfreesborough (Stone River) has been fought; the roar of the cannon has ceased for the present; the smoke of the battlefield has partially cleared away; the dead have been buried; the wounded are being cared for as well as circumstances will permit, and I am sufficiently recovered from my injuries received on the memorable thirty-first of December, 1862, to sit up for a short time, and propose to occupy that time in writing you a brief note. My injuries were received by my horse being shot under me, and the ground being rough and rocky, he fell on me, bruising me badly, but not seriously or dangerously I also received a slight wound in the hand from a bullet. But my wounds are nothing when compared with many, very many others.

It is not my purpose to try to give a history of the battle; I will leave that for those whose business it is; nor is it my purpose to enter into detail concerning the part that the Sixty-fifth regiment took in the engagement; an official report will be made of this. Neither is it my intention to pass a eulogy on the brave dead and wounded of our regiment, or to speak glowingly of the deeds of the survivors; a glance at our casualties, a contemplation of our decimated ranks, speaks more eloquently of their worth, of their bravery, of their daring, of their self-sacrificing devotion to their country's honor, than anything I could say. One thing permit me to say: that so long as life endures or memory lasts, I will remember with pride that I had the honor to command so noble a band of patriots in this great struggle as were and are to be found in the Sixty-fifth regiment. But my purpose is to ask you, through the columns of the *Republican*, to give to the relatives, friends and neighbors of company A a correct report of the casualties in said company, which I had the honor of bringing into the service, and commanding as their captain for one year.

The Sixty-fifth regiment went into the fight with fifteen commissioned officers, and about four hundred men present. Our loss is two commissioned officers and thirty-two non-commissioned officers and privates killed; nine commissioned officers and one hundred and two non-commisssioned officers and privates wounded, and about thirty privates missing.

The casualties of company A are as follows:

Killed.—Sergeant William Hibbets; privates William Buchannan and Milan Hammell.

Wounded, and since died.—Corporal Daniel Colwell and private Jacob Young.

Wounded, and still living.—Second Lieutenant Franklin Pealer, thigh broken; corporals M. S. Tweed, in the hip; Amos Humbert, in the arm, severely; Augustus Laham, breast, severly; Peter Greer, breast, severely; James Mears, leg and arm, severely; privates Loyd Johnson, hand, slightly; Lines Mavis, shoulder, slightly; Joel Wymer, shoulder, severely; Jacob Lybarger, arm and shoulder, severely; Jasper R. Lybarger, leg, severely; James Shellenberger, foot, severely; Hollis L. Marsh, leg, severely.

Missing.—Privates James L. Wyrick, Allen Frizzle, Andrew How and James McElroy.

Of the men of Knox county who were enlisted by Lieutenant N. L. Williams, the following were wounded: Privates William Day, in the shoulder; Joseph Shaffer, in the ankle.

Casualties among the drafted men from Knox county, as far as I could learn are: S. C. Kirkpatrick, wounded in the leg, slightly; George Brown, in leg, slightly; William Errett and Thomas Clark, missing.

All I might say in praise of those brave men would not restore to bereaved friends their dead, nor alleviate the sufferings of the wounded, nor add additional laurels to the brow of the living; but the least that I can say is, that those who fell, fell bravely and manfully, battling for the right.

The wounded are patient, yes, ever cheerful, under their misfortunes, and those who escaped uninjured are in good spirits and ready to again meet the enemies of our common country in

Digitized by Google

deadly conflict, until treason is put down, and every man learns to acknowledge the supremacy of the constitution and the laws.

ALEX. CASSIL, Lt. Col. 65th Regt. O. V. I.

The following interesting items, regarding company A, are from a private correspondence. The writer says, regarding the siege of Corinth:

From April 8th to June 1st it was one continuous battle, the history of which has never been written, nor will it ever be. Captain Cassil was the first in the regiment to receive a gunshot wound. As usual he was acting in the capacity of field officer, and was ordered out with six companies to relieve another regiment on picket duty. After posting his men he made his way cautiously to the picket line with a Springfield rifle in his hand. Picket firing was popular, and the besieged and besiegers were continually popping away at each other. The captain was anxious for a shot, and secreted himself behind some bushes to watch for a chance. There was an open field in front, with a fence hidden by bushes on the opposite side of it. The captain shortly made a discovery and fired after deliberate aim, at the same instant that the rebel, at whom his shot was aimed, fired upon him. Captain Cassil was slightly wounded. Much sickness prevailed in the army during this siege, and two of company A, C. D. Cassil and Robert Tweed, died. William Shaw and Jacob Zimmerman subsequently died from disease contracted here.

Prior to December, 1862, some changes occurred among the officers of company A. Captain Cassil had been promoted to lieutenant-colonel; Lieutenants Ellis and Hammond had resigned; Sergeant Walker had been promoted to second and then to first lieutenant, and sergeant B. F. Pealer had been promoted to second lieutenant. Thus organized, the advance on Murfreesborough began, with company A on the skirmish line. The operations of the regiment in this battle have been given.

After the battle the regiment remained at Murfreesborough until June 7, 1863, when it moved to the vicinity of Chattanooga, and on the seventh of September skirmished with the enemy, losing one man. During the first day of the battle of Chickamauga the regiment was held in reserve at Lee & Gordon's mills until five o'clock in the afternoon, when it became briskly engaged. It moved to the left centre and lay on its arms all night. At 10 A. M. the next day it advanced about a mile, but was driven back to a ridge on which it re-formed. Fighting continued all day with alternate success and reverse. On the night of the second the army fell back to Mission Ridge, and from there to Chattanooga. In this engagement the regiment lost three officers killed and five wounded, and thirteen men killed, sixty wounded, and twenty-four missing. During the siege at Chattanooga supplies became exceedingly scarce, and men and animals suffered greatly. The regiment participated in the battle of Mission Ridge with a loss of one officer wounded, and one man killed, and thirteen wounded.

In the Atlanta campaign the Sixty-fifth was under fire almost constantly. At Lookout Mountain it lost three men wounded and one missing. At Resaca it lost one officer wounded, one man killed, and four wounded. At Marietta it lost one officer killed, one man killed, and ten wounded. In a skirmish near Kennesaw it lost two men wounded, and in the charge on Kenesaw it lost one officer killed, one wounded, and two men killed, and six wounded. In this charge Brigadier-General Harker, formerly colonel of the Sixty-fifth, was killed.

The following item regarding this gallant officer is from the Cincinnati *Gazette*, published about the time the battle was fought:

When Harker perceived that his column had halted, and that the men were lying under the crest of a ridge, he rode forward and asked Colonel Bradley (Fortieth Indiana), who commanded one wing of the brigade, if he did not think it best to venture another charge. Colonel Bradley replied that he believed the men's energies had already been tested to the utmost. "At least," said Harker, "we may try what can be done;" saying which he galloped up to his men, took off his hat, waved it and called upon them to follow him. Animated by the voice of their beloved leader the soldiers sprang to their feet and rushed after him to the crest of the hill. Alas! the first volley from the rebel works disabled every man near the general, and the heroic Harker himself reeled and fell from his saddle. A bullet had shattered his arm, entered his side and passed through his body. There were those who loved him and who, in spite of death and danger, bore him from the field. A few hours after, he breathed his last, dying as he lived, a soldier, a patriot and a Christian.

Thus fell one of the brightest ornaments of the service; one of the most loved and valued officers. Since the beginning of the war Ohio has laid no costlier sacrifice upon the alter of our country's freedom than the life of General Charles G. Harker.

Knox county was well represented at this terrible battle and many a gallant life went out. Captain N. L. Williams was also killed here while leading his men to the assault on the enemy's works. He was among the first to leap the works, and at the head of his column fell mortally wounded, being struck in the head by a musket ball. He was one of the best of officers, ever ready and faithful in the discharge of his duties. At a subsequent meeting of the officers of the Sixty-fifth appropriate resolu-

Digitized by Google

tions were adopted, expressive of their sentiments regarding the death of Captain Williams.

Following the battle of Kennesaw came that at Peachtree Creek, where the regiment lost four men wounded and one missing; and at Atlanta on the twenty-second of July, it lost one man killed and one wounded. The regiment participated in the flanking movement to Jonesboro'; and from there advanced to Lovejoy. After the evacuation of Atlanta it fell back to that place and went into camp. Here it remained about three weeks and then moved in pursuit of Hood.

On the twenty-ninth of November the regiment participated in the battle of Springfield, losing two officers wounded (one of whom was captured), and five men killed, twenty wounded and fourteen missing. On the thirtieth of November it was engaged in the battle of Franklin, with a loss of one man killed, twenty-two wounded and twenty-one missing. The non-veterans were discharged on the third of October, 1864, leaving the regiment with an aggregate of one hundred and thirty men. The regiment was engaged in the battle of Nashville and pursuit of the rebel army across the Tennessee, after which it went into camp at Nashville, where it remained until June, 1865, when it went to New Orleans and into Texas. It performed garrison duty at San Antonio until December, 1865, when it was ordered to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, where it was mustered out, paid off and discharged January 2, 1866.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### WAR OF THE REBELLION—CONTINUED.

COMPANIES A AND B, NINETY-SIXTH REGIMENT—ORGANIZATION—FIELD OFFICERS—MUSTER ROLLS—OUTLINE HISTORY OF THE REGIMENT WHILE IN SERVICE—COLONEL J. W. VANCE—MUSTER OUT.

UPON the call of the President for troops in the summer of 1862, four companies were immediately raised in Knox county. The two first completed went into the Ninety-sixth Ohio, and the other two into the One Hundred and Twenty-first.

Joseph W. Vance, a young and promising lawyer of Mt. Vernon, who had been loyal and active in all that was being done to sustain the Government, was commissioned to form a regiment in the Eighth Congressional district. This regiment rendezvoused at Camp Delaware, became the Ninety-sixth, and the two companies from Mt. Vernon were, through the influence probably of Colonel Vance, assigned positions at the head of the regiment, and became companies A and B.

The field and line officers of this regiment were largely composed of those who had seen service in other regiments. Colonel Vance was without military knowledge, but courageous and able; Lieutenant Colonel A. H. Brown had seen service in Mexico, and had also been a captain in the Fourth Ohio, both in the three months' and three years' service. The major, Charles H. McElroy, had been a captain in the Twentieth Ohio.

The officers of company A upon its first organization were Captain William Mitchell, First Lieutenant William Young, Second Lieutenant George H. Terry. Captain Mitchell had been for several years superintendent and manager of the public schools of Mt. Vernon.

The officers of company B upon its first organization were Captain Joseph Leonard, First Lieutenant Henry P. Bennett, Second Lieutenant William S. Wing.

These two companies bade adieu to their friends and left for Camp Delaware early in August, 1862, and on the twenty-ninth of the same month the Ninety-sixth regiment was organized. It numbered one thousand and fourteen men, rank and file.

The following list comprises the names of the members company A, Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, with the date of enlistment:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain William Mitchell, July 21, '62.
First Lieutenant William M. Young, August 5, '62.
Second Lieutenant George H. Terry, July 23, '62.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Orderly Sergeant Lewis H. Mitchell.
Sergeant William Roberts, August 6, '62.
Sergeant John M. Ewalt, " 5, '62.
Sergeant George Trone " 6, '62.
Sergeant Spencer D. Lincoln, " 2, '62.
First Corporal John H. Knode.
Corporal George H. Lybarger, August 5, '62.
Corporal Daniel N. Cooper, " 2, '62.
Corporal Alfred R. McIntyre " 9, '62.

Digitized by Google

Corporal Albert C. Williams, August 7, '62.
Corporal Edward W. McGiffin, " 2, '62.
Corporal Percival Pumphrey, " 7, '62.
Corporal George E. Browning " 1, '62.
Musician Thomas F. Kirk, " 2, '62.
Musician Thomas R. Bowland, " 2, '62.
Musician Charles H. Lauderbaugh, February 29, '64.
Wagoner Newton A. Chambers, August 8, '62.

PRIVATES.

Anthony, George W. August 7, '62.
Armstrong, James C., August 7, '62.
Beam, Isaac W., August 5, '62.
Bender, Martin, August 4, '62.
Blocher, D. E., October 3, '64.
Borden, Nathaniel B., August 6, '62.
Bostwick, Henry C., July 28, '62.
Bounds, Isaac N., February 29, '64.
Bowers, Charles, August 8, '62.
Briggs, Adaniram J., August 6, '62.
Brock, William, August 7, '62.
Browning, Rolland P., August 4, '62.
Carson, George A., August 5, '62.
Case, Aaron, August 4, '62.
Chadwick, Daniel, August 4, '62.
Clements, James H., August 4, '62.
Conger, Madison, August 4, '62.
Cummins, Albert, August 4, '62.
Devoe, James W., August 7, '62.
DeWitt, John W., March 9, '62.
Disney, Judson, August 8, '62.
Dodd, Levi N., August 7, '62.
Emmens, Albert, August 9, '62,
Finnarty, George W., August 6, '62.
Fordney, William, August 7, '62.
Fuller, George S., February 28, '64.
Graff, James K. P., August 7, '62.
Green, William, August 8, '62.
Hayes, Olney K., August '62.
Herrington, James H,, August 8, '62
Hildreth, George E., August 6, '62.
Hildreth, Henry M., August 28, '62.
Hildreth, Veloscoe, August 1, '62.
Hoffman, Levi L., August 8, '62.
Hoffman, James M., August 9, '62.
Hutton, James T., July 29, '62.
Jackson, John W., August 9. '62.
Karror, Henry, October 3, '64.
Keller, John, August 9, '62.
Kirby, Eben B., August 9, '62.
Kirk, John E., August 8, '62.
Knode, McNeil, August 2, '62.
Kring, Isaac, August 7, '62.
Lamson, Alvin, August 8, '62.
Lauderbaugh, Hugh, August 7, '62.
Lawton, Peter, August 7, '62.
Magaw, John, August 4, '62.
Martin, Joel R. P., August 2, '62.
Martin, William C., July 31, '62.
McCulloch, Barney, August 2, '62.
McElroy, John, February 21, '64.
McGrady, Daniel W., July 28, '62.
McGraw, William, August 1, '62.
McGrew, William A., August 4, '62.
Meeker, Norton A., August 8, '62.
Mitzger, Charles E., October 3, '64.
Moody, John R., August 8, '62.
Moore, Aaron B., August 6, '62.
Pierce, Isaac, August 8, '62.
Penrose, Henry, August 8, 62.
Phillips. Thomas R., August 5, '62.
Porter, William, August 1, '62.
Pitkin, Ebenezer, August 1, '62.
Premer, Philo, August 7, '62.
Rigler, George, August 5, '62.
Rizor, Benjamin, August 1, '62.
Robertson, Jesse P., August 5, '62.
Roupe, George, August 7, '62.
Roupe, Jacob, August 7, '62.
Roupe, Michael, August 7, '62.
Small, Samuel, February 21, '64.
Sperry, Wilmot, August 5, '62.
Sprague, Braley, August 19, '62.
Stull, George W., February 24, '64.
Tarr, John, August 9, '62.
Tathwell, Edwin, August 5, '62.
Taylor, John W., August 2, '62.
Terrill, M. L., August 9, '62.
Thompson, Eugene I., July 30, '62.
Tilten, George H., August 2, '62.
Trimble, Thomas H., August 4, 62.
Vance, Harvey, August 4, '62.
Ward, Jonas, August 8, '62.
Warden, Charles H., August 9, '62.
Watkins, Nathaniel D., August 5, '62.
Welch, Joseph B., March 29, '64.
Whitney, Walter S., August 2, '62.
Williams, Lewis H., January 2, '64.
Woods, Josiah, July 3, '62.
Wright, George, August 9, '62.
Wright, Joseph P., August 9, '62.
Zimmerman, Andrew J., August 9, '62.

The following list comprises the members of company B, Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, with date of enlistment:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Joseph Leonard, July 21, 1862.
First Lieutenant Henry P. Bennett, August 12, "
Second Lieutenant William S. Wing, July 23, "

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Phineas Faucett, August 11, 1862.
Sergeant M. J. Bennett, August 15, "
Sergeant Henry L. Badger, July 25, "
Sergeant George W. Lore, August 12, "
Sergeant William H. Mast, August 12, "
First Corporal Joseph T. Jacobs, August 11, "
Corporal David Bonar, August 11, "
Corporal Henry B. Snediker, August 12, "
Corporal Daniel G. Anderson, July 25, "
Corporal Thornton F. Black, August 9, "
Corporal John T. Trusdell, August 11, "
Corporal William E. Burk, August 11, "

Digitized by Google

Corporal John A. Peoples, August 12, 1862.
Musician W. S. McGinley, August 13, "
Musician Columbus D. Popham, August 11, "
Wagoner William H. Wright, August 11, "

PRIVATES.

Beck, Jonas, August 12, 1862.
Black, Lyman W., August 9, "
Barker, Ziba B., August 11, "
Ball, Thomas J., August 11, "
Beers, Theodore L., August 13, "
Barnes, Wilbert E., August 9, "
Barnes, Wilson, August 11, "
Barker, Patterson, August 11, "
Ball, John N., August 13, "
Bennett, James, August 6, "
Burrows, Frederick S., "
Burr, Jesse T., August 15, "
Carpenter, Evan, August 12, "
Calhoun, Andrew, August 9, "
Craven, John H., August 11, "
Colwell, William H., August 11, "
Craft, Frank, August 11, "
Craig, Nathan, August 11, "
Dickson, Alfred J., August 12, "
Davis, Norman, August 12, "
Dowds, William B., August 11, "
Durbin, Benjamin, August 11, "
Dush, Calvin, August 13, "
Edgar, Jesse K., August 12, "
Eggleston, Hiram, August 11, "
Fabes, William R., August 12, "
Farquhar, Valentine, August 9, "
Feaster, Jacob, August 13, "
Greenlee, Barnet B., August 13, "
Heweler, George W., August 13, "
Hardin, Job, August 11, "
Habbs, Samuel M., August 11, "
Hardin, Solomon, August 12, "
Hardinger, George, August 12, "
Hess, John, August 9, "
Hibbetts, Thomas, August 9, "
Hardin, John, August 11, "
Henry, Daniel, August 12, "
Hess, Samuel A., August 12, "
Hill, Franklin, February 2, 1864.
Ireland, David D., August 13, 1862.
Kring, William, August 11, "
Keefer, Daniel, August 11, "
Lafever, William P., August 10, "
Lemmar, George, August 7. "
Link, William, August 11, "
Lafferee, William McH., August 11, "
Lewis Milford, August 11, "
Myers, James, August 7, "
McClurg, George, August 9, "
Morrison, Samuel, August 13, "
Minard, Nathan W., August 11, "
Oxley, Jeremiah, August 12, "
Penrose, Morris, August 12, "
Phillips, Ira M., August 12, "
Parker, Thomas, August 12, "
Rhodes, Benjamin, August 2, 1862.
Redding, Marquis D. L., August 13, "
Rowley, John R., August 11, "
Rice, John, August 12, "
Reynolds, John P., July 25, "
Robinson, Squire, August 9, "
Stokes, Samuel, August 11, "
Severns, Loring L., August 9, "
Shirr, Benjamin, August 11, "
Smith, John B., August 11, "
Severns, Henry H., August 11, "
Slaymon, John, August 12, "
Scarbrough, William H., August 11, "
Stilley, Robert T., August 12, "
Tressel, John C., August 8, "
Fish, George W., August 11, "
Thayer, Alfred A., August 13, "
Thayer, Isaiah J., August 13, "
Tress, Charles, July 25, "
Walter, John W., January 16, 1864.
Wright, David, August 11, 1862.
Wright, William A., August 11, "
Workman, Zachariah, August 12, "
Weirich, George, August 13, "
Walker, John W., August 12, "
Walter, Orin L., August 11, "
Wheatcraft, Cyrenius, August 9, "
Young, Jacob, August 11, "
Walter, George A., Febrnary 11, 1864.

September 1st the regiment left Camp Delaware and the same night went into quarters at Covington, Kentucky. On the eighth it went into camp three miles back of Newport, Kentucky, and occupied the advance on a part of the Federal lines during the threatened advance upon Cincinnati of General Kirby Smith. October 8th the regiment marched to Falmouth, Kentucky, where it remained until the twentieth, when it marched to Nicholasville, arriving there November 1st, and remaining about a week when it went to Louisville. Leaving the latter place on the nineteenth of November it reached Memphis and went into camp on the twenty-seventh.

December 21st it embarked at Memphis as part of the expedition under command of General W. T. Sherman, destined "down the river." On the twenty-fifth of December it landed at Millikin's Bend, Louisana, and made a forced march with the brigade, under command of General Burbridge, to Dallas Station, on the Vicksburgh, Shreveport & Tensas railroad; destroyed the bridge across the Tensas and about a mile of track and trestlework. It returned the next day to the transports, having marched fifty miles in two and a half days, destroy-

Digitized by Google

ing a large amount of railroad property, and burned several depots of rebel cotton. The next day it followed the army to Johnston's Landing, on the Yazoo river; landed the same night and marched out to Chickasaw Bayou. Getting into position at 10, A. M., the regiment took part in the first attack on Vicksburgh. It returned with the army and embarked for "up the river" January 1, 1863.

On the tenth of January, 1863, it landed near Arkansas Post, and on the eleventh engaged in the severe battle at that place, resulting in the capture of the rebel forces and works. Companies A and B were in the thickest of the battle and suffered some loss. In company A, Corporal E. W. McGiffin, V. B. Hildreth, and J. H. Clements were killed, and Sergeant George Thorne, J. T. Hutton, Norton A. Meker, and Jesse P. Robertson were wounded. Hutton subsequently died of wounds received there. The loss in the regiment in this battle was ten killed and twenty-six wounded.

The regiment returned to Young's Point, Louisiana, January 25, 1863; accompanied the army in its flanking movement to the rear of Vicksburgh, and took part in the siege of that city until its surrender July 4, 1863. Although under fire almost daily while working in the trenches, or occupying their camp, no casualties appear in the Knox county companies at Vicksburgh. The rebel General Bowen and Colonel Montgomery, who came into our lines July 3d, under flag of truce to negotiate for the surrender, were met by Captain Leonard, of Company B, and conducted to the headquarters of General A. J. Smith.

The day after the surrender the regiment was ordered to Jackson, and took part in ithe siege of that place up to its evacuation, July 17th, then marched to Bryant's Station and Dry Creek, thence to Vicksburgh. It went by river to Carrollton, Louisiana, August 26th, and from that point made several short expeditions and scouts. It moved to Brasher City October 3d, and took part in the Teche campaign.

The battle of Grand Coteau, a desperate fight against overwhelming numbers, occurred on the third of November. The regiment lost nine killed, thirty-three wounded, and sixty-eight taken prisoners.

This was one of the most desperate battles in which the Knox county boys were engaged, and companies A and B shared their proportion of the loss.

The losses in company A were as follows:

George E. Browning, wounded—afterwards died.
Norton A. Meeker, "
Edwin T. Tathwell, "
M. L. Terrill, "
Andrew J. Zimmerman, "
James W. Devoe, prisoner.
J. R. P. Martin, "
William C. Martin, "
William A. McGrew, "
Bailey Sprague, "

The losses in company B were—

Jacob Young, killed.

William H. Scarborough, wounded, and George W. Lore, Joseph T. Jacobs, Norris Penrose, John P. Reynolds, George W. Fish, and Zachariah Workmen, prisoners.

Nearly if not quite all these prisoners were subsequently exchanged and rejoined their commands.

This battle has been variously designated as "Bayou Bouf" and "Bayou Bourdeux," but Grand Coteau is the name generally adopted. It occurred six miles south of Opelousas, Louisiana. The following vivid picture of this battle is from the pen of Dr. J. T. Woods, the surgeon of the Ninety-sixth:

At two o'clock on the morning of the third (November) Colonel Brown, of the Ninety-sixth, received a request from General Burbridge to call immediately at his headquarters. The general at that late hour was busily engaged in writing. This interview was private and confidential, in which he notified the colonel that there was not the least doubt but that early in the day the command would be attacked by overwhelming numbers. He explained fully all the details, and notified him as to what he should expect of his regiment. Very early in the morning a council was held, in which all the commanding officers of regiments were present. The general explained to them the expected attack, and directed them to adopt every precaution in their separate commands to secure their entire strength and efficiency in the coming struggle.

Colonel Brown proceeded immediately to give certain orders to his officers. Then followed quickly the sounds of busy preparation. Every where was heard the click, click, of the rising hammer, and then the sharp explosion of the caps, by which it was known that the tube was open; and the clear ring of the rammer as it was dropped into the barrel satisfied the soldier that he could rely upon his musket to do faithful execution in the moment of need. Cartridge boxes were carefully packed with forty rounds, and canteens filled with water.

It was scarcely 10 A. M. when the sharp picket-firing in the distance confirmed our expectations, and at twelve our retreating cavalry gave notice of the enemy's approach. The thrilling long-roll called every man to arms. In calm, calculating haste each man donned his battle trappings, and with clock-work precision fell into line.

Marching directly on the road that turned to the left close to

Digitized by Google

the right of our camp, the rebel infantry advanced in force, while clouds of cavalry emerged from the woods, and deployed on the flanks of their infantry, scattering like wild Comanches and enveloping our camp.

Not an instant is lost in preparation. Our line of battle faces the woods on the right, close to and at right angles with our camp. The Sixty-seventh Indiana, in open prairie on our left, supports two guns of the Seventeenth Ohio battery. The Ninety-sixth Ohio and Sixtieth Indiana, with the remaining guns, form the centre. The Twenty-third Wisconsin, a little delayed in reaching its position, forms the right of our line. This disposition is scarcely completed, and we are face to face with more than eight thousand men, and the battle of Grand Coteau commences.

A part of the Sixtieth Indiana deploys as skirmishers, and promptly advance into the infested woods. Gallantry is unavailing against the frightful odds, and the whole regiment advances to its support. They are few in number, and against them are hurled massed lines of battle. The quick crack of the skirmish rifle is followed by the crash of musketry, Undismayed by terrible loss they fall steadily back, leaving not an inch of ground uncontested.

A vindictive fight rages along the entire front. "Forward, Ninety-sixth," sends them to meet the solid lines of gray, and full in each other's faces the deadly volleys are exchanged. It is a host against which a handful of stout-hearted men are battling, and which it is impossible for them to withstand. Defiantly both Ninety-sixth and Sixtieth fall back.

A cloud of cavalry is swooping down on the Sixty-seventh and the two pieces of artillery on the prairie to our left. The regiment quickly forms a hollow square to receive the cavalry. In doing so a gap is left in our line, and it is entirely detached from support. A command to reform and move to the right to fill the gap is instantly sent by General Burbridge. In attempting to execute this manœuvre under fire it becomes confused, and from confusion it is quickly panic-stricken. The fierce cavalry sweep like a whirlwind among the men with gleaming sabres; the swift riders enfold them, and almost without resistance march them away captive before our eyes.

The men of the Twenty-third Wisconsin, on our extreme right, are enveloped in smoke, but here, as everywhere, maintain their well-deserved fame. It is only by sheer weight of numbers that they are forced slowly back. Their intrepid colonel stands staunchly and firmly in the thickest of the fight, and, wounded, falls into the hands of the enemy.

Twice has the Ninety-sixth been repulsed, and, rallying, returned to the hopeless charge. The three regiments still maintain an irregular line; the rebels are plainly enveloping our flanks. The Twenty-third Wisconsin is almost muzzle to muzzle with the enemy, who, on its right, overlaps it and pours in a deadly enfilading fire. Nothing can save it or even prolong the contest, but to fall quickly back and form an angle to face the foe in front and on the right. The Sixtieth Indiana maintains a position on the right of the Ninety-sixth, but its left is driven far back, and a fatal gap is thus made between the regiments. The Ninety-sixth makes an attempt to close the gap, but it is a fruitless effort; the Sixtieth breaks, and a portion rushes through our right.

While this furious struggle is raging, our rear presents a most singular sight. At the summons of the long-roll, the stores of the brigade had been promptly loaded, and started pell-mell for the rear. In mad haste some dashed into the deep ravine, to find their wagons instantly mired. Others with more coolness took their places, rapidly flew over the bridge and with lavish use of whip and spur, escaped. Haste was never more demanded, as both the camp they left and the woods through which they must pass, are already full of roving rebel cavalrymen, who unexpectedly, and for some strange reason made little effort to prevent the escape of their legitimate prize and booty. A Federal officer rode through the woods unmolested, although they were thick around him. He noticed a stolid German artilleryman, stoically marching to the rear, carrying his swab-stick on his shoulder. A cavalryman rode behind him, brandishing a revolver and shouted: Halt! you Yankee vagabond!" The indignant gunner instantly turned on his heel with an oath, and furiously swinging his swab-stick, smashed the head of the would-be captor into a jelly, and 'shouldering arms' marched on as unconcerned as before.

The artillery has been, by dint of both valor and good fortune, removed from the field—the piece last passing through the woods being temporarily captured by a half dozen or more resolute rebel cavalrymen shooting down the artillery horses.

There is nowhere a trace of terror. Men fall in promiscuously, maintaining the semblance of a line, and move back delivering their fire defiantly to the last. We know we are doomed, but only press more closely together, Lieutenant-colonel Brown inspires, both by word and deed, the men, who keep their eyes on him, moving only as he directs and contesting every inch of ground. The gallant Burbridge rides up and down the tattered fragments of his brigade, directing and encouraging the men. No aid comes, and stumbling to certain death over comrades dead and dying, even the most dauntless spirit must falter. The movement is more than sublime, as each, without a murmur asks his own soul, in agony, can we stay? must we go?

Impulses are like avalanches, and as if to spur souls that have never faltered, the heroic Burbridge seizes the battle-flag of a regiment, and waving it above him in this yawning battle-hell, in the face of defeat and death, in full defiant tones begins himself to sing that grand old battle-hymn—

'Rally round the flag boys
Rally once again;

and amidst the crash, roar, and 'thud' of the minnie-bullet, a hundred voices mingle in the chorus—

'Rally once again
Shouting the battle-cry of freedom'

Now comes the appalling shout of the rebel horde, followed by a bullet-storm, and an advancing line of gray thickly fringed with glittering steel.

The Ninety-sixth gather closer around their commander and at his word deliver their fire. By the returning volley they are shivered to pieces as if by a thunder-bolt. They are completely routed, but as if by instinct they gather in squads, and fall back, firing wherever a foe presents. Everywhere they turn, right, left, or rear, rebel cavalrymen are using pistol and sabre.

Sergeant Forbes of company B., being wounded, had, early in the engagement requested Color-sergeant Isaac Ivins, as he could no longer use his gun, to exchange with him, and, with one mangled hand, he bore the banner safely through the battle, while the sergeant as bravely used his gun.

Falling back toward the edge of the wood near the camp, Colonel Brown notices a boy in the act of raising his gun to fire, when a bullet whistles through his breast. Running to him and

Digitized by Google

raising his head, his lips move, and putting his ear close to them, he hears the whispered word 'mother'—and Charley Stanfield is dead. Close before him rides three rebel cavalrymen, one of whom has shot the boy. The colonel instantly picks up the gun the boy had dropped with the hammer already raised, fires and the middle one of the three Texan rangers rolls from his saddle.

The bearer of the colors has planted the staff in the ground that he may use a musket, when he is whirled away, and, in the *melee* the flag is pushed over. The colors on the ground shocks the soldierly pride of Sanderson, orderly of Colonel Brown, and calling the colonel's attention to it asks if he shall get it, receiving for a reply: 'It is a terrible place to go to, but bring the colors if you can'. Gallantly he rushes among the reeling, swaying combatants, and bears it safely to the rear.

Not an organized command remains, and Colonel Brown mounts his horse; soldiers in squads around him deliver a desultory fire into the troop of cavalry that are close down upon them. The colonel says: "Boys, to stay is death; fall back as best you can to the other side of the woods; we will rally there;" and empties his revolver into the advancing rebel cavalry. The return fire luckily inflicts a slight wound on his horse, and in mad frenzy the animal dashes away to our left and rear, and with one desperate leap clears the ravine. The rebel horsemen are sufficient in number to capture every man, but are strangely inefficient. In squads we battle our way through them to the rear of the wood. The voice of Colonel Brown, whose horse had saved him by running away from the sabre-points of the enemy, is heard, and at his word the brave men halt in the teeth of the exultant foe. No sign of the hoped-for aid is visible, yet with wonderful eagerness they fall into line. It seems like stubborn rashness, for masses of rebel infantry are surging along our front, and a cloud of cavalry deploying from right to left across our rear. They are no mounted mob, but proud knights of the sabre, whose lines are swiftly enfolding us. They ride rapidly on, when, as if by magic, there rises from the thick grass a line of men, till this moment unseen, who with level muskets pour into their ranks a volley that sends them reeling back with many an empty saddle. To our delight and surprise it is the Forty-sixth Indiana, whose colonel, hearing the roar of battle, instantly formed his command, and waiting for no orders, with the instincts of a true soldier, had marched at double-quick, and halting for a moment to take breath, found this opportunity to save us from utter annihilation. We join these brave comrades and charge upon the line of gray and steel, with a cheer. A short sharp struggle with the bayonet, and they flee through our camp so swiftly that they find no time to disturb anything.

For two long miles we pursue them, then return to our camp, both humiliated by defeat and exultant by victory. The camp has been twice swept by the storm of battle. All are there, save many of our comrades—the bravest and best, who wounded or dead lie all around us in ghastly pools of blood. The wounded are sent to the rear for medical attention, and the dead—a fearful number—are gathered for burial. Those of the Ninety-sixth we place in a row in our camp, and, with hearts bowed down in sorrow, the living gaze upon their loved comrades,

> "With the red rents in their bosoms,
> And their young eyes closed on life."

In the glimmering twilight we take our last look at the little yellow mounds as we march away for Carrion Crow Bayou.

The regiment returned to Algiers, opposite New Orleans, December 13th, and on the eighteenth embarked for Texas. March 1, 1864, it returned to Algiers and entered upon the Red River campaign under General Banks. The history of this ill-fated campaign cannot be repeated here. General Banks allowed his command to be beaten in detail. The battle of Sabine Cross roads was fought by Landrum's division, numbering about two thousand men. These were compelled to fight the whole rebel army of twenty or thirty thousand men, and the division was nearly annihilated. The Ninety-sixth formed part of this division, and was under command of Lieutenant Colonel Brown; Colonel Vance commanding the brigade. The Ninety-sixth was guarding the wagon train until just before the battle commenced, when it was brought forward and placed in the advanced line where it fought gallantly, holding the enemy in check until almost surrounded, when with the rest of the division it was compelled to retreat. The retreat became a rout; the road being blocked up with army wagons, so that supports could not get up in time to prevent the disaster. The regiment here lost fifty-six men, killed, wounded and missing. Of company A, Barney McCulloch fell into the hands of the enemy; in company B the losses were: Jacob Feaster, wounded (afterwards died); William Kring, wounded; O. L. Wallace, killed, and Samuel Stokes and John C. Tressel, prisoners. The brave Colonel Vance lost his life here. Being in command of the brigade he was not near his regiment when the order for retreat came, and in looking for the Ninety-sixth, as the troops were falling back, he found himself alone and almost surrounded. As he galloped toward the rear he was halted by four rebels who were secreted in a clump of bushes; he defies them and attempts to escape; they fire, and the riderless horse dashes away. His body was afterward secured and sent to his home in Mt. Vernon for burial. A sketch of the life of this gallant soldier seems appropriate here.

Colonel Joseph W. Vance was born in 1809, in Washington county, Pennsylvania. In the spring of 1840 he removed to Mount Vernon, Ohio. He was admitted to the bar in 1842, and soon took a position among the ablest advocates in the State.

Digitized by Google

He made a profession of religion, and united with the Old School Presbyterian church of Mount Vernon in 1846, and in 1850 was ordained a ruling elder. He continued a devoted Christian until his death. He was an earnest, true man, a devoted patriot, a faithful friend, an affectionate husband and father, taking a lively interest in whatever tended to promote the welfare and prosperity of the community in which he lived.

With his military history the reader is already familiar, as it is part of the history of his regiment. He was a nervous, active, courageous man. At Arkansas Post he stood up continually encouraging his men amid the storm of battle, while all others were closely hugging the ground. He was unfitted to accompany the Red river expedition by reason of ill health, and was hauled in an ambulance to the battle field, where he mounted his horse, and commanded the brigade. He was literally without fear, and made of himself a conspicuous mark for the enemy's sharpshooters.

He was ever is the fore front of battle, where bullets flew thickest, and died a heroic death doing his duty.

To his family, who urged him to resign and return to them, he thus wrote in February, 1863, from Young's Point, in sight of Vicksburgh:

You really distress me by urging me to resign, and if you properly understood the matter, you would not think of it. Would you have me disgrace myself by tendering my resignation in the face of the enemy? No, my wife, I would rather die in these hated swamps than do so; I know and fully appreciate the interest you and my aged mother, my children and all my friends take in me, but all this was very fully considered by me before I took the field in defence of my country and its constitution. The sacrifice, I felt, was a great one, yet I felt that it was my duty to make it, and I feel so yet. And if the Great Ruler of the universe intends that my life shall be sacrificed in the great struggle between freedom and despotism, then so it will be. In His hand I am willing to leave the issue. If I fall, he will be the God of the fatherless and widow, and a way will surely be provided for you. Then ask me, my wife, no more to resign. God Almighty will take care of you and me, and until the last foe to freedom and free institutions shall succumb or bite the dust I shall not sheathe my sword.

Captain Coulter, a brave and valuable officer of the Ninety-Sixth, was wounded in this battle, fell into the hands of the enemy, and subsequently died in a rebel hospital. In the terrible and ever memorable retreat to the Mississippi river, the Ninety-sixth was fighting and skirmishing most of the way.

The regiment went into camp at Morganza; from there to Baton Rouge, where it remained until the twentieth of July, when it proceeded to Algiers, from which point it embarked and landed on Dauphin's island, Alabama, August 3, 1864. At this point the Ninety-sixth formed part of the forces in the siege of Fort Gaines up to its capitulation on the eighth of August. It then moved to the rear of Fort Morgan, and engaged in the siege of that fort until its capitulation, August 23d.

On the first of September it moved back to Morganza, Louisiana; thence on November 1st, to the mouth of White river, Arkansas. By special order No. 21, the regiment was consolidated on the eighteenth of November, into four companies, and a company of about seventy-four men transferred from the Forty-second to the Ninety-sixth, making five companies, designated as the Ninety-sixth battalion, Lieutenant Colonel Brown, commanding.

The regiment remained at the mouth of White river until the fourth of February, when it moved to Kennersville, Louisiana; thence on the sixteenth, to Mobile Point. It was engaged in the operations around Mobile, taking part in the siege of the Spanish fort until its evacuation on the eighth of April, 1865, and in the capture of Mobile April 12, 1865. Shortly after the capture of Mobile, the regiment was sent on expeditions to Namahubbel Bluffs on the Tombigbee, and to McIntosh Bluffs. On the ninth of May the regiment returned to Mobile, where it was mustered out of the service July 7, 1865, and embarked from that city for Camp Chase, Ohio, via New Orleans, Cairo and Cincinnati, where the men were paid off and sent to their homes. At the date of muster-out the regiment numbered four hundred and twenty-seven, including the company transferred from the Forty-second.

The Ninety-sixth marched one thousand six hundred and eighty-three miles; was transported by boat seven thousand six hundred and eighty-six miles, and by railroad five hundred and seventeen miles, making a grand total of nine thousand eight hundred and eighty-six miles.



Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### WAR OF THE REBELLION CONTINUED.

COMPANIES F AND G ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT—ORGANIZATION AND OFFICERS—OPERATIONS OF THE REGIMENT IN SERVICE.

IN the summer of 1862 President Lincoln issued two calls for volunteers for three hundred thousand men each. War had become a stern reality, and the Nation appeared to be struggling in the throes of death. Under these calls Knox county immediately sent forth four companies of her young men,—those of Captains Mitchell, Leonard, Stephens and Yager. The two former being the first completed entered the Ninety-sixth; the two latter, the One Hundred and Twenty-first. These companies were more than full, the whole number being four hundred and sixty-three, drawn from the different townships as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Jackson | 2 |
| Union | 16 |
| Brown | 10 |
| Harrison | 1 |
| Morgan | 19 |
| College | 20 |
| Pike | 14 |
| Morris | 14 |
| Miller | 5 |
| Liberty | 26 |
| Middlebury | 16 |
| Butler | 3 |
| Jefferson | 12 |
| Howard | 4 |
| Clay | 24 |
| Pleasant | 12 |
| Monroe | 19 |
| Berlin | 24 |
| Clinton | 20 |
| Milford | 18 |
| Wayne | 43 |
| Hilliar | 48 |
| Mt. Vernon, First ward | 15 |
| " Second ward | 11 |
| " Third ward | 11 |
| " Fourth ward | 16 |
| " Fifth ward | 28 |

These men were mostly farmers and without a knowledge of the first principles of military tactics. It will be seen how rapidly they made of themselves good soldiers. Captain John Yager's company was raised mostly in Berlin and Wayne townships, and was composed of his neighbors, he being a resident of Berlin. He was a brave, noble fellow, and gave his life for his country in the thunder of battle at Kennesaw Mountain, having been first promoted to major. The officers of this company—which became company G—besides the captain, were John Denny, first lieutenant, and Thomas Benton Cotten second lieutenant.

The officers of Company F were Captain Harrison Stephens; First Lieutenant William McGaughey, and Second Lieutenant William B. Dunbar, all of Mt. Vernon. This company was mostly recruited in Hilliar township, where Captain Stephens had formerly resided many years, engaged in teaching the high school in Centerburg, and was largely made up of young men who had attended his school, and who knew and respected him. This company, of ninety men, left Mt. Vernon Monday, September 1, 1862, for Camp Delaware, Captain Yager having left the Saturday before with his company for the same place. Under the excitement and pressure of the time, these four companies had been raised and put into the field in less than two weeks, and within six weeks of the date of organization Companies F and G were confronted by the veterans of Bragg's army at Perryville. The following rolls were copied from the muster out rolls of these companies, and therefore includes the names of those who were transferred, discharged, deserted and killed in battle during the service:

Muster-out roll of company G, One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio regiment, mustered into the service September 11, 1862:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain John Yager, August 14, 1862.
Captain Joshua Van Brimmer, September 1, 1863.
First Lieutenant John Denney, August 14, 1862.
First Lieutenant William B. Dunbar, April 20, 1863.
First Lieutenant John J. Miller, July 29, 1864.
First Lieutenant Milo H. Lewis, April 18, 1864.
First Lieutenant William J. White, May 11, 1865.
Second Lieutenant Thomas B. Cotton, August 13, 1862.
Second Lieutenant William Lemon, April 20, 1863.
Second Lieutenant Mahlon E. Willoughby, May 24, 1864.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant William Clark, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant C. M. Taylor, August 15, 1862.
Sergeant Abner M. Caywood, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant George H. Ewers, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant William L. Drake, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant James H. Ball, August 15, 1862.
Sergeant Jefferson O. Irwin, August 15, 1862.
Sergeant Anthone B. Raymond, December 8, 1863.
Corporal Ayres Kisonger, August 18, 1862.

Digitized by Google

Corporal David Dwire, August 22, 1862.
Corporal Paul C. Wheeler, August 19, 1862.
Corporal Alexander Rhodes, August 18, 1862.
Corporal Harrison Farris, August 22, 1862.
Corporal Byant Mitchell, August 20, 1862.
Corporal John Wells, August 22, 1862.
Corporal John M. Dunn, August 15, 1862.
Corporal Edward Bixby, August 22, 1862.
Corporal John Fry, August 15, 1862.
Corporal John Moore, December 9, 1863.
Corporal Kinsey Cullison, August 18, 1862.
Corporal Lewis Durbin, August 17, 1862.
Musician David Henderson, August 15, 1862.
Musician John Strong, August 22, 1862.

PRIVATES.

Anderson, Robert, August 16, 1862.
Ayres, Thomas D,, February 8, 1862.
Ayres, David, August 19, 1862.
Ayres, Jacob, February 19, 1864.
Adams, Arthur A., December 27, 1863.
Adams, James, August 20, 1862.
Baily, Madison, August 20, 1862.
Bigbee, John G., August 16, 1862.
Baile, Abraham, August 20, 1862.
Brown, Jacob B., December 2, 1863.
Beaty, George, February 24, 1864.
Baile, Augustus E., August 20, 1862.
Brophy, Edward, August 15, 1862.
Brown, George W., August 15, 1862.
Beech, James M., February 6, 1864.
Black, Jacob, December 20, 1863.
Bradfield, A.
Baker, Amos.
Crider, Abraham, December 28, 1863.
Ceill, John, February 11, 1864.
Cornell, John T., August 18, 1862.
Davis, Clinton, August 19, 1862.
Durbin, Leander, August 17, 1862.
Davis, H. H. William, January 4, 1864.
Davis, John W., August 19, 1862.
Dalrumple, Lafayette, August 22, 1862.
Ebersole, William, August 22, 1862.
Erdman, Charles, August 20, 1862.
Eaterbrook, John, February 8, 1864.
Erdman, Charles, August 20, 1862.
Earl, William, December 26, 1863.
Fry, Richard C., August 20, 1862.
Frawley, Thomas, December 11, 1863.
George, James W., August 22, 1862.
Hoffmire, Job, August 22, 1862.
Humphrey, George W., August 19, 1862.
Hartley, Lewellen, August 22, 1862.
Henry, Samuel, February 29, 1862.
Hoag, Wesley, February 16, 1864.
Huey, George W., August 22, 1862.
Hannah, W. A., August 18, 1862.
Harden, William, December 11, 1863.
Hardin, Job, December 28, 1863.
Harrold, B. D., December 18, 1863.
Haller, James M., December 8, 1863.
Hoar, Thomas T., February 10, 1864.
Hogle, Jacob, August 18, 1862.
Jones, Lewis, September 1, 1863.
Kinney, George H., August 20, 1862.
Kemmer, Martin, February 14, 1864.
Lett, Alfred S. August 19, 1862.
Lafever, Eli, August 20, 1862.
Lambert, Nathaniel F., August 22, 1862.
Lauppe, George, August 22, 1862.
Lewis, Richard, December 11, 1863.
Lockwood, Leander T., December 10, 1863.
McDonald, Joseph Z., August 9, 1862.
Marts, John C., August 22, 1862.
McKee. William, August 22, 1862.
Moore, Mathew, September 1, 1863.
Modie, Martin, August 22, 1862.
Picard, William H., December 12, 1863.
Phifer, Melvin G., December 29, 1863.
Purin, James, August 17, 1862.
Rhodes, Jacob, August 18, 1862.
Rowley, Melvin B., August 16, 1862.
Ross, James, February 27, 1864.
Ross, Lemuel, February 6, 1864.
Ross, Samuel, February 6, 1864.
Rowley, A. F., August 16, 1862.
Reed, Lewis, August 16, 1862.
Rowley, William H., August 16, 1862.
Ross, William L., January 21, 1864.
Reevell, Henry, December 12, 1863.
Struble, John D., August 19, 1862.
Sutton, Richard, August 20, 1862.
Sims, Heber, August 20, 1862.
Scarbrough, George, August 19, 1862.
Sands, D. B., August 22, 1862.
Sprague, Silas A., August 15, 1862.
Snedaky, W. T., August 21, 1862.
Scott, Charles W., August 22, 1862.
Strouse, John, February 29, 1864.
Stofer, Henry, December 25, 1863.
Summers, Cartes P., January 27, 1862.
Simson, John, February 21, 1864.
Tobin, George W., August 22, 1862.
Tavener, Hiram H., August 19, 1862.
Thorne, James, February 25, 1864.
Tobin, George W., August 22, 1862.
Wood, Johnson, August 22, 1862.
Wolf, Jacob, February 14, 1864.
Watkins, Isaac, August 19, 1862.
Wicks, John H., February 8, 1864.
Wilson, Emanuel, August 20, 1862.
Wilkins John O., August 22, 1862.
Wells, Robert, August 22, 1862.
Wood, Sidney, August 22, 1862.
Wilson, Hodges, February 29, 1864.
King, David, December 15, 1862.
Horn, L. B., February, 14, 1864.
McFarland, David, December 14, 1863.

Muster-roll of company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, which was mustered into the service on the eleventh of September, 1862:

Digitized by Google

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Harrison Stephens, August 13, 1862.
Captain Theodore C. Fitch, April 19, 1864.
Captain James A. Moore, January 23, 1865.
First Lieutenant William McGaughy, August 13, 1862.
First Lieutenant Jefferson J. Irwin, January 23, 1864.
First Lieutenant Alfred A. Corrello, July 28, 1864.
First Lieutenant Orlando M. Scott, January 23, 1865.
Second Lieutenant William B. Dunbar, August 13, 1862.
Second Lieutenant Benjamin A. Banker, March 1, 1863.
Second Lieutenant James H. Ball, July 27, 1864.
Second Lieutenant Benjamin B. Smith, May 11, 1863.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Arnold Bishop, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant Josiah McClelland, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant Calvin Shaffer, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant Jesse Headington, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant Samuel Sutton, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant Mitchel F. Bushfield, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant L. P. Riley, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant Amos P. Robertson, August 22, 1862.
Sergeant M. Skilin, August 22, '62.
Corporal Andrew J. Fergueson, August 22, 1862.
Corporal George Hupp, August 22, 1862.
Corporal S. S. Woodruff, August 22, 1862.
Corporal William McClelland, August 22, 1862.
Corporal Joseph S. Sutton, August 22, 1862.
Corporal Sylvester Best, August 22, 1862.
Corporal Robison Frazier, August 22, 1862.
Corporal William W. Borden, August 22, 1862.
Corporal Henry D. Loff, February 26, 1863.
Corporal George R. Breckenridge, September 13, 1863.
Musician Washington Clutter, August 22, 1862.
Musician George Litzenberg, August 22, 1862.

PRIVATES.

Anderson, Isaac, February 29, 1864.
Avrill, John.
Bushfield, John O., August 22, 1862.
Barnes, Wheeler H., August 22, 1862.
Bird, John H., August 22, 1862.
Buck, Joseph, February 22, 1864.
Bishop, Charles, August 22, 1862.
Babbs, Joshua C., August 22, 1862.
Burkholder, Morgan, August 22, 1862.
Bradfield, A., August 22, 1862.
Barr, Thomas, August 22, 1862.
Barr, Lyman P. S., August 22, 1862.
Bricker, Marshall, August 22, 1862.
Brickwell, John, August 22, 1862.
Baird, William J., February 26, 1864.
Black, Eli, March 31, 1864.
Black, Robert, February 13, 1864.
Brentlinger, Lorenzo, March 8, 1864.
Camp, Albert A., August 22, 1862.
Carey, James, August 22, 1862.
Chauncy, R. F., August 22, 1862.
Craig, Alexander, August 22, 1862.
Collins, Austin, August 22, 1862.
Crable, Elijah, August 22, 1862.
Carry, John, February 26, 1862.
Critchfield, Alexander, August 14, 1864.
Chafant, Thomas, March 9, 1864.
Dunbar, Robert P., August 22, 1864.
Debolt, Reason, August 22, 1864.
Davidson, Edwin, February 26, 1864.
Devalt, James, February 8, 1864.
Eyster, Thomas, February 27, '64.
Evans. B., August 22, '62.
Eddy, Peter R., August 22, '62.
Ewing, Abraham, August 22, '62.
Ehrencrook, Charles, August 22, '62.
Edgar, Orland P., August 22, '62.
Earl, Samuel, December 26, '64.
Eyster, Jesse, March 14, '65.
Fletcher, Francis M., August 22, '62.
Feaster, Peter, August 22, '62.
Ferguson, Alexander J., August 22, '62.
Fullbright, John, February 29, '64.
Fisher, William, February 23, '64.
Gearhart, John, August 22, '62.
Gearheart, Smith, August 22, '62,
Green, Charles, February 23, '64.
Gibbon, Francis M., March 8, '64.
Harris, William, August 22, '62.
Hyatt, Alfred, August 22, '62.
Hardesty, George, February 29, '64.
Hupp, George, August 22, '64.
Hammond, Gideon, February 27, '62.
Hicks, Martenbro, August 22, '64.
Hamil, William, February 29, '64.
Hollister, Ferman, February 27, '64.
Higgins, Perry, August 29, '62.
Heart, James D.
Hannuil, Zachariah, February 29, '64.
Hedge, William, February 27, '64.
Hollister, Almond, February 26, '64.
Harrington, Ormer, February 26, '64.
Hoar, Jesse, February 29, '64.
Jewett, Abram, February 6, '64.
Lepla, Michael, February 8, '64.
Lore, Marshall B., August 22, '64.
Linti, James, February 29, '64.
McGraw, Martin, August 22, '62.
Moore, Martin, August 22, '62.
Morris, B. F., August 22, '62.
Marble, Silas W., August 22, '62.
McManis, Levi, August 22, '62.
Melsmore, James, August 22, '62.
Mowl, John, August 22, '62.
Messmore, Harvey, August 22, '62.
Mitchel, Lewis, August 22, '62.
Markham, Amos, August 22, '62.
Majors, Fletcher, August 22, '62.
Mack, Michael, August 22, '62.
Neil, Benjamin F., August 22, '62.
Neff, John, March 31, '64.
Patterson, Harris, August 22, '62.
Pendleton, Edward P., August 22, '62.
Pierce, Isaac, February 27, '64.
Philips, James.
Riley, William A., August 22, '62.
Reinheart, Mahlon, August 26, '62.
Reed, Reece, February 29, '64.

Digitized by Google

Ross, James, February 22, '64.
Rosenberger, Henry, February 26, '64.
Riley, Miller, February 27, '64.
Rockwell; John, February 1, '64.
Stull, Philip, August 22, '62.
Sinclaire, James, August 22, '62.
Severe, Amos, August 22, '62.
Shaw, William H., August 22, '62.
Smith, John J., August 19, '62.
Severe, Jefferson W., August 22, '62.
Sinclair, James, August 22, '62.
Starkey, Cyrus, August 22, '62.
Simpkins, Stiles, March 19, '64.
Sprague, Silas, February 22, '64.
Smith, Henry, March 14, '65.
Slayman, James, March 21, '65.
Taylor, Thomas B., August 18, '62.
Turner, William H., March 8, '64.
Titus, Henry, February 26, '64.
Turbett, John, March 14, '64.
Toby, Jacob, August 22, '62.
Thomas, Henry, August 22, '62.
Thomas, Morgan, August 22, '62.
Updyke, Charles, August 22, '62.
Webster, Charles, August 22, '62.
Wheeler, George, February 26, '62.
Warteube, Daniel C., February 26, '62.
Wistlake, John, April 8, '64.
Waltz, Isaac L., March 27, '63.
Williams, Jackson, August 22, '62.
Woods, James, August 1, '63.
Yarman, George, March 14, '65.

On the tenth of September the regiment, nine hundred and eighty-five strong, left Camp Delaware for Cincinnati, where it was supplied with worthless Prussian muskets, and placed on guard duty about the city. On the fifteenth it crossed over to Covington and went into camp. Remaining there only five days it proceeded to Louisville and was assigned to Colonel Webster's brigade of Jackson's division, McCook's corps.

Up to this date the regiment had not been drilled an hour, was without discipline and of course unfitted for active service. In this condition it joined General Buell's forces in pursuit of Bragg, and thus became engaged at Perryville. It is not to be wondered at that those farmer boys fresh from the plow, never having heard the sing of bullets or the snarl of a shell, could not stand up in line and be shot down like veterans. When they observed the near approach of the long grey lines of Bragg's veterans, with that peculiar, steady dare-devil stride, with bright muskets and glistening bayonets, they simply threw down their worthless Prussian muskets and fled from the field. Captain B. F. Oder, of company K, was killed in this battle. Looked at in the right light this retreat was no disgrace, but it was keenly felt by the regiment, and gallantly did the men redeem themselves on many a bloody field. "Wipe out Perryville" was thereafter their battle cry, and Ohio did not send to the field a braver or more efficient regiment,or one with a better record.

After the battle of Perryville, the regiment was detailed to remain on the battlefield to bury the dead and look after the wounded. It remained in Kentucky doing guard duty and looking after John Morgan's guerillas, up to January, 1863, and was then taken, in transports, to Nashville, Tennessee, leaving Louisville about the last of January. From Nashville it went to Franklin, arriving there in February, where it performed service in watching and protecting the right flank of the army of General Rosecrans, then at Murfreesboro.

March 27, 1863, on application and petition of all the line and field officers of the regiment Lieutenant Colonel Henry B. Banning, of the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio, was detailed by General Gordon Granger, to take charge of the regiment, and under his management it soon became one of the best drilled and disciplined regiments of the brigade to which it was attached. Colonel Banning was soon after transferred to this regiment by order from the War Department.

When Rosecrans' army moved forward from Stone river, the regiment moved with it and was attached to the reserve corps, under command of General Gordon Granger.

At Triune, on this march, the regiment was attacked by the rebel General Forest, and after a sharp fight Forest was driven back. This affair gave the men confidence and taught them the value of drill and discipline. On the third of July the regiment occupied Shelbyville, Tennessee, remaining there three weeks, and being drilled incessantly.

About the twenty-fifth of August the regiment was ordered to occupy the town of Fayetteville, Lincoln county, Tennessee, a strong rebel district situated twenty-five miles from any post. Colonel Banning barricaded the public square and went into camp, notifying the citizens that in the event of being attacked he would burn the town.

September 5, orders were received from General Steedman to proceed to Cowan, on the Chattanoga

Digitized by Google

railroad, by way of Winchester, where it joined the reserve corps under General Gordon Granger, and proceeded to Chattanooga, and on the fifteenth went into position at Rossville, eight miles south of Chattanooga.

On the seventeenth the regiment, in company with the One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio, under General Steedman, made a reconnoissance to Ringgold, reaching that place in time to witness the arrival of reenforcements—Longstreet's corps. The next day at 10 A. M. it fell back to Rossville, and at 6 P. M., marched to the relief of Colonel Daniel McCook's brigade engaged with the enemy at Rossville. The enemy withdrew during the night, and the regiment returned to camp at Rossville. In the afternoon of the nineteenth the regiment was ordered to support General Whittaker on the Ringgold road. It took up a position on the left of the road and bivouacked for the night. At 10 A. M. on the twentieth it became fully engaged in the battle of Chickamauga, forming the right of Steedman's division of the reserve corps.

In this action it was commanded by Colonel Banning, and acquitted itself with much honor. Colonel Mitchell, who commanded the brigade, made special mention of the regiment, as follows:

At one time during the early part of the engagement, the right of the line became endangered by a bold move on the part of the enemy to capture our battery, which was doing most efficient service for us. To counteract this movement another bayonet charge was ordered, and the tripple line of the enemy fled in disorder. During this splendid charge the One Hundred and Twenty-first captured the battle-flag of the Twenty-second Alabama and bore it with them from the field.

Regarding the action of the regiment in this battle General Gordon Granger had occasion to use the following words:

The action of Colonel Banning came under my personal observation during the late battle of Chickamauga. To him as much as to any other man is owing the remarkable obstinacy with which the two brigades, one of which was largely composed of Ohio troops, for more than seven hours held the key of the position on that battlefield, repulsing the repeated combined attacks of more than five times their number, and saving the army of the Cumberland from destruction. This cool bravery and gallantry was more conspicuous at a time when it was supposed all was lost, and nothing was left to our gallant soldiers but to save their honor by falling beside their dead comrades.

The following is Colonel Banning's report of the operations of the One Hundred and Twenty-first, from September 17th to the evening of the twentieth inclusive:

The One Hundred and Twenty-first moved from Rossville, Georgia, on the morning of the seventeenth, with one day's rations, on the road in the direction of Ringgold. At 11 A. M. we halted to lunch four miles from Ringgold, and drove in the enemy's pickets. The regiment was held in reserve with the One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio, and two pieces of artillery, to cover the withdrawal of the troops who had crossed the west Chickamauga creek. General Steedman having finished his operations in front, and ascertained the strength and position of the enemy, his division returned in the direction of Rossville; the One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio brought up the left; the command retired without incident, except the firing on our rear by pursuing cavalry. Major Yager promptly brought a company into line and delivered a volley which punished them so severely that they left our rear unmolested during the remainder of the march.

We halted two miles beyond East Chickamauga creek. When all had grown quiet, at 11 P. M., the enemy placed a battery in position in our rear and shelled the camp; the pickets fired on them and drove them back. Our fires were soon extinguished, and we slept on our arms till morning, the enemy having withdrawn, the command took up the line of march, and returned to Rossville—this regiment on the right.

At 6 P. M., in pursuance of orders from headquarters, we moved, with one day's rations, to assist the First brigade, commanded by Colonel Dan McCook, who was engaging the enemy on the Lafayette road, six miles from Rossville, formed a junction with him and bivouacked for the night. At daylight, having formed to receive an attack the enemy were about to make, we were ordered to withdraw; returned to camp at Rossville and found our camp equipage packed and ready to start for Chattanooga. We were turned into a temporary camp for dinner, and remained until late in the afternoon, when we were ordered to support General Whittaker, who was engaging the enemy on the Ringgold road. We moved out on that road on double-quick, made connection with General Whittaker's brigade, and bivouacked for the night.

On the morning of the twentieth the regiment with the division was ordered from this point to the support of Major-General Thomas, commanding the centre corps of the Army of the Cumberland. After passing to the right one mile, a battery opened on us from the woods on the left; no casualties occurred, and after a march of three miles, we formed a junction with General Thomas. Being threatened by a flank movement, General Steedman's division was thrown on the extreme right. The Third brigade, commanded by Colonel Mitchell, was on the right of the division, and the One Hundred and Twenty-first was on the right of the brigade, and on the extreme right of the entire corps. Here we were met by a bold charge from the enemy immediately upon coming into line, but with a firmness that would have done honor to veterans the enemy were repulsed and driven from the hill. Three successive attempts were made upon my front, and each time the enemy were compelled to fall back, and although my loss was heavy, it was nothing compared to the dead and wounded of the enemy, over which my regiment charged in pursuit.

The following is a list of the killed, wounded and missing in company G:

Digitized by Google

Corporal Bryant Mitchell, killed; William H. Rowley, wounded in left thigh; Lewellyn M. Hartley, wounded in left lung; George W. Ewers, wounded in right thigh; A. T. Lambert, wounded in right hand; Harrison Farris, fore-finger; Robert Wells, left fore-arm; Mellville B. Rowley, in the back by artillery; First Lieutenant William B. Dunbar, left thigh.

James Sinclair, of company F, was wounded, and Colonel Banning's horse was killed under him.

Colonel Banning's report continues:

My regiment went into action with twenty-one commissioned officers, of whom two were killed and seven wounded; and with two hundred and fourteen non-commissioned officers and privates, of whom seventy-six were killed or wounded and eight missing.

Lieutenant B. S. Fleming, of company I, was killed in the first charge, shot through the head, while gallantly leading his men. Lieutenant James A. Porter was first shot through the leg and afterward through the bowels on the second charge we made upon the enemy, of which latter wound he died before he could be taken from the field.

Every officer and man did his duty and was at his post; no soldier left his post even to help his fellow soldier from the field, and notwithstanding the manner in which the ranks were depleted, and the superior numbers with which we had to contend, every man kept his place and steadily advanced until we had expended every round of ammunition in our cartridge boxes, and all that could be gathered from the cartridge boxes of the dead and wounded, then retired in good order upon orders. Our last charge was upon the Twenty-second Alabama, which were driven from the field and their colors captured. Upon these colors, which are now in my possession, are inscribed "Twenty-second Alabama regiment," "Shiloh," "Murfreesborough." The regiment shot down and captured another stand of colors, but the man who was carrying them off was wounded, and left with the colors upon the field.

I desire to make special mention of Surgeons Williams and Hill, also Chaplain Drake, for energy displayed in caring for the wounded on the field; also Lieutenant Peters, regimental quartermaster, who was the only quartermaster who succeeded in getting ambulances upon the field and bringing off the wounded. And I desire especially to mention the gallant services of Major John Yager and Adjutant Fitch, who had charge of the regiment on the last charge it made, as I was stunned by the fall of my horse when it was shot. Adjutant Fitch's horse was shot, and he remained on foot at his post during the whole of the engagement, cheering on the men.

HENRY B. BANNING,
Lieutenant Colonel Commanding Regiment.

In acknowledging the receipt of the battle-flag of the Twenty-second Alabama, captured by this regiment, Governor Tod said:

The battle flag I am proud to receive and deposit in an appropriate room, as a trophy of the heroic valor and patriotism of your gallant command. Please convey, colonel, to your brave officers and men my profound admiration for their glorious achievements on that desperate field, and the heartfelt thanks of all Ohio's loyal people.

Falling back behind the intrenchments at Chattanooga, the regiment took position on the right, and in the reorganization of the army was assigned to the Second brigade, Second division, Fourteenth army corps, and remained quietly at Chattanooga until after the battles of Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, in which it took a prominent part.

The following is a detailed account of the operations of the One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry in the expedition into East Tennessee in the fall of 1863, after the battle of Chattanooga, from a letter written by Adjutant Fitch:

In pursuance of orders from brigade headquarters the regiment moved from its camp on Foringer's ridge, opposite Chattanooga, at six A. M., November 24, 1863. The brigade moved four miles up the Tennessee river and crossed it on pontoon bridges near the mouth of Chickamauga creek. A line was formed perpendicular to this stream, with the right resting on the Tennessee river. The regiment remained under arms during the day and bivouacked that night in the same place.

November 25th, the line which was formed from Davis' division, was advanced a quarter of a mile, and halted in a piece of wood, covering a piece of low swampy ground. This was done to prevent the enemy from turning Sherman's right flank while the latter was operating on the eastern slope of Mission ridge near the tunnel. They lay in this position until ordered to cross the Chickamauga creek near its mouth, which was accomplished at two A. M. on the twenty-sixth, and then moved up the Tennessee until six A. M., when they halted for breakfast. Soon after daylight the march was resumed; there were signs of the enemy in front and the troops moved cautiously. Leaving the line of the river they came across a temporary work, behind which the rebels had camped the night before. Moving by a circuitous route, they arrived at the junction of the Cleveland, Chattanooga and ——— railroads. These roads cross the Chickamauga on two different bridges, the one on the Atlanta road having been destroyed by the enemy.

From this point the command marched in line of battle by brigade, General Morgan's brigade having the advance; the brigades of General Beatty and Colonel Dan McCook, formed the second line, and in the rear the corps was drawn up by division. In this manner they moved on Chickamauga Station. After a little artillery practice and desultory skirmishing, the enemy was driven from the works. At the station were found large quantities of subsistence, two siege guns, several torpedoes and other war material.

The brigade moved forward to find a desirable camping place for the night; a line of skirmishers having been established, the One Hundred and Twenty-first was ordered to support them on the right of the Graysville road. When about two miles from the station this regiment came upon the pickets of the enemy, whom they drove before them and soon came upon the enemy in force. They consisted of three regiments and two guns, commanded by Brigadier General Maury, and were acting as rear guard for a train. They opened on the One Hundred and Twenty-first with musketry and artillery at the same time. The regiment received the first shock and immediately advanced across two fields, about five hundred yards, and here held their ground until the remainder of the brigade came into position. Their battery opened upon the enemy, but as it was now growing

Digitized by Google

dark, the enemy ceased firing and withdrew. General Maury (rebel) was wounded in this engagement. The officers and men of the regiment conducted themselves with the greatest coolness and bravery. Major Yager, of Fredericktown, was in command of the regiment and handled it with admirable skill. The brigade encamped for the night near the field.

On the twenty-seventh the troops advanced without interruption through Graysville, when they met the remainder of the Fourteenth corps, under General Palmer, *en route* for Ringgold. The One Hundred and Twenty-first advanced to within two and a half miles of Ringgold, and encamped with the brigade, while the rest of the army was engaging the enemy at that point.

On the twenty-eighth they moved five miles beyond Ringgold, and this closed the campaign which followed the battle at Chattanooga.

On the evening of the twenty-eighth orders were received to move at daylight the next morning on an expedition of ten days, during which they were to subsist on the country. On the twenty-ninth they marched eighteen miles, camping near Cleveland, Tennessee. On the thirtieth they made a march of twelve miles and went into camp two miles south of Charleston, Tennessee. December 1st they marched eight miles; supplies were scarce, many of the men had not tasted food for twenty-four hours. December 2d, marched fourteen miles, and camped five miles north of Mt. Verde; on the third, advanced to within four miles of Loudon, a large town on the Tennessee river. The men were hungry, tired, ragged and almost shoeless. On the fifth they crossed the Tennessee river at Morgantown. Here they heard of Burnside's success, and turned their steps toward their old camp at Chattanooga, which they reached on the nineteenth of November, after much hard marching, and many hardships; their rations consisting generally of pork and cornmeal, and scant supplies of this.

In May, 1864, the One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio moved with Sherman's army in the Atlanta campaign.

The first engagement in which the regiment participated in this campaign was that of Buzzard's Roost May 8th. It drove the enemy from an important position at the mouth of the gap. At Resaca it covered the retreat of General Judah's brigade after a charge in which it was repulsed. When the enemy retreated from Resaca the regiment formed a part of General Jefferson C. Davis' division in its movement for the capture of Rome, Georgia. In this affair the regiment was complimented by its brigade commander for having been first inside the city.

On the twenty-fourth of May the regiment took position on what was known as the Dallas line, and was constantly in the front engaging the enemy daily, losing nine men killed and wounded. June 19th it reached and occupied a position at the foot of Kennesaw mountain, where the next few days, with the great loyal wave that rolled up and fell back from the rugged face of old Kennesaw, many a gallant life was destined to go out. The regiment suffered considerably in occupying its first position, losing eleven men killed and wounded. On the evening of the twenty-sixth Colonel Durbin Ward relieved the regiment from this position, which that officer named the "Valley of Hell." At 10, A. M., on the twenty-seventh the regiment formed part of the charging column of the Fourteenth corps upon Kennesaw Mountain, and in that disastrous affair lost one hundred and sixty-four officers and men killed and wounded. It succeeded in making a lodgement close up under the enemy's guns, and held it, thereby securing possession of the National dead and wounded; but dearly did the regiment pay for its bravery. Among the commissioned officers the regiment mourned the loss of Major John Yager among its bravest and best; also the accomplished Captain Clason, the young and promising Patrick, and the brave and reliable Lloyd. There were also eight officers wounded.

Speaking of the death of Major Yager, Adjutant Fitch says, in a letter to his bereaved widow:

Early yesterday morning our regiment with the remainder of the army were drawn up in line for a charge on the enemy's lines. At a given signal we advanced; the enemy fell back before us, but the price of victory was a dear one. It was directly in front of the enemy's works, foremost in the line of his duty, that Major Yager fell. He was wounded in three places—in the left arm just below the shoulder, through both thighs and in the right knee. His pistol and memorandum book were taken from his body by the enemy, who controlled the ground on which he fell. Nothing else about his person was disturbed. His body will be sent home directed to S. S. Tuttle, of Fredericktown. His wounds were of such a character that he must have died soon. He looked calm and peaceful. The major was generous, brave, and possessed true nobility of soul; he was true to his family and friends, and died as a soldier wishes to die—facing his foes.

From a letter signed "Knox," dated near Marietta, Georgia, June 28, 1864, the following particulars of this engagment are taken:

We have again passed through the "Baptism of fire"—an ordeal that will cause may tears and shadows to fall at the firesides of many Knox county homes. Early yesterday morning it was announced to the army that there would be a general advance of our lines upon the enemy's position. Between 9 and 10 A. M. all was ready; the advance was formed in two lines of battle with two lines in the rear as reserves. Just before 10 A. M. an unusual stillness prevailed on our entire front. It was the stillness succeeding an awful storm. Suddenly the roar of artillery from given points along the line announced that the army was ready to move, and the command "Forward!" passed along the lines. With bayonets fixed and arms trailed, the long

Digitized by Google

lines, preceded by skirmishers, leaped over the works. The distance to the enemy's works in our immediate front was about half a mile, a swampy piece of ground intervening. In a few minutes our skirmishers met those of the enemy, and a sharp encounter ensued. Our battalion advanced with shouts to their support, on double-quick, and the enemy's skirmishers gave way, but they were not quick enough and most of them were captured. Our lines continued to advance under heavy fire of grape and cannister to within a short distance of the enemy's stronghold. Our skirmishers reached the ditches under the enemy's guns, but were compelled to fall back on the reserve, which had gained the ridge in front and laid down within fifty yards of the rebel works, and were compelling them to keep their heads down by a continuous fire.

The One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio, Colonel Banning, was placed in the second line, covered by the One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio, until the lines halted, when we were deployed, having the One Hundred and Thirteenth on our left, and as we supposed the Ninety-eighth Ohio, and Seventy-eighth Illinois on our right. From some cause these two regiments did not come to our support and we were left to a murderous enfilading fire of grape, cannister and musketry. In addition to this misfortune the One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio on our left, having lost its commander in the onset, gave way, thereby not only exposing our regiment to a cross fire on the left, but the enemy perceiving the confusion took advantage of it and rising above their works poured in a heavy volley. Also, at this juncture, a brigade on our right was driven back and the order to retreat passed along the lines.

Colonel Banning's orders were to hold his position, and although we were much exposed, instead of retreating he determined to hold his position until he received further orders, or the exingencies of the position became so critical as to leave no other alternative. The case was desperate—no support right or left. The One Hundred and Twenty-first held the enemy in check along the whole front of the brigade. Closely did we hug the ground, and every tree and stump was utilized for protection. Toward evening the enemy, finding it impossible to dislodge our regiment without coming out of their works, gave up their endeavers, with the exception of occasional shots from sharp-shooters. They were at bay, with no distance between our lines and their works to establish a picket line. Part of the regiment was sent a little to the rear to entrench, and when night set in the work of taking the wounded from the field began.

Colonel Banning conducted himself with the utmost coolness, and has already received the highest commendations for the manner in which the regiment conducted itself under fire and without support. . . . . It is said General Thomas accomplished what he wanted, but at dear cost.

Following is a list of killed and wounded in the Knox county companies: Killed—Major John Yeager; Captain Lina Patrick of company G, a young man from Logan county; Corporal Linsey Cullison; privates Eli Lafever and Jacob Wolf. Wounded—company F, Sergeant Josiah McClelland, severely in the side. He subsequently obtained a furlough, came home to Milford township, and died from the effects of his wound. Corporal Sylvester Best, wounded in the finger; Corporal Jesse Headington, slightly; privates Charles Green, Martin McGaw, Silas Sprague, George Huff and Thomas Chaffane. Wounded—company G, Sergeant M. C. Taylor; Corporal Ayers Nysonger; privates Abraham Crider, Jacob Ayers, Thomas Hoar, Wesley Hoar, Heber Sims, Sidney Wood, Job Hardin, Augustus Bailey, James Perrine and Martin Modi. G. W. Humphrey, Jacob Black and Thomas D. Ayers were missing.

It was a bloody day for the One Hundred and Twenty-first, more bloody even than Chickamauga.

July 9th the regiment was engaged at the railroad bridge over the Chattahoochie, and lost five killed and four wounded. It then went into position on the north bank of the Chattahoochie until the seventeenth. It crossed the river on the morning of that day, and engaged the enemy at Peachtree Creek on the eighteenth. On the twentieth it crossed the creek, drove the enemy and occupied his position. On the twenty-second the regiment joined its brigade, and took position on the right of the National line, three miles from Atlanta. It remained in this position until the fourth of August, when it moved forward and occupied a position on the Sandtown road. While constructing works it lost one man killed, and one officer and four men wounded. It again advanced in line on the fifth, sixth, and seventh, losing nine men wounded. The works of the enemy were occupied.

July 28th the grand flank movement to Jonesborough was commenced. The regiment took the advance in this movement, acting as skirmishers for the Second division leading the column of the Fourteenth corps. It became hotly engaged with the enemy immediately after passing through the earthworks of the Fourth corps, and drove him five miles across the Montgomery railroad. In this affair one man was killed, and two officers and six men wounded.

On the thirtieth the regiment moved with the army in the direction of the Macon railroad, and on the first of September occupied a position one mile north of Jonesborough, to the right of the Macon railroad. At 4 P. M. a charge was made on the enemy's works, carrying them, and capturing Govan's rebel battery and many prisoners. This affair forced the enemy to retire from Jonesbor-

Digitized by Google

ough, and it fell into the hands of the National army.

The capture of Jonesborough ended the Atlanta campaign. Atlanta was occupied by the National forces on the eighth. The whole army went into camp around Atlanta, and the official reports of the campaign were made. The following extract is from the report of Colonel Banning of the operations of the One Hundred and Twenty-first:

I started with four hundred and twenty-nine non-commissioned officers and privates, and eighteen commissioned officers. Four officers were killed and eight wounded; twenty-two men were killed upon the field, and two hundred and five wounded; one captured.

The regiment remained in camp about three weeks, resting the men and putting the regimental affairs in proper shape.

For ability as a commander, and distinguished conduct on the Atlanta campaign, Colonel H. B. Banning was, on recommendation of General Jeff. C. Davis (approved by General George H. Thomas), brevetted a brigadier general of volunteers.

About the twenty-ninth of September the regiment was sent back to Chattanooga by rail, where, on its arrival, it was attached to an expedition against Forest's cavalry, then raiding on the Chattanooga & Nashville railroad. It followed the rebel cavalry, and drove it across the Tennessee river into Alabama. It then returned to Chattanooga and took part in the chase after Hood's army. Joining the forces of General Sherman at Rome, Georgia, the regiment marched with the expedition to Savannah and the sea. At Rome, Georgia, Colonel Banning reported to General J. B. Steedman for orders, and the command of the regiment devolved upon Lieutenant Colonel A. B. Robinson, who led it to Savannah and up to its final muster out.

The regiment marched with the National forces through the Carolinas, was engaged at Bentonville, where it lost six men killed and twenty wounded. This was the last battle for the One Hundred and Twenty-first, and was also almost the last of the great war. Captains Charles P. Caris and Willoughby were wounded in this battle, the former so severely that he died at Goldsborough.

The regiment camped ten days at Goldsborough, and about the tenth of April moved to Raleigh, and from there to Cape Fear river. In the meantime Lee and Johnston had surrendered. April 22d it fell back to Holly Springs and went into camp. May 1st it joined the march of the National forces through Richmond to Washington, and participated in the grand review.

It was paid off and discharged at Columbus, Ohio, June 12, 1865. Colonel Banning was brevetted major general, "for gallant and meritorious services during the war."

The following, regarding the flag of the One Hundred and Twenty-first, is from a letter written from Atlanta, September 15, 1864, by the chaplain of the regiment:

The patriotic ladies of our military district remembered our regiment when we left Ohio, and presented us with a beautiful flag. Two years have passed, and a remnant of that flag still remains. This flag was the first one planted at the mouth of Buzzard Roost gap, shared in the victory at Resaca, and was the first one planted on the rebel works at Rome, Georgia. It floated defiantly in the face of the foe at Dallas and Kennesaw. It was the first to cross the Chattahoochie on the seventeenth of July; on the morning of the eighteenth the regiment was ordered on a reconnoissance, advanced and planted this flag, the first on the bank of the Peachtree creek, whose waters were on the twentieth crimsoned with the blood of our braves. In all the memorable engagements in front of Atlanta this flag bore a conspicuous part. It was the first planted on the Montgomery railroad after the loss of eight of its brave defenders. At the battle of Jonesborough it was the first to cross the enemy's works, and was planted upon Sweet's captured rebel battery; and here its gallant defenders resisted two desperate charges of the enemy to retake their guns. Through fire and blood this flag has been carried, and although tattered and torn by the bullets of the enemy, it has never been disgraced.

The same writer also gives the following list of losses in companies F and G from May 1, 1864, to the date of the letter:

COMPANY F.

Wounded.—James Lint, Josiah McClelland, George Huff, Thomas Chaffane, George Breckenridge, William Hammond, Sylvester Best, Silas Sprague, Francis McGibbon, Peter Feister, Stiles Sunkins, Edwin Davidson, Martin McGraw, Charles Green.

COMPANY G.

Killed.—Captain L. A. Patrick, Thomas D. Ayres, Henry Cullison, Eli Lefever, Jacob Wolf.

Wounded.—Lieutenant James Ball, Lieutenant Maholm Willoughby, C. M. Taylor, Jacob Ayres, Heber Sims, Augustus Ball, Martin Modi, Henry Weeks, John Crill, William Bergen, Samuel Henry, Ayres Arsinger, Thomas D. Hoar, Sidney Wood, Jacob Black, Robert Wells, James M. Black, Charles Sommers, J. B. Brown, Mathew Moore, Abram Crider, Wesley Hoar, Job Hardin, James Perin, M. Holler, W. H. H. Davis, David McFarland.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### WAR OF THE REBELLION—CONCLUDED.

ORGANIZATION OF COMPANY F, ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT—MUSTER ROLL—OPERATIONS OF THE REGIMENT IN THE FIELD—SECOND OHIO HEAVY ARTILLERY—EIGHTEENTH UNITED STATES REGULARS—CAPTAIN COE'S SHARPSHOOTERS—LIST OF REGIMENTS IN WHICH KNOX COUNTY WAS REPRESENTED—ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SECOND OHIO NATIONAL GUARD—MUSTER ROLLS—"SQUIRREL HUNTERS"—CLOSE OF THE WAR.

DURING the fall of 1862, the business of drafting, hiring substitutes and volunteering was going on rapidly in this county, under the two calls of the President for six hundred thousand men. About this time one company was raised, principally in the vicinity of Martinsburgh, by Captain S. B. Parks. Colonel Banning was also at home assisting in the recruiting business, and through his exertions and those of C. C. Baugh, and Albert Barnes of Martinsburgh, about one and a half companies were raised in the county. A squad under Lieutenant Barnes formed part of company G. Captain Parks had raised a company for the three months' service, at Martinsburgh, and had conducted it to Camp Chase, where it remained on guard duty until its term of service expired. The men raised in the fall of 1862, were taken to Camp Mansfield, thence to Camp Cleveland, where they were consolidated with other parts of companies and battalions, which had been gathered at that point by Colonel Emerson Opdyke, the consolidation forming the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio; of which Emerson Opdyke became colonel and Henry B. Banning lieutenant colonel.

Muster-roll of company F, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth regiment, mustered into service December 17, 1862:

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Steen B. Parks, September 24, 1862.
First Lieutenant David Humphrey, September 24, 1862.
Second Lieutenant Charles T. Clark, September 24, 1862.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Henry N. Penfield, October 16, 1862.
Sergeant Jacob Jewel, October 22, 1862.
Sergeant Jeremiah S. Stinger, October 13, 1862.
Sergeant James R. Brown, October 8, 1862.
Sergeant David Blystone, October 5, 1862.
Corporal Alexander H. Postel, October 27, 1862.
Corporal Jonathan Sims, October 22, 1862.
Corporal John Wasmon, October 22, 1862.
Corporal Henry G. Russell, October 23, 1862.
Corporal John R. Beatty, October 29, 1862.
Corporal John R. Clark, October 28, 1862.
Corporal William Reagh, November 4, 1862.

PRIVATES.

Brown, Frederick, October 27, 1862.
Beckholt, William, October 20, 1862.
Beeny, William, October 30, 1862.
Brown, William, December 4, 1862.
Baerman, John P., November 22, 1862.
Cattrell, Leander, October 22, 1862.
Chapman, George, October 28, 1862.
Clark, William, November 11, 1862.
Cooper, Daniel, October 28, 1862.
Chase, Levi, November 13, 1862.
Clere, Claud, November 14, 1862.
Dorsey, John, November 13, 1862.
Duckman Augustus, November 13, 1862.
Dulybon, Matthew, November 12, 1862.
Denny, James, October 8, 1862.
Flemming, James C., October 29, 1862.
Forney, Adam L., October 28, 1862.
Fawcett, Thompson I., October 25, 1862.
Foltz, Eli J., November 11, 1862.
Goetz, John, November 20, 1862.
Graham, Henry, October 22, 1862.
Hess, David K., November 13, 1862.
Harris, Manoah P., October 6, 1862.
Hall, Nathan K., October 10, 1862.
Hall, Thomas I., October 10, 1862.
Heimback, John, October 14, 1862.
Hoffman, Henry, October 22, 1862.
Hassbyze, Charles, October 25, 1862.
Jennings, William T., October 22, 1862.
Jewell, Charles, October 17, 1862.
Jewell, David L., October 10, 1862.
Keyes, Joseph H., October 8, 1862.
Kime, Franklin, October 6, 1862.
Lowry, William, December 22, 1862.
Lawyer, Michael W., October 12, 1862.
Ling, Conrad, November 11, 1862.
Maxson, Alfred, October 8, 1862.
McNarland, William M., October 10, 1862.
McNarland, John, October 20, 1862.
Meek, William A., October 10, 1862.
McManell, John, November 12, 1862.
Melich, Jefferson, October 9, 1862.
Murphy, Marion F., October 20, 1862.
Musk, Aaron, October 4, 1862.
McNatt, Isaac, October 24, 1862.
Maloy, William, November 27, 1862.
Moore, John, December 4, 1862.
Newcomer, Christian, October 28, 1862.
North, John, October 4, 1862.
Porter, William, October 29, 1862.
Pfister, Matthias November 12, 1862.
Regh, John P., November 4, 1862.
Ross, Elmos N., November 23, 1862.
Sailor, Samuel, October 5, 1862.
Scott, James F., October 5, 1862.
Scott, William B., October 19, 1862.
Seasight, Clay C., October 24, 1862.

Digitized by Google

Stewart, John A., October 28, 1862.
Sperry, Joseph H., November 7, 1862.
Shoalts, Orlando, November 7, 1862.
Sigler, Philip M., October 21, 1862.
Siemen, George, November 24, 1862.
Schneider, Henry, November 22, 1862.
Schneider, John, November 22, 1862.
Shad, Jacob, November 22, 1862.
Sauther, Jacob, November 27, 1862.
Tuttle, Amos, October 20, 1862.
Tuttle, Cary, October 20, 1862.
Thompson, James, October 14, 1862.
Tipton, Elijah, October 22, 1862.
Trimble, T. Edson, October 22, 1862.
Vaugn, Benjamin, October 22, 1862.
Willemin, James, October 7, 1862.
Whitmore, Henry, October 27, 1862.
Williams, Joseph, October 5, 1862.
Woodruff, Marion, October 20, 1862.
Wallace, James, November 15, 1862.
Williams, David, November 21, 1862.
Wilcox, Edward, October 8, '62.
Yeoder, Jacob, October 4, '62.
Yeoder, Alexander, October 24, '62.
Grass, John, November 12, '62.
Grime, Joseph, November 14, '62.
Gumunder, Frederick, November 22, '62.
Klein, George, November 22, '62.

COMPANY G.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Sergeant Charles W. Fisher, October 10, '61.
Corporal William V. Nickerson. October 10, '61.

PRIVATES.

Chasman, Henry, October 10, '61.
Dillen, Eli H., October 10, '61.
Gassaway, Benton, October 20, 61.
Hargrove, Duckworth, October 11, '61.
Hillis, Melvin, October 11, '61.
Johnson, Joseph, October 10, '61.
Jones, John, November 13, '61.
Menyhune, I. H., October 13, '61.
Singer, John, October 10, '61.
Smith, James C., October 11, '61.
Thompson, Charles, October 11, '61.
Vallandingham, G. B., October 8, '61.
Elder, Thomas, November 12, '61.

The One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth was partly composed of drafted men and substitutes, but became one of the best in the service. Captain Parks' company became company F of this regiment.

The regiment left Cleveland January 3, 1863, southward bound, and on the eighth went into camp a mile beyond Louisville, Kentucky. Its first skirmish was at Franklin, Tennessee, where it was placed on the skirmish line, and drove the rebels from that place. This was in February, and on the ninth of March the rebels attempted to retake the place, but were driven back by the One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth. The attempt was repeated April 10th, but the rebels were again repulsed, and pursued by the regiment to Columbia.

During the summer it did a great deal of hard marching, and on the eleventh of September was engaged in severe skirmishing near Lee & Gordon's mills, and the enemy was forced back across Chickamauga creek. From this time until the eighteenth of September the regiment was engaged in almost constant skirmishing until the opening of the battle of Chickamauga. In this great battle it saw its first hard fighting. At one P. M. the division to which it was attached, was ordered to support the left of the National lines. It entered the field on the double-quick, and was soon actively engaged. One of the officers thus writes:

Side by side and shoulder to shoulder did the men of the One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth contest that bloody field, aiming low and promptly obeying orders. Nine prisoners were taken, three of whom were captured by the colonel himself, and three by Adjutant E. G. Whitesides. The rebels were routed in confusion, and after dark we bivouacked on the field without fire, without supper, and many of our men without blankets, while a cold north wind chilled our wearied limbs almost to numbness. At two P. M. of the twentieth we were again called to arms, and having marched two miles to a new position, we halted. A hasty breakfast was prepared and eaten, and we then took our place as a reserve near the left of McCook's and at the right of Thomas' corps. The battle opened on Thomas' left at eight A. M. so severely that the division was ordered to move on the double-quick to support it. Through some misapprehension a gap was left in McCook's line unprotected, through which the enemy poured, driving his corps almost completely from the field, and exposing the troops in that vicinity to a murderous cross-fire.

At this moment Generals Thomas and Garfield rode up to the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio, and the former said, "This point must be held." Colonel Opdyke replied that it could be held, and, riding to the front of the regiment, led in a charge made by the brigade, and the rebels were driven back. The enemy now advanced their second line, but the advanced position was held until the enemy's fire literally enfiladed the regiment, killing Lieutenant King and many more, and seriously wounding Captain Youmans and Lieutenant Barnes. The latter died of his wounds, October 2, 1863. The regiment retired slowly and in good order to the former position, which General Thomas said must be held. Here the fight

Digitized by Google

was renewed with increased fury. For two long hours a sea of fire swept the field, covering the ground with friend and foe. Colonel Opdyke rode along the lines encouraging his men amid the flying bullets, both himself and horse being struck, but escaping serious injury. The enemy were repulsed with great slaughter. At 3 P. M. the Forty-first Ohio came up and lay down a few yards in rear of the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth, just as the enemy made his last assault. The men of the Forty-first recognized Colonel Opdyke, who had formerly served in that regiment as captain, and gave him three rousing cheers. The regiment held the position until the firing ceased and night closed upon the bloody field, then fell back with the army to Rossville, and thence to Chattanooga. So prominent had been the bravery of the regiment in this action that General Rosecrans complimented it, and General Woods christened it the "Tiger Regiment of Ohio." The next battle in which the regiment took part was the storming of Mission Ridge, November 26, 1863. It was in the front of the battle and captured a rebel battery located in front of Bragg's headquarters. Its loss was severe. In the pursuit of the enemy the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth was in the advance, following as far as Bird's mills, when it was ordered to return to Chattanooga.

On the twenty-eighth of November the regiment started, with other troops of the Fourth corps to the relief of Burnside at Knoxville. From this place it moved on the sixteenth of December toward Dandridge, where the enemy was found and a severe fight took place in which the regiment suffered severe losses. The National troops were driven back, but night coming to their relief, they built large and numerous fires to deceive the enemy as to their numbers, and commenced a retreat to Knoxville, where they arrived in safety. The regiment went into winter quarters at Loudon.

In the spring of 1864, General Sherman concentrated the troops for his Atlanta campaign. The One Hundred and Twenty-fifth was attached to the Third brigade, Second division, Fourth army corps, and engaged in the first battle of the campaign, at Dalton, May 7, 1863. General Howard sent an order to General Harker to send a regiment of his best troops to dislodge the enemy from Rocky Face ridge, and the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth was detailed for this work. It moved up the steep side of the mountain, charged the enemy and drove him from his works, with a loss of four killed and eighteen wounded. The enemy was followed along the crest of the mountain to his main works, where the regiment halted and threw up temporary works for the night. On the following day an attack was made by the brigade upon the rebel works, but after considerable hard fighting and loss, the National forces were compelled to withdraw and again encamped upon the ground occupied the night previous. During the night of the twelfth the enemy evacuated his position before Dalton, and the National forces started in pursuit, coming up with him on the fourteenth at Resaca. Here the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth was again conspicuous for its bravery and efficiency. It charged upon the enemy, driving him from his works, and holding the position until relieved at night. Colonel Harker, commanding the brigade, and Colonel Opdyke were wounded. At Lost Mountain it again distinguished itself by a sweeping charge across a deep miry stream, driving the enemy from his works in the face of a murderous artillery fire. The regiment was again in the charge at Kennesaw Mountain, where the National forces were repulsed, and the regiment lost heavily, General Harker receiving his death wound.

After the fall of Atlanta the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth was one of the regiments sent back to watch the movements of Hood. It was in the battle of Franklin where it gallantly charged the enemy, capturing eighty prisoners and two battle flags. Its lost was severe.

Part of the regiment was on the skirmish line at the battle of Nashville and did good execution. At 7 A. M. the regiment advanced upon the enemy's works, and after a sharp fight carried them. The next day, the sixteenth of December, the regiment again charged with the brigade, and the rebels fled in confusion. This was its last battle. It was mustered out at Camp Chase, October 17, 1865.

### SECOND OHIO HEAVY ARTILLERY.

By the middle of 1863, the National armies had made important captures of forts and other strong-

Digitized by Google

holds belonging to the enemy. It became necessary to recruit a class of troops whose duty it should be to fortify, garrison and hold these captures. This culminated in the formation of heavy artillery regiments numbering twenty-four hundred men each. Two of these were raised in Ohio. The companies numbered about two hundred men each. One of these companies was partly recruited in Mt. Vernon, about forty men from this place entering Battery I, Second Ohio heavy artillery, under Captain Thomas A. Stevenson. Battery I was mustered into the United States service September 7, 1863, at Covington, Kentucky, and October 11th moved to Fort De Wolf, at Shepherdsville, Kentucky. Remaining here until January 10, 1864, it went to Fort Nelson (Camp Nelson), Kentucky. May 26, 1865, the battery moved from Camp Nelson to Camp Sedgwick, at Cleveland, Tennessee, and while there was engaged (seventeenth of August) with a rebel cavalry force under Wheeler.

October 9, 1864, the battery was transferred to Fort Galpin, at Knoxville, and on December 7th it marched with the forces under Brigadier General Jacob Ammen, to Bean's Station. It returned to Galpin, where it remained until August 23, 1865, when it was taken to Nashville and mustered out of service. August 29, 1865, it was paid, and finally discharged at Camp Chase.

### EIGHTEENTH UNITED STATES REGULARS.

In the summer of 1861 Lieutenant Ogden, of the regular army, opened a recruiting office in Mt. Vernon to procure men for the Eighteenth United States regulars—a new regiment then organizing under Colonel Carrington. Lieutenant Ogden was assisted by Lieutenant H. B. Freeman, a resident of Mt. Vernon.

About forty men were recruited in Knox county and forwarded, in detachments, to the general rendezvous of the regiment at Columbus. The company entered the field the following fall, and did active and efficient service during the war. It was engaged in the battles at and near Lebanon, Mill Springs, Somerset, and Louisville, Kentucky; also at Fort Donelson, Nashville, Shiloh, Corinth, Iuka, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, and Mission Ridge. It fought all through the Atlanta campaign, and was with Thomas' army at Franklin, Columbia, and Nashville.

Lieutenant Freeman was wounded at Chickamauga and fell into the hands of the enemy. He was a prisoner in Libby, Macon, Charleston and Columbia, where he escaped and was concealed until Sherman's army came through when he joined it. Several of the Knox county boys lost their lives in this regiment, among whom were Jesse Headington, company F, killed at Stone River; Henry Davy, company G, died in Andersonville; M. Burch, company B, killed. Several were wounded and died in the service.

In addition to the foregoing organizations that were sent into the war by Knox county there were many squads raised in different parts of the county, recruited by various individuals and placed generally in Ohio regiments, but it is not possible to give a detailed history of these scattered fragments. Captain Charles H. Coe, of Centerburgh, raised a company or squad of sharps-hooters; Captain Coe entering the service November 16, 1862. Ten companies of this class of troops were recruited in Ohio, but only three of these were recognized as sharp-shooters during the war.

Quite a number of men from Knox also went into the Third Ohio cavalry, and the county was represented in the following Ohio regiments by one or more men, often by a squad: the Second (George Hollister of Milford township being a captain in this regiment;) Twenty-third, Thirty-first, Fifty-second, Sixty-first, Seventy-sixth, Seventy-ninth, Eightieth, Eighty-second, Eighty-fifth, One Hundred and Seventh, One Hundred and Eighty-seventh and One Hundred and Ninety-fifth.

A squad of thirty or more men was recruited in the fall of 1861, and taken into the Eighty-second regiment by Loyd Lippet of Mount Vernon.

### ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY SECOND O. N. G.

The incipient beginnings of the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National Guard, six companies of which were from Knox county, date as far back as April 11, 1863, when the legislature of Ohio passed the well known militia law, dividing the State and the different counties into militiary districts, for better and more perfect organization, and to facilitate the raising of troops.

Digitized by Google

The following documents speak for themselves:

STATE OF OHIO EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
COLUMBUS, June 27, 1863.

*To the People of Ohio:*

I have this moment (4 P. M.) received the following dispatch from Major General Burnside, and lose not a moment in laying it before you:

"CINCINNATI, June 27, 1863.

*To Governor Tod:*

It is of the utmost importance that the people of Ohio should respond with the greatest alacrity to the call of the President for troops from this State.

[The call here referred to was one for one hundred thousand men from the States of Ohio, Maryland, West Virginia and Pennsylvania for six months, to repel a threatened invasion. Ohio's quota was thirty thousand.]

The enemy is now threatening our northern cities with a large force. The vital necessity of promptly meeting and driving him back must be felt by every man. The sudden call of last year which resulted in such an immense loss of time, labor and money; the stoppage of all business transactions, and the risk of serious loss of property, should be remembered. The recurrence of that excitement can be avoided now by the prompt efforts of the people in aid of the President's call, and the immediate organization of a well-disciplined force. I feel confident that the people of Ohio have only to know the necessity for this call to insure an instant and hearty response.

I pledge my full and earnest co-operation in every effort to meet and repel the threatened danger.

A. E. BURNSIDE, Major-General."

This appeal of General Burnside must be promptly responded to or our State is certain to be invaded. Allow me to recommend that all places of business be closed at 3 P. M. of each day for the coming week, and that every man devote himself to the noble work of raising troops to save our State from invasion.

The camps of rendezvous heretofore designated by me are in complete readiness to receive all who wish to respond to the call. If the enemy know that we are prepared to give them a warm reception, they may not attempt to invade us, but if we remain destitute of a force to meet them, they are certain to do so.

Rally then for the protection of your firesides so sacred and dear to all.

In response to the above, the following military notice was issued by the trustees and clerk of Clinton township:

Notice is hereby given that the township of Clinton, in Knox county, has been by us, in pursuance of the act to organize and discipline the military of Ohio, passed April 11, 1863, divided into the following company districts.

After designating the boundaries of the districts, four in number, the notice continues:

All persons liable to perform military duty in each of said military districts, are hereby notified to meet on Saturday, the fourth day of July, 1863, at 1 P. M., to elect by ballot one captain, one first lieutenant, and one second lieutenant for the company in their respective districts—each district to raise one company. The election for the First district will be held at Ewalt's school-house; for the Second district, at the Market house; for the Third district, at the city council chamber; and for the Fourth district, at the school-house in sub-district number six in said township.

SAMUEL DAVIS,
TRUMAN WARD,
GEO. E. RAYMOND, } Trustees.

M. L. MILLS, Clerk.

Similar notices were posted in every township in the county, and thus was the county thoroughly organized and every man subject to military duty enrolled.

Lee invaded Pennsylvania, was driven back at Gettysburgh, and thus closed the threatened invasion of the northern States for the time. The One Hundred and Forty-second regiment was part of the militia organized at this time.

The first company was recruited and organized at Mt. Vernon in July, 1863, by William C. Cooper, who was elected captain, and subsequently became colonel of the regiment. These militia organizations were at first intended as home guards, indeed, nothing more was expected of them, and according to the terms of their enlistment no legal means could be used to compel them to go beyond the borders of the State. In the spring of 1864, when the Government determined to put forth all its power and crush the rebellion at one mighty blow, it turned toward Ohio and these "Home Guards" for help, and was not disappointed. More than thirty-two thousand of them were suddenly transferred to "National Guards," and were, as volunteers, mustered into the service of the United States, for one hundred days. Ohio produced this great army of men after three years of volunteering, during which she had furnished nearly two hundred thousand men. The history of the National guard of Ohio would of itself make a volume, but it is sufficient here to say that it was a grand uprising of a grand, earnest, and patriotic people, in which Knox county contributed her share and added her might to the great host that swept south to the assistance of the Government, occupying the forts and defences, thus releasing the veterans to move against the rebel armies.

The men went forth, too, at a time in the war and in the year that they could not well be spared from their homes and farms. Somebody must hold

Digitized by Google

the plow that the great army in front might be fed. The National Guard was called out the first of May, just as they (a large proportion of them were farmers) were preparing to put in spring crops. Many of these left the plow standing in the furrow, as did their forefathers at Lexington; and the women and children only were left in hundreds of homes, to till the soil. Others left their workshops, banks and stores, and—

"Like mountain torrents pouring to the main,
From every glen a living stream came forth,
From every hill in crowds they hastened down.—"

The history of the National Guard reveals more clearly than almost any other act in the great drama, the terrible earnestness, patriotism, and determination of the people.

The following from the Secretary of War would seem appropiate here:

WASHINGTON, May 26, 1864.

*To His Excellency Governor Brough:*

This morning's report of the adjutant general shows that since the date of the proposition made by you and other governors of the Western States to the President, thirty-eight regiments of infantry troops, numbering over thirty-two thousand men have been called out, armed and equipped, and sent from the State of Ohio to the respective points designated by the department, and this while the draft is going on for three years men, and all the veteran troops in the field have re-enlisted.

This prompt and energetic action of yourself, your staff and the loyal people of the State exhibits an unmatched effort of the devoted patriotism and stern determination to spare no sacrifice to maintain the Nation and overthrow the rebellion. You will please accept for yourself and the patriot people of Ohio the thanks of the President and of this department.

E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War.

After the organization of the militia in 1863, meetings were frequently and regularly held for drill, and on the first of May, 1864, when Governor Brough asked the services of the One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, it reported promptly, and was a well drilled and as fine looking body of men as went from Knox county during the war. Its field officers were—William C. Cooper, colonel; William Rogers, lieutenant colonel; William M. Young, major; Wilson N. King, surgeon; Jacob Stamp, assistant surgeon; Frederick D. Sturges, adjutant; Alexander H. Fritchey, quartermaster and William J. Trimble, chaplain.

The following extract from a letter written by a member of the regiment, gives a picture of the start. It is dated at Fort Lyon, Alexandria, Virginia, May 30, 1864:

We left Mt. Vernon on the morning of the eleventh, in open freight cars, and in a snow storm. We were all day reaching Columbus, arriving there at five o'clock and marching to Camp Chase, four miles from the city.

We met a cool reception here, as there was no preparation to receive us, and it was near midnight before wood, tents or rations were issued to the men, and more than one thought of warm suppers and good beds at home, but there was no grumbling. The next day we were made comfortable, but I must say that the first day was the roughest we have seen thus far.

On the thirteenth we were mustered into the service of the United States for one hundred days, and received orders to prepare three days rations, which consisted of salt meat and "hard tack."

On the fourteenth we marched to Columbus, where we exchanged our arms for Springfield rifles, and at six P. M. we left for Wheeling, passing through Zanesville just at daylight and reaching the Ohio river at noon. . . . .

We did not notice any signs of war until we arrived at Cheat river, where on the top of a hill, perhaps three hundred feet high, we saw the flag of our country waving over a small fort, built to protect the bridge. From this place there was a strong guard at all important points; but it was not until we reached New creek that we saw what might be called an effective force. There is quite an imposing looking fort at this place. The next place was Piedmont, where the rebels just one week before destroyed the extensive works belonging to the railroad. The damage done was estimated at five hundred thousand dollars.

We reached Martinsburgh on the seventeenth and were detained two days on account of damage by high water to the bridge at Harper's Ferry.

While at Martinsburgh we saw a train of wounded from Siegel's army—it was a sickening sight. We arrived at Harper's Ferry on the nineteenth, and crossed in a boat worked by ropes.

Leaving here at eight in the evening we arrived at Washington Saturday at ten A. M., having been just a week on the road from Columbus. They marched us to the Soldier's Rest, where we were fed and started on our way to this place (Fort Lyon) which is a group of forts, thirteen miles from Washington, two from Alexandria and five from Mt. Vernon. The men were pretty well exhausted by the time they reached the fort. Fort Lyon is a very strong fortification, containing forty-two cannon and several mortars. The Tenth New York heavy artillery occupied these forts before we came. This splendid regiment of seventeen hundred men was sent to reinforce General Butler. Colonel Cooper was offered a brigadier general's commission, and the command of the forts, but declined.

The regiment remained at Fort Lyon busily engaged in strengthening the fortifications and perfecting its drill, until June 5th, when orders were received to report to General Ambercrombie, at White House landing on the Pamunkey river. The regiment took the steamer at Alexandria June 7th, and arrived at White House on the ninth about midnight, and went into camp in the open field. The wounded from the battle of Cold Harbor, then in progress, were being brought in—a gloomy reception to inexperienced soldiers. With-

Digitized by Google

out rest the regiment, carrying six day's rations, left all its baggage and marched (at four A. M.) to guard a supply-train through the Wilderness to General Grant's front, near Cold Harbor, a distance of sixteen miles. Arriving there in the evening Colonel Cooper reported to General Meade, who ordered him to report his regiment to General Butler at Bermuda Hundred. This point was reached by water June 13th, where, without being permitted to land, it was conveyed, on transports, to Point of Rocks, about five miles below Petersburgh. Here it was landed and marched about six miles, to the extreme right of the National line.

Thinking to get a night's rest, the tired soldiers lay down on their blankets; but just as they had lapsed into dreamy forgetfulness, the long roll sounded. Leaving its tents standing the regiment was marched three miles on double-quick, through a dense, dark pine forest, filled with stumps and underbrush over which the men often stumbled and fell.

The point to be defended was reached and the men immediately placed in rifle-pits, in which exposed position they passed about a week. They were then detailed to destroy a line of earthworks from which the enemy had been driven. While engaged in this duty they were resisted by the rebels; but the regiment, with the aid of other troops on the line, not only completed the work of destruction, but drove the rebels from the field.

Hardly a day passed without the regiment or detachments from it being detailed for picket or fatigue duty. At one time the whole regiment was detailed to build a fort at Turkey Bend, on James river, which duty it performed with credit and dispatch, although incessantly annoyed by shells from a hostile battery.

On the nineteenth of August it received orders to repair to Washington city, as its term of service had about expired. It accordingly embarked on transports at Bermuda Hundred, and reached Washington on the twenty-first. Thence it went by rail to Camp Chase, Ohio, and was there mustered out of the service of the United States September 2, 1864. The regiment arrived in Mt. Vernon September 3d.

Out of an aggregate strength of eight hundred and forty-five men the regiment lost fifty, mostly from disease incident to camp life, excessive fatigue and exposure.

Following are the muster-rolls of the Knox county companies of the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National Guard. These companies were mustered into the service May 13, 1864:

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel William C. Cooper, May 2, 1864.
Lieutenant Colonel William Rogers, May 2, 1864.
Major William M. Young, May 2, 1864.
Adjutant Frederick D. Sturges, May 2, 1864.
Quartermaster Alexander H. Fritchie, May 2, 1864.
Surgeon Wilson A. King, May 2, 1864.
Chaplain William J. Trimble, May 2, 1864.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Sergeant Major Edward C. Camp, May 2, 1864.
Quartermaster Sergeant Henry L. Curtis, May 2, 1864.
Commissary Sergeant John W. Stanton, May 2, 1864.
Hospital Steward John J. Scribner, May 2, 1864.

COMPANY A.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Jesse Davis, May 2, 1864.
First Lieutenant Milton L. Mills, May 2, 1864.
Second Lieutenant Alexander B. Tarr, May 2, 1864.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Luther L. Hyatt, May 2, 1864,
Third Sergeant William H. Linn, May 2, 1864.
Fourth Sergeant Gilford D. Bishop, May 2, 1864.
Fifth Sergeant William Frazier, May 2, 1864.
First Corporal Jacob Cochran, May 2, 1864.
Second Corporal W. O. Shaw, May 2, 1864.
Fourth Corporal George Scott, May 2, 1864.
Fifth Corporal Orange Holister, May 2, 1864.
Sixth Corporal Jacob Weaver, May 2, 1864.
Seventh Corporal Benjamin F. Hyatt, May 2, 1864.
Eighth Corporal Charles Carey, May 2, 1864.
Musician William Coffing, May 2, 1864.
Musician Byram H. Osborn, May 2, 1864.

PRIVATES.

Breckenridge, David, date of enlistment May 2, 1864.
Bishop, Daniel A., " "
Bedell, Marshall, " "
Brown, Cassius, " "
Bishop, Allen J., " "
Bedell, John E., " "
Brokaw, William H., " "
Beeney, Henry, " "
Brown, James, " "
Blair, Abraham, " "
Celley, Joshua, " "
Coil, Granderson, " "
Carson, James C., " "
Cochran, John S., " "
Cochran, Alexander, " "
Carr, John L., " "
Doty, Marshall, " "
Duston, John, " "



Digitized by Google

Deal, Roland, date of enlistment May 2, 1864.
Frazier, Samuel R., " "
Fletcher, Christopher, " "
Fix, George W., " "
Fowler, Harrison, " "
Gifford, Amasa, " "
Hixenbaugh, James A., " "
Higbee, John L., " "
Hollister, Allen, " "
Hill, Aaron, " "
Hix, Mardenbro, " "
Higgins, John D., " "
Hulien, Charles, " "
Hyatt, Philip H., " "
Hyatt, Morris, " "
Hyatt, Washington, " "
Hildreth, Judson, " "
Hixenbaugh, Adam, " "
Haggerty, William, " "
Hollister, Joseph A., " "
Jeffers, Cassius, " "
Keller, Peter, " "
Kyle, James R., " "
Kelly, Michael, " "
Lewis, Benjamin F., " "
Litzenburg, David, " "
Linaweaver, Corbin R., " "
Lewis, Wilson S., " "
Lauderbaugh, Charles, " "
Morris, M. H., " "
Milt, Henry C., " "
Miller, Jacob F., " "
Miller, Henry, " "
Nickerson, Charles T., " "
Phillips, Isaac H., " "
Pinkerton, Benjamin F., " "
Robertson, John T., " "
Robertson, Charles E., " "
Strickler, George B., " "
Sturges, Alfred, " "
Sturges, William B., " "
Spearman, John, " "
Scott, Samuel, " "
Smith, George L., " "
Tarr, Haman, P., " "
Updike, Enos, " "
Weaver, John, " "
White, St. Clair, " "
White, John W., " "

## COMPANY B.

### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Henry Larimore, May 2, 1864.
First Lieutenant William Kinsey, May 2, 1864.
Second Lieutenant Josiah S. Wolfe, May 2, 1864.

### NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant George F. Beardsley, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Charles G. Smith, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Lewis Mitchell, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Frank C. Larimore, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Francis G. Speelman, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Marion F. Miller, May 2, 1864.
Corporal George Moreland, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Lewis D. Cumston, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Stephen Crego, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Samuel Colmary, May 2, 1864.
Corporal James Rimer, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Wesley McDowell, May 2, 1864.
Corporal John Hays, May 2, 1864.

### PRIVATES.

Anderson, George, date of enlistment, May 2, 1864.
Ake, Silas P., " "
Balcome, Blonzo, " "
Barrack, Robert G., " "
Barnes, Alvin A., " "
Burgoon, David J., " "
Broiler, Levi, " "
Broiler, James F., " "
Baker, Charles H., " "
Bottomfield, John S., " "
Chamel, Henry, " "
Cornal, Julius, " "
Crego, Monroe, " "
Camp, Hanson, " "
Cristman, Bertley, " "
Disney, Dorson A., " "
Dudin, Charles W., " "
Denty, John W., " "
Drum, Wesley E., " "
Davis, James, " "
Elder, Franklin F., " "
Evans, Lewis, " "
Evans, Wesley J., " "
Evans, Job, " "
Francis, George S., " "
Francis, Orrin, " "
Huffman, Carr, " "
Hatfield, Irwin, " "
Hawkins, Daniel, " "
Harrison, Amzi, " "
Hesket, Irwin, " "
Jagger, Silas, " "
Jacobs, John W., " "
Koons, Collins, W., " "
Long, John R., " "
Lake, Harrison E., " "
Lambert, Reuben, " "
Lemmer, Peter, " "
Myers, David, " "
Morey, Corwin, " "
McManis, Isaiah, " "
More, Allen, " "
McKinney, William C., " "
Nash, Cornelius, " "
Nieble, George, " "
Nieble, William, " "
Patterson, Harrison E., " "
Poland, Charles, O., " "
Poland, Freelin Q., " "
Patrick, David S., " "
Runnels, Stephen, " "
Rutherford, David, " "

Digitized by Google

Speelman, David H., date of enlistment May 2, 1864.
Speelman, John W., " "
Smith, Oscar E., " "
Stoughton, Lemon, " "
Stults, Adam, " "
Stout, Jacob, " "
Shaffer, Levi, " "
Shaffer, John W., " "
Sutton, Thomas, " "
Tegarden, David, " "
Trotter, George P., " "
Trotter, Archibald, " "
Thrall, Lewis, " "
Williams, Henry, " "
Williams, David H., " "
Wilson, James E., " "

### COMPANY C.

#### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Henry C. Harris, May 2, 1864.
First Lieutenant Lucien B. Curtis, May 2, 1864.
Second Lieutenant, Mills Harrod, May 2, 1864.

#### NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Ira Boyle, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant George W. Davis, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant John Graham, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Isaac Vance, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Charles B. Gates, May 2, 1864.
Color Sergeant Edwin S. Miller, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Aaron Boyle, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Henry J. Glaze, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Stephens Stinger, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Levi Winger, May 2, 1864.
Corporal John Minor, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Dany Miller, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Mathew P. Smith, May 2, 1864.
Corporal John B. Oldaker, May 2, 1864.
Musician Isaac C. Everett, May 2, 1864.

#### PRIVATES.

Alexander, Joseph H., date of enlistment, May 2, 1864.
Alexander, Albert, " "
Babbs, John W., " "
Babbs, Thomas, " "
Buxton, Francis A., " "
Buxton, Thomas, " "
Baughman, Chris., " "
Beach, William A., " "
Babbs, Isaac V., " "
Boyles, James S., " "
Boyle, Joseph M., " "
Bebout, William, " "
Conway, Charles A., " "
Crawford, James, " "
Cake, Howard, " "
Daily, George C., " "
Daily, Daniel, " "
Evans, George E., " "
Edmonson, Charles, " "
Fonls, John, " "
Fonls, James, " "
Fry, Jacob, " "
Frey, James R., date of enlistment May 2, 1864.
Gates, Lyman W., " "
Graham, Robert F., " "
Grove, David, " "
Glenn, Thomas, " "
Graves, William, " "
Hodges, Henry, " "
Hall, Luther S., " "
Hunter, William A., " "
Hyatt, William, " "
Hobbs, Samuel M., " "
Hobbs, John W., " "
Herford, Crawford, " "
Jones, Greenburg, " "
Lockwood, William M., " "
Lockwood, Ira L., " "
Lincoln, William H., " "
Miller, Harrison, " "
Murphy, Albin W., " "
Morey, William, " "
Montis, William H., " "
Neal, George, " "
Porter, Solomon, " "
Quintard, Cyrus B., " "
Robinson, Allen, " "
Robinson, George, " "
Row, Daniel, " "
Seamons, Henry C., " "
Smith, Robert H., " "
Smith, Wilford, " "
Smith, Harvey J., " "
Steinmates, Upton, " "
Steinmates, Jacob, " "
Steinmates, Benjamin, " "
Steinmates, John, " "
Shafer, Laman, " "
Shanks, John, " "
Tracey, James M., " "
Vernon, John, " "
Winn, John M., " "
Weaver, David H., " "
Worman, Alfred, " "
Webster, Glesner J., " "

### COMPANY F.

#### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain A. B. Cummings, May 2, 1864.
First Lieutenant W. H. H. Miller, May 2, 1864.
Second Lieutenant Ira Pealer, May 2, 1864.

#### NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sargeant Thomas H. Waltz, May 2, 1864.
Sargeant Harmon Lybarger, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant William B. Dowds, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant John McElroy, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Jacob Nips, May 2, 1864.
Corporal John Carter, May 2, 1864.
Corporal John Gilbert, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Richard Lybarger, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Alexander Gordon, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Alonzo Robinson, May 2, 1864.
Corporal John Worley, May 2, 1864.

Digitized by Google

Corporal John Rummel, May 2, 1864.
Musician Smith Buchannan, May 2, 1864.
Musician Harvey Matheny, May 2, 1864.

PRIVATES.

Barker, George, date of enlistment, May 2, 1864.
Barron, Randolph, " "
Bevington, Levi, " "
Black, William, " "
Barker, Lyman, " "
Ball, George M. D., " "
Clark, Amos, " "
Condit, Winfield S., " "
Clemment, Benjamin, " "
Clark, Allen D " "
Craig, Clark N., " "
DeWitt, John F., " "
Dazninde, John A., " "
Dermody, John, " "
Day, Jehiel F., " "
Elliott, William, " "
Fletcher, Henry, " "
Greer, Thomas E., " "
Goodale, Joseph, " "
Heston, Nathan, " "
Heston, John, " "
Hagaman, John, " "
Hunt, Philip, " "
Hess, Joseph, " "
Hersh, Levi, " "
Hayes, Daniel, " "
Lobach, Henry, " "
Long, William, " "
Montis, Solomon, " "
McElroy, James, " "
McCune, Robert, " "
Miller, H. Wright, " "
Miller, Abel C., " "
Mast, William H., " "
Mayors, Lyman, " "
Minard, Thomas G., " "
Marsh, Eber P., " "
Nichols, Jonas, " "
Neal, Joseph, " "
Onry, Silas, " "
O'Brian, William E., " "
Pealor, Mahlon, " "
Phillips, Joshua, " "
Reed, James H., " "
Rogers, William A., " "
Rummels, James, " "
Reed, Samuel, " "
Shetler, Jacob, " "
Sharp, Wesley, " "
Stonebrook, Mathias, " "
Stout, John, " "
Serrels, Thomas, " "
Shetler, William, " "
Scott, Thomas E., " "
Shepard, Jeremiah, " "
Thompson, Samuel, " "
Tilton, Asbury, " "
Tilton, Daniel W., date of enlistment May 2, 1864.
Vernon, James F., " "
Whitney, Girdon, " "
Weirick, James L., " "
Waltz, Elias L., " "
Wolfe, William, " "
Yarnell, John W., " "

## COMPANY H.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Josiah M. Cochran, May 2, 1864.
First Lieutenant Alfred R. McIntyre, May 2, 1864.
Second Lieutenant Columbus D. Hyler, May 2, 1864.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant James F. Greenley, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Artemus C. Rowley, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Chauncey P. Hill, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Mathew Boner, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Harvey Devoe, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Joshua Durbin, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Abram Stephens, May 2, 1864.
Corporal David P. Willitts, May 2, 1864.
Corporal James E. Ewers, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Alexander Syliman, May 2, 1864.
Corporal James C. McGrew, May 2, 1864.
Corporal John T. Cornell, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Leander Caywood, May 2, 1864.

PRIVATES.

Buckwalter, Jehiel, date of enlistment, May 2, 1864.
Blackburn, Moses, " "
Bricker, William, " "
Blackburn, Robert B., " "
Brown, John, " "
Breece, Edson J., " "
Baxter, Porter, " "
Condon, George W., " "
Condon, Jesse W., " "
Caywood, Sylvester, " "
Chancy, James B., " "
Case, Lew, " "
Condon, David, " "
Condon, William H., " "
Cullison, James, " "
Douglas, Abram L., " "
Dennis, Aaron, " "
Dehaven, Oliver F., " "
Detwile, George W., " "
Durbin, Samuel, " "
Duncan, James, " "
Elliott, Edwin, " "
Estile. Edwin H., " "
Edwards, Charles W., " "
Ebersole, John, " "
Foote, Henry R., " "
Foote, Wilber, " "
Fidler, Daniel, " "
Giffin Wlliam C., " "
Gordon, Irvin, " "
Gibson, Gideon, " "
Gibson, Albert, " "
Gilbert, Samuel, " "

Digitized by Google

Hollabaugh, John F., date of enlistment May 2, 1864.
Hall, Philip C., " "
Ireland, Lewis, " "
Haines, Burges, " "
Jackson, John, " "
Knight, Fred. W., " "
Ladd, Henry H. M., " "
Marple, Hiram B., " "
Murphy, James F., " "
Mervin, John, " "
Nepton, William F., " "
Palmer, George W., " "
Rush, Frank L., " "
Rush, John A., " "
Rowley, James H., " "
Roberts, T. Burr, " "
Reed, Marshal, " "
Ransom, Oscar, " "
Sockman, William, " "
Strong, Heman, W., " "
Strong, Clayton, " "
Strong, Winfield, " "
Steel, Israel, " "
Walker, James M., " "
Weaver, B. Franklin, " "
Wymer, Michael, " "
Wilson, William, " "
Wilson, John, " "
Winters, Gearge, " "
Wyants, Augustus, " "
Vernon, Daniel L., " "
Vale, Milton W., " "
Zolman, William, " "
Bigbee, Royal, " "
Owens, Leander, " "
Whitney, Seymour, " "

## COMPANY I.

### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain W. O. Daniels, date of enlistment May 2, 1864.
First Lieutenant Carey Bell " "
Second Lieutenant David Mercer, " "

### NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant William H. Hanna, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Walden Clutter, " "
Sergeant John R. Wilson, " "
Sergeant Alexander J. Robinson, " "
Sergeant Harrison V. Conway, " "
Corporal David Bowman, " "
Corporal David Lims, " "
Corporal Thomas Floyd, " "
Corporal Samuel Pratt, " "
Corporal Charles E. Barnes, " "
Corporal John S. Boyd, " "
Corporal Charles Pierson, " "
Corporal Edward W. Bell, " "

### PRIVATES.

Bennett, Henry, May 2, 1864.
Bebout, William, " "
Bentz, Jacob, " "
Crafts, Benjamin, " "
Cline, John, " "
Cline, David, May 2, 1864.
Chandler, David, " "
Carpenter, John, " "
Curtis, James W., " "
Christman, Isaac, " "
Dawson, James R., " "
Dillen, Francis, " "
Dadley, John W., " "
Fowls, William, " "
Green, Franklin, " "
Green, Henry, " "
Guy, Henry C., " "
Henry, William, " "
Henry, Daniel B., " "
Herrington, Leonard, " "
Herrington, William, " "
Henston, Robert, " "
Henston, David, " "
Hollabaugh, Samuel, " "
Hardman, Philander, " "
Houck, Thomas H., " "
Jennings, Jesse H., " "
Jones, George W., " "
Kerr, Alexander S., " "
Kerr, John, " "
Keys, Charles, " "
Lewis, John, " "
Larne, Henry, " "
McCemment, William, " "
Murphy, Oliver F., " "
McMillen, Daniel, " "
Murphy, Lewis M., " "
McWilliams, Charles, " "
Mahaffey, Milton, " "
Meek, Stephen S., " "
McKay, William, " "
Noffinger, William, " "
Pumphrey, Josiah, " "
Rumsey, Olloff D., " "
Russell, William H., " "
Russell, James, " "
Reese, Austin, " "
Spry, John W., " "
Shales, Elah H., " "
Sims, John, " "
Shaw, Robert A., " "
Sims, William, " "
Smith, William, " "
Simpson, Josiah J., " "
Schooler, John, " "
Trimble, William J., " "
Thompson, Samuel, " "
Thornhill, Amstard H., " "
Thornhill, William, " "
Van Voorhis, Townsend, " "
Welch, Edward, " "
Welch, Robert M., " "
Walker, Alexander J., " "
Wright, William, " "
Wright, Phineas, " "
Wilson, William, " "
Wright, Amos, " "

Digitized by Google

### COMPANY K.

#### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Charles S. Pyle, May 2, 1864.
First Lieutenant John Eichelberger, May 2, 1864.
Second Lieutenant William B. Brown, May 2, 1864.

#### NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Erastus B. Cake, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant B. Twist, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Amos Roberts, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Perlee C. Breckenridge, May 2, 1864.
Sergeant Adam Adams, May 2, 1864.
Corporal George S. Bennett, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Campbell Errett, May 2, 1864.
Corporal John Hildreth, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Arthur Adams, May 2, 1864.
Corporal John Magill, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Elias L. Cooper, May 2, 1864.
Corporal Robert N. George, May 2, 1864.
Corporal James L. Israel, May 2, 1864.
Fifer Mattison M. Israel, May 2, 1864.

#### PRIVATES.

Byrd, Sharpless L., date of enlistment, May 2, 1864.
Burr, T. Jesse, " "
Bostwick, William W., " "
Baldwin, William F., " "
Beard, Oliver, " "
Bope, Charles A., " "
Beam, John M., " "
Beam, Isaac W., " "
Blocher, De, " "
Crowell, Frederick S., " "
Cooper, Charles G., " "
Curtis, Henry L., " "
Davidson, John P., " "
Davis, John C., " "
Evans, O. William, " "
Elliott, Samuel, " "
Fowler, C. Herbert, " "
Frederick, H. James, " "
Fowler, William, " "
Hickman, William W., " "
Harl, F. Charles, " "
Hadley, George, " "
Johnson, M. Richard, " "
Jackson, Harvey, " "
Koons, Richard P., " "
Kingston, Ezekiel, " "
Kirk, De Sault B., " "
Lane, Philander C., " "
Lane, James A.. " "
Lingerfield, Henry, " "
Leopold, Max, " "
Miller, Phillip D., " "
Martin, Joseph A., " "
Myers, John A., " "
Maner, William, " "
Montis, Mahlon D., " "
Mahaffey, William, " "
McGrady, Dolph, " "
Metzger, Henry, " "
Pool, John, date of enlistment May 2, 1864.
Pyle, B. Parker, " "
Phifer, James D., " "
Reeve, John T., " "
Springer, Elias, " "
Stoke, Abraham, " "
Sapp, Julius B., " "
Shaw, Noah P., " "
Stoile, James, " "
Snow, Alden, jr., " "
Sapp, Solomon C., " "
Stone, C. Daniel, " "
Scribner, John J., " "
Stadden, George W., " "
Tress, William F., " "
Taylor, Marcus H., " "
Thomas, Levi W., " "
Vance, Walter L., " "
Wells, William, " "
Wade, William W., " "
Ward, Elonzo H., " "
Watkins, Thomas P., " "
White, Calvin, " "
Warden, Samuel P., " "
Wright, Edwin, " "
Well, Joseph, " "
Williamson, Henry E., " "

### SQUIRREL HUNTERS.

It may not be well to close this chapter without a mention of the highly honorable and patriotic service rendered by a large number of the citizens of Knox county in 1862, in the capacity of "Squirrel Hunters."

Early in September of that year the rebel General Kirby Smith threatened Cincinnati with a strong force. The whole State was kept in a feverish state of excitement several days with the prospect of having a rebel army on this side of the Ohio. The telegraph wires called the citizens to arms and about one hundred thousand "Squirrel Hunters" turned out to repel the invaders. Knox county furnished about one hundred men for this service.

There were two calls for "Squirrel Hunters." The first of these was September 4, 1862, when a company of eighty men was immediately dispatched from Mt. Vernon, armed with squirrel rifles, shotguns, etc., without organization or discipline. The following extract from a letter written by one of these men at the time discloses the condition of affairs:

Our company, some eighty strong, which had been christened the "Copperhead Killers," left Mt. Vernon on Tuesday at 11 A. M. Midnight found us tramping through the streets of the

Digitized by Google

Queen City engaged in hunting supper and quarters for half a night.

We were taken to the Fifth street market house where the animals were regaled with bread and ham; thence we were marched to our present camping grounds, being the fourth story of a five story building, where we passed the remaining two hours of night in fitful slumbers on the floor.

This morning we were aroused and after a hasty organization by electing Cal. captain, and Mit. and Ball. lieutenants, we proceeded to the quarters of Colonel McDowell and tendered our services for six days.

We learn that Kirby Smith is falling back, having no doubt learned through his spies and scouts that our company had left Owl creek and were approaching Cincinnati. The citizens seem to think since our arrival that the city is safe. Citizen soldiers have been pouring into the city for the last four days at the rate of several thousand per day, armed with rifles, smooth-bores, pumpkin slingers, slug shooters, shot-guns, etc. The streets are packed with squads, companies and regiments marching and countermarching all the day and night long. All are drilling, drilling, drilling, drilling. Kirby Smith must be tickled at the thought of what a muss he has kicked up here and what a panic-maker he is.

It is said that thirty-five thousand of our troops have crossed the river to Covington, and still they come. We expect to return to our homes and firesides about Tuesday next when we shall rest from our labors. If you have any drums or fire-crackers left you might call a meeting and welcome us home from the wars.

The citizen soldiers had scarcely returned to their homes when Kirby Smith concluded to recall them by again threatening Cincinnati. On the eleventh of September the following dispatch was received by C. H. Scribner, secretary of the Knox county Military committee. It was from Newark:

"Send out runners for rifles and men for Cincinnati, to leave at 11 A. M. to-morrow. Rebels have again made their appearance."

The Military committee immediately issued another call for "Squirrel Hunters," and with it the following instructions:

Each man who goes should be provided with a gun and plenty of ammunition suited to it. It would be well also to take a blanket, tin cup, and two or three days' provisions. Those who have guns and cannot go are requested to bring or send them in together with their bulletmoulds.

Their services were not, however, needed and they were recalled before they were fairly on the way. Governor Tod subsequently caused lithographic discharges to be issued and sent to each of these "Squirrel Hunters."

As all things must have an end, so the end of the great war came to fill the land with rejoicings. Mount Vernon, in common with the rest of the country, went wild on that fair April day when the wires carried the news that the "Silent Man" had received the surrender of Lee's great army. A copy of the dispatch was taken to the high school and read to the pupils by Mr. Mitchell; the school was dismissed for the day and the scholars rushed into the street, and added their glad shouts and songs to the rejoicings of the multitude that thronged the streets. All business was suspended, and the people gave themselves up to rejoicings. Bands paraded the streets; cannons were fired; flags and streamers were flung to the breeze; every building was decorated; men of all parties, colors, and conditions met on an equality, shook hands, and congratulated each other; the name of Grant was on every lip, and people stood before his picture, exhibited in every window, with hearts too full for utterance. In the evening there were music, bonfires, illuminations, and speeches by Mr. Delano and others.

A few days later came the news of the assassination of the President, and Mount Vernon became a city of mourning. Those were days in which every moment was weighted with some mighty event, each of which would require a volume to faithfully portray.

Knox county may well be proud of her part in the great Rebellion. Her sons sleep on almost every battlefield of the South, and by every prison-pen. Many of them are resting in the beautiful cemetery in the suburbs of Mount Vernon, where they are remembered each succeeding year when the flowers are in bloom; and as the years go by they are still dropping one by one into the grave from the seeds of disease engendered in these years of strife and blood. They are not forgotten; the tears of the living cannot wash out the deeds of these heroes; an undivided, free, happy country is their monument; a people freed and a land purified by their blood, and a government established on a solid foundation for all time is the inheritance they have left behind.

"Cover them over with beautiful flowers,
Deck them with garlands, those brothers of ours;
Lying so silent by night and by day,
Sleeping the years of their manhood away;
Years they had marked for the joys of the brave;
Years they must waste in the sloth of the grave.
All the bright laurels they fought to make bloom,
Fell to the earth when they went to the tomb.

Digitized by Google

Give them the meed they have won in the past;
Give them the honors their merits forecast;
Give them the chaplets they won in the strife,
Give them the laurels they lost with their life.
Cover them over—yes, cover them over—
Parent, and husband, and brother, and lover;
Crown in your heart these dead heroes of ours,
And cover them over with beautiful flowers."

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### MOUNT VERNON.

THE PROPRIETORS—NAME—FIRST HOUSE—FIRST TAVERN—THE BUTLERS—TOWN PLAT—TORNADO—THE FIRST DOCTOR—COMMISSIONERS FOR SELECTING THE COUNTY SEAT—THEIR REPORT—THE STRUGGLE FOR THE COUNTY SEAT—BEN. BUTLER'S "TRICK"—THE RIOT—AN INDENTURE OF APPRENTICESHIP—THE HATTERS—JAMES CRAIG—JOSEPH WALKER—FIGHTING AND OTHER AMUSEMENTS—ENDEAVORS TO CHANGE THE COUNTY SEAT—WHAT THE LIVING PIONEERS SAY.

THE original proprietors of Mt. Vernon were Joseph Walker, Thomas B. Patterson, and Benjamin Butler. The town was laid out in 1805. One of the proprietors being from the Potomac, and thinking of the consecrated spot on its shores, suggested that the new laid-out town should bear the name of Washington's family seat—Mt. Vernon.

About 1806, Samuel Kratzer came from Lancaster to the new town site, and bought out the interest of Mr. Patterson.

Captain Walker's house was the first one within the town plat. The next buildings were two little log cabins, built by Ben. Butler, on the corner now owned by Christian Peterman—Gambier and Main streets—northwest corner. In one of these log pens Butler lived and kept tavern until he built his log cabin on the corner, which for many years continued the principal tavern of Mt. Vernon. Butler moved into it in the fall of 1805, and lived in it until 1809. It continued as the war office under successive administrations.

Among the early settlers of this part of Ohio was the Virginia family of Butlers. They were John, Thomas, Benjamin, Joseph, Isaac, and James, and all made their settlements upon Owl creek (Kakousie) and Whitewoman (Walhonding) at first. In 1800 Ben. Butler settled in the neighborhood of Dresden. In 1801 he moved to Lewisville, two miles above Coshocton, and in 1802 settled on Whitewoman, above the mouth of Killbuck. From this place he moved to Mt. Vernon in April, 1805, where he resided until 1809, when he moved down the creek, where he remained until the time of his death, in June, 1872. Before he moved to Mt. Vernon he had purchased thirty-six acres of land of Joseph Walker, which he (Walker) had purchased of Matthews and Nigh. Matthews executed the deed to Butler. Patterson, Walker, and Butler conceived the plan of laying out a town on their possessions, and accordingly in July, 1805, it was surveyed by Robert Thompson, and recorded in the Fairfield county records.

Benjamin Butler was born in Monongalia county, Virginia. April 18, 1779, and married May 2, 1799, Leah Rogers, of Crab Orchard, Virginia, then in her sixteenth year.

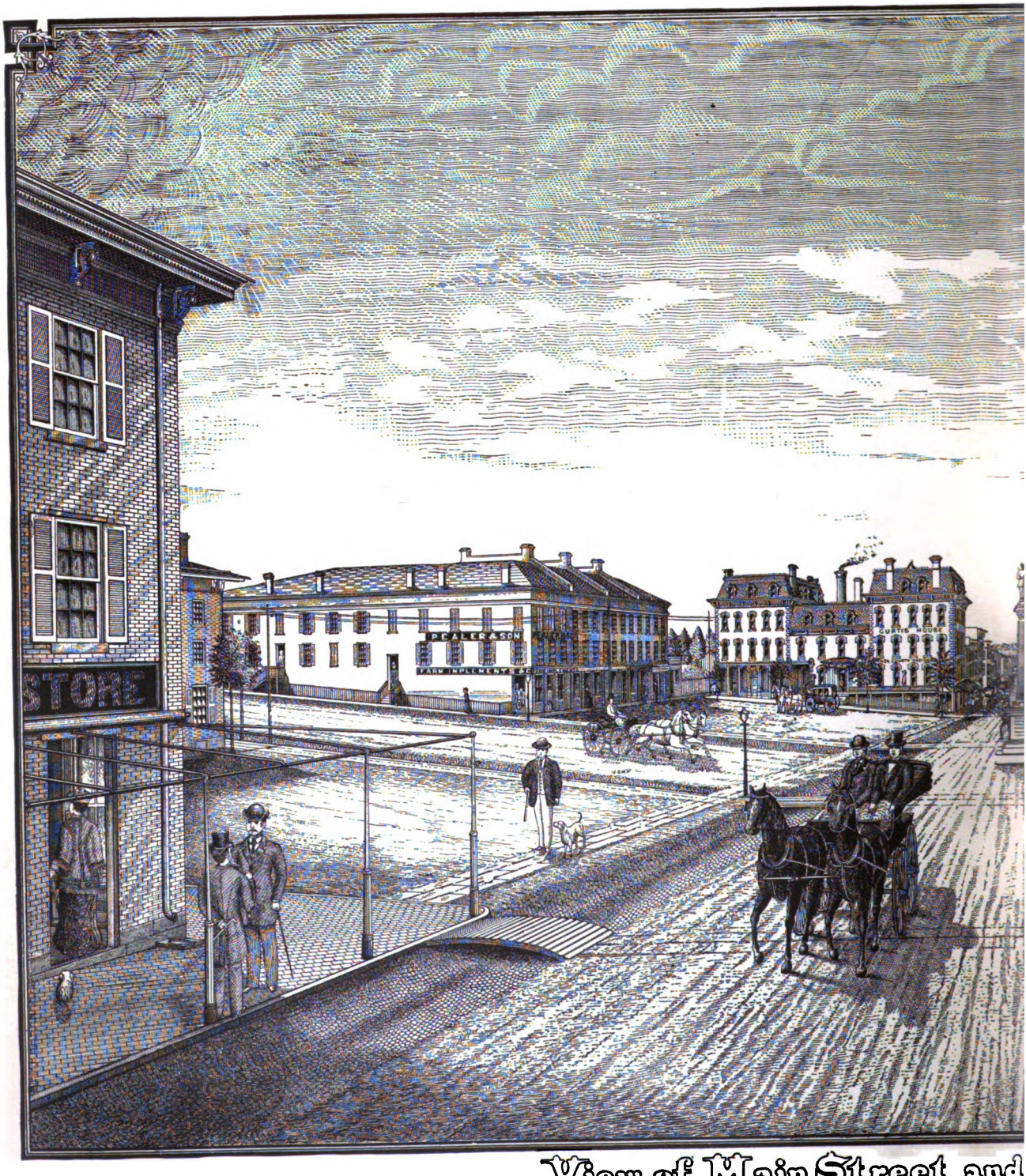
Clinton—one mile and a half north—was laid out in 1804, Mt. Vernon in 1805, and Fredericktown in 1807. Neither of them amounted to much in 1808, but of the three Clinton was the most promising.

The following is the original specifications of the first plat of Mt. Vernon:

The town of Mt. Vernon is situated in the first section of the sixth township and thirteenth range. The town is laid off in blocks or squares, the streets and alleys intersecting at right angles, bears south one-fourth degree east and north one-fourth degree west, and east one-fourth north, and west one-fourth south. The lots are numbered from north to south, and from south to north successively, beginning at the northeast corner. The lots are four rods wide in front and eight rods deep. The streets are four rods wide, except High street which is six rods wide. The alleys are one rod wide each. The public square at the intersection of High and Market streets is twenty-two rods square, including the said streets at the intersection, and is given, granted and conveyed to the purchasers of the lots and their heirs assigns and successors forever for the purpose of public buildings, etc. The said town of Mt. Vernon is owned and possessed by Thomas B. Patterson, Joseph Walker and Benjamin Butler, in three distinct and separate shares as hereinafter described, viz: Thomas B. Patterson's share or part is all that which lies north of High street; Joseph Walker's share or part is that which lies south of High street and west of Market street; Benjamin Butler's share or part is that which lies south of High street and east of Market street, all of which shares and divisions are to be held by the said Thomas, Joseph and Benjamin, and their heirs or assigns in severalty forever. The public ground is bounded on the north by lots No. 111 and 130; on the south by lots 110 and 131; on the east by lots 73, 74, 75, and 76; on the west by lots 164, 165, 166, and 167. Given

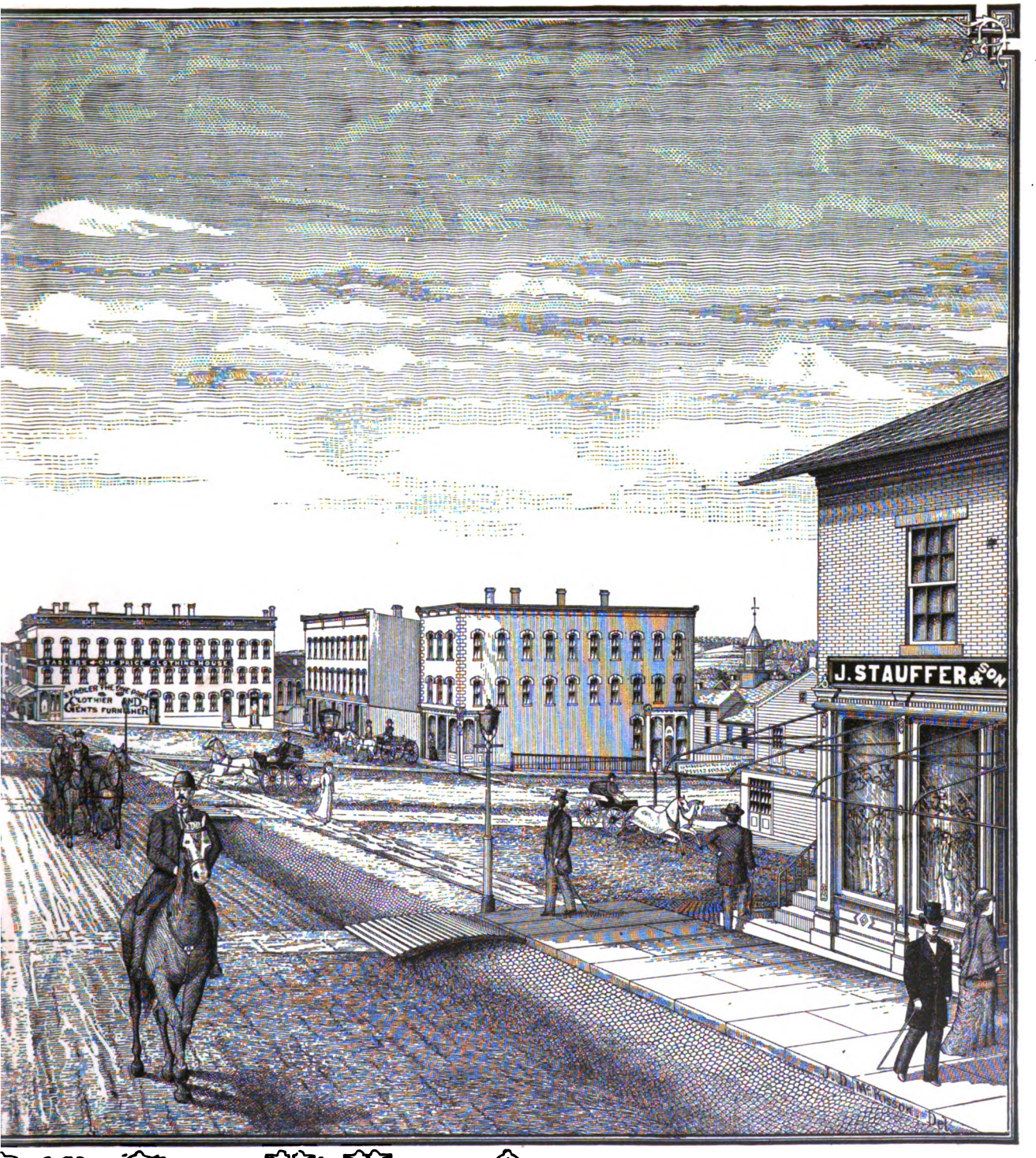
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google




View of Main Street and

Digitized by Google




Public Square Mt. Vernon O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

under our hands and seals this sixteenth day of July, A. D., 1805.
Signed, sealed and acknowledged in the presence of us.
ELNATHAN SCOFIELD, THOS. B. PATTERSON, [SEAL]
PETER BARRICK. JOSEPH WALKER, [SEAL]
BENJAMIN BUTLER, [SEAL].

STATE OF OHIO, FAIRFIELD COUNTY. } Personally appeared before me, Elnathan Scofield, one of the justices of the peace in and for the aforesaid county, the above named Thomas B. Patterson, Joseph Walker and Benjamin Butler, and acknowledged that they signed the above written instrument as their voluntary act and deed for the use and purpose therein mentioned. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this sixteenth day of July, A. D. 1805. ELNATHAN SCOFIELD, [SEAL].

July 16, 1805.
Received and recorded. H. BOYLE, Recorder.

Soon after the town was laid out, it was visited by a tornado, the effects of which are thus described in Norton's history:

The most extraordinary event of those early times was a terrible tornado in the summer of 1808, which played havoc with the early settlers. It came up suddenly, and was very violent. It tore off the roofs of all the houses, killed most of the stock running about, and tore down all the large white-oak trees that were on Butler's thirty-six acre tract, as also many trees on Walker's land. In its course it took in Andy Craig's old stand on Centre run. Butler had nine head of horses; as the storm came up they attempted to run out of its way. Two of them were killed; one of them ran all the way to Craig's and jumped into his garden patch; its skin was torn and its flesh scratched in many places by limbs of trees hurled against it by the storm as it ran to get out of its reach. Walker had some horses killed; also Patterson, and Kratzer, and a little fellow from Virginia, who lived on the hill, named Zinn.

Norton gives the following account of Mt. Vernon's first doctor:

A little doctor named Henderson was present when the town was laid out. He was from Baltimore, Maryland, proposed the name of the place, and they all sanctioned it.

Henderson was a clever young man; his father made a regular doctor out of him, and started him out with a good horse and outfit; but he was too lazy to practice. The first time Butler saw him, Patterson came out in the lot where Butler was plowing, and introduced him to Ben, who was out of temper at the beech-roots, which were in the way of the plow. When Patterson said he was a doctor, and Henderson mentioned the fact of inoculating a child with vaccine matter, and wanted to operate on Butler's children, Ben astonished the young doctor by cursing him in very strong back-woods vernacular. Ben said afterwards: "I didn't then know exactly what inoculating meant, but I was mad, and I threatened to put my knife into him, and scared him so that he would not attempt to 'noculate any more in that town. He stayed about for a time, until he ran away with a woman; and no other doctor dared to show his face there during my stay. We had no lawyers, either, in those days."

The first white child born in Mt. Vernon was Joseph, son of Benjamin Butler, October 23, 1806.

In another chapter mention is made of a preliminary report made to the judges of the court of common pleas, at the first session held in the county, May 2, 1808, by the commissioners, to locate the county seat for the county of Knox. There were three contestants for the honor, Clinton, Mt. Vernon, and Fredericktown.

The following is the commissioners' report:

*To the Hon. William Wilson, esq., President, and John Mills, William Gass, and William W. Farquhar, esqrs., associate judges of the court of common pleas in and for the county of Knox, in the State of Ohio:*

May it please your honors: In conformity with an act of the legislature of the State of Ohio, passed the twenty-eighth of March, 1803, entitled "An act establishing seats of justice," we, the subscribers, were appointed by a resolution of both houses of the legislature, passed on the ninth of February, 1808, commissioners for fixing the permanent seat of justice in and for said county of Knox. We do hereby make report to your honors, that having met and attended to the duties of said appointment in said county on the twenty-eighth of the present instant, and having paid due regard to the centre, extent of population, quality of soil, as well as the general convenience, we hereby declare that the town of Mt. Vernon is the most suitable place for the courts of said county to be held at, and we do hereby declare the said town of Mt. Vernon the permanent seat of justice in and for said county of Knox. Given under our hands and seals this twenty-ninth of March, 1808.

JAMES ARMSTRONG,
JAMES DUNLAP,
ISAAC COOK,
Commissioners.

The citizens of the two rival towns were not satisfied with the action of the commissioners. Efforts were made to induce the legislature to order a new count, more especially by the Clintonians, who wanted the county seat badly. One thing mentioned by the prayer of the petitioners was that the legislature enlarge the boundaries of Knox county, so as to take from Richland one tier of townships and attach them to the north part of Knox, thus throwing Mt. Vernon out of the centre of the county. If this move had succeeded Fredericktown would have been more eligible than Clinton, yet the people of Clinton would have been perfectly willing that her northern rival should have been made happy at her expense, so the good people of Mt. Vernon be made to chew tbe bitter cud of disappointment. The cry of fraud was raised and reported to the legislature for effect, but that body did not see fit to make any change.

The late Benjamin Butler, in his life time, gave

Digitized by Google

Mr. Norton his version of the causes which led to the selection of Mt. Vernon as the county seat, as follows:

When I moved my family to the thirty-six acres of land which I had bought, I had no thought of ever laying out any portion of it in town lots, or of any town ever being laid out here, nor at that time had Walker or Patterson. The idea when suggested was pleasing, and we at once took up with it. Clinton had been laid out by Samuel Smith, and had never been paid out, I believe. It was started chiefly on the donation principle. Those who would put up buildings had their own time to pay for the lots.

When we got word that the commissioners were coming on to locate the county seat, we were greatly stirred up about how we should manage. Kratzer, Patterson and Walker came to see me about it, and we had a general consultation. I thought we had no chance of getting it, for I told them that they had at Clinton Bill Douglass' mill, a lot of good houses, Samuel Smith's big brick house, and plenty of smart Yankees to manage; also they had at Frederick Johnny Kerr's mill and a lot of rich Quakers around it, and both those places looked better then our little scrubby place. Samuel Kratzer asked me what I would do about it? I said to them that I had studied out a pretty bad trick that I could manage if they would only go into it; if they wouldn't there wasn't a bit of chance for us; they said "let's hear it." I told them I would give ten dollars myself and each of them must give ten dollars to make a purse and get liquor for some hard cases we had about town and engage them to go up Clinton and Frederick, get drunk, fight, and raise Cain generally when the commissioners were up there on their tour of observation. As for us we would get two good yoke of oxen to work on the streets, and the rest of the men must take hold and spade, and shovel, and pick, and roll logs, and dig up stumps, and be fixing up the streets right, while the women and girls must get out into their gardens hoeing, and weeding, and working; I would have the best victuals cooked and the best cheer the little old tavern could afford, so as to please the commissioners, and we might then come out first for the county seat selection.

My plan struck their fancy. Samuel Kratzer, although he was a great Methodist, didn't say a word about its being a sin to cheat them in that game, but at it we went. All fell into the plan. We had a clever fellow named Munson, from Granville, and a big fellow named Bixbee, from over about Bigbelly, who agreed to go along and each to captain a gang of the rowdies and see that it was played out right.

It was Thursday afternoon when the commissioners first came to our town. They rode up and asked me if they could stay all night; I told them it was hard fare we had, but if they would put up with it they could, and they stopped. I guessed who they were at once and passed the word around. Everything went on as we had planned it. The next morning about daylight the busiest set of bees ever collected about a hive were at work, hammering, pounding, digging, hoeing, scraping, and working on the streets and in the lots. Leah (Mrs. Butler) had breakfast bright and early. I had their horses all cleaned up and well fed, and ready, after they had eaten, to start. They wondered at the work they saw going on, and if it was kept up always as they had seen it in town. I told them we were all poor and hard-working, and we never lost any time in our little town. They said they were going up to Clinton and Frederick to see those places, and were going to fix the county seat, and wanted me to go along; but I tried to beg off—that I was poor and must work, and couldn't lose the time, as it would take them two or three days to determine it. They said no, it wouldn't take them that long, and I knew well if the trick was played out well by the rowdies that they would soon be back, so I hesitated as though I would not go. Finally I told Kratzer if he would go I would, as I would like to see them fix the county seat up there, and then Jim Dunlap, who was a jovial fellow about thirty-five, spoke up and said to come ahead; the other two were sort of gruff, it seemed to me, and didn't say much, but looked solemn. They asked if we didn't expect to get the county seat at Mount Vernon, and I told them no, that we were too poor to try for it; that I felt too poor really to go up with them, for some fellow might come along and stop with me, who would want me to go with him and look at land, and every fellow that I showed land to, gave me two dollars, which helped right smart. There were three sorts of poor—God's poor, the devil's poor, and poor devils, and that we were all poor devils; but Sam Smith was long headed, and Johnny Kerr had lots of rich Quakers to back him, so us poor devils were left out of the question.

We then rode together up to Clinton, and there the rowdies were cutting up, the fiddle going, and shouting and cursing being done of the tallest kind. When we went to go into the tavern there was a rush to the doorway, as two men were scuffling and fighting, and before the commissioners could get in they were jammed and scuffed about, and in the din and confusion, and yells of "pull them off," "part them," "don't do it," "fair play," "hit him again," "let 'em fight it out," etc., the commissioners backed out from the tavern, and proposed to go and look at Fredericktown. About that time old Sam Smith came up, and when he found out they were the commissioners, and going, he tried the hardest kind to get them to stop, but it was no go; they had seen enough of that place then, but promised him to call again tomorrow. On the way to Fredericktown I talked much with them, and apologized for the way our people up there had acted. They asked me if they cut up like Indians all the time, and I told them that about Clinton and Frederick there were a great many rich men's sons, who had no trades, and would frolic a little just to put in their time, but they were a mighty clever set of people. I pointed out to them the pretty scenery, and bragged on the land around, but said not a word for Mount Vernon. When we got to Frederick, they stopped at Ayres' tavern and found a good deal such quarreling going on as at Clinton. I got afraid then that they might see through it, and suspect that we had a hand in getting it up, so I got down about the mill, and sat on the logs awhile with Kratzer and Patterson, and left the commissioners up at the tavern to see the fighting in the yard. Just before going in to dinner I called one of the rowdies to me and told him it was all working well, gave him more money, and told him to swear the others not to divulge the secret, and we would make it all right with 'em. After dinner the commissioners sauntered around, and I proposed going back and leaving them, as they would want to stay all night there. I had some work to do and chores to attend to at home before night; but they would have me wait a little while longer for them, and I did it. While there sitting on a log, we bet two gallons of wine with Johnny Kerr, as to which place would get the county seat. When they were ready they started, and we rode back to Mount Vernon, where Mrs. Butler had the best kind of a supper cooked up, and it put the

Digitized by Google

commissioners in right good humor. She knew how to fix up things right on such an occasion.

The men about Mt. Vernon were all quiet, and kept so, and when Dunlap asked Coyle's two boys to take a dram with him, they hung back and hesitated, until I told them to come up and take a dram with the gentleman—that there was no harm in it. They poured out the least bit of drams they ever took in their lives. The next morning the commissioners got ready to start, and I had got Knuck Harris (who came here from Zanesville), the only nigger in the country then, to sleek their horses off, and they came out looking first rate. Dunlap was a funny fellow, who thought he could hop, and bantered some of the boys to hop, but they were afraid they would be beat by him, and said it wern't no use to try as they knew he could beat them. I told him to make his hop, and he went out in the road and gave a sample; I went over it just a little, and we hopped several times, until I concluded to show him what Ben could do. I hopped so far over his furthest mark, they all laughed him right out, and he gave it up, saying I could hop some. In those days I never found the man that could beat me. When they were about starting I asked them if they were not going back to Clinton and give it another look. They said "no," and the Clintonites never saw them any more. They wanted to go to Delaware, and asked me to pilot them a part of the way, which I did, and when I got out with them back of George Lewis' place, I tried to get something out of them as what they had determined on, but they evaded my questions and gave me little satisfaction. On bidding them good by, I hoped they were not put out with our place on account of the hard fare I had given them—that I had nothing nice to give them, as I kept only a little log tavern, and supplied my table by hunting and butchering. One of them remarked that if they ever came this way again, they were well enough suited to call on me. I then said that I was poor, and felt discouraged, and thought that I would quit and go somewhere else and make a better living for myself and family. Dunlap then said I was doing well enough, and must not get out of heart. And so we parted. When I got back to town all the men gathered around me to find out what was our chance. I told them what had passed between us, and that I was satisfied it would be found that our side was ahead, and I called them all up to take a good drink at my expense on Mt. Vernon being the county seat. That little trick of ours, I am sure, made the scales turn in our favor, and when we knew it was established at Mt. Vernon, you can imagine we had rejoicing over it.

For some time after the settlement of the county seat question, the burden of the song of the Clintonians and of the Fradericktowners was the refrain of Maud Muller:

> Of all sad words of tongue and pen,
> The saddest are these, "It might have been."

Jonathan Hunt gave this account of the volunteer work done on the streets, the day after the commissioners' arrival at Mt. Vernon:

Gilman Bryant sort of bossed the work, and being a cripple, he tended on them and gave out the whiskey and water, cheering them up as he came around, saying: "Work like men in harvest, but keep sober, boys." Mike Click, and John Click, his brother, drove the oxen. Mike was a bully hand with a team, and made them tear up stumps, haul logs, plow and scrape, as necessary. Men never worked better on a road than that force then did. They chopped down trees, cut off logs, grubbed, dug down rough places, filled up gulleys, burned log heaps, and made a wonderful change in the appearance of things. It was the first work ever done on the streets of Mt. Vernon.

Bryant opened a grocery store on the lot where the "Buckingham Emporium" was afterwards erected. It was a little story and a half sycamore cabin, where he kept, powder, shot, lead, whiskey, etc., for sale to the Indians and the few whites in 1807.

There were other stories regarding this matter according to Norton's history, as follows:

Clinton and Mt. Vernon were the principal competitors for the seat of justice. The former place at that time was the larger. It had more goods, more mechanics, more enterprises on foot, more houses, more people, and more hope for the future. It had more of New England families, more of Yankee spirit and shrewdness; and yet, with all their cunning and craftiness—all their money and management—all their efforts and inducements—Clinton lost the selection. Its generals were outgeneralled—its managers out-manœuvred—its wits out-witted—its Yankees out-Yankeed by the less showy and pretending men from the Potomac and the Youghiogheny, who had settled at Mt. Vernon. The choice of either one for the county seat involved the ultimate ruin of the other. Clinton made a bold effort to keep up against adverse winds. It could not sustain an appeal against the decision of the commissioners, but still it kept on for several years in its improvements, and until after the war it was ahead of Mt. Vernon in many respects. It had the first and only newspaper in the county for two years; it had the first and only church in the county for many years; it had stores, tanyards, shops of various kinds, and greater variety of business than Mt. Vernon; but after the war was over it began to decay, and its rival took the lead. The accredited account of the location of the county seat is as follows: The commissioners first entered Mt. Vernon, and were received with the best cheer at the log tavern of Mr. Butler. To impress them with an idea of the public spirit of the place, the people were very busy at the moment of their entrance and during their stay, at work, with all their coats off, grubbing the streets. As they left for Clinton, all quitted their labor, not "of love;" and some rowdies, who dwelt in cabins scattered round about in the woods, away from the town, left "the crowd," and stealing ahead of the commissioners, arrived at Clinton first. On the arrival of the others at that place, these fellows pretended to be in a state not conformable to temperance principles, ran against the commissioners, and by their rude and boisterous conduct so disgusted the worthy officials as to the apparent morals of the inhabitants of Clinton, that they returned and made known their determination that Mt. Vernon should be the favored spot. That night there were great rejoicings in town. Bonfires were kindled, stews made and drank, and live trees split with gunpowder.

Such is a plausible account of this matter, which we have often heard related by our old friend Gilman Bryant, who took great pride in rehearsing a fable calculated to give Mt. Vernon

Digitized by Google

the manifest advantage in the estimation of moral and temperance men in these later times. But some of those who lived in the county at that early day, give an entirely different version of the subject, and even have gone so far as to aver that the commissioners themselves delighted, as did the rest of mankind, in taking a "wee dhrap of the crathur," and could not have been "disgusted by rude and boisterous conduct" to which they were accustomed.

And again it is suggested that "the crowd" at that day was not so great in this locality that men who had sense and observation sufficient to be selected for commissioners, would not have been able to observe and distinguish "the rowdies," and class them where they belonged.

Another old settler, whose partiality at that day was for Clinton, avers that the proprietor of Clinton, Mr. Smith, had been very illiberal in his dealings with those who wished to purchase lots in his town. He had adopted a plan of withholding from market the best lots on the plat, and keeping the corner lots to be enhanced in value by the improvements made by settlers on inside lots. At this course many of them became dissatisfied, and some of the number who had bought of him leagued with the Mount Vernonities against Clinton. We have been told by another old citizen, that two of the men living north of Mt. Vernon, and considered as in the Clinton interest, proposed to Kratzer and Patterson to help secure the location of the county seat at Mt. Vernon, in consideration of their receiving two lots apiece in the town, and that their favor and influence went accordingly.

In Mt. Vernon at that time, Main street was full of stumps, log heaps and trees, and the road up the street was a poor crooked path winding round amongst the stumps and logs. Richard Roberts says that it was very rough and broken, where Mt. Vernon was located, and was the last spot on earth a man would have picked to make a county seat.

Another gentleman residing north of Mt. Vernon, and very partial to Fredericktown, thinks that by a little management that place might have been made the permanent seat of justice, when the strife was so great between the other towns. They might have got a strip thrown off of Delaware county, which might have been attached, and then Frederick would have been alike central; but Kerr and his comrades had not their eyes open to the importance of getting that five mile range with Knox, and they were left out of doors when the location was made permanent.

In the county clerk's office appears the original of a petition to the court of common pleas, to cause the removal of certain obstructions, placed in the streets and alleys of two additions to the town of Mt. Vernon, laid out by Thomas Bell Patterson, in 1811, and by Samuel Kratzer in the same year. The petition was presented to the court at the February term in 1817. One or both of the additions had in the meantime become the property of the late Anthony Banning. The town at that time being at a stand still, and no sale for the lots, Mr. Banning concluded "to fence up the town," and turn the vacant lots and adjacent streets into a corn or wheat field, as the occasion might require. This was done, hence the necessity of the petition, hereafter given, the spelling and punctuation being retained as in the original. The territory embraced in these additions commenced at Mulberry street, and embraced all of what was then known as Kratzer's (later as the Banning) addition. West of this addition a few of the citizens resided, and the fences placed across the streets and alleys were quite annoying, requiring the citizens to either climb over the obstructions or go around them; hence the following petition signed by fifty-six of the prominent business men of the village:

*To the Honourable William Wilson, Esq., President of the Court of Common Pleas of Knox County, and his associate Judges of the said Court—February, 1817:*

The Humble petition of the subscribers, Householders, residing within the Town plat, of the Town of Mount Vernon and the adition Thareto; Containing in all fifty-six Householders; Situate in the first quarter of Town six and range Thirteen in the United States Military District; Laid out by Thomas Bel Paterson & recorded on the 26th of March 1811. Also the adition of the Town of Mount Vernon, Laid out by Samuel Kratzer on the 20th of March 1811, and entered on recoid about the same time; on the same page of the record, and agoining the above, all Intended for, and representing one Town, and your petitioners respectfully represent, That we have always Been Impress'd with a Belief that the Streets and alleys of the whole of the above recited Town Plats should be and remain for Ever open for the free use, and Benefit of the Inhabitance thareof, and under that Impression many of youf Petitioners Became Purchasors of Lots in said Town; Tharefore in order that we may have all obstructions removed out of Each of the Streets and alleys, Contained in the two above recited Town Plats, and your petitioners be restored to their Just rights, we Pray, That the whole of the above Described Premises may be Incorperated according to Law, and your Petitioners shall as in duty Bound for Ever Pray.

| | |
|---|---|
| Godlib Zimmerman, | Isaac Vore, jr., |
| Wm. Vore, | John Frank, |
| Jno. Shaw, | Robert D. Moore, |
| John Hawn, jr., | Samuel Mott, |
| Henry Davis, | John P. McArdle, |
| James Low, | John H. Mefford, |
| Abraham Emmitt, | Wm. Mefford, |
| Nathl. Herron, | Adam Coleman, |
| Thomas Irvine, | Saml. Martin, |
| N. C. Boalze, | Jacob Martin, |
| John Warden, | John Dwyer, |
| R. M. Brown, | Miriam Daniel, |
| Jonathan Miller, | Walter McFarland, |
| H. Curtis, | Wm. Y. Farquhar, |
| Wm. W. Alexander, | James McGibney, |
| Ben. S. Martin, | William Pettigrew, |
| James Miller, | Peter Zerby, |
| Gilman Bryant, | John Sawyer, |

Digitized by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| Daniel Moore, | John Lindsey, |
| David Reed, | John Gordon, |
| Fred'k. Carey, | Prospher Rick, |
| John Ruff, | John Kaebler, |
| George Low, | Jacob Siler, |
| Waitsell Hastings, | Jacob Swales, |
| Wm. L. Brooke, | Wm. Bevans, |
| Michael Click, | T. Burr, |
| John Wilson; | Rezin Yates, |

William Roberts.

This humble petition the honorable court set aside, denying the prayer of the petitioners. This state of things was not to be endured; so some fifteen of the disappointed petitioners, among whom was the late Hosmer Curtis, then prosecuting attorney, resolved to take the matter into their own hands. Meeting on the public square, they faced west, locked arms, and started on their march to secure justice for themselves. As they came to an obstruction they began levelling the fences to the ground, scattering rails hither and thither with all the glee of schoolboys bent on mischief. From one obstruction to another the "regulators" marched. A tornado could not have made more havoc in its route than did the "laughing and shouting fifteen." This work created considerable commotion in the community. Some took sides with the "raiders," while others condemned their action as lawlessness against the peace and harmony of the town. Mr. Banning entered complaint against the fifteen for riot and trespass, and the case came before the court. As the prosecuting attorney, Hosmer Curtis, was one of those against whom the prosecution was commenced, his honor the judge, appointed the late Charles R. Sherman, special prosecuting attorney. The trial caused considerable excitement, and no little amusement, as the argument of Mr. Sherman was principally aimed against the "tall prosecuting attorney," Mr. Curtis, who had laid aside the dignity of his office, and, for once, assumed that of a "raider" against the fences of the prosecutor, Mr. Banning. The result of the suit was a finding of "guilty" against the whole, and a fine of "one dollar and cost" rendered against each of the defendants. Thus ended one of the most amusing cases ever brought before the Knox county court.

Another relic of the past, filed away in the clerk's office, is entitled "Samuel Geddes' Indenture to William Smith," and shows some peculiarities of the past that are now obsolete. Samuel Geddes desired to learn the hatter's trade, or at least his father thought that Samuel would make a good hatter, so forthwith the following indenture was drawn up and signed by the respective parties.

This indenture, made the fifth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight, witnesseth: That Samuel Geddes, aged eighteen years against the twenty-first day of November next, by and with the consent of the said John Geddes, of Knox county and State of Ohio, his father, hath of his free and voluntary will placed and bound himself apprentice to William Smith, of the town of Mt. Vernon, county and State aforesaid, to learn the trade, mystery or occupation of a hatter, which he, the said Smith, in company with Adam Glaze, jr., now useth, and with him as an apprentice to dwell, continue and serve from the day of the date hereof, until the end and term of three years, three months and sixteen days from thence next ensuing, and fully to be complete and ended, during all of which term the said apprentice his master shall well and faithfully serve, his secrets keep, his lawful commands gladly do and obey; hurt to his said master he shall not do, nor wilfully suffer it to be done by others; but of the same shall to the utmost of his power forthwith give notice to his master; the goods of the said Smith he shall not embezzle or waste, nor them lend without his consent. At cards, dice, or any other games he shall not play; taverns and ale houses he shall not frequent; fornication he shall not commit; matrimony he shall not contract; from the service of the said Smith he shall not at any time depart or absent himself without consent of said Smith, but in all things as a good and faithful apprentice, shall and will demean himself towards the said Smith and all his, during the said term. And the said Smith his said apprentice in the trade, mystery and occupation of a hatter with all things thereunto belonging shall and will cause to be well and sufficiently taught and instructed after the best way and manner he can; and shall and will also find and allow his said apprentice meat, drink, washing, lodging and apparel (both linen and woollen), and all other necessaries fit and convenient for such an apprentice, during the term aforesaid. And, also, at the expiration of said term, the said William Smith shall give the said apprentice a good freedom suit worth thirty dollars. As witness our hands and seals the year and day first above writtten.

{ SEAL }

SAMUEL GEDDES,
JOHN GEDDES,
WILLIAM SMITH.

Witnesses present: G. BROWNING, ADAM GLAZE, JR.
Entered on record by H. B. Curtis, recorder.

Such were the custom and practice of fifty years ago. In 1848 only two hatter shops were among the trades of Mt. Vernon, viz: the shop of the late Samuel F. Voorhies, and that of the venerable William L. King. The jolly old William B. Henderson was an artisan in the shop of Mr. King, and Meigs Campbell, now of Ashland, Ohio, was a workman in the shop of Mr. Voorhies. The shop of Mr. Voorhies is still in existence, but its glory has departed—it has become the dwelling place for

Digitized by Google

horses, and can be pointed out in the alley in rear of the store of James M. Andrews.

The following extracts from Mr. Norton's history, published in 1862, continue the pictures of the early days of Mt. Vernon:

The first election Ben. Butler recollects of attending, the neighbors and himself went down to Dresden and voted in 1803 or 1804. Another election he recollects was held at Bill Douglass'. David Johnson wanted to be constable, and 'lectioneered hard, and agreed to take, on executions and for fees raccoon skins, if he was elected. But when the votes were counted, he was beaten by Dimmick. This was the first time he (Butler) voted a ticket. In old Virginia it had always been the custom to vote by singing out the name of the candidate voted for.

One of the greatest fights of that early date was between Ben. Butler and Jim Craig, in which Craig was badly whipped. Butler's hand had been tied up from a hurt, but he took off the poultice and gave him a severe thrashing. The next day Jim and Ben. met together and took a drink over it; the quarrel was dropped, as Jim said he deserved the whipping and would not fight it over again.

When Ben. bought his land of Captain Walker he had no thoughts of laying out a town, nor had Walker. He gave two dollars an acre for it.

Ben. helped dig the first grave, that of Mrs. Thomas Bell Patterson, the first person that died in Mt. Vernon. He says that Colonel Patterson was a very smart man, much smarter than any in the town now.

The old school house stood near where the market house stands, and the public well, with a sweep or pole, was north of it, nearly in the centre of High street. He helped wall the old well.

Gilman Bryant said when he came to the county in 1807, and landed in Mt. Vernon from his pirogue in March, there were only three families living within the then limits of the town, viz: Ben. Butler, who then kept a sort of tavern; James Craig, who kept some sort of refreshments and whiskey, on the corner, east side of Mulberry and north of Wood street; and another family, who lived south of Craig's on the opposite side of the street. These buildings were all log. On the west side of Mulberry was a little pole shanty, put up by Jo. Walker, a gunsmith, who had a little pair of bellows in one corner, and tinkered gun-locks for the Indians. Further west, on what is now Gambier street, and beyond the town plat, stood the building occupied by ——— Walker, also a log. There was also at that time a small log house with a roof, but the gable ends not yet filled, standing on the west side of Main street, between the present market house and where the court house stood in 1849, which should be in High street. There was at the time living in the neighborhood, and recollected by Mr. Bryant Colville, on his farm east of town, Bob. Thompson, where Stilley now lives; Andrew Craig, at or near the old Indian fields (on Centre run, above Turner's mill); old Mr. Walker, near Banning's mill, on the left hand side of the road; and old Mr. Hains, south of town. Mr. Bryant brought eight barrels of whiskey by water to Shrimplin's mill on Owl creek, and from thence had it hauled by Nathaniel Critchfield's team, Joe driving, to Mt. Vernon. Tradition says that the first log shelter occupied by old man Walker was made of little round poles by Casper Fitting in 1802, but we can find nothing to sustain a claim to its erection at so early a period. Fitting, doubtless, was the builder, we should think about 1804, though it may have been in 1803; however, as our own recollection does not extend *quite* that far back, we give it as it has been told to us.

Joseph Walker, sr., of whom we have been speaking, emigrated to this county from Pennsylvania about 1804, and settled near where we now write. Philip, Joe, Alexander, James, Robert and John were his sons, and he had two daughters—Sally, who married Stephen Chapman, and lives three miles south of this town, and Polly, who married Solomon Geller, a Pennsylvania Dutchman, who was one of the early settlers of Mt. Vernon, and subsequently moved into what is now Morrow county. Joseph Walker, sr., and his wife both died many years ago, and their bodies were buried in the Clinton graveyard, with no stone to mark the spot where they lie, and this record, it is hoped, may serve to perpetuate their memory. From all accounts they were worthy pioneers.

James Craig, one of the three men living in Mt. Vernon in the spring of 1807, was grit to the back bone, and was constantly harrassed by peace officers. It became almost an everyday occurrence with him to have a fight; and, if no newcomer appeared to give his fighting life variety, he would, "just to keep his hand in," scrape up a fight with his neighbors or have a quarrel with his wife—all for the love of the thing, for "Jamie was the broth of a boy." He had as high as four fights in one day with Joe Walker, who was also a game chicken. When arraigned before court for assault, etc., he would always put on his most pleasing smile, and say to the judge: "Now, will yer honor jist please be good to the boy, for he can't help it."

We have been told by an early settler of a little incident, illustrating the sports of pioneers in 1807, at James Craig's house, after he had moved out to the log cabin, erected and yet leaning, not standing, on D. S. Norton's farm, south of High street extension, on the Delaware road. Craig had tended a few acres in corn, and had the only corn for sale in that part of the county. Mrs. Rachel Richardson sent her son Isaac to buy some for bread, and after spending a short time in the village, he went out to Craig's, got his corn, and stayed all night. The family had just got to sleep, lying down on the floor, when the wild fellows of the town came in to the doors and fired a volley over their heads. Craig at once sprang out of his bed in his night-shirt, grappled with one of them, and in a short time all present were engaged in a lively little fight, just for the fun of the thing. "Knuck Harris," a "cul'ed gem'man," the first one ever in Mt. Vernon, and Joe Walker, are recollected as having been among the parties.

One of the most noted fights that ever came off in this county was between James Craig and his son-in-law, Jack Strain, and two of the Georges of Chester township. It occurred in this way: Old Jim was, as he said, in fighting humor, when, in company with Jack, coming along the road home on foot, they met the Georges near Clinton riding sprucely on horseback, and required that they should get off their horses and fight them. Parson George explained that they were in a hurry to go home, and had neither time nor disposition for a fight. But Jim swore that they must get off and fight; and there being no way of getting past them, as they held possession of the road, they reluctantly got off their horses and pitched in. Jack soon whipped his man, but it puzzled Jim to make his fight out, and the conclusion arrived at was that they had taken too large a contract when they undertook to whip the Georges. Jim, in

Digitized by Google

after years, would revert to this one fight with regret, as it was entirely uncalled for, and only provoked by his own determination for a trial of strength.

After the marriage of Jack Strain into his family, old Jim counted himself almost invincible. Jack was a very powerful and active man, unsurpassed for thews and sinews, bone and muscle.

The great fight of the county might, with propriety, be called that of Strain with Roof. The county pretty much *en masse* witnessed it. It was a regular set-to—a prize fight not inferior, in the public estimation, to that of Heenan and Sayers. Jack fought with great spirit; he fought, if not for his life, for his wife; for old Jim swore that he (Strain) should never sleep again with his daughter if he didn't whip him.

When Craig was indicted the last time for fightirg he told Judge Wilson "not to forget to be easy with him, as he was one of the best customers the court had."

In wrestling with Tucker Jim had his leg broken, which he often regretted, as he couldn't stand on his forks right. He was not a big, stout man, but struck an awful blow, and was well skilled in parrying off blows. He called his striking a man giving him a "blizzard." He was a backwoodsman from Western Virginia, but of Irish extraction—fond of grog, fond of company, fond of fighting, fun and frolic—kind-hearted, except when aroused by passion, and then a very devil. He fought usually as a pastime, and not from great malice. His wife was an excellent, hospitable and clever woman. We have heard very many anecdotes of Craig, but have space for only one more. One of the last kind acts of the old settler was his endeavor to treat Bishop Chase when he first visited our town. Jim having heard much said of him as a preacher and a distinguished man, met him on the street, and, desiring to do the clever thing by the bishop, accosted him with an invitation to drink. The bishop was somewhat nettled at the offer, but declined going to a grocery with him, whereupon Jim puiled a flask from his pocket and insisted upon his taking a drink there. The bishop indignantly refused, and Jim apologized, if the bishop considered it an insult. "Bless your soul, bishop, I think well of you, and have no other way to show that I am glad you have come to our county but by inviting you to drink. Don't think hard of me."

Craig's family consisted of eight girls, and he often regretted that he had no boys to learn how to fight. If the girls did not fight, they did run, and run well, too. One of them, we recollect, was very fleet; many a time did she run races in the old lane, between Norton's and Bevans', and beat William Pettigrew and other of the early boys, notwithstanding the scantiness of her dresses, which then were made of about one-third the stuff it takes for a pattern in these fashionable days of 1862.

At one time old Jim was singing to a crowd, when a smart young man, in sport, winked to those present and kicked his shins. The wink having been observed by him, he instantly drew back his fist and drove it plum between his eyes, felling him to the ground, at the same time exclaiming: There, take that, d—n you, and don't you ever attempt again to impose on 'old stiffer!'"

The indomitable will of Samuel H. Smith and his associates from New England, among whom we may mention the Nyes, Ichabod, captain of the troop of horse, and his brother Samuel; Henry Smith, Samuel's nephew; Dr. Timothy Burr, the Barneys, Alexander Enos, and others, kept the county in commotion about the seat of justice. No stone was left unturned, no effort untried, to bring about its transfer to Clinton. Petitions were drawn up and runners traversed the country for signers. From the official record we give the following exhibit of the disposition made of them:

"December 26, 1808, Mr. Holden presented to the house sundry petions from a number of inhabitants of Knox county, setting forth that they feel much aggrieved in consequence of the ineligible and very unhealthy situation of the present seat of justice of said county, and for various other reasons therein stated, praying that the commissioners may be appointed to fix the seat of justice for the said county of Knox in some more eligible and healthy situation; which said petitions were read and referred to a committee of Mr. Holden, Mr. Owings, of Fairfield, and Mr. Blair, of Franklin and Delaware, to report their opinion thereupon by bill or otherwise."

Mr. Merwin (Elijah B.) of Fairfield, presented on the next day, a remonstrance from sundry citizens of Knox county against action as prayed for in above named petitions.

The cunning old fox managing the Clinton claim, devised an additional scheme whereby to bring about such increase of territory northward as would throw Mount Vernon farther from the centre than Clinton, and accordingly we find that Mr. Holden presented to the house petitions signed by sundry inhabitants of Knox county, setting forth that it will be greatly to their advantage, and to the advantage of the public in general, to have the county extended so far north as to take in one tier of townships. as it will be perceived, by the map of the State, that the county lying north of them, known by the name of Richland, is much larger than Knox, and by attaching one tier of townships to said county of Knox there will be given a more equal number of square miles to each county than there is at present; which was received and read, and referred to the same committee to whom was committed, on the twenty-sixth inst., the petitions, remonstrances, etc., on the subject of the seat of justice of Knox county.—House Journal, page.93, December 30, 1808.

On the thirtieth of December, on motion of Mr. Thomas Morris, of Clermont, and seconded, *Ordered*, that Mr. George Clark, of Columbiana and Stark, be added to the committee appointed on the the twenty-sixth inst., on the subject of the seat of justice of Knox county, and the matters to them from time to time referred.

On the twelfth of January, 1809, on motion, and leave being granted, Mr. Holden presented at the clerk's table two remonstrances, of the same purport, from sundry inhabitants of Knox county, remonstrating against petitions presented to this house, praying for a review of the seat of justice of said county, and a removal of it from Mt. Vernon to some more eligible and healthy situation. The remonstrants therein set forth that they are fully of opinion that, unless a fraud or neglect be made to appear against the first viewers appointed by the legislature at the last session for the purpose of permanently fixing the seat of justice of said county, that your honorable body will not grant a view barely for the purpose of gratifying self-interest; that, in consequence of the seat of justice being established at Mt. Vernon, a number of lots have been purchased and improved, and also that upwards of four hundred dollars have been appropriated for the building of a jail, and for other reasons, by the aforesaid remonstrants set forth, more particularly praying that the said petition praying for the removal of the seat of justice aforesaid may be rejected; and the same being received and read,

Digitized by Google

were referred to the committee upon that subject appointed on the twenty-sixth ultimo.

On page 145, House Journal, January 14th, 1809, the following entry stands: On motion, and by leave of the house, Mr. Holden, from the committee appointed on the twenty-sixth ultimo, presented at the clerk's table a report, as follows: "The committe to whom was referred the petition of sundry inhabitants of the county of Knox, praying that one tier of townships lying south of Richland county be attached to the said county of Knox; also sundry petitions from the inhabitants of said county, praying that commissioners be appointed to review and fix the seat of justice of said county in some more healthy and eligible situation than Mt. Vernon; have, according to order, had under their consideration the said petitions, and are of opinion that the prayer of the said petitions is unreasonable, and ought not to be granted."

Monday, January 16th, said report came up, and it was *Ordered*, that it be committed to a committee of the whole house, and made the order of the day for Saturday next.

On the twenty-fifth of January (House Journal, page 181), Mr. Merwin moved for the order of the day, whereupon the house, according to order, resolved itself into a committee of the whole house, and, after some time spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the chair, and Mr. Jewett reported that the committee, according to order, had under their consideration a report of the select committee, made on the fourteenth inst., on the petitions of sundry inhabitants of Knox county, and had agreed to the said report; and the same being read was agreed to by the house, viz: that the petitions aforesaid are unreasonable, and ought *not* to be granted.

At the ninth session of the general assembly, held at Zanesville, December 3, 1810, the subject of removal of the county seat from Mt. Vernon was again agitated. By the Senate Journal, page 163, we find that Mr. Trimble presented a batch of petitions, praying a review, which was referred to a committee. On page 166, we find Mr. Trimble, from committee, reported that, in their opinion, commissioners ought to be appointed to examine and make report to the next legislature the place they think proper for the seat of justice of Knox county. The said report was read. A motion was made that said report be committed to a committee of the whole senate, and made the order of this day; and on the question thereon it was decided in the negative. On motion, *Ordered*, that the further consideration of said report be postponed till the first Monday in December next.

At the next session it received its final quietus. Mt. Vernon had improved in the intermediate time very much, and thenceforth its star was in the ascendant. Clinton continued but a few years longer as a bnsiness place, and after the departure of its chief worker to other parts, its people moved to Mt. Vernon, Fredericktown, and elsewhere, and not one of the old inhabitants remains to tell that Clinton has been an important town in the history of Knox county.

The following regarding the early days of Mt. Vernon has been gathered from the living pioneers of the city, among whom are N. N. Hill, Isaac Hadley, Dr. J. N. Burr and others.

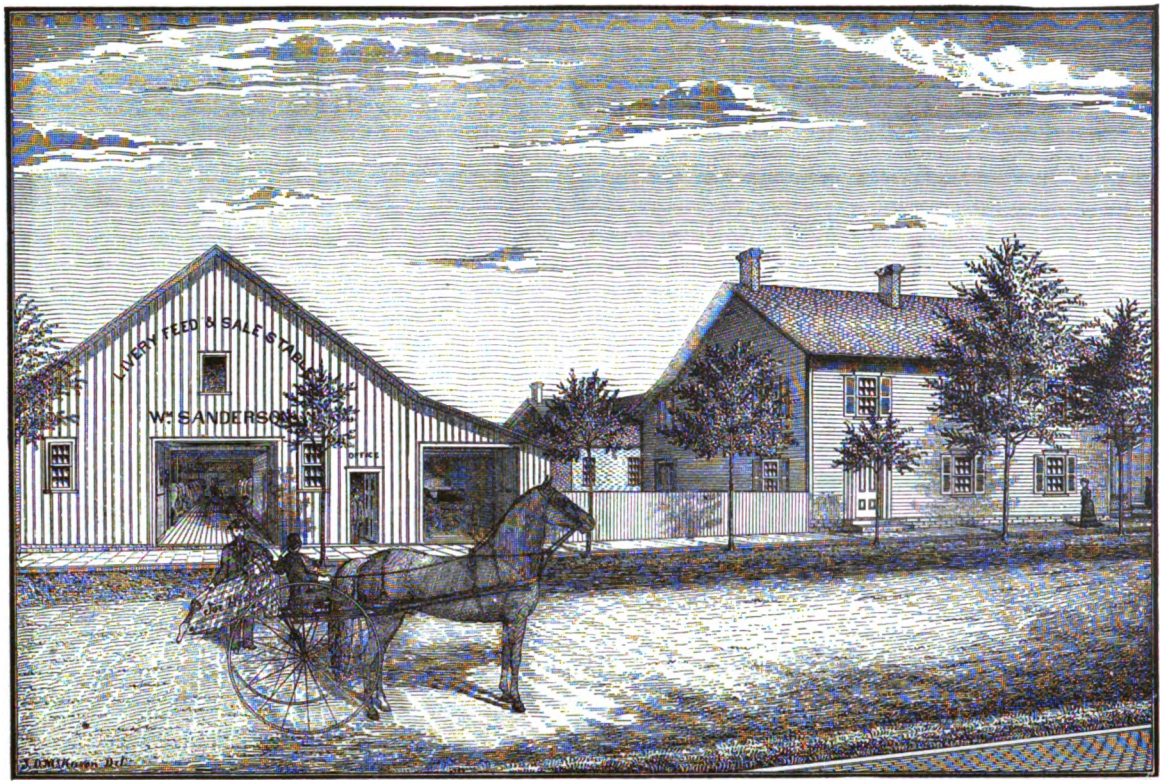
When Mr. Hill came, about 1813, there was but few houses on what is now Main street; the larger part of the town was on West Gambier street, between Main street and the railroad. Here the business of the town was carried on, and down near the end of the street lived Joseph Walker, in a large two-story, yellow painted, frame house—the best house in the town. The first brick building in the town was the school-house, which stood on Mulberry street, east side, a little south of the present high school building. It was taken away only a short time ago. Mr. Hill made sugar one spring in the lower part of town, there being quite a sugar grove in the western part of the plat below Chestnut street.

The first tavern, Benjamin Butler's, stood on or near the corner of Gambier and Main, about where Jenning's store now is. This building, during the war of 1812, was converted into a block-house, and used as a place of refuge and safety for citizens. The building stood upon a bank, the door being reached by several steps. It was again used as a tavern after the war, and was known as the "war office" many years on account of the many fights that occurred there.

The Indian chief, Armstrong, from Greentown, came frequently to town and often got drunk at Butler's tavern. On one occasion, while "Abe" Emmett was drilling his company of militia, Armstrong got in his way and annoyed him very much. After telling the chief many times to keep out of his way without effect, Emmett finally knocked him down. This had the desired effect, but the chief never forgot it. Sometime after this, Armstrong, accompanied by three other Indians, met Emmett and Riverius Newell in the woods, when Armstrong asked, "Is your name Emmis?" "Yes sir, my name is Emmett." "What for you fight Indian?" said the chief. "Because you kept getting in my way." "You fight Indian now?" said the chief, making a motion to draw his tomahawk. "Yes!" said Emmett, with an oath, and immediately drew his tomahawk, while Newell cocked his gun and brought it to bear upon one of the other Indians. This determined attitude not being relished by the Indians, a truce was called and the parties separated.

When Butler moved to his farm his tavern passed into other hands, and among the landlords about that time, who followed Butler were David Ash

Digitized by Google




RESIDENCE, LIVERY, FEED AND SALES STABLE OF WM. SANDERSON, JR.,
CORNER VINE AND MULBERRY STREETS, MT. VERNON, O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and John Davidson, Marylanders. Ash was much of a gentleman, and kept the tavern for a number of years.

The second tavern in the town was started on Main street, in a log building which stood on the lot next to and north of N. N. Hill's brick block. John Haron kept it awhile and then moved to his farm, located in what is now the northeast part of town, a little beyond the present court house. He turned his tavern over to his son-in-law, Gotleib Zimmerman, who was from Hagerstown, Maryland. Montgomery Brown, another son-in-law, followed Zimmerman, and kept the tavern as long as it was used for that purpose. Upon the sign (which was one of the most important things about all the old taverns), was painted a full sized portrait of General Wayne.

The third tavern in Mt. Vernon was a frame building, and stood on the lot on Main street, where Warner Miller for many years kept store. It was two stories in height, painted white, and was called the Green Tree Tavern, having a green tree painted on its sign. It was kept first by Mordecai Vore, who sold it to Judge Eli Miller, and he in turn sold it to Charles Timberlake, who kept it some years. After him came Constance Barney, who rented it, kept a hotel and run the first stage line from Mt. Vernon to Sandusky. He subsequently continued this stage line to Columbus. After Barney, the hotel was kept by Andrew Plummer and others, until it was taken away to make room for the present brick block.

The Kenyon House was the first brick hotel in Mt. Vernon, and was built by T. W. Rogers, who occupied it some years as a private residence, then remodelled it for a hotel. This became a very popular hotel and was well patronized for many years. Killin Winne was the first landlord. The first building was a large white frame, which, after some years, was taken down and the fine brick erected. It stood on the southwest corner of Main street and the public square, and was taken down by Mr. A. Wolf, who erected the present large business block in its place.

George Lybrand erected in 1840, the building, yet standing and for many years known as the "Lybrand House." It stands on the west side of Main, between Front and Gambier streets, and is owned at present by Jerome Rowley, whose son is the present landlord.

The Curtis House, on the southeast corner of Main street and public square, was erected in 1876, by Henry B. Curtis, and is a fine building.

Gas works were established in Mount Vernon in 1857; the incorporators being John Ramsey Judge Eli Miller, Henry B. Curtis and others. The capital stock was thirty-five thousand dollars. This company erected the present works on Water street, at the foot of Mulberry. About 1858, N. N. Hill and Columbus Delano purchased a controlling interest in the works and thereafter managed them until within a few years. About eight miles of pipe were laid under the superintendence of Mr. Hill, who was secretary and treasurer of the company more than twenty years.

The first postmaster in Mount Vernon was Gilman Bryant, who also kept the first store. His little store room stood on "stilts," on the southwest corner of Gambier and Main streets, diagonally across the street from the "War office," on the lot for many years occupied by Mead's store. It was swampy and muddy in that region and the building stood five or six feet above the surface of the ground on piles driven into the ground, and was reached by several steps, from the street. Bryant and Burr were the merchants and principal men in the new town. Bryant kept the post office a number of years and was followed by Alexander Elliot, Judge Eli Miller and Isaac Hadley—the latter still living in the city. Miller kept the office, the next door north of where the First National bank now stands (northwest corner of Main and Vine streets). Isaac Hadley says the next postmaster after himself was Benjamin Smith, and was selected in the following manner: A wire was stretched between two trees, quite high, and the man who could throw a coon's tail over the wire, was considered qualified for the office of the postmaster. A man named Jones was the first to throw the coon's tail over the wire; he accomplished the feat by purchasing a few shot at a neighboring grocery, and attaching them to the tail, thus giving it weight. Jones did not take the office, but gave it to his friend Benjamin Smith, who was a son of James Smith, a Methodist preacher and justice of the peace many years. For half a century or more



Digitized by Google

the post office has been kept in the neighborhood of the corner of Vine and Main streets. James McGibeny was postmaster in 1825.

In 1825, when Dr. J. N. Burr came to Mount Vernon, the larger part of the town was still west of Main and south of Chestnut streets, but there were a number of houses scattered along Main street and perhaps half a dozen on Gay street, which is east of and runs parallel with Main. Hazelbrush and timber covered the larger part of the eastern part of the city. There were also half a dozen or more houses on Main street, north of the square. The principal merchants at that time were Burr & Bryant, John Moody, Daniel S. Norton, Samuel Mott, Eli Miller, J. B. Rogers and Anthony Banning; all carried general stocks of merchandise, and did business almost entirely by exchange, money being very scarce. Rogers was located on the southwest corner of Main street and public square; Gilman Bryant was opposite, where the Knox county bank is now located; under the Curtis house, and below Bryant, in the same block, were three or four other stores. Norton was located on the present site of the Woodward block.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### MT. VERNON—CONTINUED.

EXTRACTS FROM THE OHIO REGISTER AND NORTON'S HISTORY CONCERNING THE EARLY DAYS OF MT. VERNON, 1814 TO 1830.—GROWTH OF THE CITY.—ITS BOUNDARIES.—POPULATION.—A PICTURE OF MT. VERNON IN 1830.

THE OHIO REGISTER, published at the village of Clinton in 1814 and 1815, is a relic of the past, containing a few items worthy of preservation. It was printed in quarto form, pages nine and one-fourth by seven and three-fourth inches, three columns to a page, and published by Smith & McArdle. Mr. Smith was the proprietor of the village of Clinton, and made gigantic but unsuccessful efforts to have his village selected as county seat. He was a man of great energy, and his advertisements showed that he was engaged in many enterprises, among which may be mentioned a dry goods and grocery store, drug store (with Dr. Timothy Burr as prescription clerk), a book store, tanyard, real-estate agent, etc. His grocery department was both a wet and a dry one, as appears from the following extract from an advertisement:

I also intend to keep on hand, for sale by the barrel, or less quantity, whiskey of the very best quality.

Matters worthy of record are to be gathered more from the few advertisements than from the editorials, for the latter are scarce, indeed, hardly ever embracing more than four or five lines of the paper, as the following will make evident:

We have received a copy of the charges exhibited against Brigadier General Hull. Their great length precludes their insertion this week. We shall publish them next week.

That was the amount of editorial matter in the paper for May 24, 1814.

The selections of the *Register* were mostly devoted to the events of the War of 1812, which to the citizens of that day was a theme of great interest.

April 19, 1814, a Dr. Burge offers his services to the citizens of Mt. Vernon and the neighboring country. "Having," as his advertisement proclaims, "been a successful practitioner in physic, surgery, and midwifery, he solicits a share of patronage among other gentlemen of the faculty."

A cotemporary of his, and a successful practitioner, was Dr. Timothy Burr.

James Miller informs the trade that he is in immediate want of a good journeyman tanner. All interested are invited to apply to him or Dr. Burr, in Clinton.

June 21, 1814, John Wheeler advertises for "two hundred bushels of wheat, to be delivered at William Douglas' mill during the month of August next."

Gilman Bryant, postmaster, advertises the following uncalled for letters remaining in the office at Mount Vernon, July 1, 1814: Abraham Albert, Samuel Arbuckle, William Biggs, Jonathan Burch, James Crage, Simon Dudgeon, Peter Doty, George Dial, Frederick Herring, Mr. ——— Kratzer, Samuel Lewis, William Lydick, John McKee, John H. Melleck, John Mills, George Melleck, Abraham Rader, James Selby, Michael Schafer, George Sapp, Philip Smith, Samuel H Smith, James Strange, Isaac Setton, Joseph Workman,

Digitized by Google

James Waid, Jane White, Thomas White. Such advertisements as the above aid in recalling to memory many of the old pioneer settlers of the city and county.

August 9, 1814, Samuel and James Selby inform the people of Mount Vernon, that they have lately established themselves in the hatting business.

Under same date John Sawyer and Abel Cook, blacksmiths of Clinton, give notice of having dissolved partnership—Sawyer continues.

Dr. G. B. Maxfield informs the citizens that he has opened an office in Fredericktown for the practice of his profession, and that he has taken board at the house of John Kerr.

November 19, 1814, Dr. W. Hastings calls upon all those indebted to him to come forward and pay up their liabilities by the twenty-fifth day of December next.

Married—On Tuesday, January 22, 1815, by Joseph Walker, esq., Mr. Abraham Emmett, to Miss Sally Zerick, both of Mount Vernon.

J. Brown opens a house of entertainment in Mount Vernon, at the sign of "General Wayne." The location of the house is not stated.

Married—On Tuesday evening, January 24, 1815, by Benjamin Barney, esq., Mr. Seely Simpkins, aged eighty-eight years, to Mrs. Elizabeth Ask, aged twenty-eight.

Mr. George Girty, having purchased the stock in trade of Mr. Gilman Bryant, gives notice under date of February 28, 1815, that he has just received and is now opening in the house formerly occupied by Mr. Bryant, a general assortment of dry goods and groceries from Philadelphia and Baltimore.

George Dickinson gives notice that he has on hand a quantity of chairs and trunks, to which he invites the attention of the people of Mount Vernon and vicinity.

The *Register* of March 14, 1815, contains a copy of the treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States.

Died—In Clinton, on Friday, April 14, 1815, Mr. Seely Simpkins, sr., aged eighty-eight years. He left a young widow of twenty-eight years of age, and had been married two months and three weeks. About a week previous to his death Mr. Simpkins had been elected to the important office of fence-viewer.

May 9, 1815, Hosmer Curtis, esq., inform the citizens of Knox county that he has changed his place of residence from the town of Newark to that of Mount Vernon. He respectfully asks a share of the legal practice in the courts of the county.

June 13, 1815, Robert Irvine announces to the people that he has opened a drug store in Mount Vernon.

April 21, 1816, the *Ohio Register* appears in the town of Mount Vernon, under the sole management of Mr. John P. McArdle, Mr. S. H. Smith retiring, devoting himself to his many enterprises in Clinton. No doubt Mount Vernon afforded better facilities for the enterprise than Clinton, then in its decline, while Mount Vernon was rapidly increasing in population and business.

So far as editorial enterprise is concerned the Mount Vernon *Register* is no improvement on the Clinton *Register*; marriage and death items generally appearing at the head of the editorial column.

Major Samuel Kratzer has, by purchase, become interested in the town with Messrs. Patterson, Walker, and Butler, and through the agency of Joseph Brown, offers forty in-lots and out-lots for sale, April 24, 1816.

May 1st, Messrs. Bryant & Burr give notice they have just received a large invoice of new goods. It is presumed the firm was formed by Gilman Bryant and Dr. Timothy Burr, although that fact is not made patent by their advertisement.

As an item of interest in these latter days of cheap postage, the following will be interesting:

Rates of postage.—On single letters, for any distance not exceeding thirty miles, six cents; over thirty, and not over eighty miles, ten cents; over eighty and not over one hundred and fifty miles, twelve and one-half cents; over one hundred and fifty and not four hundred miles, eighteen and one-half cents; over four hundred miles, twenty-five cents.

Married—on Sunday, May 5, 1816, in Mt. Vernon, by Rev. James Smith, Doctor Timothy Burr, to Miss Rachael Thrift, daughter of the Rev. William Thrift.

Sudden Death.—Departed this life on Friday afternoon, May 17, 1816, Samuel Zimmerman, son of Gotleib and Eva Zimmerman of this town, aged eleven years, one month and twenty-nine days. His death was the consequence of eating a small portion of the root of a wild parsnip, said to be rank poison. His illness was short, but pains excruciating, which terminated his existence in about ten minutes.

May 22, 1816, Miss Fulton opens a milliner's shop at H. Curtis', second door southwest of the court house, on High street. One peculiarity

Digitized by Google

of this advertisement is the peculiar spelling in two words; southwest appears as "sow west," and sewing is "sowing." These errors may be charged to the printer, and not to the faulty education of the young lady who offers her services to the fair ladies of Mt. Vernon. The editor in his next issue corrects the typographical errors.

Francis Wilkins notifies the public that he will, on the 2d day of June offer sixty merino sheep for sale in Mt. Vernon.

In the *Register* of May 30th, A. and T. Gormly announce that they have opened a new store in Mt. Vernon opposite Mr. Zimmerman's inn, and John Wilson, "with the greatest respect" informs his customers he has just received a fresh supply of new goods.

Married.—On Thursday, the 23d of May, 1816, by Elder James Smith, Mr. John Shinniberry to Miss Ruth Yoakum.

A meeting of the citizens of Mt. Vernon and its vicinity will be held at the court house to-morrow evening, June 6, 1816, for the purpose of devising ways and means for constructing a bridge across Owl creek at this place.—Many citizens.

As no further notice of this meeting is taken by the *Register* the people of the present day are left in the dark as to its result.

In the *Register* of June 12, 1816, the following item of distressing interest is given:

Died.—On Monday, the 3d instant, Mr. Abner Hill, aged 25 years. His death was occasioned by the fall of a limb of a tree. The premature exit of this young man is sincerely regretted by all those who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. Survivors remember, "In the midst of life we are in death."

Mr. Abner Hill was an uncle of Mr. N. N. Hill, a venerable citizen of this city.

June 19th, John Mocabee notifies the public that he has taken the tavern stand well known as the "Rising Sun," in Clinton, formerly occupied by Mr. E. Ogle. His "bar" is supplied with the best of liquors, foreign and domestic.

July 3d, Jonathan and Eli Miller request those indebted to them to come forward and pay up, as they are about proceeding to Philadelphia to purchase their fall goods.

On the same date N. C. Boalse informs the public that he has commenced tavern keeping at the well known stand of John Davidson, in Mt. Vernon, at the sign of the "Traveller's Rest."

J. Brown openes a tavern in Mt. Vernon, "sign of the Ohio Hotel."

John Sawyer and Adney Colman opens a butcher shop in Mt. Vernon, July 27th. July 24th Mr. Thomas Irvine also announces that he is engaged in the butchering business.

Robert D. Moore, July 31st, offers his services to the people of Mt. Vernon as physician and surgeon.

Married.—On Sunday evening last, August 11, 1816, by the Rev. James Smith, Mr. Daniel S. Norton, of Connellsville (Pa.), to Miss Sarah Banning, daughter of Mr. Anthony Banning, of this town.

August 21st Mr. James Miller turns his advertisement upside down, and says he has opened a new store in the house lately occupied by Mr. John Wilson, wherein can be found a large and elegant assortment of dry goods, groceries, etc.

The same date appears a notice of a petition to be presented to the next legislature, praying for a law to be framed for incorporating the town of Mt. Vernon.

Mordecai Bartley of Richland county, represented the district composed of Richland, Knox and Licking in the senate, and Jonathan Mills represented Knox county in the house of representatives, in the legislature the winter of 1816–17.

A careful perusal of the columns of the *Register* fails to give any information as to the fate of the petition to incorporate Mt. Vernon.

Samuel Kratzer gives notice, August 28, 1816, "to all whom it may concern," that he shall make application to the next court of common pleas, "to vacate certain streets and alleys in the town of Mt. Vernon, viz.: The east end of Chestnut street, the length of one lot adjoining the graveyard; also, the west end of Sugar street, the length of one lot; likewise, certain streets in the second addition of said town of Mt. Vernon.

September 4, 1816, B. Bentley gives notice that he has just received for Joseph S. Newell, an elegant assortment of merchandise.

About November 20, 1816, the gentlemen of Mt. Vernon desire to put on airs—they advertise for a barber.

William W. Alexander, November 27, 1816, notifies the citizens that he still continues to carry on the tailoring business at his home in Mt. Vernon.

Same date Jesse B. Thomas offers at public auction, "two hundred lots, in the town of Mt. Vernon," the sale to take place on the twelfth of December next.

Digitized by Google

Perhaps nothing so quickly indicates the decline, or increasing prosperity of a place, as the publication of the uncalled for letters at the post office—thus Samuel H. Smith, postmaster of Clinton, January 1, 1817, publishes a list of seven uncalled for letters—so much for the decline. Gilman Bryant, postmaster for Mt. Vernon, publishes a list of similar letters at the same date, which contains the names of eighty persons doing business with the Mt. Vernon post office.

There swims no goose so grey, but soon or late,
She finds some honest gander for a mate.

Married.—On Saturday evening, February 22, 1817, by William Douglass, esq., Mr. Elijah Webster, to Mrs. Elizabeth, disconsolate widow of Mr. ——— Ask, *alias* ———, *alias* ———, *alias* Simkins.

Died.—Suddenly, on the 8th of March, 1817, Master William T. Bryant, infant child of Gilman Bryant, esq.

March 26, 1817, the following notice appears:

Ohio Missionary Society.—We are authorized to state that a society has been formed in this State, for the laudable purpose of propagating the Gospel among the everlasting heathen of Connecticut and the parts adjacent. The first meeting of the society will be held in Zanesville, on the 20th of May next, for the purpose of selecting suitable missionaries for the performance of the arduous undertaking. It is hoped that all who are favorable to the cause will contribute their mite to effect so desirable an object.

March 19, 1817, Coleman & Dixon open a boot and shoe shop in Mt. Vernon.

The following item in the *Register* of April 30, 1817, was of great interest to the citizens of Mt. Vernon and of Knox county:

At the last session of the general assembly of this State, sixty thousand dollars of the three per cent. fund was appropriated to the laying out, making and repairing roads in this State; and appropriated equally among the several counties. For the county of Knox is as follows:

On the road from Mt. Vernon to the north line of Knox county, leading to Mansfield, one hundred and seventy-five dollars; and two hundred and twenty-five dollars from Mt. Vernon to the south line of said county, on the road leading to Newark, by Azariah Davis; and fifty dollars on the road leading from Jonathan Hunt's to Robinson's mill; and one hundred and fifty dollars on the road leading from Mt. Vernon to Coshocton by Abraham Darling's; and fifty dollars on the road leading from John Tibits on Moheken to Mt. Vernon; where the said road intersects the road leading from Coshocton to Mt. Vernon; and two hundred dollars on the new State road leading from Mt. Vernon to Columbus, to be laid out in opening said road; and the sum of two hundred dollars on the said new road leading from Mt. Vernon towards Wooster, to be laid out in opening said road; and the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars, on the State road leading from Mount Vernon to the county line in a direction towards Zanesville, to be laid in opening said road; and fifty dollars on the road from Mt. Vernon to Granville.

The above appropriations from the State were highly appreciated by the people of Mt. Vernon.

Sixteen dollars per month were paid laborers in those days—and that amount was considered high wages.

On the eighth of January, 1817, says the *Southern Patriot*, it was so dark in the city of London that candles were lighted at mid-day. Every American knows that the eighth of January is the anniversary of the glorious battle of New Orleans; the result of which literally put the city of London in mourning. It was indeed a dark day for England.—*Ed. Register.*

About this time Samuel H. Smith gives notice that he intends to apply to the court of common pleas to vacate the greater part of the town of Clinton.

May 14, 1817, Wilson and Martin it appears have recently established a cabinet shop in the house formerly occupied by I. Wilson as a store-house, Market Square, Mount Vernon.

May 20th William W. Alexander, William Pettygrew and William Cranch, give to the public a schedule of prices for tailoring.

The subscribers to the new school-house, proposed to be erected in Mt. Vernon, are requested to meet at Messrs. Richardson and Vore's tavern on Saturday afternoon, June 7, 1817, at four o'clock.

This year the fourth of July was honored by military display, banquet, toasts, songs, etc., both at Mt. Vernon and Fredericktown.

July 9, 1817, Dr. William L. Brook commences the practice of physic and surgery in Mt. Vernon.

Married—On Thursday evening, July 17, 1817, by the Rev. James Smith, Mr. Isaac Vore, jr., to Miss Polly Martin, both of Mt. Vernon.

In 1817 there were twenty-two chartered banks in Ohio, among which were the German bank of Wooster, the Granville bank and the Owl creek bank of Mt. Vernon.

On the twenty-sixth of August, 1817, John Williamson, Samuel Pyle, Peter Zarby, James King and William Giffin, millwrights, met at Zimmerman's inn in Mt. Vernon, and established a schedule of prices.

One peculiarity of pioneer days was that all houses kept for the entertainment of "man and beast" were known as "taverns" or "inns." In 1880 such places are unknown. The pioneers copied the English inn, and also the manner of making "signs" for those establishments. The sign was the most important thing about them, and

Digitized by Google

the most noticeable, being generally suspended in a frame placed on top of a high post in front of the door, and consisting of a brilliantly painted horse, eagle, or some other animal or bird, or the head of some general or other prominent man.

February 4, 1818, another milliner offers her services to the ladies of Mt. Vernon, viz.: Miss Ann Davis, also Miss Mary Lindsey, March 18, 1818, offers "her services as milliner, mantuamaker and glovist." She could be found at the house of Benjamin Martin, corner of Vine and Market (now Main) streets.

Died—Suddenly on Friday, March 13, 1818, Mr. Matthew Bonar.

Moody and McCarthy opens a new store in Mt. Vernon, April 1, 1818.

During this year Alexander Elliott is the postmaster at Mt. Vernon, and Andrew Clark is assistant postmaster at Clinton.

James Smith, April 4, 1818, advertises new goods for sale, in the house of Gilman Bryant, and concludes as follows: "Clerk's office removed to this stand, and young ladies for sale at seventy-five cents."

In 1814 there were only eleven newspapers published in Ohio; of this number were the *Ohio Register*, the Zanesville *Express* and Muskingum *Messenger*, printed at Zanesville. Books of all classes, school, history and literary, were published from these early printing-offices. Even the *Ohio Register* office helped to swell the number, that the literary taste of the early pioneers might be indulged. The first noticed in the columns of the Register of 1814, was "James Smith's Vindication."

August 1, 1814, Putnam & Israel, of Zanesville, issued notice of their publishing in the office of the Zanesville *Express* Rollins' ancient history, in eight duodecimo volumes, of four hundred pages, at the low price of one dollar per volume. Egyptians, Carthaginians, Assyrians, Babylonians, Medes, Persians, Macedonians, and Grecians were the themes of the different volumes. A great undertaking for a pioneer press.

Smith & McArdle, of the *Register* office, issued proposals for publishing by subscription, at their office, a history of the American Revolution, written in scriptural, or ancient historical style, by Richard Snowden. To which "will be added, The Columbiad, a poem on the American war," in thirteen cantos, by the same author. The price of the volumes, containing between two hundred and twenty and two hundred and fifty pages, duodecimo, was one dollar to subscribers; to non-subscribers, one dollar and twenty-five cents.

In 1816, the *Register* office having been removed to Mount Vernon, the editor, Mr. McArdle, who was also a bookbinder, gave notice in his paper that the publication of the *Ohio Register* would be suspended for two weeks, as he "had a large amount of binding for the State, which must be done promptly." In 1880, with a population of twenty-seven thousand three hundred and thirty, of which five thousand two hundred and forty-nine are within the limits of Mount Vernon, Knox county has not a bookbinder within its limits.

On the morning of the 4th of July, 1814, the flag of the United States was hoisted near Mr. Zebulon Ashley's dwelling house, on a liberty pole sixty-eight feet in length, and the day was celebrated by a respectable number of the citizens of Strong's settlement and its vicinity. After an elegant dinner eighteen toasts were drank, accompanied with the discharge of musketry. From the number we extract the following:

The President of the United States, prefers republican principles to British tyranny—May the constitution be his life guard.

The American sword, which is drawn in defence of our country—May it never be returned till it has pierced the heart of our enemy.

Perry and his brave crew on Lake Erie—May they ever be victorious while their swords are drawn in defence of America.

The United States of America—May they ever be too independent to be governed by any other nation.

Success to the American Eagle, not forgetting Great Britain, hoping its kingdom may be brought down.

The others alike partake of a spirit engendered by the war, and breathe hate and defiance to the foe.

The following interesting items are from Norton's history:

In February, 1815, George Girty opened at store in Mt. Vernon, and also one in Fredericktown. There was but little increase in the number of business men or in other respects this year.

On the eighth of April a "singing assembly" of ladies and gentlemen, comprising different singing societies in the county, gave a grand concert at the court house in Mt. Vernon, at 1 o'clock P. M. All persons feeling willing to unite and participate in the exercises came. It was one of the olden kind of

Digitized by Google

gatherings, like the "old folks' concert" given in Mt. Vernon this spring of 1862, as we have been assured by one of the vocalists who participated in both "singing assemblies."

In these war times, when some are disposed to grumble at the low rates soldiers receive, it may be well to remind them of the pay in 1815. In March the pay of non-commissioned officers and privates in the army of the United States was reduced to the following prices: To each sergeant-major and quartermaster-sergeant, nine dollars; sergeants, eight dollars; corporals, seven dollars; teachers of music, eight dollars; musicians, six dollars; artificers, ten dollars, and privates, five dollars.

Samuel Mott had come all the way from Vermont to practice law in the wilderness, and was the first lawyer resident in the county. Enos was the second, who, one of the old settlers, says, had just been made at home, and "wasn't lawyer enough to hurt."

May 9th, H. Curtis informs his friends and the public that during the vacations of the courts, clients will find him in the town of Mt. Vernon. In 1817 he became a fixture of the county, and here remained until 1858.

At the October election this whole county polled three hundred and forty-five votes. Alexander Enos was chosen representative; John Shaw, sheriff; Jonathan Miller, commissioner; Dr. W. Hastings, coroner.

Richland county, at this election, gave for representative—Winn Winship, one hundred and fifty-six; A. Enos, twenty-two; Robert McMillen, ten.

The following "furwan" we copy verbatim from the *Register* of January 29, 1817:

"TAKE NOTICE—That eye have left my wife Isebelah irelands bead and board and eye know furnwan eny person or persons creeaditing hir on my account as eye shall not be accountable for eny of her deats or contracts from this date likewise eye furwan eny person or persons for purchasing eny property whatever til her former deats is al paid up.

JOHN IRELAND."

The little log school-house on the public square had served its time, and at private houses schools had for some time been kept, when the public spirited men in Mt. Vernon started subscriptions to build another.

June 7th. The subscribers to the new school-house proposed to be erected, met at Richardson & Vore's tavern to choose managers, etc.

June 18th. The small-pox having made its appearance at Newark, caused a great excitement in the quiet village of Mt. Vernon. The inhabitants ran to and fro, not knowing what to do. A public consultation was had, and Dr. R. D. Moore wrote and published a little treatise on the subject, giving the origin of the disease, the views of "the immortal Jenner" upon "the grease," "cow-pox," "small-pox," etc., and concluding as follows: "The small-pox has been for some months past travelling northward, and is now within a short distance from this place. The subscriber will attend on every Saturday at his house in Mt. Vernon, for the purpose of vaccinating.

Anderson Searl, of Mt. Vernon, on the eighteenth of June, publishes that he will not pay a certain note given to William Shinnibery for a certain black and white muley cow, to be delivered to him next harvest; "the said note being given in part consideration of a certain horse sold to me by said Shinnibery for a sound horse, which I have since found to be unsound."

The 4th of July was celebrated by the Mt. Vernon artillery company, under Captain Joseph Brown; with all the pomp and circumstance of war. The day was duly ushered in by a national salute—a grand parade came off—a sumptuous dinner at Richardson & Vore's inn, and toasts, speeches and wine made it a merry occasion. The Declaration of Independence was read by Doctor Robert D. Moore. Among the toasts were the following:

"*The Constitution*, the grandest work of human genius—May it long stand the proudest monument of Republican solidity.

"*The memory of our departed American heroes from Warren down to the brave Pike and Lawrence.*

"*Faction*, the bane of republican governments—May it never be suffered to impair confidence in our legally constituted authorities.

"May the words Federalist and Democrat be exchanged for the prouder appellation of—"I am an American citizen."

"*The fair Daughters of Columbia*—Always lovely, but more divinely enchanting when attired in homespun, smiling on the patriotic brave.

"By Captain John Shaw—May *brother Jonathan* watch *John Bull* with the eye of an Eagle."

The grand jurors in the common pleas court June 23d, —Royal D. Simons, foreman—returned seven bills of indictment. Albert Sherwood, by verdict of jury, recovered seventy-five dollars from William Williams for assault and battery; and in suit of the State William Williams was fined fifteen dollars and costs. Thomas Wilkins and John Roop are each fined five dollars and costs for assault and battery; and John Strain and Roop each fined five dollars and costs for an affray, and Robert Butler was fined fifteen dollars and costs.

James Trimble renews his tavern license; also Michael Harter, John Davidson, Gotlieb Zimmerman, and Richardson & Vore.

On application of Anthony Banning and Samuel Kratzer for the vacating of a part of the addition of the town of Mount Vernon. the application is overruled at the cost of the applicants.

Samuel H. Smith's application for vacating part of the town of Clinton was continued; and also continued in the October term, 1817.

Ordered that a certificate issue to pay expense of coroner's inquest over the body of William Conaway, jr.; also of N. Butler.

John Frank & Co., July 17th, offered iron, castings and salt, being both chartered and cash articles in this place, and solicit their friends to whom they gave a short credit last winter to come forward and discharge their respective accounts.

. . They are informed that the paper of the Owl Creek bank, of Mt. Vernon, and that of Canton, and the Farmers' and Mechanics' bank, of Steubenville, will be taken, etc.

Luke Walpole brings to Mt. Vernon a quantity of salt, and leather, to exchange for beef and pork, delivered in Zanesville the coming winter.

October 16th Frederick Falley, proprietor of Venice has one thousand lots for sale, and invites all classes of mechanics and business men to locate there. About this time it was the supposition that Venice would become the future shipping point for Knox county, and Norton & Banning established a storage, commission and mercantile house at Venice, on the Sandusky bay. As evidence that this belief was general, we may cite the act of the legislature of 1817, declaring that the road to be made by the Knox, Richland & Huron Turnpike company shall terminate at the town of Venice, on Sandusky bay.

Digitized by Google

Robert D. Moore, as agent for the Mary Ann furnace, situated on the Rocky fork of Licking, brings to the notice of our citizens a large assortment of castings of superior beauty and quality, and asks them to encourage manufactories.

Daniel S. Norton notifies those who were in debt to him on the sixteenth of August last, to pay up while they can in the paper of the country.

Anthony Banning advertises a large lot of leather, which he will sell for hides or chartered money; or chartered money will be given for hides.

Jesse B. Thomas cautions "all persons (indiscriminately) against cutting, destroying, and removing timber from, or otherwise trespassing upon my lands on the Hamtramck section, as I have given my agents (Messrs. John Roberts and John Warden), positive instructions to prosecute all."

"TAYLORS' PRICES.—We, the subscribers, of Mt. Vernon, have agreed to establish the following prices for tailoring, viz: Great coats, four dollars and fifty cents; broad-cloth coats, four dollars; common homespun, three dollars and fifty cents; common pantaloons, one dollar and twenty-five cents; vest, one dollar and twenty-five cents; pantaloons with buttons on the legs, one dollar and seventy-five cents; ditto, welted, one dollar and fifty cents; cherrivallies, laced, three dollars; plain, ditto, two dollars and twenty-five cents; ladies' coats, three dollars and fifty cents. Any extra work on the above articles shall be priced according to the work.

"WILLIAM W. ALEXANDER,
"WILLIAM PETTIGREW,
"WILLIAM CROUCH.

"May 20, 1817."

William Giffin and Peter Zarley got up a meeting of mill wrights, at Zimmerman's inn, on the twenty-sixth of August, for establishing a bill of prices for their work. At this meeting John Williamson, Samuel Pyle, Peter Zarley, James King, and William Giffin were present. Among the items we find—"For a double-geered grist-mill, three hundred dollars; for a double geered saw-mill, two hundred dollars; for a meal spout two dollars; meal trough, three dollars; hopper, four dollars, etc."

Jacob Myers, Patrick Nellans, Robert Robertson, Samuel Hoppers, Samuel Vance, John Byan, John Cottle, John Kinsey, and David Porter, agree upon honor to support the said bill of prices.

"The person who took away a mattock from my building, without leave, is requested to return the same immediately, or his name will be given to the public (besides prosecuting), as it is well known who purloined it."

"TAKE CARE.—The persons who was so kind as to take away without leave, a pair of stretchers and a broken singletree, on the twenty-ninth of August; they were laying on the green between Messrs. Bryant & Burr's and Mr. J Frank & Co.'s stores, are requested to return the same immediately to the subscriber, and save themselves trouble. They had better return them before they are troubled with a call from Mr. Constable.

JAMES THOMPSON.

MOUNT VERNON, September 5, 1817."

Noah Rude has a chestnut sorrel horse stolen from James Bryant's pasture on the night of the fifth of September and offers a reward for him.

At the district court of the United States, held at Chillicothe on the ninth of September, Samuel Bunting was indicted on a charge of robbing the mail between Newark and Zanesville, and was sentenced to the penitentiary for one year.

Horse thieves about this time became so bold that Joseph Berry had, on the morning of the nineteenth of September, a mare, saddle and bridle stolen from the door of James Thompson in Mount Vernon, just after he had hitched her, and gone into the house.

Samuel Mott, candidate for senator, September 11th, sends out to the electors of Licking, Knox and Richland, the first printed address we have been able to find. He says, among other things, that he has "been induced to become a candidate from the encouragement of many substantial and respectable citizens in the district."

In the *Register*, of September 11th, we find tickets announced as the choice of Chester, Morris, Morgan and Miller townships.

There were many aspirants for political promotion. Among the number we find, for governor—Thomas Worthington, Ethan A. Brown, James Dunlap.

For congress—Peter Hitchcock. John G. Young, David Clendenan.

For senate—William Stanbery, esq., William Gavitt, esq., Major Joseph Brown, Samuel Mott, esq., Benjamin Martin, esq., Waitstill Hastings, Henry Smith, Mordecai Bartley.

For house of representatives—Jonathan Miller, William Mitchell, Munson Pond, John Warden, Alexander Enos, Judge Thomas Coulter for Richland county, William W. Farquhar.

The *Ohio Register*, of August 28th, having contained this notice:

"There is another gentleman who very kindly offers his services as representative in the State legislature; he is extremely modest, though very *popular;* he, therefore, believes that it will amply suffice, at this time, to make public the initial letters, only, of his name. They are "R. B."

Expectation, on tip-toe, was gratified by the following explanatory card:

"September 5, 1816.

*Mr. McArdle:* After my respects to you, as you have been so good as to insert the two first letters of my name, (I presume it has been from the solicitations of my friends) I wish you to insert my name in full, as I am a candidate, and determined to oppose William Mitchell; and forward your bill to me, and you will much oblige yours, etc.

ROBERT BUTLER.

J. P. MCARDLE."

Colonel John Greer about this time felt the importance of his millitary commission, and issued an order to the commandants of companies in the county of Knox to send two men from each company to Mr. Boalse's inn, to nominate suitable persons to represent the counties of Knox, Licking and Richland. Whereupon there appeared, on the thirteenth of September, the following persons:

From Captain Parcel's company, Truman Strong and David Shaw. From Captain Cook's company, Captain John Cook and Isaac N. Richardson. From Captain John Venom's company, Joslah B. Day and John Trimble. From Captain A. Emmet's company, William Bevans and Benjamin Warner. From Captain Cooper's company, Jacob Hanger and Jonathan Burch. From Captain Squire's company, James Miller and John J. Tullos.

The result of this caucus—or military dictation—the first of the kind ever known in this country, was the nomination of Waitstill Hastings and Jonathan Miller.

Nominating caucuses were also held in Richland and in Licking counties this year. The contest waxed very warm; circulars

Digitized by Google

and handbills were much circulated, and all manner of electioneering was resorted to at this election. The result, however, was that out of four hundred and eighty-five votes for governor cast in the whole county, Thomas Worthington received four hundred and twenty-four majority. Peter Hitchcock had four hundred and sixty-three majority for Congress; and the county gave small majorities for Martin for senator and Miller for representative.

Samuel Mott received one vote in Clinton, three in Morris, eight in Miller, and none in Chester, Wayne, Jackson, Union, or Morgan. Connected with this election is the following anecdote, which is altogether too good to be lost: Gideon Mott, the brother of Sam, who was a very plain man, yet full of wit, was responsible for it. He said that he dropped in to see Mrs. Mott on the night of the election, and while there Samuel got home from Richland county, where he had been electioneering, and was asked how the election had gone in Clinton. He replied "I got one vote," Mrs. Mott exclaimed, "That's always the way it is—if you had only been at home, Samuel, and voted, you would have got two!"

Josiah L. Hill, of Green township, offers himself as a candidate for representative of Richland county in the following pithy address:

"The usual theme of candidates, in my standing, are many loud-swelling words full of legislative wisdom, or rather of their own egotism, and to harangue every neighbor in their way with the prospect of a State road or a turnpike, by measures of which one-half of our citizens will become wealthy inn-keepers, and the other half their happy customers, with their pockets flushed with money drawn from a new country bank to be erected on a new-fangled system, and thus all are to be rich and happy. But such language as this hath never fallen from my lips since the days of my youth, when under the passions of love and addressed to females of my age, and I shall not again resume this theme until I become a widower; but while I speak for myself to men of understanding and discernment, and not to women, I have only to say that I stand a free-will offering at the altar of your good pleasures. . . . Should I succeed in my election I shall feel it incumbent on me to use my feeble endeavors, by lawful license, to gratify my constituents, and this is all the flattery I have to make use of. My abilities are too small to boast of, which, with my character, are now for you to enquire into.

So I remain the public's devoted servant,

JOSIAH L. HILL.

GREEN TOWNSHIP, September 15, 1816."

Whereupon Thomas Coulter withdraws his name from the list.

At the election this year, four hundred and seventy votes were cast in Richland county—of which Worthington had a majority of three hundred and fifty-three, Hitchcock four hundred and thirty-three; and for Senator Mordecai Bartley received three hundred and thirty-nine, William Gavitt seventy-seven, Joseph Brown twenty-three, Samuel Mott ten, Benjamin Martin six, Waitstill Hastings six. Samuel Williams was elected representative.

Benjamin Martin, for senator, puts forth the following address:

*'To the electors of the district composed of the counties of Licking, Knox and Richland:*

GENTLEMEN—As I am offering myself as a candidate to represent the inhabitants of the above district in the State senate, I think it my duty to lay before the public a copy of official papers, which I hope you will read, and thereby satisfy your minds in regard to my political character. The first of my certificates has reference to the oath of allegiance.

"I do hereby certify that Benjamin Martin, of Bedford county hath voluntarily taken and subscribed the oath of allegiance and fidelity, as directed by an act of General Assembly of Pensylvania, passed the thirteenth day of June, 1777. Witness my hand and seal the tenth day of October, A. D., 1785.

JAMES MARTIN."

*"Bedford county, State of Pennsylvania, ss.*

We, the subscribers, Justices of the Peace, &c., in and for the county of Bedford, do hereby certify to all who it may concern, that we have been acquainted with the bearer hereof, Benjamin Martin, son of James Martin, esq., of the county aforesaid these several years past, and that we have not heard of anything to operate against his character as an honest young man; but on the coutrary, that he has behaved himself as a good Whig and a friend to his country. And he being desirous to go from here to the lower parts of the State to transact some business and see his relations; therefore, all persons are requested to permit the said Benjamin Martin to pass and repass, he behaving himself as a good and faithful citizen ought to do.

Given under our hands and seal, the twentieth of April, in the year of our Lord 1784.

BENJAMIN DOUGHERTY,

[L.S.] DAVID HESPY."

"SIRS—Having always in view, as my polar star, the principles contained in the above oath and certificate, I have with a steady mind, either as a private citizen or as a public servant, pursued that kind of policy which would best promote the interests of our country, as the principles of general suffrage; for I always have and ever shall be of opinion, that when a man has enrolled himself in our militia muster-rolls, and has paid State and county tax, that in consequence thereof, he is and ought to be entitled to all the privileges and advantages of the government; and any policy or law, which, in its operation, would tend to lessen those privileges would be an invasion on the natural and inherent rights of man. Those, gentlemen, are the principles which I ventured in my life to establish, and the remaining part of my days shall go to maintain them.

Written by the public's humble servant and real friend,

BENJAMIN MARTIN."

The difficulty of collecting debts, in part at this time, may be judged of by the following unique notice of Sheriff Shaw:

PUBLIC NOTICE.—My friends and the public are hereby informed, that should they have large sums of money to collect, not to bring suit in the court of common pleas, in expectation of thereby obtaining their just demands in a reasonable time. I have been induced to publish this friendly caution that the public may not censure me for neglect in my official capacity. In order to show where the fault lies, read the following plain statement:

I have been assiduously endeavoring to collect the amount of an execution ever since I have been sheriff of this county, and have as yet received no money. The associate judges grant bills of injunction successively, after I have had the property ready for sale, which has procrastinated the collection of money. There have been two on the aforesaid execution; the judgment was rendered at the December term, 1815, for Erkurius Beatty. Therefore, if the laws of this State will keep a

Digitized by Google

man out of his money three years after judgment is rendered, I would seriously advise my friends not to bring suits for debts due them, but rather remove to some other State or country where they may obtain justice.

JOHN SHAW,
Sheriff of Knox county.

September 4, 1816.

The fall term of the court of common pleas came on December 24, 1816.

GRAND JURY.—Isaac Vore, sr., foreman, Abednego Stephens, Thomas Townsend, Zebulon Ashley, David Jackson, Robert Work, William Lepley, William Kittle, John L. Lewis, Samuel Durbin, Robert McMillan, Anthony Banning, Francis Wilkins, Francis Blakeley, and Thomas Fletcher.

They found six bills of indictments. Tavern license was granted to Anson Brown and Jonathan Hunt. Store licenses to John Williams, James Rigby, James Miller, John Shrimplin, Bryant & Burr, Eli and Jonathan Miller, and Anthony Banning. Shadrack Ruark, of the Methodist church, was licensed to marry, and James Craig was fined fifteen dollars and costs for assault and battery.

[The foregoing quotations from Mr. Norton's book have been given nearly *verbatim*, partly to indicate the spirit of the times and show the rather crude condition of the pioneers in a literary way, and partly for the names of the pioneers, which appear in various places.—The Editor.]

In 1820 there were only seven brick houses in Mt. Vernon, and of these two only remain to mark the past. The building on the northeast corner of Mulberry and Vine streets, now occupied by O'Conner, grocer, is one; the second has been so improved and modernized that its past appearance can scarcely be recalled to mind even by the oldest residents, and to others its existence is forgotten. At that time what is now Mr. Joseph M. Byers' pleasant residence, northwest corner of Gay and Vine streets, was but a small one-story building upon the east end of the lot. The old building is yet there, and is still not there, for the modern improvements have completely hidden it from view. At that time the little brick was occupied by William Vore, a teamster.

In 1826 Mt. Vernon contained eighty dwelling-houses, one printing office, a brick court house and jail, a merchant-mill, a saw-mill, a cotton factory, and within six miles, nine grist-mills and saw-mills, and three carding machines.

Up to the settlement of the county seat question, Clinton was far in advance of Mt. Vernon and even Fredericktown, although about two years younger than its more fortunate rival, seemed to offer greater advantages for the county seat than Mt. Vernon. That matter having been decided, however, probably in a great measure by Ben Butler's "trick," the destiny of the town was thus decided—it was to become a city.

From 1805 to 1811 no territory was added to its limits as the increase in population was no more than sufficient for the original plat. Since the latter date the following additions have been made: Joseph Walker's, January 15, 1811; Samuel Kratzer, March 20, 1811; Joseph Walker made a second addition, September 11, 1816; Mr. Hamtramck, November 15, 1826; Mr. Shaw, April 3, 1828; Trimble's addition was made May 5, 1832; Banning's, September 21, 1832: Burgess', October 12, 1832; Jesse B. Thomas', August 2, 1836; Norton's Western, February 4, 1837; Eastern addition, April 13, 1837; Samuel Kratzer's second, July 9, 1838; Mr. Norton made two additions in 1841, one March 25th, and the other July 21st; Norton's, Northern, November 29, 1845; Potwin and Raymond's, December 31, 1845; Thomas, Warden & Brown's, May 22, 1848; Brown's Executors', June 9, 1848; Factory, July 5, 1848; M. M. Beam, June 23, 1849; Benjamin F. Smith's, April 7, 1852; Russell & Hurd's, March 14, 1853; Norton's, Southern, May 20, 1853; Blackman's, April 11 1854; S. B. Doty's, September 18, 1854; Sturdevant's, September 27, 1854; A. Banning Norton's, October 31, 1854, Norton's Great Western, December 8, 1854; Norton's Island, December 28, 1854; P. Lothorp's, January 22, 1855; Henry B. Curtis', May 7, 1855; John Irvine's, November 7, 1860; Henderson's, January 3, 1861; George K. Norton's, February 12, 1862; H. W. Owens', April 21, 1862; Henry B. Curtis', October 8, 1862; J. F. Hobbs', January 12, 1863; Henry B. Curtis', December 1, 1863; George K. Norton's, May 11, 1864; Sheahan & Quade's, November 8, 1866; John Purcell's, March 2, 1867; James Worley's, March 20, 1867; Joseph Watson's April 1. 1867; Adam Randolph's, August 22, 1868; H. B. Rogers', December 18, 1868; Adam Snow, April 10, 1869; C. H. Osborne's, January 14, 1871; Arthur Greer's, September 7, 1871; G. B. Potwin's Executors', July 20, 1871; James Rogers', August 7, 1872; James Rogers' Eastern, November 25, 1872; H. O. Taft's, February 8, 1873; Boynton & Hill's,

Digitized by Google

February 21, 1873; Frederick Vohls', May 13, 1873; Sherwood's, July 7, 1873; John Wilson's, July 26, 1873; Rogers & Doyle's, Ootober 9, 1873; and Newham & Williams', April 30, 1874.

February 26, 1845, the State legislature passed an act entitled "An Act to Incorporate the Town of Mt. Vernon, in Knox county," the first section reading as follows:

SEC. 1. *Be it Ordained by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio*, That so much of the town of Mt. Vernon, in the county of Knox, as is comprised in the limits hereinafter described, that is to say, all the in-lots, streets and alleys, and other public grounds bordered by the same, within the old original town plat, and its several recorded and confirmed additions, together with all fractions of lots or parcels of ground lying between the old town plat and either of said additions, especially to include such fractions or portions of ground not already laid out into town lots, as lie between the south line of Hamtramck street, and the north line of Burgess street, extending between the Hamtramck addition and Norton's addition; and so much of like ground as lies north of the south line of Chestnut street, extending east to the Coshocton road, and to include one tier of in-lots of usual size on the north side of Chestnut street, so extended as aforesaid; also embracing the following grounds—commencing at Lambton square, at the junction of the Mansfield and Wooster roads; thence along the Mansfield road to the intersection of the north line of the cross street or road, to the new graveyard; thence along the north line of said cross street to the graveyard lot; thence north and so running around said graveyard lot and including the school-house lot to the southeast corner thereof; thence following the aforesaid graveyard street to the east line of the Wooster road; thence southward along the east line of the said Wooster road and the east line of Gay street, as extended to North street; thence west to Main or Market street; thence north to the place of beginning, except such lots and streets in any of said plats or additions as have been vacated; *Provided*, That this exception does not exclude the vacated lots and streets east of Division street, and north of Front street in the Eastern addition, but the same are hereby included in the limits according to the eastern boundary of said addition, as originally laid out and recorded—be, and the same is hereby created into a town corporate, to be known by the name of the town of Mount Vernon; *Provided*, That all ground here after laid out and recorded as town lots, or additions to said town, by name or otherwise, if contiguous thereto, shall, from the time of being so recorded, be included within the corporate limits of said town and constitute a part thereof.

Further provisions of the above quoted act of incorporation, divided the town into five wards, and allotted one councilman to each ward, and provided for their election, and also for the election of one mayor, one recorder, one town treasurer, one town marshal, and one street commissioner.

Eight years later, by the passage of the following sections, the legislature enabled the town to become a city of the second class:

SEC. XIX. of the municipal code, passed May 3, 1852, provides for the election of two trustees for each ward.

SEC. XXI. Any town which by the special act of incorporation has been divided into wards, shall be denominated a city of the second class if the council shall so determine.—Ohio Law, passed 1853.

The completion of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark railroad, about 1846, enabled Mount Vernon to take a long step forward, and thus avail itself of the privileges granted by the legislature. The several additions made to the city in 1873, were caused principally by the completion of the Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Columbus railroad.

On the second of March, 1870. the city council passed "An Ordiance Defining and Establishing the Corporate Limits of the City of Mount Vernon, Ohio." The provision of the ordinance reads as follows:

SEC. 1. *Be it ordained by the City Council of the city of Mt. Vernon*, That the City Corporation Line of the City of Mt. Vernon be, and is hereby established by the following described lines, to wit:

Beginning at the southwest corner of the north abutment of the bridge at the south end of Main street, and running thence S. 53½°, E. 20 50-100 rods along the stone wall south of John Cooper's Steam Engine works, to the southeast angle thereof. Thence N. 83½°, E. 5 16-100 rods to the southeast angle of John Cooper's fence, on the west side of Gay street. Thence S. 83½°, E. 12 40-100 rods to the southwest corner of the Factory addition. Thence by the courses and distances bounding the south side of said addition to the southwest corner of Curtis, and Byer's lot, being lot No. 34 in said addition. Thence N. 83¼", E. 25 80-100 rods, continuing along the south line of said addition. Thence N. 74¼°, E. 32 60-100 rods along said south boundry, and by the same course to a point on the east line of Ridgely street, and near the south line of Water street. Thence N. 2°, E. 1 36-100 rods on east line of Ridgely street to a point on the south side of the Springfield, Mt. Vernon and Pittsburgh railroad line. Thence S. 80°, E. 38-100 rods to a white oak 28 inches diameter, S. 73¼°, E. 21 52-100 rods S. 64°, E. 27 16-100 rods along the south side of said railroad line to the centre of Allen Beach's alley. Thence N. 1¾°, E. 28-100 rods along the centre of said alley to a point 12 rods south of the south side of Gambier street. Thence S. 73½°, E. 114 40-100 rods on a line parallel with the south side of Gambier street to the east line of Clinton township. Thence N. 2°, E. 94 50-100 rods on said township line to the south side of the new Gambier road. Thence N. 88°, W. 37-100 rods along the south side of said road to a point in line with the east side of Centre Run street. Thence N. 2°, E. 98-100 rods along the east line of Centre Run street to the centre of Coshocton road. Thence N. 70", E. 14 12-100 rods along the centre of said road to John Flynn's southeast corner. Thence N. 17½°, W. 13 92-100 rods to said Flynn's northeast corner in the the centre of the "Harkness road." Thence N. 88°, 20' W. 166 86-100 rods along the centre of said road to the southeast corner of Mrs. Plimpton's lot, known as "Round Hill." Thence N. 2°, E. 41 90-100 rods along the east side of said lot, to a point in line

Digitized by Google

with the north side of Curtis street. Thence on said line N. 89", W. 43 50-100 rods to the east side of McKenzie street. Thence N. 2°, E. 24 84-100 rods to the south line of land owned by the heirs of Rev. James Scott, deceased. Thence N. 31½°, E. 36 5.100 rods across said Scott's land, 10 feet north of the stable, and along the northeast side of an alley, across and to to thc west side of Wooster road. Thence on the west side of said road N. 40½°, E. 13 40-100 rods to the northeast corner of John McGibney's lot. Thence N. 49½°, W. 12 40-100 rods along the north line of said lot, to the northwest corner thereof. Thence N. 88½°, E. 26 50-100 rods along the north side of land owned by John McGibney to the east side of the cemetery. Thence N. 2°, 10', E. 39 80-100 rods on the east side of the cemetery to the northeast corner thereof. Thence N. 88°, 50' W. 18 92-100 rods on the north line of said cemetery to the east line of the Catholic cemetery. Thence on said east line N. 2°, 10' E. 8 60-100 rods to the northeast corner of said cemetery. Thence S. 76¾°, W. 43 8-100 rods along the north side or said cemetery and Mr. Pollock's lot, to the west side of the Mansfield road. Thence along the west side of said road N. 14°, W. 2575-100 rods to the south side of a road on the north side of lands owned by widow Trimble's heirs. Thence continuing along the south side of said road S. 76¾°, W. 39 80-100 rods to the angle thereof. Thence S. 68°, W. 24 rods along the south line of said road, to a point in the line with Mr. Flaharty's east line. Thence on said east line N. 15½°, W. 12 60-100 rods to said Flaharty's northeast corner. Thence S. 72°, W. 25 84-100 rods along along the north line of Flaharty's lot to the east end of the alley north of the tannery. Thence across the east end of said alley N. 22°, W. 67-100 rods to the north side thereof. Thence S. 72°, 11 68-100 rods on the north side ot said alley, and to the west side of Sandusky street. Thence on the west side of said street N. 21°, W. 6 80-100 rods to the northeast corner of John Cassil's lot. Thence on the north side of said lot S. 68¾°, W. 60 25-100 rods to the west side of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. Thence along the west side of said railroad to the north line of Norton's northwestern addition. Thence S. 68¾°, W. 10 rods to the northwest corner of said addition. Thence S. 41½°, E. 25 50-100 rods along the west side of said addition to the west side of said railroad. Thence along the west side of said railroad by the curves and tangents thereof 156 50-100 rods to a point 4 feet west of the west end of the race bridge abutment and 9 rods north of the north line of Chestnut street. Thence N. 88¾°, W. 60 23-100 rods through lands of George K. Norton, James Rogers and others to the east line of lands owned by heirs of John Mitchell, deceased. Thence N. 1¾°, E. 7 20-100 rods on said Mitchell's east line to the northwest corner of said land. Thence N. 89°, W. 78 62-100 rods along the north line of said John Mitchell's, Silas Mitchell's John Gotshall's, Sapp and Rogers' land to the northeast corner of lands formerly owned by Samuel Hookaway. Thence S. 1½°, W. 91 62-100 rods along the east line of said land and through lands of Israel and Devin, to a point 8⅔ rods south of the line of Wood street extended. Thence S. 89°, E. 115 14-100 rods to the west line of lot No. 10 in Norton's Southern addition: Thence south 2°, W. along the west side of lots 10 and 11, 6 35-100 rods to the southwest corner of lot No. 11, the same being on the south line of said southern addition. Thence S. 89°, E. 8 rods on the south line of said lot No. 11, to the west side of Norton street. Thence N. 2°, E. 8 rods on the west side of said street. Thence S. 89° E. 19 rods along the south side of lots marked "S. Gray" on city map, to the west side of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. Thence S. 58¾°, E. 22 rods along the west side of said railroad to a point on the north side of the old race. Thence S. 64°, E. 35 48-100 rods along the north side of the old race, to a point from which an elm tree about thirty inches in diameter bears S. 17°, W. 64 links distant. Thence S, 70½°, E. 35 rods to the place of beginning.

SEC. 2. That William McClelland, the city solicitor, be and hereby is directed to prosecute the proceedings necessary to effect the annexation contemplated in section first of this ordinance.

SEC. 3. That the foregoing ordinance shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage and due publication.

In 1830, Mt. Vernon contained about five hundred people. The following extracts from a letter written in 1871, by a gentleman now a prominent merchant in Gambier, gives a picture of the town in 1830, as well as some account of the changes in forty years:

In passing down Main street, the other day, I could not but notice the great change that has taken place since I knew the town. I came to Mt. Vernon in 1827, so that by the beginning of 1830, I was pretty well acquainted with the town and the people. The whole make of the ground has been changed, and there are very few buildings now standing (1871) which were then (1830) in existence, or if standing, have been moved to other streets. Commencing at the upper end of Main street on the east side, there is yet standing what was then the residence of H. B. Curtis, esq., now occupied by him as an office, and formerly by the Knox County National bank. North of this until you get above what was then a deep valley, there is not a vestige of the town of 1830, now standing. Above where this valley then was, stood a brick house now owned, the writer thinks, by Mr. B. F. Criswell.

The next building south of H. B. Curtis', then standing, is now owned by Samuel Israel, esq., and then the residence and mercantile establishment of Dr. Timothy Burr. South of this until you get below Gambier street, there is not a single building now standing that was then in existence. Passing the George building, now occupied by Armstrong & Miller, on the corner of Main and Gambier streets, there are two or three old acquaintances, but so dressed up they are scarcely recognizable. The brick now occupied by Samuel Clark, known as the Jacob Martin house, the writer thinks was then in existence. From this to the bridge he sees no old acquaintance.

Passing to the west side of Main street, let us go north of the valley before spoken of. Here is found a part of a brick dwelling that has been added to and remodelled, built, the writer thinks, by William Watkins. The story was, that said Watkins having broken his leg, was prevented from going out to work, and not knowing what to do with himself until his leg got well, conceived the idea of laying up the walls of a house. By the assistance of his wife and neighbors, he was helped to the spot every morning, where he sat and laid brick all day, his wife tending mason.

South from this until you come to the building occupied by J. Stauffer & Son, the old town has all been swept away. This building was then occupied by Hugh Newell as a hotel. It was one of the notables of the town.

Passing down the street nothing of old acquaintance is seen

Digitized by Google

until we get below Woodward block. There we come across a little group of frame houses, two or three in number.

The next old acquaintance that strikes the eye is the building at the southwest corner of Main and Gambier streets—Potwin's Phœnix building—looking all the better for having been purged by fire. It was in 1830 one of the "institutions" of the town, known as The Golden Swan Inn, kept by Thomas Irvine. Here the county courts were held. Here in the west wing, up stairs, was the hall of the Thespian society. From this to the bridge there is nothing standing of the buildings of 1830.

Let us retnrn to the north end of Main street, and note some of the then buildings and their uses:

The Whig paper was then published by William Bevans in a little one-story red frame, where Mrs. Dr. Thompson now resides. The next building south was the residence of H. B. Curtis, before mentioned. On the corner where Dr. J. J. Scribner's drug store now is, was a frame house, the residence of William Y. Farquhar, then treasurer of Knox county. Next, the residence of Dr. Timothy Burr, before noted. Next, south on the corner stood a little one-story frame, the office of Dr. Maxwell. Back of this, fronting the public square, was the small brick residence of P. L. Norton. On the site of those old buildings stands the Norton block—the corner room occupied by Dr. Israel Green as a drug store, and the upper story by offices of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad. On the next corner, now occupied by the Knox County National bank, in the "Curtis house" block, was a brick building occupied by Gilman Bryant as a store. But before crossing the public square, I should have noticed on a bank, at least twenty feet above Main street, at the southeast corner of Main and High streets, was a large pile of brick and nearly three sides of a wall of what used to be the court house. (I might mention here in passing that a new court house was under contract, and was afterwards built on the northwest corner of Main and High streets.) Another feature which should not be omitted. On the north side of High street, and a short distance east from Main, stood a building whose iron grated windows and gloomy aspect, told all persons travelling through the town that the building was intended to be a warning to evil doers, and was put in a conspicuous place that all might see and order their steps accordingly.

From Bryant's corner south the next building was a brick occupied by Sherman & Browning as a store. Next was a small one-story frame occupied as a shoe shop and law office. Next stood a large frame, occupied by Eli Miller as a residence and store, in which was the post office, Mr. Miller being then postmaster. On the southeast corner of Main and Vine streets, was a frame building occupied by S. J. Updegraff as a store. That frame was moved off, and now forms a part of the residence of Daniel McDowell, esq., and on its site is the Ward block. Next, a frame building in which Mr. James Huntsberry kept a saloon (grocery it was then called). After this came the tailor shop of Adam Pyle. The Democratic paper was published near here. Next, where the Odd Fellows' building now stands, occupied by C. A. Bope's hardware store, was a two-story frame hotel and stage house, kept by Calvin Anderson. Next, two or three small frames, in which were J. W. Warden's law office, Dr. J. N. Burr's office, John Gregg's harness shop, and a drug shop, the proprietor's name not now remembered, also the residence of Isaac Vore. Next to this, where the Peterman building now stands, was a hewed log building, weather boarded, occupied by S. Rowley as a tavern, and was familiarly known as "the old war office." On the southeast corner of Main and Gambier streets was a two-story frame building occupied by William E. Davidson as a tavern. Then follows Silers' residence and hat shop. Charles Sager, Jacob and Joseph Martin, and some others not now remembered.

On the west side of Main street where N. N. Hill resides was a two-story frame occupied by William Mefford. Next south on the ground now occupied by the fine residence of Hon. Joseph C. Devin, was a long one-story red frame building used as county offices.

On the southwest corner of Main and Chestnut streets, was a small frame house used as a bakery by William Mackey. Next a two-story frame occupied by Dr. J. W. Russell, and as a select school. The second story became the hall of the Mount Vernon Lyceum. This building, like many of early days, became a traveller, but cast anchor, I believe, on the south side of Gambier street, near Main.

The next building was Washington Hall, a hotel, kept by Hugh Newell, before spoken of.

Crossing the public square, the corner now known as the Kirk Opera House block, and occupied by Stadler the clothier, and Van Aikin's boot and shoe store, was covered by a two-story frame, the residence of J. B. Rogers, and the mercantile establishment of J. B. Rogers & Co. West of this building and fronting to the north, were two or three small frames, in one of which T. W. Rogers kept military goods, and in another D. D. Stevenson kept a shoe shop. In their places are now the fine business houses built by Raymond and Sperry. Next south of J. B. Roger's store was a small frame building on the ground now covered by the store of J. S. Ringwalt. Next to this, where James Rogers' hardware store now is, stood a small one-story frame, occupied by Anthony Banning, jr., as a store. This was formerly the building occupied by the Owl Creek bank. It had a double batton door and window shutters filled with nails, "burglar proof." The paint, which was nearly gone, had been red. Next to this, on the corner, was a two-story brick, occupied by James S. Banning as a store and residence.

Where the Woodward block now stands was a two-story frame, the store of A. & S. Elliott. Next to this stood a frame occupied by P. L. Norton as a store. Jacob Banning's store came next. These two last named buildings can still be seen. Then came Zimmerman's tavern, a good sized wooden building, two-story front with a wing in the rear. Next, the residence of R. M. Brown, a little back from the street. The site of these two last named buildings is now occupied by the large three-story brick edifice built by R. M. Brown, and occupied as places of business by Browning & Sperry, T. B. Mead, and W. B. Russell's drug store. Next the residence of Mr. Brown, on the corner, was a brick, the residence and business place of J. E. Woodbridge.

Just across the street was the "Golden Swan Inn," before spoken of. The building is now occupied on the ground floor by the dry goods store of H. C. Swetland, and the drug store of Baker Brothers, and the second story by the *Democratic Banner* newspaper and job office. Next to the Golden Swan came a small frame or two, and then another tavern almost on the bank of the creek.

One more business establishment I will mention, and then be done with the west side of Main street. This was Morey's soap factory, on the bank of the stream, and a little west of the street. It was here that mischievous men and boys sent

Digitized by Google

strangers and others not posted for any article not found at any of the stores. If butter was scarce, and a person seen walking up and down street with a plate in his hand, he was told Morey had plenty. So from a needle to an anchor, it mattered little what was wanted, they were sent to Morey. The latter was considerably bored by these practical jokes, but yet not quite so badly bored as those who were sent there.

The places for public worship then were few. The Presbyterian church stood on the site of the present fine edifice. It was a low, square, four-roofed brick, covering quite a space of ground, and capable of holding several hundred people. It passed away long ago. Its successor, a large frame building, was burned, and now the third building occupies the ground. The building then occupied by the Methodists was standing until a few months since, and in 1830 was also used as the Fifth ward school-house. Its upper story was then used as a Masonic lodge.

In the early part of 1880, this old landmark was razed to the ground, to make place for the residence of William R. Brown, the present mayor of the city.

Another school-house in the southwest part of the town was frequently used for preaching.

The above comprises all the places then used for public worship known to the writer. Elder Rigdon did occasionally preach in his own house, west end of Chestnut street.

Of the persons then living the majority have passed away. Of the members of the bar the writer knows of only one representative, the Honorable H. B. Curtis; of the clergy none. Of the medical fraternity, Drs. J. N. Burr and J. W. Russell.

Mt. Vernon in 1830 claimed no less than eighteen merchants. All have passed from earth, the late J. E. Woodbridge being the last of the old timers who was called away.

Of the list of young men and boys then acting in the capacity of clerks in the various stores in 1830, only eight were living in 1871, viz: V. W. Miller, now of Newark, Ohio, then with Sherman & Browning; G. B. Burr, now of Texas, then with his father, Dr. T. Burr; George W. Martin, then with A. & S. Elliott, now of Lancaster, Ohio; Milo Lewis, then with D. S. Norton, near the mills, now of Washington city; C. G. Scott, then with Philo L. Norton, now of Gambier; P. Jones, then with S. J. Updegraph, now of Coshocton county, Ohio. N. N. Hill came that year with S. P. Warden; Mr. Hill clerked for Samuel Mott, and Mr. Warden for A. & S. Elliott. Mr. Warden resides in Athens county, and Mr. Hill in Mt. Vernon, being the only one of the eight, who is a resident of the city in 1880.

Of the different trades and occupations but few can be named who are now living. In the shoe business in 1830, were Isaac Hadley and James Hutchinson. Mr. Hutchinson is still in the business, while Mr. Hadley lives a retired life. In the tailoring business Adam Pyle and William Pettigrew are the only ones named by the above writer. Mr. Pyle is dead. Joseph Martin, now living, is the cabinetmaker named. Of hatters, the names of none are mentioned, although he says there were a number in 1830. Of tanners, none; of chairmakers, one, Daniel McDowell, still living, but not in the cabinet business; of bakers, S. A. Mackey is living: of gunmakers, none are living; of saddlers and harnessmakers, no names are mentioned; of silversmiths, J. B. Brown was then the only one, and he long since passed away. His son and successor was not then born.

Of the change in the surface of the ground, a few particulars may be mentioned. The public square then was sadly turned up towards the setting sun. On the east side of Main street it has been taken off about twenty feet, while on the west side where the new cistern has been recently put in, it has been filled up fully fifteen feet. A summer or two ago when Mr. Wolff was digging a pit for coal, north of his fine block, the workmen cut through no less than three distinct side walks, the first one being met not less than three feet below the surface. When Gilman Bryant built the market house in 1832, his contract was to fill in twelve feet before he laid the pavement.

High street from a point east of the court house, has been cut down all the way to Main, and from Main street west it has been filled up. Notice the brick house south nearly opposite the present court house. It had a stone story put under it since 1830.

That brick house is now a thing of the past. A new and beautiful Baptist church is soon to be erected on its site.

Main street north from Chestnut, had been cut through a hill to the valley previously mentioned. This valley running east and west, is now nearly filled.

---

## CHAPTER XL.

### MOUNT VERNON—CONTINUED.

LIST OF MUNICIPAL OFFICERS—THE PRESS OF MOUNT VERNON—PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

THE town of Mount Vernon was incorporated February 22, 1830, and placed under the government of a mayor, recorder, and a board of trustees, now better known as the common council.

Digitized by Google

Of the government of the village and town prior to 1830, no records can be found.

From 1830 up to April, 1880, the following were elected to the different borough, town, and city offices, and includes the names of all elected during that time except for during the years between 1835 and 1845, when the records were lost or mislaid. This loss, for the sake of a continuous history, is much to be regretted.

1830—Samuel Mott, mayor; Johnston Elliott, recorder; Jonas Ward, James Martin, Marvin Tracy, Gilman Bryant, Daniel McFarland, council.

1831—William P. Burgess, mayor; Marvin Tracy, recorder; G. B. Maxfield, J. N. Burr, J. E. Woodbridge, J. W. Forrest, Adam Glaze, jr., council.

1832—William P. Burgess, mayor; S. W. Hildreth, recorder; William Y. Farquhar, Richard House, John Dwyer, Jacob Siler, John S. Roberts, council.

1833—S. W. Hildreth, mayor; T. W. Rogers, recorder; John Sherman, Hugh Neal, Jacob Martin, Timothy Colopry, Luther Freeman, council.

1834—John W. Warden, mayor; S. W. Farquhar, recorder; Alexander Elliott, G. Zimmerman, Jacob Andrews, Hught Bartlett, Daniel McFarland, council.

1835—S. W. Hildreth, mayor; S. W. Farquhar, recorder; Jacob Andrews, Johnston Elliott, Eli Miller, Jonathan Beach, Hugh Oglevee, members of council. . . . . The act incorporating the town of Mt. Vernon, divides the town into wards, and allots one councilman to each ward, and provides for the election of other town officers, viz: one treasurer, one marshall, and one street commissioner.

1845—Isaac Davis, mayor; James Smith, jr., recorder; first ward, Johnson Elliott; second ward, Job Evans; third ward, Rollin C. Hurd; fourth ward, Henry B. Curtis; fifth ward, Charles Cooper, members of council; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; Charles L. Bennet, marshal; James L. Young, street commissioner.

1846—Jacob B. Brown, mayor; James Smith, jr., recorder; first, James E. Woodbridge; second, Hugh Oglevee; third, Rollin C. Hurd; fourth, Sewell Gray; fifth, Hosmer Curtis, members of council; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; Clark L. Bennett, marshal; James L. Young, street commissioner.

1847—Jacob B. Brown, mayor; James Smith, jr., recorder; first, James Relf; second, N. N. Hill; third, W. R. Sapp; fourth, Sewell Gray; fifth, Daniel Axtell, members of council; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; Clark L. Bennett, marshal; Adam Glaze, jr., street commissioner.

1848—C. P. Buckingham, mayor; James Smith, jr., recorder; first, James Lafever; second, H. McFarland; third, D. Clark, fourth, Horatio L. Miller; fifth, Daniel Axtell, members of council; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; Clark L. Bennett, marshal; Johnson Elliott, street commissioner.

1849—Joseph S. Davis, mayor; James Smith, jr., recorder; first, Benjamin Giles; second, Henry W. Ball; third, D. Clark; fourth, Horatio S. Miller; fifth, Charles Cooper, members of council; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; Abraham Emmett, marshal; David Morton, street commissioner.

1850—Joseph S. Davis, mayor; James Smith, jr., recorder; first, Benjamin Giles; second, John Miller; third, A. Ban. Norton; fourth, John A. Norton; fifth, Charles Cooper, members of council; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; Joseph S. Martin, marshal; one street commissioner elected by each ward; one police officer elected by each ward.

1851—Joseph S. Davis, mayor; James Smith, jr., recorder; first, Benjamin Giles; second, Merrett M. Beam; third, A. Banning Norton; fourth, Sewell Gray; fifth, Thomas Evans, members of council; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; Russell Crandall, marshal; one street commissioner elected by each ward; one police officer elected by each ward.

1852—Joseph W. Vance, mayor; James Smith, Jr., recorder; first, Benjamin Giles; second, Milton L. Mills; third, Charles G. Bryant; fourth Nathaniel McGiffin; fifth, Casper Fordney, members of council; Alexander C. Eliott, treasurer; Squire McDonald, marshal; one street commissioner elected by each ward; one police officer elected by each ward.

1853—E. S. S. Rouse, mayor; James Smith, jr., recorder; first, Samuel Davis; second, J. H. McFarland; third, G. B. White; fourth, William M. Mefford; fifth, Casper Fordney, members of council; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; Jacob Capel, marshal; one street commissioner elected by each ward; one police officer elected by each ward.

1854—Jacob B. Brown, mayor. died September 1, 1854; James Smith, jr., city solicitor; Alexander C. Elliott. treasurer; H. K. Robinson, marshal; (two from each ward) first, Samuel Davis two years, A. A. Stoughton one year; second, Job Evans two years, E. S. S. Rouse, jr., one year; third, John W. White two years, George B. White one year; fourth, Benjamin B. Lippitt two years, W. M. Mefford one year; fifth, Joseph Gardiner two years, Casper Fordney one year, members of council; one street commissioner elected by each ward; one police officer elected by each ward; Joseph S. Davis, city clerk, elected by council.

1855—Thomas Cooper, mayor; James Smith, jr., city solicitor; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; H. K. Robinson, marshal; first, A. N. Stoughton; second, William Sanderson Sr.; third George B. White; fourth, W. M. Mefford; fifth, David Martin one year, Joseph Scarbrough two years, members of council; one street commissioner elected by each ward; one police officer elected by each ward; Joseph S. Davis, city clerk, elected by council.

1856—Thompson Cooper, mayor; William McClelland, city solicitor; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; Thomas S. Jacobs, marshal; John People, street commissioner; first, George W. Hauk; second, Job Evans; third S. W. Farquhar; fourth, Joseph Mahaffey; fifth, Dennis Smith one year, Joseph Wolf two years, members of council; Joseph S. Davis, city clerk, elected by council.

1857—George W. Steele, marshal; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; Frederick Bumpus, street commissioner; Samuel Israel, J. H. McFarland, board of education; first, Benjamin Giles; second, W. M. Bunn; third, George B. White; fourth, Nathaniel McGiffin; fiith Dennis Smith, members of council; Joseph S. Davis, city clerk, elected by council.

1858—Thompson Cooper, mayor; Charles B. Church, marshal; William McClelland, city solicitor; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; Russell Crandall, street commissioner; Edward Calkins, S. L. Taylor, board of education; first, Jonathan Graff; second, Job Evans; third, John W. White; fourth, B. B. Lippitt; fifth, John H. Roberts, members of council; Joseph S. Davis, city clerk, elected by council.

1859—Ephrain Hogle, marshal; Alexander C. Elliott, treas-

Digitized by Google

urer; James Worley, street commissioner; William L. King, Levi B. Ward, board of education; first, Benjamin Giles; second E. S. S. Rouse. jr.; third, G. B. White; fourth, N. McGiffin; fifth, Dennis Smith, members of council; Joseph S. Davis, city clerk, elected by council.

1860—Thompson Cooper, mayor; Timothy M. Bartlett, marshall; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; William McClelland, city solicitor; James Worley, street commissioner; Samuel Israel, J. H. McFarland, board of education; first, John Ponting; second, Henry W. Ball; third, A. Ehle; fourth, B. B. Lippitt; fifth, John H. Roberts, members of council; Joseph S. Davis (elected by council), city clerk.

1861—Columbus F. Johnson, marshal; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; George Black, street commissioner; Edward Calkins, Joshua Hyde, board of education; first, E. W. Cotton; second, C. H. Miller; third, George B. White (two years), W. R. Hart (one year); fourth, W. B. Brown (two years), William L. Smith (one year), members of council; Joseph S. Davis (elected by council), city clerk.

1862—Thompson Cooper (resigned), W. C. Cooper (by council), mayor; George W. Steele, marshal; William McClelland, city solicitor; Alexander C. Elliott, treasurer; George Black, street commissioner; William L. King, E. W. Cotton, board of education; first, John Ponting; second, H. W. Ball; third, H. Ransom; fourth, W. L. Smith; fifth, John H. Roberts, members of the council; Joseph L. Davis (elected by council), city clerk.

1863—William C. Cooper, mayor; Calvin Magers, marshal; George Black, street commissioner; Henry W. Owen, Jared Sperry, board of education; first, John F. Phillips; second, William Bergin; third, George B. White; fourth, William B. Brown; fifth, Dennis Smith (resigned); W. A. Bounds, members of council; Joseph S. Davis (elected by council), city clerk.

1864—Edmund V. Brent, mayor; Calvin Magers, marshal; William McClelland, city solicitor; George Black, street commissioner; Joseph Muenscher, Joseph S. Davis, board of education; first, Henry Errett; second, John Hildreth; third, Henry Ransom; fourth, William L. Smith; fifth, John H. Ransom, members of council; Joseph S. Davis (elected by council), city clerk.

1865—Calvin Magers, marshal; George Black, street commissioner; William L. King, Frederick D. Sturges, board of education; first, H. H. Greer (two years), Benjamin Giles (one year); second, James Rogers; third, George B. White; fourth, John N. Lewis; fifth, William A. Bounds, members of council; Joseph S. Davis (elected by council), city clerk.

1866—Edmund V. Brent (resigned); Joseph S. Davis (by council), mayor; Allen Ingram (resigned); Calvin Magers (by council), marshal; William McClelland, city solicitor; G. M. Bryant, street commissioner; Charles Cooper, Jared Sperry, board of education; first, E. W. Cotton; second, Dennis Corcoran; third, Henry Ransom; fourth, W. L. Smith; fifth, John H. Roberts, members of council; Joseph S. Davis (elected by council), city clerk.

1867—Joseph S. Davis, mayor; Calvin Magers, marshal; D. W. Wilson (resigned), street commissioner; W. H. Smith (resigned); D. W. Chase (by council); Joseph S. Davis, board of education; first, H. H. Greer; second, W. L. Simons; third, George B. White; fourth, John N. Lewis; fifth, Ephraim Hogle, members of council; Oliver F. Murphy (elected by clerk), city clerk.

1868—Joseph S. Davis, mayor; William McClelland, city solicitors; Calvin Magers, marshal; Frederick D. Sturges, William L. King, board of education; George Black, street commissioner; first, G. B. Potwin; second, Thomas W. McKee; third, Henry Ransom; fourth, Silas Cole; fifth, John H. Roberts, members of council; Oliver T. Murphy (elected by council), city clerk.

1869—Calvin Magers, mayor; Jerome Rowley, street commissioner; T. E. Monroe, Charles Cooper, board of education; first, Samuel Sanderson; second, C. M. Hildreth; third, John W. White; fourth, G. E. Raymond; fifth, Ephraim Hogle, members of council; Oliver F. Murphy (elected by council), city clerk; John N. Lewis (elected by council), civil engineer.

1870—Joseph S. Davis, mayor; William McClelland, city solicitor; Oliver T. Murphy, city treasurer (office abolished); Joseph S. Davis, D. W. Chase, board of education; first, G. W. Wright; second, John Fry; third, W. J. S. Osborn; fourth, Silas Cole; fifth, John H. Roberts, members of council; C. S. Pyle, city clerk (elected by council).

1871—John A. Mitchell, marshal; James A. Wing, street commissioner; W. B. Russell, Henry Errett, Joseph M. Boyd, board of education; first, Samuel Sanderson; second, F. M. Ball; third, John W. White; fourth, G. E. Raymond; fifth, L. B. Curtis, members of council; C. S. Pyle, city clerk (elected by council); John N. Lewis, civil engineer (elected by council).

1872—Joseph S. Davis, mayor; William McClelland, city solicitor; A. R. McIntire, H. Stephens, W. S. Errett, board of education; first, G. W. Wright; second, H. H. King; third, Noah Boynton; fourth, Nathaniel McGiffin; fifth, William B. Brown, members of council; C. S. Pyle, city clerk (elected by council); D. C. Lewis, civil engineer (elected by council).

1873—Calvin Magers, marshal; Lyman W. Marsh, street commissioner; Joseph M. Byers, Joseph S. Davis, board of education; first, James M. Andrews; second, Emanuel Miller; third, G. W. Bunn (two years); C. E. Critchfield (one year); fourth, G. E. Raymond; fifth, William Mahaffey, members of council; C. S. Pyle, city clerk (elected by council); D. C. Lewis, civil engineer (elected by council).

1874—Thomas P. Frederick, sr., mayor; William McClelland, city solicitor; Hezekiah Graff, William P. Bogardus, board of education; first, John Ponting; second, H. H. King; third, N. Boynton (resigned); George Winne; fourth, N. McGiffin; fifth, W. A. Bounds, members of council; C. S. Pyle, city clerk (elected by council); D. C. Pyle, civil engineer (elected by council).

1875—Calvin Magers, marshal; William McClelland, city solicitor; Benjamin Grant, A. R. McIntire, board of education; Lyman W. Marsh, street commissioner; first, James M. Andrews; second, A. B. Moore; third, Jefferson C. Sapp; fourth, G. E. Raymond; fifth, John Moore, members of council; C. S. Pyle, city clerk (elected by council); D. C. Lewis, civil engineer (elected by council).

1876—Thomas P. Frederick, sr., mayor; William M. Koons, city solicitor; William B. Russell, Joseph S. Davis, board of education; first, John Ponting; second, C. M. Hildreth; third, G. W. Bunn; fourth, C. G. Smith; fifth, Christian Keller, members of council; C. S. Pyle, city clerk (elected by council); D. C. Lewis, civil engineer (elected by council).

1877—Calvin Magers, marshal; Otho Welshymer, street commissioner; W. P. Bogardus, Hezekiah Graff, board of education; first, Wood Fuller (resigned), W. A. Forbes; second, S. L. Baker; third, O. G. Daniels; fourth, S. H. Jackson; fifth, John Moore, members of council; C. S. Pyle, city clerk (elected

Digitized by Google

by council); D. C. Lewis, civil engineer (elected by council).

1878—William B. Brown, mayor; William M. Koons, city solicitor; Alexander Cassil, Dr. Joseph C. Gordon, board of education; first, James M. Andrews; second, Arthur Adams (two years), H. Young Rowley (one year); third, G. W. Bunn; fourth, Silas Cole; fifth, Christian Keller, members of council; C. S. Pyle, city clerk (resigned), Joseph S. Davis (both elected by council); D. C. Lewis, civil engineer (elected by council).

1879—Calvin Magers, marshal; Otho Welshymer, street commissioner; A. R. McIntire, Joseph S. Davis, board of education; first, J. H. Branyon; second, H. Y. Rowley; third, H. Lauderbaugh; fourth, Samuel H. Jackson; fifth, John Moore, members of council; Joseph S. Davis, city clerk (elected by council); Austin A. Cassil, civil engineer (declined), D. C. Lewis (both elected by council).

1880—William B. Brown, mayor; John B. Waight, city solicitor; W. F. Baldwin, John M. Ewalt, board of education; first, James C. Irvine; second, John Kelly; third, D. W. Chase; fourth, Silas Cole; fifth, Christian Keller, members of council; Joseph S. Davis, city clerk (elected by council); Austin A. Cassil civil engineer (elected by council).

### THE PRESS OF MOUNT VERNON.

The first paper published in Knox county was *The Ohio Register* in July, 1813, in the village of Clinton, by Smith & McArdle.

Samuel H. Smith was the proprietor of the town of Clinton, and John P. McArdle was a good practical printer. McArdle emigrated from Ireland, March 17, 1801, and came to this county in 1809.

After two years of tribulation the office was transferred to Mount Vernon, where the *Register* was first issued, on the twenty-fourth of April, 1816, bearing the following motto: "Aware that what is base no polish can make sterling." Dr. Burr is the possessor of a bound volume of this little eight by ten paper, containing its first issue.

In its first editorial after removing to Mount Vernon, the editor says that the *Register* shall not be a receptacle for party politics, or personal abuse.

October 15, 1817, the first six months of the second volume of the *Register* having been completed, the editor calls upon subscribers to pay up old scores—

> For without this one thing necessary, it is impossible to expect that we can live; money would be preferable, but if that is scarce with you, rags, wheat, rye, corn, and almost all kinds of market produce will be taken in payment.

On the fifteenth of April, 1818, volume II, No. 52, was issued. Those who were in arrears and so often and so politely requested to call and settle, did not do so; the large quantity of paper could not be paid for in cash, John P. McArdle goes down under the debt and the *Register* office is closed.

From this period until 1844 no paper was published uninterruptedly as long as the *Ohio Register*. Various new papers were started and the editors became dissatisfied, the publishers discouraged, and, after a little experimenting with journalism, went to some more profitable business, engaged in some new enterprise, or left the country.

During this time the ablest men who were connected with the press, and the most violent in opposition to each other, were Charles Colerick and William Bevans. They were arrayed against each other as candidates for office, and each for several terms held the position of sheriff of the county. Both were from western Pennsylvania—Bevans from Fayette, and Colerick from Washington county—and were well skilled in political wire-working and manœuvring. In the division of parties the former was for Adams and the latter for Jackson. The great bone of contention, however, was the county printing, and that might, with much truth, be said to have been the only principle at issue between them.

About 1822 Charles Colerick, with his brothers, John and Henry, made their appearance in this county, while Bevans was sheriff, and established a small printing office.

In 1824 Edson Harkness, a printer, surveyor, and school teacher, emigrated from "down east" to Mt. Vernon, and in 1825 started, in company with John Barland, a newspaper, which he styled *The Knox County Gazette*. After publishing it two years, he sold out, in 1827, to James Harvey Patterson, from Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and William Smith, from Washington county, same State, who, under the firm of Patterson & Co., continued its publication until 1829, when they transferred the establishment to William Bevans, who carried it on under the name of *The Western Aurora*, until 1831, when he disposed of it to William P. Reznor, who had learned his trade in the office and lived with Bevans. In 1832 C. P. Bronson became associated with him, and for a time the paper was published by Bronson & Reznor. In October, 1833, Dan Stone bought out the concern and carried on the business a few months alone, when Dr. Morgan L. Bliss became his part-



Digitized by Google

ner and the business continued under the firm name of Stone & Bliss, until November 29, 1834. On account of severe and protracted illness Mr. Bliss withdrew, and Dr. Lewis Dyer became connected with the paper as editor. In January, 1835, Dyer was succeeded by Dr. John Thomas, who, being like his predecessor, of a philosophical turn of mind, and inclined to treat upon physiology, hygiene, temperance, and the laws of health, found the age unsuited for moral reform, and suddenly abdicated the tripod, leaving Dan Stone alone in the business. Mr. Stone continued the publication until May 16th, when he published his valedictory, and soon after the paper went out of existence. This office was first established in a small frame house where Mrs. Dr. Thompson's residence now stands, on lot No. 113, Main street; subsequently it was on the lot where General Jones formerly resided, on the west side of the public square, and from thence was moved into the second story of the market house.

In 1838 a new office was established here, and a paper issued called *The Western Watchman*, by Samuel M. Browning. For a few months John Teesdale was connected with this paper as editor, and was about purchasing the establishment; but, being a philanthropic Englishman, he happened to insert an abolition article, and found it advisable to leave suddenly. In October, 1839, the paper was published by S. Dewey & Co., but for a very short time. A new candidate for public favor called *The Family Cabinet* made its appearance and was published a few weeks only. This brings the history of the press representing one party up to 1840; the other side follows.

The Colericks, as heretofore stated, came from Washington, Pennsylvania, where their father had a printing office at a very early day, and they had been brought up to the business. They were intelligent and energetic men and labored under great disadvantage for many years, as did other newspaper men in this county. In 1827 their paper was called *The Democrat and Knox Advertiser*. In March, 1831, Samuel Rohrer purchased the office and published the paper. In October, 1832, F. S. & P. B. Ankeny became proprietors, enlarged its size and called it *The Mt. Vernon Democrat and Knox Advertiser*. The name was changed the next year to *Looking Glass and Whig Reflector*, This printing-office was also migratory in its disposition, having been, during its existence, on Mulberry street, on the lot where the late H. W. Ball resided; on the old Jeffries' lot where Hoover's marble factory is, and in the second story of the frame where Bird's store now is, on South Main street.

In June, 1835, Charles Colerick established *The Day Book*, which was conducted by him with much energy and spirit until he volunteered as a soldier and went to Texas, when the office was bought by Delano & Browning, and the paper was continued by William Byers until in the winter of 1837–8, when it was transferred to S. M. Browning.

When the campaign of 1840 opened, the Whigs, who had become dissatisfied with the abolition sentiments of John Teesdale, and caused him to give up the publication of that paper, found it necessary to pass resolutions in their county convention, inviting Whig editors to view this location; and appointed a committee to advertise in the leading Whig journals in the State for some one to come on and publish a paper. Under this call James Emmet Wilson, a son of Judge James Wilson, of Steubenville, came, and started *The Knox County Republican*. About six months afterwards he associated with himself as publisher, Milo Butler, his brother-in-law. This paper was started under most favorable auspices in the triumphant campaign of 1840, yet in the fall of 1841 it was discontinued by reason of the inability of the said Wilson and Butler to give the patrons a "live Whig paper." Wilson and Butler went to preaching. In 1842 William H. Cochran, who was teaching school in Newark, came up, rented the office, and issued *The Times;* and from that office has been continued a paper, under different names, editors and proprietors, until the present day—*The Mt. Vernon Republican* ends the list. This paper has been known to its readers as *The Times—The Republican Times—The Ohio State Times*, etc., and has been conducted by Cochran and Silmon Clark, G. E. Winters, O. B. Chapman and James F. Withrow, J. W. Shuckers, the Republican joint stock company, H. M. Ranney, W. C. Cooper, Rev. J. H. Hamilton, Wilkinson & Knabenshus, C. Wilkinson, and Harry G. Armstrong & Co. The present

Digitized by Google

editors and proprietors are Messrs. Baldwin & Taylor, who purchased the concern February 10, 1881. Names may have been omitted of other persons who, for short periods, edited the paper.

After *The Day Book* office had been purchased and merged into *The Western Watchman*, an effort was made to establish another paper, and *The Democratic Banner* was started in April, 1838, by Chauncey Bassett and Joel Robb. During the summer it was edited by C. J. McNulty, but upon its sale to Edmund I. Ellis, it was continued without an editor during 1839, and, until it was sold to John Kershaw in 1841, was issued without an editorial, except as some partisan would furnish it an article. Kershaw edited and published it until in June, 1844, when he sold it to E. I. Ellis. It was then edited by G. W. Morgan until 1845, when it was sold to David A. Robertson, who after a short time resold it to Ellis, who continued its publication until its sale in November, 1847, to William Dunbar. The latter had associated with him in its publication for some six months, George W. Armstrong. For the remainder of his time Mr. Dunbar edited and published it himself until 1852, when he resold it to E. J. Ellis. In December, 1853, it was purchased by Mr. Lecky Harper, then of *The Pittsburgh Post*, who has since edited and published it. During Mr. Dunbar's management, a daily *Democratic Banner* was published in the winter of 1852, for thirty days.

Upon the nomination of General Taylor to the presidency, in 1848, the editor of *The Times* refused to support the Taylor and Fillmore ticket, because Zachary Taylor lived south and owned slaves; whereupon another printing-office was opened in Mount Vernon.

The new paper was styled *The Mount Vernon True Whig*, and was published seven years. It was edited during the campaign of 1848 by Joseph S. Davis; in 1849–50–51–52, by John W. White, and the remainder of its existence, by A. Banning Norton. For three years *Norton's Daily True Whig* was published with the motto of David Crockett—"Be sure you're right, then go ahead." Its support was almost wholly derived from the purse of its editor, who bore it until the "pressure" became too heavy, when its publication was discontinued, in March, 1855.

Several short lived newspapers have made their appearance in the county. *The Rainbow*, edited by the Rev. A. Sanback, was published a short time in Mount Vernon, and then removed to Fredericktown, then to Bellville, and from thence to Tiffin. *The Lily*, edited by Mrs. Amelia Bloomer, of the Bloomer costume notoriety, was published here about a year, and then taken to the far west. *The Western Home Visitor*, established in Mount Vernon by E. A. Higgins and edited by E. S. S. Rouse, esq., was a well conducted paper, but too large for its price. Soon after it started a half interest was sold to David C. Bloomer, and in about six months Bloomer became sole proprietor. After two years *The Visitor* was taken to Columbus. Then came *The National*, with Agnew & Ragnet, publishers, and William C. Gaston, as its editor. It championed the cause of the "Lecomptonites" but after its defeat it went out of existence. *The Knox County Express* was started by Agnew & Tilton, in December, 1860, and in 1862, was published by C. M. Phelps & Co., and edited by Judge S. Davis. *The Express* was finally merged with *The Mount Vernon Republican* then in the hands of the Mount Vernon Republican Publishing Company.

During the early stages of the greenback excitement in 1877–8, several new papers sprang up throughout Ohio in advocacy of that doctrine. Two made their appearance in one week in Mount Vernon, viz: *The Knox County National Advocate*, edited and published by Joseph H. Watson and William A. Agnew, two of Mount Vernon's young typos, and *The Knox County National*, edited and published by John Lennon, a young member of the Knox county bar. It soon became evident that one paper was all the new party could support, and the latter withdrew from the field. Both papers appeared on the new plan prevalent throughout the west—that is, both had patent "insides," the second and third pages being edited and printed at Cleveland, while the first and fourth pages were edited and printed in Mount Vernon. *The National Advocate*, after one year's existence, finding its support insufficient, was turned into a Republican paper by dropping the word *National*. The plan did not seem to work for after a short struggle *The Advocate* suspended. During the exciting local campaign of 1878, Watson & Agnew,

Digitized by Google

for about two months, issued a daily two cent edition as a Republican campaign paper.

The Floral Gazette, a monthly magazine published by George Park, is an adjunct of his flower and seed store, and is intended as an advertising agent. The Broadax, a temperance monthly, edited by an advocate of that cause, was published about a year.

A few words regarding the pioneers of the press in this county, and of their successors may be interesting in this connection.

John P. McArdle, the first practical printer, removed to one of the northwestern counties, where he resided many years, honored and respected, and where he died a few months since at an advanced age.

Samuel H. Smith was residing in Texas some twenty years ago. His present residence, if living, is unknown.

Charles Colerick died after having served a campaign in the Texan war of independence, where he assisted in achieving, though he did not live to behold the recognition of her independence.

General William Bevans, after having served his fellow-citizens creditably in many official positions, has departed.

Dan Stone, a quiet, unassuming man of much goodness of heart, died in this town, where his widow and two sons still reside.

Dr. M. L. Bliss' death occurred shortly after he left the paper.

James Harvey Patterson moved to West Union, Adams county, and, after the death of his wife, went south.

John Thomas was a very singular genius, well read, particularly in anatomy, geology and other ologies, but was subject to the "blues," and did not enjoy life. He would not drink out of a cup or saucer that had a crack or flaw in it, nor eat with a knife that he did not see scoured bright—consequently he worried himself out of the world before his time.

W. H. Cochran and H. M. Ramsey died with the editorial harness on—both much lamented; both leaving widows.

S. M. Browning died at Burlington, Lawrence county, about 1852; his widow is a resident of this city, in her eighty-third year.

Dr. Dyer resided awhile in Fredericktown and went to Iowa. He is dead.

Reznor removed to Illinois. His fate is unknown, as is also that of Harkness, who, some twenty years ago, also resided in Illinois, and was noted for his large nurseries of excellent fruit trees.

Kershaw is, or was, an attorney living in Philadelphia.

Bronson removed to Boston, and died there some years ago.

D. A. Robertson was appointed United States marshal for Ohio in 1844, which office he held four years. In 1850, then a resident of Lancaster, he was elected a member of the Constitutional convention of Ohio from Fairfield county, and resigned after holding the office three months to accept the appointment of United States marshal for Minnesota, taking up his residence in 1850 at St. Paul. December 10, 1854, he issued the first number of the *Minnesota Democrat*, which became, under his management, the leading Democratic paper in the then territory. In 1856–7 he visited Europe. He was a member of the Minnesota house of representatives in 1859–60, mayor of St. Paul in 1860, and sheriff of Ramsey county in 1863, serving in this office two years. He is dead.

C. J. McNulty, one of the most brilliant attorneys of his day, represented Knox county in the Ohio house of representatives during the sessions of both 1841 and 1842, and was afterwards clerk of the Lower House of Congress. In 1846 he volunteered as a private soldier in the Mexican war, died *en route* to the scene of strife, and was buried at Helena, Arkansas, by his comrades.

William C. Gaston is at present practicing law at Steubenville.

Mr. Ragnet, after marrying one of Mt. Vernon's fair daughters, took up his residence in Iowa.

Those living in Mt. Vernon at this time are Hon. Columbus Delano, General G. W. Morgan, Hon. Lecky Harper, Judge J. S. Davis, C. Wilkinson (who lives a retired life on a farm a short distance from the city, while his late partner, Knabenshue, is superintendent of the Lancaster schools), J. A. Tilton, Benjamin F. Agnew, Harry G. Armstrong, and John W. White.

A. Banning Norton has been for a long time a resident of Dallas, Texas, and pays the city of his

Digitized by Google

birth a visit once or twice a year. He has held several important official positions in his adopted State. At present he is one of the Federal circuit judges of Texas, a position he held once before. He edits and publishes a paper styled *Norton's Union Intelligencer*.

The first book printed in Knox county was The American Revolution, written in scriptural or ancient historical style, printed by Smith & McArdle at the office of the *Ohio Register*, in Clinton in 1815. The second book, from the same press, was The Columbian, a poem on the American war, in thirteen cantos, by Richard Snowden, thirty-eight pages. The next was James Smith's Vindication. There was also published at the *Ohio Register* office A Caveat against the Methodists, by a Gentleman of the Church of Rome.

In 1830 C. & J. Colerick published a Directory of Knox County, compiled from the tax list by Edson Harkness. In 1835 the Laws and Ordinances of Mt. Vernon were printed by the *Day Book* office and bound. In 1852 the Charter and Ordinances of Mount Vernon were printed by the *True Whig* office, and bound, making a work of fifty pages. In 1879 was issued from the *Republican* office, Revised Ordinances of the City of Mount Vernon of a General Nature. This work contained ninety-four pages and was bound. In 1878 the same office published The History and Rules of the Mount Vernon Public Schools, by Joseph S. Davis, A. M., forty pages. An Essay on Justification by Faith, with Particular Reference to the Theory of Forensic Justification, by Joseph Muenscher, A. M., rector of St. Paul's church, Mount Vernon, sixty pages, was issued in 1847.

In 1858 John W. White published George Seymour, or Disappointed Revenge, a drama in three acts, and the same year, The Book of Chronicles, humorously illustrated, being A History of the Dissensions among the Harmonious Democracy of Knox County upon the Kansas Question. A few years later Mr. White issued from the press of the *Ohio State Journal* The Ambitious Shoemaker—A Farce without a Plot—One Act. In 1876 he published his Mount Vernon Directory for 1876–7, from the press of the *Gambier Argus*, one hundred and sixty pages.

In 1862 the Rev. Dr. Muenscher published A Commentary on the Book of Proverbs, four hundred duodecimo pages; and also A Treatise on Biblical Interpretation, three hundred and fifty pages, duodecimo.

From the *Acland Press*, Gambier, a number of pamphlets and small works have been issued pertaining to church and college affairs. Among others, Tissue's Greek Forms, a valuable book, by one of the professors.

A few years prior to the death of the late Judge Hurd he published his standard law book On Habeas Corpus, which has already been supplemented by a second edition under the immediate supevision of his son, Hon. Frank H. Hurd, now of Toledo, who followed with one of his own On Homestead and other Exemptions. Hon. Charles H. Scribner, then of Mount Vernon but now of Toledo, was the author of a valuable work entitled Treatise on the Law of Dower. A copy of these three law books can be found in almost every law library in the State as well as in other States and are valued as standard works.

In 1862 A. Banning Norton issued from the press of Richard Nevins, Columbus, Ohio, A History of Knox County, it being the first work of the kind ever published relative to the early history of the county. The book contained four hundred and twenty-four pages.

### THE SCHOOLS OF MOUNT VERNON.

The following history of the Mt. Vernon schools is from the pen of Joseph S. Davis, A. M.:

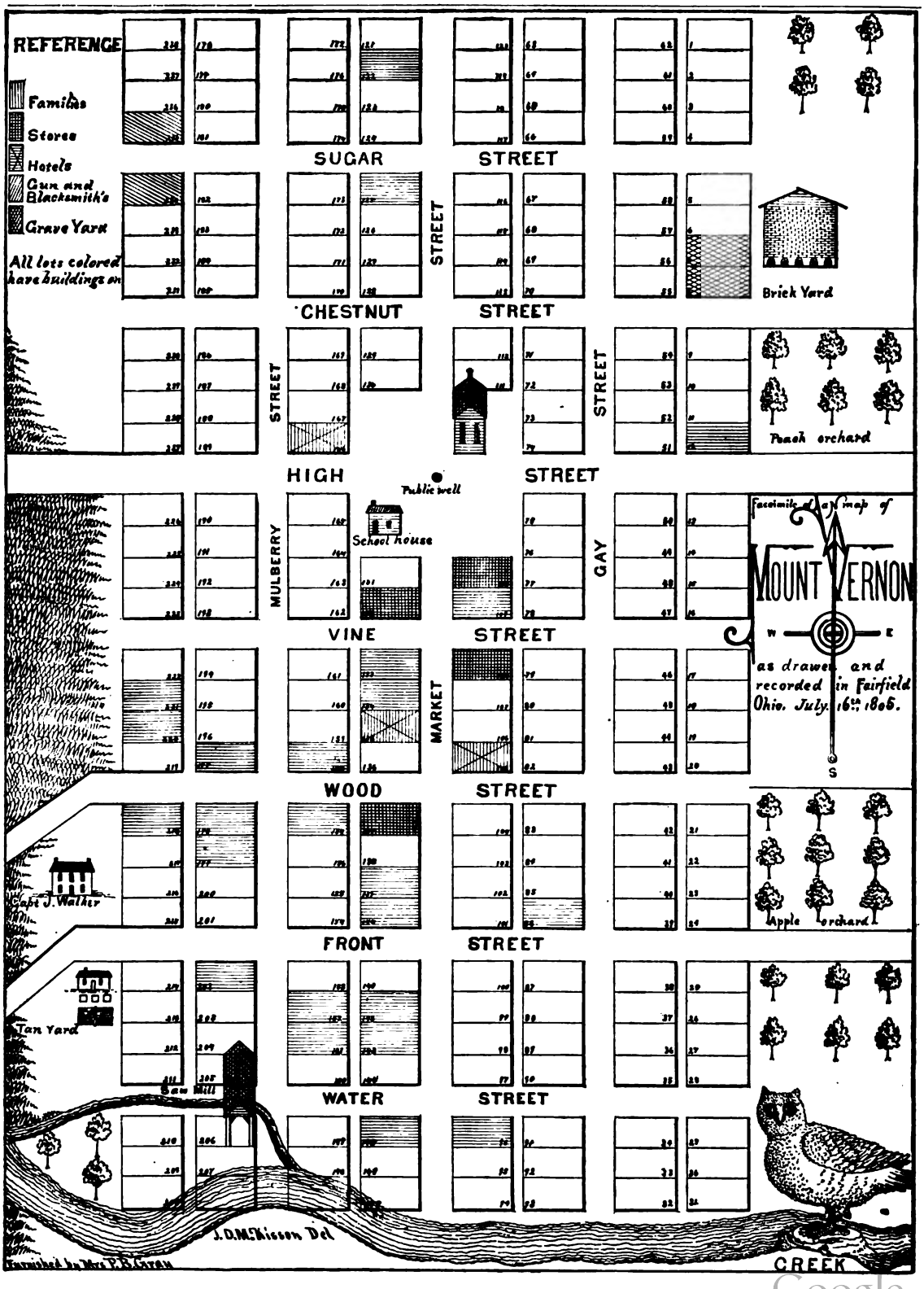
In attempting to write even a brief history of the schools of Mt. Vernon, we labor under some difficulty, from the fact that in the earlier schools no record of their proceedings, plan of government, or mode of education, was kept; or, at least, if any record was kept, it has not been preserved.

We have no correct information as to the exact date the first school was established, but this is not material, since the time fixed is near enough to the true period for all practicable purposes.

We deprecate a resort to tradition, which might be amusing, but not instructive or satisfactory, and direct our attention to the collection of well authenticated facts, and to their proper arrangement in chronological order. In the year 1805, the town of Mt. Vernon was laid out by Benjamin Butler, Thomas Bell Patterson, and Joseph Walker, and a plat thereof filed for record in the recorder's office at Lancaster, Fairfield county, Ohio. In the year 1808, by an act of the legislature, the county of Knox was carved out of the territory of Fairfield county, or ganized, and Mt. Vernon selected as the county seat.

About this time the pioneer settlers upon the town plat, with families rapidly increasing, feeling the imperative necessity of

Digitized by Google




Digitized by Google

affording their children some opportunity and accommodation for acquiring at least the rudiments of an education, determined to make some provision for this important object.

The result of this determination was the erection of a small log school-house on the southwest quarter of the public square, near the line of High and Main streets, in size about fourteen by sixteen or eighteen feet, one story in height, covered with clapboards nailed on, lighted by small windows, and heated by a large old-fashioned fire-place, with no furniture but the teacher's chair, rough slab benches for pupils' seats, desks made of boards attached to the walls, inclining inward and a little downward, on which the pupils placed their books, slates, and materials for writing. The benches and desks were so arranged that the pupils all sat with their faces toward the wall, and backs to the teacher, except the primary class, which was being instructed in the mysteries of the English alphabet.

This rude, humble, primitive structure was the first school-house built in Mt. Vernon; and, in its day, answered an excellent purpose, although its rough walls were not adorned with any charts, maps, pictures, or other modern contrivances, to attract the attention and instruct the mind of the pupils,

The only ornament that relieved the unbroken and monotonous view of rough log walls, was a map of the town of Mt. Vernon, drawn by the teacher with his pen, to exhibit his skill and dexterity in wielding that little instrument. On this map was delineated the buildings that had been erected in town, and most prominent among which was this humble educational edifice. In the southwestern part of the town plat was graphically portrayed the tall wild grass, the thick undergrowth of the native forest, with a few large trees, and upon a branch of one of these perched a lonely owl, in all his silent, solemn wisdom, overlooking, like a guardian angel, the rise and progress of the town, embryo city, of Mt. Vernon, and the beautiful stream bearing his name.*

The name of this teacher and artist is lost to us, but his excellent work has long outlived his memory, or the recollection of his name.

The many worthy men who taught school in this humble edifice have gone to parts unknown, and most, if not all of them, to their final account. But the descendants of two of them are yet quite numerous in this country. Thomas Irvine, a native of Ireland, located in Mt. Vernon in the spring of 1811, and was induced by his neighbors to assume the character and occupation of a pedagogue, and taught the children of the town in this humble building very acceptably to his patrons. Also John Roberts, of Fayette county, Pennsylvania, moved to and settled in Mt. Vernon in 1816, and taught school two successive winters in this school-house upon the public square. Both these gentlemen were afterwards honored by their fellow-citizens with an election to the office of justice of the peace, and served in that capacity many years.

Henry B. Curtis, esq., informs us that he remembers this school-house very well, and describes it as an old dilapidated building in the spring of 1817.

No doubt time and neglect had so far wrought the work of decay upon this building that its days of usefulness for school purposes had passed, and it was permitted to disappear. Its removal afforded a site for the erection of a new and more imposing structure, generally known as the market house, in which the physical wants of the people were supplied. But, in the lapse of a few years, the market house had to yield to the inexorable law of public opinion, and be removed from the square. The population of the town having largely increased, more extensive school accommodations were required than this primitive structure afforded, even had it been thoroughly repaired and properly cared for.

At a public town meeting, called for the purpose, subscriptions were made, and a committee appointed, with full power to collect the same, and procure additional means by voluntary contributions sufficient to purchase a lot and build a new school-house.

The committee thus appointed entered immediately upon the discharge of the trust reposed in them, and purchased two lots on Mulberry street from John Williamson, of Lancaster, Ohio, and on the twenty-third of August, 1817, John Williamson and wife conveyed said lots, Nos. 166 and 167, in the town of Mt. Vernon, Knox county, Ohio, by deed of general warranty, as a site for a school-house, to Joseph Brown, James McGibney and Robert D. Moore, trustees of the school-house in Mt. Vernon, and their successors in office. By the vigorous and united efforts of the school trustees, the citizens, and the masonic order of the town, a very respectable two-story brick building was erected on these lots in the year 1818.

The masonic order, under some agreement or arrangement with the school trustees, built, finished and occupied the second story of said building as a lodge-room, while the first story was prepared and used for school purposes.

The means raised having been exhausted in putting up and enclosing the walls, the room remained unplastered, but was furnished with slab benches for seats, and rough board desks placed against the walls, similar in style and arrangement to those used in the original school-house on the public square. This was the second school-house erected in the town of Mt. Vernon. Joseph Chapman, a brother of the late Judge Chapman, of this county, taught school successfully a number of terms in this building. It was occupied on the Sabbath for religious services by the different denominations of Christians who had no church building in town, and also the meetings of a literary society were held therein.

About the year 1824 the citizens of the town resolved to finish this school-room, and Henry B. Curtis, esq., having taken a very active part in soliciting and procuring the means, was appointed, by a public meeting, a committee of one to design the changes and superintend the completion of the same. Under his good judgment and management the room was neatly plastered, and re-seated, in a more comfortable and modern style, entirely changing the whole internal arrangement by placing the seats against the walls and the desks in front of them, so that the scholars would face the teachers. The central part of the room was an open space, occupied by the teacher, and the classes when called up to recite.

* There is little doubt that this is the same map that appears upon the records of Fairfield county, a cut of which is here given. The only contradiction to this view of the origin of the map is the date (1805), which may have been placed there by mistake. That it appears upon the records as here given, the following is evidence:

"LANCASTER, OHIO, March 16, 1881.

"The county recorder and myself have this day carefully examined the records of this county in reference to the above plat of Mt. Vernon and find the same correct, the date being July 16, 1805.

"E. ACKERS, County Auditor."

The date is evidently an error, as the town was laid out July 16, 1805, the date of the map, while the map itself shows a town several years older.

Digitized by Google

After the passage of the general law establishing free common schools in the State of Ohio, the schools of this town were under the management of the Clinton township trustees, and so continued until the year 1845. But they were slow in growing into public favor, on account of the prejudices of caste, and reluctance on the part of many of the best citizens to patronize them. Some of the more wealthy and refined, fearing that evil consequences might result from the mingling of the children of all classes of society in the free common schools, preferred to send their children to private select schools. To overcome this prejudice, and to improve, develop, and perfect the free common school system, so as to gain the confidence and support of the public, was the work of many years.

In the meantime private schools were well sustained. Rev. R. R. Sloan established a school and academy, which was successfully conducted more than twenty years, in which a high educational standard was maintained, and the youth of the town, both male and female, were well trained and liberally educated. This high school, taught by Mr. Sloan, assisted by his estimable wife and such male and female teachers as he found it necessary to employ, prospered until the free graded school system grew into public favor. It was then converted into a female seminary, which flourished for a time, and began to decline, and finally, for the want of sufficient patronage, was closed up.

By an act of the legislature, passed February 26, 1845, the town of Mount Vernon, in Knox county, Ohio, was incorporated. In the charter thus granted the town was divided into five wards by metes and bounds, and authorized to elect one councilman for each ward, and among other provisions the following is made in reference to the schools: Each ward shall constitute a separate sub-school district of said town, subject to the regulations hereinafter provided. The mayor and common council of the town of Mount Vernon shall have the control and regulation of the school districts within said town, in the same manner as the same is now held by the trustees of the township; and shall also be a board of school directors for said town, subject to all the regulations and requirements of the act for the support and better regulation of common schools, except as hereinafter provided. Each councilman, by virtue of his election as such, be a special school director for the ward in which he resides and the election of school directors, as provided for in the thirty-second section of said act, shall, so far as this corporation is concerned, be dispensed with; all taxes for building, purchasing, repairing or furnishing school-houses and lots shall be equally assessed upon all property in the sub-district where such expenditure shall be required, and shall be expended for the benefit of such sub-district only; and such sub-district shall have in all respects the same power to purchase lots, build, repair, or finish school-houses, and assess taxes therefor, and do all other acts that other school districts can lawfully do; and the mayor and common council, acting as a board of school directors for said town, shall appoint a district treasurer, other than the treasurer of the corporation, who shall give bond and security, and perform all the duties required of him by law.

According to the directions of this act, an election was held on the seventh day of March, 1845, and the officers therein provided for were elected. On the eighth day of March the mayor, recorder, and councilmen-elect, met and formally accepted the said charter, organized thereunder, and, as they constituted the board of school directors for the town, their names are here inserted:

Isaac Davis, mayor; James Smith, jr., recorder; Johnston Elliott, First ward; Job Evans, Second ward; Rollin C. Hurd, Third ward, Henry B. Curtis, Fourth ward; Charles Cooper, Fifth ward; members of council.

The first action taken by this body in regard to the schools was in September, 1845, when the following resolutions were adopted:

On motion, resolved that George B. White be and he is hereby appointed school treasurer for the school district of this town, and required to give bond and security according to law."

*Resolved*, That the recorder act as clerk of such school district, and that he cause to be taken an enumeration of the youth of said district, distinguishing between the children of the different wards.

*Resolved*, that the general compensation of school teachers for district schools in said town (to commence, as near as may be, on or about the first Monday in November next) shall be twenty-two dollars per month—each to provide him or herself a suitable room, fuel, and furniture, to be approved by the directors; and when the directors furnish room or stove, or either, a reasonable deduction to be made in the above named compensation.

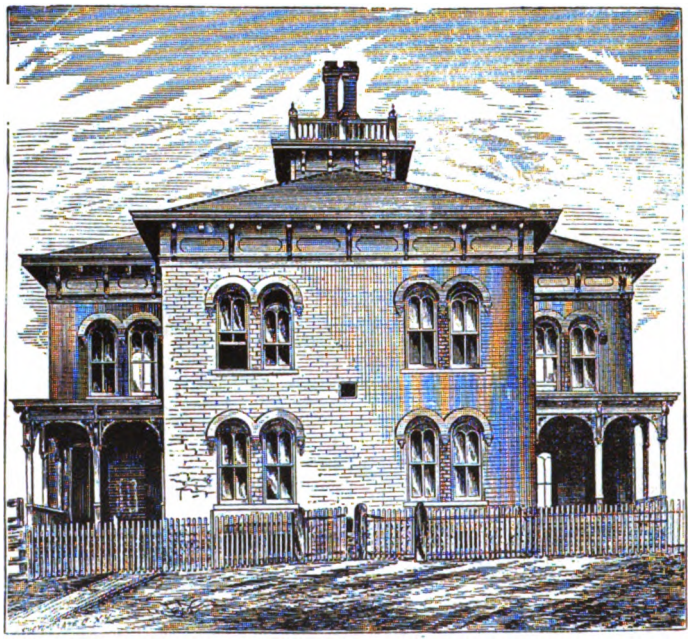
*Resolved*, That in each and every engagement of a school teacher the directors reserve to themselves the right of visitors, with power to dismiss such teacher for such cause as to them shall seem right and proper.

It will be observed by the adoption of these resolutions the mayor and common council, acting in the capacity of a board of school directors, exercised great caution in the employment of teachers, by inserting in their contracts a clause reserving the right to visit the schools, and the power to dismiss the teacher for any cause which to them might seem just and proper. It is presumed this precaution was taken to avoid any vexatious litigation in case a teacher was so unfortunate as to be dismissed for apparent, if not real, deficiency in either morals, government, scholarship or skill to successfully impart instruction. An agreement containing such a clause was, in all probability, suggested by and owing to the legal acumen of two distinguished lawyers, members of the council, and when signed by the teacher transferred the jurisdiction and power of determining the justice and propriety of his removal from the judicial tribunals of the country, and vested the same solely in the board of school directors.

At this time, the only public school-house in the town was the old two-story brick on Mulberry street, in the Fifth ward, and by neglect it had become so dilapidated as to be unfit to be occupied for school purposes, without thorough repairing. In this condition the school directors and Mount Zion lodge, No. 9, Free and Accepted Masons, of this town united in executing a lease of said school-house for the term of fifteen years to R. R. Sloan and John K. True for educational purposes, upon condition that they should repair and build an addition to said school-house. It appears incredible that competent teachers could be procured at the price above specified. The meagre sum left, after paying rent for a suitable school-room, and providing furnitnre and fuel, was a very small compensation to the teacher for his services, showing that the labors of the teacher in the common free schools at that time were not esteemed very valuable, and certainly they were not very lucrative.

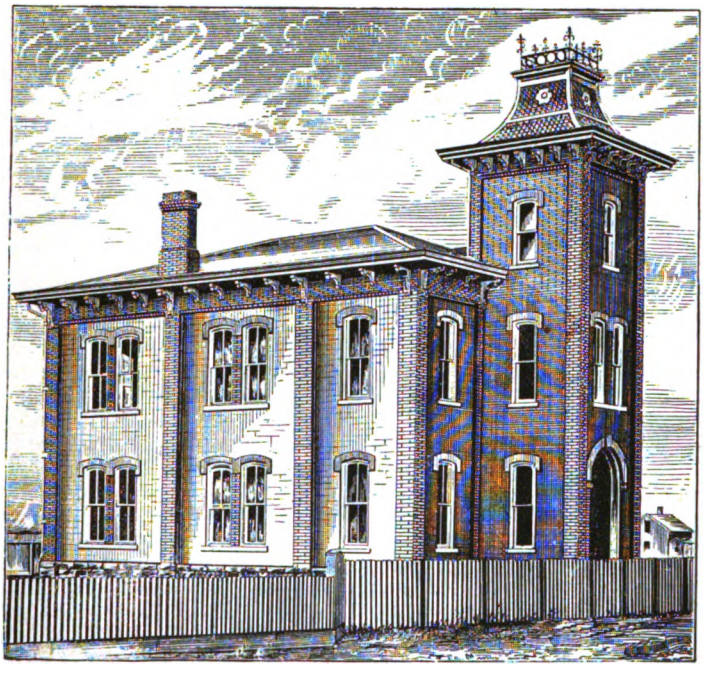
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



FIFTH WARD SCHOOL BUILDING.

Digitized by Google



SECOND WARD SCHOOL BUILDING.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Yet some very worthy and competent persons were employed, and taught the public schools of the several sub-districts of the town in the winter of 1845-6—such as D. M. Camp; Charles Conklin, A. Spaulding, G. W. Stahl, Lafayette Emmett, afterwards a judge of the supreme court of the State of Minnesota, Mrs. P. A. Nicholas, Miss Helen Curtis, Miss Louisa Burgess, and others.

Our citizens not being fully satisfied with the tardy progress of the schools under the existing laws applicable to the town, became anxious for a change, and being favorably impressed with the report of the successful working of the Akron system of schools, desired to have the same adopted in Mt. Vernon.

The law entitled, "An Act for the support and better regulation of the common schools in the town of Akron, passed February 8, 1847, authorized the election of six directors of the common schools who shall meet and organize by the election of a president, secretary, and treasurer, and shall be a body politic, and corporate in law by the name of the board of education of the town of Akron. It shall have the entire management and control of all the common schools in the said town of Akron, and all the houses, lands, and appurtenances already provided for school purposes, as well as those hereafter to be provided. Said town shall, in law, constitute but one school district, and all moneys accruing to said district for school purposes, under any law of the State, shall be paid over to the treasurer of said board of education.

"The council to appoint three competent persons to serve as school examiners for said town.

"The board to certify to the council the amount of money necessary to erect buildings, and the amount necessary to be raised, in addition to the money accruing to said town under the general school laws of the State, to defray all other expenses of said school system during the current year. And thereupon the town council shall proceed to levy a tax sufficient to meet such expenses of building and repairing schoolhouses, and for the maintenance of free schools in Akron during the whole year, customary vacations only excepted."

These are the provisions of the law, which formed the basis of the school system sought to be introduced into our town. And, by virtue of the law passed February 14, 1848, the provisions of the Akron school law could be extended to any incorporated town or city in the State, whereupon two-thirds of the qualified voters thereof shall petition the town or city council in favor of having the same so extended.

Under this law, petitions were circulated, numerously signed, and presented to the council in the form following:

"To the mayor and common council of the town of Mt. Vernon. The undersigned, legal voters of the town of Mt. Vernon, petition your honorable body to have the provisions of the act entitled 'An act for the support and better regulation of common schools in the town of Akron,' and the amendatory acts thereto, passed by the Forty-sixth general assembly of this State, carried into effect in this corporation, as provided for in an act passed February 14, 1848."

At a meeting of the council, held February 15, 1849, the following proceedings were had:

"On examination the council find that petitions are now presented in the form aforesaid, signed by three hundred and thirty-three of the qualified voters of this town; and further, that at the last election for officers of this corporation, the whole number was four hundred and sixty-one who voted at said election, and that, taking the same as the basis upon which to determine the number of qualified voters, it is declared that two-thirds of the qualified voters aforesaid have petitioned the town council in favor of having the provisions of said act extended to the town of Mt. Vernon. Therefore, in pursuance of the statute in such case made and provided, it is hereby declared by the mayor and common council of the town of Mt. Vernon, that the provisions of 'An act for the support and better regulation of common schools in the town of Akron,' and the several acts amendatory thereto, be extended to the said town of Mt. Vernon."

It was further resolved that the recorder give notice, as required by law, to the legal voters of the town, to meet in their respective wards, at the usual places of holding elections, on the first Friday of March next, and then and there to elect, in addition to the other corporation officers, six directors of the common schools of said town, by general ticket.

At the annual corporation election, held March 2, 1849, and in pursuance of said notice, C. P. Buckingham, Abel Hart, Job Evans, Jonathan N. Burr, James L. Young, and Samuel Israel were elected school directors.

On the eighth day of March, the school directors elect met, and organized by the election of C. P. Buckingham as president, James Smith, jr., as clerk, and Samuel Israel as treasurer. On the same day, the council appointed William Dunbar, Sewal Gray, and Rolin C. Hurd school examiners for the common schools of said town.

April 3d Henry B. Curtis, esq. was, by a unanimous vote, chosen a director of the common schools of said town, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of James L. Young.

All the offices being now filled, the whole machinery of the Akron school system was in working order in the town of Mt. Vernon. The board of education, after estimating the amount of money necessary to be raised for building school-houses, and continuing the schools during the current year, certified to the council a tax of——mills, to be levied and collected according to law, and proceeded to procure and adopt plans, specifications and estimates for the erection of the necessary school buildings, iucluding a grand central building in which instruction in the higher branches was to be given. The people, now comprehending more clearly the extent of the provisions of this law, and the power of taxation conferred upon the board of education, became dissatisfied and alarmed at the heavy expense this system would entail upon the town, fearful that the advantages to be derived from the system could not fully compensate for the great burden of debt it would necessarily impose on them, and which they felt illy able to bear—they therefore determined to appeal to the legislature for relief, and on the——day of———, 1850, an act was passed exempting the town of Mt. Vernon, in Knox county, Ohio, from the provisions of the Akron school law. Thus, before the contracts for building school-houses were let, and the schools fully organized under said law, the same was repealed. The schools again reverted to, and continued under the management of the mayor and common council of the town.

The agitation consequent upon the adoption and repeal of the Akron school law increased the spirit for educational progress, and the desire for greater efficiency in the common school system. The necessity for some better accommodations, in the way of school buildings, was still more apparent.

The treasurer of the board of education was, by law, on request of the council, required to transfer to the town treasurer all school funds collected, and unexpended by said board. The

Digitized by Google

same, amounting to $2,879.57, was, under direction of the council, distributed to the several wards, or sub-districts, as follows: First ward, $756.12; Second ward, $468.00; Third ward, $641.47; Fourth ward, $586.41; Fifth ward, $427.66. With this fund on hand, it was thought advisable to add thereto, by local taxation, an amount sufficient to build a comfortable school-room in each of the sub-districts; and, in furtherance of this object, the council, on the twenty-fourth day of April, 1850, recommended the holding of school-meetings, and ordered that notice thereof be given, as follows: "The qualified voters of the town of Mt. Vernon are notified to meet in their respective wards, on the eighteenth day of May, 1850, at three o'clock P. M. Those qualified to vote in the First ward, to meet at E. W. Cotton's law office; those in the Second ward, at the shop of Henry W. Ball; those in the Third ward, at the Kremlin; those in the Fourth ward, at the court house; those in the Fifth ward, in the basement of the Congregational church; and then and there, for their respective wards, forming sub-school districts, to determine by vote upon the purchase of a lot or lots; and also in like manner, to determine how much money shall be raised for such purchase, and the erection of such school-house, and the furnishing of the same, in and for their respective wards and districts," etc., etc.

In pursuance of this notice, meetings were held at the time and places therein specified, and the proposition submitted to purchase lots and build school-houses, and the amount of money to be raised for such purposes, were all determined in the affirmative by the vote of a majority of those present. The proceedings of these meetings were promptly reported to the town council, and accepted. Thereupon, it was ordered that a tax be levied to raise the amount of money recommended; that lots be purchased in the First, Second, Third, and Fourth wards, as sites for school-houses, and that suitable school buildings be erected thereon. Committees were appointed to carry out the object of this order. Lots were purchased designs for school-houses adopted, contracts for building the same let, in the First ward, July 1, 1850, to Carden and Madden, masons, and E. Armstrong, carpenter; in the Third ward, September 2, 1850, to John Jennings, mason, and Daniel Clark, carpenter; in the Second ward, May, 1851, to Solomon Smith, mason, and J. W. Rumsey, carpenter; and in the Fourth ward, to John Jennings, mason, and J. W. Rumsey, carpenter. The erection and furnishing of the buildings, the grading and enclosing the lots with good substantial fences, were completed under the direction and supervision of Benjamin Giles, in the First ward; M. M. Beam, in the Second; A. Banning Norton, in the Third; and Sewal Gray, in the Fourth ward. In the Fifth ward, it was determined by the citizens to purchase the lease of R. R. Sloan, repair, reseat, and occupy the old brick school-house on Mulberry street.

By the latter part of the year 1851, each of the five wards of the town, for the first time in its history, was provided with a public school-house, with ample and convenient accommodations for all the children of school age.

New life and vigor were infused into the teachers and school authorities, means were provided by taxation to continue the schools in session at least seven months during each year, divided into two or more terms, as circumstances might require. Rules were adopted for the government of teachers and scholars. The schools gradually increased in usefulness, and prospered as well as schools of the same grade in other portions of the State.

But, up to this time, only the ordinary branches of a common school education were taught in the town schools, such as are taught in the common schools of the rural districts.

In 1854, the incorporated town of Mt. Vernon was advanced to the grade of a city of the second class, under the general law of the State, entitled "an act to provide for the organization and government of municipal corporations," and authorized to elect two trustees for each ward, who became the school directors for their respective sub-school districts of the city.

The spirit of progress was prevalent, and to keep step with this advancement, greater improvement in the public school system was demanded. Petitions were presented to the city council for the establishment of graded schools, including a high school, and the introduction into the same of the higher branches of education. The school directors, taught prudence by experience, and caution by sad failure in the introduction of the Akron school system, long hesitated as to the propriety of making such a radical change.

But petitions of like character continued from time to time to be presented with more earnest entreaty, convincing the city council that higher and more extended educational facilities were not only demanded, but would be sustained by the enlightened voice of a large majority of the citizens. These petitions were respectfully received and considered, but favorable action thereon was delayed until the twenty-eighth day of March, 1856, when the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and the following ordinance duly passed by the city council:

An ordinance to provide for the appointment and election of the board of education for the public schools of the city of Mt. Vernon.

SECTION 1. Be it ordained by the city council of the city of Mt. Vernon that the board of education for the public schools of said city shall consist of six members; that at the first regular meeting of the city council for the month of April, in the year of our Lord 1856, the city council shall appoint the members of said board, who shall have the qualifications of electors resident within said city—two of whom shall hold their offices for one year, two for two years, and two for three years, and until their successors shall be elected and qualified; that the qualified electors of said city meet in their respective wards, on the first Monday in April, in the year of our Lord 1857, and each and every year thereafter at the place designated or provided for holding municipal elections therein, and elect by ballot two members of the board of education for said city, having the qualifications aforesaid, to serve for the term of three years, and until their successors are elected and qualified.

SEC. 2. That in case of a vacancy in said board of education, by death, resignation, or removal, it shall be the duty of the city council, within sixty days thereafter, to appoint some suitable person, having the qualifications aforesaid, to fill such vacancy for the unexpired term of such deceased, resigned, or removed member.

In compliance with this ordinance, on the ninth day o April, 1856, Walter H. Smith, Samuel Israel, Henry P. Warden, Mark Curtis, Levi B. Ward, and Jacob W. Lybrand were, by the city council, duly appointed a board of education for the city of Mt. Vernon. And afterwards, to-wit: on the fourth day of February, 1857, the term of office for each member of said board was fixed, by resolution, as follows: For one year, Messrs. Smith and Israel; for two years, Messrs. Warden and Curtis; for three years, Messrs Ward and Lybrand.

Digitized by Google

Thus passed forever from the city council the management of the public school of Mt. Vernon.

Following are the names of the teachers from 1845 to 1857: Adam Randolph, Hull Bixby, Benjamin Magers, Gilman B. Stilley, Lewis L. Murphy, David Galusha, Caleb D. Hipsley, Henry Graham, John M. Taylor, Samuel Glenn, John M. Andrews, B. A. F. Greer, E. W. Muenscher, Mrs. Rebecca Howard, Mrs. Lucinda Andrews, Mrs. Polly Ann Nichols, Sarah W. Burgess, Hannah J. Dunn, T. M. Cannon, Lucena P. Curtis, Clarinda Curtis, Hannah L. Conger, Kate Opdyke, Mary E. Rogers, Felicia H. Scott, Delia A. Galusha, Elizabeth Moore, Harriet N. Kerr, Jennie Kerr, Hannah C. Morrison, Sue Forsythe, Deborah Day, Mary P. Fister, Mary W. Evans, and Mary Mitchell.

The members of the board of education appointed by the city council met at the law office of Delano, Sapp & Smith, on the fourteenth day April, 1856, accepted the position and trust, and were duly qualified, as required by law. Samuel Israel, esq., was chosen president of the board, and Joseph S. Davis, by virtue of his office as clerk of the city council, was by law made the clerk of the board of education.

The board immediately proceeded to transact the business entrusted to its care, and commenced to carry out the objects contemplated in its formation. But it will be observed that its progress was without any apparent haste, cautiously feeling its way step by step, and closely watching the movement of the public pulse at each onward step, until the final consummation of the plan was secured beyond doubt. Messrs. Curtis, Warden, and Lybrand, under instruction from the board, examined and suggested several suitable sites for a union school-house, ascertained the price at which they could be purchased, and furnished an estimate of the probable cost of building. The following preamble and resolutions, introduced by Walter H. Smith, esq., were adopted:

"WHEREAS, In the opinion of this board, it is necessary and proper to provide a central or high school for the city of Mt. Vernon; therefore,

"*Resolved*, That a special meeting of the qualified electors of said city be holden on the second day of June, A. D. 1856, at 1 o'clock P. M. of said day, at the council chamber in said city, to decide any questions which may be deemed important in relation to the cost and location of the building or buildings for said school, and the amount of city tax to be levied for that purpose, and any other provisions necessary for the establishment of said schools.

"*Resolved*, That this board fix, as their estimate of the probable cost of said building or buildings, the sum of ten thousand dollars.

Due notice of the meeting was given, and the qualified electors of the city assembled at the time and place mentioned and organized by the appointment of Samuel Israel, esq., chairman, and J. S. Davis, clerk. The object of the meeting was briefly explained that, as the board of education of the city estimated the probable cost of erecting a central school building at the sum of ten thousand dollars, and as several written propositions have been submitted, it is for this meeting to determine by vote the location and the amount of tax to be levied for the purchase of site, and the erection of said central school building. Hosmer Curtis, esq., offered a resolution, which was adopted, "that it shall require a majority of all the votes given at this meeting to determine and fix the location of the high school under consideration." The vote was then taken, and, after the same had been carefully counted, it appeared that five hundred and thirty-eight ballots had been cast, of which number five hundred and six were in favor of the proposition to raise by tax ten thousand dollars for buildings, and the George W. True site, socalled, at four thousand five hundred dollars, was selected by a very decided majority over all others. The result of this meeting of the citizens was reported to the board of education at their meeting held June 2, 1856, when the following resolution was offered by H. P. Warden, and adopted:

"WHEREAS, This board is satisfied that due notice was given of the object, time and place of holding a special meeting of the qualified electors, resident within said city at least twenty days previous to the holding thereof, and that a majority of electors at such meeting assembled did then and there vote for the assessment of a tax of ten thousand dollars for the erection of a central school building, and did select by vote the George W. True site, so called, at four thousand five hundred dollars, and authorized the levy of a tax for the payment thereof; therefore,

"*Resolved*, That the sum of fourteen thousand five hundred dollars be and the same is hereby assessed on all taxable property, both real and personal, within the limits of the city of Mt. Vernon for the purpose of purchasing a site and erecting central or high school buildings thereon—five thousand of which is to be levied this year and the balance in the years 1857 and 1858, and that the same be forthwith certified to the auditor of Knox county, Ohio."

W. H. Smith and H. P. Warden were authorized to investigate the title, and, if found satisfactory, to complete the contract with George W. True for the purchase of school-house site, consisting of eight lots lying on the west side of Mulberry street, between Hamtramck and Burgess streets, Mt. Vernon, Ohio.

The special care and control of the school in each ward was conferred upon the member of the board from the same, with power to employ teachers, provide light, fuel, etc., and the maximum price to be paid male teachers was fixed at forty dollars, and female teachers at twenty-five dollars per month of twenty-two days. This shows a considerable improvement in the matter of compensation to teachers, and indicates a better appreciation of their labors. A higher grade of school was established in a rented room in the Kremlin, as the beginning of a graded school system, and the most advanced scholars in the different ward schools were selected and placed therein.

The estimate heretofore made of the probable cost of a central high school building was wholly arbitrary, and without reference to any particular design or plan, or whether there should be erected one or more buildings; but the ideas upon this subject now began to assume shape and some degree of certainty, as will appear by the passage of resolutions May 4, 1857:

"*Resolved*, As the sense of this board, that it is expedient to erect a school edifice sufficiently large to accommodate all the scholars of the city, should it hereafter be thought for the interest of the city to concentrate the entire system in one building.

"*Resolved*, That it is expedient to proceed at once to mature a plan, and, after sufficient notice, to enter into a contract for the erection of such a school edifice as is contemplated by the above resolution."

Messrs. Auld and Miller, architects, were employed, who visited and critically examined the public educational buildings in

Digitized by Google

other parts of the State, and with the advice, suggestions, and assistance of some members of the board, designed a plan for the union school house in Mt. Vernon, furnished drawings and specifications for the same, which were, after careful inspection and due deliberation, adopted by the board. Notice of the letting of said work was given by publication in the newspapers of Mt. Vernon, and printed copies of the specifications made for such building were extensively circulated, and mailed to professional contractors in other cities of the country. On the twenty-sixth day of October, 1857, the bids were opened, and out of the eight competitors for the job, the bid of Henry Haller and Joseph Gardner was accepted, and the contract for building the Union school-house awarded to them, on condition that they would enter into a written agreement, such as the board of education shall approve, containing a bond in the penal sum of twenty thousand dollars, with good and sufficient security, to the satisfaction of the board, for the faithful performance of the work, and the completion of the same on or before the first day of August, 1859.

The Union school building and furniture, the site and the improvement of the same, cost about thirty thousand dollars double the amount at first contemplated. To meet this increased expenditure, the board found it necessary to levy for building purposes each year for a number of years, the full amount authorized by law, in addition to the special levy authorized by a vote of the citizens.

Samuel Israel, esq., president of the board, superintended the erection of the central school building, and the improvement of the grounds thereto appertaining, being at all times subject to the direction of the board of education.

The year 1859 marks a new era in the history of the public schools of the city. The new union school building now approached completion, and the three years spent in its construction had been advantageously occupied in preparation for the radical change. The old free common schools of the city gradually emerged into the new, better systematized, and more expanded system of graded schools. In the summer of 1859, the board of education employed William Mitchell, esq., an experienced and successful teacher, to take charge of, and superintend the city public schools. He was an industrious, energetic man, possessed of great firmness, good executive ability, and a rigid disciplinarian. His services proved invaluable to the board in preparing, organizing, and inaugurating the new system. Four grades of schools were established—primary, secondary, grammar, and high school. The scholars of the city were examined, classified, and placed in the grade of school their scholarship justified. A course of studies and text-books necessary and appropriate for each grade of school, were carefully selected and adopted. A well digested series of rules and regulations for the government of the city schools, setting forth the duties and obligations of teachers as well as pupils, was prepared and printed for use and distribution.

It was determined that the school year should consist of ten months, of four weeks or twenty days each, and be divided into three terms, with a vacation of one week intervening between them—the first term to commence on the first Monday of September, and continue four months; the second and third terms to be three months each, then a long vacation during the months of July and August. A full corps of teachers, thirteen in number, besides the superintendent, was employed, consisting of Misses Ann V. Scott, Malinda Ward, A. D. Yale, J. Hubbard, and Minerva Laughrey, for the primary schools located in each of the five ward school-houses; Misses H. M. Whitman, E. J. Dawson, C. E. Yates, and Mrs. C. Curtis, for the four secondary schools; Mr. George Mitchell and Miss Theresa Thrall, for the two grammar schools; Mr. John N. Cassil and Miss A. Hubbard were the assistant teachers in the high school. All the schools of the city, except the primary, were concentrated in the new Union school building, under the immediate control of the superintendent. This new building is heated throughout by steam, the rooms well ventilated, and furnished with the latest and most approved style of furniture, and every convenience for the comfort of the pupils, and every facility for acquiring a thorough knowledge of the branches studied, was provided. Thus was the graded school system, including the high school, introduced; and, by the first day of November, 1859, was in full operation in the city of Mt. Vernon, working to the satisfaction of all persons interested.

The schools prospered from the start, and soon attained a high rank, and continued to grow in popularity and usefulness, until in a short time they were recognized and considered by eminent educators equal to the best conducted schools in the State. They have been successfully managed, and have maintained their superior position and good reputation to the present period.

In 1867, the course of studies and the rules and regulations were thoroughly revised and improved. At different times, when the best interest of the schools seemed to require it, certain text-books have been dropped, and others more modern and better adapted to school-work substituted.

Other changes have taken place. Three schools of an intermediate grade between primary and secondary have been established, and one unclassified school, all located in the ward school-houses, and doing profitable work. A writing and commercial department, under the management of Captain H. Stevens, has also been established.

A substantial two-story brick school-house, with four large, comfortable rooms, was commenced in 1873, and completed in 1874, situated on an elevated site at the west end of North street in the Fifth ward of the city, purchased of Dr. J. W. Russell, and three schools are now being taught therein. Fowler and Armstrong were the principal contractors.

In the summer of 1877, a very neat and substantial two-story brick school-house was erected in the Second ward, southeast corner of Scott and Vine streets, and a primary school is being taught therein. O. W. Hubbell was the contractor. The completion and furnishing of the building, the grading, improving, and fencing of the lots, was done under the direction and supervision of the committee on buildings and repairs.

The city public schools have had four superintendents. Captain William Mitchell, the first, was employed by the board for six consecutive years, and great credit is due to him for the high standard of order and proficiency the schools attained during his term of service. His successor was Colonel P. C. Hayes, who served faithfully, without anything remarkable occurring, for the term of one year, at which time his connection with the schools terminated. The third, Charles A. Baker, was a graduate of Dartmouth college, New Hampshire. So far as scholarship is concerned, he was apparently fully competent for the position, but he unfortunately failed in government, the most important qualification of a good superintendent, and resigned after a service of five months. Richard B. Marsh, the present incumbent, is the fourth, an alumnus of Kenyon college, an accomplished scholar and experienced teacher, who, by invi-

Digitized by Google

tation of the board of education, took charge of the city public schools in the year 1867. He has ever since superintended and controlled them with uniform success, gradually elevating the standard of scholarship, and more than maintaining the deservedly high and enviable reputation of the schools. He has devoted himself with great earnestness to the cause of education, to advance the best interests of our schools, and performed the duties required of the superintendent with scrupulous punctuality and fidelity.

The graded school system has been in operation about twenty-two years, and during that time many changes have taken place in the members of the board of education. After the appointment of the first board, the following named persons have been elected, and served at different times as members of the same, viz.: J. H. McFarland, S. L. Taylor, E. Calkins, William L. King, Joshua Hyde, E. W. Cotton, Jarred Sperry, H. W. Owen, Rev. Joseph Muenscher, Joseph S. Davis, F. D. Sturges, Charles Cooper, Rev. T. E. Monroe, D. W. Chase, William B. Russell, Henry Errett, J. M. Byers, H. Stephens, W. S. Errett, A. R. McIntire, H. Graff, W. P. Bogardus, Benjamin Grant, J. C. Gordon, and W. F. Baldwin.

Presidents of the board and their terms of service: Samuel Israel, esq., seven years; E. W. Cotton, esq., two years; Rev. Joseph Muenscher, one year; Mr. Jarred Sperry, one year; Walter H. Smith, esq., two years; Rev. T. E. Monroe, three years; Joseph S. Davis, esq., nine years.

It is more than seventy years since the first school was opened at Mt. Vernon, and now behold the contrast! In the beginning, a log-cabin school-house, illy lighted and heated, rough walls, chinked and daubed; rude slab benches and desks, with a single teacher only, engaged in the work while preparing for some other occupation, and often only partially qualified to instruct in the simple primary branches. To enjoy these scant and limited school privileges, the pupil was required to pay tuition for each term attended. At present, witness the large, commodious brick buildings, well finished and furnished, with pleasant and beautiful surroundings, school-rooms large and airy—well lighted, heated, and ventilated; seats and desks the most comfortable and convenient; teachers well educated and trained, who devote their entire time to the work, and make teaching a profession, fully competent to instruct in all of the branches, from the primary to the most advanced studies taught in the highest grade of schools, and with ample provision for continuing the schools ten months in each and every year. These splendid school advantages are within the reach of every person of school age in the city, without money and without price, free as the air we breathe, yet how few of the many children enrolled in the public schools receive the full benefit of instruction in all the grades. Scholars may be observed dropping out and drifting away at all stages of the course, from the primary to the last year of the high school. Perhaps not over ten per cent. of those who enter the high school ever complete the full course, and graduate. What is the remedy? What measures can be adopted to enlist the feelings of these wayward, straying children, and enable them to appeciate these superior school privileges, and embrace the golden opportunity of profiting by them? What plan can be devised to induce parents to more earnestly cooperate with the school authorities in securing a larger attendance in the public schools, and for a greater length of time, so that a higher percentage of instruction, with greater mental culture, can be obtained? These are questions worthy of serious consideration by all citizens who feel a deep interest in the welfare of their children, their school, and their country.

The following were the teachers in the high school:

Messrs. John N. Cassell, H. W. Owen, T. J. Newman; Misses A. Hubbard, Frances D. Turner, Harriet Carter, Kate Wilson, E. A. Burr, ——— Taylor, Harriet Robinson, Sarah Muenscher; Mrs. Maria P. Grant, Mr. Daniel Butterfield, O. C. Williams; Misses ——— Perrin, Ella Dodge, Emily Patterson, Mary K. Lambe, Lizzie Hemler, Mary F. Parmenter, Hellen Cohen, Sarah L. McWilliams, Kate R. Cooper, Ermina J. Day; Messrs. J. C. Woodward, J. H. Richards.

The following is a catalogue of graduates from the high school:

1864—Perry Gribben.

1865—J. M. Rowe, Emily Patterson, M. Stauffer, Alice Buckland, Sarah Rector, Julia Irvine, Elizabeth Thompson.

1866—Lizzie B. Sperry, M. Emily Durbin, Rose E. Farquhar, Ida E. Irvine, Mary B. Lewis, Rose A. Lippitt, Nora Parke, Louisa Bowers, Ella A. Vance, Rilla Young, M. Curran Farquhar.

1867—Laura L. Bascom, Minnie E. Miller, Adda Smith, Rose E. Ingram, Letitia S. Elder, Nettie Ball, Anna Lewis, Mr. A. M. Hills.

1868—Mary Lane, Amanda Lewis, Belle Stevens, Perlie Stauffer, Louisa Turner.

1869—R. Annie Barr, Louisa Beam, Ella M. Bechtol, Sarah L. Curtis E. Chubbie Hyde, Etta Ingram, Alice M. Lewis, Alice Lane, Lou L. Peterman, H. Kate Parke, Maria L. Rowley, Ella L. Reeves, Carrie M. Thompson, Emma White, Austin A. Cassil, James F. Hood, R. M. Morgan, Orlando V. Price, Hervey Scribner, Royal S. Dewitt.

1870—Mary E. Calkins, Julia S. Norton, Harry A. Sturges. William T. Colville.

1871—Adelaide E. Brown, Amanda Brown, Mary E. Brown, Emily Cohen, Catharine Fordney, Alice Reynolds, Sarah Smith, Elizabeth R. Willis, Mr. Frank R. Moore.

1872—Robert W. Colville, William E. Ewalt, Mary Thompson, Carlie F. Benedict, Anna M. Blair.

1873—Flora K. Benedict, Selena K. Hodgins, Elizabeth A. Smith, Alice M. Trick, Elizabeth E. Wells.

1874—Luella Mitchell, Marion Smith, Belle Shaw, Ida Tudor.

1875—Carrie C. Pyle, Emma T. A. Bridge, Selena L. Trick, Agnes R. Montgomery, Mary L. Rowley, Frances L. Willis, Martha A. Power, Clara J. Tudor, Emma V. Huston, Anna Trimble, Flora M. McDonough, Charles Page Peterman.

1876—Mary R. Snook, Charlotte E. Shaw, Jessie White, Ella E. Shaw, Anna R. McCay, Clara J. McKay, Fannie J. Blanchard, Jennie Chapman, Charles W. Doty, A. Baldwin Norton.

1877—Harry Martin, Sue R. Miller, Flora L. Stephens, Frank Harper, Emma Trott, Louis Lane, Sam R. Gottshall.

1878—Annie Severns, Belle Pickard, Herbert Ewalt.

1879—Margaret M. Ward, Olive M. Williams, Clara Mastellar, Linda DeVoe.

1880—Iva Shroule, Lou Martin, Will E. Fisher, Lois Bishop, Edith M. Marsh.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XLI.

### LITERARY AND OTHER SOCIETIES.

THE POLEMIC SOCIETY—MT. VERNON LITERARY SOCIETY—MT. VERNON LYCEUM—DRAMATIC ASSOCIATION—MECHANICS' SOCIETY—THE FRANKLIN—KNOX COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY—LATER LITERARY AND OTHER ASSOCIATIONS—MASONS—ODD FELLOWS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—KNIGHTS OF HONOR—ROYAL ARCANUM—KNIGHTS OF THE RED CROSS—PENNSYLVANIANS IN KNOX COUNTY.

THE first society of a literary character, established at Mount Vernon, was the Polemic society, in 1815, which was kept up until 1817, and included among its members the more talkative and social citizens. It was converted into a Thespian society, and was well sustained for many years. Theatrical performances were generally gotten up every winter for a number of years, and were very creditable to those concerned. The object was to spend the long winter evenings agreeably—not to make money. Lawyers, doctors, merchants, and students lent a hand as occasion required. Among the active and valuable upon the boards were Dr. R. P. Moore, Philo L. Norton, J. W. Warden, Charles Sager, T. G. Plummer, Jacob Davis, William Smith, S. W. Hildreth, S. W. Farquhar, Eli Miller, Henry B. Curtis, T. W. Rogers, Isaac Hadley, John Colerick, J. S. Banning, and Calvin Hill. The exhibitions were usually at the court house, or at the Golden Swan inn, now known as the Swetland and *Banner* office corner. The clothing, equipments, and scenery were of very rich material. One of the old actors says—"it was most splendidly illustrated with gorgeous paraphernalia in most profuse variety, and transcends representation."

Joseph Mozier, now an artist of distinction and character in Rome, Italy, was a member, and took an active part in the exhibitions. He was also an active and useful member of the Mt. Vernon lyceum, of 1830.

The Mt. Vernon Literary society was formed in the year 1816. Among the members of this association were Joseph Brown, Hosmer Curtis, R. D. Moore, Gilman Bryant, Timothy Burr, Daniel S. Norton, Samuel Mott and Henry B. Curtis, the last of whom was its last librarian. It had a very good collection of standard works, which, in the end, were divided among its stockholders.

The Mt. Vernon Literary society, organized in the winter of 1821–2, by a number of young bachelors of the town, to-wit: Dr. Norman Murray, David Wadsworth, Henry B. Curtis, John W. Warden and James Bebee. Members subsequently admitted were Benjamin S. Brown, S. W. Farquhar, N. N. Hill, and Samuel R. Curtis. The organization existed several years. The society expired by reason of the young men becoming absorbed in the more active duties of life.

The Mt. Vernon lyceum, in 1830, was formed and well sustained many years. At the session of the legislature, 1833–4, it was incorporated, and high hopes were entertained of its being a permanent organization. Henry B. Curtis, president, in an inaugural address, delivered January 1, 1834, speaking of the aim and of the society says: "We have now assumed a different and more imposing attitude. Having adopted a public charter, we from this time become a part of the history of the State; and let us at least hope that the account which its faithful pages may hereafter give of us and of our transactions shall be such as would not make us blush, could we be permitted to see them." It was the best literary association and the longest-lived ever in Mt. Vernon. It continued in successful operation until 1842, and numbered among its active members many of the best citizens of Knox. Its regular meetings were held at the court house, and the public generally and ladies particularly attended its sessions. Literary essays, orations and discussions were the chief entertainments.

Among the number of those who have died may be named—Benjamin Brown, David Dunn, John A. Holland, S. W. Hildreth, M. A. Sayre, Daniel S. Norton, T. W. Rogers, W. A. Hoey, T. G. Plummer, Dr. M. L. Bliss, Hosmer Curtis, E. Sparrow, M. H. Mitchell, Rollin C. Hurd.

Among those who moved to other places are William Byers, J. H. Kinney, J. C. Hall, G. Hathaway, J. G. Chapman, J. B. Foster, D. C. Dunlap, James W. Miller, Joseph Mozier.

Among the survivors in this county are Columbus Delano, Henry B. Curtis, Dr. J. N. Burr, and J. S. Davis.

The lyceum established a very good library of several hundred volumes.

About the year 1830, a regular amateur dra-

Digitized by Google

matic association was organized, and continued in existence until about 1840. The representations took place in the second story of the the Huntsberry building, now known as the old Masonic hall. At that time the whole of the second story was one large room, and, for theatrical purposes, answered very well. The prominent members were F. J. Zimmerman, William Thompson, James Blake, James Smith, E. C. Vore, Benjamin F. Smith, Benjamin Colopy, N. N. Hill, Thomas Shaw, David Brentlinger, Elijah Stevens, Alexander Elliott, and Jacob B. Brown. One farce gave the citizens great amusement, and is often spoken of yet, viz: "Raising the wind." Among the cast of characters were—"Jeremy Diddler," F. J. Zimmerman; "Peggy, the Beautiful Maid at the foot of the Hill," was well sustained by Thomas Shaw. David Brentlinger was the company's singer and ventriloquist. The orchestra consisted of N. N. Hill, Benjamin Colopy and Alexander Elliott. Stage managers, B. F. Smith and F. J. Zimmerman.

In 1834, a Mechanics' society was formed, which continued till 1840, and enlisted I. B. Brown, G. C. Lybrand, E. Alling, D. McFarland, Abel Hart, sr., and nearly all the workmen in this vicinity.

In 1839, a society called the Franklin, was organized for mental improvement, by John Lamb, Robert Thompson, Benjamin McCracken, W. H. Oldham, Isaac J. Allen, W. P. Griffith, W. T. Curtis, R. S. Thomas, and others, which was well sustained for three or four years, and then went down.

In December, 1849, several gentlemen of Mt. Vernon set about getting up a historical society for Knox county, and, in 1850, a constitution was drawn up and signed by "thirty-two gentlemen, fourteen of whom," writes Mr. Norton, "have passed from earth. Twelve years have passed by, the society long since was numbered with the things that were—and this—(the History of Knox County)—comes the nearest to being a report of anything that yet has emanated from any of its members."

Mr, Norton gives the following names of the members of the Historical society:

Hosmer Curtis, Gilman Bryant, Joseph Muenscher, M. E. Strieby, Jesse B. Thomas, James Scott, Daniel S. Norton, M. H. Mitchell, Henry B. Curtis, R. C. Hurd, R. R. Sloan, A. Banning Norton, C. P. Buckingham, G. W. Morgan, C. Delano, Walter Smith, M. W. Stamp, N. N. Hill, George Browning, Matthew Thompson, J. C. Ramsey, J. N. Burr, Samuel Israel, W. Beam, J. W. Vance, W. H. Smith, John C. Stockton, D. Potwin, John W. White, J. H. Peacock, Samuel Mower, John W. Russell. Hosmer Curtis was chosen president; G. Bryant, vice president; R. C. Hurd, treasurer; Rev. J. Muenscher, corresponding secretary; M. E. Strieby, recording secretary; R. R. Sloan, cabinet keeper.

In 1850, Zohar Blair, Noah Hill, Robert Thompson, Daniel Clark, and Samuel Davis, started The Mechanics' Mutual Protection association, which, after two years, was merged in the Brotherhood of the Union, and continued till 1854.

In 1856, Rev. Dr. Muenscher formed a new Mt. Vernon Library society, that continued in existence till some time in 1864.

In 1856, Dr. T. Eugene Clark, Robert Buck, J. Q. Buck, William A. Bounds, Thomas Wilson, C. Springer, and John W. White, associated together and formed "The Atheneum," for amateur theatrical representations. They were assisted by Mrs. J. Q. Buck, Miss Irene Swan, and Miss Sallie Swetman, of Cincinnati, and Miss Julia Irvine, of New York City. The association continued for two years, and numerous performances were given the citizens.

On the evening of Monday, February 16, 1874, an association of young ladies and gentlemen of this city, gave an amateur dramatic entertainment, at Wolff's Hall. The pieces selected were the popular drama entitled "All that Glitters is Not Gold," and the laughable farce of "The Quiet Family." The *Banner* of February 20th, speaking of the first night's performance, says: "The house was crowded to overflowing, and everything passed off to the entire satisfaction of all concerned. . . . . The audience were so well pleased with the performance that it was repeated, by general request, on the next evening."

On the evening of May 4, 1874, the same association placed upon the boards the pleasing drama of "Down by the Sea," and the roaring farce of "Raising the Wind." This entertainment was given under the auspices and for the benefit of the Mt. Vernon Silver Cornet band. The performance of these two pieces gave as much, if not more, satisfaction to the audience than the performances of February 16 and 17, 1874.

On the evening of February 25, 1876, the same

Digitized by Google

association presented to the people, at Kirk Hall, "The Honeymoon," for the benefit of the Soldiers' Mounment. The city newspapers of the day claimed that the members of the association surpassed their previous performances. The play, by request, was repeated the next evening. The programme of "The Honeymoon," was thought worthy, by the committee, of a place in the corner stone of the monument.

As an act of justice to the ladies and gentlemen composing the Amateur Dramatic association, of this city, as he proceeds of all their entertainments, were devoted to charitable and benevolent purposes, their names, which are as follows, are here preserved:

Ladies—Mrs. Mame C. Stahl, Mrs. Lu. M. Buxton, Misses Laura Bascom, Belle Stevens, Ella Davidson, Letitia S. Elder, Virginia Sapp, Clara M. White, Carrie Thompson, Clara A. Bergin, Martha Irvine, Bessie Devin.

Gentlemen—Messrs. Colonel William C. Cooper, Colonel Alaxander Cassil, Captain Will A. Coulter, John W. White, Frank R. Moore, Austin A. Cassil, D. T. Ramsey, L. B. Curtis, Clifford Buxton, Charles M. Hildreth, Charles W. Pyle, O. H. Tudor, Clarence B. Harper, Jack Harper, S. H. Reynolds, W. G. Clucus.

About the same time two or three other Thespian companies were organized, and gave several public entertainments, the two most prominent were by "The Ten Nights in a Bar-room" association, and "The Kirk Opera House" company. The latter association, under the management of Mr. Leroy G. Hunt, met with great success. Their specialty was "Fanchon" and "The Ticket of Leave." Miss Lizzie Evans made her debut as "Fanchon, the Cricket," and achieved a brilliant triumph. She is now the leading lady in one of the many travelling combinations, and receives special praise from the press in all parts of the State.

In the winter of 1875–'6, some of the scholars of the Mt. Vernon high school, formed "The Pi Delta Psi society," and held weekly meetings. On the evening of May 26, 1876, the society gave a grand dramatic entertainment at Kirk hall. The entertainment was highly appreciated by a large and intelligent audience. The programme was an excellent one. Among the performers were Charles M. Pepper, Samuel R. Gotshall, Flora Stephens, Emma Shaw, Ella Shaw, Charles W. Doty, Sue Miller, May Snook, Kate E. Swetland, Jessie White, A. William Marsh, Harrie Martin, Louis Lane, Frank Harper, Clara McFarland, Jennie Chapman, Mary Sapp.

June 28, 1876, the scholars of "Saint Vincent De Paul's Parochial school," of this city, gave a delightful entertainment at Kirk hall.

The names of the young performers were: Katie Henegan, Belle Henegan, John Henegan, Frank Henegan, Katie Hayes, Mary Muldowney, Mary Weber, Flora Bechtol, Annie Purcell, John Taugher, Julius Rogers, Mary Payne, Mary Brent, Julia Johnson, Mary McCarthy, Walter Brent, Mary Barrett, Katie Mead, Mary Mead, Mary Kelly, Mary Dermody, Bertha Brent, Annie Barrett, Maggie Henely, Annie Henegan, Ella Weber, Lizzie Lawler, Annie Magers, Ella Sheehan, Minnie Brent, Birdie Brent, Annie Barrett, Aggie Purcell, Katie Flanagan, Thomas Connor, Emma McKane, Henry Weber, James Kelly, William Dermody, Thomas McCale, James Murphy, Clarence Sapp, Walter Porter, Fanny Taugher, Mary Reynolds, Ella Porter, Annie Brent, Willie Sapp.

This last association still keeps up its organization, and appears before the public two or three times every season.

### MOUNT ZION LODGE NO. 9, F. AND A. M.

At a meeting of the Grand Lodge held at Chillicothe, January 2, 1809, a petition was presented, signed by Samuel H. Smith, Nathaniel W. Little, Richard Fishback, William Little, Alexander Enos, jr., Ichabod Nye and Thomas Brown, praying for a dispensation to form this lodge. The petition was granted and Mount Zion Lodge No. 7 was instituted in the village of Clinton in 1809. Sometime afterwards the number was changed from seven to nine.

The first officers of this lodge were, Samuel H. Smith, W. M.; Alfred Manning, S. W.; Ichabod Nye, J. W.; Samuel Nye, treasurer; Oliver Strong, secretary; William F. Roberts, F. D.; James Miller, J. D.; William Bartlett and Peter Wolf, stewards, and Richard Fishback, tyler.

Samuel H. Smith was the first representative to the Grand lodge, in 1810. The first masonic

Digitized by Google

funeral was that of Richard Fishback, a merchant of Clinton, May 23, 1814. The first celebration of the day of St. John the Baptist, took place June 24, 1813. An able oration was delivered by Winn Winship, of Mansfield, after which dinner was had at the house of Mr. Boalse. The second celebration of the day was on June 24, 1815, in Clinton, procession and the delivery of addresses by Messrs. Vaudeman and Curtis.

In 1815, a resolution was passed requesting the Grand lodge to change the place of meeting to Mt. Vernon. The petition was granted and a proclamation to that effect issued by the grand master, March 7, 1817. The first meeting under this proclamation was held at the court house April 5, 1817. Joseph Brown was chairman and Robert D. Moore secretary. The communication from the Grand lodge was accepted, and a committee consisting of John Shaw, John P. McArdle and Joseph Brown was appointed to draft by-laws for the government of the lodge; and it was decided that the next meeting be held at the court house on the eleventh for the purpose of organizing a lodge.

The following is from the minutes of this meeting:

MT. VERNON, April 11, 1817.

At said communication of Mount Zion Lodge No. 9, the organization of the lodge was effected and the by-laws reported and adopted. Brothers Alfred Manning, W. M.; John P. McArdle, S. W.; Robert Buchanan, J. W., Joseph Brown, secretary; Jonathan Miller, treasurer; Robert D. Moore, S. D.; Hosmer Curtis, J. D.; Gilman Bryant, tyler; John Shaw, John Roberts, John Warden and Orange Granger visiting brethren.

The following regular officers were elected June 6th, succeeding: Alfred Manning, W. M.; John McArdle, S. W.; John Shaw, J. W.; Joseph Brown, S.; Gilman Bryant, T.; Royal D. Simons, S. D.; Robert Buchanan, J. D.; John Roberts, S., and James Miller, T. These officers were installed June 24th at 9 A. M., and the anniversary of John the Baptist duly commemorated. A sermon was delivered in the court house, after which the lodge marched in procession to the tavern of Mr. Zimmerman where a dinner was prepared.

The first Mansonic funeral of this lodge after its removal to Mt. Vernon, was that of Andrew M. Roberts, April 18, 1819. Thomas Rigdon preached the funeral discourse at the court house from the text "Be ye also ready."

The celebration of John the Baptist's anniversary took place in the new Masonic hall, in 1819, in the second story of the then new brick school house on Mulberry street. The building is no longer in existence, having been taken away in 1880, by William B. Brown, mayor, for the purpose of erecting on the spot his dwelling.

Dr. Jonathan N. Burr is the oldest past master in this part of the country. He was a member as early as 1825, and in 1829; was made W. M. Since that time he has served in this position many years. He is yet living, though past four score.

At present (1881) this lodge meets at Masonic hall, northeast corner of Main and Vine streets, the first Friday evening in each month. The officers are W. F. Baldwin, W. M.; N. P. Whitesides, S. W.; Frank R. Moore, J. W.; D. W. Chase, treasurer; S H. Peterson, secretary; A. W. Marsh, S. D.; W. R. Fobes, J. D.; James R. Wallace, tyler.

Clinton Royal Arch Chapter No. 26, of Mt. Vernon, Ohio, was erected the sixteenth day of May 1842, under a dispensation from the Most Excellent Companion G. D. Hines, deputy G. H. P. of the grand chapter of the State of Ohio, and the first officers were duly installed by the above named companion, on the twentieth day of the same month.

The first officers were: J. N. Burr, E. H. P.; B. F. Smith, king; James Huntsberry, scribe; C. Delano, P. S.; S. W. Burr, secretary; James Huntsberry, treasurer; B. H. Taylor, C. of H.; S. W. Burr, R. A. C.; A. Corbin, A. C. Rowland, and J. Garrison, M. of vails; Joseph Muenscher, chaplain.

Officers, July 1, 1880: Com. Oscar M. Mulvany, H. P.; Com. C. Sherman Pyle, king; Com. Dr. Samuel C. Thompson, scribe; Com. Austin A. Cassil, captain of host; Com. Frank Moore, P. S.; Com. Edward M. Wright, R. A. captain; Com. Alexander Cassil, treasurer; Com. Samuel H. Peterman, secretary; Com. W. Frank Baldwin, G. M. of third vail; Com. Milo K. Huntsberry, G. M. of second vail; Com. William R. Cassil, G. M. of first vail; Com. James R. Wallace, guard. Stated meetings—at Masonic hall, northeast corner of Main and Vine streets, the second Friday of each month.

Clinton encampment No. 5, of Knight Templars and appendant orders, Mt. Vernon, Ohio, was in-



Digitized by Google

stituted at Mt. Vernon on the twelfth of October, 1843, by virtue of authority and a letter of dispensation granted for that purpose by William James Reese, general grand generalissimo of the general grand encampment of the United States of America. The grant was to B. F. Smith, Joseph Muenscher, Isaac Davis, S. M. Smith, and A. D. Bigelow.

First officers: Sir Joseph Muenscher, E. Com.; Sir B. F. Smith, general; Sir A. D. Bigelow, captain general; Sir J. N. Burr, prelate; Sir C. Delano, S. W.; Sir Isaac Davis, J. W.; Sir Sames Huntsberry, treasurer; Sir Thomas Winne, recorder; Sir A. Randolph, standard bearer; Sir Joseph Hildreth, sword bearer; Sir E. W. Cotton, warden; Sir E. D. Stevenson, sentinel.

Officers July 1, 1880: Sir Richard B. Marsh, E. Com.; Sir John M. Armstrong, generalissimo; Sir Alexander Cassil, captain general; Sir Austin A. Cassil, S. W.; Sir Oscar M. Mulvany, J. W; Sir Daniel W. Chase, prelate; Sir William B. Brown, treasurer; Sir Samuel H. Peterman, recorder; Sir Samuel S. Mather, sword bearer; Sir William Sanderson, jr., standard bearer; Sir George W. Sandford, warden; Sir James R. Wallace, sentinel. Nights of meeting, the third Friday evening of each month.

MOUNT VERNON LODGE NO. 20, I. O. O. F.

Fifty years from December 23, 1880, the first subordinate lodge of Odd Fellows was introduced into Ohio, and Cincinnati became the pioneer location for an order that rapidly spread all over the State. Ohio Lodge No. 1 was instituted at Cincinnati December 23, 1830, and now there are six hundred and ninety-two working lodges scattered over the territory of Ohio. The little Knox county village of Amity, in Pike township, according to the statistics of the order for the year ending December 31, 1879, the last made public, has the honor of closing, at that time, the progressive history of an order whose object is to "Visit the sick, bury the dead, and to educate the orphan." And nobly has that object been carried out in the last half century, and the past is a sure guarantee for the future. Starting with one subordinate lodge at the close of 1830, two years elapses before Cincinnati organized a second lodge—Washington Lodge No. 2—and at the close of the year 1879, Cincinnati numbers twenty-nine lodges, and there are also a few scattered in different parts of Hamilton county. June 21, 1843, Mt. Vernon Lodge No. 20 was instituted, nearly thirteen years after Ohio No. 1 came into existence, showing the increase in the number of lodges was not rapid, yet it was healthy. The last annual report of the Grand lodge of 1880 shows that eight charters for new subordinate lodges were granted, so that at the close of the half century Ohio will have within her borders seven hundred lodges of Odd Fellows.

The first meetings of the Grand lodge were held quarterly, and were composed of the past grands in and around Cincinnati who thought proper to attend, paying their own expenses, which mode was continued long after the adoption of the annual meetings. At present the State is divided into seventy-eight representative districts, allowing a representative for every five hundred and froty-two members, who are paid a per diem, and allowed mileage for travelling expenses. The Knox county lodges are attached to district No. 53, composed of twelve subordinate lodges, with an active membership of five hundred and ninety-two. The district comprises Mt. Vernon Lodge No. 20, Ellicott No. 267, Quindars No. 316, Sycamore Valley No. 553, Centerburgh No. 666, Owl Creek No. 686, and Bartholo No. 692, of Knox county; Chester No. 204, Sparta No. 268, Bennington No. 433, and Johnsville No. 469, of Morrow county; and Galion No. 215, of Crawford county.

During the thirty-seven years Mt. Vernon Lodge No. 20 has been in existence, she has had enrolled upon her list of members over five hundred names. Withdrawals, deaths, and immigration have cut them down to sixty-eight active members at the close of the year 1879. The four oldest in membership of those sixty-eight are, respectively: William M. Bunn, John Cooper, Abraham Ehle, and John W. White. Although Mr. Ehle retains his membership in No. 20, he is a resident of one of the northwestern counties of the State.

Charter members: Richard Blake, Liberty Waite, Lorenzo D. Nash, William Sullivan, and Robert Wright. Of these five charter members none are living.

First officers; Richard Blake, N. G.; Liberty Waite, V. G.; Lorenzo D. Nash, secretary; William Sullivan, treasurer—all deceased.

Digitized by Google

The following were initiated at the first meeting: D. A. Robertson, James R. Wallace, Miller Moody, Matthew H. Mitchell, and Thomas Winne. Messrs. Miller Moody, Mitchell, Winne, and Robertson are dead. Mr. Wallace holds membership in Quindaro, No. 316.

Officers, January 1, 1881: Thomas Brown, N. G.; Peter Allen, V. G.; J. C. Levi, secretary; W. R. Hart, P. secretary; R. N. Kindrick, treasurer; Richard Smale, I. G.; Samuel Newby, O. G.; C. A. Merriam, sitting N. G.

This lodge meets in hall No. 1, Kremlin block, every Wednesday evening.

QUINDARO LODGE NO. 316, I. O. O. F.,

of Mt. Vernon, was instituted June 9, 1857, by dispensation from the Right Worthy Grand lodge of Ohio, by Deputy Grand Master A. C. Glenn, acting under a dispensation from Grand Master W. C. Chidsey, assisted by several past grands from Mt. Vernon Lodge No. 20.

Charter members: G. B. Arnold, J. M. Byers, A. C. Elliott, J. Frank Andrews, John Lamb, T. P. Fredrick, sr., and John Jennings, all having received withdrawal cards from Mt. Vernon Lodge No. 20, for the purpose of forming a new lodge in the city.

First officers installed; Joseph M. Byers, N. G.; T. P. Fredrick, sr., V. G.; G. B. Arnold, sec'y; Alex. C. Elliott, Per. sec'y; J. Frank Andrews, treasurer.

Initiated at first meeting: Israel Underwood and L. Munk.

Officers January 1, 1881: Evan Jones, N. G.; J. O. Bushfield, V. G.; S. W. Graff, Per. sec'y; Ira Phillips, sec'y; George R. Martin, treas.; George Singer, I. G.; S. P. Weaver, O. G.; John McFadden, sitting P. G.

Representatives to the Grand lodge of Ohio: Joseph M. Byers, J. Frank Andrews, T. P. Fredrick, sr.

Meetings are held in their hall, over the hardware store of C. A. Bope, every Tuesday evening.

The career of Quindaro has been, from the start, a brilliant one, and its prosperity has been equal to any lodge within the limits of central Ohio. The hall now occupied has been used by the lodge from its organization, first at a yearly rental from James W. Miller, and then by purchase. A few years since, not only the lodge room, but the whole building, became the property of the lodge by purchase.

Kokosing Encampment, No. 38, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Mt. Vernon, was instituted March 29, 1849. The encampment branch is the highest rank in the order, and is made up of the fifth degree members of subordinate lodges. The standing of encampment members depends upon their good standing in the subordinate lodges.

Charter members—I. M. Campbell, S. W. Gribben, A. Ehle, L. G. Prentis, R. C. Kirk, Henry Phillips, A. P. Mather, and U. Stevens.

Messrs. Gribben, Prentis, Phillips, Mather and Stevens are dead. Mr. Campbell is a citizen of Ashland; Mr. Ehle is a citizen of one of the northwestern counties, and Dr. R. C. Kirk severed his connection with the order some years ago.

First officers—I. M. Campbell, C. P.; A. P. Mather, H. P.; R. C. Kirk, S. W.; A. Ehle, scribe; L. G. Prentis, treasurer.

Initiated at the first meeting—W. M. Bunn, J. A. Shannon, T. T. Tress, John Cooper, Robert B. Wright, and John Eichelberger.

Messrs. Shannon, Tress, and Wright are dead. Mr. Eichelberger is a citizen of Mansfield.

Officers January 1, 1881—R. N. Kindrick, C. P.; W. R. Hart, H. P.; Thomas Trick, S. W.; E. Conkling, S. W.; J. B. Warren, scribe; T. W. Linstead, treasurer; William People, inside sentinel; Samuel Newby, outside sentinel.

The lodge meets in Hall No. 1, Kremlin block, the second and fourth Friday evenings in each month.

Representatives to the Grand encampment, since the adoption of the new constitution in 1855—W. M. Bunn, John W. White, J. Frank Andrews, Henry Phillips, W. R. Hadt, A. C. Elliott, T. P. Frederick, sr.

Messrs. Andrews, Phillip, and Elliott are dead. W. R. Hart is the present representative.

Officers Grand encampment—William R. Hart, R. W. junior warden 1874–5; William R. Hart, most worthy chief patriarch, 1877–8.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Timon Lodge, No. 45, Mt. Vernon, was instituted on the eighteenth day of April, 1872, by Dr. L.

Digitized by Google

Firestone, G. C., assisted by brethren from Wooster and Mansfield.

First officers and charter members: W. A. Crouch, C. C.; J. Monroe Hill, V. C.; Richard F. West, prelate; Edward Vincent, K. of R. and S.; John M. Armstrong, M. of E.; William T. Elwell, M. of F.; Henry H. King, M. at A.; William B. Norton, I. G.

Those first initiated were J. H. Trimble, Hon. A. J. Beach, William M. Haper, Samuel H. Peterman, J. Allen Mitchell.

Officers, January 1, 1881: Charles W. Pyle, P. C.; Henry C. Smith, C. C.; Clarence B. Harper, V. C.; William C. McFadden, prelate; Frank Harper, K. of R. S.; John H. Stevens, M. of E.; V. J. Pealer, M. of F.; Ira Buckley, M. of A.; C. C. Buckingham, J. G.; E. J. Walton, O. G.

The lodge meets every Thursday evening in their Castle hall, Raymond block, southwest corner of High street and public square.

The following are the past chancellors since organization: W. A. Crouch, Richard F. West, J. Monroe Hill, Henry H. King, John H. Stevens, J. D. Haymes, R. B. Bingham, Samuel H. Peterman, S. C. Thompson, William Appleton, LeRoy G. Hunt, H. C. Parker, J. W. H. Tiffiny, Frank N. Bunn, Jacob M. Tompkins, William M. Harper, John B. Waight, Charles W. Pyle.

Representatives to the Grand lodge—W. A. Crouch, 1873–4; John H. Stevens, 1875–6; Samuel H. Peterman, 1877–8–9; Dr. Samuel C. Thompson, 1880–1.

Present number of members—one hundred and sixty.

Section No. 180 of the Endowment Rank, K. of P., was instituted May 31, 1878, by Colonel J. S. Crall, of Mansfield, Ohio. Its first president was J. M. Tompkins, and its first secretary and treasurer Samuel H. Peterman. The membership in the first class is eighteen, and in the second twenty-eight. The former pays an endowment of one thousand dollars, and the latter two thousand, on the death of a member. The regular meeting night is the last Monday of each month.

### KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

Knox Lodge No. 31 K. of H., of Mt. Vernon, was organized October 1, 1874. Its first officers were:

S. C. Thompson, past dictator; Hezekiah Graff, dictator; S. S. Baker, vice-dictator; W. Sanderson, assistant dictator; J. F. Myers, guide; W. W. McKay, reporter; W. Cochran, financial reporter; A. Vance, treasurer, S. Wright, sentinel.

The lodge meets every Wednesday evening at their hall, third floor Sperry's block, southwest side of the public square.

Officers, January 1, 1881: J. J. Tultz, past director; J. H. Branyan, director; H. S. Weirick, vice director; E. S. Kingston, assistant dictator; R. C. Hunt, chaplain; D. F. Ewing, guide; William H. Spencer, reporter; F. A. Davis, financial reporter; William Jamison, guardian; S. L. Baker, treasurer; George Wythe, sentinel; W. F. Gantt, C. G. Smith, D. F. Ewing, W. J. Horner and R. G. White, trustees. Representatives to Grand lodge—C. G. Smith; alternate, D. F. Ewing.

Deaths since organization: Thomas McBride, Isaac W. Russell, M. D., James Farrar, David Sewalt.

Present number of members, one hundred and two.

### ROYAL ARCANUM.

Mt. Vernon Council, No. 11, was instituted in Mt. Vernon August 21, 1877.

Its first officers were: Dr. S. C. Thompson, past regent; W. F. Baldwin, regent; D. P. Wooton, vice regent; Thomas H. Eustace, orator; W. B. Dunbar, secretary; H. Y. Rowley, collector; S. L. Baker, treasurer; W. F. Gantt, chaplain; C. G. Smith, guide; W. T. Critchfield, warden; D. Z. Grubb, sentry.

Officers for 1881: H. Y. Rowley, past regent; John H. Stevens, regent; Charles H. Chapin, vice regent; S. L. Baker, orator; W. B. Dunbar, secretary; W. F. Gantt, collector; J. C. Scott, treasurer; John B. Castner, chaplain; John B. Warren, guide; Ezra Hunt, warden; W. P. Helms, sentry; John H. Stevens, H. Y. Rowley, E. Sharpnack, Isaac Rosenthall, and W. F. Baldwin, trustees. Representative to Grand lodge, Leroy G. Hunt.

Present number of members, fifty-eight.

This council, on the death of a member, pays to the family of the deceased three thousand dollars.

St. Vincent De Paul's Benevolent society was organized August, 1873.

The first officers were: John Henegan, presi-

Digitized by Google

dent; C. O'Boyle, vice-president; John Lawler, secretary; Dennis Corcoron, treasurer.

The officers for 1881 are: James Britt, president; Matthias Kelly, vice-president; Thomas Hays, secretary; Michael Shehan, treasurer; James W. Logsden, marshal.

The society meets semi-monthly in St. Vincent hall, corner Main and Vine streets.

### KNIGHTS OF THE RED CROSS.

This order has just been instituted in Mt. Vernon by the members of St. Vincent De Paul's Catholic church. The origin of the order dates back to the eleventh century (1069) when Pope Urban II., at the council of Clermont, invested the nobles about to take part in the crusade against the Saracens, with the Red Cross. The Knights of the Red Cross of the present day are not called upon to wage physical warfare, but a spiritual warfare against the evils of the day—against intemperance, impurity, irreligion, and all manner of vice, by their example and admonition. The Mt. Vernon chapter have engaged, through their pastor and spiritual director, a suitable hall in which to hold their meetings and drill. In order to make the institution attractive, to the young men of the congregation, particularly, military drill forms a marked feature of the exercises of the chapter. In course of time the members are duly knighted and receive, at the hands of the grand commander of the order, their uniforms, which are usually very handsome. Regular meeting nights occur on every alternate Sunday night. Drill night every Friday, at St. Vincent hall. The chapter starts out here with a membership of over forty.

First officers — Samuel J. Brent, president; Thomas Hayes, vice-president; M. M. Kelly, treasurer; J. F. Stoeckle, secretary; William Hunt and Thomas Brannigan, guardians; and Rev. T. J. Lane, chaplain.

### PENNSYLVANIANS IN KNOX COUNTY,

is the present theme of conversation throughout the county. The object sought is an organization of native Pennsylvanians and their descendants, residents of the county. A preliminary meeting was held on the nineteenth of January, 1881, and a committee of five appointed to draw up and present at a future meeting a programme for consideration, to perfect as far as possible arrangements for a reunion of all natives of Pennsylvania, now residents of the county. That committee consisted of Messrs. G. W. Morgan, John F. Gay, W. C. Culbertson, John Welsh, and David C. Lewis. The adjourned meeting met at the court house, Saturday afternoon, February 5, 1881. The report of the meeting was adopted. It proposed an organization, with a president and vice-presidents, one from each township in the county, a secretary, treasurer, and an executive committee of five persons. A committee of arrangements was appointed to make arrangements for a reunion and picnic to take place on the fair-grounds, sometime during the coming summer or fall, on a date to be fixed by the president and executive committee. Addresses, orations, etc., are to be delivered on subjects pertaining to the object for which the meeting is convened.

About one hundred persons interested in the call, attended the meeting of the fifth of February, and completed the organization by electing the following officers: General G. W. Morgan, president; Hon. R. C. Kirk, vice-president; C. S. Pyle, secretary; Joseph M. Byers, treasurer; Jackson, James P. Ross; Butler, Jacob Lepley; Union, Wilson Buffington; Jefferson, James Withrow; Brown, A. M. Vincent; Howard, Robert Cassil; Harrison, Martin J. Horn; Clay, E. O. Bebout; Morgan, Benjamin Smith; Pleasant, Joseph V. Park; College, Frank Scoles; Monroe, John McElroy; Pike, W. W. Walkey; Berlin, Michael Hess; Morris, H. C. Wilson; Clinton, John Welsh; Miller, J. F. Barnhard; Milford, W. T. Turner; Liberty, T. F. Cole; Wayne, Joseph Duncan; Middlebury, John C. Levering; Hilliar, Demas Bucker; Mt. Vernon —First ward, Dr. J. Hess; Second ward, Thomas McCreary; Third ward, W. C. Culbertson; Fourth ward, David C. Lewis; Fifth ward, David C. Montgomery, township vice-presidents; W. C. Culbertson, G. A. Jones, J. F. Gay, Thomas Odbert and William B. Banning, executive committee.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XLII.

### MOUNT VERNON—CONTINUED.

THE BUSINESS OF THE CITY—THE OWL CREEK BANK—THE KNOX COUNTY BANK—FIRST NATIONAL AND SAVINGS BANKS—THE KNOX COUNTY MUTUAL INSURANCE COMPANY—THE EAGLE MUTUAL—THE MUTUAL AID ASSOCIATION—THE BUSINESS MEN OF 1850—THE MANUFACTURING BUSINESS OF THE CITY—LIST OF AGED MEN.

THE history of Knox county would be incomplete without a brief account of the Owl Creek bank of Mt. Vernon. The notes issued by this institution were of every denomination, from six and one-fourth cents up to ten dollars. The paper, engraving and finish of the notes, although not so perfect as those issued by the banks of the present day, were fair specimens in the art of engraving. From the journals of the bank and from the files of the *Ohio Register*, the only paper then published in the county, the following account is compiled:

There being great complaint of the scarcity of money after the war, large numbers of people in various cities and towns in the United States, and more particularly in the west and Ohio, conceived the idea of multiplying the quantity of paper in lieu of money, by manufacturing what is called "currency." As early as December, 1814, a meeting was held, and articles of association for the organization of a bank, to be called the Owl Creek bank of Mt. Vernon," were entered into, fixing the capital stock at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, divided into shares of fifty dollars each, payable in installments of not exceeding five dollars each, and appointing certain commissioners to open stock books, etc. Petitions were then presented to the legislature, praying for a charter; and after having petitioned the legislature for an act authorizing such an association, and been denied, the people determined to go ahead without State authority.

On the tenth day of April, 1816, the first meeting on record of those who inaugurated the Owl Creek bank was held at the court house in Mt. Vernon, and as this is one of the most important events in the early history of Knox county, the proceedings of this meeting, and also of the first meeting of the board of managers are noted.

"Agreeably to previous notice, there was a meeting at the court house on April 10th. Jonathan Miller was called to the chair, and Joseph Brown was appointed secretary. The following independent sentiments were set forth:"

*Resolved*, That we have by the constitution of this State a full and fair right and privilege to have charters granted when we shall petition the legislative body of this State for that purpose. We, the undersigned, have complied with the requisitions of the constitution, and will continue to do so, without waiving our rights and privileges.

*Therefore be it resolved*, that we do form ourselves into a company for the purpose of establishing a bank in the town of Mt. Vernon, Knox county.

2. *Resolved*, That the following named gentlemen be appointed managers of said bank, and to draft articles of association and by-laws for the future government of the company, viz: James Smith, William Mitchell, M. Merritt, Abraham Darling, Hosmer Curtis, John Warden, Gilman Bryant, Jonathan Miller, L. S. Silliman, Benjamin Martin, Joseph Brown, John Green, and Jacob Young.

A committee appointed for that purpose, drafted articles of association, by which the bank was to be governed, embracing twenty-three distinct propositions. Article I, reads: "The capital stock of the company shall be two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, current money of the United States, with the privilege of extending it to five hundred thousand dollars." The bank was to commence business as soon as twenty-five thousand dollars were subscribed. The stock was divided into shares of fifty dollars each. Jonathan Miller, James Smith, Gilman Bryant, John Warden, Benjamin Martin, Hosmer Curtis, W. Mitchell, M. Merritt, A. Darling, Jacob Young, John Green, L. S. Silliman, and Joseph Brown, were appointed commissioners to open books and receive subscriptions for stock. Article VI, provides: "The affairs of the company shall be conducted by thirteen directors, a president and a cashier." James Smith was elected president, and L. S. Silliman cashier.

The legislature refusing to grant a charter to the institution, the stockholders elected to proceed without it, and do business, depending upon the honesty of the borrowers, they pledging themselves to waive all rights the laws of the State might give them not to withhold payment from an institution not recognized by the laws of the land. Every borrower was required to make the following declaration under oath before some justice of the peace: "Before me (A. B.) a justice of the peace for the county of———— aforesaid, came C. D., who being duly sworn, deposeth and saith, that,

Digitized by Google

whereas, he has thrown a note into the Owl Creek bank of Mt. Vernon for discount; saith, that, if discounted, he will take no advantage of any statute law of this State; and farther this deponent saith not." Under those conditions the bank commenced doing business.

On the sixth of March, 1871, a dividend of six per cent. was declared, and the stockholders were sanguine of reaping a harvest. So long as the bank had money to loan its unchartered condition was no detriment to its usefulness. Its funds ran out—some of its stockholders neglected or refused to pay up their shares—notes became due, and an effort was made to collect them—then came hard times. People were suddenly convinced of the deep sin, if not crime, of fostering an "unchartered" monster in their midst. Samuel Williams, a tavern keeper of Mansfield, had borrowed five hundred dollars, and after taking an oath that "he would take no advantage of any statute law of the State," refused its notes when tendered him for hotel bills, and also refused to redeem his notes discounted, and freely used the columns of the newspapers of the day to destroy the institution that had aided him when in need. A Dr. Moore B. Bradly arrayed himself on the side of Williams in the work of destruction, and others followed suit. With a depleted treasury, the institution attempted to stem the torrent, but in vain. In these times of evil talk, and while the public were busy crying down the institution, a few whole souled persons were found who came to its aid.

The bank building was located where James Rogers' hardware store now is. The building was about twenty feet square, and contained two rooms, a front and a back room. It was a log building, weather-boarded. Its doors and window shutters were protected with large headed nails.

The stockholders to the bank were never fully known by reason of the mutilation or alteration of the books, which took place pending a suit between Luke Walpole and some of the stockholders. The bank was entered one night and a large box that contained the books and papers carried off. Subsequently the box was found in a thicket of hazel, east of town, broken open, and the books and papers scattered about, with several of the names of stockholders obliterated. The testimony in this case, the proceedings of the court, and reports of the receiver, exceptions to his report and final decree, make one of the largest volumes of record in the clerk's office of Knox county, duly labelled "The Owl Creek Bank Case." From this official and authoritative record the names of parties and shares of stock alleged to have been connected with the "Owl Creek Bank" are taken, as follows:

KNOX COUNTY.

| | Shares. | Paid. |
|---|---|---|
| Hosmer Curtis | 50 | $500 00 |
| Jonathan Agnew | 20 | 30 00 |
| William Scritchfield | 5 | |
| Insley D. Johnson | 5 | |
| Joseph Critchfield | 10 | 133 00 |
| James Barkhurst | 5 | 66 00 |
| Robert Dalrymple | 12 | 380 00 |
| James McGibeny | 15 | 725 00 |
| Allen Scott | 10 | 250 00 |
| Joseph Mann | 10 | |
| Gilman Bryant | 50 | 900 00 |
| John Green | 10 | |
| John Hawn | 15 | 150 00 |
| Philip Melker | 50 | 510 00 |
| John Stilley | 25 | 200 00 |
| John Shaw | 10 | 316 00 |
| William Darling, of Richland county | 10 | |
| James Bolton | 20 | 160 00 |
| George Davis | 20 | |
| John J. Tulloss | 10 | 50 00 |
| Jonathan Hunt | 24 | 150 00 |
| Abel A. Webster, of Richland | 50 | |
| Eli Miller | 60 | 250 00 |
| Benjamin Rush | 10 | 266 00 |
| Henry Markley | 25 | 375 00 |
| Nicholas Riley | 25 | 500 00 |
| Henry Davis | 20 | 625 00 |
| Jacob M. Banning | 50 | 130 00 |
| Gotlieb Zimmerman | 20 | 345 75 |
| W. Y. Farquhar | 20 | 125 00 |
| Nathaniel Scritchfield | 10 | 333 00 |
| Francis Wilkins | 25 | 100 00 |
| Eli Gregg | 10 | 58 00 |
| Jacob Lepley | 20 | |
| Samuel Mott | 30 | 125 00 |
| Aaron Hill | 10 | |
| Thomas Irvine | 20 | |
| Jonathan Miller | 50 | 350 00 |
| John Trimble | 15 | 316 00 |
| James Smith | 50 | |
| Isaac Richardson | 5 | 66 00 |
| John Hibbitts | 10 | 200 00 |
| Jacob Draper | 10 | 200 00 |
| Henry B. Carter | 10 | 100 00 |
| William Robeson | 20 | |
| James Severe | 8 | |
| Rebecca Harris | 25 | |
| Jonathan Rapp | 10 | |

Digitized by Google

| | Shares. | Paid. |
|---|---|---|
| William Bevans | 20 | |
| Willaim W. Farquhar | 15 | 265 00 |
| Elijah Newcomb, of Coshocton county | 17 | 350 00 |
| Thomas Butler, of Coshocton county | 50 | 350 00 |

LICKING COUNTY.

| | Shares. |
|---|---|
| James M. Taylor | 10 |
| John Cully | 10 |
| A. H. Caffee | 10 |
| Noble Landon | 10 |
| A. Warthen | 10 |
| Silas Mead | 10 |
| Joseph Fulton | 10 |
| Jonathan Conard | 10 |
| William Robinson | 70 |
| William W. Gault | 50 |
| John Houston | 67 |
| Benjamin Warner | 10 |

RICHLAND AND OTHER COUNTIES.

| | Shares. |
|---|---|
| Jacob Been | 10 |
| Hiram Ball | 9 |
| Benjamin Mochaber | 8 |
| John Badger | 6 |
| Matthew Kelly | 10 |
| Henry Vaught | 10 |
| Buckingham, Sherwood, and Eben P. Sturges, traders, under the name and style of Sherwood & Sturges | 20 |
| John Beckwith, of Perry county | 8 |
| Jacob Morris, of Perry county | 5 |
| Samuel B. Carpenter, of Huron county | 15 |
| John Leyland, of Huron county | 10 |
| Enoch Harris, colored man, of Marion county | 15 |
| John Morris, of Wayne county | 20 |
| John Shrimplin | 20 |
| Adam Johnson, of Coshocton county | 50 |
| Isaac Dillon, of Muskingum county | 50 |
| George Reeve, of Muskingum county | 30 |
| Robert Dalrymple | 50 |
| James Barcus | 50 |
| William Critchfield, sr | 50 |
| William Darling | 50 |
| James Rightmire | 50 |
| Insley D. Johnson | 50 |
| Jacob Cook | 50 |

The above named were claimed to have been interested in the concern; and having been duly subpœnaed and brought into court, their own answers and voluminous testimony were taken. While some few plead the statute of limitations, in addition to other testimony, the greater number —to their credit be it said—confessed their connection with the bank, and expressed themselves ready to stand the consequences.

Henry B. Curtis was appointed master commissioner, and, after a thorough and searching examination, he made, on the eighteenth of September, 1837, a very elaborate and able report. Having, upon his appointment, caused publication to be made by newspaper to all interested, either as creditors or partners, of his appointment to close, and finally settle, as far as practicable, the concerns of the bank; and having before him all the testimony, he determined the relative position of the parties, and discharged from liability as stockholders of that number Jacob M. Banning, William Bevans, Isaac Dillon, George Reeve, Sturges & Sherwood, Francis Wilkins, and Matthew Williams, for insufficiency of proof.

At the September term of the supreme court, 1837, Judges Reuben Wood and Peter Hitchcock approved the report, by which it appeared that the sum of twenty-six thousand seven hundred and ninety-six dollars and twenty cents was required to be raised to meet and discharge the present unpaid debts of the company in Owl Creek bank bills; and the liabilities of the parties defendant, being established equal, it was further ordered that said sums, as assessed by said master commissioner's report, be paid by said parties to him, and the cause was continued for further report.

Several of the parties defendant, by their attorneys, filed exceptions to said report and as to their rights, and for further examination the papers in the cause were referred to H. H. Hunter, esq., of Lancaster, as special master, who, at the September term, 1838, submited a partial report as to certain parties referred to him, and still further reported, as by testimony, the following additional stockholders equally liable, viz: Solomon Geller, owner of twenty shares; John Hawn, sr., fifteen shares; Nathaniel Johnson, sixty shares (fifty of which being transfers from Jonathan and Eli Miller); William Blackburn, twenty shares; Matthew Merritt, four shares; G. B. Maxfield, John Troutman, and N. M. Young, ten shares each. At the same time the special master concludes with this statement:

> It is believed that no man can, at this time, possess himself of the facts necessary to do exact justice in the case. Though it is believed that much additional evidence, with proper exertions, may be collected, to render the case more perfect. All of which is respectfully suggested.

At the September term, 1839, Judges Peter Hitchcock and Frederick Grimke allowed the complainants leave to amend their bill, and make the

Digitized by Google

newly-discovered stockholders parties, etc.; and the court continued H. H. Hunter special master for further investigation, and with more extensive powers.

At the September term of 1840, Master Commissioner Hunter submitted his final report, concluding with a statement of accounts and an aggregate amount remaining due — seventeen thousand four hundred and fifty-seven dollars and twenty-seven cents; and the court, upon further hearing of exceptions by council and arguments for their respective clients, decreed accordingly, and continued the appointment of Henry B. Curtis as receiver, to collect from the parties the sums assessed against them, and to pay off the judgment creditors, etc.

At the succeeding terms of the court, various orders were made, as necessary in the progress of the cause, and upon the reports of the receiver of his action had in the premises.

And thus the case "dragged its slow length along," until the final report of the receiver was filed, and the cause finally disposed of upon exceptions taken by Miller & Dunbar, attorneys for certain defendants, which were overruled by the district court in chancery, on the sixteenth of June, 1859—and an entry upon the journal expresses the satisfaction of the court at its termination—by the receiver in having disposed of the remaining assets by sale under order of the court, for an amount sufficient to liquidate all outstanding indebtedness.

The following extract is from the receiver's report:

The undersigned, now, therefore, regarding substantially all interests adjusted and settled, in behalf of party creditors, and the assets for that purpose exhausted, recommends that the suits pending be finally dismissed from the docket, without prejudice to the rights of the assignee to collect the balances against party creditors, standing unsatisfied, agreeably to former reports and decrees in this cause. The undersigned reports all costs paid, as far as known to him, and, as he believes, in full.

In taking leave of the case, which for more than thirty years has occupied a conspicuous position on the docket of this court, and in closing the trust which, for more than twenty years, has been confided to the undersigned, he takes leave to congratulate the court on the final adjustment of the whole matter, and to express his profound thanks for the confidence so long continued, without which the vexed, complex, and protracted labors of the case would have been rendered much more onerous, and the results obtained far less satisfactory.

To the parties (many of the original of whom have departed this life since the commencement of this suit), and to their heirs and representatives, the full record of this case, while it may recall some reminiscences of an unfortunate enterprise, and its calamitous results, will also remind them of many incidents and profitable lessons in the school of experience, and be, for all time to come, the veritable history of the Owl Creek bank of Mt. Vernon.

Upon the filing of the final report of Mr. Curtis, as receiver, the court caused the following order and decree to be entered in the docket, as its judgment:

It is now, therefore, ordered and decreed, that said report be forthwith approved, and sale fully confirmed . . . and this whole case is accordingly discontinued.

Such is, in brief, the history of the Owl Creek bank of Mt. Vernon, an institution which acquired great notoriety.

The Knox County National bank was originally organized in 1848 as the Knox County bank, a branch of the State bank of Ohio, with Henry B. Curtis, J. W. Russell, C. Delano, Jesse B. Thomas, and Sewall Grey, directors; Henry B. Curtis, president. John C. Ramsey, Levi L. Lewis, and J. Frank Andrews were at different periods its cashiers, under its old organization. In 1865, after the passage by Congress of the national banking law, this institution elected to continue business under the national law, the State banking law having expired by limitation. It then assumed the name of the Knox County National bank. Its present capital is one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and it is now one of the foremost institutions of the city. Mr. Curtis still continues its able and efficient president. The cashiers in its national character have been Hugh Oglevee, L. B. Curtis, and John M. Ewalt. Of the different cashiers Messrs. Ramsey, Andrews, and Oglevee have deceased. The present board of directors are: H. B. Curtis, president; J. N. Burr, vice-president; and Messrs. N. N. Hill, Charles Cooper, and Henry L. Curtis. John M. Ewalt is cashier, and Edward W. Pyle, assistant cashier. Its surplus fund is twenty-one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three dollars.

The First National bank was organized in April, 1862, under the name of Bank of Mount Vernon, J. W. Russell, president; Columbus Delano, Mathew Thompson, Walter H. Smith, F. D. Sturges, directors; F. D. Sturges, cashier; D. W. Lambert, teller. Capital, one hundred thousand dollars. Electing to do business under the national law it

Digitized by Google

assumed the name of the First National bank after the passage of that law. Messrs. Sturges and Lambert hold their old positions at this time. Upon the retiring of Dr. Russell, the Hon. Columbus Delano was made president. The present board of directors consists of Columbus Delano, president; John W. Russell, vice-president; and F. D. Sturges, D. W. Lambert, and H. H. Greer. Its present capital is fifty thousand dollars.

Knox County Savings bank was incorporated September 13, 1873, under the act of February 26th, of that year, and commenced business December 29th of the same year. The present officers are: Jared Sperry, president; Samuel Israel, vice-president; John D. Thompson, treasurer; Samuel H. Israel, cashier; Jared Sperry, G. A. Jones, John D. Thompson, Samuel H. Israel, O. M. Arnold, Alexander Cassil, and Thomas Odbert, trustees. These gentlemen are all well and favorably known in this part of the State, and under their management the bank occupies a high position among the financial institutions of the State. The capital of the bank is fifty thousand dollars.

The Knox County Mutual Insurance company was incorporated by a special act of the general assembly of the State of Ohio, March 14, 1838, giving it an existence co-equal with the older fire insurance companies of the State. It commenced issuing policies in August, 1839. Its first board of officers were: C. P. Buckingham, president; Samuel J. Updegraff, secretary; E. G. Woodward, treasurer; and for directors: C. P. Buckingham, Henry B. Curtis, George Browning, J. E. Davidson, S. J. Updegraff, Columbus Delano, B. S. Brown, Else Miller, and Isaac Hadley. Of the whole number of officers named only Messrs. Buckingham, Curtis, Delano and Hadley are living. The transactions and operations of this organization have been characterized by prudence and economy. In 1843 Mr. William Turner was installed as secretary, which position he still holds. For a period of nearly forty years he has devoted his superior financial and executive ability to his work, during which time he has established a reputation of which he may justly feel proud; and to his ability, in a great measure, are due the success and prosperity of the company. It has now been several years since Robert Thompson was chosen president of this company, and Mr. S. L. Taylor, general agent. Each of these gentlemen have large business experience.

The Knox County Mutual now has a well secured capital of about one million dollars in premium notes, and a cash surplus of about fifty thousand dollars—thirty thousand dollars of which is invested in United States four per cent. registered bonds, which are held as a reserve fund, to be drawn upon in case of extraordinary losses, and thus avoid the necessity of heavy assessments. This company has paid over four hundred thousand dollars in fire losses, and the average annual assessment on notes since the organization has been two and one-half per cent, or one-fourth annual cash rates. The policy of this company is to keep their risks well scattered, and to take none extra hazardous.

The Eagle Mutual Fire Insurance company was incorporated May 31, 1879, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars in premium notes and closed the year 1879 with a report to superintendent of insurance, showing a gross capital of over eighty thousand dollars, the result of its first year's business. The company was organized mainly through the efficient and energetic efforts of Mr. J. J. Fultz, its present acting secretary, assisted by Mr. J. B. Castner, late of Toledo, Ohio.

The "Eagle" does a conservative and purely mutual business, and is officered by the following gentlemen, who are well and favorably known: David C. Montgomery, president; General G. W. Morgan, vice-president; J. J. Fultz, secretary; Hon. John D. Thompson, treasurer; Hon. William C. Cooper, legal adviser, and John B. Castner, general agent.

### THE OHIO MUTUAL AID ASSOCIATION.

An association having for its object the mutual protection and relief of its members, and for the payment of such stipulated sums of money —not to exceed four thousand dollars—to the families or heirs of deceased or disabled members (or to themselves prior to death), as may be by certificate of membership provided—was incorporated September 4, 1879. The association began business at once, and at the end of the first year had a membership of nearly two thousand. The officers of the association are—Hon. John D.

Digitized by Google

Thompson, president; General G. W. Morgan, vice-president and legal adviser; J. J. Fultz, secretary and actuary; David C. Montgomery, treasurer, and S. C. Thompson, medical director.

Following is a list of the business men of Mt. Vernon in 1850. At that date the stores kept a general assortment. There were but few dealers in groceries alone, and in no instance did the merchants confine themselves to dry goods alone.

The principal merchants were R. C. Kirk & Co., D. Potwin & Co., William Beam, R. M. Brown & Son, Hugh Cooper & Co., A. N. Stoughton, Hill & Mills, A. E. Davidson, Jonathan Weaver, George B. Potwin, H. H. Curtis, D. S. Norton, sr., Warden & Burr, James Blake, Horatio S. Miller, C. G. Bryant, L. B. Ward, Richard Ridgeley, Robert Irvine, James George, N. Updegraff, J. E. Woodbridge, E. C. Vore, James Hutchinson, Daniel Axtell, J. W. Miller & Co., G. A. Jones & Co., J. A. Graff, Washington Hendricks.

The druggists were C. P. Buckingham & Co., M. Aberneythy, H. M. Ramsey & Co., J. N. Lewis & Co.

The chair makers were Daniel McFarland, Daniel McDowell, J. H. McFarland, Noah Hill, Joseph Jacobs, Raphael Pyne.

The brick and stone masons were John Jennings, Thomas Drake, James A. Lane, Henry Ransom, Solomon Smith, Albert Mitchell.

The proprietors of livery and feed stables were Richard Keene, William Combs, George Crouse, C. L. Bennett.

The brick makers were I. & T. Wood, Tramel Harle, Benjamin Magers, Jacob Blocker.

The silversmiths were J. B. Brown, C. H. Strieby, Joshua Hyde.

The foundry and machine works were Coopers & Clark, M. C. Furlong, Buckingham & Upton.

The photographers were Ayers & Larabee, William Oldroyd.

The iron and hardware dealers were John McCormick, Adam Weaver, Henry Rook & Co.

The cabinet makers were Joseph S. Martin, James Relf, Daniel McDowell, Jacob Martin, Henderson & Weirick, Abraham Bolyer.

The carpenter and joiners were Daniel Clark, O. W. Hubbell, Jacob Clayton, Blair Cummings, W. A. Bounds, Henry Haller, John M. Lane, P. C. Lane, A. Hart, sr., Jesse Blair, R. B. Bingham, E. Armstrong, Joseph C. Emery, Benjamin Giles, David F. Randolph, David Martin, John H. Roberts, J. S. Stout, William Fordney, Parrott Rathell, L. M. Fowler, John Phillips, Russell Smith, Dennis Smith, Joseph Giles, John D. Bartlett, Charles Bechtol, Lester B. Gardner, S. J. Devoe, John Dwyer, John W. Rumsey, William Clements.

The saddle and harness makers were George W. Hauk, William Mefford, W. H. Mefford, E. Alling, F. J. Zimmerman, Samuel Clark.

The butchers were James C. Irvine, Joseph Bechtol, Allen Beach, sr., Allen J. Beach, Archy McFarland, Aaron Sharp.

The coopers were Samuel Taylor, John Miller, F. D. Miller, Henry W. Ball, William Ball, Jacob Miller, Charles Miller, James Ball.

The tanners were Hugh Oglevee, sr., Harrison Stotler, N. Williams, sr., N. Williams, jr., James McFarland, Lyman Hendricks.

The carriage and wagon makers were Columbus C. Curtis, William Sanderson, sr., Dennis Corcoran, John A. Shannon, George Blocker, Condy Jacobs.

The hatters were S. F. Voorhies, Meigs Campbell, William L. King, William B. Henderson.

The blacksmiths were A. K. Laughrey, J. and J. Blocker, Joseph Mahaffey, Jonathan Graff, Hezekiah Graff, Abram Ehle, William Mahaffey, Amos Roberts, Isaac Cole, Silas Cole, Frederick Kraft.

The stage drivers and teamsters were Russell Crandell, John W. Martin, George Keller, Otho Welshymer, William Wright, Jacob Styers.

The threshing machine manufacturers were M. C. Furlong, A. Baker.

The soap boilers were Judge Larre (colored), Samuel Jackson (colored).

The painters were William M. Bunn, Raphael Payne, Alex. Elliott (mute).

The clothiers were A. Wolff, G. W. Williams & Company.

The hotels were, Lybrand house, Jacob W. Lybrand; Kenyon house, George Winne; Mansion house, David Kilgore; Ohio house, Abraham Hughes; Franklin house, C. F. Drake; Railroad house, Douglas Harle; Indian Queen, James Emery.

The dentists were C. M. Kelsey, A. J. Reeve, George W. Lewis.

Digitized by Google

The tinners were: Job Evans, James Huntsberry, John S. Fairchilds, Jefferson J. Wolf, Thomas Durbin, John Cooper, Isaac B. Hart.

The tailors were: D. J. McDonald, Adam Pyle, George W. Lewis, John Upfold, Russell Clark, David Hildebrand, William Upfold, William Perkins, David D. Johns, Edward Wilcox, John P. Lewis, Jacob Martin, J. W. F. Singer, Benjamin H. Lewis.

The boot and shoemakers were: George C. Siler, Daniel McGrady, Samuel Small, George M. Vore, Edward Taylor.

The Mt. Vernon Woollen company were: Henry B. Curtis, president, Norman N. Hill, secretary.

The bakers were: James Cole, John Boyd.

The newspapers were: *Ohio Times*, William H. Cochran; *Banner*, William Dunbar & George W. Armstrong; *True Whig*, John W. White & E. A. Higgins.

The boot and shoe dealers were: C. L. Manville, Miller & White, Weaver & Miller, G. B. Arnold, Justus B. Bell, E. S. S. Rouse, jr.

The plasterers were: James R. Wallace, Samuel Steinmetze, Andrew Lauderbaugh.

A miscellaneous list shows the following: Johnston Elliott, postmaster; Joseph Muenscher, life insurance agent; B. B. Lippitt, book seller; E. T. Cohen, portrait painter; Mehurin & Co., marble works; William Turner, secretary Knox Mutual; John W. White, telegraph operator; J. H. Minor, boarding house; W. Robertson, chemist and fancy dyer; Mr. and Mrs. R. R. Sloan, female institute; Daniel S. Norton, miller; ——— Russell, book binder; T. M. Bartlett, auctioneer; J. A. Andrews, sash and blind manufacturer; Casper Fordney, gunsmith.

The following is a brief account of the most important manufacturing interests of the city.

The Mt. Vernon Iron Works was established in 1834 by Charles Cooper (the senior member of the present firm) and Elias Cooper, under the firm name of C. & E. Cooper. This firm was succeeded by the said Charles Cooper, with others, under the following firm names: C. Cooper, C. Cooper & Co., Cooper & Clark, Mount Vernon Iron Works, C. & J. Cooper, C. & J. Cooper & Co., and, finally, November 31st, 1869, on the sale by J. Cooper of his interest in the works to the remaining partners, by the present firm of C. & G. Cooper & Co., composed of Charles Cooper, George Rogers, Frank L. Fairchild, and C. Grey Cooper.

Their works have from time to time been improved and enlarged to meet the ever-growing demand for their production.

The magnitude of these works, the variety and completeness of their special tools and machinery for manufacturing; their location near the best and cheapest coal and iron markets of Ohio, and their facilities for shipping at low rates to all points, enable them to successfully compete with other large manufacturing houses.

Their engines and mills are of the most approved designs, and the volume of their business justifies them in employing the best mechanical skill.

They were the first to manufacture a successful traction engine for the American market.

This was in 1875, and it was, at first, regarded by them as an experiment. The engines were a success, however, and greatly pleased their customers. For the first two years they gave purchasers the option of taking off and returning the traction gearing at the end of the season, if it did not give satisfaction, or if actual use did not convince the owner that it was worth the extra price charged for it. In no case did a purchaser avail himself of this option. They first advertised the engine in their circulars for 1876, and during that year and the year of 1877 they made and sold one hundred of them. Their sales would have been much larger had they been prepared to furnish the engines, but, being doubtful of the extent of the probable demand for traction engines, they accumulated for stock during the winter and spring months of these years, a large number of common farm engines, expecting to be able to build traction engines during the selling season, as fast as ordered. Their experience in 1876 and 1877 satisfied them as to the merits of their traction engine, and also demonstrated the fact that it was greatly preferred to the common farm engine wherever introduced.

Profiting by this experience, in 1878 they built traction engines for stock, and the result was they put out over two hundred that year, and yet so great was the demand that they were obliged to

Digitized by Google

decline one-third of their orders during the busy season, more than three-quarters of their farm engine orders being for traction engines. Their trade in 1879 ran still stronger to traction engines, and although they put out about three hundred they were again obliged to decline a large number of orders.

Finding that they would be compelled to still further increase their productive capacity to meet the growing demand for their engines; they decided to increase their works, and during the fall of 1879, added to them two large buildings and considerable new machinery, with a view of increasing the yearly manufacture of traction engines to about five hundred, in addition to their other work.

Although the traction engine seems to be their specialty, the firm manufacture a large number of portable and stationary engines of all sizes and patterns, suitable for any and every purpose for which steam engines are used; as well as saw-mills and mill gearing, and machinery of every description.

The firm has recently added a variety of sizes of a combined portable and stationary steam engine, and also a very popular slide-valve engine, with the Corliss' style of bed-plate, as well as a common slide-valve engine with expansion gear adjustable by hand. These, added to other stationary, portable, and farm engines, constitute a large assortment, and, with their saw-mills, grist-mills, etc., enable them to offer their patrons a larger and more complete assortment to select from than can be found in any like establishment in the country.

C. and G. Cooper & Company employ, continually, a large number of workmen. The works are justly celebrated and sustain a high business character.

The Cooper Manufacturing company, foot of Main street, Mt. Vernon, is the successor of the Kokosing Iron Works, originally established by Messrs. C. P. Buckingham and Henry P. Upton, who erected the main building in 1849. The large two-story building fronting on Water street was erected by the firm of Cooper & Rogers, who purchased the establishment from Mr. Buckingham, about 1867. The firm of Cooper and Rogers was composed of Charles Cooper, John Cooper and George Rogers. Various changes were made in this firm, until in 1875, the establishment became known as the Cooper Manufacturing company, since which time it has been managed by a board of directors, of which Mr. John Cooper is president, and Mr. Nevil Whitesides, secretary.

The specialty of the present company embraces all the branches pertaining to engine building, foundry, mill furnishing and contracting. They have a large and complete establishment, and one of the largest lines of patterns in the country. Their foundry is provided with all the necessary machinery for handling readily the loam, dry and green sand castings, and their machine shops with the most powerful tools for finishing the same. Their make of horizontal steam engines range in power from an eight-horse to a four hundred-horse power. They manufacture three classes of stationary engines, viz: The Babcock & Wilcox automatic, the independent cut-off, and the plain slide-valve. They are of the modern girder bed-plate pattern, very accurately and elegantly built.

They also manufacture improved high pressure portable steam engines and boilers, improved portable standard and pony saw-mills, Cooper's combined grain steamers and heaters, general machinery castings of every description, and also the improved Reed & Buckingham patent adjustable spring grist-mills. This mill differs from all other portable mills in these important features, viz: The mode of balancing the bed stones; the method of preventing vibrations in the bed stones, and the manner of attaching the runner to the spindle. Special points of the above mill are simplicity, durability, capacity for work, its freedom from choking, and its reliability. There are three sizes of this mill—No. 1 merchant mill, thirty-six inches diameter of stone; No. 2 merchant mill, thirty inches diameter of stone; and No. 3 corn mill, twenty-four inches diameter of stone. This firm also manufactures flour bolts with two, four, six, or any required number of reels, besides buckwheat and corn meal bolts. They are also extensively engaged in making the whole machinery for erecting and furnishing complete, large custom mills, with any required number of buhrs.

In 1872 this establishment shipped one of their celebrated portable steam engines and saw-mills to

Digitized by Google

Japan, intended for the Japanese government. The shipment was made over the Baltimore & Ohio railroad via Mansfield, and Chicago to San Francisco, thence by steamer to Japan. A few years previous the same establishment, then in the hands of General C. P. Buckingham, shipped a threshing machine to Australia. During the fall of 1872, this establishment built for the General Government, under contract, two iron light-houses, weighing over three hundred tons each, which are now doing service on the southern coast. During the month of January, 1881, this establishment built and shipped another light-house for the Government, to be placed on Paris Island, on the coast of South Carolina. It was built in the shape of a tripod, and from the foundation to the apex the distance is one hundred and thirty-one feet. This is the first structure of this pattern that the Government has ordered, the design being a new one. The work was so well done and conformed so accurately to the designs, plans and drawings, that when it was erected all the numerous parts came together like clock work. Mr. Nevil P. Whitesides and Mr. John M. Doyle, attaches of the Cooper Manufacturing company, were sent to Paris Island to superintend its erection. This company has now under way and partly done, a large number of iron cases for the protection and safety of valuable models accumulating in the patent office at Washington city; this contract alone amounting to over sixty thousand dollars.

This company has now a full force of skilled workmen at work night and day turning out work for all parts of the country.

Banning & Willis began the manufacture of furniture in 1872. Their factory building is one of the most spacious and substantial brick structures in the city, covering a ground space of fifty-two by one hundred and thirty-two feet, three and a half stories in height, with ample yard room. The place covers an entire block. An engine of sixty horse-power supplies the motive power, and a force of forty men are constantly employed in the various departments. The business will not fall far short of sixty thousand dollars per annum. The trade is not confined to this city or county, but extends to many of the adjoining counties.

McCormick & McDowell also manufacture furniture, conducting an establishment supplied with all the modern machinery for that purpose, all operated by steam power, and superior workmen. Their wareroom is located in the Woodward Opera House block, and their workshop on West Vine street.

Mr. C. Mitchell conducts a planing-mill on Sandusky street, near Chestnut.

This mill was formerly operated by Messrs. Roberts & Clements, and Mr. J. Anderson, but has been owned and managed by Mr. Mitchell for three years past. Originally a very good mill, the present proprietor made many material improvements. It is provided with the latest improved machinery, operated by a steam engine of adequate power. Doors, frames, sash, blinds, mouldings and scroll work of all kinds are manufactured. Four or five competent mechanics being countinually employed. The yearly business is rarely less than ten thousand dollars.

The Linseed oil manufactory of James Israel is located on the corner of West Gambier and Norton streets, and was originally started by Mr. Henry Johnson, who was succeeded by the firm of Johnson & Israel, the latter gentleman coming into sole possession in 1870. The oil mill is thirty by one hundred and twenty feet in size, and the machinery is operated by a thirty-five horse-power engine. The warehouse here is forty by fifty feet in dimensions, and at Howard station, fifteen miles west on the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad is another equally large. The articles manufactured are raw and boiled linseed oil, oil cake and oil meal, very largely used for food for stock by stock growers in all parts of the country. Grain and seeds of all kinds are also dealt in to a large extent, consignments of which are continually being made. The business amounts to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars per annum, for the prompt transaction of which the facilities are especially complete in every respect. Direct connection is had between the warehouses and the Baltimore & Ohio railroad and the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad, while the counting-rooms are in wired communication with the Western Union and the Atlantic & Pacific telegraph offices.

The Mt. Vernon Bridge company was recently incorporated under the laws of the State of Ohio

Digitized by Google

for the building of wrought iron bridges. It has a paid up cash capital of forty thousand dollars. The president is Mr. John S. Braddock; its secretary and treasurer, Mr. John M. Ewalt; and the management and superintendency are in the hands of Mr. P. E. Lane and the secretary. This company is in command of excellent facilities, a large corps of experienced and faithful workmen, and ample steam power. It has already done considerable substantial work in this State, and has been compelled to enlarge its works in order to meet the requirements of a growing patronage. At a recent meeting of the stockholders a dividend of six per cent was declared.

The leather manufactory of Penich & Ransom is located on West Gambier street, and came into their hands in 1878, up to which time it had been carried on by Mr. George E. Raymond. The works consist of a tannery, eighty by one hundred feet, seventy vats, and three large finishing rooms, heated by steam throughout, and furnished with the most improved appliances. A twenty-five horse-power engine is operated by steam from a forty horse-power boiler. Two rotary pumps for liquor and water are in constant action. A working force of a dozen hands is employed, and the capacity of the establishment is six thousand pieces per annum.

The Norton City mills were established in 1817 by the late Daniel S. Norton, who continued to operate them up to his death, October 25, 1859, when they came into the possession of his son, George K., who continued to operate them until his death. The mill known as the "old red mill" was first etected. A carding and fulling-mill, a saw-mill, and a custom flour-mill are in operation within its walls. The large four-story frame merchant mill was erected about 1845. Attached to these mills is a large three-story frame warehouse, and a large granary for the storing of corn. Some years since a stock-yard and hay scales were added. In 1875 this extensive property was rented by Messrs. James Rogers and Samuel J. Brent, who kept both mills in constant operation up to the fall of 1879, when Mr. Brent retired from the firm, having been elected clerk of the court. Mr. Rogers continued in possession, and conducted the mills to January 1, 1881, when he was succeeded by Mr. A. A. Taylor, who became theowner of the property by purchase. The splendid quality of the flour he produced has gained a high local reputation, and the mills are taxed to their full capacity to supply the growing demand.

The Eagle City mills, West Vine street, were put in operation July, 1876, by E. J. Chase, a practical miller. Its four run of stone and a corn sheller are operated by steam power. The building is a two-story brick, and is fitted up with all the modern improved machinery necessary to render it a model grist-mill, and is pushed to its utmost capacity to supply the demand made upon it.

The marble and granite works of I. M. Hoover, are located on the corner of West Gambier and Mulberry streets. In February, 1866, Mr. Hoover purchased this business from Mr. L. C. Barnes, under whose management it had been carried on many years. The building occupied is twenty-six by forty-eight feet in dimensions, and is supplied with all the machinery, tools and workmen requisite for first-class production.

The marble works of I. B. McKenna are located on the northwest corner of the public square. This firm erected the present soldiers' monument on the square, and was established about ten years ago.

Among the manufacturing establishments may be mentioned the carriage and buggy factories that daily turn out vehicles of superior finish and workmanship. The business now carried on by Mr. Hezekiah Groff was originally established by Mr. William Sanderson, sr., over a quarter of a century ago, and is noted for its excellent workmanship. David Sanderson, has a large establishment for the manufacture of carriages near the depot of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon and Columbus railroad. Mr. George D. Neal has a similar establishment near the Rowley house. In the fall of 1880 his works were partially destroyed by fire. They have been repaired, and Mr. Neal is busily engaged in stocking his salesroom. Abraham Stokes has been manufacturing wagons at his establishment on North Norton street for a number of years.

In addition to the foregoing several smaller establishments are in active operation, and every year

Digitized by Google

contribute not a little to swell the manufacturing business of Mt. Vernon, among which may be mentioned the pump factory of H. K. Cotton. The "Collins force pump" is meeting with an extensive sale. There are also several cigar factories, among them being those of C. F. Brent, a wholesale establishment; T. P. Fredericks, jr., established in the Kremlin block in 1877, and R. A. Kendrick, west side of South Main street. These establishments employ quite a number of workmen.

The Cleveland, Mt. Vernon and Columbus railroad, considerably augmented the manufacturing as well as other business of Mt. Vernon, and at the present date the entire business of this pleasant little city is in a healthy condition, and the city itself seems to be moving forward.

The population, according to the census of 1870, was four thousand eight hundred and seventy-six. By the census of 1880, the population by wards was as follows: First ward, one thousand and fifty-one; Second ward, six hundred and thirty-four; Third ward, nine hundred and sixty-seven; Fourth ward, nine hundred and thirteen, and Fifth ward, one thousand six hundred and eighty-four—total, five thousand two hundred and forty-nine.

Following is the list of residents of Mt. Vernon who are eighty years of age or over. The first column is the year in which they were born. Their ages added make four thousand two hundred and sixty, and their average age is eighty-three and two third years:

1799—Michael Boyle....81
1799—Samuel Bryant....81
1794—Anson Buckland....86
1797—Mrs. Sophia Browning....83
1798—William Broadhurts....82
1798—Philo Bixby....82
1785—Mrs. Sarah Calkins....95
1789—James Crowl....91
1793—Mrs. James Crowl....87
1791—Mrs. William Curtis....89
1799—Henry B. Curtis....81
1794—Matthew Cochran....86
1799—George Crouse....81
1792—Thomas Evans....88
1800—S. G. Freelove....80
1800—Martin Flynn....80
1800—Margaret Flynn....80
1792—Mrs. Eliza Graham....88
1798—Martha Graham....82
1705—Isaac Grant....85
1799—Mrs. Isaac Grant....81
1794—Abel Hart, sr....86
1795—Isaac Hadley....85
1800—John Hersh....80
1798—Diana Hunt....82
1799—Richard Hookway....81
1796—Mrs. Nancy Kindrick....84
1798—Catharine Keigley....82
1797—John Linn....83
1798—Rev. Joseph Muenscher....82
1797—Mrs. Lydia Mitchell....83
1800—Mrs. Ann Martin....80
1793—Nathan Magers....87
1793—Mrs. Nathan Magers....87
1798—Mrs. H. M. Mefford....82
1799—John Miller....81
1800—Elizabeth Noble....80
1794—Eliza Phillipps....86
1800—Elisie Perrin....80
1790—Mrs. Samuel Rowley....90
1795—E. S. S. Rouse....85
1798—Mrs. E. S. S. Rouse....82
1788—Mrs. Mary Roberts....92
1800—John S. Roberts....80
1794—John True....86
1800—Samuel Taylor....80
1799—Mrs. T. Vantassel....81
1796—John S. Wartley....84
1800—Nahum Williams....80
1800—Stephen Welsh....80

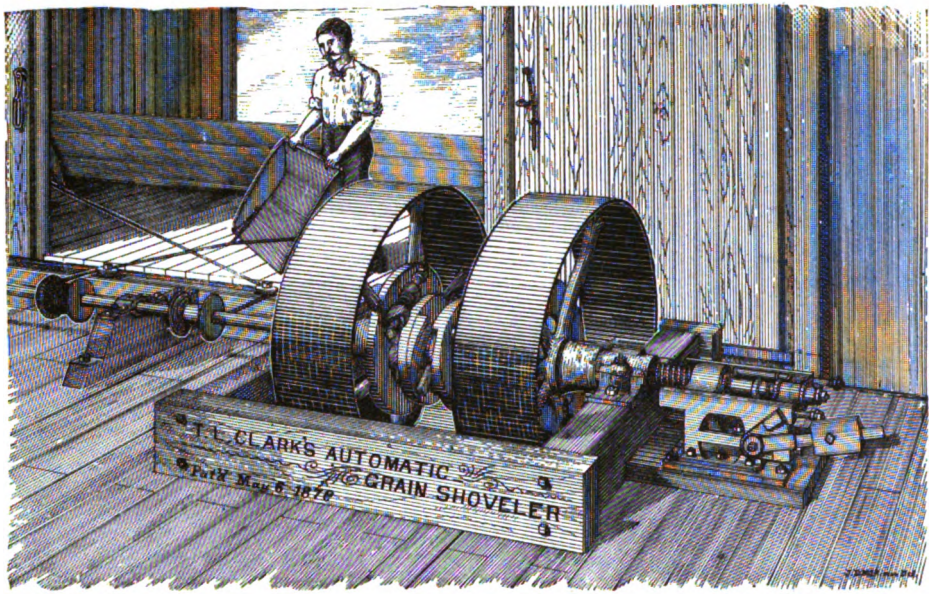
## CHAPTER XLIII.

### MOUNT VERNON—CONCLUDED.

THE CITY CHURCHES—THE PRESBYTERIAN—METHODIST EPISCOPAL—METHODIST PROTESTANT—FIRST BAPTIST—ST. PAUL EPISCOPAL—ST. VINCENT DEPAUL—CONGREGATIONAL—DISCIPLE—LUTHERAN—UNITED PRESBYTERIAN—AFRICAN METHODIST.

IN THE summer and autumn of 1799 a company, consisting of nine or ten families living in Green county, Pennsylvania, concluded to form themselves into a colony for the purpose of emigrating to the territory of Ohio, of which Knox county now forms a part. The patriarch, or the oldest man of the colony, was William Leonard, then in his eighty-third or eighty-fourth year. Previous to the time, when on an exploring expedition looking for land, in company with one or two others, he met with some men, owners of large tracts of military lands in this State, who conducted him to the place where Mt. Vernon now

Digitized by Google




Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

stands, then an unbroken wilderness, and showed him a tract of eight hundred and forty-seven acres one mile south of Mt. Vernon, on the Newark road, which he bought, paying for the same one dollar and fifty cents per acre. He then returned to Pennsylvania to make arrangements for removal. These, for some reason, were not completed until about 1804, when the following persons started for their wilderness home: William Leonard and his oldest son, Amos Leonard; John Mills and family, Henry Haines and family, Ebenezer Brown and family, William Knight, Ziba Leonard, sr., and his son Benjamin, and Peter Baxter.

They arrived here about the first of May, 1804. and commenced at once to improve the land above referred to. After the spring crop had been planted, and the cabins and shanties erected, a few of the emigrants went back to Pennsylvania to aid in removing the remainder of the colony. On the fourteenth day of November of the same year, they returned, bringing with them the family of Peter Baxter, Levi Harrod and family, and the family of William Knight. On the day of their arrival a daughter of Peter Baxter died, having been taken sick on the journey. She was the first white person known to have been buried in the county. With two or three exceptions the members of this colony were professors of religion. Those belonging to the Presbyterian church were William Leonard, Amos Leonard, Ziba Leonard, sr., Ebenezer Brown, Rachel Mills, wife of John Mills; and Mary Knight, wife of William Knight.

The history of Presbyterianism in this region probably begins with these settlers, they being the first of that denomination in the county. Although the Methodist and Baptist denominations had a few representatives in the colony, there was no sectarian feeling among them. By mutual agreement they were accustomed from the first to meet together for prayer and conference on the Sabbath and Thursday evenings at Ziba Leonard's, his home being the largest and most central. Their weekly meetings were somewhat peculiar, but very interesting. They were attended by the principal part of the colony. The religious services were followed by a supper, which was partaken of by all present.

Early in the spring the little colony was re-enforced by the addition of the families of Abner Brown, sr., and Abner Brown, jr., from Green county, Pennsylvania, and of John and Jacob Cook, from Washington county. They were, however, without a minister of the gospel. There was not one living near enough to afford them even occasional preaching. This, of course, detracted much from their spiritual comfort, as well as subjected them sometimes to great inconvenience, as is evident from the following incident: During the summer (probably 1805) two young men, Daniel Dimick and Amoriah Watson, millwrights by trade, came into the neighborhood, and entered into a contract with William Douglass, who had some time previous to this joined the colony, to build him a mill. They were here but a short time until they succeeded in forming a contract of a more tender and serious nature—that of marriage—with two daughters of Ziba Leonard. The day for the solemnization of the marriage was fixed, and every preparation made, when on the evening before the day of the nuptials, it was discovered that there was no one who was properly authorized to solemnize marriages nearer than the town of New Lancaster, fifty miles distant, and reached only by a bridle path through the forest. The wedding of course could not be deferred. The proper official must be had, even if he should come from New Lancaster. Accordingly two men, Peter Baxter and Henry Haines, set out that very evening for that place. After riding all that night and all the next day, they returned about midnight of the second day with the necessary papers, a justice of the peace and his constable, and immediately upon their arrival the marriage ceremony was performed in the presence of the waiting assembly, which consisted of nearly all the settlers, together with a number of Indians.

In the spring of 1805, the patriarch of the colony, William Leonard, who had been its religious leader, died, in his eighty-seventh or eighty-eighth year. He was a good man, and his loss was deeply felt. He was buried on his own land under the shade of a wide-spreading beech.

His son, Amos Leonard, by common consent, became the leading person in the ecclesiastical affairs of the settlement. He was a very worthy, consistent man, and was for many years of great spiritual service to the people.



Digitized by Google

The following spring and summer brought a large accession of emigrants from Green and Washington counties, Pennsylvania, among whom were other families of the Harrods and Browns, together with those of the Hunts, Dotys, and Boyles, settling mostly south of the Leonards, thereby extending the boundary of the colony to what was known as the Bell settlement. These families, together with that of James Loveridge, who settled north of Mt. Vernon, constituted the additions to the Presbyterian element of the settlement during that year. The home of Jonathan Hunt, being more central, was chosen as the place for meeting on the Sabbath instead of Ziba Leonard's.

About 1806 Rev. James Scott visited the new settlement and preached in the house of Ziba Leonard, sr., the first Presbyterian sermon preached in the county. In 1806 Mr. Scott preached a few sermons in Newark, and it was probably about that time that he visited this place.

The town of Clinton had been laid out, and some improvements made in it. Mt. Vernon was laid out in 1805. Additions of families, principally from Pennsylvania, were frequently made. Among them were the Presbyterian families of James Colville and Robert Work.

In the summer of 1806 or 1807, the members of the settlement concluded that the time had come for erecting a house of worship. Selecting a place for it on the road south of Hunt's, Amos Leonard cut the logs and the neighbors hauled and raised them. The logs of which the church building was made were unhewn, the roof was of clapboards, and the floor was the bare earth. Round logs laid on the ground constituted the seats. Two small poles of the proper height set in the ground, with a board pinned on the top of them, formed the pulpit, and a board laid on two pins driven into a log immediately behind the pulpit, made the seat for the minister. Thus rudely constructed and incomplete, was the house dedicated to the worship of God, probably the first house of worship in the county. The dedication service was undoubtedly performed by Father Scott. A part, perhaps the most, of those who worshipped in that house in the summer of 1808, were organized into a church by the Rev. John Wright, of Lancaster. It was first called "Ebenezer," that being the given-name of the oldest man in the organization.

Prior to 1808 a church had been organized at Clinton. Among its members were James Loveridge and wife, James Colville, wife, and two sisters, Robert Work and wife, Mrs. Park, wife of James Park, Josiah Day, Edward Marquis and wife, and Isabel Bonar, wife of Barnet Bonar. April 5, 1809, the three churches in the county, Ebenezer, Clinton, and Frederick, had together only twenty-eight members.

When it became apparent to the members that the old building at Clinton (erected about 1814) must be abandoned, and a new house for the use of the congregation put up, arrangements were made for locating the church in Mt. Vernon, but the construction of the building was not determined upon until 1821. The congregation in the meantime worshipped in the old court house, which was used in common by all denominations. The place where the church now stands was chosen as the site for the house. Land being cheap, and a good deal of ground being needed for hitching-places, and also for a burial place, the entire square, with the exception of the two lots where the Third ward school-house stands, was procured.

Some time during the year 1821 a house of worship was commenced. The church being small, not numbering over fifty members, and money being scarce, it was no small undertaking. The greater part of the building fund was raised by selling seats from a plat of the interior of the church previous to its erection. From the sale of fifty-three seats two thousand three hundred and one dollars were realized. The highest paid for a seat was forty dollars, the lowest ten dollars. The seats were the property of the purchaser absolutely. From subscriptions one hundred and thirty-six dollars were realized, making in all two thousand four hundred and thirty-seven dollars. March 15, 1824, the building was finished, and all accounts thereon paid. It was found that the cost was two thousand four hundred and thirty-seven dollars, just the amount previously secured. The building was of brick made by Stephen D. Minton. The structure was fifty by forty-five, and stood with its gables east and west. In each end were large double doors, which opened into an aisle seven feet in width, extending the whole length of the

Digitized by Google

building. On the south side were two single doors, each of which opened into an aisle four feet in width which terminated in the main aisle just described. In the central portion of the building at suitable distances apart were four posts to sustain the roof, such a thing as a self-supporting roof being then unknown. The pulpit was on the north side, and according to the prevailing style of church architecture, was five feet from the floor, and was reached by six steps. The height of the building was fourteen feet. Immediately in front of the pulpit was the singers' stand. This was two feet and a half from the floor, and was reached by three steps. There the leader of the singing, or what was then called the clerk, sat. The stand was furnished with what in those days was regarded as indispensable—a sounding board. The pulpit, the singers' stand, and the sounding board were painted blue. The rest of the house was without paint of any kind. September 13, 1827, the name of the congregation was changed from Clinton to that of Mt. Vernon.

Mr. Scott continued to minister to three churches, living here, and preaching every third sabbath in each place. On the fifteenth of April, 1840, he resigned his charge of the Mt. Vernon church. After this he continued to preach in the surrounding country, and in vacant places till within two weeks of his death, which occurred September, 1851, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. Mr. Scott was born east of the mountains, probably in Chester county, Pennsylvania, about the year 1773. He was of Scottish descent. His parents removed to Washington county, Pennsylvania. He graduated at Cannonsburgh in the early history of that college, and first preached in this country sometime during the summer of 1806, beginning his regular labors here probably in 1807. Being at that time unmarried, he boarded with James Loveridge. Mr. Loveridge's house being a small cabin, the only place which he could afford him for a study was the loft reached by a ladder. It was without a window. Its only means of lighting in the day time was a knot hole in one end.

About the year 1841–2, the old brick church was torn down, and a new one erected. It was built of wood, was eighty feet long, forty-five feet wide, and twenty-one feet from the floor to the ceiling. From May, 1841 to April, 1844, the church was under the charge of the Rev. Chauncey Leavenworth. In July, 1844, the Rev. P. R. Vanatta commenced his labors with the church. In the fall of 1849, the Rev. William Hamilton was engaged to supply the church which he did until the following spring, when he accepted a call from the Fifth Presbyterian church, Cincinnati. In June, 1850, the Rev. Louis L. Conrad commenced preaching here with a view to settlement, but in September following he declined the call and returned to Pennsylvania. The Rev. R. C. Colmerry became pastor of the church in 1851, and continued to the fifth of August, 1856. The Rev. J. N. Shannon occupied the pulpit a short time, but ill health compelled him to decline the call to become their regular pastor. After Mr. Shannon, came the Rev. M. A. Sackett. He had occupied the pulpit but a few Sabbaths when the church edifice was destroyed by fire. The members were somewhat depressed at this loss, but not cast down. Before the ashes were scarcely done smouldering they held a meeting in which a large amount was subscribed and the work initiated. A new brick house of worship was put under contract and urged to completion, which is yet standing. It was erected on the site of its two predecessors. The house and its furtiture cost about eight thousand dollars. Soon after the dedication of the new church, which took place on the fifteenth of April, 1860, a regular call was given to Mr. Sackett, which he declined. The Rev. D. B. Hervey was ordained and installed pastor January 16, 1862. Since Mr. Hervey retired Revs. O. H. Newton and A. K. Bates have officiated. At present (March 1881) the church is without a pastor.

A good Sunday-school has been connected with the church since its organization.

### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Methodism was first introduced into Ohio between 1788 and 1792, in the vicinity of Cincinnati, and in Jefferson county, opposite Wellsburgh, West Virginia. Francis McCormick crossed the Ohio river from Kentucky, and located at Mellville, Clermont county, Ohio, between 1792 and 1796, and probably organized the first Methodist society in the Northwest Territory. William McKendree, afterwards bishop, was sent to the west in 1801 to

Digitized by Google

take supervision of the societies in Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee, Western Virginia, and part of Illinois. He was ragarded as the father of western Methodism.

Methodism was introduced into Mt. Vernon in 1812 by Enoch Ellis, who preached at times in the court house and in the log cabins. The first Methodist Episcopal church (a frame one) was built in 1831, on the hill where the high school building now stands. It is to be regretted that the larger part of the history of the Methodist Episcopal church in Mt. Vernon (between 1812 and 1831) is involved in obscurity, and that those immediately interested in it have failed to keep a record, especially one that would throw light on its early history. The history of no other church in the city would, perhaps, be so full of interest as this; yet, while the history of others is comparatively complete, no official record has been kept, or, if kept, has either been lost or neglected; and all the history that can be collected at this late day must be obtained from old citizens, whose memory, on this point, is somewhat indistinct and vague. This station is under the care of the North Ohio conference. About 1850, the old Mulberry church edifice becoming too small to accommodate the large congregation who worshipped therein, the members agreed to form two charges, to be known as the east and west charges. Some time previous, the late Anthony Banning had left the Methodist Episcopal church and cast his lot with the Protestant Methodist church, and had, with pecuniary aid, obtained from the members of the last named church, erected what in after times became known as the "Banning chapel." Desiring to return to his first love, Mr. Banning deeded his chapel to the Methodist Episcopal church. The chapel thereafter became the western charge and was for some years under the pastoral care of different itinerants, the first of whom was Rev. James Wilson. In 1852 the old chapel was torn down, and on its site the present building was erected, now known as the Lutheran church. The members who attached themselves to the eastern charge purchased the lot on the southeast corner of Gay and Chestnut streets, and in 1852 built the present church edifice. This charge was under the pastoral care of the Rev. Joseph Kennedy, and under his superintendency the building was erected. In 1865 the two charges were united, and the "Banning Chapel" property was sold to the members of the Lutheran church, who still own it.

Of the early members and preachers but a few only can be recalled. Of the early members, James Smith, Benjamin Brown, and Anthony Banning are named. Smith and Banning both were preachers for many years. James Smith afterwards attached himself to what was called in those days "New Lights," many of whom in after times became known as "Disciples." Joseph Carper preached here in 1818, and John Crawford in 1824. Abner Goff and Henry C. Pilcher rode the Mt. Vernon circuit in 1829. Revs. Hickman, McMahan, John W. Powers, French, Quigley, Breckenridge, Samuel Mower, Thomas Wilson, Hildreth, Nicholson, Sheppard, G. W. Bush, and others, ministered to the people at different dates, the precise years cannot be ascertained. The Rev. Bush was the first pastor after the two charges were united. The Rev. Samuel Lynch was presiding elder for several years. Rev. P. B. Stroup was pastor in charge during 1879 and part of 1880. Rev. E. Persons is the present pastor, and Rev. Stroup presiding elder. Although the church now numbers over three hundred members none can date their membership back beyond 1830, or if any, their names cannot be recalled. William Sanderson, sr., and William Mitchell, united with the church in 1831, and Abel Hart, sr., in 1835.

The first Sabbath-school was started in 1831 by William Burgess, George Cables, and William Sanderson, sr., under whose care it continued many years. It numbers now over one hundred and fifty scholars.

The church owns a parsonage on West Chestnut street, and the Gay street church, both valued at about fifteen thousand dollars.

### METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH,

Mulberry street, was constituted by the union of the Wesleyan Methodist church that had been organized in 1861, and had erected a church edifice on north Mulberry street in 1852, and a Methodist Protestant church organized about the year 1832, which had erected a house on South Mechanic street, between High and Vine streets, about 1838.

Digitized by Google

Later a neat but small parsonage had been erected near the church.

During the early part of 1865, the Wesleyan Methodist church and the Methodist Protestant church of the northern part of the United States were agitating the subject of a union of the two bodies. In view of this it was thought, on the part of leading members of both churches in Mt. Vernon, to present an opportunity for a union. After consultations and preliminary meetings to consider the subject, February 14, 1865, at a meeting held in the Wesleyan Methodist church, Rev. L. R. Roice was made chairman and Rev. John Lamb recorder. A committee previously appointed made the following report:

Articles of agreement for the union and government of the Methodist Protestant and Wesleyan Methodist churches in the town of Mt. Vernon:

PREAMBLE.

WHEREAS, God in the openings of his Providence has given us an opportunity of uniting the two churches in one, as we believe for the furtherance of the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, and for the salvation of souls, it is our duty to improve the present opportunity, and we hereby agree to unite and form one church, to be known at present as the Union Methodist Church in Mt. Vernon, and to be governed by the following rules until such time as the contemplated convention shall give a name to the churches so uniting:

*First*, We retain all means of grace held and practiced in both churches, such as class, prayer, and conference meetings, baptism and the Lord's Supper.

*Second*, That all officers of the church, such as leaders, stewards and trustees, shall be elected by a vote of the majority of members of the church present at any meeting called for such purpose.

*Third*, All the members are eligible to vote on all matters pertaining to the church, and all matters concerning the church shall be decided by a majority vote.

*Fourth*, The primary principles being the same in both churches, to wit: the admission, trial and expulsion of members, the same are therefore adopted.

*Fifth*, It is recommended that the trustees of both churches dispose of the present church properties, as soon as possible to the best advantage, with a view to purchasing a new location and erecting a new meeting-house.

The above report was submitted by a committee composed of John Lamb, D. L. Travis, William Tathwell and Matthew Thompson. After due consideration it was by vote unanimously adopted. Fifty-four names were enrolled, and the organization completed. The services of the Rev. J. H. Hamilton, then living in Fredericktown, were secured as pastor. It was resolved to hold a meeting for the transaction of business each month, and that communion services be held monthly.

The first meeting under this arrangement was held March 25, 1865, when ninety-four additional names were added to the list of membership, making in all at that date a membership of one hundred and fifty-four. At this time the following officers were elected: S. H. Jackson, leader; Rollin Beach, treasurer: John Moore and D. W. Wilson, stewards; Matthew Thompson, D. L. Travis, R. Beach, S. H. Jackson and John Lamb, trustees. With the church thus organized, it was prepared to go forward in all the work of church organization.

At an early period the sale of the Methodist Protestant church and parsonage was affected through the agency of Dr. Matthew Thompson, one of the trustees, and a lot purchased from General G. A. Jones, and one from W. B. Brown, both located on the corner of Mulberry and Sugar streets. It was the design to erect a church house and parsonage on these lots, but in the meantime the Congregational church adjoining was offered for sale; and after some time spent in negotiations the church was purchased for two thousand one hundred dollars, a deed given and reported to the church, October 26, 1867. This church was taken possession of October 1st, same year. The Wesleyan Methodist church was sold to Christian Keller for eight hundred dollars, August 5, 1867.

In the month of May, 1866, a convention of Non-Episcopal Methodists was held in the city of Cincinnati, at which a basis of union was established and a discipline adopted. This church was represented in this convention by Matthew Thompson, as delegate, and in view of this the following paper was proposed and adopted in the month of August following:

WHEREAS, The Wesleyan Methodists, Methodist Protestants of the North, and Independent Methodists, at a convention held in Cincinnati in May last, for the purpose of forming a union of all Non-Episcopal Methodists, adopted a constitution and suggested a discipline; and as this church was represented in the convention by a delegate; therefore,

*Resolved*, That this congregation adopt the constitution and discipline of said convention, and that hereafter we be known as "The Methodist Church of Mt. Vernon"

In this way association was formed with the Methodist church and the Muskingum conference.

In May, 1877, a convention was held in the city

Digitized by Google

of Baltimore, at which a union was effected between the Methodist and the Methodist Protestant churches south, in which the last name was taken by the whole body, so that this church is now known as "The Methodist Protestant Church of Mt. Vernon."

Since its organization in 1865, it had for pastor, J. H. Hamilton, six years; H. B. Knight, two years; D. Trueman, one year; W. Hastings, one year; J. A. Thrap, three years; E. H. Scott, one year; and J. H. Gray, who is now serving his second year.

Under the labors of the first pastor the number of members was increased to three hundred, and the number in attendance at the Sabbath-school was over three hundred. The church in which they worship, and two valuable lots adjoining, were owned free from debt. These lots were afterwards sold for two thousand two hundred dollars, and the amount used in building a parsonage and improving the church edifice. During the winter of 1867–8 a series of meetings was held from December 1st until March 1st, and one hundred and fifty-five were received into the church. On the first of April, 1868, the pastor, J. H. Hamilton, baptized fifty-four persons, twenty-three by sprinkling in the church, and thirty-one by immersion in the race near Norton's mill.

The Muskingum annual conference has held two sessions in the church, and in both cases the members acknowledged that they were hospitably entertained by the church and people who kindly assisted.

Many persons who have been members of this church, lost their connection with it by removal, united with other churches, and some proved unworthy of membership, and their names have been dropped from the list. Sixty have died. George Cassil, the first on the list of members, died soon after the organization. He was followed by Garret Brown and Dr. Matthew Thompson. The last named was suddenly killed by being thrown from his sulky seat, and his feet, becoming fastened in the gearing, the horse ran away, dashing his head against whatever came in the way, so that when the horse's speed was checked and the doctor released, he was unconscious, and survived but a few moments. This sad accident occurred on the Wooster road, some miles from Mt. Vernon, June 19, 1867. The whole community was shocked on receiving the news of this sad occurrence. All knew him; all held him in high regard, for the noble spirit and generous impulses shown in his life. His funeral was attended by people from all parts of the country. The number was so great as to largely fill Main street in front of his residence, from the public square to Sugar street. His pastor, J. H. Hamilton, addressed the people from a position in front of his residence, and it seemed as though the whole multitude were in tears. Many followed his remains to their last resting place, but among them all, excepting his own family and immediate relations, none felt his loss more keenly, or shed more honest tears over his death than the pastor and members of the church with which he was connected.

Resolutions of regret in view of his death, and of tenderest sympathy for his family, were passed and entered upon the journals of the church.

The church now numbers one hundred and sixty-five members, is steadily moving forward, and is laboring to bless and elevate the people.

### THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

In Howe's Ohio Collections occurs the following:

> The first licensed preacher in the county was Willtam Thrift, a Baptist. He was from Loudoun county, Virginia, came in 1807, and travelled on foot preaching in the cabins of the settlers.

The above is probably incorrect, as Rev. James Scott is believed to have been in the county as early as 1806, or earlier.

The First Baptist church was organized under the name of the First Baptist church of Mt. Vernon, December 15, 1835. Of the thirteen members who signed the original compact, only five are now living. Henry Cosner was the first pastor. The first service was held in the Methodist Episcopal church on Mulberry street, on the site of the present union school building; then in a select school building on Vine street, the present home of Joseph Jacobs. The church after this migrated from place to place for a period of one or two years, when a location was effected in a ward school-house, now the home of the worthy sexton of the church, Mr. John Hancock.

Digitized by Google

The church worshipped in that little twelve by sixteen room until the erection of the church building now used by the church, on Vine street, adjoining the home of the sexton.

The first parcel of land, eleven feet from the east halves of lot two hundred and twenty-three and two hundred and twenty-four, was purchased by the church from Truman Ward and wife, May 8, 1841. The second parcel, sixty-four feet by forty-four feet, was purchased from Judge Eli Miller, in July, 1841. The balance of these lots, including the sexton's house, was purchased from Judge Miller, April 1, 1851.

The present church building was built in 1841. The membership numbered sixty at that time. It was built by voluntary subscription. The original paper contains eighteen names, and eight hundred and eighteen dollars were subscribed; of this amount four hundred and ninety-seven dollars were in cash, and the balance, three hundred and twenty-one dollars, in building materials, dry goods, etc. From a book in which an account seems to have been kept, the whole amount subscribed for the building of this house appears to have been one thousand seven hundred and nineteen dollars and twenty-five cents; from which one thousand three hundred and seventeen dollars and twenty-two cents were realized.

The church prospered, and in sixteen years three hundred and sixty-six members had been added by letter and baptism, and the membership had increased from thirteen to two hundred and thirty-nine. Since its organization fifteen ministers have been called to the pastoral charge, viz:

1835, Henry Cosner, three years; 1838, James Seymour, six months; 1839, Elder Beckwith, one year; 1840, Ezra Going, six months; 1840, Elder Smedmear, two years; 1843, David E. Thomas, two years and three months; 1845, E. T. Brown, five years; 1850, J. B. Sackett, four years; 1854, George Leonard, three years; 1856, L. Raymond, six months; 1856, J. L. Richmond, four years; 1860, no pastor—four years—occasionally supplied by J. B. Sackett; 1864, J. W. Icenbarger, six years; 1870, A. J. Wiant, five years; 1875, F. M. Iams, three years and six months; 1879, F. C. Wright, who is the present pastor.

Three hundred and eighty-eight members have been added to the church within forty-five years, an average of eighteen per annum. The largest number reported one year (1849) was two hundred and eighty-eight.

In 1848 the house was enlarged by an addition of sixteen feet to its north end.

While this temple has maintained an uniform exterior (a weather-beaten and moss-covered appearance), its interior has undergone numerous transformations. Conspicuous for its shape, height and size, was a huge wooden structure called the Pulpit, which concealed the minister, except his head and face, while in a standing position, and completely hid him from view when he sat down. Through the influence of Mr. Icenbarger, the present neat and ornamental pulpit was substituted.

The place known as the gallery for the choir, and the heating arrangements have both undergone a change.

November 25, 1872, a subscription was started for money to purchase a new building lot. A committee was appointed to select and purchase a lot, consisting of Messrs. Ward, Young and Sperry. A piece of land opposite the court house, fronting on High street, was purchased from Messrs. Curtis & Israel for three thousand five hundred dollars. The money was to be paid in four annual payments. The sum subscribed was two thousand nine hundred and eighteen dollars; and the Ladies' Sewing society donated nine hundred and thirty-five dollars and fifty cents. Had all the money subscribed been promptly paid a fine surplus would have remained, but the failure to pay seven hundred and five dollars, and the interest on notes for back payments, while none accrued on the subscriptions, soon turned the balance against the church, so that in order to meet a standing obligation, the committee was compelled to sacrifice a portion of the lot. On the first of April, 1877, twenty-seven feet off the east side was sold to Messrs. McIntire & Kirk for seven hundred and fifty dollars.

It was designed, at the time the lot was purchased, to raise money and build a house, but the financial storm of 1873 so changed business affairs that it was impossible to raise the necessary amount for building. With symptoms of health and perma-

Digitized by Google

nent reaction the question of building a new house began to be agitated. After a protracted effort the form of subscription for this purpose was agreed upon October 1, 1879. The conditions of the subscriptions are: That the sum of eight thousand dollars shall be subscribed by the members of the church, in valid subscriptions, in six months from date, otherwise to be null and void. This, with money derived from all other sources, is to be appropriated to the erection and completion of such a building as the building committee, trustees and church my agree upon. Under no circumstances is the church to be involved in debt. Subscriptions are payable in four eqnal installments, one-quarter April, 1880; one-quarter October, 1880; one-quarter April, 1881, and one-quarter October, 1881.

Messrs. Bedell and Larimore, and Mrs. Ward and Mrs. Thompson were appointed a committee to secure subscriptions. The members have responded liberally and voluntarily. The work seemed to lag at one time, but the volunteer addition of two ladies to the committee, Miss Annie Barr and Miss Annie Briggs, gave the cause a new impetus. One hundred and fifteen names are appended to the subscription paper, with an aggregate amount subscribed of seven thousand three hundred and seventy-nine dollars. The foundation of the church building has been laid, and the work will soon be pushed to completion.

### ST. PAUL'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This parish is now entering upon its second half of the first century of its existence. Many of the early fathers of the church are still living. When this parish was first founded, Mt. Vernon was a village of some fifteen hundred inhabitants. The centre of population was the public square. There were already in the town three church organizations, the Presbyterian, the Methodist, and the Baptist.

Before the parish was founded, Bishop Chase had, June 21, 1825, visited Mt. Vernon, and preached and baptized one child. In August of the same year he commenced preaching in the old court house, standing on the public square. Previous to this, missionary services were held here by Revs. Intrepid Morse, Samuel Johnston, and others.

With the year 1829, the life of the parish as a distinct church began. In the month of May of that year, a meeting was held at the law office of Benjamin S. Brown to consider the question of establishing in Mt. Vernon a church in communion with the Protestant Episcopal church. On the tenth day of June, of that year, an adjourned meeting was held in the same office, at which an organization was effected. The following resolutions were adopted: That

It is expedient for the friends of the Protestant Episcopal church in this place to organize themselves into a society and become a body corporate. That

We, inhabitants of Mt. Vernon and vicinity, assembled under the provision of an act of the legislature of the State of Ohio, passed February 5, 1819, for the purpose of incorporating religious societies and regul.ting the same, do agree to and hereby do associate ourselves as a society by the name and title of Union church, to make provision for the due celebration and proper performance of divine worship according to the rules and usages of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States, and to transact all kinds of secular and conventional business pertaining to the parish as we are authorized to transact according to the above mentioned act, and the constitution and canons of said church as adopted by the diocese of Ohio; also that of the general convention of said Protestant Episcopal church in the United States.

We, the undersigned, hereby acknowledge and declare ourselves friends of said Episcopal church, and our desire to support it; and do unite ourselves as a society or congregation by the name above written, and for the purpose aforesaid.

To the above paper the following names were signed:

C. P. Bronson, Samuel Mott, Hosmer Curtis, J. N. Burr, Benjamin S. Brown, James S. Banning, John Clements, John Clements, jr., Samuel Sparrow, John W. Russell, Ebenezer Alling, John Sherman, and H. B. Curtis.

After the name was changed from Union to St. Paul's church, the following additional names were added:

Columbus Delano, David Potwin, H. S. Miller, J. Weaver, M. W. Stamp, J. W. Davis, M. Abernethy, Richard Phillips, W. L. King, Walter Turner, Samuel J. Updegraff, Warner Terry, Truman Ward, T. W. Rogers, C. P. Buckingham, George Browning, M. White, G. B. White, M. H. Mitchell, and others.

The church existed under the name of the Union church down to August 17, 1831, when it was changed to St. Paul's church.

The first parish meeting was held September 7, 1829. At this meeting the following officers were elected: John Clements, warden; Samuel Sparrow, Daniel S. Norton, Jesse B. Thomas, Henry B. Curtis, vestrymen. John Clements was elected a

Digitized by Google

delegate to the Diocesan convention, to be held at Gambier on the ninth of September following. To the record of this meeting the name of C. P. Bronson is signed as rector. The Rev. Mr. Bronson did preach for the congregation for some time, but probably never officiated as the regular pastor of the parish.

The first recorded movement in the direction of a church building was made at a meeting of the parish, February 2, 1830. The meeting adopted a resolution "declaring it expedient to proceed to the erection of a building for the accommodation of the congregation as a place of worship."

Prior to the erection of a church edifice the congregation worshipped in the old Presbyterian church, the old court house, and then in a small frame school-house that stood on Vine street, near the present Baptist church. At the meeting mentioned above, the proper committee was appointed to carry into effect the wishes of the meeting. The committee consisted of Rev. C. P. Bronson, H. B. Curtis and B. S. Brown. The lot upon which the church now stands, was purchased of Isaac Newell, for two hundred dollars.

The first annual meeting, subsequent to the act of incorporation was held Monday, April 12, 1830, at which meeting the following officers were elected: John Clements, senior warden; Ebenezer Alling, junior warden; Samuel Mott, Hosmer Curtis, Jesse B. Thomas, John W. Russell, John Sherman, James S. Banning, Henry B. Curtis, vestrymen; J. N. Burr, treasurer; B. S. Brown, clerk; John Clements and Ebenezer Alling, delegates to Diocesan convention.

With such energy did the building committee work, that on the sixth of May following the corner stone of the first Episcopal church building was laid. This interesting ceremony was performed by Bishop Chase, who on the same day united in marriage Dr. Jonathan N. Burr and Miss Eliza Ann Thomas, the first marriage recorded in the parish history.

The church was opened for the sale of pews on the twelfth day of September, 1831. During this year Mrs. James S. Banning, Mrs. Jesse B. Thomas, and Mrs. H. B. Curtis were appointed a committee to obtain money with which to purchase a bell and an organ. The organ was not purchased, but the bell was obtained, and for nearly fifty years it hung in the tower.

The name of the Rev. Mr. Bronson is not mentioned in the parish record after the month of March, 1830. August 17, 1831, the Rev. William Sparrow, a professor in Kenyon college, was requested to take the rectorship of the parish. He was instituted into the duties of his office by Bishop Chase, and held the rectorship for two years and six months, performing the duties of his office without compensation. Bishop McIlvaine consecrated the first church building on the second Sunday in September, 1833.

Rev. Mr. Sparrow resigned the parish in February, 1834, and was succeeded by the Rev. Anson B. Hurd.

At a vestry meeting, June 23, 1834, the use of the church was granted to the Methodist Protestant congregation, with the exception of its use after candle lighting.

In 1836 the church, finished in 1832, was declared to be unsafe; that it was actually going to pieces; and Columbus Delano, George Browning and T. W. Rogers were appointed to take into consideration the ways and means of building a new one. After considerable delay it was decided by the congregation to take down the old church and place the new building upon the same site, but changing its front to High street instead of Gay, as it before stood. May 30, 1836, the sum of four thousand dollars having been subscribed for building a new church, a plan presented by Mr. C. P. Buckingham was adopted, and the building began. In the latter part of 1837, the new church was so far completed as to enable the congregation to worship in the basement. The building was finished and ready for consecration in the spring of 1839, which service was performed by Bishop McIlvaine, July 21, 1839. The new church, when completely finished and furnished, cost the congregation twelve thousand dollars.

The Rev. Mr. Hurd resigned the rectorship July 23, 1839, leaving a membership of ninety-seven at the close of his ministry.

Benjamin S. Brown, an influential member died in 1830. The Rev. William Halsey succeeded Mr. Hurd, but resigned May 12, 1841. At a meeting of the vestry held June 5, 1841, a call was extended

Digitized by Google

to the Rev. Joseph Muenscher, then a professor in the theological seminary at Gambier, and accepted, and on the fourth day of July, same year, he entered upon the public duties of the parish. During the year 1842, mainly through the efforts of Dr. Muenscher, an organ, costing six hundred dollars, was placed in the church, and continued in use for twenty-four years. During the year 1853 a schism occurred in the church. Several members withdrew and formed themselves into a new organization under the name of Christ church. Subsequently the schism was healed and the recusants received back into the fold.

Rev. Dr. Muenscher resigned his charge of the parish February 13, 1855. During the rectorship of Dr. Muenscher the parish suffered a severe loss by the death of some of its most prominent members, among whom were John Sherman, 1841; John Ridgely, M. D., 1843; Mrs. Mary P. Buckingham, 1844; Timothy W. Rogers, 1845; Rebecca Thomas, 1851, whose name stands first on the communion list of the parish; Marcus W. Stamp, M. D., 1852, of whom the record says "a communicant of the church of great moral worth;" Hon. Jesse B. Thomas, 1853, one of the active members of the parish, who "was at a former period of his life distinguished as a judge, and as a member of the United States Senate."

After the resignation of Dr. Muenscher, the Rev. J. Rice Taylor was called to the parish, and continued in charge up to August 30, 1859, when he was succeeded by the Rev. J. H. Bonte. It was during Mr. Taylor's ministry that such an impetus was given to the Sunday-school work of the parish by the active and earnest cooperation of the laymen of the church. This work became more and more prosperous until St. Paul's Sunday-school under its superintendent, Columbus Delano, stood in the front rank of those west of the mountains.

August 29, 1859, a proposition was received from Columbus Delano, offering to present to the parish the present rectory, providing the debt due James E. Woodbridge, being the balance due on the new church, was provided for. Henry B. Curtis also proposed to deed the parish twenty-five feet of ground adjoining the land mentioned by Mr. Delano, and Mr. M. L. King proposed to deed fifteen feet of ground upon the same condition. James E. Woodbridge offered to relinquish all claims against the church, now amounting to one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven dollars and ninety-two cents, provided the sum of one thousand dollars should be secured to him payable in three installments, in six, twelve, and eighteen months, with interest and the privilege granted him to bid thirty dollars on a pew at the annual meeting without charge for the same. These propositions were accepted, and December 17, 1859, the sum required was paid, and a release of all claims obtained from Mr. Woodbridge.

The Rev. Mr. Bonte having been appointed chaplain of the Forty-third regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, resigned the rectorship January 26, 1862. During this year James Huntsberry died, the church lost "a consistent and devoted member," and the city "an exemplary and upright citizen." August, 1862, the Rev. George B. Reece accepted a call to the parish. On the death of Milo Abernethy, an early and attached member of the church, he left in his will a legacy of five hundred dollars for its use. This money was used in enlarging and improving the rectory. Mr. Reece resigned October 23, 1865. Although without a rector, the year 1866 witnessed some great changes. The organ was taken down, and a melodeon substituted. The four stoves were taken down and out, and a heating apparatus placed in the basement.

January, 1867, Rev. Robert B. Peet became the rector of the parish. During that year the melodeon lost favor and was replaced by a new organ costing eighteen hundred dollars. In 1868 the stained glass windows were added at a cost of over six hundred dollars. Mr. Peet resigned the rectorship February 20, 1871. In this year Eliza Russell died. From the earliest history of the parish she had been an active and consistent member of it. She possessed a broad and Christian spirit, delighted in goodness, and zealous in all good works.

The present rector, the Rev. William Thompson, entered upon the discharge of his duties in 1872. From that time to the present the parish has steadily advanced in numbers and in strength.

February 12, 1874, death removed from their midst Judge Rollin C. Hurd. The vestery, as an expression of respect for his memory, passed the following resolution:

Digitized by Google

That we shall cherish the memory of his pure, upright and useful life, his consistent and beautiful Christian character, his cheerful readiness to respond with liberal hand to every worthy cause of benevolence and charity, his genuine and large-hearted sympathy with those in trouble and affliction, and his uniform kindness and charity toward all with whom he came in contact.

Mrs. Sarah B. Norton died the same year. She was one of the oldest members of the church, and one of the active members in every active work. During the year 1878 the parish sustained another great loss in the death of Elizabeth Curtis. "She became a communicant in 1834, and through a period of forty-four years, her membership in the church, her attachment to its services, her interest in its welfare, her cooperation in the work remained unimpaired and unbroken." The window in the south side of the church building, placed there as a memorial by her children, in its beauty fitly represents her life, and in the motto, "Gentleness," truely sets forth her character. The beautiful silver communion set used by the church was one of her benefactions. The beautiful font was the gift of Mrs. R. C. Hurd.

In April, 1875, a movement to repair the church building was referred to a committee, who reported what repairs were needed and estimated their cost at three thousand dollars. The necessary sum was raised, and the work of repairing began in May, 1875. The repairs, or rather additions, were a chancel, a vestment and vestry room, placing the organ and choir under the eye of the congregation, painting the church inside, etc. As usual, the committee brought the church in debt some thirteen or fourteen hundred dollars.

The beginning of the year 1879 found the church with a debt of one thousand three hundred and sixty dollars. Miss Emma P. Bridge, to express her love for the church, offered to cancel the entire debt upon the condition that the vestry should paint the exterior of the church and build a substantial fence around the churchyard. These improvements have been made, and to-day the parish is free from debt.

Hardly had these improvements been begun before Columbus Delano requested the vestry to permit him, as a mark of his affection for the church, to place in the west tower the sweet toned bell which now calls the congregation together.

The church numbers two hundred communicants, and contains one of the best organized Sunday-schools in the city, numbering one hundred and eighty scholars. The school is under the superintendency of Rev. William Thompson, the present rector.

### ST. VINCENT DE PAUL'S (CATHOLIC) CHURCH.

Among the first Catholic families who settled in and around Mount Vernon were the brother's, Timothy and William Colopy, (1814), John P. McArdle, David Morton, William Brophy, Charles Colerick, and at a later date the families of Michael Boyle, (1835), Thomas McMullen, (1840), and many others. Probably the earliest Catholics in this section of the State were those who settled at or near Napoleon, Holmes county, the settlement being known in early times as the "French Settlement;" and those who settled around what is now known as Danville in Union township. These people were at first supplied by missionaries, whose circuit embraced a large territory, including Zanesville and Mansfield, and their visits were made as regularly as circumstances would permit. The first church organization in the county was effected at Danville, to which place the communicants from Mount Vernon and the "French Settlement" repaired at stated times to worship.

Clergymen from the Dominican order at Somerset, Perry county, were the most regular in their attendance upon the scattered communicants, among whom may be mentioned the Reverend Fathers Fenwick, (afterwards Bishop), Young, Martin, Howe, O'Leary, Collins, McAleer, and in 1839 came Father Lamy, (now Archbishop of Sante Fe, New Mexico), who seyered the people eight years, and in 1847, Father Bulgar, four years. In 1851 Father Brent took charge of the parish, and remained in charge until his death in 1880. Father Thomas J. Lane, after that sad event, took charge of the parish.

The early meetings in Mount Vernon were held in private residences, as owing to prejudice the other church edifices, and the court house, used by church organizations having no church buildings, were closed to them. The residences thus used were those of David Morton, William Brophy, Timothy Colopy, Frederick J. Zimmerman, and the houses of other members large enough for the purpose.

Digitized by Google

As the worshippers increased by immigration from older States, the necessity of a house of worship became apparent. The large and spacious grounds, still owned by them, on the northeast corner of High and McKenzie streets, running north to Chestnut street, were purchased, and in 1839 a small brick edifice was erected, roofed and plastered, and in that unfinished condition was used as a chapel; but only for a brief period, as early in 1840, the house was destroyed by fire, necessitating the congregation to return to private residences for places of worship, until the church could be re-built and finished, which was accomplished with as little delay as possible.

From time to time additions were made to the structure, required by the rapid increase of membership, until the present large and commodious edifice was completed. A few years since a chime of three bells was placed in the tower on the south end of the building. About 1855 a fine brick parsonage, two stories high, was erected on the north, or Chestnut street front of the lot.

The church building was set back in the lot far enough for the erection of a much larger building in front, to be built when the other building became too small to accommodate the congregation. In fact, nearly all arrangements were made in 1873 to erect a magnificent building on the open space in front, but for some reason the plan was laid aside for a more convenient season. The time seems not far distant when a larger and more commodious church edifice will be a necessity.

The first pastoral visit of Archbishop Purcell, of Cincinnati, was made just after the destruction of the first church by fire, and the resident members were compelled to look around for a room large enough to accommodate the expected congregation from all parts of the county, and from the French settlement in Holmes county. The Banning chapel, on North Sandusky street, was enclosed, but not finished. Mr. Banning tendered the use of his chapel to Mr. Morton, which was by him thankfully accepted. The large house now owned and occupied by Hon. Joseph C. Devin, then owned by Hon. Henry B. Curtis, was in an unfinished state. Mr. Curtis tendered it to Mr. Morton for the occasion, but as he had just accepted the offer of Mr. Banning, the offer of Mr. Curtis was declined with the sincere thanks of the resident members.

As stated before, the members were few in number and scattered over the county, mostly in the eastern portions of it, the first Catholic church being erected in Danville, where the resident clergymen resided. In the early days of the county the Catholics were compelled to resort to Danville, when no services were held in Mt. Vernon at private residences. The first church edifice at Danville was a neat frame building. A few years since a large brick edifice was erected there. Service was held at Danville and Mt. Vernon on alternate Sundays. In 1874 the two stations were separated, and each given a resident priest. The communicants in Mt. Vernon number about four hundred, embracing those who reside in and around Gambier, as well as in other parts of the county, west, south, and north of Mt. Vernon.

In 1875, under the superintendence of Father Brent, a neat two story frame school-house was erected on the southeast end of the church lot. In this building a parochial school was established, and the charge of it given to Sisters Johns and Theresa, of the order of Saint Francis, and under the supervision of Father Brent. The Sisters were diligent and faithful to the trust reposed in them, and the school was soon in a flourishing condition. It has now on its roll one hundred and thirty scholars, with a daily attendance of over one hundred.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was organized July 26, 1834, under the name of "The Free Presbyterian church." This organization was an off-shoot of the Presbyterian church of this city, (a large majority of its founders having been members of that church), who were joined by a few Congregationalists. They were all more or less in sympathy with what afterwards became the New School division of the Presbyterian church.

The first session consisted of Stephen Conkling, Allen Scott, John Trimble, James McGibeny, and James Trimble. The church had no ecclesiastic connections until August 1, 1836, when, by its delegates, it united with the Western Reserve Congregational association. About four months after its organization, Rev. Benjamin Higbee became its first pastor. His laborious and successful ministry

Digitized by Google

continued about three and a half years, during which time a house of worship (the house now owned and occupied by the Mulberry Street Methodist Protestant church) was begun and completed. On his own recommendation, the Rev. Mr. Higbee was succeeded in his pastorate by Rev. Edward Weeds, who remained four years. He was succeeded by the Rev. M. E. Strieby.

During Mr. Strieby's pastorate a strong desire was felt to change the organization to the Congregational form. Steps were at length taken, and the change consummated on the thirtieth of April, 1849. After due deliberation, a new constitution, together with the former brief summary of faith, and a series of standing resolutions were adopted, which breathed strong anti-slavery and temperance sentiments.

The house of worship was freely thrown open for conventions, whose object was to purge the State and National politics from the overshadowing crimes of liquor traffic and slavery. In 1852, a prohibition convention was held in their house of worship, which nominated Joseph W. Vance, of Mt. Vernon, for State senator, and A. Greenlee, of Fredericktown, for representative, pledged in favor of the Maine law. Abolition conventions were heartily welcomed, and for this reason it acquired the name of "Nigger church," and its members were loaded with opprobrium without stint, and sometimes maltreated. An incident occurred in this connection which may be worth preservation.

A man by the name of Allen was to lecture on slavery at the church on a given evening. When the time came, his arguments were met by the pungent logic of rotten eggs, and the meeting broken up. Next morning preparations were made to give Allen a free ride out of town on a rail, clad with a garment of tar and feathers, but while the crowd was being collected together by martial music under a banner bearing the appropriate motto, "No free discussion," Allen fled. Being hotly pursued, he passed in at the back door of David H. Drake's dwelling, one-half mile north of town, and instead of tarrying, took to the woods from the front door, shielded from view by the house. The crowd soon came up and surrounded the house, demanding the fugitive. Mr. Drake said to them: "Gentlemen, you have the privilege of the house; go right in and take him." After a diligent search, Mr. Drake urging them to make it thorough, they gave it up; and Mr. Drake showed his usual hospitality by bringing a bountiful supply of bread and butter out into the dooryard, and inviting his visitors to take a lunch with him. That over, all returned as cheerful and as happy as a company of marauders returning from a raid upon a deserted hen-roost.

Mr. Strieby, after serving the church as pastor a number of years, was succeeded by the Rev. S. C. Leonard, and after him came the Rev. T. E. Monroe, whose pastorate lasted twelve years. During Mr. Monroe's time it was found that the church edifice on Mulberry street had been outgrown by the society, and a new one was accordingly undertaken on the corner of Main and Sugar streets, and pushed to completion at a cost of about thirty-two thousand dollars, and was dedicated December 13, 1868, Revs. M. E. Strieby and C. S. Leonard officiating. The pastorate was then successively filled by the Rev. I. C. Billman and the Rev. E. B. Burrows till 1879, when the Rev. R. T. Hall was called, and entered upon his labors on the first Sunday of September, of that year. The church now numbers three hundred and fifty members.

Rev. Russell T. Hall was born in Richmond, Vermont, October 6, 1844. He was educated at Oberlin college, Ohio, and at the Union Theological seminary, New York. He was ordained September 8, 1870, as pastor of the Congregational church at Pittsford, Vermont, where he remained until September, 1879, when he came to Mt. Vernon and took charge of the First Congregational church. He married Miss Mary A. Tyler, of Brooklyn, Ohio, September 2, 1869, by whom he had two children, only one of whom is now living. He was a member of company H, of the Forty-third Ohio volunteer infantry, for a short time during the war of 1861.

### THE DISCIPLES CHURCH.

The following history of the Disciple or Christian church is chiefly gathered from the records of this Christian organization kept by the late Rev. R. R. Sloan.

Subsequent to a number of discourses, at sundry times during the winter of 1849 and 1850, by Elder

Digitized by Google

Jonas Hartzel, on the Elementary Principles of the Gospel—the first of said discourses being delivered in the court house, the second in the Baptist church, and several in the Methodist Protestant chapel—on Friday evening, the twenty-fifth of January, 1850, Elder J. H. Jones, of Wooster, Ohio, commenced a series of discourses on the Elements of the Kingdom, continuing one week.

During the day sessions the subject of church organization was freely discussed by many present, who, having hitherto made the "good confession, clave to the one Lord, one faith, one baptism, and one hope." During this Christian interview—a number having expressed a desire to unite on "the Bible alone," as their only and all-sufficient rule of faith and practice in things religious, and their only creed or book of church government—Elder J. H. Jones, acting as an evangelist of the congregation of Disciples, meeting in Wooster, Ohio, proceeded to organize the congregation, of which he made the following memorandum:

"The thirty-first of January, 1850, the Disciples' congregation was organized in Mt. Vernon, and Brother Robert R. Sloan ordained overseer, and Brother Samuel B. Doty, deacon, by the prayers of the brethren, and the laying on of the hands of J. H. Jones, evangelist."

"Whereupon, in behalf of the congregation, the right hand of fellowship was extended by Rev. J. H. Jones, to the following persons: Robert R. Sloan, Samuel Rinehart, Elizabeth Rinehart, Eli Miller, Samuel B. Doty, Margaret Doty, John Boyd, Harriet T. Holmes, William Babcock, Melinda Richmond."

From this small beginning (ten members) the church membership increased slowly from time to time, so that on the thirtieth of December, 1850, the church contained twenty-two members. The meetings during the year were held in the Protestant Methodist chapel.

The first death among the members of the church was that of Rebecca B. Riggs, which occurred on the thirty-first of October, 1851, at the residence of Dr. Hayes. The next death noticed is that of Robert A. Boyd, March 11, 1860.

A note, by the clerk, of the transactions of the year 1865, is worthy of notice: "During the year there were one hundred and thirty-seven discourses preached, one hundred and five of them by the regular pastor. There were fifty-four names added to the register."

Pursuant to previous notice, the members of the congregation met in the Protestant Methodist chapel, at 7 o'clock P. M., March 5, 1851; R. R. Sloan being called to the chair, it was unanimously resolved that Mr. Sloan be authorized to purchase in trust for the congregation, a certain lot of ground (on the north side of his residence lot), of Robert Irvine, for the sum of three hundred dollars, and to hold the same for the benefit of the congregation.

This purchase was accordingly made on the sixth of March, 1851.

At a meeting held January 15, 1853, Samuel Rinehart, Eli Miller and John Boyd were elected trustees, and R. R. Sloan, clerk.

It was during the administration of these officers that the present neat church edifice was erected, on the south side of East Vine street. It cost four thousand three hundred and forty-one dollars and seventy-one cents.

The following ministers and elders preached to this congregation between the winter of 1849-50 and 1872: Jonas Hartzell, J. H. Jones, R. R. Sloan, Isaiah Jones, Isaac Errett, D. S. Burnett, S. R. Norton, J. Dowling, Rufus Conrad, D. J. Matthews, R. L. Howe, E. Goodwin, A. M. Atkinson, Bush, Wheeler, D. R. Whitcomb, Ebenezer McElroy, Samuel Matthews, F. King, R. Moffett, W. H. Taylor, Barker, W. H. Delano, John Encill, Serles, Kissinger, W. L. Speer, Abbott, Hissey, S. F. Pearre, Thomas K. Davis, Millholland, A. B. Green, E. B. Cake, E. J. Chase, John G. Fee, L. F. Bittle.

The regular pastors were A. R. Sloan, W. H. Taylor, L. R. Norton, D. J. Matthews, R. Moffett, L. F. Bittle, J. H. Gavin, J. E. Harris, L. Southmayd, M. D. Adams.

The Sunday-school organized with a class of twenty-five under the superintendency of R. R. Sloan. The subsequent superintendents have been Henry Errett, D. R. Whitcomb, Isaac Strickle, W. S. Errett, E. J. Chase, Colonel A. Cassil, D. W. Chase.

The present enrollment is one hundred and twenty-one, and the present membership of the church is about one hundred and fifty.

Digitized by Google

### THE LUTHERAN CHURCH.

The Evangelical Lutheran church, of Mt. Vernon, is almost a thing of the past. Its membership never was numerous, but was composed of some of the best citizens of the town and surrounding country. Of the early history of the Lutherans in the country but little is known, as it dates far back in the past. The most numerous body of Lutherans is attached to St. John's church, located in Pleasant township, and the church in the city was mainly organized by members from that church, among whom may be mentioned Frederick Keifer and wife, Henry Beckley and wife, and others, who were joined by the few members living in the city, Peter Hoke and wife being of the number. In 1864 a few of these united and purchased the church building erected by the membership of the western charge of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1852, under the superintendency of the Rev. Mr. Wilson. When the eastern and western charges united in 1864, Mr. Kiefer, Mr. Hoke and other Lutherans purchased the church edifice on North Sandusky street, for two thousand four hundred dollars. For a few years the church maintained regular pastors, kept up regular preaching and maintained a Sunday school. Death, migration, and members attaching themselves to other church organizations soon left the remaining membership too small to retain a regular pastor. Its pulpit has been vacated since 1876, except when occassionally occupied by some itinerant, The Revs. Pringle and Cochel were the last regular pastors. The remaining members are now negotiating for the sale of the church edifice.

### UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The United Presbyterians at one time had an extensive church membership in the county, and were under the pastoral charge of the Rev. J. H. Peacock, who for some years faithfully ministered to their spiritual wants. Under his superintendency the church edifice, northwest corner of Main and Sugar streets, was erected. This was in 1852. The last preacher in charge was the Rev. Pollock, whose sudden death while on his way home from evening service a few years since is fresh in the memory of all. The church is occasionally used by missionaries of that persuasion, travelling through the country. The site of this church edifice was originally purchased for school purposes, at the time the city adopted the Akron school system, and a part of the building material had been placed upon the ground. When the city discarded that system the site was purchased by the church members and friends, and the present building erected.

### AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The early records of this church organization have been mislaid or lost, consequently an accurate account of its early history cannot be given. The first ascertained Methodist among this people in Mt. Vernon was James A. Ralls, a local preacher, who came here from Virginia in December, 1865.

There were quite a number of colored people here prior to the coming of Mr. Ralls, but they had been connected with the churches in and around their old homes long before they immigrated to Mt. Vernon, and retained their religious belief until they united and formed this church.

The meeting, preliminary to the organization, was held in the basement room of the East Vine Street Christian church, the Rev. John Beatty, of Zanesville, officiating. The date of this meeting was about 1870. After an appropriate prayer by James A. Ralls, local preacher, the subject of church organization was introduced. A constitution was signed by all present who were willing to aid the organization, among whom were Riley Jenkins and wife, James A. Ralls, Clara Ralls, John W. Ralls and wife, J. W. Hackley and wife, Charles White, Mary Lewis, Titus Hill, Everett Giles, Jonathan P. Simmons, M. W. Balar, Perry Wilson, Milton Newman, Samuel Simmons, and others. From that time to about 1873 weekly meetings were held in private residences, the basement rooms of the Christian and the United Presbyterian churches, and a room in the third story of the Kremlin block. In 1873 or 1874 arrangements were perfected to erect a church building. The ground was purchased, and the walls of the house raised to the square when the funds gave out, and the building was left in that unfinished condition until 1876, when, by the liberality of the citizens, sufficient money was raised to finish the building.

From the time of organization to the present



Digitized by Google

the following pastors have had charge of this congregation: Reverends Jones, John Gassaway, Jesse Henderson, Thomas, Daniel Mason, Walter Lowry, William Davidson, Charles White, and Jesse Henderson, the present pastor. For a few years the members sustained a resident pastor, having service every Sunday. At present the churches at Newark and Mt. Vernon are one charge under the pastorate of Rev. Henderson, services being held every alternate Sabbath. This church held camp-meetings on the fair grounds in 1879 and 1880, which were largely attended by members from the neighboring cities, the bishop of Baltimore superintending. The church numbers forty members, and the services on the Sabbath are kept up with great regularity and interest.

Stewards for 1881: L. R. Jenkins, M. W. Balar, J. P. Simmonds, John Wright, J. W. Hackley, Jackson Tate, A. Gibson and Charles White.

This church established, and yet maintains a Sunday-school.

Digitized by Google

# HISTORY OF THE TOWNSHIPS.

## CHAPTER XLIV.

### BERLIN TOWNSHIP.

NAME AND ORGANIZATION—FIRST ELECTION—TOPOGRAPHY PRIMITIVE CONDITION—MOUND BUILDERS—INDIANS—FIRST SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS—THE MARKLEYS—A. H. ROYCE—THE LEEDYS—RICHARD ROBERTS—"CELESTIAL LIGHT"—THE OLD HARTER TAVERN—SHALER'S MILL—OTHER MILLS—PALMYRA—ANKENYTOWN—SCHOOL-HOUSES AND TEACHERS—CHURCHES—POPULATION—JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

"———— The hills
Rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun; the vales
Stretching in pensive quietness between;
The venerable woods; rivers that move
In majesty, and the complaining brooks
That make the meadows green; . . .
. . . . . Are decorations all
Of the great tomb of man———"

—W. C. BRYANT.

BERLIN township derived its name from Berlin, Connecticut, the name being proposed by Stephen Cole. It was created June 4, 1822, as stated on the journal of the commissioners in the following extract:

*Ordered*, That the following boundaries be laid out into a separate and distinct township, to-wit: Beginning at the southwest corner of the eighth township in the thirteenth range, thence north on the township line to the old boundary line; thence on said boundary line to where the nearest north and south line in the new purchase strikes said boundary line; thence north on said north and south line to the county line between Knox and Richland counties; thence east on said line one-half mile further than where the line between the twelfth and thirteenth ranges strikes said county line; thence due south one-half mile east of said range line to the south boundary of the eighth township in the twelfth range; thence west on said township line to the southwest corner of the same; thence north to the southeast corner of the eighth township in the thirteenth range; thence west on said township line to the place of beginning, which shall be known by the name of Berlin township, which shall be entitled to all the privileges of a separate and distinct township as aforesaid.

An election was ordered to be held at the house of Michael Harter on the twenty-second day of June, 1822, for the purpose of electing township officers.

Berlin township was reduced to its present limits March 9, 1825:

Berlin shall be composed of the eighth township of the thirteenth range, except the sixth and seventh sections in said township eighteen.

It first belonged to Wayne, but was afterward included in the territory of Pike, before receiving an independent existence. Its northern boundary line joins Richland county; it is the most northern of the second tier of townships from the west line of the county—the tier in which Mt. Vernon islocated.

The Greenville treaty line, located by General Wayne at the close of the Indian war in 1795, passes across the northern part of this township, running a little south of west, about a mile north of Ankenytown. The Baltimore & Ohio railroad passes diagonally across it from northeast to southwest. It is sufficiently watered by the east branch of the East fork of Owl creek; this stream passes diagonally across the township in the same general direction as the railroad. The tributaries of this stream drain the larger part of its surface. The west branch of Schenck's creek, a tributary of the Kokosing, rises in the northwest corner of the township, and numerous and beautiful springs are to be found in various parts.

Originally it was covered with a dense forest of hard wood of every description. This fact speaks volumes for the quality of the land; wherever the



Digitized by Google

soil was covered with black walnut, sugar, beech, hickory, etc., the pioneer well knew the soil could not be surpassed for agricultural purposes. When the first white settlers made their appearance there was not probably a spot of ground in the township large enough to erect a cabin without first clearing away the trees and underbrush. It was a paradise for the wild animal and the wild hunter.

The Mound Builders left traces of their occupation, and it is almost startling to think that in the centuries gone by a civilization existed here that might have compared favorably with the present one; that, probably, the land was cleared and cultivated as it is to-day. The number of mounds and ancient earthworks that existed in this township will never be known; no doubt the ravages of time have destroyed hundreds of them, and only those remain that were exceptionally large, or that occupied positions exceptionally favorable for preservation. One of these elevations was known to exist on what is known as the Ellis Willet place, near the Quaker meeting-house. It was not large, being, perhaps, thirty or forty feet in diameter at the base, and eight or ten feet in height. It stood exactly upon the spot Mr. Willet had selected for his house, and hence was destroyed. The cellar was dug directly under the mound; human bones were found, some articles resembling cooking utensils, or supposed to have been used for that purpose; charcoal, evidences of fire, etc.; these are usually found in all the ancient mounds that receive a thorough examination. Thus it is that the abode of one civilization is reared upon the tomb of another, and—

" . . All that tread
The globe are but a handful to the tribes
That slumber it its bosom."

A mound, larger than the ordinary size, is located on the Davis farm, in the southern part of the township. It is, probably, fifty or sixty feet in diameter at the base and fifteen feet in height. Like the others it is made up of sandy loam, and situated on high ground. These mounds are evidently connected with the one that stood on the present site of Fredericktown, and with several others in Morris township. Were the timber cleared away these mysterious elevations would all appear in sight of each other, or at least in such connection that signaling from one to the other would be comparatively easy.

Whether the Mound Builders were the first animals in human form to tread the soil of Berlin township can only be conjectured. It has been established by indisputable evidence that they were here more than seven hundred years ago, and were the pioneer settlers here so far as history traces the inhabitants.

It does not appear that the next inhabitants of this township, the Indians, had any permanent residence within its limits; they used it, however, as a hunting ground, roaming freely through its silent woods for centuries before they were disturbed and driven away by the white savage. When the first settlers came they found the territory occupied by stray squads of hunters from the Greentown and Jerometown Indians, and the Delawares and Wyandots. An old Indian named Toby is remembered by the early settlers. He established his wigwam on what has since been known as "Toby's Run," where he lived and hunted until about the time of the War of 1812, when he disappeared.

The third race to occupy this territory began coming about 1808, or before. Bedford county, Pennsylvania, probably has the honor of sending Berlin its first settlers; these were the Markleys. Henry Markley came in 1808, and erected the first cabin in the township, upon the farm now owned by James McIntire. Markley was accompanied by John Brown, sr. Mr. Markley purchased one thousand acres of land, lying on the north side of what was known as the Ellicott section; this section occupying one-fourth of the township, or four thousand acres. His family consisted of his wife, three sons and two daughters, viz: Henry Markley, jr., John, James, Mary and Amelia; all are now dead. John Brown's family consisted of wife, three sons, John, Jeremiah and Thomas, and a daughter, who married John Pinkley. None of these are now living.

Amos H. Royce, the first justice of the peace in this township, came to Fredericktown in 1809, and settled in this township in 1810. He was born in 1786, in Connecticut, removed with his father to New York State, and from there to this county. This remarkable pioneer is yet living in Fredericktown at the age of ninety-four, and is yet in full

Digitized by Google

possession of his mental faculties and enjoying good health, with a fair prospect of completing, at least a century on earth. His father was a Revolutionary soldier, and for this service obtained a land warrant for lands located in this township, upon which Amos H. settled with a family of ten children, viz: Norton D., Mary, Emeline, Sally, Louisa M., Julia Ann, Alfred, Laura, Lucy and Jane A. Those now living are Emeline, Julia Ann, Laura and Jane A. Amos H. Royce was a soldier in the War of 1812, serving on the frontier and with General Hull for a short time, and for this service draws a pension. He was one of the soldiers surrendered by Hull. He assisted in building a block-house at Mansfield and one at Trucksville, and was stationed at New Haven, or rather encamped on the site of that village, at the time of the Copus murder, and was one of a squad of soldiers that followed that same band of Indians a short distance just prior to the massacre, they having encamped the night before the murder near the site of New Haven.

The Leedys were an important and influential family among the pioneers of this township. There were five brothers: John, Jacob, Abraham, Samuel and Daniel. Some of these settled further north in Richland county, in the vicinity of Bellville. Many of their descendants are yet living in Richland and Knox. The Leedys trace their ancestry back to Switzerland; in this country they first settled in Maryland, and moved thence to Bedford county, Pennsylvania, before coming to Ohio.

Among the earliest settlers in this township beside those mentioned, were Stephen Cole, Ed. and Isaac N. Richardson, George Wolford; James Fraer, John C. Brown, John and Peter Kreigher, Frederick Ogg, Jeremiah Brown, Richard and Israel Roberts, John Long, Joseph Lane, Daniel and Joseph Hetrick, the Joslyns, John Moltzbaugh, the Wrights, Farquhars, Pinkleys, William Van Horne, Peter Wolf, David McDaniel, Michael Harter, John Lewis, Casper Fitting, and perhaps others.

E. Richardson moved to the West, but his brother became a judge, and was an influential man in the county. The descendants of the Kreighers and Robertses are, some of them, yet living on the old places, where their fathers settled in 1808 or 1809. John Long was a relative by marriage of the Leedys; one of his family is now a resident of Pike township. Joseph Lane came from Connecticut, and married the daughter of Stephen Cole; he was a cabinetmaker. Daniel Hetrick and his brother came from Bedford county, Pennsylvania; the former married a Leedy and raised a large family, some of whom are yet living in this neighborhood. John Moltzbaugh came about 1815; he was a Dunkard preacher, and with the help of the Leedys organized a Dunkard church. Stephen Cole came from Connecticut, settling here about 1816, and becoming an influential man among the pioneers. His family consisted of Stephen, jr., Wilbur, Henry, Russel (now living in Chicago) and two daughters. Wilbur now occupies the old homestead.

Richard Roberts, an old resident of this township, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, in July, 1789, and removed to Ohio, with his father, Henry Roberts, in 1805, and stopped in Belmont county one year. In 1806 he pitched his tent and built a cabin on the farm now owned by Nicholas Darling, in Morris township. In 1819 he built a cabin on the farm in Berlin township, on which he died, August 24, 1877, at the age of eighty-eight years, making him fifty-eight years a resident of Berlin, and a resident of the State seventy-two years. He married a daughter of John Garrison, an early settler, in the vicinity of Palmyra. His family consisted of nine daughters and one son—a family of intelligence and high respectability. Of the members of this family Mrs. Louisa Cohen, a widow lady, is now a resident of Mt. Vernon; Rebecca married Gideon Elliott, and died some years ago; Mrs. Hubbell, some years after the death of his wife, married Ellen, a sister of his deceased wife; Phœbe married C. G. Mount, and resides in Fredericktown, a widow; Martha died in childhood; Elizabeth, wife of Milton B. Williams, of Berlin; Mary, wife of Cory B. Chancey, and Emily, the wife of W. B. Rowley, of Fredericktown. Burr resides on the homestead.

Uncle Richard, as he was familiarly called, was of a very social disposition—a great talker—and delighted in talking over the scenes of early times. The cabin, the big log fire, and the winter evening were the necessary surroundings for Uncle Richard

Digitized by Google

to tell the younger ones of his hunting exploits, when Ohio was a three-year-old.

Celestial Le Blond, a Frenchman, was also among the early settlers in this township. His name is entered on pool-book as "Celestiai Light;" he was a little eccentric and quite conspicuous. He was the originator of Shaler's mill, but was unsuccessful; he afterwards removed to Bellville, where he died. The family subsequently moved west, and a son, Francis C., became a member of Congress from one of the western districts of Ohio.

One of the early and prominent settlers was Michael Harter, a brother-in-law of Henry Markley, who came about 1808, and settled upon land now owned by the Farquhar heirs. Harter erected a log house on the crossing of the two roads leading from Mt. Vernon to Mansfield, and from Columbus to Wooster. "Harter's tavern" became a prominent place. The first and many subsequent elections were held here, and the militia musters of those early days. It was said to be the best tavern then in northern Ohio. The old people were kind and hospitable, and the society of the amiable Miss Christiana made it an uncommonly interesting place for sleighing and other parties. The fame of "Aunt" Katie's cooking spread far and wide, and caused weary, mud-bespattered travellers to ride many long miles after nightfall to get there. Harter planted the first orchard in Knox county, and now lies buried in the midst of it, on the hill east of the old tavern stand. He brought the trees from a nursery then called a plantation, down on the Muskingum river. Harter's brother-in-law, Markley, had been a merchant, and was a quick, sprightly business man, and hence was selected as one of the first commissioners of the county. He was generous and well liked by the people. The road upon which stood Harter's tavern became a great thoroughfare, over which the great four- and six-horse freight wagons rolled, carrying the produce of the rich counties of Knox and Licking to the market at the lake. The early stages and mail carriers also passed over this road many years. The tavern was built about 1813 or 1814; subsequently a brick addition was built. Mr. Harter died here, and his widow sold out and moved to Canton, where some of the descendants yet reside. One of the same family is now president of the Peerless Reaper company, at Canton; another a director in three of the banks there; another the prosecuting attorney of Stark county, and a fourth is the treasurer of the Aultman & Taylor company, at Mansfield.

Jacob Switzer was probably the next owner of this tavern stand; but after the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark railroad was built, it went down gradually until it was no longer a paying institution. Switzer sold to a man from the West Indies by the name of John Bassett. Warner Miller, long a resident of Mt. Vernon, and now living in Newark, held a mortgage on it and became its owner. It is now a brick dwelling house, and is owned by a Mr. Gilmore.

What has for many years been known as "Shaler's mill," a half-mile east of the present village of Ankenytown, was among the first mills erected in the township, and the first post office was established here, the first postmaster being Mr. J. M. Robinson. This was about 1844. Mr. H. W. Greegor succeeded Mr. Robinson, about 1848, and has retained the office ever since. It was called Shaler's Mills post office, and yet retains that name, though Mr. Greegor has kept it for many years in his store at Ankenytown.

In 1849, a post office was established at the residence of Richard Roberts, called "Maple Grove," and he was appointed postmaster, continuing as such until 1860, when the office was discontinued at his request.

As before mentioned Shaler's mill was established by Celestial Le Blond, about 1815, or perhaps later. He undertook more than he was able to perform, being without practical experience in mill building, and after erecting a saw-mill, and doing, perhaps, some preliminary work on the grist-mill, he sold out to a Mr. Brollier, who erected the first grist-mill. Brollier sold out to Mr. Shaler about 1840, the latter running the mill many years. It is yet in operation, being owned by Mr. William Toms.

Amos H. Royce erected one of the first saw-mills, on the present site of Ankenytown, on Isaac's run. He purchased two acres, containing the mill seat of Mr. William Shultz, an early settler from Pennsylvania, and after running the mill a few years, sold out to Snyder & Grove, who erected a

Digitized by Google

grist-mill, which they conducted several years. This mill went down several years ago. Isaac's run no longer furnishes the amount of mill power that it once did. Two or three other saw-mills were erected in an early day upon this same stream, above that of Mr. Royce. David McDaniel built one and Moses Faulkner another. These have long since disappeared. Several saw-mills were also erected on the main fork above Shaler's mill, but none now exist. Saw-mills are no longer erected; timber is getting too scarce; farmers now buy the larger part of the lumber they use, at the city lumber yards. Messrs. Strong & Son's mill was erected on the east branch of Owl creek in the southern part of this township near Fredericktown. The first mill here may have been built as early as 1825. Strong subsequently erected an expensive and excellent mill, and did a large business for some years. It passed into other hands a few years ago, and was destroyed by fire.

Palmyra, for many years, was the only town in the township. It was laid out November 17, 1835. Prior to this date a tavern had been erected there, which for many years was a noted stopping place for 'stages and wagons, voyaging by mud or snow from Fredericktown to Mansfield. A post office was established there; this with the tavern and a little grocery constituted the business; and a few dwellings added made up the town. The railroad came through and extinguished what little life it had, by monopolizing the carrying trade; nothing is left of it but a few dwellings and a church.

The land upon which Ankenytown stands was first owned by Aaron Bull, a Revolutionary soldier, who, for services in that war, received the land warrand which placed him in possession of land, then in the wilderness, but now highly cultivated and very valuable. One of the earliest settlers here was Sylvester Clark, who married the daughter of this soldier, and came here to occupy the wild lands of his father-in-law. There are many owners of this property at present. Mr. Shultz, before mentioned, early purchased some of this land of Clark, and Mr. Royce purchased two acres of it for a mill seat. Abraham Leedy was also one of the first purchasers of ground upon which the town stands. The mill, before mentioned, was probably the germ of the present town. When the railroad came through, Warner Miller, of Mt. Vernon, erected a warehouse, and also established a store, putting Mr. H. W. Greegor in charge of both. George Ankeny came here from Pennsylvania about this time, purchased a small piece of land from Abraham Leedy, and built a blacksmith shop in the town. He was a very excellent and influential man, and the town came to be called by his name. He was a blacksmith, a justice of the peace and finally a member of the legislature. Mr. Brollier, who owned Shaler's mill, started the first store here about 1840, and kept it three or four years, but failed to make the business pay. J. M. Robinson was the next store keeper, and H. W. Greegor took charge of it about 1851, and has kept it ever since.

The place sometimes went by the name of "Squeal," from the fact, it is said, that when the iron horse first made its appearance, his "squeal" so alarmed the natives that they turned out armed *cap-a-pie* with guns and blunderbusses to capture him, though this account is probably somewhat exaggerated. The iron horse, however, ran over and killed some stock belonging to some of the farmers, which so incensed them, that, fearing this might be of frequent occurrence, they banded together and tore up the track, which brought on a lawsuit, the history of which appears on the records of the common pleas court at Mt. Vernon.

The first school-house, probably, in the township was erected on the site of Ankenytown, on a lot directly opposite Mr. Greegor's store. John Lewis, a son of Governor Lewis, taught here. The building was a hewed log, and was afterward used as a dwelling. The next school-house was probably that built upon land donated by Abraham Leedy. Ankenytown now contains one store, a few shops and a dozen or more dwellings. Mr. Greegor has kept the store about thirty years, during which time he has also been freight and express agent for the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, serving without compensation. Ankenytown is at present the only village in the township. Shaler's mills once aspired to be a town, and obtained a store and post-office, but being unable to advance, realized the full meaning of *qui non proficit, deficit.*

But three churches have an existence within the limits of the township. The Dunkards were probably the first religious denomination to sow the

Digitized by Google

seeds of the gospel on the soil of Berlin. Their society was organized as early as 1815, by John Moltsbaugh and the Leedys, as before mentioned. Another pioneer family, the Hetricks, were also members of this society. It was the habit of this society in those early days, and part of their religious creed, to feed the multitude; they therefore held services every two or three weeks, in the cabins of the members, and invited everybody to come, spreading a large table with all the good things the forest and soil produced. The members of the society and the older people sat down to this table, after which everybody present was invited to the repast. When the wants of the "inner man" were satisfied, and everybody in good humor, the preaching began; the people were then in good condition to receive the gospel and look favorably upon its teachings.

About 1850 the society erected the present substantial frame church, about one-quarter of a mile north of Ankenytown. There are forty or fifty people yet connected with this church, and for some reason they call themselves Baptists.

The Methodist Episcopal church, located near the south line of the township, was organized about 1830; though many years before this the denomination had itinerant ministers through the township, who preached in the cabins of the settlers and in the old log school-house, in the open air, or wherever they could get an audience. The original members of this church, or some of them, were John Durbin and wife, Stephen Cole and wife, A. H. Royce and wife, Isaac Cole and wife, and some others. The Coles were prominent, and donated the land upon which the present church stands. Before the church was erected the society met at the cabin of Mr. Royce, and in the school-house. Their first church edifice was erected about 1834, and was used about twenty years, when the present neat frame was built. It stands a little east of the road leading from Mt. Vernon to Mansfield. Revs. William Herr and Russell Bigelow were among the earliest ministers of this church, as well as of all other Methodist churches in this and the adjoining counties. Rev. D. D. T. Mattison is the present pastor, with a membership of about fifty.

The Sunday-school, yet connected with the church, was organized even before the church had an existence as an organization here. It is one of the permanent institutions of this neighborhood.

A second Methodist church was organized at Palmyra, about 1840, but has since gone down, though it had an active existence several years. Robert Sites and Joseph Palmer were probably influential in establishing it. They worshipped in the school-house a few years, then purchased a cooper shop and fitted it up for a church building. Most of its members now belong to other churches.

Lately, about 1874, the Disciples erected a church at Palmyra. This organization was effected after many years of gradual growth, during which an occasional minister visited the neighborhood and preached to the people. There are thirty or forty members now connected with this church.

While the Methodists were in a flourishing condition they established a Sunday-school, which has been regularly kept up and now meets in the new church.

In 1830 this township had five hundred and twenty inhabitants; eleven thousand six hundred and seventy-four acres of land were entered for taxation, and valued at thirty-four thousand seven hundred and twenty-four dollars. In 1840, the population was one thousand one hundred; in 1850, one thousand one hundred and fifty-six; in 1860, one thousand and twelve; in 1870, eight hundred and eighty-seven; and in 1880, nine hundred and ten.

Following is a list of the justices of the peace: Amos H. Royce, elected in 1821, and re-elected in 1825, 1827, 1830 and 1833; Richard Roberts, 1823; Elijah McGregor, 1836; George Ankeny, 1836, 1839, 1842; Alexander Menzie, 1838; J. A. Richardson, 1838, 1841; Joel Elliott, 1841; Richard Roberts, 1844; Henry Miller, 1845; Alfred Royce, 1847; George Shaffer, 1848; Gideon Elliott, 1849; Joseph Ankeny, 1850, 1855; Michael Hess, 1852; J. C. Auten, 1855; Alfred Royce, 1856; Joseph Ankeny, 1858; James Conings, 1859; J. W. Condon, 1859; George Irwin, 1860; Issacher Rowley, 1862; J. W. Condon, 1863; Augustus Rowley, 1865, 1868; J. W. Condon, 1866, 1869; S. J. Moore, 1872, 1875; William Tours, 1872; C. A. Amsbaugh, 1873, 1876, 1879; R. B. Smith, 1878.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER XLV.

### BROWN TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZATION—FIRST ELECTION—LIST OF JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—TOPOGRAPHY—HUNTING GROUNDS—PIGEON-ROOST—BEAR STORY—FIRST SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS — MILLS —SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—JELLOWAY—INSURANCE.

BROWN belongs to the northern tier of townships, with Pike on the west, Jefferson on the east, and Howard on the south. It was named in honor of Major General Brown, a distinguished officer in the last war with Great Britain. It was originally included in Union. On the ninth of March, 1825, it was "attached to Jefferson, until it shall be ascertained that there are inhabitants enough in Brown to have it organized." At that date there were but a small number of inhabitants in the township. Several families in the meantime having moved into the township it was further ordered by the commissioners March 6, 1826, "that Brown be hereafter considered a separate and distinct township, and the election be held at the house of Jonas Ewing for township officers on the first Monday in April." The following have been the justices of the peace for Brown township since 1825: 1825, Samuel Parkhurst; 1826, Jonas Ewing; 1830, James McMillen; 1831 James Blair; 1833, James McMillen; 1834–7, James Blair and Thomas Wade; 1840, James Blair and Thomas Wade; 1843, James Blair; 1844, Thomas Wade; 1845, John W. Guberson; 1846, William Soverns and James Blair; 1849, James Blair; 1850, William Severns and Joseph Pinkley; 1852, Solomon C. Workman; 1853, Joseph Pinkley; 1854, John Hicks; 1856, John W. Leonard; 1857, Joseph Pinkley; 1859–62, John W. Leonard; 1863, John P. Cumingham; 1866, Miles Darkins and Jacob Frederick; 1872, Miles Darkins and John W. Leonard; 1875, Edward E. Whitney; 1878, Marion Pinkley and E. E. Whitney; 1879, D. C. Whitney.

The general surface of Brown township is broken, and in many places hilly, but the land is generally fertile, and yields ample returns to the husbandman for his labors. It is well timbered with oak, sugar, beech, chestnut, elm and sycamore.

The Big Jelloway creek is the main stream of water, and traverses the township from northwest to southeast, entering near the northwest corner from Richland county and continuing in a southeasterly direction, passes out of the northeast corner of the township into Howard. It was named after Tom. Jelloway, a noted Indian chief, whose tribe was frequently camped along this stream. The Little Jelloway creek crosses the southwest corner. Sapp's run rises near the centre of the township, and flows in a southwesterly course, emptying into the Big Jelloway. These streams, with their tributaries, afford abundant water power and privileges for all practical purposes.

This township at its first settlement, and for many years subsequent, was one of the best hunting grounds in Ohio. The numerous high hills here and in the adjoining townships of Ashland and Richland counties, afforded a retreat for deer, bear, wolves, foxes, and other wild animals, and they were to be found in this section several years later than in the other townships of Knox county. As late as 1840 deer were still hunted.

There was a noted pigeon-roost in the southern part of Brown township, where on each returning spring, for many years after its first settlement, immense numbers of pigeons would roost. The roost covered about six hundred acres, and was visited by hundreds of persons within a radius of fifty miles. Bears still lurked in the forest, and on one occasion Alexander McKee, a pioneer of Brown, while hunting pigeons, came very near losing his life at this roost. He became separated from the party of hunters who accompanied him to the roost, and while engaged in killing and bagging the birds, he suddenly aroused a large and ferocious she-bear with three or four cubs. He ascended the nearest sapling he could find, pursued by the bear, who caught him by the leg, just as he reached the first limb of the tree. He held on with a firm grip, and shouted lustily for help, but the noise and confusion caused by the hunters and flying pigeons prevented his companions from hearing him for some time. In the meantime the bear was tearing the flesh from his limb with all possible dispatch, and before assistance came he was so badly lacerated as to be a cripple for life, and it was by much care and attention that his life was saved at all.

The first settlers came to Brown about 1809.

Digitized by Google

As far as can be ascertained, Charles McKee was the first white man to permanently settle within the present limits of this township. He came here from Ireland about 1809. Alexander McKee was probably the second settler, coming to Brown about 1810, and locating in the eastern part of the township, near Big Jelloway creek. At that date Indians were numerous, and they had camps in different places, especially along the Jelloway. They were frequent visitors at the cabin of Mr. McKee. He was a jovial, hospitable Irishman, and generally kept a good supply of liquor on hands, both for his own use and for the entertainment of his friends; and one occasion a party of sixty-five Indians called at his house, and remained some hours, drinking whiskey with him, and having a jolly time generally. He was a noted hunter, and was engaged much of the time hunting the wild animals which abounded in Brown at that time.

Jacob Phifer was another of the early settlers and enterprising citizens. He was a native of Germany, and served ten years in the German army prior to his coming to America. He was also a soldier in the war of 1812, serving in the American army. He came to Brown in 1818, settling in the northern part of the township, and was engaged in farming some years. He also kept a hotel on the present site of Jelloway, several years before the village was located. His hotel was on the line of the old stage route leading from Cleveland to Columbus, and was a favorite stopping place of the wearied traveller in the days of the old fashioned stage-coach. He died in 1846, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years.

Zephaniah Wade came from Virginia to this township in 1816. During the Revolutionary war he became an ardent patriot and commanded a company of rifleman from Loudoun county, Virginia. He was an efficient officer and his company was in several battles in that memorable struggle for independence.

James Blair, one of Browns most prominent and useful citizens, came to Knox county early in this century. He first settled in Union township, but removed here in 1820. Being well educated and having the esteem and confidence of his neighbors, he was frequently chosen justice of the peace, and served more terms in that capacity than any one that has ever resided in the township. After his removal to Knox county he worked several years in Shrimplin's mill, on Owl creek. He also followed farming while living here. He was a poet of considerable local celebrity, and his poetical effusions were occasionally published in the papers of that period. No citizen of Brown has ever been honored by its citizens more than James Blair, and his memory will long be cherished here.

James Serverns, John Carghnau, Richard Dakin, Samuel Parkhurst, A. Whitney, Joseph Hall, Jacob Bauge, Daniel Worley, William Prior, Solomon Workman, Adam Sapp, Jacob Robinson, Jacob Shimer, Josiah Frost, and Joseph Robinson, were of the first settlers of this towhship. The early settlers of Brown were mostly from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, with a small number from Ireland and Germany. They were a hardy, industrious, and frugal people, most of them inured to hardships and dangers before they came here, some of them having served in the Revolutionary war, and also in the Indian wars of the latter part of the last century, and of the still later War of 1812.

They were men of strong convictions, sterling integrity and worth, and were well qualified to lay the foundation upon which the prosperity of Brown now rests. Immor Barrett, who came from Bedford county, Pennsylvania about 1832, built the first grist-mill, and the first saw-mill in 1833. These mills were located on the Little Jelloway run, in the southern part of this township. Barrett while residing in Pennsylvania, had been principally engaged in school teaching, and was thoroughly educated, and an estimable citizen.

James Blair built the second grist and saw-mill combined about 1836. John A. Pheister built the third flouring mill in Brown about 1840. There was a saw-mill attached to this grist-mill. Prior to the erection of these mills, the settlers did their milling at Shrimplin's and Giffin's mills on Owl creek, and at Loudonville.

The first school-house as far as known was built near the present village of Jelloway, about 1830, and Joseph Dunlap was the first school teacher. This district embraced a large part of the township, the children coming for several miles through the

Digitized by Google

forests to school. This, as well as all the first school-houses, was frequently used for religious meetings, lectures, singing schools, etc. Joseph Pinkley was another of the first teachers.

There is a strong and earnest religious sentiment developed in Brown, the inhabitants most universally, being believers in the Christian religion, and many of them members of some Evangelical denomination. Religious meetings were, at first held in the houses of the pioneers, and in the school-houses. Camp meetings were occasionally held in the woods, "God's first temples," and were always attended by large numbers from Knox and adjoining counties; and although much good was accomplished in the grove meetings, yet they were often the scenes of much rowdyism and confusion, and after the erection of the first church edifices, were discarded by the moral class of the community. Revs. James Marvin and James Hughes of the Christian or New Light church were the pioneer preachers of Brown. They were earnest, devoted ministers and zealously labored for the salvation of the people. The Methodists and Lutherans were early in the field, and the ministers of these denominations held meetings frequently at various places in the township.

The German Evangelical Lutheran church was organized in 1850. The same year a log church was built one and a half miles southwest of Jelloway. This organization has been, from its commencement, a live, active and numerous one, the membership including many names from Knox, Richland, and Ashland counties. Its first members were Jacob Young, George Arnholt, George and Peter Ricard, Thiebolt Lauffer, Adam Arnholt, Peter Maerschal, George Laemer, John Kiever, Frederick Coleman, Gottleib Moltz, Philip and Godfrey Kick, Nicholas Wolyung, Valentine Dohn, John Young, Peter Klein, Fred Schuh, Jacob Young, jr., John Keifer, jr., John Aultz, John Toby and George Rinehart. Its first officers were, Elders Thiebolt Lauffer, Peter Ricard; Deacons, Casper Boehm, Jacob Ricard; trustees, George Ricard, sr., and G. Holtz. Rev. H. Belzer was the first pastor, succeeded by Revs. C. F. Diehl, I. H. Herzberger, I. J. Buckstein, Louis Danman, H. Eisfellen, G. Keif, C. Gabauer, and E. A. Born, the present one. The present membership, including the baptized children, who are considered members, is one hundred and forty. The society continued to worship in the log building until 1857, when a more commodious and neater frame edifice was erected at a cost of one thousand six hundred dollars. In 1880 a parsonage was built in Jelloway village, which cost nearly one thousand dollars. There is a cemetery attached to the church in which many of the first members and their families rest.

The Dunkards or German Baptists organized a society at an early day, which is known as the Danville German Baptist church. The same officers that are chosen for the government of the Dunkard church near Danville, rule and govern in the church in Brown township. In 1871 a frame building was erected on section fifteen, Revs. Joseph, John L. and John J. Workman have been the pastors of this church.

At one of the camp meetings held in this township about 1840, a tragedy occurred, which resulted in the death of a man named Bartlett. He had a stand at the camp grounds where he sold refreshments. During the progress of the meeting, he had incurred the displeasure of a party of roughs, who were in attendance at the meeting. In order to be revenged they cut a portion of the harness of his team, unknown to him. He started his horses homeward, when the loud yelling and other demonstrations of the party, frightened them so that they ran away at a violent speed. Bartlett was thrown out of the wagon and instantly killed.

Jelloway, originally named Brownsville, is the only town in Brown township. It is situated near the Big Jelloway creek, in the northeastern part of the township and has a population of about one hundred and fifty inhabitants. It was laid out in 1840, by Freeman Pipher. James Pearce built the first house, which he used for a storeroom, and he kept the first store in the town. Steven Brown built the first dwelling house, and Silas Brown the second one. Freeman Pipher was the second merchant. Silas Brown was the first blacksmith. Dr. Maynard was the first physician. Jacob Pipher kept the first hotel, which was built several years before the town was laid out, and was on the line of the old Cleveland and Columbus stage route. The first post office in the township was kept at this hotel, and Jacob Pipher was probably the first

Digitized by Google

postmaster. At that time the post office was known as Pipher's Cross Roads. Joseph Pinkley taught the first school in the town. Jefferson Sapp, —— Morrison, and —— Whitford were also of the first school teachers. The village is divided into two school districts, the school-houses in both districts being located ontside of the village.

There are two religious organizations, but only one church building in the village at present.

The first church was organized in 1850 by the Episcopal Methodists, and a frame edifice erected the same year. Samuel Boyles, Nelson Burrows, John W. Moffitt, Elias Stillwell, Joseph B. Rolland, Joseph Burns, and Francis DeWitt, were the building committee. Among the first members were William Hall, Michael Phifer, Mrs. Lybarger, and Rebecca Phifer. Reverends Bear, Lydy, Neal, Plumber, and Sheldon have been pastors of this organization. Rev. William Wright is the present pastor. The present officers are: George Blakely, John Nuhart, and William Patton, trustees; Marion Pinkley and Michael Oswoltz, stewards. The membership at present numbers about twenty-five.

There is a flourishing Union Sunday school held in this church, with E. L. Waltz as superintendent. There is a cemetery attached to the church, and the only one within the village limits. A new and commodious church edifice will be erected this year, 1881.

The Jelloway English Lutheran church was organized February 20, 1881. The members composing this organization are: S. Hildebrand, Miss Sadie M. Witt, John L. Hildebrand, George Thoma, Mrs. E. A. Hildebrand, F. L. Waltz, C. Fish, Mrs. Alice Waltz, W. M. Bauer, Mrs. Alice Hildebrand, Miss Lucinda Waltz, and Mrs. Mary E. Myers. The officers are: George Thoma, elder; E. L. Waltz, John L. Hildebrand, deacons; S. Hildebrand, treasurer; W. M. Bauer, secretary; Rev. J. W. Kapp, present pastor. A frame church building will be erected this present year.

The Farmers' Home Fire Insurance company of Jelloway was incorporated April 9, 1872. The first board of trustees were: J. S. Tilton, president; J. W. Smith, vice-president; James Barron, treasurer; S. Hildebrand, secretary; T. O. Boyd, William Barron, J. M. Nyhart, I. R. Bailey, D. M. Tilton. It was organized with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars. In 1879 the capital was reduced to one hundred thousand dollars. There is a real estate security of three hundred and eight thousand five hundred and seventy-four dollars for the payment of the capital. The distinctive features of this company are: 1. It is a stock company, therefore there can be no assessments on its policy holders. 2. Its capital and assets are secured by real estate first leans on improved farms, worth over three hundred thousand dollars, exclusive of improvements or other perishable property. 3. Its rates are low, and no efforts are spared to protect the interests of its patrons. 5. It pays the full amount in case of damage by fire or lightning; 6. Because it is purely a farmers' company, insuring only farm property and detached dwellings, private barns and their contents, and detached churches. Since its organization nearly fifty thousand dollars in losses have been paid. The present board of trustees are: Amos Clark, president; S. Hildebrand, vice-president; E. L. Waltz, secretary; William Garrett, treasurer; Tobias Castor, adjuster; C. Pinkley, I. R. Bailey, George Wohlfard. J. A. Colopy, T. O. Boyd, Amos Clark, James Barron, C. Banbury, William Colwell, W. H. Frasher, J. M. Holmes, William Barron, George McClurg, G. W. Blakeley, William Long, C. W. Critchfield, and R. Banbury.

The Jelloway Mutual Aid Life Insurance association was organized March 5, 1878. The charter members were: Byron Castor, W. M. Crowner, A. J. Hyatt, S. M. Vincent, R. M. Critchfield, M. B. Thoma, T. O. Boyd, J. L. Hildebrand. The present officers are Tobias Castor, president; W. M. Crowner, vice-president; T. O. Boyd, treasurer; S. Hildebrand, actuary; S. M. Vincent, legal director; A. J. Hyatt, medical examiner; R. M. Critchfield, E. O. Lybarger, trustees and general agents. The association pays to the insured therein the amount specified in the certificate of insurance at the expiration of a term, ranging from eight to twenty years, according to the age of insured at time of insurance, or if he dies before the stipulated period arrives, to his or her representatives. The membership of the association is limited to five thousand. The beneficiary fund is supported from the surplus of membership fees and assessment of its members. A membership fee of ten dollars,

Digitized by Google

from any person of sound mind, between the ages of eighteen and sixty, entitles him to a certificate in the association. All claims arising against the company for death of a member or expiration of a certificate is paid within ninety days after maturity or satisfactory evidence received at the office. Both of these companies are well officered, and are a credit to the enterprise of Jelloway. They are both transacting a very satisfactory business at present.

Although the town of Jelloway has no railroad advantages, it is a place of considerable business activity. There are at present in the village two dry goods stores, owned by Kinder & Myers and Patton & Derry, one drug store by A. J. Hyatt, one grocery by John Butler, one hotel by Mrs. Clara R. Cummings, one blacksmith shop by W. B. Mix, one harness shop by Fred Sheriff, one millinery establishment by Mrs. Belle Derry, one physician, Dr. A. J. Hyatt; one attorney, S. M. Vincent, etc. Mrs. C. R. Cummings has charge of the post-office, and the village has the benefit of a daily mail from Mt. Vernon, Mr. Solomon R. Workman being the mail carrier. In 1878 a town hall thirty-six by fifty feet was erected at a cost of eight hundred dollars.

---

## CHAPTER XLVI.

### BUTLER TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZATION—TOPOGRAPHY—INDIANS—FIRST SETTLERS—MILLS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES.

BUTLER township was organized March 9, 1825. The surface is very broken and hilly, especially along Owl creek, where the scenery is picturesque and grand. The soil is generally fertile, and large crops of wheat, corn, and other cereals are grown. It abounds in numerous springs of clear, cold water, and is otherwise well watered by streams supplied from these springs. Owl creek, or Vernon river, crosses the northern portion of the township. Emptying into this stream are Brush run and one or two smaller creeks. The Wakatomika crosses the southwest corner of the township. Originally most of the township was heavily timbered with red and white oak in the central and southern parts, and sugar, oak, walnut, and buckeye in the north. Although much clearing has been done there are extensive tracts of timber in the northern and western portions of the township, and at this date hundreds of acres of forests are being denuded.

In the early settlement of Butler the hills lying along Owl creek and Brush run were almost entirely destitute of trees, caused by the Indians and hunters burning the woods in order that they might have an unobstructed view of the deer and other game. These hills are now covered with a heavy growth of red and white oak.

When Butler township was first settled it was one of the best hunting grounds in this county. Bears, deer, wild turkeys, wolves, and all kinds of wild game abounded. The early settlers could procure their supplies of meat with but little trouble, and the meat thus procured contributed materially to the support of their families. Had it not been for these supplies, much suffering would have been caused by lack of food, as but little could be raised the first year or two. Wild game, such as wild turkeys, foxes, coons, opossums, etc., are still quite numerous.

Coal has been found in a few places in the township, but not in sufficient quantity to pay for mining. Sandstone for building and other uses exists in almost inexhaustible quantities. Some years ago, an oil well was sunk on the farm of G. W. Butler, and petroleum in small streams issued forth from the well; but it ceased to flow in a short time, and the enterprise was abandoned. Another well, sunk on George W. Riley's place, near the Coshocton county line, about the same time that the one on Butler's place was sunk, sent forth quite a large stream of oil for some time, when it suddenly ceased to flow, and this enterprise was also abandoned. By the sinking of these two wells it was ascertained that petroleum exists along the Owl creek bottoms.

When the first settlers came Indians were numerous, and their camps were to be found in various places. They had located a small village on the south side of Owl creek, on land now owned by William Darling. There are many evidences that

Digitized by Google

the aborigines especially abounded here in the ages past. Relics, such as arrow-heads, stone knives, and axes, silver brooches, etc., have been plowed up by the farmers frequently. In the hills on G. W. Riley's farm numerous skeletons have been washed out, which were found in a sitting position, buried according to the mode of the Indians. When the first settlers came there was standing in the northwestern portion of the township a large stone wall about one hundred and seventy-five yards in length, from four to five feet high and about three feet in width. It was in the form of a semi-circle, one end of the construction reaching to Owl creek. It was undoubtedly used by the Indians or some other race of people as a fortification. Near this ancient stone wall is a cascade and cave. Probably the excavation was made by the Indians for military purposes, probably as a place for retreat while engaged in war with other tribes. The Indians were desirous of having many dogs, and it is said by many of the old settlers that they could at any time trade a good dog for a horse. They also took a special delight in having wrestling matches with the whites, and often engaged in such amusements. Nicholas Riley often had trials of his skill and strength as a wrestler with them, and, being an athletic, robust, and muscular man, could always "throw them." One of the noted Indians who resided in Butler township in its early history was the chief Tom Jelloway. He claimed to be a "bird charmer," and in order to test the genuineness of this claim the father of William D. Beatty requested him at one time to give a display of his skill as a charmer. He accordingly ascended a wild cherry tree growing on Mr. Beatty's place, commenced to utter a peculiar cry, and in a few minutes hundreds of birds of every kind were in the tree tops. Some perched on the limbs, and others on Jelloway's head and shoulders. This convinced Mr. Beatty that his claim was not a pretentious one.

The pioneer families of Butler township were the Shrimplins, Carpenters, Staats, Darlings, Rileys, Hamells, Horns, Eleys, Beattys, McLarnans, Dennises, Campbells, Wolfs, Lepleys, Morrisons, Butlers, Giffins, and Morningstars. They were emigrants from Virginia, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, principally from the two first named States. They were a hardy race, well fitted for pioneer life, men of muscle not lacking in brain power, who were not afraid to take hold of the axe and mattock, and engage in clearing up their land. The women were well fitted to take places by their husbands' sides, and take hold of their distaffs, throw the shuttle, card the fleeces of wool, and often pull, break, and hatchel the flax, and thus materially contribute to the welfare of the family.

Butler township has longer retained the primitive habits of early times than any other township in this county, and the log cabin and old fashioned fire-place still abound.

At a distance from the railroad and telegraph office, settled among hills almost as high as the largest in any part of Ohio, the inhabitants, many of them, still live a life bordering closely on pioneer times.

One of the first settlers and noted hunters was George Lepley, now residing in Harrison township at the advanced age of ninety-one years. He came to Butler township with his father about the year 1805. At that time, there were no roads, schoolhouses or mills, and but a few white families in the township. Butler was then a dense wilderness, wild beasts were very numerous, Indians abounded, and their camps were scattered all over the township.

Mr. Lepley's father settled near Brush run, a short distance north of the centre of the township. At that time it was an almost unbroken wilderness between his place and Mt. Vernon. His neighbors were the Staats, Carpenters, Rileys and Shrimplins, who had but recently removed into the county, and had made but very little progress in clearing their farms. For the first few years they went to Zanesville to mill. They generally took their grists on horseback. Mr. Lepley was a great hunter, and has killed more deer than any other man that ever lived in the county. More than a thousand have succumbed to his rifle. The Lepleys down to the present generation are noted Nimrods, and take much pleasure in hunting and fishing, and are experts with the rifle and shot-gun.

John Shrimplin was among the first who settled on Owl creek, and was probably the first settler within the present limits of Butler township. He was

Digitized by Google

born in Maryland about the year 1778, and came to the county about 1805, purchasing three thousand acres of land, lying on both sides of Owl creek. Prior to his removal to Ohio he made several trips to New Orleans on flat-boats laden with flour, pork and whiskey, which he sold for cash, and receiving a good price for these commodities, he was enabled to make an extensive purchase of land. He built the first grist-mill in the township, if not in the county. Mr. Shimplin engaged in farming, milling and various enterprises, amassed quite a fortune, and was a man of considerable local celebrity in the early history of Knox county. He ended his somewhat eventful career in 1818 by shooting himself with a rifle. The cause of his suicide could not be ascertained. His son Samuel still lives on the old home place.

The second person to settle on Owl Creek was Nicholas Riley, who was born in Maryland about the year 1778. He emigrated from Maryland to Wellsburg, Virginia, about the commencement of this century, where he resided until 1803, when he moved to Coshocton county, Ohio. After a short residence there he returned to Virginia, from whence he came to Butler in 1806, residing there until his decease December 15, 1866.

Previous to his removal to Knox county when it was one vast wilderness, but one white man, Andrew Craig, living in it, he had visited various portions of Knox and was favorably impressed with the county, and this visit to the wilderness, no doubt, had much influence in causing him to secure a permanent location in Butler township. A short time after his removal he purchased seven hundred acres of land from John Shrimplin. This land was a portion of the three thousand acre tract which Mr. Shrimplin had previously bought from the government.

With the exception of three or four acres, which the Indians had cleared to raise some corn, this land was densely covered with sugar, walnut, buckeye, and other timber. He went to work with a determination to succeed, and in a few years he had a large tract cleared and in good order for farming. He was married to Hannah Shrimplin, of Virginia, by whom he had fourteen children.

Mr. Riley made several trips to his old home, Wellsburg, Virginia, subsequent to his removal to Butler, for the purchase of salt, sugar, coffee, etc. These journeys were always made on horseback, as the country between Knox county and Virginia was almost an unbroken forest.

Mr. Riley and John Hibbitts went to Detroit about the year 1808, to see Colonel Hamtramck, who owned an extensive tract of land in Knox county, which they desired to purchase. This was considered, at that time, by the entire community, as an event of much importance. Taking their rifles and a pocket compass, they started on horseback for Detroit. All the human beings they saw on their route were Indians, and when they were near Detroit a few French families. They secured the principal part of their sustenance from the woods. They were frequently pursued by wolves, but frightened them away by firing their guns at them. They succeeded in accomplishing this trip, and in due time returned home in health and safety.

Jacob Horn came from Washington county Pennsylvania in 1815. He settled in the eastern part of the township, near the Coshocton county line. By dint of hard labor and perseverance he became rich. His family of twelve children all lived to become men and women, most of whom are now living in Knox county. The Horns are the most numerous of any family in the township.

Isaac Darling was another early settler. He was born in Monongalia county, Virginia, in 1778, and came to Butler township in 1806. He settled near Owl Creek, and after a few years' residence returned to Virginia, removing again to Butler in 1820, where he resided until his removal to Union county in 1843, his death occurring in that county in 1853. The Darlings have long been identified with the history of the township.

One of the most noted personages of the early times, both of the township and county, was Benjamin Butler, who is claimed to be the founder of Mt. Vernon. He was born in Monongalia county, Virginia, in April, 1779, was married to Leah Rogers, May 2, 1799, by whom he had thirteen children, viz: Elizabeth, Hiram, Benjamin, Joseph, Matilda, Huldah, Reason, Laban R., Maria, Paulina, Hettie, Squire John, and George W. A short time after his marriage he removed to Muskingum county, Ohio, where he engaged in farming, renting

Digitized by Google

lands of Major Cass, who afterwards became the distinguished Democratic statesman and politician. In 1801 he moved to Coshocton county, where he resided until 1805, when he moved to Clinton township, Knox county. He was one of the three founders of Mt. Vernon, and after the laying out of that town, kept hotel for some years. In 1809 he removed to Butler township, where he lived nearly a half century, engaged in milling and farming. He purchased land lying on the north side of Owl creek, which was very productive, and yielded large crops of corn and wheat. Owing to the infirmities of old age he quit farming and resided with his daughter Hettie, wife of John Carpenter, at New Castle, Coshocton county, where he died May 13, 1872. His son George W. and daughter, Mrs. Carpenter, still reside in Butler township.

Daniel Campbell came to Ohio in 1816, locating in Butler township. He purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, lying near to the Mt. Vernon and Coshocton road. He continued to purchase from time to time until he was the owner of several hundred acres of good farming land. He was very industrious, and considered laziness as one of the greatest sins of which a man or woman could be guilty, and consequently detested a lazy man. He came from Marshall county, Virginia to Ohio. He was born in Ireland, on the fourth day of May, 1790. His father, Richard Campbell, emigrated to America when Daniel was four years old. Daniel was drafted in the War of 1812, a short time after his marriage to Miss Jane Caldwell of Ohio county, Virginia. He hired a substitute for one hundred dollars. Although the first settlers of Butler had come some ten years previous to his removal from Virginia, the township was still almost a wilderness. But little progress had been made in clearing up the land in the southern and central portions. What clearing had been done was principally in the Owl creek bottoms. Deer were still numerous, wolves were troublesome, and small game abounded in great numbers. After Mr. Campbell paid for his first purchase of land, he had four dollars in cash and a blind horse as capital with which to commence farming, but his resolute, determined spirit very soon surmounted all obstacles, and in a few years he was one of the wealthy farmers of "old Knox." Of his family of eleven, ten children lived to manhood and womanhood.

Joseph Staats was a native of Virginia, and with his father, Joseph Staats, sr., came to Butler about the year 1806. He was married to Catharine Hull, of Pennsylvania, by whom he had eleven children, several of whom are now residing in the township. He was the first one to put a glass window in his cabin, and also built the first brick house. "Uncle Joe," as he was generally called, was noted for his jovial disposition, very often engaging in the then common amusements of the day, such as wrestling, running foot races, throwing the hammer, etc. He engaged for some years in the distilling of whiskey, but hearing a temperance lecture delivered by one of the early preachers who labored in the township, he quit the business and became an earnest temperance advocate. At one time he was about the only Whig in Butler township; but in defiance of all opposition he persisted in voting that ticket. His father, who died in 1826, was the third person to die in the township. His resting place is marked by a large wild cherry tree, which grew from the centre of his grave.

John R. Gamble came to Butler in 1836. He was quite a noted man in central Ohio for many years, on account of his connection with the public works. He was born near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, September 27, 1796, and came to Delaware county in 1810. A short time after his coming he went to Columbus, where he engaged in brick making. He was married in 1825 to Lovina Collins. Soon after his marriage he moved to Newark, where he engaged in the construction of public works. From there he went to Tuscarawas county to construct the locks on the Ohio canal. Afterwards removing to Coshocton county, and from there to Butler township in 1836, he purchased a large tract of land lying north of Owl creek, and engaged in farming and distilling. He was, during his residence in the township, again engaged in the construction of public works, building several sections of the Walhonding canal. Upon the completion of the canal he erected a large grain warehouse in Walhonding, and was for some years engaged in the mercantile, milling, and commission business. Mr. Gamble was a Democratic politi-

Digitized by Google

cian of considerable local celebrity, and was the nominee of that party for the legislature for one or more terms. He died at his home in Butler in 1857. His widow still survives him at an advanced age.

William, father of John R. Gamble, emigrated from the county of Antrim, Ireland, having been obliged to flee the country on account of his democratic principles, and in consequence of having a personal collision with one of the King's officers. Mrs. Gamble's father was also Irish. He participated in the old French and English wars; was under General Wolfe at Quebec, and afterwards became an ardent patriot; was in the battles of Lexington, Bunker Hill, Long Island; fought with Gates at Saratoga, where Burgoyne surrendered his entire army to the American commander. He was transferred to the navy, and died while cruising in the Mediterranean. His maternal grandfather was a captain in Washington's army.

The Carpenters were noted pioneers in the early history of Ohio and Butler township. During the Indian wars, while the Revolutionary war was in progress, and subsequently they were often engaged in fighting the Indians. William Carpenter came to Butler in 1808. His neighbors at that date were the Riley's, Shrimplins, Spurgeons and Darlings. He engaged in farming, purchasing land in the northern part of the township. His sons Thomas, John, George and Ned are still residing in Butler.

William D. Beatty who was born January, 1807, is the oldest man now living who was born in Butler township. He resides in the southwestern part of the township and is owner of a large farm.

One of the first justices of the peace, who was a good humored "Pennsylvania Dutchman," not having a docket, kept all his official records on his mantel piece, using a piece of charcoal for that purpose.

Many of the first settlers engaged in the distilling of whiskey. On account of the low prices for grain and not much of a market for their productions, it was more profitable and convenient for them to convert their corn, rye and wheat into whiskey, which could always be sold for money, and was more easily transported.

Johnny Appleseed was a frequent visitor in Butler. One of his largest nurseries, located on Nursery Island, Mohican creek, was but a short distance from the line between Butler township and Coshocton county. He spent considerable time visiting the early settlers. He frequently stayed several days and nights at a time, with the Rileys, Shrimplins, Staats, Carpenters and Benjamin Butler. They never charged him for his board or entertainment, and he was a welcome visitor at the homes of the pioneers. Apple trees originally procured from his nursery can now be seen in Joseph Staat's orchard, and various other orchards in the township.

The first grist-mill built in Butler, and also one of the first in Knox county, was built by John Shrimplin, some time before the commencement of the last war with Great Britain, the exact date not known. It was a very primitive structure, but was considered a curiosity in those days. Its patrons were from various points in Knox, Coshocton, Richland and Licking counties. Mr. Shrimplin went to Zanesville after the mill stones, bringing them home on horseback.

Another mill erected about the same time was the "Giffin Mill," by Robert Giffin. They have long since been torn down. At one time a couple of pioneers, each with a peck of corn went to mill, put one of the grists into the hopper, turned the water on to the wheel, and started the machinery, but found no meal would come through; after much conjecturing and searching, they discovered a large bull frog in the hopper who placed himself in such a position as to prevent the corn from entering the buhrs. After his removal from the hopper, the grinding proceeded satisfactorily.

The only grist-mill in the township (built about fifty years ago,) is now owned by Lloyd Nichols and Stephen Zuck. It is on the north side of Owl creek, and is doing a large business.

The date of the first saw-mill erected is not known. There are two saw-mills in the township, one on Owl creek, owned by Nichols & Zuck, and one on Brush run by Jacob Beale.

There are two iron bridges: One spanning Owl creek, a few hundred yards east of the Green Valley mills. It is probably the longest bridge in the county. The other crosses the Wakatomika in the southern part of the township and is a small one.



Digitized by Google

Both of these bridges are of recent construction.

The first road in Butler was the Mount Vernon and Coshocton, and passes across the entire township from west to east. It was laid out and finished at an early date. The other principal roads of early construction were the Mt. Vernon and Walhonding and the road leading from Bladensburgh to New Castle.

The first post office was established about the year 1817, with Abraham Darling, postmaster. The name of the post office was "Owl Creek." After serving several years and getting tired of the duties devolving upon him, he resigned and the office was discontinued. A post office was established some months since at Green Valley Mills, called "Zuck," named after Stephen Zuck one of the proprietors of the mills.

No villages have been laid out in this township. The nearest approximation to a village is at Green Valley mills, where there is a grist and saw-mill, a grocery store, post office, and three families residing. The people generally go to Mt. Vernon, New Castle and Bladensburgh to trade.

For several years after the first settlement, but little attention was paid to educational matters. The teachers were illiterate, and the school-houses were of the rudest style of architecture. The following description of one, which George McLarnan attended when a boy, will illustrate. It was situated on a knoll about four rods from a fine spring of water in the midst of a dense forest. It was constructed of round logs twelve and sixteen feet long, one story high, with a log across the north end placed about four or five feet high from the floor, and about the same distance from the wall, upon which, and against the end wall, was erected a large stick chimney, plastered with mortar, joined to a stone back-wall cemented with the same material.

The roof was made of clapboards that were held in their places by weight poles, which in turn were held by a small log, notched into the ends of the top end logs, and called a butting pole. Not a nail was used. Greased paper was used in place of glass for windows. The ground floor was composed of huge puncheons, faced and jointed by some pioneer with his broadaxe, and laid upon large logs placed in as sleepers. The seats were made from small trees, cut into logs of the proper length and split in two, the bark taken off, and the other side hewn and made smooth; two inch holes were then bored into the ends and middle, into which sticks were placed for legs. Holes were bored into the walls on the west side, and south end, and large wooden supporters placed therein, upon which were laid boards to write upon; then, to complete the structure, the door was made by cutting a hole in the southeast corner of the house, five and one-half by three and one-half feet in dimensions; the same was cased with timber, split hewn and shaved, and fastened with wooden pins." These rude structures have been superceded by neat white frame schoolhouses, placed at convenient distances, and competent teachers have taken the place of incompetent ones. William Braddock was one of the first school teachers. His educational qualifications were very limited. He could read, write and "cipher some."

Another of the early pedagogues of Butler was a "Judge" Davis from Maryland. A citizen of the township who was one of his scholars thus describes his personal appearance, etc. "He wore linsey-woolsey pants and home-made linen vest, red flannel warmus, cowhide shoes, the sole and upper leather both of his own tanning, together with overshoes made from sheepskin with the wool on. He was born and received his education near Hagerstown, Maryland, emigrated to Virginia, and from there to Knox county, where he set up as a small farmer, tanner, politician, and last but not least, instructor of the young rustics of Butler and adjoining townships. He was a believer in Methodism, a thorough Democrat, a good neighbor and citizen.

As to his pupils, they came from every direction for two miles each way. Some of them six feet in height, all dressed in homespun from head to foot. The young women were also clad in homespun. The books corresponded with other surroundings. The old United States spelling book, the Adventures of Lemuel Gulliver, Robinson Crusoe, Lives of Washington, Penn and Marion, were the reading books. As for geography, grammar and algebra, they were not known. A majority of these youngsters went to work with a will, and soon acquired the rudiments of an education, and matured into excellent men and women; some of them are the

Digitized by Google

sturdy old farmers and matrons of Butler to-day."

For many years after the first settlement religious meetings were held in the houses of the settlers. The Methodists and Baptists were the pioneers. The first church organization was the Butler Baptist church, organized April 26, 1841, by Elder L. Gilbert. William Underwood and Benjamin Horn were the first deacons, and Henry Underwood the first clerk. The first pastor was L. Gilbert, who was succeeded by Elders L. Root, B. F. Smith, Gibson Moore, James Fry, Benjamin Morrison, James K. Lionbaugh, W. S. Barnes, and A. W. Arnold. The number of members at present is twenty-six. A neat white frame church has been erected by this society, located in the southeastern part of the township.

The Messiah Evangelical church (Lutheran) was built in 1874. It is a frame building, twenty-eight by forty-four feet. Rev. Thomas Drake was the first pastor. There is no pastor at the present time (1880). Jacob Leply, Michael Beale, and James McCamment were the building committee. No regular church officers have yet been chosen, and as there are but few Lutherans in the township, the church does not yet enjoy a large measure of prosperity.

Riley chapel (Baptist) was built in 1875. It stands in the northeastern part of Butler, near the Coshocton county line. It is a frame building, thirty-five by forty feet in dimensions. John Spurgeon was the first deacon, and J. K. Lionbaugh the pastor. Alexander Hardin is the present deacon.

The Methodists have no organization, although in the early history of the township they were a prominent denomination.

There are many Disciples in the township, who have generally connected themselves with the Dennis church organization in Jackson township.

Sunday schools were organized by the Baptists at an early date, and there is a very prosperous school in connection with the Butler Baptist church.

## CHAPTER XLVII.

### CLAY TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZATION — FIRST SETTLERS — INDIANS — TOWNSHIP RECORDS — MOUNDS — MARTINSBURGH SCHOOLS — MARTINSBURGH ACADEMY—CHURCHES—REV. HENRY HERVEY —FIRES.

CLAY township was created out of Morgan and organized March 9, 1825. It was named after Henry Clay, the great Whig statesman. The first election after its organization was held the first Monday of April, 1825, in the village of Williamsburgh, now Martinsburgh, when the following officials were elected: Rynard Reece, David Hann, and William Lyon, trustees; William Barton and Washington Houck, constables; William McCreary, clerk; James Elliott, treasurer; Ebenezer Brown, house appraiser; Robert Dillon and James Pollock, overseers of the poor; William McWilliams, lister; Abraham McLane and Arony Pierson, fence-viewers. The first settlement of the trustees with the treasurer was had March 6, 1826, when orders to the amount of twenty-six dollars "were lifted." The official records of that year show that the township clerk, trustees, treasurer, and the other township officers "charged the township nothing for the year 1825." Robert Dillon and William Dehart were selected for grand jurors, and John Reagh and Ebenezer Brown petit jurors for 1826.

Topograpically the surface of the country is uneven, with the exception of the northern portion of the township, which is a beautiful level prairie. The land is all tillable, and generally of fine quality. A branch of the Wakatomika crosses the northeast portion of the township, and the Big run the northwest. Paul's run traverses the southern part from east to west. In an early day the larger part of the township was heavily timbered with oak and hickory, more especially oak, and at this date large forests of oak remain.

In the northern part of the township several mounds exist. The largest one is about two acres in area, and was covered with a dense growth of heavy timber when the first settlers came to Clay. This mound is on the farm now owned by Charles Murray. The smaller mounds have an area of from one-half to one acre. When the first settlers came to Clay they found wild game in great abundance. The first season that Levi Harrod lived here

Digitized by Google

he killed sixty deer and ten bears, and wolves were so numerous that he found it necessary to build fires at night to protect his flocks of sheep, which were in small enclosures near his residence. The southern parts of Knox county were the favorite hunting grounds of the Indians residing at Greentown and Upper Sandusky, and they annually encamped here for several weeks at a time during the hunting season, and were generally successful in securing large quantities of game.

Levi Harrod was probably the first settler in the township. He came from Green county, Pennsylvania, to Knox county in 1804. He first settled in Clinton township, near the present site of Mt. Vernon. Mr. Harrod and family was one of seven families that settled permanently in Knox county in 1803 or 1804. The families were those of William Leonard, John Mills, Henry Haines, William Knight, Levi Harrod, James Harrod, and Peter Baxter. They were all related to each other and lived very harmoniously together. These families all settled in Clinton township, in the same neighborhood. Levi Harrod removed to Clay township some years previous to the War of 1812. When he first came Clay township was an unbroken wilderness; the woods literally swarming with wild animals. Indians were quite numerous. He settled in the northeastern part of the township on Government land. He went to work clearing his land, and in a few years became quite prosperous. For several years after he first settled here he frequently found elk horns and Buffalo skulls on his farm and in other portions of the township, evidences that these animals at one time were numerous, but none were here at the date of the first settlement.

Steven Cook, an early settler, came from Washington county, Pennsylvania in 1814, where he was born the nineteenth of August, 1789. He first settled in Morgan township. He partially cleared three farms after his removal to Knox county. He was a prominent member of the Presbyterian church, and an elder many years. The religious element was strongly developed in Mr. Cook, being an earnest worker in the church and Sunday school. He was liberal in his donations to the church institutions and the poor. He was a believer in the power of prayer to secure temporal as well as spiritual blessings, and the following anecdote is related of him:

> Having no pasture fields cleard, his horses, cattle, and sheep, ran in the woods, and to prevent their being lost, bells were fastened around their necks. At one time one of these bells was lost, and as there was no store nearer than Mt. Vernon, he was very anxious to find it. He prayed fervently that the Lord would assist him in finding it. As he was going through the wilderness to a neighbors one day—earnestly praying as he was walking along—he suddenly caught his foot in the mouth of the bell that was lost, That this was a direct answer to his prayers he did not doubt.

Mr. Cook continued to reside in Clay until his death, May 20, 1870.

Cornelius Barkalow, who was born in Virginia in 1801, came with his father to Knox county in 1804. His father settled near Utica, Licking county, residing there until 1812, when he removed to Clay township, locating on section fifteen. At that date but a very small number of settlers had as yet located in the township. Wild animals were still numerous; Indians were living in large numbers, and Mr. Barkalow's playmates were Indian children. He still lives in Martinsburgh. Mr. Barkalow has lived to see Clay emerge from a wilderness into a thickly settled county.

John McWilliams came here in 1818 from Belmont county. He was born in Ohio county, Virginia, in 1798. He first settled on Government land near the village of Martinsburgh, where he engaged in farming about half a century, when he sold his farm and removed to Martinsburgh. He has been an active member of the Presbyterian church nearly fifty years, and a deacon forty-one years.

Ezekiel Boggs, who died in 1853, was one of the early settlers of Clay, coming from Belmont county. He served as representative from Knox county in the Ohio legislature. His widow and his children still reside in the township, one of his sons, Coleman, being a very successful teacher, and a member of the board of school examiners.

Ziba Leonard came with his father from Green county, Pennsylvania, in 1804. His father settled in Clinton township. Mr. Leonard attended the first funeral in Knox county. He was also present at the first wedding in the county, the marriage being that of his two sisters. One of the bridegrooms was Amariah Watson, who afterwards removed to Richland county, where he founded the village of

Digitized by Google

Lexington. Mr. Leonard worked many years at the carpenter trade, and a large number of the houses now standing in Martinsburgh were erected by him. Politically he was a Whig, afterwards a Republican, and is now a Prohibitionist. He has been a working member of the Presbyterian church of Martinsburgh a long time. Mr. Leonard has resided in Clay since his removal here in 1831.

James Cook has long been an honored and useful citizen. He was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1801. He removed to Knox county in 1817, locating in Clay township. He has been a prominent member of the Presbyterian church more than fifty years, engaging actively in the prayer meeting and Sunday-school. He is also noted for his great liberality in giving of his means to the various boards of the Presbyterian church. He has been elder in the church for many years and is still living at Martinsburgh.

The oldest person now living in Clay is James Sims, who was born in Maryland in 1792. He has been a resident of the township since 1835.

Of the earliest settlers, Ziba Leonard, Jacob Harrod, John McWilliams, C. Barkalow, James Cook, and James McKee are still living in the township.

The early settlers, in addition to those named, were: Abner Brown, Jacob Smith, David Harrison, James Pitney, John Huston, James Paul, Abram Day, James Larason, Nathan Veach, Samuel Porterfield, Robert Dillon, Michael Mills, John Culp, Luther Brown, Samuel Ross, James Hays, William Henry, James Carr, John Williams, John Reagh, Johathan Curtis, Aaron Conger, and Philemon Pierson. They were from Virginia and western Pennsylvania, and generally of Scotch and Irish descent. Almost all of the early settlers are dead, and but a few more years will pass until all will be "consigned to the narrow house appointed for all the living."

Clay has not been as fortunate as many of the other townships of Knox county in securing railroad communication with other places. Owing to the numerous hills in southern Knox and other reasons, there is no probability of its having a railroad for many years at least. There are no streams of sufficient size for manufacturing purposes, and consequently there are no manufactories in the township. Outside of the village of Martinsburgh there are no grist- or saw-mills to note in the history of Clay, and it will in all probability remain as heretofore, an agricultural community. The church, school, and farm employ the time, talent, and labors of the people, and in these they find both profit and happiness. There are no very poor to be found within its borders, and the inhabitants are generally in very comfortable circumstances financially.

The first school was taught by an Irishman named Samuel Hill. The school-house in which this school was taught was a small log cabin with greased windows, similar to the cabins of a century ago in the frontier settlements. Reading, writing, and arithmetic were all the branches taught. But a small number of scholars were in attendance, probably not more than six or eight. John Roy taught the second school in the township in a small log house near the present site of the Martinsburgh cemetery. Of the original scholars who attended these schools but two are now known to be living, Jacob Harrod, who attended the first, and C. Barkalow, who attended the second. Both are still residents of Clay. In place of these rude structures are now to be found neat and comfortable frame houses, and the schools at present are taught by competent teachers, who, many of them, are able to instruct their pupils not only in the common but also in the higher branches of science.

This township has long been noted for the strong religious sentiment of the people, a large proportion of the inhabitants being connected with some church. At first the meetings were held at the residences of the pioneers, and no churches were erected until after the village of Martinsburgh was started. The Old School Presbyterians were the religious pioneers of Clay, and at one time the township contained more members of that denomination than any other township of the same population in Ohio. There are no churches in the township outside of the villages of Martinsburgh and Bladensburgh, and the description of these churches will be given in another portion of this chapter.

The village of Martinsburgh proper was organized in 1828. Prior to this year it was known as Williamsburgh and Hanover, the street running east and west dividing the place into two villages.

Digitized by Google

A consolidation was affected in 1828 and the name changed to Martinsburgh. James Pollock built the first dwelling-house in the village. The first merchant who established a store in the village was I. D. Johnson, who came from Richland county in 1818, and with a limited capital and a very small stock of goods commenced business. By aid of friends and dint of perseverance he succeeded in a few years in establishing such a business as was hardly equalled by any merchant in Knox county at that time. He purchased very large quantities of wheat, wool, pork, tobacco, and various kinds of produce and marketable commodities, hauled them to Newark and shipped to the eastern markets. He continued doing business on a remarkably large scale until 1837 when he failed, leaving eight of his friends, who had indorsed his notes, to pay thirty-two thousand dollars to eastern parties. He soon afterwards removed from Martinsburgh. Mr. Johnson was considered the leading merchant of Knox county for many years after he first commenced business in the village and was a great help to the early settlers in enabling them to pay for their farms. He was a leading member of the Martinsburgh Presbyterian church and a very liberal supporter of the same. He died some years after his removal from the village.

The Beckwith Brothers opened a store about the year 1824, and were successful in doing a good business for some years, when they sold their stock of goods to other parties. The first hotel was kept by Solomon Cook on the corner where Bird's store formerly stood. The first mill was erected at a very early date in the history of the village by Enos Beckwith. It was operated by horse-power. The second grist-mill, run by steam-power, was built by Slocum Bunker. The exact date of the erection of these mills is not known. O. Drake was the first blacksmith.

The present population is about three hundred. The population of the village has not increased much since 1830.

At present there are two stores kept by the Cline and Tilton Brothers, respectively, a hotel by Isaac Simpson, one saddler's shop by James Snyder, three shoe shops by David Chandler, Sylvester Rouse and Samuel Hollabaugh, a butcher shop by Conn Simpson and Hugh Boyd, four blacksmith shops by R. P. Gordon, Leroy Beeney, Henry Upfold and Milton Mahaffy, one tailor shop by Elias Hardman, one barber shop by David Kidwell, one tannery by Charles G. Cromer. There are three physicians—Thomas B. Miser, N. S. Toland and John F. Shrauntz.

The post-office is kept by Miss Hettie Kerr.

Martinsburgh has long been celebrated for its educational facilities. In 1838 the building known as the Martinsburgh academy was built. The first trustees were Hugh Elliott, Samuel C. Porterfield, Steven Cook, James Elliott, George McWilliams, Uriah Reece and Aaron Davis. Rev. Henry Hervey was the president, Joseph Clingan, Rev. James Ferguson, David Elliott, Samuel McCreary, Rev. John Elliott, Dr. A. C. Scott, Rev. Israel Dodd, Robert McLoud, Patterson Reese and Alexander S. Berryhill were some of the students who attended the first session of this somewhat noted institution. Among the graduates of the academy who attended subsequent terms were Hon. William Windom, now of Minnesota, who has attained a national reputation; Hon. Judge West, of Bellefontaine; Rev. Alexander Scott, now a noted Presbyterian minister in Iowa, and many others who became useful ministers of the Presbyterian and other churches. The academy was discontinued about 1860, and the building was purchased by the township board of education for the Martinsburgh district school. Owing to the loss of the records a full history of this academy cannot be given.

John Roy was probably the first school teacher of the village school. The union school of Martinsburgh is at present under the superintendency of Professor Ikes, who is assisted by Miss Anna Davis. The board of directors are Wesly Tilton, John Shrauntz, and R. H. Morgan.

Martinsburgh has been noted for religion, morality and temperance. The temperance element is so strong that it is impossible for any vendor of intoxicating liquors to procure a foothold in the village; all attempts to start a saloon have ignominiously failed, and no one can now be found who will brave public sentiment by making the experiment.

The Old School Presbyterians organized a church at a very early date in the history of the town. Rev. James Scott was the first pastor. He remained

Digitized by Google

pastor until 1827, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. John McKinney, who was succeeded by Rev. James Campbell. Rev. Campbell officiated until the installation of Rev. Henry Hervey in 1830. When Rev. Henry Hervey assumed the pastorate of this church there were about one hundred members in good standing. His labors were greatly prospered, and at one time there were three hundred members in full connection with the church, and sixty male members who could lead in prayer when called upon so to do. But three of the members who belonged at the time of Rev. Hervey's installation are now living, viz: Ziba Leonard, James Cook, and John McWilliams.

In this connection it would be proper to give a short biographical sketch of Rev. Henry Hervey, who so long "broke the bread of life" to this people. He was born in Brooke county, Virginia, November, 22, 1798. He graduated at Jefferson college, class of 1825, was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Washington in 1827, and ordained to the ministry, and installed pastor of the Martinsburgh Presbyterian church, April 15, 1830. Prior to this date he had preached several months in western Virginia and eastern Ohio. In the early part of the year 1829, he came to Knox county, where some months afterwards he received a call from the church at Martinsburgh. He continued to be the faithful and honored pastor of the church until the eighteenth of October, 1867, when he resigned his pastoral charge on account of increasing years and failing health. His death occurred at Martinsburgh, February 17, 1872. The services connected with his funeral were held in the Presbyterian church, March 20th, and an unusually large number of persons of all religious denominations from Knox and Licking counties were present to pay their last tribute of respect to the loved and honored dead. Rev. N. C. Helfridge and Rev. Mr. Walkinshaw were the successors of Rev. Mr. Hervey. The present officers of the church are Elders John Lyon, Smiley Boyd and William Freece; Deacons Isaac Simpson, John McWilliams, William Gilmore, Johnson Sims, and Thomas Stevenson; Trustees William Boyd, Isaac Simpson, and William Gilmore. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Porter who is also superintendent of the Sunday-school.

The Baptists organized a church May 14, 1846, with a membership of twelve, viz: Elias Hardman, Jackson Clutter, Michael Cline, Joshua Conway, Nancy Hardman, Sarah Clutter, Jane Conway, Susan Perrick, Elizabeth Barkalow, Nancy Watson, Susan Cline and Eliza Waldron. Elias Hardman was the first clerk, and Michael Cline the first deacon. Rev. D. D. Walden was the first pastor, who was succeeded by Reverends Amos Pratt, Mr. Northrop, N. Martin, R. Lockhart, S. West, J. G. Tunnison, D. B. Sims, C. King, S. Yarnall, A. J. Wiant and S. Yarnell. who is the present pastor. The church is now enjoying a good measure of prosperity.

The Disciples, though not as early in the field as the other denominations, are quite prosperous. They organized a church June 19, 1876. Nathan Veach, H. C. Dicus and W. J. Denton were the first trustees, J. B. Wilson treasurer. Rev. James E. Harris was the first pastor. His successors were Elders Lyman P. Streeter, S. M. Cook and Philo Ingraham. There is a flourishing Sunday school in connection with this church.

The Methodists have not been as prosperous here as the other churches. Their ministers commenced to labor here in early times, and the denomination erected a large and substantial church building many years ago. At the present date the society is very small, and as the official records of the church cannot be found, its early history cannot be given in this chapter.

The Free Presbyterians organized a society some time during the period of the great anti-slavery excitement, which swept over the entire north. They were seceders from the Old School Presbyterian church of Martinsburgh. Quite a large number of the members of the church, who were the most bitterly opposed to slavery, seceded from the church and organized an anti-slavery society under the name of The Free Presbyterian church. They had a moderate degree of prosperity for some years when the church ceased to exist, the majority of the members returning to their former societies. All of the churches mentioned have neat and commodious buildings.

The village has been a sufferer by two fires, the first occurring June 21, 1850, and the second in February 1854. In both cases business blocks

Digitized by Google

were consumed, and the village has never fully recovered from the effects of the loss. But a small amount of business is now done in Martinsburgh, in comparison with that of fifty years ago. The village was incorporated some years since. R. H. Morgan is mayor at this date.

A small portion of the village of Bladensburgh is in Clay towhship, but as that village is fully described in the history of Jackson township, it need not be repeated here.

The following were the successive justices of the peace:

1827—James Elliott.
1830—James Elliott.
1831—W. McCreary.
1833—W. Spratt.
1834—W. McCreary.
1837—W. McCreary.
1839—James Paul.
1840—W. McCreary.
1842—James Paul.
1843—W. McCreary.
1845—Wallace McWilliams.
1846—W. McCreary.
1846—John M. Boggs.
1848—Wallace McWilliams.
1849—John M. Boggs.
1851—Wallace McWilliams.
1852—John M. Boggs.
1854—Wallace McWilliams.
1855—Mercer McFadden.
1857—Wallace McWilliams.
1858—Isaac Bell.
1860—Wallace McWilliams.
1860—James Elliott.
1863—Daniel Paul.
1864—William McCammet.
1865—John M. Boggs.
1866—T. F. Van Voohies.
1867—A. S. Kerr.
1868—G. P. Porterfield.
1869—David Lawman.
1871—Samuel Fowls.
1872—David Lawman.
1875—T. F. Van Voohies.
1878—Frank P. Hess.
1878—R. H. Morgan.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### CLINTON TOWNSHIP.

ORIGINAL DIVISIONS OF THE COUNTY—LATER MODIFICATIONS—MOUNDS—ANDREW CRAIG—A TRAGEDY—BUTLER'S VISIT—HENRY HAINES' INSANITY—JOHN MILLS—OTHER EARLY SETTLERS—THE PIONEER MILL—OTHER MILLS—ROADS—AN INDIAN TRAGEDY—TOWNSHIP OFFICERS—JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

CLINTON is one of the four original townships into which Knox county was divided by the commissioners, May 2, 1808. The order in reference to Clinton township is as follows:

*Ordered*, That the following bounds be laid off into a separate township: Beginning at the northeast corner of Wayne township; thence east to the west side of the eleventh range; thence south to the centre of the township; thence west to the west line of the twelfth range; thence south to the south line of the sixth towhship; thence west to the west line of the county, which shall be called by the name of Clinton township.

The township thus constituted included Bloomfiield, now in Morrow county, Liberty, the north half of Pleasant, Monroe, Pike, and the south half of Morris. After various changes in the boundaries of the township the commissioners caused this entry to be made in their journal, March 9, 1825: "Clinton township shall be composed of the sixth towhship in the thirteenth range."

By this last order the area of the township was reduced to about twenty-five square miles of territory, which is well watered by Owl creek and its tributaries. The land is all tillable, and of good quality, a great portion of it being an alluvial deposit, highly cultivated.

One haif mile north of the residence of Morgan F. and Gilman B. Stilley may be seen a mound about fifteen feet high and twenty-five yards in diameter, built of the same material as the surrounding soil. It was opened by Aaron Loveridge, but nothing of importance discovered in it.

To Andrew Craig belongs the honor of being the first white man to locate within the present limits of Clinton township. He came to Ohio from the mountain regions of Virginia. Like his native mountains, he was a rough, rugged, bold man, a regular frontier character, who took delight in hunting, wrestling, and kindred athletic sports. The exact time of his locating on Owl creek is not known, but it is certain that he was in this section of Ohio when Ohio was in its territorial condition.

In September, 1801, Benjamin and John Butler went on an exploring expedition up the Kokosing as far as the mouth of Centre run, and camped over night about one hundred yards north of the creek bank, and about one half mile east of the present site of Mt. Vernon. There they found Andy Craig living in a little log hut, with a woman he had brought with him from the vicinity of Wheeling, Virginia. Not another white family at that time inhabited the entire country watered by the Kokosing and Mohican and their tributaries. An Indian chief and his tribe were encamped at the "Little Indian Fields" near by, and was having a grand pow-wow at the time. In the spring of 1805 Benjamin Butler returned to the country that had so charmed him in 1801, and found Andy Craig and the Indians still enjoying themselves. From long association with the Indians, and having so

Digitized by Google

fallen into their customs and modes of life as to be almost identified with them, Craig could not brook the restraints of even such civilization as the white society of that day imposed upon him. So he cast his lot with his dusky friends, and in 1809 removed to Greentown.

About the year 1800 a tragedy was enacted on the point of the bluff between Centre run and Owl creek, which ended in the death of two persons, one white, the other a mulatto. Two slaves had run away from their master, one Tomlinson, who lived in Virginia, and coming into this part of the country had taken up with squaws. Their pursuers tracked them through Zanesville and up Owl creek, and finally came upon them at Andy Craig's. One of the boys, a mulatto, recognized his master's son as he approached with two other men, and sprang to the bank into the creek, pursued by the men, who overtook him in the middle of the stream, and a deadly struggle took place, in which he killed his young master, but was then overpowered, taken to the hut, tied, and shortly after placed on the horse his young master had ridden, and the company started for Virginia with him. The second night after leaving Craig's they built a camp fire and left the mulatto tied by it, when they went out for game. On their return he was found to have been shot. It is believed that they had become tired of taking him along, and as he was surly and troublesome, he was killed out of revenge for the loss of young Tomlinson.

Benjamin Butler related that on the occasion of his trip to Owl creek in 1801, Andy Craig told him the particulars of this fight, and that in 1805, when he made a visit to Sandusky plains, he saw the negro that escaped, who was then living with a squaw among the Indians, and talked with him about this affair.

Henry Haines, one of the members of the Pennsylvania colony, came to Knox county about 1803 or 1804 with his family, and settled in what is generally termed the Ten Mile settlement, the farm now owned by the Hon. Columbus Delano forming part of the colony's possessions. The land was first purchased by William Leonard, the patriarch of the settlement. Mr. Haines was one of the best men in the county at its organization in 1808. He was a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania. He was a man of education and property, and was, at the time of his melancholy death, in easy circumstances. He was a man of great ingenuity, and with a turning-lathe he had in his house, made many useful household articles.

Prior to 1825, the commissioners appointed the county treasurers. Mr. Haines was their first appointment, it having been made in the year 1808, shortly after the organization of the county. Mr. Haines held the office up to 1815, when he was succeeded by Mr. George Downs.

Mr. Haines became deranged on the subject of religion, and was at the time an active and leading member of the Christian denomination at that early day called New Lights. He officiated with James Smith in the first conference held in the county, of which David Young, of Zanesville, was presiding elder.

Mr. Haines became a loud exhorter, and, being deranged, secured a tin horn and rode around the town and county, day and night, notifying the people to prepare for judgment, as the world was coming to an end. He proclaimed the same doctrine in his insane moments as that subsequently promulgated by the Millerites.

When he became ungovernable he was taken to Dr. R. D. Moore, who confined him in a mad shirt, or straight jacket, and treated him for several weeks, until he was restored to reason; but he said if he ever became insane again he would kill Dr. Moore. Shortly after this the doctor removed to Fayette county, Pennsylvania. Haines again became deranged, and was soon missed by his relatives and friends. Search was made for him, but with failure. His unexplained absence created considerable alarm. The first information that his family received of his whereabouts was in a letter from Dr. Moore. Haines had made his way to Connellsville for the purpose of killing the doctor, and had stolen the family silver spoons to pay his way. Upon his arrival at Connellsville he had become rational again, and he told the doctor what his purpose had been. Dr. Moore took the poor man to his home, cared for his wants, retained him for several weeks, and provided means for his return home. In the summer of 1817 the tin horn had ceased to be heard on the streets of Mt. Vernon for several days and nights. Haines had

Digitized by Google

left his home once more. Word was brought to town that Hains was missing, and fears entertained that he had made away with himself. It was on Sunday, and nearly all the population of the village turned out to scour the woods adjacent to his farm. It was not until late in the afternoon that he was found, suspended from the limb of a small tree, about a quarter of a mile south of his residence on the Merritt farm. Thomas Kerr, now of Liberty township, was one of the searchers, and has a vivid recollection of the occurrence.

Robert Thompson, from Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, ascended Owl creek in 1804, and selected a site for a farm two miles west of the public square in Mt. Vernon, now on the old Delaware road and occupied by Morgan F. and Gilman B. Stilley. Mr. Thompson was a surveyor, and was in July, 1805, employed by Butler, Patterson & Walker to survey the new town of Mt. Vernon. He spent the greater part of life on his farm, and he and his wife now sleep together on a little knoll east of the old homestead.

Moses Craig married a daughter of Robert Thompson and came to Knox county at the same time.

John Mills was one of the parties who emigrated from Ten Mile, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, to the Harris settlement south of Mt. Vernon, in 1804.

On the fourteenth of February, 1808, the general assembly of Ohio by joint ballot appointed William W. Farquhar, John Mills and William Gass, associate judges for Knox county, and on the twenty-eighth of March of the same year, the commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice for Knox county appeared before John Mills, justice of the peace, and were qualified to perform their duties. Mr. Mills held the office of associate judge until May 9, 1814, when he was succeeded by Samuel Kratzer.

Peter Baxter was one of the original settlers in the Haines' settlement, and was a member of the first jury impanelled in the county—the jury that convicted William Hedrick, who was publicly whipped for stealing. Isaac Bonnett came to Clinton township in 1805, located north of the old Delaware road and built the first brick house in the township, now occupied by Albert Sharp.

About 1805 or before, the Haines settlement was augmented by the arrival of the Leonard family, and the last will and testament of William Leonard was the first instrument of that kind admitted to probate in the courts of Knox county.

Matthew Merritt came from Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1806, and located on the land now occupied by Hon. Columbus Delano. Mr. Merritt was foreman of the first grand jury impanelled in Knox county, March 29, 1808, and in October of the same year he was elected county commissioner, for two years. Mr. Merritt was also elected justice of the peace for Clinton township in 1809.

The Beams, Lafevers, Walkers and others were also early settlers of Clinton township, but as their history is more closely identified with that of Mt. Vernon, it will be found in that connection.

Ebenezer and Abner Brown came from Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1804, and located in the Haines settlement. Here they erected the first grist-mill in Knox county. It was a very primitive structure, and while it bore no outward resemblance to Solomon's temple, it was yet constructed "without the sound of the hammer upon iron." It was built entirely of wood; a sugar-trough sufficed for a meal-box, and for want of iron the stones, which were about two feet in diameter, were hooped with slippery elm bark. It was propelled by water, and cracked corn very well when copious rains furnished sufficient motive power. The building was about ten feet square, constructed of rough logs, and was located on Delano's run, above the Martinsburgh road. It was principally fed at that time by what was called the Little Lake, but the lake, like the mill, is a thing of the past, having been so drained and altered by ditching as to no longer be entitled to that appellation. This mill, although of the rudest possible construction, was sufficient to "amaze the gazing rustics round" with its wonderful mechanical perfection. The stones are still relics of "ye olden time."

About the year 1815 a man named Wolgamott owned a small saw-mill on Delano's run, just below where the Martinsburgh road crosses the same. Later Walter Turner built a saw-mill on Owl creek, above the mouth of Center run, and James Newell erected one on Armstrong's run.

Digitized by Google

The Martin steam saw-mill, Mr. George R. Martin being proprietor, is located at the intersection of the Newark and Granville roads, near the city of Mount Vernon, and is the only manufacturing establishment in Clinton township, outside of the city limits. The first mill was erected on these grounds by the firm of Shipley, Martin & Hart, in 1854, where they manufactured all kinds of hard lumber up to 1856, when the mill was destroyed by fire. The firm soon erected a new and more complete mill on the old site. This mill they operated with entire success until after the close of the late war of the rebellion, the demand for hard lumber being up to the full capacity of the mill. After the war, business being dull, and little or no demand for their lumber, a change in the proprietorship took place, until Mr. George R. Martin became sole owner. The business was continued with more or less success, as the demand increased or decreased, until 1874, when fire again destroyed the mill. With his usual energy and business tact, Mr. Martin soon erected the present mill upon the old site where he continues to manufacture hard lumber of all kinds, fully equal to the demand.

In 1870 Robert Kelly and Byron Welch erected the Mount Vernon flax mills on the west bank of Owl creek, one and a half miles west of Mount Vernon. The main building is forty by seventy feet square. The engine-house is built of brick and is twenty by thirty feet in size. The buildings and machinery when ready to commence the manufacture of bagging for cotton bales, cost twenty-two thousand dollars.

Messrs Kelly & Welch operated the mills about five years, when, owing to the action of Congress in abolishing the tariff on jute, they failed in business, and at the assignees' sale Messrs. F. C. Wolf and Benjamin Martin purchased the mills for four thousand six hundred and seventy dollars. Wolf & Martin ran the mills two years, since which time they have been standing idle.

The first roads laid out through Clinton township were the following: A road from Mt. Vernon to the west line of the county, petitioned for by Samuel Kratzer and others. Ziba Leonard, Nathaniel Critchfield, and Joseph Coleman, were appointed viewers, and John Dunlap, surveyor, and they made their return on the fourth day of August, 1808.

The next was the Mt. Vernon and Newark road, petitioned for by John Dunlap and twenty-one others. William Gass, Henry Haines, and James Colville, were appointed viewers, and John Dunlap surveyor. The return to the county commissioners was made September 22, 1808. A road from Mt. Vernon to Francis Hardesty's was returned June 12, 1810. The State road from Cleveland to Columbus afterwards occupied very nearly the same ground. "John Stilley's road" was laid out in 1814.

The old Delaware road was surveyed by the State in September, 1817, and laid out on very nearly the same ground as the first road from Mt. Vernon to the west line of the county. The new Delaware road was laid out by Frederick Avery, John Storm, and George Lewis, commissioners appointed by the State, and a copy of the survey filed in the office of the commissioners of Knox county, November 30, 1830.

*The Ohio Register* of May 7, 1817, contains the following account of an Indian murder which occurred in Clinton township the week previous. The murder took place at an Indian encampment a short distance north of where the present White bridge spans the creek at the west end of High street. The encampment was on the west side of the creek:

Some day last week a small party of Indians, principally of the Mohawk tribe, arrived in this town for the purpose of trading off their cranberries, etc., to the white people. They encamped on the west side of Owl creek, and remained there in apparent harmony until Friday last, when that arch enemy of the civilized and savage (whiskey) made his appearance among them. It appears that two of the Indians having become rather "cockoosey," began scuffling with each other through diversion, when a third (more intoxicated than the others) interfered, and fell upon Jim Wyandott, who took the rough salutations of his adversary in good part, until he became too severe, when he informed him that they two had only been diverting themselves; but the murderer, disregarding the protestations of the deceased, fell upon him with the greater fury, armed with a tomahawk, scalping-knife, and club, and finally succeeded in killing Wyandott by giving him a blow on the breast with the club. It appears that Wyandott, when he found that forbearance had ceased to be a virtue, made a strong resistance—but in vain! The murderer belongs to the Delaware tribe, and we are informed that this is the second homicide he has committed. He decamped the next morning.

We cannot here omit to mention that a gentleman of this town, with a humane generosity which does him much honor,

Digitized by Google

presented the friends of the deceased with a coffin for their red brother.

Clinton township—outside of the city limits—has a population of nine hundred and twenty-six, six schools and a convenient number of good roads. Two railroads traverse its territory—the Lake Erie division of the Baltimore & Ohio road, and the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus road.

The first election was held in Mt. Vernon, and all subsequent elections until April, 1866, when the voting place was changed to the brick schoolhouse south of the Owl Creek bridge. At the last election Samuel Davis, John Boyd, and William McFadden were chosen trustees; R. N. Kindrick, treasurer; L. E. Huntsberry, clerk; Edward M. Knight and W. L. Vance, constables; F. M. Shaffer, assessor; W. L. King, Norman L. Wall, Ezra Thayer, Thomas Spearman, C. D. Rinehart, William L. Morey, and J. B. Steinmetz, board of education.

The following is a list of justices of the peace in and for Clinton township: John Mills, 1806; T. B. Patterson, 1808; Matthew Merritt, 1809; Samuel Kratzer, Silas Brown, and Allen Scott, 1811; James Smith and Benjamin Barney, 1815; Benjamin Martin and Stephen Chapman, 1817; John Roberts, 1818; William Y. Farquhar and Benjamin Martin, 1820; John Roberts, 1821; John H. Mefford, 1822; William Y. Farquhar, 1823; John Roberts, 1824; Joseph Brown and James McGibeny, 1825; John Roberts, 1826; Gideon Mott and William Bevans, 1830; S. W. Hildreth, 1831; William Bevans and Thomas Irvine, 1833; S. W. Hildreth, Johnson Elliott, and Thomas Irvine, 1836; Timothy Colopy, 1837; B. F. Smith and Robert F. Hickman, 1839; William Welsh, 1840; B. F. Smith, Robert F. Hickman, E. W. Cotton, 1842; William H. Cochran, 1843; Benjamin McCracken, 1845; E. W. Cotton, 1845; Nathaniel McGiffin, William H. Cochran, and Truman Ward, 1846; E. W. Cotton, 1848; William H. Cochran, 1849; Joseph S. Davis, 1850; E. W. Cotton, 1851; William H. Cochran, 1852; Joseph S. Davis, 1853; Thompson Cooper, 1854; Samuel O. Beach and William H. Cochran, 1855; Thompson Cooper, Thomas V. Parke, and William H. Cochran, 1858; Calton C. Baugh and Thomas Cooper, 1860; Henry Warner, 1861; Henry Phillips, 1863; Edmund V. Brent, 1864; Henry Phillips, 1866; John Y. Reeve, 1867; Thomas V. Parke, 1869; William Dunbar, 1870; Thomas V. Parke, 1872; B. A. F. Greer, 1873; Thomas V. Parke, 1875; John D. Ewing, 1876; Calton C. Baugh, 1878; John D. Ewing, 1879.

## CHAPTER XLIX.

### COLLEGE TOWNSHIP.

TOPOGRAPHY—DISTILLERY—ORGANIZATION—ELECTION—ROADS—THE CONDITION IN 1829—THE MILL RACE—THE VILLAGE AND ITS BUSINESS—JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—THE PRESS OF GAMBIER—THE DWARFS—CHURCHES.

MORE than ten years prior to the organization of this territory into a separate township, it was in possession of the trustees of Kenyon college; and that famous institution, under the direction of Bishop Chase, was in course of erection. The land was owned by a non-resident, Mr. William Hogg, of Brownsville, Pennsylvania. This gentleman owned the northeast quarter of Pleasant (now College) township (four thousand acres), which was purchased by Bishop Chase for the college grounds.

The entire tract was covered with a dense forest. The woods on the hill, where the college now stands, were somewhat open, owing, in part, to a wind-storm having at some period passed over it and prostrated the trees. Much of the history of the first settlement of this township will be found in the chapter following this; also many other matters connected with its early history.

The rich valley lands in this township had been under cultivation since 1812, the inhabitants being known as squatters. They owned no land, were without property or education, and lived mostly by hunting, but had cleared up a few acres of ground around each cabin. As late as 1829, however, it appeared that only a small portion of the bottom land was cleared. From the top of the hill to the east line of the township was a dense forest of sugar, hickory, black walnut, etc. In those very early days a distillery was located near a large spring one hundred rods or more northeast of the

Digitized by Google

present site of Milner hall. There were no roads, but many paths and blazed trails through the forest, every one of which led as directly to this distillery as the spokes of a wheel to the hub. This necessity of pioneer life was, in 1830, used as a washhouse, where the washing for the college students was done. Every vestige of it has long since disappeared. As a distillery it was closed upon the advent of Bishop Chase, who was a strict temperance man.

The inconvenience of attending the township elections, at a point located some miles away on the Mt. Vernon and Martinsburgh road, induced the citizens living on the college grounds to petition the legislature to have this tract set off and organized into a separate township. The petition was granted, and the first election held December 21, 1838, at the public house in Gambier, kept by Mordecai W. Vore, and the following officers elected:

O. Lane, J. McMahon, M. W. Vore, trustees; D. L. Forbes, clerk; O. Welchymer and N. Head, constables; J. Kendrick and W. Claytor, overseers of the poor; M. T. C. Wing, treasurer; T. G. Odiorne, G. C. Johnson, N. Weaver, fence viewers; W. M. Lane and A. K. Forbes, supervisors. The voters in the early elections numbered twenty to thirty, and almost all of these were connected with the institution as professors, agents, keepers of boarding-houses, or other establishments dependant upon the college for sustenance.

At the spring election, 1859, J. McMahon, T. G. Odiorne and M. W. Vore were elected trustees; A. G. Scott, clerk; and M. T. C. Wing, treasurer. M. T. C. Wing was re-elected again and again, until he declined serving in 1842, when G. W. Meyers was chosen treasurer. Mr. Meyers was one of the earliest settlers of this township; a good practical printer and bookbinder, the first in these two trades on "the hill;" he contributed much to the preservation of works in the libraries of the institution. For many years he was connected with the *Acland Press*. The printing office was the gift of liberal-minded English Protestants to Bishop Chase in 1825, and received its name in honor of Lady Acland, the fair donor who started the subscription. Upon this has been published various literary and religious articles calculated to advance the cause of learning and religion.

Prior to 1829 there were no roads over Gambier hill. The road from Mt. Vernon east passed around the foot of the hill and separating near the present residence of William Wright, one road led south, crossed the river below the present mill-dam and connected with the old Cambridge road, a mile south of Hopewell church. The road east wound through the brush and timber, crossing the river at Troutman's ford. In November, 1829, as Bishop Chase was about departing on a tour east for the purpose of raising money for the college, he instructed Mr. N. W. Putnam (yet living, an old and much respected resident of Gambier) to get up petitions in proper form, to the county commissioners, for four roads, making the public well in Gambier the starting point. One road was to lead north toward Amity; one east toward New Castle; one south toward East Union and Bladensburgh, and one due west to the old Cambridge road in Pleasant township, crossing the river near the present railroad bridge. The petitions were duly written out by Mr. Putnam; the requisite number of signatures obtained; the petitions granted, and the four roads duly surveyed and established by the commissioners of Knox county.

Upon the return of Bishop Chase in May following, he went immediately to Mr. Putnam with an angry lowering countenance, such as only Bishop Chase could wear, and asked in a stern manner who had been meddling with the road matter. When Mr. Putnam informed him that he was the author of the mischief and that it was by his (the bishop's) directions that the work was done, he was sternly rebuked, and informed that no such orders had ever been issued. It seems that, with the press of greater matters, the bishop had entirely forgotten about ordering the laying out of roads. He informed Mr. Putnam that he never intended to have public roads through Gambier; that he designed enclosing the "hill" in a high board fence, and place a keeper's lodge at the foot of the hill, near the road to Mt. Vernon. The road west was to start from the west end of Wiggin street (the main street east and west across the hill). The upsetting of the bishop's arrangements about the road ruffled his temper for some time, and to multiply the bad effects of a public road westward, he caused to be prepared a sign-board, on which

Digitized by Google

was painted in large letters the following: "West end of Wiggin street." This board was nailed to a post set on the bank of the creek, on the west side near the Mt. Vernon road. In the course of a few days some waggish fellow took up the post and pitched it, sign and all, into the river. Shortly after, it was discovered standing erect at the mill dam.

The following from the pen of Mr. Putnam, above mentioned, is interesting as giving a picture of the condition of things west of and in the village of Gambier in 1829:

The most prominent building east of Main street, Mount Vernon, at that time (1829) was the somewhat aristocratic residence of the late Judge J. B. Thomas. Judge Thomas was the real author of the Missouri compromise—a measure, it was hoped, would for all time to come, settle the vexed question of slavery. In front of the residence of Judge Thomas now owned by P. H. Updegraff, esq., was a long row of Lombardy poplars —standing as erect as a platoon of French grenadiers at a review. In those days the Lombardy poplar was a sure indication of civilization and culture—since then it has been voted a nuisance, and is now scarcely to be seen in any part of our country. Judge Thomas' place was the extreme eastern improvement on Gambier street. From thence to the top of the Brew house hill was an unbroken forest. Near the top of the hill on the northeast side near the spring, was a small clearing and a cabin occupied by a Mr. Thrailkill. A few straggling peach trees were standing there for some years afterwards. From this point to the place now owned by Walter McClelland there was no improvement. This last named place, known as the half-way house, was owned by a very worthy Frenchman from the island of Guernsey, by the name of Torode. Mr. Torode came to this neighborhood in 1828, for the purpose of locating on the college land—he and his large family being zealous Episcopalians. Bishop Chase adopted, at this early period, the plan of holding all occupants of college lands as tenants at will, whether farmers, mechanics, or others, liable to be discharged at any moment when the bishop should feel so disposed. Mr. Torode, having some money, preferred to be his own master, and the best thing he could do under the circumstances, was to purchase land of Daniel S. Norton, and open and improve a farm of his own. These lands of Mr. Norton being the nearest to the college that he could procure. Mr. Torode, having a large family of strong able bodied boys, soon made an opening in the woods, built a large double-log cabin, put out fruit trees, etc. The large cherry trees now standing in front of the house were of his planting. Some years afterwards he sold the property back to Mr. Norton for the purpose of going west to obtain a larger quantity of land for his growing family. He settled in Cook county, near Chicago.

From the half-way house to the foot of the hill known as the Bishop's back-bone, was an unbroken forest of oak timber. Near the present residence of W. S. Wing was a cabin, with a few acres of cleared land and a small orchard. This place was occupied by Mr. Owen Lane, the father of James and P. C. Lane, of Mt. Vernon. Mr. Lane died at this place some forty years ago. The next improvement was what was afterward nick-named Frog hall, a comfortable log house near the foot of the hill, a few hundred yards northwest of Bishop Bedell's present residence. At the time the writer came to Gambier this house was occupied by Mr. W. K. Lamson from Columbus, head clerk in the college store. Not long after a daughter of Mr. Lane married the Rev. Mr. Preston, of Columbus, and some years later another daughter of Mr. Lane married the great war secretary, Hon. E. M. Stanton, of Pittsburgh. A short distance south of Frog hall was a cabin, previously occupied by Solomon Shaffer, one of the well-known pioneers of Knox county, the father of Mrs. Andrew Miller, now living at an advanced age at Monroe Mills. The Shaffer cabin was afterwards, for many years, occupied by Morris Grimna, a very good man, well known in the early history of Gambier. Our next step forward brings us to the top of the hill in what is now the classic village of Gambier. The road east at that time did not pass over the hill as now, but wound around the hill, near where stands the pleasant residence of William Wright, thence easterly near where now stands the depot, thence on to the Troutman ferry. There were two or three cabins along this road west and south of the college, one occupied as a schoolhouse, where Mr. Owen Lane taught for one or two winters after the writer came to Gambier. This same school-house had been used previously by Philander Chase Freeman, a nephew of Bishop Chase, from New Hampshire, now deceased, who gives a vivid idea of what Gambier was at the time referred to in a communication, from which the following is taken:

"When I first entered Kenyon, then located at Worthington, Ohio, was in its infancy, and its inhabitants not much advanced in knowledge or civilization. My first years at Kenyon were spent in a long cabin for my study. I went to Gambier before the college was erected, and before any improvements were made on the college hill. The first night I spent on the hill was in a cabin of boughs covered with English blankets, the donation of English liberality, while the foundations of Kenyon were being laid. In the winter of 1827 I was engaged in teaching the first rudiments of the English language to the original settlers, in a log cabin situated about forty rods west of the college building, on the banks of Owl creek, *alias* Vernon river, *alias* Kokosing. I spent three months of the winter of 1827 in Perry township, Coshocton county, teaching the good peoples' children. My terms of tuition were two dollars per scholar for the three months, payable in corn at ten cents per bushel, and wheat at twenty-five cents per bushel. I had a school of eighty scholars or upward. My recompense in corn and wheat all went to Kenyon to pay for my board and tuition. The college building was not completed to receive occupants till about three months before I received my degree, consequently during all my college course I lived in temporary buildings, except three months."

The charge in college for board, tuition, room rent, lights, fuel and washing, in those days, was only sixty dollars for the year of forty weeks.

The village of Gambier, at that time, consisted of five two-story houses with four rooms on each floor, built of green oak lumber from the college saw-mill, for the use of the students until the college building should be ready for use. Four of these buildings are yet standing where originally built. One of them is a part of Mr. Scott's store; another a part of the hotel (Kenyon house). The two others, Mr. Waugh's house, and the Lurkin house, now partly occupied by the shoe shop of Mr. Joseph R. Brown. Besides these houses there was a log build-

Digitized by Google

ing used for a store till 1834. near where Mr. French's store now stands. This store house was built in 1828 by the late Warner Terry, and was intended for a blacksmith shop. The Bishop and Mr. Terry fell out in regard to a title to the lot, and Mr. T. removed to Mt. Vernon. There was also near where the Church of the Holy Spirit now stands, a double log cabin, one part used as the Bishop's "palace," the other end for a kitchen, where provisions were cooked for the students. A frame building nearly forty feet long, attached to the kitchen, was used for a dining-room and chapel. The cooking department was under the charge of Mrs. Russel, a niece of the Bishop, so well known to the students in those days. The allowance for each student at that time for his Sunday dinner, during the winter and spring, "was a large buiscuit and a piece of dried apple pie." Near the college building was a one-story stone house, occupied by Dr. Sparrow as a family residence. Soon after Bishop McIlvaine came, a brick front was added to it, and was for many years occupied by the late Professor Trimble. Near it was a frame building used as a printing office, where was issued in 1830 the first Episcopal paper west of the Alleghany mountains, and which has been continued uninterruptedly to the present time under different names and different publishers and editors. For some two or three years it was published and edited in Mt. Vernon by Mr. Muenscher, afterwards removed to Cincinnati, and is now published under the name of the *Standard of the Cross* at Cleveland.

There were no improvements at the time we speak of east of Gambier hill, until you reach the ferry at Troutman's. The intervening space was heavily timbered with walnut, hickory, sugar and oak. This track was cleared mostly during the agency of Mr. Odiorne, between 1835 and 1840. President Bodine has stated in some of his publications, that nearly all the bottom lands were cleared by squatters as early as 1812. This is a mistake. At the time Bishop Chase purchased the lands, there were but few openings; those usuaully where there was a spring, generally at the foot of the hills. The bottoms were considered unhealthy and avoided on that account. A short distauce across the river was the stone house now owned by T. R. Head. It was built and owned by Solomon Welker, a well-to-do farmer, and who was engaged also in running a big Pennsylvania wagon, hauling goods, etc., for Bishop Chase and others. Not being satisfied with doing well, he was ambitious to do better—sold his farm and purchased the Hawn-mill property at Millwood. He also engaged in merchandizing, and in a few years failed utterly, and found himself a poor man. He supported himself and family during the last years of his life by jobbing about Millwood with a team, whenever he could find employment. The contrast between the career of Mr. Welker and the present owner of the stone house farm is singularly striking.

Near the residence of Mr. Walker were three or four families, old pioneers, who have long since passed away, among them John Troutman, Alexander Ream, George Lybarger, and Mr. Hull. The homesteads of Mr. Troutman, Mr. Ream and George Lybarger, are owned and occupied by their descendants. Mr. Hull sold his farm to the present owner, Jonathan McArtor, and moved many years ago to northern Indiana.

In another communication, Mr. Putnam writes as follows regarding Bishop Chase's first mill-race:

The need of a saw-mill to supply lumber for the new college building was apparent from the start. The first plan was to use whip saws, but this was slow work, and a saw-mill became indispensable. The first business was to select a site for the mill. The Bishop selected the spot where the present mill now stands. In his reminiscences he says, "The whole stream of Vernon river (Owl creek,) makes a bend almost equal to a circle, or rather resembles an ox bow—the canal to be cut across the neck of this bow is called the race. The force of all the teams, with many earth scrapers, had been employed for several weeks, but the work was more tedious than anticipated and went on but slowly, when a storm of rain, usual at this season (September), but seldom so copious, commenced. It poured down for several days almost incessantly. The river rose to an uncommon height, and being stopped by the mill-dam (already built), inundated the whole surface of the low lands." The Bishop gave up all as lost. The dam could not be seen, and the water rising and carrying everything before it. The assuaging of the waters brought to view the fact that the dam was safe, and had stood firm—and as the flood drew off its force a channel was found in the commenced race, and the whole race was nearly all excavated, thereby saving an expenditure of several hundred dollars. This mark of providential goodness was of signal service in building Kenyon college.

As before stated, Bishop Chase insisted upon controlling absolutely the college grounds, and during his control of them would allow no business to be transacted, either in the way of farming or merchandizing, without his especial supervision, and without securing a large share of the profits of such business for the use of the college; and in addition he insisted on considering all who settled on the grounds as tenants-at-will, liable to be ejected at any hour whenever his "Royal Highness" pleased. Of course such arbitrary rules were a detriment to the settlement and development of the college lands. He would have no town laid out, nor would he have the land divided into farms, but allotted his tenants such portions as he desired. Quite a number of people undertook to do business, under these circumstances, on the Bishop's premises, but nearly all failed.

The village of Gambier was not laid out until about 1845, long after the bishop departed; but prior to that several parties attempted to carry on mercantile business near the college under such arbitrary restrictions as the bishop chose to allow. The first store, as has been before stated, was the supply store started by the bishop himself, in a log building that stood about where Mr. French's store now stands. The first clerk in this store was Robert Burnside, who was followed by A. W. Putnam, above mentioned. These gentlemen managed the business for the bishop until 1833, when

Digitized by Google

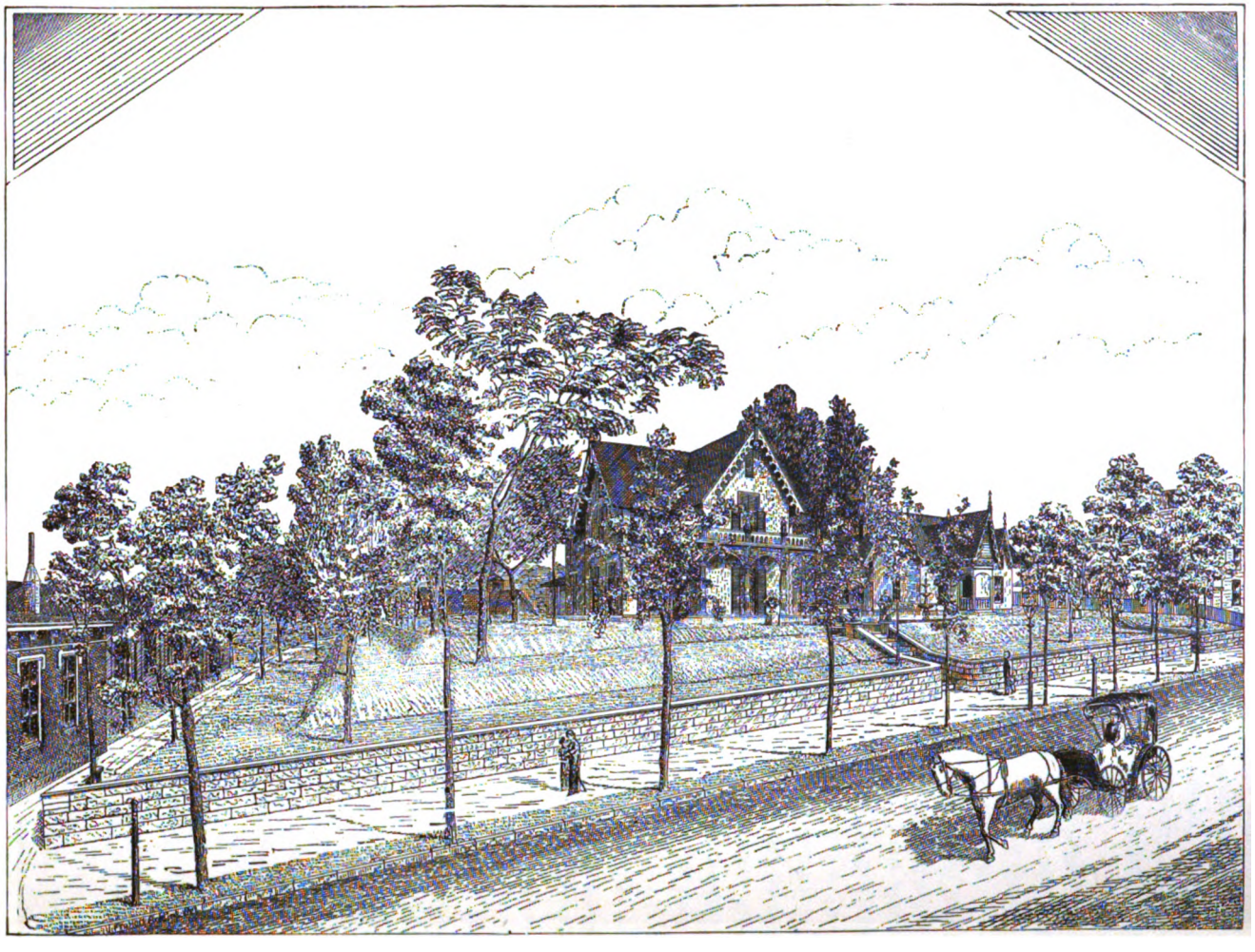
the bishop, having more on his hands than he could attend to, sold the privilege of merchandizing to Messrs. M. & G. B. White, of New York. By the terms of the contract, the bishop was to receive one hundred dollars per year rent, and one-half of the profits of the business. This arrangement succeeded very well the first year, and the bishop cleared about fifteen hundred dollars. It was a time when a great number of workmen were engaged on the college, and the entire community patronized the store. After the first year, however, the business did not pay, and Messrs. White & Co. soon threw up the contract. Other parties tried it, among whom was Mr. Putnam, but all failed to make anything. The bishop being inexorable in his determination to adhere to his terms, Mr. Putnam moved his store to Martinsburgh, and for a time Gambier was without a merchant. This did away with the "monopoly," and thereafter stores were admitted to the college grounds free. The new store room that had been erected by Mardenbro White was the finest building in town. It was frame, two stories in height, about fifty feet in length and painted white. It was erected in 1833, and the store opened in 1834. In 1836 Putnam & Topping erected their storeroom, similar to the above. Both these buildings are now used as dwellings. The third store was started by Baldwin Norton about 1840. It was first kept in a small building where the hotel now stands, but he afterwards erected the building on the corner now occupied by Mr. Harnwell, as a storeroom. The town was laid out about 1845, but no building of consequence was done until 1851, as there seemed to be a difficulty about getting titles. About 1851, the college grounds were laid off into farms, and the town into lots, and the sale of the property was determined upon. The first sold was the "south" section, or that part belonging to Pleasant township, and the sale continued from time to time until the college grounds, proper, were reduced to their present proportions —probably five hundred acres or less. A. G. Scott opened a store in Gambier about 1838, which has been continued until the present time, and is now conducted by C. G. Scott & Co. A. B. Norton was for several years engaged in the merchandizing and milling business here. H. H. French is one af the oldest merchants in the place at present, having carried on the book and drug business many years. Many business men have appeared here from time to time, among whom were E. Pearce, Witt & Mulford, G. J. W. Pearce, Russel Clark, Mr. Clements, A. K. Fobes, and J. Waugh. Mr. Sharp, in early times, was the brewer and baker, in a large stone house in the rear of the main college building, which has long since disappeared. The present stores, beside those named, are kept by B. Harnwell, S. R. Doolittle, and William Oliver. There are two blacksmith and carriage shops, two shoe shops, a hotel and other minor business establishments. The first hotel was erected by Archibald Douglas, on the spot where the present hotel building stands. It was a small, rough frame building. The present hotel was erected about 1855–6, by Robert Wright, father of the present landlord.

The old college mill, elsewhere mentioned, erected by Bishop Chase, long since went into decay, and on its site, many years ago, Daniel S. Norton put up one of the finest mills on the Kokosing. The "Kenyon Mills'" flour acquired a good reputation.

The postoffice, upon Bishop Chase's application, was established in 1826, and was for a number of years kept by M. T. C. Wing. About 1846 Benoni Elliott, a student from the District of Columbia, was appointed. In 1849 Mr. Wing was again appointed postmaster; he was followed in 1853 by James Young; in 1857, by E. J. Riley, and in 1861 by Joseph Leonard. Mr. Leonard was followed by the present incumbent, Mrs. Fearns, who is very acceptable to the people, and has held the office many years.

Following is a list of the justices of the peace of this township: 1839, John Powell; 1839, C. S. Johnson; 1840, A. G. Scott; 1842, A. K. Fobes; 1843, A. G. Scott; 1844, E. M. Gwin; 1845, A. G. Scott; 1845, G. C. Johnson; 1847, E. M. Gwin; 1847, B. Elliott; 1848, G. C. Johnson; 1850, N. W. Putnam; 1853, N. W. Putnam; 1853, D. L. Fobes; 1855, J. H. C. Bonte; 1856, N. W. Putnam; 1856, Norman Badger; 1857, John Cunningham; 1859, George J. W. Pearce; 1860, John Cunningham; 1862, George J. W. Pearce; 1863, John Cunningham; 1863, G. S. Benedict;

Digitized by Google



RESIDENCE OF CHARLES COOPER, WEST SUGAR STREET, MT. VERNON, O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1866, Joseph Leonard; 1866, D. L. Fobes; 1869, D. L. Fobes; 1869, George S. Benedict; 1870, Joseph Leonard; 1872, D. L. Fobes; 1872, George J. W. Pearce; 1875, John Cunningham; 1875, D. L. Fobes; 1878, D. L. Fobes; 1878, George S. Benedict.

The first paper started in Gambier was in 1838, when the Gambier *Observer* made its appearance from the Acland press. In after years the paper was known as the *Western Episcopalian*. The paper was devoted to the interest of the church, and to the interest of Kenyon college more particularly. It was conducted under different editorial and financial managers, its publishers being George W. Myers and R. M. Edmonds. It was ably edited by Dr. Sparrow, Dr. Wing, Dr. Muenscher, Dr. Cotton, the Rev. Norman Badger, and George Denison, and was favored with many very able articles from the pens of professors of the college and other friends. The paper was first removed to Cincinnati, then to Cleveland, where, under a different name, *Standard of the Cross*, it is doing efficient work both for the church and for the college, under the able management of the Rev. Dr. French. The *Collegian*, a monthly magazine was published at Gambier for two years by R. M. Edmonds, and was ably edited by the college professors and students. The Gambier *Argus* followed the *Collegian*, and was published by R. M. Edmonds & Daniel Hunt for some four years, and after the death of Mr. Edmonds, Mr. Hunt conducted the paper about a year, when the type and press were sold to a young man named Fant, who, for four months published the Gambier *Herald*. For the past three years the students have published a monthly paper styled the *Kenyon Advance*, strictly a college paper. The first year it was published at the *Argus* office, Gambier, but for the last two years the *Advance* has been printed at Columbus.

Two very strange dwarfs appear to have had for a short time a residence in this township. Thirty years ago a Mr. Porter, a man of family and in straightened circumstances, came from Tiverton township, Coshocton county, and settled on the Owl creek bottoms, in a little log hut near the residence of Lewis White. His wife had been previously married to a Mr. Davis, and besides other children was the mother of two dwarfs—twins. They appeared to belong more to the monkey species than the human, having paws instead of hands and feet, and faces and heads shaped like monkeys. They could not speak but possessed some intelligence. Mr. Lyman Warner, an enterprising Yankee from the Western Reserve, hearing of them, conceived the idea of making a fortune out of them by exhibiting them to the public, and gave them the high sounding names of "Plutano and Vespasinus, or the wild men of the Island of Borneo." An arrangement was made with the Porters, and Mr. Warner travelled several years with the dwarfs making the business a success. After some years Mr. Porter, concluding that Warner was making too much money out of his children, concluded to conduct the business himself, and when the twins were brought home on a visit refused to let Warner have them again. Out of this refusal grew a law suit well remembered by some of the attorneys of Mount Vernon. The court decided in favor of Warner, who had taken the precaution to secure a time contract of the Porters, and that gentleman continued his exhibitions and accompanied the same with an entertaining lecture. He sent the children's share of the money regularly to Mr. A. G. Scott, of Gambier, who held it in trust for the payment on a small tract of land, some thirty acres, which had been purchased for them of Daniel S. Norton, and which was located in Pleasant township on the high ground nearly opposite of what is known as the Half Way house. It is yet occupied by some of the Porter family.

Mr. Warner moved to Farmington, Illinois, and died in 1871, the dwarfs passing into other hands some time before this, since which nothing has been heard of them. They are supposed to be dead. The mother still lives in Pleasant township. Property belonging to the boys in Tiverton, Coshocton county, having been sold, and the fact of the death of the children not being substantiated, a suit in the court of common pleas of that county regarding the settlement of this problem is now pending.

The first religious services in Gambier were held by Bishop Chase under the wide-spreading branches of the native forest trees, and his audience was



Digitized by Google

composed mostly of those who were in his employ. Religious services were also held in his cabin. The first religious organization was known as the Harcourt parish, so named in honor of an English nobleman, who gave pecuniary assistance to the young institution and who was also a minister. Harcourt parish was organized in June, 1827. The minutes of the first meetings have not been preserved. The records of 1828 show that Nicholas Trode, senior warden, was chairman, and Charles W. Adams, secretary. The wardens and vestrymen elected on Easter Monday, 1828, were James Glass, Richard Young, N. Trode, David Ash, and Milo Everts. At the Easter meeting 1829, W. K. Lamson and Charles Elliott were elected senior wardens, and John Robinson, Milo Everts, N. Trode, David Ash, and C. W. Adams, vestrymen; George P. Williams and Alva Guion were made delegates to the diocesan convention. Mr. Williams is the only one of the above list now living, and is the Rev. George P. Williams, D. D., Emeritus professor of mathematics of the University of Michigan, aged about eighty years.

At the parish meetings in April, 1831, Bishop Chase made a brief address stating that the peculiar situation of the parish as connected with Kenyon college; the danger of collision between the college faculty and the parish officers, rendered it necessary that the parish organization be dissolved; but as the parish was entitled to representation in the diocesan convention, the meeting would proceed to the election of two delegates for that purpose, and Charles Elliott and George Denison were duly elected.

This arrangement did not last but a few months. In September of that year Bishop Chase resigned his office of bishop of Ohio and president of the seminary and college, and in the following year removed to Michigan. In March, 1835, he was elected bishop of Illinois, removed to Peoria county and established an institution called "Jubilee college."

In the spring of 1832 the parish held its regular Easter meeting, and the following officers were elected: Archibald Douglass and Milo Evarts, wardens; George W. Meyers, John Clements, N. W. Putnam, Owen Lane, N. Trode, John Kendrick, and Charles Elliott vestrymem; C. W. Adams, secretary; John Clements and Herman Dyer delegates to diocesan convention. Of these persons three only are now living, viz.: N. W. Putnam, of Gambier; Professor John Kendrick, of Marietta, Ohio, and Rev. Herman Dyer, D.D., of New York. This parish has held its annual meeting every year up to the present time. Most of the professors of the college and seminary, and many of the leading citizens of Gambier, have been members of the vestry at different times during the past fifty years. The wardens and vestry for 1880 were as follows: M. White and E. T. Tappan, Theodore Sterling, John Cunningham, T. R. Head, S. R. Doolittle, and J. D. H. McKinley; M. White, J. Cunningham, and S. R. Doolittle delegates to diosesan convention; T. R. Head, J. D. H. McKinley and E. T. Tappan delegates from Christ church at the quarry.

Some twenty years ago, a neat, small stone chapel was built at the northeast corner of College township, near the stone quarry of Mr. A. K. Fobes. This chapel was built with money raised by subscription and has been under the charge of the vestry of Harcourt parish—being the only property really owned by this parish. Regular services and a flourishing Sunday-school have been kept up chiefly by the students of the seminary and a few ladies of the neighborhood, who are deserving of much credit for their devoted labors in the good cause. A small cemetery is attached to the church where a few persons of the neighborhood have been buried.

In the summer of 1829 the college dining-room, situated near the bishop's house (a log cabin, near where now stands the Church of the Holy Spirit), was used for a chapel. In September of that year, the college edifice now known as Kenyon hall was nearly finished, excepting the two wings, and the basement was used for kitchen, dining-room, chapel, etc.

In the spring of 1830 the bishop built a large, unsightly frame building a few rods east of Rose chapel, and called it the "Seventy-four;" it being seventy-four feet in length. It was two stories high, with a kitchen in the rear. The large room on the ground floor was used for chapel and schoolroom; the upper story was a dormitory for the boys, who were under the care of Rev. H. Dyer.

Digitized by Google

Three or four years afterwards the fine edifice known as Milnor hall was built, and the school, under the charge of G. P. Williams and Mr. Dyer, was removed to the new building. During this period Ross chapel was built, and the parish had then a commodious place of worship. The building was not completed for several years, and the congregation was under the necessity of using the basement during the winter seasons.

This parish has always labored under a great disadvantage in having no place of worship separate and apart from the college chapel—the vestry having no control of the building. On account of this state of things the majority of the citizens have never taken a very great interest in the affairs of the parish, the election of wardens, vestry and delegates to the convention being a mere matter of form.

Previous to 1837 there was really no regular rector of the parish. The preaching and parochial duty was performed by the bishop, Dr. Sparrow, Dr. Fitch, Dr. Meunscher, and others, and without any salary to speak of. Since then the rectors have been as follows: Dr. Colton, 1837–40; Dr. Blake, 1840–43; Dr. Fuller, 1843–45; Dr. Smith, 1845–47; Dr. J. T. Brooke, 1847–49; Rev. Professor Dobb, 1849–50; Dr. Brooke, 1851–53; Dr. Blake, in charge, 1853–55; Dr. N. H. Schenck, 1855–57; Rev. E. B. Kellogg, in charge, 1857–58; Rev. M. Cracraft, 1858–59; Rev. Samuel Clements, 1860–62; Rev. W. Newton, 1863–66; Rev. Dr. Brown, in charge, 1867–68; Rev. George A. Strong, 1868–70; Rev. M. A. Tyng, 1870–71; President Bodine, 1871–76; Dr. F. James, 1876.

The Congregational church at Gambier was first located a little north of the village by the Cumberland Presbyterians. Among the original members were Thomas Minard, Thomas Bennett, John Bennett, and others.

In 1867 this church was organized into a Congregational church. The present, or new church, edifice was erected in 1871, near the old site, and cost two thousand two hundred dollars. In 1876 the building was removed to the site it now occupies.

The early pastors were the Rev. Enoch F. Baird, J. W. Cracraft, and others. Its membership at this date is thirty-eight.

The Sunday-school was organized in 1871, with about fifty scholars; its average attendance is from thirty-five to forty, under the superintendence of William Oliver.

As far as can be ascertained Methodists were in Gambier as early as 1832. At what time a class was formed in this place there is no written account, yet members of the church resided here and held prayer meetings in their cabins about that time. They generally attended at what was called "Brown's" on Schenck's creek, and were attached to Danville circuit, Michigan conference, which was supplied with one preacher, Rev. James Wilson, under whose ministry Rev. William Nast united with the church at Danville.

In the year 1838 the name of the circuit was changed to "Amity," Gambier being then an appointment for preaching in private houses, supplied by two preachers, Revs. Charles Thomas and John Scoles. During that year the Lord's Supper was first administered by Methodists in Gambier. About the year 1841 the Methodists obtained the use of the district school-house for divine worship, which they held until 1854. In 1841 Rev. William L. Harris, now Bishop, was appointed on this circuit. In 1849 and 1850 the lands around Gambier were surveyed and began to be sold by the Theological seminary of the Protestant Episcopal church of the diocese of Ohio. The Methodists at once began to arrange for the purchase of a site on which to build a house of worship, and after several exchanges they secured the lot on which the present church building stands, and in 1855, after many struggles, it was solemnly dedicated, free from debt, to the service of Almighty God by Rev. Thomas H. Wilson, presiding elder. In 1860 the North Ohio conference formed the Gambier circuit with four appointments or stations. Gambier circuit passed through many changes in its number of stations, and its succession of ministers, and from the first Methodism centred at the Gambier station.

In 1879, the Rev. V. D. Laurence being preacher in charge, Gambier became a half station with Pleasant Valley and Hopewell charges attached to the Gambier circuit. In 1880 Gambier became a whole station with only Hopewell attached, on what is known as the Gambier circuit. Hopewell is where President R. B. Hayes taught Sunday-

Digitized by Google

school. In 1880 the church lot was enlarged by the purchase of some adjoining property and the lot was divided, setting off a part of it for parsonage use and a neat and substantial parsonage was erected thereon.

Gambier station of the Methodist Episcopal church belongs to the Northern Ohio conference. Its membership is eighty. Its Sunday-school is flourishing; its average attendance being eighty-five.

Its benevolence is systematic and its church work is zealous.

The value of the church lot is about two thousand dollars. The value of its parsonage and lot is about two thousand two hundred dollars. The church is free from debt.

There are many beautiful and substantial residences in and around Gambier. Among the number is that of Mr. Peter Neff, a cut of which is here given, and though a faithful representation, the residence and grounds must be seen to be appreciated. Mr. Neff is engaged in developing the oil-producing lands in the Kokosing valley, an account of which appears in the geological chapter.

Fifty-six years ago Bishop Chase, in the forenoon of a bright summer day (July 22, 1825,) stood upon the trunk of a fallen tree and spoke the words, "Well, this will do," and at that instant fixed for all time the location of the world-renowned institution known as Kenyon college. What great interests to the people of the county, the State and the Nation were wrapped up in those few words and those few moments; but the history of this college is reserved for the next chapter. The village makes no especial claim as a business place, but as a place of residence it can hardly have a superior, especially for those who have a family to educate and prepare for the duties of life. The society is excellent; saloons and other low places of resort are not allowed on the grounds, and the purity of the moral atmosphere is unexceptionable.

Probably a more quiet, or a more lovely spot does not exist in the State, or indeed anywhere, than the grounds contiguous to the college buildings at Gambier. The grass-carpeted lawns, the native forest trees, the thick woods, the gravel walks, the solidity and architectural beauty of the buildings, the purity of the air, the elevation, and the thousand and one beautiful surroundings, visible but indescribable, all combine to elevate the mind, lift up the soul, and make an impression on the mind not easily erased.

---

## CHAPTER L.

### KENYON COLLEGE.

ITS LOCATION—TOUR OF INSPECTION—THE NORTH SECTION—THE SOUTH SECTION—COLLEGE HILL—FIRST VIEW FROM THE TOP—"WELL, THIS WILL DO!"—THE PURCHASE OF EIGHT THOUSAND ACRES—THE SITE OF OLD KENYON—OBTAINING SUBSCRIPTIONS—REPORT OF THE BISHOP—THE LADIES' SOCIETY—MILNOR PROFESSORSHIP—DESCRIPTION OF THE GROUND—LAYING THE CORNER-STONE—AN INCIDENT IN THE BUILDING OF THE COLLEGE—HISTORY OF THE COLLEGE BY PRESIDENT BODINE—THE BLAKE SCHOOL.

IN connection with the location of Kenyon college, the following article, written in 1859, by the Hon. Henry B. Curtis, of Mt. Vernon, will be of interest. Mr. Curtis was one of the persons who accompanied Bishop Chase in his tour of inspection through the county in 1825, seeking a proper site for the contemplated college:

It was a bright summer morning (July 22, 1825), that a party of gentlemen started from Mt. Vernon, with Bishop Chase, for the purpose of exploring the country eastward of, and adjacent to, this city—then a village of about fifteen hundred inhabitants—with a view to the selection of a suitable site for the Theological seminary and Kenyon college. The party, besides Bishop Chase, consisted of Daniel S. Norton, esq., and myself of Mt. Vernon; John Trimble and James Rawden, of Perry township, Coshocton county; and George Melick, of Jackson township, Knox county. We were all on horseback. I was the youngest of the party, and had no previous acquaintance with the bishop, except having met him a few weeks previously at "Cully's," in Newark, and having attended the preceding evening, on occasion of his preaching at the old Presbyterian church in this place—the first time, I believe, the Episcopal service had ever been performed here.

It was known that Mr. William Hogg, of Brownsville, Pennsylvania, owned a tract of eight thousand acres of land—two military sections of four thousand acres each—lying a few miles east of here, which, from the varied character of its surface, and beauty of its streams and valleys, it was suggested might offer a suitable location for the proposed seminary and college. And the attractive rolling character, and beautiful scenery of other tracts of land lying in that part of our county, also encouraged us to believe that we should be able to present to the bishop a site more desirable and pleasing than any that had been before proposed.

Digitized by Google

We went out on what is here called the Coshocton road, and struck the land of Mr. Hogg, on the west boundary of what has since been called the "North Section," at the distance of about four miles. We proceeded through the section, noticing many pleasant features. The first place that attracted marked attention, as probably suited for the object of our exploration, was the high elevation a little to the south of the road and immediately west of what is now the farm and residence of Henry Errett, esq. We examined this point with a good deal of interest and satisfaction. A small stream (Schenck's creek) was winding its way through a lovely valley which lay immediately east of the hill, widening as it extended southward, and presenting some beautiful views, but rather limited in extent and distance. The bishop, and indeed all the party, were pleased with the spot, but reserving our judgments for further observation and discoveries, we proceeded into the valley, and through the entire section. Thence through lands of the "Rathbone" and "Campbell" sections, down the valley of the Schenck's creek, to the junction of that stream with Owl creek—to which Bishop Chase, in his subsequent maps of the college lands, gave the more euphonious name of the Vernon river—and thence turning again westward, and proceeding up that river, and generally near its margin, we again entered the lands of William Hogg, at the eastern boundary of the South section.

On this section there were several cabins, and a number of small farms opened. The road lay across the beautiful valley (that now spreads out like a great garden, immediately east of Gambier), and again striking the river, followed its margin in a pretty straight line, until interrupted by the abrupt descent of what is now the College hill, whence winding round the base, it followed the course of the stream, pretty near the present railroad line, into and across the large bottoms and beautiful valley, that lies on the west side of the hill.

I had once, on a previous occasion, crossed on this hill, a promontory, and was the only one of the party who professed any knowledge of the character of the plain that lay on top of its elevation; and it was with reference to this spot that I had desired the party to return by this route. Arriving, therefore, at the base of the hill, on its south side, I called the attention of the bishop and the others of the party, to the elevation on our right, and its beautiful surroundings. The curve of the base, the acclivity of the hill, and the graceful bend of the river, with the wide opening of the valley east and west, were attractions too striking to need explanation. But it was suggested by Mr. Norton that there was not room enough on the crown of the hill for the accommodation of the necessary buildings and grounds of the contemplated institution. To this I replied that I had once crossed the hill, and that there was a level plain on top, wider than was supposed.

Bishop Chase answered by saying, "Come, Mr. Curtis, I will go up with you to the top of this hill, and we will see how it looks." The other gentlemen of the party, not having much apparent faith in the fruits of our difficult ascent, dismounted from their horses, and disposed themselves for rest in the shade at the road side, and the bishop and myself proceeded alone to mount the hill. The side was thickly set with an undergrowth of oak bushes, frequently interlaced with rambling grape vines. We struggled through these tangles, on our horses, until about half way up the hill, when the bishop becoming discouraged with that mode of proceeding, proposed that we should take it afoot. We dismounted, hitched our horses, and then proceeded as well as we could until we emerged on the top of the hill, on the very spot where the old college building now stands.

The heavy timber that had once covered the crown of the hill, had, principally, many years before, been prostrated by a storm or otherwise destroyed, so that, excepting a more stunted growth of brush than that we had just come through, the plain on the top was comparatively open and free from obstruction to the view. Passing a little northward, the whole panorama of the beautiful valleys that lay at our feet, the undulating line and varying surface of the distant hills, eastward, southward, and westward, with the windings of the river, all were brought into view, and presented a scene and landscape of unsurpassed loveliness and beauty. It certainly appeared so to me then, and so it seemed to strike our good bishop. Standing upon the trunk of an old fallen oak, and permitting his eye to pass round the horizon, and take in the whole prospect, he expressed his delight and satisfaction in the brief but significant exclamation, "Well, this will do!" He then pointed out the varied beauties of the spot, its extensive views, and the advantages that would be obtained by opening some parts of the contiguous forest—improving the prospect in certain directions. We then returned to the foot of the hill, and found our companions amusing and resting themselves, where we had left them. The bishop expressed himself to them in strong terms of satisfaction and delight, in respect to the spot he had just examined.

We all returned to Mt. Vernon together. The bishop came with me to my house to tea; and from the circumstance of my wife being a relative of Mr. Hogg—the owner of the land where the site had been selected—the conversation turned very much upon the hope of making that permanent location, and the probability of obtaining the land at a price within the means of the young institution and its then limited endowment. When he left my house, Bishop Chase expressed to me his intention to visit Mr. Hogg at an early day, with a view of securing a contract for the purchase of the land, and he took with him a letter from me to that gentleman (with whom I was on the most kind and friendly relation), strongly recommending the objects of the bishop's proposed visit.

When I next saw Bishop Chase, which I think was sometime during the following winter, he had made a provisional contract for the purchase of the whole eight thousand acres at three dollars per acre—a price considered very low, as the land could readily have been sold at a higher rate. Mr. Hogg, subsequently, on the solicitation of Bishop Chase, and in view of the noble objects of the purchase, munificently rebated six thousand dollars from the original contract price.

At the annual convention of 1826 steps were adopted by which the purchase from Mr. Hogg was confirmed, and the permanent site of Kenyon college and its other institutions was established in their present location, and upon the identical spot to which I conducted the bishop on the occasion above referred to, and from which his mind had never wavered from the time he first stood upon the ground.

Now, after the lapse of a quarter of a century, every year of which has but added new evidence of the sagacity, sound judgment, and good taste of Bishop Chase in the location which he made, and the wisdom of the convention and its committee that confirmed that decision, it is pleashnt to recur to these reminiscences of the infancy of the institution, when, indeed, it had neither a local habitation nor a name, and to contrast its condition in the days of its obscurity and feebleness, with its present proud position. Old Kenyon, as the boys love to call her, has

Digitized by Google

indeed won her way upward, gloriously and successfully. The clouds that have sometimes hung upon her horizon, have passed away; and she stands this day a peeress among the noblest institutions of learning in our country—an honor to the diocese—and a monument of the wisdom, and to the fame of the noble founder.

From a report made by Bishop Chase in 1827, the following extracts are taken:

Concerning the collections from our friends in the Atlantic States to aid in the erection of our college buildings, I cannot speak in terms of sufficient respect and thankfulness. The hearts of thousands were open to us; and of all classes many were found willing to assist us. From relations in Vermont and New Hampshire, I received between three and four hundred dollars. From friends in Philadelphia, rising of three thousand; from those in New York, about that sum; from Providence, Rhode Island, nearly five hundred; and from Boston, Salem, Newburyport, Portsmouth and Portland, in all sufficient to cause the sum received to amount, if I have counted right, to nine thousand two hundred and twenty-eight dollars.

Besides this, I hear that there are moneys in Philadelphia uncollected, and lying in the hands of friends, to the amount of several hundred dollars.

Mr. Bacon is still soliciting subscriptions for us at the south, where, considering their wonted liberality, and our great need, I have good hope of his success.

Here I cannot but mention, though the result is not yet known, the very great hopes of a liberal collection from the exhibition in New York, of that celebrated picture, the Capuchin chapel, for the benefit of Kenyon college, Ohio, which Benjamin Wiggins, esq., so liberally granted, just before his leaving this country for London. The exhibition is to commence on the tenth of September next (1827), and continue so long as productive of profit. As this picture is considered the most perfect exhibition of the art of optical deception by painting, so as to make us doubt of its being a fiction even while beholding it; there is little reason to doubt the combined result of good taste, of a laudable curiosity, and of a benevolent desire to aid a useful institution. The public will take this method of benefitting Kenyon college, which so many thousands are uniting, both in England and America, to benefit.

What has excited my most grateful sentiments, and which, no doubt, will call forth similar feelings from you and all that shall hear of it is, that, influenced by the example of the industrious and benevolent exertions of some ladies in England, put forth in aid of the plan to promote religion and learning in the west, many of our American ladies, with an emulation truly praiseworthy, have formed themselves into circles of industry to unite their efforts for the benefit of Kenyon college. This has taken place in Gardiner and Portland, in the State of Maine; in Newburyport and Salem, Massachusetts; and the same is expected in other places. Already have some of them made their offerings of considerable value, and they still continue their pious and useful exertions. All this is done and doing in these places, besides what some pious and devoted ladies in Philadelphia and New York are doing to maintain beneficiaries at our college and seminary. What bond of affection this will constitute between them and our benefactors in England, and ourselves in the west, I will leave to you to judge. The pure streams of piety and benevolence will mingle, though their fountains respectively be in different and far distant lands.

One thing more, and I shall close my report of the success with which God has been pleased to crown my endeavors, during the past year, to increase the funds of Kenyon college.

Arthur Tappan, esq., of New York, actuated by a spirit of uncommon liberality, has subscribed one thousand dollars to found a professorship, to be called the Milnor professorship, out of respect to the Rev. Dr. Milnor, rector of St. George's church, New York, who is to have the naming of the professor. The subscription is based on the condition, that, within one year from the date of his signature, in January last, there be raised for the founding of this professorship, ten thousand dollars, considering his own donation a part thereof.

To this has been added the subscription of one hundred dollars, on the same conditions, by W. W., esq., of New York.

My own brother, the Hon. Dudley Chase, of Vermont, who loves me, and takes a lively interest in Kenyon college, but whose fortune, compared with many others, is small, was so deeply affected at the liberality of Mr. Tappan, of the Presbyterian persuasion, that he generously assured me of another thousand, provided I previously obtained the other seven thousand and nine hundred dollars before the end of the year.

On page two hundred and thirty-nine of the "Church Register," published at Philadelphia, July 28, 1827, may be found an account of the laying of the corner-stone of Kenyon college; from which the following extract is taken:

The ceremonies and solemnities of laying the corner-stone took place on the 9th of June (1827). I think proper, for the satisfaction of those who have not been on the ground, to state that the college grounds, amounting to eight thousand acres, lie in an oblong square form, length from north to south five miles, and width from east to west two miles and a half. The north half, through which the main road to Coshocton passes, is watered by Schenck's creek; through the south half, on which the college is located, runs, in a very circuitous manner, Vernon river, whose waters are more pure and perennial than any other in the State, or, perhaps, in the western country; this river enters the tract belonging to the college on the western side, about midway from north to south, of the south four thousand acres, and runs nearly half the distance through it, in an easterly direction, till it meets with the base of those commanding grounds, from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet above the level of the water, on the top of which are located, in an area of about fifty acres, the town of Gambier and Kenyon college. The river then turns to the south and southeast, and opens to the view a most fertile and beautiful region. A park of lofty trees completely surrounds the college (except at the north), and covers all the descending grounds, consisting of some twelve or fourteen acres. Here, in this smooth and well adapted area, seemingly by the hand of God prepared for the purpose; on this site, raised above, and forever must be secluded from the noise and busy scenes of life, we saw the preparations for the commencement of this great, good, and benevolent work. As I approached it, after having attended divine service, and heard an excellent sermon under the spreading trees, by the Rev. Mr. Morse, I could not but feel as seldom I ever have before felt. I blessed God for having permitted me to see the commencement of a Christian institution, the fountain of so many blessings to the present and to future generations. Filled with these thoughts, which the scene, of itself,

Digitized by Google

was calculated to inspire, I was called to witness a most appropriate service, the solemnity of which will be, I trust, imprinted on my memory as long as life shall last.

The Bishop commenced it by saying, "Except the Lord build the house, their labor is but vain that build it."

The ceremony was an impressive one, but too long for insertion here.

The following incident in the building of the college is worthy of preservation, in connection with its location. It is an extract from Bishop Chase's Reminiscences, of June, 1826. He was the first Protestant Episcopal bishop of Ohio, and the work to which he refers was the building of Kenyon college, the Theological seminary and Bexley hall. An immediate resolution was formed for a total prohibition of ardent spirits on College hill. This measure, at the time, was thought rash and unadvised—it was an unheard of thing, for few buildings in America had been erected without the use of liquors. The Bishop writes:

J. H. was the head carpenter on Gambier hill, and often was he with the writer in consultation on the ways and means of proceeding with the buildings. On entering the college service, he had agreed, as all the rest had agreed, to refrain from the use of spiritous liquors. The writer thought him friendly to this measure, and as he was a Baptist missionary, that he would second the views of the bishop in promoting temperance. But in this there was sad disappointment. What with the love of liquor, the fondness for being the head of a party to maintain the "unalienable rights of an oppressed people," and the desire of humbling the bishop, the promise made when he came on the hill was laid aside, and a combination with the hands was formed, and their grievances were made known by petition. Mr. H. was the "scribe," and the first to subscribe; and a majority of the rest, to the number of nineteen, chief men of the company, "men of renown," followed his example. This famous petition was in the following words:

"*To the Rt. Rev. Philander Chase*:

SIR: We, the undersigned, being mechanics and laborers under your employ, have agreed, after mature reflection, and a consultation held upon the subject, to address you a line by way of petition, thereby to make known to you our united request, which request, we presume to think, and humbly trust, will not, by you, be considered unreasonable; and from many considerations we are inclined to believe it not only necessary, but beneficial, both for the preservation of our health and the forwarding of the business in which we are engaged. Request as follows: That you will grant us the use of spiritous liquors three times a day, while we may be occupied in your service, in quantity, one small glass at each time; inasmuch as it has become a custom, not only in this State, but throughout the United States, to have it more or less at places where public works are going forward, a moderate use of which, in our opinion, would greatly forward the business in which we are engaged. The principal reasons which we urge for asking the foregoing, are the following, to wit: Having to work the principal part of the time under the influence of the sun's rays, and our provisions, though good, are principally of the salt kind, and not having constantly a supply of good fresh water at hand; and in consequence of the reasons here assigned, we have many times drank more than was really good for us, and to remedy this we have made the preceding request. If it meet your approbation, we think the expense will be repaid the institution ten fold; if not, we shall await your command, and abide the consequences with due respect. We have the honor to be yours very respectfully, [Names signed.]"

This petition was sent to the writer when in his log cabin all alone. He read it, and was considering its unhappy consequences, when a voice struck his ear from behind him. "Mr. H. wants an answer," said the little boy, who had waited on the hands. "Tell Mr. H. to please get the hands together under the shady trees near the timber, and I will come and talk with them about the matter.

As he approached the place where the hands were seated, there were signs of great unanimity—significant nods and bold looks; none spoke, and the suppressed, yet half-uttered laugh, indicated their expected speedy triumph.

The writer now took his seat on an elevated piece of timber, with a view to say something, yet found himself unable to utter a word, and for a considerable period there was nothing said; and when he did begin to say a word or two, it was not in language of reproach of their conduct, nor in any way an attempt to display his own oratory. Something different was now required. Their affections were to be won, their minds enlightened, and their will persuaded. In short, he saw it was necessary to speak to them as members of the human family, and make them friends to himself, to their own selves, and to the true interests of the institution. To this end he told them his own history, and in so doing gained their sympathy, and enlisted their affections in his behalf. Many of them were in tears, and all arose and went to work without a drop of whiskey.

The following history of the college is from the versatile pen of President Bodine, who has guided the college so successfully several years past. It is well worth a place in these pages and is given entire:

The traveller in central Ohio, journeying by the new railroad from Columbus to Cleveland, by way of Mt. Vernon, finds himself, for several miles of his course, skirting the banks of a sparkling stream, to which the old Indians gave the euphonious name "Kokosing." The valley through which the river flows is a charming one, and the ride delightful, for new beauties greet the eye at almost every turn, and rocks and hills and venerable woods utter together their voice of praise. At one of the sudden turns of this winding stream, a few miles beyond Mt. Vernon, upon a hill beautiful for situation, rises the village of Gambier, the seat of Kenyon College.

"Kokosing! loveliest streamlet of the west,
Where Nature stands in beauteous garments drest,
How oft along thy winding banks I've strayed,
Enchanted by the song thy murmurings made.
Thy sloping shores are decked with verdant meads,
And proud majestic hills that lift their heads
With foliage and waving forests crowned;
Here Nature sits enthroned, while all around,
Above, below, presents a charming view,
Lovely as Eden, glittering with the dew
Beneath a morning sun."

Digitized by Google

Half a century ago there was probably no institution of learning in our land more talked about than Kenyon college, for it was one of the first literary ventures of the west, and its needs and expectations were heralded far and near. There is a certain charm about infancy which we do not recognize in manhood. This, doubtless, is one of the reasons why Kenyon has recently occupied a less prominent place before the public than in her early days. Besides, her development has not altogether been in the line anticipated. She has failed where success was dreamed of; she has won honor in ways that were not contemplated.

The corner-stone of Kenyon college was laid in the month of June, 1827, so that Gambier has just begun her second half century of earnest life. By a happy coincidence, the fiftieth year marked the elevation of one of Kenyon's sons to the Presidency of the United States. One of the trustees of Kenyon college, Hon. Morrison R. Waite, is now the highest judicial officer of the country. Kenyon's sons, also, are found in the halls of Congress, so that she has links binding her to every department of the Government—legistative, judicial, executive.

The list of the alumni at Kenyon has already grown to fair proportions. From the beginning her standard has been high, and many of those who have studied in Gambier have left before completing the course; but five hundred have been graduated. A large number of Kenyon's sons have become men of mark in church and state, and five of them had attained to a wide national reputation. Henry Winter Davis, that "prince of parliamentary orators," in his early days practiced economy, and wrought with brain and muscle at Kenyon. Edwin M. Stanton, the great War Secretary, came in the spring-time of his life to Gambier. His college experience proved to be a turning-point, so that afterward he was accustomed to say: "If I am anything, I owe it to Kenyon college." David Davis, late Justice of the United States, now senator from Illinois, was an associate of Stanton in college days. Stanley Matthews, also, an eminent lawyer of Cincinnati, who won great distinction by his arguments before the Electoral commission, and who has lately retired from the Senate of the United States, was at Kenyon a friend and companion of President Hayes. Not unnaturally Kenyon is proud of her alumni roll.

The founder of Kenyon college was Philander Chase, the first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church in Ohio. A friend writes thus concerning him:

"In height he was six feet and over; the span of his chest was nearly, if not quite, equal to his height, and with that noble trunk his limbs were in full and admirable proportion. In a crowd his giant figure, in front or back, excited, wherever he moved, universal attention. Large and heavy in stature as he was, he was remarkably light and graceful in his movements, and when not ruffled with opposition or displeasure, exceedingly agreeable, polished and finished in his manner. Toward those who betrayed hauteur in their deportment with him, or whom he suspected as actuated by such a spirit, or who positively differed with him as to his policy, and especially toward those whom he looked upon as his enemies, he was generally distant and overbearing, and sometimes, when offended, herhaps morose. In his bearing toward them his noble countenance was always heavy and lowering, and his deportment frigid and unmistakably repulsive; but in his general intercourse, and always with his particular and intimate friends, his address and social qualities were polished, delightful and captivating; his countenance was sunlight, his manner warm and genial as balmy May, and his deportment winning to a degree rare among even remarkably commanding and popular men."

Bishop Chase came of a sturdy New England stock. He was born in Cornish, New Hampshire, where he spent the days of his youth. When manhood came, however, he could not content himself with such quiet and settled surroundings, for, of him, as afterward of his nephew, the Secretary, ambition was a most marked characteristic. He was first a missionary in western New York, and then he was stationed in Poughkeepsie, but soon afterward removed to New Orleans. He was the first Protestant minister in the State of Louisiana. After five years of hard and successful labor, he removed again to the north, and for six years was a minister in Hartford, Connecticut. But Philander Chase was a man too restless, too ambitious, too great, to remain long contented in any quiet and peaceful nook. He craved the contests and the storms of life. So, early in the spring of the year 1817, resolved "not to build upon another man's foundations," he started for what was then the far west—the newly admitted State of Ohio. He was consecrated bishop in February, 1819.

He began his work with rare earnestness. No pecuniary support had been provided. Indeed, for several years all that he received for his public ministrations was not enough to pay his postage; so, to gain his daily bread, he had to become a tiller of the soil.

He soon became convinced that he must have assistance in his work. In four years his list of three clergymen had grown to six, but what could six men do in so vast a field? Moreover, he became convinced that for western work the best laborers were western men, more accustomed than others to the hardships of the new civilization, and more likely to be contented with the labor and its returns. So his mind began to be filled with a dream of a "school of the prophets," which, before long, took definite shape in his mind. Happily, the bishop's son suggested that favorable mention had been made in a prominent English journal of the new missionary work in far-off Ohio. The bishop immediately determined that the ocean must be crossed, and the mother church asked to help. He first appointed his son for this service; but his son's failing health required a journey to a southern clime, so the resolute bishop determined to go himself.

At once he made his plans known to his brethren. Some of them approved, while others disapproved, and one went so far as to violently oppose him.

Bishop White, the father of the American church, made objection firmly, but gently, as was consistent with his saintly character. He thought it undesirable that application should be made to a foreign source for aid, because of the probable effect upon the church at home. What countenance, it was said, will be given to the odium, which some would fain cast upon our church, as in a state of dependence on another church, incorporated with a foreign State. The lessening of the respectability of the church was also insisted upon; the American church should not stoop to be a suppliant for the bounty of another.

Bishop Chase, however, was resolute. He thought he knew the needs of his own field of labor, and determined to provide for them as best he could.

He bade his son good-bye in New York, the last good-bye he was ever to say to him. His son, he knew, was appointed to die, and it would have been a privilege to minister to him in his last moments. The claims of nature, however, must yield to

Digitized by Google

the higher claims of God's cause on earth. The parting was sad and heroic.

A month upon the ocean followed, for those were days when steamships were unknown. From Liverpool, Bishop Chase went to Manchester, and so on to London.

He met at once with a most formidable obstacle in the opposition of the bishop of New York. He was publicly attacked in the *British Critic*, and for months his hands were tied; he could do nothing.

But after a while the tide turned. It so happened that the British parliament was then divided on the question of the emancipation of West India slaves. The subject was being everywhere discussed with intense feeling. As a consequence, any one who was known to have made sacrifices for the negro was sure to find friends.

Wilberforce's particular friend, Butterworth, who was also a member of parliament, lived near to the house where Bishop Chase had taken lodgings. One day a Dr. Dow, from New Orleans, called on Mr. Butterworth, when, in the course of conversation, something like this was said:

"So you are from America, Dr. Dow! Were you acquainted with Bishop Chase?"

"Yes; he was my pastor in New York, and I his physician and friend."

"Tell me about him; there must be something singular in him, or he would not be neglected as he is in England."

"Singular! I never knew anything singular in him but his emancipating his yellow slave, and that, I should suppose, would not injure him here in England."

The story was then told of his emancipation. A negro named Jack had belonged to Philander Chase while was living in New Orleans. Jack absconded. Years afterwards, when Philander Chase had become bishop of Ohio, Jack was caught and put in prison, where he was kept, awaiting an order from his master for his sale. Bishop Chase thought the matter over, and wrote his southern friends to let Jack go free.

The story made Butterworth Bishop Chase's friend. He invited him to his house, introduced him to great and good men, and soon the Ohio cause grew and waxed strong. Subscriptions were received from hundreds of sources. There was a genuine, almost an enthusiastic, outflow of British beneficence. Wealthy friends were gathered, and the pioneer bishop was the hero of the hour, delighting all with his thrilling sketches of frontier hardships, and with his glowing prophecies of magnificent triumphs sure to be achieved. Lord Gambier helped him greatly, Lord Kenyon, also, and Sir Thomas Ackland, and Lady Rosse, and Hannah Moore. The total result of this first appeal was more than five thousand pounds.

The largest single donor was Lady Rosse. We give the story of the way in which Bishop Chase became acquainted with her, inasmuch as it shows very clearly how mysteriously the links of the chain of life are bound together by the good providence of God.

In the winter of 1819–20 Bishop Chase had a letter from his friend, Dr. Jarvis, of Boston, making inquiry as to the manner of his support. The letter came at a time when the good bishop's burthens were more than ordinarily heavy. He was caring as well as he could for the scattered sheep of Christ; besides, he was providing for his family by his own manual labor. He had no money to hire others; he was, therefore, obliged to haul and cut his own wood, to make his own fires, and to feed his own domestic animals.

Bishop Chase replied to Dr. Jarvis's letter frankly, drawing an accurate picture of a frontier bishop's life. The letter thus written, upon bad paper, with bad ink, and with fingers stiffened by labor, was sent by Dr. Jarvis to a Scottish bishop, who was desirous to know something about western life and work. The thought of this letter had entirely faded from Bishop Chase's mind. Judge therefore, of his surprise, when it was shown to him one day in London, and he learned that, in consequence of it, a bequest of money had been made to him by an English citizen. Nor was this all. The Scotch bishop's daughter became his friend, told his story to Lady Rosse, secured his interest, and gained thereby for his cause some thousands of dollars.

Bishop Chase returned to his home a poor rich man. For those days, in Ohio, thirty thousand dollars was a very large sum of money, and so, doubtless, Bishop Chase would have considered it when he started to go abroad. Meanwhile, however, his ideas had grown. At one time a theological school would have contented him; but now larger and more dazzling ideas took possession of his brain.

His school was first established upon his farm near Worthington, where before, he had taught, amongst others, his nephew, afterwards Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase. This, however, was but a temporary arrangement. A permanent location had to be selected.

Aout this time Bishop Chase's attention was called to a tract of land, consisting of eight thousand acres, in Knox county. He at once came to Mount Vernon, the county seat, upon a tour of observation, rode with friends across the country, and followed for a while the valley of the Kokosing, until he came to the hill where the college at present stands. It was suggested that, possibly, at the top of this hill there might be found a good site for building. The general reply was, "No." The bishop said, "Let us see." He scrambled upon the hill-side with a single companion. Once at the top, he climbed upon a fallen log, and as his eye stretched hither and thither, taking in the splendid sweep of the country round about, he exclaimed with satisfaction, "*This will do.*" In that instant the location of the new institution was practically fixed.

The assent of the diocesan convention had to be secured. It was not certain that this could easily be done, for there was hardly a town in the State that had not fixed its covetous eye upon the infant college. More than seven cities contended for the boon, not one of which carried off the prize, for Bishop Chase was a man of will, and his will was that the school should be located in the country. "Put your seminary," said he, "on your own domain; be owners of the soil on which you dwell, and let the tenure of every lease and deed depend on the express condition that nothing detrimental to the morals and studies of youth be allowed on the premises."

A still broader question, also, must needs be settled. What would be the nature of the new institution? Should it be simply a school for the education of clergymen? or should it open its doors to all classes of citizens? Some said, have nothing but a theological seminary. Mr. Charles Hammond, a trustee, and a very influential citizen of Ohio, said this most earnestly, and indeed went so far as to prepare and carry through the legislature a bill for the incorporation of "The Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of Ohio," and so fixed the legal title of the new institution.

But Bishop Chase was equally strenuous the other way. His first thought had been to provide ministers for the waste places

Digitized by Google

of the church—his second and greater thought now was "to be of service to his country, without regard to denomination or religion." "But two courses," said he, in his address before the convention, "are before us—either to confine our seminary to theological candidates only; or, if we receive students in general science, to lay a foundation sufficiently strong and large to sustain the magnitude of the college, which must be reared to do those students justice. In the former case, nothing more is necessary than to turn your attention to the deed of gift of my own estate in Worthington. In the latter case, the only thing presented worthy of your attention is the proposed lands in Knox county. Here is a foundation on which to erect an edifice worthy of the kind expectations of our esteemed benefactors. On this we can build, and justly expect the patronage of our civil Government. Anything less than this would be to degrade, not to improve, our present blessings. *There will be no college for all professions if the Knox county plan fail. No other can give any adequate encouragement.*"

A most favorable report was received from the committee of the convention to whom this matter was referred, declaring that "the lands in Knox county afforded an eligible site for the seminary and college, and combined advantages of greater magnitude than any offer that had been made." So it was decided that the Theological seminary of the diocese of Ohio, and Kenyon college, should be forever established upon these lands, and the broad plan was adopted of laboring to build up, not only a school of theology, but a college as well. The English funds were to be appropriated sacredly to the purpose for which they were given. The college endowment, it was hoped, might, in some other way, be secured.

This choice of a location amid well-nigh untrodden forests involved, as a matter of course, heavy sacrifices and large outlays of labor. It was necessary to begin with the very elements of civilization. Workmen must be gathered, land made ready for tilling, crops raised and harvested, and cabins built for shelter. In fact, for some years, farming, milling and merchandising were carried on in the name of the college, and the institution came to be possessed of a store, a hotel, a printing-office, a saw-mill, a grist-mill, a carpenter and a shoemaker's shop, with houses for the miller, the dairymen and the workmen to dwell in. So ere long the funds contributed by English friends were spent, and the resources of the pioneer bishop were quite exhausted.

It was needful, therefore, to make additional appeals for aid, and very naturally the "public crib" was thought of as a ready source of succor. So in December, A. D. 1827, Bishop Chase went to Columbus, addressed the legislature, and received from that body an endorsement of an appeal to Congress for a donation from the public lands. Soon after, a bill was introduced into the U. S. Senate making a grant of a township of land. The bill was advocated by prominent Senators (among others by Thomas H. Benton and William Henry Harrison), but in the House of Representatives party spirit was roaring like a flood, and drowned the voice of the infant college. The bill failed in committee, and, amid the rush of other business, was pushed aside.

The good bishop was keenly disappointed, but not in despair. Renewed effort was his refuge. So at once he scattered broadcast a public appeal entitled "The Star in the West, or Kenyon College in the year of our Lord 1828."

"Never before," he wrote, "on any other plan have the expenses of a public education been brought within the compass of seventy dollars a year; never before has the light of science beamed thus on the cottages of the poor. Who, then, would not give his mite to expedite the completion of a college erected in the woods at great personal sacrifice, and for such benevolent purposes? A small sum only is asked of every friend, of every name and class. In this way numbers will make amends for deficiency in quantity, and in this way the wound occasioned by the late disappointment in Congress will be healed by the hand of individual beneficence. In this way the commenced buildings may be finished, and the great work accomplished. Whoever reads this is, therefore, most respectfully and earnestly entreated immediately to enclose one dollar, in aid of the present struggles of Kenyon college, in a letter addressed to P. Chase, P. M., Gambier, Ohio."

This method of begging has since had ample following, but then it had the charm of novely, and so succeeded. The dollars, it is said, came to Gambier as the leaves fall in autumn. Larger subscriptions were not neglected. John Quincy Adams, then President of the United States, gave a hundred dollars. "Kenyon Circles" were formed in towns near and distant, and thousands of ladies were busy sewing for Kenyon college. In all, some twenty-five thousand dollars were received through this appeal.

Meanwhile a goodly number of students had assembled at Gambier, and the work of the college went bravely on. Bishop Chase nominally occupied the office of president. He really filled most efficiently the post of general manager and superintendent. Every morning the "head men" had to be directed by him as to their daily work; every evening they were gathered to give accounts of labor. There was the tilling of the thousands of broad acres to be looked after, the quarrying of stone, the erection of buildings, the industries of the village, and all this in addition to the wants, bodily, mental and spiritual, of the student community. Besides, there was the keeping of detailed accounts, and the maintenance of a most extensive correspondence. The burden was altogether a very heavy one; but Bishop Chases' broad shoulders were well fitted to bear it, particularly as he had a most efficient helpmate in his noble wife. "Mrs. Chase entered with her whole soul into her husband's plans. She was a lady perfectly at home in all the arts and minutiæ of housewifery; as happy in darning stockings for the boys as in entertaining her visitors in the parlor; in making a bargain with a farmer in his rough boots and hunting blouse, as in completing a purchase from an intelligent and accomplished merchant, and as perfectly at home in doing business with the world about her, and in keeping the multifarious accounts of her increasing household, as in presiding at her dinner table, or dispensing courtesy in her drawing-room."

Through her efficiency and wisdom, and her husband's untiring and marvelous activity, Kenyon's affairs were for a time prosperous. A corps of able professors was gathered; there were more students than could be well accommodated, while the building known as Old Kenyon, with walls four feet in thickness, rose solidly as though it were intended to stand forever.

The salaries paid to professors were, all things considered, quite ample, for the purchasing power of money in Ohio was then very great.

The president received eight hundred dollars per annum, and each professor five hundred dollars; and in addition, the professors were supplied from the farms with everything they needed to sustain life, groceries only being excepted. The larger the family, therefore, the larger was the pay in butter, eggs and

Digitized by Google

meat, in flour, milk and corn, in lights and firewood. One can not help wondering, nowadays, how they managed all this—whether, once in awhile some one did not get the cream, and some one else the skim milk, and whether eveything was lovely in consequence.

The college not only formed a large landed estate, and kept a hotel and shops, mills and stores; it boarded, also, its entire family of professors and students. One looks curiously to-day at its inventory of goods—pots, pans, pails, tubs, saucers, spoons, white dimity bed-curtains, mixed all up with oxen, cows, and vinegar. Then what could have been the need of "trundle-beds?" Possibly to put to bed some homesick freshman.

The charge for board, tuition, room-rent, lights and fuel varied from fifty dollars to seventy dollars per annum. Perhaps it is not to be wondered at that the provender afforded should have come in for its share of adverse criticism. An early college publication advertises, "cash will be given at the seminary store for hats and old shoes suitable for making coffee;" it also chronicles an "Awful Catastrophe—Died very suddenly, on Wednesday last, seventeen interesting hogs, of sore throat, endeared to the students by their unassuming manners, gentlemanly deportment, and a life devoted to the public service. The funeral of each of them will be attended every day until the end, in the dining-hall."

Those were the days when discipline was somewhat stern. We read of a sophomore who was commanded to the room of a professor, and severely beaten with a rod. For the first time in his life a Mississippi freshman received bodily chastisement, and even Doctor Sparrow, the vice-president, took care to see that it was well laid on.

Nor was Bishop Chase's course in Gambier all smooth sailing. Difficulties appeared which grew to great proportions. "Kenyon college," he wrote at the time, "is like other colleges in some respects, and unlike all in many other respects. The fundamental principle in which it differs from all others is, that the whole institution is patriarchal. Like Abraham on the plains of Mamre, it hath pitched its tent under the trees of Gambier hill, it hath its flocks and its herds, and its different families of teachers, scholars, mechanics, and laborers, all united under one head, pursuing one common interest, and receiving their maintenance and food from one common source, the funds and farms of the college." The picture, it must be confessed, is not without its beauties, though the coloring is certainly more occidental than oriental. Accurately drawn, it would have shown western workmen ready to cry "independence," a western faculty to question the limits of authority, and western Young America to cheer them on. Pecuniary troubles added to the embarrassments of the situation. So on the ninth of September, 1831, Bishop Chase resigned the presidency of the college and the episcopate of Ohio. The next day he mounted "Cincinnatus," and rode sorrowfully away, and Gambier saw his face no more. He was afterwards elected Bishop of Illinois, and died at "Robin's Nest," where he had founded Jubilee college.

In the language of one well qualified to judge with accuracy, "thus closes the record of Bishop Chase's labors in founding a theological seminary and college. He probably had no superior in all the qualities necessary to originate such an institution. The versatility of his manners was such that he could adapt himself readily to any condition of society. Whether he were in the log-cabin of Ohio, where the whole family slept, ate, cooked, received guests, and lodged them in the same apartment, or in the magnificent halls of Lord Kenyon, surrounded with the refinement of the old world, Bishop Chase was equally at home, and capable of winning golden opinions. Add to this an energy that never flagged, a will that never succumbed, and a physical system that never tired, and we have such a character as is seldom produced, but which was precisely adapted to the great work that he accomplished. Bishop Chase was equally remarkable for industry and endurance. Daylight seldom found him in bed, and he seemed as fond of working or travelling in the rain as though water were his native element. He would preach at Perry (fifteen miles from Gambier), and as soon as daylight peeped in the east on Monday morning, take his bridle himself, go to the field, catch 'Cincinnatus,' mount and be off to set his head men at work in Gambier. Bishop Chase began a work for the church in Ohio, and in truth for the whole west, such as no other man then living would have attempted, or probably could have accomplished."

What the subsequent history of Kenyon college might have been, had Bishop Chase remained at its head, it is idle to speculate and vain to surmise. In laying its foundations his great work was done. A lawyer of Ohio was wont to say concerning him that he was an almighty man. Nor did the countryman come very wide of the mark, who, when meeting him one day, called him "general." "I am not general," was the somewhat curt reply. "I beg pardon; I mean judge." "I am not judge." "Well, then, bishop." "Why do you call me bishop? How do you know that I am a bishop?" "Well, I knowed," said the man of homespun sense, "that whatever you was, you was at the top." The countryman was right. Philander Chase was not only a lover of men, but a leader of men; now gentle as a child, most sweet and winning; now, again, imperious, invincible. All honor to his memory!

Kenyon's second president was Charles Pettit McIlvaine, D. D., D. C. L. (oxon), who came to Gambier at the early age of thirty-three. Born in the same year in which George Washington died, he bore a close resemblence to the Father of his Country, both in appearance and character. He looked a king among men; he was great, also, as a thinker and an orator. He had already filled the office of chaplain at West Point, and had won renown in the great centers of Washington and New York.

Such a man, coming to Gambier, could not but be warmly welcomed. He saw at once, moreover, the importance of the institutions, and girded himself to labor in their behalf. New buildings were much needed. Besides, there was an accumulation of debt. Bishop McIlvaine, therefore, before establishing himself in Ohio, solicited aid, chiefly in the eastern cities, and received in all nearly thirty thousand dollars, the larger part of which was contributed by friends in Brooklyn and New York. This was done in 1833. Without the help thus opportunely given by the new bishop, Kenyon must have perished, the trustees having determined that it would be impossible for them, as things were, to carry on the college.

The first by-law passed under bishop McIlvaine's administration is characteristic: "It shall be the duty of every student of the college and grammar-school, on meeting or passing the president, vice-president, any professor, or other officer of the institution, to salute him or them by touching the hat, or uncovering the head, and it is equally required of each officer to return the salutation."

In winter the rising bell rang at five o'clock, and the first

Digitized by Google

recitation was held at twenty minutes after five. In the summer the first bell rang before sunrise, and the second at sunrise, for prayers. At nine o'clock in the evening all lights had to be put out, and all students to go to bed. The professor of chemistry was also physician to the college. Each morning he attended at his office to see the sick, and excuse persons to be absent on that account. No plea of sickness was allowed without the doctor's written certificate.

In those days the diocese of Ohio was poor, and so Kenyon college paid the salary of the bishop. The arrangement was not strictly just, for Kenyon received only a part of the bishop's time and energy. So strongly did bishop McIlvaine feel the injustice of this arrangement that he finally took a resolute stand, and the college was no longer taxed for his support.

He was necessarily absent from Gambier much of the time; so a vice-president was elected, who was his representative when absent, and who governed in the ordinary college affairs. Dr. William Sparrow was the first vice-president.

President Hayes entered Kenyon as a student in the fall of the year 1838, and was graduated in 1842. A classmate writes that for the first two years of his course he did not really lead his class, but had a reputation as a reader of newspapers, and as a person well informed in politics. He afterward came rapidly to the front in scholarship, taking a particularly high stand in mathematics and logic, and was graduated with the honors of his class. His commencement address, "College Life," with the valedictory, is still spoken of in terms of the highest recommendation. The uniform suit of the class, worn at graduation, would now look somewhat strange. It consisted of a coat of blue Kentucky jeans, with black velvet collar, a white waistcoat and white linen trowsers.

A college friend of President Hayes has written: "I recollect him as one of the purest boys I ever knew. I have always recollected of him that in our most intimate, unreserved, private intercourse, I never knew him to entertain for a moment an unmanly, dishonest or demoralizing thought. And when we met in after life, in scenes which called for the highest manhood and patriotism, I found the man to be exactly what his boyhood had promised.

Hon. Stanley Matthews says of him: "Hayes, as a boy, was notorious for having on his shoulders not only the levelest but the oldest head in college. He never got in any scrapes, he never had any boyish foolishness; he never had any wild oats to sow; he was sensible, not as some men are, at the last, but sensible from the beginning."

The following incident of President Hayes' college life may almost seem prophetic. We give it in the words of his intimate friend, Hon. Guy M. Bryan, of Texas, the facts having been certified to us by the President himself:

"There were in those days two rival literary societies in the college—the Philomathesian and the Nu Pi Kappa; the last known as the Southern society, and the first as the Northern, because the students of the slave States belonged to the one, and those from the free States to the other. The college for years had been largely patronized from the Southern States, but this patronage gradually waned until, in the winter of 1841, there were so few Southern students in the college that the members of the Nu Pi Kappa were apprehensive that the society would cease to exist for want of new members. This was a serious question with the members of the society. I determined to open the subject to my intimate friend Hayes, to see if we could not devise some mode to prevent the extinction of the society, which was chartered by the State, and had valuable property. We talked over the subject with all the feeling and interest with which we would now discuss the best means of bringing about an era of good feeling between the two sections of the country. At last Hayes said, 'Well, I will get "Old Trow," Comstock and some others to join with me, and we will send over a delegation from our society to yours, and then we can make new arrangements so that both societies can live in the old college.' He and I then went to work to consummate our plan. Ten members of the Philomathesian joined the Nu Pi Kappa. A joint committee was then appointed from the two societies, that reported a plan by which students could enter either society without reference to North or South. Thus Hayes, by his magnanimity, perpetuated the existence of the Nu Pi Kappa society, and should he be elected President, I earnestly hope that he may be equally successful in his best efforts in behalf of a civil policy which will wipe out forever the distinction between North and South in the government of our common country."

The following letter from President Hayes, written after his last election as Governor, may be taken as fairly representative of the kindly feelings entertained by the graduates of the college in general:

"FREMONT, Ohio, October 13, 1875.

MY KENYON FRIENDS: A host of congratulatory dispatches are before me. I can not acknowledge with even a word of thanks the most of them. But yours, first to be replied to, touches me particularly. Accept my thanks for it. I hope you will all have reason to remember old Kenyon with as much satisfaction as I do. I have no more cherished recollections than those which are associated with college life. Except the four years spent in the Union army, no other period of my life is to be compared with it. I hope you may all have equal reason always to think of Kenyon as I do.

In the greatest haste, I remain, sincerely,

R. B. HAYES."

The expenses of living in Gambier in early days were very small. The annual charges were:

For instruction, thirty dollars; for board at the college table, forty dollars; room rent in a room with a stove, four dollars; room rent in a room with a fire-place, six dollars; for theological students and sons of clergymen the total charge was fifty dollars.

Those were the days when the boys were required "to sweep their own rooms, make their own beds and fires, bring their own water, black their own boots, if they ever were blacked, and take an occasional turn at grubbing in the field, or working on the roads." The discipline was somewhat strict, and the toil perhaps severe, but the few pleasures that were allowed were thoroughly enjoyed.

During the President's school-days there were two great men at Gambier, Bishop McIlvaine and Dr. William Sparrow. There were other eminent men among the instructors: Major Douglass was a man of ability, and the traditions which still linger in the place concerning Professor Ross clearly show that he was possessed of remarkable power; but Bishop McIlvaine and Dr. Sparrow were pre-eminently great men—men whose greatness has been felt as an educating influence on both sides of the Alleghanies. Bishop McIlvaine's was a divided duty, for in addition to his college labors he had the care of a large and struggling diocese; while Dr. Sparrow gave to Kenyon his full and undivided strength, and so had the stronger hold upon the students. He led them not only wisely and bravely, but

Digitized by Google

faithfully, and with a true heart. President Hayes speaks of him as "one of the giants;" Secretary Stanton also honored him through life, and sent for him in his later days that he might be baptized at his hands.

Until the year 1840 there was a joint faculty of theology and arts in Gambier. At that time separate faculties were constituted with separate heads, Bishop McIlvaine continuing at the head of the Theological seminary, while Major D. B. Douglass, LL.D., was elected to the presidency of the college. Major Douglass was an accomplished civil engineer, a soldier and "every inch a man." He began his work earnestly in Gambier, and improvement was the order of the day. But the time was not ripe for him. He was succeeded within a few years by Rev. Dr. S. A. Bronson.

In 1842 a pecuniary crisis came. Bishop McIlvaine labored with all his might, and secured the needed thirty thousand dollars.

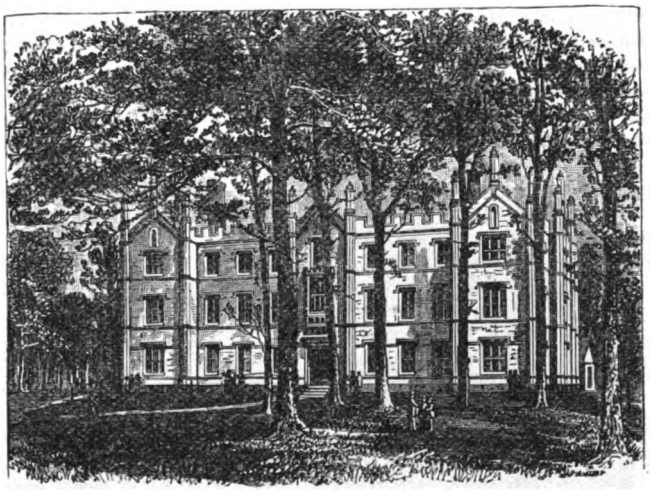
The chief event accomplished during Dr. Bronson's presidency was a sale of a large portion of the college lands. Though of very considerable value, these lands, from the first, had brought to the institution only the scantiest returns. One agent after another had been employed to oversee them. The raising of sheep proved disastrous; the culture of wheat could not be made to pay. Many of the tenants turned out to be either shiftless or dishonest. So, in the year 1850, after much discussion, it was determined that the form of the investment should be changed, and the lands were ordered to be sold.

Almost immediately there came increased prosperity. Happily, too, at this juncture, Lorin Andrews, LL.D., was elected president. The friend and champion of popular education in Ohio, he found helpers in every county of the State. The list of students was quickly swelled, so that in 1855 "room for enlargement" was a thing of necessity. President Andrews resigned in 1861 to enter the Union army. He was the first volunteer from Ohio, entering the service as colonel of the Fourth Ohio infantry. Very soon, however, he contracted disease, from the effects of which he died. His body rests in a quiet nook of that college park, which so often echoed to his step. With President Hayes, he was for a time a member of the class of 1842.

His successors in the office of president of Kenyon college have been Charles Short, LL.D. (1863–67), James Kent Stone, A.M. (1867–68), Eli T. Tappan, LL.D. (1868–75), William B. Bodine, D.D., the present incumbent.

The rolling years have brought added endowments to Kenyon, though she still waits for such large benefactions as have been given to colleges in the eastern states. Upon the occasion of his latest visits to his native land, Mr. George Peabody contributed the endowment of one professorship (twenty-five thousand dollars), chiefly out of regard and affection for Bishop McIlvaine, his early and life-long friend. Mrs. R. B. Bowler, of Clifton, Cincinnati, gave the sum requisite for another professorship, in memory of her husband, whose interest in Kenyon had been warmly manifested. Mr. Jay Cooke bestowed thirty thousand dollars in the days of his large prosperity. Other considerable sums have also been received, chiefly through the exertions of a long tried and devoted advocate and helper, Rt. Rev. Gregory Thurston Bedell, D.D. By his ardent and faithful endeavors, Bishop Bedell has secured contributions for Gambier, in all amounting to nearly two hundred thousand dollars.

This sketch has been written with special reference to Kenyon in the past. A rapid glance at the buildings of the institution may help to give an idea of her development and growth, and of her capacities for present usefulness.



BEXLEY HALL.

Bexley hall stands upon a knoll at the northern extremity of the village. It was erected for the exclusive use of the Theological seminary, after a design given by the architect of the London crystal palace. It contains the library of the seminary —about seven thousand volumes—and furnished rooms, each with separate bed-rooms, for thirty-four students.

The College park is about half a mile in the opposite direction; a broad and well shaded avenue leads the way thereto. Near the southernmost point of this park, just upon the brow of the hill, and overlooking for miles the charming Kokosing valley, stands the more massive and venerable edifice of Kenyon college. This building is of plain stone, one hundred and ninety feet long, and four stories high, including the basement; with battlements, pinnacles, belfry, and a spire one hundred

Digitized by Google

and seventeen feet high. It contains upwards of fifty rooms for students; also the libraries of the Philomathesian and Nu Pi Kappa societies.

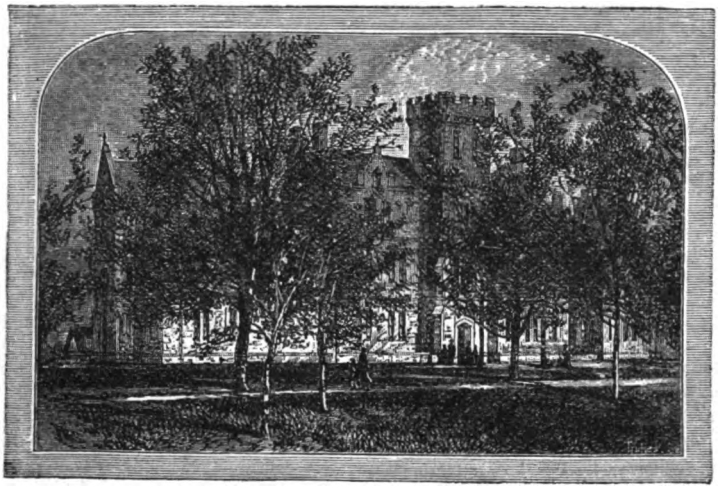
Rosse hall, a substantial stone building in Ionic architecture, is used for lectures and rhetorical exercises on commencement occasions, and is capable of accommodating nearly a thousand persons.

Close by old Kenyon stands Ascension hall, an imposing structure, and one of the finest college buildings in the land. It contains two spacious and elaborately furnished halls for the

ROSSE HALL.

literary societies, six recitation and lecture rooms, the library of Kenyon college, with its museum, and twenty-six rooms for students. The tower is used for an observatory.

Directly north of Ascension, and about fifty yards from the village street, stands the college church, the "Church of the Holy Spirit," which was finished in 1871. This most beautiful of all the buildings in Gambier is cruciform—with the tower in one of the angles—the nave and chancel being ninety feet and transepts eighty feet in length—all the windows are f stained glass—the church finished in oak, and the walls tastefully illuminated. The building is of the same freestone as Ascension hall, laid in courses, with dressed quoins and facings. It will accommodate a congregation of about six hundred. Ivy, transplanted from Melrose abbey, has already begun to adorn its walls. Within, the coloring and the carving are most attractive. The funds for the erection of this college church



ASCENSION HALL.

Digitized by Google

were given by members of the Church of the Ascension, New York, as a tribute of appreciation for their former rector, Bishop Bedell.

To the north and east of the village, and some distance from the main street, environed by trees, and commanding an extensive and beautiful prospect of the valley of the Kokosing, stands Milnor hall, built for the use of the preparatory school. This is a plain structure of brick, the main buildings four stories high.

Hon. Columbus Delano recently contributed ten thousand dollars to this institution.

In all her requisites for admission, and in the course of study, Kenyon does not materially differ from the leading colleges of the Eastern States. She aims to give a thorough liberal education, and believes in the value of hard mental discipline. She believes also in right religious influences, and labors to afford them, pursuing steadily "the true, the beautiful, the good." In her view, "Christianity is the science of manhood," and all truth, being God's truth, should lead finally to Him. So her faith is liberal, conservative, evangelical, catholic.

The new college chapel should be seen to be appreciated. It is a poem in stone and mortar, and both within and without is surpassingly attractive. Used, as the chapel is, for daily college prayers, it has a steady influence for good. A new clock and full chime of bells have been added, to make it all complete.

Its construction was due to the liberality of the former parishioners of Bishop Bedell, of the Church of the Ascension, New York; and those munificent donors have planted a thing of beauty, "a joy forever," on as exquisite a site as ever was graced by the house of God.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

Rt. Rev. Gregory T. Bedell, D. D., President ex.officio.
Rt. Rev. Thomas A. Jaggar, D. D., ex-officio.
Rev. William B. Bodine, D. D., ex-officio.

PERMANENT BOARD.

*Under Constitution, Article III.*

Rev, N. S. Rulison, D. D., of Cleveland.
Rev. A. H. Moss, of Sandusky.
Rev. Leighton Coleman, S. T. D., of Toledo.
Hon. M. M. Granger, of Zanesville.
Rev. Erastus Burr, D. D., of Portsmouth.
Hon. Rufus King, of Cincinnati.
Rev. John Boyd, D. D., of Marietta.
Gen. Wager Swayne, LL. D., of Toledo.

ELECTED BY THE CONVENTIONS OF THE DIOCESES OF OHIO AND SOUTHERN OHIO.

*Under Constitution, Article VI.*

Rev. Alfred F. Blake, of Cincinnati.
Mr. George W. Jones, of Cincinnati.
Rev. John W. Brown, S. T. D., of Cleveland.
Gen. J. H. Devereux, of Cleveland.
Rev. I. Newton Stanger, of Cincinnati.
Mr. William J. Boardman, of Cleveland.

ELECTED BY THE ALUMNI.

Rev. J. Mills Kendrick, of Cincinnati.
Mr. Levi Buttles, of Cleveland.
Rev. William W. Farr, D. D., of Philadelphia.
Mr. Charles E. Burr, of Columbus.

MARDENBRO WHITE, ESQ., of Gambier,
*Secretary, Treasurer and Agent.*

COLLEGE FACULTY.

Rev. William B. Bodine, D. D., president, Spencer and Wolfe professor of mental moral philosophy.

Lawrence Rust, A. M., vice-president, Professor of the Greek language and literature.

Rev. Edward C. Benson, A. M., professor of the Latin language and literature.

Theodore Sterling, A. M., M. D., Bowler professor of natural philosophy and chemistry.

McIlvaine professor of English literature and history, Instructor in rhetoric.

Eli T. Tappan, LL. D., Peabody professor of mathematics, civil engineering, and astronomy. Instructor in logic.

Rev. Cyrus S. Bates, D. D., acting professor of mental and moral philosophy.

William T. Colville, A. M., Instructor in German and French.

Candidates for the Freshman class are examined in the following studdies:

English—Grammar, reading, spelling, and composition.

Mathematics—Arithmetic, alegebra, to quadratics, four chapters of Tappan's geometry.

There are two examinations in arithmetic. The first is on the primary rules, factoring, greatest common measure and least common multiple of integers, compound numbers (including the metric system), fractions and decimals. The second examination is on percentage and interest, circulates, greatest common measure and least common multiple of fractions, and extraction of roots.

Latin—Grammar, including prosody; Arnold's Prose Composition to chapter X; Cæsar, four books; Cicero, six orations; Virgil, four books of the Æneid.

The English method of pronunciation is preferred.

Greek—Grammar, including prosody and composition; Xenophon's Anabasis, three books; Homer's Iliad, one book.

Goodwin's grammar is used as a manual. Some simple reader or companion book of exercises should be used in connection with the grammar.

German—Students who omit Greek are examined in Otto's German Conversation Grammar, and Otto's German Reader (Joynes' edition).

Geography—Ancient and modern.

In reading Cæsar and Xenophon there should be constant reference to the map.

Mythology—A hand-book, such as Baird's Classical Manual, should be studied in connection with Virgil and Homer. A good classical dictionary and a dictionary of antiquities are necessary to every classical student.

Candidates for advanced standing are examined in the above studies, and in the studies that have been pursued by the class.

Fair equivalents are received for any of the above named books, or for parts of them. The books named serve to indicate the amount required.

If a student is further advanced in some studies than in others he may pursue the studies for which he is prepared. Opportunities are furnished such irregular students to make up the defective study.

Candidates for admission must present testimonials of good moral character; and, if they come from other colleges, certificates of dismission in good standing.

The regular examination for admission to college takes place on Monday preceding commencement, beginning at 8:30 o'clock

Digitized by Google

A. M. Another examination is held on the day before the opening of the Christmas term, at the same hour. Students may be examined for any advanced standing at any time before the commencement of the second term of the senior year.

Gambier is a small country village, situated in the central part of Ohio, and is noted for its beautiful scenery, and its healthful and invigorating climate. No better place could well be found for quiet study, or for moral and religious culture. There are no saloons in the place. Gambier is distant by rail two hours from Columbus, five hours from Cleveland, and six hours from Cincinnati. The station of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad is immediately in the rear of the college grounds.

The buildings are among the best in the United States. The halls of the literary societies are unsurpassed. The college park contains about a hundred acres, well shaded with maples, and with the grand old oaks of the native forest. To the east, the west, and the south, it slopes most beautifully toward the valley of the Kokosing.

The college year is divided into three terms, named respectively Christmas, term, Easter term, and Trinity term.

Christmas term begins on the first Wednesday in September, and continues fifteen weeks.

Christmas vacation continues three weeks.

Easter term begins on the Wednesday next following the fourth of January, and continues eleven weeks.

Trinity term begins at the close of Easter term, and continues thirteen weeks; and Commencement is on Thursday at the close of Trinity term.

There is a recess of one week in Trinity term, immediately following Easter day; and when Easter falls in Easter term, the recess is the first week of the period assigned to Trinity term.

Students not in their places at the opening of the term must show by written statement from their parents or guardians that the absence was necessary.

No student shall be absent from Gambier during term time without special leave of the president.

Every student is required to attend punctually upon all the academical and religious exercises. In case of necessary absence from any exercise, the student must inform the officer in charge beforehand, if possible; if not possible, he is required to present his excuse as soon as may be after the absence has occurred.

Students are required to attend morning and evening prayers in the college chapel, also the public services on Sundays, and on the principal holy days of the church.

A weekly lectureship has been established for the elucidation and enforcement of the great doctrines of the Christian religion, for the discussion of great moral questions, for meeting individual difficulties of belief, and making plain the harmony between God's work and His word.

This lectureship will be under the charge of Rev. Dr. Bates (whose extraordinary qualifications for this special work have been abundantly proven), with occasional aid from the president of the college, and the bishop of Ohio.

A student is admitted to matriculation when he has sustained a satisfactory probation. Matriculation gives accredited membership to the institution, and entitles the student to an honorable dismission. For misconduct, he may be reduced to the condition of a probationer.

The faculty of the college earnestly desire that the students may be influenced to good conduct and literary exertion by higher motives than the fear of punishment, and it mainly relies for the success of the institution, as designed for liberal education, on religious and moral principle, a sense of duty, and the generous feelings which belong to young men engaged in honorable pursuits; but when such motives fail, the faculty will use friendly caution and warning, admonition, and official notice of delinquency to parents and guardians, reduction of rank, refusal to grant privileges and indulgences allowed to meritorious students, withholding of honors, which would otherwise be conferred; and to suspension, removal or expulsion. Students will be required to observe the utmost decorum and courtesy towards each other at all times, and the practice of hazing will be rigorously suppressed.

The degree of bachelor of arts is conferred upon all students in good standing who are approved at the final examinations of the senior class.

The degree of bachelor of philosophy is conferred upon those who have successfully pursued the study of modern languages instead of Greek, and who have sustained satisfactory examinations upon all other studies of the regular course.

Candidates for the degree of master of arts in course must show that they have, since taking the Bachelor's degree, been engaged for three years in the study or practice of the learned professions, or in other scientific or literary pursuits; and each candidate must deliver to the faculty an essay upon some literary or scientific theme.

Application for the master's degree must be made to the president at least one week before commencement.

The two literary societies, the *Philomathesian* and *Nu Pi Kappa*, have always been fostered by the college. The society halls are very commodious, and have been fitted up at great expense, occupying the whole of the second and third stories of the central portion of Ascension hall. All the students are active members. The meetings are held every week, for practice in declamation, essay, oratory, and discussion. These exercises, with the mutual criticism which forms a part of the regular work, and the generous rivalry maintained between the societies, contribute very much to the education of the students as writers and speakers.

Arrangements have been made whereby instructions in this important subject will hereafter be given by the distinguished elocutionist, Professor Kidd, M. A.

The students have access to the libraries of the theological seminary, Kenyon college, the Philomathesian society, and the Nu Pi Kappa society. The aggregate number of volumes in these four libraries is about twenty-two thousand.

The Kenyon Advance is published monthly during the college year, and is under the control of a board of editors chosen from among the students.

Two reading rooms have been fitted up by the members of the Philomathesian and Nu Pi Kappa societies, where copies of the leading English and American periodicals and newspapers are kept on file.

Tuition fees are remitted to the sons of clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal church.

The college fees of other students of superior merit may be remitted in part or in whole upon application to the president.

A perpetual scholarship has been founded by Mrs. Mary N. Bliss, of Columbus, by the gift of one thousand dollars. The income of this scholarship will be given to some student of high character and ability, who shall be nominated by the president

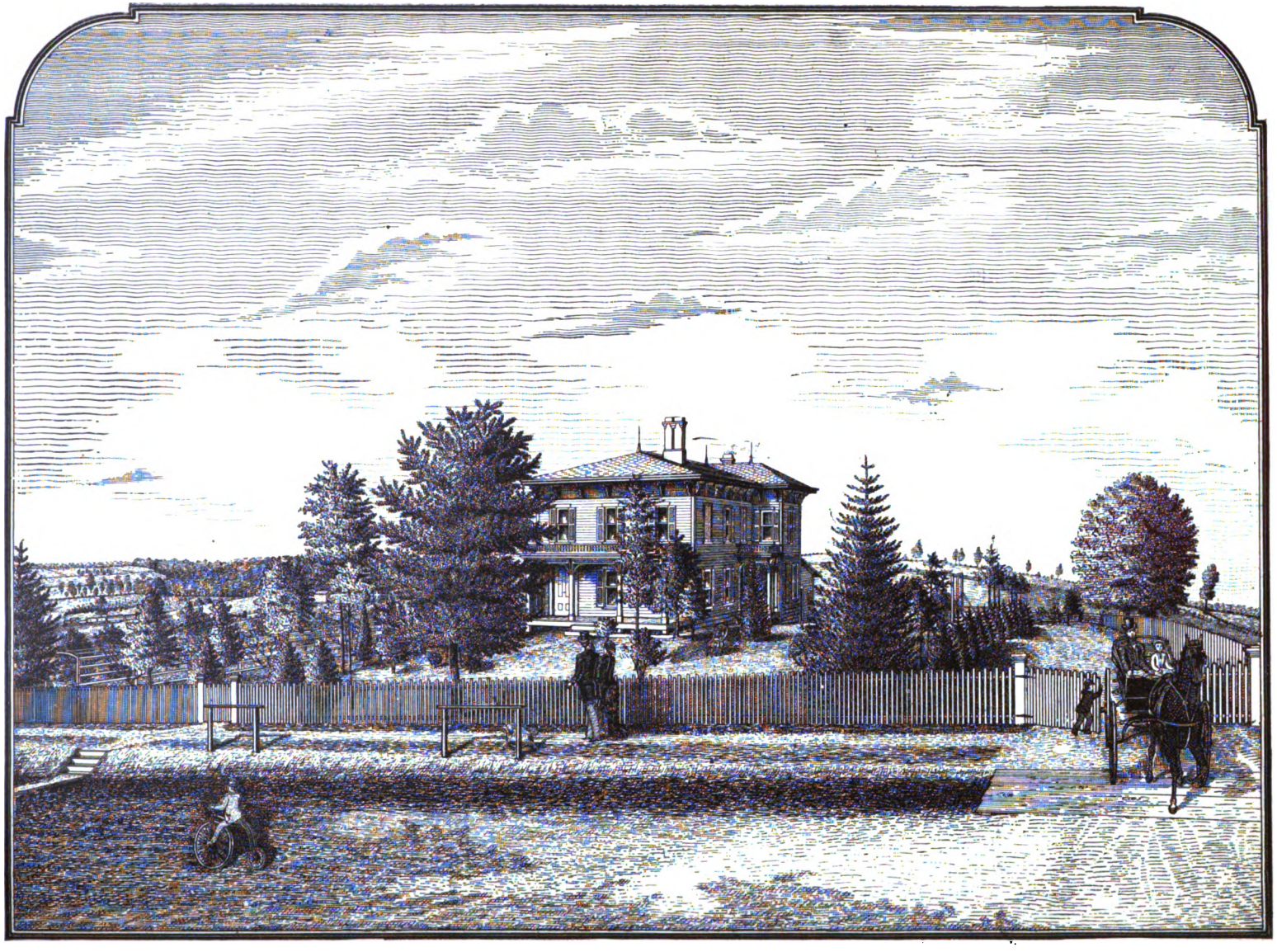
Digitized by Google

GROUP OF AMERICAN MERINOS, OWNED BY J. B. MCKIBBEN, MT. VERNON, KNOX CO., O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



RESIDENCE OF PROF. R. B. MARSH,

MT. VERNON, OHIO.

Digitized by Google

and approved by the faculty of the college, the preference to be given, other things being equal, to a resident of the city of Columbus.

A scholarship has been founded in memory of Rev. Alfred Blake, D. D., which yields an annual income of a hundred dollars.

Other friends have indicated their purpose to give annually, sums varying from one to two hundred dollars to aid in the education of students of the highest order of character and ability.

These scholarships will ordinarily be given only to those who have proved their superiority by success in college work, and to those who stand highest at the entrance examinations.

Rooms are provided in the college buildings in which all students must lodge, unless they obtain permission from the president to room elsewhere. The college makes no special provision for board. This can be readily obtained in private families, or, at times, in clubs.

Each room is sufficiently large and convenient to accommodate two students. The rooms are provided with stoves, and are neatly painted and papered by the college. Students provide their own beds, furniture, light, books and stationery. Furniture can be bought, as well as sold, at second-hand, and the expense incurred by its use need not be great.

The college charges are: For tuition, ten dollars per term; for room rent, five dollars per term; and for incidentals, ten dollars per annum. A matriculation fee of five dollars is charged to every student at his entrance. There are also some minor expenses, consisting of taxes voluntarily imposed by the students in their classes and literary societies, and the expenses of graduation.

Every student on entering the college must deposit five dollars with the treasurer, as security for damage. The charges on this fund have averaged less than one dollar per year to each student. The balance is returned to the student on leaving.

When a student is absent for a term, and is afterwards, upon examination, allowed to go on with his class, tuition is charged for the time of his absence. Room rent is charged when a room is reserved for a student.

Fuel is supplied by the agent of the college, and must be paid for in advance, at the same time with the bill for tuition. The charge is six dollars per term for the first and second term, and three dollars for the third term, and twice these sums when a room is occupied by a single student.

Board in private families costs from three dollars to three dollars and fifty cents per week. Clubs are sometimes formed, and the expense for board is thereby materially reduced.

Students are not allowed to board themselves in their rooms, as this practice has been found perilous to good health.

The following estimate may be given of the necessary annual expenses, not including expenses in vacations:

| | |
|---|---|
| Tuition | $ 30 |
| Room rent | 15 |
| Incidentals | 10 |
| Fuel | 15 |
| Board | 114 |
| Washing | 15 |
| Lights | 5 |
| Total | $204 |

Other incidental expenses, such as books and stationery, furniture, expenses in societies, travelling expenses, etc., vary according to circumstances, and the character and habits of the individual student.

The college bill must be paid in advance, according to the following rule of the trustees:

"All students shall be required to pay their regular bills in advance. The treasurer's receipt shall be required by the president before he shall sign a certificate of matriculation, or, after the first term, before the student shall attend recitation."

Students who do not desire to graduate may enter at any time, and take any studies which they are prepared to prosecute to advantage.

### THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL OF KENYON COLLEGE.

William B. Bodine, D. D., Lawrence Rust, M. A., Cyrus S. Bates, D. D., regents.

#### OFFICERS OF INSTRUCTION AND GOVERNMENT.

Rev. William B. Bodine, D. D., rector.

Professor Lawrence Rust, M. A., vice-rector, in charge of department of Greek.

Professor Cyrus S. Bates, D. D., instructor in Biblical history and morals.

Professor Edward C. Benson, A. M., in charge of department of Latin.

Rev. J. F. Ohl, D. D., head master (elect).

Willis M. Townsend, A. B., first assistant.

Colonel Benjamin P. Runkle, U. S. A., military instructor, and commandant.

Ernest Stanley Cook, second assistant.

Mrs. J. F. Ohl, matron (elect).

From the time of the foundation of Kenyon college it has been necessary to provide, in connection with the college, efficient preparatory instruction. For this purpose Milnor hall was established nearly fifty years ago. Its object was, and is, by God's blessing, to provide a church school where boys can receive thorough training under influences which tend towards the development of high Christian character.

The school has recently been placed under the control of the regents named above. They intend that it shall be one of the best training schools in the land. The school will be under the immediate charge of a head master, who will be assisted by a full corps of competent teachers and a matron. The buildings have been thoroughly repaired. Other important improvements have also been made by which the attractiveness of the school has been greatly increased.

The distinctive work of the grammar school is the preparation of boys for Kenyon college; but, whenever desired, they will be trained with reference to the special requirements of any leading college. The school will be divided into four forms. In the first form the pupil's time will be spent exclusively upon English studies. In the second form he will continue the study of reading and penmanship, of mental arithmetic, geography and grammar, and will begin the study of Latin. In the third form he will begin Greek (or German), finish the Latin reader and Cæsar's commentaries, written arithmetic, commercial arithmetic, and bookkeeping. In the fourth form, he will finish preparatory work in Xenophon's Anabasis and Homer's Iliad (or Otto's German reader), Cicero's Orations and Virgil's Æneid, Ray's algebra and Tappan's geometry, besides studying an outline of ancient history and geography. In all the forms special attention will be paid to the correct use of the English language.

Boys who do not desire to enter college can pursue a course



Digitized by Google

designed to give thorough preparation for business. The studies of this course will be English, including geography, grammar, and history, mathematics, penmanship, and bookkeeping, and, if desired, Latin and the modern languages.

The pupils live in the same building with the head master and the assistant teachers, and take their meals at the same table. They are thus brought under the personal control of the teachers, and the school is made a home. The intercourse between teachers and pupils is free and cordial. The pupils are allowed and encouraged at all times to seek help from the teachers, and thus valuable instruction is constantly imparted as well out of, as during, study hours.

The regents believe that the health and good moral training of the younger pupils can be best guarded by a system which requires them to sleep in single alcoves in dormitories, under the charge of teachers; but, whenever desired by parents, any boy can occupy a room with a single companion. All pupils of the fourth form are provided with rooms, two pupils occupying one room. Upon payment of an extra charge pupils will be allowed to room alone. Each pupil is provided with a single bed.

The system of discipline and the general management of the school are based on the principle that the authority of the parent is supreme to the child, and that the teacher in charge of a school stands in the place of the parent. The conscience of the pupil and his own conviction as to right and wrong are appealed to, so as to make him manly and self-reliant. The laws are such as are needed in every large family to insure regularity, comfort and harmony of action.

Generous liberties are allowed, with the understanding that they shall be well and wisely used, and while authority (and respect for it) is, and must be maintained, it is always enforced with kindness and affection.

Thorough and accomplished scholarship is a constant aim.

The quality of every recitation is carefully registered, monthly reports thereof, together with other information relative to the standing of each pupil in punctuality, application and deportment, are forwarded to the parents or guardians. Parents are particularly requested to take notice of these reports, and to keep themselves informed thereby of the progress and behavior of their sons.

Examinations are held at the close of each term; by these the progress of the pupil is determined.*

The college libraries contain twenty-two thousand volumes, covering every department of literature. By the payment of a small fee the scholars of the hall have access to these libraries. They may also attend, as visitors, upon the exercises of the literary societies of the college.

A service of daily morning prayer is held at the hall. The pupils also attend daily evening prayer at the chapel of the college, and the public religious worship of the Lord's day.

A weekly lecture is given upon the great truths of Christianity, with moral instruction intended to develope a genuine and manly Christian character.

Particular attention is given to physical culture. The playgrounds are large, and all manly sports are encouraged. Ample opportunities are afforded for bathing and skating. To promote personal cleanliness the pupils have access to a bathroom in the building.

*No pupil who fails to answer a certain percentage of the questions in these examinations will be allowed to pass into a higher class; nor will any so failing be recommended for the entrance examination to college.

Boys are admitted who are over twelve years of age, and are able to read, write, and apply the first rules of arithmetic.

Applicants for admission to advanced standing must pass an examination upon the studies of the lower forms. After the examination they will be placed in that form for which they seem to be, on the whole, best fitted. In all cases in which there is any hope of success, an effort will be made, by private instruction, to bring up such pupils in the studies wherein they are deficient, rather than put them back in those in which they are more advanced.

Students who expect to enter college will find it greatly to their advantage to take their preparatory training at the grammar school. In most high schools attention is given to certain studies which are of no avail in an examination for admission to college, and which are much more thoroughly taught in the regular college course. A year, or even two years, of valuable time may thus be saved.

Students of mature years, well trained in mathematics and English, may make more rapid advancement towards entrance to college by devoting themselves with special energy to the study of the classical or the modern languages. Arrangements will be made for this class of students.

The charge for tuition, board, fuel, lights, washing, and mending, will be three hundred dollars for the entire session. This is payable as follows: one hundred and fifty dollars on entrance, the balance the first day of February thereafter.

Pupils who are a month late in entering will be charged at the rate of thirty-five dollars per month for the remainder of the half-session.

The charge for tuition alone will be fifty dollars per session, semi-annually in advance.

A deposit of ten dollars will be required from each pupil to cover damages done to the property of the school. Whatever is not required in payment of such damages will be returned at the end of each session.

An extra charge will be made for books, stationery and medical attendance; and a sufficient deposit, not less than ten dollars, is required for these and for other "incidentals."

Books are supplied at the school at publishers' prices.

An extra will be made for instrumental music and the use of piano.

Pupils must be entered for the whole of the school year. But they will be received at any time when the school is not full, and a proportionate deduction will be made; but subsequently no deduction will be made for absence, except in case of protracted sickness, when the loss will be equally divided.

Special rates will be made for sons of clergymen.

The session begins the first Wednesday in September and closes the Friday before the last Thursday in June. There is a vacation of three weeks at Christmas, and of one week at Easter. A charge of five dollars per week will be made for those who remain at the school during the vacations.

Each pupil should bring with him an umbrella, a pair of overshoes, blacking-brush and blacking, clothes-brush, a coverlet, two pairs of sheets and blankets (single), pillow-cases, towels, napkins a plain napkin ring, and clothes-bag.

To avoid loss, each article of clothing or use must be distinctly marked with the owner's name.

The department of military drill and instruction is under the charge of an officer of the United States Army, by whom the pupils are regularly drilled. The system will be made subordinate to the higher purposes of the school as a literary in-

Digitized by Google

stitution. Its advantages are: (1.) It secures agreeable and healthful exercise. (2.) It tends to give an erect carriage and good manners. (3.) It promotes habits of order and obedience, important elements of success, both at school and in after life.

For such a school as Milnor hall there are great advantages in uniformity of dress: (1.) In the matter of expense, giving the advantage of wholesale rates. (2.) As a great help in producing a feeling of *esprit du corps*, among the pupils, leading them to be careful, lest they should discredit the organization whose badge they wear. (3.) As a means of avoiding unpleasant comparisons by placing all upon the same footing in the matter of dress.

A uniform has been adopted for the school, consisting of coat, pants and vest of fine, dark blue cloth trimmed with neat brass buttons and a small gilt stripe. The uniform is such that, by removing the trimmings, it will answer for wear when the pupils are away from school. It is distinctive, but not peculiar.

The cost of each suit will vary from twenty to twenty-five dollars, depending upon the size of the wearer. A sample of the cloth used will be sent on application.

Parents and friends are earnestly requested not to furnish the pupils with pocket money, except through the rector, or head master. A deposit for this purpose should always be made.

Borrowing or lending of money and buying on credit are strictly forbidden.

Believing the use of tobacco to be especially injurious to the young students, the regents desire the cooperation of their patrons in discouraging its use on the part of any pupil at Milnor hall. Smoking in the students' rooms will be prohibited.

To encourage habits of punctuality, a careful record of tardiness at meals, and at all school exercises, is kept and forwarded to parents with the monthly report.

Suitable testimonials or references should accompany all applications for admission.

All communications from parents should be made in writing to the rector. We can not act upon messages received at second hand.

No pupil will be allowed to spend the night away from the hall.

Absence from the premises after supper is prohibited.

Boys who manifest vicious habits or a spirit of insubordination will not be allowed to remain at the school.

Pupils are not allowed to have any firearms in their possession.

All letters should be addressed to the care of the school. Pupils are not allowed to have private boxes in the post-office, and express packages must be always prepaid.

Forty years ago Bishop McIlvaine wrote: "It should be recollected that in the west a college can hardly be expected to sustain a dignified stand as to the requisites for admission, to enforce a vigorous system of internal discipline and carry out such a course of study as becomes its profession and its degrees, without sacrificing for a long time numbers for attainments. It is the determination of those in the administration of Kenyon college to endeavor to attain an enlarged patronage without compromise with any defective notions of educations, or any humoring of popular caprice. *A few young men, well educated, are worth a host superficially taught.* Such a determination in this country requires much patience and firmness in its prosecution, but I trust it will never yield to any temptation to popularity or pecuniary increase. Ultimately it must have its reward."

### HARCOURT PLACE ACADEMY.

The Rev. A. Blake, D. D., the founder of the Harcourt Place Academy, was a native of Keene, N. H.—the home of Chief Justice, Salmon P. Chase. When probably about twenty years old Young Blake came to Ohio and entered S. P. Chase's school, as a student at Worthington, Ohio. In 1828 he came to Gambier with the other members of the school. The first winter was pretty hard on the boys.

Mr. Blake was a member of the first class that graduated at Kenyon college, (1829.) The members of the class, beside himself, were: Jas. B. Chase, Samuel Chase, Geo. Denison, P. C. Freeman and B. B. Sayre. Four of the six were near relatives of the bishop, and five of the six were from New England. Mr. Blake graduated from the Theological seminary in 1835. During the next fifteen years Mr. Blake was engaged, a portion of the time, as president of Milnor hall and city missionary in Cincinnati under the auspices of Christ church. In 1852 he purchased the house built for B. J. McIlvaine and several acres of land connected with it, and opened his select school for boys. Mr. Blake, having many warm friends in Cincinnati, the school was patronized at once by the better class of people of that city and other places. He continued at the head of the school until his decease, July, 1877. His first assistant for many years was Rev. E. C. Benson, a very popular and efficient teacher. Mr. Blake and his estimable wife had a peculiar aptitude for managing boys, and the school has been a favorite institution from its first opening. For several years Mr. McKinley has had charge of the school. He has now associated with him Mr. Blake's son Leonard; both are graduates of Kenyon college. The school has never been more successful than it is at the present time.

Mr. Blake was universally esteemed by the citizens of Gambier—not only as a clergyman, but as a benevolent, kind-hearted, Christian gentleman; and it is safe to say that he had not an enemy in the world. For several years Mr. Blake was an efficient member of the board of trustees of Kenyon college.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER LI.

### HARRISON TOWNSHIP.

NAME—TOPOGRAPHY—INDIANS—FIRST SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS—SKETCHES OF THE PIONEERS—BURLINGTON STORM — ROADS — MILLS — POST-OFFICES — SCHOOLS — CHURCHES.

HARRISON township was organized March 9, 1825, and named in honor of General William H. Harrison. It is an excellent township of farming land, being generally level or moderately rolling. It was once very heavily timbered, with the usual varieties found in Ohio, and much oak, sugar and beech timber are still found in the township. It is well watered, both with springs and streams. The Kokosing river crosses the north-west corner. Indian Field's run is the principal stream. It rises in the western part of Butler township, runs west to near the centre of Harrison, and turning north flows into the Kokosing river. At the mouth of this stream the Indians had cleared a large amount of land, on which they raised much corn, and the stream was so named from this fact. The Kokosing and Indian Field's run have numerous small tributaries not named. Barney's run rises in the northwest part of the township, and flowing north into Howard township, empties into the Kokosing river. There are no mounds in this township. A small beaver dam still spans Indian Field's run on Simon Dudgeon's farm.

The Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad crosses the northwest corner of the township.

The Indians were numerous when the first settlers came to Harrison, and for several years after the first settlement they would come from Greentown and the Upper Sandusky to hunt the deer and other wild animals which abounded here. The old Indian trail leading from Greentown to the Wakatomica, passed through Harrison, and bands of Indians were passing frequently through the township several years after the conclusion of the last war with Great Britain. It was also much used by the early settlers before any roads were laid out. After General Lewis Cass, the distinguished Democratic statesman, was appointed governor of Michigan territory, he passed over this trail on horseback, on going from his home in Muskingum county to Detroit. He was accompanied by a party of three or four men, and stopped over night at the house of Simon Dudgeon, a pioneer of Harrison.

Andrew Casto was probably the first white man to settle in Harrison township. He entered land in the western part of the township. But little of his early pioneer experience can be obtained as he has been dead many years, and none of his family are living in Knox county.

Jeremiah Biggs, who is claimed by some to have been the first settler of Harrison, was born in Virginia December 27, 1769. He came to this township in 1808, settling on section sixteen. When he first settled here, Harrison was almost, if not altogether, an unbroken wilderness. Deer "were as plenty as sheep," the wolves "made night hideous" by their howling, the Indian still lurked in the forest, and Mr. Biggs experienced all the privations, hardships, enjoyments, and pleasures incident to pioneer life. He raised a family of eleven children; one of his sons, John, who was born here in 1812, is still residing in the township. A few years after his removal to Knox county, Mr. Biggs' friends in Pennsylvania sent him a letter addressed as follows: "To Jeremiah Biggs on Owl Crick, State of Ohi," Notwithstanding this vague direction it arrived at its destination. This letter is still in possession of John Biggs. Mr. Biggs lived long to enjoy the fruits of his arduous pioneer labors. He died in 1844.

The Dudgeons have long been a prominent family. Simon Dudgeon was born in the county of Donegal, Ireland, in 1776. His father owned a small freehold in Ireland, and being a man of much enterprise and resolution, determined to better his condition by emigrating to America. At the time he formed this resolution, his sons, Simon, Moses and Thomas were in the British army, serving as regulars. Desiring to have all his family with him when he went to America, he sold his freehold and bought the unexpired time of his three soldier boys. He sailed for the United States in 1801, landing at New York city. When Simon landed he had but one English shilling left. He procured employment in the city, and after working a short time went to Connecticut, remaining in that State several months. From there he removed to Delaware county, New York, purchased a farm and lived there until 1810, when he came

Digitized by Google

to Harrison township, and entered three quarter sections of land near the centre of the township. After making some improvements, he went to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he was married to Miss Nancy Elliott, by whom he had ten children, viz: Jane, Thomas, Charles, Moses, David, William, Simon, Mary, John, and Andrew. Eight are still living, four in Harrison. Mr. Dudgeon returned to Knox county in 1811, living on his place in Hurrison until his decease, June 2, 1845.

John Schooler, another prominent citizen, was born near Carlisle, Pennsylvania, about the year 1770. When he was twenty-six years old he removed to Beaver county, Pennsylvania, where he resided until his removal to Harrison township in 1818. Four years prior to his coming to Knox county he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land in the southeast part of Harrison township. While living in Pennsylvania he was married to Miss Sarah Walker. They raised a family of twelve children: James, Rachel, William, John, Isaac, Joseph, Moses, George, Hannah, Jane, Samuel, and Sarah Ann—six of whom are still living. Mr. Schooler was a member of the legislature from Knox county, in 1831 and 1832; he also served as justice of the peace several terms, and was otherwise prominent in public affairs. Mr. Schooler was a participant in the Indian wars of the latter part of the last century, and was also a soldier of the War of 1812. He endured many hardships, and made some narrow escapes while a soldier. At one time a squad of soldiers was sent in pursuit of some Indians who had committed depredations in the frontier settlements. They were cut off from their supply of rations while in the wilderness, and were without provisions about a week, when one of them shot a deer, and every particle of meat, even the hoofs and head were cooked and devoured by the famishing soldiers. Mr. Schooler had a small piece of bacon concealed, from which he would take a bite or two each day, so that he did not fare quite as hard as some of his less fortunate comrades. He was a noted hunter. In one year, while residing in Pennsylvania, he killed one hundred and fifty-three deer, and at another time shot two panthers. Game was still abundant when he came to Harrison, and one fall he shot twenty-three deer. He died in the year 1853.

The Harrods were also noted pioneers, being among the first to settle in Knox county. Michael Harrod removed to Harrison early in this century, settling in the southeast part of the township. John, son of Michael Harrod, who was born in 1807, was many years a resident here. He was married in 1829, to Rachel Veach, and removed to Clay about the time of his marriage. They raised a family of eleven children. Michael Harrod built the second brick house in the township, which was blown down by ths Burlington storm, and Mrs. Harrod and an infant in her arms, were covered up with the bricks. Mrs. Harrod had an arm broken, but the infant was not injured.

Arthur Fawcett came to Harrison about 1810. He was a native of Ireland and being poor it was with considerable difficulty that he secured sufficient means to pay his passage across the Atlantic. He settled in the dense wilderness of Harrison township, and cleared up a farm. Many years after his removal here, he experienced a considerable loss at the hands of some thieves. He had secreted one thousand dollars in his milk-house loft, for safe-keeping. It remained undisturbed some time, when one night it was stolen, and no clue to the thieves could be obtained.

Daniel Ullery was a thrifty Pennsylvania Dutchman. He was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1790, and came here in 1817, locating one hundred and sixty acres of land. At an early age he was married to Miss Mary Kinder. They raised a family of thirteen children, seven of whom are still living. One of his sons, Valentine, is a resident of Harrison.

George Lepley, another Pennsylvania German, was one of the first settlers, and is the oldest man now living in the township. He is the only one of the first generation that settled in Harrison, still residing here. He was born about 1790, and his wife who is but one month younger than her husband, is still living. Mr. Lepley came from Somerset county, Pennsylvania, about the year 1807, and first settled in Butler township, but removed to Harrison about 1812. He served three months in the last war with England, but was in no engagements.

Digitized by Google

William Green, one of the early pioneers of Ohio, was born in Maryland about 1789, and with his father settled in the southern part of Licking county, Ohio, about 1804. He removed to Harrison township in 1824, settling in the southern part of the township. He was married to Elizabeth Morris while a resident of Licking county. One of his sons, Daniel, has been a resident of this township since 1824. He was married to Miss Lydia Bowman in 1843, and their family of nine children are all living. Two of his sons are residents of Washington city, one being a clerk in the census office, and another, an attorney-at-law. William Green died in 1855.

The Horns are quite a numerous family. Benjamin Horn came from Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1818, and Joseph in 1820. They both settled in the southeastern part of this township. Joseph Horn was born about the year 1788, was married to Miss Anna Ely in Pennsylvania, and their family of eleven children are all living. The Horns are noted for their longevity and thrift.

Nathaniel Ross came to Harrison about 1815. He was born in Green county, Pennsylvania, in 1794. Prior to his removal to Ohio he was married to Miss Sarah Hair, by whom he had eight children, three—Samuel H., Mary, and Timothy—only, survive. Mr. Ross was a man of indomitable spirit, great liberalily, and was remarkable for his extensive reading. He was one of the very first in Knox county to embrace and advocate the political views and doctrines of the Abolitionists, and was, consequently, the subject of much persecution. So bitter at one time was this persecution that he was both politically and socially ostracized by his neighbors, but he never deviated in the least from the path of duty as he considered it. He was also one of the very first to espouse the religious views of Alexander Campbell. At that time it was almost as much of a stigma to be called a Campbellite as it was an Abolitionist. But he lived to see the unpopular political and religious doctrines, which he so ardently contended for, both triumphant and honorable. While Mr. Ross was a resident of Harrison he was a sufferer by two tornadoes which swept over this place. The noted Burlington storm, May 18, 1825, prostrated all of his buildings, destroyed much valuable timber, and otherwise damaged him financially; and, on the second day of September, 1846, another tornado destroyed one of his out-buildings, and a log falling upon his daughter, Rachel Ann, a young lady of sixteen years, caused her death instantaneously. But one of his children, Samuel, now resides here. Several years since he removed to Hancock county, Ohio, where he is now living with his daughter, Mrs. Mary Crumrine.

The Lybargers, although not of the first settlers, have long been identified with the history and interests of Harrison. George, Adam, Henry, and Andrew Lybarger, brothers, emigrated from Bedford county, Pennsylvania, to Knox county, in the fall of 1819. They rented a house in Mt. Vernon and remained there during the winter of 1819–20. The following spring they removed to Harrison, where they purchased a large tract of land in the northwest part of the township, much of which was Owl creek bottom land and very prodnctive. George Lybarger was born in Pennsylvania April 30, 1791. He was married to Miss Magdalena Lybarger October 9, 1814. Their children were Maria, Elizabeth, Valentine, Simon, Eli, George, Henry, and Louis, five of whom are still living. The Lybargers were industrious, frugal Pennsylvania Germans, very zealous Lutherans, and were the prime movers in the organization of the Mt. Zion Evangelical Lutheran church of this township. George died in 1876, Adam in 1872. All of the four brothers are dead. Their descendants are still numerous here.

Isaac Coan, Hugh Miller, Paul Welker, Silas Ralston, Wendell Melker, John Wolf, John Troutman, Israel Dillon, Benjamin Ellis, Jacob Hayes, Marvis and Asa Freeman were early settlers, and influential citizens. The inhabitants of this township are principally Pennsylvanians and their descendants, but there is also a sprinkling of Virginians and Marylanders.

Most all of the early settlers who endured the toils, privations and hardships in rescuing the township from its wilderness condition are gone to their long rest. Their children and grandchildren, who are now living in comfort and even luxury, can but faintly realize what their ancestors suffered to purchase the blessings they enjoy.

Digitized by Google

Nathaniel Ross built the first brick house in the township.

The Burlington storm, one of the greatest that has occurred in Ohio since its first settlement by the whites, swept across this township from southwest to northeast. It prostrated everything in its path, which was about three-fourths of a mile in width. Log, frame and brick houses were blown down, and not a large tree was left standing. It was also accompanied by heavy hail; some of the hail stones were said to be larger than hen's eggs. The second tornado, September 2, 1845, crossed the southern part of Harrison, and caused a great destruction of property and a loss of life.

In November, 1857, another violent whirlwind swept over the southern part of the township. It threw down the dwelling house of Jacob Ellett, some of the family being covered by the debris, and severely injured. It also uprooted many trees, blew down the fences, and passing into Butler township tore down a house in which a corpse was laid out. There have been one or two severe wind storms since the one of 1857, and the inhabitants live in fear of a recurrence of these cyclones every few years, though probably without reason. Several accidents resulting in loss of life have occurred in this township. Some twenty years since William Lepley was killed by falling on an upright saw in his mill while sawing logs. About 1859, John Guess while engaged in cleaning out a well was overcome by the "damps" or gas generated therein, and lost his life. Samuel Lepley accidently shot himself while handling a gun, and was found dead by his friends. About 1833 a Mr. Morrison was killed by a falling tree.

The first road in the township was the one leading from Mt. Vernon to Coshocton, now known as the Mt. Vernon and New Castle road. This was laid out probably as early as 1809 or 1810. The Gambier and Martinsburgh road was cut out some years after this one.

The first saw-mill was built about 1833, by William Lepley, on Indian Field's run. This was the saw-mill in which Mr. Lepley was killed.

The first and only grist-mill in the township was erected several years since by Simon Dudgeon, on Indian Field's run. It is a small one and has never done much grinding. The inhabitants generally get their milling done at the Gambier or Green Valley mills.

The first post-office was established about 1842, and named Wolfe's post-office, in honor of George Wolfe, the first postmaster. This office was discontinued some ten years after its establishment. Some years ago the inhabitants residing in the central part of the township petitioned the postmaster General for another office. Their petition was granted, Pipesville post-office established, and Mr. Warren Pipes appointed postmaster. Mr. Pipes died some time after his appointment, and his daughter Anna Bell has had charge of the office since his death. The inhabitants receive their mail semi-weekly, on Wednesdays and Saturdays, the mail route being from the office to Gambier. Mr. John Burkholder is the mail messsenger.

The first school as far as can be ascertained was taught by John James in a small log building in the Dudgeon settlement. Moses, Jane, Charles and Thomas Dudgeon; John, Charlotte, Levi, David and Elizabeth Harrod; Levi, John and Mary Riggs and Mary Ross were some of the scholars who attended the school. Samuel Hill was another of the early school teachers of this township, as well as of Butler, Jackson and Clay. His services as a pedagogue were in great demand by the early settlers. For many years after the first settlement the schools were taught either in the dwelling houses of the settlers or in small log school houses, but these in course of time gave way for the more commodious and neat frame buildings which are now found in the township. The establishment of the Martinsburgh academy and Kenyon college, both contiguous to Harrison, was of great benefit to the youth of that township, and many of them received a thorough education at those places.

The religious interests of the people have not been neglected. The early missionary preachers through here were the Rev. James Scott and —— Cunningham, Presbyterians; the Revs. Charles Waddle, —— Crawford and —— Glancy, Methodists; Andrew Burns, —— Taylor; —— Lockheart, —— White, and —— Moody, Disciples; and Truman Strong, Thomas Eaton, and W. W. Curry, Universalists. The Methodists erected the first church edifice, a log one, about 1823 or 1824. This was located in the northeastern part

Digitized by Google

of the township, and called the Mt. Labor church. The organization continued to hold meetings in this church several years, when the society dissolved, and there are very few of that denomination in the township at this time.

About 1832 a small log church was built on Nathaniel Ross' farm by the Disciples, or Campbellites, as they were then named. Nathaniel Ross and Harrod Riggs, with a few others, organized a society and worshipped several years in this small building. From this little body of earnest workers has sprung the Union Grove church, built in 1841. It is a neat frame, located in section fifteen, and occupied by all denominations, no particular sect having absolute control. It is now principally used by the Disciples. The Revs. Taylor, Burns, Lockheart, White, William and Jackson Dowling, Charles Van Voorhees, and Benjamin Bell, jr., have preached at various times to the Disciple organization here.

The Mt. Zion Evangelical Lutheran church was organized in 1835, by the Rev. H. W. Lauer. The first elders were Henry Lybarger and Samuel Stough; deacons, Adam Lybarger and Jesse Lybarger; trustees, George and Peter Lybarger; clerk, Samuel Stough. Among the first members of this church were Samuel Stough and wife, Henry, Andrew, Peter, George, Jesse, and Anthony Lybarger, and their wives; Ludwig Lehman and wife, Michael and Frederick Lybarger, and Magdalena Ream. The ministers who succeeded the Rev. Lauer, as far as known, were the Revs. W. M. Gilbreath, —— Ritz, —— Smedley, —— Sensebaugh, —— O'Bannon, Thomas Drake, —— Showers, and I. K. Booker, the present pastor. The first church edifice was erected in 1837. This was a frame building of sufficient dimensions to hold the large congregation which assembled for worship at that early date. In 1854 this building was replaced by a large and substantial frame, in which the society worship at this time. This organization of Lutherans was a strong body, numerically and financially, from the beginning. The original members were almost all Pennsylvania Germans, and the members now are generally their descendants. The first records of the church were kept partly in English and partly in German. The present membership is eighty-six.

The Baptists have no church or organization in the township, but hold occasional meetings at the Union Grove chapel.

The Universalists hold occasional meetings at Union Grove, but have no organization here.

There are several families of Dunkards, or Nazarines in the township, who have occasional preaching at the Union Grove chapel. The Revs. Henry Davie, John Workman, Isaac Ross, and —— Edmonston have preached here at various times.

There are a few Catholic families here, but they do not have meetings in the township.

The Mt. Zion cemetery, attached to the church of that name, was laid out about 1831, and the first burial was in 1832.

The Union Grove cemetery was located about 1823, the first interment in the cemetery being in that year.

---

## CHAPTER LII.

### HOWARD TOWNSHIP.

LOCATION — FIRST OFFICERS — TOPOGRAPHY — INDIANS — EARLY SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS — HUNTING — SKETCHES OF THE PIONEERS — DISTILLERIES — MILLS — SCHOOLS — CHURCHES — KINDERHOOK.

HOWARD was originally a part of Union township, and now lies directly west of and joins it. It was erected into a separate township, and organized March 9, 1825. At the earliest election recorded in the township records, held in 1834, at the house of Nathaniel Critchfield, the following officers were chosen: trustees, George Lybarger, Joseph Critchfield and Jonathan Wartor; clerk, Henry H. Wartor; treasurer, Nathaniel Critchfield; fenceviewers, Thomas Elwell and John W. Mason; overseers of poor, Moses Porter, Nathan A. Magers; constables, Eli Engle, Samuel Critchfield. Joseph McMahon and Martin Engle were the first justices of the peace elected in the township. Amos Workman, Benjamin Huddington, Thomas J. Porter and William Williams were of the first justices. For several years after the organization of Howard township, the trustees, clerk, treasurer, supervisor, and other township officers,

Digitized by Google

donated their legal services to the township. The inhabitants, at that time, were comparatively poor, money was scarce, and it was about all they could do to support their families and pay state and county taxes, and the strictest economy was necessary in order to "make both ends meet."

The surface of this township is generally broken, but the ascents and descents are not as abrupt as in most of the eastern townships of Knox county. The soil is fertile, much of it being gravelly loam, which is peculiarly adapted for the growing of wheat and other cereals. The bottom lands of Owl creek, and the big and little Jelloway streams, produce very heavy crops of corn, etc. Howard township originally was well timbered, and at this date much valuable timber exists.

Owl creek, the principal stream of water, enters the township about the centre of its southern side, its course through Howard being north and east, leaving the township near the southeast corner. Big Jelloway creek enters the northeast corner of Howard, from Brown township, and flowing in a southwesterly direction empties into Owl creek near the village of Howard. Little Jelloway creek coming from the northwest, joins the big Jelloway near its mouth. Schenck's run crosses the southwestern part of the township, discharging its waters into Owl creek. Barney's run, coming from Harrison township, empties also into Owl creek. These streams, with their tributaries, make Howard one of the best watered townships in the county.

The Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad passes diagonally across the township, the direction being northeast to southwest.

There is one small mound in the southern part of the township, situated on the farm of Worthington Shipley.

There was a permanent Indian encampment in this township, at the mouth of Indian Field's run. The Indians had cleared quite a large tract of land at this place, and raised large crops of corn and vegetables. Game was plenty, the Owl and Jelloway creeks abounded in fish, and altogether it was a very desirable camping place for the red man. There were also temporary encampments in various places in this part of the county, especially along Owl creek and the Jelloway streams, where bands of Indians from Greentown, Upper Sandusky, and other places, would encamp during the hunting season.

There was a somewhat noted Indian named Tom Jelloway, in whose honor the Big and Little Jelloway creeks were named, who remained in this section of the county several years after the removal of his tribe to their western reservations. He became very much attached to the whites, adopted their dress, and, in a measure, their style of living, and refused to go when the Government removed the Indians in this part of Ohio to the west. He obtained his living principally by selling brooches, and other trinkets of Indian manufacture. He frequently visited at the Critchfields, Welkers, and other pioneer families in order to dispose of his wares.

Howard township was one of the best hunting grounds that could be found in the State at its settlement. The Critchfields, Welkers, and other pioneers were very successful hunters. A few years after Nathaniel Critchfield removed to this township, he one evening heard a hog squealing in the thicket near his residence. He seized his gun and started for the place from which the noise of the unhappy porker proceeded. Mr. Critchfield was soon near the bear, which had the hog still living in his embrace. He discharged the contents of his gun into old bruin, who, not appearing to feel any effects from the first shot, still continued holding the hog in his paws. He fired another shot which did not prove fatal, and reloading his gun he fired the third load into the bear before he succeeded in killing him. The bear weighed four hundred pounds, and his carcass yielded ten gallons of oil. On another occasion, Benjamin Critchfield and his brother Isaac were out hunting wild turkeys. They heard the cry of a panther, which was in the top of a tree a short distance from where they were standing. They each dreaded to fire the first shot, but was finally agreed that Isaac should shoot first, as he was an excellent marksman, and rarely missed a shot. He deliberately, but not without some trepidation, aimed his gun at the panther and fired. The ball penetrated the animal's brain and he fell from the tree dead. He was of enormous size, measuring eleven feet from tip to tip. This is said to be the only panther ever killed in Knox county by a white man.

Digitized by Google

Abraham Welker was probably the first white man to settle in Howard township. He came from Harrison county, Ohio, about 1806 or 1807, and located his farm on the Indian fields, near the mouth of the stream by that name. This land had been cleared by the Indians and had been under cultivation for generations probably. He was thus saved the labor of clearing his land of the heavy forests, which was no inconsiderable item of labor and cost in those early days. At the time of Mr. Welker's removal to Howard township there were but a very small number of whites residing in the eastern part of Knox county. There were three or four families along Owl creek, in Butler township, and scattering ones elsewhere in the adjoining townships. Indians were encamped near his cabin. His younger children were unused to seeing whites, and his daughter, Mrs. Critchfield, now living in this township, says that that the children were much more alarmed at seeing a white man than they were at seeing an Indian. Mr. Welker died about 1820.

Paul Welker was another of the very first settlers, coming here about the same time that Abraham Welker did. He settled in the southern part of the township. He often related the following anecdote:

Some time after his removal to Howard township he was out hunting deer. He was not aware of any white man living nearer than the settlements on Owl creek in Butler township, and that of Abraham Welkers. He had chased a deer into a swamp when he was startled by the sound of an axe, in the hands of some one cutting wood. Not deeming it probable that any white man would settle in such a spot, he stealthily approached the place from whence the noise of the chopping came, expecting to see an Indian, but to his great and agreeable surprise he discovered a white man cutting logs for his cabin. This man was Simon Dudgeon, one of the pioneers and honored citizens of Harrison township. Although Welker expressed much surprise and made considerable sport at Mr. Dudgeon's selecting such a marshy location for a home, it proved to be a wise one, as Dudgeon became quite wealthy before his death.

Among the first settlers and prominent families were the Critchfields. They are very numerous in this township especially and in other portions of Knox county. Nathaniel, Isaac, John, Joseph and William, five brothers, emigrated from Maryland to this township about 1807 or 1808. Several of these brothers had been soldiers in the war of the Revolution, and had been inured to dangers and hardships while engaged in that struggle. They were well fitted to endure the toils and privations necessary in the settlement of a new and heavily timbered country. From these old pioneers have sprung the numerous families and individuals of that name in Howard and other townships of Knox county. Their descendants can be numbered almost by the hundreds. The pioneer Critchfields were athletic, industrious farmers and public-spirited citizens, and for many years after the first settlement of Howard township held a large share of the local offices. After Joseph Critchfield came to this township he built a cabin, cleared up a piece of land, and raised a crop or two of corn. He then went to Somerset county, Pennsylvania, where he was married. Procuring two horses, one for himself and one for his wife, he packed a few articles of furniture and utensils for cooking on the horses and they started for their new home in Ohio, making the entire trip on horseback, most of the way being through a dense forest. Nathaniel Critchfield was married to Miss Christina Welker at an early age. They raised a family of thirteen children. He held several township offices, and was an active Democratic politician. He died about 1837. Isaac died a short time after his removal to the county. Benjamin Critchfield came from Bedford county, Pennsylvania, where he was born May 18, 1797. He was also one of the earliest settlers, coming to Howard about 1808.

Isaac Dial, Uriah and Marvin Tracy, James Logue, James Wade, Benjamin Ellis, Philip Dial, George Lybarger, Jesse Enlon, John Stedman and Andrew Lybarger were early settlers. Of the later settlers were John Hull who came in 1830, Henry Eckenrode in 1833, George McFarland in 1835, John Durbin, Thomas McElroy, John Cassill, Martin Engel, Amos Workman, H. H. McArtor, Daniel McGugin and James Berry. As in the case in the other townships of eastern Knox, these

Digitized by Google

settlers were principally emigrants from Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia. The absence of the foreign and New England element in the population of the eastern and southern townships is a notable feature.

For many years after the first settlement, the distilling of whiskey was a common business. At one time there were six or eight distilleries in full blast in Howard township. One of the old distilleries, owned by a Mr. Hawn, is still standing near Millwood, and is now used for a barn. Some of the whiskey manufactured here was consumed at home, as whiskey was a common beverage among all classes at that date, even the minister of the Gospel drank it. The remainder of the whiskey was hauled to Mt. Vernon and Newark and shipped from those places to various points. The distilling business was considered as respectable as any legitimate business. After the Washingtonian Temperance association was formed, and spread all over the land a great change of opinion occurred in the public mind, and the owners of these distilleries quit the business, and some of them became radical temperance advocates.

The first bridge in the township was built across Jelloway creek in 1830. The first grist-mill was built about 1815 by Nathaniel Critchfield. It was situated on the Little Jelloway creek. There is but one grist-mill in the township at this date, which is owned and operated by Rollin Critchfield. One of the first dwelling houses built in Howard township is still standing about three-fourths of a mile north of the village of Howard. It is a log building, and was built by Benjamin Critchfield about 1810.

Steven Workman was the first man to bring a threshing machine into the township. This was about 1838–9.

The first brick house was erected by Benjamin Critchfield. Good and substantial brick and frame houses, have generally taken the place of the rude cabins of the early times, although a log house, lately erected, is occasionally seen, in this, as well as in all the townships in the eastern and southern portions of Knox county.

There are several iron and wooden bridges, which span the Big and Little Jelloway, Owl creek and other streams in this township placed at convenient distances, and which add much to the accommodation of the citizens and travellers. Although Howard has superior water privileges, and much valuable timber still standing, there are no manufactories but one grist-mill, and but a small number of portable saw-mills in the township. Since the completion of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad through here, much of the oak timber has been made into staves and shipped to various points east and west, thus adding materially to the income of the farmers.

The first school-house in Howard township was a small log building, after the pattern of all primitive school-houses so often described in other chapters of this history. It was built on Joseph Critchfield's farm. The early school teachers were Joseph Dunlap, Nathan Heddington, William Williams, Mr. McDermott and Jacob Lyons. There had probably been school taught in the cabins of the pioneers, before the erection of this school-house. Among the scholars who attended the first schools taught in Howard, were Lewis, Lydia and Hannah Critchfield. The location of Kenyon college at Gambier was a great advantage and blessing to the youth of this township. Being in the immediate vicinity, many of the young men of Howard availed themselves of the privilege to secure a collegiate education.

The Methodists were the religious pioneers of the township. At a very early day Rev James B. Finley and Rev. Anthony Banning and Absalom Waddle, Methodist ministers of considerable celebrity, occasionally preached to the pioneers. Rev. James B. Finley was one of the most energetic and useful of the preachers of that denomination in his day. He preached at many places in Ohio, was stationed for some time at Detroit, Michigan, and also had ministerial supervision of an Indian mission at Upper Sandusky, Ohio. This mission church of the Wyandots was mainly established by his instrumentality. He succeeded in causing the Government to appropriate money for this purpose.

Rev. Anthony Banning was one of the pioneer preachers of Knox county. He was not only an active worker in the cause of Christ but was extensively engaged in commercial operations and business pursuits, was an ardent advocate of the tem-

Digitized by Google

perance cause, a zealous Whig politician, and was president of the first meeting held in this county in the interests of Henry Clay for President. He began to preach at the age of sixteen years in Virginia in the wild and mountainous portions of that State. He thus early imbibed that energetic spirit and resolute determination which are the almost universal characteristics of all the inhabitants of mountainous districts.

Rev. Waddle was a minister of much energy and usefulness. The first church in Howard township was built by the Methodists in 1830. It was located on the farm of Philip Brown two and one-half miles east of Gambier. The farm on which it was built is now owned by Lewis Britton. Joseph and Philip Brown were the prime movers in the organization of this church. They came from near Hagerstown, Maryland, and were very zealous Methodists. Among the early members of the society were Isaac Critchfield, the Browns, and Peggy Miller; and such eminent ministers as Adam Poe, Russell Bigelow, and John H. Powers proclaimed the gospel of salvation to this church in its early history. Rev. Shafer, who was a great singer, and revivalist, was another of the early pastors. There was a graveyard attached to this church and quite a number of bodies interred therein. In the course time it became expedient to build a new and better church, and instead of placing it near the old one it was decided that it should be located at a more eligible point, a mile south of Monroe Mills, in Monroe township. The old log church and graveyard have disappeared and hardly a vestige of either remains to mark their former location.

The Jelloway church of the Disciples of Christ was organized in 1836 by Elders John Dawson and John McElroy. It is located near the Little Jolloway creek in the western part of this township. There were thirteen members at the time of organization, as follows: John McElroy and wife, George McFarland and wife, John Dawson and wife, Mrs. Nancy Cassill and her daughter, Nancy, Mrs. Ann Graham, Nancy McFarland, Louisa Dawson, Mary Dawson, and John Dawson, jr. The first officers were John McElroy, and John Dawson, elders; George McFarland, deacon. But four of the original members are now living. The first church was built about 1839. The society worshipped in this edifice until 1871 when a new and more substantial building was erected. Elders Sanders, James Porter, Charles E. VanVoorhes, O. W. Keyle, and —— Rowe, have been pastors of the church. There is no pastor at this time. The Jelloway church has enjoyed a large measure of prosperity since its organization, but on account of the removal and death of many of its members it is not as numerically strong as at other times in its past history. There are nearly one hundred members at this date. A cemetery is attached to the church which was laid out about the time of its organization. The present officers are Robert Cassill, Smith Drake, and William Welsh, elders; James Dawson, Simon Spindler, and Lyman Barker, deacons. The Disciples of Christ is the leading denomination in Howard township. There are a large number of its citizens connected with the Millwood church in Union township in addition to those belonging to the Jelloway church, There is a lack of church edifices here, there being but two structures in the township.

Howard, formerly Kinderhook, is the only village in Howard township. The original name was changed at the time of the completion of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad through the village. It is situated in the southern part of the township, on the west side of Jelloway creek, and near Owl creek. The village did not amount to much until after the completion of the railroad, when it commenced to improve, and it has gradually increased in population since. Henry Warden built the first house in Kinderhook, at the time of its laying out, about 1836. He also kept the first store in the village. Ross Arbuckle was the first hotel keeper, and James Cassill the first tailor in Kinderhook. William Welker was the first shoemaker. Lafayette Emmett taught the first school. The village has a population of about one hundred and fifty at this time. There are two dry goods stores kept by William Ralston, and Insell & Critchfield; one hotel by John McNabb; one harness shop by Ed. Beerbower; two blacksmith shops by James Panorwood, and James Launtz; one restaurant by Thomas Blake; two wagon shops by C. Holbrook, and Thomas Wallace; one cooper shop by Michael Cox; one boot

Digitized by Google

and shoe maker, Samuel McGill; one livery and feed stable by John McNabb; one grain warehouse owned by Insell & Critchfield; two physicians, Frank Humbert and N. Hull. A fine iron bridge spans the big Jelloway creek at this place. A flourishing district school is sustained by the inhabitants.

The Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Howard was organized in 1863. The first board of trustees were: Benjamin M. Morrison, president; A. B. Cummings, secretary; L. D. Whitford, Francis Long, S. M. Vincent, J. S. Tilton. It remained a mutual company until 1868, when it was reorganized as a stock company, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars. M. Critchfield was the first president, and Eli Pealer, the first secretary after the reorganization. The company recently closed up its business for want of proper support.

There is but one church in the village, the Free Methodist church of Howard, which was organized in 1873, and is the only church of that denomination in the county. The first society of Free Methodists in this county was on Brush run in Butler townhship. In February, 1872, they held a series of meetings in that locality, and formed a class of seven members. Rev. B. R. Jones, of the Mansfield charge, preached the first Methodist sermon in the county, and had charge of this society during its first year. This society was soon after disbanded, and absorbed by the Howard organization. In August, 1875, they held a camp meeting in Moses Smith's grove near mills, and also another one in June, 1876, both of which meetings were attended by thousands. During the summer of 1877, they erected a church edifice at the village of Howard, B. F. Shipley, Kinsey Hartsman, now preaching in Michigan, and E. C. Shipley being the first trustees. Among some of the original members were Eugene, Benjamin, Emeline, Lizzie and Mrs. Mary Shipley, Sarah and Jane Waddle, and William Parmenter. Among the pastors of the Howard church have been: Reverends —— Burton, —— Jones, —— Frink, —— Ellsworth, —— Leonardson, Nelson Woods and Jasper Hayden, the present one. The present officers are: Silas Workman, James Waddle and Benjamin Shipley, trustees; Mary Shipley and Silas Workman, stewards. Present membership eleven. The Free Methodists are bitterly opposed to the fashionable tendencies of the age, and prohibit the wearing of jewelry and ornaments by the members. They are also opposed to all secret societies. Their government is strictly democratic, the members having an equal voice with the ministers in all the councils of the church. Both the annual and general conferences are composed of an an equal number of laymen and ministers. Instead of presiding elders, they have chairman of districts, who generally have circuits as well as those they appoint.

---

## CHAPTER LIII.

### HILLIAR TOWNSHIP.

LOCATION — ERECTION — NAME — TOPOGRAPHY — SETTLEMENT—PIONEER ANECDOTES—JAMES HOUCK—DR. HILLIAR—EARLY FARMING—FIRST ELECTION—TOWNSHIP OFFICERS—MILLS—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—ROADS—VILLAGES—NEWSPAPERS—POSTMASTERS—STATISTICS.

HILLIAR township is situated in the extreme southwest corner of the county, and was erected from territory formerly a part of Miller township, as appears by reference to the journal of the county commissioners. The entry is made August 28, 1818, and reads as follows:

On the petition of sundry inhabitants of Knox county praying for a new township to be laid out—*Ordered*—That the following boundaries be, and are hereby laid out into a separate township as follows:

Beginning at the southwest corner of said county and running east on the line between the counties of Knox and Licking, seven and a half miles; thence north five miles, to the line dividing the fifth and sixth townships; thence west, seven miles and a half, to the west boundary of Knox county; thence south, five miles to the place of beginning; which shall be known and called by the name of Hilliar township.

On the ninth of March, 1825, the boundaries of Hilliar township were changed as follows:

The township of Hilliar shall be composed of the fifth township in the fifteenth range.

The township thus constituted contained sixteen thousand acres, and was divided into four equal parts, owned by different individuals and named respectively the "Rathbone," "Dayton," "Hilliar" and "Parker" sections. The Hilliar section was

Digitized by Google

the first to come into market, and that upon which the first settlement was made; hence the new township was named in honor of Dr. Richard Hilliar, one of the original proprietors.

The physical features of Hilliar township are not characterized by great diversity. The surface is nearly level, or gently rolling. The water courses have sufficient descent to afford good drainage, but do not fall rapidly enough to present any attractions to the millwright; although the early mills were necessarily water mills. The north fork of Licking creek traverses the township from northwest to southeast, passing near the village of Centreburgh.

Dry creek drains the northeast corner of the township, and several other smaller streams, the southwestern portion, furnishing sufficient living water for stock and other purposes.

Geologically considered, the soil of Hilliar township is composed of the debris of the olive shales of the Waverly, intermingled with glacial drift, strongly impregnated with lime, and generally covered with a rich alluvial deposit. When cultivated it yields ample returns for the labor of the husbandman, but the principal energies of the farmers appear to be expended in raising sheep, as appended statistics show.

The land was originally heavily timbered with black walnut and sugar maple; the former being mostly destroyed before its value was appreciated. The timber remaining is principally of the following varieties: Ash, white oak, beech, hickory, elm, walnut and maple.

Large quantities of white ash and beech are being shipped away on the railroads at the present time, for which a good price is obtained.

No minerals have been discovered in this locality.

As Knox county lies almost entirely outside the great Appalachian coal fields, coal must be brought from other points, and costs the consumer at this point about four dollars and a half per ton.

That mysterious people, the Mound Builders, have left behind them in this locality but few remains. Two small mounds on the property of Edward Roberts and one on Mrs. Thurston's property are all that appear in the township.

The settlement of Hilliar township dates from 1806. Dr. Richard Hilliar, a native of England, came to Zanesville, Muskingum county, Ohio, in 1805, and being a man of enterprise bought of William Stanbery, of Newark, Licking county, Ohio, eighteen hundred acres of military land, situated in Knox county. In 1806 he repaired to his new purchase and built a cabin in the southwest corner of what is now Hilliar township, moving his family into it. After Dr. Hilliar, came Joseph Jennings, Jacob Houck, James Houck, Joseph Kerr, and George Hinton, with their families, located near Hilliar on land purchased from him. William Russell, William Reynolds, John Borden, and Elijah Dowell came soon after, and the woods began to resound with the sturdy strokes of the hardy pioneers.

At first the Indians were not very troublesome, but as the difficulties increased—which culminated in the War of 1812—they became a constant source of dread to the settlers, who never ventured to step outside their cabin doors without their trusty rifles in hands; no actual outbreak occurred, however, and after the war the red men

> "Folded their tents like the Arabs,
> And as silently stole away,"

leaving the pale-faces in undisturbed possession of the hunting grounds of their fathers.

The pioneers were generally equal to the difficulties that surrounded them. The Hilliar settlement seems to have been no exception to the rule. A few anecdotes will serve to illustrate the temper of the settlers. Being destitute of mills, and roads to get to those built elsewhere in the county, they petitioned the county commissioners for a road to Shrimplin's mill on Owl creek, east of Mt. Vernon. It was surveyed and reported on, but the commissioners refused to confirm it on account of the cost of constructing a road such a distance through the woods. Nothing daunted they went to work themselves and cut a road from Houck's to the settlement near Mt. Vernon. Previous to this time they had gone to Zanesville, in Muskingum county, to get grinding done.

On one occasion, during an apple-bee at Jacob Houck's, a "scap" of bees mysteriously disappeared, and suspicion rested on one Ferdinand McLain, who indignantly denied it, and challenged young James Houck to settle the matter according to the frontier code, *i. e.* take it back or take a whipping.

Digitized by Google

Houck chose the latter horn of the dilemma, and took the beating, but when it was over he said: "Of course you can whip a sick man, but I'll see you about this next election day." Accordingly on election day they met, and Houck struck McLain with such force that he was rendered insensible, and it was with much difficulty that his friends resuscitated him. This should have ended the matter, and probably would, but whiskey got the better of them, and the difficulty was only settled after eight more bloody battles had been fought. That was regarded as very fair amusement for one day.

Good men were plenty in those days, and some of them, conscious of their muscular superiority, were quarrelsome, but the best man amongst them never picked a fight, and never was whipped. That man was Stephen Sutton.

One day while Ebenezer Bordon was passing through the woods he spied an old she bear and two cubs up a tree. One of the cubs being near the root of the tree he appropriated it, and started towards the settlement, but the old bear did not appear to relish his interference with her domestic affairs, and quickly descending gave chase, and Mr. Borden was reluctantly obliged to drop his prize and flee for his life. He proceeded to Houck's and securing re-enforcements returned to the sport, and succeeded in securing not only the cubs, but Mrs. Bruin also.

The following extract is taken from the statement of James Houck, one of the original settlers of Hilliar township. He resides at present in Iowa; is ninety-nine years of age, in good health, active in body, and his mental faculties unimpaired. He is a ready and fluent talker, and takes great delight in narrating the adventures of his early days.

In the spring of 1802, accompanied by five young men from the head waters of the Juniata, in Pennsylvania, I made the tour of central Ohio on horseback. Zanesville then contained six log cabins and one hewed log house. In the winter of 1803, in company with a party of young men on a bear hunt we camped at the mouth of Dry creek, near where Hughes' tavern now stands. In company with Jacob Houck and James Jennings, I followed Dr. Hilliar to Knox county, Ohio, the doctor having preceded us about three years. There were then four or five families in the new settlement, and our nearest neighbors were the widow Perfect and her six sons, five miles west of us. Our next nearest neighbors were Higgins, seven miles northeast of us, and the Hardesties and Yoakams beyond.

During the winter of 1812, I went to Zanesville, purchased one hundred bushels of oats at twenty-five cents per bushel, hauled the same to Upper Sandusky and sold it to the army quartered there at two dollars per bushel. It was there that I made the acquaintance of Simon Girty. When the Indians became troublesome the settlers took refuge in the Perfect block house.

In 1811, the Wooster, Mt. Vernon & Columbus road was laid out. I met the viewers and surveyors at Mt. Vernon, and volunteered to pilot them through. My services were accepted and I led them to the northeast corner of my brother Jacob's land; thence due west along our north lines, laying the road all on Stanbery's land, north of us. Having passed our lands I again turned to the southwest, and led them to Zoar—now Galena. I cut the timber and brush from the road, from Higgins' to Zoar. Commissioner Mitchell gave me the contract. I knew Dr. Richard Hilliar. He was a good looking, ambitious man of medium size. He would never transact any business with a man who told him a falsehood. When we came to Hilliar township he lived in a pole house and had seven acres of land cleared; the work was done by a man named Hyatt Willison, from the settlement ten miles north. Dr. Hilliar was affected with consumption and dropsy, but boasted that he lived eighteen years in spite of death. Before his death he broke down some brush near a cherry tree in the woods, about thirty rods southwest of the forks of the Sunbury road, and directed that he be buried there and his grave be left unmarked, and he wanted no man to say, "Here lies old doctor Hilliar." His orders were obeyed, and "no man knoweth of his grave to this day."

Early agriculture was pursued with difficulty. The first plows used were of a very primitive kind, familliarly designated as "go devils" and "bull plows." The Wood's plow was an improvement on the latter, and had an iron share, secured by a bolt and nut. Thomas Hinton was the happy possessor of one of these improved plows, and hired Philander Bailey to use it. After plowing a few rounds the new plow became unruly, and refused to penetrate the ground. Not to be outdone, the boy piled stones upon it until the weight kept it in the furrow. Mr. Hinton now appeared on the scene, and discovering the kind of work done, examined into the difficulty, and found that Bailey had lost the share off the plow, and had actually plowed several rounds without it.

Grain, when raised, had to be threshed with the flail, or trodden out by horses, and then cleaned by winnowing with a sheet or a large wooden "fan." Sickles were the tools used to cut the grain, until William Reynolds, in 1820, constructed a "grip" cradle. This was not much of an improvement on the sickle, and was soon superseded by the grain cradle, which laid the grain in regular swaths to be taken up with the rake. The first windmill was

Digitized by Google

introduced by a Mr. Matthews, about 1825, and the first mower by George Jones.

"Brad." Follett, who introduced threshing machines, was noted for his recklessness in running the same; and while threshing at Gideon Sutton's, the cylinder bursted with a loud report. Follett coolly remarked, "I wish I had been astraddle of that."

An election for township officers was ordered to be held on the fifteenth of September, 1818, at the house of Thomas Merrill; at which James Pell, James Houck and Jacob Houck officiated as judges; and John Borden and Joseph Jennings as clerks. There were eighteen voters, namely: James Houck, James Pell, Aaron Hill, John Davis, Benjamin F. Hilliar, John Pell, James Severe, Joseph Jennings, Samuel Sickle, James Bell and John Donelson.

The following officers were elected: James Houck, Joseph Jennings and James Pell, trustees; John Severe and James Bell, overseers; James Severe and William Houck, fenceviewers; Jacob Houck, lister; James Pell, appraiser; William Russell, constable; James Houck, treasurer; James Severe, supervisor.

At the Presidential election, November 3, 1820, only twelve votes were cast for electors. The vote stood—Jeremiah Morrow twelve, and John McLaughlin twelve.

At the Presidential election held on the twenty-ninth of October, 1824, the Adams electors received fifteen votes each, and the Clay electors two votes each.

Justices of the peace for Hilliar township were elected in the following order: In 1819, Jacob Houck; 1822, William Reynolds; 1824, Jacob Houck; 1827 to 1833, John Borden; 1835, Harvey Jones; 1836, Daniel Nofsinger; 1838, Harvey Jones; 1839, Ferdinand McLain; 1841, Gideon Sutton; 1845, Daniel Wolfe; 1847, N. Borden; 1848, Daniel Wolfe; 1850, N. Borden; 1851, David F. Halsey and Dr. E. Nichols,—the latter serving until 1870; 1854, D. S. Lyon; 1857, T. M. Owen; 1860, Simon Schaffer; 1863, Elisha Marriott; 1866, George M. Acherman and Abraham C. Camp; 1868, Thomas H. Vankirk and Cassett Levering; 1870, Emanuel Yough; 1871, W. L. Mills; 1872, George Peardon; 1874, W. L. Mills; 1875, R. J. Pumphrey; 1876, William A. Dumbauld; 1878, J. M. Roberts; 1879, George Peardon; 1880, George B. Hubbell.

The present board of township officers is constituted as follows: George Peardon and G. B. Hubbell, justices of the peace; Henry Capell and Samuel Hopkins, constables; D. A. Sutton, William Annett and J. T. Robertson, trustees; A. M. Murphy, clerk; Edward Lyon, assessor; Reuben Jennings, treasurer; T. J. Wolf, land appraiser; W. L. Woodruff, Lewis Kitzenberg, Samuel Sutton, S. H. Grant, D. Bricker and W. T. Barnes, board of education.

Since Centreburgh became the central point in Hilliar township, elections have been held at that place.

Dr. Richard Hilliar who was the first physician in the new settlement was the first on the list of mortality. He died in September 1811, and was buried on his own property.

The first public graveyard was laid out on land donated by James Houck, for that purpose adjoining his homestead. The next graveyard was laid out at the Baptist church, southeast of Centreburgh.

The first marriage on record is that of John Westbrook to Mary Houck, daughter of Jacob Houck.

The earliest mills were built on the north fork of Licking creek: One by Jacob Houck in 1835, situated just north of the town of Centreburgh. About the same time—or as some assert before—Samuel Hupp built a saw-mill on the creek, near the present residence of Harmon Debolt. John Vandeberg built one above Houck's, and John Rinehart another, followed by David F. Halsey. John Mahanna also built a saw-mill on the farm now owned by Rollins Long, which did a good business. White walnut logs were manufactured into finishing lumber and black walnut into weatherboarding. Lewis Rinehart built a tannery near Rich Hill, about 1835, and in 1847 Gideon Sutton and Daniel Wolfe built a carding and fulling-mill in the town of Centerburgh. None of above named mills are now in operation. Smith and Hopkins built a steam grist-mill in Centreburgh in 1874, which is still doing a good business.

The Methodist preacher, mounted on his trusty horse, with his heart full of missionary spirit, and

Digitized by Google

his saddle-bags containing a Bible, hymn-book, and a change of linen, was generally the first to penetrate the western wilds and raise the standard of the cross. Several of these pioneers of the gospel visited Hilliar township, and preached at various times and places, but no class was formed till 1834, when the Rev. —— Morrow organized one at the log school house near Rich Hill.

The original members were: John Rinehart, Harriet Rinehart, Samuel Degood, Julia Degood, Ferdinand McLain, Mary McLain, William Borden, Margaret Borden, and Daniel Chadwick and his wife. Ferdinand McLain was leader. Services were held in the school-house about one year; after that in the house of John Rinehart for several years, or until the place of meeting was moved to Centreburg in 1840, when the society assumed the name of the Centreburgh Methodist Episcopal church. In 1841 a frame meeting-house, thirty by forty feet square, was built just east of the public square, which was used as a house of worship until 1843, when a new frame church was erected, on lot fifty-five; size, forty by fifty feet; cost, two thousand, seven hundred dollars. The present membership is ninety-five. The class leaders are George Peardon and William Smith; the preacher in charge is Rev. Joseph McK. Barnes. A Sunday-school of ninety scholars is connected with this church, William Smith superintendent.

The Free-will Baptist church, of Centreburgh, is the result of the labor of the Rev. George W. Baker, a zealous preacher whose labors in the vicinity of Centreburgh finally culminated in the organization of a regular church in 1839, at the house of Absalom Debolt, three-fourths of a mile southeast of Centreburgh. The original members were: Philip Barnes, Tirzah Barnes, Laban Messmore, Mary Messmore, Jacob Wise, Harriet Wise, Elizabeth Debolt, David Marshall, Moses Hornbeck, and Sarah Reynolds.

The meetings were held in private houses, barns, and log school-houses, until 1842, when a frame building, thirty-six by forty feet in size, was erected, one-half mile east of the town of Centreburgh, still used as a house of worship by the congregation. Elder George W. Boker was pastor from 1839 till 1860, when he was succeeded by Elder Kendall Higgins. Elder Wilford Whittaker came in 1863, and was succeeded by Elder O. J. Moore, after whose term of service Elder Kendall Higgins again became pastor. Elder A. H. Whittaker followed Higgins, and was succeeded by the present pastor, Elder S. D. Bates. The first deacon was Philip Messmore, and the present deacons are Harvey Messmore and W. T. Debolt. Mr. Debolt is also clerk. The present membership is ninety. The Sunday-school numbers fifty scholars. Lorenzo Barnes is superintendent.

The Centerburgh Cumberland Presbyterian church was organized August 18, 1840, at Centreburgh, by Rev. Harrison Thompson. The constituent members were as follows: James Huffty, Thomas M. Rusk, David F. Halsey, Thomas Hill, Jacob Waldroff, Annie Bottenfield, Morris Waldroff, Isaac Waldroff, Rebecca Hill, John Miller, Mary Miller, Lovina Miller, Elizabeth Miller, Aaron Hill, Fanny Rutan, Mehitable Bishop, Phebe Bottenfield, Elizabeth Bottenfield, Sarah Haiden, David Haiden, James Hill, Mary Hill, and Pamelia Huffty.

Meetings were held at various places until 1855, when the congregation was moved to Rich Hill, a frame house thirty-six by forty-six feet erected, and the name of the society changed to Rich Hill Cumberland Presbyterian congregation. At this time Daniel Reynolds was clerk. In 1878 the church was moved back to Centreburgh, and assumed the original name A substantial frame building thirty-three by thirty-five feet was erected on lot one hundred and twenty, at a cost of eighteen hundred dollars, in which the congregration worship at present. The succession of pastors was as follows: Harrison Thompson, 1840; James McFarland, 1850; J. W. Cleaver, 1853; Enoch Baird, 1866; James Best, 1867; George W. McWhorter, 1872; D. H. Green, 1875; J. W. Cleaver, 1877; R. N. Grossman, 1878; the latter being the present incumbent. The present number of members is sixty-three. The presiding elders are Ira Gearhart, Daniel Reynolds, and John K. Haiden. Mr. Haiden is also clerk. The Sunday-school has forty scholars. Sylvester S. Best is superintendent and Dr. D. H. Ralston assistant.

The Christian Church of Centreburgh.—Rev. M. Harrod organized this church December 20, 1872, in the town of Centreburgh, with the following



Digitized by Google

membership: J. A. Willis, P. A. Willis, William Eaton, Matilda Eaton, Anna Arlin, William Wilson, Livonia Wilson, Aaron Gearhart, Sarah Gearhart, John Armstrong, Rebecca Armstrong, and C. D. Pelter. The Free-will Baptist meeting-house was occupied by this congregation the greater part of the time from its organization until 1879, when a neat frame building, thirty-two by thirty-eight feet square, was erected on lot one hundred and nineteen on the plat of Centerburgh, at a cost of seventeen hundred dollars, and dedicated on the second day of September, 1879, by Rev. A. L. McKinney. The names of the pastors who had charge of this church, together with the dates of their accession to the pastorate, are as follows: Rev. M. Harrod, 1873; A. C. Hanger, 1874; William A. Dobyns, 1876; S. A. Hutchinson, 1879; G. D. Black, 1880. The present number of members is eighty. The deacons are Theodore Crowel and John Armstrong; clerk, William Eaton; trustees, William Eaton, Aaron Gearhart, Theodore Crowel, John Armstrong, and Oscar Jennings. The attendance at the Sabbath-school is eighty. Hart Ross is superintendent and Charles Bishop assistant.

Miss Fanny Mitchell was the pioneer school-teacher of Hilliar township. William Houck, father of Jacob and James Houck, built a blacksmith shop—the first in the township—on the property of Jacob Houck, on the main road. The abandoned shop was left standing, and in that Miss Mitchell taught the first school, in 1820. Her successor was Elizabeth Borden, who taught in the same shop.

In 1823 James Houck donated an acre of ground to the public for a graveyard and school-house. On this ground a small log house was built, which served its purpose well, and was the only one in the township for a number of years. As the settlement progressed other houses were built in various parts of the township, but the instruction imparted in them was of a rather inferior quality.

Seeing the need of improvement, Mr. W. H. Stephens, in 1855, organized a select school in a small building near the present Methodist church in Centreburgh. His first class was composed of seven pupils, viz.: Emeline Roberts, John K. Haiden, Sarah E. Williams, William Goodrich, Moses Skillen, Pulaski Gear and Mary Annett. This was quite an innovation and required considerable courage on the part of Mr. Stephens to inaugurate, but the friends of education rallied around him, and he was ably sustained by such men as Dr. Nichols, Gideon Sutton, John Riley, E. and W. Roberts, Ira Gearhart, George Skillen, James Headington and Ephraim Dally. His school increasing to one hundred and ten, he, in the fall, fitted up two rooms in the Jones hotel, where he taught three or four years. The common branches were taught thoroughly, with the addition of algebra and philosophy.

During the year 1860 a joint stock company erected a substantial frame building on the public square in Centreburgh, and in the fall of the same year Mr. Stephens rented the same, procured the services of an assistant, and in addition to his select school taught the children of the village. At the flood tide of his success the tocsin of war sounded and Mr. Stephens, obeying a higher call of duty, enlisted in his country's service.

The building is still owned by the company that built it; the upper part is used for a town hall, and the lower part rented by the school board; but no select school has been taught in the village or township since 1861.

Hilliar township at the present time has six schools, two of which are in the village of Centreburgh, but controlled by the board of education of the township. The buildings are neat, substantial frames and in good condition.

The Centreburgh Lodge, No. 666, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted at Centreburgh, June 22, 1877, by Henry Hedges, grand master. The charter members were: C. M. Jennings, George W. Granstaff, William A. Dumbauld, George Peardon, M. F. Hasson, John Burkholder, Ira Barr, William Mahan, William Crowell, J. E. Easterday, Levi Kile, William Smith, A. M. Murphy, John Miller, J. W. Hopkins, T. O. Freeman, James Headington and W. A. Paul. The original officers were: C. M. Jennings, N. G.; George H. Granstaff, V. G.; J. E. Easterday, R. S.; Levi Kile, P. S.; William Smith, treasurer. This lodge is in a healthy condition, and comprises in its membership the *elite* of the town and surrounding country; it meets every Saturday night in the

Digitized by Google

Brokaw building. The present number of members is forty-five. The present officers are as follows: Henry Capell, N. G.; George Hess, V. G.; C. M. Jennings, R. S.; Sylvester S. Best, P. S.; George Peardon, treasurer.

The early roads in Hilliar township were very indifferent in condition, and the bridges were of the primitive type, called corduroy. The principal road extended through the township from the northeast to the southwest corner, and on this the mail was carried on horseback by Thomas Merrill.

Jacob Houck kept tavern about one mile and a half beyond the present site of Centreburgh, and William Houck plied his trade as blacksmith.

In February, 1829, the legislature of Ohio passed an act to establish a State road from Mt. Vernon to Columbus, and appointed James McFarland, of Knox county, Adam Reed, of Franklin county, and John Meyers, of Licking county, commissioners to locate said road. In performing their duties the commissioners, when passing through Hilliar, followed the route of the road formerly cut out by the citizens of this township, and filed a copy of said survey in the office of county commissioners of Knox, January 10, 1830.

A line of stage coaches was established by Colonel B. Barney soon afterward, and in 1831 Neil & Moore had a contract of carrying the mail, and were running a line of coaches on the road. Horses were changed three times between Mt. Vernon and Columbus, viz.: at Blendon Corners, Sunbury, and at Joseph Jennings' tavern in Hilliar township. William Houck and Benjamin Jennings were the original stage drivers on this road. Later, when an opposition line of coaches was established by Walker & Company, Samuel Clawson, John Landis and Reuben Jennings held the reins and plied the whip.

Centreburgh was laid out in October, 1830, by Edson Harkness, surveyor, and the plat recorded December 22, 1834, by Stephen Sutton and Jacob Houck, owners of the land on which the town now stands. They gave the new town the name of Centreburgh because it was in the centre of the township, and supposed to be in the centre of the State. The principal part of the plat was located on the northwest side of the State road. The first house was built on lot thirty-five of the town plat by Harvey Jones, who also kept the first tavern, and opened the first dry goods store in 1835. Mr. Jones was a wide awake, energetic business man, and soon gathered around him a coterie of kindred spirits, who made Centreburgh the centre of attraction for miles around.

At this period the entire travel from the lake region to Columbus passed over the road through Centreburgh, and great efforts were made by the rival stage lines to secure the greatest number of passengers, and make the best time, as by these means each party hoped to secure the United States mail subsidy. The price of passage was reduced to a mere nominal figure, the life of a horse was lightly esteemed, and the driver who could rein up to Jones' tavern with the largest load of passengers, ahead of the opposition coach, was prouder than a king.

Centreburgh continued to flourish, houses were built, stores opened, and trade multiplied. Daniel Finch built a brick house on lot 17,—the first in the town and township, now (1881) occupied as a hotel, and known as the Central house. This state of affairs was highly gratifying to the citizens of the village, and continued as long as the mail coaches kept on the road, but

> Flowers have their time to fade,
> And leaves their time to fall,

and when in 1851, the Newark & Sandusky railroad was finished, and the mail and travel was diverted to that route, the coaches departed towards the setting sun.

About this time, too, the construction of a new railroad was commenced, called the Springfield, Mt. Vernon & Pittsburgh railway, the survey of which passed through Hilliar township, near Rich Hill. In anticipation of the speedy completion of the new road a town was laid out at that point, by Aaron D. Rinehart, August 11, 1852. To the new town the name of Hilliar was given in honor of Dr. Richard Hilliar.

The first house was built by Richard Shackleton, who also kept the first hotel in 1853.

John Miller built a steam grist-mill, and Michael Ross kept a store. Hilliar at this time was quite a thriving village, and from its situation and prospects became a formidable rival to Centreburgh, but the failure of the railroad company—leaving the road

Digitized by Google

unfinished, virtually ended Hilliar's dreams of greatness.

The village now goes by the name of Rich Hill, and contains one store, one post-office—Joseph Riggs, postmaster; one grocery, one physician—G. B. Hubbell; one carriage shop and one blacksmith shop.

Centreburgh, which had been on the decline since 1851, received a new impetus in 1871. That year a new railroad company was organized, called the "Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Delaware Railroad Company." The new company bought the right of way of the defunct "Springfield, Mt. Vernon & Pittsburgh Company," and used the old road-bed as far as the eastern line of Hilliar township. From there they surveyed a new route to Columbus, which brought the road through Centreburgh. The new road was completed as early as 1874, and caused Centreburg to spring into new life and activity. Town lots, which in 1860, were not worth more than twenty dollars, are at the present time worth two hundred. Old buildings were repaired, and many new ones built; business houses multiplied, and all the modern improvements were introduced. The following directory will give a fair idea of the business of the town:

Two railroad depots, Cleveland, Mt. Vernon and Columbus, and Central Ohio; two express and telegraph offices, M. T. Hasson and William Ralston, agents; one post-office, J. M. Jennings, postmaster; one newspaper, George E. Kalb, editor; four churches, Methodist Episcopal, Freewill Baptist, Cumberland Presbyterian and Christian; one Odd Fellows' lodge; two schools; one town hall; one steam grist-mill, Smith & Hopkins, proprietors; two steam saw-mills, E. B. Cook and James M. Osborn, proprietors; one warehouse, William Smith, proprietor; three hotels, William Harrod, Peter Shaffer and S. W. Lyons, proprietors; four physicians, R. C. M. Lewis, D. H. Ralston, W. B. Merriman and J. R. Moody; one dentist, J. B. Wilson; three dry goods stores, John Hopkins, Skillen & Hix Brothers, and M. H. Frost & Co.; one clothing store, George W. Darling; two drug stores, E. C. Vincent and E. C. Emly; two groceries, J. Hildreth and S. W. Lyons; two hardware stores, Jennings & Faraba and A. Oberholtzer; two millinery stores, Mrs. Mattie E. Updyke and Mrs. L. T. Barnes; two livery stables, A. T. Borden and Peter Shaffer; one undertaker, R. J. Pumphrey; three blacksmiths, Isaac Pierce, sr., Henry Cappell and Henry Bunnell; one shoe shop, Geo. Peardon, proprietor; one photograph gallery, E. M. Maynard, proprietor; one marble shop, Devereux Brothers, proprietors; one tinshop, Jennings & Faraba, proprietors; one carriage shop, R. J. Pumphrey, proprietor; one tailor, Darling Barr; two meatmarkets, Timothy Baker & Son and Willis Bedell, proprietors; one harnessmaker, P. D. Kasson; three furniture stores, George McCracken, David Long and George McConchie, proprietors; one agricultural depot, R. J. Pumphrey, proprietor; two lumber yards, Bishop & Raney and George W. Barnes, proprietors; one implement factory, Burkholder & Brentlinger, proprietors; one paint shop, Burt & Beach; one cooper, C. M. Tanner; one greenhouse, L. B. Barnes, proprietor; two barbers, Clinton Jones and Rufus Webster; one cigarmaker, S. W. Lyons, and one saloon, J. Anweller, proprietor.

Centreburgh is not a regularly incorporated town, with full municipal powers, but was, in 1877, made an independent district, which gives it control of its streets and highways.

E. B. Cook, J. W. Burton and R. B. Jackson are the trustees, and C. M. Jennings clerk and treasurer. The town at present contains one hundred dwellings and four hundred and fifty inhabitants.

The pioneer publication of Hilliar township was the Universalist Advocate. It was a sixteen page semi-monthly magazine, devoted to the advocacy of universal salvation, and was printed in a building on lot 45, in the village of Centreburgh. The following extract is from the first volume of this publication, issued September 26, 1848:

> The Universalist Advocate will be published on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month, on the following low terms: seventy-five cents per annum, paid in advance, one dollar if paid within the year. All communications intended for the Universalist Advocate must be address to Daniel Wolfe & Co., at Centreburgh, Knox county, Ohio. Free from postage.

The publication of the Advocate was discontinued about 1861.

*The Centreburgh Mirror* was a seven column four page independent newspaper, established in Centreburgh in 1878, but it was short-lived, and

Digitized by Google

expired in a few months. John S. Watson was editor and proprietor.

*The Centreburgh Gazette* is the name of an independent seven column four page newspaper published weekly at Centreburgh; the first issue appeared January 6, 1881. It is devoted to the interests of Centreburgh and surrounding country. George E. Kalb is editor and proprietor.

Harvey Jones was the first postmaster of Centreburgh. His successors were: Nimrod Bishop, Edward Gant, Chester Heldt, Smith Hadley, J. Scott, Enoch Nichols, Daniel Wolfe, Robert Woods, Enoch Nichols, Robert Jackson and Charles M. Jennings, the present incumbent.

The Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad enters Hilliar township at the northeast corner and passes out at the southwest corner, passing through Centreburgh. The first passenger train passed over this road September 1, 1874. The Ohio Central railroad also passes through Hilliar township, near the village of Rich Hill, and crosses the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus road at right angles near the town of Centreburgh. This road was completed in the month of November, 1880.

The Dayton section came into market shortly after the organization of the township in 1818; the Parker section in 1831, but the opening of the Rathbone section to settlers was delayed till 1839; hence the development of the township was retarded, but notwithstanding this drawback Hilliar has made rapid improvements in growth and development.

In 1820 the population of Hilliar township was 60; in 1830, 200; in 1840, 1,012; in 1850, 1,141; in 1860, ——; in 1870, 931, and in 1880, 1,101.

In 1880 the total number of acres under cultivation 2,816; the same in pasture, 11,011; in wheat, 808; bushels of wheat, 12,844; acres in oats, 656; bushels of oats, 23,595; acres of corn, 1,778; bushels of corn, 59,685; acres of potatoes, 51; bushels of potatoes, 5,071; acres of meadow, 1,886; tons of hay, 1,429; pounds of butter, 31,280; pounds of wool, 51,503; number of horses, 433—assessed value of same, $19,994; number of cattle, 1,008—assessed value of same, $14,784; number of sheep, 10,564—assessed value of same, $21,097; number of hogs, 1,008—assessed value of same, $2,075; moneys and credits, $61,225; value of all personal property subject to taxation, $189,538.

---

## CHAPTER LIV.

### JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

TOPOGRAPHY—ORGANIZATION—STREAMS—TIMBER—EARLY SETTLERS—MILLS—DISTILLERIES—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES VILLAGES.

JACKSON township was organized out of Morgan, September 4, 1815. It was named in honor of General Andrew Jackson, the hero of New Orleans. Topographically, the surface is broken, and in the southern portion of the township several large hills exist. The soil is productive and yields good crops of all the cereals. Valuable springs of water abound, one especially on the farm of William Darling being unusually large, and the source of a considerable stream. Several streams of water traverse the township, the largest being the Wakatomica. It rises in Coshocton county, running west across the township near to the line of Clay, thence south in a meandering course passing out of the township into Licking county. Jug run rises near the centre of the township and runs southeast into Coshocton county. Iron ore of superior quality is found in the hills near to the Licking and Coshocton county lines, and in such quantities that it may be profitable to mine it, although no one has yet attempted it.

Every part of Jackson was once densely wooded, oak, sugar and chestnut being the principal varieties. Although much of this timber has been cleared away, yet the hills along the Wakatomica and elsewhere in the township exhibit a large growth of oak and chestnut.

In the early history of the country, the hills of Jackson township abounded with wild animals and venomous reptiles.

The early settlers killed large numbers of deer, bear and other animals. Though multitudes of reptiles have been killed in former years, still at this later period they are to be found. In September, 1880, John Farquhar found a black-snake

Digitized by Google

eleven feet in length, and after a desperate fight succeeded in killing it. Owing to the hills of Jackson township abounding with deer and other wild animals, it was a favorite hunting ground for the Indians, who came from the region about Greentown and Upper Sandusky in large numbers, often camping weeks at a time.

From the time of the first settlement to the present, large numbers of Indian relics have been found, farmers ploughing up great quantities of arrow points, wedges and other stone implements. The old Indian trail from Greentown through to Coshocton county passed across Jackson township. This trail the first settlers found very convenient for a guide when travelling. Evidences of ancient fortifications, are to be found, one especially, on the farm of Mrs I. Kerr, being the most remarkable. It is a wide trench encircling a small hill on which her present residence is situated. It extended completely around the hill, and was of such width as to make it quite formidable to the foe. Early settlers found it very plainly indicated, but frequent plowing has almost obliterated it. One or two small mounds are to be found in the northern part of the township.

Robert Eaton is supposed to be the first white settler of Jackson. He came from Wheeling, West Virginia, in April, 1810, locating on section seven. He was one of the soldiers that helped to suppress the whiskey rebellion, and it is said, had seen General George Washington several times. After living many years in Jackson he emigrated to the west. Although Eaton had many opportunities of becoming rich, he did not succeed in amassing much wealth, being content to live on a small income.

David Meelick, the second settler, came to the township in August, 1810, settling on section seven. He purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land from the Government at two dollars per acre. He was one of the first two justices of the peace elected after the organization of Jackson township, and served in that capacity several years. At the time of his coming, Jackson township was indeed a wilderness. The surface of the entire country was covered with a dense growth of hard wood timber; the woods swarmed with game, and he had no difficulty in procuring ample supplies for the family larder. Being somewhat of a Nimrod, he succeeded in killing hundreds of deer, turkeys and other wild game. With the exception of Robert Eaton, the Indians were his only neighbors for some time after his arrival. It was his belief that the hills in the southern part of the township would remain an unbroken wilderness to all generations, but he lived to see them thickly settled. His descendants are still numerous in the township.

Andrew McCamment was a native of Franklin county, Pennsylvania. He emigrated to Jackson township in 1819, selecting land in section nineteen. He was married August 19, 1816, to Rebecca Strain, of Brooke county, Virginia, by whom he had eight children: John S., Mary, William, Alexander, James, Sevenah, Hannah Jane, and Thomas Jefferson. Mr. McCamment died December 14, 1864, after a long life of industry and usefulness.

George Holtz was from Belmont county, where he was born in March, 1800. He removed to Coshocton county about the close of the last war with England, and to Jackson township in 1830. He entered eighty acres of Government land lying in the southern part of the township, and in a few years he purchased eighty acres more from the Government. He married Susan Mavisin in 1825, who bore him nine children.

Samuel Davidson was born near Baltimore, Maryland, November 4, 1788, and came to Jackson township in 1830, where he resided until his death August 8, 1880. He was a soldier of the War of 1812, and was in the battle of Bladensburgh.

William Hall was another of the early settlers of Jackson. He was born in Pennsylvania, and in 1809, when thirteen years of age, with his father, Obediah Hall, removed to Pickaway county, Ohio, remaining there until 1814, when he came to Jackson township. He settled in the southern part of the township. His family consisted of his wife and ten children, viz: Washington, Columbus, Jerome, Angenola, Benjamin F., Ruth M., Accious, Lane, Albert Fremont, and Abraham Lincoln.

Washington Houck, although not one of the first settlers, is one of Jackson's most prominent citizens, and has long been identified with its history. He was born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania,

Digitized by Google

February 18, 1799. He visited Ohio in 1821, with one dollar and fifty cents in his pocket, walking the entire distance from Pennsylvania, returning home in November. Soon after, he sold his household and other goods, settled up all his accounts, and having but eight dollars, started for Ohio on the fourth of February, 1822. He landed in Hilliar township the twenty-fourth of that month, and resided there until the twentieth of July, when he removed to Clay, where he purchased eighty acres of Government land at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. After paying for his land, he had eighteen cents remaining but possessing extraordinary energy and perseverance he soon cleared his land, and has secured, a competence. At that date the growing of tobacco was the principal occupation of the farmers of Jackson and the southern townships of Knox county. Mr. Houck was once gone eleven days in two weeks, to tobacco house raisings. While in Hilliar township, he purchased a cow and yoke of oxen, and brought them to Clay. They got out of the enclosure, and after a search of ten days, he found them at their old home in Hilliar. He found but four houses in twenty-five miles travelling through the forests, but the few settlers that he did find were very clever and glad to see any one in their secluded homes. He subsequently sold his farm in Clay, and purchased some land on the site of the village of Bladensburgh, in Jackson township, where he erected a dwelling house, and also a hotel, engaging in that business several years. He also engaged in the mercantile business many years. He still resides in Bladensburgh.

John Donahey entered eighty acres on section twenty-six in 1810. He came from Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, where he was born June 27, 1799. He was probably the first settler who located land in the southern part of the township. His neighbors were the Indians, and the hills surrounding his habitation were full of wild animals and venomous serpents. He, like the other pioneers, killed large numbers of deer, bear, and turkeys. At that early date log-rollings and house-raisings were frequent, and Mr. Donahey spent much of his time assisting his neighbors in clearing their land and erecting their habitations. The work was often severe, owing to the scarcity of hands, but the festivities of the evening, after the conclusion of the day's toil, afforded ample recompense. He was married at an early age to Martha Rogers. They had nine children; five sons and four daughters. He died in Jackson township in 1873.

Peter Fry, who lived to be a centenarian, came to Jackson at an early period of its history. He was at St. Clair's defeat, and was forty years old at that time. He remembered many of the important events that transpired during the exciting period of the Revolution, and had often seen General Washington. He settled on section seven, but did not succeed in acquiring much property.

Thomas Nichols, still living in his eighty-eighth year, arrived from Virginia in 1828, and purchased his land from the Government. He settled in the southern part of Jackson, and still lives on the farm on which he first settled. Several of his children are still living in the township, in prosperous circumstances. For several years after first settling in Jackson he was troubled by wolves visiting his flocks of sheep at night and carrying away the choicest.

William Hanna, another of the early settlers, and long a resident of the township, died in 1856.

Jacob Stricker, Adam Earlywine, Robert Wilson, Joseph Scott, Daniel Massholder, Daniel Blue, Peter Miller, Christian Baughman, James Harris, John Wheeler, Elijah Harris, William Braddock, and Daniel Stricker, arrived at an early date, and a majority of them became prosperous.

William Darling, who came from Hampshire county, Virginia, in 1820, to Butler township, and from Butler to Jackson in 1835, has long been an influential citizen. He has served as justice of the peace fifteen years, and held other important local offices.

Johnny Appleseed was frequently a visitor in this township. One of his largest nurseries in Coshocton county being near this locality, he found a market for his apple-trees in Jackson. Many of the first orchards were started from trees procured from his nursery, and there are still trees remaining in several orchards that originally came from his Coshocton nursery.

A terrific tornado visited Jackson in early times,

Digitized by Google

the exact date being not now remembered. There were but few settlers in the township then, and the damage done to dwelling houses and orchards was comparatively light, but many forest trees were prostrated, and cattle, horses and sheep killed.

The first grist-mill was erected by Samuel Wheeler about the year 1816, and the first saw-mill by S. Brown about 1818. These mills were busily employed to meet the demands of the increasing population, both for flour and meal for the sustenance of the settlers, and lumber for their dwellings.

Samuel D. Ross built the first carding-mill in 1818. Prior to the building of these mills, the inhabitants were compelled to go to Mt. Vernon or Zanesville for their meal and lumber.

There are two or three small iron bridges that span the Wakatomica, and several wooden bridges spanning that stream and Jug run in the township, but no large bridges have been erected.

Until after the establishment of Bladensburgh in 1833, there were no stores in the township, and the settlers were obliged to go to Coshocton, Mt. Vernon, Zanesville and elsewhere for the purchase of the groceries, dry goods, and other necessaries for their families. About the year 1817, I. D. Johnson started a store in Martinsburgh, then a village of about half a dozen houses. He purchased all kinds of produce, paying cash for the same. At that time tobacco was the principal crop of the farmers of southern Knox, and large quantities were annually raised by them on their newly cleared lands. Mr. Johnson purchased all that was offered him, and it is said, thus enabled many farmers of Jackson and surrounding townships to pay for their farms, who, if it had not been for Johnson, would have been unable to pay for them, as money was very scarce, and produce very low.

The distilling of whiskey was another business in which the early settlers engaged. They could convert their cereals into a smaller bulk, and as there was always a ready sale for whiskey at remunerative prices, they found it more profitable to manufacture their grain into whiskey than haul it to distant markets and sell it at low rates. The last still-house disappeared many years ago.

For several years after the first settlement of Jackson, one private school was sufficient for the entire township. This school was held in private houses, and no school-house was erected for many years. At first the only school-houses were built of logs of very primitive style, but these have been superceded by substantial frame buildings. The first school, as near as can be ascertained, was taught by William Braddock. He was rather illiterate, but could "read, write and cipher to the rule of three," the "sum total" of his educational qualifications. He was induced to become a teacher more by the urgent solicitations of the pioneers, than by his own preference. Braddock continued the profession of teaching many years, and until it became necessary for teachers to have a certificate, when he ceased to be a pedagogue.

Abraham McLane was another of the early teachers. His literary attainments were at par with Braddock's. He also continued teaching until certificates were necessary to enable teachers to draw public money for their services, when he also retired from the profession.

The people generally are a church-going people. There are five churches, three having an organized existence within the township limits, and two within the limits of Bladensburgh.

For many years after the first settlement there were no regular church organizations. Preaching was held occasionally in the houses of the settlers. One of the first ministers to proclaim the gospel to the inhabitants of Jackson, was a Rev. Mr. Cunningham, a Presbyterian divine. He was a very plain man in his dress and habits, and of moderate talents and ability. Being poor it became necessary to devise means for his support. A subscription paper was drawn up and circulated among the people. One of the signers was proprietor of a small distillery. When his subscription became due, on demand, he refused to pay it. After repeated demands and refusals he was sued, judgment for the full amount of his subscription was obtained against him, execution was issued, and the constable, into whose hands it was given, levied on a barrel of whiskey, sold the same, and thus satisfied the debt.

Rev. James Fry, a Baptist, was another of the early ministers, who labored earnestly to lead the people to eternal life. The Methodists were early in the field, but did not erect a house of worship,

Digitized by Google

holding their meetings in churches of other denominations, or at private dwellings. At one time they were quite prosperous, but at present there are but few in the township.

The first Disciple church in Ohio was organized in this township in August, 1828. At that date Alexander Campbell, and his co-laborers, were zealously laboring in Ohio and other States. A few copies of his paper, the *Millennial Harbinger*, were circulated in the township, and being carefully read, proved to be seed sown in good ground, yielding a large increase. Elijah Harris, Washington Houck, and John Wheeler, with their wives, organized themselves into a Disciple church, which is claimed to be the first regular church organization of that denomination in this State. Rev. Charles Van Voorhes, still living, was the first pastor, and only preacher for many years.

Another Disciple church, known as Dennis chapel, was organized about 1830. It is situated in the southwestern part of the township. William D. Beatty and George Eley were the first elders, and William Braddock and Benjamin Eley the first deacons. Rev. James Porter was the first pastor, and continued in that capacity until 1839, when he was superceded by Rev. Charles Van Voorhes, who has preached to the people most of the time since.

At the first organization of this church there were about twenty members. At this date the organization has nearly one hundred members in full connection. A small frame church was erected soon after the organization, which was replaced by one thirty-six by forty feet in dimensions some years since. There is a flourising Sunday-school in connection with this church, S. E. Bell, superintendent.

The first Union church of Jackson township, was organized about 1870. The first trustees were John S. McCament, Uriah Blue, Henry Holtz, J. F. Way and Ephraim Anderson. John Way, Uriah Blue, and Jonathan Traver were the first elders. Rev. George Stevenson was the first pastor, succeeded by Revs. Ambi Welch, J. B. Clover, James Lamp, and Allen Mann, who is present pastor.

In 1870 a neat frame building, thirty-five by forty feet, was erected on section twelve. The number of members at the commencement of the organization was thirty, which has increased ten-in number.

In 1879 a neat and commodious structure was erected in the southeastern part of Jackson, known as the Mt. Zion church. It was built for the accommodation of the people resident in that locality, and belongs to no particular denomination. The first and also the present trustees were Simon Ashcraft, Perry Harris, and William Mercer.

This church has no regular pastor, the constitution prohibiting any one denomination or sect from having absolute control.

The first village in Jackson township was Front Royal. It was located on the farm of William Darling, in the northern part of the township, about the year 1832. It had a small store, blacksmith shop, and several dwellings. It flourished for some years, but owing to a deficiency in the title of the village lots the village was abandoned, and not a vestige of it remains to mark its location.

Bladensburgh was laid out in 1833 by John and Samuel Wheeler and Washington Houck. The village lies in both Jackson and Clay townships, the main part being in Jackson. Washington Houck built the first house. Mr. Houck first started a blacksmith shop, and after a few months engaged in the keeping of a hotel. After following this business many years he engaged in the mercantile business.

John Wheeler started the first store in Bladensburgh in 1833. He was for many years a prominent citizen, Whig politician, and a zealous worker in the Disciple church. He subsequently removed to Iowa, where he died some years since. Mr. Wheeler was the first postmaster of Blandensburgh, and Washington Houck was the first mail carrier. He carried the mail once a week from Blandensburgh to Martinsburgh, a distance of four miles, performing the journey on foot, and received as compensation eight dollars for eighteen months service.

A flourishing mill was erected on the bank of the Wakatomica, on the present site of the village, prior to the location of the place. It is now operated by Messrs. Anderson & Darling.

One of the early physicians and prominent citizens, Dr. A. C. Scott, came to Bladensburgh in

Digitized by Google

1841. He is a son of Rev. James Scott, the pioneer Presbyterian preacher of Knox county. Dr. Scott has been a very successful physician, and still has a large and lucrative practice. He has served as justice of the peace, and held other offices.

Ohio Lodge, No. 199, Free and Accepted Masons, at Bladensburgh, commenced work under dispensation dated July 19, 1850, granted by the Most Worthy Grand Master M. Z. Kreider. The officers by dispensation were: Eli Farnham, W. M.; A. C. Scott, S. W.; Peter Berry, J. W.

Organized under charter by Mr. Henry Barton, proxy for Grand Master, on the third day of November, 1851, under charter dated October 28, 1851. Its first officers were installed on that evening, and were: Eli Farnham, W. M.; A. C. Scott, S. W.; Peter Berry, J. W.; William Underwood, treasurer; James Loveridge, secretary; Obed Underwood, S. D.; D. J. Bentz, J. D.; Alexander McCament, tyler.

Its charter members were: Eli Farnham, A. C. Scott, Peter Berry, James Loveridge, Andrew Vance, John S. McCament, Alexander McCament, William Underwood, Obed Underwood, Jesse Underwood, William McCreary, W. F. Redman, David McCann.

Robert Strahorn and D. J. Bentz were the first Masons initiated; this was September 17, 1850.

The officers July 1, 1880, were: Schooler Horn, W. M.; James Donohey, S. W.; W. A. Harris, secretary; Jeremiah Hess, S. D.; C. P. Ramsey, J. D.; David Blyston, treasurer; William Underwood, steward; Thomas Earlywine, J. D.; Archibald Little, tyler.

The number of deaths since organization have been eight. The present membership is fifty-five.

Following are the worthy masters of Ohio Lodge with terms of service: Eli Farnham, seven years; A. C. Scott, fifteen years; Levi Mercer, one year; Daniel Paul, two years; John G. McGaw, one year; E. W. Hall, one year; N. K. Kamsey, two years; Schooler Horn, elected November, 1879.

The following have served as secretaries: James Loveridge, Josephus Wheeler, Isaac N. Huey, John H. Miller, R. S. Conner, S. T. Schooler, R. D. Mavis, J. Fox Scott, Alexander S. Kerr, D. H. Tuttle, John W. Scott, F. P. Hess, George McCament, W. A. Harris.

This lodge has been fairly prosperous. It now owns one of the finest buildings in the village, erected three years ago, and is acknowledged to have the best arranged and finest finished lodge hall in the county.

A grange was organized several years ago and a hall was erected by the organization in 1878. The order is prosperous and numbers many of the substantial farmers of Jackson and adjoining townships as members. Several successful fairs under the auspices of this grange have been held at Bladensburgh since its organization.

For a long time after the village was started the village school was held in a small frame building, which was replaced by a large and substantial structure in 1878, now known as the Bladensburgh Union school. Professor Kennon, of Belmont county, is the principal.

There are two churches in the village—Disciple and Presbyterian. The first, known as the first Disciple church in Ohio, is described elsewhere in this chapter. It was organized before the village had an existence, and the present church building was erected some years after the founding of the town. It enjoys a good degree of prosperity at the present date.

The Presbyterian society was organized in 1846, and was originally an outgrowth of the Presbyterian church of Martinsburgh. Rev. Henry Hervey, pastor of the Martinsburgh church, having preached a sermon on "the evils of war," denunciatory of the war with Mexico, then in progress, gave such offence to a portion of the members of his church, that several seceded and organized a society at Bladensburgh. This society soon after erected the present church building. Rev. James Anderson was the first pastor. He was succeeded by Revs. Densmore, Brough, and Brombarger. The church has no pastor at present.

There are three dry goods and one grocery store, one jewelry establishment, two hotels, one barber shop, one millinery store, one harness and several blacksmith shops, also one grist- and one saw-mill. Its present population is about two hundred. Although Bladensburgh is a small village it is an enterprising one. Being at a considerable distance from any large town, large numbers of farmers do their trading at this place.

Digitized by Google

In February, 1869, a murder was committed which caused much excitement at the time. S. L. Roley, a very passionate and bad-tempered man, killed Joshua Cackler. Roley became offended at Cackler because of some slight misunderstanding concerning a trivial affair, when he procured a club, and, striking Cackler on the head, caused his death in a short time. Roley was caught after he had fled to another State, was brought back to Knox county, had his trial, was convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to two years imprisonment in the penitentiary.

James Ross is the present postmaster. A daily mail is received, the route being from the town of Utica to Bladensburgh.

---

## CHAPTER LV.

### JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZATION—ELECTION—JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—TOPOGRAPHY—RELICS—FIRST SETTLERS—GRAND HUNT—MILLS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—GREERSVILLE.

JEFFERSON was organized in March 1829. It is the northeast corner township of Knox county, and is bounded on the north by Ashland and Holmes counties, on the south by Union township, on the east by Holmes county, and on the west by Brown township. In 1876 one mile was taken from the south part of this township and annexed to Union.

At the first election held in April 1829, the following were chosen: trustees, John McMillan and Josiah Trumbley; clerk, Robert Greer; constables, Andrew Lockard and Joseph Critchfield.

The early political history of Jefferson is derived from the official records which are still in a good state of preservation. From these it appears that the first official business transacted by the township board after its organization, was the annual settlement with the township officers, recorded as follows:

March 1830.

On the first Monday of March 1830, the trustees met a full board. The accounts of the different officers were settled without any charge being made by the township, and adjourned.

Attest, ROBERT GREER, clerk.

At the election held in 1832 at the house of Frederick Rice the following officers were elected, Alexander Greer, Josiah Frost and John Hibbetts trustees; Alvin Critchfield and Jesse Casteel, constables; George Rice and Robert Greer, overseers of poor, and Robert McMillen, fenceviewer.

The following justices of the peace have been elected since the organization of the township: 1829, James Henderson and John Greer; 1832, John Greer; 1835, James Greer; 1837, James Withrow; 1838, Joseph Greer, Josiah Frost; 1840, James Greer, James Withrow; 1842, Alexander Greer; 1843, James Withrow; 1845, Alexander Greer; 1846, James Withrow; 1848, Alexander Greer; 1849, Robert Greer; 1851, Alexander Greer; 1852, Robert Greer; 1854, Josiah Frost; 1855, Robert Greer; 1857, Josiah Frost, James Greer; 1858, Charles Miller; 1860, James Greer; 1861, Charles Miller; 1863, John Workman; 1865, Charles Miller, Frederick Rice; 1867, Charles Miller; 1868, Edward Day; 1869, Mark Greer; 1870, Charles Miller; 1871, John D. Shrimplin; 1873, Charles Miller; 1874, Benjamin Wander; 1876, John C. Banbury; 1877, James W. Baker, John Body; 1879, Philip Love; 1880, James W. Baker.

This township was named after Thomas Jefferson, one of the Presidents of the United States. The surface is exceedingly broken and hilly, some of the lofty and precipitous hills reaching an altitude attaining to the grandeur of mountains. The magnificent rocky and hilly country along the Mohican river, and elsewhere in the township, is undoubtedly the most interesting geographical feature in this county. In the early history of the country these high hills and rocky bluffs formed a secure retreat for the various wild animals, and dens for large numbers of rattlesnakes and other venomous reptiles. Hundreds of these reptiles were killed by the pioneers. Wild game, such as foxes, coons, opossums, and turkeys are still quite numerous in the hills, and mink and otter are found along the Mohican.

The Mohican river, the principal stream, crosses the entire eastern part of the township, from north to south, in a meandering course.

Many interesting relics of former ages have been found here. The early pioneers unearthed with their plows hundreds of flints, or Indian arrow

Digitized by Google

heads, and various implements of Indian manufacture. On the farm of George Bird, near Greersville, were several small mounds. These were explored by the early settlers, several human skeletons unearthed, and ashes and charcoal also found. On the summit of a high and precipitous hill adjacent to Greersville are the remains of an ancient fortification or intrenchment. The sides of a portion of the hill were so steep as to make an intrenchment unnecessary, but the portions less abrupt were strongly fortified by a wide and deep ditch, cut in the form of a semicircle.

In the vicinity of Greersville are various ledges of rocks, some of which have received names, suggested by peculiar surroundings or individual appearance. One of these ledges, alum rock, is so named because the water which flows from its crevices is strongly impregnated with alum. The water which exudes from the rock, on being exposed to the rays of the sun and evaporated produces alum in considerable quantities. This locatity is a favorite resort for pleasure parties in the summer, and is annually visited by many young persons from Mt. Vernon, Loudonville and other places, who encamp here for days at a time, and engage in fishing and hunting. Whortleberries are very plenty in the hills of Jefferson township, and hundreds of bushels are annually gathered by the inhabitants here as well as by persons from adjoining counties.

It is difficult to ascertain who was the first white settler of Jefferson township. Isaac Enlow and Nicholas Helm were among the first to settle within the present limits of the township. The date of this settlement is not known, but it was probably a short time after the close of the War of 1812. As far as known there was no settler to be found in this township prior to that war. Jefferson was the last of all the townships of Knox county to be settled. Owing to the broken condition of the surface and its isolation, settlers preferred other government land as long as it could be had in the vicinity. John Melton, Aaron Mathene, Andrew McKee, Ephraim McMillen, Jacob Shiner, Elisha Ross, John Dailey, Alexander Darling, James Henderson, John Hibbetts, Josiah Trimbley, Joseph Critchfield and George Greer were of the first settlers. The Greers have long been identified with the history of Jefferson. John Greer came from Ireland to Knox county early in this century, settling near Danville. Possessed of a vigorous intellect and indomitable spirit, he soon took a prominent position among the early settlers. During the War of 1812 he did much to promote the formation of companies, and became captain of one of them. He served several terms as justice of the peace, and was elected representative to the legislature in 1830. For forty years some of the Greer name have officiated as justice of the peace in this township.

Robert Greer, another influential and useful citizen, was born in the county of Antrim, Ireland, March 12, 1806. He emigrated to America in 1826, first settling in Maryland. In 1827 he removed to Jefferson, locating in the eastern part of the township. He received a very thorough education in Ireland, was an accomplished scholar, well versed in mathematics and the languages. After his arrival here he engaged in farming, also schoolteaching; was the first clerk of the township, and was elected justice of the peace for several terms. He died March 13, 1865. His only child, Abraham W., is still residing here.

Jacob Colopy, was an early settler, emigrating from Maryland to Knox county in 1812, first settling three miles south of Mt. Vernon, where he resided until his removal to Jefferson in 1825. He located his farm in the southern part of the township, in that portion attached to Union in 1876. Mr. Colopy was very industrious, working night and day, and at one time was the owner of seventeen hundred acres of land. Because of his habit of working early and late, he received the appellation of "Night and Day," from his neighbors. He resides at present near the village of Gann.

Absalom Shrimplin, son of John Shrimplin, one of Knox county's earliest settlers, was born in Owl Creek valley, November 27, 1806, and was the second white child born in the county. His mother, Elizabeth Shrimplin, *nee* Morrison, who was born near the banks of the Ohio river in Jefferson county September 7, 1787, is said to have been the second white female child born in Ohio. Mr. Shrimplin removed to Jefferson township a few years after its organization and resided here until his death, December 28, 1879.

James Witherow was from Beaver county, Penn-

Digitized by Google

sylvania. He came to Jefferson township in 1836, settling on section four. He was elected representative by the Democrats in 1851, Hon. Columbus Delano, the Whig candidate, being the other representative elected that year. Mr. Witherow served one term, but being very much disgusted with the lax morals of some of his brother representatives, he declined a renomination. He has also served several terms as justice of the peace, and was noted for his accurate decisions in cases tried before him.

Samuel Beck came from West Virginia in 1837. He was married in 1829, to Miss Mary Seaman, of Virginia. Mrs. Beck resided near Bethany, Virginia. She was intimately acquainted with Philip Doddrige, the historian of western Virginia and Pennsylvania, and Alexander Campbell, the founder of the religious body known as Campbellites or Disciples. She was present when he preached his first celebrated sermon on immersion, at a private house in the neighborhood of Bethany. She has been a member of the Presbyterian church for many years. Mr. Beck died October 4, 1848. Mrs. Beck's father was born in London, England, removed to Virginia about the close of the Revolutionary war, and purchased three hundred acres of land near Wheeling. Her paternal grandfather, Harris, lived near the Potomac river during the progress of the Revolutionary war. At one time, in company with a negro servant, he was pursued by a band of Indians, was wounded, but managed to secrete himself in a sycamore tree. The Indians losing sight of Mr. Harris, continued in pursuit of the negro, and finally captured him.

Jonathan Rice, another honored and useful citizen of this township, came from Allegheny county, Maryland, in 1831. He has long been a member of the Methodist church, and a zealous worker for the cause of Christ. A short time after Mr. Rice's removal here, a grand union hunt was organized by the citizens of Jefferson, Brown, and Union townships, and parties from Ashland and Holmes counties also participated. It was estimated that more than a thousand persons were present. There were but few wolves or bears at that date, but deer, foxes, wild turkeys, and smaller game abounded. A central point was selected in the woods, near where the Wesley chapel now stands. Captains and other necessary officers were appointed to manage the incoming lines, fill up vacancies, and prevent the escape of game. The lines were formed in a square, enclosing several miles, and the hunters were armed with guns, clubs, tin horns, knives, pitchforks, etc. At a given signal the lines advanced toward the center, every man and boy making as much noise as possible. As the advancing column approached each other, turkeys began flying over; the affrighted game rushed from side to side, seeking an avenue of escape, and by reason of mismanagement on the part of some of the officers, a gap in the lines was left open, through which most of the game escaped. This was the last grand circular hunt in the township.

The settlers of Jefferson were at first, principally from Maryland, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Ireland, but in later years a large number of Germans have located in the township, and form an important addition to its population. Settling among the rugged hills, where it would seem almost impossible to obtain a livelihood by agricultural pursuits, they soon, by their good management, industry and economy, acquire a competency.

Although the Mohican river affords abundant water power for mills and manufactories, it has never been much utilized by the inhabitants. The first grist-mill in the township was built about 1833, on the Mohican, by John Greer; he also erected a saw-mill in connection with it. Some years later a large flouring-mill was erected at Mt. Holly, now Gann.

As in other townships, the first schools were "subscription schools," there being no public school fund. These schools were taught at first in the houses of the pioneers. The first schoolhouse was built about 1826, on Nicholas Helm's farm. It stood about eighty rods west of Greersville, and was a small structure, built of unhewn logs. Another of the early school-houses, probably the second, was situated on Philip Hardinger's farm, near the centre of the township. A third was erected a few years after this, near the present site of Wesley chapel. These were all log buildings of a very primitive style of architecture. Elisha Ross, Robert Greer, David Buzzard and Isaac Beann were among the first teachers in this township.

Digitized by Google

Only two churches have an organized existence at present within the limits of Jefferson township, one of these being in the village of Greersville. The first church was organized by the Episcopal-Methodists in 1832, at the house of Rev. Burriss, who was the first class-leader of the society. George Burriss, William Cornell, Joseph and Henry Hess, the Colwells, McMillens, Hickes and Harrises were among the early members of this organization. The first ministers were Revs. William Conant, Russell Bigelow, John McNabb, Allen Moffatt, Charles Waddle, Daniel Lambert, and ——— Davidson. The early meetings were held at the residences of the first members and in the school-houses. Some years after the formation of the society a log structure was erected, which was superseded by a frame building in 1866, still standing, and in use by the members. This edifice cost about eleven hundred dollars, and is a neat frame, twenty-eight by thirty-four feet in dimensions.

There is a cemetery adjacent to the church, known as the Wesley Chapel cemetery, in which many of the former citizens of Jefferson are buried. The present membership of the church is about sixty-five. In 1853 a Winebrenarian society was organized in the northwestern part of the township, which held their meetings in the Jericho school-house. Thomas Carpenter, —— Chamberlain, and —— Russell, were among the first members. This organization was a weak one, and disbanded in a few years. There was also a society of Catholics organized here at an early date, and a small log building, call St. Michael's church, erected in the northern part of the township. There being flourishing Catholic societies at Loudonville and Danville, it was deemed inexpedient by the members of St. Michael's church to keep up the organization, and it was dissolved many years since, the members generally uniting with St. Luke's church, of Danville, and the Loudonville Catholic church.

The present winter (1880–1) has been a most remarkable one in the history of this township, as well as of the county. Winter and sleighing began about the middle of November, 1880; the sleighing was uninterrupted until some time in February, 1881, and the cold extremely severe. A fall of snow, nearly two feet in depth, occurred about the first of April, and the voters went to the spring election in sleds and sleighs. A winter of such length and severity is not within the memory of the oldest inhabitant.

Greersville is the only village within the present limits of Jefferson township. It was laid out in 1836 by Robert Greer, is situated on the Mohican river, about four miles north of Gann, and has a population of about seventy. Solomon Hull built the first house, a log dwelling; James Greer kept the first store, and Miss Amanda Allen taught the school. Prior to the erection of the first school-house in the village, a school-house stood a short distance outside of the town to which the first inhabitants sent their children. Arthur Greer taught the first school in this house. At this date there are in the village two dry goods stores, owned by John DeWitt and John Friermuth; one hotel, kept by George Derrenberger; one harness shop, by Casper Paul; one wagon shop, by Edward Shrimplin, and one cigar store, by L. Shaw. John Friermuth is the postmaster, and the village has a tri-weekly mail.

The Wesleyan Methodist church of Greenville was organized in 1854, by Rev. George W. Bainum. Its early members were Asa Greer, Agnes Severns, Sarah Bird, Calista Severns. Rev. George B. Bainum was the first pastor of this society. The subsequent pastors were Reverends L. R. Royce, George W. Smith, William Sewell, —— McConnell, —— Hamlin, Richard Horton, J. A. Nettleton, James Preston, and B. F. Hestor. The society worshipped in the Greersville school-house until 1861, when a neat frame edifice was erected at a cost of one thousand two hundred dollars. The present officers of the church are Jonathan Rice, Michael Wander and A. W. Greer, trustees; John Wesley Rice, William Kaylor and Elmer C. Greer, stewards; Josiah Workman, class-leader. The present membership is about sixty. An active Sunday-school is connected with the church, A. W. Greer being the superintendent.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER LVI.

### LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

LOCATION—ERECTION—TOPOGRAPHY—MOUNDS—SETTLEMENT—ROADS—MILLS—ELECTION—OFFICERS—VILLAGES—STORES—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—CEMETERIES—ORDERS—STATISTICS.

LIBERTY township was established by the county commissioners, June 4, 1822, and bounded as follows:

Ordered—That the following boundaries be laid off into a separate and distinct township, to-wit: Beginning at the southeast corner of the sixth township of the fourteenth range, and running west on the township line to the southwest corner of the same; thence north on the line between the fourteenth and fifteenth ranges, to the northwest corner of said township; thence east on the township line to the northwest corner of the same; thence south on the range line to the place of beginning; which shall be known and distinguished by the name of Liberty township, which shall be entitled to all the privileges of a separate and distinct township.

March 9, 1825, the commissioners ordained that:

Liberty township shall be composed of the sixth township in the fourteenth range.

The surface of Liberty is rolling, but not rough. The southern part of the township is drained by Dry creek, which empties into the Kokosing river at Mt. Vernon, while the northern portion is drained by Granny's creek, Armstrong's run and other small streams. The drainage is good, there being little or no swamp lands in the township. About one-third of the land is under actual cultivation, the balance is in grass and woodland, but nearly all is susceptible of cultivation. The soil is composed of loam, impregnated with lime, and resting upon substratum of drift gravel, hence very productive; all the cereals being successfully grown.

This section of the country was originally covered with a heavy growth of timber, of the following varieties: hard maple, black walnut, beech, white oak, and other varieties indigenous to the soil, but much of it has disappeared before the destroying axe of the woodman.

There are very few relics of the Mound Builders to be found in Liberty township. About the only ones deserving mention are located on the property of J. D. Higgins, one mile east of Mount Liberty. On the hill north of Mr. Higgins' residence is a mound about thirty feet in diameter, and was originally eight or ten feet high, but is at present very much reduced in height by being plowed over. It was opened by Mr. Higgins, who, however, found nothing but the traditional ashes and charcoal.

In an adjoining field, and occupying much lower ground than the above described mound, is the remains of a circular embankment one hundred feet in diameter, but so worn down by the plow that its original height cannot be determined. It has the general appearance of a military work, but its proximity to higher ground, and the fact of the earth from the ditch having been thrown outward, would seem to preclude that idea. The mystery that surrounds the subject of the mounds and their builders, appears to be enhanced by the fact that the Indians who occupied this country when the white man made his advent confess entire ignorance of their origin.

The earliest settlers were the following: Francis Atherton, Francis Blakeney, Thomas Fletcher, George Ginn, Francis Hardesty, and Alexander Dallas. These came from Washington county, Pennsylvania, in the spring of 1805, and settled on Dry creek. Mr. Atherton located where John H. Bird now resides. He was a very ingenuous mechanic and was very useful in the new settlement. The first frame house in the township was built by him in 1808. He also built a mill—intended to be a grist-mill—on Dry creek, but died before its completion, and the mill was not a success. Francis Hardesty located where Mrs. Bird now lives, about three miles east of Mt. Liberty. Hr. Hardesty and his wife are said to be the first adults who died in the township. They were buried a few yards east of the Bird's graveyard. The first death was that of a child of Francis Atherton. It was buried in the woods north of Mr. Atherton's house. Alexander Dallas was a rough character—a distiller by occupation—and was sent to the penitentiary for burning a barn. Joseph Higgins arrived in the country in 1810, and pitched his tent one mile east of the present site of Mt. Liberty, where J. D. Higgins now resides. Michael Yoakam came in 1811, and located west of Mr. Higgins. John Yoakam, son of Michael, is still living, and to his faithful memory this history is indebted for many of the statements made. John Wilson was the pioneer blacksmith. His shop stood, in 1811, on the farm now owned by George Carey.

Digitized by Google

Lewis Bricker, sr., of Green county, Pennsylvania, had a very large family, and determined to distribute them in the western country where lands were cheap, and he could provide them with farms. Accordingly he bought sixteen hundred acres of land in what is now the northeastern portion of Liberty township, and started the elder members of his family to it in the spring of 1810. Of this number were Peter Bricker and George Lewis, his brother-in-law. They came out to this wild region, camped one night, and the next day by noon were on their way back. They reported the country wild, and they did not believe it ever would be settled. They saw many Indians, heard the owls hooting, and the wolves howling all night; and unaccustomed to these things they agreed with their wives to let their land go, rather than risk their own and their children's lives in the Dry creek region.

Their father, accustomed to frontier life, and knowing also the value of land in this country, determined in the fall to make another effort at a settlement. Accordingly he sent another delegation, and continued the work until he got into this township the following children: Peter, George, John, Jacob, David, Solomon, Lewis, Catharine, Rachel, and Mrs. George Lewis, who have in their own time peopled the wilderness, felled the forest trees, and cultivated the ground, multiplying the original number by the double rule of three. Peter Bricker had a dozen children, George Lewis sixteen, and the other members of the family were nearly equally prolific. It is related of one of the elder Brickers that he arrived at his destination late in the fall, too late to build a cabin, and no cabin could be rented. In this emergency a substitute was thought of. Mr. Bricker had brought with him a large Pennsylvania wagon, and turning the bed of it up side down he transformed it into a dwelling place, and in this novel habitation passed his first winter in Knox county.

The children of George Lewis recollect when their father went to Shrimplin's mill with a grist of corn, and left his wife and family alone, with nothing to eat, and the Indians prowling about the premises.

The Coyles, Humphreys, Severes, Careys, Hollisters, Magoons, Gearharts, and Wolfs, came in later but are still regarded as early settlers. The last named family located on Granny's creek, in the northwestern corner of the township, and it is still known as the Wolf settlement. The most numerous families at the present time are the Brickers, Lewises, Ewalts, and Rineharts.

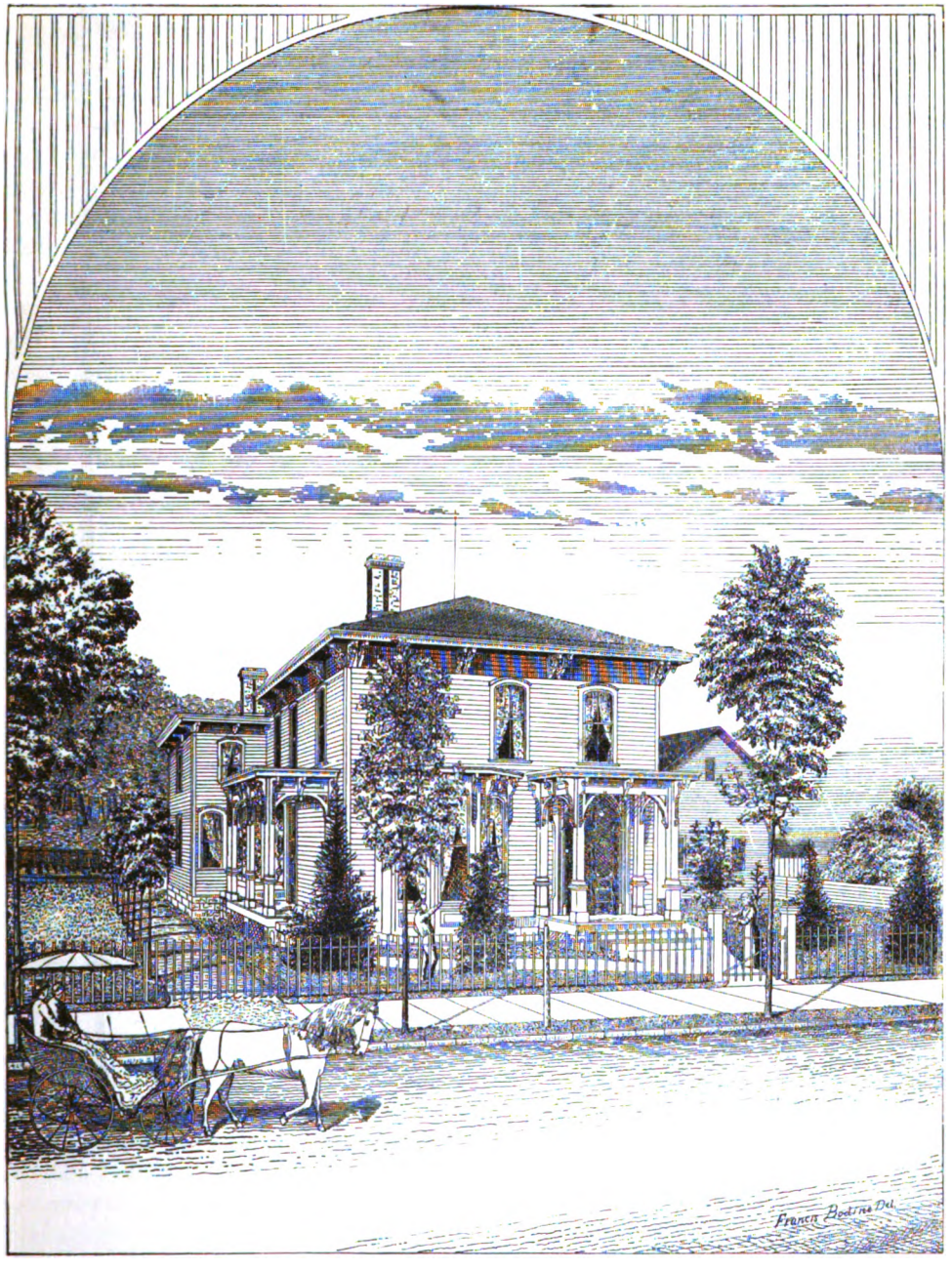
The hardships and vicissitudes incident to pioneer life were experienced by the early settlers of Liberty, but they proved equal to the occasion, and are to-day surrounded with all the comforts and conveniences of civilization.

The first public road in Liberty township was petitioned for by Samuel Katzer, Benjamin Butler, Robert Anderson, James Walker, jr., Stephen Chapman, Aaron Brown, C. Leffland, William Wallace, James Craig, Robert Walker, Thomas Merrill, Jesse Severe, Michael Barton, and John Click; Ziba Leonard, Mathias Critchfield, and Joseph Coleman were appointed viewers, and John Dunlap surveyor. The road petitioned for was surveyed nearly due west from Mt. Vernon to the county line, and passed through the north of Liberty township. It was returned August 5, 1808, and confirmed to the county commissioners on the fifth of the same month.

June 4, 1810, Francis Hardesty and others petitioned for a road running from Mt. Vernon to his place, and thence to Joseph Higgins'. The names of the petitioners were: Francis Hardesty, James Smith, Alexander Dallas, Joseph Higgins, Charles McBride, Thomas Fletcher, Francis Blakeney, James Dunlap, Daniel Dinimick, Jonathan Hunt, jr., John McConnell, John Doth, John Boyle, Silas Brown, Rufus Vore, James Haines, Barton Lucas, James Strange, Henry Haines, George Zinn, Jacob Thomas, Joseph Walker, John Wilson, Nicholas Kyle, Enoch Harris, Nathan Kyle, Samuel Kratzer, J. Grant, and Michael Clark. The viewers were: Charles Cooper, John Harrod, and Henry Roberts. Surveyor, John Dunlap. The return was made to the county commissioners June 12th, and confirmed in September, 1810.

Joseph Eichar, Benjamin Martin, and James Carpenter were appointed by the State commissioners to lay out a road from Mt. Vernon to Delaware, Ohio. They performed their duty and filed a copy of the survey in the office of the commissioners of Knox county, September 1, 1817. The

Digitized by Google




RESIDENCE OF JUDGE C. E. CRITCHFIELD,

EAST CHESTNUT STREET, MT. VERNON, O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

road is now known as the "Old Delaware Road," and passes through the northern part of Liberty township. The "New Delaware Road" was also laid out under the auspices of the State. Frederick Avery, John Storm, and George Lewis were appointed, February 22, 1830, commissioners to lay out said road, and filed a copy of the survey in the office of the county commissioners, November 30th, of the same year.

Gilman Bryant built the first successful mill on Dry creek, near the present site of the county infirmary. In 1824 he built a saw-mill, and in 1825 erected a grist-mill. John Wilson built a corn cracker at the Proper place in 1829, and Albertus Bird built a saw-mill in 1832 on the property now occupied by Harman Hollister. In 1827 Samuel Thatcher, sr., built a saw-mill on the north fork of Dry creek, one and a half miles north of Mt. Liberty, and in 1839 he built a carding-mill on the south fork, one-half mile west of the present site of Mt. Liberty. He conducted the latter about two years and then abandoned it. Mr. Thatcher seems to have had a mania for building mills, for he shortly after built another saw-mill just south of the village, and sold it to George Beardsheare. This mill is still standing.

A saw- and grist-mill was built by Mr. Thatcher in 1847, on the north side of the creek, just below Mt. Liberty, and sold to Mr. John Inscho. John D. Higgins subsequently purchased this mill and turned it into a barn, and in 1865 it was burnt. In 1862 two steam saw-mills were run in the village by Youngblood & Weller, and Peter Shafer.

Francis Wilkins was the first regular hotel-keeper. He lived in a brick house on the Columbus road, one mile west of the east line of Liberty township, in 1827. This building is yet standing, but is no longer used for hotel purposes. For many years it was kept by Jerome Rowley, a very clever gentleman, now well along in years, and a resident of Mt. Vernon. This tavern was in its day a noted stopping place for stages and travellers long before the advent of railroads; and also for sleighing and dancing parties.

Samuel Thatcher, sr., in 1833 opened a hotel on the Columbus road just west of Mt. Liberty, and kept entertainment for man and beast till 1838, when he rented it to a Mr. Baggs, moved to the Carter place, built a new house and opened a hotel at the east end of the village in 1839. This house Mr. Thatcher sold to James Severe, in 1841, who kept it about one year, and was succeeded by Harrison and John Thompson. They were followed successively by a Mr. Eastman, James Emery, John Thompson, and lastly by Isaac Hawkins. James Osborn opened a public house in the village of Mt. Liberty in 1843, where George Shaffer now lives, and Charles Bird kept tavern about the same time in the building now occupied by David Teegarden. Mr. Bird was followed by James Emery. After Mr. Emery's occupancy, the building was used as a store until 1880, when Mr. Teegarden reconstructed it as a hotel.

The county commissioners ordered an election for township officers, to be held at the school house near Francis Wilkins' on the fifteenth day of June, 1822. That was the first election ever held in the township, but unfortunately, as is too frequently the case, no record of the proceedings was preserved, and it is impossible at this date to ascertain who composed the first board of officers.

The following is a list of the justices of the peace for Liberty township:

Frederick Carey, from 1822 to 1828; Francis Wilkins, 1828–33; Christopher Wolfe, 1831–37; Luther Hill and Joseph Shaw, 1837; W. E. Davidson, 1839–44; William Oram and Joseph Shaw, 1842; Christopher Wolfe, 1844; John Inscho, 1846; Christopher Wolfe, 1847; John Inscho, 1849; Christopher Wolfe, 1850; James Severe, 1852; Christopher Wolfe, 1853; James Severe, 1855; A. Dalrymple, 1856; James Severe, 1858; J. H. Tarr, 1858–63; Arthur Pratt, 1861; Charles Wright, 1863; John H. Tarr and Corbin Lineweaver, 1864; John H. Tarr and George R. Bowlby, 1867; Rezin B. Walsh and John W. Jackson, 1870; John Koonsman and G. W. Duval, 1873; Frank Snyder and John Koonsman, 1876; Frank Snyder and Jonathan Tucker, 1878; John Koonsman and William H. Smith, 1879.

Rezin B. Walsh is township clerk; Robert D. McBride and Joseph C. Bricker, constables; Jerome Bricker, treasurer; Andrew J. Sharpneck, assessor; Ransom Yoakam, Emmet L. Cotton, and E. M. Hyatt, trustees; and Jesse P. Robertson, T. J. Brown, J. Gardner, W. G. Lohr, William Col-



Digitized by Google

ville, T. F. Cole, and Christian Tarr, board of education.

Mt. Liberty is the principal town in Liberty township and is situated on the State road leading from Mt. Vernon to Columbus, in the heart of a productive country on Dry creek. The land on which the town stands was owned and the town laid out by Samuel Thatcher, sr., and George Beardsheare, October 8, 1835. T. G. Plummer was the surveyor. The growth of the town was slow until the completion of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad, since which time it has improved more rapidly, and now presents quite a business appearance.

The following is an inventory of the business of the town: One railroad depot, express and ticket agent, George M. Shaffer; one hotel, D. L. Teegarden; one post-office, J. P. Wintermute, postmaster; one steam saw- grist- and planing-mill, Peter Batty; one water saw-mill, A. Miser; two dry goods stores, J. P. Wintermute and M. E. Dumfee; groceries, W. R. Rowland; agricultural implements and buggies, J. B. Brokaw; physicians, A. P. Robertson and C. R. Bradfield; blacksmiths, D. Mosteller and W. O. Coe; shoemaker, L. D. Campbell; harnessmaker, George Kraft; stock dealers, T. D. Updike and Isaac Hawkins; carpenters H. R. Bostwick and Jonathan Tucker; butchers, Jackson & Conway; grain dealer, G. M. Shaffer; painter, Fenner K. Robertson; lumber dealers, H. W. Mosteller and N. L. Sperry; one church, Methodist Episcopal; one graded school, B. F. Morris and Philena Barr, teachers; one lodge of Sons of Temperance and one lodge of Knights of Honor. There are at present one hundred and seventy-five inhabitants.

The following interesting matter regarding the Wintermute family is furnished by Mr. J. P. Wintermute:

The Wintermute family is of German extraction; and tradition says the founder thereof in this country was a sailor who, when his vessel was lying off the coast of New Jersey, went on shore with others of the crew, and, being pleased with the country, concluded to remain. Below will be found the inscription on his tomb-stone in the Stillwater cemetery, New Jersey, with the translation of the same, which was copied from the stone by Mr. J. P. Wintermute, while on a visit there in the fall of 1876:

| ALHIER | Here |
|---|---|
| RUHET IN GOT IOH: GEORG WINDEMUTH GEBOHREN D: 11 MAY 1711 INPUNG-STAD. IN EUROPA. NAGHAME-RIGAKOMEN, ANO 1736 VERHEYRATH MIT, M: EL: BERNHARTIN ANO 1739, UND ZEUGETEN 8 KINDER: LEBETE IM EHESTAND 43 IAHR UND 3 MONATH ANO 1782 DEN 19 DEC. ABEND UM 10 UHRSTARB ER SEIN ALTER WAR 71 IAHR 3 MON: UND 8-TAGE, UND VERLIES 3 SOHNE UND 3 TOCH-TER LEBEND | Rest in God; George Windemuth born 11 May 1711 in the town of Inpung in Europe. Came to America in the year 1736 and was married to M. El. Bernhartin in the year 1739 and had 8 children. Lived in wedlock 43 years and 3 months. He died in the year 1782 the 19th of Dec., in the evening at 10 P. M. His age was 71 years 3 months and 8 days, and left behind 3 sons and 3 daughters alive. |

Of these children one is renowned as having built Fort *Wintermoot*, near Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania. One was said to have been killed in the massacre of the Wyoming, one killed in battle, one uniting his fortunes with the British removed to Canada, where his descendants now reside, near Fort Erie, and who are reputed to be quite wealthy. Another, the grandfather of J. P. Wintermute, after bringing up a large family at the old home in New Jersey, finally in his old age removed to Fayette county, Pennsylvania, where several of his children were residing, and where he died at the ripe age of ninety years. The various branches of the family have been noted for their longevity.

Bangs is the name of a small village situated on the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad, near the eastern line of Liberty township. It was named after George H. Bangs, superintendent of United States mail routes, at the time the post-office was established at that place.

In 1872, when the railroad was under construction, William H. Smith purchased the adjoining land of Shannon Rowley, built a house and opened a store just opposite the county infirmary. He was appointed postmaster in 1873, and still holds that office, Mr. L. H. Burgess being his deputy. Mr. Smith kept store about three years, and then went to dealing in live stock. In 1875 Isaac Babbs built a store room and opened a grocery. He continued in the business till 1880, when he was succeeded by L. H. Burgess, who now keeps the only store in the village. Charles Casteel lo-

Digitized by Google

cated here in 1876 and engaged in blacksmithing. William Lee is the village shoemaker. Mr. Smith sold off lots as occasion required, but the town was never regularly platted till in the fall of 1880. It now contains eleven dwellings and fifty-six inhabitants.

Dr. Henry A. Childs was the first resident physician in Mount Liberty. He began practice in 1837, and was followed by Drs. Riggs, Gunsaulus, Foutz, Hildreth, Barkis, Duke, Deckrow, Russell, Green, Bradfield and Robertson.

Henry Lavering kept a small store in 1829, where the house of Henderson Bird now stands. It was a rather diminutive establishment, but as it supplied the people with the necessaries of life, powder, lead, tobacco, whiskey and a small assortment of groceries and dry goods—it is entitled to the name of the first store.

The next venture in the mercantile line was made by Norton B. Rice in 1832, who rented a part of Samuel Thatcher's house—afterwards known as "Thatcher's tavern." Mr. Rice did a good business, and was followed successively by Samuel Thatcher, sr., John W. Cotton & Company, Conway & Arnold, Daniel Veatch, William Cooper, Luther Hill, Conway & Higgins, Harman, Hollister, Douglass Bryant, Bowlsby & Campbell, J. P. Wintermute and J. P. Davis.

Henry Lavering who kept the first store was also the first postmaster. He was appointed in 1832, and his successors have been James Severe, John W. Cotton, Luther Hill, John McAllister, Dr. Henry A. Childs, William Conway, Prentice S. Wilson, William McGaughey, E. D. Bryant, D. K. Waldruff, Judson Hildreth, C. R. Lineweaver, Daniel Veatch, G. R. Bowlby and J. P. Wintermute. Mr. Wintermute, the present incumbent, has been postmaster during the last twelve years.

William Nash has the credit of teaching the first school in Liberty township, as early as 1811, in the vicinity of Michael Yoakam's. The facilities of acquiring an education at that time were very meagre, and both the school room and its appointments of the most primitive type, but he taught what was then considered an excellent school. John Yoakam, one of his pupils, then eleven years of age, still retains a lively recollection of the log cabin, with its puncheon furniture and clapboard roof. Books were a luxury, possessed only by the few, the school-book fiend having not yet been developed—but the inventive genius of Mr. Yoakam's mother was equal to the occasion. She cut letters out of a newspaper, pasted them on a paddle and sent him on his way rejoicing, happy in possession of his first spelling book. The snows of seventy winters have come and gone since then. The little band that composed Nash's school has been scattered far and wide. One by one they have passed over the silent river; only one remains.

The pioneer preacher of this locality was Rev. Thomas Carr, of the Methodist Episcopal church, who filled appointments regularly in 1814. Rev. John Raymond was also an early herald of the cross. Like the majority of the early itinerants, he was a pious and zealous man, travelled over a great extent of territory on horseback, following blazed trails, and preached wherever he could collect an audience. These men and others continued to preach at intervals in the settlement, but no regular class was formed until 1837. Father Conant preached in the old log school house which stood on the ground occupied by the present Mt. Liberty school building. The class was composed of Charles Wright, Joanna Wright, John Zent, —— Spellman, Martha Spellman, Allen Spellman and his wife, Keziah Robertson, Eliza Robertson, John Wilson, son and daughter. Charles Wright was the first leader. From this class Mt. Liberty Episcopal church originated. The early meetings were held in the school house above referred to, then in the church at Mt. Liberty, open to all denominations (afterwards known as the Christian meeting house). In 1845, under the auspices of Rev. Mr. Berry, a neat frame building thirty-six by forty-five feet was erected in the village of Mt. Liberty, which is still occupied as a house of worship. In the Methodist Episcopal connection where the itineracy obtains it is difficult to give the succession of pastors, and it is not here attempted. Rev. Joseph McK. Barnes is the present pastor. Present number of members, fifty-four. Class leaders, Wesley Jackman, and Wellington Wintermute. A Sunday-school of about forty scholars is connected with this church. Thomas Brimmacombe is superintendent.

The Christian church of Liberty township was

Digitized by Google

organized in 1830, by Rev. Daniel Long. The original members were Hugh Beardsheare, Riley Beardsheare, Sarah Yoakam, Sheldon Riley, Sarah Riley, John Lineweaver, Dorothy Lineweaver, Mary McLain, Elizabeth Wilson, Jesse Higgins, James Severe, Elizabeth Colany, Daniel Decker, and David Stothard. John Stevens and John Higgins were the first deacons, and James Coleman, clerk. When Samuel Thatcher and George Beardsheare laid out the town of Mt. Liberty they donated lot 48 for the use of the religious public. Accordingly a subscription was raised and a union meeting house was erected on said lot. It was a frame, twenty-eight by thirty-eight, two stories high, containing a gallery, and was to be used in common by all demominations. The Christians, Disciples and Methodists were its principal occupants, but in time the Christians becoming the more numerous it came to be known as the Christian church. The building is still standing, though not in use. Neither the Christians nor Disciples have at this time any stated preaching.

Friendship Methodist Protestant church was organized in the month of March, 1834, in a log house owned by Thomas Higgins, by Rev. Franklin L. Flowers. The early members of Friendship were Berry Roby, Margaret Roby, Amelia Brown, Ann Brown, Richard Harding, Ann Harding, Philip Holland, Sarah Holland, Henry Lewis and his wife. The early meetings of this society were held in the log house already referred to for several years. The preaching was generally on a week day instead of on the Sabbath. In 1841 the place of meeting was changed to near the centre of the township, on the New Delaware road and near the site of the present church building. General prosperity attended the society, and many members were added to the roll. In 1843 what was known as the Old Friendship meeting-house was built, and occupied the lot on the north side of the road. New Friendship edifice stands on the south side of the road, and was built in 1870, at a cost of one thousand six hundred dollars. The successive pastors have been Franklin L. Flowers, David Howell, John Herbert, John Beatty, Moses Scott, George Clancey, W. A. Sampson, J. M. Woodward, T. L. Dibble, and G. W. Hissey. Rev. J. H. Hamilton is the present incumbent. The present number of members is eighty-five. A prosperous Sunday school is connected with this church, of which William Bryan is superintendent.

Beulah Methodist Protestant church is located on the Mt. Vernon & Columbus road, in the southeastern part of the township, near Bangs Station. This church was first organized on the fourteenth day of November, 1847, with Rev. Abram K. Earle as pastor. Amongst the original members were Berry Roby, Margaret Roby, Garretson Brown, Ann Brown, Amelia Brown, Lydia Orme, and Ann Brown.

Meetings were held in Bird's school-house up to the time of the erection of the present house of worship in 1860. Owing to the system of itineracy which prevails iu the Methodist Protestant church, as in the Methodist Episcopal, the regular succession of ministers cannot be given. The following persons have been pastor at various times: Rev. A. K. Earle, J. W. Southard, G. M. Scott, E. S. Hoagland, Isaac Fister, J. H. Hamilton, T. L. Dibbs, J. M. Woodward, and G. W. Hissey. This church has seventy-one members at present. The Sunday-school connected with it was organized in 1861, and has a present membership of sixty. Benjamin Casteel is superintendent.

Liberty chapel, a Methodist Protestant church, was organized in February, 1847, at Bedell's schoolhouse, in Liberty township, near the Old Delaware road, by Rev. John Lamb. The original members were David Morris, Mary Morris, Mrs. Richard Ewalt, Sarah Myers, John Garden and his wife, Mrs. Dart, David Willis, Susan Willis, Seth Willis, Mary Willis, and John Merrihew and wife. The society continued to meet in Bedell's schoolhouse till the present chapel was erected in 1856. The pastors at this chapel have been as follows: Revs. John Lamb, Thomas Potter, S. Catlin, James Winn, D. B. Dorsey, J. W. Southard, J. H. Hamilton, G. Clancey, Chauncey Baldwin, W. H. Marshall, A. K. Earle, N. S. Brown, J. H. Hamilton, George Burnes, A. Abbott, G. W. Hissey, W. A. Sampson, E. W. Grimes, T. L. Dibble, J. W. Woodward, and L. Bowman. The present membership is seventy.

The oldest public graveyard in Liberty township is called Bird's graveyard, and is situated on the

Digitized by Google

Columbus road, about three miles east of Mt. Liberty, on the property of George Carey. Michael Yoakam, who died in 1823, was the first person buried here. There were several private burial places in existence previous to this, but none set apart for public use. The graveyard at Friendship church is also an old one. That at Mt. Liberty was established in 1835.

The Hopewell Division No. 63, of the sons of temperance was organized at Mount Liberty, October 11, 1875, by State Deputy A. M. Collins. The following is a list of the charter members: J. P. Wintermute, J. W. Jackson, Edward Robertson, C. R. Lineweaver, Charles Lineweaver, Elmer Higgins, Norman Jennings, Arnold Bishop, Silas Woodruff, W. A. Thompson, N. D. Skillen, R. C. Wintermute, Russel Bird, Cliff. Gaylord, J. Tucker, Allen S. Bishop, Hiram Mostellar, Thomas Thatcher, A. B. Collins, Dana Mitchell, Clayton Bishop, Olen Conway, Edwin Borden, William Dick, J. W. Moffit, Price Jennings, W. A. Wintermute, C. R. Bradfield, Clara Carroll, Emma Carroll, Elsie Jackson, Sadie Jackson, Minnie Davis, Angie Thompson, Mary Jackson, Ettie A. Wintermute, Annie Bishop, Mary Hawkins, Angie Dripps, Huldah Carroll, Sarah M. Bradfield, Minerva Moffit, E. J. Shira, Ellen A. Borden, Ida Bishop, Olive Bishop, Emma Cleghorn, Nettie Bishop, Millie Lineweaver, Jane Baskins, Sarah A. Bishop, Luella Bishop, Lola Wintermute, Mary E. McKnown, Mary Robertson, J. A. Moffit, B. F. Bishop and Edith Waldruff. The original officers were: J. W. Jackson, W. P.; Mrs. E. A. Borden, W. A.; J. P. Wintermute, R. S.; Mrs. Angie Thompson, A. R. S.; J. W. Moffit, F. S.; C. R. Lineweaver, Tr.; W. A. Wintermute, Chap.; Russel Bird, Cond.; Miss Elsie Jackson, A. C.; Miss Emma Carroll, J. S.; W. A. Thompson, O. S.; Mrs. Sarah M. Bradfield, P. W. P.; Dr. C. R. Bradfield, D. G. W. P. The first meeting was held in the Methodist Episcopal church. Afterwards the meetings were held in the hall belonging to the Knights of Honor until 1877. The society now meets every saturday night in Jackson hall.

The present officers are: Arnold Bishop, W. P.; J. W. Hawkins, R. S.; Miss Ida Bishop, A. R. S.; Mrs. Ettie Wintermute, F. S.; J. W. Jackson, Tr.; J. P. Robertson, Chap.; H. W. Mostellar, Cond.; Miss Sadie Jackson, A. C.; Miss Emma Hawkins, J. S.; Benson Bishop, O. S.; Mrs. Mary J. Jackson, P. W. This was not the first organization of this character in Mount Liberty. From 1840 to 1860,a lodge of the Sons of Temperance and a lodge of Good Templars were in existence, and both did a good work. Whiskey was in common use in those days and the evil grew so rapidly that the people were generally alarmed, and these lodges sprang up all over the country. The lodges in Mount Liberty were both in a flourishing condition many years, and many a middle-aged man of today attributes his freedom from the habit of drinking to the solemn pledges and oaths taken in those organizations. Arnold Bishop whose name appears above, was long a member of one or both of these organizations. Dr. McGugin, a farmer and a man of a good deal of ability and influence in Mount Liberty, was saved from a drunkard's grave by the old organization of the Sons of Temperance. The good they accomplished cannot be computed by figures. They very nearly or quite accomplished the objects for which they were organized, and passed away about the beginning of the war.

Mount Liberty Lodge, No. 41, of the Knights of Honor was organized at Shaffers' hotel in Mount Liberty, December 17, 1874, by Deputy Supreme Dictator, S. D. Thompson of Mount Vernon, Ohio.

The charter members were: J. W. Williams, C. J. Updike, F. Snyder, D. Wilson, C. R. Bradfield, W. G. Bradfield, G. J. Collins, S. Jaggers, J. W. Jackson, John Thompson, P. Shaffer, A. P. Robertson, E. Sharpnack, J. W. Moffit.

Original officers: J. W. Williams, P. D.; C. J. Updike, F. Snyder, V. D.; W. G. Bradfield, A. D.; E. Sharpnack, guide; J. W. Moffit, Rep.; J. P. Robertson, F. R.; J. W. Jackson, Tr. G. J. Collins, sentinel.

This society meets in their own hall on each alternate Tuesday evening. The present number of members is thirty, and the present officers as follows: J. W. Robertson, D.; H. W. Mostellar, V. D.; Jonathan Tucker, A. D.; H. R. Bostwick, reporter; B. F. Morris, F. R.; J. W. Jackson, Tr.; H. H. Robertson, G.; C. R. Bradfield, Chap; William Austin, guard; F. S. Rowley, sentinel.

Liberty township is a good agricultural district.

Digitized by Google

The first threshing-machine was introduced by Leonard Weaver, and the first mower by Amos Leech. The following statistics may be found useful.:

Population in 1880, 1,036; total number of acres in the township, 16,072; number of acres under cultivation, 4,496; number of acres in pasture, 9,510; acres in wheat, 1,096; bushels of wheat, 14,239; acres of oats, 586; bushels of oats, 14.442; acres in corn, 1,854; bushels of corn, 46,344; acres in meadow, 1,510; tons of hay, 937; acres in potatoes, 69; bushels of potatoes, 5,032; pounds of wool, 22,864; pounds of butter, 31,251.

Number of horses in the township, 385; assessed value of the same, $18,258; number of cattle, 991, assessed value of the same, $14,516; number of sheep, 6776; assessed value of same, $12,829; number of hogs, 1,032; assessed value of same, $2,533; moneys and credits, $67,923; total value of all taxable personal property, $189,538.

## CHAPTER LVII.

### MIDDLEBURY TOWNSHIP.

FORMATION—BOUNDARIES—TOPOGRAPHY—FIRST SETTLERS—"FRIENDS"—DANIEL LEVERING—TRUMAN STRONG—BATEMANS—SARAH STELLWELL—LATER SETTLERS OF PROMINENCE—ROADS—MILLS—ELECTIONS—JUSTICES—PRESENT OFFICERS—WATERFORD—"LEVERING'S" POST-OFFICE—"FRIENDS" MEETING-HOUSE—OTHER CHURCHES—ODD FELLOWS—SCHOOLS—NOTED MEN—POPULATION—PRODUCTION.

MIDDLEBURY township was erected by act of the commissioners, December 3, 1823, as the following extract from their journal shows:

*Ordered*, That the following bounds be laid off into a separate township, to wit: "Beginning at the southeast corner of the eighth township, in the fourteenth range, and running west on said township line to the southwest corner of said township; thence north on the line between the fourteenth and fifteenth ranges to the boundary line; thence westerly on said boundary line to where the nearest north and south line in the new purchase strikes said boundary line; thence north on said north and south line to the north boundary of Knox county; thence east on the county line to where the west boundary line of Berlin township strikes said county line; thence south on the west boundary of said Berlin township to the place of beginning; which shall henceforth be entitled to all the privileges of a separate and distinct township, in the county of Knox, and be known and distinguished as Middlebury township."

An election was ordered to be held at the house of Luther Bateman on the first Monday in April, 1824, for the purpose of electing township officers.

Again, on the ninth day of March, 1825, the county commissioners had Middlebury township under consideration, and enacted as follows:

Middlebury township shall be composed of the following bounds, to wit: "Beginning at the northwest corner of the seventh township in the fourteenth range; thence north on the range line to the Indian boundary line; thence southwesterly to Franklin township; thence north on the east boundary of Franklin to the county line; thence east to the line between the fifth and sixth sections in Knox county; thence south on said line to the old Indian boundary line; thence northeasterly on said line to where the range line between the thirteenth and fourteenth ranges strikes said boundary; thence south on said boundary to the northwest corner of township seven, in range thirteen; thence west on the township line to the place of beginning."

The township thus constituted is situated in the northwest corner of the county. and is composed of twelve and one-half square miles of territory, south of the Greenville treaty line, in the United States Military district, and seven and one-half square miles of territory, north of said treaty line, the latter being Congress land.

The surface of the country is gently rolling and well adapted to farming purposes. The soil is good, being composed of the debris of the olive shales mixed with glacial drift, and sufficiently impregnated with lime to render it very productive. Owl creek traverses the township from northwest to southwest, affording ample drainage and considerable water-power which the early settlers did not fail to improve.

The first permanent settlers of Middlebury township were Friends, from Frederick county, Maryland. In the fall of 1806 William W. Farquhar arrived in Knox county, and stopped temporarily with Henry Roberts in Morris township, but shortly thereafter in company with other Friends located at Fredericktown in Wayne township. Here he remained till 1808, when he moved to Middlebury and settled on the William Burkholder place, two miles north of Fredericktown, where he died. Mr. Farquhar was quite a prominent man. On the fourteenth of February, 1808, the general assembly of Ohio chose the first associate judges of Knox county, and William W. Farquhar was selected as

Digitized by Google

one of them. He discharged the duties of that office with faithfulness and ability till December 12, 1813, when he resigned. The first jury case ever tried in the supreme court for Knox county, was that of William W. Farquhar *vs.* James Craig, in which a verdict was rendered in favor of the plaintiff for one hundred and three dollars and sixty cents. Mr. Farquhar was a stockholder in the Owl Creek bank, owning fifteen shares in that institution. In the year 1818 he was elected to the legislature from Knox county. Basil Farquhar, at an advanced age, still resides in Middlebury township.

Samuel Wilson, another Friend from Frederick county, Maryland, came about the same time as Farquhar and located in the Quaker settlement. His name appears on the poll book of the first election held in Wayne township, October 11, 1808, and in 1812 he was one of the judges of election in the same township. Mr. Wilson was a zealous member of the Friends society of Owl creek, and ran off an acre of land from the southeast corner of his farm which he donated to that society on which to erect a meeting-house. His son Joseph for a time occupied the old homestead, but it finally passed into the hands of strangers.

Thomas Townsend located on the A. M. Townsend property, one and one-half miles north of Fredericktown in 1808. He was one of the Friends from Maryland, and true to his Quaker principles, kept a station on "the underground railroad." It is related of him that he would harbor as many as twenty fugitive slaves at a time, and when they were sufficiently recruited, set their faces toward the north star, and send them on their way rejoicing. Mr. Townsend died March 18, 1859, aged seventy-eight. He has no representative now in the township.

Samuel Willett was another of the Quaker fraternity who located on section twenty-one, north of Fredericktown in 1808.

Robert Wright and Jesse Vore were also early settlers of the same persuasion.

The names of John and Jacob Cook appear on the poll book of the first election held in Wayne township, at the time it included Middlebury. They came from Washington county, Pennsylvania, and after sojourning for a time in Fredericktown, located in the southeast corner of Middlebury township in 1809. John Cook reared a family of ten children. His daughter, Armanella, married Noah Levering, and reared a family of ten children—seven of whom are still living. She died June 13, 1879, in the seventy-first year of her age, and was buried in Levering graveyard, near Waterford.

Richard Hall was also an early settler. His vote is recorded October 11, 1808. He lived on his farm, south of the present residence of N. M. Strong, where he died and was buried.

Thomas Finch and John Mitchell were early settlers at Waterford. Mitchell's location is not definitely known, but Finch located on the property now owned and occupied by William Penn, adjoining the town plat of Waterford.

Daniel Levering came to Knox county from Bedford county, Pennsylvania, prior to the War of 1812, purchased some land of John Mitchell, near Waterford, and entered some other tracts. In the spring of 1813 he moved his family to his new home, and during the summer, with the assistance of a few others, built a block-house on his farm as a protection against the Indians. Mr. Levering was quite an ingenious man. He opened the first blacksmith shop in the township and built the first gristmill—a history of which is given elsewhere. He reared a large family, provided each with a home, and "left his foot-prints on the sands of time." He died December 31, 1820, aged fifty-six years and eleven months. His wife, Mary, died October 24, 1846, in her eighty-fifth year. Of his children, Grace, the oldest, married William Rambo, and died at Rich Hill, Knox county, January 8, 1853, aged sixty-four; Henry married Dinah Cook, the first marriage in the township; Charles went to Iowa, where he died; Nathan died December 20, 1872, aged seventy-seven years, and was buried at the old homestead; John was a prominent business man at Waterford for many years, and died March 13, 1871, in the seventy-fourth year of his age; Noah was one of the proprietors of the town of Waterford, an enterprising business man, and died March 4, 1881, in the seventy-ninth year of his age, and was buried in a reserved lot of the graveyard he had donated to the public; Joseph died May 26, 1871, in the sixty-eighth year of his age;

Digitized by Google

and William died September 4, 1864, aged eighty-four years.

Truman Strong was born March 7, 1790, at Poultney, Vermont, married Polly Ashley, March 21, 1811, came to Knox county in 1812, and located on lot eleven in the southwest quarter of Middlebury township. He was a minister in the Universalist church, travelled extensively and preached wherever he went. He also figured as a fourth of July orator, as the following extract from a published account of a celebration "by a respectable number of citizens of Wayne township," in 1816, shows: "The Declaration of Independence was read by Jabez Beers, and a patriotic and very animated oration delivered by Truman Strong." He reared a family of five children, Harvey A., Truman C., Eliza P., Franklin P. and Norman Murray Strong. The latter is the only one now living in the township.

Zebulon Ashley was born in Poultney, Vermont, married Thankful Pond, September 25, 1770, and moved to Middlebury township, Knox county, Ohio, in the fall of 1812. He located on lot twenty-two, and reared a family of six children, none of whom are now living in the township. Mr. Ashley died March 4, 1835, and was buried in the cemetery, the ground for which had been donated to the public by him.

Munson Pond was born in Stockbridge, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, September 18, 1772, married Anna Allen, June 17, 1796, at Middlebury, Vermont. She died in April, 1799, when he married Ruth Bateman in 1800, and came to Middlebury township in the early part of 1815. He settled on lot six, now known as the Elizabeth Ladd farm, and essayed to open up a farm. On this tract grew a sycamore tree twelve feet in diameter. This tree being hollow was cut down, a fourth of July celebration held in a section of it, and then turned into a bedroom. Mr. Pond remained here until 1830 when he removed to Huron county, Ohio.

Luther and Alvin Bateman came from Vermont about 1815, and settled in the vicinity of Batemantown. They tried hard to emulate the example of Romulus and Remus, but the fates seemed to be against them. Batemantown as an embryo city was not a success. Luther Bateman died July 2, 1852, in his sixty-fourth year, and Alvin died October 18, 1856, aged sixty-three.

John Ackerman settled in the northwest corner of Middlebury township in 1813. His sons, Stephen, Morgan, Leander and Harvey, are still residents of the township.

Jonathan, David, Richard and Robert Ewers, emigrated from Loudoun county, Virginia, and located in the eastern part of the township. They all raised large families, so that the name has become quite common in the neighborhood. Jacob Young had a saw-mill and corn cracker on the south fork of Owl creek in 1813, and was elected associate judge in 1813, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Hon. W. Farquhar.

William and Basil Murphy found a home one mile north of Batemantown in 1815, and in 1816 commenced the tanning business, which they carried on until 1863. Basil Murphy still resides near the old homestead, and William lives in Fredericktown. Sarah Murphy, the mother of Basil, and at whose house the first Methodist class-meeting was held, died January 9, 1854, in the seventy-ninth year of her age, and was buried in Levering's graveyard.

Obadiah Stillwell was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, March 27, 1776. Sarah Warford was born at the same place March 7, 1782. They were married March 6, 1804, and came to Knox county, Ohio, in October, 1817. Mr. Stillwell made his home on the northeast quarter of section nine, in the western part of Middlebury township. Here he reared a family of six children, Joseph W., Charlotte, Rachel, Arthur and Josiah M. Joseph moved to Morrow county, but returned and is now living in Waterford. Charlotte and Rachel are dead. Jackson moved to Illinois and Arthur to Iowa. Josiah lives on a part of the old farm, while the old homestead itself is occupied by the widow, Sarah Stillwell, now in her one hundredth year, and from whom the above facts were obtained.

Warren Owen came to the township in 1817, and William Watkins in 1819. The Johnsons, Denmans, Stevenses, Walterzes, Ebersoles, Grahams, Zolmans, Comforts, Fiddlers, Cravens, Eaveses, McPhersons and Martins were also early settlers of more or less prominence.

These were the men who felled the forests,

Digitized by Google

cleared the ground, erected the log cabins and made civilization possible. As education was an essential element in the development of the race, a school was taught in one of the log houses by Daniel Levering in 1814; he also taught the first singing school. The first brick house in the township was built on the J. B. Blackburn place by Darius Strong.

A road from Fredericktown by way of Cook's and Wilson's to Mansfield, was petitioned for June 5, 1809, by William Y. Farquhar, Joseph Moore, Amariah Watson, William W. Farquhar, Samuel Watson Daniel Ayers, Alexander Avery, Peter Wolf, James Ayers, Samuel Wilson, John Kerr, William Smith, Willis Speakman, John Cook, Thomas Townsend, Jacob Casper Fitting, Jeremiah Brown, Enoch Farquhar, William Mitchell, N. M. Young, E. N. Taylor, Daniel Johnson, Thomas Clark, jr., Amos Hartley and John Click.

Casper Fitting, James Bryant and Henry Roberts were appointed to view the same, and Jacob Young surveyor. These parties made their return July 1, 1809, and the road was confirmed by the county commissioners, September 5, 1809.

"Pond's road" was laid out from Fredericktown to Munson Pond's; thence to Luther Bateman's; thence to Daniel Levering's blacksmith shop, on a petition of Munson Pond, Luther Bateman, Henry Levering, Charles Levering, Augustus Strong, Zebulon Ashley, Abel Pond, Abel Convers, Abner Ayers, G. B. Mansfield, John Williams, David Graham, Alfred Manning, Robert Buchanan and Thomas Nevins. The viewers appointed by the county commissioners were William W. Farquhar, John Lewis and Henry Markley; Darius Strong was appointed surveyor.

A remonstrance having been presented to the commissioners, a review was ordered and returned December 3, 1817. It was confirmed as a county road in June, 1818, and made a State road in 1826.

The first saw- and grist-mill in Middlebury township was built by Daniel Levering at Waterford about 1815. He first erected a saw-mill, and shortly after put up a grist-mill with two run of buhrs, which he operated until his death in 1820, when the mill came into possession of his son, John Levering. He sold to Alfred Walters, and he to J. C. Stump, who rebuilt the mills in 1860 and christened them "Owl Creek Mills." Joel Starmer was the proprietor who ran the same about seven years, when he traded the property to Dawson & Badger, and in 1875 Newton McCluckion bought Badger's interest. In February, 1876, Dawson sold out to J. Williams, when McCluckion purchased Williams' interest, and is at the present time sole proprietor. The mills are situated in the centre of a productive country and do a good business.

There was a saw-mill, fulling-mill and carding machine at Batemantown in 1824, but it was a short-lived institution.

Craft's mill was originally a saw-mill, and in 1840 James Blair erected a grist-mill on the site, which he operated about fifteen years, and then sold to Washington Ewers. Elias Craft bought out Ewers in 1865, and put in an extra pair of buhrs. The mill is now owned and operated by W. H. & A. L. Craft. It is situated on Owl creek on the northwest quarter of section twenty-two.

Abner Trowbridge built a saw-mill on lot 26, on the west fork of Owl creek in 1830. In 1845 he sold to J. N. Gorden, and he to Gilbert Owens in 1855. After passing through several hands it became the property of J. L. Nicodemus, who still owns it.

About 1850 William Watkins built a saw-mill one-fourth of a mile above Nicodemus', which ran five or six years and then ceased operations.

William Rambo, in 1845, built a saw-mill on Owl creek about the centre of section four, which he ran four or five years. After his death in 1853 it came into the possession of David Shaler, who operated it until 1875, when it fell into disuse.

In 1850 R. D. Ketchum had a store in Batemantown, which he kept four or five years, when he failed in business, and abandoned the enterprise.

A man named Hall tried the hotel business in Batemantown but met with no better success; in fact Batemantown seems doomed to never become a town at all. A half dozen houses constitute the village at present.

The first election was held at Luther Bateman's in 1824. The following is a list of the justices of the peace for Middlebury township: James Johnson, 1824, re-elected and served until 1848; James Graham, elected in 1831, and served three terms; Stephen McPherson, 1842 and 1845; Ezra Marvin

Digitized by Google

and John W. Loofborow, 1848 and 1851; George W. Ewers and Thomas Craven, 1852; J. D. Burke and Daniel Ayres, 1855; J. D. Burke and Isaac Lynde, 1858, 1861, and 1864; Daniel Richards, 1865; David Ewers and David Cosner, 1867; O. B. Johnson and William Penn, 1870 and 1873; O. B. Johnson and J. L. Van Buskirk, 1876; F. V. Owens and Daniel Randall, 1879; G. J. Ewers, 1881.

The board of township officers is constituted as follows: John W. Craven, William Cooke, and Henry Wagner, trustees; George J. Ewers, treasurer, Vincent E. Dye, clerk; A. S. Kirby, assessor; George E. Cook and F. H. Johnson, constables; William Burkholder, A. S. Kirby, J. G. Bayer, A. N. Wertz, Daniel Randall and George E. McKinney, board of education; David Bullyer, Robert Martin, Jacob Zolman, Sylvester Caywood, J. C. Levering, Jerry Williams, A. N. Wertz, G. B. Ewers, F. C. Cochran, T. E. Carson, W. H. Craven, and George Palmer, board of road supervisors.

The elections have always been held at Batemantown, except one year when Hezekiah Windom was trustee. That year John Levering, by the magnetic influence of a turkey dinner, drew the polls to Waterford.

Waterford is situated on the north fork of Owl creek, six miles north of Fredericktown. It was laid out on the northwest quarter of section three, town eight, and range fourteen, of Congress lands, north of the Greenville treaty line. The land was owned by Josiah Fawcett and Noah L. Levering, and was surveyed by Merritt M. Beam, November 25 and 26, 1841.

The first house was built on the town plat by Josiah Fawcett.

The first store was kept by John and William Levering before the town was laid out. In 1865 Levering sold out to Benedict & Smith. The former sold his interest in the store to his partner in 1866. Benedict disposed of the stock to Barton and Leander Ackerman in 1867, and in 1868 they moved to Hagerstown.

Josiah Fawcett commenced keeping store about 1835, and continued in the business till 1858, when he moved to Fredericktown.

In 1862 William Killen commenced merchandising in Waterford, at Josiah Fawcett's old stand, and is still in the business.

The first post-office was established at Waterford, October 25, 1836, and named "Levering," in honor of John and Noah Levering, who were instrumental in establishing a postal route from Mount Vernon to Tiffin, Ohio, that year. While the Democrats were in power John Levering was secure in the possession of the post-office, but with the accession of the Whigs to power the post-office naturally gravitated towards the "shop across the way," kept by Josiah Fawcett.

With the varying phases of political fortune the post-office became a shuttlecock between rival stores, and once,

> "While the lion and the unicorn
> Fought for the crown,"

Batemantown stepped in and carried off the prize; but it was not long permitted to remain at the rival town. A united effort soon succeeded in restoring the office to Waterford, where it has remained ever since. Since 1853, the following persons have held the office: Columbus Levering, Dr. Thomas Watters, J. D. Burke, Dr. Clayton W. Townsend, Abraham Oberholtzer, Zoe Levering, Monroe Keys, Frank V. Owen, and Curtis Hardgrove.

The first tavern in Waterford was kept by Charles Wagner. He opened in 1844 and kept till 1864, when he moved to Fredericktown. His successor was Newton McCluckion, who still entertains strangers.

The practicing physicians of Waterford since 1841 have been: Drs. Copeland, Griffee, Turner, Bird, Walters, Spooner, Townsend, Cook, King, and C. C. Hill, a graduate of Jefferson Medical college of Philadelphia.

Waterford at present contains one post-office, Curtis Hardgrave, postmaster; one grist mill, Newton McCluckion, proprietor; two churches, Methodist Episcopal and Presbyterian; one school-house; one Odd Fellows' hall; two stores, Curtis Hardgrove and William Killen, proprietors; one hotel, N. McCluckion proprietor; one blacksmith, V. E. Dye; one shoemaker, J. G. Bayer; one painter, E. L. Grubb; one harness maker, George Kolb; one sawyer, Robert Zolman; one barber, L. L. Glasser; twenty-three dwellings, and one hundred and seven inhabitants.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

QUAKER CHURCH.

Digitized by Google

One fourth of a mile north of Waterford is a cemetery which Noah Levering deeded to the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1844, reserving one-fourth of an acre for the Levering family. The first person buried here was Allen Levering, January 26, 1817.

The Quaker graveyard is probably the oldest burying ground in the township, but the date of the first burial is not within the recollection of the oldest inhabitant, and Quaker tombstones are proverbially as silent as the grave.

Some of the earliest and the principal settlers of Wayne, Middlebury and Berlin townships have been Friends, or Quakers, who emigrated from Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia. Prominent among them were John Lewis and family, Thomas Townsend and family, Samuel Wilson and Family, Amos Farquhar and family, Henry Roberts and family, and Samuel Gregg and family. These people by strictly honest dealing and correct deportment won the respect and esteem of their neighbors, and by industry and economy added not a little to the wealth and prosperity of the settlement. People of their religious convictions and reverence for the peculiar form of worship which characterized their fathers, could not long remain destitute of a place, as the Quaker poet expresses it—

"Where my brethren gather slow and calm."

So the Friends' society of Owl creek was organized in 1809, and their meetings were held for some time in private houses, and in course of time a meeting house was erected. The first structure was of the primitive type, composed of rough logs of the forest, which answered its purpose till 1822, when a brick building twenty-five by forty feet square, with a large fireplace and chimney at each end, was erected on the Fredericktown and Mansfield road, near the centre of section twenty. Here for years the Friends met together on the first and fourth days of the week to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences, with none to molest or make them afraid, and perhaps no people are more faithful to their Christian obligations, or more punctual in their attendance at their meetings than they. For some time these people dwelt together in perfect harmony and friendship, seeming to enjoy a realization of "peace on earth and good will to men," but the serpent of discord netered the Eden of brotherly love, and a change came over the spirit of their dreams. Elias Hicks arose, and claiming to be guided by an inward light superior to that which lighted the path of George Fox, proclaimed divers new and strange doctrines in the hearing of the heretofore solemn and staid brotherhood. The consequence was, dissention in the course of time reached the Owl creek society, and the sliding partition in the brick meeting house became a permanent line of division between the Hicksites and the orthodox.

In their case the adage that "a house divided against itself cannot stand," was clearly verified, and at this day scarcely anything remains to memorize the Friends' society of Owl creek, except the old brick meeting house, with its large outside chimneys, plain front doors, moss-grown roof and weather-beaten walls, as it still stands there desolate and unoccupied in the pleasant beech and maple grove, whose welcome shade long years ago was sought by man and beast. There it stands the very picture of desolation, gradually yielding to the disintegrating tooth of time, destined soon to share the fate of the little flock that used to meet within its walls.

The seasons roll on—spring time returns, and with it the grass on the old churchyard comes forth, matures, fades, and dies, untrodden by the foot of man save by the stranger whose curiosity may have led him thither. The beech and maple grove obeys Nature's call, and in due time puts on its robes of living green; the birds build their nests in its branches and sing their merry songs; but the ears that once heard them with so much pleasure hear them no more. Eyes that gazed with delight upon the surrounding forest see those beauties no longer, for quietly they now sleep beneath the green sod of the burying ground near the old church. They have gone to rest while many of their offspring have gone to seek their fortunes in the far West, forgetting alike the scenes of their youth and their early parental instructions.

Among the more recent faithful ones belonging to this now extinct band were Joseph Barrington and wife. Elizabeth, widow of Joseph Barrington, and Birthday Cone are the only survivors that are now living within the bounds of the old society. They are now stricken in years, and when they have

Digitized by Google

gone to their long home the last lights of the Friends' society of Owl creek will have become extinct.

The class from which the Methodist Episcopal chnrch of Batemantown originated was organized at the house of Mrs. Sarah Murphy, one mile north of Batemantown, in the spring of 1831. The original members were Alvin Bateman and Flora Bateman, his wife; Luther Bateman and Wealthy, his wife; Sarah Murphy; William Murphy and Sarah Ann, his wife; Jane Fiddler, Robert Murphy, Charles Post, Hiram Murphy and Hannah, his wife, and a man named Welch. Alvin Bateman was the first leader. Leonidas Hamlin was the first preacher and formed the class. This class met at the house of Mrs. Murphy until 1832 when a frame church, twenty-four by thirty-six, was erected on the Main road about one-fourth of a mile southeast of Batemantown. The trustees at that time were William Murphy, Alvin Bateman, Luther Bateman, Charles Post, and Robert Murphy. In 1844 the congregation was divided, a part going to Waterford where a society was formed, and in 1856 the Bateman society erected a new frame church, thirty by forty, at Batemantown in which they still worship. The present number of members is about thirty. The leader is Zachariah Zodiker.

The first class of the Methodist Episcopal church, organized in Waterford, was some time previous to 1844, by Rev. Sandford Parker, and in 1844 a regular church organization was effected, the following persons being members: William McCluckion and Joanna, his wife; Lucinda Dawson, Susan Dawson, Andrew Welch and Lydia, his wife; Joseph Mann and Sarah, his wife; Charles Wagner and Anna, his wife, and Jemima his daughter; William Murphy and Sarah Ann, his wife; Basil Murphy and Abigail, his wife; Hiram Murphy and Hannah, his wife; Alfred Walters and Winifred, his wife, and Elizabeth and Sarah V., his daughters; John Levering and Charlotte, his wife; Silas Pierson and Priscilla, his wife; N. Galliher, Samuel Galliher and Phebe, his wife; Joseph Galliher and America, his wife, David, his son, and Elizabeth, his granddaughter; William Levering, Ruth, his wife, Milton, his son, and Nancy, his daughter, and Prelett Taft. The classleaders were Joseph Mann, Samuel Galliher, and Alfred Walters. In 1844 a neat frame church, forty by sixty, was erected in Waterford, and the dedication sermon preached by Rev. Adam Poe.

The following have been the preachers in charge of this congregration: Revs. Sanford Parker, John Scholes, Mansfield French, Hiram Shafer, —— Walter, John McNabb, James Wheeler, A. K. Owen, James Wheeler, Daniel Lambert, John McNabb, F. J. Close, John Mitchell, John Bloomfield, Harvey H. Wilson, John Kellam, Oman Lawrence, William Spafford, R. S. Moffatt, C. C. Ball, A. L. S. Bateman, William Smith, G. R. Walker, W. W. Smith, Silas Seymour, E. O. Buxton, M. B. Meade, Elnathan Raymond, and James McMahon. The maximum number of members was seventy-five. The present is number, twenty. William Penn is class leader.

The early Presbyterian preachers in the vicinity of Waterford were Revs. James Scott and James Cunningham, but no organization was effected till 1849, when Rev. J. M. Faris became pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. John Hughes, and he by Revs. Caldwell and Hamilton. The next in order was Rev. Luke Dorland, succeeded by Rev. W. W. Anderson. Following Anderson came Revs. Brown and McClelland. The present pastor is Rev. W. M. Ferguson. The first members of session were J. J. Turner and William Killen. In 1849 a neat frame church, forty by fifty, was erected at the west end of the village, and the Presbyterian church of Waterford became one of the institutions of the town. The number of members is not known.

The Seventh Day Adventist church of Waterford, was organized at the house of E. C. Penn, in Morrow county, Ohio, by Elder O. Mars, of Bowlinggreen, Ohio. The original members were George Bisel and wife, W. T. Carson and wife, E. O. Penn and wife, and W. S. Boon. Their first meetings were held in private houses until 1874, when a neat substantial frame church was erected on a lot purchased of R. S. Keyes, one-half mile west of Waterford. The building is twenty-eight by thirty-eight feet; cost one thousand two hundred dollars, and was dedicated by Elder H. A. St. John, in January, 1875. The present membership is forty-four. E. C. Penn is the present

Digitized by Google

elder. The church has no regular pastor at present.

Owl Creek Lodge No. 686, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, located at Waterford, Knox county, Ohio, was instituted July 31, 1879, by Grand Secretary William C. Earle, assisted by Past Grands S. Brown, R. G. Mills, N. E. Edwards, E. F. Baugham, George Hostetter, and George W. Shurr. The charter members were: V. E. Dye, J. A. Fish, J. G. Bayer, O. P. Dyer, E. Daily, Peter Drake, W. W. Ludwig, Jeremiah Williams, and John Gleason. The first officers installed were: J. G. Bayers, N. G.; J. A. Fish, V. G.; V. E. Dye, secretary; O. P. Dyer, treasurer. The first members initiated were: E. L. Grubb, Curtis Hardgrove, C. C. Hill, John Adlesperger, Leander Ackerman, and S. M. Painter. The lodge meets every Saturday evening at their rooms in Waterford. In addition to the charter members eighteen members have been initiated and one admitted by card. The total membership is twenty-eight. The officers installed January 1, 1881, are as follows: O. P. Dye, N. G.; W. W. Ludwig, V. G.; Curtis Hardgrove, secretary; Leander Ackerman, treasurer.

Middlebury was named by the county commissioners, at the suggestion of Luther Bateman, to perpetuate the memory of Middlebury in Vermont, from whence many of the settlers came.

It is essentially an agricultural district, there being but one village, and no manufacturing establishments of any importance within its bounds. It contains six schools, of the ordinary district character, and at one time boasted of an institution denominated Westminster academy. It was situated in the town of Waterford, and conducted by Rev. Robert Morrison and his brother, Professor William Morrison, both of the State of Kentucky. This institution grew out of a division in the Presbyterian church on the subject of slavery and its abolition. Those who were opposed to that measure seceded and started an academy to perpetuate their views. It was well patronized for a time—pupils coming from Holmes county and elsewhere who were in harmony with the political character of the institution, but after the settlement of the vexed question by the emancipation proclamation and the arbitrament of arms, Westminster academy passed into history.

Middlebury township has produced some men not entirely "to fortune and to fame unknown." Lawrence Van Buskirk (now deceased) came to Knox county in 1830 and located on the northwest quarter of section two, one mile east of Waterford In 1848 he was elected to the legislature of Ohio, and in 1851 he was elected to the State senate.

Hon. Columbus Delano was reared near Batemantown and went to Mt. Vernon to practice law, whereby his history became identified with that of the city, where it will be found.

Hon. William Windom was born in Belmont county, Ohio, May 10, 1827. His parents, Hezekiah and Mercy Windom, came from Virginia and became members of the Hicksite branch of the Society of Friends. At an early age he came with his parents to Middlebury township and located on the northeast quarter of section two, one and a half miles east of Waterford, where his boyhood days were spent on the farm; but disliking the business he learned the tailoring trade with J. D. Burke, of Waterford. The first coat he made after finishing his apprenticeship was for John Walters, now of Fredericktown, and was by no means a success as a fit. Being fully persuaded that he possessed "a soul above buttons," he went to Mt. Vernon while yet a young man, and there entered the law office of the late Judge R. C. Hurd. After being admitted to the bar he was elected prosecuting attorney of Knox county, as a Whig, in 1852, by a majority of three hundred. While studying law he delivered temperance lectures through the country, and on one occasion, while lecturing in Morrow county, the roughs of Woodbury threatened to mob him if he attempted to speak. Nothing daunted, however, he proceeded to the hall, and laying a pistol on the stand, went on with his lecture unmolested. In 1855 he went to Winona, Minnesota, with his associate, Hon. Daniel S. Norton. Norton was elected to the United States Senate, and at his death was succeeded by Mr. Windom, since which time his career is too well known to require repetition here.

In 1830 the population of Middlebury was 705; in 1840 it was 1,002; in 1850, 1,092; in 1860, 1,040; in 1870, 992; in 1880 it was 912. In 1880 the total number of acres returned for taxation was 12,790; the number of acres cultivated was 4,781; number of acres in pasture, 6,457; acres in wheat,

Digitized by Google

971; bushels of wheat, 19,367; acres in oats, 571; bushels of oats, 18,704; acres in corn, 1,577; bushels of corn 52,268; acres in meadow, 1,280; tons of hay, 1,284; acres in potatoes, 45; bushels of potatoes, 6,265; pounds of wool, 34,044; pounds of butter, 40,300. The number of horses in 1880 was 378; the assessed value of the same was $20,955; the number of cattle was 849; assessed value of same, $12,070; number of sheep, 7,681; assessed value of same, $17,820; number of hogs, 994; assessed value of same, $3,132. Total value of all taxable property, $188,314; moneys and credits, $94,780.

## CHAPTER LVIII.

### MILFORD TOWNSHIP.

TOPOGRAPHY—TIMBER—WILD ANIMALS—ORGANIZATION—NAME—FIRST SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS—THE WHEREABOUTS OF THE PIONEERS—THE GREAT WOLF HUNT—FIRST ROADS—PROMINENT CITIZENS—THE GIANT—THE BAND—THE FIRST VOLUNTEER COMPANY—THE RAILROAD SWINDLE—THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT FUND—POLITCAL—FIVE CORNERS—LOCK—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES.

THE surface is generally level, or slightly rolling. The north fork of Licking creek flows along near the southern border of Milford. Along this creek the soil is very fertile. Sycamore creek rises in the western part, runs an easterly course through the township near the centre; between these two creeks the surface is level, and the soil fertile. That part north of Sycamore is more rolling, and some portions is composed of a heavy yellow clay soil. Dry creek flows across the extreme northwest corner of the township. The surface generally slopes to the south and east, except in the extreme northern part, where the slope is north, towards Dry creek.

This township is well adapted to grazing; but by proper cultivation any portion of it produces most excellent crops or corn, wheat, oats, rye, buckwheat, and various kinds of vegetables and fruit in abundance.

It was originally covered with a dense forest, the principal timber being beech, rock maple, soft maple, elm, white and black ash, hickory, white and swamp oak, black walnut, white walnut, wild cherry, basswood, cucumber, buckeye and sycamore, with a dense growth of underbrush, consisting chiefly of spice-bush, black-haw, ironwood, dogwood, blue beech, etc. Along the streams and wet lands were an abundant growth of leeks, wild onions, cowslips, and many other varieties of vegetation.

Among the wild animals, the deer, opossum, porcupine, black and grey squirrel, raccoon and rabbit were very abundant. The grey wolf, was the most troublesome, frequently making sad havoc with the few sheep, in the country. Occasionally a black bear made his appearance among the first settlers. The wild turkey, pheasant, and several varieties of the owl and hawk, with many other species of the feathered tribe, were very abundant.

In 1808 Milford, and what now comprises Hilliar, Miller, Morgan and the west half of Clay, the south half of Pleasant, and the southwest quarter of Harrison township, constituted the township of Morgan.

On the fourth day of September, 1815, Morgan township was divided by the commissioners, forming a new township called Sycamore. This township, Sycamore, comprised what is now Hilliar, Milford, Miller, and a strip of land one mile wide from the west side of Morgan, and one section from the southwest corner of Pleasant.

On the tenth day of October, 1815, the name of this township was changed from Sycamore to Miller.*

In 1818 a petition was presented to the commissioners of Knox county, praying for the erection of a new township, to be taken off the west end of Miller, to be called Hilliar. On the twenty-eighth day of August, 1818, the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and Hilliar township was organized.

In 1825 a petition was presented to the commissioners of Knox country, praying for the erection of a new township, to be taken from the west side of Miller, to be called Milford.

On the third day of March, 1823, the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and Milford, from that time to the present, has constituted one of the townships of Knox county, and comprises a terri-

*See Miller township.

Digitized by Google

tory five miles square. Norton says it received its name in the following manner:

> The settlers met together and various names were presented; among the number, Judson Lamson proposed that it should be called Milford, taking the idea from his native town, New Milford, Connecticut. Some objection was offered to every other name but this, and in consideration of the fact that Mr. Lamson was one of the oldest settlers, and also of its being a New England name—those present being all from "down east"—it was adopted.

The north half of Milford consisted of unappropriated military lands; was surveyed into sections of six hundred and forty acres, and each section divided into quarter sections. The south half consisted of United States military bounty lands. The west half of the third or southwest quarter of the township was owned by Celladon Symms; and contained two thousand acres; the east half of the same quarter was owned by ——— Burnett. The fourth or southeast quarter was owned by James Parker, and contained four thousand acres.

The first white settlement in Milford was made in 1812. In the spring of that year, Thomas Merrill and James Pell, from Massachusetts, purchased the northwest quarter of section five, being the northwest quarter section in the township. They built their cabins and located there with their families the same spring. Mr. Merrill had one daughter, Mrs. E. W. Cotton, now residing in Mt. Vernon. In the fall of the same year, John Davis located with his family on the southwest quarter of section six. He was an elder in the Baptist church, and in those early times he usually wore buckskin pantaloons. His wife died about 1818, probably the first white person to die in the township. Mr. Davis was a small man—very industrious and persevering. About 1828 he removed to Allen county, Ohio, where he died, about 1855. He had one daughter, Matilda, wife of Arnold Bishop, now residing in the township, at the age of seventy-three years. She has lived in the township sixty-nine years, being its oldest inhabitant.

In 1816, Major Buxton purchased the southwest quarter of section nine, and his brother Sylvester, the southeast quarter of the same section; each built a cabin on his lot and lived there about one year. These brothers were from Vermont, and they and their families are all dead long ago.

In 1817, John Beardslee purchased the southeast quarter of section nine of Sylvester Buxton. In 1818, William Beardslee, a brother of John, purchased the west part of this quarter section, and located there. In 1820 John Beardslee built a cabin on the east part, where he now resides, at the age of eighty-eight years; being the only one of the first settlers now living in the township. He lives with his daughter Mary on the old homestead. He has three sons living; George in Illinois, Charles in Washington, District of Columbia, and Henry in Nebraska William Beardslee lived on his farm until about 1850. He reared a large family; his oldest son, Platt G., long a resident of the township, died in the winter of 1880–81; John B. resides in Mt. Vernon; Betsy, wife of George Benedict, resides in Gambier; Catharine, widow of Erastus Rouse; resides in Brandon; Adaline, wife of Major Nathan Bostwick, in Newark; Job lives in Union county, Ohio, and Dr. William, in Ross county. Mary, wife of A. W. Hildreth, is dead. The Beardslees are descendants of the Rev. John Beardslee, of Stratford, on Avon, Shakespeare's home. They removed to this place from New Haven, Connecticut.

In 1817, two brothers, Harris and Stephen Hawkins, from Rhode Island, purchased of Major Buxton, the southwest quarter of section nine. Here they spent their remaining days on earth—and both reared large and respectable families. Harris Hawkins has three children now living in the township, viz: Margaret, wife of Almon Mitchell; Martha, wife of James Rice, and Daniel. Harris Hawkins was a blacksmith and worked at his trade several years, having the first shop in the township. In 1828 he built the first brick house in the township. He was an honest, industrious citizen, and died August, 1865.

Stephen Hawkins died in 1856; of his family only three are now living, viz: William, Sarah A., and Mary, wife of William Pickering; all reside on the old homestead. In 1817, Gardner Bishop purchased the southwest quarter of section three. This farm has been in possession of the Bishop family to the present time, his son, Daniel Bishop, now residing on it, though it has recently passed into the hands of Arnold Bishop, jr. Gardner came from Rhode Island.

In the same year Jacob Simons, from Vermont,

Digitized by Google

located on the northwest quarter of section ten; he had one son, Horton J., now of Mt. Vernon, and one daughter, Minerva, widow of Salmon Hooker, now living.

In the year 1817, Aaron Hill, from Massachusetts, who emigrated to Knox county in 1811, purchased the northwest quarter of section three. Mr. N. N. Hill, of Mt. Vernon, is the only son now living.

In the same year Erastus Riley and James Robinson purchased the northeast quarter of section one; James Fay purchased the northwest quarter of the same section, and John Lash, the southwest quarter.

In the same year Judson Lamson, from Connecticut, purchased the northeast quarter of section eight. He came to Milford in the month of February, and after making maple sugar through the month of March, returned to Connecticut on foot, performing the journey at the rate of fifty miles per day. The same year he returned with his family, and made this his home. He died on the old homestead, May, 1867, aged eighty-eight years. He was a brickmason by trade, possessed great power of endurance, and has probably performed more hard labor than any man that ever lived in this township. He was an honest, upright and much respected citizen. His daughter, Jane, wife of W. A. Disney, now resides in the township, and his son, Levi J., resides in Wisconsin. Three sons and one daughter are dead.

In the same year —— Holister purchased the northeast quarter of section three. He reared a large family of which most are dead. Harmon resides in Liberty township.

During the next two years most of the north half of the township was settled—one of the first purchasers being John Jeffers in 1818, who settled on the southeast quarter of section three. Three of his children are yet living, viz: Mary Ann, widow of Smith Bishop, on the old Smith Bishop farm in this township; Almira, wife of Johnson King, in Springfield, Ohio, and Laura, widow of David Hill, now in her seventy-first year, in Mansfield, Ohio.

Jesse Smith settled on the northwest quarter of section two; Uziel Stevens, on the northeast quarter of section two; Leonard Simons, on the southeast quarter of section ten; John Simons, on the northeast quarter of section nine; Curtis Terril, on the northwest quarter of section nine. The latter has one daughter now living on the same farm. John Stevens settled on the southwest quarter of section two; Harvey Jones, on the southeast quarter of section two; James Severe, on the northwest quarter of section four; John Severe, on the southwest quarter of section five; John Lash, on the southwest quarter of section seven.

In 1819, the following persons settled in Milford: John Beardslee, on the northwest quarter of section eleven; Wilber and Russell, on the northeast quarter of section twelve; John Burbank, on the southwest quarter of section ten.

About 1824 William H. Smith purchased the northeast quarter of section eleven and the west part of the southeast quarter of section ten. On this lot he erected a tanyard, and carried on the business of making leather several years. He was a representative in the Ohio legislature two terms. His widow is living at the present time.

In the same year Smith Bishop purchased the southeast quarter of section four, and Arnold Bishop, the northeast quarter of section four where he now resides, being one of the very few pioneers now living in the township.

About 1826 Frederick J. Disney, from Maryland, purchased the west part of the northeast quarter of section thirteen; his widow now resides on the same farm.

About the same time Cornelius Sharp located on the northwest quarter of the same section.

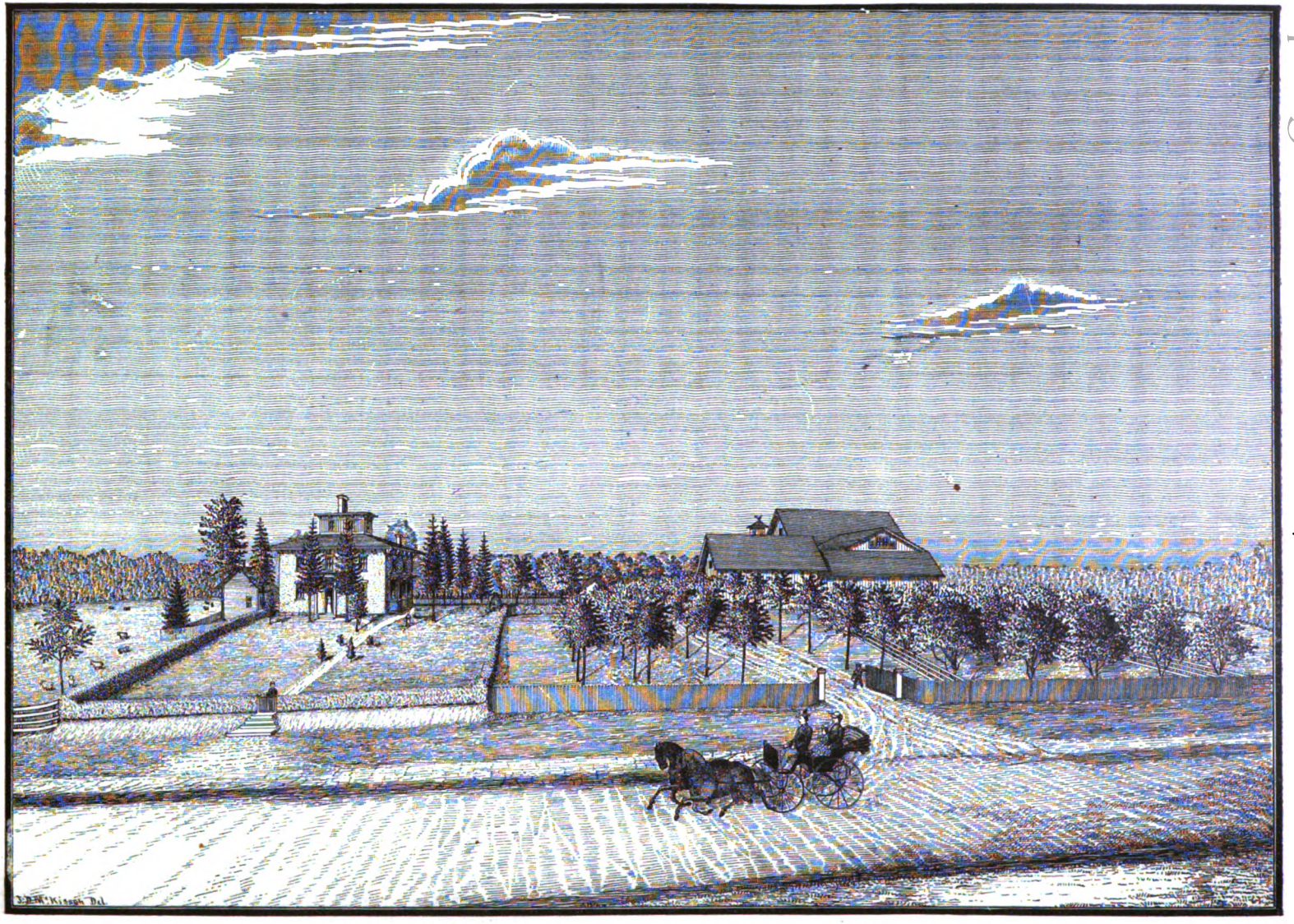
In 1829 Preserve Smith, from Connecticut, purceased the southeast quarter of section eight, and made it his home until his death October, 1871. This farm is now owned by his son-in-law, F. S. Rowley.

About the same year Aaron Teegarden purchased the southeast quarter of section fifteen; the same farm is now owned by his son, Samuel. John Hard purchased the southeast quarter of section seven.

In 1830 Milton Keech purchased the east half of the southwest quarter of section eight, and John Bostwick, the west half of the same quarter.

In the same year Thomas Niel purchased the northeast quarter of section fifteen; and Samuel

Digitized by Google



"FOREST HOME"—RESIDENCE OF JOHN NICHOLS, ESQ.,
DEMOCRACY POST OFFICE, PIKE TP., KNOX COUNTY, O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Triplet, the northwest quarter of section fourteen.

In 1831 Gilbert McKown, from Virginia, purchased the northeast quarter of section fourteen, the last quarter section held by the United States in this township.

About the year 1824 Abraham Jackson, from Pennsylvania, purchased of Lash the southwest quarter of section one. This Jackson family have continued much respected citizens of Milford to the present time.

About 1830 Platt G. Beardslee purchased of John Burbank the south part of the southwest corner of section ten, where he made his permanent residence until his death, January 30, 1881. He was a man much respected in the community where he lived.

About the year 1820 the west half of the southwest quarter of the township, owned by Celladon Symms, was surveyed and divided into twenty lots of various sizes and shapes. About this time he disposed of the south part of his section containing one thousand acres, to Harrison & Shorts; this being in the southwest corner of the township. This land was offered for sale in the spring of 1821 by Stanbery & Brice, agents.

In 1821 Frederick Myers, a Dutchman, from Virginia, purchased lot fourteen, being the first lot purchased in the south half of the township. Soon after this John Myers purchased lot thirteen. They reared large families, and quite a number of their descendants now reside in the township. They have been very honest and industrious citizens. George Myers, a son of Frederick Myers, now resides on the old homestead purchased by his father in 1821.

In the same year Eli Ford purchased lot eleven, where he now resides, and Joseph Morey, from Vermont, purchased lot twenty; several of his descendants now reside in the towhship.

In 1822 —— Poppleton purchased lot eighteen; Sylvanus Mitchell, from Massachusetts, purchased lot nineteen, and his son, Almon, is now a citizen of the township. Patrick Webster purchased lots fifteen and sixteen; he was a Methodist preacher, and a man of good intellect. Adam Stults purchased lot seventeen, and Samuel Woods lot twelve.

About the year 1833 Celladon Symms offered the remainder of his section for sale, and the following were the first purchasers: In 1834, Levi Debolt lot six, Ephraim Platt lot nine; in 1835, Moses Cummins lot eight, Thomas Warrick lot five. About 1842 Spencer Mitchell purchased lot one, and about 1845 James Debolt purchased lot ten, this being the last lot in the Symms section.

About 1826 —— Burnet divided the east half of the southwest quarter of the township into lots of one hundred acres each, and offered them for sale. Between this time and 1834 these lots were all sold. Among the first purchasers were Elijah Dowell, lot one; Joseph Evans, lot ten; Samuel Patch, lots eleven and twenty; David Jagger, lot two; John Brown, lot nine; Solomon Freeman, lot nineteen; John Redman, lot eighteen; John Wilson, lots eight and thirteen; John Dunn, lot four; Stephen Humphrey, lot fifteen. About 1830 James Parker divided the fourth, or southeast quarter of the township into thirty-four lots, and offered them for sale. Between this time and 1838 these lots were all sold. Among the first purchasers were the following: Phineas Taft, from Vermont, lot six; Thomas Larimore, from Virginia, lot fifteen; (his son Henry now owns this same lot); Gideon Hall, lots thirty-two and thirty-three, (his son is now living on lot twenty-nine); Peter Turst, lot nineteen, (his daughter, Mrs. George Neible, is now living in the township); Joseph Montonya, lot seven; Philip Rimer, lot twenty-two; Joseph Postleweight, lot twenty-three; Crisley Kratzer, lot thirty; Jacob Smith, lot twenty-nine; Lemuel Jones, lot twenty-one; Joseph Mott, lot sixteen; William Orme, lot one; Thomas Vanasdel, lot two; John Vanasdel, lot three; James Knox, lots eleven and twelve; Edward Potter, lot seventeen; Naham Butcher, lot twenty-eight. Not one of these families or their descendants are now living in the township. William Speelman purchased lot thirteen, where he now resides.

About the year 1838 Isaac Dripps bought lot twenty-seven, and George Myers lot thirty-four, being the last two lots sold in the Parker section. This completes the first settlement of Milford township. The population in 1830 was four hundred and ninety-eight; in 1840, one thousand one hundred and fifty-seven; in 1850, one thousand three hundred and forty-nine; in 1860, one thou-



Digitized by Google

sand and eighty-four; in 1870, one thousand and twenty-four; in 1880, eight hundred and seventy-four.

The early settlers of Milford were honest, industrious, intelligent, and social. The price of land varied from one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre for Congress land, to four dollars per acre for the choice military land, and but few of the early pioneers possessed more than a sufficient sum of money to purchase a quarter section or lot of land, so that the early pioneers were very nearly on an equality, and each one had enough to do to attend to his own business.

The dense forest, the hooting owl, and the howling wolf, have nearly all passed away with the log cabin, the ox team, the spinning wheel, and the hand loom.

At the time of the settlement of this country, grey wolves were quite numerous, and continually committing depredations against the settlers, by killing sheep; and sometimes pigs and calves would fall a prey to their ravenous appetites.

For the purpose of assisting in the extermination of these animals the commissioners would pay from the county treasury a bounty of three dollars each for wolf-scalps, the wolf to be killed within the limits of Knox county.

In the winter of 1824–5, a grand wolf hunt was planned and carried into execution. About the tenth of February, 1825, was the time fixed for a great slaughter of the wolves. The plan was to form a circle around a large territory, and march toward the centre. For the purpose of making this hunt a success, three lines or circles were plainly designated, one within the other. The outer circle, with headquarters at Bryant's mill, now Knox county infirmary, extended in a southeast direction along the Utica road, to the Granville road, about one mile north of Brandon, in Miller township; thence south along the Granville road to Burlington, now Homer; thence west along the road to the southwest corner of Milford; thence north along the west line of Milford, to the Columbus road; thence down this road to the place of beginning—inclosing all of Milford, about one-half of Miller, and some other territory. The second line enclosed several hundred acres in the centre of the outer circle; this second line was plainly marked. The third line enclosed some one hundred and fifty acres, in the centre of the second circle. The circumference of this outer circle was about twenty-five miles, divided into twenty-five sections, twenty-five captains being selected, and each captain required to procure a company of at least sixteen men, and to take charge of the particular section designated for his company. The programme was published throughout this section of the country, and many old hunters and young men from the surrounding country came to join in the sport. The captains found no difficulty in procuring the number of men required, and most companies had twice the required number.

The day arrived, and at early dawn old men, young men, and boys, armed with guns, axes, and pitchforks, were hurrying to their places in the circle. Each captain, armed with a tin horn and a bottle of whiskey, was at his post. A few minutes after sunrise the first signal horn was blown at Bryant's mill, and the sound was repeated by the captains to the left, around the entire circle. This signal indicated that the line was complete.

After this thirty minutes were allowed for the captains to complete the lines, at the expiration of which time the horn was blown a second time at the headquarters and repeated by the captains both right and left around the entire circle; this was the signal to advance. About eleven o'clock the line had reached the second circle; here they halted for the purpose of distributing the men around the entire circle and making any other arrangements necessary. At this time deer could be seen running in every direction. About twelve o'clock orders were given to march to the inner circle. The deer became frightened and collected in groups of from twenty to fifty, and in their fright many escaped through the lines. When the inner circle was reached the deer that remained in the circle had all collected in one large group and ran around in the circle about one hundred yards from the lines, thus giving the gunners time to load their pieces and to be ready each time they came around. A continual sound of the rifle was heard along the line for more than an hour, and during that time many of the deer escaped through the lines and many were killed. The wolves were no where to be found—not one wolf was killed. The re-

Digitized by Google

sults of the labors of the day were one man, by the name of Pratt, wounded in the hip by a rifle ball; some four score of deer were killed, many wounded, and perhaps one barrel of whiskey drank. The next night the wolves were howling as if nothing had transpired to disturb their quiet repose.

The first public road established in this township was the Columbus road located in 1808, which passes across the extreme northwest corner of the township. The second was the Sycamore road running east and west through the township near the centre; this road was located and established in December, 1818. About the year 1819 the Johnstown road was located. These three were the first highways established in the township.

From the time of the first settlement of Milford down to the present time agriculture has been the leading occupation of its citizens. Since about 1855 wool growing has been one of the leading agricultural pursuits, and Milford now ranks as one of the best wool producing townships in Knox county.

Among the former and present citizens, the following appear somewhat prominent:

Dr. William Hayes, from Baltimore, Maryland, came to Milford about 1830. He was at that time a young man, a physician by profession, in somewhat destitute circumstances, and lived for several years with Judson Lamson. He became a successful physician and a minister of the gospel. He preached several years for the Christian church, then several years for the Disciple church, and was also a successful farmer. Having purchased some four hundred acres of land he made wool growing the leading branch of his agricultural pursuits. He now resides in the State of New York.

Major Nathan Bostwick, at the age of twenty-one years was in destitute circumstances. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade, but by industry and economy became one of the well-to-do farmers. At the commencement of the war of the Rebellion he enlisted in the Twentieth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and before the close of the war was promoted to the office of major of the same regiment. He now resides in Newark, Ohio.

Isaac Hawkins has been a very successful farmer and stock dealer. Thomas Larimore was for several years a successful farmer. His son Henry is now one of the intelligent and successful farmers. Philip Rimer and Isaac Larimore were for several years among the thrifty farmers. David Staggers and Smith Bishop each had purchased several hundred acres of land. They are both dead.

Among the early settlers was a man by the name of Amzie Stevens who was remarkable for his quaint proportions. He was a blacksmith by trade and lived in the north part of the township. It is said that his foot measured sixteen inches in length, and that his limbs and frame were of the same gigantic proportions. For the purpose of perpetuating the fact of his existence, and also to show to future generations, the fact that giants lived in those days among the early settlers, he sold his body to Dr. Maxfield, for his museum, but the doctor died long before Amzie gave up the ghost; therefore, when Amzie died he was buried the same as other mortals. He was buried in Morris township, but the exact spot is not known.

From 1838 to 1844 this township was especially blessed with a martial band, for general or company musters, fourth of July celebrations, and other occasions when their services were required. The members were Harris Hawkins, jr., Noble Bostwick, and J. D. Hooker, tenor drummers; Charles Hawkins, bass drummer, and Joseph Hawkins, Nathan Bostwick, and Albert G. Simons, fifers. They had an excellent reputation and were often invited to considerable distances on fourth of July and general training occasions.

The citizens of Milford have always had their full share of patriotism. About 1841 a company of volunteer infantry was organized under the then existing laws of Ohio. Platt G. Beardslee was the first captain, and served a short time in that capacity, when Ephraim Hawkins was chosen captain. This company made quite a soldierly appearance, and for several years was one of the institutions of the township.

About the year 1851 the Pittsburgh, Mt. Vernon & Springfield Railroad company was organized for the purpose building a railroad from Pittsburgh, by way of Mt. Vernon, to Springfield, Ohio. This proposed road was to be located along near the north line of Milford, on the same line now occupied by the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus

Digitized by Google

railroad. For the purpose of obtaining large subscriptions from the citizens along the line of this road, the company offered many inducements. No stockholder was to be required to pay more than the interest on the amount subscribed for twenty years. Each stockholder was required to give a bond, payable in twenty years, with interest payable annually, and the payment of each bond, with the interest thereon, was secured to the company by first mortgage on real estate.

This road, by representation and on paper, was to be the most important road on this continent, and as soon as completed the stockholders were to receive large dividends. It was represented that all the subscribers would be required to pay would be the interest on their bonds, for a few years, until the road should be completed, when the stock would become a very valuable investment. The company obtained bonds from the citizens along the line of this proposed road in Knox county to the amount of ninety-five thousand dollars, which bonds were secured by mortgage on real estate probably worth four hundred thousand dollars.

The road was never completed, but the stockholders had to pay the full amount of their bonds with the interest thereon. This caused much embarrassment to many of the best farmers along the line of the proposed road.

Later about the same operation was repeated in the case of the road from Mt. Vernon to Columbus. Many of the farmers mortgaged their farms, and were compelled to pay. The roadbed was only partially made when the company broke up. The road was subsequently finished by another company.

A history of Milford would not be complete without particular reference to the record made by the citizens during the war of the Rebellion. They were always ready to contribute their full share for the purpose of maintaining the Government. One circumstance—the building of the soldiers' monument at Mt. Vernon—will suffice to show their patriotism.

About the first of July, 1866, a subscription was circulated among the citizens of Milford by Major Nathan Bostwick and P. G. Beardsley for the purpose of procuring funds for the erection of the monument. By the tenth of July one hundred and nineteen persons had contributed the sum of nine hundred dollars. The following are the names of the subscribers and amount subscribed:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| N. Bostwick | $25 | Mrs. A. Bostwick | $10 |
| G. F. Bostwick | 5 | P. G. Beardslee | 25 |
| Mrs. P. G. Beardslee | 10 | William S. Burns | 20 |
| G. L. Benedict | 5 | P. Beach | 10 |
| Mrs. Beach | 5 | J. W. Beach | 5 |
| A. Bishop. sr. | 5 | William Bishop | 10 |
| D. Bishop | 10 | A. Bishop, jr | 5 |
| S. Bishop | 5 | B. F. Bishop | 5 |
| C. Bishop | 5 | H. A. Bishop | 5 |
| G. D. Bishop | 3 | D. J. Burgoon | 3 |
| L. Brollier | 5 | G. F. Beardslee | 10 |
| S. Callihan | 10 | J. W. Callihan | 5 |
| S. Crego | 5 | M. Crego | 5 |
| William Coe | 5 | Mrs. William Coe | 5 |
| D. Coe | 5 | T. D. Coe | 5 |
| B. Crisman | 5 | Mrs. H. Disney | 5 |
| B. A. Disney | 5 | D. V. Disney | 5 |
| William A. Disney | 15 | Mrs. William A. Disney | 10 |
| Miss A. Disney | 5 | G. R. Disney | 1 |
| L. L. Ellis | 5 | S. Elder | 10 |
| J. E. Fisher | 1 | J. Graham | 10 |
| Miss C. Hayes | 5 | Rev. William Hayes | 10 |
| J. H. Hayes | 5 | I. Hawkins | 50 |
| J. Hildreth | 10 | W. Hildreth | 16 |
| Mrs. W. Hildreth | 5 | Aaron Hill, jr | 5 |
| S. B. Hawkins | 1 | D. W. Hawkins | 5 |
| William H. Hawkins | 5 | E. Hawkins | 5 |
| J. H. Hull | 5 | Dr. William H. Hayes | 5 |
| Mrs. A. Jagger | 5 | A. Jagger | 15 |
| S. Jagger | 5 | H. S. Jagger | 5 |
| A. Jennings | 5 | William Kinsey | 5 |
| J. I. Kinsey | 5 | J. Lamson | 5 |
| Mrs. J. Lamson | 5 | G. J. Lamson | 5 |
| T. Larimore | 20 | Captain H. Larimore | 20 |
| N. Letts | 15 | William C. Manson | 5 |
| William McKinney | 5 | A. Mitchell | 20 |
| S. Mitchell | 15 | Mrs. S. Mitchell | 5 |
| J. Morey | 5 | J. McMannis | 5 |
| D. Myres | 5 | L, E. Mahan | 5 |
| J. Niebel | 10 | William Niebel | 5 |
| Mrs. William Niebel | 5 | Rev. J. Pitkin | 10 |
| Miss E. H. Pitkin | 5 | Miss S. F. Pitkin | 5 |
| T. Pitkin | 5 | L. Pickering | 10 |
| C. O. Poland | 5 | C. L. Poland | 10 |
| J. Poland | 5 | L. F. Poland | 1 |
| Esquire D. Patterson | 5 | T. Ross | 10 |
| P. Rimer | 10 | Mrs. P. Rimer | 5 |
| Mrs. R. Rimer | 2 | J. K. Rimer | 5 |
| F. Rimer | 2 | S. F. Redman | 5 |
| P. Smith | 25 | Mrs. P. Smith | 5 |
| Captain B. C. Smith | 5 | S. Smith | 5 |
| William Spelman | 10 | L. H. Spelman | 5 |
| J. W. Spelman | 5 | D. H. Spelman | 5 |
| W. P. Simons | 2 | Uzziel Stevens | 17 |
| E. Stevens | 3 | A. H. Stevens | 3 |
| M. Thomas | 3 | S. Teegarden | 5 |
| Mrs. S. Teegarden | 5 | S. Thatcher | 10 |
| D. P. Weaver | 8 | C. R. Weaver | 10 |
| Mrs. C. R. Weaver | 5 | S. C. Wilson | 5 |

Digitized by Google

Politically the vote of Milford has been very evenly divided for several years between Republicans and Democrats. But few, if any, elections have been held for the purpose of electing township officers, within the last ten years, in which either party has elected its entire ticket.

At the State and Presidential elections in 1880, the Republicans had the largest majority that either party has had for several years.

One of the prominent places in the township is known as the Five Corners, situated near its centre. At this place are two churches and a school-house., About 1843 a post-office was established here called Milfordton; Emor Hawkins was the first postmaster. James Rice, the present postmaster, has held the office several years.

The most prominent place in the township is the village of Lock, situate on its south line. In 1836 Isham Abbot purchased the south part of lot ten in the Burnet section, and engaged in the business of making potash. In 1837 he laid out a part of his purchase into town lots, and named the place Lock. Isham Abbot was the first merchant that sold goods in the place.

In 1839 a post-office was established, Isham Abbot being the first postmaster; Peter Eddy was the second, Edwin Horton third, Eber Smith fourth, James Stearnes fifth, and Washington Hildreth the sixth, and present incumbent, and has held the office since 1860.

The village at this time has two dry goods stores, one school-house, three churches, one blacksmith shop, one harness shop, one cooper shop, one wagon shop, one boot and shoe shop.

On the twenty-fifth of November, 1871, a society of Good Templars was organized here, and has been in a prosperous conditon to the present time. Regular meetings are held in Hildreth's hall every Saturday evening.

On the twenty-fourth of June, 1875, the Knights of Honor organized a society at this place. They met in Hildreth's hall once in two weeks, on Tuesday evenings.

A cornet band organized June, 1879, consists of thirteen members, and has an excellent reputation, both for its professional ability and the intelligent and moral character of its members.

The first school in this township was taught by Frederick Carey, in a cabin on the northwest quarter of section two. As in other townships the first schools were "subscription" schools, and were taught in private cabins, there being no public funds for school purposes.

The first school-house, making any pretensions to respectability, was built on the extreme north part of the southwest quarter of section nine, and near the Johnstown road, about 1829. It was a substantial hewed log about twenty-two feet square, with a large fire-place and a brick chimney. This same house was frequently used for religious meetings, singing-schools, etc. Previous to 1830 schools were supported entirely by subscription. About this time the legislature passed an act appropriating a small fund for the support of common schools, and also made it the duty of the trustees to divide their respective townships into school districts. As the population increased it became necessary to form new districts, and make other necessary changes; many changes being thus made between 1830 and 1850.

In 1853 the legislature passed a school law, which in substance is the present school law. This law created the township board of education, and made all common schools free schools. The school-houses, with puncheon floors and flat seats, have all disappeared—and in their places are comfortable frame school-houses, with the most approved modern desks, and other suitable school apparatus.

At the present time Milford has nine school-houses conveniently located, to accommodate all the youth in the township. The schools are small—and competent teachers are employed, which gives to all the young an opportunity to obtain a good common school education.

James Smith, of the Christian denomination, preached the first sermon, and organized the first church in the township. The date of the organization of this church is uncertain, but probably occurred about the year 1824. In a few years it disbanded.

In 1833 Henry Ashley organized a Christian church at the school-house near the Five corners. This church was in a prosperous condition several years. Among the members were Harris Hawkins, Steven Hawkins and John Stevens. This denom-

Digitized by Google

ination has had no church organization in this township since 1839.

In 1835 the first Methodist church was organized in the south part of the township, by Rev. Saxby. This church then consisted of seventeen members, among whom were Silas Jagger, Samuel Dowell, John Brown and Rachel Brown. In 1836 this church built a house for public worship, called the Dowell meeting house, and in 1845 a new meeting-house in the village of Lock, where the church is located at the present time, being the oldest church organization now in the township. Rev. Craven is present pastor. Among the present members are Jacob Lambert, Albert Ponnel, Harvey Spitzer and Henry Disney. In 1835 a Methodist church was organized at the school-house near the Five corners, by Rev. Lynch. Among the members were Frederick Disney, Preserve Smith, and Job Beardslee. In 1838 this church built a small log house on the present cemetery ground, near the Five corners, where they held their meetings until 1848, when meetings were held in the school-house, and continued there until 1869, when the church disbanded, part of the members joining the church at Brandon, and others at Lock.

On the thirteenth day of May, 1844, the Baptists held a meeting at the Dowell meeting-house, for the purpose of organizing a church. Elder Daniel Waldon and Elder James Seymore were present. At this time and place the Baptist church was organized, and consisted of some twenty members, among whom were Joseph Mantonya, Joseph Jacobs, Benjamin Quick, and John Wilson. Elder James Seymour was the first pastor, and Thomas Larimore the first delegate to the Baptist association. In the year 1874 this church built a house for public worship in the village of Lock.

The Congregationalists have a church organizatiyn at the village of Lock. Among the original members of this church were Peter Eddy, Potwin Stoughton, and Nathaniel Stoughton. In 1844 the church built a house for public worship. Rev. Mr. McKeen is their pastor at the present time.

In 1839 Rev. John Pitkin, of the Presbyterian denomination, organized a church in the school-house at the Five corners. The elders of this church were Cicero Camp, Martin Beach, and Nathaniel Jackson. In 1848 a house for public worship was erected at the Five corners, and for several years was very prosperous. About 1855 it began to decline, and about 1870 the organization was abandoned. Rev. John Pitkin preached in this township, and for this church thirty-two years. He was formerly from Vermont; and preached for the Presbyterisn churches forty-four years. He now resides in Milford, and is very active for a man who has lived to see eighty-seven years.

In 1845 Rev. William Hayes organized a Disciple church at the school-house in the southwest part of the township. This church has been known as the First Milford Congregational (or Simmons) church. Soon after this church was organized a log meeting house was built where meetings were held until 1853, when the house was destroyed by fire. In 1854 this congregation built a new house. George Litzenburg, David Weaver, David Pattison, Benjamin Compston, and —— Cook were among the original members. This church from the time of its organization to the present has been the most prosperous of any church in the township. At the present time it numbers one hundred and thirty members, among whom are Timothy Ross, John Litzenburg, James Scott, Levi Fadeley, and William Moreland. O. W. Kyle is the present pastor.

In 1845 Rev. William Hayes organized a Disciple church at the school-house near the Five corners. Emor Hawkins, W. A. Disney, William Hawkins, Stephen Hawkins, and Daniel Hawkins were among the original members. In 1848 this church built a meeting-house at the Five corners, which continued in a prosperous condition several years. At the present time it is in a very weak and sickly condition. Daniel Bishop and Daniel Hawkins appear as prominent members at this time.

In the winter of 1852–3 Andrew McNutt, of the United Brethren denomination, organized a church in a log house situated in the northeast part of the township. The most prominent members were Stephen Smith, Marcus Knowles, Nicholas Murrey, Bradley Smith, and Lovina McNutt. At first the members were very zealous and enthusiastic, but their ardor soon cooled, and the church had an existence of less than four months.

Successive justices of the peace:

Digitized by Google

1823—Nathaniel Stoughton.
" —John Stephens.
1826—John Jeffries.
" —Nathaniel Stoughton.
1829—John Jeffries.
" —Nathaniel Stoughton.
1830—Sylvanus Mitchell.
1832—John Jeffries.
1833—Sylvanus Mitchell.
1835—Smith Bishop.
1836—Platt G. Beardslee.
1838—David L. Hill.
1839—Platt G. Beardslee.
1841—David L. Hill.
1842—Joseph Montagna.
1845—Emor B. Hawkins,
1848—James Condon.
" —William Orme.
1849—Smith Bishop.
1851—William Orme.
1852—John Litzenburg.
1853—John Stephens.
1855—Silas Jaggers.
1857—John Stephens.
1858—David Patterson.
1860—George F. Beardslee.
1861—David Patterson.
1863—Platt G. Beardslee.
1864—David Patterson.
1866—Platt G. Beardslee.
1867—John H. Jaggers.
1869—John Graham.
1870—John H. Jaggers.
1871—Isaac Monroe.
1872—Edward Cummins.
1873—Brown K. Jackson.
1875—John Graham.
1876—Brown K. Jackson.
1878—F. S. Rowley.
1879—Brown K. Jackson.

## CHAPTER LIX.

### MILLER TOWNSHIP.

TOPOGRAPHY — ANIMALS — ORGANIZATION — NAME — FIRST SETLEEENTS AND SETTLERS — POPULATION — PIONEER MATTERS—ROADS—BRANDON — POST OFFICE — STORM—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—MILITARY MATTERS—JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

THE surface of this township is generally level, or, slightly undulating. There are no large streams of water within the township. Sycamore creek is the largest and runs an easterly course through the township, near the centre. Vance's creek, in the southern part, runs nearly parallel with Sycamore creek, and several small tributaries empty into these creeks, which form the natural drainage of most of the township. The northwest part is a heavy, yellow, clay soil, the east and south part has mostly a rich fertile soil. There is probably no township in Knox county that has a grade of soil so even as Miller. It produces most excellent grass, and any portion of it, by proper cultivation, produces excellent corn, wheat, oats and rye, various kinds of vegetables, and fruit in abundance. It was originally covered with a dense forest; the principal timber being beech, sugar or rock maple, elm, white and black ash, hickory, white and swamp oak, soft maple, black walnut, white walnut, wild cherry, buckeye, basswood, and sycamore, with a dense growth of underbush, consisting of spice-bush, black-haw, dogwood, blue-beech, iron-wood etc. Along the streams and wet lands, were an abundant growth of leeks, wild onions, nettles, cow slips, and many other kinds of vegetation.

Among the wild animals, the deer, raccoon, porcupine, opossum, wood-chuck, and rabbit were very abundant. Wolves were too plentiful in an early day for sheep raising, and occasionally a black bear would make his appearance; wild turkeys and pheasants were very abundant. The last wild deer killed in this township was by David Ash, on the farm now owned by George Milligan, in the fall of 1839. The last wolf killed in the township was by John Milhawn, in the winter of 1829–30, on the north part of the farm now owned by J. P. Jones. The only black bear ever killed in this township by any white man was by Otis Warren, in the fall of 1817, on the south part of the farm now owned by Dana Miller. The wild turkey gradually disappeared, until about the year 1855, since which time, but few, if any, have been seen in this township.

Previous to September, 1815, this township, with several others, belonged to and constituted a part of Morgan township. On the fourth of September, 1815, Morgan township was divided by the commissioners of Knox county, forming a new township called "Sychamore." This township comprised what now constitutes the townships of Miller, Milford, Hilliar, and a strip one mile wide, from the west side of Morgan, and one section from the southwest corner of Pleasant.

September 15, 1813, an election was held at the school-house, in what is now sub-district No. 1, in Miller township, for the purpose of electing three trustees and a clerk, for the township of Sychamore. William Bair, Jonathan Hunt, jr., and Lemuel Chapman were elected trustees, and John Mott, jr., clerk. The citizens were not satisfied with the name given to this township by the commissioners, and at this election they determined to give it another name. Several names were proposed by different persons, and each urged his claim to the right and privilege of naming the township.

The State election was to be held on the tenth of October following, and it was agreed that the privilege of giving the township a name should be

Digitized by Google

sold at public auction on the day of the October election. As whiskey was at that time considered a necessary article—almost a legal tender—it was agreed that the person giving the most whiskey, to be used for drink at future elections, should have the privilege of giving the new township a name. James Miller was the successful bidder, giving five and one-half gallons of whiskey, at that time worth about fifteen cents per gallon. At that election there were seventeen votes polled. From that time to the present, the township has been known by its present name—Miller. Mr. Miller was a prominent and influential pioneer.

Among those seventeen voters were Riverius Newell, Otis Warren, Samuel Rowley, Gideon Mott, Riverius Newell, jr., Aaron Hill, Abner Hill, Alpheus Chapman, and James Miller.

In 1862, of these parties but one was living, viz.: Aaron Hill. Mr. Hill died in Mt. Vernon in 1870, in the eighty-eighth year of his age, honored and revered by the whole community. His wife was a daughter of Riverius Newell.

The name of Sychamore, as a township, is known to but few in the county at this time.

Of James Miller's family, James Warner, the old merchant, now living in Newark, who married Mary Bryant; Madison, of Miller township, who married Sarah Hill; Henry H., John F., Dr. Volney and Dana, were the boys. Mrs. Rosannah Sanford, Mrs. Harriet Knox, Mrs. Sally Sanderson, Mrs. Lucinda Ellis, and Mary were the girls.

In 1818 a petition was presented to the commissioners praying for a division of Miller township, and for the establishment of a township from the west part of it, to be called Hilliar. August 28, 1818, the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and Hilliar was organized. In 1823 a petition was presented to the commissioners for the erection of a new township to be called Milford. March 3, 1823, the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and Milford was organized. In 1825 a petition was presented to the commissioners for the erection of the township of Pleasant. March 9, 1825, the prayer of the petitioners was granted. Thus Miller was reduced to its present boundaries; comprising a territory five miles long from north to south, and four and one half miles wide.

Miller township was composed of military lands, except the second or northwest quarter, which was unappropriated. The first, or northeast quarter, was owned by William Stanberry, and contained about twenty-four hundred acres. The third, or southwest quarter, contained about four thousand acres, and was owned by George Bomford. The fourth, or southeast quarter, contained about three thousand acres, and owned by George B. Jackson. In the year 1808, Jackson sold the first piece of land that was probably sold to any actual settler in this township.

John Vance, sr., from Rockingham county, Virginia, purchased lot number three and sold the west part of same lot to his son, John Vance, jr. Here, in 1808, John Vance, jr., erected the first log house, it is believed, in this township. This piece of land has been in possession of the Vance family down to the present time, and is now owned by Daniel Vance, a son of John Vance, jr. The same old log house is standing, and will most likely be kept in repair so long as the farm is owned by the Vance family. It is used for a granary, and looks as if it might be good for several generations to come. The first white child born in this township was born in this house. This was Hannah Vance now widow of Daniel Houck, who was born in this log house June 10, 1809. Daniel Vance, the present owner of this farm, is now sixty-eight years old, and is the oldest native of this township now residing in the township. He was born in this house.

Daniel Vance narrates the following facts in relation to those early times: At the time John Vance came to what is now Miller township the Indians were quite numerous. After Mr. Vance had built his log cabin (size sixteen by sixteen), and moved into it, he used a blanket for a door. He worked away from home and frequently would remain away over night, leaving his wife and child (now Mrs. Hannah Houck) alone. The Indians were frequent visitors to the cabin of their new neighbors, and frequently brought venison and other game to exchange for corn. One Indian in particular seemed more warmly attached to the pale-face neighbors than the others. Upon one occasion he came to the cabin in the evening and asked Mrs. Vance if "Pale-face" would be home that night. Mrs. Vance's first impulse was to tell

Digitized by Google

him yes, as she did not know his designs in asking such a question, but she thought it would not do to tell him a falsehood, so she said no he would not be at home that night, as he went to work for corn. The Indian replied, "Pale-face shan't be hurt; pale-face need not be afraid." He then lay down in front of the door, and remained there all night. He did this on several occasions.

In the year 1809 Abraham Cairnes, from Virginia, purchased lot number one in the Jackson tract, being the southeast corner of the township. The same year Andrew Thompson purchased lot number two.

In 1810 Cornelius Thompson, from Hardy county, Virginia, purchased lot number four. He died in a few years, leaving two children, one of which, Enoch Thompson, now resides in the township.

About 1812 Daniel Bailer purchased lot number nine, William Campbell lot number ten, and Henry Row lot number five. The latter has one son, Henry Row, now living in the township.

About 1816 Peter Weaver purchased lot number eleven. He has two sons now living in the township.

About 1816 George B. Jackson died and his lands remaining unsold, went into the hands of minor heirs. The balance of this tract was a wilderness for several years, and was not all occupied by actual settlers until about 1840.

In 1814 James Miller, Thomas Turner, and Otis Warren, from Vermont, immigrated to Miller township. James Miller purchased section number five, the northwest corner of the township, containing about six hundred acres. On this farm he erected the first frame barn and the first brick house built in this township. The barn was built in 1815; the house in 1824. He was a man of much energy and perseverance, and reared a large and respectable family. He died in 1844. The youngest son, Dana, now owns and resides upon part of this farm, being the only one of the Miller family now residing in this township. Thomas Turner purchased the northeast quarter of section six; he was about sixty-five years of age when he came here. He had no children. The first labor he performed after building was to clear a piece of ground for a graveyard for himself; it is the same now used for a graveyard in the northwest part of the township. He died April, 1826, aged seventy-seven years. Otis Warren was an adopted son of Thomas Turner; preferred to hunt rather than labor, and would spend his money for whiskey instead of bread for his family. In 1815 Cyrus Gates, from Rutland, Vermont, purchased the southeast quarter of section six, where he resided until his death, August 21, 1867. He reared a family of nine children, of whom four are now living, and all reside in this township. The farm is now owned by Lewis Gates, the youngest son now living.

From this time to 1819 all this quarter of the township was occupied by actual settlers; and it is now almost impossible to give a correct account of them all. William Hildreth, from Connecticut, in 1817, purchased the northwest quarter of section four, on which farm he died in 1828. He reared a family of five sons, of whom only two are now living. They both reside in this township—Arnold W. and Epaphro. Rufus Ward, from Vermont, purchased the northeast quarter of section four. This same farm is now owned by his grandchildren. The southwest quarter of section four, was purchased by Alpheas Chapman, from Vermont, who had one daughter, Mrs. John Colopy, now residing in the township. In 1817 Nathaniel Lash purchased the southeast quarter of section four. Phineas Squires, from Vermont, purchased the southwest quarter of section three, and reared a family of eleven children, of whom but one is now living. He resides in this township. Royal D. Simons purchased the southwest quarter of section three, of Phineas Squires in 1818. Jacob Simons, from Vermont, in 1813–14, purchased the northwest quarter of section eight, and sold it in 1817 to John Olney, who came from Rhode Island in 1816. Emor Harris purchased the northeast quarter of section seven, where he lived until his death in 1851. He was elected to the office of justice of the peace seven times. He was very much respected in the community, and has one son and and one daughter, now living in the township. James Sealts purchased the northwest quarter of section seven. He is living at the present time, being the only man among the first settlers of this quarter of the township now living. His age is about ninety-two years. Levi, Hiram and Manley Rowley, Riverius New-

Digitized by Google

ell, Silas Mott, John Mott, and his sons, John, Gideon and Samuel, Lemuel Chapman and Aaron Hill were among the early settlers. Salmon Hooker came from Vermont in 1816; his widow is now living in the township, aged eighty-six years. Aaron Hill was born near Boston, Massachusetts, emigrated to this county in 1811, and shared in the privations and toils of life in the new country. During his residence in this township he worked as a carpenter and joiner, a blacksmith and a farmer, and with true Yankee instinct, lent a hand at whatever work the wants of the country required. Of his family of five, Norman N., of Mt. Vernon, is the sole survivor. Riverius Newell (the father-in-law of Aaron Hill) was one of the first, and many yet believe him the first, settler in the township. He died in Mt. Vernon, and was buried by the Masons, March 30, 1835.

About 1820 Richmond Hillard purchased the east half of the northwest quarter of section six. This was the last piece of land held by the Government in this township, and is the same piece now owned by J. M. Hillard.

The first, or northeast quarter of the township, owned by William Stanberry, was divided into twelve lots of two hundred acres each, about 1815. About 1816 Timothy Colopy and William Colopy, brothers, formerly from Ireland, were the first to locate in the northeast quarter of the township. Timothy purchased lot No. 6. He had a good education, was a man of good natural ability, and much respected by his neighbors.

William Colopy purchased lot No. 11; he has one son, Timothy, and one daughter, Mrs. Marquand, now living in the township. His widow is yet living, aged about ninety-two years, and is probably the oldest person now living in the township.

In 1818 Benjamin Chambers, from Pennsylvania, purchased lot No. 8, on which he lived until his death in 1839. His son Benjamin, who now owns the farm, came here with his father in 1818. His wife, who was Miss Rachel Walker, was born in Morris township, this county, in 1802;* she is the oldest person now living in this township, that was born in Knox county.

John Smith, about the year 1818, purchased the lot in the northeast corner of the township, and died on his farm in 1877. His two sons, Robert and Finley, now own the farm.

In 1818, John McCardle and David Morton purchased lot No. 5.

In 1820, Isaac Lesser and Samson Shadley purchased lot No. 7.

In the same year Solomon Shafer purchased lot No. 9, and James Fletcher lot No. 10.

The third, or southwest quarter, owned by George Bomford, was divided into lots of one hundred acres each in the winter of 1829–30, and was offered for sale in the spring of 1830. The first sale was of lot No. 23, being the same now owned by Joseph West and N. A. Chambers. It was purchased by William and Alpheas Baker. Within the next two years all the lots adjoining the Granville road were sold.

Among the first purchasers were James Osborn, lot No. 19, John Osborn, lot No. 32, Thomas Osborn, lot No. 35. William Beadle purchased lots Nos. 24, 25, and 33; Richard Mann and Orville Fosdick the south part, and Thomas Fosdick the north part of location lot; and Dr. Stimpson and Luther Hall, lot No. 12. Of these families, none are living in this township at this time.

Enoch Thompson purchased lot No. 34, and resides on the same lot at the present time. Lanson Crippen bought lot No. 13; his son Henry resides on the south part of the same lot.

S. F. Vose, Samuel Egely, William Chambers, and Alpheas Beadle, were among the early settlers on this road.

In 1834 John Conaway, from Coshocton county purchased lot No. 18; Reuben Hall lot No. 19; and in the same year erected a saw-mill on Vance's creek, in the west part of the Bomford section.

In 1835 a road was established from the Sycamore road south, through the west part of this section. Soon after this road was located the lots remaining in this section were sold.

The first purchasers were as follows: Samuel Mason, lots Nos. 1 and 8; Thomas Ash, lot No. 2; Oliver Squires, lot No. 7; Luther Freeman, lots Nos. 10 and 17; John Conaway, lot No. 9; William Paul, lot No. 28; Amos Hilliar, lot No. 27; Bryant Thornhill, lot No. 30; John Butcher, lot No. 38; Samuel Hunter, lot No. 3; Levi Ward,

* This is probably an error, as it is generally believed there was no white settler in the county as early as 1802.

Digitized by Google

lot No. 6; Jacob Oldaker, lot No. 11; David Row, lot No. 16; S. F. Vose, lot No. 21; Levi Dilaplane, lot No. 26; James Cunningham, lot No. 36. In 1839 Joseph Pearson purchased lot No. 20, the last lot owned by Bomford. This completes the first settlement of the township.

The population of Miller township in 1830 was 548; in 1840, 977; in 1850, 1,064; in 1860, 996; in 1870, 929; and in 1880, 827.

The principal occupation of the first pioneers of this township was clearing the land and farming. Zanesville was the place where most of the trading was done. In the spring of the year considerable quantity of maple sugar was made, taken to Zanesville and exchanged for salt and groceries. Their clothing was mostly manufactured at home, as each farmer kept a few sheep, and the wool was spun and wove into cloth by members of the family, and made into clothing for winter. A small piece of ground was sown in flax by each farmer, from the lint of which the summer clothing was manufactured; all the labor of producing this clothing being performed at home. All farm products were sold at very low prices—wheat seldom so high as forty cents a bushel, and corn brought from eight to fifteen cents. A first class cow would sell for eight or ten dollars, and all other farm products at equally low rates. Even at these rates it was almost impossible to get the cash. Money was scarce and almost all kinds of business was carried on by barter. The merchants would sell their goods to the farmers on time, the farmer agreeing to pay with wheat, or pork, when he slaughtered his hogs. The wheat and pork were again exchanged by the merchant for goods. Thus trade was carried on with a small amount of money. The wheat was made into flour and packed in barrels, the pork was also packed in barrels, and a considerable quantity of corn converted into whiskey. All this made a demand for cooperage, and Miller furnished her full share of coopers. Rufus Ward, Levi Ward, Cyrus Gates, Emor Harris, James Sealts, Oliver Squires, and Chester Coleman were all engaged in coopering for several years. Since 1850 the farmers of this township have been largely engaged in wool-growing, and it is among one of the largest wool-growing townships in the county.

The first public road located in Miller township was the Granville road, leading from Mt. Vernon to Granville, and was established about 1810. The second was the Bryant's Mill road, leading from Bryant's mill to Utica. This mill was situated on Dry creek, near where the Knox county infirmary is now located, and the road was established in 1815. It has been changed materially from its first location, and a large part of the original road has been vacated. That part from the north line of lands owned by M. C. Bone, to the north line of lands owned William McCuen; also from the Granville road west to J. M. Hillard's, thence north to the township line, is nearly on the original survey; the remainder of this road has been vacated. The third road is what is called the Sycamore road, and was located and established in 1818. It has been changed in many places from its original location.

The village of Brandon is situated near the centre of Miller township, at a point where the Sycamore road crosses the Granville road. The first house was built by James Hare, on the northwest corner, about five rods from the Sycamore road, and about two rods from the Granville road. The second house was built by C. L. Bennett, on the south side of Sycamore street, near where Dr. Hatcher now resides. About 1824 Phineas Squires purchased the land in the northeast corner—he probably owned sixty-eight acres, then all a wilderness. He built a hewed-log house, near where J. C. Harstock now resides, which is worthy of notice. It was the largest log house ever built in this township; that is, there were more logs used in the building than any other log house built in this part of the country. The exact dimensions cannot be given at present, but it was probably about forty-five feet long, twenty-four feet wide, and two stories high. It took two lengths of logs to reach the length. The partitions and floors were of logs hewn on three sides. The chimney was built in the centre of the house, with a huge fireplace on two sides of it. There was probably nearly as much solid timber in this house as there is in all the houses in the village at the present time. Phineas Squires was captain of the militia, and the neighbors called this house the "war office."

About 1830 Manley Rowley purchased one acre of land in the southeast corner, on which he erected

Digitized by Google

a building for a hotel, being the same property now in use for that purpose.

In 1830 Simeon A. Bagley and Enos Barnes formed a partnership in the blacksmithing and wagonmaking business. Barnes purchased James Hare's lot. In 1831 they built a brick shop on the lot now occupied by J. R. Milligan's residence. This shop was about fifty feet long, twenty wide and one story high, with a brick partition through the centre, making two rooms, one for a wagon shop the other for blacksmithing. Soon after they had everything in good working order, the shop with all its contents was destroyed by fire. Bagley then sold his property and left the place. Barnes put a new roof on the building, made other necessary repairs, and continued blacksmithing in one of the rooms several years. The other room was used several years for a school-room and meeting-house and some time for a dwelling. In 1839 Enos Barnes sold his property to H. C. Lockwood, which included some fifteen acres on the northwest corner. Previous to this time John Mott had sold a piece of land, eight rods wide, along Sycamore street, from the corners west to the section line, and there had been three cabins built on this piece of land. In 1842 John Mott owned all the southeast corner, and he and H. C. Lockwood made an agreement to lay out a certain amount of their lands into town lots. Accordingly they employed a competent surveyor, and some fifteen acres of the southwest corner were surveyed and staked off into lots, streets and alleys, when a dispute arose about the exact location of the Granville road. The surveyor went to Mt. Vernon to examine the records, got drunk, and it was several days before he returned. Previous to this time the place had been known by the name of Four corners. During the absence of the surveyor a dispute arose about the name for the new town, Lockwood claiming the right of naming it, and gave the name of New Windsor. Mott wished to give the town the name of Brandon. These parties waxed warm in their dispute, and when the surveyor returned they had abandoned the project of making a new town. From that time to the present the village has been known as Brandon. It never was regularly laid out into town lots, each person purchasing lots to suit himself, for size, shape and location. Levi Rowley in 1841 was the first merchant. A post-office was established on the fifteenth of February, 1839, called Hildreth, and Miner Hildreth was the first postmaster. About 1832 Hildreth resigned, and H. C. Lockwood was appointed postmaster; about this time the name of the post-office was changed to its present name—Brandon. J. R. Milligan, the present postmaster, has held the office since 1869.

Sycamore Valley Lodge No. 553, I. O. O. F., was instituted at Brandon July 31, 1873, by the most worthy grand master, John E. Bell, of Cincinnati, assisted by Past Grands T. P. Fredericks, W. R. Hart, J. R. Wallace, and G. R. Martin, of Mt. Vernon.

The charter members were John L. Slater, A. M. Welsh, H. C. Harris, Adam Williams, W. S. Harrod, N. A. Chambers, H. J. Glaze, Orlando Truman, John C. Jacobs, G. H. Phillips, J. Hartsook, Morgan Beaver, William Beaver and T. D. Poland.

In 1873 the following officers were duly installed: G. H. Phillips, N. G.; J. C. Jacobs, V. G.; H. J. Glaze, financial secretary; H. C. Harris, secretary; D. F. Poland, treasurer.

Those initiated at the first meeting were A. W. Brown and W. H. Evans. The officers, July 1, 1880, were as follows: J. C. Hartsook, N. G.; L. French, V. G.; G. W. Stout, financial secretary; A. W. Brown, secretary; A. Williams, treasurer.

During the year 1880, aided by friends of the order, the lodge erected a fine two story frame building for lodge purposes, on the corner of Granville and Sycamore streets. The first floor is intended for a store room, and the second is devoted to lodge purposes. The entire cost of the building and furnishing was about one thousand dollars.

On the fifth of August, 1880, the hall was dedicated to the use of Odd Fellowship in an impressive manner by Most Worthy Grand Master Gravatt, of Columbus, assisted by Past Grands Thomas Trick and W. R. Hart, of Mt. Vernon lodge No. 20; J. B. Warren, of Quindaro Lodge No. 316; J. H. Hamilton, of Ellicott Lodge No. 267, and W. O'B. Honey and H. S. Bunnell, of Sycamore Valley Lodge No. 543.

Brandon has, at this time, two churches, one

Digitized by Google

town hall, one steam saw-mill, one cider mill, two wagon shops, one blacksmith shop, one dry goods store, one grocery, one hotel, one boot and shoe shop, one harness shop, two physicians, one artist, and one butcher shop.

Isaac Coleman is the oldest resident of the village, having resided here since 1836.

L. W. Gates has held the office of notary public in this place since 1868.

This township has been visited several times with severe wind storms; the most disastrous of these occurred on the twentieth of January 1854, passed across the township in a northeast direction, and was from forty to sixty rods in width. It first struck the township at the west line of lot number nine, in the third quarter of the township. At this place it was not very severe. It then crossed lot eight and the east part of lot one, owned by John Robinson, taking off the top of his log house; next it struck lot two, owned by John Turner, and completely demolished his house and other buildings, scattering fences and everything movable, in wild confusion. Mrs. Turner had an arm broken. A grain sack owned by Mr. Turner was found after ths storm near Danville, a distance of about twenty miles. It next struck the woods of George Milligan, making a clean sweep of his standing timber, and then crossed the farms of David Watson and J. W. Baxter, passing south and east of their buildings. Their fences and everything movable in its course, was left in wild confusion. It next struck the farm of Chester Coleman, taking off the roofs of his house and barn, and passing to Dr. Wheaton's, where J. W. Baxter now resides, completely demolishing his new frame house and barn. The doctor was in the barn at the time, and when it had left him he found himself among some rubbish, with one arm broken. The Union church, standing on the site now occupied by the Methodist Episcopal church in Brandon, was entirely destroyed. The brick school-house, occupying the present site of the town hall, at the time occupied with a school of about fifty scholars, was blown down to its foundations, but no one was killed or dangerously injured. The roof was blown from what is now the Baptist church. Several bnildings in the west part of the village were more or less damaged. Oliver Squires resided in a brick house a few rods north of the village; on the approach of the storm he and his family took refuge in the cellar. The house was blown down to its foundation, likewise his barn, and everything movable scattered about promiscuously. The storm continued its northeasterly course, crossing the east line of the township a short distance from the northeast corner, causing a general destruction of fences and everything movable in its course. The house of Mr. Slater, situated in its course, met the fate of others, being blown to the ground.

About 1825, in May, a severe tornado passed over the extreme southeast corner of this township. At this time John Vance had three sons at work on the farm, who saw the storm approaching and attempted to make their way to the house; the storm overtook them; they took shelter by a large black walnut log in the open field; the wind rolled the log over them, killing two of them and breaking the other boy's leg. The course of this tornado was in a northeast direction, and it was from eighty to one hundred rods in width. The east part of section six, in the second quarter, had been visited by a tornado not long before the first settlement of the township.

The first pioneers of Miller paid but little attention to religious matters. Elder John Mott was a Baptist minister, and made his home here in an early day. Elder James Hare, a Baptist minister, came here in 1822. Daniel Barler and perhaps a few others were also Baptists. The Colopy families were Catholics, and perhaps some others made profession of religion, but no church was organized prior to 1830. In that year a church was organized by Isaac N. Walter, of the Christian denomination. Among the leading members at the time of its organization were Simon A. Bagley, Daniel Rowley, Leonard Simons, and Enos Barnes. At this time there was no house for public worship in the township, and meetings were held at private houses in the winter season; in the summer they were held in the grove. This church soon became one of the leading institutions in the community. In 1832 a house was built for public worship on the present site of the Methodist Episcopal church at Brandon, his being the first house for public worship in Miller township. In 1854 it was destroyed by a tornado. In 1858 this

Digitized by Google

church built another house one and one-half miles west of Brandon, which is now called Sugar Grove church.

Since this church was organized in 1820 it has passed through many changes in membership. Those that composed the first church organization have all passed away, and the first pastors have likewise passed off the stage of action. At this time it is composed of about forty members. Among the former pastors of this church were J. N. Walter, Samuel Marion, Harry Ashley, Daniel Long, Edward Lewis, James Hayes, J. W. Marvin, and Mills Harrod. Andrew Hanger is the pastor at the present time. Amzie Harrison, Nelson Smith, Joseph Johnson, and Ruben Chrisman are among its leading members.

In 1833 Harry Ashley, of the Christian denomination, organized a church in the southeast part of the township. Among the members at the time of its organization were John Weaver, Andrew Oldaker, John Row, Martin Lohr, and James Oldaker. The members that first composed this church have all passed away except James Oldaker, who has been a member from the time of its organization to the present.

This church held its meetings at the school-house, in district No. 1, until about 1844, when a house of worship was built. This church is known by the name of Fairview. J. W. Marvin was pastor twenty-seven years. It is now the largest church organized in the township, having sixty-three members. Douglas Black is the pastor.

Since 1830 the Christian denomination (or New Lights as they were sometimes called,) have been the most prominent religious organization in Miller township, and its membership has been composed of some of its very best citizens.

About 1834 the Methodists organized a church at the house of James Nolan, in the northwest part of the township. Among the leading members were James Nolan, John Conaway, Joseph Hare, Andrew McNutt, and William Allison. In a few years this church organization was abandoned.

In 1841 the Methodists organized a church at the school-house in district No. 6, south of Brandon, on the Granville road. Among the members were S. F. Vorse, John Osborn, William Beadle, and Alphea Beadle.

About 1843 the Methodists organized a church at the school-house in the southwest part of the township. Among the members were John Buxton, John Conaway, and Charles Conaway.

In 1851 a Methodist church was organized at Brandon. Miner Hildreth and Erastus Rouse were among its leading members. These three churches continued in a sickly condition until 1863, when they were consolidated into one church at Brandon, where they built a church edifice, since which time this church has been in a prosperous condition. Rev. Craven is the pastor at the present time. Its members number about sixty. Among the leading members were F. A. Buxton, Adam, William and Nathaniel Hunter and Gideon Long.

In 1853 a Methodist church was organized in the east part of the township. A house of worship was erected near Hunt's Station. Its members mostly reside in Pleasant township. At the time of its organization its members were John Sliger Jonathan Wood and James Strong, of Pleasant; Christian Stinemates and John Phifer, of Miller. This church is known by the name of Asbury; Rev. Cravan is the pastor at the present time. Probably fifteen or twenty members reside in Miller, among whom are Thomas M. Jones, George Sliger and Peter Sout. This church is in a prosperous condition.

About 1834 Rev. Pitkin, of the Presbyterian denomination, commenced preaching in the Union church at Brandon, and continued two or three years, but probably no Presbyterian church was organized at that time.

In 1852, under the leadership of Dr. Ramsey, Dr. Wheaton and Levi Beach, a Presbyterian meeting-house was built at Brandon, dedicated by Rev. Swift, and an effort was made to organize a church, but it does not appear that any church of the Presbyterian denominaiton was ever organized in the township.

In the fall of 1856 Elder Raymond, of the Baptist denomination, held a series of meetings at Brandon, and organized a church in the month of January, 1857. Among the members at the time of its organization, were Emor B. Harris, Isaac Stull, Philip Stull, J. H. Davis, H. C. Welch, A. M. Welch, and Rodham Tulloss. In the spring of 1857 the church purchased the house formerly

Digitized by Google

built by the Presbyterians, which house they have continued to occupy to the present time. This church has continued to exist since the date of its organization. Elder Lewis is the pastor at the present time. Among the members are J. H. Davis, William Wynkoop, H. J. Glaze, Isaac Stull and N. A. Chambers.

It may have been observed that the first two settlements were in the extreme corners of the township, the southeast and northwest. A school-house was built near the line in Morgan township, and near the southeast corner of Miller, which accommodated the scholars in the southeast corner of Miller for several years.

The first school-house built in Miller was situated on the Granville road, one mile north of Brandon. This was a log house, and built about 1817 for the accommodation of the scholars in the north part of the township. In the spring of 1825 two school-houses were built, one on the farm now owned by Dana Miller, a short distance east of the road west of his house; the other on the farm now owned by Lewis Gates, and about midway between his residence and the cross roads west of it.

Previous to 1830 schools were supported by individual subscription. About that time the legislature passed an act, appropriating a small school fund for the support of common schools; and also for the purpose of establishing school districts. Under the provisions of this act the township was divided into school districts, the first in the southeast corner of Miller, and including a part of Morgan. The schools were continued in the house formerly built in Morgan township. The second district was in the north part of the township—and continued to use the house north of Brandon. The third district was composed of the northwest part of Miller, and the northeast part of Milford. This district erected a new house on the north part of the farm now owned by J. P. Jones.

The trustees of the townships had control in districting the townships. In 1833 a new school-house was built in district No. 1, and on the site of the present school-house in sub-district No. 1. As the population increased it became necessary to form new districts and make other necessary changes, and but few years passed from 1832 to 1850 that some changes were not made with district lines. In 1850 there were nine school-houses.

In 1853 the Ohio legislature passed a school law which in substance is the present school law. It created the township board of education, and made all common schools free schools.

The first frame school-house in the township was built in 1839, in what is now sub-district No. 6, about one and one-half miles south of Brandon. In the same year the first brick school-house was built in Brandon. The same house was afterward destroyed by a tornado.

In 1867 the board of education determined to reduce the number of sub-districts to eight, and erect a new school-house for each sub-district; the houses to be of brick, twenty-four feet wide and thirty feet long, with a height of ten feet from floor to ceiling. The house in sub-district No. 3 was built in 1857; No. 5 in 1870; Nos. 1 and 6 in 1872; No. 7 in 1873; No. 2 in 1874; No. 8 in 1876; and No. 5 in 1878. The first seven were built by L. W. Gates, the last one by N. W. Buxton.

The schools in Miller are small; good teachers are employed, and each child growing up in this township has an opportunity to obtain an education suitable for the business transactions of life.

A history of Miller township would not be complete without the following from its record during the late war:

| | |
|---|---|
| Total number enlisted from Miller during the war | 114 |
| Total number killed in the army | 5 |
| Total number died during the war | 16 |

The following regiments were represented by enlistments from Miller: Fourth, Sixteenth, Twentieth, Thirty-second, Forty-third, Sixty-fifth, Seventy-sixth, Seventy-eighth, Eighty-second, Ninety-sixth, One Hundred and Twenty-first, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth, One Hundred and Forty-second, and One Hundred and Ninety-Seventh volunteer infantry; Third West Virginia Cavalry, First Ohio cavalry, First Marine brigade, Second Heavy artillery, and Eighteenth United States infantry.

The sanitary records show that two societies were organized by the ladies of Miller township for the purpose of furnishing necessary supplies for the sick and wounded soldiers. They continued their labors from the spring of 1863 to the close of the war. The estimated value of articles furnished various hospitals amount to the sum of six hun-

Digitized by Google

dred and twenty-six dollars and seventy-six cents.

The successive justices of the peace have been:

1816—John Mott, jr.
" —John J. Tulloss.
1819—John Mott, jr.,
" —John J. Tulloss.
1820—James Miller.
1822—John Mott, jr.
" —John J. Tulloss.
1825—John J. Tulloss.
" —John Mott, jr.
" —James Miller.
" —Royal D. Simons.
1828—John Morey.
1831—Timothy Colopy.
" —Emor Harris.
1832—Nathaniel Lash.
1834—Emor Harris.
1836—E. S. S. Rouse.
1837—Emor Harris.
1839—E. S. S. Rouse.
1840—Emor Harris.
1842—E. S S. Rouse.
1843—Emor Harris.
1845—James Osborn.
1846—Emor Harris.
1848—James Osborn.
1849—Emor Harris.
1850—Erastus Rouse.
" —Rufus Ward.
1851—W. B. Beardslee.
1853—Erastus Rouse.
" —Rufus Ward.
1856—Erastus Rouse.
" —Rufus Ward.
1858—Jesse Babbs.
1859—Rufus Ward.
1861—Jesse Babbs.
1862—Rufus Ward.
1865—James Oldaker.
" —Rufus Ward.
1868—Charles J. O'Rourke.
" —Rufus Ward.
1871—Lyman W. Gates.
" —W. A. Hunter.
1874—Charles J. O'Rourke.
" —W. A. Hunter.
1875—John B. Conaway.
" —Daniel Fishburn.
1876—Lyman W. Gates.
" —Newton A. Chambers.
1879—Henry C. Harris.
1879—Newton A, Chambers.

## CHAPTER LX.

### MONROE TOWNSHIP.

ERECTION—TOPOGRAPHY—TIMBER—EARLY SETTLERS—LATER RESIDENTS OF PROMINENCE—ROADS—MILLS—CHURCHES—ELECTIONS—LIST OF JUSTICES—TOWNSHIP OFFICERS—AREA—POPULATION—PRODUCTION—VALUATION.

MONROE township shall be composed of the seventh township in the twelfth range—thus reads the brief entry made in the journal of the county commissioners, March 9, 1825. The new township was named in honor of President Monroe.

This part of the county consisting of a high undulating table land was originally covered with glacial drift. Erosion has intersected this township with narrow ravines, and filled it with small streams, leaving a succession of well rounded hills of very graceful outline, characteristic of the Waverly group. This peculiarity is only modified by outcrops of the Waverly conglomerate. The soil is mainly composed of the debris of the olive shales, and moderately productive. The township is well watered, and a considerable portion of it is still covered with the original forest.

The principal stream in the township is Schenck's creek, which traverses it from northwest to southeast, and is fed by numerous springs. This stream took its name from General W. C. Schenck, who at one time owned a large tract of land in the township. The southwestern portion of the township is drained by Centre run, which empties into Owl creek just below Mt. Vernon. The timber found in Monroe is mainly white and red oak, sugar and soft maple, hickory, white and black walnut, gum beech, white and black ash, elm, sycamore, cherry and linn.

Joseph Coleman was one of the earliest settlers of Monroe township. He emigrated from Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1806, and lived that year in the Haines' settlement, south of Mt. Vernon, and the next year moved to the Daymude place, on Schenck's creek. At the first election ever held in the county, at Mt. Vernon, April 4, 1808, Mr. Coleman was elected trustee for the county, as division into townships had not yet taken place. He also served as justice of the peace from 1841 till 1853. He died in 1830, aged fifty-six. None of his children now reside in the county.

Seely Simpkins was born in New Jersey in 1791, and came with his father to Knox county in 1804. They first located on Owl creek above Mt. Vernon, but in 1807 moved to Monroe township, and located on the Wesley Clements' property on Schenck's creek. Here John Simpkins, Seely's father, died and was buried in 1809. Mr. Simpkins is the eldest of twelve children, and is himself the father of twelve children, having married Christina Dial, September 2, 1813. His wife having died he married Levina Durham, September 14, 1846, and is now in the ninetieth year of his age, living in the northern part of the township.

David Johnson was also an early settler. He located on Schenck's creek, where Henry Barker now lives, and erected a block-house as a protection against the Indians. To him belongs the credit of planting the first orchard in Monroe township. In 1820 he erected a saw-mill on his property, it being the first of the kind in the township. Mr. Johnson came to Knox county from

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF GENERAL G. A. JONES,

CORNER OF HIGH AND SANDUSKY STREETS, MT. VERNON, O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Washington county, Pennsylvania, but the exact date of his settlement in Monroe township is not known. His name is found on the records of Knox county as grand juryman in 1809.

Mr. Johnson failed in business about 1829, and his property was purchased by James Smith, esq., of Mt. Vernon, who occupied the same until 1837, when he sold to Mr. Barker, and moved to Lancaster.

Another early settler of some notoriety was an eccentric character named James Smith, who was the first to locate at Monroe Mills. His cabin stood on the west bank of the creek, not far from the site at present occupied by Ranna's store. His name is to be found on the first jury empanelled in this county.

John Adams came from Frederick county, Virginia, and located in the extreme southwest corner of Monroe township in 1811. He was a quiet and industrious citizen, and continued to reside at the same place until his death, which occurred August 20, 1829.

Rev. William Thrift moved from Morris township to Monroe at the close of the War of 1812, and located near where Commissioner Stephen Craig now resides. Mr. Thrift was a Baptist minister, and as such was authorized to solemnize marriages by the first court of Knox county, held at Mt. Vernon, May 2, 1808.

William Ireland was also an early settler. He located on Schenck's creek, one-half mile above Gilcrest's mill, where he resided until the present year, when he moved to Morrow county, Ohio.

Later residents of prominence were the Dowds, Craigs, Lauderbaughs, Dixons, Clementses, Becks, Irvines, Skeens, Youngs, Hunts, Hulls, Berrys, Barkers, and Millers.

The history of the early roads laid out by the county in Monroe township is very similar to that of other townships, and does not require special mention. The State road to Wooster was laid out by Benjamin Martin, Joseph Eichar, and James Carpenter, commissioners appointed by the legislature of Ohio, and a copy of the survey filed in the office of the commissioners of Knox county, September 1, 1818.

The Coshocton State road was surveyed by John Stewart, and returned to the county commissioners by Thomas Watt and John Hawn, jr., April 12, 1822.

Schenck's creek in its passage through Monroe township has considerable fall, consequently, affords good facilities for milling, and this circumstance was early taken advantage of by the settlers in the erection of both saw- and grist-mills on its banks. In 1825 Robert Gilcrest built a saw-mill on the property now owned by Allison Adams, and in 1833 he erected a grist-mill with three run of burhs and all the machinery to constitute a first class mill for that day. In 1837 this mill ground forty thousand bushels of wheat, the flour from which found a market in Zanesville. Mr. Gilcrest operated the mill till 1845 when he sold out to Peter Skeen, who operated it about three years. A carding machine and fulling-mill were attached to this mill in 1837 and successfully operated till 1847, when Mr. Paige, the operator, built a fulling-mill of his own farther up the creek. The flouring-mill was owned and operated by different persons until 1876 when it became the property of William Vian, and on the night of April 13, 1876, it was destroyed by fire and never rebuilt.

Mr. Davis erected a saw-mill on Schenck's creek one half mile below Gilcrest's mill in 1828, and a short time thereafter erected a grist-mill and added a fulling-mill and carding machine. This mill was operated successfully for several years after Mr. Davis' death which occurred in 1857.

The next mill built on Schenck's creek was near the western line of the township by Scott Gilcrest and Truman Purdy in 1835, and in 1844 Henry Boynton and Jacob Davis erected a grist-mill near the same place, now known as the Monroe Mills. The mills did a good business and the proprietors branched out into various enterprises. They established a store and post-office in 1846, farmed, and dealt in stock. In 1860 Mr. Boynton failed and made an assignment of his property to Jacob Davis, James Graham, and James E. Woodbridge. They operated the mills a few years and then turned the property over to the Knox County bank. Nelson and George Critchfield purchased the mills of the bank for four thousand dollars and operated them for seven or eight years. Jacob Horn, Hiram Magers, Jacob Lybarger and James McElroy at various times held an interest in the prop-



Digitized by Google

erty. James McElroy is the present proprietor.

The Lhamon mills are located on the Wooster road near the north line of Monroe township. The original mill was a saw-mill erected by Jacob Lutz in 1840. Mr. Lutz owned the mill but a short time when it came into the possession of Jacob Davis, who erected a grist-mill adjoining the same containing one pair of flouring buhrs and one set of choppers, both of which are still in use. In 1868 he old saw-mill was torn away and the present one erected by Abner Lhamon. The mills are now owned and operated by William Lhamon.

A saw-mill was also built on the J. W. Perkins' property by John Merron but its history is unimportant.

A tannery was built about the year 1815, on the H. H. Young plan, by Joseph Rogers, who sold it to Joseph Robinson in 1821. Mr. Robinson operated it for four or five years, when it was abandoned.

Gilbert & Spindler's carriage, wagon and blacksmith shops are located at Monroe mills. The blacksmith shop has been in operation about forty years. The carriage and wagon shop was erected in 1861, by Harmon Lybarger, who operated it till the spring of 1864, when he enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and died at Portsmouth, Virginia. The shop was sold by his administrator to Silas A. Spindler, who still operates it, manufacturing wagons and buggies of all kinds, which are ironed by John C. Gilbert.

In 1846 the first store was opened at Monroe mills, by Boynton & Davis, since which time the following persons have engaged in merchandizing at that place: William Shrimplin, Lewis Ralston, John McFarland, James Bebout and M. J. Ranna. The first school-house in the township was built on the C. A. Young property in 1814, and the pioneer teacher was William Marquis. The hewed log house was erected by John Adams in the southwest corner of the township in 1818, and the first brick house was built by James Adams on the Hunt property about the year 1825. Later, brick houses were built by William Marquis and Allen Scott.

Ichabod Coleman, son of Joseph Coleman, claimed to be the first white person born in the township.

In 1830 Andrew Miller kept tavern where the Coshocton road crossed Schneck's creek, since known as Monroe mills, and about the same time a hotel was opened on the Wooster road, known as the "Four Mile House." It was kept at varions times by Clementine Wolverton, R. S. Clements, Charles Bird, William Harold and others. It is no longer used as a public house.

James Martin was the first to introduce fine cattle into the township. In 1860 he brought some fine short-horn Durhams from Kentucky, and has been very successful in their propagation.

Pleasant Valley Methodist Episcopal church was originally organized at Brown's meeting-house Howard township. Some of the original members were Joseph Brown, Anna Brown, Philip Brown, Mary A. Brown, John Smith, Margaret Miller, Thomas McMann and wife, John Tym and his wife, Elizabeth, John Hunter and wife, Isaac Critchfield and his wife, Sarah, Joel Bartlett and wife, Buckley Willis and his wife, Susan, Richard Lybarger and his wife, Rebecca, Walter King and his wife, Sarah, Alexander Lybarger and his wife, Margaret, George Lybarger, and his wife, Sarah, William King and his wife Mary Ann, John Hardin and his wife, Sophia, A. K. Fobes and wife, Daniel L. Fobes and wife. Joseph Brown was the first classleader, about 1830.

In 1857 it was determined to move the church to Morgan township. Accordingly Joseph Hill donated one half acre of ground situated one-half mile south of Monroe Mills, as a building site for a new church. A building committee consisting of Joseph Hill, Nelson Critchfield and Thomas Caldwell was appointed, and a frame building thirty by thirty-five feet was erected in October of the same year. The new church was completed and the first sermon preached in it by Rev. Wolfe June 12, 1858 The dedication sermon was preached by Rev. Daniel Lambert. Subsequently one-half acre adjoining was purchased for a burial ground and the first persons interred therein were Mary, wife, and Adelaide, daughter of Basil L. Critchfield. This church attained its maximum strength in 1864. The membership was then about sixty. Various causes have tended to weaken it till at the present time the entire membership is but nineteen. J. C. Gilbert is classleader, and John Bennett and J.

Digitized by Google

Stough, stewards. Rev. Lorenzo B. Shaw is the present pastor. A Sunday-school of about forty members is attached, and George Bennett is superintendent.

Ebenezer Methodist Protestant church was organized in August, 1842, by Rev. John Lamb, at the school-house on the Wooster road, near the hotel known as the Four Mile house. The early meetings were held in the above named school-house about two years. The original members were Robert Thompson and wife, Jacob Bricker and wife, Joseph Goodale and wife, George Benson and wife, Jeremiah Belt and wife; James Kennedy and Lyman Benson. The first house of worship was erected by this congregation in 1844, and the second in 1872. The latter is a neat frame thirty-two by forty feet and is located on the Wooster road one-half mile northeast of the Four Mile house. The successive pastors of this church are as follows: John Lamb, John Dorcas, Moses Scott, A. S. Robinson, J. M. Winn, Thomas Potter, Samuel Catlin, John Lamb, N. S. Brown, W. H. Marshall, D. B. Dorsey, E. S. Hoagland, J. Fister, John McFarland, C. C. Ball, J. H. Hamilton, W. A. Sampson, E. W. Grimes, J. M. Woodward, L. Bowman, G. W. Hissey and J. H. Hamilton. A Sunday-school is connected with this church, the date of the organization of which is not now known. The present superintendent is David Adams.

Monroe township was organized in 1825, but no record of early elections has been preserved. The list of justices of the peace, is as follows: Thomas Dixon, 1821 and 1824; William Beck, 1826; Thomas Dixon, 1831and 1834; M. N. Scott, 1836; Thomas Dixon, 1838; M. N. Scott, 1839; Joseph Adams, 1840; Joseph Coleman, 1843; M. N. Scott and Thomas Dixon, 1843; Joseph Coleman, 1844; M. N. Scott and R. S. Clements, 1846; Joseph Coleman, 1847; M. N. Scott and R. S. Clements, 1849; Joseph Coleman, 1850; Isaac Irvine, 1851; M. N. Scott and R. S. Clements, 1852; John Craig, 1854; R. S. Clements and Henry Boynton, 1855; Joseph Hutchinson, 1856; R. S. Clements, 1858; John Hutchinson and James Hutchinson, 1859; Robert S. Clements, 1861; William Hartsock, 1862; John A. Beers, 1864; Allison Adams, 1865; John A. Beers, 1867; Allison Adams, 1868; William Hartsock, 1870; Allison Adams, 1871; John A. Beers and Allison Adams, 1874 and 1877; Allison Adams, 1879, George W. Clements, 1880.

From 1855 to 1867 the elections were held in White Hall school-house number five. In the latter year a town house was built in the centre of the township where the elections have ever since been held.

The present board of township officers is constituted as follows: Allison Adams and George W. Clements, justices; J. W. Clements and Adam McGough, constables; James W. Davis, clerk; Solomon Doup, James Paige, and LeGrand Marshall, trustees; William Grubb, treasurer; John W. Perkins, assessor; Allison Adams, land appraiser; Solomon Doup, E. S. Graham, Henry Patterson, Rush Stough, and W. B. Dowdz, board of education.

Monroe township is five and one-half miles square, and returns for taxation 16,465 acres of land. Its population in 1830 was 437; in 1840, 1,258; in 1850, 1,324; in 1860, 1,085; in 1870, 1,085; and in 1880, 1,028. The number of acres under cultivation in 1880 was 6,296; the number of acres in pasture was 7,490; acres in wheat, 1,853; bushels of wheat, 24,306; acres in oats, 563; bushels of oats, 18,089; acres in corn, 1,978; bushels of corn, 58,536; acres in meadow, 1,563; tons of hay, 1,073; acres in potatoes, 61; bushels of potatoes, 5,553; pounds of butter 48,000; pounds of wool, 22,612; number of horses, 458; assessed value of same, $16,962; number of cattle, 1,055; assessed value of same, $14,541; number of sheep, 5,349; assessed value of same, $9,970; number of hogs, 1,504; assessed value, $2,631; moneys and credits, $40,431.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER LXI.

### MORGAN TOWNSHIP.

LOCATION—NAME—TOPOGRAPHY—ANCIENT WORKS—AGRICULTURE—FIRST SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS—SKETCHES OF THE PIONEERS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES.

MORGAN belongs to the southern tier of townships, with Pleasant on the north, Clay on the east, Licking county on the south, and Miller township on the west. It was named after General Daniel Morgan, a noted officer in the Revolutionary war. As originally organized, May 2, 1808, it comprised within its limits the present townships of Morgan, Miller, Hilliar, Milford, the west half of Clay, the south half of Pleasant and the southwest quarter of Harrison. In the general reorganizations of townships in March, 1825, it was reduced to its present limits. It is well watered with numerous streams. Sycamore creek, the principal stream, rises in Milford township, flowing generally east and south through the townships, and with Tumas run finds its way into the Licking. Big run, which rises near the village of Martinsburgh, crosses the northwestern part, passing into Pleasant. The Rocky fork heads in the eastern part of Morgan, running in a southeasterly direction into Licking county. These are the principal streams, but several small brooks are found in various parts. Muck Shaw run and Owl creek water the northern part.

There are several mounds in the township, one of these, on the farm of James Campbell, is about five feet high and forty feet in diameter. Some years since it was opened, and ashes and charcoal were found, but no remains of human beings. In the immediate vicinity an unusually large number of Indian arrowheads were found by the early settlers. The other mounds have not yet been explored.

Agriculturally considered the land is excellent. The soil is very rich and productive, and Morgan township is noted for the wealth of its farmers, and the large crops of wheat, corn and vegetables raised.

The timber presents the usual varieties in Ohio—beech, sugar, poplar, walnut, ash and oak. Although much of this timber has been cleared away, there still remains large forests of red and white oak, beech, sugar and poplar, and it is claimed that there is more valuable timber in Morgan than any other one township in the county. The land is owned comparatively by a few individuals, and is not divided into small farms as is general throughout the county.

The inhabitants are made up largely of Virginians and Pennsylvanians, and their descendants. The Pennsylvanians preponderate. There is also a sprinkling of the New Jersey and Maryland elements. There are but few foreigners in this or the other townships in the southern part of the county. The absence of the foreign element is a noticeable feature, and probably but few localities in Ohio, of equal population, can compare with it in this respect.

No colored persons are residents of this township at this time.

The first settlers located their lands in the western part of the township.

John Green was probably the first white man to settle within the present limits of Morgan. He came from Maryland about the year 1805 or 1806, entering land in the northwestern part of the township. He was a prominent citizen in early times, and served as justice of the peace and in other local offices for many years.

Cornelius Bartalow, sr., was one of the very first to settle here. He emigrated from Martinsburgh, Virginia, in 1806, and located forty acres of military land near the village of Utica, Licking county. When he came Indians were numerous, and were about all the neighbors he had for some years. After residing some years here, he removed to Clay township, near the village of Martinsburgh, where he died in 1814, and was the second person buried in the cemetery at that place.

Azariah Davis came from Green county, Pennsylvania, and settled in Utica, Licking county. He was born in 1756, and was a participant in the war for independence. The season prior to his removal from Pennsylvania, he harvested a crop of wheat which he threshed and hauled to Zanesville, Ohio, where he had it ground into flour and stored in a mill at that place. As often as the necessities of his family required it he went to Zanesville and procured flour from this storage. By this precaution his family was well provided with breadstuffs

Digitized by Google

until he could clear up a patch of land and raise a crop. Although Mr. Davis lived several years among the Indians, he had little difficulty in living peaceably with them. He raised a family of nine children, all of whom are dead but Mrs. Rachel Stevens, who resides at Utica, Licking county, in the eighty-fourth year of her life.

Jacob Hanger came from Virginia about the year 1809, and settled in the southeastern part of the township. He was married to Miss Rebecca Davis about 1796, and reared a family of twenty children, ten sons and ten daughters. He was a man of strict integrity and figured quite prominently in the early history of Knox county. He served twenty-one years as justice of the peace in this township, and was otherwise honored by his neighbors with local offices. He died in 1834.

The Pumphreys were among the pioneer families of Morgan who were quite prominent in its early history. They were zealous Methodists, distinguished for their piety, intelligence, and hospitality, and their home was the stopping place of all the early itinerant ministers of that denomination. Caleb, the patriarch of the family, died in 1817. There are none of the family now residing here.

John Sellers, still living in Morgan, is the largest landholder in the township. He is the owner of eleven hundred acres of valuable land. Mr. Sellers came from Green county, Pennsylvania, in 1823, located two hundred and fifty acres of land in the northern part of this township, erected a cabin, returned to Pennsylvania, and permanently removed to Morgan in 1824, where he has since resided. He is possessed of great energy and perseverance, which is no doubt the secret of his success in accumulating property. He is now about eighty-five years of age. In connection with Mr. Seller's history it would be proper to mention the memorable tornado, known as the "Burlington storm," which passed over his place on the eighteenth day of May, 1825. It originated near Burlington, now Homer, Licking county, entering the southwest corner of Morgan, and sweeping across the township from southwest to northeast. Its path through this township was from one-half to three-fourths of a mile in width. It caused a terrible destruction of timber, fences, cabins, etc. Thousands of forest trees were uprooted or twisted off at the tops; houses were torn down or unroofed, fences prostrated and the rails carried through the air, shingles were blown from Homer into this township, and a featherbed was taken up from a dwelling house and lodged in a tree in Harrison township, several miles distant. James Honey had five head of cattle and three horses killed, and Mr. Sellers had many acres of timber prostrated. After it became thoroughly dry he fired it, and it was completely consumed. He was saved the labor and expense of chopping down the trees and rolling the logs together, and thus the old adage was verified that "it is an ill wind that blows nobody good." The roads in the township lying in the path of the tornado, were all blockaded by the fallen timber, and all the able bodied men in the neighborhood were busy in removing the debris, and bringing order out of confusion. Providentially no one was killed or severely injured in this township, although there was a loss of life in other places where the storm passed by. It spent its force among the Mohican hills.

Aaron Davis came from Essex county, New Jersey, in 1819, and was at one time the only Whig voter in this township. In course of time he was reenforced by another Whig, a Mr. McFarland.

Mr. Davis was of Revolutionary stock, his father, Joseph Davis, having served several years in the patriot army, being for a time one of General Washington's body-guards. When the British army occupied Elizabethtown, New Jersey, he was engaged to be married in two weeks, and had purchased his wedding suit, which the British secured with the other plunder, and he afterwards saw an English officer wearing it. The proposed marriage was postponed until after the close of the war.

Aaron Davis resided many years in this township, and was an honorable, upright citizen and an active working member of the Martinsburgh Presbyterian church. He died in 1842.

John F. McLain, another prominent citizen, removed to Morgan from Pennsylvania in 1828. He was a large landholder and extensive stock dealer, and was several years part owner of a store in Mt. Vernon. He died in 1858.

The Bells have long been prominent citizens both of Morgan township and of Ohio. James Bell emigrated from Green county, Pennsylvania,

Digitized by Google

in 1815. He hauled his household goods in wagons from Pennsylvania, and was sixteen to seventeen days on the road, settling in the eastern part of Morgan township, where he resided until his death, which occurred in June, 1867. His son Samuel, who was born in 1800, and who now resides in Licking county, was also an early settler in this township, having removed with his father in 1815 from Pennsylvania. He was married in 1819 to Miss Betsey Hannah, by whom he had ten children; only one, his son Lee, is now residing in Morgan township. Another of his sons, William Bell, has long been a prominent Democratic politician of Ohio. He has served several terms as sheriff and auditor of Licking county; was elected secretary of State in 1864, and served one term as railroad commissioner, by appointment of Governor Bishop. Samuel Bell is still living in the enjoyment of reasonable health and a competency. He has long been an earnest member of the Bell Disciple church.

John Clutter came from Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1818, and settled near the centre of the township. He has been twice married, and reared fourteen children. He has been a member of the Owl Creek Baptist church thirty-six years, and has served several terms as justice of the peace. Eight of his children are still living, and all but two residents of Knox county.

Jacob Sperry was an early settler, and influential man in this township. He was born in Hardy county, Virginia, April 24, 1789, and removed to this township in 1812, settling about two miles from Utica, Licking county. He was married January 6, 1813, to Miss Mary Wilson, of Virginia, who bore him seven children. He was a prominent and active member of the Owl Creek Baptist church, not in its early history, but in later years. Mr. and Mrs. Sperry were killed by the cars of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad while crossing the track, with their team on the second of August, 1872.

James Honey came from Virginia in 1818, and settled on the third military section. At that date wild animals were numerous, and he had much trouble in protecting his flocks of sheep from depredations by wolves. His neighbors, when he first moved into the township, were John Green, Jacob Sellers and John Lash. For some years he hauled his wheat to Zanesville, where he sold it for thirty-one and one-fourth cents per bushel, and paid five dollars per barrel for his salt. He is still a resident of Morgan, and is eighty-seven years old.

David Campbell, who was born in Ohio county, Virginia, in 1793, came to Morgan in 1824, locating one hundred and forty acres on military lot, No. 14. He was married in 1817, to Miss Maria Vance, of Virginia. They had three children: James, Elizabeth and Margaret. James still resides in the township, and is a Republican politician of some local prominence, and a leading member of the Baptist church. Among the early settlers in addition to those mentioned were Abram Debolt, Moses Mariott, John Boyle, John Dunlap, William Beam, Samuel Harrod, Philip Melker, Philip Smith, Abner Brown, George Cooper, John Harris, Jonathan Agnew, John Vance, Michael Mills, Titus Rigby, Cornelius Callihan, Abraham Carnes, Isaac Beam, Smith Hadley, David Debolt, Bernard Reece and William Green. As far as ascertained they are all dead.

The Browns were a prominent family, and among them several good hunters. On one occasion the elder Brown, needing some articles that could not be had without money, determined upon securing a bear, as bear hides always brought the cash. For this purpose he went out one moonlight night, taking his dogs, his flint-lock rifle and one of his sons, the latter carrying an axe. The dogs were successful in treeing a bear, and Mr. Brown fired at it, but on account of the insufficiency of light only wounded it in the leg. This was, however, sufficient to bring bruin to the ground, where he was fiercely attacked by the dogs, several of which he wounded in the fight, and one was killed. The boy came bravely to the rescue with the axe, and the bear was finally dispatched. Adventures of this character were frequent in those days.

The first wedding in the township was that of Thomas Huston and Elizabeth Brown, and the first funeral was that of Calvin Brown, and the second that of a Mrs. McLain. John Harrod was the first person buried in the Owl Creek Baptist cemetery, and Ziba Leonard, sr., the second. James and Asa Beam probably built the first saw-mill. It was situated on the head waters of the Rocky fork.

Digitized by Google

John Lash also erected a saw-mill at an early date. There have never been any grist-mills built within the present limits of the township.

The Baltimore & Ohio railroad runs north and south across the entire western part of Morgan, but there is no station in the township.

The first road was the one leading from Mt. Vernon to Newark, which was cut out about 1805 or 1806. The second was the Utica and Martinsburgh, laid out about 1817.

Ziba Leonard, jr., now living in Martinsburgh, claims to have taught the first school. The school-house was a small log cabin, on Benjamin Bell's farm. It had no floor and greased paper constituted the windows. It was in the summer when he taught this school, and neither the teacher nor any of his scholars wore any covering on their feet during the entire term.

Among the students who attended this school were Luther Brown, Eleazer Brown, Joseph Hunt, James and Asa Beam, Maria Spratt, Uriah Reece, and John Hays. Mr. Leonard charged one dollar and a half per scholar for tuition, and says he "never got half of that." James Kirkland probably taught the second school in the township. All of the householders in Morgan township who had children of sufficient age, patronized these schools. The log school-houses have been supersceded by neat and commodious brick and frame buildings.

Probably the first church in Morgan was built in the western part, on the Mt. Vernon and Newark road, about 1807 or 1808, and was of logs. Benjamin Leonard, a bachelor, and a very zealous Presbyterian, was the prime mover in its erection. In this house, on the Sabbath day, a few individuals religiously inclined would assemble. Leonard would lead in prayer, and read a sermon from an old book published in England two hundred years ago, and which is now in possession of Ziba Leonard. He would also appoint prayer meetings to be held on week-day evenings, in the settlers' cabins; and he never neglected an opportunity to sow the seeds of gospel truth. His earnest, unpretentious labors were blessed, and their fruits are seen to this day. The Martinsburgh Presbyterian church, one of the strongest country churches of that denomination in the county, sprung from this little band of Christian pioneers; for after worshipping some years in this little log church the organization was transferred to Martinsburgh and merged into the Presbyterian church of that village.

The Owl Creek Baptist church was organized in 1809, by the Rev. Amos Mix. The society worshipped in a log church from 1809 to 1842. In the latter year a neat and substantial frame house of worship was erected, at a cost of six hundred dollars. The present brick structure was built in 1865, and dedicated February 4, 1866. Its cost was forty-two hundred dollars. This old organization is one of the strongest Baptist churches, both numerically and financially, in the county. Rev. Amos Mix was its pastor from 1809 to 1817; Thomas Rigdon, 1817–33; Revs. Ashbrook and James Berry, 1833–4; Rev. Kauffman, 1834–7; James Seymore, 1837–42; D. E. Thomas, B. Thomas, and Benjamin H. Pierson, 1842–4; D. D. Walden, 1844–7; C. Platt, 1847–52; C. E. N. Willoughby, 1852–4; N. Martin, 1854–7; Rev. Wilson, 1857–8; Rev. Fink, 1858–9; Rev. Stanley, 1859–63; John Letts, 1863–8; D. B. Simms, 1868–71; C. King, 1872; L. Yarnall, 1872–4; A. J. Wiant, 1874–8. The present pastor, J. Tudor Lewis, settled with the church in May, 1879.

The original number of members was twelve. The present membership is one hundred and ninety-six. This church has been visited with several revivals. During the pastorate of the Rev. D. E. Thomas, in the winter of 1843, sixty were added to the church; in the winter of 1854, thirty-seven; in the winter of 1859, fifty; and in the winter of 1865, forty-eight. A parsonage was erected in 1858. A Sabbath-school was organized in 1840; W. O. B. Honey is the present superintendent.

The Bell church, Disciple, was organized in 1829, and in 1834 a neat church edifice was erected on the farm of Benjamin Bell, sr., in the southeast corner of Morgan township, and on the line between Knox and Licking. The original membership was ten, viz: Rev. James Porter, Benjamin Bell, sr., Stephen Harris, Isaac Henthorn, and their wives; Elizabeth Bell and Isaac Stout. Rev. James Porter preached for this church several years.

The society has had no settled pastor for a long time, but Elders John Secrest, John Reed, Reuben

Digitized by Google

Davis, John Sargeant, James Mitchell, Jesse B. Ferguson, Arthur Critchfield, James J. Moss, William Hayes, J. H. Jones, Andrew Burns, Abner Lemert, David Sharpless, David Weaver, Jonas Hartzell, Isaiah Jones, David G. Mitchell, and Benjamin Bell, jr., have preached at various times to the congregation. Being contiguous to Licking county, a majority of the members are residents of that county. There are about one hundred and fifty members at this time. The Bell church is one of the strongest, numerically and financially, of the Disciple churches in the county. A flourishing Sunday-school is sustained.

There are no other church organizations or edifices in the township at the present time. In the early history of Morgan, the Methodists held frequent meetings in the houses of the settlers, but they did not erect a church for worship. John Green, esq., and Caleb Pumphry were very zealous members of the Methodist church at an early day, and labored ardently for its success, but the organization finally disbanded, and the members connected themselves with the Utica and Martinsburgh Methodist societies.

Rev. James Scott, the pioneer Presbyterian preacher of Knox county, frequently preached to the pioneers of Morgan. The citizens generally are believers in the religion of Christ.

There are no villages in this township. An effort was made to establish one at an early date in its history; some lots were sold but no buildings erected thereon, and the project was abandoned. The people do their trading at Mt. Vernon, Utica and Martinsburgh.

There are no physicians or lawyers resident here, nor has any post office been established in Morgan since its organization, the inhabitants receiving their mail matter at Utica and Martinsburgh.

The press is liberally supported by the citizens of this township, a large number of both secular and religious papers being in circulation.

---

## CHAPTER LXII.

### MORRIS TOWNSHIP.*

SITUATION—WILLIAM DOUGLASS—DOUGLASS' MILL—SAMUEL H. SMITH—CLINTON LAID OUT—THE OHIO REGISTER—JAMES LOVERIDGE—COLONEL ALEXANDER ENOS—OTHER EARLY SETTLERS—ROADS—STORES—DISTILLERIES—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—MILLS—TANNERIES—CLINTON—ELECTIONS—JUSTICES.

AT the time of the first division of Knox county into townships, the territory now comprising Morris township was equally divided between Wayne and Clinton townships. Occupying a central position, being watered by the two principal branches of the Kokosing, and affording some of the finest agricultural lands in the county, this section naturally attracted home seekers at the earliest period in the history of this part of the State.

The western half of the township—as at present constituted—comprises two military sections of four thousand acres each; the southwest quarter of the township being known as the Canfield section, and the northwest quarter as the Armstrong section. The eastern half was laid out in lots of one hundred and sixty acres each. The former half is mostly level bottom land, an alluvial deposit with a gravelly substratum, and few springs, while the eastern half is moderately undulating upland, abounding in good springs.

One-half mile east of Fredericktown, on the bank of Owl creek, may be seen a mound about twenty feet high and sixty feet in diameter, surrounded by a ditch and embankment, the latter being outside the former. On the land of William Loveridge, north of the former site of Clinton, exists a relic of the Mound Builders, in the form of a circular ditch and embankment, very closely resembling a modern circus ring. It is about forty yards in diameter, the ditch being inside the embankment.

William Douglass left his home in Morris county, New Jersey, and wending his way to the far west, pitched his tent on the bank of Owl creek, just below the junction of its principal branches in 1804, the first permanent settler in Morris township. At this time the settlers in and around Mt. Vernon were obliged to go to Newark or Lancaster to mill,

*Hon. William Bonar furnished much of the material for this chapter.

Digitized by Google

and Mr. Douglass determined to relieve them of that inconvenience by erecting a mill on his land above Mt. Vernon. With such a man as Douglass, to conceive an idea was equivalent to its execution; so calling to his aid his son Aaron he built a dam, dug a race and erected a saw-mill, preparatory to the erection of a grist-mill; but as that undertaking involved considerable labor, time and expense, he put a corn cracker in his saw-mill, which served a good purpose until the grist-mill proper was completed in 1806. He also built a fulling-mill and carding machine about 1808. These were of inestimable advantage to the settlers.

The utility of the carding and fulling establishments can hardly be appreciated to the extent of their merits at the present time, when the old-time process of domestic manufacture of clothing material has been superceded by modern woollen and cotton factories. Each farmer kept a small flock of sheep. The wool from these was taken to the machine and carded. It was then spun and woven in the family, taken to the fulling-mill and finished into cloth, suitable for men's wear, or, if designed for women's wear, merely colored and pressed.

So highly were Mr. Douglass' achievements valued by his appreciative neighbors that the county commissioners made this entry on their journal, May 2, 1809: "The tax on William Douglass' mill is ordered to be taken off as it is a public benefit."

The first grand jury impaneled in Knox county May 2, 1808, included William Douglass, and at the first election held in Clinton township on October 11, 1808, he was elected county commissioner. In the War of 1812 Mr. Douglass rendered valuable service as captain of a volunteer rifle company, and in that capacity escorted the Greentown Indians beyond the lines.

Captain Douglass having some surplus capital in 1816 he invested the same in Owl Creek bank stock, and at the settlement in 1818 he was found to have paid on his seventy shares the sum of six hundred dollars. Being a man of enterprise and desiring a field of operation commensurate with his ambition, the gallant captain in 1830 sold out to Anthony Banning and removed to Indiana with his son Aaron, where they have both since died. His daughter Phœbe married Richard Ewalt, and Sarah married James Rogers. They are both still living in the county.

James Walker, sr., came from Pennsylvania in 1804 and located near Douglass' mill site, just south of where Mr. Thomas Banning now lives. He occupied a little log cabin, said to have been built by Captain Fitting in 1803. Mr. Walker was the father of Philip, Joseph, Alexander, James, Robert, and John Walker, who figured more or less in the history of the county. His daughter, Sarah, married Stephen Chapman, and Mary, his other daughter, married Solomon Geller, and subsequently moved to Morrow county. Mr. Walker and his wife died many years ago and were the first persons buried in Clinton graveyard, one of the oldest, if not the oldest, burying-grounds in the county. No stone now marks the spot where they lie. Let these lines be their monument.

John Simpkins, with his son Seeley, arrived from Virginia in 1804, and settled temporarily about a mile above William Douglass', on the place now owned by George Cassell, between the main branches of Owl creek. He subsequently removed to Monroe township.

To Samuel H. Smith, from New England, Morris township is indebted for the first and only town laid out within its borders. With true Yankee enterprise Mr. Smith conceived the idea of laying out a town and selling lots at a considerable advance on the first cost, to those who might follow him beyond the beautiful Ohio in quest of homes. In pursuance of this idea he prospected up the Kokosing, and having, as he thought, found the land of promise, he blazed a tree—the recognized sign of possession—wended his way to Franklinton, procured compass and chain, returned and laid out the town of Clinton, in section four, township seven, and range four, of the United States Military district. The new town contained one hundred and sixty lots, streets, public square, and all the appointments of a first-class town—on paper. The plat was duly acknowldged before Abraham Wright, justice of the peace for New Lancaster, December 8, 1804, and received the name of Clinton, in honor of Governor DeWitt Clinton, of New York.

Mr. Smith by his energy and business tact soon

Digitized by Google

succeeded in drawing around him a colony of mechanics, laborers, and business men, which soon gave to Clinton not only the appearance, but the actual advantages, of a central town. The first house erected on the new town plat was Mr. Smith's. Samuel Ayres got out the timber and Amariah Watson, James Loveridge, and William Douglass, assisted in raising it. On the second day of March, 1808, Mr. Smith was appointed county surveyor; being the first to fill that office in Knox county. He was also a member of the first grand jury. In 1807 Mr. Smith opened the first store in Clinton. It was kept in a small frame building a few rods west of the present residence of Uriah Walker, a large brick building erected by Mr. Smith in 1808 for a hotel. Being a man of varied accomplishments he was not contented with being surveyor, storekeeper, and landlord, but must needs play tanner also. To this end he built a tannery in 1812, at the junction of Clinton street with the Mt. Vernon and Frederick road, and advertised to pay two dollars and fifty cents per cord for oak bark. In July, 1813, Mr. Smith induced Mr. John P. McArdle to engage with him in the publication of a newspaper at Clinton. A press was put up in a small log building on Clinton street, west of Smith's store, and there the first newspaper ever printed in Knox county, styled *The Ohio Register*, made its appearance, printed and published every Tuesday by Smith & McArdle. The wanning fortunes of Clinton and the rising greatness of Mt. Vernon caused the office, with all its material, in 1815, to be transferred to the latter place. In 1809 Mr. Smith also figures as worthy master of Mount Zion Masonic Lodge No. 9, organized at Clinton that year, and in 1814, at a meeting of the Grand lodge at Chillicothe, Samuel H. Smith was the representative. During the time of his mercantile operations he received a good deal of money, and on one occasion he threw a shot-bag full of specie on the counter and said that any one who could run away from him with that bag, might have it. Taking him at his word Henry Smith, his nephew, an active young man, grabbed it and ran, pursued by the owner. After coursing down the road some distance, and finding the old gentleman gaining on him, the young man climbed over into the field to escape, but Samuel caught him, and he gave up the bag amid the shouts and cheers of Captain Nye's cavalry company, who witnessed the ludicrous scene. It appears that with all his energy, tact and business qualifications, Mr. Smith could not stand the enervating effects of prosperity. He became involved, failed in business, and emigrated to Texas, where he was at the outbreak of the Rebellion, engaged in surveying.

James Loveridge was a native of Morris county, New Jersey, who in 1805, in company with his wife, sought shelter at William Douglass' place until he could erect a cabin of his own. Just above Douglass' cabin a small stream put into the creek, and this Loveridge followed up until he discovered a beautiful spring, which caused him to select that spot as his future home. The only Yankee then in the country claimed to have located the land, and proposed to sell it to Loveridge at a higher price than the Government rate, which was then two dollars per acre. Concealing his intentions from all but his wife, Loveridge slipped off to the land office, examined the record and finding the land unsold entered it himself, returned with his patent in his pocket and bid defiance to speculation. In the spring of 1806 he built his first log house near the spring above mentioned, and as soon as he got a spot of land cleared he sought out Johnny Appleseed and laid in a supply of apple trees, which he planted just above the spring, and there a number of the same trees are still standing—patriarchs in Pomona's domain. One of them measures nearly eight feet in circumference, and another recently cut down exhibits seventy annual rings or growths. In the year 1807 Mr. Loveridge built the first tannery in Knox county. It stood just below the road leading from Mt. Vernon to Mansfield, and near the house now occupied by William Loveridge, son of James. The old log building was replaced by one of brick in 1822, which is still standing; the tannery business having been carried on at the same place for seventy consecutive years. William Loveridge relates that when the prisoners taken at Hull's surrender were subsequently returning home, many of them stopped at Clinton in a destitute condition, and that his father cut up his hides and made them moccasins. James Loveridge was on the first petit jury

Digitized by Google

empanelled in Knox county, May 2, 1808. Mr. Loveridge's barn, built by John Johnson, the carpenter, was the first frame structure of the kind in Morris township. His old log house was replaced by a substantial brick in 1820, which he occupied till his death, in the ninety-first year of his age. Mr. Loveridge was noted for his industry and an inveterate tendency to blossom out in rhyme in conversation. His son William, born on the eleventh of June, 1806, inherited his father's broad acres and his partiality for words that "hunt in pairs."

One of Samuel H. Smith's right hand men was Ichabod Nye, captain of a troop of horse, who acted a prominent part in the scenes of the early history of Clinton. His name first appears as a member of the first grand jury impanelled in the county. Captain Nye lived on the north side of Clinton street and just west of Smith's tavern. In 1811 he was elected sheriff of Knox county, assisted in organizing the Masonic lodge in Clinton, served acceptably in the War of 1812, and kept hotel in Clinton in 1813. The captain, as well as his brother Samuel, have long since passed away.

Amariah Watson arrived from Wyoming, Pennsylvania, and put up with William Douglass in 1805, but in 1806 moved to Fredericktown.

The spring of 1806 brought with it a new element into the wilderness region, in the form of Friends, the forerunners of a large number of that society, who, by their quiet yet industrious ways, have contributed very much to the prosperity and peace of the county. The venerable Henry Roberts may be justly regarded as the head of this emigration from Maryland. In 1805 he left Frederick county, in that State, with his family, and directed his course to the far west; but on reaching Belmont county he found it necessary to winter his family there. On the seventh of April, 1806, he landed at Henry Haines', in the Ten Mile settlement, and after spending a few weeks looking for a good location, on the fourteenth of that month settled down with his family at the little prairie, five miles above Mt. Vernon, of late known as the Armstrong section. His family consisted of his wife, three sons, and one daughter. William moved to Illinois, Isaiah to Missouri, and Richard to Berlin township. His daughter, Massah, married Dr. Timothy Burr, and died at Clinton in 1814.

The Roberts family at once proceeded to farming, and with a four-horse team broke up nine acres of the prairie and planted the same in corn. It was a difficult operation, but yielded them an abundant crop, fully remunerating them for the labor expended.

Mr. Roberts was joined in the fall by William Y. and William W. Farquhar, and from this nucleus sprang the numerous families of Quakers in Wayne, Middlebury, and Berlin townships in after years.

John Johnson, of Chester county, Pennsylvania, found his way to Knox county in the fall of 1806, and located near a large spring on the property now owned by William Day's heirs, in Morris township. The spring spoken of was situated on an Indian trail known as the Greentown trail. The Indians journeying to and from Greentown used to camp at this spring in considerable numbers, and were a great source of annoyance to Mr. Johnson. On one occasion a big Indian went so far as to enforce his demand for butter by flourishing a large knife in a very threatening manner. Mr. Johnson, who happened to be within hearing, came to the assistance of his wife, and the Indian was driven off. Soon after this the Greentown Indians were removed, much to the relief of the entire settlement. Mr. Johnson was one of the first carpenters in the country, and to his skill not a few of the better class of citizens are indebted for the comfort of the homes they occupy. He served in the War of 1812, and was at the siege of Fort Meigs. His sons were Thomas, known as the jailer of Knox county for many years; William, who moved to Hardin county; John, who lived on the old homestead; Joseph, now living in Miller township; Samuel Johnson, who now lives in Polk county, Iowa, and Isaac Johnson, who resided on a farm just south of the old homestead. John Johnson, sr., died in March, 1858.

William Mitchell came to Morris township in 1807. His children were Jacob, Nathaniel, Abigail (Mrs. John H. Mefford), Mary (Mrs. John Young), Hannah (Mrs. William Mefford), Naomi (Mrs. Thomas Evans), Sarah (Mrs. Cyrus Cooper), John, Silas and William. Nathaniel was one of

Digitized by Google

the scouting party that went out at the time of the Copus massacre in 1812, and died in 1813, from disease contracted by exposure in the Indian campaign. William Mitchell, sr., died August 12, 1848, in the eighty-third year of his age.

Daniel Cooper moved from Butler county, Pennsylvania, in 1809, and located west of the main branch of Owl creek, on the Philip Leveridge property, and was followed shortly after by his brothers, Carey and Elias. Carey Cooper's sons were Charles, Elias, Hugh, John and Lewis. Carey Cooper was elected justice of the peace in 1822. Daniel had seven children: Thompson, William, George, Henrietta, Julia, Josiah and Sarah. Thompson Cooper was justice of the peace in 1836, 1839, 1842, 1845, 1848 and 1851.

Hiram, Uzziel, Cyrus and Timothy Ball came from New Jersey, and located on the Owl creek bottoms where their father owned one thousand acres of land which is still owned and cultivated by their descendants.

Colonel Alexander Enos was another of Samuel H. Smith's New England coadjutors, and lived in Clinton, east of Smith. He was a private in Captain Walker's company in 1812, and at the time of Hull's surrender, was taken prisoner. After the war Colonel Enos practiced law, being the second lawyer in the county, and in 1815 was elected representative. Later he moved to Richland county.

Dr. Timothy Burr was the first physician in Morris township. In December, 1813, the following advertisement appeared in the *Ohio Register:*

Samuel H. Smith having added a large stock of goods to his former assortment, will trade for butter, sugar, country linen, rye, corn, hides, deer skins and furs.

Dr. T. Burr is duly authorized to attend to his business, and will prescribe gratis to purchasers of drugs and medicines.

In the War of 1812 Dr. Burr was surgeon and paymaster in Colonel Alexander Enos' regiment. The above named were the more prominent of the early settlers. Prominent citizens of a later date were Jabez Beers, Joseph Coleman, Ichabod Marshall, Benjamin Barney, Joseph Rickey, John Trimble, Richard Loveridge, Barnet Bonar, Benjamin Jackson, John Wheeler, Samuel Youman, Peter Rush, John Irvine, John McAbee, Joshua Braddock, and Christian Rinehart.

Barnet Bonar came to the county in 1812, from Washington county, Pennsylvania, and located on Granny's creek. He died in May, 1844, aged eighty. His son, William, was elected to the State senate in 1859, and resides at present in Mt. Vernon.

The Winterbothams were a highly intelligent family, but one of whom now resides in Knox county. Mrs. Ann S. Stephens, the accomplished authoress, residing in New York, is a descendant of this family.

May 8, 1808, a petition was presented to the county commissioners for a road from Mt. Vernon to Fredericktown, signed by Jacob Young, Nathaniel M. Young, William Mitchell, A. McLaughlin, Ziba Jackson, William Smith, Eliphalet Lewis, Simeon Lyons, John Kerr, Casper Fitting, Amariah Watson, John Lewis, Samuel Watson, William Y. Farquhar, Amos Yarnell, William W. Farquhar, Daniel Ayres, Richard Hale, Abram Ayres, Henry Markley, and Joshua Vennum. Viewers: William Gass, James Colville, and Matthew Merritt. Surveyor: William Y. Farquhar. Their report was approved and recorded April 7, 1809.

June 4, 1810 John Young, jr., William Evans, Jacob Young, John Haldeman, William Mitchell, Andrew Kilpatrick, John Young, sr., James Lewis, Aaron Young, Matthew Young, Adam Hand, Calvin C. Lawrence, Ephraim Lyon, and Charles Cooper petitioned for a road from Douglass' mill to the Young settlement. William Gass, Henry Haines, and Joseph Walker were appointed viewers, and John H. Millikin. surveyor. The view was returned July 9, 1810, and approved September 1810.

John Fish, Daniel Johnson, and William Bevans were appointed commissioners to lay out a State road from Johnstown, Licking county, through Knox county to New Haven, in Huron county, and having performed their duty, filed a copy of said survey in the office of the comissioners of Knox county, July 11, 1820. That road is now called the Mt. Vernon and Mansfield road.

Samuel H. Smith had the first store in Clinton, in 1807. Richard Fishback's store stood on Clinton street, just west of the present residence of J. B. Banning. Ralph Granger kept store in Clinton in 1815, and J. S. Banning near the old Douglass mill in 1835. The first hotel was also kept by

Digitized by Google

Samuel H. Smith. Benjamin Barney followed in 1810, and in 1813 there were four houses of public entertainment with their inviting signs swinging in the breze, in the streets of Clinton. The respective hosts were Ichabod Nye, Alfred Manning, John Barney, and Samuel Youman.

Very early in the history of Knox county, Morris township became somewhat famous for its distilleries, in which the surplus rye and corn were converted into whiskey, or "fire-water," as the Indians aptly called it. Simeon Carpenter and his brother Freeman were amongst the first to engage in the business. William Douglass had a distillery a short distance east of his mill. Richard Philips carried on the business on the west side of the Fredricktown road, near Smith's tannery. Smith Hadley, on land now owned by James Ramsey, and Robert and James Rogers on the Harvey Cox place, east of the Fredericktown road. In addition to these there were several other distilleries in operation. The excuse for the existence of these establishments was the fact that whiskey, in those early times, was an article of almost universal consumption. The exceptions to the rule were found amongst the Society of Friends, a few of whom settled in the west part of the township.

The pioneer school-teacher of Morris township was Ichabod Marshall. In 1812, he taught in a little log house which stood at the junction of Clinton and Main streets, where J. B. Banning now resides. The next school was taught in a house built especially for that purpose, which stood northeast of Smith's hotel. Silas Knapp was teacher. The third house stood southwest of J. B. Banning's, and the first school in it was taught by James Brown. The fourth stood on the hill south of Clinton, —— Hill, teacher. The fifth was erected north of the Wooster road, at its junction with the Mansfield road, near William Loveridge's house, Milton Lewis, teacher. The sixth in succession stood on the south side of the aforesaid road, William Drake, teacher. The present house is the seventh, a fine frame structure, erected in 1873, and stands on the east side of the Mansfield road, about midway between J. B. Banning's and William Loveridge's houses, Alexander A. Hanna, teacher. William Loveridge is the only surviving pupil of the first school taught at Clinton. There are at present six school-houses in the township, all good substantial buildings.

Rev. James Scott, of the Presbyterian church, was the pioneer preacher in the vicinity of Clinton. As there were no churches in those early days, meetings for religious purposes were held in James Loveridge's frame barn until a house of worship could be built; hence that structure became known for miles around as "God's barn," verifying the adage that "the use sanctifies the place."

In 1814 the Presbyterians built a frame church on a lot in Clinton, where J. Blackstone Banning's barn now stands. This building was never finished as a church, and in 1820 it was moved to James Loveridge's orchard, and turned into a cider-press, the first of the kind in the county. Rev. Scott, at the time referred to, lived about one-half mile west of Loveridge's tannery. He subsequently moved to Mt. Vernon, where he died September 18, 1850, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

About the year 1830, under the auspices of Rev. William Thrift, of the Baptist denomination, a frame church was built on the Fredericktown road, two miles north of Clinton. For a time this congregation grew and flourished, but the vicissitudes of time and fortune have left scarcely a trace of its history.

A third church was built as a non-sectarian edifice, and was called the Morris Union chapel. It is a neat frame structure, situated four miles northeast of Mt. Vernon, on the old Greentown road, and was erected about 1870. It is free for all denominations, but is principally used by the Methodist Episcopal church, that persuasion being the more numerous in that locality.

As heretofore stated, the mill of William Douglass was the first built in the township. In 1830, Douglass sold out to Anthony Banning, and he in 1835 sold to his son, James S. Banning, who remodelled and repaired the same. These mills did good business until 1851, when the close proximity of the Newark & Sandusky railroad rendered them useless for custom work. A few years after this a freshet destroyed the dam, and the mills were abandoned.

About the year 1835, B. H. Taylor built a similar establishment to that of Douglass, near Fredericktown. Still later, Henry Cooper and John

Digitized by Google

Duyer built saw-mills on Owl creek, and about the year 1832 James Turner built a flouring-mill on the same stream, two and a half miles north of Mt. Vernon. This mill contained three runs of buhrs, and was subsequently owned by Eli Miller, Elias Boudinot, George W. Brown and Uriah Walker. It ceased running in 1862.

In 1825, Aaron Jackson built a saw-mill on the south fork of Owl creek, and in 1836 James Walker purchased the property and erected a grist-mill, which was subsequently owned by N. M. Jackson, William Parrish, States Williams, Elias Butler, John Horner, and J. Stump. It ceased operations about 1875.

As before stated, James Loveridge was the first tanner in Morris township. He was succeeded by Samuel H. Smith, Benjamin Corwin, John McMahon, Hugh McMahon, James S. Banning, and others.

James Miller dressed deerskins and manufactured them into all kinds of buckskin goods. He was succeeded by Joseph Rickey, who added a preliminary department to the business—that of killing the deer. Mr. Riley still survives, and resides with his son-in-law, Mr. Cramer, of Liberty township. He is now in the ninety-fifth year of his age.

The pioneer blacksmith in Morris township was John Sawyer. His shop stood about eighty rods southwest of Thompson Coopers—where Mr. Banning now lives. Sawyer was followed by Abel Cook and others.

John Wheeler was the first carpenter, followed by John Johnson, the Woodruffs, Bartletts, and others.

The first stone cutter in the neighborhood was a Welchman by the name of William George, from Chester township. It was he who cut the stone for the foundation of James Loveridge's brick house.

William Douglass employed William McCloud to build the first stone house in the township.

Daniel Zerrick came to Morris township in 1814, and brought with him a machine for weaving stockings. He died in 1851 aged eighty-six. His daughter Patsey married John Miller and is still living on the Mansfield road, north of the former site of Clinton.

A chair factory was at one time carried on in Clinton by John Barney.

The founder of the town of Clinton entertained a laudable ambition to make that town the permanent seat of justice for Knox county, and to all appearance Clinton's advantages were far superior to either of the other competing towns. Population, improvement, wealth and intelligence apparently preponderated in Clinton, but—

"The best laid schemes of mice and men
Gang aft aglee."

and Mt. Vernon won the prize. Clinton made a gallant fight, but fate was against her, and the once flourishing town—with tanneries, mill, distilleries, shops, hotels, stores, a printing press—on which was printed the first book ever issued in the county—and other business enterprises went into a decline. One by one her business men deserted the sinking ship. The legal existence of Clinton was terminated on the seventeenth of April, 1818, when the court heard the petition of Samuel H. Smith, Ichabod Marshall, Elihu S. Webster, Lathrop Shurtliff, John P. McArdle, Benjamin Barney and Richard Ayres for a vacation of a part of the town of Clinton, and granted the prayer. The Clinton post-office, established in 1810, was the first in the county. Its successive postmasters were Samuel H. Smith, Richard Fishback, Ichabod Marshall and S. H. Smith. The last known of it, Andrew Clark was acting as deputy postmaster, in 1819.

Daniel Norton bought Samuel H. Smith's interest in the real estate of Clinton, but was dispossessed in a suit at law by Hosmer Curtis. J. S. Banning bought fifty-six acres of it and Uriah Walker the residue.

On the second day of March, 1812, upon petition of several citizens this township was laid off, and an order issued for an election, to be held at the house of Benjamin Rush, for township officers. A majority of the early settlers being natives of Morris county, New Jersey, caused the name of Morris to be selected. The officers of the election this year were William Douglass, Daniel Cooper and William Thrift, judges; James Trimble and John Wheeler, clerks. The township was listed by N. C. Boalse, who received a six dollar county order for his services.

At a special meeting of the associate judges, March 14, 1812, three justices were allowed to this township. At the election ordered by the county

Digitized by Google

commissioners there were fifty voters. James Trimble was chosen township clerk, Scott Dnrbin and James Miller constables, and James Loveridge treasurer.

The following is a list of the justices of the peace of Morris township: John Trimble, Benjamin Barney and Joseph Coleman, 1812; William Douglass and Joseph Coleman, 1816; James Dickson, William Douglass and Joseph Coleman, 1819; Alfred Manning, 1820; Carey Cooper, 1822; Uzziel Ball and John Trimble, 1823 and 1826; James Adams, 1830; B. H. Taylor, 1831; Uzziel Ball, 1832; James Adams, 1833; B. H. Taylor, 1835; James Adams and Thompson Cooper, 1836; B. H. Taylor, 1838; Ceorge Irwin, 1837; Thompson Cooper, 1839; George Irwin and John Durbin, 1840; B. H. Taylor, 1841; Thompson Cooper, 1842; Alexander McGrew, 1844; Thompson Cooper, 1845; B. H. Taylor, 1847; John H. Winterbotham and William Bonar, 1848; Benjamin B. Brown, 1850; Thompson Cooper, 1851; Uzziel Ball, 1853; John McIntyie, 1854; B. T. Smith, 1855; Allen Scott and Uzziel Ball, 1856; John McIntyre, 1857; I. L. Jackson, 1859; John McIntyre, 1861; I. L. Jackson, 1862; John McIntyre, 1863; Adam Rinehart, 1865; John McIntyre and Isaac L. Jackson, 1866; E. J. Mendenhall and Edward Burson, 1869; Isaac L. Jackson, 1871; James Steele, 1872; Isaac L. Jackson, 1874; David Cosner, 1875; Thomas Banning, 1877; Edward Burson and Isaac L. Jackson, 1878.

## CHAPTER LXIII.

### PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION—BOUNDARIES—TOPOGRAPHY—PIONEERS—MILLS—BREWERIES—ROADS—CHURCHES—FIRST THINGS—ORGANIZATION—PRESENT OFFICERS—MT. VERNON NURSERY—POPULATION AND PRODUCTION—JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

PLEASANT township is situated directly southeast of Mt. Vernon, and its original bonndaries are set forth in the following order of the county commissioners, bearing date March 9, 1825.

"Pleasant township shall be composed of the sixth township in the twelfth range."

The name Pleasant was given to the new township by John Kerr, a prominent citizen of the same, on account of its pleasant scenery. December 7, 1838, the county commissioners ordered that "the first quarter of Pleasant township be struck off into a separate township." That was accordingly done, and the new township named College—in honor of Kenyon college. Pleasant township was thus reduced to its present size. The northern portion of the township is traversed by Vernon, or Kokosing river, consequently is somewhat bluffy and rough, but the southern portion, drained by Big run, is comparatively smooth and presents excellent facilities for farming operations, the average crop of wheat being twenty bushels to the acre.

The general surface of Pleasant is somewhat higher than the surrounding townships, consequently the deposit of glacial drift is not so deep, and in many places is entirely wanting. White oak, ash, maple, white and black walnut, hickory, elm and beech, are the varieties of timber that formerly covered the soil. No mounds are found in this township.

At this date it cannot be determined who the first inhabitant of Pleasant township was. Amongst the earliest settlers was James Colville. He came from Washington county, Pennsylvania to Knox county about 1803–4. In 1804 he purchased one hundred acres of land, east of Mt. Vernon, in Pleasant township, cleared some land, planted an orchard, and raised a crop in 1805. The same year he built a small log house, and in 1806 he got married and moved into it. This was setting an example worthy of imitation, which others were not slow to follow.

Jonathan Hunt, born in Somerset county, New Jersey, October 23, 1780, married Honor Wells, of West Virginia, and moved to Knox county, Ohio, in 1806. In company with his father, Jonathan Hunt, sr., he located in what is now the southwest corner of Pleasant township. Being a gunsmith he was often employed to repair guns for the Indians, previous to the War of 1812. Mr. Hunt was present at Mt. Vernon on the twenty-eighth of March, 1808, when the commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice for Knox county arrived, and volunteered to work on that memorable occasion. His name appears on the panel of the

Digitized by Google

first grand jury for Knox county, May 2, 1808, and at an election held in Sychamore township, September 13, 1815, he was elected trustee. During the War of 1812 he served under Major Kratzer, and was a part of the time employed in repairing guns, for which he received one dollar per day extra pay. License was granted to him to keep tavern in 1815. Hunt's Station perpetuates his memory.

Silas Brown came about 1806, and located near the line between Pleasant and Clinton townships, north of Hunt's Station, on land now owned by the Schnebley family. At the first election held in Knox county, April 4, 1808, Mr. Brown was elected sheriff, commissioned by Acting Governor Thomas Kirker June 6th, and reëlected October 11, 1808. During his first term of office William Hedrick was sentenced to be publicly whipped—an account of which will be found elsewhere—and Sheriff Brown performed his duty by executing the sentence. Mr. Brown was also justice of the peace for Pleasant township in 1832, and was re-elected in 1835.

James Parks and William Patrick were early settlers, who located near James Colville, and probably came at the same time. Mr. Parks was justice of the peace in 1832. His son, Joseph V. Parks, was elected justice in 1857, and held the office till 1875.

Daniel Applegate settled near where the election-house now stands, but little is known of him at this time.

William Harrod was one of the pioneers, and used to boast that he had killed more than two hundred deers sitting on old baldy's back.

William Buckingham lived on the Martinsburgh road, near where George Hughes now lives, and John Steinmetz on the same road, near the place now occupied by William Hyatt.

Philip Smith lived on Big run, in the southeast part of the township, and George Crouse resided further down the run, north of the present Hopewell Methodist church.

The Grahams, Veatches, Beatys, Crawfords, and Rohrers, were reckoned amongst the pioneers of Pleasant township, but time has almost obliterated their history. The most of them were located along the Mt. Vernon & Martinsburgh road. Frederick Rohrer was justice of the peace in 1825, and Robert Graham in 1835.

In 1815 John Kerr resided at Nashport, in Muskingum county, but having lived in Knox county, he determined to return to the vicinity of Mt. Vernon, and purchasing a tract of land on the Kokosing river, two miles below the town, he employed Solomon Geller to build a dam and erect a saw-mill, for which he paid him one thousand dollars. Early in 1817 Mr. Kerr moved to his new purchase and erected a grist-mill, fulling-mill and carding machine. In 1819 he erected the first brick house in Pleasant township, and in 1825 he built a distillery. This last building was of stone, thirty feet square, and for a while did a flourishing business, but

"Change is written on all things earthly,"

and this one soon joined the long procession of distilleries gone before to the limbo of the past. Mr. Kerr removed to Missouri in 1837, and the property came into the hands of his son Benjamin, who sold out to John and James Morrison, from England. In the course of a few years the property came into the possession of Robert Miller, who added a new saw-mill and greatly improved the grist-mill. This mill, together with a large amount of grain stored in it, was totally destroyed by fire on the night of August 11, 1880.

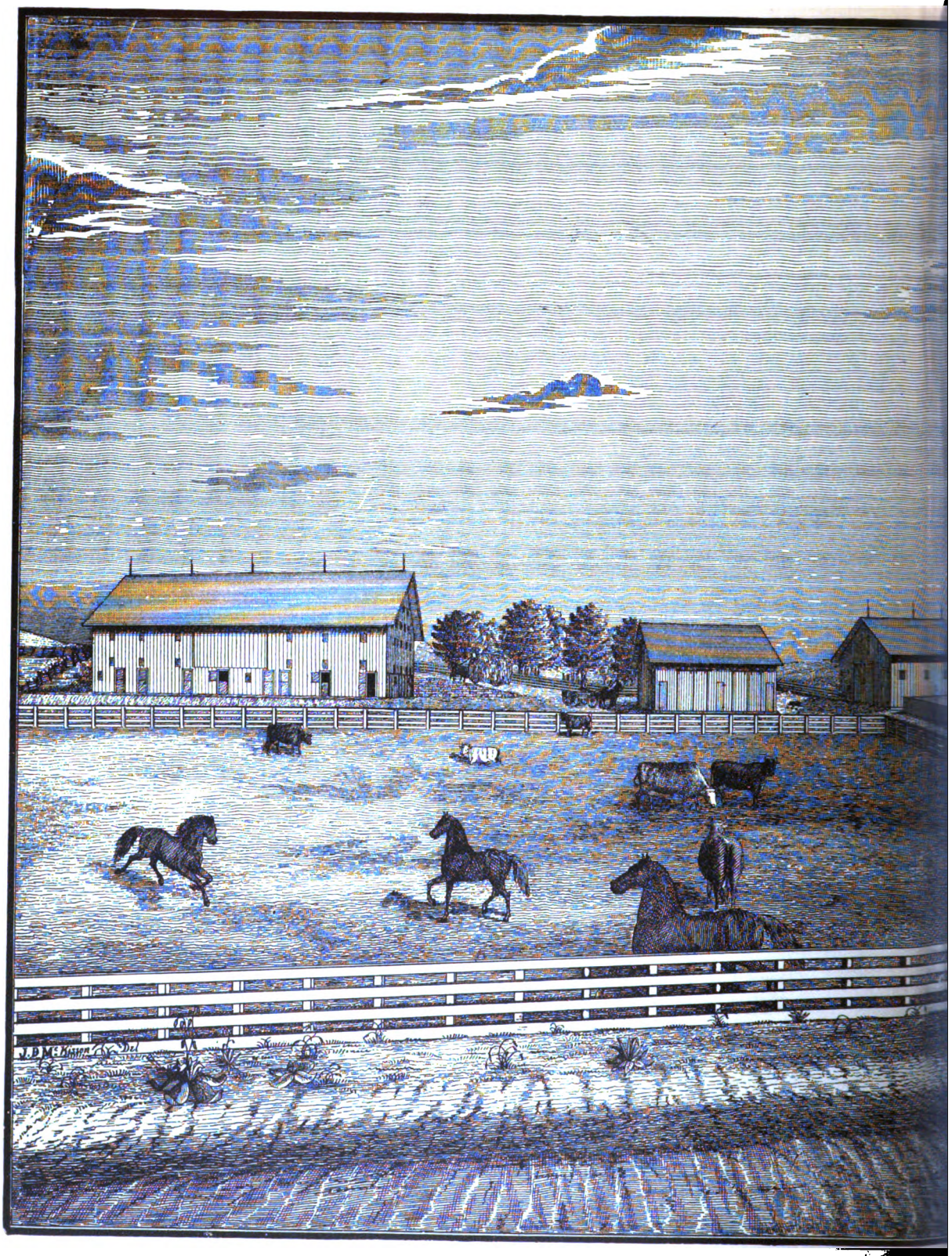
A brewery was erected on the Gambier road in 1835, by Jacob Kurtz, and by him sold to George Pfeifer. About 1850 it came into the possession of John Bechtel, who operated it till the "Crusaders" depreciated his business and the brewery was abandoned. Frederick Rohrer, who lived on the Martinsburgh road in 1825, kept a tavern and conducted a brewery at the same time.

Hurford's steam grist-mill is situated on Big run, in the northeast corner of the township. This was originally a small water-mill, built by a man named Hurford, afterwards owned by a Mr. Wyant. It then became the property of Mr. Simon Dudgeon, who added steam to the motive power, put in an extra pair of buhrs, and still operates it.

Warmon's steam grist- and saw-mills are located near the Martinsburgh road, on the old Graham farm, five miles southeast of Mt. Vernon. The original structure was a Mulay saw-mill, built by the Bell Brothers, in 1850, and operated by them a few

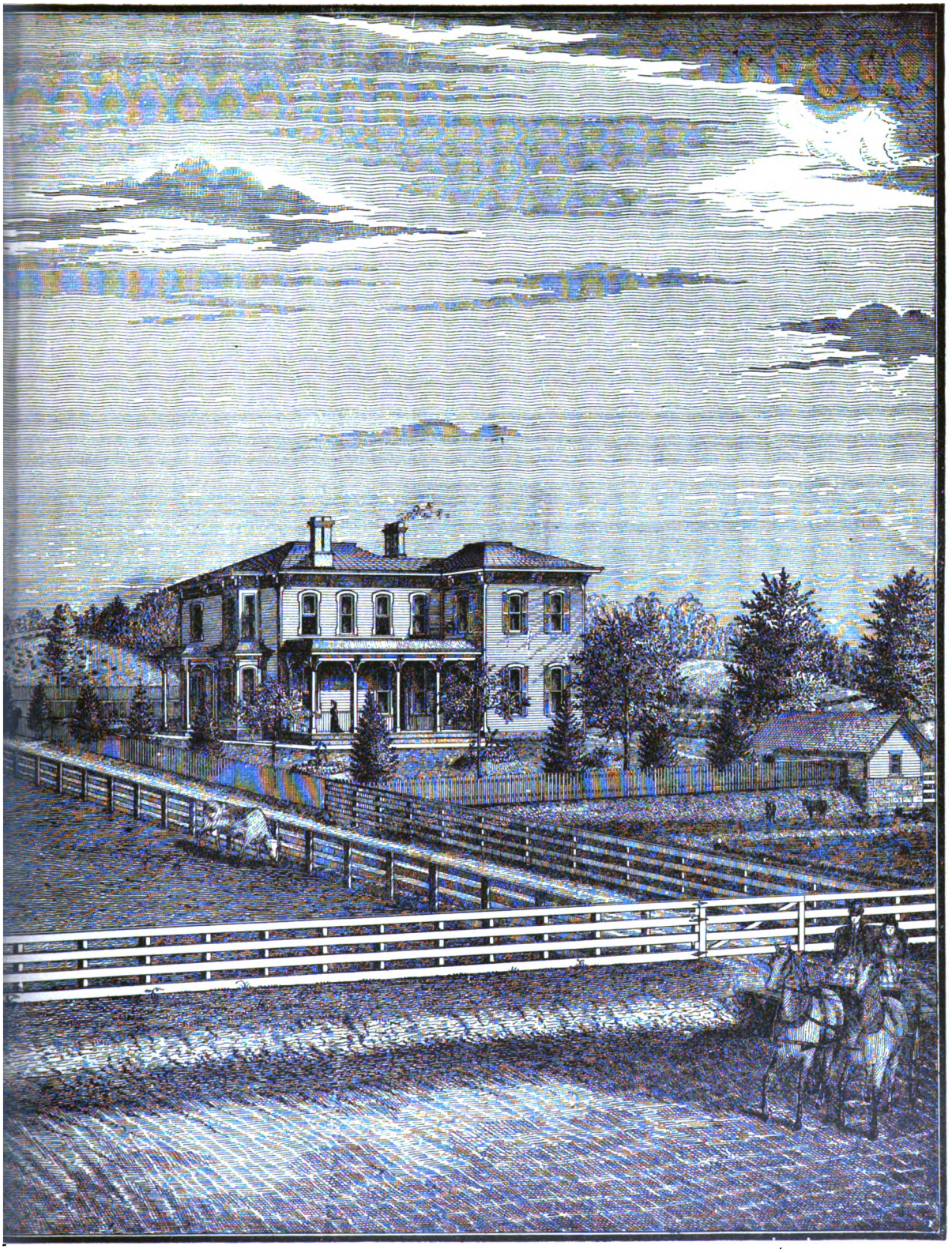
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



RESIDENCE O
(DANVILLE, P

Digitized by Google



A. COLOPY.
COUNTY, OHIO.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

years. The Bells sold the mill to Mr. Graham, who sold it to John Warman, sr., in 1860. Mr. Warman operated it until 1865, when the present proprietor, John Warman, jr., purchased it from his father. The original mill was burnt down in 1866. After the erection of the new mill Mr. Warman put in a circular saw, which he operated a few years, and then put in a feed chopper. In 1876 he added a pair of wheat buhrs.

One of the first, if not the first, public road surveyed through Pleasant township, was the Mt. Vernon and Newark road. A petition was presented to the county commissioners August 5, 1808, by John Dunlap, Samuel Dunlap, sr., Abraham Sperry, John Nash, Joseph Conrad, Joseph Harris, Alexander Walker, William Brown, Gilman Bryant, James Walker, Andrew Craig, Thomas Brown, James Craig, Jesse Severe, William Douglass, Jabez Beers, Calvin Shepherd, Samuel Kratzer, William Critchfield, John Lewis, Nathaniel Critchfield, and Samuel Baxter, praying for the establishment of the road. William Gass, Henry Haines, and James Colville were appointed viewers, and John Dunlap, surveyor. The road was accordingly viewed, and the return made to the county commissioners on the twenty-second of September, 1808.

On petition of John Kerr and others, James McGibney, John Hawn, jr., and John Mefford were appointed, June 1, 1818, viewers, and William Y. Farquhar, surveyor, to lay out a county road from Mt. Vernon to John Kerr's mill, in Pleasant township. The road was confirmed July 16, 1818.

The Mt. Vernon and Martinsburgh road was also laid out in an early day, but it was not until the winter of 1823–4 that the legislature appointed commissioners to survey the present State road. A copy of their survey was filed in the office of the commissioners of Knox county, November 25, 1824. The Gambier road was also made a State road at the same time.

Pleasant Hill Christian church was organized at Pleasant grove on the Mt. Vernon and Martinsburgh road, by Rev. Isaac N. Walter, September 24, 1832. The original members were: William Buckingham, James K. Litzenberg, Jane Litzenberg, Mary Staggers, Margaret Price, Dorcas Carey, Elizabeth Smith, Rhoda Harrod, Sarah Seaborn, Sarah Price, Elizabeth Harrod, Nancy Buckingham, John Mahanna, John Graham, Mercy Graham, Elizabeth Kisor, Morgan Litzenberg, Mary Wise, Christina Kisor, and James Hartsock. January 21, 1835, Samuel Price, Abraham Wise, and James R. Litzenberg were elected trustees. The same year William Buckingham donated three-fourths of an acre of ground near the junction of the Gambier road with the Mt. Vernon and Martinsburgh road, for church purposes, and a frame building thirty by forty-five feet was erected thereon. February 8, 1845, Levi Harrod and D. M. Carey were elected trustees. August 10, 1845, Elder James Hose was employed as pastor for one year. A Sunday-school was organized May 9, 1846, with W. H. Stevens and D. M. Carey as superintendents. August 20, 1846, Elder James W. Maroni became pastor. March 9, 1853, Isaac Lefever was elected trustee, and Mills Harrod clerk. June 24, 1854, Isaac Lefever, sr., Levi Harrod, and Thomas Boyle were elected trustees, and Mills Harrod and Levi Harrod deacons. August 1, 1862, Elder Mills Harrod was employed as pastor for one year.

In 1854 a new frame church was built near W. T. Hyatt's, and the name changed from Pleasant grove to Pleasant hill. April 22, 1876, James Bell, J. W. Marvin, and W. T. Hyatt were elected trustees, and May 27th Elder J. W. Wright, F. S. Ulery, and James Bell were elected deacons, and W. T. Hyatt clerk. No regular services are held at this time.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran church.—As early as 1820 Rev. Jacob Bovee preached in the neighborhood. He was succeeded by Rev. —— Baughey, but no church was organized until June 4, 1853, when Rev. William M. Gilbreath preached at Crawford's school-house on the Martinsburgh road. The following persons were members of the first class: George Beckley, Nancy Beckley, William Morgan, Maria Morgan, Martin Bechtel, Sophia Bechtel, John Sensal, Catharine Sensal, David Dean and his daughter, Laurensa, David Stecher, Anna M. Stecher, Henry Smith, Catharine Smith, and George Koutz.

In 1854 a subscription was taken up to build a church, and Benjamin Kerr appointed treasurer. A frame church thirty-six by forty feet was erected one-half mile south of Kerr's mill, on the Martins-



Digitized by Google

burgh road, and dedicated July 1, 1855, by Rev. J. W. Sloan.

August 23, 1857, Rev. J. L. Gilbreath, who had labored jointly with Rev. W. M. Gilbreath from September, 1854, was elected and installed pastor. He continued his ministrations until 1875, when his connection with the church ceased. The congregation was without a regular pastor until January 12, 1879, when Rev. J. K. Booher, the present incumbent, took charge.

The following is a list of elders: George Beckley and David Dean, 1853; George Beckley and Martin Bechtel, 1855; Martin Bechtel and Henry Heefer, 1857 to 1861; Henry Heefer and George Stinnet, 1863; John Senzal and John Hammond, 1865; Jonathan Wentling, 1868; Martin Bechtel and John Wentling, 1875; David Stecher and Henry Mills, 1870; George Bechtel, 1880. Deacons: David Stecher and William Morgan, 1853; David Stecher and Lemuel Beckley, 1855; David Stecher and Henry Mills, 1857 to 1861; Martin Bechtel and David Stecher, 1863; Henry Mills and Martin Bechtel, 1865 to 1875; Henry Mills and Burr Shaffer, 1875; John Taylor and John Sensal, 1879. Trustees: George Beckley, Henry Mills, and Burr Shaffer. The present number of members is fifty-six. A small Sunday-school is connected with the church, of which Daniel Steam is superintendent.

Pleasant Hill Presbyterian church was the result of the labors of Rev. Henry Hervey, who preached a number of years in the southern portion of Pleasant township. The date of the first organization is not positively known, but may be set down as about 1845. The original members, as near as can be ascertained, were Robert Graham, Martha Graham, Matthew McKibben, Jane McKibben, Enoch Bebout, Eliza Bebout, John Allen, Martha Allen, Charles McLain, Ruth McLain, James Marquis, Nancy Marquis, Charles Swaney, Ann Swaney, Henry Barnes, Gracie Ann Barnes, Henry Graham, Martha Graham, and Mrs. John McLain. In 1850 a neat frame church thirty-five by forty feet was built on the Martinsburgh road, about one mile from the south line of the township, which is still used by the congregation as a house of worship. The following pastors have had charge of the congregation: Rev. James Anderson, Henry Hervey, James Read, Rev. Helfride, Rev. Walkinshaw, Dwight Hervey, O. H. Newton, and John Watt, the present incumbent. The elders are John Warman, Charles McLain, jr., and Ebenezer Bebout, and the clerk is Charles McLain, sr. The present number of members is forty.

Hopewell Methodist Episcopal church is situated on the East Union road, one mile west of the east line of the township. Its history cannot be obtained. The following facts are all that can be ascertained in reference to it. The present structure—a frame thirty-six by forty feet—was built under the auspices of Rev. Allen Moffat, in 1855. The present number of members is forty-three. The class-leaders are William Smith and David B. Kerr. A Sunday-school of thirty-five scholars is attached to this church. Michael Noon is superintendent.

To each of the above churches a cemetery is attached, the date of the establishment of which is coeval with the building of the churches. Besides these, there are a few burying-grounds separate from any church building—the oldest of which is that situated about a mile and a half east of Hunt's Station.

William Marquis was the pioneer pedagogue. He taught the first school in this section, in a log cabin on the property of James Colville, about the year 1825. This school was not different in its character from others of the period, and needs no special mention. Pleasant township has at the present time six fine brick school-houses. Good teachers are employed and a high standard of qualification maintained.

There are no villages in the township, and but one railroad station — Hunt's. A store was opened and a post office established at this point soon after the opening of the Newark & Sandusky railroad, in 1851. William Beech was the first proprietor; then came John Graham, Homer Stoughton, Hiram Coleman, William Platt, and W. H. Tucker, the present postmaster and ticket agent.

About 1870 A. W. Mavis opened a small store at Hurford's mill, in the northeast corner of the township, and is still engaged in merchandising at that point. Martha Colville was born August 25, 1807, and is believed to be the first white child born within the present bounds of Pleasant town-

Digitized by Google

ship. The first blacksmith was Jonathan Hunt. His shop was on the Newark road, just east of the present railroad station. Dr. Eggleston, who practiced medicine between 1860 and 1870, was the only resident physician. Dr. Augustus Marvine commenced the practice of dentistry in 1860, and still pursues that calling. James Morrison was the first to import thoroughbred short-horn Durham cattle into the township; he having in 1838 brought thirteen head from England. The first thresher and separater was introduced from Pennsylvania by Thomas Anderson. The first election for township officers was held at Frederick Rohrer's tavern, on the Martinsburgh road, in 1825. No records of the proceedings have been preserved, consequently the original board of officers cannot be given.

The following is a list of the justices of the peace: David Ash and Frederick Rohrer, 1825; Harvey Brown, 1827; Frederick Rohrer, 1828; James Parks and Silas Brown, 1832; Robert Graham and Silas Brown, 1835; Alvin Foote, 1837; Robert Graham and James D. Porter, 1839 to 1845; Robert Graham and Richard Hunt, 1845 to 1854; Robert Graham and John Colville, 1854; Joseph V. Parks and Henry McLain, 1857 to 1867; Joseph V. Parks and W. H. McLain, 1869 to 1873; Thomas Colville, 1875; A. W. Mavis, 1877; Thomas Colville, 1878; Francis M. Lhaman, 1880. The other township officers are as follows: Josiah Hutchinson and Samuel Beeman, constables; G. W. Glenn, assessor; Abraham Barber, treasurer; Joseph Ulery, A. F. Hilliar, and T. B. Gorsuch, trustees; Alexander Debolt, clerk; J. W. Forry, William Morgan, J. V. Parks, William Smith, Abraham Barber, and William Houck, board of education; J. K. Schnebley, land appraiser.

Mt. Vernon nursery is located in the northern part of Pleasant township, on the Gambier road. It was established in 1848, by Barton Starr. The nursery contains all kinds of fruit trees, such as apples, peaches, pears and plums; also grapes and a variety of small fruits. About five or six years after its establishment Mr. Starr added to his stock all kinds of ornamental trees and shrubbery. The business was successfully conducted by Mr. Starr until his death in 1874, when his son, Newton P. Starr, took charge of the establishment, and has made extensive improvements, and has now one of the best nurseries in this part of the State.

The Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad traverses the valley of the Vernon river for some distance below the city, and passes through the northern portion of Pleasant township, but has no depot within its bounds. The Lake Erie division of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad passes through the southwest corner of the township, and by the location of Hunt's station furnishes the citizens of that vicinity with railroad facilities.

In 1830 the population of Pleasant township was 918; in 1840, 1,880; in 1850, 909; in 1860, 828; in 1880, 851; and in 1880, 1,033.

The reason of the sudden increase, as shown by the census of 1840, was the laying out and growth of Gambier, the site of Kenyon college, and the cause of the decrease, as shown by the census of 1850, was the setting off of Gambier into the new township of College.

The number of acres in the township is 12,220; number of acres under cultivation, 4,115; acres in pasture, 6,086; acres in wheat, 1,388; bushels of wheat, 20,926; acres in oats, 250; bushels of oats, 7,015; acres in corn, 1,440; bushels of corn, 43,375; acres in meadow, 907; tons of hay, 722; acres in potatoes, 32; bushels of potatoes, 2,525; pounds of butter, 32,208; pounds of wool, 29,113.

Number of horses, 369; assessed value of same, $17,482; number of cattle, 879; assessed value of same, $12,469; number of sheep, 5,775; assessed value of same, $15,549; number of hogs, 956; assessed value of same, $2,361; moneys and credits, $22,422; total value of all taxable personal property, $108,754.

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER LXIV.

### UNION TOWNSHIP.

BOUNDARIES—TOPOGRAPHY—FIRST SETTLERS—FIRST ELECTION—FIRST BIRTH—SKETCHES OF THE FIRST SETTLERS—MILLS—ROADS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—DANVILLE—MILLWOOD—GANN STATION—ROSSVILLE—BUCKEYE CITY—CAVALLO.

THIS township as originally organized in 1808, consisted of Brown, Jefferson, Union, Butler, Jackson, Howard, three-fourths of Harrison, and the east half of Clay. In 1825 it was reduced to five miles square, having Jefferson on the north, Howard on the west, Butler on the south, and Coshocton county on the east. Union retained the boundary given it in 1825 until 1876, when one mile from the south side of Jefferson was attached to it.

Union contains within its limits a very fine body of land, embracing almost every variety of soil, which is well adapted for the production of grass or grain, as well as every variety of fruit and vegetables grown in Ohio. The surface is broken and hilly, especially along the Mohican river and Owl creek, where there are numerous high bluffs, for the most part still well timbered. Beyond these hills the township is moderately undulating, and is covered with fine farms and farm houses. The farmers are generally well and comfortably settled, and many evidences of wealth and prosperity are seen while passing through the township. It is well watered. The two largest streams in Knox county flow through the township. Owl creek crosses the southwest corner, and the Mohican river cuts across the northeastern part, passing out of the township into Coshocton county, and flowing southwardly, it again enters Union in the southeastern part of the township, and continuing a southeastwardly course about three-fourths of a mile it again passes into Coshocton county.

Little Jelloway and its tributaries water the northern portions, and several small streams the central and southern portion of the township.

The Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad runs diagonally across the northern part of Union, the direction being northeast and southwest.

Originally the township was densely timbered, but owing to the large amount destroyed in clearing up the land, and the demand for fuel and building purposes, the timber is now confined to the high hills, and to small tracts in other parts of the township.

The first white people who remained permanently, came to Union about 1806 or 1807. George Sapp, sr., entered the first piece of land within the present limits of Union about 1806. He settled in the northwestern part of the township.

Jacob Baughman came from Somerset county, Pennsylvania, in 1809, and located in the central part.

Paul Welker emigrated from Pennsylvania in 1807 or 1808, and located his farm in the western part of the township.

The Critchfields, Robinsons, Rightmires, Durbins, Spurgeons, McMillins, Hibbitts, Logues, Greers, George Davidson, Jacob Black, Charles Ryan, John Wood, William Shaw and John Arnold, settled here prior to 1814. The settlement of the township progressed slowly until after the War of 1812. At the election held in 1810 but twenty-three votes were polled. In 1816 the number had increased to forty-five.

After the close of the War of 1812 settlers came in from Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia in large numbers, and Union, notwithstanding the large amount of territory detached in the formation of other townships, ranks among the first in population in the county at this time.

The Sapps, who were the first to settle in the township, as now constituted, have long been prominent in the county. Four brothers, George, Daniel, William and Joseph, emigrated from Maryland to Knox county in 1806, two of the brothers, George and Daniel, settling within the present limits of Union.

The ancestors of the Sapps were members of Lord Baltimore's colony of Maryland. Jonathan, son of George Sapp, sr., who was born in Union, July 17, 1809, was the first white child born in the township. He was married in 1830 to Miss May Durbin. Their children were Simeon, Catharine M., Susan, Francis, William, Francis second, Edmund, Sarah Ann, Susannah, John B. and Timothy. George Sapp, sr., was a soldier of the War of 1812, acting as ensign in Captain John Greer's company. His brother Daniel was a lieutenant in the same company.

Digitized by Google

The settlers lived in great fear of the Indians, and during the absence of George Sapp in the army his wife would take her children each night to a block-house, which stood near the present site of Rossville, and stay over night Daniel Sapp raised a family of twelve children. Hon. William R. Sapp, one of his sons, was many years a leading citizen of the county. The four brothers have been dead many years, but their descendants are still numerous in Union and adjoining townships.

The Welkers deserve more than a passing notice.

John Welker, sr., came from Pennsylvania in 1808, settling on section fifteen. About the same time his brother, David Welker, came. The Welkers were of German descent. These pioneers were industrious, energetic, hard-working men. They had to encounter all the privations of early occupation of unsettled territory. At that early day they packed their salt and other necessaries with horse and pack-saddle from Zanesville, through an almost unbroken wilderness, and did their milling at the same place. In the War of 1812 John Welker served as a high private, and received a land warrant for his services, and that was the highest position he ever sought. Although often urged by his neighbors to accept office, he always refused. He reared a family of fourteen children, all of whom lived to the age of manhood and womanhood. One of his sons, Martin Welker, born in Union in 1819, left the farm in 1831, and went with his brother, John, jr., to clerk in his store at Millwood, where he remained several years. He intended to make a merchant of himself, but an incident occurred, which changed his plans of life. In the store one day, a man offered him a bank bill which, on inspection he found to be counterfeit, and so informed the man. It was passed on another individual, and he prosecuted, and Martin was subpœned as a witness, before the grand jury at Mt. Vernon. He attended, and was compelled to remain several days. He had never seen a court, or a live judge. He there saw Judge Dean, then in the prime of life on the bench, and who seemed to him a much greater man than General Jackson, of whom he had heard. He also there saw Brown, the Curtises, Delano and other lawyers engaged in court matters, and he concluded it would be a great thing himslf to be a lawyer. Sitting beside another boy of his acqaintance, he informed him that he would be a lawyer and a judge, and some day take the place of Judge Dean. He kept that resolve before him, and worked for that aim and purpose, and within twenty years, with their great changes, he became a lawyer, and was elected in 1851, judge of the district over Judge Dean, who was his opponent at the election. He sat upon the same bench, held the same court at Mt. Vernon, the holding which by Judge Dean had inspired his youthful ambition. After leaving his brother's store, he studied law with the late Hon. W. R. Sapp at Millersburgh, Holmes county, and subsequently practiced law in partnership with him for several years. In 1851 he was elected judge of the sixth district as before mentioned. In 1857 he was elected by the Republicans, lieutenant-governor on the ticket with Governor Salmon P. Chase. He served one term, and declined a renomination. In 1864 he was nominated for Congress for the fourteenth district, and elected, and was reelected in 1866 and 1868, serving six years in Congress. During the war he served as as aid-de-camp to Governor Dennison, and assistant adjutant general with Governor David Tod, with the rank of colonel. In November, 1873, he was appointed by President Grant, district judge for the United States, for the Northern district of Ohio, which office he still holds. John Welker, sr., lived many years in the enjoyment of the fruits of his pioneer labors. He died in 1869.

William Lydick, a brother-in-law of John Welker, sr., came at the same time with him to Union township. He settled on section sixteen. He was married while residing in Pennsylvania to Miss Catharine Welker. He continued to reside in Union until his death in 1861. One of his sons, Reuben, still lives here.

Another early settler was Dr. Charles Waddle. For many years he was engaged in the mercantile business, and also practiced medicine at Danville. He was a man of great ability and energy, and one of the most eloquent Methodist preachers of that region and day, having a remarkable power over a congregation. He died a year or two since at the ripe age of eighty-seven.

John Hann, sr., came from Pennsylvania in 1808. He first settled in Mt. Vernon, where he followed

Digitized by Google

the occupation of hatter until his removal to this township in 1825. Mr. Hann was an intimate personal friend of Hon. Henry Clay and wife, having been a resident in the locality of Mrs. Clay, prior to her marriage and of his removal to Pennsylvania. Naturally, from his associations with and personal regard of Mr. Clay, he was politically an ardent Whig, and during the existence of that party was an earnest advocate of its principles. Mr. Hann was a soldier in the War of 1812. His father, John Hann, sr., was a Revolutionary soldier, and his grandson John Hann a soldier of the war of the Rebellion. One of his sons, Gilman Hann, was the second white child born in Mt. Vernon. John, sr., died in 1856.

Jesse Winterringer, sr., came from Maryland to Jefferson county, Ohio, early in this century, and removed from that county to Union township in 1816. He located his farm near the centre of Union. His family of twelve children are all dead but two sons, Jesse, jr., and Barney, who still reside here. The Winterringers are active working members of the Presbyterian church of Millwood. Jesse Winterringer, sr., died on .he nineteenth of September, 1854.

David Welker came from Pennsylvania in 1809. He purchased one hundred and ten acres on section fifteen, and he reared a family of eight children. He died in 1853.

Joseph Workman emigrated from Alleghany county, Maryland, in 1814. He was a very zealous minister of the Dunkard or German Baptist church, and was the first to promulgate the principles and doctrines of that sect here. His labors were crowned with much success, as that denomination numbers many members in the southern and eastern part of Knox county.

Rev. Jacob Hammond, although not of the very first settlers of Union, has long been an influential and useful citizen. He removed from Alleghany county, Maryland, in 1824, first settling on section sixteen. He engaged in farming for many years after his arrival in Union. In 1848 he was ordained a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, since which time he has been actively employed in ministerial labors. He has solemnized some fifty marriages and preached one hundred and twenty-five funeral sermons of persons residing within a circle of ten miles of Millwood since his ordination in 1848.

Among the latter settlers are various names more or less familiar. Jacob Ross, proprietor of Rossville and a very public-spirited citizen, has been a resident of Union for many years. George Gann, who became a resident of Union in 1876, by reason of the annexation of a portion of Jefferson, was a man of more than ordinary enterprise. He came to Jefferson township in 1831. In consideration of his services in securing the right of way for the Cleveland, Pittsburgh & Mt. Vernon railroad, Gann, one of the stations on the railroad, was named in his honor. He died September 7, 1877.

The first grist-mill was erected by Robert Griffin, about 1812 or 1813. It was located in the southeastern part of the township, on Owl creek. Although a very insignificant one, when compared with the mills of this period, it had an extensive patronage. The settlers residing in Knox, Coshocton, and other counties were its patrons. It was torn down many years ago, and no vestige of it remains. Another grist-mill was built by John Greer, on Jelloway creek, in 1815 or 1816. The first saw-mill in the township was built about the same time, by Daniel Sapp, on Little Jelloway creek.

The first road was the Mt. Vernon and Coshocton, cut out about 1809. The Mt. Vernon and Millersburgh road was laid out soon afterwards.

For some years after the first settlement, the schools were held in the houses of the pioneers and in small log school-houses. John Wells probably taught the first school in the township. William Critchfield was another of the first school-teachers. He taught in a log shool-house near the site of Millwood.

The Catholics were the religious pioneers of Union. Shortly after the first settlers came to the township, George Sapp, sr., Elias Arnold, David Logsdon, Samuel Durbin, sr., Thomas White and wife, Catharine Sapp, Mrs. Daniel Rogue, Benjamin Durbin and wife, and Isaac Dial, organized what is now known as "St. Luke's Catholic church, of Danville," which is situated about one mile west of that village. The congregation consisted chiefly of emigrants from Maryland, who were descendants of Lord Baltimore's English Catholic colony. The society was organized by Rev. Edward Fen-

Digitized by Google

wick. Among the resident pastors were Reverend Fathers Dominick Young, Rymaker, Francis, Marshall, O'Leary, McAlear, Hill, Joseph Martin, Boland, Myers, Berger, Brink, and Lamy, who is now archbishop of the diocese of Santa Fe, New Mexico; Thomas J. Boulger, Julius Brent, who died in 1880, and the present priest, Rev. Francis Marquery.

The first church building, a log one, was built about 1809 or 1810. George Sapp, sr., donated the land for the church and cemetery attached to it. During the pastorate of now Archbishop Lamy, a frame church was erected, in which the congregation worshipped until 1877, when the present beautiful and commodious brick edifice was erected at a cost of about twelve thousand dollars. The church is probably the strongest numerically of any country church of Roman Catholics in Ohio. One hundred or more families are members and regular attendants of St. Luke's. The parsonage, or priest's residence, is situated near the church, on land donated by Henry Porter, sr., one of the early members. A new parsonage is in process of building. The cemetery attached to the church was laid out probably before 1812. It is enclosed with a neat, board fence. Many beautiful evergreens, emblematical of a life that never ends, is planted at proper distances in the grounds, and affords a very desirable resting place for the hundreds of devout Catholics interred there.

The German Baptist church was organized about 1832, by Elder James C. Workman. Solomon Robinson, Jacob Shultz, Isaac Workman, William Robinson, Jacob Robinson, and their wives, were the first members. Solomon Robinson was the first deacon. Elder J. C. Workman was the first pastor. He was succeeded by Elders Elias Workman, John L. Workman, and John J. Workman, who is the pastor at this time. From 1816 to the organization in 1832 the Dunkards, or German Baptists, held frequent meetings at the houses of the Workmans and other adherents to the church. The present church building was erected in 1861. It is a frame forty-five by sixty-five feet in dimensions, located about one mile south of Danville.

There are two or three other organizations and churches situated in Miller and other townships of Knox county known as the Danville German Baptist church, but are all considered as one organization and one church. The total membership of all the societies in the different townships which are included in the Danville church is one hundred and sixty-one. Near the church is a cemetery, neatly fenced and properly cared for, in which many repose. The foregoing are the only churches in the township, outside of the towns.

There are five villages in Union: Danville, Millwood, Gann, Rossville and Buckeye City. None of them have been incorporated.

Danville is one of the oldest towns in the eastern part of Knox county. The exact date of its laying out cannot be ascertained. Jonathan Sapp, son of George Sapp, sr., who with Robert Waddle was the founder of the town, puts the date as late as 1818, although it is generally claimed to have been as early as 1813 or 1814. John McDaniel built the first house, McConnell and Grant were the first merchants and William M. Brooks the first physician. William Critchfield kept the first hotel. The first post-office in the eastern part of Knox county was established at Danville, and W. R. Sapp was the first postmaster. The first schoolhouse was a hewed log building erected a short distance south of the village, and the first school was taught by James Cain. The present population is about four hundred, and is steadily increasing. For many years before the advent of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad the town was at a stand still, but since its completion through Union township, the business of Danville has greatly increased. There are now two dry goods stores kept by L. Frost & Son, and Workman & Workman; one grocery by Julius Sapp, one drug store by Burns & Shaw, one clothing store by John Smithhiser, one hardware store by Sapp Brothers, one hotel by Emrick & Sapp, one furniture and undertaking establishment by T. M. Metcalf, one wagon shop by Jacob Shindle, one blacksmith shop by Welker Bimm, one cooper shop by Jesse Riser, etc. George Shaw is postmaster. The village has a flourishing district school, and it is probable the union school system will be adopted before many years.

There are two churches within the village limits, Christian and Methodist. There was a society of Presbyterians established here a few years after the

Digitized by Google

laying out of the village, which had an existence of some years, when the organization was disbanded, and the society was reorganized under the name of the Presbyterian church of Millwood, and transferred to that town. The Christian church of Danville was organized April 20, 1834, by Elder James Hays. The first members were Daniel Sapp, William Robinson, William Shaw and Elizabeth Robinson. In 1837 Elder James Marvin succeeded Elder Hays as pastor, and remained such until 1861, when he resigned his pastorate. The church was without a stated pastor until 1868, when Elder Marvin again resumed the pastoral charge of the congregation, and continued in that relation until 1872, when he was succeeded by Elder C. A. Williams, who in turn was succeeded by Elder A. Hanger, the present minister. From 1832 until 1840 or 1841, the society held their meetings in the Methodist church of Danville, and until the present frame church edifice was erected. This building was repaired in 1866, to the amount of nine hundred dollars. In 1866 a series of meetings were held by Elders Harrod and Chrisman, which resulted in an addition of forty-six members to the society. There are about sixty members in full connection with the church at this time. The officers at present are: Deacons, H. C. Robinson and Joseph Church; trustees, Thomas Snow, Eliza Porter, H. C. Robinson and Joseph Church.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized at an early date, but as no records were kept, and the first members all dead, but little of its history can be obtained. Among the early members were the Welkers and Waddles; and the early preachers were Rev. John Welker, jr., and Rev. Charles Waddle, both for several years residents of Danville. Both were men of much note in the Methodist church and in the community at that time. They were men of great ability and eloquence, and were instrumental in doing much good. The frame church in which the society now worships was erected many years since. The church enjoys a moderate degree of prosperity.

Antioch Lodge, No. 286, F. and A. M., located in Danville, was organized under a charter dated October 23, 1856.

Charter members—Dr. John White, Wait Whitney, U. B. Kinsey, Isaiah Hieth, S. W. Corner, Zachariah Hibbets, John Biggs, Daniel Hess, B. S. Church, A. S. Church, Miner Hildreth, Solomon W. Sapp, B. Casteel, C. W. Page.

The first officers (1856) were: Dr. John White, W. M.; Wait Whitney, S. W.; U. B. Kinsey, J. W.; Miner Hildreth, treasurer; Solomon W. Sapp, secretary; Benjamin S. Church, S. D.; Zachariah Hibbets, J. D.; Abram S. Church, tyler.

First initiation was that of Henry Hibbets, January 5, 1856, while the lodge was working under dispensation.

The officers, July 1, 1880, were: Francis M Hibbets, W. M.; Edwin D. Cash, S. W.; William R. Langford, J. W.; Dr. William Balmer, treasurer; Edward T. Slaight, secretary; Matthias Tressel, S. D.; Levi Frost, J. D.; Nathaniel Critchfield, tyler.

The following members of the lodge have deceased since its organization: 1857, Dr. John White, April 20th; 1862, Wait Whitney, October 12th; 1864, Ebenezer Wilson, April 26th; 1866, Daniel Hess, April 20th; 1869, Solomon W. Sapp, March 1st; 1870, William Magers, December 18th; 1871, Mark Greer, April 29th; 1872, Thomas S. Barber, August 29th, John M. Church, November 23d; 1873, Solomon H. Porter, May 27th, Samuel Kinsey, August 31st, Dr. Isaac Putnam, October 7th; 1876, Alonzo Gardner, March 29th, William Porter, October 2d; 1879, John Spurgeon, October 1st—total deaths, fifteen.

Millwood is situated in the southeastern part of the township. Owl creek flows along its north border. It was so named in consequence of the first mill in the locality being built in the woods, although it is claimed by some of the citizens to have been named in honor of a Mr. Millwood, of Virginia, a friend of the founder of the town. It is a neat and ordinary village of about two hundred inhabitants. At one time it was the most flourishing village in Union, and a large amount of business was transacted in the place; but since the location of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad at Howard and Rossville, the tide of business has ceased to flow here and has been diverted to those villages. The town was laid out about 1825, by John Hann. James Britton built the first log house, and Israel Houseworth the second one. Ross Arbuckle built the first frame dwelling. The first gristmill was built about 1825, by John Hann and Eli-

Digitized by Google

sha Gibbs. The present grist-mill, the second one in the town, was erected by John Hann. The first school-house, a small log building, was built on Jacob Hammond's farm about 1829, and William Critchfield taught the first school in this house.

John Welker was the first merchant and also the first postmaster. Israel Dillon was another of the early merchants and leading business men. The first tanyard was built in 1829 by Jacob Garret. Samuel Welker kept the first hotel. This hotel was the favorite resort of the students of Kenyon college when that institution was in its palmiest days. During the summer season they would make frequent trips in small boats down Owl creek to the locality known as "The Caves," near Millwood. After rusticating among the caves and hills until satisfied they would adjourn to "Uncle Sam's" hotel where they would spend many hours in social conviviality before returning to Gambier.

There are three churches in the town, Methodist, Presbyterian, and Disciple. The first church was erected in 1833; it was a small brick building, and known as the "Union church," no particular denomination having control but free for all sects to hold meetings in.

The Episcopal church was organized about 1831. Jacob Hammond, John Welker, James Britton, and their wives, were of the first members. Rev. John Hazzard and —— Hooper were of the first who preached in this society. Some of the later pastors were Revs. Abner Gough, Hiram Shafer, Jacob Hammond, David Gray, and Abner Shaw, the present minister. The society worshipped in the Union church several years, when it became unsafe and was torn down, after which they held their meetings in the school-house until about 1850, when the present frame building was erected. The original membership was about twelve, the present, seventy-three.

The Presbyterian church at Millwood is a continuation of the Danville Presbyterian church which was organized at an early day at Danville, and after an existence of several years the organization was transferred to Millwood and thereafter known as the Millwood Presbyterian church. The society worshipped some years in the Union church, school-house, and private houses, when on the seventh of January, 1855, a deed for the building lot was made, and soon after the church in which the congregation now worship was built. Rev. John Burns, a graduate of Kenyon college, was the first pastor, and remained such until his death in 1859. The society being weak there has been no settled pastor since his decease. Rev. J. Newell, Rev. Henry Hervey, J. D. Walkinshaw, and —— Newton have preached at various times. The original membership was fourteen, present, forty. Jesse Winterringer and Ephraim McMillin were the first elders. The present elders are Daniel L. McGugin, Edward Gash, and Jesse Winterringer. During the pastorate of Rev. John Burns he taught a select school which was attended by students from various portions of the county.

The "Disciples of Christ" organized a society in 1858. The early members of this church were William Moody, Albert Ellis, Lewis Critchfield and wife, William Cassell, Laura Moody, Benjamin Ellis and wife, Eliza Gist, Elizabeth Cassell, Norman Farmer and wife, and John Wolford and wife. The first officers were: Elders William Moody, Albert Ellis; Deacons Lewis Critchfield and William Cassell. The first pastor was Elder William Moody, who was succeeded by Elders William H. Taylor, Uriah Hoffman, Charles Van Voorhes, and O. W. Kyle. The church has no pastor at this time. A frame church was erected in 1858. The society is in a flourishing condition, having eighty members in full connection with the church at present. A Sunday-school is connected with the church; Abram Ryan is superintendent. There are several other features of the town which adds to its completeness, and its desirableness as a place of residence. A fine, new iron bridge spans Owl creek at the approach on the southeast of the village. Much beautiful natural scenery is to be found in the immediate vicinity, consisting of beautiful high hills, rocky elevations, and "the caves," a subterranean opening in the banks of Owl creek. The town has one first-class dry goods store, one grocery, one shoe store, two hotels, one harness shop, one shoe shop, etc.

Gann, formerly Mt. Holly, was laid out by John Hibbitts in 1838. It is finely situated on the east side of the Mohican river. It has a population of about two hundred. The name was changed from Mt. Holly to Gann by the president of the Cleve-

Digitized by Google

land, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad, in honor of George Gann, deceased. John Hibbitt built the first house, Robert Long built the first grist-mill about 1840. It is still standing and is now owned by Isaac and James Thompson. Isaac Means kept the first store. The village contains two dry goods stores, two groceries, one hardware store, two hotels, one drug store, one harness shop, one blacksmith shop, etc. The village school is taught by Joseph Bluebaugh. Joshua Ferenbaugh is the agent for the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad. A fine iron bridge, several hundred feet long, spans the Mohican river.

There are two church edifices in the town, but only one organization at this time. The Methodists organized a church in 1848. At that time a series of meetings were held in the village by Rev. Lawrence, resulting in a large number of conversions, and a class of some forty members was formed; James and John Hibbitts and Elizabeth Titus were of the first members. Rev. Lawrence was the first pastor. His successors were Revs. Jacobs, Wheeler, Baughman, Barnes, Markum, Houston, Harris, and Ayres, the present pastor. The church was built in 1864.

The United Brethren organized a society and built a church in 1864. Some of the first members were Stephen Day, William Black, Charles Hibbitts, L. Severns and their wives, Isaac Hyatt, and Edward Day. The organization continued a few years, when it was discontinued and the church building sold to the Catholics. There is no organization of Catholics in Gann, the church being used principally for funeral occasions.

Rossville was laid out by Jacob Ross, about the time of the completion of the railroad. It is situated one-half mile south of Danville, and has a population of about two hundred and twenty-five. It is a live village and is steadily advancing. There are one dry goods store, one drug store, one grocery, one hardware store, one steam flouring-mill, one planing-mill and lumber yard, one jewelry shop, one hotel, etc., in the village. As yet there are no churches erected in the village. Last and least is Buckeye City, laid out in the fall of 1880 by J. C. Tilton, who has an insurance office in the embryo village. The new school edifice, a large and substantial brick building, is located in the village. These structures, with two or three dwellings, comprise the sum total of buildings. As the village is situated midway between Danville and Rossville, it is not probable that it will ever attain much prominence. The three villages will, no doubt, in course of time be consolidated.

Cavallo was among the many towns that have had an existence in Union. It was located in the southeastern part of the township, on the Mohican, and for several years enjoyed a large measure of prosperity. From 1840 to 1848 were its best days. Three or four large warehouses were erected for the receiving of the exports and imports that were conveyed to and from the town, and shipped via the Mohican through the Walhonding canal. The building of numerous railroads in central Ohio was the cause of its death, for it ceased to be a village many years ago, and no trace is left to mark its location.

---

## CHAPTER LXV.

### WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZATION AND DIMENSIONS—TOPOGRAPHY—MOUND BUILDERS AND THEIR WORKS—THE INDIANS—KILLING OF THE INDIAN HORSE THIEVES BY HUGHES AND RATLIFF—REMAINS OF THE INDIANS THUS KILLED—FIRST SETTLERS—NATHANIEL MITCHELL YOUNG—THE "JERSEY SETTLEMENT"—TRAPPING WOLVES—THE QUAKERS—OCTOBER ELECTION OF 1808—ROADS—MILLS—LUCERNE—THE LEWIS BLOCK-HOUSE—GREENVALLEY—CHURCHES—JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

> And I have said, and I say it ever,
> As the years go on and the world goes over,
> 'Twere better to be content and clever,
> In the tending of cattle and tossing of clover,
> In the grazing of cattle and the growing of grain,
> Than a strong man striving for fame or gain.
>
> JOAQUIN MILLER.

THE original Wayne township was No. 1 in the division of the county into four townships by the county commissioners at their session May 2, 1808. The journal reads:

*Ordered*, That the following bounds be laid off into a separate township, to-wit: Beginning at west boundary line of said county between the fifth and seventh township line, and running east to the west of the thirteenth range line, thence north to the centre of the seventh township line; thence on the east to the

Digitized by Google

east line of the thirteenth range; thence north to the county line which shall be called and known by the name of Wayne township.

Recorded April 5, 1809.

In the commissioners' journal, April 15, 1815, this entry is found:

*Ordered*, That all that part of Knox county lying north of Wayne township be attached to the said Wayne township, and henceforth be considered a part of the same.

Again, June 8, 1813, the following entry is found in the commissioners' journal:

*Ordered*, That the boundaries of Wayne township shall be altered, and that in future the following shall be the boundaries, and recorded as such: Beginning at the southeast corner of township number seven, range number fourteen, and running to the southwest corner of the same; thence due north to the north boundary of Knox county; thence east on said boundary so far that a line running due south would strike the old boundary line where the line between the thirteenth and fourteenth range in the old purchase strikes the old boundary; thence to run south on the last described south line to the place of beginning.

May 2, 1820, the commissioners again used the pruning knife, as the pages of their journal is evidence:

*Ordered*, That the east boundary line of Wayne township be altered as follows, to-wit: The alterations to begin at the northwest corner of Ellicott's section in the eighth township and thirteenth range, and running east to the southeast corner of lot number eleven; thence north so as to strike the centre of section number four, township number eighteen; thence north to the county line, which line shall henceforth be the division line of said township.

March 9, 1825, an entry on the commissioners' journal reads as follows:

Wayne township shall be composed of the seventh township in the fourteenth range.

In 1830 it listed sixteen thousand two hundred and fifty-eight acres of land for taxation, and contained one thousand and forty-eight inhabitants. In 1850 it contained one thousand eight hundred and sixty-four inhabitants, in 1860, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine; in 1870, one thousand six hundred and fifty-eight, and in 1880, one thousand six hundred and eighteen.

The above quotations from the journal of the commissioners are unintelligible to the general reader, owing in part to the fact that the whole of Richland county, which included parts of the present Ashland and Crawford counties, was at first a part of Knox, as was also a part of the present Morrow county. Wayne was named in honor of "Mad Anthony" Wayne, the hero of Stony Point and Fallen Timbers, and at one time embraced within its limits the present townships of Franklin and Chester, in Morrow county, and Middlebury, Berlin, Wayne, and the north half of Morris townships in this county. Reductions were made from time to time, and it reached its present dimensions in 1825, as stated in the commissioner's report.

Topographically considered, the township, at the present day, presents a beautiful appearance, every acre of its soil, except the timber land, being under a high state of cultivation. It is well watered, the surface gently rolling, and possesses uncommon attractions to the agriculturalist and the seeker after a prosperous and happy home.

In its primitive condition it was densely timbered with all varieties of hard wood—beech, oak, hickory, ash, sugar, black walnut, and other varieties, the beech, perhaps, predominating. Possibly one or two little patches of prairie appeared on the Owl creek bottom, whether cleared of timber by Indians or white men, or whether natural prairies will probably remain unknown. The south branch of Owl creek passes across the township near its centre, from west to east, and this, with its numerous branches, waters the northern and central portions, while the pretty and historical little stream called Granny's creek, with its tributaries, waters the southern portion. Many mills were, in an early day, erected along these two streams, and around these mills clustered a large amount of fact and romance that might profitably enter into these pages could it be gathered and truthfully presented.

Centuries before any white man set foot on its soil, possibly before any white man had an existence in the now known world, this same territory of Wayne township was inhabited, perhaps densely populated, by that "lost race" known as the Mound Builders. Where they came from, who they were, and what became of them, are questions as yet unanswered—problems yet unsolved and probably unsolvable.

So far as known none of their works now exist in this township, with the single exception of one in the woods, not well preserved, in the southern part; but when the first settlers came a very perfect

Digitized by Google

work existed within the present limits of the town of Fredericktown. The older inhabitants of this place yet remember this work. Its location was upon the highest point of the hill, upon which the town stands, directly in Sandusky street, a little east of the public square. The entire work covered perhaps an acre of ground, and included a portion of the lots upon which the present Methodist and Baptist churches stand, and also contiguous lots. In the grading of the street and building of the houses, the work has entirely disappeared. The embankment was in a circular form, two or three feet in height, with ditch inside, and a gateway opening toward the east. A mound was within this enclosure, and in size was thirty or forty feet in diameter at the base and seven or eight feet in height at the date of the first settlement. The soil here is somewhat sandy and loose, and favorable to the erection of these works. The Mound Builders seemed to have a preference for sandy, loamy soil, and seldom erected their works upon other soil. From the summit of this mound an extensive view could be had of the valley of the Owl creek, several miles to the southward, and across the valley to the hills some distance eastward. Some three or four other mounds, located in Morris and Berlin townships, were evidently connected with this one, and would be in view were the timber cleared away, a condition of things probably existing when the Mound Builders occupied the territory.

It is not unlikely that many other works of this mysterious people existed in this vicinity, but all have disappeared, except those mentioned. What could be expected to survive the ravages of a thousand years or more? The wonder is that any trace of this people remain.

The next race to occupy the soil of this township, so far as known, was the red Indian; a race almost as mysterious as the Mound Builders. They have no written history and even tradition is silent as to their origin. Several such races might have inhabited this territory and passed away, leaving no trace of existence, as the Indian will leave no permanent footprint behind when he is gone; and were it not for the little history of him preserved by the white race, coming peoples, who may occupy this territory in the coming centuries, would not know of his existence. This race was here, however, when the white race came to drive him out and subdue the wilderness. Probably many permanent Indian camps were located along Owl creek and its wild and pretty tributaries; but about the time of the first white occupation no permanent Indian camp existed within the limits of Wayne township. Temporary camps for hunting purposes existed along Owl creek, and occasionally an Indian hunter and his family occupied a lone wigwam in the depths of the forest, where he fished, hunted, and lounged away his life in happy ignorance—like the beasts of the field, of whom Joaquin Miller thus sings:

> I have said it once and I say it over,
> And can prove it over and over again,
> That the four-footed beasts on the red-crowned clover,
> The pied and horned beasts of the plain
> That lie down, rise up, and repose again,
> And do never take care, or toil, or spin,
> Nor buy, nor build, nor gather in gold,
> Though the days go out and the tides come in,
> Are better than we by a thousand-fold.

It was probably within the limits of this township that the Indian horse-theives were killed, by Hughes and Ratliff from the Licking valley, in Licking county. They were overtaken and killed in the bottom, just south of Fredericktown—probably on the south branch of Owl creek. The facts are that in 1801, a party of Indians stole some horses from a little enclosure near the cabins of Elias Hughes and John Ratliff, who, in 1798, had located on the Bowling green about four miles below the present city of Newark, on Licking river. Hughes and Ratliff were the first settlers of Licking county, were related, the latter being a nephew of the former, and lived near each other with their families on a beautiful natural prairie. At the time the horses were stolen, a Mr. Bland, who lived further down, at the mouth of the Licking, was a visitor at Hughes' cabin, and his horse was among the number stolen. In the morning, finding the horses gone, these three men started in pursuit, following the trail of the savages, gaining rapidly upon them, and overtaking them on Owl creek, at the place mentioned. They came upon their camp at daybreak in the morning, shot the Indians, recovered their horses, and returned unmolested to their cabins on the Licking. It is said that Bland and Rat-

Digitized by Google

liff relented when they saw they had the Indians in their power, and were in favor of taking the horses and letting the Indian thieves go; but Elias Hughes was not that kind of a man; he was an old Indian fighter and hater, and he expressed his views in such emphatic language that the others gave up to his way of thinking and the Indians were killed.

Elias Hughes was a well known pioneer of Licking county, and died near Utica, Ohio, in December, 1844, at the age of ninety years or thereabouts. His son, Jonathan, is yet living in Utica at an advanced age.

The information comes from William Mefford, an old citizen of this township, that when he was clearing off the ground on which to erect his house, on Mile run, he plowed up the remains of the two Indians killed by these pioneers; also a rusty gun-barrel, brass guard, and other pieces of a gun, which had not decayed. This was in 1835, and these relics were placed in the hands of Jacob Mitchell. George Conkie gathered up the bones and reburied them, and the house was built on the spot. It is the old Peck place on Mile run bottom, where Mrs. Acre has since lived.

In early days there was a favorite camping ground about three-fourths of a mile from where these Indians were killed. Large parties camped here for the purpose of hunting. They were the Delawares and Wyandots from the Sandusky plains, as well as the Greentown and Jerometown Indians, under Chiefs Armstrong and Captain Pipe, who were often seen in this vicinity.

Indians remained in this vicinity until the War of 1812, when they generally disappeared, never to return. The bear, deer and wolf rapidly followed the retreating savages, and upon their heels came the all-conquering white race.

The first settler in this township was the first permanent settler within the present limits of Knox county. His name was Nathaniel Mitchell Young. Andrew Craig, who was in the territory embraced within the county limits several years before Mr. Young, can hardly be called a settler at all. He was not a permanent resident, he did not purchase or enter land; he was a sort of renegade, living among the Indians, and shortly after the whites began a settlement he went away to Greentown, where a small tribe of Indians were encamped under Chief Armstrong. It was within the present limits of Ashland county. Mr. Young may, therefore, be called the first settler of Knox county. He was from New Jersey, and wandered up into the this wilderness in the spring of 1805. He was a hardy, adventurous fellow, and a sort of blacksmith. He probably came by way of Zanesville and Newark, the latter place having been laid out the year before, after leaving which he found no further white settlers, until he reached the cabin of Craig on Owl creek. Why he continued on up Owl creek to the spot where he ever afterward lived, is not certainly known, but it is probable that he had a land warrant in his pocket, was hunting for, and found up here, the land it called for. It must be remembered that this belonged to the United States military lands, and was consequently first settled, either by Revolutionary soldiers or their heirs, with land warrants. The "axe maker," as the Indians soon named him, had probably one of these warrants, and he located upon his land on the south branch of Owl creek in the western part of this township, five to six miles a little south of west of the present town of Fredericktown. From the fact that several of his kinsmen soon followed him and settled around him, this came to be known far and wide as the "Jersey settlement," and one of the most important settlements in the county.

Mr. Young erected a little log pen for a shelter, and as Indians visited him often, he soon began to employ his leisure time, between hunts, having a few tools with him, in repairing the knives, tomahawks and guns of his red neighbors; hence the sobriquet of "axe maker," which for more than half a century afterward clung to him. He was soon followed by Jacob Young, Abraham and Simeon Lyon, and not long afterward by Eliphalet and John Lewis, and James Bryant—all from New Jersey.

In the winter of 1805–6 this settlement entered into a written agreement among themselves to give nine bushels of corn for each wolf scalp that might be taken; and during the winter some of them did a flourishing business catching wolves, three of them securing forty-one in steel traps and pens.

The early history of this settlement is similar to that of every other pioneer settlement. They erected cabins, chopped and cleared their farms,

Digitized by Google

hunted the game in the forest and fished from the stream at their leisure; erected mills; tried to build a town; lived to see such changes as they never dreamed of, and passed away; most, if not all are dead, but their descendants and others occupy the farms staked out by them in the wilderness. These lands are probably unexcelled for productiveness. James Bryant was followed by several others of the same name, who settled in the vicinity. James was a strict, steady man, with a "Sunday-go-to-meeting" face, and because his neighbors to the west of him did not walk as near to his way as he thought they should, he called the place Sodom, a name it has ever since borne.

Some years after Mr. Young settled here, Jabez and Daniel Beers, and Joseph Denman also joined the settlement.

In 1806 a party of Quakers came from Maryland and settled on Owl creek, though the first who came, William Y. Farquhar, and his cousin, Henry Roberts, probably first settled within the present limits of Morris township. These were soon followed by William W. Farquhar and family, and in 1807 by Samuel Wilson and John Kerr, all Quakers, the two latter making, probably, the second settlement within the limits of this township, upon the site of Fredericktown. These good people, by their sobriety, industry, and honesty, placed some of the best material in the foundation of the present structure of society in this township. They composed the first settlement of Friends in this part of the country. Amariah Watson was also a settler in this township, near the site of Fredericktown, in 1806. His place was subsequently sold to Jacob Ebersole.

The next settlement made in this township, as before stated, was in 1807, on the site of Fredericktown, by Kerr and Wilson. The former began immediately the erection of a grist-mill upon the site of a mill yet standing near Fredericktown; he also laid out Fredericktown on the first quarter, seventh township, fourteenth range, United States military district, which, on the eleventh of November, 1807, he acknowledged in the presence of George Chambers, before William W. Farquhar. The history of this settlement will be followed up in the next chapter, on Fredericktown.

At the October election of 1808, the first regular vote was taken for State and county officers.

The following is a copy of the poll-book of this township, one of the most populous in the county:

Poll-book of an election held in the township of Wayne, in the county of Knox, and State of Ohio, the eleventh day of October, 1808, at the house of Daniel and Abner Ayers, in the town of Frederick. John Kerr, chairman, Nathaniel M. Young, John Cook, Henry Roberts, judges, and Jacob Young, William W. Farquhar, clerks of the election, were duly sworn as the law directs, previous to their entering on the duties of their respective offices.

Certified to by me,
WILLIAM W. FARQUHAR, A. J.

Casper Fitting, Joseph Talmage, Amariah Watson, Abraham Lyon, Joshua Vennom, Samuel Wilson, Charles McGowen, Joshua Milligan, Reuben Skinner, Jacob Cook, Henry Roberts, John Kerr, Henry Markley, Nathaniel M. Young, John Walker, William W. Farquhar, Jacob Young, John Cook, Richard Hall, Thomas Durbin, Samuel Durbin, Jeduthan Dodd, Thomas Townsend.

Samuel Huntington had at the above election, for governor, a majority of twenty-three votes (all the votes that were cast); Jeremiah Morrow, for Congress, received twenty-one, and Philemon Beecher two.

William Trimble and Jacob Burton had a majority of twenty-one votes each for the senate.

Hezekiah Smith had two votes for senator, and Elnathan Scofield two.

Alexander Holden, for representative, had twenty votes, and Jeremiah R. Munson two.

For commisioners, William Douglass had twenty-one votes, Calvin Shepherd two, Henry Markley twenty-three, Mathew Merritt twenty-one.

For coroner, John Merritt had twenty-one votes.

For sheriff, Silas Brown thirteen, Ichabod Nye nine.

John Harrod had two votes for commissioner, and Joseph Walker two.

Attest: WILLIAM W. FARQUHAR,
JACOB YOUNG,
Clerks.

An examination of the above list of voters, will give a pretty fair idea of the number and names of the settlers in Wayne township in 1808, though Wayne township then occupied a large territory, and only a portion of those named then lived within the present limits of this township. There was no opportunity then, and probably no inclination, to "bulldoze" the voters, stuff the ballot-boxes with tissue ballots, and miscount the ballots in favor of one party, as is done at this age of the Republic.

Roads were of primary importance to the first settlers of Wayne, as of many other townships not located on navigable streams. Preliminary steps were taken as early as 1809 to open the first regular highway through this part of the county. On the twenty-third of January of that year "Mr.

Digitized by Google

Holden presented to the legislature a petition from sundry inhabitants of Licking county; also a petition from sundry inhabitants of the counties of Licking, Knox, and Richland, setting forth their remote situation from water carriage, and the necessity of having good roads; that they have no road whereby they can receive letters, or any kind of intelligence, or any property from any part of the United States, or this State, except by chance or private conveyance, nearer than Newark or Zanesville, and praying for the establishment of a road from Newark, in Licking county; thence to Mt. Vernon, in Knox county; thence to Mansfield, in Richland county, and thence to the mouth of Huron river, Lake Erie," etc.

The petition for this road was granted, and in March of the same year a portion of the route was surveyed by William W. Farquhar, and the road opened that spring from Mt. Vernon to Fredericktown and thence to Joseph Denman's, by James Colville and Matthew Merritt. About the same time a road was opened through the influence of the Youngs and Bryants, from Douglass,' in the present township of Morris, near the forks of Owl creek, to the Jersey settlement on the South branch. These two roads gave the people an outlet for their produce, and communication with the outside world. It was not, however, until 1811, that the north and south road was finished through to the lake.

Mills were a most necessary thing in the early settlement. Before the erection of the Kerr mill at Fredericktown, the settlers were compelled to get along with hominy blocks, horse-mills, and other crude structures, occasionally, however, packing their grist to Ten Mile, beyond Mt. Vernon, where the first mill in the county was erected; or over on the Mohican, or down on the Licking river. There were but few settlers in this township when Kerr built his mill in 1807–8. Subsequently many mills were erected along Owl creek and its branches, both grist- and saw-mills, for this stream furnished plenty of water for milling purposes—much more in those days than at present. Several mills were erected on the South branch, in Wayne township, also on Granny's creek in the southern part of the township; the saw-mills were especially numerous. But the days of the old water saw-mills are gone forever, because they are no longer needed. Timber is getting scarce and the saw-mills are now confined to the cities and larger towns, except in unsettled portions of the State. Probably the second mill in this township was the Young mill in the Jersey settlement. It was a primitive affair at first, like all other early mills—a mere "corn-cracker"—but improved as the years went by; has changed hands several times, and is yet doing business. It is now a good-sized frame structure and owned by James Cunningham. A saw-mill was connected with it as long as there was sawing to be done.

The Lyons were early settlers in the vicinity of this Jersey settlement, and many of that name yet reside there. They were also, probably, from New Jersey. These go-ahead and enterprising Jerseymen, in addition to the grist-mill and several saw-mills, which they erected at different times, attempted the building up of a town, which they called Lucerne. Daniel and Jabez Beers owned the land and started this town about 1835 or 1840. John Beebe had previously located his saw-mill there, and established a factory for making windmills. He sawed his own poplar lumber, from which the mills were made, and did, for some years, quite a business in that line. The Beers built a frame dwelling house and a woollen-mill, and for fifteen or twenty years, run a carding and fulling mill. These mills were very common in those days, but have long since disappeared. Messrs. Byrant & Leonard, probably fifty years ago, also erected a still on the creek near this place. Several dwellings were erected in this place, a blacksmith shop, a church, and for some years Conger & Lewis kept a small store. A post-office was first established at Young's mill, and afterward moved to the store in the village. Like so many other places, however, with bright prospects, it has almost disappeared. Four or five dwellings remain; the mills have generally disappeared, as has also the business of the place. In 1812, when the war with Great Britain broke out, and an Indian invasion threatened, these settlers erected a block-house for the protection of their families. John Lewis now owns the land upon which this stood. It was built in a circular form, on a high bank above the creek, of logs set on end and standing fifteen feet above the surface of the ground, a stockade. It has long since dis-

Digitized by Google

appeared. It was not attacked, but these families occupied it frequently during the war.

A little town called Green Valley, located on Granny's creek in the southern part of the township, struggled some years for existence and finally died. It was started fifty years ago or more by a New Englander named Cromwell Newcomer, and was first called Newcomerstown. It is located in a beautiful and productive valley. Thirty or forty years ago a Union church was erected here. It was built mostly by the Methodists and Presbyterians, but is used by all denominations, as was intended by the projectors. Preaching is not regularly held in the church, but it is in frequent use by various religious societies. Prior to the erection of this church, services were frequently held in the Granny's creek school-house, where a Union Sunday-school was established and maintained with considerable regularity many years. A temperance society was also organized at this school-house in an early day, and the interest kept up many years, sowing seed that is no doubt yet bearing fruit.

There are six churches within the limits of the township; only two, however, besides the above, are located outside of Fredericktown. One of these called the Wayne Baptist church (Old School) is located on Owl creek in the Jersey settlement. It was probably organized as early as 1810, and is, therefore, one of the first in the township. The Lewises were, probably, the most influential in its establishment; William, John and Eliphalet and their wives being among the original members. A Mr. Ackerman, a Revolutionary soldier, was also among the first members. The first meetings of the organization were held in the cabins of the Lewis family. Their first church was erected about 1815. It was a frame building, for their saw-mill was in active operation; but it was never wholly finished. It had been the intention to put in a gallery, but this was never done, owing to the fact, in part, that it was sufficiently commodious to accommodate the scattered settlers without one. The seats were rude puncheon benches. It was used until 1837, when the present church was erected in its place. The present building is a neat white frame, with green shutters, comfortably seated and in size is, perhaps, twenty-six by forty feet. At present the membership is twenty or thirty. They have no Sunday-school, as the Old School Baptists are not much in favor ol Sunday-schools.

Another church, the Salem Methodist Episcopal, is located in the northwestern part of the township. The Jacksons, Lyons and Beers were probably influential in establishing this church. It was organized as early as 1830, or before. The original members were Daniel Lyons and wife, Daniel Beers and wife, Henry Wider and wife, James Beebe and wife, Mrs. Jeffers, Aaron Jackson, Mr. Young, and probably some others.

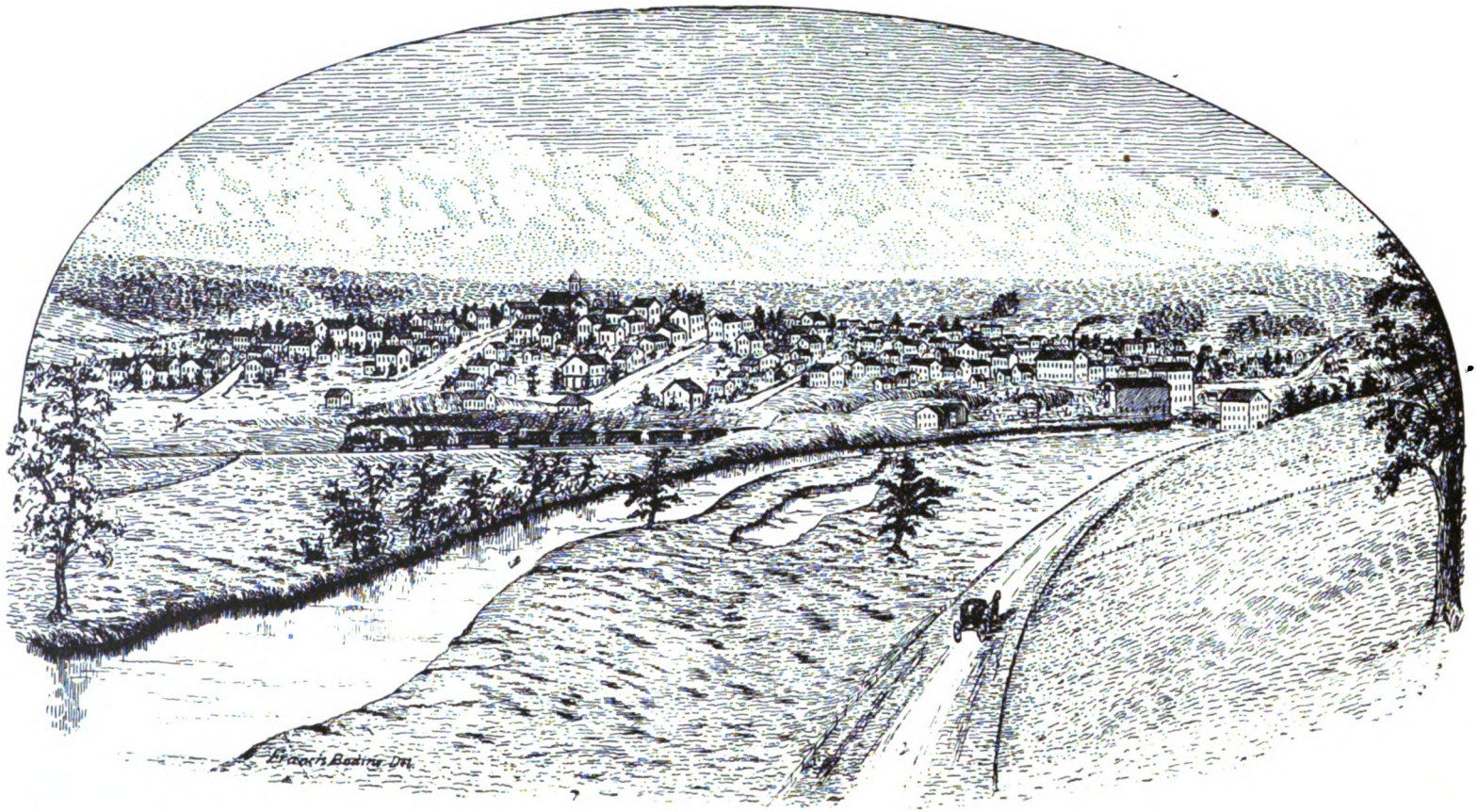
Their first meetings were held in a school-house, but about 1831 a church was erected. It is a two story frame, with gallery, about thirty-two by forty-four feet in size, and is at present in a dilapidated condition. The congregation is preparing to erect a new one.

Among the early preachers here were Rus Goff, Pilcher and Bishop Hamlin. Rev. Allen Moffitt has charge at present. There are thirty or forty members, and a Sunday-school is maintained.

The following list comprises the names of the successive justices of the peace of this township: William Y. Farquhar, 1808; Daniel Ayres, 1809; Abner Ayres, 1812; W. W. Farquhar, 1815, also 1818; Abner Ayres, 1816, 1819, 1822, 1825; Daniel Beers. 1817; Anson Brown, 1821; David Wadsworth, 1826; Byram Leonard, 1826, also 1829; Michael Sockman, 1830; George H. Bull, 1831, 1834, 1837, 1840; John Allen, 1830; Samuel Bryant, 1836, 1839, 1842, 1845, 1848; Byram Leonard, 1837; John Lewis, 1840; A. Greenlee, 1843; G. W. Woodcock, 1846, 1849, 1852, 1855; Peter Ink, 1846; J. B. Roberts, 1849; Mitchell Lewis, 1851; George T. Potter, 1852, also 1855; W. G. Strong, 1855; T. V. Parke, 1856; A. Greenlee, 1857, also 1860; Henry Phillips, 1858; D. S. Beers, 1859; W, D. Bonner, 1860; D. S. Beers, 1862; William Wyker, 1862; A. B. Ink, 1863; Samuel Wright, jr., 1863; Archibald Greenlee, 1865; John Randall, 1866; William Wilkinson, 1866; A. Greenlee, 1868; J. W. Lindley, 1868; James Cooper, 1869; William J. Struble, 1871; Andrew Cayton, 1871; J. W. Lindley, 1871, also 1874; Columbus D. Hyler, 1874; Benjamin W. Phillips, 1875; M. H. Lafever, 1877; John W. Lindley, 1877, also 1880; and Samuel J. Castner, 1880.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



VIEW OF FREDERICKTOWN, OHIO—FROM THE EAST.

(Drawn by Francis Bodine.)

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER LXVI.

### FREDERICKTOWN.

LOCATION—LUCAS SULLIVANT—JOHN KERR AND HIS MILL—LAYING OUT THE TOWN—FIRST CABIN AND FIRST BRICK HOUSE—THE QUAKERS—NAMES OF THE EARLIEST SETTLERS—THE AYERS—APPEARANCE OF THE TOWN IN 1812—GARRISON AND HIS STORE—NICHOLAS MCCARTY—THE BUSINESS AND WHEREABOUTS OF A FEW OF THE SETTLERS—CAPTAIN WILLIAMS—FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION—THE BLOCK-HOUSES AND INCIDENTS CONNECTED WITH THEM—"UNCLE ABNER" AND HIS "TAVERN"—HOTELS OF FREDERICKTOWN—THE MILLS AROUND THE TOWN—PRODUCE DEALERS—BANKS—NEWSPAPERS—MAYORS—A SUMMARY OF THE BUSINESS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES.

It was once a city only in name,
The houses and barns had not yet a frame,
The streets and the squares no mortal could see,
And the woodman's ax had scarce hit a tree.

SEVEN miles from Mt. Vernon lies the pretty, quiet village of Fredericktown, situated on a bluff, on the west bank of the east fork of Owl creek. It is in the northeastern corner of Wayne township as at present defined, though when first brought into life, it was in the midst of a vast wilderness, and surveyor's lines were few and far apart. The foot of the Mound Builder had pressed the soil centuries before, and the red Indian had hunted through the silent forest for other intervening centuries, but the savage white man came at last, to destroy and build up, to sweep the ground of everything old, and build upon it a new civilization.

This particular military section of four thousand acres was purchased from the Government by Mr. Lucas Sullivant, of Franklinton, and it may be of interest to the good people of Fredericktown to know something of the man who first owned the land upon which their beautiful village stands. Mr. Sullivant was born in Mecklenburgh county, Virginia, in 1765. He was well educated and adopted surveying as a profession, being employed in Kentucky in that business in early life, and afterwards in Ohio. He was appointed deputy surveyor under Colonel Richard C. Anderson, a distinguished officer of the Revolution, and surveyor-general of the Virginia Military Land district, of which a large part was in this State. The surveying operations of Mr. Sullivant gave him an extensive knowledge of Ohio lands, and in 1797, having possessed himself of lands on the Scioto, he laid out the town of Franklinton, opposite the present city of Columbus. He married Sarah Starling, daughter of Colonel William Starling, of Kentucky, and settling at Franklinton, remained there until his death. His descendants are yet living in that neighborhood. He died August 8, 1823, aged fifty-eight years. Among his early acquirements of landed property was the Sullivant section in Wayne township, lying between the south and east forks of Owl creek. Mr. Sullivant early discovered the excellent facilities for a mill seat, afforded by the east fork of Owl creek, on his land, and with commendable liberality, and a view to the enhancement of the value of his property, gave John Kerr his choice of fifty out of four thousand acres of land, including the mill seat, if he would settle there and erect a mill. Accordingly in the fall of 1807 Mr. Kerr constructed a dam, raised a little log building, and set one run of stone to grinding or "cracking" corn. This was the beginning of the future village. Very few settlers had then penetrated the wilderness to that point.

The Jersey settlement, with Nathaniel Mitchell Young at its head, had been in existence four years; there were a few settlers in the region further south, about Mt. Vernon and Clinton; but settlers were rapidly coming, the old Revolutionary heroes, with land warrants in their pockets, were seeking homes in the west, and Mr. Kerr knew that his mill would not be idle, and it never was idle; settlers came from far and near to patronize it. For several years afterwards it was the main reliance for those pioneers north of it, in Richland county.

Upon the fifty acres given Kerr, and near his mill he laid out the town of Frederick, November 11, 1807, and soon after, he purchased four hundred and fifty acres of land around it. William Y. Farquhar surveyed and platted the town, and erected the first cabin in it, giving it the name Frederick, in honor of his old home in Maryland. Mr. Farquhar afterward moved to Mt. Vernon, and became a prominent man in the county, holding many offices of trust and profit.

The first road opened through this place was the north and south road, in 1809, and has been



Digitized by Google

alluded to in the previous chapter. The original plat of the town was in the form of a parallelogram, the length being north and south, and greater by one square than the width. It extended from Mulberry street on the west to the present township line on the east, and from one square beyond Donation street on the north to Sixth street on the south, with an ample public square in the centre. Additions have since been made to the east and west; that on the east side extending into the present limits of Morris township. The streets were named First or Donation, Second, Third or Sandusky, Fourth, Vine alley, Chambers, State Road or Main, and Strawberry alley.

Mr. Kerr built his cabin upon the lot now occupied by Mr. Simons, the merchant; and upon this same lot Mr. Williams, who bought out Kerr in 1814, erected the first brick house in the village, and probably in the township.

W. W. Farquhar, a brother of W. Y. Farquhar, and a cousin, Henry Roberts, were very early settlers in this neighborhood. They were Quakers, and with some others comprised the first settlement of that society in this county. W. W. Farquhar was justice of the peace in 1815 and 1818 in this township. He was subsequently a resident of Middlebury township, where some of his descendants yet reside.

Among the earliest settlers in Fredericktown are found the names of Abner, Thomas, and David Ayers, John Milligan, Jeduthan Dodd, John and Jacob Cook, Jacob Haldeman, William and Isaac N. Richardson, Samuel Watson, John Wright, Charles McGowan, Thomas Durbin, Samuel Wilson, Thomas Townsend, John Walker, Willis Speakman, John Garrison, John Vennum, Nicholas McCarty, James Rigby, George Girty, Joshua Vennum, Samuel Wolf, Anson Brown, Absolom Thrift, Osgood Dustin, Celestial LeBlond, Amariah Watson, Mr. McCoy, Ebenezer Taylor, Jedediah Peck, John Williams, and Dr. John Byers.

The next family to locate within the town plat after Farquhar and Kerr, was that of Mrs. Ayers; her sons, David, Abner, and Thomas, soon becoming leading citizens. There were quite a number of Ayerses, and some of them subsequently moved further north, into the northern part of Richland county, where, in connection with Abraham Trux, they established the village of Truxville, since called Ganges. It was quite an important town in an early day, but has gone down.

John Milligan and Jeduthan Dodd were from Ten Mile, Pennsylvania, and came shortly after the Ayerses to Fredericktown, with their relatives, John and Jacob Cook and Jacob Haldeman. In 1809 Rachel Richardson purchased the little improvement of John Cook, and settled there with her family, consisting of William, Isaac N., Polly, and Nancy. The girls subsequently married Samuel Watson and John Wright.

In 1812 there were in the town nine log cabins and one frame building, and they were probably occupied by Willis Speakman, Rachel Richardson, John Garrison, W. Y. Farquhar, John Kerr, John Vennum, and the Ayerses.

Mr. Garrison opened the first store in 1812, and lived in the only frame house; it was situated where the Methodist church now stands. He led a somewhat migratory life; was a native of New Jersey; married near Philadelphia; moved to New York; thence to Knox county, where he sold goods several years; thence to Mansfield; from there to Detroit; then back again to Knox; thence to Chicago, Illinois; and when last heard from resided in Cedar Falls, Iowa, in the ninety-first year of his age.

Nicholas McCarty was the second merchant, and came here from Mt. Vernon.

Mr. Norton thus writes regarding the early days of Fredericktown:

In July, 1817, Nicholas McCarty & Co. closed up their mercantile business and left their notes and accounts with Abner Ayres, esq., for settlement, and also a quantity of lake fish. The mother of Mr. McCarty died at Fredericktown; he moved to Indiana, and for many years drove a prosperous trade at the State capital. In 1853 he returned to Frederick on a mission of filial affection, and erected a monument at his mother's grave. In 1855 he paid the debt of nature, leaving a large family in prosperous circumstances. During his life he was a zealous Whig, and represented the capital district in the senate of Indiana, and was also the candidate of his party for governor of the State. He had the respect and confidence of all, and well deserved the title he bore—"Honest Nic. McCarty."

James Rigby long and faithfully followed merchandising here. George Girty was another merchant, who left this section about 1815 for other parts. Joshua Vennum, the first house-joiner, built the first frame house in the village. None of his name survive in this county.

Mrs. Wolf kept the first boarding-house. She is dead long since. Her oldest son, Peter, lived on a farm near the Burkholder flat, which he sold to Henry B. Carter, who was a brother to Jacob Cook's wife, and moved to Knox county in 1810.

Digitized by Google

Samuel Wolf was a sterling man—lived in Richland, and served as sheriff. When the county went wild for Jackson he was an Adams man, and consequently "done for politically." Her daughters have done well. Artemissa married lawyer May, of Mansfield; Eliza, as elsewhere related, Mr. Drennan, and Mary married and lived in the neighborhood of Lancaster. The first tavern was opened by Abner Ayres, and with a slight intermission during the war, when, for good and sufficient reasons, his brother Daniel took it; the same hotel was kept up more than forty years. "Uncle Abner" was not any "great shakes" in the way of dancing attendance on guests, but "Aunt Amy" did know how to have the culinary department carried on; and for making good brandy mince pies, and brandy peaches, she was unsurpassed by any of womankind since Eve eat the forbidden fruit. She knew just when, where, and how to apply the spirit to make it most palatable, as all of the generation, who feasted there during sleighing excursions, well know. They have both departed to a better land, leaving the record of a life spent in contributing to the happiness of their fellow-creatures. Abner served as captain in the War of 1812, as a justice of the peace fifteen years, and associate judge seven years, a county commissioner three years, and postmaster near forty years. He was as quiet, unassuming, and well disposed man as ever wore shoe-leather.

The first preaching was in the little school-house, hereafter mentioned as a fort, etc. In it ministers of various denominations held forth at stated times. About 1820 the Presbyterians undertook to build a church, but having started out on too large a scale they were compelled to succumb, and the building in its unfinished state, a mere shell, was sold to Absalom Thrift, who converted it into a warehouse, and it is to this day used as a livery stable. Some time after this the Universalists, who have ever been quite numerous in this locality, erected a spacious frame church, which they have since occupied, until for a few years past the supply from some cause has ceased. The Presbyterians made another effort, and built the present excellent edifice; and the Methodists and Baptists have also fine churches. The population is of a decided "go to meeting" character; they have also been noted for their zealous efforts in behalf of temperance, and have kept up varions organizations of a reform class many years.

The first blacksmith was Thomas Ayres, who went to work in 1808, and continued many years. The first school was kept by William Y. Farquhar; the first shoeshop by Osgood Dustin. The first hatter was Celestial Le Blond, a little frisky Frenchman, whose vote, in 1811, is entered as "Celestial Light" on the poll-books. He was the son of a wealthy French gentleman, and had to flee from his native land in consequence of having killed an antagonist in a duel. He frequently received from his father remittances of five hundred dollars or so, but made very foolish bargains. With money once sent he bought a mill-seat, set about erecting a mill where Shaler's now is, and "broke flat" by the time he got a saw-mill up. The premises were then sold to Christopher Brollier, and by him to David Shaler, an energetic millwright. Shortly after this Celestial received another remittance and moved to Bellville. In 1838 he went to France, obtained a considerable sum of money, and returned with a large stock of goods. He died at Bellville, leaving a very respectable family. An old man named McCoy, a sort of cobbler, tried his hand at making cloth shoes for the women at an early day. The men then generally wore moccasins. A singular freak of another creature in 1809, has been related. His name was Ebenezer Taylor, and he undertook to do work in the shoe line, but before he got fairly started an itinerant preacher came along, and Ebenezer was so taken with his discourse that he followed him off, leaving his kit of tools and an estray animal, which he had taken up and advertised, and has never been heard of since. Speaking of shoemakers brings to mind a somewhat noted man in these parts, Jedediah Peck, who attempted to get up a patent way of making boots, having last and tree all together, but found that it was easier to make them on, than to get the boot off the tree; and after vain attempts, he concluded to fasten the tree to the house and hitch on a mule to pull the boot off. His house was built around a walnut tree, and it was considerable of a curiosity to travellers to see a tree growing out of the top of a house. Jedediah and his wife died without issue, and his two pretty nieces, who dwelt with him, are gone also.

In 1815 Captain John Williams, of Frederick, Maryland, bought out John Kerr's mill property, and at the same time started a store in the village. He brought out forty thousand dollars in money, and dissipated through the country. He was a man of talent, clever and sociable, and is spoken well of by all old settlers. He came to this county in 1814 with his family. His children are much scattered. William moved to Peoria, Illinois; Thomas to Henry county, in that State, as also Rachel, wife of Colonel Prather, to the same county; Eliza, wife of Milton Bevans, to Fulton county, Illinois; Pendy died in Illinois, Abraham in this county, and Gist W. in Missouri, in 1852.

The post office was kept, from its establishment, by Abner Ayres, until 1850; B. J. Lewis succeeded him; in May, 1852, Thomas A. Reed was acting postmaster, in place of Lewis, resigned; L. S. McCoy followed, and his successor was George Ball.

In 1840, Fredericktown contained five hundred inhabitants; in 1850, seven hundred and twelve; in 1860, seven hundred and ninety, of whom sixteen were negroes, and in 1880, eight hundred and fifty. The place in 1850 put on city airs, and with George W. Woodcock as mayor, and T. A. Reed, recorder, carried on a right sharp crusade against "doggeries." The warfare was subsequently taken up by the common pleas courts, and for a time better "order reigned in Warsaw." In later years, however, the "spirits" assumed, at times, a very bold and threatening appearance; and in 1873 a second grand crusade was inaugurated, which had the effect of closing all the saloons. They have since opened out, but, taken altogether, Frederick may be said, during its existence, to have been a model town in the line of "law and order." In 1816, the entire township cast but eighty-one votes.

The fourth of July, 1817, was duly commemorated at Anson Brown's, in Fredericktown. Daniel Beers was chosen moderator, and Anson Brown, clerk. The committee of arrangements consisted of Christian Haldeman, Job Allen, Munson Pond, Joseph Talmage, Jacob Young, and Henry Markley. Munson Pond was officer of the day; Job Allen commanded the volunteer company; Jabez Beers was reader; Truman Strong, orator; Benjamin Jackson, Anson Brown and Benjamin Jackson, jr., conducted the singing. The Rev. John Cook and James Scott were present—and last, but not least, Alvin Bateman was toast master. A good dinner was eaten, all felt glorious. The McCutchens, Strubles, Cochrans, Cravens, Sagerses, Beerses, Leonards, Thrifts, Harters, Strongs, and Corbins, were present. Of the Cochrans, William and Samuel were young men of good mind. The former is dead, and the latter became a preacher of celebrity in New York. Jabez Beers was one of the old set-

Digitized by Google

tlers, and his son, Joseph, lived in Frederick at an early day.

Dr. John Byers located here in 1812. He moved about 1835 to Hardin county. His three sons emigrated to Arkansas; Thomas and John are both dead. The boys acquired considerable distinction as attorneys. The old gentleman was one of the earliest practitioners of medicine in this township. Dr. David Wadsworth, another physician, died many years ago. His son, T. B., died a soldier in the Mexican war; and his daughter, Eliza Ellen, became Mrs. Struble.

In 1812, when the Zimmer and Copus families were murdered by Indians on the Blackfork, and Jones was ambushed and shot near Mansfield by the same stealthy foe, the few settlers at Fredericktown, as well as along the entire frontier, were greatly alarmed, and immediately sought the protection of block-houses. Three were constructed in Wayne township. The Lewis block-house, on the South fork, has been mentioned.

William Mitchell prepared his cabin for a siege by making heavy batten doors, with iron bars, portholes for guns, etc. One of his boys rode the express; another kept out with scouting parties, and the old man, with the two workmen, who were with him, were constantly on the lookout for an attack. The girls practiced shooting with rifles, so as to be ready for a large force of Indians at any time; and with the two dogs, Gunner and Rover, that two-story log cabin was prepared for emergencies.

The block-house at Fredericktown was a light frame building, enclosed in a heavy stockade, and located on the bluff overlooking the railroad depot, in rear of the present Presbyterian church. The building was constructed on the square, under the direction of Captain Ayers. Mr. W. B. Cox, of Fredericktown, thus writes of it:

The block-house was surrounded by a stockade, commencing a few feet southeast of the southeast corner of David Struble's dwelling house, and running west to the southeast corner of the Presbyterian church lot, thence north to the brow of the hill, above the Baltimore & Ohio depot; thence east to a point near the centre of David Struble's garden; thence south to the place of beginning. The stockade was so arranged as to be nearly bullet proof, and moved on wheels to its position, a commanding one, overlooking the valley of Owl creek. This building was used for a school-house and church for several years after.

The settlers were several times alarmed and fled to this block-house. Upon the occasion of the killing of Jones, Captain Douglas had followed the Indians in the direction of Upper Sandusky, but not finding them, and thinking it unsafe to return by the way he went, came back by way of Fredericktown. His men, some fifteen in number, were roughly dressed, and had handkerchiefs tied about their heads instead of wearing hats. They looked more like Indians than white men, and as they were going into Fredericktown they fired off their guns, by way of salute, and greatly frightened the inhabitants. Two women fainted in the street, and a general stampede for the block-house took place. The news of the killing of Jones was carried to Fredericktown by Johnny Appleseed, who went as a volunteer from the fort at Mansfield to alarm the settlers and obtain re-enforcements from further south, as it was supposed an attack would be made on the fort at Mansfield. Johnny ran all night barefooted through the woods, stopping at the cabin of every settler on the way, and arriving at Fredericktown in the morning. The news, of course, caused the greatest excitement along his route, and many amusing and ludicrous things were said and done.

Samuel Wilson, who then lived near the Quaker meeting-house, within the present limits of Berlin township, was so badly scared that he sprang from his bed, and putting on his overcoat and taking his pantaloons under his arm, ran in that condition all the way to the Fredericktown block-house.

Abner Ayers, who kept the tavern in Fredericktown at that time, raised a company of twelve rangers, by authority of Governor Meigs, and went to the assistance of the garrison at Mansfield.

Uncle Abner Ayers, as he was called, was an important citizen of the village. On the commissioner's records of February, 1808, it appears that the Ayerses were licensed to keep a house of entertainment in Fredericktown on payment of five dollars. Abner, in addition to his tavern, kept the post office, was justice of the peace, judge, etc. In his later years, he was fond of telling how General Harrison stopped at his tavern, and how he and the general consulted together regarding the war, and seemed to be under the impression that he and General Harrison were two of the greatest men in the world. His tavern stood on the present site of the Wagner house, and was a hewed log; a very solid, substantial building, and was patched up and added to from time to time, and weather-boarded over, but finally was compelled to succumb to the

Digitized by Google

ravages of time; was torn down and the present substantial brick erected in its place.

While on the subject of hotels, it may be well to mention that the next one was erected on the southwest corner of the square. It is yet standing, is a large square frame, was used many years as a hotel and is now used as a boarding-house.

The Commercial house was erected twelve or fifteen years ago, and is now the principal hotel in the place.

Abner Ayers and most of his cotemporaries have long since passed away, and many of the younger generation will call to mind the appearance of that sedate old man as he walked the long porch that surrounded two sides of his brick hotel (now the Wagner house), with his hands crossed behind him, and his clay pipe in his mouth, ready to greet a friend or join in pleasant reminiscence of the past, or tell some laughable story of his early life, for which he was much noted.

The Kerr mill property has always been considered among the important industries of Fredericktown. Williams sold it about thirty years ago, or more, to Mr. Struble, who, in turn, sold it about 1873 or 1874, to Cuykendall & Seiler, of Plymouth, Ohio, and shortly after it was destroyed by fire. The owners, however, rebuilt it, with some help by the citizens, and conducted it a few years, but were unable to recover from the effects of the fire, and sold out to S. S. Tuttle and others, who still keep its wheels turning.

When the Baltimore & Ohio railroad (then the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark) was completed to Fredericktown, the village took a long step forward. It had been in existence about forty years before this important event occurred. John D. Struble built the first warehouse and began a shipping business, and for many years this was comparatively a large produce market. Struble's old warehouse is yet standing, having been purchased by the railroad company and moved to its present location; being now used as a depot and warehouse by the company.

Peter Boyce was also an early grain dealer, as were Messrs. Charles Strong & Sons. The latter took in grain at their mill, located about a mile above Fredericktown, within the present limits of Berlin township. This mill was also destroyed by fire.

Charles R. Hooker, now a resident of Mansfield, was many years a resident of this place, a large produce dealer and an influential and honored citizen.

After the war a bank was started in the town by Daniel Struble and William Merrin; other partners were connected with it in the course of time, and a large business conducted several years, but it failed through the dishonesty of Merrin, who succeeded in getting away with most of its funds. Within the year succeeding the failure, Daniel Struble and his father-in-law, N. M. Young, started a private bank, which they are yet conducting. S. S. Tuttle is also in the banking business as well as engaged in other business enterprises, including merchandising, manufacturing sash, doors, etc. He, with others, is also conducting a foundry, at which farm-bells constitute the principal article manufactured. Mr. C. Hosack, the druggist, and Mr. Cummings are also connected with this foundry business.

But three newspapers have made their appearance in town to date. The first of these was the *Rainbow*, a migratory journal, which opened out at Mt. Vernon, and removed to Fredericktown about 1845; removing thence in about a year to Bellville, and when last heard of was at Tiffin. It was conducted by Rev. A. Laubach. In 1871 Mr. A. M. Smith started the *Independent*, and was succeeded in 1872 by W. S. Ensign, now of the *Cardington Independent*. He sold out to C. W. Townsend who conducted it until April, 1875, when he failed for want of proper support, caused, probably, by the strong prohibition tendencies of his paper. M. F. Edwards purchased the press and material, and the first issue of the *Free Press* made its appearance June 1, 1875. This was conducted by Mr. Edwards until October, 1880, when the present proprietor, Mr. H. P. Johnson, took charge of it. In politics it is Independent Republican; is a five-column quarto, and a live paper.

The mayors of Fredericktown have been George W. Woodcock, A. Greenlee, W. B. Cox, C. R. Hooker, Morgan LeFever, and Gideon Elliott, the present incumbent.

The following is very nearly a correct summary of the present business of the place: There are two hardware stores, kept by H. Cassell, and Hill & Haggerty; two stove and tin stores, by C. W. Lyon,

Digitized by Google

and E. R. Edwards; three dry goods stores, by Cassell & Lewis, M. J. Simons & Sons, and Fawcett & Co.; two drug stores, by Wyker & Vincent, and C. Hosack; five grocery stores, by W. P. Gerhart, J. M. Axtel, C. M. Hildreth, A. Thrift, and G. W. Wells; three boot and shoe stores, by W. B. Cox, Condon & Co., and C. F. Karr; two jewelry stores, by U. C. Simons, and O. P. Rowley; two banks, by Daniel Stubble, and S. S. Tuttle; three millinery establishments, by Miss Clara Rowley, the Misses Flattery, and the Misses Mount; one newspaper, conducted by H. P. Johnson, one merchant tailor, A. B. Thrift; one manufacturing tailor, J. F. Ghrist; two harness makers, S. J Cassell, and L. Rigby; one photographer, J. L. Scoles; two hotels, the Wagner house, by A. V. Gest, and the Commercial house, by J. McNabb; two butcher shops, by Braddock & Hurst, and Remy Brothers; two livery stables, by John Walters, and I. H. Steele; two carriage shops, by Stephens & Scott, and William Gibson; two undertakers, George Rinehart, and Louis Sargent; two furniture dealers, George Rinehart, and Hill & Haggerty; two barbers, C. Chauncey, and Thomas Miller; two dentists, A. J. McGrew, and —— Swingley; four physicians, S. B. Potter, W. E. Edwards, E. M. Hall, and William Burch; one leather and findings, G. A. Kraft; lawyers, J. L. Baldwin, and B. F. Moree; S. S. Tuttle & Co. conduct the bell foundry, the sealing wax factory, the planing-mill and lumber yard, and the Fredericktown flouring-mill; they run two steam engines; the marble works are conducted by John Getz; the steam feed-mill by Elliott & Co.

The benevolent societies consist of three churches; the Masonic Hall Lodge No. 176; the Ellicott Lodge Independent Order of Odd Fellows, No. 267; the Sons of America; Washington Camp No. 33, and Royal Arcanum.

One of the best things about Fredericktown, as about every other town and township in this free State of Ohio, is the public schools.

It is believed the first school in the place was taught either by Artemas Corbin or William Y. Farquhar in the little frame building erected during the War of 1812 for a block-house. About the same time a school was opened in the cabin that stood on the Columbus road, within the present limits of Morris township, on the farm of Benjamin Dowler. Alma Ashley was a teacher here, as was also Artemas Corbin and Mr. Curtis Allen; the last of whom taught four years. Asa B. Woodward and Mr. Ausburn were among the first teachers.

Mr. Philo Doolittle was one of the early, prominent, and long continued teachers in Fredericktown. He erected for himself a dwelling house with school-room attached, on the ancient earthwork near the public square, and taught a select school until he died. He taught altogether, probably, twenty-five years.

The second school-house was erected very near the old block-house, and is yet standing, being used for a cabinet shop by Mr. Sargent. It is a good sized frame building, and was used twenty years or more, or until the present brick was erected.

Asa B. Woodward was one of the teachers in the old block-house. He taught here as late as 1828, and must have been its last teacher. This fact throws light upon the time the block-house stood, and when the second school-house was built.

Among others who taught in that building were Sturges, Wilcox, Horner, Duncan, Baugh, Miss Elizabeth Duncan, Miss Roberts, and others.

The system of Union or graded schools was established in 1852. At the first meeting in the district for the election of a board of education, W. B. Cox and Philo Doolittle were elected to serve one year; Dr. L. Dwyer and Thomas A. Reed two years; and S. W. Woodruff and C. R. Hooker three years. Mr. Cox had been in the board several years prior to this, and is yet a member of it. The first board under the new law organized by electing Dr. Dwyer president, Philo Doolittle secretary, S. W. Woodruff, treasurer; Rev. John M. Farris, Philo Doolittle, and Rev. H. D. Webb, school examiners. The district deeming it necessary to furnish more extensive accommodations, directed the board to levy a tax, purchase and erect a new building. After much deliberation the present site was selected, containing about two and a half acres in the west part of town, in Woodruff's addition, and the present substantial and beautiful edifice erected. It is thirty-eight by fifty-eight feet on the ground, two lofty stories in height, and divided into four spacious rooms, two recitation

Digitized by Google

rooms, and a hall, furnished in modern style. The building is surmounted by a cupola. Before deciding upon the particular arrangement of the house, the board consulted a number of experienced teachers, and spared no pains, compatible with the means placed at their disposal, in securing the best possible adaptation to the wants and conveniences of the schools. In the early part of September, 1853, the schools were formally opened with the following instructors: William Mitchell, of Columbus, Ohio, superintendent and teacher in the high school; Miss Mary S. Rogers, teacher in the grammar school; Miss C. E. Gates, secondary department; Miss Olive E. Weatherby, primary department. This school has been in successful operation since, and yearly turns out into the world of strife its proportion of educated young people.

The Presbyterian church was the first organized in Fredericktown; this being accomplished as early as 1808, by Rev. Mr. Wright. The members of this organization were Jacob Cook, Matthew Merritt, Jeduthan Dodd, Abner Brown, and Ziba Leonard. Their meetings were held in the old block-house after its erection, and prior to this, in the cabins of its members. As before mentioned they attempted to build a church about 1820, but failing to pay for the same, it passed into other hands. The building is now used as a livery stable. This congregation was associated with the Mt. Vernon and Martinsburgh churches until September, 1827, under charge of Rev. James Scott. Rev. John McKinney, of Washington county, Pennsylvania, was probably the first pastor regularly installed in this church. The present building, which is on Main street, near the site of the old block-house, was erected about 1840. It is frame, about thirty by fifty feet, with columns in front, cupola and bell.

Mr. W. B. Cox adds the following regarding this church:

In 1836 Rev. Simeon Brown was called by the Fredericktown church. While he was perhaps the most inferior looking minister the church ever had, yet much the most interesting in the pulpit. He had a low retreating forehead, one leg shorter than the other, so that his carriage was not very graceful, and one of his flock who got offended at him gave him the name of "Old Limpy." During his administration the church prospered, and the present house was built, finished and paid for.

Among those that followed him as ministers were Revs. John W. Ferris, Mr. Colwell, Mr. Engleson, Mr. Brough, and others for shorter terms. The church, perhaps, never had a minister and his family that they so much loved, on account of good qualities, as they did J. M. Ferris and family.

Mr. M. Ferguson is pastor of the church at this time. He came here from Columbus, Ohio, where he served as chaplin of the Ohio penitentiary during Governor Bishop's administration.

The Methodist Episcopal church is located on Sandusky street, near the public square. It was organized about 1818, the first subscribers being Catharine Haldeman, Mr. and Mrs. Aker, Mr. Fidler and wife, Hannah Benedict, S. Doty, and probably some others. Its first meetings were held in the old block-house, and afterward in Mr. Haldeman's shop, until the erection of the first church about 1840.

Christian Haldeman was not a member of any church at that time, but a clever old Pennsylvanian, who swept out his shop on Saturday evening and placed temporary seats for the accommodation of the audience. His shop and dwelling stood near the place on which Dr. Hosack's dwelling now stands.

The new church was a frame and stood on Sandusky street. It is still standing on the same street west of the square, being used as a dwelling by David Condon. The present beautiful brick structure was erected in 1856. It is an honor and ornament to the place. A few of the early ministers were Revs. Havens, Crawford, Camp, Oldfield, and others. The present minister is Rev. E. O. McIntyre, and the present membership about two hundred.

The Sunday-school connected with this church was organized in Mr. Haldeman's shop about 1828, and has been in successful operation ever since. Its present membership is about one hundred. A Protestant Methodist church was organized here about 1830, and continued several years, but went down, the members generally joining other churches.

The Fredericktown Regular Baptist church was organized by Rev. John Thomas, sr., Saturday, March 17, 1838. The members constituting this first organization were five in number, viz: Mrs. Mary Struble, now the widow of the late John D. Struble; Mary Wright, wife of Dr. Lyman Wright; Miriam Corbin, Jacob Mitchel, and John Colgrove, all of whom are now dead except the first named, who is yet active and influential in the church.

The first pastorate ended in 1841 when Rev. D. E. Thonas was called, and was eminently success-

Digitized by Google

ful in his labors. During the single year of his pastorate about forty members were added to the church. He was succeeded, for a few months only, by Rev. Stovers as supply.

In 1843 Rev. H. B. Fuller entered upon a five years' pastorate. He was an excellent pulpit orator and a man of a good deal of business ability. It was during his pastorate that the present house of worship was erected and paid for, he having the hearty cooperation of a united and active congregation. The lot upon which the building stands was donated by the wife of Judge Ayres, and the stone for the foundation of the church by Absalom Thrift. H. H. Struble gave one hundred dollars towards securing the bell and placing it in the tower, which was accomplished in 1856.

Rev. A. P. Mather supplied the pulpit from 1848 to 1851; Rev. J. C. Miller, a short time in 1852; Rev. E. D. Thomas was recalled, and served from 1852 to 1855. A great revival resulted from his labors, as many as twenty-five persons being baptized in a single day.

Rev. Amos Pratt was pastor from 1855 to 1858; Rev A. J. Buell served as supply during six months of the latter year. Rev. J. B. Pratt served the church during the stirring times incident to the breaking out of the war, from 1859 to 1862. He was a man unusually devoted to his duties, both to the church and country and as a citizen, and, withal, an excellent preacher.

Rev. J. Hall, D. D., president of Denison university, at Granville, Licking county, Ohio, was pastor from 1863 to 1865; Rev. G. W. Miller served the church during the year 1866, and was succeeded by the Rev. William B. Watson, who was ordained in 1866, and continued to labor with much success for five years. He was very popular and efficient, many members being added to the church during his pastorate.

Rev. D. B. Simms became pastor in 1871, and was followed in 1872 by Rev. B. F. Siegfreid, who in turn was succeeded by Rev. B. F. Tulloss in 1875. Rev. J. B. Tuttle was the next pastor, and closed his labors of sixteen months in 1879.

The church during all its history has been singularly fortunate in the high moral and intellectual standing of its ministers. It has included in its membership during its career many wealthy and prominent families. The membership is now a large and active one, numbering at present about one hundred and sixty, though this is less than it has been heretofore

The following have been the deacons of this church: James Mitchel, David Brown, James Jackson, Usual Ball, David Cosner, S. Wright, John Cosner, Daniel P. Kenyon, William J. Struble, William McClure, James F. Ghrist, and H. C. Simons. All these were good and true men, and some of them have passed to the "shadow land."

The present pastor, Rev. J. A. Kirkpatrick, M. D., began his labors in 1879, but did not enter fully upon his work until January 18, 1880, when he brought his family and settled in town. A revival in 1880 resulted in twenty-two additions to the church.

The church has for many years maintained an interesting and prosperous Sunday-school under the leadership of James F. Ghrist as superintendent. It promises grand results for the future. The church and school are in the habit of contributing liberally to every benevolent work.

A Universalist church was organized in Fredericktown about 1831. It was quite weak at first and grew very slowly for several years. After building a good house of worship and securing a minister that attracted attention, the increase in members was more rapid, and for a few years the society was in a flourishing condition. The members of the first organization were principally eastern people; among them the Strongs, Corbins, Clarks, Doolittles, Benedicts, Wadsworths, Johnsons, Ponds, Gillits, and others. Truman Strong was their preacher many years, and was a very exemplary man. The organization went out of existence many years ago. For many years their church edifice was used as a masonic hall.

A Congregational church was organized in Fredericktown about 1841, by a Mr. Mead, who was at that time preaching to a church in Mt. Vernon. The prime movers in the organization were Joseph Hitchcock, and Pascal Dunklee, both men of means and liberality. Among the early members of the society were Messrs. Dunklee, Hitchcock, Dr. Allen, J. M. Allen, James Richards, Daniel Richards, Gavin Blair, S. H. Sherwood, L. W. Foot, Mrs. Cone, Mrs. Hitchcock, Miss Wright,

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Dunklee, Mrs. Sherwood, and others. The society built a very good church edifice on East Sandusky street, and for some time their meetings were well attended, but it began to decline, and in the course of fifteen years was extinct. The lot and building were purchased by D. C. Lewis, and the timber and lumber now forms a part of his dwelling house.

The Protestants and Methodists some forty years ago had a flourishing society and a comfortable house of worship, but they, too, have long since disappeared.

The Fredericktown lyceum was organized October 12, 1832, by electing James Rigby president, William Byers, secretary, and Philo Doolittle, treasurer.

Among its first members may be found the names of James Rigby, William Allen, Philo Doolittle, James Shaw, Asa Gregg, G. W. Woodcock, Eli Smedley, James Reed, Rev. John McKinney, Dr. John Byers, Eli Gregg, and others.

The society had a continued existence from 1832 to 1856. The records show that during that time it had a membership of over two hundred. Its last recorded meeting was held at the schoolhouse in the fall of 1856.

The village at an early day had a public library comprising about a hundred and fifty volumes. James Rigby was president, and George H. Bull was librarian many years, but no record of it appears anywhere to-day.

Thrall Lodge, No. 170, F. and A. M., is located in Fredericktown, and is working under a charter granted October 18, 1849.

The charter members were Benjamin J. Lewis, Israel Underwood, William McK. Amadon, Delano Dexter, John Garrison, Thomas Trahern, H. M. Shafer, Jesse L. Holley, Truman Strong, Abner Ayres, B. H. Taylor, and Benjamin F. Smith.

The first officers installed were: Chancy Hill, W. M.; T. V. Parke, S. W.; A. Keller, J. W.; O. W. Rigby, secretary; D. C. Beach, S. D.; D. P. Coffinbury J. D.; J. Wages, treasurer; N. S. Reed, tyler.

The first member installed was Morris Sharpe.

The officers elected July 1, 1880, were: N. J. McGrew, W. M.; L. B. Ackerman, S. W.; John W. Leedy, J. W.; O. G. Fawcett, treasurer; W. E. Edwards, secretary, C. W. Edwards, S. D.; C. A. Lindley, J. D.; D. R. Hackinson, tyler.

The number of members at present is sixty-seven.

Mr. Israel Underwood, formerly sheriff of Knox county, now a citizen of Mt. Vernon, and Benjamin F. Smith, now a citizen of Minnesota, are the only charter members now living. Mr. Underwood still retains his membership in Thrall lodge.

Ellicott Lodge, No. 257, I. O. O. F., Fredericktown, was instituted April 11, 1855, by M. W. Grand Master T. J. McLain, assisted by Past Grands William M. Bunn, John W. White, J. Frank Andrews, R. C. Kirk, J. W. Lybrand, A. C. Elliott, of Mt. Vernon Lodge, No. 20, and George W. Shurr, of Chester Lodge, No. 204, of Chesterville, Morrow county.

Charter members—A. Love, T. Mosure, G. Cole, B. F. Mosure, R. Cole, N. B. Rowley, G. W. Condon, J. Z. Griffith, Alden Snow, jr., J. B. Roberts, and J. W. Condon.

The first officers installed were: G. W. Condon, N. G.; J. Z. Griffith, V. G.; Alexander Love, secretary; R. Cole, treasurer.

Those initiated at the first meeting were D. S. Headley, C. G. Mount, R. Ewers.

This lodge, July 4, 1857, gave their first public celebration, P. G. John Lamb being the orator of the day.

The officers, July 1, 1880, were: L. H. Lewis, N. G.; M. Hagerity, V. G.; John Davis, secretary; A. Stephens, permanent secretary; G. W. Glosser, treasurer; J. C. Merrin, sitting past grand

Number of deaths since organization, four. Present number of members, one hundred and ten. Representatives to Grand lodge, J. Z. Griffith, and Issacher Rowley.

In 1872 the lodge dedicated their new hall, situated on Main street, with appropriate ceremonies. The building is a frame one, sixty-five by sixty feet, and three stories high. The first story is intended for commercial purposes; the second is used as a public hall, and on the third floor is the lodge. The building and finishing of the whole, cost the lodge six thousand dollars, and is considered one of the neatest halls devoted to Odd Fellowship in central Ohio, outside of the cities.

Knox Encampment, No. 211, I. O. O. F., was instituted at Fredericktown, June 30, 1877, by Grand

Digitized by Google

Patriarch J. W. Porch, of Mansfield, assisted by a number of past patriarchs from Mansfield and Belleville.

The charter members were William Gordon, Henry Cassell, Abram Stephens, G. W. Glosser, Levi Cassell, M. P. Howes, and J. C. Ebersole.

The first officers were: J. C. Ebersole, C. P., D. W. Gordon, H. P.; Levi Cassell, S. W.; G. W. Glosser, J. W.; A. Stephens, scribe; H. Cassell, treasurer.

The following persons were initiated at the first meeting: H. C. Simons, E. S. Winterbotham, Harrison Rowley, Alex. Trahern, S. R. Glosser, Robert Darling, and George W. Ditwiler.

The officers, January 1, 1881, were: A. Trahern, C. P.; J. C. Ebersole, H. P.; M. P. Howes, S. W.; A. Stephens, J. W.; James Duncan, jr., scribe; J. S. Mosteller, treasurer.

## CHAPTER LXVII.

### TERRITORY DETACHED FROM KNOX COUNTY.

#### MADISON, GREENE, CHESTER, BLOOMFIELD, AND FRANKLIN TOWNSHIPS.

THE act establishing the county of Knox was passed January 30, 1808, and was to go into effect March 1, 1808. An act establishing Richland county was also passed January 30, 1808, which contained a provision placing it under the jurisdiction of the county of Knox until the legislature may think proper to organize it. In pursuance of said provision, the commissioners of Knox county, on the eighth of June, 1809, declared the entire county of Richland a separate township, named Madison, which at the annual election of said year cast seventeen votes, and only nineteen votes at the annual election in the year 1811. The first judges of election were Melzar Tanneyhill, Isaac Pierce, and Samuel Lewis. Peter Kinney and Thomas Coulter were the clerks.

The election judges in 1810 were James Copus, William Gardner, and John Foglesong; and John C. Gilkison and James Cunningham were the clerks. At one of the early elections Madison township cast fourteen votes for Jeremiah R. Munson for the legislature, and three votes for William Gass. In 1811 Winn Winship and John C. Gilkison were the election clerks. Archibald Gardner was elected justice of the peace in May, 1809; Henry McCart, in 1810; George Coffinberry and Peter Kinney, in 1812; and James McClure and Andrew Coffinberry, in 1814.

On the seventh of January, 1812, the county commissioners divided Madison township, and established Greene township, which at the annual election of this year cast forty-one votes. The common pleas court of Knox county on the fourteenth of March, 1812, ordered that three justices of the peace be elected in Greene township.

By act of the legislature passed January 7, 1813, which took effect on the first Monday in March of said year, Richland county was organized. On the second of April, 1809, John Heckewelder, John M. Connell, and Moses Ross, as commissioners, established Mansfield as the county seat. In February, 1813, Thomas Coulter, William Gass, and Peter Kinney, were elected associate judges of the Richland common pleas court, who subsequently elected Winn Winship clerk of said court. He was also the first postmaster of Mansfield.

#### ORGANIZATION OF MORROW COUNTY.

Knox county in 1848 contributed the three townships of Chester, Bloomfield, and Franklin, toward the creation of the county of Morrow. Chester was organized April 10, 1812; Bloomfield township June 23, 1817, and Franklin was erected December 23, 1823. They were three important townships of the county, diminishing its population nearly four thousand, and their detachment from Knox county destroyed its symmetry and marred its form and proportions.

The first election in Chester township was held April 25, 1812, the judges being Joseph Duncan, Henry George, and Evan Holt. William and Samuel Johnson were the clerks.

Rufus Dodd was the first assessor of taxable property.

A branch of Owl creek passes through this township, and Chesterville is its chief town or village. The population of the township in 1830 was seven hundred and seventy-eight; in 1840 it

Digitized by Google

was one thousand two hundred and ninety-seven, and in 1850 it was one thousand six hundred and twenty.

Enos Miles was the proprietor of Chesterville, which was situated on the road from Mt. Vernon to Mt. Gilead, distant from the former fourteen miles, and from the latter ten miles. As early as 1830 its population was two hundred and fifty.

Evan Holt, who served six years in the Revolutionary war, and who settled in this section of Knox county in 1808, was one of the most noted men hereabouts. He lived here nearly forty years, and died at the age of more than eighty-three years.

The following is a list of the justices of the peace of Chester township from its organization until it became a part of Morrow county, together with the time of service of each:

William Johson, 1812 to 1817; Rufus Dodd 1817-19; Joseph Denman, 1817-19; W. Van Buskirk, 1819-20; Enos Miles, 1820-22; Daniel Beers, 1820-22; W. Van Buskirk, 1822-23; Daniel Beers, 1823-24; John Stilley, 1824-26; John Beebe, 1826-27; Moses Powell, 1827-29; John Beebe, 1829-30; Moses Powell, 1830-32; John Beebe, 1832-33; Moses Powell, 1833; Enos Miles, 1833-35; Henry Dewitt, 1835-38; Enos Miles, 1836-39; Byram Beers, 1836-39; Henry Dewitt, 1838-42; Enos Miles, 1839-42; Byram Beers, 1839-43; P. B. Ayres, 1842-44; Thomas Peterson, 1843-45; Charles Dalrymple, 1844-48; Byram Beers, 1845-47; P. B. Ayres, 1845-46; Davis Miles, 1846-48.

### BLOOMFIELD TOWNSHIP.

This was another of the western townships of Knox county that was attached to Morrow county in 1848. In 1840 the inhabitants of Bloomfield township numbered one thousand two hundred and fifty-two; in 1850 they had increased to one thousand three hundred and ninety-five. In 1818, the year after Bloomfield was organized, Benjamin H. Taylor served in the office of assessor of taxable property. There were but sixteen voters in the township. The first post office established in Bloomfield was Clark's ⋈ Roads, and was located at the intersection of the road leading from Johnstown to New Haven, with the road leading from Mt. Vernon to Delaware—a central point—being thirteen miles from Berkshire, Mt. Vernon, Chesterville and Johnstown. It was subsequently called Bloomfield. The second post office was established at Sparta, a small village situated on the old State road leading from Mansfield to Columbus; Sunbury and Fredericktown being intermediate towns.

The first brick house built in Bloomfield township was erected in 1825, by Roswell Clark: and the first two-story frame building was built in 1828, being the one long occupied by Sheldon Clark. The first church erected in Bloomfield township was by the Methodist Episcopal church in 1839. The same denomination built the second church in Sparta in 1846; and in the same year the Christian church erected a church edifice in Sparta. Revs. Thomas Kerr and Mr. Cooper, of the Methodist church, and Rev. James Smith and a Mr. Britton were Christian or New Light pioneer preachers. In 1850 the Wesleyan Methodists built a small church near Sparta, in which the distinguished abolitionist, Rev. Edward Smith, officiated, and near which he was buried in 1859.

Marshall Clark died in 1818, and was the first death in the territory that soon after became Bloomfield township. The family of Artemas Swetland settled in this section of the county in 1812, and are generally regarded as the first settlers. Those that succeeded them not long after were the Clarks, Walker Lyon, Preston Hubbell, Seth Nash, John Helt, William Ayres, John Blinn, Dr. Bliss, Samuel Whitney, Lucius French, Stephen Marvin, Samuel Mead, Lemuel Potter, and others. The Clarks were from New Haven county, Connecticut; as were also Lyon, Hubbell, Nash, Whitney, French, Marvin, and Mead. Helt and Ayres were from Washington county, Pennsylvania.

In Norton's History of Knox County it is stated that Bloomfield township received its name in this wise: Several of the settlers were at the house of Sheldon Clark early in the spring of 1817, talking about the prospective township, when John Blinn called attention to the flowers in the field in which they were, and suggested that as the field was in bloom the new township should be called Bloomfield, and it was so called.

Matthew Marvin was the first justice of the peace

Digitized by Google

of Bloomfield township. He was elected in 1818; Walker Lyon, 1819; John Manville, 1820; Walker Lyon, 1822; Stephen Dodd, 1823; James Thompson, 1824; David Bliss, 1825; John Manville, 1827; R. Clark, 1828; John Manville, 1830; James Thompson, 1833; David Bliss, 1834; James Shumate, 1836; David Bliss, 1837; John Beebe, 1837; David Bliss, 1840; John Beebe, 1840; Jared Irvine, 1843; Jacob T. Thompson, 1844; Jared Irvine, 1846; Wheeler Ashley, 1846; Charles M. Eaton, 1848.

One of the noteworthy incidents of Bloomfield township, given by Norton, is as follows:

An aeronaut by the name of F. H. Westbrook met with a terrible end on the Fourth of July, 1862. There was a large concourse of people at Sparta, commemorating our national anniversary, who were addressed by Rev. Mills Harrod, W. L. Bane, esq., and Hon. A. Banning Norton, and at 5 o'clock P. M., as previously announced, a balloon went up with Westbrook in it, to the height of perhaps five hundred feet, when it burst in pieces and fell to the earth, killing him instantly. About three thousand people witnessed the sad termination of an otherwise joyful occasion.

### FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP, KNOX COUNTY.

Franklin is the third and last of the western townships of Knox county that were annexed to the county of Morrow in 1848. It was authorized December 3, 1832, named in honor of Benjamin and the first election for township officers was held on the first Monday of April, 1824. The population of Franklin township in 1830 was eight hundred; in 1840 it was one thousand three hundred and forty-three; and in 1850 it was one thousand four hundred and fifty-six. Pulaskiville is the principal business place of the township. Allen Kelly, an emigrant from Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, was one of the earliest settlers here. David Peoples, David Shaw, William T. Campbell, Washington Strong, the Petersons, Hickmans, Blairs, and Van Buskirk's were also pioneer settlers.

Abraham Blair, of Perth Amboy, New Jersey, settled upon the farm in 1811, on which he died in his ninetieth year, on the second of October, 1846. He served as a minute-man during the Revolutionary war, and participated in the battles of Trenton and Monmouth.

David Shaw served his fellow-citizens over twenty-one years as a justice of the peace, and was a county commissioner nine years.

Colonel Strong was one of the noted military men and politicians of Franklin township. So also was Lieutenant Bernard Fields. Among office holders or prominent men of Franklin township may be named the Swingleys (emigrants from Hagerstown, Maryland), Samuel Livingston, Henry Weatherby, Anson Prouty, William Faris, William Gordon, Benjamin Corwin, Alexander Wilson, Jonathan Olin, William Lavering, Caleb Barton, H. P. Eldridge, C. Sapp, William Linn, B. O. Pitman. David Ewers, Ebenezer Hartwell, B. and E. Lyon, Benjamin Hathaway, and Thomas Morrison.

Upon the organization of this township William Van Buskirk, a justice of the peace within the territory, who had been reelected in 1822, continued to act until again elected in 1824. In 1824 John Truas was also elected, and in 1827 David Shaw was again elected, and reelected until 1848, when the township was carried over into Morrow county. H. W. Strong was elected in 1834, and reelected in 1837. William Van Buskirk was elected in 1840, reelected in 1843, and in 1846, and during his term of service the connection with Knox county was severed.

Digitized by Google

J. T. Alverson

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

## CHAPTER LXVIII.

### PIKE TOWNSHIP.*

ERECTION—BOUNDARIES—TOPOGRAPHY—FIRST SETTLERS ELECTIONS — PRESENT OFFICERS — JUSTICES—MILLS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—AMITY—ODD FELLOWS—KNIGHTS OF HONOR—NORTH LIBERTY—STATISTICS.

PIKE TOWNSHIP was established June 8, 1819, by act of the county commissioners and given the name of Pike in honor of General Pike. The following extract is taken from their journal for the date above given:

*Ordered.* That the following boundaries be and are hereby set apart into a separete township, viz.: Beginning at the southeast corner of township number eight, and range number twelve, and running west to the east line of range number thirteen; thence north to the southeast corner of township number eight in range thirteen; thence west to the southwest corner of said eighth township; thence north on the line between the thirteenth and fourteenth ranges to the north boundary of said Knox county; thence east on said boundary to where the line between the eleventh and twelfth ranges intersects said boundary; thence north on said range line to the place of beginning, which shall henceforth be considered a separate and distinct township, and enjoy all the privileges of such, which shall be called and known by the name of Pike township.

At their session the next day the commissioners ordered an election to be held at the house of Michael Harter, on the twenty-sixth day of June instant, for the election of township officers.

On the ninth of March, 1825, the commissioners changed the boundaries of Pike as follows:

Pike township shall be composed of the eighth and ninth township in the twelfth range, and the twentieth township in the seventeenth range.

Pike township is situated in the northern part of the county, and contains thirty-six square miles of territory, a portion of which lies north of the Greenville Treaty line, adjacent to Richland county. The surface of the country is somewhat broken by Schenck's creek, which traverses the township from north to south. The soil is not of the best, being principally composed of the debris of the Waverly sandstones, but is well adapted to the production of grass, oats and wheat. About one-fourth of the township is still in woods, chestnut, white oak and hickory predominating. By judicious farming Pike township has been enabled to rival her more favored sisters in wealth and improvement.

*The manuscript history of this township was received by the printers too late for insertion in its proper place.

The date of the first settlement has not been ascertained; but in 1816 an Irishman named Henry Lander was found living on the southwest quarter of section No. 13. He was a man of giant stature and Herculean strength, and had been a member of the Irish dragoons, the exploits of which he used to relate with great gusto. He was six feet six inches high, weighed two hundred and fifty pounds, and would wager whiskey for the crowd that seven men could not take off his hat. He would then back up against a wall or tree, and with his long arms swinging in the air defy all approach of his adversaries.

John Arnold was born in Maryland in 1785, came to Pike township in 1816, and located on the southwest quarter of section No. 8, where he reared his family, one of whom, William Arnold, is still living in the township, aged seventy-seven.

Charles McBride also came from Maryland, and settled on the southwest quarter of section No. 4, in 1816, where he lived and died. His sons, Hugh and William, moved to the west about 1855. None of his descendants now live in the township.

Aaron Bixby came from Huron county, Ohio, to Howard township, and moved from there to Pike township in 1816, and located on the southeast quarter of section No. 16, known as the Josiah Crawford place. Mr. Bixby taught school in the first school-house built in the township. It was a rude, round log structure, and stood about one-half mile south of the present town of North Liberty, in 1823. He has now no representative in the township.

Philip Armentrout located on the northwest quarter of section No. 8, where he remained till his death. None of his family now reside in the township.

Nicholas Headington was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, and moved to Pike township, Knox county, in 1822. His son, Nicholas, brought the first tobacco seed to Knox county, and raised the first tobacco for shipment.

Aaron Wilson was also an early settler and a useful citizen. He moved west in 1837. His son Lewis still lives in the township, and has reared a large family.

William Wright came to where Amity is now located when quite small—about 1819.

Digitized by Google

The first election was held at the house of Michael Harter, June 26, 1819, but as no records have been preserved the names of the officers elected cannot be given. The entire number of voters in the township in 1822 was nineteen. Their names were John Arnold, Robert Kennedy, Jacob Swartz, Thomas Elwell, William Wright, Aaron Wilson, John Scoles, William Smith, Thomas Scoles, Andrew Scoles, George H. Scoles, Phillip Armentrout, Benjamin Austin, John Butler, William Spry, Francis Popham, David Holloway, John Gordon, and Cyrus McDonald.

The present board of township officers is constructed as follows: John Nichols and Henry Lockhart, justices of the peace; Philip Arnold and Henry Philips, constables; James J. P. Mishey, treasurer; John Wallace, assessor; John Wyman, Joseph Stoffer, and George Shipley, trustees; John Fletcher, clerk; S. D. Parrish, Thomas Simmons, John T. Read, Joseph Stoffer, John Nichols, Samuel Burger, Calvin Loney, John Wineland, board of education; Wesley Bryant, Silas Daniels, William Horn, Henry Stoffer, Miles Dakins, Samuel Burger, David Leedy and Samuel Horton, board of supervisors.

The elections have generally been held at the school-house near the centre of the township, but about 1840 the polls were changed to the Six Corners, and vibrated between the two places for some time. Finally the present location, school-house No. 4, was settled upon.

The following is a consecutive list of justices: Andrew Scoles and Robert Silcost, 1819; William Smith, 1820; Bernard Reece, 1822; William Smith and Aaron Bixby, 1823; Bernard Reece, William Johnson and William McNear, 1825; Andrew Scoles, 1827; William Smith, 1829; Hugh Kirkpatrick, 1850; F. Popham and John Cochran, jr., 1831; William Smith, 1833; John Gordon and F. Popham, 1834; John Cochran, jr., 1836; John Gordon and J. Y. Barnhard, 1837; John Cochran, jr., 1839; John Gordon, 1840; Emanuel Wagoner, 1842; John Gordon and William Arnold, 1843; John Ramsey, 1844; Amos De Haven and W. W. Maneer, 1846; John Ramsey, 1847; W. W. Maneer and Eli Dickerson, 1840; C. P. Frederick, 1850; Eli Dickerson and W. W. Maneer, 1852; R. C. Sweeney, 1853; H. P. Roberts and J. D. Hammell, 1855; R. C. Sweeney and David Braddock, 1856; J. D. Hammell and Samuel Kirkpatrick, 1858; John Weis, 1859; R. C. Sweeney, 1860; J. D. Hammell, 1861; Matthew Cunningham, 1862; R. C. Sweeney, 1863; John B. Scarborough, 1864; R. C. Sweeney, 1866; David Porch and J. B. Scarborough, 1867; W. W. Walkey and J. Scarborough, 1870; W. W. Walkey and S. F. Hunter, 1873; Henry Lockhart and John Nichols, 1876 and 1879.

The first grist-mill in Pike township was built by John Arnold in 1831, on Schenck's creek, on the southwest quarter of section No. 8. It was a small mill, containing but one run of buhrs, but did a good business for one of its size, grinding sometimes one hundred bushels in the course of twenty-four hours. It continued in operation till about 1851. The next grist-mill was built by a man by the name of Hillis, who erected a small mill on the northwest quarter of section No. 23, in 1834. He sold out to James Stephens. Stephens sold to Benjamin Spry, who sold to John Walkey in 1836. Mr. Walkey put in two run of buhrs, and operated the mill until 1874.

The first saw-mill was built by an Englishman named Thomas Smith, on the southwest quarter of section No. 18, about 1832. This mill sawed a great deal of lumber, and was a very useful one. Silas Daniels bought it in 1836.

Jacob Wineland built a saw-mill on the southwest quarter of section No. 4, in 1833, which is now owned by his son, John Wineland, and is running.

A saw-mill was also built by Daniel Armentrout in 1854, and sold to Martin Kunkel. It is not now in operation.

In 1849 John Walkey built an excellent saw-mill on Schenck's creek, near the centre of section No. 23, which is still operated by Mr. Walkey, he filing his own saw without glasses at the age of eighty-four.

The first school was taught by William Scoles, in a part of his own house in the southwest quarter of section No. 13.

The first hewed log school house was built on the land of Robert Kirkpatrick, near the present election house, about the year 1833.

The first brick house in the township was built by Francis Popham on his property.

Digitized by Google

David Braddock kept store at Braddock's Cross roads from 1840 till 1850, being the only store kept outside the villages of Amity and North Liberty. David Hatch, the son-in-law of Isaac Vernon, who located on the northwest quarter of section twenty-four now occupied by J. R. Phillips, in 1834 brought with him the first threshing-machine and first cooking stove seen in Pike township.

John Arnold and Daniel Grubb at one time ran a distillery, but at the present time Pike township, with a population of one thousand three hundred and seven, has not a single saloon, or other place within its borders, where intoxicating drinks are sold.

The first Methodist preaching in Pike township was held in private houses, by Rev. —— Goff. Meetings were held at McBride's, Wilson's, Bixby's, and Vernon's. The first class leader was Aaron Wilson; and the early members were Aaron Bixby and Nancy, his wife; Isaac Vernon and Martha, his wife; Charles, Thomas, and William McBride, Thomas and Sally Wilson, the Fletchers, Elwells, Deems, and others. The first quarterly meeting was held in Aaron Bixby's barn—the first frame barn erected in the neighborhood—now owned by Henry Eckenrode. A great revival occurred at this meeting, and the accessions to the church were so numerous that it was determined to build a house of worship. Accordingly a small plat of ground was obtained of Hugh Hardesty, on the southwest quarter of section twenty-four, and in 1827 Hugh and John Cochran built a log church, which served the purpose until 1850, when a more commodious and substantial edifice was erected. The new building is a frame, forty by fifty feet, the lumber for which was hauled from Waterford, Middlebury township. The building committee were Richard Scoles, Joseph Hollis, and Reuben Kettle.

Among the ministers who preached in the old log church were Revs. John Scoles, John Morey, James Quigley, Elnathan Raymond, Daniel and William Conant, Zephaniah Bell, Revs. Block, Clark, and Blue, Oliver Burgess, John Burgess, and Daniel Lambert. The present preacher in charge is Rev. John Thompson. The present number of members is about seventy-five. Allen Kirkpatrick is recording steward, and Lyman Magers, W. W. Walkey, and George H. Scoles class leaders.

North Liberty Methodist Episcopal church is an offshoot of the old Pike Methodist church; and some of the same persons who were early members of that congregation were early members of this. Among them were Francis Blakeney and Hannah, his wife; George Frizzle and wife, Charles McBride and wife, Thomas McBride and wife, William McBride and wife, J. Nelson Dean and wife, John Arnold and wife, William Arnold and wife, Henry Armentrout and wife, and Simon Armentrout and wife. Charles McBride was the class leader.

About the year 1840 a frame church, thirty-five by forty-five feet square, was built in the village of North Liberty, which is still used as a house of worship. In 1861 the demon of political discord entered this church, and it was rent in twain. During the war, and for some time afterwards, the church stood idle; but after the settlement of the vexed question, slavery, the church revived, meetings were once more held, and now there is a membership of about fifty. William Penrose and Lockhart Arnold are the class leaders. Rev. John Thompson is the preacher in charge.

A Methodist Episcopal church was built on the southwest quarter of section ten, about 1845. An organization had been effected some years previous to the erection of the church, and the members held their meetings in the school-house. David Guthrie donated the land and most of the timber for the church, which was built of hewed logs.

John Cochran and wife, Eli Dickerson and wife, John Ruby and M. Truckle and wives were of the first members.

Revs. John Scoles, John McNabb, and Absalom Waddle were among the first pastors.

The organization was dissolved about 1856, the members uniting with the Methodist church at Amity and North Liberty. There was a cemetery attached to this church, which was laid out many years before the church was built. David Guthrie was the first person buried in the cemetery. John Cochran, one of the first members, was buried here in August, 1835.

A union church is now being erected, which is free for all denominations to worship in, but will be known as the Pike Cumberland Presbyterian church.

Rev. William Gilbreath preached in the vicinity

Digitized by Google

of North Liberty in 1846, and formed a Lutheran class, amongst whom were Henry Boven and wife, Jacob Gower and wife, William Worley and wife, and Adam Stump and wife.

In 1860 the congregation had become large enough to need a church building, and a neat brick edifice, thirty-six by forty-six feet square, was erected in the town of North Liberty.

The following is a list of communicants in December, 1862: George Stahl, jr., Elizabeth Stahl, Margaret Stahl, Mary M. Stern, Margaret Stern, Jacob Gower, Mary Gower, Samuel Gower, Elizabeth Gower, William H. Stahl, Amy Stahl, Nancy Stahl, John Wohlfort, Catharine Wohlfort, Joshua Kneffer, Elizabeth Kneffer, John H. Kneffer, Mary J. Loney, Jacob Myers, Elizabeth Myers, Julian Smith, Allen Smith, Racina Smith, Abraham C. Shawton, David Whorley, Elizabeth Whorley, Mary A. Phillips, David Porch, Catharine Porch, Adam Stump, Rebecca Stump, Lovina Reeps, Jacob Bowman, Melchior Krise, Mary Krise, Sarah Stahl, Eliza Knarr, Elizabeth Myers, Mary J. Myers, Louisa Myers, Elmira Arnold, Andrew Balliet, Mary Semly, Eli F. Pond, Sarah Pond, John Bishop, Eliza Loney, Michael Crunkleton, and Caroline Crunkleton.

The successive pastors have been William Wonders, 1852; A. S. Miller, 1856; George Leider, 1860; D. I. Faust, 1862; —— Sensabaugh, 1864; William Gilbreath, 1866; S. Ritz, 1872; G. Z. Coachill, 1873: and James Williams, 1879.

Amity is situated in the southeast corner of Pike township. It is a neat and and orderly village, having a population of about one hundred and fifty. It was laid out in 1832 by David Jackson, who owned the land on which the village was located. It was originally called Emmettsville, but the name was changed from that to Amity about 1837. The town was on the line of the old stage route leading from Wooster to Columbus, and in an early day was a place of considerable business. Lewis Strong was the first merchant in the village. His successors were Scott Gilchrist, Mackey Mateer, Joseph Mateer, Frank Popham, Dr. Wright, and Isaac Cline, nnder the firm name of Wright & Cline. About 1840 John Collins started another store in the village, which he carried on for about two years, when he sold his stock of goods to D. P. and E. R. Wright. The firm of D. P. & E. R. Wright was dissolved in 1844, and a new firm, D. P. & C. W. Wright, commenced business, continuing about a year, when D. P. Wright purchased his partner's interest in the establishment. D. P. Wright was in turn succeeded by Dowds & Barber, who are still doing business.

David Jackson kept the first hotel. His successors in the hotel business were Muncie, Willet & Paxon, Benjamin P. Wright, Joseph Popham, Scott Gilchrist, John Riddle, —— Jones, D. P. Wright, E. W. Douds, and John Weirick. John Britton was the first blacksmith. —— Johnson was the first physician: Drs. Mire and Stinger were also early physicians. A post office was established a short time after the village was laid, and named Democracy. William Gordon was the first postmaster; he was succeeded by Henry Yarrick, James Gilchrist, D. P. Wright, Jerrod Parrish, and C. C. Barber, the present incumbent. The first school-house, a log building, was erected about 1833; it was situated in the south part of the village. —— McDermott taught the first school in this edifice, and Jesse Cain the second one. This structure was burned about two years after its erection, and the village school was taught for some years afterwards in an old log cabin outside of the town. This log building, that was destroyed by fire, was replaced by a neat frame school-house, built within the village limits about 1842.

At present the village contains two dry goods stores, owned by M. A. Barber and son and J. A. Wright; one hotel, kept by John Weirick; one steam tannery and saw-mill combined, owned and operated by Charles Fletcher; two blacksmith shops by C. Doup, jr., and C. C. Clements; one wagon maker, S. D. Parrish; one shoemaker, James Westcott; one undertaker, D. P. Wright; one physician, J. L. Black; two lodges of secret societies, Odd Fellows, and Knights of Honor; and two churches, Methodist Episcopal and Baptist.

Amity Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized October 23, 1879, with a membership of ten, viz: J. L. Black, C. W. Wright, James McGinley, Jeremiah Belt, L. G. Mavis, L. A. Wright, James Reed, Ziba Leonard, H. W. Phillips, and J. Hetrick. The first officers were:

Digitized by Google

L. A. Wright, N. G.; H. W. Phillips, V. G.; Ziba Leonard, R. S., and J. L. Black, treasurer. L. A. Wright, the first noble grand, died before the expiration of his term of office, and by a special dispensation of E. K. Wilson, grand master, J. L. Black was elected to fill the vacant chair as noble grand for the remainder of the term. This lodge is known as Bartholo Lodge No. 692, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is the last lodge instituted within the county up to the present date. It has not yet had an opportunity to make for itself a history, but being located in a wealthy and intelligent community, its future is bright and full of encouragement. There has been but one death since its organization. The present membership is twenty-nine. The officers at this time are: H. W. Phillips, N. G.; Ziba Leonard, V. G.; J. L. Black, secretary, and James McGinley, treasurer. The lodge holds its regular meetings on each Saturday evening.

Amity Lodge No. 111, Knights of Honor, was instituted May 20, 1875. Its charter members were: William Loney, Curtis Fletcher, S. D. Parrish, Henry Davis, J. L. Graves, George McClurg, Miles Dakins, Henry Snyder, Samuel Hardin and J. B. Lybarger. The first officers were: C. Fletcher, dictator; Miles Dakins, reporter; William Loney, treasurer; S. D. Parrish, past dictator; George McClurg, assistant dictator; Henry Snyder, guide, and Henry Davis, sentinel. The present officials are: Miles Dakins, dictator; Curtis Fletcher, reporter; William Loney, treasurer; George McClurg, past dictator; William Loney, guide; Samuel Hoag, assistant dictator; Thomas Berry, sentinel; J. B. Lybarger, financial reporter. The present membership of this lodge is seventeen. The regular meetings are held the first and third Saturday evenings of each month.

The Amity Methodist Episcopal church, organized about 1834, was the first in the village. The early members of this organization were, Rev. Francis Popham and wife, Samuel Britton and wife, Albert Grubb, Absalom Waddle, —— McNear, and Henry Oram and wife. Two of the prominent members of this society were also licensed local preachers, viz: Absalom Waddle and Francis Popham, who frequently preached to this church. The meetings were at first held in the houses of the members, and in the village school-house. About 1840, a frame church was erected at a cost of one thousand five hundred dollars. One of the earliest ministers was Bishop W. L. Harris. His ministerial labors were greatly blessed, and during his pastorate a remarkable revival occurred, and one hundred and seven members were added to the church. The following ministers have officiated as pastors of this church since 1848. 1849–50, E. Raymond, assisted by O. Mitchell and William M. Conant; 1851, John McNabb; 1852–3, Leonard Parker, assisted by John K. Ford and Baruch Jones; 1854–5, Joseph Wolf, assisted by Albert Cochran and Daniel M. Conant; 1856–7, Philip Plummer, assisted by Benjamin F. Heskitt; 1858–9, D. Lambert, assisted by Benjamin Heskitt; 1860–61–62, Chilton Craven and William Hudson; 1863, Daniel M. Conant; 1864, Daniel Lambert; 1865, supplied; 1866, Joseph McBarnes; 1867–8, supplied; 1869–70, William Kepler; 1871–2, Thomas G. Roberts; 1873, S. Z. Kauffman; 1874, G. E. Scott; 1875, W. W. Smith; 1876–7–8, A. S. Moffitt; 1879–80, J. W. Thompson. In 1871 a new church edifice was erected at a cost of one thousand five hundred dollars, and in 1874 a parsonage was built at a cost of about one thousand dollars. The present membership is fifty-three, thirty-two being in full membership, and twenty-one probationers. The present officers are: class-leaders, J. W. Rockwell and J. W. Simmons; stewards, Michael McGinney and J. W. Simmons; trustees, Frank Cunningham, Martin Fletcher, J. W. Rockwell, and J. W. Simmons.

The second church organized in the town was the Amity church of Disciples of Christ. This society was organized about 1840, by Elder John Gordon. Its early members were, Joseph Gordon, Jacob, Esther, and Eleanor Pealer, William Gordon, Samuel Pealer, Elias Pealer and their wives, Rigdon Gordon, John Gordon and wife, Elizabeth Gordon, Catharine Gordon, O. Quimby and wife, John Riddle and wife, Mrs. Ball, John Quimby, Jesse Edgar, Amos Nichols, William Hartgrove, John Pond, James Harrison and their wives, and —— Latta. Elder —— Sanders was the first stated pastor, and remained in that relation several years. John Stannard and Monroe Simons were also of the first ministers. The church depended principally on

Digitized by Google

supplies from other societies for its preaching. This society held their meetings in private houses until 1850, when a frame edifice was erected, in which the members worshipped until 1880, when it was torn down. On account of removals, deaths of members, and dissensions in the church, the organization was disbanded several years since.

The Amity Baptist church was organized June 21, 1847, under the auspices of Rev. James Seymour. The original members were William Wright, Daniel Hardin, Joel Odors, Mary Wright, Elizabeth Hardin, Mrs. Odors, Marion Daniels, Jane Vian, Jane Daymude and Sarah Hicks. Prior to the organization, and about the year 1845, Elders Stoors, and David Thomas, of Mt. Vernon, occasionally preached in the village, and by their earnest labors laid the foundation for the organization of this society. Rev. Daniel Thomas was the first stated pastor. His successors in the pastorate were Elders Reason Lockheart, James Fry, Benjamin George, James Seymour, Rev. Tullison, Benjamin Tulloss, Benjamin Morrison. This church enjoyed a high degree of prosperity for several years after its organization, but in course of time several of the members having emigrated to the west, and a large number dying, the society became weak, and they were without a regular pastor for several years. In 1880 Rev. J. A. Davis took ministerial charge of the church, and the church has now regular preaching. The society worships in a frame edifice erected by the Presbyterians, but subsequently purchased by this society. The present offices are: C. W. Wright, deacon; B. F. Vian, clerk.

North Liberty is situated in the northern part of Pike township, and was laid out by Francis Blakeley, William Johnson, Daniel Grubb, and J. Nelson Dean, in 1838. The first house on the new town plat was built on the northwest corner of the principal street crossings, by Daniel Grubb, for a dwelling house. A store room now occupies the corner owned by James K. P. Mishey. The first frame house was built by Daniel Grubb for a tavern and store room, and was situated on the southeast corner of the street crossing. David Grubb dug the public well, assisted by the most public spirited citizens of the new town. The store room on the southwest corner of the crossing was not built till 1849, by Jacob Smith. The first store in the village was kept by a man named Doolittle, in the store room built by Daniel Grubb. His successors were Henry Reichart, Jacob Smith, Israel and Miller Moody, Charles Hedges, Philip Frederick, William Arnold, and his brother Philip, James Pearce, Samuel Bishop, and Christian Mishey, Jacob Myers, M. L. Lane, Truman Mix, and James Mishey. Mr. Mix died and Daniel Beal became Mr. Mishey's partner, remaining in business with him about two years, since which time Mr. Mishey has carried on the business himself. Mr. Christian Mishey also kept a grocery in the post office corner, where Albert Mishey now keeps a grocery. J. N. Ruby also kept a grange store from 1875 till 1880.

Daniel Grubb kept the first tavern in the house built by him for that purpose. His successors were Jacob Myers, Samuel and George Black, George Sickles, John Bishop, Lloyd Meeks, Henry Westonhaver, John Fry, William Armstrong, Samuel Shyers, Jacob Beal, John Hammett, and Dr. Charles Mahaffey.

The post office was first established at Jonathan Smith's, in the northwest corner of Pike township, in 1848, with Jonathan Smith as postmaster, but in 1850 it was moved to North Liberty, and Henry Taney appointed postmaster. His successors were Levi Ponds, Joshua Kneffer, Robert Sweeney, Christopher Mishey, Seymour Hunter, and Albert Mishey, who was appointed January 1, 1880.

The practicing physicians of North Liberty have been Drs. John Waddell, Robert McLaughlin, Edward Booth, T. Jefferson Young, George Shira, and Charles Mahaffey, the latter of whom is the present practitioner.

The first blacksmith was James Huston; then Jacob Lautz, Hugh Beach, David Kenig, James Ward, Samuel Brown, Wilson Turney, and John Shanton.

North Liberty at present consists of one post office and grocery, Albert Mishey, postmaster; one dry goods store, J. K. P. Mishey, proprietor; two churches, Methodist and Lutheran; one cabinet-shop, William Loose, proprietor; one wagon shop, Caleb Brokaw, proprietor; two blacksmith shops, thirty-five dwellings, and one hundred and fourteen inhabitants.

Digitized by Google

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

NOTE.—All matter contained in these sketches has been obtained directly from families or individuals cognizant of the facts contained in them. Being thus written, those furnishing the information are alone responsible for the facts and dates written.

## A

ABBOTT, JOHN S., farmer, was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, June 18, 1826. In 1855 he emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, locating in Mt. Vernon. In the fall of the same year he purchased the farm on which he is now living, in Clinton township, located on the Granville road, two miles from Mt. Vernon, and has since made farming his occupation. February 15, 1865, he married Miss Mary E. Johnston, born in Clinton township, Knox county, Ohio, March 11, 1842, daughter of James and Mary J. Johnson. They moved on his farm, where they are now living. Their union resulted in one child, a daughter.

ACKERMAN, L. B., insurance agent, Fredericktown, was born in Knox county, Ohio, August 17, 1839, and was married September 20, 1871, to Ella Cook, who was born in Wayne county, June 12, 1848. They have four children, viz: Ida C., born July 8, 1872; William A., December 26, 1873; Ernest Lee, March 13, 1875, and Edith E., March 31, 1879. Mr. Ackerman received a liberal education and has been engaged in teaching, having taught school twenty-three years. He was principal of the Fredericktown union schools during the years 1877 and 1878, and has the reputation of being one of the ablest instructors of Knox county. He is at present engaged in the insurance and collecting business. He has been a citizen of Fredericktown for three years, and is one of the intelligent and enterprising men of this township, and has done much to promote the standard of education in Knox county. He has also taken quite an active part in political matters.

ACKERMAN, HARVEY, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Levering, born in Middlebury township, July 14, 1850; married in 1872 to Ara Smith, who was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1852. They have two children—Blanche, born January 10, 1874, and Carle, born July 2, 1877. Mrs. Ara Ackerman died April 2, 1878. Mr. Ackerman has been engaged in teaching school about ten years.

ADAMS, JAMES, Monroe township, deceased, son of John and Ann Adams, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, November 22, 1792. He accompanied his parents to this county in 1811, who located near Mt. Vernon, where they deceased—Mrs. Adams in 1827, and Mr. Adams in 1829. James Adams was reared on a farm, and followed farming as his vocation through life. October 10, 1815, he married Miss Eleanor Newell, daughter of Hugh and Margaret Newell, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, July 27, 1798, and came to Knox county with her sister Mary, wife of Judge McGibeney, in 1820. Mr. and Mrs. Adams settled on a farm in Monroe township, known as the Hunt farm, and remained until 1836. They then moved on farm in the same township, located on Schenck's creek, now owned by their son, Allison Adams, where he deceased April 1, 1838. His companion survives him at the age of eighty-two years, and is living on the home farm with her son Allison. He served in the War of 1812. He filled the office of justice of the peace in Monroe township about ten years. He was the father of three children: John, born August 5, 1816: Allison, born November 6, 1818; and Mary J., born November 12, 1820. John and Mary J. have deceased. Allison Adams married Miss Phebe A. Paige, of Monroe township, who deceased October 10, 1854. He was then united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth E. Dowds, in November, 1855; born December 27, 1834; daughter of Elijah Dowds, deceased. They settled on the Adams homestead, where they are now living. They have a family of six children—three sons and three daughters. He has made farming and stock raising his vocation. He owns a large farm in Monroe township. He enlisted in company H, of the Sixty-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and served about ten months in the war of 1861. He was in the battle of Stone River December 31, 1862. He has served the people of Monroe township as justice of the peace since October, 1865.

ADAMS, GEORGE, deceased, was born in Redgrave, a village in Suffolk county, England, March 16, 1797. He came to America in 1853, first settling in Gambier, where he lived one year, and then removed to Mt. Vernon, where he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred about noon on Thursday, December 4, 1879, in the eighty-third year of his age. Mr. Adams was twice married. By his first wife he had thirteen children, seven of whom are still living—five sons and two daughters—Mr. Adam Adams, of the firm of Adams & Rogers, hardware merchants, being the eldest. Besides these, he leaves twenty-four grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren. Mr. Adams' death was sudden. He had been engaged in wheeling tanbark from the street in to his lot, and at dinner time his wife found him in the front yard, lying on his back, dead. Apoplexy is supposed to have been the cause of his death.

ADAMS, JACOB, Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1822, came to Ohio when fourteen years of age, and was married in 1850 to Sabra Brown, who was born in this township in 1830. They have six children, viz: Annetta, born in 1854; Alice M., in 1856; Sabie C., in 1858; Mary E., in 1860; Duddie, in 1863, and John E., in 1866. Mr. Adams is a prosperous farmer, and a careful, judicious financier.



Digitized by Google

ADAMS, ARTHUR, blacksmith and horseshoer, Mulberry street, between High and Vine streets, Mt. Vernon, Ohio. Arthur Adams is a native of Mt. Vernon, and was born November 6, 1848, and received his education in the public schools of the city. He learned his trade, blacksmithing, with his father, Mr. Adam Adams. Serving three years as an apprentice, he worked one year after instructions in his father's establishment. He then opened a shop in Fredericktown and worked two years. He then returned to Mt. Vernon and entered into partnership with his father for some two years, and then took charge of the shop for himself, which he still conducts. The business amounts to about two thousand dollars per year. Horseshoeing is a specialty, he having a thorough knowledge of the theory of shoeing truck and draft horses, and of all departments of shoeing. He took the first premium at the Knox County Agricultural society's fair in 1873. His father, with whom he learned his trade, also took a first premium from the State Board of Agriculture at the fair held at Cleveland some years ago. He does all kinds of repairing on short notice, and for reasonable terms. All his work is warranted to be first-class. Mr. Adams in 1863 enlisted in company R, One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, in which he served until the close of the war. M. Adams has represented his ward in the city council.

ADAMS, REV. MORTON D., pastor of the Disciple church, was born at Vincennes, Indiana, May 24, 1856, and received his preparatory education there, and at Butler university, Indianpolis, and completed at Vincennes university, from which he graduated in 1875. In 1876 he entered upon pastoral duty at Vandalia, Illinois, where he remained one year, and then went to Massillion, Ohio, and served the church there one year. In 1879 he came to Mt. Vernon and took charge of the Disciple church of this place, in which he has served with acceptance to the present, and during which the church has been greatly revived and built up, having had forty additions during his pastorate.

ALER, CHARLES E., travelling agent, post office, Fredericktown. He was born in Virginia in 1850, and came to Ohio in 1877. He was married in 1875 to Eugenia B. Linfield, who was born in North Carolina in 1855. They have two children: Margaret V. was born in 1877, and Claudia I. in 1879. Mr. Aler has been a very successful book agent, and is still engaged at that business.

ALLEN, ASAHEL, farmer, was born in East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, November 18, 1803. In February, 1804, his parents, Asahel and Rhoda Allen, *nee* Fillson, moved to Benson, Rutland county, Vermont, where he was reared to manhood. In September, 1833, he, in company with two sisters, Salome C. and Rhoda A., and his father and mother, emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, located in Mt. Vernon for the following winter, and in the spring of 1834 they purchased and moved on the farm now owned by him, one and a half miles southwest of Mt. Vernon, on the Columbus road, in Clinton township. There was a log cabin on the farm, which served them as an abode until 1835, when he erected the brick dwelling, which is now used as a tenant house. Rhoda Allen deceased June 19, 1848 His father, Asahel Allen, died April 22, 1850, aged eighty years Rhoda, wife of Asahel Allen, and mother of Mr. Allen, jr., departed this life December 1, 1857, aged eighty-six years and six months.

On the eighteenth day of February, 1841, Asahel Allen, jr., married Miss Content Wing, daughter of John and Phebe Wing. Miss Wing was born in Queensbury, Warren county, New York, November 10, 1812, and emigrated with her parents to Mt. Vernon, Knox county, Ohio, in 1817. After the marriage of Mr. Allen to Miss Wing they settled on the Allen homestead, where they are now living. In 1843 he erected their present residence, which is a frame structure.

They reared a family of four children, Belinda E., Alice A., Charles R., and Henry A. who are all living. He has followed farming and stock-raising as his vocation. His sister, Salome C., married, and is now living at Mt. Vernon.

ALLEN, W. P., was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, March 7, 1817, where he remained until twenty-three years old; was reared on a farm and was educated at the district schools. In 1840 he came to Ohio and settled in Pleasant township, Knox county, where he followed farming for twelve years, when he traded his farm for another in Clay township, where he remained for five years. In the spring of 1857 he moved to Martinsburgh and dealt in stock until the fall of 1865. In the spring he commenced dealing in agricultural implements in which he has since been engaged. He came from Martinsburgh in the spring of 1871 to Mt. Vernon, where he now lives, and has been engaged in his present business for fifteen years, and has done a business of ten thousand dollars per year. He at present represents Whitely, Fassler, & Kelley, of Springfield, manufacturers of reapers and mowers; J. A. Case & Co., of Racine, Wisconsin, manufacturers of engines and separators, and a number of other prominent manufacturing firms in his line.

ALLEN, JAMES, farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown; born in Monroe county in 1832, married in 1855 to Mary E. Devore, who was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1836. They have the following family, viz: Josephine C., born January 17, 1857; Adalaide V., June 10, 1864; Jennie A., February 7, 1867, and Lillie I., July 29, 1870. Mr. Allen came to Knox county in 1867, and located in Middlebury township. He owns a well improved farm, and is one of the active and energetic men of the township.

ALLEN, FRANCIS M., farmer and stock raiser, was born in Liberty township, August 26, 1852. He is the son of William and Joanna Allen *nee* Coffing. He was raised on a farm, and attended the public schools of the district. He was married to Miss Carrie Coleville, daughter of William and Hannah Coleville, September, 1875. They have one child.

Mrs. Joanna Allen was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, 1810, where she was reared. Her maiden name was Coffing. In 1832 she married William Allen, who was born in England, November 10, 1805, and about 1819 came to the United States with his parents, who settled in Fayette county, Pennsylvania. About 1835 Mr. and Mrs. Allen came to Ohio and settled on the farm on which he died, February 20, 1877. They settled in the woods, and of course had almost the same experience as pioneers. Mr. Allen became one of the influential citizens of the township. He was regarded as an exemplary man. They had a family of seven children, six of whom are living. Mrs. Allen still occupies the old homestead.

AMOS, JOHN F., farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Perry township, Richland county, in 1850, and was married in 1874 to Mary E. McNutt, who was born in Stark county in 1856. He came to Middlebury township in 1867. Mr. Amos owns an improved farm, with good

Digitized by Google

buildings thereon, and is one of the prominent citizens here.

AMOS, F. A., farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown; born in Hartford county, Maryland, in 1809, came to Richland county, Ohio, in 1836, and removed to Knox county in 1867. He was married twice and had a family of six children, viz.: Joshua, John F., Freddie P., Amanda, Mary Elizabeth, and Albert (deceased). Mr. Amos owns one of the finest farms (with excellent buildings) in Middlebury township.

AMSBAUGH, CHRISTOPHER, C., farmer, Berlin township, post office, Shaler's Mills; born in Richland county, Madison township, Ohio, in 1835, and was married in 1867 to Sarah Adams, who was born in Berlin township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1840. They have the following children: Sheridan M., born March 22, 1868; John F., March 5, 1869; Wilson C., April 9, 1870; Nathan M., June 23, 1872; Mary A., February 18, 1874; Alice L., November 5, 1877; and Sadie E., April 6, 1880. Mr. Amsburgh was a soldier in the late war, a member of company E, Sixty-fourth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and was in the following engagements: Stone River, Chickamauga, Peech Tree Creek, Jonesborough, Kennesaw Mountain, and Franklin. He was wounded at Chickamauga September 20, 1863, and was detained from service eight months and sixteen days. He was engaged in the service for three years and was honorably discharged. Mr. Amsburgh was elected justice of the peace in 1873, was reelected in 1876, and also in 1879, and has filled the position with credit to himself and satisfactorily to the people. He is identified with the Republican party and is always ready to promote every cause that is calculated to promote the welfare of the public. He came from Richland county to Knox county February 29, 1868.

ANDERS, WILLIAM P., Morris township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Ohio, and married to Martha M. (daughter of Joseph Ebersole), who was born in Knox county. They have one son--Webster J. Mr. Anders is a farmer, owns a beautiful farm on the Vernon road, with good buildings and under a good state of cultivation.

ANDERSON, W. B., Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Pleasant township, Knox county, August 3, 1852; married June 2, 1877 to Mary F. Cory. They had one child born March 19, 1878. He built a fine little cottage on his farm in 1879, in which he now resides. His father was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, January 12, 1811; and became a widower March 24, 1875.

ANDREWS, LORIN, LL. D., deceased. The subject of this sketch was not an early settler, nor a long resident of Knox county, but holding the position of president of Kenyon college from 1854 until 1861, he naturally became prominent, and ranked as a man of commanding influence.

President Andrews was born in Uniontown, then a small villege of Richland county, but its name was afterwards changed to Ashland, in compliment to Henry Clay, the great statesman of the West (whose country seat, near Lexington, Kentucky, bears that name), and is now the county seat of Ashland county, Ohio. The date of President Andrews' birth was April 1, 1819. Lorin attended the district schools of the village, says Dr. Hill's History of Ashland county, and made rapid progress in the branches taught at that period, giving evidence of that mental force and talent for which, in after years, he became so noted. He was much beloved by his schoolmates because of his amiable disposition, sprightliness of manner, and acuteness. His first public literary or oratorical effort, of which we have authentic information, was a fourth of July oration, delivered near Ashland in 1836. Dr. Hill says it was delivered with a coolness and self-possession that astonished the assemblage. It had been carefully prepared, well studied, and delivered with an ease of manner and grace of gesticulation that was pronounced admirable, and its young and promising author was complimented with the publication of his highly creditable and rhetorical oration.

A bright future was predicted for the youthful orator, and his father was induced to send him where his ambition, as a student, could have a better field and be more fully gratified. He at once entered the grammar school of Kenyon college, where he commenced a thorough course of instruction. He remained in the grammar school about two years, and entered college, but during the junior year, in 1840, owing to financial embarrassments, was withdrawn from college. In a few months after his return to Ashland, he, by invitation of the trustees, took charge of the Ashland academy, as principal, aided by several able assistants, in the male and female departments. Under his superintendence, says Dr. Hill, the school was in a most flourishing condition; students from every part of this State, and from distant States, came in by the hundred and enrolled their names. Not having completed his collegiate course, Professor Andrews was compelled to continue his studies in advance of his students. Having applied himself with great industry he was enabled to keep well in advance of his most advanced classes, acquiring a thorough knowledge of the branches taught, and a readiness in recitation that was really surprising. His manner, as an instructor, was agreeable and well calculated to win the esteem of his students. He had a peculiar faculty of enlisting the sympathy, respect and confidence of all with whom he was brought in contact. He was frank and pleasing in his address, and his scholars honored and loved him. When compelled to enforce, with apparent severity, the rules governing the academy, it was done in such a way that the student respected him for his impartiality and evident intention to do justice. As an instructor Professor Andrews evinced his deep insight into human nature, and often succeeded in taming the ferocity of the worst students, and changed the whole current of their lives. With him "kind words can never die."

Professor Andrews was a fluent conversationalist, unselfish, and very kind and gentlemanly in his manners. It is therefore not at all surprising that he had a flourishing school, and was always popular among the students and the people. If he found a student struggling to obtain an education, teaching in the winter and attending the academy in the summer, he would not exact tuition, but insist that his pupil should go ahead, and pay him when he could.

As a speaker, Professor Andrews was not an orator, unless we define oratory to be the ability to please and hold an audience. His addresses at school institutes, and lectures before his classes, were all delivered, continues Dr. Hill, in a conversational style. He talked remarkably well, and could hold an audience or an institute for hours. There was a fascination about his manner that invariably made his audience feel friendly towards him, while the lucidness of his ideas enlisted their whole attention. As a lecturer before institutes, county and State school conventions and associations, societies and meetings convened to promote educational interests, Professor Andrews was widely known throughout the State, and probably exercised as much or more influence than any other teacher or educator in

Digitized by Google

the west. Professor Andrews' preeminent success as a teacher secured the honorary degree of A. M. from Kenyon college, in 1846.

Between the years 1848 and 1852, many of the towns and cities of Ohio adopted the union school system, and established graded and high schools. Professor Andrews was largely instrumental in accomplishing that result. His lectures and addresses in many of the county seats of Ohio, in favor of the now popular union school system, were influential and effective, and well entitle their author to honorable mention.

Professor Andrews, in 1850, accepted the position of superintendent of the union schools of Massillon, tendered him by the board of education of that place. He remained at the head of the Massillon schools for about three years, during which time they were very efficient and popular. Professor Andrews was the agent and missionary of the Ohio Teachers' association in 1851-52. In 1853 he received the endorsement of said association as a candidate for State school commissioner, and in 1854 he was its president.

At the height of his reputation and influence in the cause of general education, near the close of 1854, Professor Andrews was chosen to the presidency of Kenyon college. He was the first lay member of the Episcopal church, who had been invited to fill that position. To be selected to preside over such an institution was indeed a flattering compliment. His high educational attainments added to his purity as a man, made him the worthy recipient of such an honor. The condition of the college, said Bishop McIlvaine, demanded just the qualities for which he was so distinguished—the talent for administration, a very sound judgment, a prompt and firm decision, united with a special drawing of heart toward young men in the course of their education. All the highest expectations of his administration were more than fulfilled. "His presence in the college," says Dr, Hill, "acted like magic—his friends from every part of the State began to look toward Kenyon as an appropriate place to educate the young men of the country; the college received new life, and energy and prosperity were diffused through every department. Students began to fill the classes, and everything betokened a prosperous future for the institution."

Some months after Professor Andrews had been inaugurated president of Kenyon college, the honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Princeton college, New Jersey. This was a high distinction and well deserved, because of his remarkable success as an educator. President Andrews, A. M., LL. D., served Kenyon college as president, from 1854 to 1861, which embraced the period of its greatest prosperity—the intermediate years were those of its success, its achievements, its triumphs—and Lorin Andrews was entitled to the honor of securing those successes and triumphs.

In Whitelaw Reid's Ohio in the War, it is said of Lorin Andrews that he "was one of the earliest and costliest offerings of Ohio to the war. He was not permitted to develop fully his military ability, but there was no reason to doubt, from his known character, and his zeal in the distinguished positions he had filled, that as a soldier he would have reached as high a rank as he had already won in civil life." Of his entrance into the military service Bishop McIlvaine says: "When the first call of the President of the United States for quotas of volunteer troops from the several States was made, he was the first man in Ohio whose name Governor Dennison received. He did it for an example. He sought no military distinction. He led to the camp a company of his neighbors, expecting only to be allowed to lead them in the war. But his talents and character were appreciated and he was placed in command of the regiment—the order and discipline of which soon became conspicuous, as also did his devotion to the interests and comfort of his men."

He was commissioned colonel of the three months' organization of the Fourth Ohio infantry. When, in June, the organization was changed to a three years' regiment, he was retained in the same command. His faithfulness in whatever position he was placed, united with his ability to master whatever he chose to learn, made him very soon an able and efficient commander and disciplinarian. He went with his command to western Virginia, where he soon fell a victim to the exposure incident to camp life. In the beginning of his sickness he could not be prevailed on to leave the camp, saying, "my place is with my men;" but as he grew worse he was at last removed to Gambier, Ohio, where, amid the scenes of his labors, in the best years of his life, and among his weeping friends, he breathed his last, September 18, 1861.

ANDREWS, JAMES M., grocer, Mt. Vernon, Ohio. Mr. Andrews is a native of New Jersey, was born in Franklin, Warren county, on the thirteenth day of December, 1823, and there resided until the year 1846. His education, although derived from the common schools of that day, was thorough and complete. At the age of twenty the subject of this sketch was apprenticed to the blacksmithing and machine work, and as such served for three years, and for two years thereafter worked as a journeyman with his old employer. In the year 1846 his father and family, of which James was one, emigrated to Ohio, and located in Clinton township, Knox county, and continued there up to the time of his death, which occurred on the thirtieth day of October, 1867, aged seventy-eight years. The first year of his residence in Ohio, young Andrews spent in travelling, with the exception of a few months in which he worked at his trade with his old employer. From 1847 to 1853 Mr. Andrews was principally engaged in farming, working upon his father's farm. In 1853 he came to Mt. Vernon, and engaged in the grocery and provision business, in which he has continued up to the present day, making his the oldest continuous grocery house in the city. He is doing a successful business, and it is increasing daily. His present store room is one of the neatest in the place, and was erected by himself in 1876. His stock is always of the first class, consisting of family groceries, confectioneries, flour, feed, and choice liquors of the best brands.

On the tenth day of June, 1852, Mr. Andrews was united in marriage with Miss Harriet Wing, a daughter of Mr. John Wing, Mrs. Andrews being a native born of this county. From this marriage four children have been born—three fair daughters and one intelligent son—all of whom start out with a fair prospect of living useful lives.

ARMENTROUT, SIMON, Pike township, retired, post office Mt. Vernon; born in Rockingham county, Virginia, December 16, 1810, and was married in 1833 to Rachel Phillips, who was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, June 5, 1816. They had the following children—Rebecca P., born November 18, 1834; Sarah E., September 23, 1836; Lucinda P., December 12, 1838; George W., March 27, 1841; Lyman W. September 14, 1844; Smantha J., April 14, 1840; Mary O., May 29, 1852; William P., December 9, 1854; and Simon F. July 2, 1857. The deceased members are Martha J., James O., Rachel, and Rebecca. The married members are Rebecca P., married Feb-

Digitized by Google

Simon Armentrout

Rachel Armentrout

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ruary 17, 1853, to Lawrence Arnold, who resides in Shelbyville, Shelby county, Missouri. Sarah E. was married September 23, 1860, to Stephen Chapman, now resident of Mt. Vernon. Lucinda was married Feb. 20, 1857, to John McGinley, who resides in Porter county, Indiana. George W. Married to Sarah E. Smith, February 20, 1868, now residents of Jasper county, Iowa. Lyman W. was married Nov. 3, 1871, to Maria Tullis, now residents of Bellville, Ohio. Smantha J. was married in September, 1867 to George Mahaffy, now residing in Shelbyville, Missouri. Mary O. was married in August, 1870, to Cyrus Hunter, and resides in this township.

Lyman W. studied medicine with Dr. Russell, of Mt. Vernon, attended medical college at Ann Arbor, Michigan, also at Detroit. He commenced the practice at Centerburgh, this county, remained there a short time then located in Bellville, Richland county, in 1870, and has an extensive practice. He is also a partner in a drug store.

Mr. Armentrout has resided on the same farm since his marriage, and all the children were born at the old home in this townsnip. He sold his farm in 1880 and removed to Mt. Vernon. Mr. and Mrs. Armentrout have been worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal church since 1848. His father, Philip Armentrout, was born in 1770, in Rockingham county, Virginia, was married to Mary M. Flook, who was born in Maryland December 25, 1785. Philip Armentrout died January 15, 1858. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, serving as orderly sergeant.

ARMENTROUT, ROBERT M., Pike township, farmer, (post office Democracy), was born in Pike township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1853, and was married in 1878 to Eluetta Marshall, who was born in Brown township, this county, in 1859. They have one daughter, Julia Cleona, born November 18, 1879. Mr. Armentrout has always been identified with this township. He is a member of a pioneer family, and is a farmer by occupation.

ARMSTRONG, ELIPHLET, was born May 6, 1810, in Frederick county, Maryland, but when quite young his parents moved to Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, where they remained two years; then coming to Ohio they settled in Richland county, where they spent the remainder of their days. Mrs. Armstrong died in 1825; Mr. Armstrong died in 1850.

Our subject came to Mt. Vernon January 11, 1830, being twenty years old, and went to work with Richard House to complete learning his trade (carpenter). Mr. House had a contract to build the court house, on which Mr. Armstrong worked. He has been engaged at his trade ever since, mostly in Mt. Vernon, and built most of the best buildings in that city, many of which will be monuments of his mechanical skill for years to come. He was married March, 10, 1836, to Miss Tacy Irwin, by whom he had three children, one daughter and two sons, all living, and have families living in Knox county.

ARMSTRONG & MILLER, grocers, southeast corner of Main and Gambier streets, Mt. Vernon. Mr. J. M. Armstrong, senior member of the above firm, was born in Monroe township, Knox county, in 1839, where he resided until he had reached his thirteenth year. After that period his time was occupied in attending school and acting as salesman for different mercantile establishments in this city. His first engagement as salesman was with George M. Fay, grocer, and then with Messrs. Swetland & Bryant, dry goods house. In this employment he remained until the party with which he affiliated placed him in nomination for and elected him to the honorable position of sheriff of his native county. This was in the year 1873. After the expiration of his first term he was elected for the second, thus serving four years.

In 1877 Mr. Armstrong purchased the stock of Mr. John Ponting, and formed a partnership with Mr. J. M. Tompkins. In 1878 Mr. Tompkins sold his interest to Mr. Miller, since which time the name of the firm has been Armstrong & Miller. They commenced with a capital of about eighteen hundred dollars, and their stock was increased so that at present they carry a stock of goods to the value of about four thousand dollars, consisting of staple and fancy groceries and confectioneries. Their stock is rapidly increasing in value. Their house is located on the southeast corner of Main and Gambier streets.

ARMSTRONG, WILLIAM A., Fredericktown, was born in Brown township, Knox county, in 1840. He was married to Nancy Ross, who was born in Knox county in 1842. She died October 1, 1860. Mr. Armstrong afterwards married Sophronia M. Hardgrove, who was born in Ohio in 1842. They had two children, viz; Hema E. and Adella, both now dead. Mr. Armstrong has resided in Fredericktown since 1870, and is one of the leading men of the county.

ARNHOLD, ADAM, Jefferson township, farmer; son of Michael Arnhold, born in France December 19, 1822; brought to America by his parents in 1840, landing in New York. From there they came to Loudonville, Ohio, where they remained a short time, when his father purchased a farm in Brown township, Knox county, about one mile northeast of Jelloway, where he then moved his family, and where Adam, the subject of this sketch, was raised and educated.

On the twenty-fifth of January, 1847, at the age of twenty-five years, he married Mary A. Heyd, daughter of Jacob H. Heyd, who was born in Wayne county November 17, 1828. After his marriage he located on a farm of eighty acres, east of Jelloway, which he had purchased previous to his marriage, and where he now resides. In 1851 he purchased a tract of fifty acres more, known as the Messmore farm. In 1856 he bought seventy acres more; in 1859, fifty acres; in 1868, eighty acres, making in all three hundred and thirty acres.

During that time he erected for himself a fine frame house and barn, making a very pleasant home. Mr. and Mrs. Arnhold are the parents of twelve children, viz: Michael H., born April 27, 1848, (died December 3, 1851); Frederick, December 8, 1849; Mary E., June 17. 1852; Sarah C., April 12, 1854 (died September 1, 1856); Rosena, April 12, 1856; Sarah Catharine, March 4, 1858 (died August 30, 1860); Sarinda, March 31, 1860; John W., March 1, 1862; Henry J., January 20, 1864; William, April 12, 1866 (died December 21, 1879); Wallace, January 20, 1868; Charles A., July 31, 1871.

Mr. and Mrs. Arnhold are members of the German Lutheran church of Brown township.

ASH, JAMES, Clinton, a native of Donegal county, Ireland, was born in January, 1777, and emigrated to America in 1784, and located first in Washington county, Maryland. About the year 1812 he moved to Jefferson county, Virginia, where he resided until the year 1833. During his stay here he went back to Ireland and was married to Jane Chambers, after which he returned to Maryland and resided there some time, when he brought his family to Ohio and located in Clinton township, where he followed agricultural pursuits the rest of his life. He died September 9, 1878, being at the extreme age of one un-



Digitized by Google

dred years seven months and eleven days. Mrs. Ash died in 1878 in the seventy-fifth year of her age. They reared a family of six children, viz: Robert, Elizabeth, Maria, Chambers, Margaret, and James, all of whom lived to maturity, and at present all are deceased except Chambers, who resides in Clinton township, and is the fourth member of the family. He was married March 27, 1838, to Miss Louisa Resley, daughter of Jacob Resley, one of the early pioneers of this county, by whom he has a family of eight children, seven of whom are living, viz: Jacob, Robert, Elizabeth, Margaret, Anna, Maria, and Russel.

ASHTON, MRS. ELIZABETH, deceased. At the time of the death of Mrs. Elizabeth Ashton, she was supposed to have been the oldest person within the bounds of Knox county. Though of small stature and frail, she was, up to the time of her great affliction, blindness, remarkably lithe and active in all her motions, and with a voice like Cordelia's, "ever soft, gentle and low," she made life pleasant to all within the sphere of her influence.

Mrs. Elizabeth Ashton, *nee* Miss Elizabeth Palmer, was born in Devonshire, England, on the twenty-seventh day of May, 1780. She married Mr. John Ashton in 1801. In 1847 she, with a part of her family, emigrated to the United States and took up her residence in the Fifth ward, Mt. Vernon, where she resided with her eldest son, Philip, up to the time of her death, which occurred on the twentieth of April, 1880, making her age one hundred years lacking one month and seven days, making her the oldest person in Mt. Vernon, and probably in Knox county.

Mrs. Ashton was the mother of ten children, four sons and six daughters. One of her daughters, the wife of William Tathwell, died a few years since in this city. Two of the four sons are dead. Two of her children reside in London, England; one in another part of England; one in the city of New York; one in Gambier, Ohio; one in Georgia, and Philip, her oldest son, in Mt. Vernon. The last named was born in England in the year 1802, and is now past his seventy-eighth year, and with his daughter, Mrs. Eliza Cooper, and her husband, have been interested in caring for their recently deceased relative during the last eight years of the closing part of her history, which to her was a memorable one, for those eight years were spent in darkness, her sight having failed her. She was reconciled to the loss, and waited patiently for the great and final change to come. She was baptized and confirmed in the Church of England in early life, and lived the life of an earnest Christian woman.

ATHERTON, JOHN, Pike township; farmer; post office, Democracy; born in Pike township in 1836, and was married in 1858, to Mary Ann Spry, who was born in Monroe township in 1834. They had seven children: William W., born in 1857; Sarah, in 1859; Mary Ellen deceased; Julia, born in 1863; Margaret Alice, in 1866; Merinda Jane deceased, and Hallie May, born in 1873. Mr. Atherton has always resided in this township. He has been engaged in running a threshing machine for about thirty years. He is also a farmer. His father, Andrew Atherton, deceased, was born in Vermont. He was married to Sarah Sargeant, who was born in Pennsylvania. They had two children: John and an infant (decased). Andrew Atherton and wife both died in this county.

ATWOOD, HARRISON, Mt. Vernon, was born December 22, 1815, in Plymouth county, Massachusetts, where he remained until twenty years of age, when he went with William Wright, of New York, to Mobile, Alabama, to clerk in the Starr hotel owned by Mr. Wright. He remained there about four years, and witnessed the great fire and yellow fever scourges of 1839. After leaving Mobile, he located in Orleans county, Vermont, on a farm where he remained about twelve years, then moving to Trumbull county, Ohio, and settled in Bristol in the mercantile trade, in which he remained but a short time, and then engaged in real estate business, speculating in western lands for twelve years. He came to Mt. Vernon in 1865, and went into the office of B. Grant, internal revenue assessor, where he remained a short time; then going to Cleveland, he entered the employ of N. O. Fauster, a queensware merchant, for whom he was general manager for over two years, when he returned to Mt. Vernon, and engaged in the boot and shoe trade with B. Grant under the firm name of B. Grant & Co. In 1867 Mr. Grant sold his interest in the business to Mr. Bowland, and the firm name was changed to Atwood & Bowland, which association continued for about four years, when he sold his interest to his partner. He then established his son in the boot and shoe business at Canton, Ohio, under the firm name of H. W. Atwood & Co., who are now doing a good business. Mr. Atwood employs his time in the real estate business. He was married in October, 1838, to Miss Washburn, and has reared a family of four children, all of whom are living. Mrs. Atwood died in May, 1862.

AUTEN, HENRY M., Berlin township, farmer, post office Fredericktown, born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, in 1816, came to Ohio in the Spring of 1836, and was married in Knox county in 1863, to Matilda Fink, who was born in Trumbull county, Ohio. They have the following children: Sarah Ann, married to John C. Williams, living in Crawford county. Ohio, Thomas B., Louisa Jane, and Rebecca. Mrs. Auten died in Knox county January 23, 1854. Mr. Auten subsequently married mary Ann Wood, who was born in Knox county, Ohio. They had one son, Charlie H., who still remains at home. Mrs. Mary Ann Auten died in Knox county in 1862. Mr. Auten's third marriage was to Sarah Jane Masteller, who was born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, in 1825. Mr. Henry Auten has been a resident of Knox county, most of the time in Berlin township.

AUTEN, WILLIAM A., Berlin township, farmer, post office Fredericktown, born in Pike township, this county, in 1846, and was married in 1874 to Ida M. Steele, who was born in Wayne county in 1855. They have two children—Gracie R., born in 1876, and Emery C., in 1879.

His father, Jacob C. Auten, was born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, in 1813, and was married in 1837 to Rebecca Colley, who was born in the same county in 1817. They had eleven children—Henry C., Alexander C., Mary E., Sarah L., Jacob W., William A., John S., Elmina M., Rebecca R., Emma L., and James F. The deceased members are Henry C., Sarah L., and James F. Mr. Auten emigrated from Pennsylvania in 1838, located in this township, and has since been a resident. He learned the carpenter trade when a young man, and that has been his principal occupation. He owns a good farm in this township, and is one of its enterprising citizens.

AUTEN, J. W., Berlin township, farmer, post office Fredericktown, was born in Berlin township in 1844, and was married to Mary Pealer, who was born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, in 1849. They had three children, viz, Myrtle Belle, Anna

Digitized by Google

E., and George W. Mrs. Auten died in 1875, and he was married to Caroline Love. They had one child, Robert. Mrs. Caroline Auten died in March, 1880.

AUTEN, THOMAS B., Berlin township, farmer, post office Fredericktown, born in Liberty township, this county, September 12, 1847, and was married October 11, 1877, to Lucretia L. Foote, who was born in this township September 12, 1858. They have one daughter, Eva Dell, who was born April 4, 1879. Mr. Auten came to this township with his parents at the age of four years, and has since lived here.

AUTEN, HENRY, deceased. He was born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, November 5, 1837. His parents emigrated to Ohio when he was a child. He was married in 1864 to Mary J. Hasbin, who was born in Guernsey county, August 17, 1842. They had one son, Bryant E., born December 4, 1867. Mr. Auten died April 6, 1870. He was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

AUSTIN, B. D., Fredericktown, ticket agent, was born in Knox county in 1857. He is now engaged at the Baltimore & Ohio railroad office at Fredericktown.

AXTELL, J. M., Fredericktown, dealer in groceries and country produce of all kind, was born in this county September 12, 1832, and was married in 1857 to Almira J. Hellis, who was born in this county August 20, 1835, and died February 6, 1880. They had one daughter, Eliza Bell, who was born May 9, 1859, and died August 12, 1859. Mr. Axtell established his business in 1879. He is a practical business man, having been identified with business interests for many years in this county. Combined with experience he has superior qualifications, and is fully prepared to meet all competition. All who wish anything in his line will do well to give him a call.

## B

BAILE, URIAH, farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown; born in Frederick county, Maryland, October 11, 1812; came to Ohio in 1845, and was married July 15, 1838, to Susanna Nicodemas, who was born June 26, 1816; they have the following children, viz.: Sarah E., born September 1, 1839; Abraham O., March 3, 1842; Augustus E., February 25, 1844; Emory R. September 7, 1845; Charles W., July 1, 1848; Martha C., November 18, 1851; Bascom C., September 21, 1854; Morgan, April 27, 1856; and Eugene E., July 1, 1860. The following have deceased: Sarah E., died August 22, 1840; Charles W., June 26, 1851; Abraham O., February 3, 1863. Abraham was a soldier of the late war, a member of the One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry. His death occurred from sickness contracted in the army. Augustus and Emory R. reside in Louisville, Kentucky. Martha was married to Albert Tobin, and lives in Republican county, Kansas. Bascom C. was married to Deborah Zolman; they reside in Morrow county, Ohio. Mr. Baile owns a well improved farm with excellent buildings.

BAILEY, WILLIAM R., farmer, Jefferson township, post office, Jelloway; son of John R. and Mary A. Bailey, born in Jefferson township, Knox county, November 10, 1846. He was educated by his parents, and on the twenty-third of March, 1869, at the age of twenty-three years, he married Miss Lucy E. Whitney, third daughter of Ebenezer J., and Sarah A. Whitney, born in Brown township, Knox county, June 5, 1844. After his marriage he located on a farm in Jefferson township, owned by J. R. Bailey, his father, two and a quarter miles east of Jelloway, where he now resides. He has made farming a specialty all his life. He is now holding the office of trnstee in said township. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey are the parents of four children, viz.: William A., born January 12, 1871; Whitney J., June 5, 1872; Henry C., February 10, 1875; Oliver E., July 5, 1879; all of whom are living. Mrs. Bailey is a consistent member of Wesley chapel, of Jefferson township.

BAKER, JAMES W., farmer and stock-raiser, Jefferson township, post office Greersville, son of Philip and Sarah Baker; born in Jefferson township, Knox county, December 7, 1841; was raised by his parents, and received a common-school education. Soon after he arrived at the age of twenty-one years he purchased a portion of the home place, where he now resides, and is the owner of four hundred and seventy-five acres of land—three hundred and seventy-five acres in the home place. Mr. Baker has held quite a number of township offices viz: Clerk, assessor, and land appraiser, and is now justice of the peace. He was also census enumerator for 1880.

BAKER, PHILIP, (deceased), Jefferson township; born in Pennsylvania, September 22, 1794. In 1808 he was brought to Ohio by his parents, who located near Danville, Knox county, where he was married July 19, 1821, to Miss Sarah Butler, a daughter of John Butler, born in Virginia, March 20, 1800. After his marriage he located in Jefferson township, one mile north of Greersville, on the farm now owned by James W., his son, where he raised his family, consisting of ten children, viz: Allen R., born July 6, 1822; Druzilla, August 5, 1824; Hester, April 29, 1826; Oliver, April 1, 1828; John, September 4, 1832; infant, a girl, June 22, 1834; Caroline, December 26, 1835; infant, a girl, September 19, 1838; Jackson, August 27, 1839; James W., December 7, 1841; four of whom, namely, Oliver, James W., Hester, and Caroline, are still living.

BAKER BROTHERS, druggists, Mt. Vernon. George R. and S. L. Baker, sons of Samuel Baker, were born near Uniontown, Muskingum county, and devoted the early years of life in working on their father's farm. George R. enlisted in the Ninth Ohio cavalry, and was in the service during the war, serving part of the time in the capacity of hospital steward. After his return from the army he engaged in the drug business at Tarlton, in which he continued until he came to Mt. Vernon. S. L. Baker enlisted in the Ohio National guard, and after the close of the war engaged in general mercantile business in Adamsville, in which he continued until he came to Mt. Vernon.

In 1874 they formed a partnership, and have ever since been doing business under the firm name of Baker Brothers. They carry a stock of from five to six thousand dollars, consisting of pure drugs, chemicals, toilet articles, and fancy goods.

BALCOM, ELISHA S., Gambier, retired, was born in Rhode Island on the third day of June, 1803. In 1824 he engaged in the mercantile business as clerk, and continued about two years. In 1826 he was engaged by Stanley Mann, in the counting room of his factory, and remained with him one year. In 1827 he commenced working at the cabinetmaking business, which he followed as his vocation about five years. In 1832 he engaged in farming, and continued in that business about twenty years. In 1852 he worked in a boot and shoe factory about four or five months, and then moved to Vermont, where he spent three years as clerk in an iron manufactory. In 1855 he emigrated to Ohio and located in Gambier, this county, where he at once

Digitized by Google

commenced work again at his trade as cabinetmaker, and continued in the business until 1877, when he retired from business and is living a quiet life in Gambier.

He has been married twice; first in 1829, to Miss Lydia Jillson, of Cumberland county, Rhode Island, who was born January 13, 1808. Their union resulted in two children—one son and one daughter.

Mrs. Balcom died November 25, 1832. His little daughter died a few months prior to the death of its mother, and the son died a few months after. The death of his wife and two children occurred within the space of nine months' time.

Mr. Balcom consummated marriage with Miss Clarissa Blake, December 1, 1833, born June 3, 1806.

They remained in Vermont until 1855, when they emigrated to Gambier, this county, where she deceased November 8, 1879. Their union resulted in one son, Roger, who graduated at Kenyon college, and is now engaged as an Episcopal minister at Norwalk, Ohio.

BALDWIN, JOSEPH L., attorney and counsellor at law, Fredericktown, Ohio.

BALL, DAVID, (deceased). He was a native of Essex county, New Jersey, a descendant of Timothy Ball, born in 1756, and came to Ohio in 1803; purchased a military section of land (one thousand acres), of Lemuel Cobb, for three shillings per acre. He came to Ohio in company with a Mr. Douglass on horseback and landed at Zansville. The only road from Zanesville to Sandusky was was an Indian trail. He met and conversed with the chief of the Wyandot Indians, and asked him if he would allow his boys to come here; he answered, "yes, if they behave themselves."

David Ball was married January 12, 1779, to Mary Baldwin. They had four sons, Hiram, Cyrus, Zenas and Timothy. Zenas Ball was born November 15, 1792, and was married March 16, 1820, to Sarah Taylor, who was born May 24, 1796. They had two sons, Aaron T., born December 19, 1820, and David, born July 5, 1829, and died June 25, 1830.

Zenas Ball came to Ohio in 1819, and made arrangements to have some land cleared, on the farm where his son, Aaron T., now resides. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, serving over three months.

Mr. Ball was a strong advocate for the cause of temperance, and had the first log rolling in the neighborhood where they dispensed with strong drink. Several of the neighbors became offended and returned home without supper, but Mr. Ball was temperance all the same.

The first Sabbath-school organized in Morris township was at his house, superintended by his sister Lydia, who was a great worker in church, and a poineer missionary. She is yet living and resides in Newark, New Jersey, aged ninety years. There were two married women who learned to read at this Sabbath-school.

BALL, AARON T,, farmer, post office, Fredericktown.—He was born in Morris township, December 19, 1820, and has always resided here, on the same farm where he was born; he was married in 1846 to Miss Sydney Ann Clay, who was born at Newmarket, Frederick county, Maryland, April 2, 1820. They have nine children, all living and enjoying good health, viz: Webster C., Nellie S., Nettie A., Walter L., Anna M., Julia Z., Oliver T., Willard E. and F. Grant.

Aaron T. received a liberal education, attended the Martinsburgh academy, after which he attended Mt. Vernon academy, taught by Professor R. R. Sloan. After completing his education he engaged in teaching for five terms. Mr. Ball and family are active members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He has been identified with the Republican party since its organization.

Webster C. resides in Cleveland, Ohio, and is engaged in the wholesale and retail jewelry business at No. 233 Superior street. He was married October 15, 1879, to Miss Florence I. Young, of Kenton, Ohio. They have one son, Sidney, born September 19, 1880.

Walter L. resides in Cleveland, is reading law, and expects to engage in that profession.

Nellie S. and Nettie A. have been engaged in teaching—the latter instrumental music.

Mr. Aaron T. Ball has always resided in this township, is a farmer by occupation, and owns a well improved farm, which was owned and improved by his father. His father, Zenas Ball, (deceased), was born in Essex county, New Jersey, November 15, 1792, and was married March 19, 1819, to Sarah Taylor, who was born May 24, 1796. They had two children: Aaron born December 19, 1820; David, born July 5, 1829 (died June 29, 1830.

Mr. Zenas Ball died October 3, 1860. Mrs. Sarah Ball died March 30, 1860.

BALL, UZZIEL, Morris township (deceased), was born May 8, 1790, in Morris county, New Jersey, and was married November 9, 1816, to Peninah Lyon, who was born January 10, 1797, in Morris county, New Jersey. She was a daughter of Simeon Lyon. Mr. Ball came to Knox county in 1814. Mrs. Ball came with her parents in 1806. They had the following children: Martha, Amanda, Eliza, Mahlon, Susan, Albert Judson. The following are dead: Amanda, Eliza, Mahlon. Uzziel Ball died in Morris township, Knox county. Mr. Bal was justice of the peace of Morris township about fourteen years ago. He was a worthy member of the Baptist church, and has done much for the general improvement of this county. He was an honest and upright man, through his industry, economy and frugality he acquired considerable property.

Mrs. Ball has a clear recollection of pioneer life. She remembers quite distinctly of seeing Johnny Appleseed, also many Indians, and well understood their ancient customs. She remembers about the forts or block-houses, into which they would flee for refuge in time of danger. She also remembers the first Methodist, Baptist and Episcopal churches of this county.

BALL, ANDREW J., Morris township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon; born in Morris township, this county, in 1832, and was married in 1858, to Rebecca McFadden, who was born in Mt. Vernon, in 1831. They had six children: Henry, born January 19, 1860; Elmer E., October 16, 1861; William C., August 19, 1863; Minnie Blanche, July 13, 1865; Charles, September 5, 1867; Ida May, January 7, 1869; Fred. Clifton, August 25, 1870; and May Frances, February 5, 1874. The following are deceased: Elmer E., Charlie, Ida May, and William C.

Andrew J. Ball is the son of Silas Ball, who was born March 15, 1795, in New Jersey, and was married August 12, 1819, to Ann Broadwell, who was born in New Jersey, June 20, 1801. They had six children, viz: Elizabeth, born September 30, 1820; Sarah J., November 19, 1824; William B., February 16, 1826; Lydia A., August 25, 1827; Louisa M., December 10, 1829; Andrew J., February 20, 1832; Harriet N., September 9, 1835; and Alfred P., September 30, 1844.

Digitized by Google

Zenas Ball

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Silas Ball died January 8, 1864; Mrs. Ann Ball died June 3, 1873; William B. died August 1, 1826; Harriet N. died December 2, 1839; and Lydia, April 30, 1862.

John Ball, father of Silas, was born February 14, 1746, and had the following children: John, Uzziel, David, Daniel, Silas, Elias and Mahlon.

The Ball family were among the first settlers of Knox county.

BECHTEL, SIMON, farmer, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Berlin township in 1854, he was married in 1871, to Mary Ellen Swank, who was born in Pike township in 1856; they have one son living; Dora, born in 1878, and Sylvia B. (deceased). Dr. Bechtel has always been identified with this township; he is a model farmer.

BALL, SCHUYLER C., Wayne township, farmer, post office Fredericktown; born in Knox county in 1840, and was married in 1865 to Diana Ink, who was born in Knox county in 1839. They have one daughter, Stella, who was born in September 1869.

Mr. Ball has always resided in this county, farming being his chief occupation. His parents are pioneers of this county.

BALL, THOMAS J., Fredericktown, brickmaker; was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1840. He came to Ohio with his parents in 1850, and was married in 1866 to Margaret Brawner, who was born in the same county in 1844. They have one daughter, Effiie May, who was born in 1867.

Mr. Ball is engaged in burning brick, and supplies the brick that are used for building purposes in Fredericktown, owning the only brick yard in this vicinity. He was a soldier in the late war, being a member of company B, Ninety-sixth regiment O. V. I. under Colonel Vance, and continued in the service for three years, participating in the engagements at Arkansa Post, Vicksburgh, Jackson, Mississippi, Sabine Cross Roads, Grand Coteau, Louisiana, Fort Morgan, Fort Gaines, Fort Spanish, and Mobile and was honorably discharged.

BANBURY, RICHARD, deceased, Jefferson township; was born in Devonshire, England. in 1791. He married Miss Mary Cornish in 1814, who was born in Devonshire, England in 1795. He, with his wife and four children emigrated to America in 1832, and located in Jefferson township, Knox county, Ohio. His first purchase of land was from William Starner, June 26, 1832. The farm is now owned by his three sons, Charles, Richard and John C. By the new township line that was run a few years since, the farm is now in Union township. He lived on the same farm and followed farming and stock raising as his vocation until his death. Mr. Banbury and wife raised a family of six children, four born in England, viz: Charles, Mary A., Elizabeth and Richard. Two were born in Jefferson township, Knox county, Ohio, John C. and Hannah. All are living, married and have families.

Mr. Banbury was father of six children, grandfather of forty-two children, and great-grandfather of forty-two children. He departed this life in 1875, aged eighty-four years. His companion survived until July 3, 1877, when she died, aged eighty-one years.

BANBURY, CHARLES, Jefferson township, farmer, post office, Danville, oldest son of the aforesaid Richard Banbury, was born in Devonshire, England, October 17, 1815. He emigrated with his parents to America in 1832, who located in Jefferson township, Knox county, September 16, 1841. He married Miss Barbara Robeson, born in Union township, Knox county, Ohio, January 18, 1819, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Robeson. They settled in Jefferson township on a forty acre tract of land, where they lived a few years, when Mr. Banbury purchased and moved on a seventy acre lot of land in the same township, remaining five years.

In 1853 he purchased and moved on the farm where he is now living. He has made farming and stock raising his vocation. They raised a family of nine children, viz.: Sarah A., Solomon, John R., Mary E., Richard, Martin F., Martha F., Charles F., and Albert L. All are living. Solomon served three years and three month in the civil war. He enlisted in company A, Sixty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, in October, 1861, and was honorably discharged in January, 1865.

BANBURY, JOHN C., Jefferson township, farmer, post office, Danville, son of Richard and Mary Barnbury, was born in Jefferson township, Knox county, Ohio, October 11, 1832. He lived with his parents, in said township, until 1852, when he married Miss Eliza Caldwell, who was born in Germany in the year 1831, and emigrated to America in the year 1843. Mr. and Mrs. Banbury became the father and mother of twelve children, all of whom yet survive. Mr. Banbury is now living about one mile north of where he was born.

BANNING, JAMES S., Morris township, deceased, was a son of the Rev. Anthony Banning, who emigrated from Connellsville, Fayette county, Pennsylvania. He was born in 1800. In 1822 he returned to his native town, where he found the little girl, Eliza A. Blackstone (with whom he had played when a child at the foot of the mountain, on the banks of the river), grown to be a beautiful and accomplished woman. Mr. Banning, then only twenty-two years of age, wooed and won the heart of his early playmate, then only seventeen years of age. The were married on the morning of March 12, 1822. The same day they started on horseback for their new home in Mt. Vernon, distant more than two hundred miles. It was a novel wedding trip, far different indeed from the modern bridal trips. It was eight days' hard horsehack riding, across a new country, with such entertainment as the country tavern afforded in that early day; but it was bravely performed by this delicate and refined lady, who, with her true and noble husband, journeyed to their new home, where they lived a life of usefulness.

James S. Banning was a native of Connellsvill, Fayette county, Pennsylvania. He came to Mt. Vernon in 1812, and resided in that vicinity until his death. In former years he carried on the mercantile business, but latterly he attended to farming and milling, a short distance north of Mt. Vernon. He was a useful and enterprising citizen, a kind and peaceful neighbor, and an affectionate husband and father. His death occurred at an early hour Wednesday May 22, 1867, at his residence near Mt. Vernon.

Mrs. E. B. Banning died in 1878 in the seventy-ninth year of her age. She was born in Connellsville, Fayette county, Pennsylvania in 1804, and was married in 1822. She lived in Mt. Vernon fifty-six years, and was identified more or less with every interest in the growth of this city. She was a woman of fine culture and more than ordinary attainments. Her home was for many years the popular resort of the literary and musical people of the place. She was of a modest and retiring disposition; always ready to assist in every good work. She was specially devoted to her family, yet endeared herself to her neighbors, and was characterized by true Christian deportment. She was one of the early, if not one of the original members

Digitized by Google

of St. Paul's church, but afterwards hearing and learning the gospel presented by the Disciples, she severed her connection with the Episcopal church and united with the Disciple church, and continued faithfully until her death. She was the mother of ten children, all of whom are now living except Anna, who died in infancy. The others are as follows: Sarah, who resides at the old home; Blackstone, of Clinton; Anthony, of Pennsylvania; Priscilla, wife of J. D. Thompson, of Mt. Vernon; William D., a farmer north of town; Hon. Henry B., of Cincinnati; Eliza, wife of William Brown; ex-Mayor Thomas D., who resides on the old place; Mary, wife of Frank Watkins—all of whom are good and respected citizens, and owe much of their success in life to their excellent parental training.

BARBER, C. C., Pike township, merchant, post office Democracy, born in Monroe township, this county, in 1853, and was married in 1876 to Jennie C. Patten, who was born in Brown township, this county, in 1854. He has been engaged in the mercantile business from boyhood. Since the death of his father he has taken charge of the store, which compares favorably with those of larger towns. He keeps constantly in stock a complete line of goods, consisting of dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, etc. Mr. Barber was appointed postmaster of the Democracy post office in 1873. He is a popular man in this vicinity, and is transacting the business of the post office very satisfactorily. He is a young man, enterprising and ambitious, and is meeting with success in business.

His father, Thomas Barber, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1829, and was married in 1848 to Mary A. O'Bryan, who was born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1828. They had five children: Frances L., deceased, born in 1850; Arminta B., deceased, born in 1851; Cornelius C., born in 1853; Eva E., deceased, born in 1860; and John T., born in 1864.

Thomas S. Barber died in 1872. He came to Ohio in 1830, was engaged in farming till 1861, then moved to Amity and engaged in the mercantile business, in which he continued until his death.

BARKER, HENRY, Monroe township, farmer and stock-grower, born in Monroe county, New York, February 19, 1815. In 1837 he emigrated to Ohio with Asa Patterson and family, and located on the farm in Monroe township where is now living. In 1839 he married Lovina Pealer, born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, May 8, 1820, and came to this county with her parents, Jacob and Eleanor Pealer, in 1824, who located in Pike township, near Amity.

Mr. and Mrs. Barker settled on the farm where Mr. Barker had located when he came to this county, where they have since resided. In 1861 they erected their present frame residence. They reared a family of six children, five sons and one daughter. Their son, Patterson Barker, died during the late war at Memphis, Tennessee, July 31, 1863. He had served one year in company B, of the Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry.

BARKER, JOHNSON A., Fredericktown, grocer, was born in Morris township in 1836, and was married in Mt. Vernon in 1857, to Sarah A. Little, who was born in Stark county in 1831. They had five children, all of whom have deceased.

Mr. Barker learned the carriage trade and worked at that business for twenty-three years. He was for a time a member of the firm of White, Stephens & Co. His health became impaired and he was compelled to abandon the carriage business. He then engaged in the grocery trade, continued for seven years, and then went to New York and attended the Eastern Business college. In 1880 he returned to Fredericktown and resumed the grocery trade. He occupies a room in King's block, and has an entire new stock of every variety of goods in his line. His past experience and ability qualify him to make a success of business, and he is known in this community as an honest and upright man.

BARKER, JOSEPH N., city barber; shop, cigar and news department, Peterman block, first floor, Main street, two doors north from Gambier street, Mt. Vernon.

Mr. Barker is a native of Delaware county, Ohio, born on the ninth day of October, 1841, and when eight years old his parents removed to Fredericktown, in this county. Joseph remained with his parents until 1861. When sixteen years of age he engaged in learning the blacksmith trade, which he followed until the commencement of the great Rebellion. On the nineteenth of October, 1861, he enlisted in company B, Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, Colonel Lorin Andrews, in which he served for three years. At the close of his term of service he returned home and remained a short time, and then went to Nashville, Tennessee, and engaged in blacksmithing for the Government, but in consequence of his health failing, he quit the business and engaged in barbering for a short time, and then in cooking for the Planter's hotel for a while, and then went to Atchison, Kansas, where he stopped about eight weeks, and then engaged with Howe & Byram, of Atchison, in hauling Government freight to Fort Union, New Mexico. He then engaged with the Government at blacksmithing for one year, when he returned home in 1867. In consequence of his mother's poor health, he started a barber shop in Fredericktown; and continued the business there a short time when he came to Mt. Vernon and bought out the business of Otto Martin, and continued it until 1872, when he went to Mansfield and engaged in the same business for one year. He then opened shop at Newark, ane continued there two years and a half. In 1876 he returned to Mt. Vernon and established his present business. He runs four chairs, and makes hair cutting a speciality. He is also a dealer in fine tobacco, cigars, etc. He has lately added to his business a news department, in which he keeps all the leading daily papers as well as the city papers. His shop does an average business of forty dollars per week in barbering and hair dressing, and about ten dollars per week in tobacco and cigars, thus making his establishment the most extensive and complete in the city. All his appointments are first-class, and his business is rapidly increasing.

BARNES, HENRY, Mt. Vernon, retired, son of Henry Barnes, deceased, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, December 24, 1807, and was brought to Ohio by his father in 1817, who located in Coshocton county. He was reared on a farm, and has made farming his principal vocation through life. In 1833 he came to Martinsburgh, this county, and made his home with an older brother for a few years. In October, 1837, he married Miss Grace A., daughter of Simon and Ann Sitzenberg, then of Morgan township, this county. Miss Sitzenberg was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 8, 1813, and came to this county with her parents in 1829. Mr. and Mrs. Barnes settled on a farm in Morgan township, this county, and remained on the same farm until 1873, when they sold it and moved to Mt. Vernon, where they are now living a retired life. Three children were born to them—Melissa A., Hiram P., and

Digitized by Google

Charles E. Melissa A. deceased July 23, 1872. Hiram P. married Miss Julia Huntington, of Cleveland, Ohio, and now resides in Portage county, Ohio. Charles E. married Miss Rose Robinson, of Akron, Ohio, and is now living in Plymouth, Ohio. He served about four months in the Ohio National Guard during the late war.

BARRINGTON, JOSEPH, Middlebury township, (deceased) was born in Ireland in 1804, married to Elizabeth Sharp, who was born in York county, Pennsylvania. He died in July, 1878, in Middlebury township.

George A. Palmer (born in 1844) from a child eighteen months old made his home with and was raised by Joseph Barrington. He was marrried to Mary Farquhar, and they had one child, Joseph, born in in October, 1867. Mrs. Mary Palmer died in in 1873. Mr. Palmer's second marriage was to Lavina Painter. They had three children—Rosa (deceased), George, born February, 1877, Louis, born February, 1879. Mr. Palmer was engaged in the late war in the One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National Guard.

BARRON, JAMES, Brown township, son of William and Elizabeth Barron, was born near Zanesville, Muskingum county, Ohio, March 11, 1820. His father, a farmer, was born in Washington county, Pensylvania, 1784, and was of Scotch descent. His mother was born in Ireland in 1784, and emigrated to New York with her parents when she was fifteen years old. The parents of the subject of this sketch being of the pioneers of Ohio, and his youthful years passing at a time when the school-houses were built of round, unhewed logs, seated with puncheons or slabs, his education was comprised of a fair knowledge of the three R's, "readin', 'ritin', and 'rithmetic." In 1836 he removed with his parents from Muskingum to Knox county, where they located on the farm on which he still resides —known as Willow Spring farm. In 1850 he married Louisa Jane, daughter of William and Nancy Hall, the fruit of their married life being two daughters, Ella—now Mrs. R. S. Shipley, M. D., of Lindsey, Ohio, and Dora, and one son, John M. White, yet a young man. Mr. Barron spent several years as salesman in the mercantile houses of G. B. Potwin, and others, of Mt. Vernon, but has for the last thirty years engaged in farming, stock-raising, and shipping stock, at which he has been eminently successful. Mr. Barron has always taken an active part in politics. He identified himself with the Liberty party in 1841, and represented his county in the first Liberty State convention, held at Columbus in 1842. This party becoming the Freesoil party, Mr. Barron became an untiring worker in that party, and since received the nomination for State treasurer at the convention held at Cincinnati. He continued in the party, frequently stumping his county when it took a man of nerve to be an Abolitionist, until the Freesoil party was merged into the Republican party in 1856, since which time he has been identified with that party. Mr. Barron's connection with the church dates from the organization of the True Wesleyan connection—now the American Wesleyan—in 1843, since which time he has been an earnest worker in the church. Mr. Barron has always been an avowed temperance worker, and has identified himself with all the important reforms of the day. He has filled the office of treasurer of the Farmers' Insurance company, now of Howard, Ohio, and of the Farmers' Home Insurance company of Jelloway, Ohio, with credit to himself and profit to the companies.

BARTLETT, TIMOTHY M., proprietor of livery, feed, and sale stables, West Vine street, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Bartlett was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, January 27, 1810, and when about eight years old his parents emigrated to Ohio, stopped awhile in Zanesville, and then located on a farm in Delaware county, where they resided ten years, and then came to Knox county and settled on a farm on Granny's creek, three miles from Mt. Vernon.

Mr. Bartlett came to this city in 1838. In his early life he followed farming, and then engaged in the carpenter and joiner trade, in which he continued for twenty-five years. He then took up peddling drugs, medicines, dry goods, and notions, which he followed with great success for seven years. In 1853 he engaged in the livery business in which he still continues. He carries an average stock of three thousand dollars, comprising twelve head of horses, and ten vehicles, consisting of single and double carriages, buggies, sleighs, etc.

BARTLETT, JOHN D., Fredericktown, carpenter; was born in Pennsylvania in 1813; came to Ohio with his parents in infancy, and to Knox county in 1831, locating in Mt. Vernon. In 1855 he removed to Fredericktown. He was married to Anna Conger, who was born in Knox county. They had three children, all of whom died in infancy. Mrs. Anna Bartlett died in 1854, in Mt. Vernon. Mr. Bartlett afterwards married Sophronia Page, who was born in Knox county.

Mr. Bartlett has been identified with this county for sixty-seven years. When he was a young man he learned the carpenter business, and has been engaged at that several years; he was also engaged in the drug business in Fredericktown seven years. He has always taken a great interest in hunting and shooting, and makes an annual visit to the hunting grounds in northwestern Ohio. He is still a resident of Fredericktown, and is engaged in selling farming implements.

BARTLETT, E. H., Morris township; farmer; post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in this township in 1833, and married in 1860, to Anna Eliza Randolph, who was born in Mt. Vernon in 1836. They have two children, namely, Jennie E, born in 1863, and Willie R., in 1868.

BARTLETT, WILLIAM, Monroe township; farmer; a native of Knox county, and son of David Bartlett, was born in Morris township on the twenty-seventh day of October, 1816. He has worked at several trades, viz: carpenter and joiner, and cabinetmaker, but the most of his mechanical work has been on threshing machines and plows. In 1848 he married Miss Evaline Evans, daughter of Thomas Evans, of Mt. Vernon. They settled in Mt. Vernon, and remained several years. In 1871 they purchased and moved upon the farm in Monroe township, where they are now living. He then turned his attention to farming, in which business he has since been engaged.

BARTON, CHARLES P., Berlin township; farmer; post office, Fredericktown, was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1841; came to Ohio in 1850, locating in Richland county, and remained there till 1857, when he came to Knox county, and located in Morris township. He afterwards moved to Iowa, and remained four years. He then returned to Ohio, and carried on farming in Wayne township. In 1877 he purchased eleven acres of land in Morris township, and remained there three years; then sold it, and purchased twelve acres in the same township. He lived on that land two years.

In the spring of 1880 he purchased twenty-five acres of land in Berlin township, on which he now resides.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Barton was married in 1868, to Jane Silliman, who was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in 1841. They have two children: Allie Belle, born January 4, 1877, and Ann Luella, January 24, 1880. He has also an adopted son—Samuel R. born June 15, 1870, and is a studious boy.

BAUGH, JACOB, farmer, Brown township. Among the early pioneers of Brown township, though not the earliest, was Jacob Baugh, yet living, and in his eighty-sixth year. He is a native of the Old Dominion, born in Fauquier county in the year 1795, and removed to eastern Ohio, and settled fifteen miles west of Wheeling, in the year 1810, and from thence to Knox county in 1834.

He is a genuine Virginian with western education, proud of his birthplace, jealous of her honor, and full of admiration "of her great name." At the time of his settlement here there were few better scholars (outside of Kenyon college) in the county, and perhaps with one exception, no person in it, who was his superior. Tall, active, muscular, and sinewy, he was equal to the requirements of western pioneer life, being a fearless hunter, a good woodsman and a crack shot.

For many winters he taught school in the rude log shanties with puncheon floors above and below, huge fireplace, with mud and stick chimney at one end, and oiled or greased writing paper for window glass.

In these primitive academies he soon raised the standard of acquirement in common schools from a very meagre acquaintance with spelling, reading, writing, and arithmetic, as far as the rule of three to a thorough acquaintance with Jess. Walsh, Daboll, Bonnycastle, Playfair, Morse, and Lindley Murray, and other authors of that day, in their respective fields, and soon no more was heard the school-boy's favorite and oft repeated doggerel:

> The Rule of three, it puzzles me
> And Practice makes me sad,
> At Tare and Fret I swear and sweat,
> And Fractions drives me mad."

Soon the counties and townships were districted under a new school law, and more commodious school-houses began to be built. Under the law every township had a board of school examiners, and a certificate of qualification from that board gave license to teach any school within the township. Mr. Baugh was a member of the board. In that capacity he accomplished much in building school-houses in the township, raising the qualifications of teachers, and awakening a healthy interest in schools among the people of the township.

Next to schools the opening of roads and bridging of streams were objects of his solicitude and concern, and to a certain extent continues still to be, though nearly four score and ten years have abated his ardor and tempered his zeal, but have not extinguished his desire for the success of the objects he so ably and earnestly championed in the vigor of his manhood.

BAUGHMAN, CHRISTIAN, farmer, Miller township, was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, April 27, 1807. His parents, Christian and Elizabeth Baughman *nee* Bair, emigrated from Pennsylvania about 1811, and came to Muskingum county, Ohio, settling about seven milea south of Zanesville, where they lived and died. They came to this county in a one-horse wagon. They had thirteen children, eight of whom are living, one died in infancy. The children were named John (deceased), Jacob (murdered August 28, 1863, in Muskingum county), Christian, Joseph (deceased), Adam (deceased), Samuel, Elizabeth (married to Isaac Logan), Solomon, and Jesse. Mr. Baughman, the subject of this notice, was reared on a farm and commenced to assist his father when quite young to clear land. His schooling was limited as his parents needed his services and there was but three months' school taught in each year.

Mr. Baughman remained in Muskingum county and followed the occupation of farming until February, 1850, when he removed to Miller township, Knox county, where he purchased a farm of one hundred and seventy-six acres, and has resided on this farm to the present time. Previous to his coming to Knox county he had earned the money to pay for this farm. Since he has lived here he has purchased considerable more land, and is now one of the largest land-owners in the township. He is a good farmer, and his farm shows the work of care and experience.

He was married three times. His first wife being Sarah Willis, his second was Mary France, and his third wife was Susan Groves. His family consisted of fourteen children, six by his first wife, namely: Lucinda (married Thomas Osborn), Elizabeth (married Thomas Tarman), David (died in infancy), Jane (married Clem Barber), William (died in infancy), and Caroline (married Adam Williams). By the second marriage there was one child, Mary C., who died in infancy. By the third marriage there were seven children, viz: Christy, Clara (married Henry Hildreth), Eunice I., Emma (died in infancy), Willie (died in youth), Melissa (married Frank Miller), Louisa (married Decatur Daily).

Mr. Baughman has always been a man of temperate and laborious habits, and now, at the age of seventy-four, he enjoys good health for a man of his years.

BAXTER, JOHN W., farmer, Miller township, was born in New York city August 13, 1823. His father, John Baxter, was a native of Boston, Massachusetts, where he studied medicine, and subsequently practiced his profession in New York city. In 1834 he came to Miller township where he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land. He continued in the practice of his profession when called upon in the community, and had a supervision of his farm. He was original in his ideas, a man of independent thought, and weighed all matters thoroughly before arriving at a conclusion. He was firm in his opinions, strictly temperate in his habits, not even using coffee or tea; in politics he was an Abolitionist of the most pronounced type. In business he was straightforward and reliable; he was quiet in his deportment and manners, and was esteemed for his kindness of heart and his liberality of views; he accorded to others the same right he claimed. He was three times married; his first wife was Miss Lucy Wainwright, by whom he had two children, one of whom, J. W. Baxter, is living; the other died in infancy. Mrs. Baxter died in New York city. Mr. Baxter's second wife was Miss Ruth Hodges, who died without issue. His third wife was Miss Cassandra Hodges, by whom he had three children, viz.: Ruth (deceased), Thomas M. (produce dealer in Chicago), and Harris H., a practicing physician in Cleveland. He died on his farm in Miller township February 3, 1848. The subject of this notice, J. W. Baxter, remained in New York city until 1835, when he came to Miller township, and was with his father on the farm, and attended the schools of the district. He purchased the interests of the heirs in his father's farm, and subsequently purchased other property, until he is now one of the successful men of the township. He is a careful, conservative man, of good judgment, and has the esteem and confidence of

Digitized by Google

Anthony Beiminge

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the community. He was married three times; his first wife was Anna E. Beech, with whom he had four children, viz.: Lucy W. (married to John M. Davis), Mary M., John, and Don Carlos; his second wife was Laura Rowley, daughter of Daniel Rowley, who had one child, which died in infancy; his third wife was Lorancy Gates, who was the mother of three children, viz.: Charles Chase, Harris M., and Anna Laura.

BAXTER, J. B., farmer, Fredericktown; was born in Middlebury township in 1848. He was married in 1877 to Ollie Gleason, who was born in Morrow county in 1855. They have one daughter, Laura, born in 1878. Mr. Baxter is one of the leading citizens of Fredericktown.

BEACH, BENNETT, deceased, was born in Rutland, Connecticut, in 1774. He married Miss Sallie Sweet in 1796, of the sameS tate, who was born in Rutland in 1774, and was the daughter of Bennett Sweet. They remained in Connecticut a few years then moved to Vermont, and in 1824 they emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, purchased and moved on a farm in Liberty township, now owned by Mr. Flack, where they passed the remainder of their days. He deceased May 25, 1850, aged seventy-six years. His companion survived him until February 3, 1853, when she died, aged seventy-nine years. They were constant members of the Presbyterian church for many years. He followed farming as his vocation. They reared nine children: Lauren, Abigail, Warren, Allen, Bennett, Esther, Sarah, Martin and Rollin, four of whom are now living, Esther, Bennett, Martin and Rollin.

BEACH, ROLLIN, farmer and gardner, youngest child of the aforesaid Bennett and Sally Beach, was born in Vermont, November 7, 1817, and came with his parents to Knox county, Ohio, in 1824. He married for his first wife Miss Mary Bricker, in 1840, born in Knox county in 1818, and daughter of Solomon Bricker. They settled on his father's home farm in Liberty township, which he purchased at his father's death. In 1861 he sold his farm and purchased the property where he is now living, near Mt. Vernon on the Columbus road. Formerly he followed farming as his vocation, but since living near Mt. Vernon, he makes gardening his principal business. They have had one son, John S. His wife deceased February 5, 1852. In 1853 he married Miss Sarah Graham, born in Liberty township, Knox county, in 1825. By this marriage he had six children, four sons and two daughters; one of the sons has deceased. His son John S., served four years in the Eleventh Ohio volunteer cavalry in the war of 1861.

BEACH, THOMAS, farmer, post office, Millwood, was born in Harrison County, Ohio, February 13, 1815, is a son of Joseph Beach, was brought to Coshocton county when a child, where he was raised, remaining at home farming on the shares, for his mother, until her death, which occurred in 1841. He then became the owner of the old homestead farm, where he remained until 1853, when he sold it and purchased a farm in Harrison township, Knox county, where he then moved, and at present resides. During the time he lived in Coshocton county he married Margaret J. Moar, October 12, 1858. She was a daughter of John Moar, and was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, December 22, 1822. They have nine children, as follows: Camella, Elmer J., Charles H., Mary E., Milo, Gehiel, Jerusha, Ella and Alla, eight of whom are living. Jerusha died October 12, 1865.

BEACH, NANCY, MRS. was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, July, 1816. She is the fourth child of James and Mary Murphy, who came to Hilliar township about 1830, and settled near where the village of Centreburg is now located. When the Murphy family came there was no house within the limits of the present town. The first house which was built was by a Mr. Hendricks, and used for a number of years as a hotel. About the same time there was also another house built near the first one, and it was also used as a hotel. They were both frames, and are yet standing. The first not occupied. In this family were twelve persons—ten children and the two parents. The parents died where they first settled. Thus Mrs. Beach saw the site of Centreburgh when it was but little marred by the hand of the settler. Mrs. Beach has spent her days near where she now resides, and it was here that she was married to William Beach, May 10, 1845, who was a native of Jersey City, New Jersey. As a result of this marriage they had two children, both of whom are living. Mrs. Beach is an early settler, having been in the vicinity a half century. Mr. Beach died some years ago.

BEACH, ALLEN J., Mt. Vernon, was born in Livingston county, New York, September 23, 1830, and is a son of Allen and Amanda Beach *nee* Root. He received his education in the common schools of Knox county, and was early trained in habits of industry. When twenty years of age he began business on his own account as a butcher and victualler, and carried it on very successfully for twenty years.

He has taken a great interest in political matters, and has been an unwavering and consistent Democrat, serving as a member of the county Democratic committee for a number of years, and has repeatedly been a delegate to various conventions of that party. In 1862 he was elected sheriff of Knox county on the Democratic ticket, and was renominated in 1864, but failed of an election. In 1868 he was again nominated, and received a majority of the votes cast, and was reelected in 1870, thus serving in that office for the period of six years in all. In 1873 he was elected to the lower branch of the State legislature, and during the sessions of that body served on the committee on Federal Relations, and also on that of the Penitentiary, being chairman of the latter. His earnest manner and sterling honesty gained him many friends, and he had a decided influence in the House while he was a member. In the winter of 1876 he was elected sergeant-at-arms of the house of representatives, and served for two years.

He was married January 1, 1850, to Matilda Buckland, of Knox county, by whom he has had five children, all of whom have died.

BEAL, MICHAEL, farmer, Butler township, post office address Zucks; born in Southampton township, Somerset county, Pennsylvania, March 9, 1821. He was married February 5, 1842, to Margaret Albright, who was born in Londonderry township, Bedford county, Pennsylvania, October 27, 1823. He came to Butler township in 1842. Their children were Edward, born July 22, 1845; Charles H., born July 2, 1847; Levi, born February 22, 1849; George, born July 29, 1850; Mary M., born October 12, 1852; Martha E., born August 31, 1854; Lucy, born April 12, 1856; Christian, born July 6, 1860; Sarah J. born February 20, 1863; Michael, born February 12, 1865, and two children still-born. Edward died March 29, 1851; George died March 12, 1852.

BEAL, DANIEL, farmer, Pike township, post office North Liberty; born in Jefferson township, Richland county, in 1831,



Digitized by Google

and was married in 1854 to Leah Rhodes, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1832. They have seven children—Jacob, Asa R., Charles, Harvey, Ellen, Ida, and John. Mr. Beal is a farmer, who came to Knox county in 1870.

BEAL, JACOB R., merchant, post office, Shalers Mills. He was born in Richland county in 1854, he was married in 1876 to Mary E., daughter of Rev. H. Keller, of Pike township; she was born in 1856. They have two children: Linney Viola, born August 9, 1877, and Howard M., born May 3, 1879.

Mr. Beal received a liberal education, engaged in teaching school in Richland county. In 1876 he came to North Liberty, engaged in the mercantile business, continued till 1879, then came to Ankenytown, and opened a new store. He is doing a successful business. He is ticket, express, and freight agent for the Baltimore & Ohio railroad at this station.

BEAM, WILLIAM, Mt. Vernon. His father, John Beam, came from Green county, Pennsylvania, to this county in 1807, locating in what is now Morgan township, where he resided several years, and where his son, William, was born. When he was about eight months old his father moved to a farm he had purchased in Clinton township, about three miles south of Mt. Vernon

When the War of 1812 came Mr. Beam served in the army under General Harrison, as a teamster. William received as good an education as the schools of that date afforded; but by diligent study fitted himself for teaching. He assisted his father on the farm, and followed the same occupation until 1838, when he was elected sheriff, and served two terms. He then engaged in the wholesale grocery business, establishing the first wholesale house in Mt. Vernon. When he sold his interest in this business, he went to Buffalo and Oswego in the interest of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. Quitting this, he engaged in the dry goods trade several years; then in the business of patent-rights, and in various pursuits until the present.

William Beam was married in 1836, to Miss Emeline Willett. They are the parents of eight children, six of whom (four daughters and two sons) are now living.

BEAM, J. W., manufacturer of tinware and dealer in glassware, West High street, Mt. Vernon, Ohio, is a native of this city, born February 28, 1847, and was educated in the city public schools. He enlisted in August, 1862, in company A, Ninety sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, Captain Mitchell, being but fifteen years old when he enlisted; served until February, 1863, when he was honorably discharged. He again enlisted in May, 1864, in the Ohio National guard, where he served during the full term of service, after which he came home and engaged to learn the tinning business with Byers & Bird, and completed the trade with H. Everett, after which he engaged in business for himself, in which he continued a short time, when he travelled and did journeymen work for different firms in various parts of this State. In the spring of 1877 he established his present business, in which he has been successful. He manufactures all kinds of tinware in his line, also deals in table glassware, which is sold from wagons, four of which he keeps on the road. He trades his goods for scraps and produce, doing a business of from four to six thousand dollars a year.

BEAM, FRANK L, queensware goods, South Main street, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Beam is young man of promise; although scarcely past his majority he has manfully started out in the race of life, and at an age, too, that is usually frittered away in seeking bubbles. Mr. Beam is a native of this city, born November 14, 1858, and has not yet reached his twenty-second birthday. From our efficient public schools he received a thorough education. His first business engagement was with Bogardus & Co., hardware dealers, with whom he served six years. On the twenty-second of March, 1880, he opened the business he is now engaged in. He carries a complete stock of crockery, chinaware, glassware, lanterns, lamps, looking glasses, house furnishing goods, wall paper, window shades and fixtures, pocket and table cutlery, plated ware, etc., etc. He is located in a part of the old Woodbridge property, now Rogers' Arcade, South Main street, east side.

BEARDSLEY, JOHN, pioneer of Milford township, was born September 26, 1792, in Fairfield county, Connecticut. He came of Revolutionary stock, his father having served during the war, and was at the Battle of Stony Point. While in the service he received an injury which caused the loss of his hearing. His mother's father, Burns by name, was a marine during the war. His parents had seven children, and so far as is known he is the only one living. He was raised on a farm. At about the age of fifteen he learned cabinetmaking, and worked at it while in Connecticut. In 1812, he was a member of a militia company and stood guard along the shore of Long Island. In 1818 he started for Ohio, came by boat to New York, thence on foot to Bristol, Pennsylvania, thence to Philadelphia by boat on the Delaware river, from thence to Pittsburgh on foot; from thence by way of Wheeling to Knox county, where he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land in what is now Milford township. He paid the balance, or one-half on another piece of one hundred and sixty acres of land which another man had entered, which gave him two hundred and forty acres. In the spring of 1819 he returned to Connecticut, and in September, 1822 he was united in marriage to Miss Fitch in Connecticut, and shortly started for Ohio in a one horse wagon, coming by the way of New York city, Lancaster, Pennsylvania, Wheeling and Zanesville. In coming over the Allegheny mountains he was upset and came near losing his horse and effects. After six weeks' journey he arrived at his destination. He remained with his brother William Beardsley, who came some time previously, until he built his cabin. He cleared up the land and made for himself and family a pleasant home. He was one of the organizers of Milford township. He worked at cabinetmaking considerably, and there are many pieces of his handiwork in the county yet. He is spending the evening of his life in his comfortable home, respected and esteemed for his many good qualities. By his marriage they had six children; of these Elizabeth and Malissa are deceased, George is in Illinois, Charles is in the Treasury department of the United States, Henry in Nebraska, Mary A. lives at home. Mrs. Beardsley was born October 9, 1800; died August 13, 1879.

BEARDSLEY, PLATT G., Milford township, pioneer farmer, was born in Massachusetts, August 6, 1806. He is the son of William Beardsley, who was born March 20, 1783, at Old Stratford, Connecticut. He married Miss Eunice Gardner, a native of Massachusetts, who was born July 18, 1786. They had nine children—Platt G., Mary G., born March 3, 1808; Job G., September 10, 1810; Betsey M., August 12, 1812, died July 21, 1813, William B., born September 3, 1814; Betsey, July 20, 1818; Catharine M., July 24, 1820; Adaline, January 11, 1823! John B,, February 20, 1825; Mary G. (deceased,

Digitized by Google

married to W. Hildreth); Betsey, married to George Benedict; Catharine M. (widow of Erastus Rouse); Adaline, wife of A. Bostwick.

The Beardsley family are of English origin. Three brothers came from England at an early date, whose descendants are scattered over many of the States and territories, Mr. Beardsley the elder learned the shoemaking trade while in Conecticut. About two years after his marriage he moved to New York, where he resided until about 1814, when he came to Granville, Ohio, where he remained until 1818, then moved to Homer, where he remained for a short time. He purchased a forty-acre tract of land in what is now Milford township. He then cut a road from Homer to this tract, on which he lived for many years. He was one of the organizers of the township and always took an active interest in public affairs. He was an influential and leading member of society, a leading member of the Masonic fraternity, and a representative to the Grand lodge in 1817; and at his death was the oldest living member in the State. He lived to see his children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren to the number of eighty. Twelve of his descendants entered the army for the suppression of the Rebellion, seven of them losing their lives. His father was a soldier of the Revolution. He always followed his trade, and by it made considerable property. About five years before his death he removed to Brandon. He died January 28, 1863, and was interred with Masonic honors. His wife survived him until July 8, 1876.

The subject of this notice (P. G. Beardsley) being the oldest child, it naturally devolved upon him to assist his father in clearing up their new home. He worked at the cooper trade for a short time, but preferred the farm. His education was that of the schools of those days. He has always taken an active interest in the affairs of the county, and was a leading citizen of the township and county. He was a justice of the peace for nine years, during which time he married over thirty couples. He was infirmary director six years and always took an active interest in military affairs. He was elected lieutenant of militia and was successively captain, major and colonel, and at one time knew most of the men in the county. He was successful in acquiring for himself a very pleasant and comfortable home. He was social, hospitable and pleasant in his manners. He was married twice, first to Miss Mary M. Miller, June 1, 1837, daughter of James Miller, a pioneer of Miller township. They had four children, two of whom are living. The children were Emily N. (married to L. H. Burgess); Charles S., who was killed July 22, 1865, at Atlanta while serving in the army; James M., died young, and Mary M., who married W. V. Wright. His last wife was Elizabeth Burns. He died January 30, 1881, aged seventy-four years.

BEAVER, WILLIAM, Miller township, farmer, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, November 30, 1830. His parents came to Ohio about 1835, and lived for a short time in Knox county, and then moved to Licking county, where Mr. Beaver died. Mrs. Beaver still survives him. They had eight children, seven of whom are yet living. The subject of this notice is the second of the family. His youth was spent on the farm with his mother until he was about twenty-three years of age. His father died when Mr. Beaver was about fifteen years of age, so that considerable of the management fell upon him at an early age. This was perhaps the foundation of Mr. Beaver's after success. It gave him self-reliance and a knowledge of that which is necessary to success. Mr. Beaver started poor in life, but has secured a competency by industry and good management. He is a systematic farmer, and his farm bears the marks of good cultivation. He married Miss Elizabeth Weller, daughter of Philip Weller, December, 1853, and commenced housekeeping on the farm on which he now resides, and where he has resided ever since, except seven years while out of the county. They had twelve children, four of whom died in infancy. The living are Sarah Ann, Mary, Ellen, George W., Isabella, William, Evaline, Ida E., and Abram Franklin.

BEBOUT, ENOCH, Pleasant township; deceased; a native of Holland; was born born July 24, 1801. He was brought to America in 1805, by his parents who located in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he grew to manhood. November 1, 1832, he married Miss Elfza Boggs, of Washington county, Pennsylvania; born December 27, 1808. They emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Harrison township, where he remained until March, 1845, when he purchased and moved on a farm near Martinsburgh, this county. He remained there five years; then in 1850 he bought and moved on the farm in Pleasant township, now owned by his son-in-law, David B. Kerr. He died October 27, 1879. His wife is still living on the home farm. They raised a family of seven children: William, Rebecca, Hannah, James, Eliza, Enoch and Mary J., all living except William, who died at Fortress Monroe July 25, 1864, while serving as a Union soldier in the war of the great Rebellion.

BEBOUT, WILLIAM, deceased, was born July 12, 1834, in Knox county, and was married to Miss Malinda Pipes January 19, 1860. When a young man, he taught school for some years, and afterwards engaged in farming up to the time of his decease, July 25, 1864. Their children were James Wilber, Eva May and William Grant. Mr. Bebout was a soldier of the Union army, and lost his life in the service, dying of typhoid fever in Virginia.

BECHTEL, MARTIN, deceased, Pleasant township, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, April 13, 1802. He was raised a farmer, and was considered one of the best in Knox county. In 1829 he married Miss Sophia Fetter, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, September 16, 1806. They remained two years in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and in 1831 emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located on the farm in Pleasant township, now known as the Bechtel homestead, on the Martinsburgh road, five miles from Mt. Vernon, where they passed the remainder of their days. He deceased March 4, 1875. His wife died September 16, 1875. They had a family of six children: Malinda, Barbara, Jonas, Catharine, Jacob, Cornelia A. and Frances J.

BECHTEL, JACOB J., farmer, Pleasant township; son of Martin and Sophia Bechtel, was born in Pleasant township, this county, July 30, 1839. On the twenty-eighth day of January, 18—, he married Miss Kesiah J. Eley, born in Knox county, Ohio, November 1, 1840, daughter of Peter and Sabinah Eley. They settled on his father's home farm where they are now living. They have a family of five children—four sons and one daughter. Farming and stock raising is his vocation.

BECHTEL, ANDREW, farmer, Berlin township, post office, Shaler's Mills; born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, in 1829, raised in Bedford county, and was married to Elizabeth Brumbaugh, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1828; they had four children, viz.: Simon, Jackson, Mary Ann

Digitized by Google

(deceased), and Nancy Jane. Mrs. Elizabeth Bechtel died in Knox county. Mr. Bechtel was afterward married to Elizabeth Frederick, who was born in this county. They had four children, viz.: Isaac (deceased), Lewis, Sarah E., and Minnie C. Mr. Betchel came to Ohio in 1853, located in Berlin township, and owns the old Frederick farm. He has erected one of the finest residences in this township.

BECK, JOHN, farmer, Union township, post office, Danville, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, September 2, 1818, and lived there until 1829, when he came to Union township, Knox county. In 1844 he was married to E. J. McDonald, and settled on a portion of the old homestead where he has since remained. They have the following children, viz.: Sarah, born in 1846, Mary, in 1848, Newton, in 1850, Theresa Ann, in 1853, Eliza Ellen, in 1856, and Nancy Jane, in 1860. They have lost three children: Sarah, Grant, and Rebecca.

BEDELL, SYLVESTER, farmer, Liberty township, was born in Niagara county, New York, April 23, 1823; his parents, Michael and Mary Willis, were married in New York, and about 1836, and emigrated to Ohio, settling in Liberty township some four miles west of Mt. Vernon, on the Delaware road, where he purchased a farm in the woods and cleared it up. He was an estimable citizen and was highly respected in the community. Mr. and Mrs. Bedell lived to a good old age. They died in Mt. Vernon, where they resided some years previous to their death. They had a family of nine children, all living and doing well. The subject of this sketch is the oldest child; he assisted his parents until he was twenty-one years old, attending school in the winter until he acquired the necessary qualification to teach. His first certificate was granted by Joseph S. Davis, of Mt. Vernon. He taught his first term in 1844, and taught thirteen terms thereafter. He was twice married; his first wife was Matilda Tucker, to whom he was married February 18, 1848; they had three children, two living. He was married to Mrs. Mary Hobbs in April, 1876. Mr. Bedell is a pleasant, social gentleman, and an influential citizen.

BEDELL, ISRAEL, M. D., Mt. Vernon, was born in New York, October 19, 1834. He spent his youth on a farm. His father was born in Massachusetts, and his mother in Connecticut, and emigrated to Ohio about 1848. He commenced reading medicine with Dr. McCarther, of Circleville, and finished his course of reading with Drs. Russell and Thompson, of Mt. Vernon. The first course of lectures he attended was at Ann Arbor. He finished his course at the University of New York, in New York city, March 3, 1863. He taught school for some nine terms prior to entering his course of reading medicine. About six weeks after his graduation he was examined at Columbus and appointed first assistant surgeon of the Sixth regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, formerly the Guthrie Grays of Cincinnati, Ohio, and reported to his regiment in the field at Bridgeport, Alabama, and remained with it until the regiment was discharged.

On his return home he was appointed contract surgeon, and was stationed at Camp Dennison, and had charge of it about eight months. He received a commission as first assistant surgeon of the One Hundred and Fourth Ohio regiment, but was not mustered into service. He came home and located in Cardington, Ohio, where he remained about two years, and then came to Mt. Vernon, where he has since been practicing. He associated himself with Dr. Bryant, and continued with him two years, when the health of Dr. Bryant gave way, and the partnership was dissolved.

Dr. Bedell married Miss Lydia L. Saelts, of Mt. Vernon, in 1863. They have had four children born unto them—three sons and one daughter, only two of whom are living.

BEERS, JOSEPH, Fredericktown, farmer, was born in this county December 15, 1811. He was married December 14, 1841, to Jane Douglass, who was born in this county in September, 1822. They have two children: Theodore, who is now married and resides in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa; and Aaron, who is now engaged in farming the home place.

Mr. Beers has been identified with this county from infancy, and through his industry, economy and frugality, has succeeded in securing a good property. He owns a beautiful farm near Fredericktown.

BEEMAN, SAMUEL, of Brown township, chairman of the county board of commissioners, was born in Alleghany county, Maryland, June 6, 1820. He receeived his education in the common schools of the day. His youth was spent on the farm of his father, William Beeman. His father, with his family, came to Ohio in 1820, settling in Wayne county, where he resided until 1833, when he removed to Knox county, and located in Jefferson township, remaining there up to the time of his death, in 1872.

Samuel Beenman, the subject of this sketch, in 1855, married Miss Mary Withrow, daughter of Hon. James Withrow, of Jefferson township, unto whom five children were born—three sons and two daughters—two of whom are dead, one son and one daughter. The names of the living children are, James, Mary A., and Chester F. James married Miss Lovina Gardner of Brown township. In 1851 Mr. Beeman engaged in the mercantile business in Brownsville, this county, and conducted it successfully up to 1867, a period of sixteen years, when he gave up the business and retired to the farm, where he and his family live a happy and contented life, with all the comforts within their reach. In 1875 Mr. Beeman was elected county commissioner, and was in 1878 reelected to the same position. As a merchant, as a farmer, as a county official, and as a citizen, Mr. Beeman has occupied a high and prominent position.

BEERS, ASHER L., stone mason, Fredericktown, was born in Wayne township, Knox county, in 1830, and marrried in 1852 to Mary E. Coleman, who was born in Knox county in 1832. They have the following children, viz: Lawrence A., born in 1856; Clio M., in 1862. Mr. Beers is a stone mason by trade, and has worked at this business over fourteen years. He is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church, being a very efficient worker, especially in Sabbath-school.

BELL, BENJAMIN, Morgan township, is one of the largest land owners in Morgan township, and, in fact, in the county. He is a native of Green county, Pennsylvania, where he was born, May 17, 1813. His father was a well-to-do farmer of the same county. The Bell family were early settlers of that part of Pennsylvania.

The subject of this notice was raised on a farm, and received such schooling as was customary in those days. He remained in Pennsylvania until about 1843, when he came to Ohio and purchased a part of the farm on which he now resides, and settled upon it. For this one hundred acres he paid one thousand four hundred dollars, but having no money, he went in debt for it. He succeeded by hard work and economy in pay-

Digitized by Google

ing for this farm, and was soon enabled to buy more. He thus was fairly started in life, having laid a foundation for his future success, before he received any portion coming from his father's estate. He now owns one thousand and twenty-nine acres of land. Mr. Bell has always been punctual in the payment of all contracts made by him. He is engaged quite extensively in sheep raising. He was married to Miss Mary Woodruff, a native of Knox county, in 1844. They had a family of seven children: John, Ella, (deceased, who was married to L. B. Mantouya), two infants, Lucilla, (who married D. W. Archer), Morgan and Edison.

BELL, JAMES, Pleasant township, deceased, a native of Green county, Pennsylvania, born on the fifteenth day of April, 1818. He was brought to this country by his parents, Benjamin and Elizabeth Bell, when but a small boy, who located in Morgan township, where he grew to manhood. On the twenty-second day of November, 1838, he was united in marriage with Miss Rowena Robinson, of Coshocton county, Ohio. By this marriage he had six children, only two of whom are now living, viz, Edwin W. and Benjamin T. They settled on a farm in Coshocton county, where his companion deceased March 12, 1856. On the sixteenth day of August, 1857, he was married to Phœbe J. Wright, of Coshocton county, born August 24, 1832, daughter of Willis and Anna E. Wright. They settled on his farm in Coshocton county, remained until January 23, 1863, when he purchased and moved on his farm in Pleasant township, this county, now owned and occupied by his heirs, where he deceased April 9, 1879. His last marriage resulted in four children, one son and three daughters. Farming was his vocation.

BELL, HIRAM, Hilliar township, farmer, born in Knox county, October 16, 1833. He spent his youth in Licking county on a farm, receiving a common school education. In 1858 he moved to Clay township, Knox county, and in 1864 he purchased the farm on which he now lives, and moved on it the same spring. His principal business is the raising of sheep. Mr. Bell is a quiet and influential citizen; has been elected several times to fill the different offices of the township, and has the confidence of the community and the esteem of all who know him. He was married to Miss Mary A. Hughes, of Clay township, December 17, 1856. She was born January 1, 1836. As a result of this union they had three children, two of whom are living, viz, Florence E., married to Augustus M. Wolf, and resides near them; John E. at home.

BELL, JAMES, farmer, post office Bladensburgh, is a native of Clay township, born here September 20, 1839, and has lived in Clay most of the time since his birth. He was married to Sarah Paul, May 14, 1866, two children being the fruits of this union, viz., Iva Olive, and Ottie S. Mr. Bell is in very comfortable circumstances, financially, and is a highly respected citizen.

BELL, JAMES W., farmer, Pike township; post office North Liberty; born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1848, and was married in 1874 to Bessie Price, who was born in Ashland county, Ohio, in 1850. They have one son, Edward Austin, born in 1875. Mr. Bell came to Knox county in 1875. He is a farmer by occupation. He has been engaged in some interesting and lively debates in this county—the first an Advent question, "Will the wicked be eternally punished?" Affirmative, Mr. Bell and Mr. Scarbrough; negative, Jesse Nichols and William Romine. They had five judges. Universal decision for affirmative. He was engaged in a second debate with the Dunkard question, "Is the bread and wine the Lord's supper." Affirmative, James W. Bell and Levi Marshall; negative, Joseph Barnard and Mr. Workman. Decision in favor of affirmative.

BELL, MORGAN, farmer, Morgan township; was born in Morgan township, May 6, 1852. He is a son of Benjamin Bell, of this township, and of whom mention is made elsewhere. He was raised on a farm and received a common-school education. He was married to Miss Jennie E. Horn, daughter of Jacob Horn, July 8, 1875.

BELT, JEREMIAH, farmer, Pike township; post office Democracy; born in Monroe township in 1850, and was married in 1875 to Permelia Fields, who was born in Pike township in 1856. They had two children—Clara Belt, in 1876; Permelia (deceased). Mrs. Permelia Belt died in 1877. Mr. Belt was subsequently married to Ellen Fields, who was born in Pike township in 1852. They have one daughter, Izora Blanche, born in 1880. Mr. Belt is a farmer of this township.

BENEDICT, ZIBA, Morris township, deceased, was born in Danbury, Connecticut, in 1784. He came to Ohio in 1818, settled in Mt. Vernon, and remained there until 1820, when he located in Fredericktown. He was married in 1815 to Hannah Keeler, who was born in Brookfield, Connecticut, in 1787. They had three children: Nancy Jane, born in 1816; Clarinda, born in 1818; Lucian, born May 15, 1820. Mr. Ziba Benedict died May 6, 1833, in this county. Mrs. Hannah Benedict died June 11, 1850. Clarinda died July 21, 1840.

Mr. Benedict was one of the earliest settlers of Knox county. He came here when it was in its wild state and all in timber. He cleared the farm where his son Lucian now resides. Mr. Benedict was a hatter by trade and worked at that business in Mt. Vernon two years, and also in Fredericktown.

Nancy Jane Benedict was married July 4, 1833, to Joseph Barker. They had nine children.

Lucian Benedict was married in 1847 to Sarah Trimble, who was born in Morris township in 1815. They had three children: L. G. Benedict, born September 12, 1851; Orien, born December 19, 1852; Charles, born October 6, 1856.

L. G. Benedict was married February 21, 1878, to Arabella Randolph. They reside in Fredericktown.

Charles Benedict graduated from the Business college at Poughkeepsie, New York, in July, 1880. He is a young man of promise, and is well educated.

Mrs. Sarah Benedict died October 21, 1878.

Orien Benedict died March 10, 1879.

Mr. Benedict has always been identified with this county. He is a farmer by occupation, and is one of the leading men of the township.

BENEDICT, TRUMAN, a native of Vermont, and son of Solomon and Laura Benedict, was born in Bennington county, on the twenty-ninth day of April. 1823. In 1837 he accompanied his parents to this county, who located in Pleasant township, near the Hurford mills, remained until 1851, then moved to Clinton, one mile north of Mt. Vernon, where, in 1868, Solomon Benedict died. His companion survives him, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years.

In 1852 Truman Benedict married Miss Lorrain, daughter of Samuel B. Bassett, born in Bennington county, Vermont,

Digitized by Google

February 10, 1821. She came to this county in 1851. They settled in Clinton, remained about seven years. In 1859 moved to Monroe township, this county, remained until 1873, then moved upon the farm where they now reside, in College township, north of Gambier. Farming has been his principal vocation through life.

BENNETT, CLARK L., livery, feed and sale stable, West Gambier street, near Main street, Mt. Vernon. Clark L. Bennett was born in the State of Vermont in the year 1804. When less than a year old his father moved to Ticonderoga, Essex county, New York. In 1824 he came to Ohio and located in Licking county. In 1825 he removed to Knox county. In 1832 Mr. Bennett came to Mt. Vernon, where he has resided ever since. Prior to settling in this city he followed the occupation of farming. His first occupation in Mt. Vernon was brick making, which he followed several years. In 1849 he opened a livery establishment, in which he still continues, assisted by his son, George S. Bennett, who was born in this city, and was educated in our public schools.

George read medicine with the late Dr. Matthew Thompson, and then attended the university at Cleveland, where he graduated. After graduating, young Bennett located at Chesterville, Morrow county, where he practiced for four years. In consequence of his father's failing health he gave up his practice and returned to Mt. Vernon, and assumed the management of his father's establishment. This establishment is a large and complete one, comprising horses, single and double carriages, barouches, phaetons, and sleighs. Here the travelling public find first-class accommodations at all hours, as the horses are in fine condition and the vehicles all in good order.

BENNETT, JOHN, Monroe township, farmer, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Bennett, *nee* Stratton, was born near Steubenville, Jefferson county, Ohio, April 7, 1826.

Thomas Bennett, late of Gambier, and father of John, was born in Maryland, January 20, 1805, and emigrated to Jefferson county, Ohio, where he married Miss Elizabeth Stratton, born in June, 1803. In 1828 they came to this county, located in Danville and remained until 1832, then moved to Gambier, where he deceased in May, 1880. For several years after their settlement in the village he was engaged in clearing on the college land, then turned his attention to farming, which he made his principal vocation until 1858, when he engaged in running a hack line and carrying the mail from Gambier to Mt. Vernon, which he continued until the completion of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad. He then turned his attention to farming again, which he followed until his death.

John Bennett, the subject of this sketch, was reared on a farm, and has made farming his principal vocation. On the twenty-ninth day of March, 1853, he married Miss Eliza Conley, a native of Ireland, born April 19, 1830, and came to this county in 1852, settling in Monroe township. In 1873 they purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living, in Monroe township. They raised a family of four children: Thomas, George W., Emma J., and Isabella.

BENSON, GEORGE, Monroe township, farmer and stock raiser, post office, Mt. Vernon, son of Lyman and Emery Benson, was born in New Millford, Connecticut, on the twenty-fifth day of June, 1815. In 1831, at the age of sixteen years, he commenced working at the cabinet-maker's trade, and served as an apprentice about four years. In 1835 he accompanied his parents to this county and located in Monroe township, on a farm now owned by John Hardesty, where his father and mother remained until 1851, when they moved to Illinois, where they passed the remainder of their days. His father died at the age of eighty-five years. His mother deceased when eighty-four years of age. He continued at his trade for about three or four years after his settlement in Monroe township, and then turned his attention to farming and stock raising, which business he has since been engaged in. He owns a farm of one hundred and sixty and one-half acres in Monroe township, which is in a good state of cultivation.

In 1836 he married Miss Rebecca Spry, of Monroe township, daughter of William and Sarah Spry, who was born in Pennsylvania, October 20, 1816, and came to this county with her parents in 1820, who located in Monroe township, on a farm now owned by Edwin Scott. Shortly after the marriage of Mr. Benson they settled in Monroe. They have lived on three different farms in the same township. They moved on the farm where they now reside in 1855, and have raised a family of eight children, three sons and five daughters, one son and three daughters have deceased.

BEENY JOSEPH, farmer, a native of England, was born October 8, 1802. He came with his parents, James and Sarah Beeny, to America in 1822, and located in Knox county, Ohio, in Clinton, a small village one and a half miles north of Mt. Vernon. Just before sailing from England he married Miss Hannah Wright in 1822, who came with him to America. They lived in Clinton about three years, then his father, James Beeny, purchased and moved on a farm in Clinton township, three miles from Mt. Vernon, on the Columbus road, where he lived until about 1855, when he moved to Licking county, Ohio, where he deceased in November, 1860, aged seventy-two years. His companion survived him until 1870, when she died, aged eighty years. They reared a family of ten children, six sons and four daughters. He and his family lived with his father until 1825, when he moved to Liberty township, Knox county, and located on a farm, where they lived several years, then bought several other farms, and finally, in 1850, he purchased and moved on the farm where he is now living, three miles from Mt. Vernon, on the Columbus road. He has followed farming as his vocation. They reared a family of ten children, six sons and four daughters. His companion deceased July, 1871. He then married Mrs. Jane G. Maxwell, *nee* Ryan, in 1872, born in Pennsylvania in 1816, who is still living, to take care of him in his old age.

BEST FAMILY, The, Hilliar township. Peter Best, the father of this family, was born in New Jersey, May, 1797. In 1823 he married Miss Mary Trimmer, who was born in New Jersey in 1802. They remained in New Jersey until 1839, when they immigrated to Hilliar township, Knox county, Ohio, settling on a farm. They lived and died in this township being much esteemed. They had eleven children, nine born in New Jersey, an two in Ohio; nine are yet living.

John Best, born in New Jersey October 3, 1823, was married to Mary Jane Yeocom, in Champaign county, Ohio, November 27, 1849. He is a plasterer by trade, which he followed for a number of years, and then settled on a farm on which he is yet living. William was born in New Jersey, June 9, 1825, married November 18, 1846, to Sophia Huock, a daughter of one of the pioneers of this township. After his marriage he settled on a part of the Houck farm in Hilliar

Digitized by Google

township, where he closed his days. He died September 12, 1877. His wife still resides on the farm. Jesse was born in New Jersey January 7, 1827, and was married to Mary Spaur in Butler county, Iowa, November 30, 1856. He was a wagon-maker by trade, but now owns a farm in Woodson county, Kansas, and is engaged in agriculture. Jacob was born in New Jersey January 14, 1829. When a young man he emigrated to Illinois, where he dealt in stock for many years. He married a lady in Lexington, McLean county, Illinois, and settled down in the lumber business, at which he is still engaged. Mary E., born in New Jersey, October 25, 1830, married Lemon Chadwick, with whom he still lives in Kansas an a farm. David T. born in New Jersey, January 5, 1832, married Susannah, Addleman January 4, 1855, in Hilliar township. By trade he is a plasterer. After his marriage he purchased a farm in Hilliar township, where he still resides, engaged in farming and breeding Aresican Merino sheep, of which he has a fine flock. He has three children, John T., born September 23. 1855; Lydia Ellen, born December 9, 1857, and Wilbert Irvine, born July 21, 1868. Mr. Best is an estimable citizen. Lydia Ellen, born May 20, 1834, in New Jersey, married October, 1880, to John McGuier, a plasterer, residing at Centreburgh, Ohio. Ananias, born in New Jersey July 10, 1836, married in Iowa to Miss Kate McCrary. He is a wagonmaker, but is now engaged in farming in Butler, county, Iowa. Peter, born in New Jersey, September 5, 1838, lived until fifteen years of age, dying in Hilliar township. James, born October 25, 1840, in Knox county, Ohio. He obtained a collegiate education at Waynesburgh, Pennsylvania, and took a theological course at Cincinnati, Ohio, and is now a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian church at Bradford, Ohio. He married Narcissa M. Conner of Cumberland, Ohio. Sylvester was born in Hilliar township, January 30, 1843,, remained on the farm until September 22, 1862, when he enlisted in company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment O. V. I. He participated in the battles of Perryville, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, and Kennesaw Mountain, where he received a gunshot wound in the left hand June 27, 1863. He was discharged October 10, 1864 by reason of disability caused by his wound. After his return home he finished his education at Mt. Vernon, Ohio. He was married to Miss Martha Annett, of Centreburgh, Ohio, May 19, 1866. He followed photography for seven years, after which he engaged in farming near Centreburgh, Ohio, at which occupation he is still engaged. They are the parents of the following children: Carrie Bernice, born at Centreburgh March 29, 1869, died at Lock, Ohio, October 24, 1870; Sylvester Robert, born at Lock, Ohio April 5, 1872; Jesse Taylor, born at Sunbury, Ohio, May 1, 1874; Charlie Sherman, born at Sunbury, Ohio, February 10, 1876.

BEST, MRS. SOPHIA, Hilliar township, was born in Hilliar township in 1823. She is the daughter of Henry and Rhoda Houck, *nee* Jennings. Her parents were among the first settlers of Hilliar township. They came in 1811. She spent her youth at home. She was married to William Best November 10, 1846. They had a family of five children, two of whom are living. Mr. Best died September 12, 1877.

BIGGS, JAMES, Howard township, farmer, post office Howard, was born in Jefferson township, Knox county. His mother died when he was a small child, and he was given to his uncle with whom he lived fourteen years. He then went to Coshocton county, Ohio, and learned the shoemaking trade, and followed it five years. Then after two years of farming life he married and settled on his present farm, where he has lived twenty-one years. He has four children: Carrie, Maggie, Jackson, and Olive. His wife died in 1877, and was buried in the Millwood cemetery.

BINGHAM, L. O., Middlebury township, mason, post office Levering, born in Licking county, Ohio, in 1849, and was married in 1874 to Amanda Gaumer, who was born in Knox county in 1850. They have two children: Bessie O., born in 1876, and Henry L., born in 1877.

BIRD, MRS. KEZIAH, Liberty township, born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, November, 1802, being the daughter of Abner and Abigail Johnston, who had a family of nine children, seven daughters and two sons. The sons died when young. The daughters all grew up and were married. The parents died in Pennsylvania. The subject of this notice was married to John Bird, August 11, 1824. He was a native of New Jersey, and was born January 16, 1801. Shortly after their marriage they settled upon the farm on which she still resides. Mr. Bird had been here two years previous, having come with his father, Sylvanus Bird, who emigrated with his family about 1822, and settled on this farm. Here John Bird died September 11, 1878. He was a good citizen and an exemplary man.

There were born to them nine children, viz: Oliver P., died in Delaware county; left a family of ten children; Johnson A., farmer, in Delaware county; Ellen S. resides with her mother on the old homestead; Milton, farmer, a resident of Liberty township; Charlotte H., wife or Henry Strickler deceased, and resides in Iowa; Esther Ann, wife of John McAllister, in Union county, Ohio; Corinda, wife of John D. Higgins, of Liberty township; Mary E., wife of George Hull, of Morrow county, Ohio; and John, a farmer, and resident of Liberty township.

Mrs. Bird is spending the evening of her life on the old homestead, where she and her husband settled fifty-seven years ago.

Their children are all doing well, and have the esteem of the community in which they live.

BIRD, GEORGE W., farmer, Hilliar township, was born in Liberty township, Knox county, December 18, 1828. He is the seventh child of Elisha and Susan Bird (*nee* Haggerty), who emigrated from Pennsylvania to Ohio.

The youth of Mr. Bird was spent on a farm, and like boys of his day, he attended school during the winter. He was married to Miss Lucinda Abbott, in June, 1853. She was born in Licking county. The following spring they moved to Hilliar township, on the farm on which he now resides, and began the improvement of their future home. He has succeeded in beautifying his home and adding considerable land to his first purchase. He is a careful farmer, a good citizen, and has the confidence of the community. He is hospitable and agreeable in his manners. The raising of cattle is his principal business. The marriage of Mr. Bird was blessed with six children, three sons and three daughters, four of whom are living, viz: Joel A. (farmer, Wyandot county, Ohio), Sarah E., Dora M., and George M.

BIRD, MILTON, farmer, Liberty township, born there November 14, 1831, and is the son of John and Keziah Bird, of whom mention is made in this volume. He spent his youth on the farm and attended the common schools, and has always

Digitized by Google

followed farming as his occupation. He married Sarah M. Robertson, daughter of Hezekiah K. Robertson, of Liberty township, November, 1855, and has a family of five children, viz: Eva M. (wife of Dr. W. Merriman, of Centreburgh, Ohio), Elmer M., Flora M., Alfrata M., and Orville M.

Mr. and Mrs. Bird are much esteemed by their acquaintances.

BIRD, WILLIAM, JR., hardware dealer, Mt. Vernon, son of William Bird, sr., was born at Catawissa, Columbia county, Pennsylvania, February 10, 1835, where he resided until March 28, 1859. He then emigrated to Ohio and located at Mt. Gilead, Morrow county, Ohio, where he resided seven years, during which he was in the boot, shoe, and leather business, after which he came to Mt. Vernon and engaged in the hardware, stove, and tinware business, in which he still continues, and has been successful in. He carries a stock of from eight to twelve thousand dollars.

He married Miss Mattie E. Kreigh, February 4, 1854, and has a family of five children: Charles A., Daniel K., Kate S., Annie E., and Bessie M.

BIRD, JOHN H., Liberty township, farmer, born in Liberty township February 23, 1843, being the son of John and Keziah Bird, of whom mention is made in this work. He was raised on the old homestead farm, doing the ordinary work of a farmer's son. He enlisted in company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, and was in the battle of Perrysville, Kentucky; taken prisoner, and parolled on the field. In May, 1864, he returned to his regiment and participated in the battles of Kennesaw Mountain and Mission Ridge, and marched with Sherman to Savannah, thence to North Carolina and Washington, and was discharged with his company at Columbus, Ohio. After his return home he engaged in farmtng, which he has since followed. On September 7, 1865, he was united in marriage to Miss Carrie A. Brokaw, daughter of John A. Brokaw, and of whom mention is elsewhere made. They have one child, Edith W., born November 25, 1870.

BIRD, MORGAN, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Morris township, this county, in 1849, and was married in 1871 to Sarah McCutchen, who was born in Morrow county in July 1849. They have the following children: Leroy, born in 1872; Etta, 1875; Daisy, 1878, and George, in 1880. Mr. Bird has always resided in this county. He is one of the intelligent and active farmers of Wayne township.

BISHOP, ARNOLD, Milford township, farmer, was born in Milford township February 1828; is the son of Gardner and Millie Bishop, *nee* Young, who were natives of Rhode Island, and early settlers of Milford township. Mention is made of the Bishop settlement of Milford in the general history of the township.

The subject of this notice was raised on a farm. He enlisted in company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry; was second sargeant of the company at its organization, and about a year after commissioned orderly which he held until he was discharged He participated in most of the battles in which his company and regiment was engaged. He did not participate in the campaign from Atlanta to Savannah on account of disability. He joined his regiment at Savannah, and was with it from that time until the discharge of the company. After his return home he resumed farming, at which he has since been engaged. Politically he is a zealous Republican; is a good citizen; was married to Miss Sarah A. McClelland December, 1854. They had two children (one of whom died in infancy), Luella, is the wife of Aaron W. Gearhart.

BLACK, WILLIAM B., farmer, Pike township; post office Corning, Adams county, Iowa; born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, January 1, 1823, and was married to Margaret Cornell, who was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1827. They had eight children—Ransom B., John L., Mary E., (deceased), Alvin S., Sarah R., (deceased), Martha A., Irena M., and Harriet.

Mr. Black came to Ohio with his parents at the age of four years, who located in Union township, this county. His father, George Black, remained on the same farm they purchased until his death. After marriage W. B. Black located in Danville, and engaged in manufacturing wagons and buggies for some years, after which he moved to Gann, this county, and continued in the same business till 1869, when he moved to Iowa, where he still resides, engaged in farming in that State.

BLACK, John L., physician, Pike township; post office Democracy; born in Union township, this county, in 1846, and was married in 1869 to Dora J. Sapp, who was born in this county in 1850. They have three children—Aurilla, Robert R., and Eva A. Dr. Black attended school at the academy at Spring Mountain, Coshocton county, and studied medicine with Dr. C. Sapp, of Danville. He attended lectures at Cleveland, in the medical department of the University of Wooster, (formerly called Charity Hospital Medical college). He graduated in the spring of 1869, and commenced the practice of medicine the same year in Amity, where he still remains.

Dr. Black has been successful as a physician, has accumulated considerable property, and stands high in his profession in this county. He was a soldier in the late war, a member of company K, One Hundred and Thirty-ninth regiment, independent volunteer infantry, continuing in the service for about six months.

BLACKBURN, WILBUR, farmer, Middlebury township; post office Fredericktown; born in Middlebury township, July 19, 1842, and was married February 6, 1866, to Elvina Keyes, who was born in Middlebury township, July 15, 1849. They have one daughter, Effie, who was born March 26, 1879. Mr. W. Blackburn was a soldier in the war, a member of company A, Twentieth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and was engaged in the service over three years.

BLAKE, WILLIAM, born in Ireland in the year 1761, and at an early day emigrated to America. He married Miss Hannah Sprague, born in Connecticut in 1778. They came to Knox county and settled in Clinton township in 1812, on the farm now owned by John Grey. He died in 1848, aged eighty-seven years, and his companion in 1850, aged seventy-two years and five months.

BLAKELEY, HUGH, Pike township, farmer, post office North Liberty, born in Clinton township, this county, in 1809, and was married in 1827 to Catharine Wallace, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1803. They had the following children: James W., born in 1828; Zephaniah and Joel, born in 1830; Isabella in 1832; Hugh H. in 1836; Rachel in 1834; Thomas C., born August 19, 1839; Margaret A. in 1841; Lyman P. in 1844; and Mary C. in 1848.

Mrs. Catharine Blakeley died April 21, 1866. James Blake-

Digitized by Google

DR. J. N. BURR.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# PERSONAL SKETCH OF JOHN S. BRADDOCK.

John Sellers Braddock, dealer in land warrants and real estate, Mount Vernon, Ohio. The name of Braddock (Saxon Broad-Oak) at once suggests a chapter in colonial history inseparably connected with that of the country, and to trace the history of that family, connecting the past with the present, is the object of this sketch.

Major General Edward Braddock was born in England about 1650, served with distinction under George II, and won for himself the name of an "honest, brave old gentleman." He died at Bath, June 15, 1725, and left one son, then about thirty years of age.

Edward Braddock, jr., was born in England about 1695. On the eleventh day of October, 1710, he entered the army with the rank of ensign in the grenadier company of the Cold Stream guards, "the flower of the British army." Promotion followed rapidly, until, on the twenty-ninth of March, 1754, he was made major general, and in the September following was appointed to the command of all the troops to be sent against the French in America. On the twenty-first of December he sailed for Hampton Roads, in Virginia, where he arrived February 20, 1755. His military career in America, and especially his unfortunate defeat at Braddock's Field, on the ninth of July, 1755, and his tragic death four days later, are too well known to require repetition here.

His cousins, John and Raphael Braddock, came to America about the same time, located in Baltimore county, Maryland, served in the Revolution, and after the close of the war, or in 1789, they moved to Washington county, Pennsylvania. Raphael Braddock had four sons—Frank, David, Cyrus, and Harvey. David was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, and moved to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1814. Joshua Braddock, son of David and grandson of Raphael, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, March 19, 1781, married Susanna Sellers (born October 15, 1783) in 1807, by whom he had ten children—Elizabeth, Sarah, Margaret, David, Susanna, Joshua, Mary, Arena, Anna, and Robert M. Braddock. He moved to Knox county, Ohio, in 1814, and located temporarily in Morgan township, on the Jacob Sellers farm, where he remained until 1816, when he entered six hundred and forty acres of Government land on Schenck's creek, in Morris township. He was one of the early settlers in that section of country.

Possessed of Christian character and high moral worth, he was greatly beloved by his neighbors and friends; he was fond of sport and enjoyed hunting, having killed during his residence in Morris township fifty-four bears, and deer in numbers. He died January 9, 1837.

David, the fourth child and oldest son of Joshua and Susanna Sellers Braddock, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, November 8, 1813; and Catharine Headington was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, March 6, 1817, and they were married on the twenty-fourth day of March, 1836. David Braddock and Catharine H. Braddock had twelve children, six sons and six daughters. Joshua C. and David W. reside in Sacramento, California; J. Thomas, Rebecca H., Eliza A., Arena E., and Ruth A. reside near Charleston, Illinois. Two sons and two daughters died in infancy.

John S., the sixth child and second son is the only member of David Braddock's family residing in Ohio. He was born at the old homestead in Morris township, Knox county, Ohio, December 13, 1844, and received a common school and practical education. He was sent by his father, at the age of nineteen, to Illinois, where he farmed two years. Upon attaining his majority he returned to Knox county, Ohio, and engaged in teaching school during the winters of 1866–7–8–9 and 1870, and travelling the summer months, hunting up, purchasing and selling land warrants. In July, 1870, he went to Nebraska and entered three thousand five hundred acres of land, and in October of the same year located in Mt. Vernon, and engaged in the purchase and sale of real estate, together with the land warrant and scrip business; where, by industry, integrity and promptness he has built up a successful and prosperous business. On the fourth of March, 1869, he married Miss Maggie Burson, daughter of Edward Burson, esq., of Morris township, Knox county, Ohio, who was born January 16, 1851, in Parke county, Indiana.

John S. and Maggie B. Braddock have six children: Orrinda Kate, born September 19, 1870; Edward Burson, born December 3, 1872; Walter David, born March 6, 1875; Maggie May, born May 8, 1877; John Sellers, born June 17, 1879; Alice Anna, born February 23, 1881.

Digitized by Google

John H. Braddock

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ley is dead. Joel died in Jasper county, Iowa, in 1875. Catharine E. died in 1871. Thomas C. and Lyman P. have deceased. Mr. Blakeley moved to Pike township in 1871, and has since been engaged in farming. He is numbered among the pioneers; is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and one of the good citizens of this township.

BLAIR, Z., son of Joseph Blair, who was a native of Monmouth county, New Jersey, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, October 1, 1811. He came with his parents to Knox county in 1820, and located in Middleberry township, where the family have ever since resided, except about two years in Delaware county, Ohio. Mr. Blair, sr., was a soldier in the War of 1812; was a musician. He died in 1873, in the ninety-second year of his age. He is one of a family of eleven children, of whom seven are now living. He received an education such as that day afforded in the country. Early in life he learned the trade of a millwright, did his first work on the Norton mill, then on the red mill owned by Gillman Bryant, and has been engaged in the business ever since. He has been engaged with J. C. & G. Cooper, and John Cooper, for the last twenty years, in putting up mill works in different States for them; he was married July 7, 1835, to Miss Jane, daughter of William Petigrew, of Mt. Vernon, by whom he had two children, both of whom are dead. Mrs. Blair died in 1842. He married Miss Ann Hanlan in 1847, by whom he had five children, two of whom are living. Mrs. Blair died June 15, 1860.

BLAIR, ISAAC G., Jefferson township, farmer, post office Greenville, the sixth son of William Blair, born in Jefferson township, Knox county, September 16, 1853, where he was raised by his parents and received a common school education. At the age of twenty-two years, November 28, 1875, he married Miss Victoria Critchfield, a daughter of Robert and Emily Critchfield, born in Danville, Knox county, May 10, 1857. Soon after his marriage he located in Greersville, where he remained eighteen months, and then removed to Rosstown, where he performed labor in a flouring-mill for about eight months, when he moved to Brown township, and from there to Jefferson, locating on a part of his father's farm, where he now resides. Their union resulted in one child, Olive Blanche, born July 21, 1878. Farming is his vocation at present.

BLAIR, WILLIAM H., Jefferson township, farmer, post office Greersville; son of Thomas and Phebe Blair, born in Al-Alleghany county, Maryland, October 7, 1808, and received a common school education. He remained at home till he arrived at the age of twenty-three years, when he married Levinia Shaw (September 24, 1833), daughter of John Shaw, born in Maryland, June 20, 1814. After his marriage he moved to Knox county with his family, locating in Danville, and remained about three years, then moved into the neighborhood of Greersville, where he hpurchased a farm of eighty acres; remaining about two years and a half; he then sold and bought fifty acres in Milford township, where he removed and remained eighteen months, then sold and bought fifty acres in Jefferson township, four miles northwest of Greersville, where he then moved and now resides. In 1877 he bought sixty-six acres adjoining him on the west, making one hundred sixteen acres. By their marriage they became the parents of eight children, viz: Thomas H., born December 29, 1834; James F., June 2, 1836, died November 17, 1860; John F., September 27, 1838, died March 25, 1865; Emily M., April 12, 1841, died November 20, 1841; William B., November 12, 1842; Phebe B., February 16, 1845; Rollin N., August 11, 1847; Walter S., May 2, 1849. Five children are living.

Levinia Blair, his companion, died March 21, 1850, in her thirty-sixth year. November 5, 1850, he married Olive Simpson, widow of Samuel Simpson, born November 11, in Jefferson township, Knox county, 1819. Their marriage resulted in five children, viz: Sarah E., born September 1, 1851; Isaac F., September 16, 1853; Mary F., December 30, 1855; Calvin S., March 18, 1858; Leroy, July 6, 1860; all of whom are living.

Mr. and Mrs. Blair are members of the Wesleyan church of Greersville.

BLUBAUGH, MRS. SARAH, post office Rosstown, was born in Jefferson township Knox county, December 9, 1839, and was married January 1, 1860, to H. Blubaugh; settled on a farm, lived there one year, and then moved to their present farm. In 1874 Mr. Blubaugh was killed by falling from a tree. They had three children; Henry, born October 22, 1864; Clinton, born August 20, 1867; and Charles, born July 3, 1870.

BLUE, PETER (deceased), was born near Columbus, Ohio, January 1, 1825, and removed to Jackson township, Knox county, Ohio, at an early age, residing there until his demise, May 8, 1868. He was married August 2, 1849, to Mary McCamment, who was born in Jackson township, February 3, 1829. They had nine children: Laura J., Henrietta E., Ella M., Alice E., Susan M., Wilbur M., James O., Emma B., and Maggie L. Alice died March 7, 1865; Henrietta died May 21, 1879; Laura was married September 16, 1869, to Franklin Giffin, and resides in Coshocton county.

BOGARDUS & CO., hardware dealers, Southwestern quarter, Puhlic Square, Mt. Vernon. Mr. William P. Bogardus, the managing partner, was born in Huntsville, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, August 26, 1841. When seven years of age his parents moved to Wilkesbarre, where he attended Wyoming academy. In 1856 he, in company with his parents, removed to Huron county, Ohio. In 1863 he enlisted in the United States service, and was enrolled as a member of the Seventh Independent cavalry, which served as Lincoln's body guard. In April, 1865, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the Twenty-fourth regiment United States colored troops. In this position he served until October 1, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. He returned to his home in Huron county and engaged in farming, which he followed for three years. He then entered the service of the United States express company as messenger, and continued in that capacity until 1870, when he was transferred to Mt. Vernon, to take charge of the express office at that place, where he remained for two years. In May, 1872, he engaged in the hardware business. In this business he remains. The firm has met with good success from the commencement to the present day. They carry a stock valued from five to six thousand dollars. Their stock comprises mechanics' and builders' hardware, and sash, doors, blinds, and carpenters' supplies.

Mr. Bogardus was married June 1, 1871, to Miss Elizabeth Sperry, daughter of Mr. Jared Sperry, merchant of this city. The issue of this marriage is four children, viz: Anna L., Belinda M., Everett J., and Ruth.

Mr. Bogardus served six years as a member of the city board of Education.

BOGK, EVERHART, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Hesson, in Europe, in 1804. He



Digitized by Google

lived in the old country until 1822, when he came to New York. He came to Maryland in 1832, and then went to California in 1860, and remained there fourteen years. He then came to Knox county. He came from California poor and worked on the canal from Rosco to Rochester two years, made some money and bought a farm. He married his first wife in the old country, but she died the first year of their marriage. He married his second wife in Knox county. He has five children. His wife died in 1860.

BONAR, WILLIAM, a resident on the east side of North Main street, Mt. Vernon, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 2, 1805. In the year 1812 his parents came to Ohio, and located in Morris township, this county, where they resided the balance of their lives. His father died May 22, 1844, aged eighty-one years, and his mother died April 18, 1857, in the eighty-eighth year of her age. After their death Mr. Bonar remained on the home farm, having had charge of it some years previous, where he gave his time and attention principally to farming. In the year 1859 he was elected to the Ohio State legislature, in which he served one term, after which, in 1874, he became a resident of Mt. Vernon, where he has since resided. He was married to Abigail L. Case, daughter of Aaron Case, of Morris county, New Jersey, by whom he had a family of six children, viz: Elizabeth, wife of Rev. J. W. White, of Long Mont, Colorado; Isabella, Caroline and David (deceased); Sarah J., wife of C. W. Vanakin, who is a merchant in Mt. Vernon, on the west side of Main street near public square, and one who died in infancy.

Mrs. Bonar died December 16, 1879, in the seventieth year of her age.

Mr. Bonar has always been an aggressive and progressive man, believing all good improvements should be utilized even if popular opinion did not always sanction them. His speeches in the legislature show an earnestness of purpose and a determination to stand for progress and the right.

BONAR, JOSIAH, Morris township; farmer; post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in 1826, in Morris township, Knox county, Ohio. He was married in 1854, to Margaret A. Swan, who was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1836. They had two daughters: Anna B. and Ada. Ada died in 1865.

Mr. Bonar has always been identified with this county, and owns one of the best improved farms in the county with modern style buildings, He is a model and enterprising farmer, and has done much to promote the general interest of schools and public enterprise of the township.

BONAR, JOHN, deceased, Morris township, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1803, and was married in 1826, to Lucinda Cooper, who was born in 1805, in Washington county, Pennsylvania. They had three children: Josiah, born in 1827; Catharine, in 1829, and Belle, in 1837.

Mr. John Bonar died in 1860, in Morris township, Knox county, Ohio. He emigrated with his parents, to Knox county, in 1812, who located in Morris township, on a farm that was all in timber, and the country was in its infancy. He was a member of the Congregational church.

BONE, MOSES C., Miller township, farmer, was born in the county of Cornwall, England, about 1832, and was reared on a farm. In 1852 he emigrated to America and worked at wagon making for some time. He then worked by the month for some time until he had earned enough to set himself up on a rented farm. On account of failure in crops he lost all his previous earnings; but being determined to succed he struggled on until he succeeded in being able to make a purchase of six acres of land. A few years after, he purchased the farm of one hundred and forty-seven acres on which he now resides, and subsequently purchased adjoining land until he now has two hundred and seventy-three acres, and is one of the leading farmers of Miller township. His farm is improved, having a commodinus, new, and substantial dwelling, with all other necessary farm buildings. Mr. Bone is a leading citizen, and is highly esteemed for his many good qualities. He was married March 18, 1858, to Miss Martha White, a native of Pennsylvania. They had nine children, eight of whom are living, viz.; John H., Lovilla C., Mary Jane, Frank E., Alta Amelia, Charley C., Anna Dell, and Martha M. Burnella has deceased.

BONER, MATTHEW, Wayne township, farmer, post office Fredericktown, born in Knox county in 1831, and was married in 1854 to Hannah Dalrymple, who was born in Knox county in 1831. They have one daughter, Avarilla, who still resides with her parents. Mr. Boner is one of the leading and enterprising men of this township, and one of the official members of the Baptist church.

BONER, F. P., Wayne township, farmer, post office Fredericktown, born in Morrow county, Ohio, in 1853, and was married in 1877 to Amanda Cooper who was born in Knox county in 1855. They have two children—Mary, born in 1878, and Olla, born in 1880. Mr. Boner has been a resident of Wayne township about fifteen years.

BONNETT, Simon L., retired, Gambier, a son of John and Eva Bonnett, was born in Virginia, October 22, 1814; his father died in 1817, from disease contracted while serving in the War of 1812; his mother married Daniel Blue in 1818. Mr. Bonnett was brought to Franklin county, Ohio, in 1819. by his mother and stepfather. In 1824 they moved to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Jackson township, where his mother is now living at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. In 1828 he returned to his native county in Virginia, where he remained five years, then in 1833; he emigrated to Coshocton county, Ohio, April 14, 1837, where he married Miss Marinda Boggs, born October 30, 1817. They settled on a farm in Coshocton county, and remained fourteen years. In 1851 he sold his Coshocton farm and purchased one in Harrison township, this county, on which he moved and lived until 1877, when he came to Gambier, where he is now living a retired life. Their union resulted in six children, three sons and three daughters. One of the sons has deceased. His companion departed this life on the twenty-third day of January, 1877. His second wife was Miss Jane Kelley, of Gambier, to whom he was married June 30, 1877. Two of his sons, Benjamin L., and Henry W., served in the war of 1861.

BORDEN, ANDREW T., Hilliar township, proprietor of livery and sale stable, was born in Knox county, March, 1843. His youth was spent on his father's farm and attending the district schools. In 1861, when about seventeen years of age, he enlisted in company F, Sixty-fifth Ohio volunteers. He was with his regiment until the battle of Stone River, where he was taken prisoner and parolled on the field. He was sent to Nashville, Tennessee, where he was taken sick and was discharged on account of physical disability. He returned home, but being in ill health, he took a journey to the west. His first point was Helena, Montana territory. He was engaged there

Digitized by Google

in the mines for about one year. He then went to Hamilton City, Nevada, where he remained for some time. From Nevada he went to Idaho territory. He returned to Nevada, thence to California, and then returned again to Nevada. He came home from Nevada after spending about two years and a half in the various places named. After his return home he clerked in a store in Bellville, Richland county, for about two years. He then went into the livery business in Mt. Vernon, and was engaged in that for a year. He then went to Sunbury, Delaware county, Ohio, where he engaged in the livery and hotel business, in which he was successful. He sold his business in Sunbury and in April, 1880, moved to Centreburgh and opened the livery business. He keeps the latest and best style of rigs, and his teams are above the average. He is affable and pleasant and always ready to wait on his customers. Mr. Borden was married to Miss Agnes C. White, of Belleville, Richland county, Ohio, September 12, 1872.

BELL FAMILY. This family originally came from Pennsylvania to Ohio. James Bell, James Hayes, his brother-in-law, and Benjamin Bell came from Green county, Pennsylvania, and settled in Knox county. Benjamin Bell and James Hayes in the spring of 1813, and James Bell in the fall of 1815, bringing with them their families. They settled in what was then an unbroken forest and still the happy hunting ground of the natives, where they lived for near half a century, and by their industry, economy, and frugality, they cleared up large farms and acquired for themselves a competence of this world's good. In religion they were Disciples of Christ; in politics Democrats, to which party their numerous descendants, consisting of children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, in all numbering three hundred and three, of whom two hundred and sixty-seven now survive, a large part of whom adhere most tenaciously to the faith of their fathers. September 19, 1878, this family had a reunion near Martinsburgh, Ohio. Rev. Benjamin Bell was president, and Leman A. Bell secretary. There was present a great number of friends and relatives of the family. Hon. William Bell, Professor Harris, Rev. Mitchell, and several others made suitable speeches. The following is a brief history of the family now in Morgan township:

Isaac Bell, son of James Bell, was born in Pennsylvania in 1802; came to Ohio in 1815 with his parents. In 1820 he married Miss Catharine Hanger. They had a family of six children: Amelia, James, Elizabeth, Robinson, Alexander, and Harriet M. Of these Elizabeth and Alexander are dead. Mr. Bell still resides on the farm on which he has lived for many years.

Robinson Bell, son of Isaac Bell, is a farmer in this township, and is a worthy and esteemed citizen.

L. A. Bell, son of Samuel Bell and Elizabeth (Hanger) Bell, was born in Licking county, March 30, 1838.

Samuel Bell was born in Pennsylvania December 10, 1800; came with his father, James Bell, to Ohio in 1815. By his marriage he had twelve children, as follows: Nancy, Betsey, Jacob H., William, Julia, Rachael, Orrin W., Lee A., David P., and Letty.

Leman A. Bell was married to Miss C. A. McClelland December 31, 1861. They had two children, Edwin and Ida R. He was reared on a farm and educated at the common schools. He is a leading citizen. He was nominated in the fall of 1877 for county auditor, but was defeated at the ensuing election.

Carey Bell was born November 1, 1830. His paternal grandfather was Benjamin Bell. His father, Jacob Bell, was born in 1807; came to Ohio with his parents in 1813. In 1828 he married Rachel Letts. They had a family of nine children. Three died in infancy. The living are Carey, Emily, wife of Charles Vanausdall; Elizabeth, wife of George H. Moore; Carrie, wife of Dr. Garrison, of Utica, Ohio; Dr. R, L., of Springfield, Ohio, and Willis R., of Cass county, Iowa.

Carey Bell spent his youth on a farm. He attended school two years at Granville, Ohio. He married Miss Mary E. Hughes, daughter of George Hughes, March 10, 1854. They had three children. One died in infancy, and the other two were Clara E., wife of Orrin S. Gilbert, of Alexandria, and Hugh C. Mr. Bell is a leading member of the Baptist church. Politically a Republican, which in the Bell family is rare. He was first lieutenant of company I, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, Ohio National guards.

BOTTENFIELD, WILLIAM L., Milford township, farmer, was born May 2, 1839, in Green county, Pennsylvania. The Bottenfield family were very early settlers in Washington county, Pennsylvania, but at what time they settled there is not definitely known. There was quite a numerous family there, but their descendants are now mostly scattered over the western States, and but few of the family remain in Pennsylvania. John Bottenfield, the father of William L., was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, April 21, 1788, and married Mary Woodruff, born April 13, 1794, who was a native of New Jersey, born near Elizabethtown. While quite young her parents emigrated to Washington county, Pennsylvania.

Mr. and Mrs. Bottenfield came to Ohio in October, 1839, and located in Milford township, where they remained until their death. John Bottenfield died August 7, 1866; his wife died December, 1871. They had ten children, all of whom are living, and all were born in Pennsylvania: Sarah, widow of Peter Wolff; Joseph, farmer, in Crawford county, Illinois; Barbara, widow of Job Sutton; Meaker, farmer, in Mason county; Esther, wife of William Bishop; Phebe, wife of James McClellan, in Warren county, Iowa; Jane, wife of William Williams, in Warren county, Iowa; Elizabeth, wife of David Martin, in Morris county, Kansas; Nehemiah, farmer in Crawford county, Illinois; and William L., who has always resided in Milford township. He was raised on the farm and has followed farming as his occupation. He is one of Milford's best citizens, and is a strong advocate of any cause which he espouses and which he believes to be right. He is a man of generous impulses and is always ready to further any enterprize which has for its object the elevation of the community. In politics he is a Democrat of the Jacksonian type, and is one of the leaders of his party in the county. On the eleventh of September, 1872, he was united in marriage to Clamana L. Stevens, who was born in Milford township, September 27, 1846. They have one child, Lee Malcolm, born October 24, 1873.

Mrs. Emeline Stevens, *nee* Ferrell, mother of Mrs. Bottenfield, was born in Milford township, March 15, 1818. Her parents came from Litchfield county, Connecticut, about 1816, and settled in what is now Milford township, where they both died. She was joined in marriage to John Stevens in 1843. They had a family of six children, all living. Mr. Stevens died April, 1862.

BOUTON, HENRY, Wayne township (deceased), born in Tompkins county, New York, in 1801, came to Ohio at the age of sixteen years, and was married to Phebe Rood, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1804. Their children are Jane, Amanda, James M., and Eliza.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Bouton located in Knox county in 1816, bought timberland, cleared, and improved it, and has at present one of the most beautiful farms of this township. He died April 18, 1877, and was buried at Fredericktown. Mrs. Bouton died August 18, 1878. They were known by many of the earliest settlers of this county.

BOWERS, WILLIAM, farmer, Morris township, post office Mount Vernon, was born in New Jersey in 1814, went to New York with his parents in 1827, and married Sarah Cosgrove, who was born in New Jersey in 1811. They have two children: Charles, born in 1840, and Louisa, born in 1845.

Mr. Bowers went to Ashland county in 1853, and remained there till 1861, then came to Knox county. He first resided in Mt. Vernon, after which he located on a farm in Morris township, in 1872. Mr. Bowers is a farmer by occupation. Charles Bowers enlisted in company A, Ninety-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and died at Memphis, Tennessee, July 6, 1863.

BOWLAND, R. M., boot and shoe dealer, Banning block, corner of Main and Vine streets, Mt. Vernon, Ohio, was born September 27, 1832, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he resided until fifteen years old. He then came to Ohio and located at Martinsburgh and made his first business engagement as salesman, in which he continued until 1852. He then came to Mt. Vernon and engaged with the firm of Miller & Browning, dry goods merchants, for a short time, after which he entered the employ of J. E. Woodbridge, whom he served four years, he then engaged with the firm of Beam & Mead, where he served six years, the firm then dissolved, and he remained with D. W. Mead, one of the firm, until 1869, when he bought out Mr. Grant, of the firm of Grant & Atwood, and did business under the firm name of Atwood & Bowland until 1876, since which Mr. Bowland has been sole proprietor. He carrys a stock of about four thousand dollars, consisting of boots and shoes, and has one of the largest and most complete stocks in this line in the city, doing a business of from twenty to twenty-five thousand dollars per year.

BOYD, JOHN, Mt. Vernon, was born January 20, 1808, is a native of Allegheny City, where he received his education, and when seventeen years old engaged with James Taylor, of Pittsburgh, to learn the baking business, at which he served four years; he then engaged in business for himself, in which he continued about one and a half years, when he went to Louisville, Kentucky, where he worked at the business for some time; he next went to St. Louis and remained in business there until 1836, when he returned to Pittsburgh and remained there until December of that year; he then came to this State, locating in Mt. Vernon, where he engaged in the grocery and baking business, in which he continued until 1866, when he engaged in the business at Smith's Ferry, Pennsylvania, where he remained fonr years (during which his family remained in Mt. Vernon), after which he returned in 1870, since which he has been engaged in various ways. He was collector in 1872–3, and from 1873 to 1875 was first clerk in the pension office at Washington, District Columbia. He was elected township trustee in 1875 in which office he still continues. He was married April 22, 1830, to Miss Margaret O'Hanlan, daughter of Michael O'Hanlan, of Pittsburgh, by whom he had a family of eight children, viz.: John C., William, Robert A., Maggie A., George W., and W. H. (twins), Mary, and Sadie; four are living, viz., William, Maggie A., George W., and Sadie. Mr. Boyd enlisted in 1864 and served in the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National guard, and his sons, John C., and William, were in the Eighty-second Onio volunteer infantry, and George was in the Twentieth Ohio volunteer infantry.

BOYD, SAMUEL, of Fredericktown, deceased, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1811; came to Knox county, Ohio, in 1864, and was married to Matilda Hastings, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1820. They had the following children, viz.: Sarah J., now Mrs. John W. Leedy; and William, who married Anna B. Mane; they reside on the home place. Mr. Samuel Boyd died in 1874. He was a farmer by occupation. Mrs. Boyd still resides on the home place.

BOYD, THOMAS, farmer and wool-grower, Brown township, post office, Jelloway, son of James and Nancy Boyd, born in Leesville, Carroll county, Ohio, January 13, 1828. At the age of six months his parents died, and he lived with Archibald Elliott until he was thirteen years old. Thomas then worked among the farmers until he arrived at the age of sixteen, when he entered into a contract with David Copper to work for five years for the sum of one hundred dollars and a freedom suit. After that he followed farming and dealing in stock. On the twentieth of March, 1850, at the age of twenty-two years, he married Miss Mahala, a daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth, Norrick, born in Harrison county, January 13, 1828; after his marriage he moved to Brown township, Knox county, where he purchased forty acres of land, and there located and reared his family. In 1851 he bought fifty-three acres of woodland adjoining him; and in about three years bought thirty-three acres more. In addition to that, he in 1862 bought seventy-five acres, and in 1871 fifty acres more, making in all two hundred and forty-eight acres. In 1871 Mr. Boyd erected a very fine dwelling, which, with other buildings to correspond, make a very desirable and comfortable home. Formerly Mr. Boyd followed buying and shipping stock in connection with farming, but is at present giving his attention to raising fine sheep. Mr. and Mrs. Boyd are the parents of eleven children, viz.: James W., Hezekiah F., Elizabeth J., Emelia U., Daniel W., Jemima A., Thomas M. (died August 27, 1867), Olive B., Ettie P.; one died in infancy, leaving nine living. Mr. and Mrs. Boyd are consistent members of the Wesleyan Methodist church of Shadley Valley.

BOYD, WILLIAM, farmer, was born in Clay township, where he has always resided. He was married to Henrietta McWilliams; they have two children, viz.: Charles and Lorena.

BOYLE, MICHAEL, is a native of Londonderry, Ireland, where he was born Christmas eve of 1797. and resided until his nineteenth year, when he came to this country and settled in Baltimore, Maryland, where he worked at his trade (learned the trade of house plasterer in Ireland) for about four years, after which he worked in Pennsylvania, Buffalo, New York, and several other places for a aumber of years. He then engaged in the real estate business in Buffalo, in which he was at first very successful, but finally met with reverses, when he concluded to move to St. Louis, Missouri, but when he got as far as Newark, Ohio, he concluded to settle in Ohio. He settled in Mt. Vernon in 1837, where he has ever since remained, working at his trade until his age warned him it was about time to retire. He was married December 11, 1836, to Miss M. Boyle of Buffalo, New York, by whom he has had a family of seven children, of whom only three are living: John, Michael, and Edward.

Digitized by Google

BOYLE, EDWARD, dealer in tobacco, cigars, etc., was born in Mt. Vernon, June 14, 1859, and was educated in the public schools. When seventeen years of age he commenced selling papers as a newsboy, which he followed until he was twenty years old, when by economy and industry he had enough money to buy out J. M. Roberts' cigar store. He now carries a large stock of cigars, tobacco, confectionery, daily papers, etc.

BRADDOCK, JAMES A., Fredericktown, butcher, was born in Knox county, December 22, 1848, was married in 1870, to Nora A. Phillips, who was born in Knox county, November 21, 1851. They reside in Fredericktown. His father, Joshua Braddock, (deceased) was born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1818,. He was married in 1839, to Margaret Durbin, who was born in Knox county, in 1819. They had the following family: Emeline, born March 10, 1840; Jefferson, October 30, 1841; Levi, July 10, 1844; Elizabeth, October 30, 1846; John D. and James D. December 2, 1848; Rebecca, February 9, 1851.

Joshua Braddock came to his death by being kicked by a horse, December 5, 1874, in Morris township. His occupation was farming and dealing in stock. He was one of the leading men of this county.

BRADDOCK, LEVI S., Morris township, farmer, post office Mt. Vernon, was born in this county in 1844, and married in 1866 to Elizabeth J. Brumbaugh, who was born in this county in 1848. They have one daughter, viz, Stella M. Braddock.

The father of Mrs. Braddock, Daniel Brumbaugh, deceased, was a native of Bedford county, Pennsylvania, who came to Knox county at a very early day, with a small pack. He was a shoemaker of very small means, but by industry and economy he succeeded in accumulating wealth. He made his first purchase in Monroe township of fifty-five acres of land, for two hundred and twenty-five dollars, and finally became the owner of three hundred and thirty acres, and at the time of his death was worth over thirty thousand dollars.

BRADDOCK, JOHN D., Pleasant township, son of Joshua and Margaret Braddock, was born in Knox county, Ohio, December 2, 1848. On the tenth day of October, 1875, he married Miss Minerva McIntire, born in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1851, daughter of John and Mary McIntire. They settled in Morris township, this county, remained until the spring of 1878, when he purchased and moved on the farm in Pleasant township, where they are now living, located on the Martinsburgh road, five miles from Mt. Vernon. His business is farming and stock raising.

BRADFIELD, JAMES W., Union township, farmer, son of John and Amy Bradfield, was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, December 6, 1819. His father died in 1820, leaving him without paternal care. In 1836 he, in company with his mother, his uncle, James P. Bradfield, and wife, his sister and her husband, Ferdinand Bolon, emigrated to Knox county, and located on a farm now owned by Mr. J. W. Bradfield, adjacent to Danville, where his brother-in-law, Mr. Bolon, died August 28, 1837. His uncle, James P. Bradfield, died on the same farm, in the winter of 1845. During the winter of 1837, the subject of this sketch, and his mother and sister, moved on a farm in Brown township, this county, where his sister married Robert D. Barr, of the same township, and he and his mother made their home with Mr. and Mrs. Barr several years. Mr. J. W. Bradfield married Miss Sarah A. Sapp, July 6, 1845. She was born in Union township, Knox county, November 6, 1824, and is the daughter of Levi and Mary Sapp. They settled in Brown township, and remained until 1850. He purchased and moved on a farm in Howard township, near the Catholic church, where they lived ten years, and in 1860 he purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living, in Union township, near Danville. They have five sons and four daughters. He was a millwright by trade, and made that his principal vocation until he was about forty years of age, when he turned his attention to farming, and is at present farming and stock-raising, making fine sheep a specialty. He filled the office of county commissioner from 1861 to 1867. He held the office of justice of the peace from 1860 to 1866, and was internal revenue assessor from 1862 to 1869. He is a man that is well known in the county, and highly esteemed by all his acquaintances. After the death of his sister, Mrs. Barr, which occurred April 7, 1848, his mother made her home with him until she died, February 8, 1867, aged seventy-eight years.

BRADFIELD, CHARLES ROBERT, Liberty township, physician, Mt. Liberty post office. He was born in Union township, May, 1846. His youth was spent on the farm and attending district school. He attended school at Hayesville and Danville. While on the farm he read anatomy during his leisure time. When about seventeen years of age he went to read medicine with Dr. L. W. Sapp, a Homeopathic physician of Cleveland, but changed his purpose and read with Drs. Sapp and Balmer of Danville, physicians of the regular school. He read with them three years and attended lectures in Cleveland, and finished his course at Detroit, Michigan, in 1870.

His first practice was with his preceptors at Danville, where he remained until 1872, when he came to Mt. Liberty. He soon secured a large practice and has been successful in retaining it. He is social in his manners and liberal in his views.

He was married to Miss Sarah Dunlap, daughter of Salathiel Dunlap, of Butler township, January, 1868. They have three children—Stella, born December 14, 1869, died July, 1871; Lizzie A., born May 3, 1871; Dale, born January 10, 1870.

BRADRICK, JOHN, Berlin township, farmer and carpenter, post office, Fredericktown, born in Belmont county in 1818, and was married in Richland county to Elizabeth Jane Beans, who was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1822. They had five children, viz: Mortimer, born in 1849; Wilson, in 1851; Harrison, in 1854; Paul A. (deceased), in 1856; and Jonathan, jr. (deceased), in 1858. Mrs. Elizabeth J. Bradrick died in 1874.

His second marriage was to Mariam Gibson (Tavenner), who was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1836. Mr. Bradrick came to Richland county in 1833, and remained there till 1849, when he located in Berlin township, this county.

When a young man he learned the carpenter trade; he built a barn on the farm of James Trayer in 1836, and in 1876 he built a barn on the same location for Isaac Leedy, and has worked at his trade in different localities.

Elizabeth was married to Daniel Fallen, now living in Perry township, Richland county. Catharine died in 1879. George died in 1852. Margaret was married to A. C. Huntsman, now of Richland county. Lorain is engaged in the study of medicine with Dr. Hall, of Fredericktown, and attending lectures at Chicago. Leroy is residing with his parents.

BRANYAN, J. HARVEY, Mt. Vernon, general blacksmithing, corner Front and Gay streets. Mr. Branyan is a native of

Digitized by Google

Richland county, Ohio; born July 3, 1831. When about seven years old his father moved to Knox county and located about one mile west of Mt. Vernon. There he resided three years when he returned to Richland county and located three-fourths of a mile east of Shelby. After residing there three years he again moved, making a home in Crawford county. Mr. Branyan, senior, died July 5, 1845.

After the death of his father young Branyan returned to Richland county and resided there for some three years, and then went to Gambier and engaged in learning the blacksmith trade with Mr. F. Penhorwood, and served three years. At the expiration of his apprenticeship he opened a shop for himself, and conducted it for two years. The four following years were spent in travelling and working as a journeyman in different places in Ohio and Indiana. After thus travelling he came to Mt. Vernon and for two years worked as a journeyman, after which he opened a shop for himself. He does a business of about two thousand dollars per year, and makes horseshoeing a specialty, having a thorough knowledge of the theory of shoeing track and draft horses, and all other departments of shoeing. He does also all kinds of job work and repairing on short notice. All work first class and warranted. Mr. Branyan has represented his ward in the city council.

BREECE, EDSON J., Fredericktown, painter; was born in Fredericktown in 1829, and married in 1852 to Ruth Snow, who was born in Lake county in 1828. They have three children, viz: Elva I., born in 1853; Etta M., in 1855, and Ellsworth W., in 1866. Mr. Breece enlisted in company H, O. N. G,, during the late war and served out the time of his enlistment, receiving an honorable discharge. He is engaged in house and carriage painting, and is a skilful mechanic.

BREECE, ADAM, Pleasant township, farmer; son of Adam and Eliza Breece; was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, May 29, 1832. He was brought to Coshocton county, Ohio, by his parents in 1836, where he was brought up on a farm, and has followed farming as his principal vocation. In 1855 he came to Knox county and located in Harrison township, where he married Miss Elizabeth Biggs in 1859, born in 1836 and daughter of Levi Biggs. They settled in the same township, and remained until 1869, when he purchased and moved on the farm in Pleasant township, where he is now living. They have a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters.

BRENT, REV. JULIUS, deceased, former pastor of St. Vincent De Paul's Catholic church, Mt. Vernon, and of St. Luke's, near Danville, Ohio, was born in the city of London, on the twentieth of February, 1827. He was the youngest of six children of Samuel and Anne Virtue Brent. His father and grandfather were ship-builders, who at one time had a large interest in the London and Greenwich docks, and had during the "thirty years war" amassed a considerable fortune in building men-of-war vessels for the British Government. After the close of the war by the treaty of Ghent the business of ship building declined, and little was done in that line except in remodelling war vessels into merchantmen. This the Brents refused to engage in as being out of the province of the business proper. Reverse of fortune caused Mr. Brent to turn his eyes to America in the hope of retrieving his losses, and in 1829 he settled with his family in Brooklyn, Long Island, New York. In 1835 the family immigrated to Knox county, locating in Brown township, on the farm that the elder sons Edmund (Judge Brent of this city) and Edgar (the father of Samuel J. Brent, the present clerk of the court), had commenced clearing of the primitive forest the year before. Change of circumstances and of habit told severely upon Mr. Brent, and after a lingering illness he died in the autumn following his arrival. The eastern portion of Knox county was largely settled by immigrants from Maryland, who brought with them the faith that their fathers had learned from the pious missionary fathers of Lord Baltimore's Catholic colony. The sincere and earnest lives of these good people attracted the attention of the "English folks," and when the good priests came to administer to the religious needs of the "settlement" they sought them out, obtained Catholic books, made themselves acquainted with the doctrines of the church, and when Father John Lamy, now archbishop of Santa Fe, New Mexico, was sent by the bishop of Cincinnati to take charge of St. Luke's mission, near Danville, the entire family, one member after the other, were received into the fold of the Catholic church.

Young Julius at once resolved to devote himself to the ministry, and his good mother, at no little sacrifice and effort, advised by Father Lamy, placed him at the age of thirteen, under the care of the learned and saintly Father Amick, then prefect and professor of St. Xavier's college at Cincinnati. From his mother and sisters he had obtained the rudiments of an education so that he at once entered upon the college course. His conduct here was in every respect unexceptionable. An assiduous student, an agreeable comrade, he won the love and respect of both professors and fellow-students, and at the end of each year few carried off more, if as many, of the college prizes. The venerable archbishop of Cincinnati, learning of his desire to enter the ministry of the priesthood, and pleased with the good account of his abilities and deportment that he had received from the Jesuit fathers at St. Xavier's, sent him to the seminary of St. Sulpice, Paris, to study theology. He made the arduous *curriculum* in four years, and at the age of twenty-four was ordained priest, June, 1851. On his return home he visited the family relatives in England, arriving at Cincinnati, and reporting to the archbishop for duty in September of the same year. While at the archbishop's house, he learned the sad news of his brother Edgar's death from Asiatic cholera, the week previous. The archbishop gave him the choice of the mission at Chillicothe or of returning to the scenes of his early boyhood in Knox county. He chose the latter, and when in later years better places in point of numbers and prominence were offered him, his invariable answer was that he preferred his first love. For over twenty-three years he was pastor of St. Vincent de Paul's at Mt. Vernon, and of St. Luke's near Danville, attending each place, week and week about, besides giving a monthly mission at St. Michael's chapel, among the German Catholics of Jefferson township, Knox county, and the south part of Ashland county. No weather, indisposition, pleasure or engagement, except the order of his ecclesiatical superior, prevented him from making these weekly trips. In all these years, but two who had sent for him in their dying moments were reached by him too late to receive at his hands the last rites of the church. At Danville his saintly mother assisted by his sister Emma, presided over his household up to the time of her death in April, 1854. Emma continued his housekeeper till her death in April, 1873. At Mt. Vernon his sister Frances, "Aunt Fanny" as she is so well and lovingly known, not only among the relatives of the family and entire congregation, but to many outside, has continuously kept house for him. To the orphan children of his brother Edgar and of his sister Isabella (Mrs. Tardeville),

Digitized by Google

he took the place of a father and his house or houses became, much of their time, their home. The old homestead in Brown township has been sold, and the proceeds invested in property in Covington, Kentucky, while Father Brent was in France. This was sold at an advance after he returned and became located in Knox county, and the proceeds again invested in real estate, near the church property at Danville. In improving and farming this land, Father Brent spent much of the leisure time not occupied in his clerical duties. At the same time it was earnest work with him and hard; it was not in his nature to do anything slightingly. "If anything is worth doing at all it is worth doing well" was a motto that he practiced as well as endeavored to impress upon the young men with whom he often labored.

In 1874 the ordinary of the Columbus diocese determined to separate the Mt. Vernon and Danville charges and give each a pastor. Since then Father Brent has given this congregation his undivided attention. In 1863 he had a very severe attack of rheumatism, which he bore with the greatest resignation, but from the effects of which he never recovered. This fact, and the death of his sister Emma, doubtless had much to do with his selecting Mt. Vernon rather than the country congregation at Danville, for country life and its labors and pleasures were naturally dear to him. The land near St. Luke's was sold at a handsome advance and the proceeds invested in a farm near Mt. Vernon, as a provision for himself and sister in old age and the decrepitude, that he feared was overtaking him prematurely. For the last year or two before his death he was an intense sufferer, but never complained, and seldom spoke of his trouble; so much was this the case that his most intimate friends did not anticipate the danger he was in. By the advice of his physician he had resolved upon taking a trip for the benefit of his health, but the resolution was too late. Father Brent died at his late residence in Mt. Vernon, July 22, 1880.

BRENT, SAMUEL J., Mount Vernon, clerk of the court, was born in Brown township, Knox county, Ohio, September 25, 1839. His father, Edgar Brent, moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, when Samuel was about twelve years of age. His father, dying, left him to be educated by his mother. Samuel attended St. Mary's of the Barrens, in Missouri, and at Bardstown, Kentucky. He graduated at St. Mary's college at Cincinnati, (Bishop Rosecrans, president), in the class of 1861. December 31, 1861, he enlisted in company B, Fiftieth Ohio volunteer infantry for three years. His regiment consolidated with the Sixty-first, and he was then discharged from the Sixty-first to take a commission as second lieutenant in the Fifty-second Ohio volunteer infantry. He was detailed as a signal officer, and commissioned by the President, with the consent of the United States Senate. He remained with the corps until the general order of discharge, August 22, 1865. After his discharge from the signal corps, he completed his law studies and was admitted to the bar in June, 1866. In the fall of 1869 he was nominated and elected clerk of the courts, and again re-elected in 1872. He remained out of office for three years, and was, in 1878, reelected for the third time, which office he still holds. He was married to Miss Mary A. Zimmerman, daughter of the late F. J Zimmerman, of Mt. Vernon, September 27, 1864. By this union, four children, all daughters, were born.

Mr. Brent's father was English by birth. His mother, whose maiden name was Magers, was a descendant of Lord Baltimore, of the Maryland colony.

BRENT, C. F., Mount Vernon; was born October 27, 1848, in Covington, Kentucky, but when about two years of age his parents came to Knox county, Ohio, and settled near Danville, where they remained until 1860, when they moved several times in the next two years; came to Mt. Vernon in November, 1862, where they have since resided. In April, 1864, he engaged in the printing business, at which he worked until 1867, when he came back to Mt. Vernon; he then went to work for Mr. Kendrick at cigar making, with whom he served until 1875, when he went to Columbus and worked until December 8, 1877, on the *Catholic Columbian*, when he returned to Mt. Vernon and opened up a cigar factory, wholesaleing exclusively until May 1880, when he moved to a new place of business, and now is engaged in manufacturing and retailing cigars, tobacco and smokers articles.

BRICKER FAMILY, Liberty township. Ludwig Bricker, the grandfather of the original Brickers of Liberty township, was a soldier of the Revolution. He entered two thousand acres of land in what is now the northeast corner of Liberty township. He was a resident of Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he lived and died. Banning Norton, in his History of Knox county, says that Lewis Bricker came to Liberty township about 1810; but David Bricker says he came prior to that time, as Lewis Bricker, his brother, was born in this township in 1807. Ludwig or Lewis Bricker induced his son, Peter, and George Lewis, a relative of the family, to come out and settle the land he had entered. Accordingly they brought their families. They remaind one night, and by noon the next day they were on their way back to Pennsylvania. They saw many Indians, heard the wolves howling, and the owls hooting. They agreed with their wives to let the land go to the devil and they would return to Pennsylvania, as they thought no one would or could ever live in the Owl Creek country. He however induced some of his tribe to settle this land. He finally got Peter, George, Jacob, David, Solomon, Lewis, Catharine, Rachel, and Mrs. Lewis, to come here. From these have descended the Brickers of this county, mostly. David went to Morgan township. All the original Brickers remained in this township but David.

The Bricker family became quite numerous, and it is not our purpose to write or follow up the family of each, but give such an outline of the family that it will be preserved to their descendants. Among these is David Bricker, grandson of Peter Bricker, and son of Peter Bricker, one of the first of the family who came to Ohio. He was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 30, 1805. His parents came, April, 1806, to Ohio. David was raised as were pioneer children, with but few educational advantages; he, however, acquired sufficient to transact business. On the twelfth day of October 1830, he married Sarah Beam. They had nine children, five living—Malinda, Jacob, Wilson, Marshal, and Jerome. Lewis P. Bricker, one of this family, was born November 5, 1807, in what is now Liberty township. It is said he was the first white child born in this township. December 6, 1832, he was married to Sarah White. She was born July 7, 1809. They had a family of eight children—Abigail, born November 24, 1833, married Nelson Bidwell; Margaret E., born July 6, 1836, married Nicholas Darling; Ann Rebecca, born April 19, 1839, married Mortimer Hayatt; Mary Sophia, born June 5, 1841, married William Gray; Sarah E., born March 24, 1844, married John Creamer; Viola M., born July 21, 1846, married L. B. Lewis; Peter, born December 28, 1848; Alexander, born November 29, 1852.

Digitized by Google

We might go on and follow up this family, tracing the different branches, but it will suffice to say that our work does not admit of so much space being occupied by one family. The Bricker family are good citizens, industrious and well-to-do people.

BRICKER, HIRAM, Morgan township. The name Bricker is of Dutch origin. Tradition says there were three brothers came from Europe, but at what date is not exactly known. They settled in Maryland. One of the branches of the family went to eastern Pennsylvania, where quite a numerous progeny sprang up; and subsequently a number of their descendants settled in Richland county, Ohio, near Shelby. Lewis, or Ludwig Bricker, the paternal grandfather of Hiram Bricker, moved from Maryland to western Pennsylvania shortly after the Revolutionary war, in which he was a soldier. He raised a large family.

Some time in the early part of 1800 he came to what is now Liberty township, Knox county, and located two thousand acres of land, and subsequently induced a number of his children to become settlers on it, although he never moved upon it.

David Bricker, father of Hiram, and son of Peter, was born in Pennsylvania in 1799. He married Indiana Cox, in 1818, who was born March 8, 1798, and is yet living. Soon after their marriage they came to Liberty township, but did not remain long. About 1821 they located and settled on the farm in Morgan township, which he cleared up, and became one of the well-to-do citizens of the community. He died September 14, 1878, in Utica, where he had resided some time prior to his decease. By his marriage they had six children, viz: Elizabeth, (deceased); she was the wife of Jesse Bell; Christopher and Emeline, (deceased); Anna B., wife of Samuel Elliott; Hiram and Demas are living.

Hiram was raised on the farm, was educated at the common-schools, and has farmed and dealt in stock as his occupation. In April, 1853, he moved to Licking county, where he remained for twenty years. He was lieutenant of company A, One Hundred and Thirty-fifth regiment Ohio National guard, and subsequently was captain of the same. Febrnary 17, 1853, he married Melissa Bell, daughter of Isaac Bell, of Morgan township. They had a family of twelve children, viz: David A., Isaac, (deceased when about seven years old), Catharine, (wife of R. McWilliams), Anna B., Elizabeth, (wife of Hugh Harrison), Jennie, James F., Emeline, Cary F., Laura, Charley C., and Nellie M. Mr. Bricker is well informed upon general matters, is a good farmer, and one of the substantial men of Morgan township.

BRICKER, DEMAS, Hilliar township, retired farmer, was born in Morgan township, Knox county, March 7, 1828. His youth was spent on the farm, and he attended the district schools, and spend about two years at an academy at Martinsburgh, where he was a classmate of William Windom, Secretary of the Treasury, from Minnesota. Mr. Bricker taught school for several terms. His principal business, however, has been farming and the raising of stock. He gave up farming in 1875, and removed to his present home in Rich Hill. He is a man who is well informed; has a remarkably retentive memory; is a ready and interesting talker, and takes an interest in the questions of the day. He was married to Miss Cinderella Miller April 1, 1857. They have a family of two children.

BRICKER, MARSHALL, Milford township, thresher, son of David Bricker, a pioneer of Liberty township. He was born June 13, 1844, was raised on a farm, and remained at home until he enlisted in company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry. He participated in the engagements at Perryville, Duck river, and Franklin, after which he was taken sick and was in the hospital for some time. He spent about eleven months at Indianapolis. He endeavored, with several others, to return to his regiment, but was retained. After his discharge he returned home, and has been engaged at farming and running a separator. Mr. Bricker is social and pleasant in his manners, and has the reputation of a good fellow. He married Miss Amanda Lewis, of Liberty township, November 29, 1866, and they have one child—Clara, born April 10, 1868.

BRICKER, WILLIAM M. Mr. Bricker was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, December 12, 1844. When about nine years old his parents emigrated to Ohio and located in Wayne county, where he resided until January 26, 1880. His first business was in the dry goods and grocery line, under the firm name of Paul Bricker & Co. In this he remained two years, when he sold out his interest and continued as a salesman in the same house for one year more. He then engaged in the hotel business, and became proprietor of the American house, in Shreve, Wayne county, in which he continued four years. In January, 1880, he removed to Mt. Vernon, and became proprietor of the Philo House, in which he did a successful business for one year, since which he has been engaged with a nursery, selling all kinds of fruit and ornamental trees.

BRICKER, DOUGLASS, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Clinton township, Knox county, and was married in 1874 to Hannah Brachling, who was born in Ireland. They have three children—Fannie, born in 1875; Edward, born in 1876; and Olive, born in 1878. Mr. Bricker came to Wayne township in 1877, and is a farmer by occupation.

BRIGGLE, ANDREW C., Berlin township, railroad employe, post office Fredericktown, born in Pennsylvania, March 22, 1845, and was married to Rebecca Purcell, who was born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, May 11, 1844. They had five children—Ella C., born August 4, 1869; Ehua L., June 3, 1873; Jessie W., February 16, 1876; Lenora, October 3, 1878; and Thomas (deceased).

They emigrated from Pennsylvania to Ohio when children, were married in Morrow county, and moved to Richland, remained there there till 1870, when they moved to Knox county, where they have since remained. Mr. Briggle is now engaged in working on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. Louisa H. Purcell was born in Knox county, Ohio, November 26, 1856, and is now residing with her sister, Mrs. Briggle.

BRIGGS, ELISHA H., is a descendant in a direct line from a Mr. Briggs, from Wales, who settled in this county shortly after the landing of the Pilgrims. His father was a native of Staunton, Massachusetts. Mr. E. H. Briggs was born June 13, 1803, in Worcester county, Massachusetts, where he resided and worked upon a farm until seventeen years of age, then he worked at the carpenter trade for two years, not liking which he commenced work in machine shops, at which he remained until he came to Ohio in 1834, located at Mt. Vernon and commenced work for C. & E. Cooper, in their pattern shops, with whom he remained until a few years since, when old age placed him upon

Digitized by Google

J. B. Brent

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the retired list, but even yet he does some work for the firm and feels more at home among the din of machinery than in the parlor. He was married January 6, 1851, to Miss Lydia B. Norton, daughter of Silas Norton, of Worcester county. Massachusetts, and has reared a family of six children, three sons and three daughters, all of whom are living except his two youngest sons.

A. Judson enlisted in the Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and died at Vicksburgh of fever. J. A. died of consumption in 1870.

BRODRICK, HARRISON, Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Ohio, and married Martha J. Smith, who was born in this county in 1851. They have four children, viz: Cora May, born in 1875; Jesse Belle, in 1877; Nellie G., in 1879; and Lulu, in 1880.

BROKAW, JOHN A., Liberty township, retired shoemaker and farmer, Mt. Liberty, Ohio, was born in Somerset county, New Jersey, July 4, 1804. The Brokaw family are of French extraction. The grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Caleb Brokaw, had two brothers, Abram and Isaac, who married in New Jersey. Isaac had a family. Abram was twice married, but had no issue. There are quite a number of this family still residing in New Jersey, Caleb Brokaw married a lady of the same name, Jane Brokaw. They had a family of three sons and two daughters. The sons names were Isaac, Abram, and Caleb; the daughters were Ann and Polly.

Abram, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in New Jersey in 1773. He married Mariah Stryker, a native of New Jersey, about 1791. She was born March 12, 1775. They had a family of fifteen children: Mariah, born August 8, 1792, married James Dehart, and raised a family; both are now dead; Jane, born June 8, 1794, died August 17, 1794; Peter, born August 6, 1795, deceased; Caleb, born December 11, 1797. He came to Ohio when a young man, and yet resides in North Liberty, this county. He has a family: Simon, born February 22, 1799, emigrated to Ohio, thence to Nebraska, where he died in 1880. He left a family: Abram, born March 24, 1801, married in New Jersey, emigrated to Ohio, and died in Morrow county in 1870. He left a family: John A., born July 4, 1804; he is the subject of this sketch; Jane N., born October 5, 1806, married Gabriel Devaul, and died near Mt. Liberty, February 24, 1881. He left a family: Cornelia and Elizabeth, born March 15, 1809. Cornelia married Henry Stillwell and resides in New Jersey; Elizabeth, deceased. She married George Maloney and died in Bethany, Virginia. A son, born August 23, 1810, deceased September 2, 1810.

Isaac, born September 20, 1818; he resides at Centreburgh, Ohio; Henry, born February 10, 1816, resides at Centreburgh, Ohio; Peter, born March 31, 1818, died in Indiana; William C., born January 16, 1820, deceased April 21, 1821.

Caleb Brokaw, grandfather of this subject, and Isaac, his brother, were soldiers of the Revolution, Caleb holding a lieutenant's commission. They both served during the war.

Abram Brokaw, father of the subject of this sketch, came to Ohio about 1822 or 1823, with his family and settled in Jefferson county, Ohio, where he died about 1826. His wife returned to New Jersey, where she lived and died.

John A. was raised on a farm. At about the age of seventeen he began to learn the shoemaker trade. He came to Ohio with his parents, remained about eighteen months, and returned to New Jersey; remained about a year and again came to Ohio, and remained until after the death of his father, when he returned with his mother to New Jersey, and married Caroline Bush, October 22, 1827. She was born June 20, 1809. They remained until the spring of 1831, came to Ohio and remained one year in Jefferson county, and then came to Morris township, this county; thence to Liberty township; thence to Bloomfield township; thence to Chester township (now Morrow county), where he remained until 1876, when he came to Mt. Liberty, where he has since resided. He followed farming and shoemaking, by which he gained a competence for his old age. Mr. and Mrs. Brokaw started poor in life. When they arrived in Knox county he had a horse and wagon, with a few household effects and three dollars twelve and one-half cents in cash. They had thirteen children, all of whom did well, thus showing that they were carefully and judicially trained:

Sarah, was born in 1829; married Henry Slack and died in 1852; Maria, born February 21, 1831; married Peter Sprackler in 1851, and deceased in 1855; Effa, born February 26, 1833, married George Barr in 1853, and resides in Shelby county, Iowa; Elizabeth, born November 22, 1834, married D. L. Brackenridge in 1855, and died in Tama county, Iowa, December 23, 1872; a daughter, born January 25, 1837; Phœbe A., born June 17, 1838, married Frank Lambert, May 10, 1859, resides in Jasper county, Iowa; Caroline, born January 27, 1842, married John Bird September 7, 1865, resides in Liberty township; Mary L., born February 11, 1843, married Smith Gearhart, of Milford township, June 10, 1865; Andrew J., born June 6, 1845, farmer in Jasper county, Iowa; William B., born August 8, 1847, is a farmer near Richwood, Ohio; Abraham G., born February 4, 1850, farmer, Shelby county, Iowa; John B., born July 25, 1852, dealer in buggies; he is a good salesman, and a young man of good qualities; Marcus, born July 8, 1855.

BROOKS, SYLVANUS P., Wayne township (deceased), was born in Tompkins county, New York, June 15, 1817, and was married to Amarilla Hewett. They had five children, viz: Phylena (deceased), Cyrena Jane, Cyrus Hewett, John Wesley, and Sarah Amarilla. Mrs. Amarilla Brooks died April 8, 1867. He was married in 1841 to Mary Angeline Cocharan, who was born in Newark, Ohio. Their children are: Squire Sylvanus, born April 5, 1861; William Emlus, September 14. 1866; Carrie, October 15, 1868; Waitie; Orphy; Rosa, June 24, 1873; Streby Deso, November 28, 1875. Sylvanus P. died in Liberty township, April 15, 1879, aged sixty-one years and ten months.

BROWN, CAPTAIN RICHARD, Montgomery (deceased), was born in Concord county, Maine in 1789, and descended from good parentage, his father being a captain in the Revolutionary war, who fought gallantly at the battle of Bunker Hill. He removed to Brooke county, Virginia, in 1802, and located in Mt. Vernon in the fall of 1811, where he resided up to the time of his death—a period of over fifty-eight years. He was therefore one of the early pioneers of Ohio, coming here shortly after the county of Knox was organized and the county seat established. In the warm contest between Mt. Vernon and Clinton for the location of the seat of justice, Mr. Brown took a decided stand in favor of the former, and was gratified to know that his efforts were crowned with success.

In the War of 1812 Captain Brown took an active and an honorable part. He received a lieutenant's commission from Colonel (afterwards General) Cass, authorizing him to raise a company of volunteers in this vicinity, which he proceeded to do without delay. He was afterwards promoted to a captaincy for



Digitized by Google

meritorious conduct. He marched his men through the wilderness from Mt. Vernon to Detroit, sometimes being compelled to cut bushes and small trees in order to accomplish the journey. His company had frequent sharp skirmishes with the British and redskins, although they had no general engagement, and at one time he was taken prisoner by the enemy.

For about forty years Mr. Brown was engaged in the mercantile business in Mt. Vernon, and during all that time he sustained the reputation of being an upright, honest, and honorable man. He was prompt and correct in all his dealings, and was kindhearted and benevolent to a fault.

He was married in 1814 to Miss Mary Hahn, of this county, by whom he had ten children, eight of whom are still living. He died January 6, 1870, in the eighty-first year of his age, and in his death the community sustained a severe loss. He was always identified with and took a lively interest in every measure that was conducive to the growth and prosperity of the community in which he lived. He was a good citizen in every sense of the word, a kind neighbor and an affectionate husband and father. Mrs. Brown died February 28. 1867.

BROWN, THOMAS, Liberty township, deceased, was born in Montgomery county, Maryland, August 11, 1796, died July 16, 1877. This exemplary man spent his youth on a farm in Maryland, where he remained until 1832, when he came to Ohio, and in 1838, married Miss Jemima Harvey, a native of Frederick county, Maryland, born December 18, 1811, and came to Knox county in 1836. Mr. Brown spent his life farming. He was a member of the Methodist church for many years, and in his walk through life was always consistent with his profession. He was much esteemed for his many Christian virtues, and was a leading citizen of the township. He was possessed of a fine farm. His wife still survives him, and resides on the old homestead. They had four children, two sons and two daughters.

BROWN, JONATHAN, (deceased) was born in New Jersey, May 22, 1800. His parents died when he was young and he was bound out to Abram Day, a farmer. In 1816 Mr. Day came to Ohio, as he could not hold young Brown out of New Jersey without his consent, which, however, was obtained, and he came to Ohio with Mr. Day, and remained with him until he became of age, at which time he went to work for himself. The first work he did was to make rails at twenty-five cents per hundred, to obtain money with which to buy clothes. He was married to Miss Mary Larason, daughter of Sylvester Larason, a pioneer of this county. She had fifty acres of land, and this was the beginning of Mr. Brown's future success. He afterwards purchased a farm in the northeast part of the township, which, by the aid of his sons, he cleared up. He died November 16, 1879; his wife died December 5, 1867, aged sixty-four years. They had a family of nine children, seven of whom are living, two died when young. The living are: Thomas R., in Morrow county; Joel F., in Morrow county; James S.; Ann Eliza, married to Samuel Clutter, in Morgan; Jonathan H., in Morgan township; Mary J., wife of Leander Buxton, of Fulton county, Ohio; Phœbe S., wife of Thomas Bodle, Clay township; and James S., was born September 7, 1831. He was reared on the farm, and has always continued farming as his occupation. He was twice married. He married Catharine Chipp November 3, 1859. They had two children, viz: William, born December 12, 1860; and James M., born October 9, 1867. His wife died in November, 1867. His second wife, Catharine Stocdale, was born in Knox county, in 1837. She is the daughter of William Stocdale, of Fulton county, Ohio.

BROWN, REV. M. M. (deceased), Morris township, was born in Martinsburgh, this county, in 1817; educated at Jefferson college, Pennsylvania, and graduated to the Allegheny Theological seminary. He preached in Buffalo, Cumberland, and Chandlersville. He was married in 1844 to Eliza Ebersole, who was born in Wayne township in 1817. They had two sons, viz.: Theodore and Chalmers. Rev. Brown died February 16, 1853, in Cumberland, Guernsey county, Ohio.

BROWN, MRS. JENNIE, M. D., is the the third daughter of Gilman Bryant, the first merchant in Mt. Vernon. She was born May 18, 1819, and was married to Dr. Joseph Brown February 25, 1851, who was a professor of the Eclectic Medical college of Cincinnati. She read medicine with her husband, attended lectures at Cincinnati, also at Syracuse, New York, where she graduated in 1854. She assisted her husband in his practice until her graduation, making female diseases a speciality. Shortly after she graduated her husband moved to Lyons, Iowa, where they erected a health institute, which they conducted with success for two years, when they sold out and went to Chicago, where they practiced for years, during which time her husband died (June 20, 1874). She was so unfortunate as to be burned out twice, which left her in limited circumstances. In April, 1873, she returned to Mt. Vernon and has been engaged in her profession since. She was the fourth lady graduate in medicine in the United States.

BROWN, WILLIAM B., jeweler, Main street, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Brown is a native of the city; he was born January 17, 1832, and received his educatiou in the public schools of the place. At the age of eighteen he commenced learning the jewelry business with his father, who was the pioneer jeweler of the city, having opened his establisiment in 1826, and carried it on up to the time of his death which occurred in 1854. Mr. J. B. Brown (the father), filled the office of mayor for two terms, and had entered upon his third just previous to his death. Mr. Brown was one of the associate judges of this county for five years. This was in 1848. The constitution of 1850 abolished this office.

After the death of the Hon. Jacob B. Brown, his son, William B., took charge of the business, in which he still continues. He has faithfully followed in the footsteps of his father. He has served one term as mayor of the city, and is now serving the first year of his second term.

Mr. J. B. Brown and his son, William B., have carried on successfully the jewelry business for fifty-four years, and for forty years in the same room. Mr. Brown's is a first class stock, consisting of watches, clocks, jewelry, etc.

BROWN, JOHNATHAN H., Morgan township, farmer; was born December 19, 1834. He is the son of Johnathan and Mary (Larison) Brown, of whom mention is made in the biography of J. S. Brown of Morgan township. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm on which he now resides and where he was born. He married Miss Sarah Bebout November 16, 1860. She was born April 15, 1836. They had two children, viz: Ada A., born October 10, 1861, and Mary E., born May 15, 1866, died June 18, 1869.

BROWN, OHIO, Berlin township, deceased, the son of Thomas D., sr., and Rachael Brown. He was born in Berlin township April 18, 1846. He enlisted in the late war December

Digitized by Google

9, 1861, as a member of company I, Twentieth regiment O. V. I. He was appointed sergeant of company I July 22, 1864. He was wounded by a shell from the enemy's works, from the effects of which he died the same day, December 13, 1864. By his death the Union lost a noble, fearless soldier, a true patriot, and his comrades a man whose virtues endeared him to all. His patient endurance of the fatigues and privations of the campaign, his modesty and his gentle nature won for him the respect and admiration of his brother soldiers. His remains were interred on southern soil near Savannah, Georgia.

BROWN, WILLIAM, farmer, Hilliar township, was born in Clinton township, October 19, 1849. His father, Garrett Brown, was born in Maryland in the year 1800. He married Mary Holland, a native of West Virginia, about 1827, and subsequently moved to Knox county, living for a short time in Liberty township, when they moved to Clinton township, where Mr. Brown died in 1865. His wife now resides in Mt. Vernon. They had ten children, viz: James W. died while in the army; Ann E., wife of Caleb Burdett, a resident of Maryland; Resin H., deceased, left a family in Mt. Vernon; Joanna V., wife of Robert G. White, of Mt. Vernon; a son died in infancy; Mary L. in Mt. Vernon; Amanda, wife of George W. Newell, farmer, Jasper county, Iowa; William M.; Henry M., a resident of Des Moine, Iowa; Frank C., Des Moine, Iowa, carpenter.

The subject of this notice was raised on a farm in Clinton township, and has always followed farming. He was married to Miss Nancy J. Mills, September 12, 1876, who is the daughter of Henry and Mary J. Mills, *nee* Beckley, of Clinton township. They have three children, viz: Henry C., born October 15, 1877; Ettie and Nettie, twins, born February 23, 1880.

BROWN, J. R., Gambier, son of Joseph and Ann Brown, was born in Ireland September 24, 1849. He was brought to America by his parents in December, 1849, who located near Milford, Clermont county, Ohio, where they remained four years. In 1853 they moved to this county and located in Gambier, where they now reside.

Mr. Brown commenced work at shoemaking in 1870, with W. E. Wootton, of Gambier, remaining with him two years as an apprentice, then finished his trade in 1873 with Mr. A. Jacobs. In May of the same year he began business for himself, and has since been manufacturing all kinds of boots and shoes, gaiters, slippers, and in fact everything in his line. He keeps constantly on hand a good supply of his own manufacture of boots and shoes, and is always ready to fill all orders for work on short notice. All of his goods are warranted to give satisfaction.

BROWN, THOMAS D., farmer and stock raiser, Berlin township, post office Shaler's Mills, was born in Berlin township, on the farm where he now resides, in 1850. He was married in 1872, to Lavina Grubb (daughter of Daniel H. Grubb), who was born in 1853, in Pike township. They have three children, viz: Pauline Della (born in 1872), Irena Belle (born in 1874), and Bernice Maude (in 1880).

Mr. Brown resided in Independence in 1877 engaged in dealing in stock. He spent one year in the west, the remainder of his life was spent in Knox county. His residence was destroyed by fire in 1879, and he lost all his goods and provisions.

BROWN, ANDREW, Wayne township (deceased), born in Scotland in April, 1811, came to Knox county December 29, 1854, and was married in 1843 to Catharine Dexter, who was born in 1821. They had the following children: John Brown (born June 17, 1844), Elizabeth (born in 1845), William (born August 27, 1847), Robert (born June 17, 1849), Andrew, jr. (born February 22, 1852), James (born April 2, 1854), Thomas (born May 31, 1856), Sarah (born July 5, 1860), and Kittie (born April 25, 1862). Andrew Brown died February 9, 1876; Elizabeth died October 16, 1846; Andrew, jr., died September 17, 1858; John Brown was married to Amanda A. Heskett in 1874, they reside in Vernon county, Missouri; William married in September, 1871, Elizabeth E. Cornman, they reside in Mt. Gilead, Ohio; Robert was married, in 1874, to Julia Steinmetz, they reside in Fredericktown, Ohio; James married, September 28, 1876, Ella M. Bruce, they reside on the old homestead; Sarah E. married, in 1879, to Harvey Hutter, they live in Fredericktown; Thomas resides in Vernon county, Missouri; Kittie resides at the old home.

John Brown was a soldier in the late war, in the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio volunteer infantry, served his term of enlistment and received an honorable discharge.

BRUBAKER, LUTHER M., Berlin township, carpenter, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Hanover township, Ashland county, Ohio, in 1853; learned the trade of carpenter with his father; works at his trade in this county, and is a first-class mechanic. He has filled the offices of constable, clerk, and trustee, and is an enterprising and industrious man.

BRYAN, WILLIAM, Liberty township, farmer, was born in the County Farmaugh, Ireland, in 1822. His father was a farmer and store-keeper, and William assisted him on the farm and in the store until 1848, when he emigrated to America, coming to Mt. Vernon, thence to Pike township, where he subsequently bought a farm and remained until 1855, when he came to Liberty township and purchased his present farm, and where he has remained ever since. In 1850 he married Miss Jane Dudley, of Pike township. They had nine children, eight of whom are living.

Mr. Bryan began life poor, but by his industry he has acquired sufficient of this world's goods to make him independent in life. He is a good farmer. He brought many recommendations of a high order from his native county, being from lawyers, ministers, and business men, thus showing that he stood well in the community where he lived. This reputation he still maintains. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. His parents, Thomas and Ann Bryan, came to the United States in 1850, bringing four daughters with them. The parents died in Philadelphia, and the remainder of the family still reside there.

BRYANT, GILMAN, Mt. Vernon, deceased, was born in Peacham Vermont, July 27, 1784, and died in Mt. Vernon, Ohio, June 10, 1859. The history of Knox county would be incomplete without a record of the good and extensive influence yielded by this pioneer in its early settlement and prosperity. He was also a remarkably early pioneer in the settlement of the State, having emigrated with his father, Lieutenant David Bryant, in 1797, to the Northwest Territory. He was engaged in boating on Lake Erie until 1799, and visited the sight of the large and populous city of Cleveland when containing but two or three inhabitants. His father purchased and cleared five acres of ground at two dollars and fifty cents per acre and made a corn field on a spot which is now in the heart of the city. It is believed that Lieutenant Bryant never parted with the title of this land. Years afterwards the papers were lost which would have

Digitized by Google

proved his claim, and at that early day its value was so little the claim was lost sight of and fell into other hands. This ground at the present day, now covered with magnificent buildings, is worth millions. He was also engaged with his father in getting out grind-stones near Newburgh, and they made the first pair of millstones used in Northern Ohio, which are to-day kept as relics in the Cleveland park. In 1799 Mr. Bryant left the Lake region and made journey to Marietta, by way of Erie, French creek and the Alleghany river, in a canoe or flat-boat. Marietta was settled by many of the old Revolutionary officers and soldiers. In December, 1799, news came of the death of General Washington, when a solemn procession took place composed of his old companions in arms. Mr. Bryant was a witness of that impressive scene, and listened to the funeral oration pronounced by Return J. Meigs. While in that region, Mr. Bryant assisted in making the brick used in the construction of the celebrated mansion on Blennerhassets' Island, around which Wirt has thrown the charm of enchantment by his eloquence. In 1800 Mr. Bryant returned to Cleveland and spent five years along the lake between that point, Detroit and the river Raisin, from whence he went to Lanesville in a canoe by the Cuyahoga river, hauling his canoe across the portage from Akron to the Tuscarawas, by oxen, and arrived at Lanesville in April, 1805. Here he was taken with the ambition of becoming a merchant; and upon the recommendation of James Loveridge, concluded to settle in Mt. Vernon. He accordingly procured a scanty outfit and with a cargo of goods, consisting principally of whiskey and salt set sail in a canoe up the Muskingum and its branches. He navigated Owl creek and landed in Mt. Vernon March 4, 1807. In these days of railroads it would seem a novel mode of transportation to go by river from Lanesville to Mt. Vernon, but at that time when the wild forests were almost impenetrable except through narrow bridle paths, and the streams presented a larger volume of water than at the present time, it may, after all, have been the best route of travel, and this enterprising first merchant of Mt. Vernon took advantage of the spring freshet and successfully steered his vessel into the new and inviting haven.

He found but three families within the boundaries of this embryo city. The village of Clinton was then of more importance; and it is surmised that Mr. Loveridge was anxious that the young merchant would add to its population, but Clinton was not situated on a navigable stream. Mr. Bryant, having been somewhat of a sailor, could not be induced to go so far from as good a harbor as Mt. Vernon presented. However, his foresight must have been almost prophetic, as the sequel proved. He lived to see his chosen settlement grow to the dimensions of a city, and Clinton go to decay.

No citizen contributed more to the early growth and prosperity of Mt. Vernon than did Gilman Bryant. It was not expected that a dozen families of whites in and about the settlement would contribute much to his traffic. The settlers' wants were few, and with the exception of whiskey and salt the forest and small patches of corn ground provided them with the necessaries of life—luxuries they knew not nor desired—but the Indians came in great numbers from long distances with their furs, pelts, cranberries, ginseng, and maple sugar, and returned with the wares of the merchant.

The Indians had their peculiarities in their mode of trading which Mr. Bryant respected and adhered to. They came in bands of ten to fifty, their numbers greater in proportion to the distance travelled. They would encamp for several days on the bank of the Kokosing, and when they had disposed of their produce and provided their wants departed in peace to their hunting grounds. A number would file into Mr. Bryant's little log store—as many as the benches would seat—and one at a time commence trading, the others waiting their turn. As soon as one article was purchased it was paid for before another was offered. If the price did not suit, the Indian passed it by and did not parley for a better bargain. When the cranberries were measured—which were carried in bark baskets—the Indian's squaw received in her hand a berry for every measure until all was done. The maple sugar was also measured in bark baskets, and Mr. Bryant returned cornmeal, measure for measure, to the entire satisfaction of his customer. The furs and pelts were valued by the standard of a buckskin, which represented the dollar. Mr. Bryant's customers were mostly of the tribes of Wyandots, Shawnees, and Delawares, and he soon became familiar with their different languages. His success, however, may be more attributed to the knowledge he obtained of their peculiarities, which he so thoroughly respected, together with his honesty and fairness which attracted towards him a large traffic from great distances. Mr. Bryant commanded the respect and love of a large portion of the tribes and chiefs who then occupied the northwestern part of the State. Knox county was remarkably free at that time from the outrages perpetrated in other parts of the State by the savages, and the peaceful demeanor of these red men towards the early settlers may be attributed in a large measure to Mr. Bryant's influence. His kindness and honesty warded off, many times, any hostile intention that may have lingered in the breasts of the natural enemies of the whites.

As time passed and the flood of emigration rapidly filled up the new county, the Indians grew less in numbers. Mr. Bryant then bent his whole energy towards the development of the county, and finding an outlet for its products. At his death a writer of his biography says of him:

"His history shows him to be a man of great coolness and fortitude. The scenes of his latter days bring those truly great characteristics out in striking and impressive lustre. Few fully realize how large and extensive was Mr. Bryant's influence upon the prosperity which marked the early settlement of Knox county. He was the first, and longm aintained the position of the prominent merchant in the county. His unaffected simplicity of manners, his frankness and urbanity made him a common centre for counsel and advice, to the most humble as well as to the most exalted; and to his sound judgment may be attributed, to a considerable degree, the sober, steady and substantial cast which so clearly marked the character and operations of that noble race of men, the pioneer settlers of Knox county.

Mr. Bryant never initiated any novel or wild speculations to dissipate and destroy the energy and labor of our people. His influence always went to promote the practical and useful pursuits of life. Industry and economy were the great virtues he ever practiced and strove to foster and encourage. Three great and unestimable virtues flourished in strength and beauty among that remarkable people, to whom he for a long time sustained the relation of coworker, friend and adviser.

He also, for a long time, aided the people in securing a market for the surplus produce of the county. In this he was distinguished for most valuable pecularities. His efforts seemed ever to be to keep the market steady, not to speculate by either inflating or depressing it, but to secure to the people the best market they could have, after paying to him a reasonable reward, by way of profit, for his agency in the matter.

Digitized by Google

The value of such a man can hardly be fully estimated in any producing community, much less can it be in a community such as that in which he had chosen his lot. Many a gray-headed veteran in those arduous but interesting scenes of our past history have alluded to these excellencies of Mr. Bryant's life with feelings of undisguised emotion.

He was not what, in this flashy age, is called a brilliant man. Yet he was possessed of qualities of mind and heart which much more justly and deservedly gave him distinction. Plain good sense, and sound judgment, unbending integrity, and sincere kindness, traits now too lightly esteemed, constitute the sole foundation on which his excellent character rests. Few men ever carried on so large and promiscuous a business as he did with so few differences with his fellow-men, and still fewer without more litigation. If the legal profession esteem him, as in truth they do, it is for something better than creating business for them. Such was his reputation for integrity and veracity that those well acquainted with him, never thought of caviling at his word.

Such was his universal kindness, too, that he seems to have been regarded as a kind of common ancestor to the early settlers. This is strikingly manifest from the large number of children throughout the county, by worthy and grateful parents, honored with his name. His own family and friends, however, know best and most highly appreciate this crowning virtue of his character.

His religious views, though somewhat peculiar, he never obtruded upon others, but quietly acted out the sterling virtues which he considered the great and good Creator of man required of him as a condition of his being. And it must be confessed by those who knew him well, that in the ordering of his moral conduct Mr. Bryant set an example worthy the imitation of all, and one from which most Christians might find suggestions for their own improvement.

In his political views he was also conciliatory; while he adhered very decidedly to one party he was never known to proscribe a man for mere difference of opinion on these matters. In early life he belonged to what was known as the Democratic party. In 1828, when the contest arose between President Adams and General Jackson, he espoused the side of Mr. Adams. To the party then organized he adhered, in the main, till his death.

Gilman Bryant was the first postmaster of Mt. Vernon, and the first recorder of deeds in the county of Knox. He built the first frame and brick dwelling house in Mt. Vernon, the former on Main street, and the latter on the corner of Vine and Gay streets, which last is still standing, and at present occupied by Mr. Byers as a residence.

Mr. Bryant continued in business in Mt. Vernon until about the year 1850, and accumulated a large estate. He was the owner of two flouring and saw-mills, one located on Centre run just east of Mt. Vernon, and the other on Dry creek, where he also owned the farm now occupied by the county infirmary. He moved his family to the latter place in 1819, and returned to Mt. Vernon in 1822. He established a large tobacco warehouse in the rear of his building on Main street, where he packed and shipped large quantities of leaf tobacco—a considerable product of Knox county at that day. He shipped principally to the Baltimore market, the only mode of transportation then being by wagons. He owned at one time considerable of the property on and near Main street, which has since become very valuable, among which may be mentioned the corner of Main and Vine streets, now occupied by the First National bank and post office, running back to Gay street. He also owned and built upon the lot upon which now stands the Curtis house, also the hill in the rear and the ground east of Gay street to the alley; also the hill which was cut down and now occupied by the Kremlin block; also owned property on the west side of Main below Vine street. He built the large market house on the southwest corner of the square for a ground lease of forty years which was granted by the town.

Later in life he owned a farm two miles east of Mt. Vernon on the old Gambier road. The large brick residence he built on the hill, now standing in the rear of the Curtis house, was the finest mansion at that time in the county. Here Mr. Bryant, for many years, extended the most generous hospitality to friends at home and abroad which his wealth enabled him to do in a manner quite beyond the means of the average pioneer. It became quite a resort for New York merchants and the students and professors of Kenyon college, many of whom have become distinguished in later days.

Mrs. Bryant was of an old Virginia family, and dispensed the hospitalities of her house with a dignity and courteousness of manner characteristic of southern people.

On the second day of March, 1809, Mr. Bryant married Elizabeth Thrift, who was a daughter of the Rev. William Thrift, of Fairfax, Virginia, the first minister of the Gospel who settled in Knox county. Mrs. Bryant was born November 18, 1792, in Leesburgh, Virginia, and came to Mt. Vernon with her father in 1807. She died at Sparta, December 17, 1865.

Twelve children were born to this worthy couple, three died in infancy and nine were reared to manhood and womanhood. Seven of the number are living at this day. Their descendants number ninety, of which sixty-eight are living, but scattered in four States. The following is their family record:

Nancy, born October 18, 1810, married George Browning, and had eight children and seventeen grandchildren. She died July 23, 1860.

Timothy Burr, born July 17, 1812, married Elizabeth C. Reeve. He died July 23, 1855.

Mary Gilman, born June 24, 1814, married James Warner Miller, and had ten children and twenty-nine grandchildren. They now reside in Newark.

William Thrift, born December 1, 1816, died March 8, 1817.

David, born April 19, 1818, died August 16, 1818.

Hannah Jane, born May 18, 1819, married Dr. Joseph Brown and had four children and one grandchild. She now resides in Mt. Vernon.

Cassondra, born October 18, 1821, died December 12, 1821.

James Gilman, born September 8, 1823, married Mary P. Swetland, and has one son. They reside in New York city.

Charles Grandison, born March 22, 1826, married, first, Elizabeth D. Smith; second, Louisa Harrison, and had six children and two grandchildren. He resides in Rock Island, Illinois.

Hamilton Thrift, born August 27, 1829, married Mary E. Cornell. They reside in Richland county.

Edwin Douglass, born December 26, 1831, married Lucy V. Inscho. They reside in Sunbury.

Elizabeth Ellen, born September 30, 1834, resides in Mt. Vernon.

Of the many descendants of Gilman Bryant, there only remain living now in Mt. Vernon, Mrs. Dr. Brown and son Charles, William Dudley Browning, Mrs. Emma Sperry (with one child), Bessie and Lawrence, children of Elizabeth (Browning) Taylor,

Digitized by Google

and Frank W. Miller, son of Mary (Bryant) Miller, with two children.

The following is a record of the paternal and maternal ancestors of Gilman Bryant. His father, Lieutenant David Bryant, was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, about the year 1755, and is supposed to be a descendant in the fifth generation of Stephen Bryant, of the Plymouth colony, who lived about the year 1620–90. David was a cousin of William Cullen Bryant, the poet. The mother of Gilman Bryant was Mary Gilman, daughter of Colonel Jeremiah Gilman, who commanded a regiment of the New Hampshire line during the Revolution. Lieutenant David Bryant served in his father-in-law's regiment.

The history of the Gilmans is thus narrated:

"In May, 1638, Edward Gilman, with his wife, three sons, two daughters and three servants, came from Norfolk county, England, in the ship called the Delight, of Ipswich, and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts. Moses, the third son of Edward Gilman, lived in New Market, New Hampshire, and had six sons—Captain Jeremiah, born in 1660, had Thomas, Andrew, Joseph and others. The last two sons were captured by the Indians, in 1709, and taken to Canada. At a war dance, Joseph was burnt. Andrew was sold to the French, and imprisoned, but obtained favor of the governor and was permitted to work for wages until he earned a sum sufficient to purchase his freedom. He returned to his old home, married, and had one son, Jeremiah, and three daughters. Jeremiah was born about the year 1721. When the Revolutionary war broke out he was commissioned a colonel and commanded a regiment in the New Hampshire line. His daughter, Mary Gilman, married Lieutenant David Bryant, who served in his father-in-law's regiment during the war. Lieutenant Bryant was the father of the subject of this sketch.

The genealogical successions of the seven generations in this line, therefore, stand as follows: First, Edward Gilman, born in Norfolk, England, about 1600; second, Moses Gilman, born in Norfolk, England, about 1630; third, Jeremiah Gilman, born in New Market, New Hampshire, 1660; fourth, Andrew Gilman, born in New Market, New Hampshire, 1690; fifth, Jeremiah Gilman (second), born in New Market, New Hampshire, 1720; sixth, Mary Gilman, born in Vermont, about 1760; seventh, Gilman Bryant, born in Vermont, 1784.

Mr. and Mrs. Gilman Bryant lived to celebrate their golden wedding, which proved to be a rare and interesting occasion. It was celebrated in Mt. Vernon, at the residence of their son-in-law, Mr. James W. Miller, March 2, 1859. The following, as taken from the published account of the affair at that time, will be interesting to their descendants and friends:

"The occasion was the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the marriage of our old, well known, and esteemed fellow-citizen, Gilman Bryant, and his respected lady, as it was also the thirtieth anniversary of the marriage of their eldest daughter, Mrs. George Browning, the oldest native of this city now living within the county. The highly interesting and affecting ceremonies were heralded to the guests by the following card:

Married: March 2, 1809,
GILMAN BRYANT,
ELIZABETH THRIFT.

Golden Wedding.

J. W. Miller and Lady, Compliments.
Wednesday Evening, March 2, 1859."

The party was composed almost exclusively of relatives, numbering some seventy persons, and embracing five generations, viz: The remarkable mother of Mrs. Bryant, Mrs. Coleman, a spirited old lady of eighty-seven years; the bride, Mrs. G. Browning; Mrs. S. L. Taylor, daughter of Mrs. Browning, and the four children of Mrs. Taylor, Emma, Fannie, Georgie, and Eddie.

At a giving signal the company repaired to the dining-room to partake of the wedding supper, which was rich, rare, and abundant. Upon several cakes were beautifully iced names, devices, and dates, and on the bride's cake a pair of delicate little doves in the act of billing. The company being seated the Rev. Charles Hartley, of Utica, chaplain of the occasion, arose and pronounced a beautiful and appropriate blessing.

After feasting upon the good things, all returned to the parlors, where the parties directly participating were grouped in a semi-circle as follows: The bride and groom in the centre, Mr. and Mrs. Browning and Mrs. Coleman on the right, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor and their daughter Emma on their left; thus presenting in the eldest born of each family an unbroken chain of five generations, the eldest and youngest occupying the extremes of the figure. Thus placed, and with the guests standing around them, the Rev. Mr. Hartley presented himself to the centre of the group and invoked the blessing of heaven upon all present in a very impressive prayer, after which, in a most eloquent and feeling manner, delivered an appropriate address. The address closed, Mr. Hartley advanced to Mr. and Mrs. Bryant and requested them to join hands, when the marriage ceremoney was re-enacted in a most solemn and beautiful manner, the parties renewed their pledges of love made fifty years ago, and the gallant groom placed upon the finger of his bride the golden ring as an emblem of the unending duration of his affection. Then followed the congratulations and a general kissing of the happy pair, in which ancient custom the whole company participated with a zest that smacked loudly of the olden time.

Hannah Moffett, the great-great-grandmother, was born in Leeshurgh, Virginia, February 27, 1772, four years before the signing of the Declaration of Independence, and at the time of the golden wedding it was ascertained by an enumeration that her lineal descendants reached the extraordinary number of one hundred and sixty, of whom only twenty-nine had deceased, and of these but four adults.

Quite a host of other relatives, husbands and wives, children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, were present, including five generations in another line of descent through Mrs. J. W. Miller, her son, J. B. Miller, and his little daughter, Jennie May.

Mr. Bryant did not long survive the golden wedding. There seemed to have settled upon his heretofore jovial disposition an air of sadness. To the solicitous enquiry of family and friends he expressed the strange belief that the event just celebrated had some connection with the close of his earthly career. The frailities of age reminded him of an inability for further usefulness, and on the tenth day of June, the same year, he passed away, greatly lamented by all who knew him.

BRYANT, SAMUEL, was born in Morris county, New Jersey, October 15, 1799. His father, James Bryant, moved with his family to Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1800, and remained there until 1804, when he came to Ohio and located in Wayne township, this county, bringing only a part

Digitized by Google

of his family with him, but the same fall he returned and brought the younger members of his family. Mr. N. M. Young, Mr. Bryant's brother-in-law, came with him. At that time the country was very thinly settled. They located on a farm in the west part of Wayne, where they attacked the forest and cleared up a home on which they lived four years. They then purchased a farm near Fredericktown where they began anew. Mr. Bryant went to the district schools and received an education such as that day afforded. His time was mostly spent in converting the forest into a harvest field. When about twenty years old he taught school some, and practiced surveying for a number of years. He resided on the home farm until 1866, when he came to Mt. Vernon where he still resides. He was married April 4, 1822, to Miss Sarah, daughter of Samuel Potter, by whom he had a family of three children, Ellen B. Headley, now dead; Cassander E., a physician and surgeon of Mt. Vernon, and Orlando, a farmer, two and one-half miles east of Mt. Vernon. Mr. Bryant is now in his eighty-first year, and is one of the oldest, if not the oldest, settlers in the county.

BRADDOCK, JOHN SELLERS, dealer in land warrants and real estate, Mt. Vernon, Ohio, The name of Braddock (Saxon Broad-Oak) at once suggests a chapter in colonial history inseparably connected with that of the country, and to trace the history of that family, connecting the past with the present, is the object of this sketch.

Major General Edward Braddock was born in England about 1650, served with distinction under George II, and won for himself the name of an "honest, brave old gentleman." He died at Bath, June 15, 1725, and left one son, then about thirty years of age.

Edward Braddock, jr., was born in England about 1695. On the eleventh day of October, 1710, he entered the army with the rank of ensign in the grenadier company of the Cold Stream guards, "the flower of the British army." Promotion followed rapidly, until, on the twenty-ninth of March, 1754, he was made major general, and in the September following was appointed to the command of all the troops to be sent against the French in America. On the twenty-first of December he sailed for Hampton Roads, in Virginia, where he arrived February 20, 1755. His military career in America, and especially his unfortunate defeat at Braddock's Field, July 9, 1755, and his tragic death four days later, are too well known to require repetition here.

His cousins, John and Raphael Braddock came to America about the same time, located in Baltimore county, Maryland, served in the Revolution, and, after the close of the war, or in 1789, they moved to Washington county, Pennsylvania. Raphael Braddock had four sons—Frank, David, Cyrus and Harvey. David was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, and moved to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1814. Joshua Braddock, son of David and grandson of Frank, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, March 19, 1781, married Susanna Sellers (born October 15, 1783) in 1807, by whom he had ten children—Elizabeth, Sarah, Margaret, David, Susanna, Joshua, Mary, Arena, Anna, and Robert M. Braddock. He moved to Knox county, Ohio, in 1814, and located temporarily in Morgan township, on the Jacob Sellers farm, where he remained until 1816, when he entered six hundred and forty acres of Government land on Schenck's creek in Morris township. He was one of the early settlers in that section of country.

Possessed of Christian character and high moral worth, he was greatly beloved by his neighbors and friends; he was fond of sport and enjoyed hunting, having killed during his residence in Morris township fifty-four bears, and deer in numbers. He died January 9, 1837.

David, the fourth child and oldest son of Joshua and Susannah Sellers Braddock, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, November 8, 1813; and Catharine Headington was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, March 6, 1817, and they were married on the twenty-fourth day of March, 1836. David Braddock and Catharine H. Braddock had twelve children, six sons and six daughters. Joshua C. and David W. reside in Sacramento, California; J. Thomas, Rebecca H., Eliza A,, Arena E., and Ruth A. reside near Charleston, Illinois. Two sons and two daughters died in infancy.

John S., the sixth child and second son is the only member of David Braddock's family residing in Ohio. He was born at the old homestead in Morris township, Knox county, Ohio, December 13, 1844, and received a common school and practical education. He was sent by his father, at the age of nineteen, to Illinois, where he farmed two years. Upon attaining his majority he returned to Knox county, Ohio, and engaged in teaching school during the winters of 1866–7–8–9 and 1870, and travelling the summer months, hunting up, purchasing and selling land warrants. In July, 1870, he went to Nebraska and entered three thousand five hundred acres of land, and in October of the same year located in Mt. Vernon, and engaged in the purchase and sale of real estate, together with the land warrant and scrip business; where, by industry, integrity and promptness he has built up a successful and prosperous business. On the fourth of March, 1869, he married Miss Maggie Burson, daughter of Edward Burson, esq., of Morris township, Knox county, Ohio, who was born January 16, 1851, in Parke county, Indiana.

John S. and Maggie B. Braddock have six children: Orrinda Kate, born September 19, 1870; Edward Burson, born December 3, 1872; Walter David, born March 6, 1875; Maggie May, born May 8, 1877; John Sellers, born June 17, 1879; Alice Anna, born February 23, 1881.

BRYANT, WILLIAM, Wayne township, deceased; born in New Jersey in 1795, came to Ohio in 1810, and was married to Elizabeth Norton. They had three children, Anna, born in 1819, James in 1821, and William in 1830. Mrs. Elizabeth Bryant died.

Mr. Bryant afterwards married Maria McGinis, who was born in 1810. They had three children, David, born in 1832; Jacob, born in 1837, and Rebecca, in 1839. Anna Bryant is dead; William died in 1877.

Mr. Bryant located in this county at an early day, when the county was mostly in timber and the howl of the wolf, panther and wild-cat could be heard in the forests. He assisted in clearing up the county and building up society and establishing churches. Jacob Bryant was in the late war, a member of the Twentieth O. V. I., remained in the service three years and received an honorable discharge.

BRYANT DAVID, farmer, post office Lucerne. He was born in Knox county in 1832; married to Abigail Struble in 1858. They had three children, Naomi Maud, William, and Samuel. Mrs. Abigail Bryant died in 1875. Mr. David Bryant subsequently married Abigail Foote, who was born in Knox county in 1847. Mr. Bryant is a farmer by occupation.

BRYANT, CASSANDER E., M. D., Mt. Vernon, was born in Knox county, Ohio, March 3, 1826. He spent his youth

Digitized by Google

on a farm, attending school in the winter at the country schools, and at the schools at Fredericktown. When about twenty-one years of age he commenced reading medicine with Dr. Lewis Dyer, of Fredericktown, and with Dr. T. R. Potter, his uncle, of the same place. He attended two courses of lectures at Jefferson Medical college, Philadelphia, graduating in the spring of 1850, and began practice the same year in Fredericktown, with his preceptor, Dr. Potter. He remained there one year and then came to Mt. Vernon. He practiced with Dr. W. F. McClelland about five years, and with Dr. J. N. Burr for some four years, being in partnership with them. In the spring of 1868, on account of failing health, and in order to get out of practice, he went to Europe, and travelled extensively, remaining there during the summer. He has given up practice.

June 2, 1857, he married Miss Caroline L. Scott, daughter of the late A. G. Scott, of Gambier, Ohio. They have two children, both daughters, and at home. His parents are both living.

BRYANT, GEORGE M., proprietor livery, feed, and sale stables, South Main street, adjoining the Philo house, Mt. Vernon, was born in Windsor county, Vermont, June 12, 1825. Up to the year 1853 he followed farming and contracting on railroads. In 1853 he came to Ohio and engaged in railroading in Cincinnati and neighborhood, which he followed eighteen months. He then came to Mt. Vernon and went into building and contracting. This business he continued in up to 1875. His next venture was the establishment of a livery and feed store, in which he is still engaged. His stock in trade is valued at two thousand dollars, consisting of twelve horses and fourteen vehicles, among which may be found single and double carriages, barouches, phaetons, and all in good order ready for instant use. His establishment affords first class accommodations for the travelling public.

BUCKMASTER, CORBIN W., Liberty township, was born in Charlestown, Jefferson county, Virginia, April 24, 1798. His father died about a year after, and his mother, who married again, died about six years after. He was then taken by his grandfather, with whom he remained until the sixteenth year of his age, when he went to learn the trade of hatter with his uncle, with whom he remained about two years. In 1816 he came to Zanesville, Ohio, and remained three years, being then twenty-one years of age. He then travelled as a journeyman in Kentucky, thence to St. Louis. In the spring of 1821 he went to New Orleans, took passage thence to Baltimore, and thence to his old home in Virginia, where he married Miss Catharine Davis, November 28, 1822. She was a native of Reading, Pennsylvania, born July 29, 1803. He remained in Virginia until 1827, when he came to Zanesville, where he followed his trade for a number of years. He held the office of constable for seven years and justice of the peace for twelve years. While justice of the peace he filled nine civil dockets and one State docket. He was considered by all a man of sound judgment. They had a family of nine children, three of whom are living—William, in Nebraska; Henrietta, wife of J. P. Wintermute; and Catharine, wife of Hiram Fisher.

Mr. and Mrs. Buckmaster are spending the evening of their lives at the residence of their son-in-law, J. P. Wintermute, Mt. Liberty.

BUCKWALTER, JOSHUA, farmer, Berlin township; post office Fredericktown; was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1823, and came to Wayne county, Ohio, with his parents at the age of ten years. He was married to Rachel Nelson, who was born in Ohio. They had five children: Jehiel, Benjamin, Ann (deceased), Mahala, and J. C. Mrs. Rachel Buckwalter died in Knox county, Ohio, in 1864.

Mr. Buckwalter's second marriage was to Rachel Buckholder, who was born in Knox county in 1834. They have four children—Herman, William B. (deceased), Rachel, and Philip. Mr. Buckwalter located in Berlin township in 1856, is engaged in farming, and is one of the leading men of the township.

BULYER, ANDREW, carpenter, Pike township; post office North Liberty; born in Pike township, Knox county, in 1832, and was married in 1854 to Martha Grice, who was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1830. They have two children, Samantha and Byron, both living with their parents. Mr. Bulyer learned the carpenter trade in this county, and has been working at it in different parts of the county.

BULYER, DAVID, farmer, Middlebury township; post office Fredericktown; was born in Pike township February 4, 1836; married in 1864, to Amanda Reep, who was born March 2, 1846. They have two children—Henry Wairy, born January 7, 1865, and Lucy, born January 1, 1866. Mr. Bulyer is engaged in farming in Middlebury township. He has lived in this township for nine years, and is one of its active and energetic citizens.

BUNN, GEORGE W., Mt. Vernon; was born in Mt. Vernon on the seventh of July, 1839, and attended R. R. Sloan's academy, where he received a good English education. When but eleven years old he commenced to learn the painter trade, working during the summer and going to school during the winter. In this way he served nine years at the trade, after which he engaged in business for himself, in which he has continued ever since, and in which he has been highly successful. His business, like his trade, has been ascending the ladder round by round until it has become quite extensive. He employs from twelve to twenty hands per year. He was married to Miss R. M. Crandell, daughter of Russel Crandell, of this city, and had a family of four children, three of whom are living.

BURGER, LEVI S., farmer, Pike township, post office North Liberty, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1833, and was married, in 1858, to Catharine Wohlford, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1837. They had eleven children: Allison P. (born in 1859), George W. (in 1860), James L. (in 1861), Priscilla A. (in 1864), John E. (in 1865), Catharine L. (in 1867), Jacob A. (in 1869), Joseph H. (in 1871), William A. (in 1873), Edward F. (in 1876), and Lomorie Blanche (in 1878). The deceased members of the family are George W., Joseph H., and John E.

Mr. and Mrs. Burger are worthy members of the German Baptist church. His father, Jacob Burger, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1796, and was married to Susannah Rush, who was born in Center county, Pennsylvania, in 1798. They had ten children: Rebecca, Elizabeth, Mary, Susan (deceased), Catharine (deceased), Levi S., Hannah, Joseph, Abraham, and Maria (deceased). Mrs. Susannah Burger departed this life in 1848, Jacob Burger in 1880.

Mr. Burger emigrated to Knox county in 1835, and located in this township on the same farm where his son Levi now resides. He was a very industrious man, and by his industry, economy, and perseverance, he succeeded in clearing and improving one of the most beautiful farms of this township.

Digitized by Google

W. C. Bryant

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

He was a deacon of the German Baptist church, of which he was a member for many years, and remained firm in his religious faith until his death.

BURGESS, MRS. LYDIA GRIFFITH, Milford township, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, May 31, 1798. Her parents, Jesse and Ruth Plummer, *nee* Griffith, were natives of Maryland, and of English extraction. Mr. Plummer was a Quaker in religion, and his wife a member of the Episcopal church.

They remained in Maryland until about 1825, when they came to Ohio, and settled in Morris township, where Mr. Plummer purchased a farm, and where they lived and died, being highly respected citizens. They had a family of ten children, three of whom, only, are yet living.

The subject of this sketch was married to William P. Burgess, a native of Maryland, in 1816. They remained in Maryland until about 1825. Mr. Burgess was engaged in the drug business, and settled in Mt. Vernon, where he opened a dry goods store, and was successful, and became possessed of considerable property in Mt. Vernon and other parts of the county. He died in 1845. They had a family of ten children, viz: Oliver, a minister in the Methodist church; Louisa, married to W. T. Bristow; John, a Methodist minister; Lafayette, deceased; Jane P., deceased; Lydia J., deceased; Sarah W., married William Reinick, a Methodist minister, now deceased; William T., postmaster, Fairfield, Iowa; Ella and Leonidas.

Mrs. Burgess is an active lady for one of her age, and retains the use of her mental faculties to a marked degree.

BURGOON, DAVID J., farmer, Milford township, was born in Licking county March 21, 1832; his father, David, and his mother, Rachel, *nee* Coe, were born in Frederick county, Maryland, and were reared and married there, and about 1824 came to Ohio and settled in Licking county, where he lived in various places until about 1836, when he moved to Morgan township, Knox county, and in 1845 purchased a fifty acre tract of land, slightly improved, in Milford township, and the same spring moved on it, where they lived and died. Mr. Burgoon died August, 1856, aged about seventy-four; his wife survived until 1863. They had four children who grew up, viz.: Darius (deceased), Catharine (married to Calvin Milburn), Ann E. (deceased), and David J., the subject of this notice, who was raised on a farm, and had the same means of schooling as the boys of his day. He has always followed farming. He was a member of company B, One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National guard. Mr. Burgoon was married to Miss May J. Speilman, daughter of William Speilman, in 1859; they had six children, three of whom are living—two died in infancy, Emma I., died when two years old. The living are: Sarah E. (married James E. Beech), Clyde E., and Ann E. Mr. Burgoon is a good citizen, a successful farmer, and has the esteem of the community.

BURKE, THOMAS, farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Levering; born in Waterford May 13, 1846, and was married August 14, 1870, to Lizzie W. Martin, who was born in this township; they have two children, viz.: Hannah M., born March 7, 1871; Furney F., July 30, 1873. Mrs. Burke died October 25, 1878, in this township.

BURKHOLDER, JOHN, Hilliar township, patentee of the celebrated Acme wheat steamer, Centreburgh, Ohio, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, December 15, 1815. His parents were born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and went to Virginia, where they remained until 1833, when they came to Ohio and settled near Martinsburgh, Knox county, where they remained until about 1858, being engaged in farming and the manufacturing of lumber.

The subject of this notice removed to Rich Hill, Hilliar township, about 1857. When he first started out he worked for some time at cabinet making, but subsequently engaged in the saw-mill business for a number of years, and also in the milling business. From his knowledge of the milling business, he conceived the idea of making a more perfect wheat steamer than was ever before used; so after many months of study he produced his Acme steamer, on which he received a patent, January 29, 1878. It is acknowledged by all millers who have used it to be the most perfect and complete separator of the wheat and condensed steam extant. The great advantage of the Acme is that it toughens the bran, thereby admitting a perfect separation and producing a much finer grade of flour than could be otherwise produced. The steamer is now being used in some of the best mills of the country, and to the entire satisfaction of the parties using them. Mr. Burkholder has also in course of construction a scourer and separator, which is intended to make wheat in a perfect condition for the manufacturing of flour. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Dudgeon, of Harrison township. They had a family of five children, three of whom are living.

BURKHOLDER, WILLIAM, farmer, Middlebury township, post office Fredericktown, born in this county in July, 1831, and was married in 1858, to Samantha Murphy, who was born in this county in 1836. They have the following family, Frances E., born in 1862; George in 1870; Anna in 1874, and Ethel in 1876. His father, Jacob Burkholder, was born in Pennsylvania, came to Ohio in 1842, and reared a family of six children, Sarah, Henry, Elizabeth, Catharine, George and Mary. Jacob Burkholder died in 1853; Mrs. Elizabeth Burkholder died in 1864.

BURR, JONATHAN N., M. D., Mt. Vernon, was born in Fairfield county, Connecticut, November 15, 1800. Dr. Burr's family are of English extraction. His ancestor was Jehu Burr, who came to America with Winthrop's fleet in 1630, and settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. They belong to the Puritan branch. Ozias Burr, the father of the subject of this sketch, was twice married. His first wife was a Miss Lois Jennings, and his second wife was Miss Elizabeth A. Couch. One child was the issue of the first marriage—a daughter—who married Mr. Charles Sherwood, and resides near Bridgeport, Connecticut. By the second wife eight children were born in Connecticut and one in Ohio, making in all ten children by the two marriages.

Dr. Burr is the second son by the second marriage. His parents immigrated to Ohio in 1818, and settled in Franklin county, near Worthington. They brought with them a family of eight children. Seven of the ten children are living—six sons and one daughter. Young Burr taught school his first winter in Ohio, and the following spring began reading medicine with Dr. Daniel Upson, of Worthington, with whom he studied one year. In 1820 he went to Columbus and entered the office of Dr. Samuel Parsons, with whom he read medicine until the fall of 1822, when he went to Transylvania Medical college, Lexington, Kentucky, and attended the winter's course of lectures.

In the summer of 1823 he associated himself with Dr. James R. Hill, of Delaware, Ohio, and continued to practice his pro-



Digitized by Google

fession with him until the spring of 1825, when he came to Mt. Vernon, May 6th, nearly fifty-six years ago. Dr. Burr is the oldest physician in the city. He soon had an extensive practice, and retains it up to the present time. When he located in Mt. Vernon he found only two physicians in practice here, one of whom shortly after left the place, leaving the field to Dr. Burr and his one competitor. The faculty of Sterling Medical college at an early day conferred the honorary degree of M. D. on Dr. Burr.

May 6, 1830, Dr. Burr was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Ann Thomas, daughter of the Hon. Richard S. Thomas. Miss Thomas was born in Lebanon, Ohio, March 11, 1809. Her father moved to Missouri in 1811, where he died about 1826. Miss Thomas came to Mt. Vernon in 1828, and resided with her uncle, the late Hon. Jesse B. Thomas. As a result of their union three children were born—two daughters and one son. Frances Elizabeth died in infancy; Jesse Thomas Burr was born August 22, 1841, and Jessie Rebecca Burr, May 16, 1863. Jessie married Francis C. Crawford, of Terre Haute, where she now resides. The son, Thomas, commenced reading law, but when the late Colonel Vance's regiment entered the field in 1862, he went with it in the capacity of a non-commissioned officer, and served with credit until mustered out of service, in consequence of sickness contracted while the army was before Vicksburgh.

Dr. Burr was one of the members that established St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal church at Mt. Vernon, and has been an active member and officer thereof for more than fifty years. He has been a trustee of the Theological seminary and Kenyon college, located at Gambier, Ohio. He also has been for more than fifty years an active member of the Masonic fraternity. He served as master of Mount Zion Lodge No. 9 many years; has filled the office of high priest of Clinton Chapter No. 26; has been commander of Clinton commandery many years, was deputy grand master of the Grand lodge of Ohio; deputy grand high priest of the Grand chapter; aided and assisted in the formation of the Grand commandery of Ohio, and was its first captain general. The doctor has often attended the meetings of the Grand Masonic bodies, and has been elected to posts of honor therein, such as deputy grand master of the Grand lodge, and deputy high priest of the Grand chapter.

BURSON, EDWARD, farmer, Morris township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Jefferson county in 1824; he was married in 1848 to Patience A. McBurney, who was born in Belmont county in 1823; they had five children: Isabella, Margaret, Rachel, May, and Elizabeth. Margaret married John S. Braddock, and resides in Mt. Vernon; Rachel married Joseph B. Martin, and resides south of Mt. Vernon; May married James Wynkoop, and resides south of Mt. Vernon; Elizabeth married Frank Lafever, and resides on the Columbus road, south of Mt. Vernon. Mrs. Patience Burson died June 16, 1860, in Noble county, Ohio. Mr. Burson was subsequently married to Lydia A. Armstrong, who was born in Guernsey county, Ohio. Mr. Burson went to Guernsey county in 1826, remained until 1848, then moved to Park county, Indiana, remained there four years, then returned to Noble county, Ohio, remained there until 1866, when he came to Morris township. He has been engaged in farming and dealing in stock. He was elected justice of the peace in Morris township April 10, 1869; he served the term and was reelected April 12, 1878. He is one of the leading men of the township.

BUTLER, GEORGE W., son of Benjamin Butler, who was one of the noted pioneers of Knox county, was born in Butler township September 16, 1823; he was married to Lydia Lydick March 4, 1845; they had six children, viz.: Frances Ellen, William R., Benjamin B., Franklin Pierce, George Elmer Ellsworth, and Ida May; all dead but William R.

BUTLER S. J., Union township, farmer, post office, Danville. He was born in Union township August 12, 1821. His father, Benjamin, came from Virginia to Mt. Vernon in 1801. He was the first white man to use the axe to clear the ground where stands the city of Mt. Vernon. He built the first cabin, and in a few years he enlarged it, giving it the name Travellers' Inn. He continued this business for a long time and was keeping this house at the time of the location of the county seat. B. Butler was previously appointed by the people of Mt. Vernon, to go in advance of the commissioners to Clinton. After they had visited Mt. Vernon they started for Clinton. When they arrived there the people rushed out of the tavern, stores and other places, and commenced drinking, fighting and committing all sorts of depredations. The commissioners seeing this, would not dismount and so they started for the spot where Fredericktown now stands. Previous arrangements being made the same sort of drunkenness and fighting took place here as did at Clinton. But the commissioners dismounted here to look around and investigate the location. Here Mr. Butler wished to leave them, but they would not submit to this. He remained with them, but they insisted on going home with him to Mt. Vernon, for they said they were pleased with his hospitality. This they did and remained that night. The papers were made out and Mt. Vernon was chosen the county seat.

Mr. Butler's father had thirteen children, viz: Elizabeth, Benjamin, Reason, Hiram, Joseph (who was the first white child born at Mt. Vernon), Matilda, Hulda, Palla, Mariah, Laben, Hattie, Squire (the subject of this sketch) and George. Squire was married September 9, 1848, to Mary Jane Workman' and settled east of Millwood where they remained a long time. They then moved to Ashland and lived there four years and then moved to Danville. His wife died March 10, 1870, and left two children. His daughter is Mrs. J. R. Pain. The other one is in Delaware county. Mr. Butler remains on the old farm alone.

BUTLER, WILLIAM R., Union township, farmer, post office, Millwood; born July 2, 1847, in Union township, lived here with his parents four years, and then went to Millwood and remained until his fifteenth year. He was married January 14, 1869, to Miss Martha E. Walker. They have two children: Lydia C., born May 16, 1870, and Mary W., February 18, 1873. The farm where he now resides is known as the old homestead of B. Butler, his grandfather, who died in his ninety-fifth year.

BUTLER, JOHN, Brown township, grocer, post office, Jelloway, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, November 28, 1838. He came with his parents to Ohio in 1844, and located in Wayne county. In 1861 he commenced teaching school, and followed that profession for fourteen years, spending most of his time in Ashland and Knox counties. In 1864 he married Miss Susan Weirick, of Ashland county, daughter of George Weirick. They lived in several neighborhoods, he teaching in the schools. In 1878, they moved to Jelloway, where they are now living. In August of the same year he

Digitized by Google

was engaged in the grocery business, dealing in groceries, notions and produce.

BYERS, ELIZABETH OGLESBY, of Mt. Vernon, was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, on February 11, 1788, and died at her late residence, corner of Gay and Vine streets, Wednesday morning, August 4, 1880, aged ninety-two years five months and twenty-four days. Her husband, the late Samuel Byers, died in 1832. Her son, Joseph M. Byers, came to Ohio, and located in Newark, in 1841, and in 1842 went back to Pennsylvania and brought his mother to his Ohio home. In 1854 the family came to Mt. Vernon, and located in the house at the corner of Gay and Vine streets, where they have remained up to the present time. The deceased was the mother of seven children. Four children, Mr. Joseph M. Byers, of this city, Mr. James D. Byers and Mr. John H. Byers, both of California, and Miss Margaret Byers, of this city, survive her. Some sixty years ago Mrs. Byers associated herself with the Presbyterian church, and up to 1838 ratained her membership with that organization, but on account of being removed from church privileges by a change of residence, she joined the Methodist Episcopal church by letter, and remained a member to the close of her life. Besides her four surviving children, deceased leaves sixteen grandchildren and numerous great-grandchildren, with a large circle of friends and acquaintances to mourn her departure. An intimate acquaintance with Mother Byers for nearly thirty-five years enables the writer to say that the beauty of a blameless life has been shown in her every act, as a wife, as a mourning widow, and as a mother mourning for the loss of her children; and the cheerfulness with which she patiently waited for long years the call to meet those members of her family who had gone before her, evidenced a life free from guile.

"Who seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands, who riseth while it is night, and giveth meat to her household."

## C

CAIN, ELIAS, deceased.—He was born in Harrison county, Virginia, in 1798. He came to Ohio in 1802, and located in Muskingum county. He remained there until 1810. He then came to Knox county; he was married to Ann Eliza Britten, who was born in Trenton, New Jersey, in 1802. They had five children, namely, John, James, Nancy Ann, Sarah E., and R. W. Mrs. Cain died in 1859. Mr. Cain afterward married Margaret Latta, who was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1822. Mr. Cain was a pioneer of this county. He left his farm and moved to Amity in 1823. He died at his residence November 16, 1880.

CAIN, JOHN, Pike township, shoemaker, post office, Democracy, was born in Amity in 1823, and married in 1858 to Sarah E. Kesler, who was born in Columbus in 1833. They had four children, viz.: Elias (deceased) Francis S., Elias H., and Allen. Mr. Cain has been engaged in manufacturing of boots and shoes for many years in Amity.

CAMPBELL, RICHARD, Union township, farmer, post office, Millwood, born in Virginia, September 10, 1814; emigrated with his parents to Ohio in 1816, and settled in Butler township. He lived there until 1838, when he bought a farm. In 1841 he was married to Sarah A. Huddle, and settled on his farm in Union township, where he still remains.

He had four children, viz: John, who was born November 3, 1855, and manages the farm for his father. The other three children have deceased. John married Miss Siza Lyle, in 1877, and located on the farm. Richard Campbell's father died in 1870, and his mother three months previous. They had ten children, all living except Abner and Elizabeth G.

CAMPBELL, JOHN, Miller township, farmer, was born in Washington township, Licking county, February 28, 1815. His father was a native of Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, where he married Mary McDonald. Shortly after their marriage they came to Ohio and settled in Washington township, Licking county, Ohio, where they lived and died.

The subject of this notice was born on the farm and continued to reside on it until he moved to Miller township, where he has since resided on the farm situated on the southeast corner of the township. He is an estimable citizen, and a consistent member of the Reformed Presbyterian church. He is one of the leading farmers of Miller township. Honest and conscientious in his dealings, and ever ready to lend a helping hand to the poor. In 1844 he married Margaret Magill, a native of Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania. They had a family of eight children; three of whom are living, viz: William G. and Joseph O. R., druggists in Kansas city, Missouri; William Boyd, at home. James R., served three years in the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry. He died at home.

CAMPBELL, JOHN, farmer, was born in Butler township in November, 1817, and was married to Phebe Babcock January, 1841. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell have had no children, but their niece, Miss Marietta Campbell, resides with them. Although quite young, Miss Campbell is an accomplished artist, and has painted many very fine pictures. Politically, Mr. Campbell is a Republican, and a much esteemed citizen.

CAMPBELL, JAMES, farmer, Morgan township, was born in Butler township March 14, 1818. His parents, David and Mariah Campbell, *nee* Vance, were natives of Virginia, and came to Ohio prior to 1817, but at what time is not definitely known. Mr. Campbell came to Butler township some time before he was married, and entered a tract of land, and returned to Virginia where he married Miss Vance, and then returned to his land. He lived for some time in a wagon until he roofed his log house. He resided there until the spring of 1824, when he moved to Morgan township, where he purchased the farm on which John Campbell yet resides, and where he died in 1825. His widow married Samuel Coe, and has deceased. They had a family of six children—three deceased. The living are James, Mrs. Buckingham, and Margaret, wife of Rev. Benjamin Tulloss.

The subject of this notice was raised on a farm and received a common school education. He has always followed farming as his chief occupation, and has been successful in acquiring considerable of this world's goods. He is an upright man, a close observer, and well informed, and a leading member of the Baptist church. January 29, 1844, he married Miss Eliza A. Sperry, daughter of Jacob and Mary Sperry. They have a family of seven children, viz: David P., of Utica, Ohio; Mary A., wife of E. W. Bell; Mattie M., wife of Rev. W. E. Stevens, of Dayton, Ohio; Elizabeth J., wife of W. H. Sellers; H. S., E. J., and Clyde E.

CARPENTER, THOMAS, was born in Butler township, March 17, 1817. He was married to Miss Mary Weisel, about

Digitized by Google

the year 1839. They have had nine children, viz: William, Margaret, Sarah, John, Thomas, Thomas, Jacob, Susan and George M.

CARSON, ROBERT, farmer, Wayne township, post office, Mt. Vernon; born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1825, came to Ohio with his parents in infancy, and was married in 1856 to Sarah A. Masteller, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1825. They have one son, William Carson, who was born November 25, 1862. Mr. Carson resided in Coshocton till he was twenty-three years old, then came to Liberty township, and in 1869 moved to Wayne township. He owns a well improved farm with good buildings.

CARY, JOSEPH, deceased, Pleasant township, was born in Morris county, New Jersey, October 17, 1778. In 1800 he married Miss Susan Morris of same State, and in 1822, he, with wife and family, emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located on a farm in Morgan township, on which they lived until 1829, when he purchased and moved on the farm in Pleasant township, this county, now owned by his son, George L. Cary, and where he died in 1839. His companion survived him until 1865, when she died at the age of eighty years. Their union resulted in eight children, viz.: Mahala, born in New Jersey December 15, 1801; James B., born in New Jersey April 10, 1804; Daniel M., born in New Jersey June 17, 1806; Joanna, born in New Jersey October 12, 1808; Aaron, born in New Jersey July 19, 1811; Martha, born in New Jersey May 6, 1816; Nancy, born in New Jersey September 9, 1819; George L., born in Knox county, Ohio, May 5, 1823, who married Margaret J. Turner, daughter of John B. and Ruth J. Turner, October 16, 1861. They settled on his father's home farm where they are now living. He is following farming and stock-raising as his vocation.

CARSON, JAMES, Pike township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Coshoction county, Ohio, in 1834, and was married to Susan Bird, who was born in Liberty township, this county, in 1835. They had three children: Clarrissa E., born in 1856; Martha A., in 1862, and Hugh, November 21, 1867, who died September 28, 1868.

Mr. Carson resided in Wayne township for some years. In 1878 he purchased a farm in Pike township, and has since lived here.

Mrs. Susan Carson's father, Elisha Bird, was born in 1791 in Pennsylvania, and was married to Susan Haggerty, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1794. They had the following children: Samuel H., born in 1818; Julia A., in 1821; Amada, in 1823; Simon, in 1825; Sarah A., in 1826; George Washington, in 1829, and Susan, in 1835. Mr. Elisha Bird died in 1850, and Mrs. Susan Bird in 1853. They were among the first settlers in this county.

CARY FAMILY.—The family of Cary in England is one of the oldest, as it has been one of the most illustrious and honored in the kingdom. Those of the family who wish to learn particularly of their English ancestry can consult Burk's History of the Landed Gentry of England.

In 1198, according to Sir William Pole, Adam De Karry was Lord of Castle Karry or Kari, in the county of Somerset. This castle now only exists in history. The village situated in that locality is known as Castle Cary. As early as the reign of Edward I, the name was spelled C-a-r-y. William and John Cary represented the county of Devon in the English Parliament in the thirty-sixth and forty-second of Edward III. John Cary was made a baron of the exchequer by Richard II. Sir Robert, his son succeeded to his honors and estates. Sir William Cary, a grandson of Sir Robert, fell in the battle of Tewsbury, 1471. Lucius Cary was chancellor of the exchequer under Charles I, and his marble statue stands at the entrance of the Parliament house. He was regarded in England as the greatest man of his day. Sir William Cary married May Boleyn, a sister of Anne, the unhappy wife of Henry VIII. Henry Cary was created by his cousin, Queen Elizabeth, Baron Hunsdon.

The Carys of Ireland are very numerous. Although descended from a common ancestor they spell the name C-a-r-e-y. These few fragments are only given to show the antiquity and distinction of the name, and not to give a connected history of the family in the old country. The family is still numerous in England, and traces back its history through many centuries with pride.

The name Cary is quite common in almost every one of the United States. They are doubtless descendants of DeKarry, of the Domesday book of William the Conqueror, whether of English, Irish or Scotch extraction. Most of those who spell the name with an e are of Irish extraction, but this rule is not universal, as persons not remotely connected spell the name both ways.

Those of the descendants of John Cary, of Plymouth colony, who spell the name with an e do so without authority, as he spelled the name C-a-r-y. John Cary joined the Plymouth colony about 1634. He came from Sometshire, England, near Bristol.

He is the progenitor of the families of whom we intend to speak. We find his name among the original proprietors and settlers of Duxbury and Bridgewater. Some of his descendants of the eighth generation still occupy a portion of Bridgewater land.

In 1656 he was elected a constable of Bridgewater. He was elected first town clerk and held the office consecutively until 1681. He was prominent among his fellows, well educated and public spirited.

He married Elizabeth Godfrey in 1644, a daughter of one of the first settlers of Bridgewater. The year of his birth is not known. He died in 1681. They had a family of eleven children. Joseph Cary, his son, born in Bridgewater in 1663, was twice married, had six children, and died in 1722. John Carey, son of Joseph Carey, was born in Windham, Connecticut, in 1695, married Hannah Thurston in 1716, and died in 1776. He had nine children. John Cary, son of last named John Cary, was born in Windham, Connecticut, in 1717, married Rebecca Rudd, and died in 1788, having eight children.

Jonathan Cary, son of last named John Cary, was born in Scotland, Connecticut, in 1749, married Martha Hurlbut, and removed to Norwich, Connecticut, where he died, having had seven children.

Frederick Cary, son of Jonathan, was born in Norwich, Connecticut, February 14, 1786, married Ama Savage, in Norwich, Connecticut, June 22, 1817, and emigrated to Ohio the same year, and settled in Liberty township. He died in 1875. His wife died November 13, 1863. Prior to his marriage he had been in Ohio trading with the Indians and the white settlers for furs, which he took east and sold. He had nine children: Thomas, born July 31, 1818, married Cynthia Marriman in 1853. They had one daughter, born March 18, 1855. He is engaged in farming in Liberty township. Emily, born August 8, 1820, married James Merriman, who has deceased. She

Digitized by Google

resides in Liberty township, they had two sons of whom mention is made. William L., born September 25, 1822, he was reared on a farm in Liberty township. His education was obtained at the common schools and the high schools at Mt. Vernon. He taught school for sixteen terms. He married Eveline Graham October 29, 1851. They yet reside in the township and had seven children. Ralph W., born July 2, 1852. He is a physician located in Mt. Vernon; was elected coroner of the county in the fall of 1880. Henry Y., born January 4, 1854. Samuel F., born October 11, 1855. John W., born October 9, 1858. Evaline E., born August 24, 1860. William, born November, 1862. Grant has deceased. Caroline, born November 15, 1824, died unmarried December 2, 1863. George W., born January 28, 1827; he was reared on the farm, and resides in Liberty township; he was married to Sarah Chambers in 1861; no issue by this marriage. Frederick W., born July 18, 1829; died unmarried January 2, 1853. John, born January 22, 1832, died unmarried, August 5, 1856. Charles, born March 10, 1834; he married Martha A. Frazier, December, 1865; they had five children, only one of whom (Rose Ella, born February 23, 1874) is living. James was born May 4, 1838; he was reared on a farm, and enlisted in company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, August, 1862. He participated in the battle of Perrysville, Kentucky; was taken sick at Nashville, Tennessee, rejoined his regiment in Georgia, was with the regiment until it was mustered out, participating in the different campaigns. He was married to Miss Rebecca Phillips, September 26, 1871; they have three children and reside on the old homestead.

The Cary family are all well-to-do citizens and much esteemed.

CASH, E. D., Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, March 7, 1831. He came to Ohio, when he was six months old. His father settled in Knox county, and he remained with him until he was fifteen years old, when he left to learn the saddler trade which he followed fifteen years. He was married in 1866, to Susan Buchanin, and settled on his present farm. He has two children: William J., born January 15, 1868; and Walter B., April 2, 1875. Walter died January 27, 1879.

CASSELL & LEWIS, merchants. They established business in 1876, and have enjoyed a lively trade. They keep a well selected stock of foreign and domestic dry goods, ladies' dress-goods, hosiery and gloves, queensware glassware, groceries and provisions. Mr. Cassell was born in Maryland. L. H. Lewis is a native Buckeye and now serving his second term as treasurer of the corporation of Fredericktown.

CASSEL, HENRY, Fredericktown, merchant. He was born in Maryland in 1823. He came to Knox county, Ohio, in 1830. He was married in 1851 to Viola Jane Beers. They had two children, Ida and Louella.

Mrs. Viola Cassel died in 1861. Mr. Cassel was married again in 1863, to Carrie Hyatt. Mr. Cassel has been a resident of Wayne township since coming to this county. In 1861 he moved to Fredericktown. During the war he took a position in the hardware store (which was done to accommodate a friend that went to the army) of William Rodgers, who went as a soldier and was promoted captain. Mr. Cassel finally became proprietor of the Cassel hardware store. He carries a full and complete line of hardware in every department. He has built up a very extensive trade through his honest dealing and enterprising spirit. All who want anything in his line will do well to call on him, as he is always obliging and pleased to show goods.

CASTEEL, OTHO, Gambier, a son of Mishick and Mary Casteel, was born in Howard township, this county, on the fourth day of March, 1836. Mishick Casteel, a native of Maryland, was born in in 1798, emigrated to this county in about 1820, and located near Greersville, in Jefferson township. In 1823 he married Miss Mary Critchfield, daughter of Nathaniel and Christina Critchfield, who was born in Virginia in 1804, and was brought to this county by her parents in 1806, who located in Howard township, where they passed the remainder of their days. Shortly after their marriage they settled in Howard township and remained until 1842, when they moved to Union township, where he deceased in a few months after their settlement in the township. Mrs. Casteel is now living in Gambier, with her son Otho, aged seventy-six years. They reared a family of five children, viz.: Benjamin, Appleton, Pierce, Sarah C., and Otho. Only two of the number are now living, viz.: Benjamin and Otho. Otho Casteel was reared a farmer, and followed farming as his principal vocation until 1871, when he engaged in butchering, and has since been following that business. In June, 1860, he married Miss Sarah E. Hutcheson, born in Gambier, May 14, 1836, daughter of A. B. Hutcheson. They settled in Gambier, where they now reside. They have had two children, a son and a daughter.

CHALFANT, JAMES, Wayne township, retired farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1827, and was married in 1849 to Margaret Statler, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania. They came to Knox county in 1856. They have the following children: John S., born January 22, 1851; Charles A., January 5, 1853; William B., July 10, 1858; Ellen, November 3, 1860; Walter I., May 18, 1864; Emery W., September 21, 1866; Joseph G., April 5, 1875, and Mary B., July 24, 1855, who died November 11, 1862.

CHANNELL, HENRY, Miller township, farmer, post office, Homer, was born in Randolph county, Virginia, January 22, 1824. The Channell family, of which he is a descendant, emigrated from Ireland to South Carolina, but at what date is not known. The parents died in South Carolina. They left four sons, viz: Aaron, John, Joseph, and Jerry. Aaron went to sea as a sailor and was never heard of afterward by the family.

The three brothers came to Randolph county, Virginia, and subsequently John and Joseph, with their families, came to Ohio and settled in Licking county, being among the first settlers. Jerry remained in Virginia. His descendants are now quite numerous in that State.

Joseph, grandfather of the subject of this notice, married Judith Hodge, a native of Scotland. They had a family of sixteen children, twelve of whom reached maturity. The descendants of these children are now numerous and are scattered throughout the West.

Isom, the father of the subject of this notice, was one of the sixteen children. He enlisted three times in the War of 1812. His first and second terms of service were of short duration. He served seven months in the last enlistment. He went to Virginia and there married Eve Harper, and in 1829 returned to Ohio and settled in Burlingham township, where he died in 1845. His wife survived him until March, 1877. She died with her children in Missouri. They had nine children, five of whom are living.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Channell spent his youth on a farm in Licking county. In 1858 he came to Miller township, where he has since resided, being among the most influential and esteemed citizens. In 1843 he married Miss Jane Crusen, a native of Licking county, Ohio. They had five children, three of whom died young. The living are Aaron and Hattie, the wife of Greenbury Sherman.

CHANCEY, JAMES B., Fredericktown, was born in New York in 1834, was brought to Ohio when three years old, and was married to Martha A. Brown, who was born in this county in 1837. They have six children, viz: Cora B., born February 23, 1859; Mary D., November 10, 1861; Joseph H., November 8, 1863; Ellen R., December 10, 1865: Carrie B., November 13, 1867, and Adda F., December 28, 1869. Mr. Chancey is a painter by trade, and has been engaged in that business for twenty years.

James B. Chancey was a soldier in the late war, and a member of company H, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio national guard. He served out the time of his enlistment, and received an honorable discharge. Mrs. J. B. Chancey's father, Samuel Brown, deceased, was born in Virginia in 1798, and was married to Nancy Carter, who was born in Virginia in 1800.

They came to Ohio in 1831, and located in Berlin township. They had the following children, viz: Mary E., born in 1829; James, in 1831; Daniel, in 1833; Jefferson, deceased; Martha, born in 1837; Joseph, in 1838; George, in 1842, and Susan, in 1845.

Samuel Brown died in 1847, in Berlin township. He was a farmer by occupation, and a worthy member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and an honored citizen. Mrs. Nancy Brown is now residing with her son, James H. Brown, in Michigan.

CHANDLER, HENRY, deceased, Clay township, was born in Essex county, New Jersey, January 9, 1806. He was married at an early age. His wife, Susan C. Chandler, was born September 18, 1799. Their children were Sarah E., born December 9, 1830; Mary B., January, 9, 1832; Elmira V., May 27, 1833; Henry M., October 21, 1834; William H., May 25, 1836; Maria F., June 26, 1838; Henrietta W., November 9, 1839; David J., May 30, 1841; John W., May 13, 1843. All are living except Mary B., Henry M., Maria F., and John W.

CHANDLER, DAVID J., shoemaker, was born in Clay township, August 30, 1841, was married December 5, 1865, to Margaret Finney. They have five children, viz: Susan M., Charles H., Edward F., William M., and James B. He was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, being a private in company C, Fifty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, and the only Knox county man in the regiment.

CHAPIN, L. H., mechanic, Howard township, post office, Howard. He was born in Union township, August 19, 1844. His mother died in 1854, and at this time he went to B. Simmons' in Coshocton county, and farmed there four years. He then returned to Millwood and remained there two years. In 1861 he enlisted under Captain Walker in the Forty-third Ohio volunteer infantry. He was in the battle of Corinth in 1862, and at Iuka, Mississippi. They made a charge, called the endways charge, on the rebels where a portion of the troops crossed the river on pontoons.

He served his time and received an honorable discharge. In 1869 he was married to Sarah Baker and lived at Spring Mountain a year, then removed to Union township, remained there four years, and then came to Howard. They have five children, Fenton, Elmer, Oliver, Salona, and James.

CHAPMAN, JUDGE STEPHEN, Mt. Vernon, deceased. Among the early settlers of this county, was Stephen Chapman, who in after years became a man of note, and was honored and trusted by his fellow citizens. He was born in Saybrook, Connecticut, on the twenty-fourth of April, 1783. His parents came to Ohio and located at Marietta in 1794, when Stephen was only eleven years of age. Grandfather Chapman was an old and intimate friend of General Rufus Putnam, who induced him to take that step. He was to erect a block-house at Marietta, and was to keep within it nine soldiers for the protection of the settlers in the neighborhood, for which the Government was to reward him by two large tracts of land lying within what is now Washington county. Mr. Chapman complied with the wishes of the general in every respect. For the soldiers he substituted his own sons, nine in number, Stephen making one. The Government compensated him with two tracts of land situated one on Duck and one on Bear creek. In 1806 Mr. Chapman, the subject of this sketch, came to and settled in Mt. Vernon, and opened what was then called a "trading station," keeping a little of everything that could be bartered for a little money, deer skins and furs. The currency at that time was "mixed." He was a friend of the red man, and considerable trading was carried on with them. This station was continued for some time.

December 25, 1808, he married Mary Walker, a sister of Mr. Joseph Walker, one of the proprietors of Mt. Vernon. In 1811 he purchased and moved on the farm on Dry creek, where he resided up to the time of his death, making a continued residence of fifty-eight years. During a part of the War of 1812 he was engaged in collecting and wagoning provisions for the sustenance of the soldiers stationed at Milan and Sandusky.

In 1813 the people of the county became alarmed at rumored Indian raids, and several block-houses were erected in the county. Mr. Chapman aided his neighbors to erect one on Dry creek, on the Hardesty farm, better known in latter days as the Carey farm, to which his family was removed, where they remained a short time for safety and protection.

Judge Chapman was a man of more than ordinary ability and sound judgment, and was honored and respected by his neighbors and acquaintances throughout the county. In 1817 he was elected a justice of the peace for his township, as his commission, signed by Governor Thomas Worthington, and dated February 15, 1817, shows. A vacancy occurring on the associate judges bench of the county, Governor Ethan Allen Brown appointed him to fill that vacancy, and on the thirtieth of October, 1819, signed his commission as associate judge. During the session of the legislature in the winter of 1819-20, he was elected associate judge for a full term, Governor Brown signing his commission on the twenty-sixth of February, 1820. These three old commissions are in a good state of preservation, and are kept as relics of the past by the family. Although by no means a robust man, yet he was a person of strong nerves and athletic, and enjoyed the best of health. He died full of honor and full of years, October 4, 1869, in the eighty-seventh year of his age.

CHAPMAN, DAVID, Milford township, farmer and carpenter; was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, in 1822. His father's name was Martin; was a native of New York, his

Digitized by Google

mother (Henrietta Wright) was a native of Connecticut, both being of English descent. They were married in Ashtabula county, Ohio, and remained there six or eight years. They went to Upper Canada, remained about eight years and then returned to Ashtabula county, and thereafter succesively lived in Holmes, Tuscarawas, and Coshocton counties, both parents dying in the latter county. They had a family of twelve children, six yet living. The subject of this notice is the third child. When about nineteen years of age he went to the carpenter trade, and followed it until 1877. In 1844 he married Miss Margaret King, a native of Pennsylvania. At the time of his marriage he was poor, and, as he says, "his wife no better off." He had also to support his parents principally from the time of his marriage until their deaths. Thus he had to struggle against adverse circumstances. In 1858 he moved to Miller township, and resided there until 1868, when he purchased the farm of one hundred and forty-six acres in Milford township on which he now resides. He went in debt on this farm four thousand five hundred dollars, but by industry and good management he has paid this amount. Mr. Chapman is a hard working man, a good citizen and neighbor.

By his marriage they had seven children, six of whom are iving, viz.: Alonzo, a carpenter by trade, who enlisted in company C, Forty-third regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, February, 1864, and was with Sherman from Chattanooga to Savannah, participating in all the conflicts in which his company was engaged until their discharge; William B., was a member of the same company, enlisting at the same time, and was also with the company and regiment until its discharge; Julia, married Benjamin Hunter; Jane, married Robert McCune; Mina, and Belle, live at home; Malissa died young.

CHASE, PHILANDER, D.D., deceased. Rev. Philander Chase, D.D., first bishop of the diocese of Ohio, was for a number of years one of the most prominent men of Knox county, He was born in Cornish, New Hampshire, December 14, 1775. He was descended from Aquila Chase, who came from Cornwall, England, in 1640, and settled at Newbury. His grandson, Dudley, father of the bishop, settled on the Connecticut river and founded the town of Cornish, New Hampshire, where the bishop was born. His parents were plain, pious people, living on a farm, devoted members of the Congregational church, and young Philander adopted their religious views early in life. Philander intended to chose his father's vocation, but the course of events, says his biographer in the "American Cyclopedia," seemed plainly to indicate that a different career was before him. A severe injury to one of his limbs confined him for a long time to the house, and after much reflection upon his position and prospects, he resolved to prepare himself for college and the ministry of the gospel. He entered Dartmouth college in 1791, and was graduated in 1795. At the time of his graduation Philander Chase was a Congregationalist, but having met with a prayer book of the Episcopal church, he examined and studied it with great care, and was led to the conviction that he ought to enter the ministry of that church, Leaving his home in New Hampshire, he set out for Albany, New York, where he was kindly received by the resident Episcopal minister; and after a course of study in theology, he was ordained in St. George's church, New York, in May, 1798. For several years he devoted himself, amid many privations, to missionary labors in western New York.

Rev. Philander Chase, in 1805, with wife and children, removed to New Orleans, where, for six years, he was zealously engaged in organizing the Protestant Episcopal church, in which he was successful. In 1811 he returned to the north, and for six years was rector of Christ church, in Hartford, Connecticut. Deeply interested in the religious condition and prospects of the great west, and being full of missionary zeal and enterprise, he, in 1817, went to Ohio, and set about planting and enlarging the Episcopal church in that then young and rapidly growing State.

After a year's labor in Ohio a diocese was formed embracing the entire State, and he was elected its bishop, and was consecrated in St. James' church, Philadelphia, February 11, 1819. Amid many and peculiarly severe trials, says his biographer, Bishop Chase persevered in his work. He established a classical school at Worthington soon after coming to Ohio, and conducted it personally until 1822, when he moved to Cincinnati to take charge of the college then recently established there, and remained about two years, serving as president of said institution.

It soon became evident to Bishop Chase that in order to the successful and permanent establishment of the Protestant Episcopal church in Ohio, and in the west, measures must be taken promptly to educate men on the ground for the service of the ministry. Accordingly, with the approbation of the Protestant Episcopal convention of Ohio, although opposed by many Episcopalians in the older States, he resolved to visit England and solicit donations toward founding a college and theological seminary in Ohio. He embarked in October, 1823, arrived safely in England, and, although he at first met with opposition, soon overcame it, and was unusually successful, collecting about thirty thousand dollars for his object. After his return in 1824, the Bishop purchased eight thousand acres of land situated in Knox county, took the initial steps to establish the projected college and seminary upon it, and perpetuated the names of the two generous Englishmen (Kenyon and Gambier), whose munificent donations so largely aided the bishop in his grand enterprise, by giving the name of the former to the college, and that of the latter to the site of the seminary and college, and which also became the name of the prospective village established there.

For a time, says the authority heretofore quoted, everything went on prosperously; but difficulties and disputes having risen between the bishop and some of the clergy about the disposal of the funds received from England, and other matters connected with his administration of the college and the diocese, he resigned his jurisdiction in September, 1831, and the general convention the next year gave their assent to this step, and Bishop McIlvaine became his successor.

Bishop Chase, now removed to Michigan, seemingly intent upon the life of a pioneer missionary bishop. There he remained until 1835, when he was elected bishop of the recently formed diocese of Illinois. Again he visited England in behalf of Christian education in the west, and collected about ten thousand dollars towards purchasing land and founding a college. Jubilee college, at Robin's Nest, Peoria county, Illinois, owes its foundation, in 1838, to this second effort, and here the venerable prelate spent the remainder of his life. The first commencement of Jubilee college took place in July, 1847, and its subsequent career has evinced the perspicacity of Bishop Chase in providing for the future needs of the Episcopal church in the west.

Bishop Chase was an exceedingly active and laborious man, and, though not very learned, had great diplomatic talents, and

Digitized by Google

intuitive knowledge of human nature, great shrewdness, and accomplished an amount of good ten fold greater than many incomparably his superiors in scholastic knowledge. Keenly sagacious in reading character, quick to avail himself of opportunities, full of zeal and determination, unwearied in laboring for the cause of religion and the interests of the Protestant Episcopal church, Bishop Chase left his impress upon the western country, and deserves honorable mention as the pioneer bishop. He published in two volumes "Reminiscences of his life and labors," "Plea for the West," "Defense of Kenyon College," and other works.

Bishop Chase was one of fourteen children, eight sons and six daughters. Dudley Chase, one of his brothers, was long a member and sometimes speaker of the legislature of Vermont; also chief justice of that State, and United States Senator. Another of his brothers was the father of the late Salmon P. Chase. Four of the brothers were graduates of Dartmouth college.

Bishop Chase's first wife was Miss Fay of Bethel, Vermont, who became the mother of two sons (George and Philander) both dead. The latter married a daughter of Hon. Bazaleel Wells, of Steubenville, Ohio, and died young, of consumption. Mrs. Chase died at Worthington, Ohio, in 1818.

Bishop Chase married his second wife, Miss Sophia May Ingraham, of Kingston, New York, at Zanesville, July 19, 1819, Rev. Dr. Morse officiating. Four children were born to them, viz: Dudley, a clergyman of Philadelphia; Henry, in business in Chicago; Philander, deceased, and Mary, wife of Rev. J. S. Chamberlain.

A severe injury, caused by being thrown from his carriage, hastened the aged bishop's decease, and a few days, after he sank quietly to rest. His death occurred at Jubilee college, in Peoria county, Illinois, September 20, 1852, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

CHAUNCEY, CORYDON, Fredericktown, barber, was born in Berlin township, Knox county, in 1837. He was married in 1865 to Mary Roberts, who was born in Mt. Vernon in 1838. They have three sons, viz.: Frederick E., born in 1866; Charles N., born in 1870; Burr Roberts, born in 1874. Mr. Chauncey is the leading barber of Fredericktown. He keeps everything very neat, and is a type of the perfect gentleman.

CHRISMAN, HARVEY, Milford township, farmer and farrier, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, February 24, 1828. His father, Benoni Chrisman, came to Knox county with his family, in 1837. He located in Milford township, where he had previously purchased a quarter section of land, and remained there until 1879, when he went to reside in Homer, Ohio. He married Annie Kratzer in Virginia, who died in 1879. Mr. Chrisman died in the winter of 1880. They had ten children. Those living are are Harvey, Joseph, Burtley, George, Reuben, Catharine (wife of Lemuel Buxton), and Sarah. The deceased are Benoni, Martha, and Susan. The subject of this notice was the oldest son, and it therefore devolved upon him to assist his father to clear up the farm, and in consequence his educational advantages were limited; but he acquired sufficient to enable him to transact business. He remained at home until he was about twenty-three years of age. Mr. Chrisman began life with but little aid. He determined to obtain for himself and family a home. About 1851 he came to his present home, and has succeeded in obtaining two hundred and fifty acres of good land, and is one of the leading farmers of Milford township. His farm is under good cultivation. He was married twice. His first wife was Miss C. Hall. His second wife was Miss Sarah E. Jaggers, daughter of Silas Jaggers. They have eleven children, and as they get married he assists each one by giving him one thousand dollars. Their names are Ellen A. (wife of N. J. Coe), Flora P. (wife of Marcus Riley), Josephine, Oscar Caroline, Emma, Elizabeth, Martha, Frank, Edith, and Mary.

CLARK, ABEL, deceased, Jefferson township, born in Green county, Pennsylvania, November 18, 1792, where he lived until he arrived at the age of eighteen years, when, in company with his brother, came to Ohio, locating in Carroll county about 1810. During the time he remained there, he married Mary E. Burtnett, which event occured in 1815, who was born in Green county Pennsylvania, July 21, 1792. In 1822 he moved with his family to Knox county, locating in Harrison township, where he remained until 1836, when he moved to Jefferson township and there entered a farm of one hundred acres, upon which he erected a hewed log house. He carried on farming for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Clark became the parents of nine children, four of whom died in infancy. The other five children were: Michael Clark, born June 17, 1818, killed at Fort Donelson; Priscilla, born December 3, 1821, died August 24, 1880; Josiah, June 14, 1823, died in 1868; Nancy, January 2, 1825; Amos, January 31, 1834, all of whom have died except Nancy and Amos. Mrs. Abel Clark died August 27, 1851, aged fifty-nine years. He married again in 1853, and his second wife died in 1872. Mr. Clark became the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of land in Jefferson township and died in January, 1870, in the seventy-eighth year of his age.

CLARK, AMOS, Jefferson township; farmer and stock-raiser; son of Abel and Mary E. Clark, was born in Harrison township, Knox county, January 31, 1834. In 1836 his father moved to Jefferson township, locating on Military Land lot No. 2, four miles east of Jelloway, where the subject of this sketch was reared and received a common school education. He remained with his father, farming until 1858, when he bought sixty acres of the home place, and continued to farm the balance of his father's farm in connection with his own. This he continued until 1860, and then purchased the balance of the home farm, making in all one hundred and sixty acres. In 1866 he bought one hundred and nine acres of land in Jefferson township, adjoining Ashland county, for the sum of fifteen hundred dollars, which he owned for three years, and then sold it to Conrad Snider for the sum of twenty-four hundred dollars.

October 5, 1856, he married Sarah C. Heyet, a daughter of Jacob H. and Mary E. Heyet, born in Ashland county, December 3, 1839. After his marriage he located on the old farm, which he had purchased of his father, where he remained until 1871, and then moved on a farm of one hundred and forty acres adjoining him, on the southwest, which he purchased in the same year, where he at present resides. May 13, 1864, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio volunteer infantry, in company F, under Captain Cummings, and served until the second day of September of the same year, when he was honorably discharged and mustered out at Columbus, Ohio. He then returned home, where he remained until the twelfth day of October of the same year, when he enlisted in the Ninth Ohio cavalry under the command of Killpatrick, where he served until June 7, 1865, when he was honorably discharged and mustered out of service at the United States hospital near

Digitized by Google

John Cochran

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Mary Orne Cochran.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Columbus, Ohio. He then returned home, and proceeded to business as usual. Mr. Clark is at present engaged in the insurance business in connection with farming, being a stockholder in the Jelloway Insurance company, and president of the same. Mr. and Mrs. Clark are the parents of six children, viz: Mary E., born September 30, 1857, married J. W. Rice September, 1877, and resides one mile west of Greersville; Jesse E., September 12, 1859, and died August 31, 1864; Emma F., June 10, 1862, and died September 6, 1864; William W., August 16, 1866, and died September 26, 1867; Henry W., August 16, 1868; John B., February 21, 1870. Only three children are living,

Mr. and Mrs. Clark are members of Wesley chapel of Jefferson township.

CLARK, T. L., Mount Vernon, a native of Stuben now Yates county, New York, where he received his education in the district schools, was born June 11, 1811, and when fourteen years old engaged with his brother to learn the millwright trade with whom he served seven years, after which he served four years as a mechinist, and was one of the partners of the firm under the firm name of Clark & Huston, manufacturers of engines and mill machinery, in which he continued until 1836. After this he engaged at the millwright business, which he followed until 1841. He then came to Mt. Vernon where he engaged with the firm of C. & E. Cooper as draftsman and machinist. He remained in this capacity until 1848 when he became a partner under the firm name of Coopers & Clark, in which he remained until 1858, when he took charge of the Kokosing Iron Works for C. P. Buckingham for one year, when he went to Detroit and engaged in building grain elevators for Dr. Clark and continued with him until the summer of 1864, when he returned to Mt. Vernon and took charge of the mechanical department of Coopers' establishment in which he remained until 1868. He then went to Kansas City to superintend the State Line machine shops, but not finding things as he expected and as was represented, he returned after a stay of three months. He then engaged with H. & F. Blandy, of Zanesville, as superintendent of their works in Newark where he remained until the spring of 1876, when he leased the Kokosing Iron Works and conducted them two years, since which he has operated in patent grain shovels for unloading cars of bulk grain in elevators. This invention relates to machinery for unloading grain in bulk from cars, and consists of a shaft which extends parallel with the line of cars to be unloaded, and is automatically reversed in its revolutions and to which scoops are attached by means of ropes for drawing the grain from the cars as the shaft revolves in one direction and allowing the scoops to be returned as it revolves in the opposite direction. This is a great labor-saving invention, and does its work more expiditiously and successfully than any former invention.

Mr. Clark was married July 20, 1836, to Miss Amanda Blair, daughter of Luther and Emblem Blair, of Massachusetts, by whom he had a family of five children, viz: T. Eugene, infant son, died; Jerome, Alonzo, and John, two of whom, T. Eugene and John, survive, and both are married and reside in Mt. Vernon. T. Eugene received his preparatory education at Kenyon college and Otterbein university and read medicine with Dr. E. M. Clark, of Detroit, and graduated at the medical university at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and entered upon the practice of his profession at Middletown, Ohio. In 1863 he entered the United States naval service as surgeon, in which he served two years, after which he engaged in practice in this city in which he continued until recently when in consequence of ill health he retired. John is engaged with his father and is a practical draftsman, proficient in his profession and a successful business man.

CLARK, SAMUEL, harness and saddle manufacturer, West Vine street, near Main, Mt. Vernon, a native of Chatauqua county, New York, born September 5, 1821, where he resided until 1838, during which time he received his education, and learned the harness and saddler trade. His first trip was to Michigan, where he travelled, working as a journeyman, in Michigan, Indiana, and Illinois. He opened a shop at Coldwater, Michigan, and continued in it for one year. In consequence of inflammation of the eyes, he was compelled to retire from business for about two years; after which, in 1842, he went to Mansfield, Ohio, and worked for the firm of Smith & Robinson about eighteen months. He then went to Wooster and engaged with a Mr. Dyerman, and worked about two years. He then travelled for about one year with Mr. Dyerman, after which he enlisted in the United States service for twelve months, joining company A, Third Ohio volunteer infantry, Captain McLaughlin. The regiment was commanded by Colonel Samuel R. Curtis.

With this regiment Mr. Clark went to Mexico, serving some eighteen months. After quitting the service he went to Newark and engaged with Captain Owens. Here he remained only a short time, when he came to Mt. Vernon, and commenced working for the late George W. Hauk. He continued with Mr. Hauk until 1852. He then went to Warrentown, Mississippi, and engaged with his brother, where he worked one year. In consequence of the prevalence of the yellow fever, Mr. Clark came back to Mt. Vernon and was engaged again by Mr. Hauk, with whom he remained till 1858, when his health gave way. From Mt. Vernon he went to McDonough county, Illinois, and engaged in farming. In 1862 he returned to Mt. Vernon, and for a third time was employed by Mr. Hauk, and in 1863 he bought out his employer and commenced business on his own account, and has continued it up to the present time. During part of this time his business has been quite extensive, requiring from three to five hands. At this time he does all the work himself, and has the gratification of warranting all work manufactured in his shop. His work embraces heavy and light single and double harness. Repairing is done on short notice, and on reasonable terms.

CLARK, BOYD, farmer, Wayne township, post office Mt. Vernon, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, July 31, 1825, and was married February 15, 1855, to Ann McKee, who was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, April 11, 1837. They had the following children: Sarah M., born December 29, 1855; John C. Fremont, May 15, 1857; Eliza J. and Mary Eva, (twins), October 26, 1858; Nancy M., June 22, 1860; Wilmetta, February 22, 1862; Thomas H., August 11, 1864; James W., June 10, 1866; Ida May, May 10, 1868; Steward E., May 17, 1870; Samuel P., August 8, 1872, and Nellie Myrtle, April 16, 1875. Sarah M. died July 16, 1875, and Nancy June 26, 1875. Mr. Clark settled in Wayne township in 1854, and has resided here since that time.

CLARK, JOSIAH, farmer, Middlebury township, post office Fredericktown, was born in Connecticut, and came to Ohio in 1850, and was married in 1871 to Mary A. Wagoman, who was born in Morrow county. They have two children, Sarah May, and Charlie Russell.



Digitized by Google

His sister, Betsy Clark, was born in Fairfield county, Connecticut, came to Knox county in 1852, and now resides with her brother, Josiah Clark.

Salina Clark, the mother of Josiah and Betsy, was born in Connecticut in 1778, and came to Ohio in 1852. She remained here till her death, December 29, 1875.

CLAYTON, JACOB, deceased, died at his late residence in Mt. Vernon, February 1, 1881, aged sixty years. The deceased was a native of Maryland, was born at Rising Sun, in that State on the twenty-ninth of December, 1821. He came to Ohio in 1851, and settled in this city, where he has resided ever since. Mr. Clayton was at his work as usual Monday, in the carpenter shop of his brother-in-law, Mr. W. B. Bounds. He went home after work, and complained some of pain about the heart, and at fifteen minutes of twelve o'clock died, it is supposed, of heart disease. He was a kind neighbor, a good citizen, and an industrious man. He was a member of the masonic fraternity, and held a certificate of membership in the Knights Templar and Masonic Mutual Aid association of Cincinnati, Ohio.

CLEMENTS, HENRY (deceased), a native of Virginia, was born February 17, 1807. His father died when he was but a small child. In 1821 he came with his mother, Anna Clements, to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Clinton township.

On the sixth day of March, 1836, he married Miss Eliza A. Hammond, born in Maryland, September 17, 1816, and daughter of Francis S. and Mary Hammond. They settled in Gambier, remained there three years, and in 1839 he purchased and moved on the farm in Clinton township, now owned and occupied by his heirs, located three miles southwest of Mt. Vernon, on the Columbus road. He deceased January 5, 1867. They reared a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters. Four of the children are dead, two sons and two daughters. Their son James died in the war of 1861, from a wound received at the battle at the mouth of White river.

CLEMENTS, WILLIAM H., Monroe township, travelling salesman and collector for C. C. Cooper & Co., of Mt. Vernon. Mr. Clements was born in Howard township, this county, January 25, 1829. He is a machinist by trade, having commenced with C. C. Cooper & Co. as an apprentice, in 1852, and remained in the shop as a mechanic about eight years, then in 1860 became their travelling agent, which position he has since filled, travelling over, and doing business for them, in more than half the States in the Union.

In 1847 he married Miss Elizabeth French, a native of Cornwall, England, born in 1826; and emigrated to America in 1845, and located in Mt. Vernon. After Mr. Clements marriage to Miss French they settled in Mt. Vernon, remained until 1874, when he purchased and moved on the farm in Monroe township, where they are now living. They reared two children, viz: John W. and Ada Blanche. John W. Clements was born in Mt. Vernon in 1848, married Miss Didama R. Fresh, of Wayne county, Ohio, in 1870. They settled in Mt. Vernon, where he operated a door, sash, and blind factory about seven years. In 1878 he sold his establishment and moved on the farm with his father, in Monroe township, and is now engaged in the saw-mill business. They have one child, Ada B.

CLINE, JOSEPH, farmer, Union township, post office Millwood, born in Germany in 1840 and came to this country in 1845. He moved to Knox county in 1858. In 1867 he was married to Miss S. M. Winterringer, and moved to a farm where he still remains. He has four children: Mary Jane, Sarah C., Joseph, and Manning.

CLOW, ANDREW J., Pike township, farmer, post office North Liberty, born in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1828, and was married in 1854 to Mary Rhodes, who was born in Perry county, Ohio, in 1831. They have three children, Ellen S., born in 1858; Joseph C., in 1865; Gertrude M., in 1869. Mr. Clow came to this county in 1867, located in Brown township, and remained there for eighteen months, then removed to Pike township. In 1862, Mr. Clow fell from a load of hay, and after falling was kicked by a horse in the team, and has not been able to do any labor since. He has suffered a great deal, but is enduring it patiently; is a good citizen, and highly respected.

CLUTTER, JOHN, Morgan township, farmer, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, September 13, 1804. The name Clutter is German, but at what time the ancestors emigrated to America is not known. The father of the subject of this sketch was born in New Jersey; his parents dying a few years after his birth, he was raised by his uncle. Samuel Clutter, the father of the subject of this notice, married Rachel Denman in New Jersey, and a few years after emigrated to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he remained, being engaged in farming, until April, 1818, when he came to Knox county, and located near the centre of Morgan township. He lived here until 1853, when he died, aged eighty-eight years and seven months. His wife died in 1855, aged about eighty years. They had a family of ten children. The living are Mary McCollum, living in Washington county, Pennsylvania; William, a farmer of Marion county, Ohio; John James, of Milford township, and Samuel Jackson, of Kansas. The deceased are Joseph, Jane, Eclecta, David B., and Cornelia.

Mr. Clutter was reared on a farm, and has continued farming all his life. He was twice married, his first wife being Sarah Sellers, to whom he was married in 1831. They had ten children, viz: Elvira, now the wife of Daniel Newton, of Wood county; Sarah Jane married David Noffsinger, and died in Iowa. His first wife dying, he in 1835 married Miss Rachel Marlin, a native of Morgan township. They had twelve children, viz: Celesta, married to William Ewart, has deceased; Zebina Ann, married to William Ewart, has deceased; Van Buren, deceased; Waldon D.; Lucy, married to John Euart, of Morgan township; Samuel Judson, deceased; John A.; Hugh, of Clay township; Nancy Alice; Nora Belle, married to David Bell, and William O. Mr. Clutter is a member of the Baptist church, and has the respect and esteem of the community.

CLUTTER, JAMES, Milford township, farmer, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, September 29, 1806. In 1818 he came to Morgan township, with his parents, Samuel and Rachel, *nee* Denman. His paternal grandfather, William Clutter, was a native of Germany, and some time during the eighteenth century emigrated to New Jersey with his parents, and served in the war of the Revolution. He married in New Jersey and died there. They had three children, two of whom grew up: Samuel and Jane, the last of whom married Mr. Karl, and remained in New Jersey. Samuel married Rachel Denman, and about the year 1800 moved to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he remained until 1818, when he emigrated to Morgan township, Knox ounty, Ohio, with the family, and both died there. They had ten children, viz.: Mary, widow of Moses McCollum, who resides in Washington county, Pennsylvania;

Digitized by Google

William, a resident of Marion county, Ohio; Joseph, deceased; Jane (deceased), married Thomas Harris; John, a resident of Morgan township; James, the subject of this sketch; Electa (deceased), married Joseph Green; David (deceased); Cornelia (deceased), married to John Miller, of Morgan township; and Samuel J., living in Kansas.

The subject of this notice remained in Morgan township until he was about twenty-eight years of age. He then went to Bennington township, Licking county, thence to Clay township, Knox county, and thence to Hartford township, Licking county, and in 1865 he removed to his present farm in Milford township. His first wife was Elizabeth Larason, daughter of Sylvester Larason, to whom he was married November 12, 1831. They had six children. Orlando, two infants, Sylvester W., and Elizabeth have deceased. Amanda, wife of William Reynolds, resides in Jasper county, Iowa. His wife died July 21, 1841. He was married to Rhoda Myers August 18, 1842, who was born August 3, 1816, in Licking county. They had nine children, eight of whom are living: Troubadour, born July 12, 1845, in Iowa; Emanuel, December 3, 1846, in Iowa; William O. and James A., twins, born August 9, 1848; Orilla Z., December 7, 1850; Mary E., July 23, 1852, died June 22, 1855; Phila, October 4. 1856; Manceleta, November 17, 1857; Art, September 10, 1859.

Mr. Clutter's first purchase of land was a tract of one hundred and four acres in Bennington township, on which he paid two hundred and seventy-five dollars, all he had. He now owns a comfortable home and has gained a competency.

CLUTTER, SAMUEL, Morgan township, farmer, was born in Knox county, January 3, 1827. His father, William Clutter, was born in New Jersey in 1798, moved to Washington county, Pennsylvania, and in 1817 to Ohio. He married Miss Eda McKeown. They had ten children, seven of whom are yet living.

Samuel was reared on a farm. He married Miss Ann Eliza, daughter of Jonathan Brown, in March, 1853, a pioneer of whom mention is made. She was born in March, 1833, in Morgan township. They had six children, viz; Mary A., wife of Lewis C. Rose, Davis county, Kansas; Anis and Alice (twins); Alice died when four years old; Anis married Abram Mason, and resides in Marion county, Ohio; William J., and David.

Mr. and Mrs. Clutter reside on the old homestead, where Jonathan Brown, father of Mrs. Clutter, first settled.

COCANOWER, SAMUEL, Fredericktown, foreman in planing mills, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1829, emigrated with his parents to this county when a boy, and was married in 1868, to Rachel Pinkley, who was born in this county in 1842. They have one daughter, Mary Ellen, born in 1869. He is foreman in the planing mills of S. S. Tuttle & Co., in Fredericktown.

COCHRAN, MATTHEW, residence West High street, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Cochran was born April 8, 1794, in Straven, Scotland, and in 1798 his parents emigrated to America and located in Philadelphia, where they resided until 1810, and during which Mr. Cochran received his education, and learned the baking business. In the year 1814 he went to Baltimore, where he worked at his trade about one and a half years, when he emigrated to ohio and located in Liberty township, five miles southwest of Mt. Vernon, in the year 1816. He here took a squatter's claim in the woods, and erected himself a cabin and commenced to fell the forest. He resided here about seven years, during which he cleared up about twenty acres, and after which he moved about one mile and erected another cabin and commenced a second time in the woods; and by indomitable energy and perseverance he succeeded in changing the gigantic and unbroken forest into beautiful and productive fields, which yielded him an abundant recompense for his labors, and he was thereby enabled to change his cabin for better improvements. He has an excellent farm house and barn and all the necessary out buildings, a good orchard, and one hundred and and fifty acres of finely improved fields, and fifty acres of excellent timber The timber of this farm was unusually good. He resided on the farm place until 1869, when he felt that he had fought the good fight as a pioneer and farmer, and that declining years would compel him to resign his place to younger hands. He then came to Mt. Vernon and located on West Vine street, where he resided until April, 1876. He then came to his present location on West High street, where, in his eighty-sixth year, he is enjoying the fruits of his labors and the comforts of a pleasant home. Mr. Cochran has been twice married. He was first married to Nancy Slemmons, by whom he he had three children, one of whom is living—Alexander (deceased), John S., who resides on and manages the home farm, and James (deceased). His second wife was Mary E. Brown, daughter of Matthias Brown, of New York city, who is now his companion in his declining years.

COCHRAN, JOHN, deceased, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1804, and married Mary Oram January 28, 1830. They had eight children: Mary A., born December 1, 1830; Henry O., in 1831; Frances P., in 1832; Albert C., in 1833; Levi C., in 1835; John C., in 1837; Louisa, in 1839; and Esther, in 1840. The deceased members are: John Cochran, died April 10, 1875; Henry O., June 20, 1848; John C., July 20, 1840; Louisa, July 19, 1839; and Esther, February 4, 1842. The following are married: Mary A., married Jesse Penrose; they have eight children: John C., Eli, Mary Elizabeth, Isaac, Benjamin, Frances, William, and Laura; they reside in Marshall, Indiana. Albert C., married Amanda, daughter of Rev. Scoles; they have one daughter: Olive A. Albert received a liberal education, studied medicine and practiced for some time. Being impressed with a higher responsibility, he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is still engaged in that calling. Francis P. Cochran was born in Pike township, and married Jane Reed, who was born in this county in 1833. They have seven children: Florence G., was born in 1857; John B., 1859; Mary N., 1867; Charlie B., 1864; Sarah A., 1866; Amanda J.. 1871; and Walter R., in 1875. Mr. Cochran is a resident of Monroe township, and a prominent member o the Methodist Episcopal church. His son, John B., is attending the theological institution at Berea, Ohio, preparing for the ministry. The Cochran family are all identified with the Methodist Episcopal church. The father united with the church in 1833, was an official classleader for many years, and an exemplary Christian. Mrs. Mary Cochran is a resident of Fredericktown, and is also a worthy member of the church, and highly respected,

COE, CAPTAIN, CHARLES HENRY, farmer, Hilliar township. He was born near Fredericktown, Maryland, November 5, 1823. His father, Joshua Coe, was born December 21, 1783, in Frederick county, Maryland. He was married to Mary Bergoon, a native of the same county. She was born

Digitized by Google

June 7, 1790. They remained in Maryland until 1826, when they emigrated to Licking county and settled near Utica, bringing with them a family of five children. They remained in Licking county a few years, and moved to Milford township, Knox county, where they purchased a farm. They lived and died here. They had a family of eight children, viz: Ephriam; Keturah, married Thomas Wells; Mary E., married James Conrad; Francis, David, Charles H., Thomas D., William J. D. F.; of these Ephriam, Keturah, Mary E. and Francis, are deceased.

Captain Coe, the subject of our notice, remained with his father until he was seventeen years of age, when he went to learn the trade of tanner and currier. He served three years and then set up for himself, and carried it on successfully until 1858. December 10, 1844, he was married to Eliza Ann Conrad, youngest daughter of Joseph Conrad, who came to Ohio in 1805 from Fredericktown, Virginia, and settled in Morgan township. The first building he put up was a hewed log dwelling, which is yet standing. His nearest mill was near where Fredericktown now stands. While at mill waiting for his grist, the inhabitants were suggesting names for the village, but it seems could not agree, so Mr. Conrad suggested the name of Fredericktown, after his native town in Virginia. This name was adopted. Mr. Conrad died on the farm on which he afterwards settled near Utica, at the age of eighty-eight years.

From 1858 to 1860 Mr. Coe was improving and stocking a farm in Kansas and driving sheep to the west. In May, 1861, he was commissioned captain, with orders to be ready to go into camp. July 27th, of same year, he was ordered into Camp Chase, near Columbus. When the men came to be examined there was quite a number rejected, and on account of the rejection there was a consolidation of the different companies, thus requiring less officers. Consequently he was detailed to recruit for the First and Tenth Ohio cavalry. In August, 1862, he was ordered by the department to recruit a company of First Independent Ohio volunteer sharp-shooters at Zanesville, Ohio. On account of the burning of their camp, they were ordered to report to Camp Cleveland, where, by requirement, they were tested by target shooting.

Each man before he was mustered into service as a sharpshooter was required to make a string of twenty-four inches at two hundred yards range. Those failing were rejected. The captain had the honor of making the best string out of six hundred men. He made a string of seven inches, four of the shots not making over one and a half inches, the last shot making five and a half inches. The company was mustered into service December 20, 1862, and ordered immediately to the front for duty. The captain reported to General Rosecrans at Murfreesborough, Tennessee, and was placed upon his body guard, and was with him at Franklin, Tennessee, Crooked Creek, Tennessee, Liberty Gap, Hoover's Gap, and all the marches and campaigns that his company participated in until December 17, 1864, when he resigned on account of physical disability. After his return home he moved on the farm on which he now resides, which he has improved until it is now one of the best farms in Hilliar township. December 7, 1873, he lost his wife, she dying with consumption. December 13, 1875, he was married to Sarah E. Mills, youngest daughter of Samuel Mills. The captain spends considerable of his time at the hot spring of Arkansas. He has an interest in silver mining in Arkansas.

COE, THOMAS D., farmer, Milford township, was born in Licking county May, 1825, and is the son of Joshua and Mary Coe, of whom mention is made in the sketch of Captain Coe, of Hilliar township. When he was about fourteen his father died and in his will he expressed a wish to have his two youngest children (the subject of this notice and William J.) to learn trades, so when about sixteen years of age he contracted with Phillip Pierce, of Homer, to learn the carriage and wagon-making trade. On the fourth day of March, 1842, he commenced his apprenticeship at Homer, and remained there until his trade was learned, receiving as compensation his board and clothes. Mr. Coe next went to Utica, in the same county, and commenced business for himself and remained there six years and six months. Being successful, he purchased a tract of seventy-five acres of land in Monroe county, where he was engaged in farming and fruit-growing. He then purchased a farm in Milford township, upon which he is now living. He thus started in life under discouraging circumstances, but by hard work and economy he has succeeded. He married Miss Mary E. Scribner, daughter of Asa Scribner, a native of Connecticut, who was born in Newark, New Jersey, December, 1830. He had four children, two of whom are living—Norton J., farmer, resides in Milford; Sylvia J., wife of Sprague Hawkins, of Centreburgh, Ohio. The deceased are Ellis W. and Clifton T.

Mr. Coe is engaged in the cultivation of choice fruits, consisting of grapes, peaches, apples, and small fruits. He understands fruit growing, and has most excellent orchards.

COE, W. J. D. F., farmer, Milford township, was born in Morgan township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1829; is the son of Joshua and Mary Coe, *nee* Burgoon, and of whom mention is made in this work. He remained on a farm until about fourteen years of age, when he went to learn the trade of carriage blacksmith in Utica, Ohio. After learning his trade he continued working at it until he was twenty-four years of age. He then farmed for a few years, when by his economy he had saved enough of money to purchase a home. He purchased a farm of sixty-five acres in Licking county, and remained there until the spring of 1865, when he moved to the old homestead where his father settled in 1833, and has resided there ever since. He is a leading citizen of the township, a good farmer, and takes an interest in public affairs.

The Coe family of which Mr. Coe is a member are among the most successful ones of the county. They all started poor in life, and have, by their industry, acquired considerable property, and are among the influential men of the county. Mr. Coe was married in 1856 to Miss Emily Truman, of Licking county. They had four children, one of whom died in infancy. The living are Eddie, Charles Sumner, and Cyntha Ann. Mr. Coe was a member of company A, One Hundred and Thirty-fifth regiment Ohio National guard, and served his term of enlistment.

COGGINS, JONATHAN, Pleasant township, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, December 25, 1813. He commenced working at the carpenter trade when sixteen years of age, and has made that his principal vocation during life. In the fall of 1835 he emigrated to Ohio and located in Knox county. In September, 1838, he married Miss Louisa Marquand, of Coshocton county, Ohio, born in 1818.

They settled in Knox county, where they lived until 1852, when they moved to Coshocton county, remaining until 1865, when they returned to Knox county, purchased and moved on

Digitized by Google

Jacob Colopy

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the property where they are now living, in Pleasant township, about two miles southeast of Mt. Vernon. They have six children, one son and five daughters. Two of the latter are dead.

COLE, THOMAS F., Liberty township. An ancient and very extensive family of British origin, to be distinguished from the German name Kohl by the method of spelling.

As far back as Edward's time one named Cole appears to have been employed by that monarch to communicate with the Scots.

Henry Cole, D. D., dean of St. Paul's, preached the condemnation sermon when Thomas Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, suffered martyrdom under Queen Mary, 1555.

To the female side of this family was allied Nicholas Ridley, bishop of London, burned for his religion at Smithfield, London, 1555, a full-sized portrait of whom, in a sitting position is preserved in the family homestead of a branch of the family in Downham, Isle of Ely, Cambridgeshire, England. This homestead, intimately connected with the branch of the family now in the United States, was built some five centuries ago. Its massive dining-table of princely proportions has been an object of curiosity for many years and is suggestive of

> "The banquet waits our presence, festal joy
> Laughs in the mantling goblet, and the night,
> Illumined by the taper's dazzling beam,
> Rivals departed day—"

The designs of the tapestries hung upon the walls of its dining hall have long puzzled visitors from all parts of the kingdom, some believing them to represent the pains of purgatory, and others, the torments of the damned. The portraits of the mistresses of the house in due succession (among them a fairhaired Hollander), for a period of nearly three hundred years, still (or did a few years ago) adorn its walls.

Inseparably associated with the history of this family is a tree known in the annals of Downham as the "Old Oak," which, until 1833, stood a few paces from the homestead door. Such was its age and proportions that an extensive ball-room had once been erected among its branches. Its fall will probably be best illustrated by a quotation from a letter written July 22, 1833, by Francis Cole to his brother Michael, in this State: "Our dear old father is in good health as ever I saw him. A serious accident, however, had like to have befallen him at the fall of the Old Oak Tree, which had liked to have killed him. We employed John Wall to take it down. Its fall was sudden, owing to the decay of its roots. At the time of its fall there were several children playing about it; three met with instant death, and Robert Walsham had his thigh broken, and several others were slightly hurt." The history of this tree and other curiosities of the Isle of Ely, were found in a book owned by C. Baely, M. D., of Brownsville, Fayette county, Pennsylvania.

There is one character connected with the family of Michael Cole, late of this county, which we would fain notice, *i. e.*, Miss Jennie Hancock, having been present at his birth, and at the birth of each of his brothers and of his sister, and continually interesting herself in their welfare, they learned to regard her almost as one of themselves. In her latter years she was called the wise woman of England, and was accounted a witch. One pious cottager averring that he saw her and the knobbed cane she carried pass through the key hole of his street door. Another ascribed the shower of pins and needles which fell upon his table while the family were at breakfast to her malignancy. In other cases, well vouched for, the milk became sour and even curdled before reaching the house after milking. Strange sicknesses came upon those who dared to anger her, and all the absurdities usually ascribed to witchcraft were imputed to her. A gratuity, however, appeased her wrath, and an apron full of cabbage, or a donation of half a crown, was presumed to have averted many calamities. Her death, which occurred at an extreme old age about the year 1841, was extensively noticed, and her life and sayings commented upon by the newspapers of the United States, as well as by those of England and the continent.

Thomas Cole, who died about the year 1760, left two sons, Thomas and Ridley. Ridley died young. Thomas inherited the ancestral home at Downham, and married Ann Stubbins. His death occurred March 8, 1836. His wife, Ann Stubbins Cole, died upon the birth of their seventh child, Michael, December 12, 1794. Seven children were born to them: Thomas, Ridley, Francis, Ann, Robert, and Michael, of whom four, Thomas, Robert, Ridley, and Michael, emigrated to America and settled in New York State. To Thomas were born two daughters, who are still living near Ithaca, New York.

Two of Ridley's sons, Ridley and Thomas, and two of Robert's sons, James and Thomas, went to Iowa and settled Colesburgh, in Delaware county.

Of Francis, John, and Ann, who remained in England, Francis became engaged in government works, and purchased the old homestead. He reared a family of four children, three of whom, daughters, remain in England. His son, Michael, is now in Colesburgh, Iowa.

Francis died August 29, 1849.

Ann, when very young, married James Luddington, of Littleport, England, and became the mother of a family distinguished for their wealth and culture.

John reared a family of eight children, four of whom, James, Thomas, Ridley, and Joseph, are now in Iowa.

Michael was born December 12, 1794. His schoolmaster was John Aspland, grandfather of the winner of the international belt, 1880. He was married to Mary Utteridge May —, 1815, with whom he embarked for America on Good Friday, April 17, 1832, settling in Chautauqua county, New York, where he invested all his means in a farm, the title to which proving imperfect he found himself penniless. In 1835, with wife and child, he removed to Butler county, Pennsylvania; thence, in 1836, to Allegheny City, now a part of Pittsburgh. During the following sixteen years the family removed twelve times, finally starting from Brownsville, Fayette county, they left the Keystone State and arrived in Knox county, Ohio, in March, 1852, settling in Green Valley, on the farm now owned by G. L. Cochran, esq.; after one more remove they rested upon the farm in Liberty township, which they called Mt. Airy, and on which they now reside.

On the thirteenth day of October, 1867, in her sixty-seventh year, the mother was called to her eternal rest, and on the eleventh day of February, 1879, Michael Cole, having been counted among the people of God for more than seventy-five years, and successfully braving every vicissitude of fortune, calmly slept the sleep of death, leaving one son.

Thomas Francis, the subject of the present sketch, who was born October 1, 1834, in Chautauqua county, New York, was partially educated in Allegheny City, Pennsylvania; removed with his parents to Knox county, Ohio, in 1852; was married to Charity, daughter of W. O. Phillips, Esq., July 4, 1855. Six children were the result of this union:

Digitized by Google

Michael Francis, born March 24, 1856, married to Sadie daughter of J. L. Jackson, esq., May 24, 1876, to whom a daughter, Maud, was born March 10, 1877. He is now farming near Mt. Vernon.

S. P. Chase, born September 24, 1857, married Etta Hull, daughter of James Hull, esq., July 3, 1878, to whom was born, April 16, 1879, a son, Thomas Francis Cole. Chase is now living at Bangs engaged in teaching.

W. Utteridge, born April 13, 1861, attending school at Lebanon.

Robert, born September 7, 1865; Mary, February 28, 1870; Alice, March 24, 1873. The last three we found with their parents at Mt. Airy in 1880.

COLE, WILBERT E., Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Connecticut in 1811. He came to Zanesville, Ohio, in 1815, and to Berlin towhship in 1819, where he still resides. He is the oldest settler of Berlin township now living. He was married in 1839 to Mary A. Woodruff who was born in Knox county. She died in 1875 after a protracted illness of four years, with a cancer. Mr. Cole's second marriage was to Sarah Pritchard, who was born in Maine in 1833, and came to Ohio in 1838.

COLE, SILAS, was born February 5, 1836, in Devonshire, England, where he remained until 1867, learning the trade of ship blacksmithing. In 1867 he came to America and settled at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, where he engaged with the firm of Buckingham, Gutherie, Taylor & Hupton, whom he served about one year; afterwards worked a short time in Newark and in Cincinnati, when he established himself in Mt. Vernon in the blacksmith trade, which he has carried on successfully ever since. In 1879 he added to his shops and commenced making iron bridges, the first ever made in Knox county. He is doing a good business in every department at this time. He was married to Miss Mary Ann May, daughter of Thomas May, April 5, 1867, and is the father of eleven children, three of whom are living.

COLE, WILLIAM M., farmer, post office, Council Grove, Morris county, Kansas. He was born in Berlin township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1840; was married in 1861 to Elizabeth M. Hunter, who was born in Pike township, this county, in 1840. They have eight children, namely: Lydia E. born in 1862; Mary E., in 1864; Lavina A., in 1866; Frank E., in 1868; Charlie E., in 1870; John H., in 1872; Martha A., in 1874; and William A. in 1879. Mr. Cole and wife were identified with this county till the spring of 1881. They sold their farm and have emigrated to Morris county, Council Grove, Kansas.

COLE, RACHEL, widow, Berlin township, post office, Shalers Mills, was married first to Hugh McBride and had one son, Ambrose, now a resident of Richland county. Mr. McBride died in Pike township in 1842. Mrs. Rachael McBride was afterward married to Thomas D. Brown, and had a son—Thomas D., a resident of Berlin township. Mr. Thomas D. Brown died in Knox county. Mrs. Rachael Brown's third marriage was to Isaac B. Cole, of Berlin township. They had one daughter, Hannah, who was born in 1854, and was married in 1872 to Levi Grubb. They have two daughters, Nettie A., born November 25, 1872, and Bertie A., December 17, 1875. Mr. Grubb is a carpenter and farmer.

COLE, WHEELER W., farmer, Berlin township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Berlin township, this county, in 1852, married in 1877, to Alice R. Auten, who was born in this township in 1854. They have one son who was born May 19, 1879. Mr. Cole is engaged in farming, and is a quiet and good citizen.

COLOPY, JOSEPH, farmer, Union township, post office, Gann, born in Maryland, June 3, 1802. In 1804 he was taken to Virginia, and remained there until 1813, when he came to Knox county and settled south of Mt. Vernon. In 1825 he married Delila Sapp, and settled on the farm which he now owns and occupies. When they came here it was all timber land, but they cleared it up and now he owns a good little farm. His wife died in 1861, and left nine children. The oldest son died in California, and two of the daughters died later. He was married afterward to Mrs. E. Myers in 1868. She was a daughter of Mr. Chase, who is a second cousin of Governor S. P. Chase. She was the first white girl born in Massillon. Joseph and Levi Colopy remain at home on the farm. Joseph was married to Jennie Durbin in 1871. They have one child, Bessie, born in 1878.

COLOPY, JACOB, Union township; retired farmer, was born near Baltimore, Maryland, June 3, 1802. With his father, Timothy Colopy, he came to Knox county in 1812. He first settled in Miller township, five miles south of Mt. Vernon, and resided there until he was twenty-two years of age, when he removed to the southern part of Jefferson township, now included in Union. He was married September 18, 1825, to Delila Sapp, who was born August 23, 1804. Their children were: Timothy W., born October 31, 1826; Jonathan A., July 17, 1828; Sarah C., February 27, 1830; George E., March 12, 1832; Joseph H., December 1, 1834; Levi F., December 31, 1838; Delila A., July 7, 1841; Mary M., July 29, 1844, and Sarah C., April 29, 1849. Timothy died in California in about 1851. First Sarah C. died in about 1849, and second Sarah C. died June 5, 1855. Mrs. Colopy died May 19, 1861.

Mr. Colopy was married second time, September 15, 1867, to Mrs. Emily V. Myers, who was born in Massillon, Ohio, September 20, 1822. When he removed to Jefferson. it was almost a wilderness. Deer, wolves and wild animals were numerous. Possessing an indomitable spirit, he went to work with a determination to succeed, and by dint of perseverance and hard work he was at one time the owner of seventeen hundred acres of excellent farming land lying in Jefferson and Union townships. Owing to his advancing years and loss of health and strength, he divided this among his children some years since. He voted at the first election held in Jefferson township, and is the only one living of those who voted at that election. He has been a life long member of the Catholic church, and has always voted the Democratic ticket.

COLOPY, MRS. HULDA, Miller township, was born in this township February 12, 1817, and was daughter of Alpheus Chapman, who was born in Vermont in 1786, served in the War of 1812, was taken prisoner at Malone, New York, and was confined in Montreal, Canada, during the winter. His father was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. After Mr. Chapman was discharged from the army, he went to Vermont, where he remained for some time, and then came to Miller township, where he married Emma Ward, daughter of Rufus Ward, a pioneer of Miller township, about 1816. They remained some time in Miller township, and then went to Licking county (Homer), where Mr. Chapman died in 1832. His wife survived until 1839. They had a family of five children, viz: Hulda, the subject of this notice; Lucinda, married to James Stone; Julia, married to

Digitized by Google

Royal N. Hickox; Henry C.; Fannie, married to George Wykman.

Hulda married John Colopy October, 1842. He was a native of Virginia, born in 1812, and died in 1871. Farming and raising sheep was his principal business. He kept hotel in Brandon for a number of years, and was widely known. They had three children, viz: Albina, married to Charles J. O'Rourke; William C., and Emma C., wife of Shelton R. Butcher. Albina and William C. have deceased.

Mrs. Colopy taught school for a number of terms, and is a woman above the average in intelligence. Her father, A. Chapman, was a commissioned colonel, and took an active interest in military affairs.

COLOPY, TIMOTHY, Miller township, farmer, was born in Miller township, March 8, 1823. His father, William Colopy, was a native of Ireland, who emigrated to America a few years prior to the War of 1812. He married Mary Fitzpatrick, in Baltimore, Maryland, a native of county Limerick, Ireland, and in the spring of 1813, the young couple came as far west as Wheeling, Virginia, where they remained a few years and then came to Miller township. Mr. Colopy died on the farm now owned by his son, on the Granville road. His wife still survives him (December, 1880). They had seven children; the living are: Catharine, widow of Elijah Colony; Mary Ann, wife of Oliver Squires; Timothy; Ellen, widow of Jacob Row; and Sarah J., wife of T. L. Marquand; John, and Thomas have died.

The subject of this notice was reared on a farm, and has followed farming as his occupation. He enlisted in company F, First battalion, Eighteenth United States infantry, October, 1861, at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and served with the armies under Generals Buell, Rosecrans, and Thomas. He was in the battles of Chickamauga, Mission Ridge and, Buzzard's Roost, besides a number of skirmishes. He was taken sick and discharged on account of physical disability, after serving about two years and eight months. He was slightly wounded at Mission Ridge, on the chin. He married Miss Theresa Doyle, daughter of James Doyle, deceased, of Mt. Vernon, Ohio. They have five children, viz: Mary A., James W., Francis T., Nellie M., and John P.

COLOPY, JONATHAN, farmer and stock-raiser, Brown township; post office, Democracy; son of Jacob and Delila Colopy; born July 17, 1828, in Jefferson township, Knox county, Ohio, where he was reared, receiving a common-school education, after which he remained with his father until the nineteenth of February, 1856, when, at the age of twenty-eight years, he was united in marriage with Sarah J. Berry, daughter of James and Lucy Berry, born in Guernsey county, October 1, 1832. He afterwards located in Brown township, Knox county, on a farm of eighty acres, given him by his father-in-law, James Berry. Three years afterward, in the spring of 1859, he bought, adjoining him on the west, forty acres; and in 1861, two hundred and seventy-five acres adjoining on the south and southwest; in 1868, ten acres on the west; in 1871, eighty-two acres on the north; in 1872, twenty more on the north; in 1878 and 1880, forty-five acres on the southeast, making in all five hundred and ninety-two acres, where he now resides. He is also the owner of three hundred and eighty acres in Union township, Knox county, making a total of one thousand acres. Mr. Colopy also owns a share in the woollen mills at Gann; is also the owner of a portable saw-mill. He is considered an energetic and shrewd farmer.

Notwithstanding all his losses, he has accumulated a large amount of property. From 1877 to 1880 he paid ten thousand dollars security money, but is nevertheless at present erecting a very fine dwelling house at a cost of five thousand dollars. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Colopy resulted in three children, viz: James E., born December 6, 1856; Lucy B., born October 13, 1858; who, on the seventh day of October, 1879, married Louis G. Welker, of Howard township, Knox county, where she at present resides on a farm given her by her father; Mary A., born May 3, 1864, all of whom are living. Mrs. Colopy died September 17, 1864, aged thirty-two years. Mr. Colopy at present remains a widower. He and his family are members of the Catholic church, located near Danville.

COLOPY, JOSEPH H., farmer, Union township; post office, Gann; was born in Jefferson township, Knox county, in 1837, and married in February, 1871, to Jennie Durbin, and settled on the old homestead. He has one child, Bessie, born August 29, 1873. His business is farming and raising stock.

COLVILLE, JAMES (deceased), Pleasant township. He was born near Winchester, Virginia, in 1767. When a young man he emigrated to Washington county, Pennsylvania, remained there until 1803, when he came to Knox county, Ohio, and located on land now owned by his sons in Pleasant township, a short distance from Mt. Vernon. He at once commenced to improve his land by clearing away the forest, erecting a cabin, and tilling the soil. His cabin was erected as early as 1805, in which he and another man lived, for some months prior to November, 1806. He assisted on the survey of the military land of Knox county. In the fall of 1806 he returned to Washington county, Pennsylvania, and on the twenty-seventh day of November, of same year, he married Miss Mary Jackson, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 3, 1781, daughter of James and Nancy Jackson. In a short time after his marriage he returned with his wife to his forest home in Knox county. His log cabin served them as an abode until about 1824, when he erected a hewed log house, which, with an addition of a frame, erected in a few years, served them as a residence until his death. He filled the office of associate judge, in Knox county, for a short time. He deceased February 7, 1837. His companion survived him until May 17, 1851. Thus ended the lives of two of Knox county's earliest pioneers. They reared a family of eight children, viz: Martha, Joseph, Nancy, James, John, Thomas, Robert M., and Mary J. Two of the number (Martha and Mary J.) have died. Joseph is now living in Iowa; Nancy is in Wisconsin, and the other four brothers are living on the home farm. James and John are not married. Thomas was born in Knox county, Ohio, November 9, 1818; he married Miss Sarah Patrick in 1847, born in Mt. Vernon in March, 1825, daughter of Uriah and Delilah Patrick.

They settled on his father's home farm, where they are now living. They have five children, three sons and two daughters. He has filled the office of justice of the peace in Pleasant township since April, 1875. Robert M. was born in Pleasant township, Knox county, Ohio, July 16, 1821. He married Miss Hannah J. Patrick in 1854, daughter of Uriah Patrick, born in Pleasant township, Knox county, February 3, 1831. They settled on a part of his father's home farm, where they are now living. They have four children, three sons and one daughter.

COLVILLE, JAMES, was born in Frederick county, near Winchester, Virginia, in 1767. In 1803 he came to Knox

Digitized by Google

county, Ohio, and settled on a farm in Pleasant township (now owned by his sons), a short distance east of Mt. Vernon. His log cabin was built as early as 1805. November 27, 1806, he married Miss Mary Jackson, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 3, 1781. He aided in surveying the Military lands in Knox county. He was one of the associate judges of the county in 1808. Mr. Colville died February 7, 1837, aged seventy years, and Mrs. Colville on the seventeenth day of May, 1851, also aged seventy years.

COLWILL, SIMON, retired, Monroe township; a native of England, and son of Thomas Colwill, was born in September, 1810. He began working at the wagon making trade as an apprentice in 1826; served three years as such, then worked six years as a journeyman at his trade in England. On the twenty-ninth day of March, 1835, he married Miss Ann Heard, of England, born May 28, 1812, daughter of John Heard. On the third day after their marriage, April 1st, they sailed for America, landing in New York, on the sixteenth day of May, and from thence to Gambier, this county, arriving at the end of their journey June 7th. He at once engaged at his trade, and carried on a wagon shop in Gambier for twenty years. In 1848 he purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living, in Monroe township, one mile north of Gambier. He continued in his business in Gambier until 1855, when he erected a shop on his farm, in which he carried on his trade until 1874, when, on account of bad health, he quit business and is now living a retired life. They reared a family of nine children, viz.: Mary J., William H., Daniel, Elizabeth, John T., Emma L., Frances E., Simon A., and Charles G. William H. Colwill served one year in the war of 1861, and died at Vicksburgh July 30, 1863. Daniel Colwill, served about eighteen months in the war of 1861, and was wounded at the battle of Stone River December 26, 1862, and died from the effects of his wounds January 3, 1863.

COLWILL, WILLIAM, Liberty township, farmer, was born in county Cornwall, England, December 27, 1831. His parents, William and Harriet Colwill, *nee* Harris, came to the United States about 1842, settling in Jefferson township, and purchased a tract of two hundred and eighty acres of land, and were among the best citizens of that section. They have both deceased, Mr. Colwill died on the farm, and his wife survived him some time, and died at Gambier. They had seven children, William being the only son. He was reared on the farm, attended the district schools and select school, and also an academy at Loudonville. He taught school and worked on the farm until the death of his father. He sold his property in Jefferson township, and in 1865 removed to Liberty, where he purchased a farm, and where he has continued to reside. He was superintendent of the building of the Rossville flouring mill, and was secretary of the company, and one of the partners. He is a director of the Farmers' Insurance company, of Jelloway, and collecting agent, which position he has held since the organization of the company. Mr. Colwill is a man of general information, an accurate and good business man, and is one of the leading men of the township. He was married to Miss Hannah Danbury, of Jefferson township. They had seven children —two sons and five daughters.

CONDON, D. W., Fredericktown, shoe merchant, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, 1831. He emigrated with his parents to this county in 1851, and was married in 1862 to Melinda Jane Royce, who was born in this county. They had three children, Frank, Jennie and Mary. Mr. Condon learned the shoe trade with his father, and has since worked at that business. He is a member of the firm of D. W. Condon & Co., boot and shoe dealers. He was a soldier in the late Rebellion, was brave, rendered good service, and was honorably discharged.

CONGER, DANIEL, deceased, Wayne township, born in New Jersey, December 24, 1787, and was married to Mary Burch, who was born in Brooke county, Virginia, in May 1802. They had the following children: Elizabeth, born October 28, 1826; Catharine, January 8, 1828; Jane, October 31, 1829; Mary D., January 31, 1832; Daniel L., September 27, 1833; Hannah, December 27, 1835; Martha E., ———. Mr. Daniel Conger died November 4, 1845, and Catharine, September, 28, 1835. They came to Knox county in 1825. Mrs. Conger is still residing in this township.

CONKEL, JOHN, farmer, Howard township, post office Howard. He was born June 6, 1844 in Union township. In 1866 he was married to Miss Charlotte Hammon and settled on the farm where he now resides. They had three children, Laura, Charles and Birchfield.

His father was born in Pennsylvania and came to Ohio at an early day. His mother came from the old country. His father has been dead twenty-five years. His mother is still living on the old homestead.

COOK, SAMUEL N., painter, Fredericktown, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1846, and was married in 1872, to Mary E. Johnston, who was born in 1849. He was a soldier in the late war, in the Ninth Ohio volunteer cavalry, and served three years. Mr. Cook received a liberal education. He has been correspondent for several popular daily newspapers, such as the Cincinnati *Times-Star*, New York *Dramatic News*, and Mt. Vernon *Republican*. He has written and produced a number of dramatic pieces. The Mayor's Daughter, has been rendered publicly in this city, and highly commented and applauded. Two other of his productions, entitled The Wanderers Return, and Paul Black, (a war drama), are popular. Mr. Cook is engaged in the carriage factory of Stephens & Scott, as painter.

COOK, STEVEN, deceased, was born August 19, 1789, in Washington county, Pennsylvania; removed to Knox county about 1814, was married to Susanna Elston October 29, 1810. Their children were Elston, Elizabeth, Sarah, Phebe, Isaac Newton, Oliver Cromwell, Emeline—four, Sarah, Phebe, Isaac and Emeline, still living. At the time of Mr. Cook's coming to Knox county wild animals of all kinds abounded, and he found it necessary at times to keep fires burning in order to protect his flocks from the ravages of the wolves. Mr. Cook was a hard-working pioneer, partially clearing up three farms in the forests of Morgan and Clay townships in those early times. He was elder in the Presbyterian church many years, when becoming dissatisfied with the attitude of the church on the slavery question joined the Free Presbyterians. He died at his home in Martinsburgh May 20, 1870. Phebe, daughter of Mr. Cook, was married May 3, 1853, to Joseph Moore, two children being born unto them, Susan and Edmund L., the son dying April 3, 1863. Mrs. Moore was born on the farm on which she resides and has resided for the past sixty-two years, and is a very intelligent Christian lady, being with her husband a member of the Presbyterian church.

Digitized by Google

Isaac B Cole

Rachel Cole

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

COOPER, MRS. REBECCA, Hilliar township, was born in Green county, Pennsylvania, December 20, 1808. Her parents came to Ohio in 1810, and settled in Morgan township on the farm now owned by the brother of Mrs. Cooper (John Roberts). They settled in the woods and cleared up the farm. There were nine children in the family, five of whom are yet living. The parents both died on their favorite spot, the old farm. They were among the early settlers of this county. Rebecca was married to John Cooper June 4, 1842. As a result of this union they had a family of children, two of whom are living: Adaline, at home, Sarah B., married to Alonzo R. Hubbell and resides on the farm. Mr. Cooper died November 23, 1855. Mrs. Cooper recollects many of the early events of the county. Her mind is unimpaired and she can recollect dates with distinctness. She has the esteem of all who know her.

COOPER, CHARLES, the senior member of the firm of C. & G. Cooper & Company, is the son of Carey Cooper, who emigrated from Butler county, Pennsylvania, and located in Knox county about the year 1806. Charles and John are the only living sons of this early settler. Charles Cooper was born on a farm a few miles south of Mt. Vernon, January 2, 1811. He received such an education as the schools of that day could give. He was employed during the early part of his life on the home farm. In 1818 his parents moved on a farm three miles northwest of Mt. Vernon, where his father died in 1831. He remained on this farm until he moved to the Hamline farm, near Zanesville (now a part of that city), and engaged in the coal trade and dairy business, in company with his brother Elias. In this business the brothers continued for two and a half years. In 1834 they gave up their Zanesville farm and returned to Mt. Vernon. Shortly after their return to this county they engaged in the foundry business on a scale suitable to their finances. Their first efforts were devoted mainly to manufacturing plows and hollow-ware, and such castings as were mostly in demand in that day. In 1840 they commenced to manufacture threshing machines. In 1842 they added to their business the manufacturing of engines and saw-mills, and in 1850 they added to their list of specialties the manufacture of boilers.

Mr. Elias Cooper died in 1848. The business was conducted by Charles Cooper alone until 1849, when he sold a one-third interest to Mr. Thaddeus L. Clark, and the business was conducted under the firm name of Cooper & Clark until 1851, when Charles sold a one-third interest to his brother, John Cooper, when the firm was changed to that of Coopers & Clark. Under this last name the business was conducted until 1857, when the brothers bought the interest of Mr. Clark, changing the name of the firm to C. & J. Cooper, which remained intact up to 1866, when they sold a small interest to Mr. Frank L. Fairchild, and also a small interest to Mr. I. Douglass Maxwell. The firm name was then C. and J. Cooper & Company. In the spring of 1869 the firm of Coopers & Rogers, proprietors of the Kokosing Iron Works was consolidated with the firm of C. and J. Cooper & Company, by which action Colonel George Rogers and Mr. C. Grey Cooper became members of the firm. Messrs. C. & E. Cooper established this firm on a capital of about eight hundred dollars, and their business amounted to between eight thousand and ten thousand dollars per year. The firm of C. and G. Cooper & Company, the successors to C. & E. Cooper, now do an annual business amounting to four hundred thousand dollars.

Their buildings are extensive. The moulding house is seventy by eighty feet. The machine shop is two-story, thirty by sixty feet, built in 1842. In 1850 the firm erected a three-story building in the form of an L, eighty-eight feet on Sugar street, one hundred and thirty-two feet on Sandusky street, and forty feet in width. In 1852 they built on the west side of Sandusky street a blacksmith shop forty by one hundred and twenty feet, a wood shop, forty-two by one hundred and twenty feet, a boiler shop, thirty-eight by one hundred and twenty feet. In 1866 they built an engine house thirty by thirty-five feet. In 1868 they built an erecting room thirty by eighty feet. In 1872 the firm added a two-story warehouse forty-eight by one hundred and twenty feet. In 1879 they built another warehouse, sixty by one hundred and thirty-six feet, on the corner of Sugar and West streets, and rebuilt their boiler shop, changing it from thirty-eight by one hundred and twenty feet to forty-five by one hundred and twenty-five feet, and also enlarged the engine house from thirty by thirty-five feet, to forty-five by sixty-five feet.

The motive power employed in this immense establishment now, and that used in its pioneer days, shows a remarkable improvement, from a mere shed in 1834, to its present palatial appearance in 1881, after forty-six years of changeful existence. In 1834 the original proprietors performed their work with an old horse and wooden gearing. In 1842 they put in an eight-horse engine; in 1846 an upright engine with a capacity of sixteen-horse power; in 1852 the motive power of an upright engine of twenty-horse power was required; in 1866 a forty-horse power was demanded; and now, in 1881, their immense business requires an engine of ninety-horse power. Such is the result of perseverance and tact.

At present the force employed is two hundred men in the various departments, as follows: Four clerks, ten foremen, forty in moulding room, forty-five in boiler room, twenty in blacksmith shop, twenty-five in paint shop, thirty-one in wood shop, twenty-five in pattern shop.

COOPER, COLONEL WILLIAM C., Mt. Vernon, lawyer, was born December 18, 1832, in Mt. Vernon, of American parentage, and of Scotch-Irish lineage. His parents were from Washington county, Pennsylvania. His father followed agricultural pursuits through life, and was a man of influence in the county, and filled the office of mayor of the city.

William attended the Mt. Vernon academy and other private schools until he was nineteen years of age, working on the farm during vacation. He then commenced the study of law with Colonel Joseph W. Vance and James Smith, jr., and was admitted to the bar when twenty-two years old. He afterwards became associated with one of his preceptors, Colonel Vance, and practiced his profession in that connection until 1864; when the firm was dissolved by the death of Colonel Vance on the battlefield. During the continuance of this copartnership they had the largest practice in Mt. Vernon. At the outbreak of the war the junior partner had enlisted in the Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, and was elected first lieutenant of company B. He served with that command until January, 1862, when he resigned and returned home to take charge of his business. In 1864 he was appointed colonel of the One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, Ohio volunteers, and served at Petersburgh during the period of one hundred days' service; this was immediately after the death of Colonel Vance. He then returned to Mt. Vernon, where he passed a year in real estate operations, and then resumed the practice of law for another year, alone.



Digitized by Google

He afterwards associated himself with Henry T. Porter, with whom he practiced two years, when Lewis H. Mitchell was added to the firm, the name and style of which became Cooper, Porter & Mitchell. This copartnership was dissolved in June, 1875, since which time he has practiced alone, and enjoys an extensive and lucrative practice. He has filled several offices, having been elected prosecuting attorney in 1858 and reelected in 1860, his term expiring in 1862. In 1860 he was also elected mayor of Mt, Vernon, and reelected in 1862, his official term expiring in 1864. In 1871 he was elected a member of the Ohio legislature, where he served two years, but declined a reelection. In political views he is a Republican, and was chairman of the Republican State central committee for the years 1876, 1877, and 1878. He is now a member of the National Republican executive committee, a position he has held since 1876. He was a delegate to the National Republican convention at Philadelphia in 1872, also Chicago in 1880. In February, 1877, he was appointed judge advocate general of the State of Ohio, with the rank of brigadier general, which position he held until January, 1878, when he was succeeded by General Samuel F. Hunt, of Cincinnati. In January, 1880, he in turn succeeded General Hunt in the same office, which he now holds. He has been repeatedly importuned by his political friends to be a candidate for Congress, but has refused to abandon his large business, which has for years been the leading practice in the county.

Mr. Cooper was married January 8, 1864, to Eliza, only daughter of Dr. John W. Russell, of Mt. Vernon. They have two children: Eliza R. and Sarah C.

COOPER, C. GREY, Mount Vernon, of the firm of C. & G. Cooper & Co., son of Elias Cooper, one of the founders of this firm, was born December 11, 1846, in the city of Mt. Vernon, and received his education in the public schools of the place. His first business employment was with the firm of Coopers & Rogers in the management of the Kokosing iron works, originally established by General C. P. Buckingham, which the firm of Coopers & Rogers conducted three years. Mr. C. G. Cooper became connected with the firm of Coopers & Rogers in the fall of 1866, in which he continued until the two firms were consolidated in 1869.

COOPER, AARON, farmer, Wayne township, post office Fredericktown, was born in this township December 27, 1825, and was married in 1851, to Jane B. Morrison, who was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in 1821. They had two children: Hattie, born in 1853, and Phebe, in 1861. Phebe died in 1862. Mr. Cooper has always resided in this township, and owns an improved farm, with good buildings. Their daughter, Hattie Cooper, was married to Raymond G. McClenland, and resides in Andover, Massachusetts.

CORCORAN, DENNIS, wholesale and retail dealer in malt liquors, cigars and tobacco, Corcoran block, West Vine street, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Corcoran was born in Kings county, Ireland, August 4, 1822. When nine years of age his parents emigrated to America and located at Columbus, Ohio, where they resided until 1848. Young Corcoran, during his residence, obtained his education and learnt the carriage business. In 1848 he settled in Mt. Vernon and commenced the carriage business, in which he continued until 1870. He then engaged in the liquor business, which he still continues, as a wholesale and retail dealer in malt liquors, cigars and tobacco. He is also sole agent for Wainwright's ale, and Born & Company's lager beer, and proprietor of the Excelsior bottling works, stone front, West Vine street. This is the only first-class house in this line in the city.

CORNELL, JOHN T., carpenter.—He was born in Clark county, Virginia, February 8, 1839. He was married in Knox county, January 1, 1868, to Margaret J. Davis, who was born in Berlin township. They have five children. Edwin was born April 5, 1869; Nettie B., May 21, 1871; Willie C., April 5, 1875; Charlie, October 31, 1878, and Jane, November 5, 1879. Mr. Cornell came to Knox county in 1859. He was a soldier in the late war, a member of company G, One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, afterward a member of the Ohio National guard.

COSFORD, DAVID, was born in Ireland, August 15, 1831, where he grew into manhood. In 1851 he emigrated to America, and located in the northern part of Ohio, where he remained until 1857, when he came to Gambier, this county, where he engaged at work on a farm. In August, 1861, he enlisted in company A of the Thirtieth Ohio volunteer infantry, and served until March, 1864, when he reenlisted as a veteran in company A of the Thirtieth Ohio volunteer infantry. On receiving a furlough of one month to enable him to visit his friends, he married Miss Mary Troutman, April 21, 1864, daughter of John and Elizabeth Troutman. On the first day of May he left home again for his regiment which was at Kingston, Georgia. In a few weeks after his return to the regiment they were marched to Kennesaw Mountain, where while engaged in battle on the twenty-seventh day of June, 1864, he received three musket balls—one in his thigh, and two in his left arm which caused his arm to be amputated. He was taken to the hospital, and remained until discharged from the service in June, 1865, reaching home on the nineteenth day of the same month. While in the service, he fought in several fierce engagements, viz: Carnifex Ferry, West Virginia; Antietam, Maryland; South Mountain, the seige of Vicksburgh, Jackson, Mississippi, and Kennesaw mountain, which put an end to his soldiering. After his return home from the army, he moved upon the farm in College township, where he is now living, and is engaged in farming.

COTTON, EMMETT, W., was born in Mt. Vernon, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, September 8, 1808, and is a son of Harris Cotton, a native of Virginia. Mr. Cotton, sr., settled in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, about 1804 or 1805, and died there in 1815. E. W. Cotton, and his brother, Harris Cotton, settled in Bloomfield township, Knox county, in 1823, bringing their mother and three unmarried sisters with them. The balance of the family were married and remained in Pennsylvania. He worked for different persons at clearing land, chopping wood, etc., for about eight years. His mother died in 1848, in her eighty-fourth year. He continued to support his sisters until their marriage. In 1833 he commenced teaching school; taught select schools in Mt. Vernon about five years, during which time he read law and was admitted to the bar in 1836, but finding law did not suit him, after practicing five years, he quit. In 1842 he was elected justice of the peace, in which office he served for fifteen years, and during this time he read medicine, but never attended lectures. In 1846 he was elected to the legislature and returned for a second term, after which, in consequence of bad health, he retired from politics. He has been an amateur surveyor for forty-seven years, and deputy of every county surveyor since 1833, except the present

Digitized by Google

one. In 1870 and 1871 he was assistant engineer of the Cleveland Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad. He cast his first and last vote in Knox county, and has been a voter of this township for forty-seven and one-half years; was married to Miss Sarah Merrill, daughter of Thomas Merrill, of Massachusetts, who came to Ohio in 1807 or 1808. Mrs. Cotton was born February 11, 1811. They were married January 21, 1830, and have had ten children, five of whom are living. All of his father's family came to Ohio, and three are living at this time.

COTTON, J. BENT, is a son of Hon. Emmett W. Cotton, one of the pioneers of Knox county, was born in Mt. Vernon, November 21, 1841, and received his preparatory education at the public schools of the city. When about sixteen years of age he served an apprenticeship to a carriage blacksmith, and followed this trade until 1862, when he enlisted in the Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and went into camp at Delaware. Upon his arrival at Columbus, Ohio, he was appointed recruiting agent, with commission of second lieutenant, after which he helped recruit a company and was assigned to the One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, in which he served as second lieutenant until 1863, when he received wounds at Perryville, Kentucky, which disabled him, and he was discharged. Upon returning home he worked at his trade until 1874, during which all his leisure moments were spent in reading medicine. He is now practicing as veterinary surgeon with success, and continues to read medicine, having been a student of Dr. Gordon since 1875.

COTTON, EMMETT S., farmer, Liberty township, was born in Bloomfield township, Knox county, now Morrow, July 3, 1828. His father, Harris W. Cotton, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, emigrated to Ohio and married Abigail Craig, daughter of James Craig, a pioneer of Mt. Vernon, Ohio. They had a family of four children. He died in 1836. His wife married Jeremiah Debolt. She is now deceased. The subject of this sketch (E. S. Cotton) was raised on a farm and has always followed farming as his vocation. His schooling was that of the district schools. Mr. Cotton is one of Liberty township's best citizens, and is highly esteemed for his many good qualities. He married Miss Martha Ewalt, December, 1869, daughter of Isaac Ewalt, by his second wife. They have two interesting children: Frank E., born May 9, 1871, and Alice, January 19, 1876.

CONDON, J. T., farmer, Wayne township, post office, Fredericktown; born in Maryland, October 16, 1842, and was married in 1866 to Rosalia Berry, who was born in Knox county, Ohio, July 24, 1844. They have one son: Freddie B., born in Morrow county, June 25, 1870. Mr. Condon is a resident of Wayne township, and emigrated with his parents from Indianna to Ohio in 1851. He was a soldier in the late war; he enlisted August 19, 1861, in the Twentieth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry. He was in the Sherman march and rendered faithful service until the close of the war, and received an honorable discharge.

COUTER, JACOB, carpenter, Berlin township, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1839, and came to Ohio with his parents when he was young. He was married in 1861 to Sarah E. Davis, who was born in Virginia in 1837. They have five children: William Franklin, born in 1866; Charles Edgar, in 1868; Winfield Scott, in 1872; James Finney, in 1874; and Robert Alexander, in 1880. Mr. Couter was a soldier in the late war, a member of Company A, Twentieth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry; he served four years and received an honorable discharge. He is a carpenter by trade, a skilful mechanic, and a good citizen.

COVER, W, H,, farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Levering; born in Richland county, Ohio, in 1841, and was married in 1865 to Mary E. Courson, who was born in Richland county. He enlisted in the late war; was a member of company B, One Hundred and Sixty-third regiment Ohio volunteer infantry; was engaged about four months. Mr. Cover owns an improved farm with excellent buildings. He is a dealer in stock and is a very prominent citizen of this township.

COX, WILLIAM, (deceased), was born in Hartford county, Maryland, in the year 1776, of English parents. At the age of twenty-five years he moved to Frederick county, Maryland, and engaged in mercantile business. While there he married Hannah, daughter of Solomon and Susannah Shepherd, and reared a family of three children, Charles, William Baines and Ann Elizabeth.

In 1812 he made his first visit to Knox county, Ohio. Finding the country new and very heavily timbered, and feeling that it would not amount to much in his day, he returned home without having entered land, which was the principal object of his visit. After being at home a while, and not feeling satisfied with the result of his first trip to Knox county, he again made it a visit in 1816, after the close of the war, and found the country looking more home-like, with an occasional person with whom he was acquainted. He liked the appearance of things much better than on his first visit, but returned home without accomplishing anything in the way of land purchase.

At Wheeling, Virginia, he had a stock of goods, having shipped them to that point with the intention of taking them to Knox county and trading them for land. On returning to Wheeling, he reshipped his goods for home. On his way back he traded them for land in Pennsylvania, which in a few years became quite valuable, in consequence of having large quantities of coal and iron ore in it. The discovery, however, was not made until after he had sold the land at a very small advance.

His attachment to Knox county was very strong, and notwithstanding the fact that he had twice turned his back upon it, he again, with his family, in 1823, wended his way over the mountains to its attracting borders, and settled down in a log cabin on a farm in Berlin township, now owned by Burr Roberts, and generally known as "Maple Grove." His attachments were now so firmly fixed to Knox county, that he would gladly have become the owner of some of it; but fortune had so turned with him that he had not the wherewith to do it, and after a sojourn of five years in the land of his choice, he again left it and moved back to his old home in Maryland.

During his stay of about five years in that country he fell heir to several thousand dollars, through the death of a relative, and in 1833 he and his family again headed for Knox county. This was the fourth and last move over the Alleghanies. He now bought two hundred acres of the Ellicott land, lying near Fredericktown, which had just come into market, giving an average of about eighteen dollars per acre, for land no better than he could have had at Government price on his first and second visits. He was now settled for life, and after living many years in the enjoyment of good health, he departed this life at the mature age of eighty-six years.

Digitized by Google

During his last sojourn in Maryland his oldest son, Charles, learned the house-joiner trade, and worked many years at that business in Knox county. He was never married, but lived a quiet, Christian life, and died in the city of Delaware, Ohio, at the age of sixty-three years.

His second son, William B., while living in Maryland learned the shoemaking trade, and for about six years after coming to Fredericktown worked as a journeyman, after which for several years he carried on the boot and shoe manufacturing business. On the tenth day of October, 1844, he married Sarah Ann, oldest daughter of James and Elizabeth Rigby, of Fredericktown, Ohio, having a family of three children, viz: Sarah Elizabeth, Otho Rigby, and William Lee. About the year 1856, he quit the manufacturing business, and commenced the sale of ready-made work, and has for many years been successfully keeping a shoe store in Fredericktown, Ohio.

While a youth he displayed quite a taste for mechanism, and was noted for skill in manufacturing miniature mills, etc. His first pair of scales was made by himself. The first musical instrument that he owned was a violin manufactured by himself. His first speculation was in an old watch, which he purchased at a cost of three shillings and sold for six dollars, after having repaired it by putting in four new wheels, and making it act something like a time-keeper.

In addition to close attention to business he was fond of books, and during the time that he worked on the shoe-bench he bought and read quite a number of useful books; and has at this time a well selected family library. He had more than ordinary liking for debate and lyceum exercises, and will be remembered by many of his lyceum friends whom he so often met in debate.

While he was not an enthusiastic politician, he was not destitute of an interest in home political matters, and was several times elected to township and municipal offices. Has been a member of the board of education between thirty and forty years consecutively; was elected to the Ohio legislature in 1857, and served two terms; was reelected in 1859, and served two terms, his fourth term ending in 1861, at the commencement of the War of the Rebellion.

His military career during the progress of the Rebellion was very brief and soon told. On March 4, 1863, when Kirby Smith attempted to raid Cincinnati, he, with many others from Knox county, responded to the call issued by Governor Tod for aid to defend our southern border against rebel incursion; and after aiding to guard the Ohio river at Anderson's ferry, below Cincinnati, for several days, received a lieutenant's discharge from service, by C. W. Hill, adjutant general of Ohio.

Sarah Elizabeth, oldest child of W. B. and Sarah Ann Cox, died while an infant. Otho Rigby, their oldest son, is thirty years of age, lives in Galion, Ohio, having a wholesale and retail hardware store; married Hallie J. Boland, of Martinsburgh, Ohio, November 19, 1874; has one child, William Ralph, who is now in his sixth year. William Lee is not married, lives in Mansfield, Ohio, and is a partner in a shoe store with W. R. Rigby, his uncle.

James Rigby, deceased, was born in the State of Virginia on the third of May, 1788, and came with his parents at an early day to this country and settled near Lancaster, in Fairfield county.

At the age of twenty-eight he came to Newark, Licking county, and engaged in mercantile business in company with P. M. Weddell, with whom he continued as partner sixteen years. In October, 1820, he married Elizabeth Smith, near Newark, and reared a family of six children, four boys and two girls. In 1821 he left Newark and came to Fredericktown. After a short stay in Fredericktown he moved to Wooster, Wayne county, Ohio, and after remaining there about two years went back to Newark, having continued in the dry goods business at each stopping place. In the fall of 1832 he again came to Fredericktown, where he remained in the mercantile business between thirty and forty years.

In the early part of his business history in Knox county he had a large trade with the Indians, and was the leading merchant of the town for many years. Mr. Rigby was a great reader, and having an unusually retentive memory, he rendered himself very interesting in conversation. His political creed was Republican, and the antecedents of that party were his political antecedents; while he was an earnest partizan politician, he never sought, and seldom held office, which may be accounted for more on the ground of his business engagements than to a repugnance to office.

Mr. Rigby, after living a great many years in Knox county, died in the year 1867, at the age of seventy-nine years. William Henry, oldest son of James Rigby, lives in Mansfield, Richland county, Ohio, and is the senior partner of the boot and shoe firm of Rigby & Cox.

Otho Weddell, second son of Mr. Rigby, clerked for many years for P. M. Weddell, of Cleveland, Ohio, (his father's former partner), in the dry goods business in the city of Cleveland. In 1865 he went to Iowa and bought land, intending to follow stock raising, but died in a few years. Sarah Ann, oldest daughter of Mr. Rigby, married W. B. Cox, of Fredericktown, Ohio; his second daughter, Laura Jane, married William Wensell, who now lives in Galion, Ohio. Lucian, third son of Mr. Rigby, is now living in Fredericktown, and is carrying on the saddle and harness business. Philanthropist, his fourth son, lives in Galion, Ohio, and is a machinist by trade.

COX, HARVEY, is a son of William Cox, and is a native of Green county, Pennsylvania, where he resided until coming to Knox county in 1836. He commenced life for himself working on a farm for his uncle, where he stayed two years, when he worked for Stephen Ulery, another farmer, for fifty dollars for the first year, one hundred dollars for the next, two hundred dollars for the next, and the fourth year he got two dollars per day, and was then taken into partnership in the stock business, and continued in the bnsiness six years, when the partnership was dissolved and he went into partnership with John Bell in the same business, with whom he did business about three years, since which he has been farming and dealing in stock.

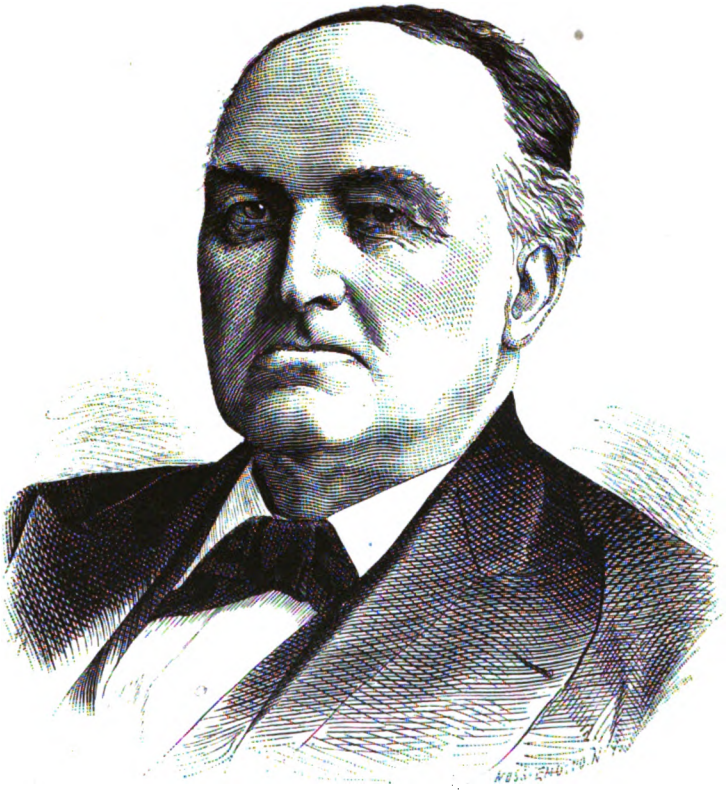
Mr. Cox, by his diligence and economy, has been successful, notwithstanding his small beginning. He now owns a farm of about two hundred acres, within one mile of Mt. Vernon, on the Fredericktown road. He came to Mt. Vernon to live in 1862, where he has since remained.

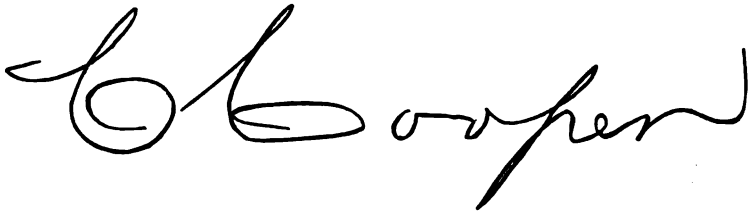
He was married to Emeline, daughter of David Bricker, by whom he had four children. Losing his wife, he was married, the second time, to Catharine, the daughter of Eliphalet Towbridge, by whom he has had eight children, three of whom are living.

Mr. Cox has lived thirty-six years in Knox county, and has always enjoyed the esteem of his neighbors.

COX, WILLIAM D., farmer, Morris township, post office Mt. Vernon; was born in Knox county in 1851, and was married

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

in 1874 to Mary A. Alters, who was born in Zanesville, Ohio, in 1851. They have two children: Harvey Earl, born in 1875; and William Adam, born in 1877. Mr. Cox is engaged in farming in this township.

COX, DAVID JAMES, farmer, Pike township, post office Democracy; was born in Richland county, in 1854, and was married August 2, 1875, to Elizabeth Shultz, who was born in this county.

When Mr. Cox was one year old his parents moved to Fayette county, Illinois, where they remained six years, then returned to Knox county, Brown township. In 1879 David Cox located in Amity. He owns a pleasant home, and is a good citizen.

CRAFT, ALBERT L., millwright, Middlebury township, post office Fredericktown; born in Morris township, February 1, 1844, and was married December 30, 1875, to Susannah Zolman, who was born in Morris township, December 14, 1845. They have two children—Levi, born October 12, 1876; and Carrie. born June 14, 1878.

Mr. Craft is one of the members of the firm in the Craft mill, and is an energetic man.

CRAFT, HEADLY, miller, Middlebury township, post office Fredericktown; was born in Morris township in 1841, and was married in 1868 to Ellen Baxter, who was born in Middlebury township, in 1846. They have two sons—Gaylord, born July 22, 1872; and William, April 11, 1877.

Mr. Craft engaged in the milling business in 1867 with John Boggs, and is still engaged in that business.

CRAIG, JONATHAN, Monroe township, deceased, a native of New Hamphsire. was born in 1780, and learned the shoemaker's trade when a young man, which business he followed as his principal vocation for many years. For a number of years prior to his death he turned his attention to farming to some extent, and still worked some at his trade.

In 1805 he migrated to Knox county and located in Clinton township, near the Stilly farm. While living in Clinton township he supplied the settlers with boots aud shoes for several miles around.

He was the first coroner in Knox county, elected in 1808. In 1812 he married Miss Polly Kyser, daughter of John and Mary Kyser, born in Virginia in 1793. Miss Kyser came to this county in 1810 with her mother and brother, John Kyser, her father having previously deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. Craig settled in Clinton township, remained some years; then, in 1816, they purchased and moved on the farm in Monroe township, now known,as the Craig homestead. There had been a small cabin built upon the land on which they moved and lived several years, when he erected a frame dwelling, which served them as an abode until he deceased May 5, 1850, at the age of seventy years.

His companion survives him at the age of eighty-seven years, and is living on the home farm, where she has resided since 1816. She is a pensioner of the War of 1812, her husband having been a soldier in that war. They reared a family of eight children, viz.: Priscilla, Ann, Sarah, John, Nancy, Clark N., James S., and Stephen. Three of the number have deceased—Priscilla, Sarah and John.

Clark N., served about four months in the late war in the One Hundred and Forty-second, Ohio volunteer infantry.

Stephen served about nine months in the Sixty-fifth, Ohio volunteer infantry, and was discharged on account of disability. He then reenlisted and served about four months in the One Hundred and Forty-second, Ohio volunteer infantry.

CRAIG & BLACK, proprietors carriage shops, Gambier. These shops are located on South Acland street, Gambier. They were established by F. Penhorwood about 1850, who conducted them successfully for a number of years. William T. Hart became a partner in the firm, and remained as such until 1873.

In 1874 Mr. Craig became a partner with Mr. Penhorwood and remained as such until the death of Mr. Penhorwood July 2, 1880. After the death of the original proprietor, Mr. Craig associated with him Mr. G. A. Black, and the firm name is now Craig & Black. They manufacture all kinds of carriages, spring wagons, road and farm wagons, and everything in that line of business. All work is finished under roof, wood work, ironing, trimming, and painting. They also give special attention to horseshoeing. They are good workmen, and worthy of patronage. All work leaving their shops is warranted to be such as represented.

Mr. Black also carries on the harness business in their trimming rooms. He manufactures all kinds of harness, both light and heavy, and saddlery in all its branches.

CRANE, JOSEPH, farmer, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in New Jersey in 1823; came to Ohio in 1840, and located with his parents in Mt. Vernon. In 1850 he married Ruth E. Gibson, who was born in Berlin township, Knox county, in 1823. They had three children, Samuel, born in 1854; Henry, 1861, and Mary, 1856. Mrs. Ruth Crane died in 1867. Mr. Crane has resided in this county since 1840. He owns the old homestead where his wife was born. He is engaged in farming.

His father, William P. Crane, was born in New Jersey in 1795, and emigrated to Ohio in 1840. He was first married in New Jersey to Mary Haines who was born in 1792. They had five children, Susan, (deceased), Joseph, Henry, Lizzie, and Charles, who is a resident of Iowa.

Lizzie was married to Edward Prouty, and had one daughter, Emma. Mr. Prouty died in Iowa. The mother, Mrs. Mary Crane, died in Knox county, in 1850. Mr. Crane then married Lucinda Walker, and now lives in Richland county.

CRAVEN, HIGHLEN, farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown, born in Virginia June 5, 1805, and was married in 1828 to Eliza Wynn, who was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1809. They emigrated to Knox county in 1837, and have the following family: Susan Margaret, born November 12, 1829; Harriet Ann, July 5, 1831; John Henry, December 2, 1833; Mary Ellen, May 26, 1836; Mahlon Taylor, May 22, 1840; James W., September 10, 1842; Francina Caroline, March 22, 1845; Thomas Quigley, February 28, 1848; Ulysses Edgar, October 10, 1850; Cynthia E., March 18, 1853, and Walter H., September 15, 1855. The following have deceased: Mary Ellen, February 1, 1847; Harriet Ann, February 1875; Ulysses E., May 11, 1877, in Colorado, with small-pox. Mahlon K., was in the late war, having been a member of company B, Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, and was killed at Spottsylvania Court House, Virginia, May 18, 1864.

James was also in the war in the same company with his brother. John Henry was in the Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and a member of company B. John H. was married to Francis Lynd, and now resides in McPherson county, Kansas. Thomas Q. was married to May Shaler, and resides in the same

Digitized by Google

place. James W. resides in Clear Creek county, Colorado. Francina was married to Evander Stevens and now lives in De Kalb county, Missouri. Harriet Ann married Isaac Lyon, but has deceased.

Mr. Craven settled in Middlebury township, bought land, mostly in the woods; he cleared and improved it, and now has one of the most beautiful farms in the county.

CRAVEN, LEANDER, Wayne township; farmer; post office, Fredericktown; born in Virginia in 1818, came to Ohio at the age of fifteen years, and married in 1842, Leonora Ewers, who was born in Virginia in 1824. They have three daughters: Marcilla, now Mrs. Elias Cooper, who resides in this county; Lililias, now Mrs. Milton Grove, who resides in Morrow county, and Linna Craven resides with her parents. Mr. Craven has lived in this township about twenty-four years, and is a good and respected citizen.

CRITCHFIELD, BENJAMIN, deceased, Howard township, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, May 18, 1797. He came to Knox county in about 1807, settling in this township, near where the village of Howard is now located. He was married September 11, 1820, to Miss Mary Welker. Their children were: Sabry, born May 3, 1822; Horace, January 9, 1824; Calvin, August 2, 1827; Marvin, January 20, 1829; Christie Ann, April 28, 1833; Nathaniel, February 25, 1835; Mary, April 27, 1838, and Roland, March 24, 1840. Mary died March 9, 1847. Benjamin Critchfield died February 16, 1878.

CREVELING, MARTIN, Pleasant township; farmer; son of Samuel and Elizabeth Creveling, was born in Iowa October 9, 1851. In 1853 his parents returned to Knox county, where they they had been living. He was brought up on a farm, and has followed farming as his vocation. In August, 1877, he married Miss Etta Moninger, born in Pennsylvania in 1856; daughter of Henry Moninger. They settled on the farm in Pleasant township, which they purchased shortly after their marriage, and where they are now living.

CRIDER, WILLIAM, SR., farmer, Miller township, was born in Virginia January 19, 1810. He came of patriotic and heroic stock, his grandfather having been a soldier in the War of Independence, and his father, Martin Crider, a soldier in the War of 1812. Mr. Crider has yet in his possession the old powder horn his grandfather carried in the war. Martin Crider married Mary Nieswanger, a native of Virginia. In 1820 they came to Ohio and settled in Harrison county, where they remained three years, when they moved to Knox county, Ohio, and lived for some time in Pleasant township, and thence to Miller township, and from thence to Union county, where they died. They had ten children. The subject of this notice was reared on a farm, or rather was reared to clearing up the land for farming. He attended school but little but acquired sufficient knowledge of the rudiments to be able to transact business. He is a man who reads considerable, and has always been industrious. He married Miss Sarah Crottinger, a native of Pennsylvania, and in 1838 moved on the farm on which he now resides. They had a family of fifteen children, five of whom are yet living, viz.: Madison, Christina (married to Henry Rine), Phidelia (married to Fletcher Frost), Abigail (married to Charles Hooker), and William. Mr. Crider is a good farmer as is seen in his improvements, and the taste generally displayed on his farm.

CURTIS, WILLIAM, deceased, Mt. Vernon, was born in New York city April 11, 1784. He was taken to Northampton, Massachusttts, by his parents when yet very young, and from thence to Vermont in 1794. About 1808 he went to Lower Canada and engaged in teaching, where he met and married Miss Sally, daughter of Zarah and Phalley Curtis, and sister of Henry B. Curtis, in 1809. Miss Curtis was born in Vermont April 30, 1791, and moved to Canada with her parents about 1798. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis emigrated to Ohio shortly after their marriage and located in Licking county, where they remained until 1827, when they moved to this county and located in Morris township, near Mt. Vernon. In 1835 they moved to Mt. Vernon where he passed the remainder of his days. He died August 15, 1858. Mrs. Curtis is still living at the good old age of eighty-nine years. They reared a family of ten children, viz.: Christopher C., Leonora, Julius C., Aldulia, Helen M., M. Hicks, Lydia P., Angeline E., William W., and Clarinda A. Three of the above named are now deceased: Christopher C., Leonora, and Aldulia. Helen M., followed teaching school as a profession about twenty-five years, eighteen of which were passed in the public schools of Mt. Vernon. In 1877 she retired from teaching and is now residing in Mt. Vernon taking care of her mother in her declining days.

CRITCHFIELD, ALEXANDER, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born September 11, 1845. His father came from Pennsylvania in 1806, and commenced life on the old farm. He died September 16, 1854. His mother still remains on the old farm. She is seventy-four years of age. Alexander Critchfield was married to Matilda Humbert January 12, 1867. They have one child—Emma, born August 22, 1868. Alexander Critchfield enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment Ohio volunteer infantry in 1863. He went from Mt. Vernon to Chattanooga and remained at this point until the army started on the Atlanta campaign. After this he went to Florence, Alabama, as a scout, then to Gailesville and to Rome, Georgia, then to Kingston, and remained there until the army went with Sherman to the sea. From there they went through North and South Carolina, then to Richmond, Virginia, then to Alexandria, and from there to Louisville, Kentucky, and were there mustered out of the United States service. They then went to Camp Denison and were mustered out of the State service, and then went home.

CRITCHFIELD, CHARLES EDWARDS, lawyer and probate judge, Mt. Vernon, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, November 25, 1836. He spent his youthful days on a farm and teaching school. When seventeen years of age he went to California via Nicaraugua, and remained there seven years. He was engaged in mining about two years, and two years teaching, and three years on a ranche near San Jose. He returned to Ohio and settled in Mt. Vernon in March, 1862, and commenced reading law with Major W. R. Sapp, and read law two years. He was admitted to the bar in 1864. He was in practice about four years. In 1869 he was elected probate judge on the Democratic ticket by a majority of one hundred and seventy-four, although the county was Republican. He was reelected in 1872. His majority was four hundred and twenty-five. He served to February, 1876. He then went to the practice of the law, and was thus engaged until the fall of 1878, when he was again elected probate judge by a majority of nine hundred, and which office he now holds. He was married to Miss Amanda Vincent, October 2, 1862, by whom he had two children—a son and a daughter.

Digitized by Google

CRITCHFIELD, MARTIN, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Howard township, March 10, 1840. He remained at home until 1868, when he went to Union township and worked on a farm. He was married to Mary Bradish July 4, 1870, and came to Howard township, where he has remained. His business has been farming, the greater part of the time.

CRITCHFIELD, LEWIS, Howard township, farmer, post office Howard. He was born August 17, 1812, in Howard township. In 1827 he moved to Brown township, remained there five years and then removed to Howard township. In 1838 he was married to Mary Jane Dawson and immediately settled on his present home, where he has lived forty-two years. They had the following children: Joseph, John, Eleanor, and Mary Jane.

Joseph enlisted in the Sixty-fifth regiment, O. V. I., in 1861, for three years; served his time, then reenlisted and was known as one of the old veterans. At the close of the late war he went to Texas with a number of other members of the Sixty-fifth regiment, remained there until the following January when he received an honorable discharge.

John married Mary E. Hammond in March, 1864, and settled in Union township on a farm only a short distance from the old home. They have two children, Lulu and Keturah.

Eleanor married M. Welch in 1868 and moved to a farm near Howard township. They had two children, Lewis and Charles.

Mary Jane married Thornton Whitworth in 1869, and settled in Howard township. They have two children, Abraham and Sarah E.

Mr. Lewis Critchfield has lived in Howard township sixty-three years.

CRITCHFIELD, CHARLES, Howard township, farmer, post offiec, Howard, was born in Pennsylvania in 1804, moved to Knox county in 1806, and settled on what is now known as the Upper Prairie Indian lands, in Union township, near Owl creek. He remained with his father at this place until he was twenty-three years of age. He was married in 1829 and moved to Coshocton county, Ohio, where he remained seventeen years, and then removed to Knox county and settled on the old homestead, where he lived until 1878, and then moved to the farm known as the Indian Fields, on which he now lives. His father moved from the Upper Prairie, Union township, to Howard in 1809, and remained on the old homestead until his death, March 23, 1865. The day of his burial was his eighty-fifth birth-day.

Charles Critchfield buried his first wife in Union township in 1848 and married again in 1850. He had three children by his first wife. Amanda, who died in 1848 in her seventeenth year; George, who moved to California, and Charles Edward, for some time a probate judge. He had three children by his second marriage—Albert Judson (who died September 15, 1854, in his sixth year) and Ellen, who still remains at home.

CRITCHFIELD, HARRIS, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Howard township, Knox county, January 9, 1820. He married in 1851, and commenced business on his farm in Harrison township, where he lived fourteen years. On the fourth of April, 1868, he moved to the farm which he now owns. They have four children—Dora, Emma, Ellen, and Rosa. Dora was married to Clark Stow, December 19, 1872; Ellen to Legrand Britton, August 24, 1876; Emma to O. C. Farmer, January 1, 1879; Rosa to W. T. Horn, January 1, 1880.

CROUCH, JOHNSON, Pleasant township, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, January 10, 1819. He moved to Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1836, with his parents, Robert and Mary Crouch. In 1842 he married Miss Hannah Gault, born in Coshocton county, in 1826, daughter of Adam and Margaret Gault. They settled on a farm in Coshocton county, remained there until 1867, when they moved to Knox county, purchased and moved on the farm in Pleasant township, on which they are now living. He has followed farming and stock raising as his vocation. Their union resulted in six children, only one of the number is now living, viz: Margaret, who married John Warman, and is living in Pleasant township.

CROWELL, FRED S., photographer, Ward's block, corner Main and Vine streets, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Crowell was born April 26, 1844, in Huron county, Ohio, where he resided until 1856, when his parents came with their family to Mt. Vernon. His first business engagement was with Moses White, bookseller and stationer, as salesman, with whom he continued two years. He then engaged with Hyde & Young, jewelers, where he remained two years, when he engaged in the photograph business in Payne's gallery, where he worked one year. He then went to Norwalk and engaged with Mr. Benham, with whom he remained only a short time. He went into Week's gallery at Sandusky city and operated there some eighteen months. In the galleries at Cleveland, and at Erie, Pennsylvania, where he operated a short time in each city. In 1866 Mr. Crowell went to Fredericktown and bought a gallery there, and run it for three years. In 1869 he sold out and came to Mt. Vernon and opened out an establishment, which he still continues. He carries a stock of about five thousand dollars, consisting of a general supply of photo material, picture frames, art goods and cards. His establishment is the largest in the city, and the past productions of this gallery establishes the abilities of Mr. Crowell as an artist, and assures all patrons of obtaining first-class work.

CRUNKELTON, M. L., Pike township, retired, post office, North Liberty, born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1816, and came to Ohio when seven years of age. He was married in 1845 to Caroline Roch, who was born in Pennsylvania, in 1819. They had three children: Daniel (deceased), born in 1846, Sophia, in 1849, and James in 1851.

Mrs. Caroline Crunkelton died in Knox county, Ohio, in September, 1879.

Mr. Crunkelton came to Knox in 1854. He is a farmer by occupation, has always been in that business until his recent retirement.

CRUNKELTON JAMES, Pike township; farmer; post office, North Liberty; born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1851, was married in 1870, to Catharine L. Allen, who was born in Richland county in 1851. They have four children: Curtis O., born in 1873; Harry L., in 1876; Lucinda E., in 1878, and Daniel, in 1880. They came to this county in 1854, and have lived here since that time.

CULBERTSON, WILLIAM CRAIG, Mt. Vernon, attorney, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, January 1, 1847. He spent his youth on the farm, and attending the schools of the district during the winter. He is the second son of Franklin and Narcissa Culbertson *nee* Craig. In

Digitized by Google

1865 he attended the academy at Elder's ridge for two years, and then in 1867 he entered the junior class in Washington and Jefferson college at Cannonsburgh, Washington county, Pennsylvania, from which college he graduated in the fall of 1869. He came to Wooster, Ohio, and entered the law office of General Aquilla Wiley. He read law until 1871, when he was admitted to the bar in the fall of that year. In January, 1872, Mr. Culbertson came to Mt. Vernon, and formed a partnership with Mr. McClellan under the firm name of McClellan & Culbertson, which firm still exists.

CULP, ROWLAND D., farmer, is a native of Clay, was born September 9, 1848, and has lived on the farm of his birth ever since. He was married to Miss Mollie F. Harrington, of Martinsburgh, February 8, 1872. Mr. Culp engaged in farming for several years, but owing to ill health he procured a printing press and material, and is engaged in the job and card printing business at present.

CUMINGS, ANSON D. Brown township (deceased), only son of Gilbert and Betsey Cumings, was born in Oneida county, New York, August 25, 1828. His father was a farmer, and emigrated to Summit county, Ohio, near Akron, in 1838. His parents being unable to send their son to college, he received his education in the country schools of his day; attended the union schools of the city of Akron for a short time, and finished his education at the Haskell academy in Loudonville. He early developed a disposition to take care of himself, and engaged in teaching and other enterprises, among which the insurance agency seemed to afford a field for which he was peculiarly adapted.

November 10, 1852, while a clerk in the American house—then the principal hotel of Cleveland—he married Clara R. daughter of Erastus and Julia Eldridge. After his marriage he engaged for some time in furnishing large contracts of timber for ship-building on the lake shore, and also in taking and filling contracts for timber for railroad purposes. In 1853 he moved upon a farm three miles south of Loudonville, in Ashland county, where he remained with his family six years, engaged in teaching, farming, and lumbering, filling the office justice of the peace and other township offices, and acting as an insurance agent.

In 1859 he removed to Jelloway, in Knox county, where he remained until his death. After removing to Jelloway he engaged more earnestly in the insurance work, and in 1864 organized the Farmers' Insurance company, of Jelloway, a mutual campany, of which he was for several years the secretary and general manager. In 1868 he reorganized the company, changing it from a mutual to a joint stock company, with a paid up capital of one hundred thousand dollars.

In 1863—during the Rebellion—he organized a company of the Ohio National guards, of which he was elected captain. In the spring of 1864 his company was called into the hundred days' service, and on the Knox county companies reporting at Columbus it was discovered that there were not positions for all the commissioned officers, and it being known that Captain Cumings was interested in the new insurance company just organized, and from which he could illy be spared, he was offered three hundred dollars to resign in favor of some other officer. To this proposition he answered: "Not a cent of your money, but if my company is willing I will resign." The matter was laid before the company and a vote taken, resulting in an unanimous vote to retain Captain Cumings. That he went to the front and won the respect and confidence of the entire regiment for bravery on the field and kindness to his men, will be attested by many of the old One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National guard.

In 1869 a cancer devoloped itself in his lower jaw and necessitated an appeal to the surgeon, and at Good Samaritan hospital, Cincinnati, he had the entire bone of the lower jaw removed. The operation, however, was not successful, the disease causing his death June 26, 1870, after months of the greatest misery, but of which he was never heard to complain.

During his residence in Jelloway he was for a time deputy revenue assessor, and held a recruiting officer's commission under Governor Brough. He also held the office of postmaster for a number of years, and at his death his wife succeeded him to the office, which she still retains.

After his death the insurance company of which he was the founder was removed to Howard, Ohio.

Cut down by disease in the prime of vigorous manhood many of his cherished aims for the future were frustrated.

The fruit of his marriage was seven children, viz: Three sons—Frank A., Edgar L., and Anson B.; and four daughters—Julia D., M. Ella, Emma J., and Ansonette A.

The following, written by a friend at the time of his death, deserves a place in this sketch:

"Died at his residence at Jelloway, Knox county, Ohio, on Sunday, the twenty-sixth inst., of cancer. A. B. Cummings, aged forty-two years. Anson B. Cummings was born in Oneida county, New York, and has resided at Jelloway for twelve years. He leaves a wife, seven children, and many friends to mourn his loss. No one in this community enjoyed a more extensive acquaintance. Possessed of an honest, moral, genial, and pleasant character, with him to form acquaintance was to enlist a friend.

"The Farmers' Insurance company, of Jelloway, owes its existence to the vigorous and fertile mind of Mr. Cummings, as he conceived the idea of its organization, and held an important office in the company from its beginning, until disease compelled him to resign.

"In 1864, when Governor Brough called on the National Guard of Ohio, Mr. Cummings took command of company F, of the One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, and spent the summer in the service. That he was an acceptable officer, kind, pleasant, and agreeable to his command, every member of the regiment will attest. During his early life a cancer developed itself on his lower lip; this was treated with the knife by a surgeon in Cleveland, with apparent success, as no signs appeared of its return until some four years since it began to develop itself on his chin. In November, 1868, he went to Cincinnati, where Professor Blackman removed his entire lower jaw, back to the angle, or behind the teeth, but without success, as the dread disease remained, and gradually grew and increased in effect. To undertake to describe his sufferings would be vain. A faint idea of his sufferings could only be conveyed by having been with him. But through all he was not known to murmur or complain. That he died the death of a Christian, we think we have abundant evidence. Thus passed away one dear to his family, beloved by his friends, and respected by all.

"At a meeting of the directors of the Farmers' Insurance company, at Jelloway, Ohio, on the second inst., E. L. Waltz, E. A. Pealer, and James Barron, were appointed a committee on resolutions expressive of the feelings of the company, on the decease of one of its members. The following was read and adopted:

Digitized by Google

BENJAMIN CRITCHFIELD.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MRS. MARY CRITCHFIELD.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

"'WHEREAS, In the events of His providence, it has seemed well for the Great Dispenser of all good to remove from our midst our friend and brother, A. B. Cummings, and

"'WHEREAS, The deceased was one to whom we were wont to look for counsel, as a corporate body, whose instructions were wise, and one whose society was always pleasant, therefore

"'*Resolved*, That in his death we feel deeply humiliated, and recognize in his decease the divine workings of the Ruler of nations and of men, and that in his death we greatly sympathize with his bereaved family.

"'*Resolved*, That in his death the community has lost a valued citizen, the poor a friend, and his family a husband and father, marked for his kindness and affection.

"'*Resolved*, That these resolutions be recorded on the company's journal, and that a copy thereof be presented to the family of the deceased as a token of our appreciation of his loss to the community, this company, and his family, and that a copy be furnished each of the county papers for publication.

E. L. WALTZ, Secretary.

JAMES BARRON, Treasurer."

CUMMINS, WILLIAM, farmer, Milford township, was born in Reckingham county, Virginia, December 1, 1823, and is the son of Thomas and Christian Cummins *nee* Fogle, both born, reared, married, and died in Virginia. They had a family of ten children, seven of whom are living: Catharine, Nancy M., Amanda, Elizabeth, Edmund, Joseph, and the subject of this notice, who spent his youth on the farm until 1852, when he went to Texas, but remained only a short time. While in Galveston he had an attack of cholera. He shortly after went to Licking county, Ohio, and in 1855 married Miss L. Butcher. He remained in Licking county until 1858, when he came to Knox county, where he has since lived.

Mr. Cummins is a self-made man. While a resident of Licking county he borrowed five dollars out, of which he has made a competency. He is one of the leading men of the township and county, and is a zealous advocate of the doctrines of the Democratic party, which honored him in 1871, by electing him infirmary director, which office he filled with credit. At the expiration of his term he refused a second nomination. He has held many of the different township offices. He is social and affable in his manners.

CUMMINS, JOSEPH, Milford township, farmer, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, March 19, 1833, son of Thomas and Christina Cummins, *nee* Fogle, of whom mention is made in the biography of William Cummins. The subject of this notice spent his youth on a farm. In 1854 he went to Licking county, Ohio, and remained there until about 1862, when he came to Knox county and located in Mt. Liberty, where he remained for some time. He was married to Miss Ann Eliza Vankirk in September, 1864. They have three children: Carrie Virginia, born July 12, 1865; Thomas, June 17, 1867; William, May 11, 1871. Mr. Cummins is a good citizen, quiet in his manners and hospitable to those who call on him.

Mrs. Cummins' father, Asher Vankirk, was a native of Pennsylvania. He married Elizabeth Stephenson. They came to Ohio in 1862, and have had six children, four of whom are living. The parents are both dead. The living are Thomas, a physician in Delaware county, Ohio; Rachel, Adie, and Mrs. Cummins.

CUNNINGHAM, JAMES J., Wayne township, farmer, post office Fredericktown, born in Greene township, Ashland county, April 19, 1817; married in 1845 to Nancy J. McGibbin, who was born in Pennsylvania. They had four children: Isabella, born January 26, 1847; Margaret, October 26, 1854; Alonzo, February 2, 1861; and James, July 19, 1857. Mrs. Nancy Cunningham died October 29, 1861.

Mr. Cunningham's second marriage was on March 1, 1866, to Sarah Jane Taylor, who was born August 9, 1839, in Richland county. They have the following children: Eliza May, born January 9, 1867; David, September 10, 1868; Lou Verta, July 29, 1870; William, September 3, 1872; Mary Ellen, April 11, 1875; and Catharine, April 14, 1877.

Mr. Cunningham came to Knox county August 28, 1866, and was engaged in the mercantile business in Fredericktown for over eight years. He afterwards moved to his farm in Wayne township, and resides there still.

CUNNINGHAM, JOHN, ESQ., College township, son of Alexander and Mary Cunningham *nee* Thompson, was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, near Steubenville, February 2, 1820. His parents were natives of Ireland. His father born August 1, 1784, his mother January 4, 1797. His paternal grandfather and grandmother came with their families to America and located in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1804. His mother came with her parents to America in 1807. The parents of the subject of this sketch were married in March, 1819, and moved into their little log cabin in the woods, in Jefferson county, Ohio, where they lived thirteen years. The old log cabin disappeared long years ago. Mr. Cunningham was reared a farmer, and has followed farming as his vocation to the present time. In 1841 he married Miss Isabella Foster, of Coshocton county, Ohio, who was born July 22, A. D. 1817, in Jefferson county, Ohio, daughter of James and Nancy Foster. They settled in Harrison, county, Ohio, where she died July 22, 1844. He was on the twenty-seventh of June, 1847, united in marriage with Miss Sarah A. Bone, of Harrison county, Ohio, who was born in England December 11, 1824, daughter of James and Mary Ann Bone, *nee* Hillyer, and came to America in 1836 with her mother, her father having died. They remained in Harrison county until September 1, 1852, when they started for Knox county, reached College township on September 4th and located on the farm on which they have since resided. They reared two children, viz: Robert Pittis and Isabella. Three of their children died in infancy. He filled the office of justice of the peace for twelve years in College township.

CUNNINGHAM, MILTON M., Pike township, farmer, post office Democracy; born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1835, and was married in 1862 to Jane Armstrong, who was born in Canada in 1837. They have one daughter, Arminta, born July 18, 1863. Mrs. Cunningham came to Knox county in 1838. They own a well improved farm with good buildings.

CUNNINGHAM, ELI S., Pike township, farmer, post office North Liberty; born in Wayne county, Ohio, September 18, 1833, and was married May 17, 1855, to Sarah A. Oberholtzer, who was born in Holmes county, Ohio, June 12, 1837. They have six children: Marrietta, born July 9, 1857; Milton J., February 22, 1860; Alvin H., March 16, 1862; Dillman F., January 25, 1866; Matthew E., August 2, 1868, and William, March 27, 1872. Mr. Cunningham came to this county about 1862, and owns a well improved farm with all the modern improvements. He is engaged in farming, also owns a threshing machine, threshing all kinds of grain, and is an active and enterprising citizen.



Digitized by Google

CURTIS, HENRY B., Mt. Vernon, retired. His father, Zarah Curtis, was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, in 1762. At an early age he entered the Continental army, in which he served five years, to the end of the war of the Revolution; first under his father, Jotham Curtis, of Watertown, Connecticut; subsequently joining Captain Webb's company, in which command he remained till the close of the war, when he received an honorable discharge with the rank of a sergeant.

In 1785 Zarah Curtis married Phally Yale, eldest daughter of Aaron and Anna (Hosmer) Yale. She was born in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1762. Her family was quite prominent in its day in New England, and descended from a distinguished family in the Old World.

The first remove of the parents of the subject of this sketch was from Connecticut to Charlotte, Vermont, where some of his oldest sisters were born. His oldest brother, the late Hon. Hosmer Curtis, whose death occurred at Keokuk, Iowa, in 1874, was born at Litchfield, Connecticut. The family subsequently removed to and settled upon a farm on the west side of Lake Champlain, near the village of that name, where they resided until 1809, when they removed to Newark, Licking county, Ohio.

His father, a few years later, purchased a small farm on the South fork of Licking river, where the family resided at the time Henry B. left home. This farm was subsequently sold and another purchased on the North fork, in Washington township, in the same county, where the father died, beloved and respected as a Christian minister, in 1849, in the eighty-eighth year of his age.

Henry B. was born near the village of Champlain, New York, November 28, 1799, and was nine years old when his father removed to Ohio. Many of the events of that long journey are still vivid in his memory.

At that time (1809), Newark was but a small hamlet of about fifty or sixty rude homes, mostly log houses. He can recall but two frame houses in the place, both very small tenements.

The opportunities of a thorough education were somewhat limited at this time. Henry was sent to the private school of Roswell Mills, and at a later period to that of Amos H. Caffee. To their faithful teaching, and that of some private instructors in a partial classical course, and his own hard study, he is indebted for an education, liberal under the circumstances, though falling far short of the plane to which his ambition inclined. During the whole course of his school studies he also assisted his father in his farm work, and after he left his boyhood's home, though contrary to his indulgent parents' wishes, he continued to pay to them all his wages and earnings, except his necessary expenses, until he was twenty years of age, when his father remarked to him that he had nothing to give him as an outset in life but his education, and he therefore peremptorily insisted that he should retain all his earnings of the ensuing year. This constituted all the advancement young Curtis ever received from his parents, except a small patrimony at the sale of the homestead after his father's death.

At the age of seventeen young Curtis left his father's farm to make a home for himself. On the invitation of his brother, Hosmer, then a practicing lawyer in Mt. Vernon, he came to this place.

On the twenty-eighth day of April, 1817, young Curtis crossed the Kokosing, and paying the boy who ferried him across the river a silver sixpence, he found himself in Mt. Vernon, walking up Main street with the sum of twenty-five cents.

With the recommendation and assistance of his brother Hosmer, he obtained a situation in the clerk's office, where his assiduity to business and ready skill soon secured him the appointment of deputy clerk. As he progressed in knowledge, nearly all the duties of that responsible position fell upon him. Elder James Smith was then clerk of the court, but being somewhat advanced in years, he removed to a farm, leaving the office and its duties almost wholly to Mr. Curtis.

This official connection with the business and records of the court brought him into immediate contact and personal acquaintance with the principal lawyers of that period, who were then regular and constant practitioners at the court. Among them were Charles P. Sherman, Thomas Ewing, William Stanberry, Wyllys Silliman, William W. Irwin, Charles B. Goddard, Samuel W. Culbertson, Alexander Harper, and several others, all of whom resided in other counties, but, as was the custom then, travelled on the circuit. These distinguished men of the bar, nearly all of whom then or subsequently held high political stations in the State, and who are identified with its history, constituted the bar of Knox county, for the foreign lawyers were as much a part of the court as the resident judges and lawyers.

As an evidence of the kindly estimation in which the judges of the court held young Curtis, after he had retired from the clerk's office and while studying for the bar, the court, then composed of four judges, unanimously appointed him to the responsible office of recorder for the county, a situation which he held seven years. This appointment, in the outset of life was a material aid, and its fruits enabled him to supply himself with a good law library, which soon became one of the best in the country.

He entered the office of his brother, Hosmer, early in the fall of 1820, and December 9, 1822, he presented himself with his credentials before Judges Hitchcock and Pease of the supreme court, for examination and admission to the bar. The examination took place at the Franklin house, in Newark, in presence of several resident lawyers. The oath was administered to him by Judge Peter Hitchcock.

When Mr. Curtis entered upon the practice of the law there were but two other resident lawyers in the county, his senior brother, Hosmer, and an older man, Samuel Mott, esq., who soon after withdrew from the profession, to engage in other pursuits. But the field was soon further occupied by the advent of others who were fellow students, but who came in a little later. Among these were John W. Warden, Benjamin S. Brown, Columbus Delano, Rollin C. Hurd, and John K. Miller. All of them were able and successful lawyers. Mr. Warden and Mr. Brown died early, and Mr. Miller and Mr. Hurd some time later. To the foreign members of the bar still practising at the court, were added Henry Stanberry and the late H. H. Hunter, who entered practice about the same date as Mr. Curtis.

In the earlier years of his practice Mr. Curtis' professional "circuit" embraced the counties of Licking, Richland, Delaware and Coshocton; with frequent extensions, in special cases, to the courts in Lancaster, Zanesville, Wooster, Canton, Norwalk, and Sandusky. In addition to these regular terms of the supreme court, and the United States circuit and district courts at Columbus, were embraced in his practice.

Mr. Curtis was admitted to the bar of the United States supreme court, Washington city, January 9, 1863. After a successful practice before the courts of his country for half a century, in December, 1872, Mr. Curtis concluded to withdraw from the

Digitized by Google

legal field, and devote his remaining life to the care and protection of his large and increasing possessions, which had been somewhat neglected. This anniversary was held at his beautiful homestead, "Round Hill" (a cut of which appears elsewhere), and was in the form of a supper given to the resident members of the bar, with invitations to, and attended by many, old time friends, from adjacent counties and more distant parts of the State. It was a cheerful and happy occasion, bringing up pleasant reminiscences of the past, and the mutual interchange of kind greetings. On that occasion Mr. Curtis announced to his brethren that he declined all new retainers hereafter, and left the field for his younger brethren.

On the subject of politics Mr. Curtis wrote:

"In politics I am a Republican, and was present and took part in the convention in which that party was organized. I was of the Whig school, and united in the recommendation for the reorganization of the party under the new name of Republican. Although I have ever preserved my identity with my party and acted with them in all their political movements, yet I never, except in one instance, allowed myself to become a candidate for a political office. I do not, of course, include city offices, of mayor and councilman, whose duties I have been called to fulfil, nor the candidacy for the Constitutional convention in the spring of 1873, to which I was pressingly urged by many of both parties, and which election I lost by reason of the Prohibition party having a third candidate in the field. The exception to which I refer was in 1840, when the Whig party selected me as their candidate for Congress from this district, then composed of Knox, Coshocton, Holmes, and Tuscarawas counties. My district was one hundred miles long and terribly Democratic. I stumped the district considerably during the campaign, as I did also other counties in the State the same season. I made a good run, cutting down my opponent's majority about one thousand votes but not quite enough to defeat him. It was pleasant enough to go out and make political speeches for the principles of the party with which I acted, but I had no taste to run for office, or to make public speeches in my own interest. Twice after this I was designated by our county conventions as Knox county's choice as candidate for governor, but in both instances I prevented my name going before the general convention. My name has also, on several occasions, been presented by my friends and members of the bar for the judgeship."

In the winter of 1840-41 Mr. Curtis represented Knox county in the State board of equalization. For twelve years he held the office of trustee of the Central Ohio Lunatic asylum, and was the acting president of the board. Mr. Curtis was influential in leading Bishop Chase to establish Kenyon college in its present location, as will be seen by reference to the chapter devoted to that institution. Mr. Curtis was for many years one of the trustees of the college, and while on the board, inaugurated the policy of the survey and sale of the college lands, thus substituting for an irresponsible tenantry a class of proprietary farmers in the immediate neighborhood of the college.

When Mr. Curtis came to the bar the court docket was full of cases against the "Owl Creek bank, of Mt. Vernon," or rather against its members, for it had no corporate existence. The subject was finally referred to a special commissioner and receiver, to which honorable position Mr. Curtis was appointed by the supreme court. After years of investigation and arduous labor, the intricate affairs of the bank were brought to a satisfactory conclusion. Every dollar of an outstanding liability was paid, and the losses adjusted and equalized among the several members of the unfortunate association on acknowledged principles of equity and justice. Mr. Curtis' proceedings, and their results, were fully approved and confirmed by the court, with flattering commendation.

In 1848 Mr. Curtis organized the Knox County bank, and has been connected with that institution as its president ever since.

When aid and action were called for to obtain railroads, Mr. Curtis' services were required and freely given. He was the director of the first railroad that entered Mt. Vernon, and also of several embryo schemes that failed after large expenditures. He is now a director of the Lake Erie division of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. He was also a large contributor and advocate of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad.

In the spring of 1873 Mr. Curtis received from President Grant the appointment and commission of a member of the board of visitors at West Point, to attend and report upon the examination of the graduating class, and to examine into the condition and administration of the affairs of the institution generally.

While in this service he learned that some eighty youths, children of professors, officers and employes of West Point, were destitute of the usual means of common school education, except as to a few that had the advantages of private instruction. Being on a military reserve, the jurisdiction of which was in the Government, it was held that the residents were not included within the provisions for the benefits of the common school system of the State of New York. He therefore introduced a resolution recommending that Congress make provision by a suitable appropriation for maintaining, at West Point, a common school for the benefit of the children of that station. The resolution was also supported by Senator Sherman and Judge Thayer, of Philadelphia, and finally unanimously adopted, and its recommendations incorporated in the report of the board.

July 2, 1823, Mr. Curtis was married to Miss Elizabeth Hogg, daughter of Percival and Elizabeth Hogg, of Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson county, Ohio. She was a niece of William Hogg, esq., of Brownsville, Pennsylvania, an old and successful merchant. His family had but recently arrived in this country. They were from Chester-le-street, Durham county, England, where Miss Hogg was born June 22, 1803. By this marriage Mr. and Mrs. Curtis became the parents of eight children—six daughters and two sons—three only of whom survive—two daughters and one son. Their eldest daughter and child, Elizabeth, was married to Mr. John Gershom Plimpton, a merchant of New York city, February 19, 1845. Mr. Plimpton died in Mt. Vernon April 18, 1869, leaving three children—the eldest is now married to George C. Clark, esq., of New York, and a second daughter recently married to Mr. John B. Beardsley, a prominent druggist of Mt. Vernon. Mr. Curtis' daughter, Ella, is married to the Hon. Joseph C. Devin, late senator from Knox county in the State legislature, and a practicing lawyer, residing in Mt. Vernon. They also have three children. Mr. Curtis' son, Henry Lambton Curtis, is a graduate of Kenyon college, of the class of 1862. He was married to Miss Lucia Chittenden, of Keokuk, Iowa, October 28, 1868. He is a lawyer, and a partner with Mr. Devin. Mr. Curtis has also a grandchild, Emma Bridge, only child of a deceased daughter (Ada), who was married to Mr. Louis K. Bridge, of New York, also since deceased. Miss Bridge made her home since the death of her parents with her grandparent until the time of her marriage with Mr. Charles

Digitized by Google

D. Seebarger, of Chicago, October 15, 1879. Mrs. Curtis died on the seventeenth day of July, 1878, aged seventy-five years, honored and respected by all.

Mr. Curtis' pecuniary means have constantly kept growing from his memorable quarter, until to-day he is classed among the county's wealthiest citizens. Notwithstanding all this rapid accumulation, he has responded in a liberal manner to every benevolent and public enterprise that has been brought to his attention.

His time and money were freely given during the late Rebellion in raising volunteers.

Holding, at the period of the war, as now, the appointment of United States commissioner for the northern district of Ohio, his judicial services were often required in disposing of cases connected with the military movements of that time.

CURTIS, HOSMER, lawyer, born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, on the twenty-ninth of July, 1788, was the eldest son of Zara Curtis, a Revolutionary soldier and officer in Colonel Sheldon's regiment of dragoons of the Connecticut line. On his mother's side he was allied to the Hosmers and Yales of Connecticut. In 1809 his father's family removed to Ohio, and settled in Newark; while he himself, then about twenty years old, removed with the family, and after a few years spent in school teaching, during which time he read law under the preceptorship of Edward Herrick and Jeremiah Munson, then eminent lawyers of Newark, was admitted to the bar in 1813, and prepared his first briefs in a little office that stood where the Newark market house now stands. The next year he served in the campaign for the relief of Fort Meigs, under General Harrison, and in the fall of 1814 married Miss Eleanor Melick, of Turkey Foot, Pennsylvania, a lady of distinguished excellence of character, and the mother of all his children except the youngest, Samuel P. Curtis, late of Washington city, now deceased, who was a son by a second marriage. In 1815 he removed to Mt. Vernon, Knox county, where he regularly attended the courts from the commencement of his practice. The first prosecuting attorney for the county, an office that he filled for many years, he became the leading resident lawyer; and as nearly all the younger members of the profession in the county, who were admitted to the bar for the first fifteen or twenty years, were pupils from his office, he became generally known as "the father of the bar." He continued in full practice in Knox county forty-two years, and for a considerable part of that time, as was then the custom, he also regularly attended the courts of the adjoining counties, and the United States court at Columbus, Ohio. His great industry and indefatigable labor in the preparation of his cases, more than the power of his oratory or quick perception of his points, established his reputation for a clear knowledge of the principles of the common law; while his probity of character always insured him earnest attention and the highest confidence and respect of both court and jury. In 1822–3 he represented his county in the Ohio legislature, and held several other important offices and public trusts, in all of which, as also in the large interests of his clients, which, in so long a period of practice, came under his care, his character for honesty and fidelity was ever preeminent. In 1857 Mr. Curtis removed to Keokuk, where several of his children had previously settled, and there resumed the practice of law in connection with Mr. Gilmore, and which he continued to pursue several years, when finding a nervous infirmity growing upon him, about 1867 he retired from all professional engagements, while continuing to give personal attention to all his own private business. Naturally of strong mental powers, cultivated by philosophic research and study, he was distinguished in the days of his best vigor for his capacity in obtruse speculation and close analytical investigation of every subject presented to him for consideration. He accepted no conclusion without duly weighing all the facts for or against the proposition or theory. These traits marked his character throughout all his professional career, and the aspiration inscribed on the fly-leaf of his first law book: "God preserve my mental vigor," seemed to be mercifully and certainly granted him to the close of his life. He died at Keokuk, Iowa, on the fourteenth of May, 1874, ripe in years, and the honors of a well-spent life. Of his surviving children, Henry H. Curtis resides in St. Louis; J. L. Curtis, banker, at Chicago; Charles Curtis, physician, at Quincy, Illinois, and his daughter, Eleanor, widow of Uzziel Stevens, at Mt. Vernon, Ohio.

CURTIS, GENERAL SAMUEL R., was born February 3, 1807, spent his childhood years in Newark, Ohio; applied himself diligently to his studies, made a good scholar; sometimes was a clerk in the clerk's office of the courts of Licking county, Amos H. Caffee, esq., being the clerk; and in 1827 entered the West Point academy as a cadet, and graduated in 1831, with the appointment of brevet second lieutenant in the Seventh United States infantry, in which he served until June 30, 1832, when he resigned. He then studied law in Ohio, and was admitted to the bar, but left that profession to devote himself to engineering, and from April, 1837, to May, 1839, was the chief engineer of the Muskingum river improvement. At the beginning of the Mexican war he was chosen colonel of the Third Ohio volunteers, serving under Zachary Taylor on the Rio Grande line, and was successively Governor of Matamora, Camargo, Monterey, and Saltillo. At the expiration, in 1847, of the term of service of his regiment, he remained as acting assistant adjutant general to General Wool.

Sometime after the close of the Mexican war General Curtis moved to Keokuk, Iowa, and was elected in 1856 a representative in Congress, and was reelected in 1858, and again in 1860. He was also a member of the peace congress in 1861. In Congress he strongly urged the building of a railroad to the Pacific ocean, and all other Republican measures.

In June, 1861, General Curtis was commissioned colonel of the Second Iowa regiment, and ordered to duty in Northern Missouri, but soon went to Washington to attend the extra session of Congress. Resigning his seat in Congress in 1861, he entered zealously into the military service to preserve the Union. He served under General Fremont, and subsequently was appointed to command the army destined to operate against the confederates in southwestern Missouri and Arkansas. General Curtis fought and won the important battle of Pea Ridge, March 6, 7, and 8, 1862, upon which he received a major general's commission, establishing his headquarters at St. Louis, December, 1862.

General Curtis was in command at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, during the Price raid in October, 1864, and cooperated in the pursuit and defeat of General Price's army. From August to November, 1865, he served as United States Commissioner to treat with the Sioux, Cheyennes, and other Indian tribes. He was examiner of the Union Pacific railroad from November, 1865, to April, 1866. His death occurred at Council Bluffs, Iowa, December 25, 1866. General Samuel R. Curtis rendered

Digitized by Google

Joseph S. Davis

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

valuable civil and military services to his country, and was an elegant, high-toned, honorable gentleman, of intelligence and probity. He was a brother of Hon. Henry B. Curtis, of Mt. Vernon.

# D

DALLY, LANE, Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Hilliar township, February, 1842. He is the youngest son of John and Mary A. Dally, *nee* Walters, who were married in Richland county, Ohio, and in 1834 came to Hilliar and settled in the woods. They had a family of ten children. Mr. Dally died in 1869. His wife still survives him. The subject of this notice was reared on his father's farm. He was married to Miss Cypha Cumpston, of Licking county, Ohio, December 6, 1866. They have a family of five children.

DALRYMPLE, JACOB, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in New Jersey in 1797, came to Ohio in 1809, and was married in 1821 to Phebe Lewis, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1802. They had the following children: Roda, born December 4, 1822; Aaron, August 18, 1824; William, April 7, 1827; Mitchell Y., January 17, 1830; Robert M., June 28, 1833; Sarah S., April 1, 1837; Lafayette, June 16, 1841; Mary E., October 16, 1844.

Lafayette Dalrymple was a soldier in the late war, a member of the One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, but was soon discharged on account of sickness.

Robert M. Dalrymple was married to Nancy S. Strubble. They have two sons—Lorain E. and Lew M. Robert is engaged in farming the home place.

DALRYMPLE, WILLIAM BRICE, Liberty township, farmer, was born January 22, 1852, in Liberty township. He is the son of Andrew Dalrymple, deceased, who was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, in March, 1810, where he remained until he was about twenty-three years of age. He then came to Ohio and resided near Fredericktown for some years. On April 12, 1838, he was joined in marriage to Mary A. Wolfe, who was born in February, 1821. She is a daughter of Christopher and Phebe Wolfe, *nee* Rhinehart, pioneers of Knox county, and whose history appears in this work. They had six children, four daughters and two sons, viz: Phebe, wife of Alexander Jackson; Susan, deceased, who married William H. Scarborough; Eliza J., wife of Thomas J. Scarborough; Ella, wife of Winfield Coe; and Squire and William Brice. Mr. Dalrymple died in October, 1871, in Liberty township, where he had resided about forty-three years. He was much esteemed for his many good traits of character. He was a leading citizen, and by his death the community lost a useful man. Mrs. Dalrymple resides on the homestead.

William B. Dalrymple was reared on the farm on which he yet resides. He is a rising young man of the township. He married Miss H. Coleville, of Liberty township, February 18, 1875. They have two children.

DALRYMPLE, SQUIRE D., Liberty township, farmer, was born in Liberty township, April 9, 1854, and is the son of Andrew and Mary A. Dalrymple, of whom mention is made in the biography of William B. Dalrymple. He was reared on the farm, and like the rest of the family, had the advantages of the schools and the instruction of kind and and excellent parents. He is a good farmer, and a young man who is much esteemed. He married Miss Sarah L. Allen December 17, 1874, daughter of William and Joanna Allen, of whom mention is made. They have three children.

DARLING, WILLIAM, farmer, was born April 9, 1814, in Hampshire county, Virginia. He moved to Butler township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1820, and to Jackson township in 1835. He was married to Eliza Melick April 6, 1841. They have had ten children, viz.: Lucy A., James K., Morgan, Louisa, Cyrus, Nan, Sarah E., Avilda, Otto, and Louis. Mr. Darling is an old and respected citizen of Jackson; has served several terms as justice of the peace.

DARLING, JOHN, Berlin township (deceased), was born in New York in 1817; came to Ohio when a young man, and was married in 1842 to Mary Ann Rundle. They had three children—Richard L., Charles T., and James E. Mrs. Mary Ann Darling died in 1852. Mr. John Darling married Lydia Ann Kinney in 1854, who was born in Knox county in 1820. They had three children—James E., born in 1855, Henry M. in 1857, and Alva B. in 1861. The father, John Darling, died July 26, 1876. James E. died in 1843, and James Edson in 1856. Henry Darling was married in 1877 to Mary Vore, who was born in Mt. Vernon in 1857. They have one son, George W., who was born July 26, 1878.

DARLING, WILLIAM, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown; born in Coshocton county in 1825, came with his parents to Knox county in 1829, and was married October 15, 1857, to Saprona Willis, who was born June 11, 1835, in New York. She came with her parents to Knox county in 1839. They have one son, Herbert Stanton, born January 17, 1862. He is now engaged in the study of medicine in Fredericktown with Dr. S. B. Potter. Mr. William Darling is one of the leading men of this township, and owns a beautiful farm with excellent buildings.

DARLING, NICHOLAS R., Morris township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown; was born in Wayne township in 1830, and married in 1864 to Margaret Ellen Bricker, who was born in Clinton township in 1830. An infant child was left on the porch of their house in a basket (warmly dressed), on the morning of October 7, 1880 (a mystery). They cared for and became attached to it, named it Eddie V., and were making arrangements to have it adopted, but it died in January, 1881.

Mr. Darling purchased the first threshing machine manufactured by Altman Taylor & Co., Mansfield. They attribute much credit to Mr. Darling for his ingenuity, skill and patience in making many improvements so that the machine became a success. He used this machine for fifteen years. In 1864 they made him a very liberal donation on a new machine.

DARLING, GEORGE W., Hilliar township, clothier, Centreburgh, Ohio, was born near Newville, Richland county, Ohio, January 18, 1845. He was reared on a farm. He enlisted in the Sixty-fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, company C, in 1861; he participated in the battle of Shiloh and all the battles in which his regiment and company were engaged until after the battle of Stone River, Tennessee, when he was taken with typhoid fever and rendered unable to do service, and was discharged. He returned home and after regaining his health he went to Bloomington, Illinois, where he enlisted in company D, Third Illinois cavalry, and served with them six months; he was then detached on General Saul Meredith's staff as private orderly, and remained as orderly until the war was over, at Paducha, Kentucky, after which he joined his regiment, and

Digitized by Google

was with the expedition to Devil's lake, and thence to Fort Snelling, Minnesota, and there mustered out of service October 10, 1865, having served in the two regiments about four years.

His busines life commenced in 1868, in Independence, Richland county, Ohio, in a country store. He bought a half interest in the business of William Severns, his father-in-law. The firm bought produce of all kinds. He was for a time agent of the railroad at that point. In 1873 the firm lost about all their property by fire. After the fire he travelled for some time for a woolen-mill and powder factory. In 1875 he commenced clerking for Mr. Severns, his former partner, and he remained with him until August, 1879, when he purchased a stock of clothing and came to Centreburgh, where he carries a full line of all kinds of ready-made clothing, hats, caps and gentlemen's furnishing goods. He has a growing trade and carries about three thousand five hundred dollars worth of stock. He is a good business man and his customers never find a reason to complain from any misrepresentation, as he confines himself to business principles, truth and veracity. He was married to Miss Delnorta S. Severns, of Richland county, Ohio, January, 1868, and by this union they had four children, three of whom are living.

DARLING, ROBERT D., Wayne township, post office, Fredericktown; born in Wayne township, this county, in 1845, and was married in 1870 to Clotilda Lyon, who was born in Wayne township, this county, in 1846. They have four children, Nellie, born in 1871; Frank, in 1875; Nina, in 1877; and Willie, in 1879. Mr. Darling is a farmer by occupation, and has always lived in this county.

DAVIS, JACOB, Monroe township, was born near Hagerstown, Maryland, April 4, 1800, and came to Mt. Vernon, Knox county, with his father, Henry Davis, in 1815. He married Elizabeth Downs, daughter of George Downs, of Knox county, April 3, 1827, and moved to Monroe township, where he purchased land and erected a saw-mill on Schenck's creek in 1828. Shortly afterward he erected a grist-mill and added a fulling-mill and carding machine. Being an enterprising business man he not only ran his own mill but owned an interest in the Monroe mills, Gilcrest's mills, and Shamon's mills. Mr. Davis died September 12, 1837, and was buried in St. John's Evangelical Lutheran cemetery, the ground for which was donated by him. He was the father of nine children, of whom James Woodbridge Davis was the youngest. He was born June 9, 1849, at the old homestead on Schenck's creek, and reared on the farm. He married Jennie Daymude, daughter of William Daymude, of Monroe township, December 14, 1876, and has two children, Elmer S. and Herman.

DAVIS, THOMAS, Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1809; was married to Jane Jenkins, who was born in 1815 in Loudoun county, Virginia. They had six children: Sarah, born 1838; John, in 1840; Martha, in 1841; Eliza, in 1844; Margaret, in 1847; Stephen Taylor, in 1859.

Mrs. Jane Davis died in 1850. Mr. Thomas Davis married again, his second marriage being to Elizabeth Baker, who was born in Wayne township, Knox county, in 1820. They had two children, W. Scott, born in 1852, and Charlotte Ellen, in 1855.

John Davis was a soldier in the late war. He enlisted in the One Hundred and Twentieth regiment, and continued inthe service until his health failed. After his health was restored he again enlisted, but was again discharged on account of ill health. His health improved again, and he again enlisted, and received an honorable discharge at the close of the service.

Mr. Davis came to Ohio in 1838, and located on a farm in Berlin township, Knox county. He owns a well improved farm and has been identified with this county for forty-eight years. He has been a Methodist for fifteen years, and has been a Republican since the organization of the party.

DAVIS, W. SCOTT, farmer, Berlin township; post office, Fredericktown; born in Berlin township in 1852, and was married in 1874 to Mary Morriston, who was born in Wayne township, in 1854. They have three children: Robertie Bell, born in 1875; Steward, in 1877; Daisy Dell, in 1878. Mr. Davis is a farmer, and resides on the old home farm.

DAVIS, JESSE, farmer, Liberty township, was born in Cecil county, Maryland, October 16, 1812. His father, a native of Ireland, emigrated to the United States when quite young. He served in the War of 1812 under Commodore McDonough, and received a wound. He was a man of considerable attainments, taught a select school for some years, and married a Miss Mary Nebb, a native of York county, Pennsylvania. They had nine sons and one daughter, all of whom are believed to be dead except Jesse Davis, who learned the blacksmith trade, which he followed for some years.

When about twenty years of age he went to Ohio county, Virginia, where, in April, 1835, he married Rosanna Frazier, who was born in Ohio county, West Virginia, January 9, 1808. They remained in Virginia until 1850, when they came to their present home. There were born to these parents four children in Virginia, viz: Samuel H., Robert F., Mary, and James W. Samuel H. and Robert F. enlisted in company G, Twentieth Ohio volunteer infantry. Samuel H. was taken sick and died May 30, 1862. While sick he was commissioned second lieutenant, but was never mustered. Robert F. was discharged in the fall of 1863, on account of physical disability. He is now bookkeeper in the First National bank, of Canton, Illinois. Mary and James W. are on the farm.

Mr. Davis was captain of company D, One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National guard. When the regiment was called out some of the companies were consolidated. Mr. Davis was transferred to company A, which company he commanded during his enlistment.

DAVIS, MRS. JOANNA, Liberty township, was born in Milford township, November 30, 1829. She is the daughter of Smith Bishop and Mary Ann Jeffries, of whom mention is made in the history of Milford township. They had a family of eight children, six sons and two daughters, viz: John J., Joanna, the subject of this notice; Henry A., Benjamin F., Gilford D., Allen S., Clark N., and Adaline L., wife of James Ray, who resides near Columbus, Ohio.

Mr. Bishop died in 1866. His wife survives him. Joanna was married to Joseph P. Davis, November 18, 1861. He was a native of the State of New York, and died in 1877. They had three children, viz: Anna Mary, born July 10, 1862; Cora Estelle, born January 10, 1866, and Ellen Adaline, born September 26, 1868. Mrs. Davis is an estimable lady.

DAVIS, JOHN M., farmer, Miller township, was born in Clinton township, September 28, 1853, is the son of George W. and Margaret Davis, *nee* Morton. Mr. Davis spent his youth on his father's farm, and, like farmers' sons generally, he worked during the summer, when old enough, and attended

Digitized by Google

school during the winter. On the twelfth of January, 1876, he married Miss Lucy W. Baxter, daughter of J. W. Baxter.

Mr. Davis is an energetic and enterprising farmer and an estimable citizen. They have two children, viz: George W. and Daisy M.

DAVIS, JOSEPH SLOCUM, Attornev at law and secretary of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Delaware railroad company, Mt. Vernon, was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, November 21, 1812. He is the third child of Henry and Avice Davis, *nee* Towne. His father was born in Cornish, New Hampshire, his mother in Wilkesbarre, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, where they were married, and came to Ohio in the year 1808, settling in Ross county. After a residence there of three years they moved into Pickaway county, remained there about four years, and then removed to Hillsborough, Highland county, Ohio, where they lived until thev died. The father was engaged in mercantile pursuits.

The subject of this notice, when not at school, assisted his father in the store. In 1829 he entered the preparatory school at Gambier and continued two years in that department. He then entered the freshman class in Kenyon college, passed regularly through the several college classes and graduated in 1835. He read law with the late Benjamin S. Brown, of Mt. Vernon, and in the winter of 1836–37 attended the Cincinnati law school, and was admitted to the bar in 1837. He commenced the practice of law in company with the Hon. C. Delano, and continued for several years, but after a severe attack of pleurisy his health failed to such an extent that he was compelled to retire.

He was twice elected probate judge of Knox county on the Republican ticket, this last term expiring in 1861.

In 1849–50–51 he was elected mayor of Mt. Vernon, and again in 1866–68–70 and 71.

He was the first editor of the *True Whig*, a newspaper estsblished at Mt. Vernon in 1848, to advocate the election of General Zachariah Taylor to the Presidency of the United States.

In 1850 he was appointed deputy United States marshal and took the Federal census of Knox county.

In the winter of 1864–5 he was appointed by President Lincoln paymaster in the United States army—was ordered to Washington city, mustered into the service, and remained there until July after the close of the Rebellion.

He has always taken a lively interest in the public schools, and has been connected with the city board of education twenty-five years, or since its organization in 1856, is now and has been for the last nine years president of said board.

In 1869 the directors of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Delaware Railroad company elected him secretary of said company, which position he still holds.

Mr. Davis is esteemed as a frank, candid man, of scrupulous integrity, modest and retiring in disposition, affable in his manners, reserved in speech, honorable in his dealings, and a reliable friend, but firm and decided in his opinions, prompt and conscientious in the proper discharge of every public or private trust committed to his care.

Mr. Davis was married to Miss Sarah B. Moore, who was born in Connellsville, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, March, 1813, the only daughter of Doctor Robert D. Moore. They have had four children, two sons and two daughters, all of whom are living. Captain Henry M. Davis resides at Santa Fe, New Mexico. Anna C., married to John W. Hall, lives in Washington city. Mary A. and Rorlin H. are at home.

Mrs. Davis died May 3, 1879—a Christian woman highly respected by all who had the pleasure of her acquaintance.

DAWSON, JAMES, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard. He was born in Howard township, November 1, 1849. His father, John Dawson, died in July, 1858. His grandfather died at the same place just one week previous. James Dawson was married to Etta Critchfield in January, 1875, and commenced business on the old farm. He has two children: Philip, born February 10, 1870; Catura, May 21, 1878. His mother lives with them.

DAY, STEPHEN, Union township, merchant, post office, Gann. He was born in New Jersey in 1815, and came to Ohio in 1830, and was engaged in farming on what is called the George Freshwater farm, where he remained until his twenty-first year; then removed to Rochester, Ohio; engaged in the grocery business for one year. He was then engaged in a flouring-mill at Roscoe, in Coshocton county, for one year. He then moved back to the farm and remained there for five years; then to Rochester; then to Oxford, Ohio; then back to the old home, where he purchased the Miller farm, and remained there for about five years. From there he went to Oxford and engaged in the mercantile business for two years, and then to the old home again, where he remained until he sold it. He then went to Mt. Holly, and bought the Hast farm. He then sold the farm and went to Spring mountain, then returned to Mt. Holly and lived there for a year. Then he purchased the Draper farm, and lived there for five years, and then returned for the last time to Mt. Holly, remained for one year, and then went to Cambridge. April 25, 1870, he started for California in company with his father, mother and wife; remained there for three months. Then he removed to Bloomfield, Davis county, Iowa, his wife remaining in California where his sons had settled. After going to a number of places he finally settled in Gann, where he is at present doing business with his younger son, selling dry goods, groceries, clothing, and doing a general mercantile business.

DEAN, BENJAMIN, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Washington township, Richland county, in 1851, and was married in 1873 to Amanda Rowe, who was born in this township in 1848. Their children are James L., born April 2, 1875, and Charlie, October 23, 1878. Mr. Dean came to this county in 1868. He is one of the leading farmers of this township.

DEBOLT, REUBEN, Morgan township, farmer, born in Morgan township, January 19, 1812. His father, Abraham Debolt, was born and reared in Fayette county, Pennsylvania. The family came from Germany, near the river Rhine, but at what time they came to America is not known. They settled in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, whence a large connection has sprung up. As a class they are industrious and well-to-do, being mostly farmers. The father of the subject of this sketch married Christiana Craiger, of Fayette county, Pennsylvania. About 1805 they came to what is the southeast part of Morgan township, where they lived and died.

The farm on which they first settled is owned by their son, Washington Debolt. They had a family of eleven children, one of whom died in infancy. The names were Isaac, Jacob, Daniel, Mary, Samuel—the above have deceased. The living are Michael, Reuben, Elizabeth, wife of George Clark, Washington, John, Rachel, wife of A. J. Hoten.

Digitized by Google

The subject of this notice was reared in Morgan township, and has always resided in the community, except nine years, when a resident of Licking county. December 7, 1837, he married Sarah French, who was born in Green county, Pennsylvania, in 1817, and came to Ohio with her parents. They had a family of nine children, viz: Mary, wife of James Vanvoris; William, Margaret E., Rachel, wife of Joseph Herrington; Christiana, Emma H., wife of Samuel Hall, and Della. Sarah J. and David have died.

Mr. Debolt is a man of social qualities and an estimable citizen, a good farmer, and has the esteem of the community.

DELANO, HON. COLUMBUS, Mt. Vernon. Very few, if any persons in Knox county have been so long and so intimately connected with the various business enterprises, the diversified secular interests, the educational, moral, benevolent and religious institutions, or who were more effective in movements that tended to give shape and direction to the affairs of social life, and form the customs, manners, and habits of the people, than Hon. Columbus Delano. For fifty years he has been prominent in the politics of Knox county. Fifty years ago he was admitted to the bar, and soon attained to the position of an able lawyer and a popular politician.

Columbus Delano was a native of Shoreham, Vermont; born there in 1809. In 1817, when a lad of only eight years, he was brought to Mt. Vernon, where his home has since been, a period of sixty-four years. He became a law student before reaching full manhood, having previously been indefatigable at his studies, and diligent in the acquisition of knowledge, and in storing his mind with useful information. In 1831, just half a century ago, he was admitted to the bar, and as his friends predicted, soon became an eminently successful lawyer. His ambition, talents, excellent habits and exemplary deportment gave assurance of success and distinction in his chosen profession, and his early promise as a lawyer was fully realized in after years. He became eminent as an advocate and criminal lawyer, and no less so as a criminal prosecutor, for he became by popular election, soon after he was admitted to the bar, the prosecuting attorney of Knox county. The prosecuting attorney became an elective officer by act of the legislature in 1832, and Mr. Delano, although a Whig, or rather a National Republican, was elected to that office, in a county then decidedly and strongly Democratic, which shows that he was then very popular with both parties.

Success continued to crown Mr. Delano's career as a lawyer until 1844, when he became a candidate for Congress in the district composed of the counties of Knox, Licking, and Franklin. The Whig party had nominated Hon. Samuel White, of Licking, as their candidaee, who had accepted the candidacy and canvassed a portion of the district, before his death occurred. After due deliberation and consultation among the leaders of the Whig party, it was decided to place Columbus Delano on their ticket in place of their deceased candidate, Samuel White, who had been regarded as the most popular Whig, as well as the ablest, in the district, which was generally conceded to be Democratic by a few hundred majority. Colonel Caleb J. McNulty was the candidate of the Democratic party, and was considered the ablest political campaigner of his party in the district. He and his competitor, White, were well matched as orators before promiscuous assemblies. They were, indeed, both men of remarkable force and ability as stump orators, and the Whigs regarded it of paramount importance to select the ablest man they had in the district to conduct the campaign against McNulty. The canvas was fierce and of doubtful issue, as was natural enough in so close a district, and the result was not known until after the last township in the district was heard from. Colonel McNulty, it turned out, did not carry the entire vote of his party, and Mr. Delano received, by some hundreds, more than the full Whig vote of the district. and was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth Congress by the central or capital district of Ohio, by a majority of twelve votes. The popularity of Mr. Delano will appear more fully in the light of the fact that the district, at the same election gave to Governor Tod, the Democratic candidate, nine thousand six hundred and six votes; to Governor Bartley, the Whig candidate, eight thousand, nine hundred and ninety votes, and to L. King, the Abolition candidate, five hundred and twenty-seven votes; giving Tod six hundred and sixteen majority over Bartley, and eighty-seven majority over both the Whig and Abolition candidates.

Hon. Columbus Delano served on the committee on invalid pensions, and made a vigorous speech against the Mexican war, which was widely circulated.

In 1846 Mr. Delano came within two votes of receiving the nomination of the Whigs for Governor or Ohio, William Bebb being his successful competitor in the convention, and who was also successful by a small majority.

Hon. Columbus Delano was a delegate to the National Convention at Chicago in 1860, which nominated Abraham Lincoln for President, and in that memorable campaign rendered yeoman's service in behalf of the martyr President and the Republican party generally.

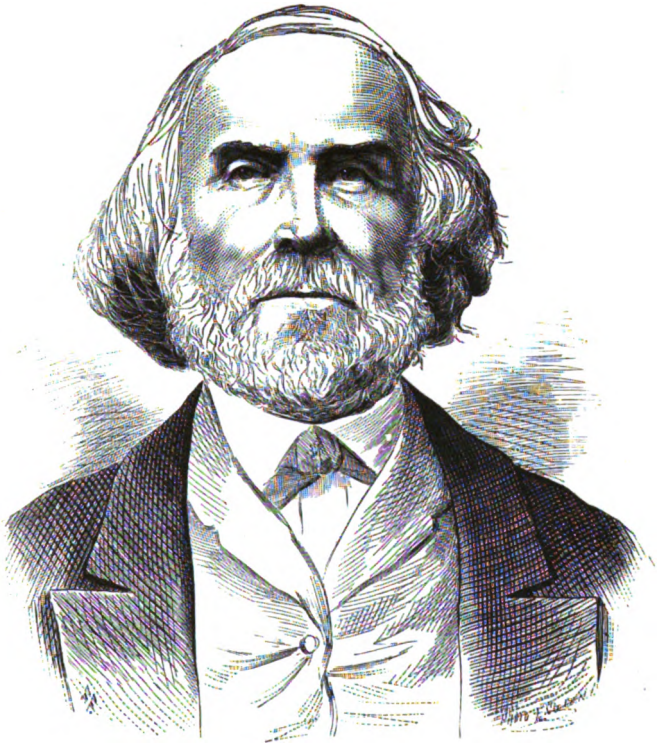
In 1861 Mr. Delano was appointed commissary general of Ohio, and filled the office with great success until the General Government assumed the subsistance of all State troops. In 1862 he was a candidate for United States Senator, and on one of the ballots in caucus lacked only two votes of the nomination. In 1863 he was elected to the house of representatives of Ohio, and was a prominent member of that body, taking a leading part in shaping the important legislation of the State during the last two years of the war.

Hon. Columbus Delano was a member of the National Republican convention held in Baltimore in the year 1864, serving as chairman of the Ohio delegation, and zealously supporting President Lincoln's renomination, and the nomination of Andrew Johnson for Vice-President. In the same year he was elected a member of the Thirty-ninth Congress, and served as chairman of the committee on claims. In 1866 Mr. Delano was a delegate to the Loyalists' convention, held in Philadelphia. He was also a member of the Fortieth Congress, taking his seat after a successful contest before the House of Representatives.

After his election to Congress in 1864 Mr. Delano relinquished the practice of his profession, and became extensively engaged in sheep husbandry, agricultural pursuits, and in the business of banking.

Mr. Delano, after the close of his service as a member of the Fortieth Congress, was appointed by President Grant commissioner of internal revenue, and in 1870 he received the appointment of Secretary of the Interior, succeeding Governor J. D. Cox, thereby becoming one of President Grant's cabinet. He tendered his resignation of this office in 1875, after a service of five years, which was accepted by the President with expressions of satisfaction with the manner in which he performed the duties

Digitized by Google



E. W. DOWDS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

that had devolved upon him, and with manifestations of regret in view of his desire to retire from public life.

Since Mr. Delano's resignation of the honorable position of Secretary of the Interior, he has lived in comparative retirement among his early friends in Mt. Vernon, which for sixty-four years he has called his home. There, amidst the elegance, the quiet, the contentment of a well ordered home, among cherished friends of earlier and later times, he enjoys the philosophic composure, the *otium cum dignitate*, the sage-like dignity, the leisure, the retirement becoming one whose years of activity, of success, of honor, have so largely outnumbered those of mankind generally; whose "ways of life" have been such as that his retrospections would be pleasurable, be recalled with delight, and cherished with complacency.

Mr. Delano has led an active, useful, busy, laborious life, and has merited and enjoyed success and prosperity in a large measure. In peace and in war he has been patriotic; especially was he the friend of his country in the perilous years of the great Rebellion. Always the friend of Freedom and the enemy of slavery, none more zealously supported emancipation. Temperate, and the friend of temperance; the supporter of education and good morals; the schools, colleges and churches always found in him an advocate. His recent large gift to Kenyon college was the liberal act of a noble man.

DENNIS, ABRAHAM, deceased, Berlin township, was born in New York; came to Knox county in 1865; he died in 1874. He had four children: William H., Martha, Laura E., and Philip H. Dennis. William died in Guernsey county, and left a family of eight children. Martha died in Knox county in 1875. Laura E. Dennis and her nephew, Willard, are living on the home place.

DENNY, JAMES A., was born in Jackson township April 4, 1840; he was married February 3, 1865, to Mary Ann Dugan. They have had eight children, viz.: Leona, Leota, Maude, Guy, Edith E., Downey E., Leroy, one infant not named. Leona, born November 22, 1865; Leota, November 22, 1866, Maude, January 15, 1867; Guy, July 2, 1870; Leroy, July 23, 1876; Edith E., June 26, 1878; Downey E., April 2, 1880; infant not named, April 21, 1874. Mr. Denny was a member of company I, Eighty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, and company F., One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry.

DEVER, BENJAMIN F., retired, Fredericktown, was born in Knox county April 17, 1833, and was married November 20, 1859 to Sarah Pollock, who was born in Washington county, Virginia, July 4, 1837. They have the following children, viz.: Franklin H., born February 2, 1858; Alfred D., July 17, 1860; Eddie, August 19, 1862; and Robert R., April 9, 1865. Mr. Dever has resided in Fredericktown for twenty-four years, and has been engaged in buying and selling horses, he has also been a drayman. Franklin H., has been engaged in the drug business for about six years, and is a good practical druggist. He has been elected marshal of the town two terms and is now constable of Morris township.

DEVOE, SAMUEL J., Pleasant township, son of Samuel and Mariam Devoe, was born in Richland county, Ohio, November 20, 1817. He came to Mt. Vernon in 1837, and commenced working at the carpenter and joiner trade, with Blake & Armstrong, and continued at his trade until 1856 or 1857; he then engaged in the manufacture of doors, sash and blinds, at Shannon's old buggy factory, which he operated successfully by horse power, until about 1866, when he attached an engine to his machinery and continued in the business until 1870 when his factory was destroyed by fire, and since that date he has been engaged in farming. On the twenty-sixth of February, 1842, he married Miss Hannah Files, of Richland county, Ohio, who was born in 1821. In the spring of 1843, they settled in Mt. Vernon where they remained until 1866, when he purchased and moved on the farm, where they are now living, situated on the Gambier road, about one and one-half miles from Mt. Vernon. They have a family of seven children, three sons and four daughters.

DEWITT, BENJAMIN W., farmer, Brown township, post office, Jelloway, son of Jonathan and Mary Dewitt,, born in Richland township, Holmes county, where he was reared and received a part of his education. He graduated in Madison college, Guernsey county, in his nineteenth year; he then commenced the teaching of school, which he continued for twenty-one quarters, teaching seven quarters in one district. He also taught vocal music in connection. On the eleventh day of November, 1847, in his twenty-fifth year, he married Sarah A. Workman, of Knox county, James S. Blair officiating. She was the first daughter of S. C. and Mary Workman, born September 6, 1828. After his marriage he moved upon a farm of his father's in Holmes county, where he remained about one year. While there he taught one term of school in the town of Millersburgh during the winter season; he then moved back to Knox county, Brown township, locating on the farm where he now resides, which was then known as the McCall and Stokley lands. By their marriage they became the parents of fifteen children: Normanda E., born February 5, 1849; Squire E., August 11, 1850; James H., January 31, 1852; Jonathan C., April 1, 1853, and died August 4, 1853; Mary E., October 17, 1854; Solomon H., March 27, 1856; Sarah J., March 27, 1857, and died August 28, 1858; Priscilla S., August 8, 1859; Channing C., October 20, 1860; Benjamin F., July 18, 1862, died August 28, 1862; Osmer B., July 18, 1863; Elma F., Semtember 3, 1865; Harriet L., April 3, 1867; Susannah B., March 8, 1869, now dead; William F., December 8, 1870, died April 15, 1871, Mr. and Mrs. Dewitt and family are members of the German Baptist church.

DEWITT, SQUIRE E., Jefferson township, farmer, post office, Jelloway, was born in Brown township in 1850. He was married in 1873 to Melinda Shambaugh, who was born in Ashland county, Ohio, in 1848. They had three children—Charles Alpheus, born in 1874; Iva May, born in 1876; John H. O., born in 1879. Mrs. Melinda Dewitt died in 1879, in Jefferson county. Mr. Dewitt is a farmer by occupation and an active and enterprising man.

DETWILER, GEORGE W., Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Richland county, Ohio, in 1845, and was married in 1869, to Lydia Cassell, who was born in Knox county. Mr. Detwiler has been a resident of this township ever since he came from Richland county, and is one of its active men. He was a soldier in the war, served out his time of enlistment and received an honorable discharge.

DIAL ISAAC, retired farmer, a resident of Monroe township, this county, and a native of Pennsylvania, was born on the twelfth day of October, 1797, and came with his parents, George and Elizabeth Dial, to Ohio in 1800, who located near Coshocton, and remained about two years. In 1802 they moved to the Shrimplon prairies, near Millwood, this county.



Digitized by Google

They were living on the prairies when the first assessor came around assessing the property, after Ohio became a State in 1803, where they lived about five years. In 1807 they moved to Howard township, this county, on the land owned by William Hays, remained about one year, then, in 1808, moved on land now owned by T. K. Head, in Harrison township, where they lived during the War of 1812, and for several years afterwards. In about 1817 the father of Mr. Dial moved to Holmes county, Ohio, and remained about two years; in 1820 he returned to this county, and remained a number of years, and then emigrated to Illinois, where he deceased.

Mr. Dial was reared on a farm and has made farming his principal vocation during his life. When he came to this county a small boy, he spent many days at play with Indian boys. He says many a wrestle he has had with the sons of the red man. There were no white boys in the neighborhood that he could have for playmates. Their neighbors were few and far apart. Their nearest mill was at Zanesville, for several years, then the Banning mill was erected.

He was deprived of the privilege of obtaining an education in his forest home, as schools were very scarce in those days.

In 1818, he cut wheat off of the ground where the Theological seminary now stands. Around the building where you now see the trees standing, was at that time a cleared field. He helped to erect the first house for Bishop Chase, which was a hewed log structure, in which Warner Terry lived for several years.

January 20, 1818, he married Nancy Durbin, born in 1794. They settled in College township, where they remained about nine years. In 1827 they moved on the T. R. Head farm, in Harrison township, and remained five years. On March 14, 1832, he purchased the land on which he is now living, in Monroe township, erected a cabin, into which he moved his family the same year. This served them as an abode for many years. He then erected his present frame residence on his farm. His companion deceased May 24, 1873. They reared a family of nine children—Maria, Lewis, William, Elizabeth, Miranda, Benjamin, Matilda, George, and Rhoda E. William and Elizabeth have deceased. Mr. Dial is still living and enjoying good health for a man of his age.

DIAL, JAMES, College township, miller and farmer, son of William and Rebecca Dial, was born in Knox county, Ohio, March 26, 1834. He was reared to manhood on a farm. In November, 1861, he enlisted in company K, of the Forty-third Ohio volunteer infantry, under Captain William Walker. He served three years and nine months and was discharged in August, 1865; after the close of the war, and returned home. In September, 1865, he commenced working in the Gain's grist mill, and remained with them about two years; then, in 1868, he purchased a one-fourth interest in the mill property, and continued in that way about three years. In 1871 he became a one-third partner, and in 1875 he bought a half interest in it, which he retains. October 18, 1868, he married Miss Catharine Lauderbaugh, born in College township in 1847, daughter of John and Catharine Lauderbaugh, and settled where they are now living. They have a family of three children, two sons and one daughter. He followed farming in connection with milling.

DICKESON, ALFRED J., Gambier, son of Wells and Lucinda Dickeson, was born in Monroe township, this county, on the twenty-eighth day of February, 1842. In August, 1862, he married Miss Mary O. Fobes, born in Newcastle, Coshocton county, Ohio, February 13, 1842, daughter of the Rev. D. L. Fobes. They settled in Gambier, where they now reside. They have three children: Francis H., Luella A. and Maria G.

In 1862 he enlisted in company B, of the Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and served three years and was discharged in 1865, after the close of the war. He was in the Thirteenth army corps. He is a blacksmith by trade, and is carrying on the business in Gambier. He is the partner in the Hart & Dickeson carriage shops, and has charge of the ironing department. He also gives special attention to horse shoeing, and is a first-class shoer.

DICKSON, JAMES, Wayne township, farmer, post office Fredericktown, born in Knox county in 1846, and was married in 1871 to Mary Bricker, who was born in Knox county in 1850. They have one son, Ray B., born September 14, 1879. His father, Samuel Dickson, was married to Elizabeth Rood. They had a family of six children. They were among the earlier settlers of this county. Mr. Dickson died in this county in 1870. Mrs. Elizabeth Dickson died in 1875.

DISNEY, MRS. HARRIET, was born July 14, 1806, in Anne Arundel county, Maryland. Her father's name was Jacob Barry, a licensed local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was reared on South River, Maryland. His father, Basil Barry, reared four children—Sally, Mordecai, Jacob and Basil.

Jacob and Basil, aged respectively twenty-one and eighteen, went into the army of the United Colonies and were in the first battles fought for American independence. Basil died of the bloody flux while in the Northern army. Jacob was in the army during the whole war, and for a while was a captain. He received a wound in the under jaw, and about twenty-seven small pieces of bone came out. At the close of the war he returned to South River, Maryland, and in 1786 Rev. Jacob Barry married Miss Mary, daughter of William Disney. They moved up to the Pine Woods and there they reared a family of seven children—Elisha, Basil, Caleb, Mordecai, Jacob, Anna Maria, and Harriet.

Elisha, Caleb, and Mordecai, were in the War of 1812, and in the camp at Annapolis when Washington was burned by the British August 14, 1814. Basil and Mordecai were ordained ministers of the Methodist Episcopal church, and were members of the Baltimore conference.

Rev. Jacob Barry, sr., died in March, 1830, and was buried in the cemetery at the Sulphur Spring meeting-house, Maryland.

In the fall of 1831 Jacob Barry, jr., with his family, his mother and sister Harriet, moved to Utica, Licking county, Ohio. He had his wife and three little children, and this left Harriet to care for herself and her now aged mother. She rented a house of Mr. Cornelius Vanausdal, where she and her mother lived. April 25, 1833, she was married to Mr. Frederick J. J. Disney, by the Rev. Alfred Loraine, of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Frederick was born in Anne Arundel county, Maryland, January 20, 1808. His father was William I. Disney; his mother was Amelison, daughter of Jacob Elliott, and his grandfather was James Disney.

William and Amelison were married in 1806, and reared thirteen children, of whom Frederick was the oldest. In 1826 they, with their family, moved to Utica, Licking county, Ohio.

Digitized by Google

At this time but six of this large family are living, representing Ohio, Iowa and Kansas.

After Harriet Barry moved to Utica, Ohio, in 1831, she and Frederick were married. In April, 1834, they moved to the eighty acres of land in Milford township, which Frederick had bought, and on which he had cleared about two acres. The log cabin which they moved into was about sixteen by sixteen feet.

They were the first to organize a Methodist class in the settlement, and in their log cabin they had regular preaching, and sometimes had a two days' meeting.

In 1840 they moved into the brick house now standing on the northwest corner of the farm, near where the cabin stood. Mr. Disney was a great lover of education and very zealous in pushing forward the educational interests in the settlement and among the first to organize a school and to raise money for the teacher. He was a strong Democrat and took an active part in politics. For seven years in succession he was elected treasurer of Milford township. F. J. J. Disney died May 17, 1854, leaving a wife and nine children, the oldest not yet twenty. It was his object to give his children a good education and make of them useful men and women.

The oldest child, Alfred W., was born in the fall of 1834, was educated at Chesterville, Ohio. At the age of twenty-two he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. William Hayes, sr. After completing his studies he went to Amity, Knox county, Ohio, where he opened an office and practiced medicine about one year. At the age of twenty-seven he married Miss Mary A., daughter of Thomas Brown, of Liberty township. Immediately after his marriage he went to La Rue, Marion county, Ohio, where he practiced medicine with Dr. J. Copeland awhile, and then opened an office of his own. He was a graduate of the Starling Medical college, Columbus, Ohio. In the summer of 1875 he was taken sick, and on the twentieth of September he died of typhoid fever, leaving a wife and three little boys.

The second child, Larkin E., was born in 1836. He received a good education in the district school, and also in the Ohio Wesleyan university, Delaware, Ohio. He studied dentistry with Dr. McBriar, formerly of Mt. Vernon, now of Columbus, Ohio, and in 1862 he went to Coshocton, Ohio, where he commenced practicing his profession. In 1867 he married Miss Anna Spangler, of that place. At the present time he and his wife are in Peabody, Kansas. He is practicing dentistry.

The third child, Basil A,, received a fair education at home, and also attended the school at Delaware, Ohio. He joined the Methodist Episcopal church when very young, and at the age of eighteen he received license to preach. He is a member of the North Ohio conference, and now is stationed at Lorain, Ohio. In 1869 he married Miss Hannah M. Hardee. They have lost two children. He is now translating the New Testament from the Greek to the English.

George R. is the fourth child. His education, in the common branches, is good. At the age of twenty-one he married Miss Clamanda E., daughter of Mr. William H. Hawkins, of Milford township. By birth and practice he is a farmer; by occupation, a carpenter. He has one child. His home is in Milford township.

The next child is Mary A. She attended the district school and received a liberal education. After she was grown she fitted herself for teaching, and taught several terms of school. In October, 1880, she was married to Mr. W. H. Orme, of Hawleyville, Page county, Iowa, where she now resides.

Dorson V. was born in July, 1844. He has a good education. For some time he was a travelling agent for the American Bible society. He canvassed Knox and Coshocton counties, and found many families without even a Testament. In 1874 he married Miss Mary C., daughter of Rev. C. C. Craven, of the North Ohio conference. They have a small family, and are living in Homer, Licking county, Ohio.

The seventh child, Henry B., received some education in the district school. In August, 1867, he went to Baldwin university, Berea, Ohio, where he stayed one year. In the winter of 1868–69 he taught his first school in the district where he once attended. He taught school the next winter, and in the spring of 1870 returned to college. At the close of the year he graduated in the seminary course of the Sunday-school Normal department, besides keeping up with his classes in other studies. He is teaching his eighth term of school in Brandon, Ohio. His home is with his mother.

Emily I., is the next child and the second daughter. She received some education in the district school, and for awhile attended the Union school in Mt. Vernon, Ohio. When young she was the pet of the family. She is now at home.

The ninth child, Finley, attended the district school; for nearly a year he attended the normal school under Professor John Ogden, in Worthing, Ohio. In the summer of 1879 he went to the Musical Normal school in Youngstown, Ohio, under the direction of Professor N. Coe Stewart, of Cleveland, Ohio. For a number of years he has made the study of music a speciality. He is the author of "Willie's Farewell," published in 1877, and by it he has the honor of being the first resident of Knox county who composed the words and music of a song and had it published. At present he is with his mother in Milfordton.

Mrs. Harriet Disney is residing on the farm to which she and her husband came in 1834. She joined the Methodist Episcopal church when fourteen years of age, and has ever lived an exemplary life. Her children are all members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

DISNEY, WILLIAM A., farmer, Milford township, was born in Anne Arundel county, Maryland, February 11, 1813. His parents, William I. and A. Disney *nee* Elliott, came to Ohio with a family of nine children and settled in Miller township, in 1825, where they remained about a year, then moved to Milford, where they both lived and died. Six of their children are living.

The subject of this sketch spent his early life on the farm, assisting his parents. When about eighteen years of age he was apprenticed to learn the trade of blacksmithing, and worked at his trade for a number of years, after which he engaged in farming, and which he yet follows. Mr. Disney's reading has taken a wide range, he is therefore a man of extensive information. He was an ardent advocate of the principles of the Abolition party. In 1836 he cast his vote for James G. Birney, the Abolition candidate for President, and it was the only ballot cast for him in the township. He acted with this party until the forming of the Republican party, when he helped organize that political party, since which time he has acted with it. He married Miss Mary Jane Lampson, October 6, 1836, a daughter of Judson Lampson, a pioneer of Knox county, of whom mention is made elsewhere. She was born October 6, 1818. They had four children: Judson L. was a member of company A, Ninety-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and died May 24, 1864, at New Orleans, while in the

Digitized by Google

service; Angeline, wife of Charles O. Poland; Louisa R., wife of John R. Poland; Ada, married to John W. Walter.

DODD, STEVEN B., deceased, was born June 20, 1820, in Washington county, Pennsylvania. He removed to Knox county, Ohio, at an early age, and commenced the practice of medicine in Martinsburgh in 1853. He was a very successful physician. He was a graduate of the Physio-Medical college of Cincinnati, and was married to Miss Sarah Ann Sinkey September 7, 1841. Their children were: Abraham N., Stephen B., Alfred M. and James F., all living except Abraham N. James F. is agent for the Singer Sewing Machine company, and does a good business.

Dr. Dodd died June 30, 1863. He had lived a consistent Christian life, being a member of the Free Presbyterian church, and elder for many years. Abraham Sinkey, father of Mrs. Dodd, was born in Pennsylvania, and was married to Ann Boyd Foster, of Maryland, who was aunt of President James Buchanan and the celebrated poet, Stephen Foster. Mrs. Sinkey died at Martinsburgh at the advanced age of ninety-eight years.

DONAHEY, P. N., Jackson township, merchant; post office, Bladensburgh, was born in Jackson township June 4, 1843. He was married to Miss Sophia M. Houck in August, 1869. They have two children: William, born May 11, 1871, and Lotta, May 31, 1878. Mr. Donahey has resided in Jackson township the principal part of his life. He went to Illinois in August, 1874, where he was engaged both in school teaching and the mercantile business. He returned to Ohio in July, 1880, locating in Bladensburgh, where he is now engaged in the grocery business, keeping a good stock of groceries and provisions on hand for his many patrons.

DOOLITTLE, S. R., merchant, and son of Philo Doolittle, was born in Fredericktown, this county, in 1838. In 1865 he came to Gambier, engaged in the mercantile business, and has been actively engaged in that business since that time. He constantly keeps on hand a full assortment of every thing in his line, such as dry goods, groceries, notions, hardware, agricultural implements, etc.

DOTY, CHARLES, Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, born in Stark county, Ohio, in 1823, and was married in 1854 to Ann Tharp, who was born in Wayne county in 1834. They have two children—Elizabeth and Stanton W. Mr. Doty came to this county in 1841, first located in Jefferson township, and in 1872 came to this township. He is a farmer, owning a good farm in this township.

DOUP, CONRAD, Pike township, blacksmith, post office, Democracy, born in Union township, Knox county, in 1839, and was married in 1866 to Margaret Kirkpatrick, who was born in this township in 1847. They had six children: John Sherman, born in 1867; Frank W., born in 1869; Ada C., born in 1871, died in 1872; Ava I., born in 1873; Zara Clifton, born in 1876, and Altha M. in 1879. He commenced the blacksmithing business in 1856, with his brother George, and has been engaged in that trade ever since, except during the late war. He enlisted in Captain James Drake's company H, Twenty-third regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, continued in the service for over three years, and was honorably discharged. He is now a resident of Amity, and is one of the leading men of the place.

DOUP, LOUIS, Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, born in Union township, this county, in 1843, and was married in 1866 to Lenah F. Smith, who was born in Johnson county, Iowa, in 1847. They have six children—Martha (deceased), Byron, Elmer, Clara, Nancy, and Laura. Mr. Doup was a soldier in the late war, a member of company H, Twenty-third regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and was engaged with this company for three years, when it was consolidated with company G. He was in the war four years and three months, and was a valiant soldier. His father, Conrad Doup, was born in Germany in 1805, came to America in 1830, located in Knox county in 1832. He was married to Catharine Best, who died in 1832. His second marriage was to Catharine Hager, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1809. They had nine children—George, Daniel, Solomon, Conrad, Elizabeth (deceased), Louis, Joseph, Barbara (deceased), William (deceased).

DOUP, FREDERICK, Butler township, was born in Germany, and came to America about forty years ago. He served in the Mexican war and in the war of the Rebellion, proving a gallant soldier. He is now a prosperous farmer of Butler township.

DOWDS, ELIJAH, Pike township, deceased; was born in Virginia in 1807. His parents emigrated to Ohio when he was a child. He was first married to Nancy Wilson who was born in 1808. They had nine children, viz: Samuel N., Margaret, Martha A., Elizabeth E., William B., Nancy J., Elijah P., Lucy E., Sophia C., and Mary A. Mrs. Nancy Dowds died in 1855. Mr. Dowds afterwards married Mary Ellen Barber, who was born in this county in 1833. They had seven children, viz: Wilson B., Joseph S., John H., Sheridan G., Charles C., Cornelius K., and Alva A. Two of the sons were in the late war. William B. was a member of the Sixty-fifth O. V. I. Elijah P. was a soldier in the Twentieth regiment O. V. I., and was killed in the battle of Raymond, Mississippi, May 12, 1863.

Mr. Dowds was an early settler of this county; industrious, economical, and succeeded in accumulating a good property. He died June 7, 1879.

DOWD, SAMUEL N., Monroe township, farmer and stock grower, son of Elijah and Nancy Dowds, *nee* Wilson, was born in Monroe township, this county, November 4, 1829; was reared on a farm, and has made farming his vocation through life. October 22, 1855, he married Miss Eliza A. Popham, of Pike township, this county, born in 1841, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth J. Popham. They settled in Monroe township on a farm where they now reside. They have a family of nine children, three sons and six daughters.

DOWDS, WILLIAM B., Monroe township, farmer, son of Elijah W. and Nancy Dowds, *nee* Wilson, was born in Monroe township, this county, July 4, 1837. He was reared on a farm and has made farming his vocation. In 1859 he married Miss Julia A. Hersh, born in November, 1835, daughter of John and Rebecca Hersh. They settled in Monroe township, remained until in 1863, when they moved to Pike township, this county, where they remained until 1875 or 1876, when he purchased and moved on the farm in Monroe township, where they are now living. They have a family of eight children, two sons and six daughters. He served about thirteen months in the war of 1861, having enlisted August 11, 1862, in company B, Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and served until April 3, 1863, when he was honorably discharged from the service, on account of sickness, and returned home. In 1864 he enlisted in company F, of the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio volunteer

Digitized by Google

infantry, for one hundred days, served out his time and was discharged, and returned home again.

DOWLER, B. F., St. Louis, Missouri, dealer in horses, Nos. 20 and 21 Market street; born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1830, and was married in 1850 to Miss Hannah Rodgers, who was born in Wayne township, this county, in 1830. They have two children, Adelpha and Freddie. Mr. Dowler has been quite extensively engaged in buying and shipping horses from this county to eastern States and cities. He has moved to St. Louis, owns two farms near the city, and still continues shipping horses.

DOYLE, JAMES, Mt. Vernon, deceased, a native of Ireland, was born in the spring of 1806, in the parish of Fernes, town and county of Wexford. In 1833 he entered the Government employ under contracts for building Government wharfs and piers in the different harbors along the Irish coast. On the first day of January, 1836, while in Liverpool, England, he entered the British navy as a volunteer, and was transferred to the royal mail service as a boatman, and stationed at Kingstown, Ireland. A great amount of the work required of him while in the mail service was necessarily performed during the night time. The mail ships that carried the great mail between London and Dublin, made no stop at Kingstown, where he was stationed, and the boat service was sometimes one of great danger. It was often with great difficulty that the boat, in darkness and amidst mountain waves, was enabled to reach the shore. Twice while in this service he received slight bodily injuries. He was discharged from the mail service by the board of admiralty, after serving faithfully for fifteen years, February 20, 1851. The reason assigned for the discharge was that the mail service was transferred by the Government to that of a private company. In all making about eighteen years of his life spent in the service of the British Government.

In 1851 he with wife and family emigrated to America and located in Massillon, Stark county, Ohio, remained about six years, then, in April, 1857, he came to this county and settled in Mt. Vernon, where he passed the remainder of his days. About thirty-three years of his life were spent in performing night duty, including naval and civil life. After his coming to Ohio he was employed as a night watchman, both while living in Massillon and in Mt. Vernon. As a night watchman at the Buckingham foundry he remained for many years. He married Miss Mary Harney, of Ireland, born in 1817. They had nine children, five of whom were born in Ireland and four in America. The first born died and and was buried in Ireland, and two others breathed their last in America. The other six are still living. Two of their sons. John M. and Philip E. Doyle, served as private soldiers in the late war; John M. was in the Sixty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, served until the close of the war, returned home and is now residing in Mt. Vernon; by trade he is a machinist in the shops of the John Cooper's manufacturing company. Philip E. served about three years in the Eighteenth United States regulars. He returned home at the expiration of his term of service, and now resides in Leadville, Colorado.

Patrick, their youngest, is a moulder by trade and is now living in Mansfield, Ohio, having been employed by Aultman & Taylor several years. Mr. Doyle departed this life April 12, 1880. Mrs. Doyle is still living in rigorous old age.

Of the parents of Mr. Doyle but little can, at this late date be learned. He is a son of Philip Doyle, who married a Miss Brennon, of Wexford, Ireland, about the year 1798, just after the suppression of the great Irish rebellion.

Seven children were born to them, one of which was James, the subject of this sketch.

DUNBAR, WILLIAM, attorney, Mt. Vernon, was born in Mifflinsburgh, Northumberland, now Union, county, Pennsylvania, January 31, 1806. He came of revolutionary stock. His grandfather was commissary to General Washington at Valley Forge. His parents, with a family of nine children, came to Ohio in 1814, and settled in Columbiana county, where they remained some two years, and then moved to Stark county, Canton, where they lived and died. He is of Scotch and German extraction, his father being Scotch and his grandmother German. He learned the trade of carpenter, at which he worked for some years. He taught school for several terms. He was appointed postmaster at Canton during the administration of Amos Kendall, postmaster general, December 24, 1835. He resigned the office about 1837.

At about that time, 1834, he purchased the *Stark County Democrat*, and from the work bench he became editor and postmaster. After he resigned the post office he threw his whole energy into the work, and in a short time the circulation of his paper was largely increased. The majority of his party was also increased from one hundred and fifty to nine hundred. He met with exceedingly bitter opposition, but wielded his pen with such force as to rout his enemies. He was elected county treasurer in the fall of 1839, after one of the fiercest struggles in the politics of the county, coming out with eleven of a majority. He was again elected at the expiration of his first term, without opposition. He sold his paper in the winter of 1839. He commenced reading law while in the treasurer's office, and was admitted to practice in the courts of Ohio in 1842, and in August, 1847, was admitted to practice in the United States courts. In November, 1847, Mr. Dunbar moved to Knox county and located in Mt. Vernon, and has since practiced his profession. In 1854, during the Know-Nothing epidemic, he was nominated for Congress, but was defeated.

Mr. Dunbar purchased the Mt. Vernon *Banner* office November, 1847, and was editor and proprietor of the same until the fall of 1852, when he sold the paper to Mr. E. J. Ellis.

When he first came to Mt. Vernon he entered into law partnership with Hon. John K. Miller, which continued until the failing health of Mr. Miller caused him to retire from business. A partnership was also formed with Judge John Adams, and also a law partnership with General H. B. Banning, which continued until the general went into the army.

October 2, 1827, Mr. Dunbar was married to Miss Harriet Tofler, of Canton. They have had eleven children, seven of whom are living, five sons and two daughters. The living are: Caroline, William B., (assistant treasurer of Knox county); Homer J., at Fremont, Ohio; Edward L., Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; Robert P., Fremont, Ohio; George M., Mt. Vernon, and Hattie, teaching in blind asylum, Columbus, Ohio. The deceased are: Albina, died in 1862; John E., Limerick, and Julia, died when young.

DUDGEON, SIMON (deceased). The subject of this sketch was born in Ireland, county Donegal, June 3, 1776, where he was reared, and lived until 1802 (being twenty-six years of age), when he sailed for America, landing in the city of New York, he having but one English shilling left, which he soon parted with to have his shirt washed. From New York

Digitized by Google

city he went to the State of Connecticut, where he remained and worked a short time. From there he came back to Delaware county, New York, and hired to perform labor by the month, on a farm, where he remained but a short time, afterwards engaging in the lumbering business, continuing at it until the year 1810, when he came to what is known as Harrison township, Knox county, where he entered three quarter sections of land, and afterwards sold one quarter-section to his brother Moses, in order to get money to improve the balance. After this he went to Washington county, Pennsylvania, and there, in September, 1811, he married Nancy Elliott, daughter of Charles and Jane Elliott, born in Ireland in 1791. After his marriage (in October, 1811) he returned to Knox county and moved upon his land, which was all a dense forest at that time, and erected himself a small tent, covering the same with sheets, to shelter himself and wife from the storm and the wild animals that infested the country at that time. He then proceeded to cut logs and build a cabin, which he and his wife soon occupied. He then proceeded to clearing his land and getting it ready for cultivation. In this labor he was engaged from year to year until he became the owner of a fine farm. In the meantime he kept purchasing land until he was the owner of seven hundred and twelve acres, which at his death was divided among his sons and daughters. There were born to Simon Dudgeon and Nancy Elliott ten children as follows: Jane, Thomas, Charles, Moses, David, William, Simon, Mary, John, and Andrew, eight of whom are now living.

The subject of this sketch died June 2, 1845, in his sixty-ninth year; his companion survived him till December 14, 1859, when she died, aged nearly sixty-nine years.

DUDGEON, MOSES, farmer and stock-raiser, post office Gambier; fourth son of Simon and Nancy Dudgeon, born in Harrison township, Knox county, January 31, 1818, where he was reared and enured to the hardships of a pioneer life.

The subject of this sketch remained with his father until the age of twenty-six years, when his father gave him a quarter section of land in Allen county, which he owned about three years, when he exchanged it for an interest in the old homestead in Knox county, where he at present resides.

December 26, 1844, he was united in marriage with Hannah, a daughter of Benjamin and Mary Devare, born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, where she was reared until at the age of eight years, when her parents both died. She was then brought to Knox county by Daniel Sawyers, with whom she lived.

Mr. Dudgeon is at present the owner of two hundred and forty acres of land, and has also held quite a number of offices of trust in said county and township, being county commissioner, justice of the peace, and treasurer.

The union of Mr. and Mrs. Dudgeon resulted in five children, as follows: Marvin, Lyman, Mary, Simon, and Angie, who are all living.

DUDGEON, DAVID, farmer and wool-grower, post office Gambier; fourth son of Simon and Nancy Dudgeon, born in Harrison township, Knox county, April 11, 1820. He received an education, and at the age of twenty-one years he went to Allen county, and remained about five years. In 1845, when in Allen county, he purchased two hundred acres of land, then came back to Knox county, and then went to farming for his mother. About a year after returning home he sold his land in Allen county to his brother Thomas, for the sum of nine hundred dollars, and then purchased a share in the home-place, where he continued to remain and farm, purchasing shares in the home-farm. This he continued about eight years, by which time he had become the owner of three hundred and fifty acres. On February 10, 1848, he was united in marriage with Mary J., a daughter of Asa and Catharine Freeman, born in Knox county, Butler township, August 2, 1831. Their union resulted in eleven children, viz: Martha, Eunice, Ann, Lydia, William, Jessie (died May 21, 1863), Andrew, Caroline, Lee, Reuben, and Jane.

In April, 1880, he purchased seventy-four acres in Pleasant township, Knox county, at a cost of three thousand seven hundred dollars, which he deeded to his daughter, and which she now occupies.

DUKE, WILLIAM, marble cutter, Fredericktown, was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, in 1849. He came to Ohio in 1863. He commenced the manufacture of gun stocks with Hoover & Fisher, and worked at that business till 1865. In 1871 he went to Newark, Licking county, and engaged in the manufacture of tombstones. He was married in Newark in 1874 to Emma J. Sasser, who was born in St. Louis. They have two children, viz.: Luther James, born November 22, 1874; Cora Mabel, March 17, 1877. Mr. Duke came to Fredericktown April 1, 1879, and is engaged with John Getz in the manufacture of monuments and tombstones. He is a good mechanic, and an active citizen of the county.

DUN, J., farmer, Howard township, post office, Howard' was born in Wheeling, Virginia. His father came to this county in the early days of his son's life, and died shortly after. Mr. Dun has lived all his life in Knox county. He was married in 1865 and settled in Howard township. He had five children, two of whom died in infancy, and the other three are still living.

DUNCAN, JAMES, JR., teacher, Fredericktown, was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in 1846; came to Ohio in 1857, and was married in 1871 to Lucy A. Mitchell, who was born in Richland county, Ohio, in 1848. They have two children—Cloyd, born in 1873, and Bessie, born in 1875. Mr. Duncan was educated at Washington and Jefferson college. He is now superintendent of the union schools, of Fredericktown. He enlisted in the late war as a member of One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, Ohio National guard, and served out his time and received an honorable discharge.

DUNCAN, WILLIAM H., mechanic, Union township; post office, Gann. He was born March 7, 1829, in Baltimore, Maryland. At twelve years of age he enlisted in the United States navy, remained five years, and then went to Cincinnati and remained five years. He then went to the Mexican war and was gone two years. After being discharged, he went to Cincinnati, and then to Baltimore, then to Mt. Vernon, and worked at his trade eighteen months. In 1855 he was married to Miss Swats, and settled in Mt. Holly, and remained there until the Rebellion, when he went out with Colonel H. B. Banning, One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, and remained until the close of the war. Since that time he has paid strict attention to the boot and shoe business. He was married to Miss E. Johnson in 1865, and she only lived about ten years after. In 1877 he married Miss H. Comstock. He has the following children: William, Margaret, Louisa, Margaret, Benjamin, Ira M., Cora Lee, and Lucy Fisher. His grandchild, Viola Minnie, is living with him.

DUNCAN, JAMES SR., Fredericktown, retired farmer, was

Digitized by Google

born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, January 6, 1806, and came to Ohio in 1837. He was married, in 1841, to Mary McKowen, who was born in Virginia in 1814. They had the following family, viz.: Thomas, born July, 3, 1842; George, born April 3, 1844; James, jr., born May 5, 1846; Albert, born April 19, 1848; Charles, born November 11, 1849; Mary, born May 26, 1851; Charles Albert, born June 26, 1854; Norris, born November 11, 1856.

George died November, 1862; Thomas died in Wayne township January 11, 1861; Albert Charles and Charles Albert died in Pennsylvania; Norris in Ohio.

Mary Duncan was married to W. H. Lane, and resides at Lindsey. Mr. Lane is engaged in the practice of medicine at that place.

Mr. James Duncan, sr., was a farmer by occupation, and has lived in this township since 1857. In 1868 he moved to Fredericktown, and has always been one of its enterprising citizens.

DUNHAM, WILLIAM E., Wayne township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in Clinton townsnip in 1831, and was married to Martha King, who was born in Knox county. They have the following family: Clarence, born December 25, 1853; Clara, born in 1856; Jefferson, February, 1862; Della, October, 1863, and Alna, January, 1875.

Clarence died May 25, 1854; Clara died May 10, 1872.

Mr. Dunham came to this township with his parents in 1832, and since then has been a resident of this county. He has accumulated by industry and frugality, a very handsome property, consisting of a fine residence with a well improved farm. He was elected treasurer of Knox county in the fall of 1871 by a large majority, and filled the position with honor and credit to himself and to his party. The vote of his own township, which is Republican by about one hundred majority, gave Mr. Dunham a majority of one hundred and ten.

DUNHAM, JACOB, deceased, a native of New Jersey, and a soldier of the Revolution, was born on the ninth day of October, 1757. He married Miss Sarah Outcelt in 1787, born in New Jersey August 21, 1767. They settled in New Jersey, where they remained until 1820, when he, with his wife and family, emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Morris township; where they lived about seven years, and then moved on a farm in Clinton township in 1827. In 1829 he purchased and moved on the farm now known as the Dunham homestead, and owned by their son, Jacob Dunham, in the same township, where he deceased July 6, 1839. His wife died in 1859, aged ninety-two years and some months. They reared a family of eight children: Lydia, born in New Jersey July 11, 1791; Jemima, in New Jersey May 6, 1795; John, in New Jersey August 9, 1797; Hiram, in New Jersey March 3, 1798; Jacob, in New Jersey November 6, 1802; Jehu, September 10, 1803; Frederick, in New Jersey February 15, 1807, and Margaret, in New Jersey November 14, 1810.

All of the above named are deceased except Jacob, who is living on the old home farm, at the age of seventy-eight years, highly esteemed by all that know him.

DUNN, JOHN, Brown township, farmer, and a son of George and Alice Dunn, was born in Licking county, Ohio, March 26, 1834. His early life was spent on a farm. In 1857 he married Miss Elizabeth Divan, of Licking county, and settled there. Their union resulted in one child—a daughter. His companion deceased in 1859.

In 1864 he came to Jelloway, this county, where he married Miss Mary E. Tilton, of Jefferson township, in October, 1864, daughter of Josephus and Sabina Tilton, born in 1842. They settled near Jelloway, and remained until 1864, when he purchased and moved on the farm, where they now reside in Brown townshship, about three-fourths of a mile northeast of Jelloway. They have a family of five children—three sons and two daughters. He has made farming his vocation through his life.

DURBIN, SAMUEL, Fredericktown, deceased; was born in Pennsylvania about the year 1780, and married to Rebecca Collins, who was born in 1783. They had the following children, viz: John, Thomas, Elizabeth, Clemency, James, Sarah, Charity, Margaret, and Samuel. He came to Fairfield county at a very early day and afterwards to Morris township, this county, in 1808. He was the fourth settler in this township, and cut his road from Mt. Vernon and cleared and improved the farm (now the Grant farm) in this township. Mr. Durbin died April 22, 1822.

DURBIN HENRY P., Morris township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon; was born in Clinton township in 1842, and married in 1864 to Mary Chilcoat, who was born in Pennsylvania, Huntingdon county, December 4, 1837. They have the following children: Thomas E., born January 23, 1866; Jessie A., born September 9, 1870; Rhoda E., born April 9, 1873; Willie R., born November 28, 1874; Miles S., born November 26, 1878. Mr. Durbin has resided on his present farm in Morris township fifteen years.

DURBIN, BAPTIST, deceased, Union township, was born in Maryland in February 1816. He emigrated to Belmont county, Ohio, in 1825, where he married Miss Catharine King, in November, 1825. She was born in Belmont county, Ohio, and is the daughter of John King. They settled in Belmont county; remained until 1832, when they moved to Knox county, and located in Howard township, on a farm two miles north of Howard village, where they passed the remainder of their days.

His wife died in August 1854. He survived her until July 26, 1878. They reared a family of eleven children: John, Benjamin, Jane, William, Mary, Trecy, Sarah C., Margaret, Baptist, Alexander, and Emma C. All are now living except Baptist who died in 1874.

DURBIN, JOHN, farmer, Union township, the oldest son of Baptist and Catharine Durbin, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, August 26, 1862, and came with his parents to Knox county, Ohio, in 1832.

He was reared a farmer and has made farming and stock raising his principal vocation. He commenced working at the carpenter and joiner trade, at the age of twenty-one years, and has followed that business to some extent in connection with farming. In April, 1852, he married Miss Lucinda Sapp, born in Union township, Knox county, May 11, 1831, daughter of Levi and Mary Sapp, *nee* Colopy. They settled in Union township on the Sapp homestead, where the lived a few years, and after living on several farms in Union township, he purchased, in 1860, and moved on the farm where they are now living, one-half mile north of Danville. At this time he owns three farms, one in Jefferson township, one in Howard, and the one he is living on in Union township. They have ten children, five sons and five daughters. He filled the office of township treasurer four years.

DURBIN, BENJAMIN, Union township, farmer, second son of Baptist and Catharine Durbin, was born in Belmont

Digitized by Google

county, Ohio, May 8, 1828. On the nineteenth day of January, 1858, he married Miss Margaret, daughter of William and Bridget McNamara, born October 20, 1833. They settled in Howard township, Knox county; remained until 1864, when he purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living, in Union township, one-half mile north of Danville. They have four children, one son and three daughters. He was brought up a farmer, and has followed farming and stock raising. At present he owns two farms, one in Jefferson, besides the one he is living on in Union township.

DURBIN, RAPHAEL, Howard township, farmer, post office Howard. He was born October 26, 1834, in Bedford county, Pennsylvania. In 1845 he moved to Knox county and settled in Howard township. He was married April 16, 1861, and a short time afterwards settled on his farm. His father died in 1852 and his mother in 1873. They have nine children, Mary, Anna, Charles, Joseph, John, Margaret, William, Frances and Leo.

DURBIN, PETER, Howard township, farmer, post office Howard. He was born in Alleghany county, Maryland, January 31, 1835. His father came to Ohio in 1843 and died in 1852. His mother died in 1873.

They raised ten children, who are settled in Howard township: Marion, Susan, Rachel, Peter, Simeon, John, Margaret, George Benedict, and Pius. They now own six hundred acres of good farming land.

DURBIN (DAWSON), MRS. RACHAEL, post office, Howard, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1822, and came to Knox county in 1836 with her father, and settled on the L. Pealer farm. She was married to John Dawson April 1, 1846. Mrs. Dawson and her husband remained on the old farm until 1859 when they came to their present farm. Mr. Dawson died July 1, 1855, and left Mrs. Dawson with two children, James and Louisa, who still remain with her. Mrs. Dawson's father died in 1838, and her mother lived with her until 1869, when she too passed away.

DYE, VINCENT E., blacksmith, Middlebury township, post office, Levering; born in Richland county, June 15, 1841, and was married November 13, 1874 to Ellen M. Smith, who was born September 3, 1848, in Coshocton county, Ohio. They have two children, viz.: Clyde L., born January 30, 1875; Earl W., January 14, 1878. Mr. Dye learned blacksmithing with David Paxton, and has been engaged in that business ever since he came to Waterford in 1874. He does custom work and is a first class workman, as all can testify that have employed him.

DURBIN, THOMAS, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born March 29, 1849, in Howard township. His father, Basil Durbin, was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Knox county in 1830, and moved to the farm where his son now lives, in 1850. He died July 5, 1865, and left his little home to his son Thomas Durbin, who was married to Hattie Porter, October 27, 1879. Thomas Durbin's mother was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, in 1806, and came here in 1826. She still remains with her son, but is very feeble.

DUSENBERRY, WILLIAM, was born in Bethlehem township, Coshocton county, Ohio, November 2, 1840. In 1867 he removed to Butler township. April 4, A. D. 1867, he was married to Matilda A. Schrimplin. They have had eight children, viz: Jackson, born February 24, 1860; Ida Annis, January 24, 1870; Fannie Alice, August 9, 1871; Rose Ellen, October 9, 1872; Romaine, November 24, 1876; Sarah L., March, 1879. Two dead not named.

Mr. Dusenberry was a member of company K, Thirty-second Ohio volunteer infantry, Colonel Thomas H. Ford commanding, during the war of the late rebellion.

# E

EBERSOLE, JOHN, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, June 10, 1786. He made a visit to Knox county, Ohio, in 1812, to see his parents, who were living here on a farm north of town, in Middlebury township. He then returned to Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, where he engaged in milling. He was married in the fall of 1824 to Miss Mary Ann Johnson, and removed to Ohio in the fall of 1825, and lived in the house with his parents that winter. In the spring of 1826 he removed to his farm in Morris township, containing two hundred acres that his father had purchased for him. He erected a cabin to live in, and a log barn and smoke-house; the latter is still standing. In 1834 his wife died, leaving him with three small children, the eldest eight years of age, viz.: Elizabeth, Matilda, and Rebecca. Elizabeth was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He never married again after his wife died, but removed to his mother's, north of town, and lived there one year, and then returned to his farm, where he spent the remainder of his days. He was industrious, economical and frugal in his habits.

A friend contributes the following memorial sketch of Mr. Ebersole:

John Ebersole (Uncle John, or Dutch Johnny, as he was called by us boys since about 1840) was a very peculiar man. His greatest peculiarity was his being strictly honest and considering everybody so until he found them otherwise. He was an easy man to do business with as long as there was no deception practiced on him; but the man who would decieve him once never would have an opportunity to do so again, as he would never do business with him again on any terms. If he was a man's friend he was a firm one; if he was not his friend, he would have nothing to do with him. He was a man of few words. We venture to say that no man ever lived in Morris township as many years as he did, who had the power of speech, who talked less than he did. The writer has been in his company for hours that he did not speak. We remember going to see him once on business, and seeing him in a field near the road whetting his old Jerusalem-bladed scythe, we hastened on to get there before he started in. We accosted him—"Good morning, Uncle John; I came down to see about ——." He said not a word; stuck his whetstone into its place and swung his broad bladed scythe into grass, and all we had to do was to wait patiently until he mowed across the field and back, when he attended to the business without further ceremony. Another time we visited him on business and addressed him as usual and told him our business just as he laid up a sheep to shear it; as soon as that sheep was sheared we got an answer, and a favorable one, as no man granted favors more readily than he did to those who treated him as he deserved.

EBERSOLE, WILLIAM, farmer, Morris township; post office, Fredericktown; was born in Knox county in 1831, and married in 1866 to Matilda Ebersole, who was born in this county in 1827. Mr. Ebersole owns an improved farm, with good buildings. He enlisted September 11, 1862; was a member of company G, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment,

Digitized by Google

ELIZABETH EBERSOLE.

JOHN EBERSOLE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Ohio volunteer infantry, and was honorably discharged January 8, 1865.

His father, John Ebersole, deceased, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1786, and was married to Mary A. Johnson, who was born in the same county, same State. They had three children—Elizabeth, Matilda, and Rebecca. John Ebersole died in 1873. His wife, Mary, died in 1832. They located in this county in 1812.

EBERSOLE, JACOB C., farmer, Fredericktown, was born in Wayne township, this county, June 1815; was married November 23, 1837, to Harriet Worthington, who was born in Virginia. They had four children to-wit: Elizabeth, born September 8, 1838; George W., March 7, 1840; John D., February 10, 1844, and Sheridan O. Mrs. Harriet Ebersole died August 15, 1850. Mr. Ebersole was afterwards married to Caroline M. Stevens, who was born in New York. They have two daughters, viz: Sarah E., born November 29, 1851, and Harriet B., February 16, 1855.

Mr. Ebersole settled on an improved farm where W. Coursen now resides, in Middlebury township. He moved to Fredericktown in 1854; has been street commissioner in this place twenty-two years, and is a member of one of the pioneer families of the county.

EBERSOLE, DAVID, farmer, Wayne township; post office, Fredericktown; born in Knox county in 1834, and was married in 1863 to Elizabeth Kreider, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1828. They have the following children: Rosalia E., born November 19, 1865, and Charles D., June 23, 1873.

His father, John Ebersole, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1788 and came to Knox county, Ohio, in 1814. He was married May 5, 1812, to Elizabeth S. Kreider, who was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, in 1796. They had the following family: Jacob C., born June 18, 1815; Eliza, December 14, 1818; John E., July 12, 1820; Joseph D., February 15, 1823; Emily, December 11, 1826; Jefferson, May 14, 1828; William, July 26, 1831; David, August 19, 1834, and Henry, November 19, 1837. William Ebersole was a soldier in the late war—a member of company G, Ohio volunteer infantry, and received an honorable discharge.

EDWARDS WILLIAM E., physician. He is the son of Moses and Catharine Edwards, he was born near the town of Union Bridge, Carroll county, Maryland, in 1827, came to Ohio with his father's family in 1832, lived in Coshocton county four years, came to Knox county in 1836. He was married to Sarah Paulina Heath, of Richland county. His father died when he was young. He supported the family until twenty-five years of age; he then engaged in the study of medicine with Dr. Aaron Edwards and attended lectures at the University of Michigan, commenced practice in Putman, Muskingum county, in the spring of 1855, came to Fredericktown in the fall of 1859, removed to Amity, this county, remained there twelve years, then returned to this place with his family, two sons and one daughter. He joined the Methodist Protestant church, afterwards united with the Methodist Episcopal church and is still a member; also a member of the Independence Division Sons of Temperance, also Ellicott Lodge 267, I. O. O. F., also No. 170 F. & A. M.

EDWARDS, McKENDRE TREMONT, deceased, son of W. E. and Sarah P. Edwards, was born in this place on the thirteenth day of March, 1856; removed to Amity, this county, with his father's family, when in his third year, in 1859; remained there twelve years and returned to this place in 1871. In the spring of 1872 he went into the office of the Fredericktown *Independent* to learn the printing business, under the direction of W. S. Ensign, now of the Cardington *Independent*. He continued in that office when it passed into the possession of Dr. C. W. Townsend, and until the paper suspended, when he went to Cincinnati, where he remained a few months, and in 1875 he returned to this place, purchased the material of the *Independent* office, and on the twelfth day of June, 1875, he issued the first number of the Fredericktown *Free Press*, starting in business in his nineteenth year, a poor boy, without influence, money, or more than a common school education. As a journalist he was complimented by his patrons and brother journalists as a success. He continued to issue his paper until September 24, 1880.

On the twenty-eighth day of September, 1876, he was married to Ada J., daughter of Abram and Mary Stephens, of this place. On the twelfth day of June, 1877, they were given a son, William Morris Edwards. On the nineteenth day of March, 1878, his wife died of consumption. In 1876 he was converted and joined the Methodist Episcopal church, under the labors of Rev. J. A. Kellam, but he wandered from his father's house and fell among thieves, and they stripped him and left him for dead; when he "came to himself," and discovered his destitution, he started back, and the father met him while yet a great way off, and he fell on his neck and kissed him, and his end was peace.

He was a member of Ellicott Lodge No. 267, I. O. O. F., and Washington Camp No. 33, P. O. S. of A.

EDGAR, J. K., deceased, Pike township; born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1818, and was married in 1846 to Elenor Chiddister, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1826. They had five children: Orlando P., born in 1847; William M., in 1848; Auretta J., in 1851; Miranda O., in 1856, deceased; and Frank C., in 1860.

Mr. J. K. Edgar was a soldier in the late war, a member of company B, Ninety-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and remained in the service until his health became impaired. While in the war he contracted a disease of which he died at his home in Amity, January 18, 1865, at the age of forty-six years and six months. He was a brave soldier and a Christian, and was highly respected by all who knew him. He was a member and an exhorter in the Methodist Episcopal church, but afterward joined the Disciple church, and was an official member of that church until his death. His widow, with her son, Frank C., lives in Amity.

EDWARDS, C. W., Fredericktown, dealer in stoves, tinware, and job work, was born in Fredericktown, Ohio, in 1838, and was married in 1869, to Emma Rinehart, who was born in Knox county. They have two children, viz: Clemmie, born 1871; Willie E., in 1877.

Mr. Edwards has always been identified with this county. He was a soldier in the late war, a member of One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guards. He served out his time of enlistment and received an honorable discharge. He established his business in 1874, and has built up quite an extensive trade. Mr. Edwards is a practical mechanic, and a live business man. He is taking the lead in this branch of trade, and all who wish anything in his line will do well to call and get



Digitized by Google

his prices, as he keeps in stock a complete and extensive line of goods at all times.

EGGLESTON, EUGENIO R., M.D., Mt. Vernon, was born in Portage county, Ohio, July 28, 1838. He is of English descent. When about fifteen years of age, young Eggleston began clerking in a store in Munson, Ohio, and continued there until September, 1861, when he enlisted in company G, Forty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, and was with the army of the Cumberland. He was appointed orderly sergeant of the company, and sergeant major, and in June, 1862, he received a second lieutenant's commission in the same regiment, and in 1863 he was commissioned first lieutenant, and appointed adjutant of the regiment, and in 1864 he was brevetted captain, with others, for meritorious conduct. He resigned in October, 1864, and returned home. He commenced reading medicine with Dr. T. H. Sweeney, of Chardon, Ohio, and graduated in February, 1874, at the Cleveland Homœopathic college. He came to Mt. Vernon, Ohio, in the fall of 1875, and has since been practicing with eminent success.

Dr. Eggleston was twice married. His first wife was Anna M. Davis, of Geauga county, to whom he was married in September, 1862. They had one child, now living. His wife dying, he married, June 17, 1876, Mrs. Abbie A. Darby, *nee* Thompson. His wife is also a physician of the same school, having graduated at the same college in 1876.

EGGLESTON, BYRON, M.D., was born near Chicago, Illinois, September 29, 1836, in an Indian tent of the Cherokee tribe; received his education at Utica, Ohio, and read medicine with his father, Hiram Eggleston, M.D., and attended lectures at Springfield, Illinois, after which he commenced practicing, and has been located at several different places, but now at Mt. Vernon, where he expects to remain; was married May 27, 1860, to Miss Elizabeth Ann, daughter of John Hearns, of Mt. Vernon, by whom he has had four children, three of whom are living. Amanda Ann, born November 21, 1862; John Hiram, January 7, 1865; Carey Evan, August 9, 1868; Adella, October 10, 1872. Amanda Ann died May 15, 1870.

ELLIOTT, JOEL (deceased), Berlin township, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1775, and was married in 1807 to Hannah Gibson, who was born in Maryland in 1779. They have the following children, viz: Gideon, Amos, and Mary. Mr. Elliott died in 1849, and his wife, Hannah, died in 1852.

Mr. Elliott came to Belmont county, Ohio, in 1827, and in 1828 came to this county, settled in the woods in this township, built a cabin and lived in pioneer style. Amos and Mary are living on the home place.

ELLIOTT, MRS. MARTHA, one of Mt. Vernon's early settlers, died at her late residence on East High street, December 3, 1879, in the eighty-first year of her age. Mrs. Elliott, whose maiden name was Miller, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, September 16, 1799. Her father, the late Reuben Miller, sr., wishing to better the condition of himself and family, concluded to remove to the western country. With his wife and children he started from Philadelphia in the fall of 1805, and after a tedious journey of twenty-two days, he arrived at Pittsburgh, then a town of less than four thousand inhabitants. Here Mrs. Elliott was reared, and received a good education, and April 11, 1816, she was united in marriage to Samuel Elliott. They remained in Pittsburgh until April, 1829, when her husband concluded to remove to Mt. Vernon, where he formed a partnership with his brother, Alexander Elliott, in the mercantile business. Mrs. Elliott was the mother of ten children, of whom four were born in Pittsburgh and six in Mt. Vernon.

ELLIOTT, JAMES, of Monroe township, a retired farmer, was born in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, September 24, 1808. He was the second child of William and Elizabeth Elliott, *nee* Eaton. His parents immigrated to Ohio in 1816, with a family of five children. They settled in Mt. Vernon. Being a miller by trade required him to change residence from place to place, wherever he could procure employment. He died near Fredericktown in June, 1840. His wife survived him for some years.

The subject of this notice learned the milling trade with his father; he also learned the carding business, and followed carding and milling for some years. He has been principally engaged in farming since 1835. He has been successful in all his undertakings, making his own way in the world, until he now has a competency in life. He was married to Miss Hannah B. Perry November 11, 1830, who was born in Knox county March, 1811. By this union they had eleven children, six sons and five daughters, eight of whom are living. His wife died in April, 1875. He was afterward married to Miss Mary E. Martin, in April, 1877. Of the children of Mr. Elliott, Joseph, a farmer, resides in Liberty township; William, farmer, in Monroe township; Rose, married to Jacob Young, farmer, Monroe township; Orange H., farmer, Monroe township; Elizabeth; James B.; Alice May, married to Leander Farquhar, Gambier.

ELLIOTT, GIDEON, Fredericktown, mayor, was born in New Market, Frederick county, Maryland, March 9, 1811, came to Belmont county, Ohio, in 1827, and in 1828 located in Berlin township; remained there fifty years and then removed to Fredericktown, where he has remained ever since. He was married in 1835 to Rebecca Roberts, who was born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1815. They had a family of four children, viz.: Henry R., born in December, 1835; Ellen, born in 1837; Charles, now deceased; Edwin, in July, 1844, who was a soldier in the late war, a member of the Ohio National guard, died during the service in Virginia, July 15, 1864.

Mrs. Rebecca Elliott died in January, 1858, in Berlin township.

Mr. Elliott was married in 1860 to Cordelia A. Shafer, daughter of Henry Markley.

Mr. Elliott was elected mayor of Fredericktown in 1879, and reelected in 1880.

Henry Elliott resides in Berlin township and is engaged in farming.

Ellen was married to Levi Cassell, who is engaged in the dry goods business in Fredericktown.

ELLIOTT, HENRY R., Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in this township in 1835, and was married in 1859 to Elma Willits, who was born in this township in 1837. They have two daughters, Lamyra W., born in 1860, and Mary E., in 1862. Mr. Elliott is one of leading and enterprising farmers of this township. He owns a beautiful farm, a part of the Ellicott section, and has the best buildings in this township, built after the modern style. He has done much to promote the general interest of the county; is enterprising, liberal and honest in all his dealings.

ELLIOTT, ANDREW, Liberty township, superintendent of the county infirmary, Bangs post office, was born in Coshoc-

Digitized by Google

ton county, Ohio, January 13, 1842. He was born and raised on a farm, attended the public schools, and has followed farming as his occupation.

In 1872 he moved to Harrison township, Knox county, and subsequently to Jackson township. In the spring of 1880 the directors of the county infirmary appointed him as a competent and trustworthy man to take charge of that institution. He makes a worthy officer, being kind but firm to the inmates, and judiciously manages the affairs of the farm and institution to general satisfaction. He was twice married, his first wife being Miss Theresa Blue, of Coshocton county, to whom he was married in 1865. They had one child, Milton. In 1872 his wife died. In 1877 he married Miss Olive Myers, of Perry township, Coshocton county. She is an efficient governess.

EMERSON, J. W., Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1823, and was married to Charlotte McCaron, who was born in Columbiana county, Ohio. They had the following family—Ida and Frank W. Ida Emerson was married to Noble Gray. They have one daughter, Stella May, who was born in 1878. They reside on the homestead.

Mr. Emerson came to Ohio in 1846, and located in Wayne township, this county. For thirty-four years he has lived on the same farm. Thomas Emerson, his father (deceased), was born in Ireland in 1760, and came to America in 1800. He was married in the United States to Margaret Craven, who was born near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. They had two sons—James, born in 1821; John W., 1823. Thomas Emerson died in 1866 at the age of one hundred and one years. Mrs. Margaret Emerson died in 1861.

They emigrated to this county in 1846, located on a farm in Wayne township, now the residence of John.

Mr. Emerson was engaged in the Revolutionary war, and was one of the pioneers of this county.

ENGLE, MARTIN, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard. He was born January 21, 1823, in Howard township. His father, Elias Engle, came from Pennsylvania in 1805, settled in Butler township, remained there a few years and then removed to Howard and built and conducted a distillery twenty years. He was married in 1853 and settled in Howard township, where he still lives. He has had the following family of children: Rosa, John, Mary, William, and Artance. Rosa died when six months old, John early in life, and Mary in the seventeenth year of her age, in 1873.

ENGLISH, A. U., Fredericktown, painter; was born in Coshocton county in 1854, and was married in 1877 to Elizabeth E. Shaffner, who was born in Knox county in 1857. Mr. English learned the carriage painting in Fredericktown; commenced in 1870. He is a skilful workman, and is now engaged with the firm of Stephens & Scott.

EVANS, THOMAS, Mt. Vernon, is a native of Berks county, Pennsylvania, where he was born July 24, 1797. When about fifteen years old his parents moved to Catawissa, where he resided until 1818, when he went to Milta to learn the trade of plasterer, and there he remained until 1841 working at his trade. He married Miss Martha Doubler, by whom he had two children, one son and one daughter. Mrs. Evans died April 15, 1825. He married his second wife, Phebe Nevins, in 1826, by whom be had three children who died in infancy and five who are still living. In 1841 he came to Knox county and settled three miles northwest of Mt. Vernon in Morris township, and engaged in farming. On November 25, 1843, he lost his wife and married his third wife, Mrs. Ann Rogers, *nee* Cooper, by whom he had one son. His third wife died October 25, 1854, and the following year he married his fourth wife, Mrs. A. Young, *nee* Mitchell, who is still living. She is a daughter of William Mitchell, one of the earliest settlers. Mr. Evans came to Mt. Vernon to live in 1849, and remained about four years. He then bought a farm one mile west of town where he lived twenty years, and then moved back to Mt. Vernon to spend the balance of his days in retirement.

EVANS, DAVID (deceased), Hilliar township, was born June 10, 1813, died March 11, 1873. He was born in Green county, Pennsylvania, where he remained until about the year 1845, when he emigrated to Ohio and settled in Hilliar township, on the Columbus road, where he remained until his death. He married Miss Elizabeth Lemley, of the same county. She died January 19, 1873. They had ten children, viz: Harriet, wife of M. B. Weaver, of Milford township; Ruhamah married Jacob Annett, and died in Illinois; Barzillai was a member of company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, died while in service; Martha Ann (deceased), wife of Russell Bird; James L., deceased; George L., deceased; Oliver C., farmer, resides on the homestead; Emma V., wife of Timothy Squires, of Miller township; Sarah M., deceased; Louisa E. resides on the homestead. Five members of this family died during the winter of 1872 and 1873, viz: Martha A., George L., James L., and Mr. and Mrs. Evans. Those who died previous were Ruhamah and Barzillai, and Sarah M., leaving four of the original family yet living.

EVANS, OLIVER, farmer, Hilliar township, was born in Knox county, March, 1854; is a son of David and Elizabeth Evans, *nee* Lemley, who were born in Green county, Pennsylvania, June 10, 1813, and October 12, 1816. They were married in Pennsylvania, and about 1848 came to Ohio, settling in Hilliar township. They had a family of ten children, four of whom are living, viz: Harriet, married to B. Weaver; Annie, married to Timothy Squires; Oliver and Louise, who live at home.

Four of the family died within a few months of each other; the first to be taken was the mother, who died January, 1873; death soon after claimed James and George, and March 11, 1873, the father followed those who had "gone before." One of the family, Barzillai, died while in the army, and Ruhamah, wife of Jacob Annett, died in the west, thus leaving but four remaining. Oliver, at the age of nineteen, was left in charge of the farm, and has succeeded in carrying it on successfully.

EWALT, JOHN, deceased, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in 1760. About 1790 he married Miss Elizabeth Bonnett. They emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, in 1815, and located on land now owned by their son Isaac, in Clinton township, about two miles west of Mt. Vernon.

The erection of a brick dwelling house had been commenced on the land prior to his purchasing it, which he completed, and used as a residence during the remainder of his days. August 19, 1828, he deceased, his companion surviving him until in February, 1844.

They reared a family of eleven children: John, Sophia, Henry, Anna, Richard, Sarah, Isaac, James, Samuel, Robert, and Eliza; all have died except Sarah, Isaac, and Samuel.

Digitized by Google

EWALT, ISAAC, farmer, fourth son of John and Elizabeth Ewalt, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, on the twenty-third day of February, 1806. In 1815 he came with his parents to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Clinton township. He was reared on a farm, and has followed farming and stock raising as his vocation.

In 1829 he married for his first wife Miss Margaret Rinehart, born in 1807, daughter of Christian and Mary Rinehart. They settled on the old homestead, where he is now living. They reared one child, a son, John, who is married and lives in Hilliar township, this county. In 1834 his wife died. In April, 1836, he married Miss Eunice Rush, by whom he had eight children; four sons, Samuel, Benjamin, Joseph, and Robert, and four daughters, Martha, Margaret, Eunice, and Alice. In 1869 he erected and moved into his present residence on his father's home farm, where he and his wife are now living.

EWALT, SAMUEL, farmer, sixth son of John and Elizabeth Ewalt, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, October 18, 1810, and was brought to Knox county by his parents in 1815. He was reared a farmer and has made farming his avocation through life.

On the sixth day of January, 1836, he married Miss Elizabeth Johnson, daughter of Nathaniel and Isabella Johnson, *nee* Adams. Miss Johnson was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, August 2, 1809.

They settled on the Ewalt homestead, Clinton township, remained about five years and moved to Mt. Vernon, where they lived three years, then returned to the home farm again, remained one year, then, in 1846, they moved on a part of the Johnson homestead, in same township, where they are now living. They reared a family of five children, viz: Isabella A., Isaac N., Manley J., Emma J., and William B., all living.

EWALT, MRS. ELIZA, *nee* Ridell, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, December 25, 1819, where her father had located in 1813. She was married to Robert Ewalt, August 4, 1836.

Mr. Ewalt was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1813, and came to Knox county, Ohio, with his parents, in 1815.

After their marriage they located on a farm about two miles west of town, upon which they lived until 1869, when they moved to Mt. Vernon and located on East Gambier street, where she still lives. They had four children, two of whom are living: Rebecca, who lives at Valparaiso, Indiana, and Anna E., who lives in Chicago.

Mrs. Ewalt still owns the home farm; Mr. Ewalt has passed to the better world.

EWALT, WILLIAM D., farmer, and a leading citizen of Liberty township, was born in Morris township, February 21, 1828, and is the son of Richard D. and Phebe Douglass. Mr. Ewalt was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania. The Douglass family came to Ohio in 1805; the Ewalt family in 1816.

The subject of this notice spent his youth on the farm and had the advantages of the common schools of those days. In 1850 he went to California by way of the Isthmus, and remained there about eleven months, but on account of sickness he returned to Ohio and resumed farming. He has resided in Liberty township about forty-five years. He is well situated, owning a well-improved farm which he has made by his industry. He has held the office of township clerk for seventeen years and has made an acceptable officer. Politically Mr. Ewalt is a Democrat, and takes a great interest in the success of the principles that are advocated by his party. He is well known by the leading men of his party all over the county, for his great zeal in what he consider to be right. He is an esteemed citizen, and has the confidence of the public.

He married Rispah Moxley, a native of Maryland. They had thirteen children, ten of whom are living, viz: Cassius R., Stepen D., Frank L., Dallas R., Clement V., Allen W., Columbus, Flora Ellen, Cora E., and Hattie M.

EWALT, JOHN, Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Clinton township January 8, 1830. His grandparents were among the early settlers of Knox county. His grandfather, John Ewalt, came from Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1815, and settled in Clinton township, purchasing about one thousand acres of land. He was married to Miss Bonnett, and by her had a family of eleven children. Three are yet living: Isaac, father of the subject of this notice, who lives about one and a half miles from Mt. Vernon, and Sarah Kenton, who resides in Wayne county, Ohio.

Isaac Ewalt was born in Pennsylvania. He was married to Margaret Rhinehart, who died about 1834. He was again married to Eunice Rush.

The subject of this sketch spent his young days on a farm in Clinton township, with his father. In 1854 he came to Hilliar township. He was married in August of the same year, to Miss Elizabeth Henry, and the young couple began life in a log cabin on the farm, on which he now resides. The cabin was so open that, to use his own words, he could throw a cat through the openings. Things went well, and in this cabin they lived until 1856, when they erected their present pleasant dwelling. The old log cabin is no more, but memory still gives it a pleasant place in life's voyage.

When Mr. Ewalt first came to his farm, there was but little improvement. Those who see the farm now, and saw it twenty-six years ago, can truthfully say: "What a great change!" Industry did it.

Mr. Ewalt is a social and pleasant gentleman. He has the esteem of those who know him, and the confidence of those with whom he deals. His marriage has been blessed with two children: Aaron O., at home, and Ida Mary, married to James Huddleson, farmer, of Delaware county.

EWALT, J. M., was born May 7, 1840, in Clinton township, Knox county. After finishing his education he taught school until the opening of the war in 1861. He enlisted in August, 1862, in company A, Ninety-sixth, Ohio volunteer infantry, in which he served about eight months, when he returned home and worked on the farm until 1871, when he was elected to the office of county auditor, and reelected in 1873. In 1875 he took his present position—cashier in the bank.

EWERS, JOHN G., Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born January 22, 1815, and was married August 7, 1845, to Amanda Fidler, who was born November 5, 1826. They have the following family of children: Rebecca Jane, born September 19, 1846; Lafayette, March 19, 1850; Abner, September 12, 1852; James Fenton, February 16, 1856.

Deaths—Rebecca J., September 12, 1850; Lafayette, March 19, 1861; Abner, January 18, 1855; Arminda, August 4, 18—; Martha, mother of John Ewers, March 2, 1836, aged forty-seven years five months and two days.

James F. Ewers was married March 24, 1880, to Alice E. Armstrong, who was born in Richland county, Ohio, November 15, 1857.

Digitized by Google

EWERS, WILLIAM, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in this county in 1817. His father, Robert, was born in Pennsylvania; came to Ohio in 1812 and entered land in this township, and returned to Pennsylvania. In 1815 he came back to Ohio and located on his land. They had twelve children, six of whom are now living.

EWERS, DAVID, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Middlebury township, December 23, 1819, was married in 1842, to Almina Johnson, who was born in Wayne township, March 19, 1819. They have one daughter, Frank, born November 23, 1848, and was married to Leander Caywood, and at present resides in this township. Mr. Ewers is the owner of a well improved farm in this township, with good buildings. Mr. and Mrs. Ewers are both members of pioneer families.

EWERS, GEORGE J., Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Knox county, in 1848, and was married in 1877, to Annetta Adams, who was born in Berlin township. They have one son, Frank, born August 31, 1878.

EWERS, ROBERT S., Middlebury township, carpenter, post office, Fredericktown, born in Middlebury township. He is a son of Thomas Ewers, and is engaged at the carpenter trade, and is a skilful mechanic.

# F

FADELY, L., farmer, Milford township, was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, March 3, 1815. His parents came to Ohio in the fall of 1823, and settled in the northeast part of Morgan township, where the father died, his wife surviving him a number of years. The subject of this notice remained at home until he was twenty years of age. He then began life for himself. He worked at whatever was offered; was saving, laying up a little at a time, until he had earned two hundred dollars. He then bought a forty-acre tract of land, leaving a balance of four hundred dollars to be paid. He succeeded in paying this amount; was industrious and economical, and has succeeded in obtaining his first object, a farm. He is now a leading farmer of the township, and for his industry and integrity has the esteem of the people of the community. In 1835 he was married to Miss Catharine Warrick. They have six children living, viz: Mary Jane, married John W. Myers; Thomas P., druggist in Richwood, Ohio; Elizabeth, Matilda married A. Moreland. His second wife was Angeline Atherton, and have one child, Charles R.

FAIRCHILD, JOHN L., retired, Fredericktown, was born in Woodbury, Litchfield county, Connecticut, in 1818; came to Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and was married in 1849 to Lucinda B. Runnian, who was born in Mt. Vernon in 1823. They had two children, Mary, born in 1851; John, 1853.

Mrs. Fairchild died in Mt. Vernon in 1877. Mr. Fairchild's occupation has been a tinner, and sheet-iron smith He was engaged in Mt. Vernon in this business for some years, has lived in this county for over forty years, and at present is residing with his son in Fredericktown.

John was married to Sabra E. Talmage, who was born in Morrow county, Ohio. They have one daughter, Stella S., born 1879. Mr. John Fairchild is engaged in the insurance business.

FAIRCHILD, FRANK L., of the firm of C. & G. Cooper & Company, Mt. Vernon, was born in Lorain county, Ohio, December 4, 1843, where he resided until 1865. During the earlier part of his life he was engaged on the home farm and attending school at Oberlin. For two years after leaving school he was engaged as book-keeper in a dry goods house in Oberlin. At the expiration of those two years, 1865, he came to Mt. Vernon, and was engaged by the firm of C. &. J. Cooper & Co., as book-keeper, where he remained until January 1, 1868, when he was admitted as a member of the firm, in which he still remains.

FARMER, VAN B., farmer, post office, Millwood, was born in Harrison township, Knox county, July 5, 1828, a son of Nathan and Esther Farmer, by whom he was reared and educated. On the twentieth of November, 1850, at the age of twenty-two years, he married Catharine Staats, a daughter of Joseph and Catharine Staats, who was born in Butler township, Knox county, July 11, 1829. After his marriage he remained one year on the home place with his father. He then moved to Butler township, on a farm owned by his mother-in-law, where he lived one year. He then moved back to Harrison township, and soon after purchased a farm of forty acres in Brown township, where he then moved and remained four years. He then sold said farm and bought a small farm near Millwood, and at the same time bought a share in the home place, located in Harrison township. He lived on the farm near Millwood about six years, and then sold it and moved on a part of the home farm, where he at present resides. Mr. Farmer made a business of teaching school during the intermission for eight winters.

In 1862 he was drafted for nine months, and was the only one that went into the service out of thirty-two that were drafted at the same time. He served his time, got an honorable discharge, and came home. Mr. Farmer is the owner of one hundred and eighty acres of land, all under good cultivation. Mr. and Mrs. Farmer are the parents of nine children—six sons and three daughters—seven of whom are living.

FARQUHAR, MOSES, Berlin township (deceased), born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1789, and was married to Massey Pusey, who was born in the same county. They had the following children: William H., George (deceased), Edwin, Ruth P., Mary B., Francis P., and Sarah Ann. They emigrated to Ohio in 1822, located in Berlin township, bought a part of quarter section ten, range thirteen, township eighteen. There was a cabin erected and a small patch cleared. They built the first saw and chopping mill in this township. The first mill stones (buhrs) that were used in this county was in this mill, and can still be seen at the old home farm, where Edwin resides. Moses Farquhar assisted in organizing Berlin township, and was the first clerk, and fenceviewer of this township as long as this office continued.

He was an active member of the Society of Friends or Quakers. He assisted in erecting the present brick church in Middlebury township (Owl creek quarterly meeting).

In early life he was a prominent and active member of the Free Masons; he assisted to organize a number of societies and build halls for their meetings. He was a member of the joint stock company, known as the Fourier Phlanp, in Clermont county, Ohio. Through this enterprise he lost one thousand dollars. November 1, 1878, he departed this life at his home after a short illness.

In about 1863 their house was destroyed by fire, which caught accidentally. All their household goods were destroyed, also all

Digitized by Google

books and papers were burned, which accounts for lack of dates and history. Mrs. Massey Farquhar died in 1881.

FARQUHAR, EDWIN, Berlin township, was married to Margaret E. Gibson, daughter of Hiram E. and Elizabeth Gibson. They had three children—Flora L. Laura E. and Emma. The mother departed this life in 1866. He is a millwright and worked at this trade for many years.

FARQUHAR, BASIL, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, in December, 1796, and came to Knox county in 1807, locating in this township. In 1824 he was married to Susan Wright, who died in 1843. In 1852 he was married the second time to Eimer M. Farquhar.

Amos Farquhar, father of Basil, was born in 1775, and was married to Jane Moor. They had a family of five children—Basil, Mary, Phebe, Elizabeth, and Abraham. Amos Farquhar died in 1851, Jane Farquhar in 1856, and Phebe in 1836. Abraham resides in Missouri. The Farquhar family are among the earlier settlers, pioneers who came when the country was all new, and cleared up and improved several farms, among them being the Burkholder farm. They were prominent pioneers of Knox county.

FERENBAUGH, JOSEPH, farmer, post office, Millwood, was born in Union township, Knox county, February 17, 1836—a son of Fidel and Eliza Ferenbaugh. He was educated by his father, and remained with him until he was thirty-five years old. On the third of January, 1874, he was united in marriage with Susanna Stillinger, a daughter of John Stillinger, of Union township, born October 8, 1834. After his marriage he located in Howard township, where he remained two years; he then moved to Union township, where he remained a short time; from there to Harrison township, Knox county, where he purchased a farm, and at present resides. Mr. Ferenbaugh served as land appraiser in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Ferenbaugh are the parents of two children, one of whom only is living—a son, George H., born November 20, 1875. In 1877 Mr. Ferenbaugh purchased a hardware store in Rossville, where he did business for about eighteen months.

FERENBAUGH, MRS. ELIZA, post office, Rossville, was born September 6, 1813, in Knox county, Ohio. Her father was born in Virginia, and came to Knox county in 1805 with a wife and one child. Not long after his wife died, and he was again married. In 1866 he died, in his eighty-eighth year. Eliza Ferenbaugh married F. Ferenbaugh May 14, 1835, and bought her present farm. June 29, 1875, her husband died and left five children—Joseph, born February 17, 1836; Mary, born October 28, 1840; Leo, born October 20, 1843; Edman, born November 25, 1848; and Franklin, born September 20, 1856. Edman died September 8, 1878. Leo and Joseph are married and settled in Knox county.

FERENBAUGH, PETER, Union township, farmer, post office Rossville, was born in Germany, January 1, 1810. He came to America in September, 1831, with his brother, his father being dead. He came to New York, then to Buffalo, then to Cleveland; he then settled in Fairfield county for a few years, then came to Knox county, Ohio, and settled on his present farm.

In 1845 he was married to Lena Whehond. They have five children: Rosinda, born December, 1848; Priscilla, August 24, 1851; Eliza Ellen, October 24, 1855; Manvilla, July 7, 1858; and Mary Frances, April 12, 1862. All are married except Mary and Manville.

Peter Ferenbaugh learned to make clocks in Germany, and after coming here he sold them all through the country, especially in the Scioto valley and Kentucky, and all over the State of Ohio. After they had established a good trade in this sort of merchandise, they shipped their clocks from Germany in large lots. One day a vessel was about to land which contained about eight thousand dollars worth of clocks for them. It struck a barge which stove in the bottom of the ship, and all sunk—ship, cargo, clocks, and all. The clocks were under a partial insurance, and after a long litigation they managed to obtain a portion of the value of their goods. But this crippled them in such a way as to destroy their clock trade, and they lost about three-fourths of their capital, and could not fulfill their engagements. After this disaster Peter Ferenbaugh was compelled to preempt his piece of land which he had cleared for a home.

FERRISS, HARRISON, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Wayne township, and was married in 1867 to Sarah Darling, who was born in Knox county in 1843. They have five children: Willie, born November 28, 1868; Minnie, March 28, 1871; Norma, October 7, 1873; Jennie, deceased, and Emery, March 26, 1880.

Mr. Ferriss was in the late war, being a member of the One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, and continued in that service two years and ten months. He is now a citizen of Wayne township.

FIDLER, DANIEL, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in this county in 1832, and was married in 1862 to Mary J. Cross, who was born in Richland county in 1843. They had the following family: Willie, born in 1863; Bertha D., in 1866; Ida R., in 1868; Elmina, in 1872; Minte E., in 1874, and Walter D., in 1878.

Mr. Fidler was in the late war, a member of the One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, Ohio National guard, and served out the time of his enlistment. He is one of the active and prominent men of this township.

FIDLER, CHARLES, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Middlebury township in 1833, and married in 1864 to Melisse Needham, who was born in Guernsey county January 20, 1832. They have the following family, namely: Milo E., born November 12, 1865; Lovilla, born June 30, 1867; Howard, born January 22, 1877, and died February 21, 1877.

FIELDS, THOMAS, Pike township, deceased, born in 1826, and was married in 1851 to Sally Gooddale, who was born in Monroe township in 1830. They had the following children: Ellen, born in 1852; Joseph, in 1853; George, in 1854; Permelia, in 1856; Thomas, in 1857; Robert, in 1858; Mary, in 1859, and Charlotte, in 1861.

The following have deceased: Thomas, 1802; Sarah, 1866; George, 1856; Mary, 1861, and Charlotte, 1862.

FISH, JOSEPH A., Middlebury township; farmer; post office, Fredericktown; born in Morrow county September 29, 1838, and married October October 13, 1859, to Mary Finfrock, who was born in Richland county June 11, 1840. They have two children, viz: John F., born October 23, 1860, and Miles J., August 30, 1864.

Mr. Fish came to this county in 1872. He owns a well im-

Digitized by Google

proved farm with excellent buildings, and is one of the active men of this county.

FISH, CHARLES H., Brown township, farmer, was born in Beverly, New Jersey, on the twenty-second day of February, 1851, and was reared by his mother till he arrived at the age of twelve years, when he was brought to Cleveland by his uncle. While there, he attended school one year. He then left his uncle, and commenced working at whatever he could get to do. This he continued until he arrived at the age of nineteen years, when he enlisted in the regular army for the term of five years, where he remained one year, when he was discharged. He then came back to Cleveland, where he remained but a short time. He came to Mt. Vernon, Knox county, and then went to Howard, where he was engaged to clerk for John McFarland in a grocery store, remaining about eight months. On December 25, 1872, he was uited in marriage with Catharine Arnold, born in Brown township, Knox county, March 24, 1851. After his marriage he moved to Loudonville, Ashland county. While there, he performed labor for deacon Taylor, but remained only a short time, soon entering into the service as brakeman for the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Western railroad company. He remained about three years, during which time he moved his family to Crestline. From there he moved back to Knox county, near Jelloway, where he has since remained.

In August, 1880, he purchased a small home in Jefferson township, Knox county. Their union resulted in five children, four of whom are living.

FINK, W. H., Mt. Vernon, was born in 1836 in Seneca county, Ohio. He was married in 1856 to Miss Mary J. Tryon, of Ottawa county, Ohio, by whom he had a daughter, Ida, and a son, Frank. Mr. Fink was married a second time to Miss Angeline Conley, of this city, in 1879.

Mr. Fink came to this city about three years since, and entered the sash, door and blind factory of C. Mitchell, as foreman where he remained one year, when he went to the shop of White & Simpson, where he remained until the close of the firm in 1879.

Mr. Fink is a fancier of rare birds, of which he has an extensive and beautiful aviary. He is now employed with C. Mitchell, his former employer, in the planing mills.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK northeast corner of Main and Vine streets, Mt. Vernon. This bank is one of the solid monetary institutions of Ohio, and the foremost of the county, and as such is recognized by the best business men of the State. It was first organized and established as a private bank by Russel, Sturges & Co. in 1853, J. W. Russel, M. D., president, and Fred D. Sturges cashier, and continued to do business under that firm name until 1862, when it was reorganized under the name of the Mt. Vernon Bank, and had for its officers, J. W. Russel president; Fred D. Sturges cashier, and for directors Hon. Columbus Delano, J. W. Russel, M. D., Fred D. Sturges, Mathew Thompson, and W. H. Smith. This firm continued until 1865, when it was reorganized under the banking law of the United States and took the name of the First National bank, with Hon. Columbus Delano president, J. W. Russel vice president, Fred D. Sturges cashier; and as directors, Hon. C. Delano, J. W. Russel, M. D., F. D. Sturges, D. W. Lambert, and H. H. Greer. It has a capital of fifty thousand dollars, with a surplus of ten thousand dollars. Its average deposits for the past year were one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, and the volume of business for the same year was about five million or six million dollars. There has been but one sale of stock in this bank since it was organized, and it does a straight general banking business, has always loaned, and continues to loan all its moneys at the legal rate of six per cent. Its officers are among the most respected and wealthy gentlemen of the county, against whom the breath of suspicion has never blown; consequently this is one of the most solid, safe, and reliable organizations of this county, and where everything in the banking line will receive prompt and faithful attention.

FISHER, REUBEN M., retired, Berlin township, post office, Fredericktown; born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, in 1816; came to Ohio with his parents when a child, who located in Richland county. He was married to Mary Carey, who was born in Sandusky, Ohio. They have one son, H. W., who was born in Palmyra. He has been engaged in farming and working at the cooper business, but has retired from labor, and is enjoying the fruit of his labor. He has in his possession twenty-six rattles that came from one rattlesnake, which was killed by him and his father in their house. He also has four pieces of continental money, and three silver dollars—one piece handed down from his great-grandfather, dated 1735; another dated 1791, and the third dated 1807. They have been carefully preserved. He is now the oldest living citizen of Palmyra.

FISHBURN, HIRAM, Milford township, farmer, was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, February 10, 1843. His father, Samuel Fishburn, was a native of the same county, born September 5, 1803. Lewis Fishburn, father of Lewis, and grandfather of Hiram, was a soldier of the Revolution. He married Catharine Grimm. They had ten children, Samuel being the only one living. He married Elizabeth Muma in 1825. She died in September, 1876. They remained in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, until 1852, then emigrated to Ohio, and settled in Miller township. Mr. Fishburn now resides in Dauphin. He married Mrs. Margaret Brackbill. By his marriage they had ten children: David, Amos, Catharine (married Henry Shupe), Jacob, Daniel, Elizabeth (married Peter Beinhour) Mary (married James Chambers), Josiah and Hiram. Samuel has deceased.

The subject of this notice, Hiram Fishburn, was raised on a farm, and remained with his father on the home farm until he was about twenty-seven years of age. He married Miss Nancy E. Smoots, daughter of H. K. Smoots, of Miller township, October, 1868. In 1870 he removed to Milford township. He is a good farmer, and a good citizen. They have two children: Mary Estell, born January 17, 1871, and Olive Odell, born January 1, 1875.

FLAGG, WILLIAM C., Wayne township, farmer, post office Fredericktown, born in Washington county, Ohio, April 8, 1842, and was married to Dora Littimer, who was born in Indiana, October 31, 1850. They have the following children: Eva L., born February 21, 1869; Jennie C., October 13, 1871; Dora V., September 29, 1872; Minnie M., March 12, 1873; Charlie C., June 14, 1876; and James L., June 18, 1879. Mr. Flagg was a soldier in the late war, being a member of company G., Ninety-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry; was in a number of engagements, and was taken prisoner and kept three months, when he was exchanged. He was in the service three years, and received an honorable discharge.

FLETCHER, SYLVESTER, Pike township, (deceased),

Digitized by Google

was born in this township in 1826, and was married in 1847 to Mary M. Frizzell, who was born in this township in 1829. They had three children: Ephraim (deceased), born in 1850; John, in 1852; and Joel E., in 1856, now deceased.

Sylvester Fletcher died July 10, 1875, at home in this township. He was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church, also a member of the Odd Fellows' lodge in Bellville. He was buried by the members of that lodge, the procession at his funeral being the largest that was ever witnessed in this vicinity. In his death this county lost a good citizen, his wife an affectionate companion, and his children a kind father. He died in the triumphs of living faith, giving evidence of the power of religion in death.

FLETCHER, CHARLES, tanner, Pike township, post office Democracy; born in Brown township, this county, in 1847, was married in 1875 to Clara B. Ridenhour, who was born in Washington county, Maryland in 1852. They have one son—Clarence C., who was born in 1877. Mr. Fletcher is a tanner by trade, and resides in Amity, where he has established a good trade.

FOOTE, GEGRGE W., farmer, Berlin township, post office Fredericktown; was born in this township in 1848, and was married in 1876 to Harriet E. Willits, who was born in Berlin township in 1857. They have two children—Herbert W., born in 1878, and Lucy R., in 1880.

Mr. Foote has always been in this county, with the exception of the time when he was attending school in Oberlin.

FOOT, HENRY R., farmer, post office, Fredericktown. He was born in New York in 1834. He came to Ohio with his parents in 1838, and was married in 1854 to Sarah A. Rowley, who was born in Michigan in 1837. They have three children, Abigail R., born in 1855; Ephraim, in 1848, and James H. in 1860. Mr. Foot was a soldier in the late war, a member of company H, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment O. N. G., and was honorably discharged.

FORSYTHE, JAMES S., Morgan township, farmer; was born in Licking county, Ohio, January 1, 1817. His grandfather, John Forsythe, emigrated from Ireland with his family prior to the Revolutionary war, and upon the breaking out of the war he enlisted and served four years. He died in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. His family moved to Washington county, Pennsylvania. Thomas Forsythe, father of the subject of this sketch, married Mary Hardy in Harrison county, Ohio, and in 1809 settled near Utica, where he resided until 1844, when he moved to where his son now resides and where they both died. They had four children, all dead except the subject of this sketch. He was reared on a farm, and has always followed farming as his occupation, July 7, 1842, he married Mary J. McCullough. They had eleven children, three of whom died in infancy—the living are George W., in Iowa; Lovina, wife of James Lahman; Thomas A., James L., William M., Lena, wife of Manly W. Johnson; John Wesley, and Samuel C. Mr. Forsythe is an estimable citizen.

FOWLER, JAMES, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard; was born in Green township, Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1812. In 1827 he moved to Tuscarawas county, Ohio, remained there until 1853, when he moved to Knox county and settled in Jefferson township. He then moved to Pike township in 1863 and remained there five years. He then came to Howard where he has remained until the present time. He was married in Harrison county, Ohio, February 11, 1830. He has twelve children: Maria, Andrew, William, Hammer, Elizabeth, Margaret, John, Charles, Winfield, Mary, Florence and Laura. Charles graduated in medicine at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1879 and is doing well. Maria died January 15, 1831, Mary died August 12, 1853. In 1839 Mr. Fowler's services were engaged to build the Holmes church in Tuscarawas county. In 1845 his services were engaged to build another church called Rahabetta. On February 11, 1880, Mr. and Mrs. Fowler gathered a number of their friends together and celebrated their fiftieth anniversary of married life.

FRAZIER, THOMAS J., farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Muskingum county, in 1849, and was married in 1874, to Sarah McKee, who was born in this county. They have three children, viz: Robert E., born in 1875; Edie E., in 1877, and Louis G., in 1879.

FRAZIER, JOSEPH P., farmer, Berlin township, post office, Fredericktown; was born in Muskingum county, in 1852, and was married in 1879 to Mary J. McKee, who was born in this county in 1841. They have one daughter (Dessie Belle), born in 1880.

FRENCH, R. S., a native of New York city, was born in 1827. His father, Robert French, a native of Maryland, was sergeant in the United States army for twenty-five years. His mother, Hellen French, was a native of New York city. Mr. R. S. French came to Gambier, this county, entered Kenyon college in 1845, and graduated in 1849. He studied medicine three years, then purchased two hundred and fifty acres of the college land, and conducted a stock-farm for three years. He was the first man to bring a mowing machine into Knox county. In 1855 he engaged in the mercantile business in Gambier, and was actively engaged at the business for fifteen years. He then left his store in the care of a clerk and became agent for J. H. Gauter & Co., of Jersey City, and continued as their agent for four years, travelling over twenty-six States and territories. In 1878 he retired from all business and has passed his time at his residence in Gambier. November 13, 1851, he married Mrs. Sarah A. Evans, *nee* Hobb, and sister of Professor Alexander Hobb, late of Kenyon college. The union resulted in four children, two sons and two daughters. One son and one daughter are deceased.

In 1876 he was succeeded by his son, H. H. French, who is still engaged at the business in Gambier, dealing in drugs of all kinds, patent medicines, stationery, etc.

FRIZZELL, EPHRAIM, Brown township, farmer, post office Democracy, son of John M. and Elizabeth Frizzell, born in Baltimore county, Maryland, September 16, 1816, and was brought by his parents to Ohio in 1826, when a boy of ten years of age. His father located in Pike township, Knox county, where he reared his family. At the age of twenty-three years Ephraim Frizzell, the subject of this sketch, married Miss Mary Muntis in 1859, daughter of John and Susan Muntis, born in York county, Pennsylvania, September 10, 1816. After his marriage he remained in Pike township a short time, and purchased a farm in Brown township, where he moved in 1849, and remained until 1853, when he exchanged said farm for a farm and tannery in Amity, Pike township, where he then moved, operating said tannery and farmed in connection with it until 1857. He then sold his property in Pike township, and purchased a farm of one hundred and seventy acres in Brown township, where he then moved and now resides. While living

Digitized by Google

THOMAS FIDLER.

MRS. JANE FIDLER.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

in Pike township he held the office of trustee for four years. By their marriage they became the parents of nine children—George, Allen, Eleorah, Sarah C., Mary A., Susan, John M., Elizabeth. Normanda died May 2, 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Frizzell are members of the German Baptist church of Danville.

Allen Frizzell, son of Ephraim Frizzell, served four years in the late Rebellion, under Captain A. Cassil in the Sixty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, company E.

FROST, JOSIAH, Union township, deceased, was born in Alleghany county, Maryland, July 15, 1790. He married Miss Peggy McNair in 1812, born in Frederick county, Maryland, February, 1795. They settled in Maryland, where they remained ten years, and in 1822 he, with his wife and five children, emigrated to this county, located in Jefferson township on a farm now owned by J. C. Banbury, two miles northwest of Danville. The land at that time was a dense forest, no woodman's axe had been there except an occasional trespasser. His first work was the erection of a log cabin, which served them as an abode for five years. In 1825 he erected a hewed log barn. In 1827 he built a hewed log dwelling house. These served them several years, when larger and more commodious buildings were erected. He continued improving his land until, by persistent toil he made his farm to rank among the best improved ones in Jefferson township. His farm contains about three hundred acres. He also owned several hundred acres of land in Jefferson and adjoining townships. He lived on his first purchase of land until 1864, when he sold it and moved to Millwood, Union township, and lived a retired life until he died, January, 1866.

They reared eleven children, viz: Elizabeth, Ann (deceased), Joseph, Enoch (deceased), Levi William, Nelson, Maria, Josiah (deceased), Susan and Otho, They married and reared families.

In March, 1846, his wife departed this life. In October, 1846, he married Hannah Harris. By this marriage he had one child, Francis A. In 1856 his wife died.

In the latter part of the year of 1856 he was united in marriage to Mrs. Lucy Workman, *nee* Holts, who survives him.

FROST, LEVI, Union township, third son of the above Josiah Frost, was born in Alleghany county, Maryland, July 25, 1821. He was brought to Knox county by his parents in October, 1822. He was a farmer and followed farming as his vocation many years. In September 1843, he married Miss Keziah Harris, born March 20, 1824, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Harris.

They settled on land given him by his father, in Jefferson township, three miles north of the home farm, on which he made improvements, and lived until 1854. He then sold his land and purchased a part of the Harris farm, located in the same township, one mile north of his father's farm, where they lived until 1868, when he sold his farm, moved to Danville in the fall of 1868, and engaged in the mercantile business, which business he has since followed. They reared a family of five children, viz: Thomas J., Madison H., John W., Parmenas T., and K. Flora. His companion died October 8, 1874. In September, 1876, he married Elizabeth Butler for his second wife.

He enlisted in company A of the Sixty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, October, 1861, served until January, 1865, when he was honorably discharged from the service, his time having expired; thus having given three years and three months of his time to the service of his country. In 1874, his sons became his partners in the mercantile business, and the firm is now known as L. Frost & Sons, dealers in dry goods, groceries, in fact everything kept in a village store.

FROST, MADISON H., Hilliar township, merchant, Centerburgh, Ohio, was born in Knox county in 1849. His father, Levi Frost, came to Ohio from Frostburgh, Maryland, with his parents about fifty-six years ago and settled in Jefferson township, where Mr. Frost spent his youth, and where he married Keziah Harris, and had a family of twelve children, five of whom are living and doing well.

The subject of this notice clerked for about two years in Gambier. He then assisted his father in the store at Danville, and in 1875, he associated himself with his father, and in 1877 he opened a store at Hartford, Licking county, and succeeded in establishing a good trade. In the spring of 1880 he purchased the store of R. I. Pumphrey, in Centreburgh, which is now known as the store of M. H. Frost & Co. Thus they control three stores, which gives them a special advantage in the purchasing of goods, as they make large contracts and have the advantage of close prices, and can afford to do well by their customers. Their stock is selected with special care, and from the long experience which Mr. Frost has had he is well calculated to carry on a successful business. He is affable and pleasant, always ready to answer all questions relating to his business. He does not misrepresent and will not allow an employe to do so. System is apparent in all departments of his business. He carries a full line of all goods usually kept in a first-class general store. Mr. Frost was married to Miss Arminta Shaw, August 30, 1873. They have a family of three children.

FRY, JACOB, Pleasant township, deceased, was born near Strasburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1796. He was a tanner, and followed tanning as his vocation for many years. He then engaged in farming which he made his business during the remainder of his life. He married Miss Catharine Bowers, born nearStrasburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1795. They remained in Pennsylvania until 1836, when he, with his wife and seven children, emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located on a farm in Monroe township, which he owned until his death. September 19, 1877, his companion departed this life, aged eighty-two years. December 31, 1877, he deceased in his eighty-first year. They had eight children: John, Jacob, Wesley, Maria, Eliza, William, Simon, and Philip, only four of whom, John, Simon, Maria, and Philip, are living.

FRY, PHILIP, Pleasant township, farmer, son of the aforesaid Jacob and Catharine Fry, was born in Knox county, Ohio, June 18, 1838. On the eleventh day of October, 1859, he married Miss Minerva Taylor, born in Knox county, December 6, 1847, daughter of John G. and Nancy Taylor. They settled in Monroe township, where they lived six years, then, in 1865, he purchased a farm in College township, and remained upon it until 1877, when he purchased and moved on the farm in Pleasant township, where they are now living. They have a family of eight children, three sons and five daughters.

FRY, HENRY, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, on the twenty-sixth day of March, 1801. At the age of fifteen he emigrated with his father, John Fry, to Ohio; was married to Darcy Huffman, January 20, 1830. They had nine children, viz: Amarian, Samuel, Christopher, Charlotte, William, Elizabeth, Priscilla, Jane, and Mary. Mr. Fry died in the winter of 1880–1.



Digitized by Google

FULLER, DANIEL, Wayne township, retired farmer, post office Mt. Vernon, was born in Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, February 19, 1790, was brought to Ohio at the age of thirteen years, and has been a resident of this county for seventy-eight years. September 29, 1814, he was married to Margaret Rose, who was born July 3, 1795. They had the following children: David, born March 7, 1816; Elizabeth H., December 15, 1818; Hannah, March 6, 1820; Ruth M., August 25, 1824; John, April 25, 1826; Job J., June 26, 1829; Maria, March 6, 1831; Miriam J., September 22, 1833; and Sarah A., August 21, 1838. Mr. Fuller died September 22, 1838. Mrs. Margaret Fuller died August 7, 1867, at the age of seventy-two years. John Fuller and Job J. were in the late war. Mr. Fuller resided in Harrison township, and has been identified with this county about seventy-eight years. He is one of the pioneers of this county, having come here when it was a howling wilderness, infested by wolves, bears, wildcats and Indians. He has done much to improve it, and to advance every good cause and work.

FULTZ, JOSEPH J., now of Mt. Vernon, Ohio, born April 26, A. D. 1845, on the banks of the Schuylkill, near Morristown, in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, is the oldest of five children—Joseph Jackson, George Washington, Jacob Pierce, Albert Buchanan, and Elizabeth A.—all living. His parents, Joseph E. and Mary A. Fultz, *nee* Millington are descendants of the earliest pioneer settlers of Pennsylvania; emigrated to Ohio in the year 1850, locating on the banks of the Ohio below Pomeroy, now Middleport, in Meigs county, where they now reside, and where their eldest children secured their early education, trudging some two miles or more, winter and summer, to an old log school-house of ye olden kind, where split logs, with sticks for legs, constituted the seating capacity of the backwoods structure dedicated to the cause of education, and where the domine's teaching qualities were best shown in his ability to handle the rod—in fact, his best hold—upon the boys, J. J. coming in for his full share of said ability, if not more. Anon, and during the years 1859–60, he attended a normal school for teachers under the management of H. C. Watterman, at Middleport, and in the winter of 1860 began his first term of many as a country school-teacher, at Carr's run, in said county of Meigs, where, among the big boys, he was the smallest among several, luckily getting through the term without being ducked in the stream running near by, as was his predecessor of the winter before.

After the close of the late war, and during the fall of 1865, he went south, visiting the States bordering on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, crossing over into Texas, making the trip in a little more than one year. Returning home he engaged with and took charge of the mathematical department of a commercial school then located at Pomeroy, Ohio. From there he went to Tiffin, Ohio, engaging with the same parties in the management of a branch school. During the winter of 1869 he came to Mt. Vernon, where he has since resided, and where, with J. W. Oldham, he opened a commercial college, of which, by the departure of his said partner, he was soon in entire control. This school was successfully managed until 1871, when it was disposed of to R. G. Dildine and W. P. Harrison, and soon closed for repairs.

In May, 1871, he was married to Mary E. Calkins, (whose grandfather, Lewis Young, built the first frame house in Knox county), only child of Edward and Sarah M. Calkins, *nee* Young. During the same year he engaged with Judge C. E. Critchfield as deputy probate clerk, and securing a contract under the judge compiled and arranged an alphabetical abstract of the probate court records from the origin of said court, which, for accuracy and completeness, has not its superior in the State.

Leaving Judge Critchfield he engaged for a time with Max Leopold, in the clothing trade, until the year 1875, when he was a candidate for, and received the nomination, for clerk of the court of common pleas, at a Democratic delegate convention, receiving the nomination on the first ballot, with four competitors in the field, a compliment of which he was deservedly proud. Owing, however, to the strong anti-temperance feeling that had been created by the women's crusade that had raged throughout the country the previous winter, as also the fact that he had ever been recognized as an advocate of temperance (although not radical), he was defeated by the Republican candidate.

After his defeat he turned his attention to, and made a specialty of, insurance, in which field he has been more than successful. In 1879 he organized a company, associating with him such well known men as Hon. John D. Thompson, Colonel W. C. Cooper, General George W. Morgan, and David C. Montgomery. And almost alone in the working thereof, he (in four months) organized the Eagle Mutual Fire Insurance company, with a capital of over fifty thousand dollars in premium notes, which has already grown to a net capital of over two hundred thousand dollars.

Later, and during the same year, he originated, and, with the same association of gentlemen, organized the Ohio Mutual Aid, an association already widely known throughout the State, destined to be far-reaching in its benefits, and already numbering its members by the thousands, and represented in several States of the Union.

As secretary and general manager of both companies, he has shown much executive ability, and, without clerical assistance, has labored early and late to bring both to their present solid, fast-growing condition, ————, A. D. 1881.

## G

GAMBLE, JOHN R., deceased, was born in Pennsylvania, September 27, 1796. His father, William Gamble, having emigrated from county Antrim, Ireland. He was of Scotch-Irish lineage, having been obliged to flee the country for his democratic principles, and on account of a personal collision with one of the king's officers. He settled in Pennsylvania, near Philadelphia, where John R. Gamble was born. He came to Delaware county, Ohio, about the year 1810. He was married in 1825, to Miss Lovina Collins, who still survives. The fruits of this union were six children, viz: William, George W., Horatio N., Sarah Jane, Constant, and John R., of whom William, George W., Jane, and Constant, still survive. Mr. Gamble subsequently resided in Columbus, Newark, Tuscarawas, and Coshocton counties, removing to Butler township in 1836, where he resided until the time of his decease, which occurred in 1857. Mr. Gamble was a public spirited citizen, a prominent Democratic politician, and was much respected for his sterling qualities.

GANN, GEORGE, deceased, was born in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, January 24, 1810. While residing in Pennsylvania he was married to Miss Sarah Bridgen, in November, 1831. He came to Jefferson in 1834, locating in the southwestern

Digitized by Google

corner of the township. He reared a family of six children, viz: Jacob, born October 23, 1832; Nancy, born in 1833; Mary, July 6, 1835; Margaret, March 3, 1837; Martha, September 6, 1838; Maria, January 18, 1852. Nancy died March 12, 1834; Maria died, September 14, 1854; Sarah died September 7, 1877.

Mr. Gann was many years an influential citizen of Knox county, and of Jefferson township. By the detaching of a portion of Jefferson in 1876, and its annexation to Union, he became a citizen of Union township. He took an active part in the locating of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Pittsburgh railroad at Mt. Holly, and in consideration of his services the station and village were named Gann. He was the owner of four hundred acres of good farming land at the time of his decease, which occurred September 7, 1877.

GANN, JACOB, Union township; farmer; post office, Gann, was born in Pennsylvania October 3, 1832, and came to this county in 1835. In 1844 he settled on the farm, where he now resides. He married Myrtilla Maxfield in 1866, and settled on the Gann homestead, where he has remained until the present time. He has two children: George W., born March 7, 1867, and John, January 13, 1871.

His father's will granted him one hundred and sixty-seven acres including the old house. This is to be divided between the children at the time of his death. His wife was born January 23, 1837, in New York, and came to this county in 1840. She taught school until her marriage.

GANTT, STEPHEN H., Hilliar township, farmer, born in Loudoun county, Virginia, February 16, 1818. His ancestors were Virginians. His father had been a soldier in the War of 1812, and served for some time in Norfolk, Virginia.

In 1835 the parents, Samuel and Mary Gantt, *nee* Andrews, came to Ohio, and settled in Morris township, where they remained about seven years, then came to Hilliar township, and settled near where their son Stephen now resides, and where they spent their lives, being respected and honored citizens. They had a family of eight children, six of whom are living.

The subject of this short sketch remained at home until he was about twenty-two years of age. In 1840 he came to where he now resides, and which was some time before his parents came.

There was no improvement, woods covered the land, and Mr. Gantt was compelled to do like the early pioneers, build his cabin first for a habitation, and then clear the land of the "giant oaks." He remained in his cabin for about twelve years, enjoying his life as well as ever he did, happy and contented with the result of his labor. He then built his present substantial and comfortable dwelling. He started in life poor, but by industry he has made for himself a competence. He is an intelligent and careful farmer, and an estimable citizen, and has the confidence, respect and esteem of the community. He is social in his manners, and hospitable to strangers.

Mr. Gantt has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Eliza Loveridge, to whom he was married May 14, 1840. They had a family of six children, three of whom are living, viz: Martha, married to Elmer Burgoon, farmer, and resides in Hilliar township; Cynthia, married to Henry Motley, farmer, Hilliar township, and Mary Jane, married to Charles Sager, farmer, in Union county, Ohio. Two children died in infancy. Mahlon died when about sixteen years of age.

Mrs. Gantt died May 19, 1858. He was afterwards married to Miss Emily Barker. As a result of this marriage they have a family of four children, viz: Lucy Ellie, married to Charles Corwin, and resides in Morrow county, Ohio; Orlin, Flora Elsie and Alvah live at home.

GANTT, WILLIAM F., grocer, Jones' block, West High street, Mt. Vernon, is a native of Knox county, and was born near Fredericktown. At the age of fifteen he went into the dry goods store of his uncle, E. R. Gantt, Centreburgh, as a salesman, where he continued three years. He next entered the employ of James Johnson, Fredericktown, and clerked for thirteen years. His next engagement was with the late George B. Potwin, grocer and provision dealer, Mt. Vernon, where he served four years. On the first of February, 1869, with A. B. Tarr as partner, they commenced the grocery business. In the spring of 1871 Mr. Gantt purchased the interest of Mr. Tarr, and continued the business in his own name. He has done business in the same room for eleven years. On the sixth of January he sold his business to Mr. Trott. Shortly after this sale Mr. Gantt formed a partnership with J. M. Roberts, and rented the room in the same block formerly occupied by N. Whittington & Son, and filled it with a large stock of groceries and provisions, and opened out on the sixth of March, 1880, where they may still be found ready to wait upon old friends and new ones. This gives Mr. Gantt a business of thirty-two years—half a lifetime. Their stock embraces a full line of staple and fancy family groceries and confectioneries. Their stock is valued at about two thousand dollars, and is frequently renewed to supply the demand. They have a successful and a daily increasing trade. Their establishment is one of the first-class family grocery houses in the city.

Mr. J. M. Roberts was in Mr. Gantt's employ for five years prior to his entering the firm as partner.

March 14th Mr. Gantt bought Mr. Roberts' interest, and at this time is conducting the business alone.

GARDNER, W. S., physician, Union township, post office, Rosstown. He was born in Mt. Holly, Knox county, and was taken to New Jersey when he was small, and remained about three years, then he commenced his medical education as well as his literary. His mother died in New Jersey. After his father's second marriage he went to Philadelphia and finished his medical education, and commenced practice in the city. His health failed him there and he removed to Bladensburgh, Ohio, where he met and married Emma M. Gardner, in 1874. He practiced there for five years and built a good little home. He came to Rossville in 1879, where he has settled and is pleased with his success.

GATES, LYMAN W., Miller township; born in Miller township, September 21, 1819. His father, Cyrus Gates, was a native of Rutland, Vermont, emigrated to Ohio in 1814. In the month of September, 1815, he purchased of the United States Government a quarter section of land in the west part of Miller township. In the month of September, 1816, he married Elizabeth McKee, a native of Pennsylvania, who came to Ohio in 1795, with her parents, who settled at Marietta. In 1802 she removed to Zanesville, where she lived until after her marriage. In the month of December, 1816, they removed to Miller township, then nearly an unbroken wilderness, with probably not more than fifteen families within the present limits of the township. Then commenced the hardships of pioneer life in a howling wilderness. They lived to see the fruits of their labors. The farm was cleared, and by industry, economy, and frugality,

Digitized by Google

acquired a competency. Both sank to rest in a good old age. Cyrus Gates died August 21, 1867, aged seventy-five years. Elizabeth Gates died June 16, 1876, aged eighty-four years. They both died on the old homestead first purchased by Cyrus Gates. By this marriage there were ten children; six dead and four living. Of the dead, the first child died in infancy; Roena, Cyrus, Elizabeth, Dorcas (married Henry C. Harris), and Charles B. The living are: Lyman W., Lewis, Sallie, widow of A. G. Simons, and Lorancy, married to J. W. Baxter, and all reside in Miller township. Lewis owns the old homestead farm, and with Sallie Simons resides on the farm which has been owned by some of the family since 1815.

The subject of this notice was reared on a farm. He had the advantages of the common-schools of those days, which were very different from those of the present day. The first schoolhouse in which he attended school, was located on his father's farm, situated on a small eminence near the road-side, on the west bank of the brook. It was probably about fifteen feet square, and built of round logs, and covered with split oak boards four feet long, with poles placed on them to hold them in place. The door was on the south side, next to the road; one window of six lights, with eight by ten inch glass; no ceiling of any kind overhead, except the roof; the floor was white ash split slabs, and placed so near together that the children would not be in danger of falling through the floor, yet it was very rough. There were two seats, about ten feet long, made by splitting an inch log about one foot in diameter and boring two holes near the end of each piece, then pins of wood were inserted for feet. This done, the house was completed. This building was erected in the spring of 1825. Cyrus Gates was the principal superintendent of the building, and it occupied his time nearly three days. There were residing in the neighborhood, at this time, nine children, of school age, that attended school in this house. The first school was taught by Miss Sophia Hillard and a sister of J. M. Hillard, who now resides in Miller township. The price paid was fifty cents per week of five and one-half days, or about nine cents per day. Schools were taught in this house only in the summer season, for five summers. In 1830 a district was organized and a more commodious school-house built of hewed logs, with a large fireplace at one end of the room. A Mr. Hall taught the first winter school at twelve dollars per month, or fifty cents per day.

The subject of this notice has some striking (?) recollections of the teachers of those days, and the teachers generally had some striking (?) qualifications for teaching. The prices paid teachers in those days were generally governed by their striking (?) qualifications, varying from eight to twelve dollars per month in winter, and from sixty to seventy-five cents per week in summer. In those days no teacher was required to obtain a certificate of qualification to teach a common-school. Reading, writing, and arithmetic, were the common branches taught.

At the age of twenty-one years he had acquired the necessary qualification to teach a common school, which business he followed in the winter seasons for thirty-seven years, teaching thirty-five terms. He learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at his trade during the summer seasons. He has lived all his life in Miller township, now sixty-one years. He served as township clerk sixteen years, and as justice of the peace six years; was elected county commissioner in the year 1867, by the Republican party, and served three years; and was nominated again in 1870 for the same office, but the Republican ticket was defeated that year in the county. He now holds the office of notary public, which office he has held nearly twelve years.

He served in the late war against the Rebellion, in the One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, in the summer of 1864, most of the time in front of Petersburgh, Virginia.

He always openly and fearlessly defended what he believed to be right, and was always ready to condemn whatever he believed to be wrong, either morally, politically, or in matters of religion. Slavery he believed to be an evil and a wrong in every sense of the word, and he was recognized as one of the few Abolitionists as early as 1842, yet voting with the Whig party until 1848; then united with the Free-soil party until the Republican party was organized, in 1856, with which party he has acted to the present time. He has never failed to vote at every county, State, or Presidential election in forty years, and never failed but twice to vote at township elections in the same time. He never uses intoxicating drink of any kind, and is a zealous advocate of temperance.

In religion he is a liberalist, freely granting to others the right and privilege of expressing their own religious opinions; and at the same time asks the same rights and privileges for himself that he so freely grants to others. He was married April 14, 1841, to Miss Prudence Hooker, whose parents were also pioneer citizens of Miller township.

By this marriage they have ten children. Three died in infancy; seven are living, viz: Caroline, married to Henry Robinson; Orlinda E., married to William H. Taylor, of Palmyra, Otoe county, Nebraska; Lucretia, married P. W. Mason; Lorancy married J. C. Hartsock; Jennie married M. B. Rouse; Omar C. and Howard are the remaining two.

GATES, LEWIS, Miller township, farmer, was born October 16, 1825. He is the son of Cyrus and Elizabeth Gates, *nee* McKee, of whom mention is made under the biography of L. W. Gates.

The subject of this notice spent his early days on his father's old homestead, and at the common schools of the district. He remained in the community until April, 1862, when he enlisted in company A, Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, for three years, and participated in the skirmish at Front Royal, Virginia. He was taken sick in Virginia, and was discharged after being in the service five months. He was in the quartermaster's department as carpenter at Nashville, Tennessee. He travelled in Missouri, Kansas, and the west for four years. He has been successful in life. In religion he is a liberal, and accords to others the same privilege he claims for himself. He now resides on the old homestead, where he was born.

GAY, JOHN F., Mt. Vernon, ex-sheriff of Mt. Vernon, was born in Wesmoreland county, Pennsylvania, June 10, 1845. His paternal grandfather, Peter Gay, emmigrated to the United States from Wales prior to the Revolution, and settled in western Pennsylvania, where he became a leading citizen, and represented the county of Westmoreland in the legislature of the State. He married in Pennsylvania, and had a family of five children, two sons and three daughters.

William Gay, the father of the subject of this notice, was born in 1815 and died in 1866. He was a farmer by occupation, and a leading citizen. He married Martha S. Speer, of Fayette county, Pennsylvania. They had a family of eight children, all of whom are living but Peter, who was a member of the Eleventh regiment, Pennsylvania volunteer infantry, and died from wounds received at Gettysburgh, Pennsylvania.

John F., the subject of this notice, was born on the farm,

Digitized by Google

and there reared, attending the common schools and several terms at an academy at Mt. Pleasant, Pennsylvania. He received an appointment to the naval academy at Annapolis, Maryland, where he remained eight months, and on account of sickness returned home.

In 1866 he came to Ohio and engaged in the dry goods business, in Fredericktown, Knox county, as clerk for M. J. Simmons, with whom he remained for three years, when he became one of the firm. About 1871 he engaged in business for himself in Fredericktown, where he remained two years, when he was burned out. He then came to Mt. Vernon and clerked successively for J. W. Miller and D. W. Mead. In 1876 he was nominated for the office of sheriff by the Democratic convention, without his personal solicitation, and at the ensuing election received a majority of one hundred and twenty-six. He made a very efficient and acceptable officer, and was again nominated in 1878, running largely ahead of his ticket, receiving a majority of one thousand five hundred and sixteen. Mr. Gay is an accurate business man, and by his pleasant manner has succeeded in making many friends. He was married to Miss Mary A. Nevius. They have been the parents of four children, two of whom are living. Mr. Gay is now in the dry goods business, having connected himself with the well known house of G. W. Mead, of Mt. Vernon.

GEARHART, SMITH, Milford township, farmer, was born in Hilliar township, December 17, 1843. He is the son of Whitefield and Harriet Gearhart, who was a daughter of Jesse Smith. She was born in Rhode Island in 1820, and in 1833 came to Ohio with her parents who settled in Liberty township. Mr. Smith came to Ohio at a much earlier date and purchased a tract of land, then returned to Rhode Island, where he married Mary Jenks. By this marriage there were six children, Mrs. Gearhart being the oldest of the family. Mrs. Smith died in 1865. Some time after his wife's death he went to Iowa, where he yet resides, aged eighty-five years. Harriet was married to Whitefield Gearhart March 1, 1838. They had nine children, six of whom are living, viz.: George, Mary, (married to John Spearman), Smith, Charles, Mary (married to John New), Aaron W. Mr. Gearhart died in 1874, aged fifty-nine years. Mrs. Gearhart still resides on the farm in Liberty township. The subject of this notice, Smith Gearhart, was reared on a farm. In 1862 he enlisted in company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment Ohio volunteer infantry for three years, and participated in the battle of Perrysville, Kentucky. He was taken sick and discharged on account of physical disability contracted while in service. He was out about eight months. After his return home, and upon the recovery of his health, he engaged in farming, which he has followed ever since. He is one of Milford township's best citizens, and a good farmer. June 10, 1865, he married Mary L. Brokaw, who is a daughter of John A. and Caroline Brokaw, of Mt. Liberty, Ohio.

GEORGE, JAMES, deceased, late of Clinton township, was a native of England, having been born in Somersetshire, May 4, 1809. His early years were spent in and around his old home, for which he had up to his last sickness a veneration that made him somewhat restless, and he often expressed a desire to return and spend his remaining days with the "old folks at home." So great was this desire to be at "home" once more, as he often expressed himself, that on three different occasions he braved the dangers of the mighty deep to gratify the yearnings of his heart. On his first return home, in 1844, he acknowledged things looked changed, they were not as his fond wishes hoped to find them—a reaction took place. In 1859 was his next return, the old desire to visit England being too great to resist. Again disappointment met him at every place he visited—old scenes had vanished, and new scenes had taken their place—the people were also new and strange. Again he returned to America—it appeared better to him than before. In 1867 the old homesickness again seized him—the terrors of the ocean stood not in his way. So again we find him "going down to the sea in ships"—Somersetshire the objective point. Greater changes than before met him face to face. He took sick almost unto death. His devoted wife was sent for—she crossed the waters—nursed him to convalescence, and cared for him on his fourth voyage to America.

In July, 1833, Mr. George, then in his twenty-fourth year, made his initial voyage to America, landing in New York. From New York he went to Portchester, where he remained two years. Here he met, wooed and won Miss Catharine A. Brown, of Portchester, and on the fourth of March, 1855, they were united in marriage. Miss Brown was born in New York, October 25, 1811. Shortly after his marriage Mr. and Mrs. George, in May of 1835, removed to New Rochelle, and remained there until November, when they came to Ohio, locating in Coshocton county, and made that county their home for one year. In 1836 they again broke up their home and settled in Columbus, Ohio, where he engaged in the baking business. Mr. George erected the building known as the Buckeye block, now occupied by Mr. William Taylor. Ho also increased his business by entering into the wholesale and retail grocery trade, which he conducted with great success up to 1849. He then sold his stock of goods and part of his real estate property in Columbus and purchased and moved upon a farm near Fredericktown, this county. Until about 1852 he followed farming, when he and his family came to Mt. Vernon, where he engaged in the mercantile business. This he continued for a number of years. "Indeed," says Mrs, George, "during his residence in the city, he was never idle—being always employed either in selling goods, erecting houses, improving property, or farming." In 1875 he purchased and moved to a small farm, one mile west of Mt. Vernon, on the new Delaware road. Here he lived until June 25, 1879, when his last sickness terminated in his death.

Mr. George was a good citizen, an affectionate husband, and an indulgent father, honest to the heart, and liberal to a fault. His death was a loss to all.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. George five sons and one daughter were born; four sons and the daughter are still living, viz: James, William, John, Thomas, and Mary. The sons are living in Mt. Vernon and engaged in business. The daughter, Mary, the widow of the late George Fay, is a resident of Tama City, Iowa.

Mary is now the wife of Mr. Charles Kingsbury. Their first child, a son, died young.

Mrs. George, now in her sixty-ninth year, resides on the little farm in Clinton township, where her husband passed from earth.

GERHERT, W. P., Fredericktown, dealer in groceries, provisions and notions; was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1850, and was married in 1870 to Liscettie Chronester, who was born in Mansfield, Ohio, in 1849. They have the following family, viz: Curtis, born in 1871; Jennie, born in 1874; John B., born in 1877.

Mr. Gerhart established his business here in 1876, and has built up a very extensive trade. He has become a very popular

Digitized by Google

business man, so that his store is one of the leading institutions of the town.

GETZ, JOHN, Fredericktown, marble and monument manufacturer; was born in Germany in 1845, emigrated with his parents to this country in 1846 and located in Berlin township, Holmes county, Ohio. He was married to Maggie Culler, who was born in Pennsylvania. They had six children: Edwin W., Anna Mary, Grace Geneva, Erma, John and an infant.

Mr. Getz learned the marble cutting trade in Holmes county, and worked at it in the same county. He came to Fredericktown in 1879 and established marble and monumental works. He is doing business on quite an extensive scale, giving employment to a number of hands, and has the best material in the market, employs the best workmen, is a practical mechanic himself, and is prepared to meet all competition of larger towns in prices and quality. He is establishing a good trade, and it is increasing rapidly, as his establishment compares favorably with those of Mt. Vernon and Mansfield.

John Getz enlisted in the late war in 1862, and was a member of company F, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth regiment O. V. I. He continued until the close of the war, and was in the following engagements: Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, at Atlanta (several engagements), Jonesborough, Franklin and Nashville, besides a number of smaller engagements. He was honorably discharged.

GHRIST, JAMES F., tailor, Fredericktown, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1829, and was married in 1854 to Sarah L. Latimer, who was born in the same county in 1829. They have three children: Thomas E., born in 1856; Clara M., in 1858; and Orlando P., in 1872.

Mr. Ghrist learned the tailor trade in Galion, Ohio, remained there four years, and then returned to Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. He there engaged in the same business, and remained in that State for twenty-five years.

He was a soldier in the late war—a member of company K, Two Hundred and Sixth regiment, Pennsylvania volunteer infantry, and was engaged in the service one year. He returned to Richland county, Ohio, in 1876, and engaged at his trade in Independence and Bellville.

In 1878 he located in Fredericktown, and is doing a custom trade. Mr. Ghrist is a first-class mechanic, and makes cutting a specialty, doing quite an extensive business.

Mr. Ghrist is an active official member of the Baptist church, and superintendent of their Sabbath-school.

GIBSON, SAMUEL (deceased), was born in Frederick county, Maryland, and was married to Ruth Elliott, who was born in Montgomery county, Maryland, in 1815. They emigrated to Jefferson county, Ohio, and remained there until the spring of 1818, when they came to Knox county. He bought one quarter section in Richland county.

They had nine children: George W., Sarah, Hannah, John, and Hiram—all born in the State of Maryland. John died in infancy; Ann, who was born in Jefferson county; William, born on the Farquahar farm; Mary (deceased) and Ruth, who were born on the farm where Joseph Crane now resides. Ruth was married to Joseph Crane.

William Farquahar and Henry Roberts settled on the farm where Nicholas Darling resides, in Morris township. They had to cut the road through from Mt. Vernon. They raised corn at that time in that neighborhood fourteen feet high. Basil Farquahar, when fourteen years of age, climbed a stock of corn, which incident is still remembered by some of the older citizens.

GIBSON, GEORGE W., was married to Mary Garrett; they had one daughter, Abigail, who was married to Issachar Gregg. Mr. G. W. Gibson subsequently married Frances Green. There are three of their children living, viz.: Caroline, now Mrs. John Wagner, of Middlebury township; Eliza, now Mrs. Dove; Hiram M., a resident of Berlin; George W., resides on the farm with Hiram M.

GIBSON, HIRAM M., farmer, Berlin township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Richland county, in a cabin, in 1845, and was married in 1874 to Clara Comfort, who was born in this county in 1851.

GIFFIN, LAURISTON, farmer, post office, Shaler's Mills. He was born in Worcester county, Massachusetts, in 1809, and came to Ohio in 1838, purchasing land in Berlin township, this county. He was married to Lucia F. Willis, who was born in Pittsford, Vermont, in 1812. They had four children: Arminta M., deceased; William C., Emma E., and Mary Alice.

William C. Giffin was married in 1864 to Amy Gower. They have five children living: Mattie May, Charles H., Emma A., Mary L., Herbert L., Lucia J., and Loretta A. The deceased members are Emma A., and Herbert L.

Mr. W. C. Giffin was a soldier during the late war, a member of company H, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guard. He is engaged in farming, threshing, and during the winter is running a mill for grinding feed, which is located at Fredericktown.

Mary Alice was married in 1872 to Columbus W. Smith. They have three children: Burton G., born in 1873; Fannie W., in 1876; and Carl C., in 1879. Mr. Smith is residing with Mr. L. Giffin and farming the home place.

Mr. L. Giffin, when he first came to Knox county, was a citizen of Fredericktown for about eighteen months. He was engaged in manufacturing hair cloth for sofas and chairs.

It was in the days of Judge Ayers. The judge would get Mr. Giffin to break his wild colts that no one had the courage to handle. Judge Ayers positively claimed that Mr. L. Giffin was the champion horseman.

Mr. Giffin moved on his farm in Berlin township in 1839. He built the first frame house on the street where he now resides. He kept a public house to accommodate the travelling public. Mr. and Mrs. Giffin are very hospitable, and are well remembered by many that shared their hospitality.

GIFFIN, ROBERT, SR., was born in Virginia, November 21, 1813, and came with his father, William Giffin, to New Castle township, Coshocton county, Ohio, at an early age. In March, 1838, he removed to Butler township, and has since resided here. November 16, 1837, he was married to Miss Martha Busenberg, who was born February 11, 1821, in Butler township. They have had eight children, viz: Louisa Giffin, born March 28, 1839; Sarah Catharine, September 16, 1841; Amanda J., March 20, 1843; William B., June 28, 1844; Mary Elizabeth, August 9, 1847; Charles Francis, September 20, 1850; William Monroe, June 5, 1853; Martha Ellen, June 5, 1853. Louisa Giffin died October 2, 1840; William Monroe Giffin, August 14, 1855; Charles Francis Giffin, August 29, 1855; Martha Ellen Giffin, September 9, 1860.

Politically Mr. Giffin was an old line Whig and afterwards a Republican. He is owner of two hundred and fifty acres of fine

Digitized by Google

farming land lying in Butler township, and is possessor of a very fine residence.

GILBERT, JOHN, son of Samuel and Thompson Gilbert, was born in England, March 23, 1836. In 1850 he came with his parents to America, and located in Mt. Vernon. In 1851 he commenced an apprentice at the blacksmith trade in Mt. Vernon, and remained one year; then, in 1852, he came to Monroe Mills, where he finished his apprenticeship in 1854 with Stephen Parmenter. He at once commenced business for himself, purchased Mr. Parmenter's shop and accouterments, in which he worked until 1861, when he erected his present shop at Monroe Mills, in which shop he has since carried on the business of blacksmithing in all its branches.

In 1856 he married Miss Phœbe E. Lybarger, born in Knox county, November, 1838, daughter of Jesse Lybarger. They settled at Monroe Mills, where they now reside. Their union resulted in four children, two sons and two daughters. In May, 1864, he enlisted in company F, of the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio volunteer infantry, and served until the close of the war. He was then discharged from the service, returned home and again engaged at his business, which he has since been following.

GILBERT, WILLIAM H., farmer, Liberty township, was born December 28, 1848, near Fredericktown, and is the son of Samuel and Joanna Gilbert *nee* Hicks.

Samuel Gilbert was born in Devonshire, England, and when about nineteen, came to the United States with his brother John. He remained in New York city two years, and then emigrated to Wayne township, subsequently to Clinton and Hilliar townships, where he died in September 1875. He was twice married, his first wife was Joanna Hicks, who had two children, William H. and Mary E. His second wife was Mrs. D. Marshall, with whom he had four children. She is yet a resident of Hilliar township.

The subject of this notice was reared on a farm, and has always followed farming. November 23, 1872, he married Miss Mary Ann Sharpnack, who is the daughter of Daniel Sharpnack, who was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, January 23, 1804. He married Miss L. Coleman in Fayette county, Pennsylvania. She was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, August 30, 1803. They came to Ohio about 1838. They are both dead. They had ten children, four of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert have one child, Mary L., born September 25, 1875.

GILMORE, FRANCIS, farmer, Pike township, post office, North Liberty, born in Pike township, this county, July 9, 1839, and was married January 25, 1864, to Mary Jane Loney, who was born in Pike township, this county, September 6, 1844. They have the following children: Mary, born April 12, 1867; John L., January 26, 1874; Blanche, July 21, 1876; William Calvin, April 24, 1879. He owns the old homestead and has resided on it since his marriage.

GILMORE, JOHN, Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, born in Knox county, and was married to Maria Clawson, who was born in Belmont county, Ohio. They had four children: Lovena, Eddie, Willie (deceased), and Walter. Mr. Gilmore is a farmer by occupation, and has a beautiful farm in Pike township, with all the modern improvements, his buildings being among the very best in this county, and he is a model farmer.

GLASENER, ABSALOM, Brown township, farmer, post office, Jelloway, was born in Alleghany county, Maryland, November 19, 1804, and remained with his parents until he arrived at the age of twenty-five years, when he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Pierce, who was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, December 2, 1804. After his marriage he moved with his family to Knox county, locating on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, in Brown township, which he had entered previous to his marriage. There he commenced life in a cabin he had erected previous to coming to said farm. He cleared the land, made it ready for the plow, and soon had a fine farm. Said farm is located on the headwaters of Bear run, and is a very pleasant home. He now lives there and is enjoying himself in his old days. By their marriage they became the parents of four children: Elizabeth S., born March 7, 1831, now resides in Mt. Vernon; Rebecca J., November 11, 1833; Mary M., April 23, 1836, now lives in Fredericktown; Jacob H., November 11, 1838, died September 11, 1840.

GLASGOW, JOHN W., Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, born in Pike township in 1855, and was married in 1876 to Mary Guthrie, who was born in Pike township in 1853. They have two children, John, born in 1876, and Edith Rachel, in 1878.

Mr. Glasgow has always been identified with this county and is one of its leading citizens.

GLASGOW, JAMES JR., Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, born in Pike township, this county, September 10, 1860, and was married by Rev. W. Ferguson, in Mt. Vernon, September 16, 1880, to Miss Kittie Hively, who was born September 16, 1861. They reside in Knox county, Ohio. His father, James Glasgow, sr., was born January 10, 1809, and was married in 1833 to Nancy Robinson, who was born in 1817. They had four children: Isabella, born in 1835; Nancy, in 1837; Eliza A., 1839; Margaret J., 1842.

Mrs. Nancy Glasgow died January 18, 1842.

Mr. Glasgow subsequently married Alice A. Petterson, born in 1807. They had two children, Robert and James, deceased. Mrs. Alice Glasgow died in 1850. His third marriage was in 1850 to Mary Jane Armstrong, who was born in 1824. They had eight children: Emma, born in 1851; Abigail, in 1853; John, in 1855; Mary, 1858; James, jr., 1860; Robert, 1863; Harvey, 1866, and Elizabeth, 1869. Elizabeth died in 1875. The following are married: Isabella and Samuel Ruby, Nancy and Newton Blair, Eliza and William Reed, Margaret and Nelson Hushberger, Emma and William Dunmire, John and Mary Guthrie, Abigail and Eliza Guthrie, James, jr., and Kittie Hively.

GLENN, DAVID (deceased), Pleasant township, was born in Carlisle, Penneylvania, July 9, 1788. On May 13, 1813, he married Miss Jane McConnell, of Pennsylvania, born in 1792. They settled in Pennsylvania, where they lived until 1847, when, with his wife and ten children, he moved to Ohio, located for one year in Wayne county, then moved to Ashland county, remained two years, and in 1850 moved to Knox county, locating on a farm in Green valley, four miles west of Mt. Vernon. In 1852 he purchased and moved on the farm now owned and occupied by his heirs. February 27, 1869, he died here, aged eighty-one years. He was one term in the legislature, and filled the office of justice of the peace for many years, in Pennsylvania. August 27, 1875, his companion died, aged eighty-four years. They reared a family of ten children, viz.: Eliza J., John, James M., David, Nettie E. and Mary A. (twins), George W., Samuel

Digitized by Google

H., Thomas S., and William S.—all now living, except David, who died February 4, 1858.

BROWN, JOSEPH C., farmer, Pleasant township, was born in Cork county, Ireland in 1827, where he grew to manhood. In 1856 he emigrated to America and located in Clermont county, Ohio. In 1861 he came to Knox county, Ohio, where he married Miss Mary Clark, of College township, March 31st of same year. They returned to Clermont county, where they lived a year; then, in 1862, they moved to this county and located for three years in College township, and in 1865 he purchased and moved on the farm in Pleasant township where they are now living. They have a family of seven children, three sons and four daughters. He has followed farming as his vocation. Miss Clark was born in county Cork, Ireland, November 23, 1833, daughter of Thomas and Mary Clark. She emigrated to America in 1852; lived in Hamilton county, Ohio, three years, and in 1855 came to Knox county.

GLOSSER, LEROY, Fredericktown, carpenter, was born in Fredericktown in 1850, and married in 1874 to Clara Castner, who was born in Woodbury, Pennsylvania, in 1852. They have one son, George E., born August 4, 1878.

GORDON, SIDNEY W., Middlebury township, dealer in hardware, born in Knox county, now Morrow, June 24, 1831, and was married October 3, 1852, to Mahalia L. Gardner, who was born in Knox county, September 12, 1834. They have the following children: Helen A., born December 5, 1853; Rosa D., October 15, 1855; John W., October 28, 1857; George H., February 1, 1860; Charles N., February 25, 1862; Sidey L., February 25, 1864; Mary A., May 30, 1868.

Mr. Gordon is engaged in the hardware business in Waterford. He began there in the spring of 1880, and carries a general stock of hardware, keeping the stock well supplied, and is ever ready to compete with larger towns in this line of goods. All who need anything in his line will do well to call and see him.

His father, William G. Gordon, was born in Manchester, England, September 17, 1772. He came to America in 1802, and was married in New Jersey September 25, 1809, to Mary Hedden. He now resides in Chester township, Morrow county, Ohio.

GORDON, JOSEPH M. D., Mt. Vernon, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, March 6, 1841. His father, Silas Gordon, is of Scotch extraction, and a native of Pennsylvania. He married a Miss Coffman, of the same county. They had a family of ten children, eight of whom are living. In 1853 Mr. Gordon with his family, emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located near Mt. Vernon. where they remained some years, and then removed to near Fredericktown, where they yet reside. They are estimable citizens, by ocupation farmers.

Ths subject of this notice spent his youth with his parents on the farm, obtaining his education mostly at the schools of Fredericktown, after which he taught school for several terms. In August, 1861, he enlisted in company A, Twentieth regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, and participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Iuka, Chatahoochie, Savannah, Atlanta, Champion Hills, Marietta, Jonesborough, Kennesaw Mountain, Port Gibson, Jackson, Boliver, Ackwood, Vicksburgh, Raymond, Black Creek, Grand Junction, Goldsborough, Fayetteville, besides numerous minor engagements. He was discharged in the fall of 1864. He began reading medicine in the spring of 1865 with Dr. Russel. After his course of reading he graduated at the Jefferson Medical college, of Philadelphia in 1868, and remained for a short time in New Jersey. He then came to Mt. Vernon, where he began practice, and soon succeeded in building up an excellent reputation. He is president of the Knox County Medical society, and clerk of the board of education. He married Miss Clara L. Corey in 1871. They have three children, viz: Mary P., Lula M., and Stella S.

GOWER, SAMUEL, Pike township; farmer; post office, North Liberty, was born in Washington county, Maryland, in 1817, and came to Ohio in 1824. He first settled in Stark county, and remained there till 1840, when he came to Pike township, Knox county. He was married in 1841, to Elizabeth Jane Kirkpatrick, who was born in Harrison county, Ohio, in 1822. They have seven children, viz: Mary, born in 1842; William, in 1844; Amy, in 1846; Nancy, in 1847; Washington, in 1849; Martha, in 1852, and John, in 1855.

John Gower died in 1877, in Iowa, of hemorrhage of the brain. His remains were brought to Ohio.

Amy Gower married William Giffin in 1864. They reside in Berlin township.

William married Elizabeth Munaw in 1867. They reside in Mt. Vernon.

Nancy married T. Scoles in 1868. They reside in this township.

Martha married Ira Umphreys in 1876. They reside on the home place.

Samuel Gower's father, Jacob Gower, deceased, was born in Virginia, in 1785, emigrated to Maryland, and was married to Mary Swope in 1815. They had three children, viz: Samuel, Martha and an infant child. Mr. Gower settled in Pike township in 1840, and remained there until his death in 1869. Mrs. Mary Gower died in 1871. They were among the earliest setlers. Mr. Jacob Gower was a soldier in the War of 1812.

GOWER, WASHINGTON, Pike township; farmer; post office, North Liberty, born in Pike township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1849, and was married in 1879, to Mary E. Cutman, who was born in Switzerland. They have one daughter: Alice Ardella, born in 1879.

Mr. Gower is a farmer by occupation, was raised on a farm, and was brought up with all of the habits of a farmer.

GRAHAM, SAMUEL,, Mt. Vernon, deceased, a native of Pennsylvania; was born September 23, 1794, and came to Ohio in company with two of his brothers in 1808 and located near Newark, Licking county. On the eleventh of September, 1817, he married Miss Eliza Curtis, daughter of Zarah and Phalley Curtis and sister of our worthy townsman Henry B. Curtis. Miss Curtis was born in the State of New York June 30, 1794, and came to Licking county, Ohio, with her parents in 1810, who located near Newark. Mr. and Mrs Graham settled on a farm in Newark township, same county, where he followed farming for many years. They had eight children. The oldest child, Marion, deceased when very young; Maria died at the age of sixteen years. In 1839 he, with wife and six children, moved to this county and located on a farm in Clinton township, where he deceased June 21, 1842, with what was then known as milk sickness. Three of the children, William H., Ralph O. and Curtis G., died with the same disease within one week after their father's death, leaving the mother and three children, Samuel H., Sarah J. and Eveline C., to mourn their loss. Mrs. Graham remained in the county until 1854, when

Digitized by Google

GEORGE GANN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

they removed to Mt. Vernon where she now resides, enjoying good health for a woman of her years.

Samuel H. Graham died at Chicago, Illinois, April, 1877; Sarah J. married Roland Beach, and is now living near Mt. Vernon in Clinton township; Eveline C, married William Carey and now lives in Liberty township, this county.

GRANDLE, MANUEL, farmer, Milford township, was born in Licking county, in 1833. Jacob Grandle, his father, came from Virginia about 1824, and settled in Licking county. He married Elizabeth Conard, and they had a family of eight children, five of whom are living. The subject of this notice was reared on a farm, and has always followed farming as his occupation.

In 1859 he went to Iowa in a two-horse wagon, and located in Linn county, where he remained twelve years, and then returned to Ohio, settling in Milford township, where he has resided ever since. He is one of the leading men of the township. His farm is well improved, and gives evidence of careful management. He married Miss Rachel Ann Jaggers, in 1859, who was born April 30, 1834. She is the daughter of David and Ann Jaggers.

David Jaggers was born in New Jersey, September 20, 1803. He married Anna Brown August 3, 1833. She was born in Knox county, August, 1809. Mr. Jaggers died in 1844, and Mrs. Jaggers died in December, 1876. They had five children, Mrs. Grandle being the only child living. Mr. and Mrs. Grandle had three children born to them, two of whom are dead. Frank A., a promising boy, born November 9, 1867, is their only living child.

GRANT, BENJAMIN, general business agency, Weaver block, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Grant is a native of Orleans county, Vermont, where he was born January 2, 1823, and resided there thirty years, during which time he received a good education in the Derby Literary institute, and was engaged in the mercantile business.

In the year 1853 he emigrated to Ohio, and located in Mt. Vernon, where he engaged in the grocery and dry goods business, which he followed for three years. From 1856 to 1861 he was engaged in general business, travelling in most all parts of the country. He was appointed, August 19, 1861, assessor of internal revenue, in which he was retained until October 1, 1866. He then engaged in the boot and shoe trade, which he conducted until 1870, and was also appointed deputy collector and assistant assessor in 1866, in which he remained until 1873. Since then he has been engaged in general business up to the present.

Mr. Grant has the necessary talents and judgment to enable him to successfully conduct or transact any kind of business without an extended experience; but, in addition to these advantages, he has had about thirty-three years of practical business experience in an unusual variety of different kinds of business, many of which were of the most difficult and complicated kind. But he has invariably succeeded in rendering entire satisfaction to the parties interested. His natural abilities and past experience in various business operations in the country are a sufficient guaranty that any business entrusted to him will receive prompt attention, and will be in safe and competent hands.

Mr. Grant was married April 29, 1860, to Miss Elizabeth Ann, daughter of William Willey, of Lancaster, Fairfield county, by whom he has three children, two sons and one daughter.



GRAY, REV. J. H., pastor of the Methodist Protestant church of Mt. Vernon, was born June 11, 1854, in Zanesville, where he was educated. He is a son of Rev. H. L. Gray. He became a member of the church when fifteen years of age; at seventeen he was licensed to exhort, and at the age of twenty-one years was licensed to preach, and was appointed by the conference at Zanesville to the Page circuit in Morgan county, where he remained one year. He then went to Attica, Seneca county, Ohio, where he organized a congregation and erected a house of worship; remained three years and then came to Mt. Vernon and took charge of the Mulbery Methodist Protestant church, where he is now located.

GREAR, SILAS, Union township, farmer, post office, Gann, born July 25, 1822, in Jefferson township. In 1849 he was married to Amanda Bradfield, and settled in Coshocton county, Ohio, where he was engaged in the mill business until 1856, when he sold the mill property and bought one hundred and twenty acres of land near the same place, and lived here until April 1, 1860, when he moved to Mt. Holly and engaged in the mercantile trade until 1865. Then he bought a farm in Union township, where he now lives. He had the following children: Winfield, born in 1849; Cecelia, 1852; Clementine, 1855; Francis, 1857; Clifford, 1860; Newton, 1863; Charming, 1866, and Murtilla, 1869. Francis died December 10, 1862; Clementine November 9, 1861.

GREAR, E. D., Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Maryland, July 31, 1842. He went to Stark county, Ohio, in 1855, and worked at farming five years, but not liking it changed his occupation and engaged in the sale of agricultural implements. After three years he left this business and commenced herding cattle on the Mexican plains for Mr. Jacob Sager at sixty dollars per month, expenses paid. But this was connected with much exposure and many hardships, and he began to think that the old farming business, though slow, was sure, and so, December 25, 1866, he married and settled in Knox county, Ohio, on a rented farm, and in 1869 he came to his present home. He had three children, two of whom are now living, Mary and Johnny.

GREGG, ISSACHER, farmer, Berlin township, post office, Shalers Mills, was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1832. He came to Ohio with his parents when a child, and was married to Abigail Gibson, who was born in Richland, near the line of Knox county. Her mother died when she was two years of age; she then went to live with her grandparents, Samuel and Ruth Gibson. Mr. and Mrs. Gregg have two sons, Charles Allen and Albert Sherman. Mr. Gregg was a resident of Richland county for about two years, at the end of which time he came to Berlin township. He is a farmer by occupation.

GREEN, WILLIAM, farmer, Monroe township, is a native of England, and was born in Kent county, July 13, 1810. In 1830 he engaged in butchering in London, and continued in it for about five years. In 1835 he emigrated to America, locating in Rochester, New York, where he again engaged in the butchering business, which he continued about six months, after which he engaged in farming. In 1837 Mr. Green returned to England for the purchase of some Southdown and Leicester sheep. He remained in England about six months, when he returned to America with the sheep he had purchased while absent. He settled at Rochester and engaged in sheep raising. In September, 1837, he was united by marriage to Miss Mary

Digitized by Google

Ann Barker, daughter of Lyman and Mary Barker. Mrs. Green was born in Monroe county, New York, May 10, 1817.

Mr. and Mrs. Green remained in Monroe county, New York, for two years. In 1839 they came to Ohio and located in Monroe township, Knox county, on the farm now owned by Thomas Harris. He still continued at sheep raising, having brought with him thirteen of his Southdown and Leicester sheep, they being the first sheep of the kind ever brought into Knox county. Mr. Green remained on the Monroe township farm for about two years, when he purchased and removed to a farm in Delaware county, Ohio. On this last named farm he remained about six years. In 1847 Mr. Green purchased the farm in Monroe township now owned by him, where he and his family have resided ever since. Their first residence was a hewed log house, twenty-four by thirty, which stood on the north side of the road from where his present residence stands. The old log house served them as an abode until 1859, when he erected his present frame residence.

Mr. Green continued in the sheep raising business until 1867, when he sold his sheep and gave his attention to feeding cattle. This business he has since followed in connection with farming. He owns about two hundred and fifty acres of land in Monroe township. He has cultivated his land, and enriched it so highly, that he can raise forty bushels of wheat, and seventy bushels of corn to the acre. He has everything arranged for convenience on his farm. He has an engine, a corn-sheller, a French burr, on which he grinds his own feed for his cattle. He also has a saw mill, which he runs by the same engine, and it is so arranged that it furnishes the power for threshing his grain. In fact it is one of the most convenient arrangements that can be found in the county for farm use.

Mr. Green is known all over the county as being one of the leading farmers. He is the father of four children, William H., Maria, Mary, and Charles, all of whom are living and married.

GREEN, CHARLES, farmer, Berlin township, post office, Fredericktown; was born in this county, May 26, 1827, and was married in 1854, to Emily Ewers, who was born in Virginia, April 15, 1826. Her parents emigrated to Ohio when she was five years of age. They have one son (Wilson), who was born April 3, 1857. He is married to Laura White, and lives in Palmyra.

GREENLEE, ARCHIBALD, notary public, Fredericktown; was born in Belmont county, Ohio, July 3, 1807; was married in April, 1832, to Margaret E. Bonar, who was born in Knox county, February 3, 1812. They had the following family, viz: Mary A., born May 21, 1834; James, born November 16, 1838. Barnett B., born December 5, 1842; Charles, born September 11, 1846; Margaretta, born October 5, 1849.

Mrs. Margaret Greenlee died December 25, 1852, in Mt. Vernon. Mr. Greenlee was again married to Catharine Beaver, who was born in Union county, Pennsylvania, January 25, 1819. They had the following family, viz: Thomas B., born December 29, 1855; Lizzie, born November 15, 1861; also two deceased children.

Mr. Greenlee came to Knox county in 1833. He was engaged in the furniture business for some years. He afterwards became an attorney at law. He has been a justice of the peace in Wayne township over thirty years. He stands fully identified with the public interests of Knox county, and has done much to promote the advancement and improvement of society. He is one of the active men of this county, although he is now living a more retired life, and commands the confidence and esteem of the community. He has been a member and elder of the Presbyterian church forty-eight years.

GREER, ROBERT (deceased), Jefferson township, born in the county of Antrim, Ireland, March 12, 1806; when at the age of twenty years he sailed, in company with his mother, two brothers, and four sisters, for America, landing in Baltimore, Maryland, August 22, 1826, where they remained until 1827, when they moved to Jefferson township, Knox county, locating on the place now owned by Thomas Greer. Here he remained with the family two years. On the sixteenth of April, 1829, he united in marriage with Sarah Severns, daughter of Joseph and Mahala Severns, born in Monongalia county, Virginia, April 14, 1803. After his marriage he moved on the farm now owned by Levi Butler, where he remained about five years, during which time he purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres southwest of and adjoining the village of Greersville, where he then moved, and remained until 1841. During that time he laid out the village of Greersville, which was in 1836, from whom it derived its name. In the spring of 1841 he opened a dry goods store in Greersville, and continued to do business, and farming in connection, until 1857; he then moved back on the farm, where he remained until his death, which occurred March 13, 1865, aged fifty-nine years ten months and one day. Sarah Greer, his companion, died in 1869, aged sixty-six years six months and twenty-seven days.

Mr. and Mrs. Greer became the parents of one child, a son, Alexander W., born February 7, 1830, who now lives on and owns the old farm formerly owned by his father.

Robert Greer was the first clerk elected in Jefferson township, and served as justice of the peace for fifteen years.

GREER, ALEXANDER W., farmer, post office Greersville, son of Robert and Sarah Greer, was born in Jefferson township, Knox county, February 7, 1830, where he was reared and educated. On the eighteenth of May, 1856, at the age of twenty-six years, he was united in marriage with Miss Caroline Baker, a daughter of Philip and Sarah Baker, who was born in Jefferson township, Knox county, December 26, 1835. In 1857, after his marriage, he located in the town of Greersville, where he engaged in the mercantile business, in which he continued about three years, when he sold his store to A. C. Tuttle. He still remained in town and farmed his home place for his father until 1863, when he purchased a new stock of dry goods and opened a new store in the town of Greersville, where he continued to sell goods eleven years, in connection with farming, when he sold the store to J. J. Freiermuth. Mr. Greer is at present giving his attention to farming. He is a good farmer, and now resides on and owns the old farm formerly owned by his father, and is among the most desirable farms of Jefferson township.

Mr. and Mrs. Greer are the parents of seven children, viz: Emma Z., born April 29, 1857; Ella A., October 29, 1859; Elmer C., April 7, 1862; Ellsworth B., September 10, 1864 (died September 23, 1864); Edith J., March 14, 1866; Edwin B., October 10, 1868; Eldon P., November 22, 1873.

Mr. and Mrs. Greer are members of the Wesleyan Methodist church of Jefferson township.

GREER, RICHARD, Jefferson townnship, deceased, was born in 1810, October 10th, in county Antrim, Ireland, near Belfast. In 1827 he came to America, and was married September 20, 1838, to Lydia Remmington, who was born Novem-

Digitized by Google

ber 27, 1814, in Coshocton county, Ohio. Richard and Lydia Greer became the father and mother of three children, viz: William E., Thomas E., and Robert A. Thomas E. is the only child who yet survives. Robert A. enlisted in the late war, November, 1861, and died near Corinth, Mississippi. He belonged to company K, Forty-third Ohio volunteer infantry.

Richard Greer was sick for years with inflammatory rheumatism, of which he died December 14, 1878, in his sixty-eighth year. His companion survives him in her sixty-sixth year, living with her son Thomas, on the farm formerly owned by her husband. Mr. Greer held the office of township treasurer. Mr. Greer was a member of the Wesleyan church, of Greersville. Mrs. Greer is also a member of said church.

GREER, THOMAS, farmer, post office, Greersville, a son of Richard and Lydia Greer, born in Jefferson township, Knox county, January 5, 1842, where he was reared and received a common school education. After he became of age he still remained at home and farmed for his father. This he continued until May 2, 1864, when he enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio volunteer infantry, company F, under A. B. Cummings, of Jelloway, where he served until the second day of September of the same year, when he was honorably discharged and mustered out of service at Columbus, Ohio. He then returned home and assumed his old business of farming, which he has since continued. In 1867, January 20th, he married Miss Minerva Shrimplin, daughter of Absalom and Priscilla Shrimplin, born in Knox county, Butler township, December 6, 1840. Their marriage resulted in three children, viz: Robert A. Greer, born January 9, 1868; Charles E., September 8, 1869; Fordyce F., June 5, 1876; all of whom are living. Mr. Greer has held the office of trustee of said township.

GREER, ALEXANDER, deceased.—Mr. Alexander Greer was one of the pioneers of Jefferson township. His parents were natives of Antrim county, Ireland, and about the year 1800 emigrated to America and settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where, on the eleventh of March, 1805, the subject of this sketch was born. In 1811 John Greer, father of Alexander, moved to Knox county and located in its eastern portion, at or very near the site of the present village of Rossville, in Union township. There they remained a few years and then settled upon an improved tract of land situated about two miles north of the present village of Danville, where Alexander spent the years of his minority, working industriously in clearing land and in farm labor generally. He attended school in winter and managed to secure a limited education. He was a young man of good mind and excellent habits. Of quick perceptions, he early became familiar with the practical affairs of life. He was of studious habits, a careful reader and close observer; his mind was soon stored with useful knowledge, and an unusual fund of information for one of his years and limited opportunities.

In August, 1826, Alexander Greer entered into the married relation with Margaret Robeson, who is still living. He settled upon a tract of woodland he purchased of the Government, situated a little more than a mile north of the present village of Danville, and had there the usual experiences, hardships and privations incident to pioneer life. Here, being industrious, frugal and temperate, he made life a success, and acquired more than a competency. He had the well merited reputation of a man of integrity, and of one who favored educational enterprises and whatever tended to promote good morals, religion, and the welfare of the people, physically, mentally and morally.

Mr. Greer served as justice of the peace of Jefferson township for twelve years, deciding about one thousand cases. Few appeals were taken from his decisions, and none were reversed. In 1859 he was elected treasurer of Knox county, but his health failed him and he had to discharge its duties by deputy, consequently he was not a candidate for reelection.

Alexander Greer's death took place March 24, 1868, at the age of sixty-three years, his widow and some children surviving him. He reached the end of a well spent life in philosophic composure and Christian resignation, and was mourned by many surviving neighbors, friends and acquaintances, who knew him as one who had been faithful in all the varied relations of son, brother, husband, father, magistrate, friend, neighbor, patriot, and Christian.

GREER, HENRY HARRISON, Mt. Vernon, lawyer, was born in Knox county, Ohio, July 22, 1837. He spent his youth on a farm. He attended school at Millwood, Haysville, and Denrison university, and commenced reading law with Messrs. Delano, Sapp & Smith. The firm dissolving, he finished his course of reading with Walter H. Smith, esq. He was admitted to the bar May 8, 1860. His father having been elected treasurer of Knox county, he (Henry) entered the office as deputy treasurer.

In 1861 young Greer was nominated by the Republican party as their candidate for treasurer, and was elected. He continued in that position until 1864. He declined nomination for another term. He commenced the practice of law with the Hon. W. R. Sapp in 1865, and continued with him until April, 1869, when he took charge of the Hon. W. H. Smith's practice, and found about one hundred cases on the docket. Since that time he has practiced alone.

Mr. Greer was married to Miss Josie E. Gaines, of Knox county, September 18, 1860. Two children are the issue of this union—a daughter and a son. The daughter, Millie G., was born September 12, 1863, and the son, Robert, was born April 15, 1867.

The great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch was Major Alexander Greer, who emigrated to America from County Antrim, Ireland, about the year 1785. He settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania. He had three children, one of whom was Colonel John Greer, the grandfather of Henry. Alexander Greer (Henry's father) who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1805. He came to Knox county, Ohio, in 1810 or 1811, and settled in Union township, and was one of the very early settlers of the county. He remained in Union township two or three years, when he removed to Jefferson township, where he resided up to the time of his death, which event occurred in 1849. Mr. Alexander Greer had been twice married.

GRIFFITH, B. L., farmer, Pike township, post office, North Liberty; born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1839, and was married in 1867 to Rachel Hiner, who was born in Ashland county, Ohio, in 1844. They have two sons: William M., born November 22, 1868; and Calvin J., born May 23, 1870. Mr. Griffith came to Ohio with his parents when he was young. He is a farmer, enterprising, and active; he is making a success of farming, and is now classed among the leading citizens of Pike township.

GRIFFITH, WILLIAM, farmer, Pike township, post office, North Liberty; born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1848,

Digitized by Google

and was married in 1870 to Mary E. Mishey, who was born in this township in 1851. They have one daughter, Ella Lizzie, born December 24, 1874. Mr. Griffith emigrated with has parents to Wayne county, Ohio, in 1855, and remained there one year then removed to Pike township, this county. He is a farmer, and an active and honorable citizen.

GRUBB, DANIEL H., retired, post office, North Liberty, was born near Hagerstown, Maryland, in 1799; his parents emigrated to Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, and remained there until 1830; he then came to Ohio and located in Pike township. He was married in 1823 to Elizabeth Broombaugh, who was born in Woodbury township, Bedford county, Pennsylvania, February 25, 1807. They had thirteen children, viz.: Anna, born in Pennsylvania February 19, 1826; Samuel, November 8, 1827; Elizabeth, September 11, 1829; Mary Ann, born in Pike township December 13, 1831; Henry, December 4, 1834; Daughter, November, 1836; Daniel B., December 13, 1838; Esther, December 5, 1844; Levi, April 14, 1843; Catharine, April 4, 1845; Joseph, May 26, 1847; Lucinda, June 2, 1849; Isaac, June 7, 1851; and Lavina, August 1, 1853. Mrs. Elizabeth Grubb died June 25, 1870, aged sixty-three years, three months and twenty-nine days. Anna died in Pennsylvania August 8, 1830, and Mary A., December 9, 1832.

Mr. Grubb learned the tanner trade in the east; he built the first tannery in this part of the county; he tanned by the old process, which made the very best leather; his reputation as an honest man was extensively known. He and his wife were members of the German Baptist church. He is a pioneer of this township, and has reared a large and respectable family, most of whom are married and have left the paternal roof. He still survives, has a good memory and health; he resides with his son, Daniel B.

GRUBB, SAMUEL, farmer, Pike township, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1824, and was married in 1845 to Mary Zook, who was born in this township in 1824. They had seven children—David, born in 1846; Joseph, in 1848; Sarah Elizabeth, in 1849; Daniel, in 1852; Mary Ellen, in 1860; Ezra, in 1862; and Amanda, in 1864. Mary Ellen died in 1861, and Ezra in 1864. David is married to Mary Jane Silcot; Joseph to Elizabeth Moore—both families living in Mt. Vernon. Sarah E. is married to Isaac Hess, and lives in Richland county; and Daniel to Maggie Cunau, of this township.

Mrs. Grubb's father, David Zook, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania. He was married in 1817 to Nancy Mock, who was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, in 1795. They had the following children: John, born in 1818; Catharine, in 1819; Elizabeth, in 1821; Jacob, in 1822; Joseph, in 1823; Mary, in 1824; Alexander, in 1826; Louisa, in 1828; Hannah, in 1829; Lydia, in 1831; Sally, in 1833; and David, in 1835.

GRUBB, JOSEPH, farmer, post office, North Liberty, was born in this township May 26, 1847. He is a son of Daniel H. Grubb, and is engaged in farming on the David Leedy farm. He is a young man of good habits.

GRUBB, ISAAC, teacher, post office, North Liberty, was born in this township, and received a liberal English education in the common branches. He engaged in teaching district schools a number of terms, and in the spring of 1881 he started in a theological course in the Ashland college. He is a prominent member of the German Baptist church, and in some future day will be a minister of that church.

GRUBB, HENRY, farmer and stock raiser; son of Daniel H. and Elizabeth Grubb; was born in Pike township, this county, December 4, 1834. In 1856 he married Miss Mary A. Jeffries, born in Stark county, Ohio, September 15, 1835, and came with her mother in 1841 to this county. Mr. and Mrs. Grubb settled in Pike township, remained two years, then moved to Morris township where they remained until 1874, when they purchased and moved on the farm in Monroe township where they now reside. They have four children, three sons and one daughter.

GRUBB, DANIEL B., Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty; born in Pike township, Knox county, in 1838, and was married in 1874 to Catharine Betchel, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1847. They have one son, Lawrence E., who was born in 1876.

GUTHRIE, DAVID, Pike township, deceased; born in Pennsylvania in 1796, and was married in 1820 to Mary Ann Kirkpatrick, who was born in 1802. They had six children: Jane, Ann, Elizabeth, Hugh, Samuel, and Sarah. Mrs. Ann Guthrie died in 1833. Mr. Guthrie was afterwards married to Sarah Parish, who was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1812. They had ten children: William, David C., Francis M., Rachel, Jane, John, Elza, Nancy, Mary, and Nathan. Mr. Guthrie died in 1870.

GUTHRIE, JOHN N., farmer; post office, Democracy. He was born in Pike township on June 1, 1847. He is a member of a pioneer family. He is a carpenter.

GUTHRIE, JOHN, farmer, Berlin township, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Knox county, in 1845. He was married, in 1873, to Rachel Cole, who was born in Berlin township, in 1851. They had five children: Marilla, born in 1874; James A., born in 1875; infant (deceased); Arabella, born in 1878; Maude, in 1880.

Mr. Guthrie is a farmer by occupation, and has always been identified with this county.

GUY, JOHN (deceased), was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, on the twenty-fifth day of January, 1792. He emigrated to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he married Miss Mary Woodburn, in 1819, a native of Ireland, born in 1790, and migrated to America in 1810. They settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, near Alexander, and remained there until in 1853, when he sold his farm and moved to Utica, Licking county, Ohio, remained about one year and a half, when, in 1855, he purchased and moved on the farm now owned by his son John, in Clinton township, Knox county, where they passed the remainder of their days. His wife deceased March 19, 1863, aged seventy-three years. He deceased April 1, 1876. He served in the War of 1812. They reared a family of five children: Joseph S., John, Martha J., Elizabeth, and Margaret. Only two of the above named are now living, John and Martha.

GUY, JOHN, farmer, second son of John Guy, deceased, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 28, 1822, and came with his parents to Knox county, Ohio, in 1855. He married Miss Emeline Lafever in 1859, daughter of Thomas P. and Eliza Lafever, who was born in 1836. They settled on his father's home farm, where they are now living. Their union resulted in two children (daughters). He has followed farming as his vocation.

Digitized by Google

# H

HADLEY, ISAAC, of the First ward, Mt. Vernon, is a New Yorker by birth. From the age of fifteen he has been a resident of Mt. Vernon, and has been honored by his fellow citizens, not only with their confidence and respect, but he has been placed in offices of profit as well as of honor, and faithfully and honorably has he discharged the duties of his several posts.

Mr. Hadley was born in the town of Willsborough, Essex county, New York, January 14, 1795, within sight of the waters of Lake Champlain, since made famous by Commodore McDonough's victory, September 11, 1814. In 1810 Mr. Hadley's father, with his family, came to Ohio, and settled in the county of Knox. His father, Mr. Smith Hadley, was born August 14, 1765, and died February 4, 1850, aged eighty-five years, five months, and twenty days.

November 9, 1825, Mr. Isaac Hadley was married to Miss Sarah Davidson, of Mt. Vernon. She was born in Knox county, November 22, 1805, and deceased January 16, 1873, in the sixty-ninth year of her age. To Mr. and Mrs. Hadley were born seven children, six of whom are still living. Four reside in this city, one in Iowa, and one in Bellaire, Ohio.

Mr. Hadley's public life has been a remarkable one, having, for twenty-four years, held commissions, either from the President of the United States, or from the Governor of Ohio. Mr. Hadley acted as sheriff and postmaster, at the same time, four years.

April 28, 1830, he received the appointment of deputy United States marshal, and served as such four years. During that time he took the census of Knox county, and in the discharge of that duty he visited every house and every family at that time within the limits of the county.

August 12, 1831, Postmaster General Barry appointed him postmaster at Mt. Vernon. He served in that capacity about nine years. In 1832 he was appointed by General Bevins, deputy sheriff. In 1834 he was elected and commissioned sheriff of Knox county, and in October, 1836, he was reelected, without opposition; thus, with his own four years, he was acting as sheriff six years.

Mr. Hadley was appointed clerk of the court of common pleas April 13, 1839, and served seven years, that being the constitutional limit. In 1834 Governor Robert Lucas commissioned him as paymaster of the volunteer brigade of Knox county, with the rank of major.

April 30, 1863, he was appointed and commissioned by the President of the United States, commissioner, with the rank of major, for the Thirteenth Ohio Congressional district, composed of the counties of Knox, Licking, Muskingum, and Coshocton, and served as such until the close of the rebellion, and was honorably discharged.

Notwithstanding his fourscore years, few men in the prime of their manhood can compete with Mr. Hadley in the discharge of the duties of every-day life.

HAGERTY, MORRIS, Fredericktown, merchant, was born in New Jersey, 1844; came to Ohio in 1869; located in Fredericktown, and was married in 1873 to Anna Adams, who was born in Knox county, Ohio. They have one son, Hugh, who was born in 1875.

Mr. Hagerty is a member of the firm of Hill & Hagerty, dealers in hardware, established in 1872. They carry a complete stock, and an extensive line of goods in the hardware business, and are both practical business men, prepared for all competition in price and qualities of goods.

HAGERTY, WILLIAM H., Wayne township, carpenter, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in Muskingum county, August 22, 1845, and married August 26, 1871, to Alice King, who was born in Mt. Vernon, July 18, 1850. They had the following children: Bessie F., born June 19, 1872; Nellie, September 27, 1873, and Edna, August 17, 1877, who died June 12, 1878.

Mr. Hagerty had his residence in Nebraska about one year, but is now a resident of Wayne township.

HAIDEN, JOHN K., farmer, was born in Hilliar township, in March, 1838. His father, David Haiden, was born in Pennsylvania. His mother was a Virginian by birth, and when quite young went to Pennsylvania. His father came to Morgan township about 1832 and purchased a tract of land, and then returned to Pennsylvania and married Miss Sarah Bottenfield, and the following year moved to Ohio and remained in Morgan township until March, 1837, when he came to Hilliar township and purchased a farm on the Parker section. He built his cabin and began to clear the land and make for himself and family a home, a future dwelling place. He died on the old homestead August 6, 1859, aged about fifty-five years; his wife survived him until March, 1878, aged near seventy-four years. Thus ended all that was mortal of two of Hilliar township's most esteemed and respected citizens. They have passed away, but left their impress on the minds and hearts of those they left behind.

In the "old cabin" the subject of this notice was born. He was an only child, and was reared with solicitude. His home training, by Christian parents, was kind but firm; his youth was thus spent. He assisted on the farm during the summer and attended school during the winter. He attended a select school at Centreburgh, and made fine progress in his studies. He never availed himself of a collegiate course. He is self educated to a great degree; studied at home, searched for the "fountain of knowledge" by himself; he delved deep and revealed the hidden treasure; is a ready and impressive speaker; deals in facts rather than rhetoric; is a good debater, a close observer, and a deep thinker; a well informed man. He is unassuming, affable and pleasant in his manners, and social in his habits, and a leading member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

Mr. Haiden was married to Miss Emma, daughter of Squire Halsey, of Clinton township, October, 1876. They have one child.

HAIR, OSCAR, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Utica, Licking county, September 15, 1842, and was married in 1865 to Emily Rapp, who was born in Knox county in 1844. They have four children, viz.: William L., born August 30, 1867; Charles W., born December 7, 1870; Wiley E., born July 22, 1872; Clara B., born January 14, 1874; Mr. Hair has been a citizen of this township about fifteen years, and owns a good farm.

HALL, JOSEPH W., Berlin township, farmer and stock dealer, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, in 1812. In 1815 his parents emigrated to Holmes county, Ohio, and lived for some time in a block-house the first year during the trouble with the Indians. Mr. Hall came to Berlin township, this county, in 1852. His first purchase was the Jackson farm, then the Cole and Handley

Digitized by Google

farms. The Hall family owns seven hundred and seventy acres of land in this township. He is one of the most extensive farmers in Knox county. On the farm where he now resides is one of the best springs in Ohio, the main one being about a half mile from his house. He has the water conducted through stone pipes to his house and barn, and has a beautiful fountain in the front yard. The water is cool, pure and inexhaustible. Mr. Hall has been a very extensive dealer in stock, and in shipping horses and cattle to the eastern States. In Ohio and other States he is widely known as a man of superior judgment in business affairs. Mr. Hall was married in 1838 to Rachel Waddell, who was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1816. Their children are James M., born in 1838; David F., in 1841; Phillip C., in 1842; William A. B., in 1844; George W. S., in 1846; Susan S., in 1849; John W., in 1850; and Rigdon P., in 1855. The deceased members are James W., who died September 22, 1847; David F., August 3, 1855; Susan (Mrs. Phillips), died in Berlin township.

HALL, JOHN M., farmer and stock dealer, post office, Shaler's Mills. He was born in Holmes county, Ohio, and was married to Amanda Durben, who was born in Knox county. They have one daughter, Nellie. Mr. Hall devotes most of his time to buying, selling and shipping horses and cattle. In this he is very successful.

HALL, J. N., Hilliar township, carpenter, Rich Hill post office, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, August 20, 1829. Ten years later his parents, George and Jane Hall, *nee* Cherry, came to Ohio, and remained one year in Guernsey county, and then moved to Delaware county, purchasing a tract of one hundred and forty acres of land. The parents both died on the land on which they settled in 1840. The father died in 1858. The mother survived her husband until 1876.

The subject of this brief notice remained on the farm until he was nineteen years of age, when he went to learn the carpenter trade. He built a number of the buildings in Knox and Delaware counties. He is a good workman, and aims to do justice to those who employ him, and is held in high esteem by the community, who know him to be an honest man. He was married to Miss Nancy Hupp, of Knox county, April 5, 1855. His wife died in 1871. They had a family of five children, all of whom are living, viz.: Sarah Jane, married to George Patton; Julia A., Mary Lutetia, Laura, and Robert M., living at home.

HALL, THOMAS J., Pleasant township, farmer, son of Francis and Harriet Hall, born in England, November 7, 1833, was brought to America by his parents in 1836, who located in Connecticut, and remained there until 1849, when they emigrated to Mt. Vernon, Knox county, Ohio. He remained in Mt. Vernon working in the woollen factory two years, and clerked in a grocery store until 1853, when he moved to California, where he remained seven years, then, in 1860, he returned to Knox county, remained a while, then moved to Zanesville, Ohio, and commenced working with H. & F. Blandy, in their machine shop, doing the wood work for machinery.

In 1862 he married Miss Emily Hillier, born in Zanesville, Ohio, October 3, 1836, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Hillier. They settled in Zanesville, remained until 1873, then purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living, in Pleasant township, two and a half miles from Mt. Vernon, on the Gambier road.

HALL, E. M., physician and surgeon, Fredericktown, was born near Delaware, Ohio, October 31, 1845, removed with his parents to Morrow county, Ohio, when a child, and in August, 1862, left school to join the One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, remained with it until 1864, when he was severely wounded in one of the battles before Atlanta, Georgia, and was mustered out in 1865. For the next six years he was engaged in preparing himself for the practice of medicine.

Immediately after graduation, in the spring of 1871, he located in Fredericktown, where he has been engaged in the practice of medicine. He was married in 1874 to Laura B. Nevius, daughter of Aaron and Susan Nevius, who were among the earlier settlers of this county. They have two daughters, Mary and Aletheia.

HALL, JOSEPH K., farmer and dealer in stock; post office, Shaler's Mills; was born in this county in 1853, and was married in 1879 to Mattie W. Knox, who was born in Holmes county in 1859. Mr. Hall is one of the enterprising farmers of this township. He also engaged quite extensively in dealing in stock.

HALL, LANE, Jackson township, farmer, post office, Bladensburgh, is a native of Jackson township, and was born on the ninth of August, 1855. He is a son of Obadiah Hall, one of the pioneers of Jackson township. July 2, 1879, he was married to Mary B. McCamment, who was born in Clay township on the twenty-first day of January, 1861. Politically Mr. Hall is a Republican.

HALL, WILLIAM B., Berlin township, farmer and stock dealer, post office, Shalers Mills, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1844, came to this county in 1855, and was married in 1868, to Margaret Knight, who was born in Holmes county in 1845. They had two daughters, Leila, born in March, 1874, and Jennie R., in June, 1875. Mr. Hall is engaged in farming, buying and selling stock.

HALL, GEORGE S., Berlin township, farmer, post office Fredericktown, was born in 1846, and married in 1872, to Mira M. Auten, who was born in Berlin township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1852. They have two children: Alice, born in 1873, and Joseph, born in 1875.

Mr. Hall came to Knox county in 1852, and located in Berlin township. He is a farmer and also a dealer in stock. The Hall family are of Irish descent. The grandparents came from Ireland.

HALSEY, D. F., farmer, son of Henry and Elizabeth Halsey, was born in Flanders, Morris county, New Jersey, July 18, 1808. In 1830 he married Miss Lucinda Wolfe, born in New Jersey, in 1807. They settled on a farm in their native county, and remained nine years, then, in 1839, emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Hilliar township, near Rich Hills. He purchased and moved on a farm, where they lived until 1853, when he purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living, in Clinton township. They reared a family of five children: Henry, Jacob, Lydia A., Mahlon K., and Emeline E. Henry and Lydia A. have died.

Mr. Halsey has made farming his principal business through life. He filled the office of township clerk for three years in Hilliar township, and acted as justice of the peace in the same township one term, being elected in 1849. He also filled the office of county commissioner, from 1869 to 1875.

Digitized by Google

HAMILTON, REV. J. H., pastor of the Methodist Protestant church; is a son of the Rev. William Hamilton, a native of Virginia, who located in Muskingum county in 1805. He was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, July 23, 1826, and is one of a family of twelve children, all of whom lived to maturity, and ten of whom were sons who averaged six feet in height and were all men of fine mental and physical development. He received his preparatory education in the district schools, and commenced to preach when but seventeen years of age and has been a faithful and zealous minister of the cross ever since. He united with the Muskingum conference when eighteen years old and was ordained when twenty-one years, which was in 1847, since which he has had the pastoral care of the following churches, viz: Coshocton, Muskingum and Licking, four years; the church at Louets two years, Circleville two years, Steubenville, five years, Newcomerstown one year, McConnellsville two years; after which he served as president of the conference one year. He came to Knox county in 1857, and took charge of the church at Fredericktown, in which he remained seven years and during which he took an active part in everything that was conducive to the moral and religious development of the community. In 1860 he came to Mt. Vernon and took charge of the church on Mulberry street, where he has labored zealously ever since with great success. He commenced a series of meetings December 1st and continued until March 1st, which resulted in one hundred and fifty-four conversions, and the following spring he administered the ordinance of baptism to thirty-six persons. During his association with the people here he has attended over three hundred funerals, and solemnized more than that many marriages. He was married August 30, 1848, to Miss Charlotte, daughter of Joseph and Mary Rodman, near Zanesville, by whom he has a family of children, all of whom are married and have families.

HAMILTON, WILLIAM, farmer, Morgan township, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, November 26, 1822. His parents, Joshua Hamilton and Jane Craig, were natives of Pennsylvania, and by their marriage had nine children, all of whom are living. Joshua Hamilton died in 1870; his wife still survives him.

The subject of our notice was reared on a farm, receiving a common school education. He remained in Harrison county until 1846, when he came to Morgan township and with his brother purchased land. He sold his interest in the property and purchased the farm on which he now resides, he is one of the leading farmers of Morgan township, an estimable citizen and takes an active interest in the affairs of the county. January 20, 1848, he married Miss Elizabeth Sellers, daughter of John Sellers, of Morgan township. They had a family of five children, three of whom are living.

HAMMETT, JOHN F., harnessmaker, Pike township, post office, North Liberty, born in 1845, in Ashland county, Ohio, and was married in 1869 to Emily Mix, who was born in Independence, Richland county, in 1848. They had one son, Judson J., who was born in 1870, and one daughter, Emma, born in 1871. Mrs. Emily Hammett died in Independence in 1872. Mr. Hammett's second marriage, in 1873, was to Mary C. Hammond, who was born in Fredericktown, Knox county, in 1856.

Mr. Hammett, when a young man, learned the harness trade with L. Ridgeley, in Jeromeville, Ashland county, Ohio. After his marriage he engaged in business in Independence, and remained there until after the death of Mrs. Hammett—then went to Mansfield, worked with F. Johnson for one year—then came to Fredericktown, remained there till 1876, when he removed to North Liberty. He is engaged in the harness business, he is an excellent mechanic, having an extensive custom business. He is also keeping hotel, the only one in North Liberty, and it is first-class.

The father of Mrs. Hammett, George A. Hammond, was born in Frederick county, Maryland; his parents emigrated to Ohio in 1819; he was married in 1837 to Elizabeth Anderson, who was born in Virginia. They had seven children: Sarah P., Ellen P., Thomas J., Francis E., Louis F., Harriet, and Mary C. Mr. Hammond learned the shoe trade when a young man; he is still engaged in working at his trade; he is now among the oldest business men of Fredericktown.

HAMMOND, JACOB, farmer, Union township, post office, Milwood, born October 31, 1802, in Maryland, and remained there until 1821, then moved to Pennsylvania, remained there three years, then in 1824 came to Knox county and settled in Union township. He married in 1821, and his wife lived with him until April 13, 1869. Six of his ten children are living and four are dead: Eliza, Jonathan, Mary, and an infant have deceased. Those living are: Charles, Henry, Jacob, John, Lydia, and Syltia.

In 1848 he labored to bring about the building of the Methodist Episcopal church. He commenced by trying to raise a subscription, but not succeeding, he became discouraged with that plan and concluded to have a church at all hazards. He made a contract with John Musser to build a church for eight hundred and fifty dollars. He went to work with him and hewed all the timber for it, and assisted in other matters, but finally he fell sick and was unable to do anything for a year. A building committee and trustees were organized to assist him in this work. But not long after they became discouraged and concluded to sell the building to pay the carpenter. Jacob Hammond would not give his consent and they refused to do anything more. He, not feeling satisfied, concluded to borrow the money. He did so, and paid the debt without any assistance. In 1851 he managed to complete the building. He has been an ordained local preacher for forty years. He has preached one hundred and twenty funeral sermons, and conducted over fifty marriages. He is seventy-nine years of age.

HAMMOND, WILLIAM P., Howard township; farmer, was born June 17, 1850, in Belmont county, Ohio. His father died when he was eighteen months old, and in April, 1855, his mother was married, and removed to Howard township. His step-father died July 26, 1878.

Mr. Hammond was married February 15, 1876, to Mary R. Sapp, and lived on the old farm for two years, with his mother, and then moved to his present farm. He has two children; Lucy, born March 12, 1877, and Rosa, January 30, 1880. Mr. Hammond contributed largely to the building of St. Luke's church, and gave his services as well. He has taught thirty-four terms of writing school in Missouri, Knox county, Ohio; Albion, Ohio; Hardin county, Ohio, and Muskingum, Ohio.

December 12, 1869, he went to Missouri, and remained there three years engaged as a teacher. From there he went to Texas by the overland route, doing his own cooking along the trail. He remained there three months, and then returned home.

HAMMOND, J. L., Union township; farmer; post office,

Digitized by Google

Millwood, born February 4, 1852, and was married to Miss W. Tracy October 23, 1873. In 1875 he moved to his present farm. His father came from Maryland at an early date. He had two children: J. L. Hammond and Mary S.

HANGER, REUBEN, Union township, farmer, post office, Rossville, born July 5, 1817. In 1816 his father came here, when they had no neighbors except Indians. He had eleven children, viz: Catharine, Susanna, Betsey, Polly, Reuben, Barbara, Sarah, Jacob, Joseph, John, and Priscilla. Jacob died February 29, 1876; Polly, January, 1878; Barbara, July, 1878. Reuben Hanger married Hannah Lydie, September 1, 1839, and settled on the old homestead, where he still remains. He has ten children, viz: Mirion Jane, William F., George Washington, Leander Sherman, Isaac Newton, Joseph Curtis, Martin W., John Russell, Henry B., and May Elizabeth.

Mirion died in 1873, and left to her husband two children—Elizabeth Ellen and George C.

Isaac Newton was married, but lost all his family by death.

HANGER, JOHN, Union township, farmer, post office, Millwood, born in Union township. In 1810 his father came from Pennsylvania, and lived here until his death in 1851. In 1868 his mother died. John Hanger married Mary Larabell, March 1, 1854, and settled on the old home. They have four children—Lyman, born December 25, 1835; Barnett, November 29, 1857; Seltura, June 27, 1859; and Victoria, November 29, 1865.

His wife was born August 19, 1834. Seltura died when she was seven weeks old. Barnett married Sarah Shafer September 14, 1879, and lives with his parents.

HANGER, LEE, farmer, Union township, post office, Millwood, was born August 31, 1841, in this township, and remained at home until 1863. He was married to Christina Hyatt in 1865, and settled immediately on his farm. They have two boys—Curtis, born in 1870, and Charles, born in 1873.

HANGER, JOSEPH, Brown township, farmer and stock raiser, a son of Joseph and Elizabeth Hanger, was born in Union township, Knox county, March 3, 1831. At the age of nine years his father died, but he remained with his mother till he became of age. During that time he controlled and farmed his mother's portion of the farm. He married Juliza Winterringer, August 25, 1854, she being a daughter of J. B. Winterringer, born in Union township, Knox county. After his marriage he still remained in Union township, renting and moving on the farm owned by the widow Workman, where he remained about eighteen months, and then rented his father-in-law's farm, where he removed and remained about two years. While there he purchased his brother's share in the old farm, which, with his own share, made him sixty-seven acres. In 1857 he moved on this farm, and remained there ten years, and then sold the farm to his brother Reuben for three thousand dollars. He then purchased the farm known as the John Frost farm, of one hundred and twenty-five acres, in Brown township, where he moved and now resides, it being a very desirable and pleasant home.

In 1855 he was elected justice of the peace of Union township, serving three consecutive terms.

Mr. and Mrs. Hanger were the parents of ten children: Alice C., born June 8, 1855, was married to Hudson Majors, and resided in Rosstown, Knox county, until her death, July 26, 1878; J. B. Leonard, born February 15, 1857, and died in July of the same year; Mary J., born December 9, 1858, and died in infancy; Elizabeth, born December 17, 1859, and died in April of the following year; J. C., born April 14, 1861; Laura C., October 25, 1863; Ida E., November 17, 1865; W. F., January 2, 1867; Martin L., November 23, 1872; and Rhoda M., July 25, 1864. Edith M. Majors, granddaughter of Mr. and Mrs. Hanger, was born September 24, 1874.

Mrs. Hanger is a consistent member of the Presbyterian church of Millwood, Knox county.

HANCOCK, JOHN R., farmer, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, March 23, 1835, removed to Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1856, and to Clay township in 1876. He was married December 3, 1856, to Elizabeth Bradfield. They have had eight children, viz: Joseph L., George W., Maggie A., William, James, Nancy, Arabella, and Ermina. Notwithstanding Mr. Hancock is a second cousin to General Winfield Scott Hancock, Democratic candidate for President in 1880, he is a strong, life-long Republican. He is the owner of several hundred acres of good land, and is financially in very comfortable circumstances.

HARRISON, AMZI, Miller township, farmer, was born in Morgan township, May 21, 1831. His parents, Timothy and Phebe (Edwards), were natives of New Jersey, where they were married and shortly after came to Ohio and settled in Morgan township, and subsequently moved to Licking county, where they died, near Appleton. They had eleven children, four of whom are yet living.

Mr. Harrison was reared on a farm, and in his youth attended the common schools. He has always followed farming as his occupation; is a careful husbandman and an esteemed citizen. He came to Miller township in 1867. On the twenty-fourth of December, 1862, he married Miss Malissa Callihan, and has three children: Ella May, Charles Wesley, and Frank Wilbur.

HARDEN, COLUMBUS, drayman, Fredericktown, was born in Morrow county in 1840, and married in 1862 Julia Iden, who was born in Sparta, Morrow county. Mr. Harden has been engaged in farming in Morrow county. In 1876 he moved to Fredericktown where he is engaged in draying.

HARDESTY, GEORGE, farmer, Morris township, post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in Williams county, Ohio, in 1857, and was married in 1879 to Sadie Hogue, who was born in Knox county in 1859. They have one son, Austin C., who was born in 1880. Mr. Hardesty has resided in this county seven years.

HARDING, THOMAS, grocer and coal dealer, was born in Yorkshire, England, May 4, 1819, on the old homestead where the Harding family had successively resided for over four hundred years. He remained on the home place until he was thirty-two years of age, during which he was engaged in farming. In 1851 he emigrated to America and located in Mt. Vernon. His first engagement was in the employ of J. E. Woodbridge, in the warehouse business, where he remained until October, 1852, when he established a coal yard and office, which was the first in the city, consequently making Mr. Harding the pioneer coal dealer of Mt. Vernon. He has continued in this business ever since, and about three years ago he added to his business that of groceries. In the coal trade he does business to the amount of about twenty thousand dollars per year; in the grocery business he carries a stock of about fifteen hundred dollars, and at the present does a business of about eighteen thousand dollars

Digitized by Google

Yours Respectfully
Isaac Hadley

Digitized by Google

per year in the two departments, the coal trade having become greatly divided during the past few years.

HARIMAN, DAVID, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Knox county in February, 1835, and was married in 1859 to Margaret Sharp, who was born in Knox county in 1837.

HARNWELL, BENJAMIN, merchant, Gambier, Ohio, was born in England in the year 1836. When only six years of age (in 1842) he accompanied his parents, Adam and Leonora Harnwell, to America. His parents located in Geneva, New York, and remained there about one year. From Geneva they removed to Wisconsin, and resided there until the fall of 1844, and then came to and settled in Gambier, this county.

The subject of this brief sketch entered school in that village, and received his education. In 1848 he engaged in the mercantile business as clerk for the late A. G. Scott, the then leading merchant of Gambier, with whom he remained six years.

In 1854 young Harnwell went to Cincinnati and engaged with George N. Wood & Co., corner of Fifth and Vine streets, with whom he ramained until 1857. From Cincinnati he came back to Gambier, and engaged in the mercantile business in the room he now occupies. In 1859 he left Gambier and went to Nashville, Tennessee, where he only tarried a few months, when he left the city and went to Memphis, Tennessee, and continued there until 1870. While residing in Memphis Mr. Harnwell was engaged in the publishing business. He published the *Daily Argus* nearly all through the war and after the war. He published Hardie's Tactics, first edition twenty thousand copies, second edition ten thousand copies, and an edition of the Laws of Memphis. He also edited and published the Southern Monthly. He also published many other works. He printed the blanks for the cotton loan for the State of Mississippi for the amount of twenty million dollars. He also published Scott's Grammar. His printing establishment at Memphis was a large one, superior to any other in the Southern States at that time.

From Memphis, in 1870, Mr. Harnwell returned to his old Ohio home in Gambier, and engaged in the mercantile business at his old stand, where he has continued ever since. He deals in general merchandise. He is also agent for the Union Express Company running over the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad.

On December 29, 1863, Mr. Harnwell married Miss Emma Probasco, of Lebanon, Ohio, daughter of Judge John and Susan Probasco, *nee* Freeman. This union has been blessed with three children, two sons and one daughter.

HARPER, HON. LECKY, editor and proprietor of the Mt. Vernon *Democratic Banner*, was born in the county of Donegal, Ireland, December 29, 1815. His parents, Hugh Harper and Catharine (Long) Harper, with their children, three sons and two daughters, emigrated to the United States in the summer of 1820, and settled in Washington, District of Columbia. The following year his father died of malarial fever, leaving his mother and four young children almost entirely among strangers. The bereft mother, being a woman of Christian principles and no ordinary force of character, put forth unexpected energy, attending to their wants, their culture, and their education, assisted, however, by the advice of members of a family to whom they bore relationship. Nothing was neglected to prepare them for a project, which the mother kept always in view, to take them, as soon as practicable, to the State of Ohio, then the "far west," an undertaking deemed by their immediate friends extremely hazardous.

In the month of June, 1826, the little family crossed the Alleghany mountains, and arrived, without any accident, in Jefferson county, where they were met by relatives and friends.

Mrs. Harper died at the residence of her second son, in Akron, in 1866, in the eighty-fifth year of her age. Only two children remain, one a well known citizen of Pittsburgh, John Harper, esq., president of the Bank of Pittsburgh, and the third son, Lecky, the subject of this memoir.

Lecky Harper came to Ohio in the eleventh year of his age, with some education, which was increased by such acquisitions as could be obtained in a country school-house amid the hills of Jefferson county in early days. In 1830, young Harper went to Steubenville, and entered as a clerk in a mercantile establishment. After clerking about a year he entered the office of the old *Jefferson Democrat*, for the purpose of learning the "art preservative of all arts." In that office he remained a year, when he found but little could be learned in an establishment where the proprietors were entirely ignorant of the profession. He therefore concluded to enter into an engagement with Judge Wilson, then editor of the Steubenville *Herald*, to go with him to Pittsburgh, in 1832, where the judge established the first daily paper in that city, called *The Pennsylvania Advocate*.

During the period of his apprenticeship Mr. Harper spent his leisure hours in reading historical and literary works, kindly loaned him by a valued friend. He made frequent contributions to the *Saturday Evening Visitor*, a family paper then published in Pittsburgh. In May, 1837, Mr. Harper returned to Stubenville and purchased a half interest in the *American Union*, the successor of the old *Jefferson Democrat*. For two years he edited and conducted the *Union* with marked success. During the session of the Ohio legislature for 1839–40 he reported the proceedings of that body for the *Ohio Statesman*, then under the management of the late Colonel Samuel Medary, and also assisted in the editorial department of that paper. During his connection with the *Statesman* a warm personal friendship sprang up between the colonel and Mr. Harper, that lasted until the death of Mr. Medary. During the exciting presidential campaign of 1840 Mr. Harper edited the *Crawford Democrat*, at Meadville, Pennsylvania, whilst the proprietor was engaged in taking the census. At that time Mr. Harper had made arrangements for establishing a daily Democratic paper at Pittsburgh, but the unexpected defeat of Van Buren changed the political aspect of affairs, rendering it impolitic at that time to undertake so hazardous an enterprise, and induced him to embark in some other profession. He entered the law office of Messrs. Metcalf & Loomis, and in due course of time he was admitted to the bar of Pittsburgh. During his course of study he edited the *Pittsburgher*, a weekly Democratic paper. In 1843, after his admission to the bar, he located at Cadiz, Ohio, where he practiced law, and purchased the Cadiz *Sentinel*, which he edited three years, and then disposed of the paper and returned in 1846 to Pittsburgh, by the invitation of leading Democrats of that city. He bought the *Morning Post*, then a small paper, with limited circulation, and printed on a hand press. Under the editorial management of Mr. Harper, the circulation of the *Post* rapidly increased, soon taking rank as one of the leading papers of Pennsylvania. It became necessary to throw aside the hand press and substitute steam power presses. Doing all the editorial work of a daily was too severe a task for a constitution at no time robust; he therefore disposed of the *Post*, so



Digitized by Google

as to secure a location and paper demanding less mental work than a leading daily in a large city.

During Mr. Harper's editorship of the *Post*, he was drawn into a very exciting controversy on the labor question. The legislature of Pennsylvania passed a law making ten hours a day's labor in all manufacturing establishments, more especially in factories where children were employed. Previously little children had been compelled to work twelve and even fourteen hours a day, commencing at six o'clock in the morning and laboring until seven or eight o'clock in the evening. Mr. Harper sustained the law, not only because it was the law, but that it was a just and humane enactment. Every other paper in Pittsburgh opposed the law, taking sides with the manufacturers, who claimed that they could not compete with the manufacturers of the east, unless they run the long hours. The *Commercial-Journal* at that time was the special organ of the manufacturers, who called to their assistance their attorney, who undertook the task of writing Mr. Harper down and destroy his paper. To accomplish this, it was alleged, he was ruining Pittsburgh's leading industries, etc. This was followed by a movement to induce business men to withdraw their patronage from the paper. But a reaction took place, and for every man that stopped the *Post* at least fifty new names were added to the list. The mechanics and working men of the city made the cause their own. The largest meeting ever held in Pittsburgh assembled in the old market square to sustain the *Post*, and when Mr. Harper appeared at the meeting he was lifted on the shoulders of the men of toil and carried to the speaker's stand, where he addressed the excited people, advising them to stand up for their rights and the rights of humanity, but to commit no act of violence. The ten hour law was triumphant.

Finding an opening in Mt. Vernon, Mr. Harper, after disposing of the *Post*, came here and purchased, in 1853, the Mt. Vernon *Democratic Banner*, which he has since ably conducted and edited. From being a poorly unsupported institution he soon brought the *Banner* to the front with a large subscription, and it is now one of the most ably conducted and edited newspapers in the State. A few years since the building in which the paper is published was destroyed by fire, including the entire outfit of type and presses. This calamity required a complete refurnishing of both type and presses, which was accomplished within a space of ten days. The *Banner* office is now one of the most extensive and complete printing establishments in Ohio, outside of the leading cities. Mr. Harper was president of the Ohio Editorial association four years, and is the president of the Democratic Editorial association, organized in 1880. In 1879 he was elected State senator in the Seventeenth and Twenty-eighth Senatorial districts, composed of the counties of Wayne, Holmes, Knox and Morrow, and is a member of several of the most important committees in that body.

Mr. Harper is one of the oldest editors in the State. From May, 1837, up to the present time, over forty-three years, he has worn the editorial harness, with a prospect of many more years of usefulness before him. As an editor he occupies the highest rank, and as a news compiler he is unequalled; as a citizen, honored and respected; as a neighbor, kind and obliging.

On the eighteenth of September, 1844, Mr. Harper was united in marriage to Miss Eliza A. Mercer, at Florence, Washington county, Pennsylvania. She is a descendant of General Hugh Mercer, of the American Revolutionary war. From this union nine children were born, the three oldest of whom died in infancy. The names of the living are William M., Howard and Clarence B., born in Pittsburgh; John, Frank, and Kate, born in Mt. Vernon.

The Harper ancestors went originally from England to Ireland, after the Earl of Tyrone's rebellion; and, by purchase, became possessed of a town land named Pollyarnon, of the confiscated estate of the Manor of Hastings. The last of his paternal ancestors, whose remains were laid in Irish soil, was his great-grandfather, Robert Harper, who died March 10, 1780, in the forty-fourth year of his age, according to the monumental inscription in the English churchyard at Castlederg, in the county of Tyrone. His grandfather came to this country at an earlier date than his father, and so also at various times others of the family; some settling in the Shenandoah valley, Virginia, and some in Ohio. Of the latter branch was the late Judge Alexander Harper, of Zanesville, who was his father's cousin. Mr. Harper's baptismal name, Lecky, was derived from the maiden surname of his paternal grandmother, Lillias Lecky, daughter of Hugh Lecky, of Gortumuck. The Lecky family were Scotch Presbyterians—the Harper family belonged to the English church.

HARRIS, HENRY C., Miller township, farmer, was born in Miller township, September 29, 1832, and is the youngest son of Emor Harris, who was born August 1, 1792, near Providence, Rhode Island, and Sarah Sweet, who was born April 12, 1797, near the same place. They were married in 1814, and came to Ohio in 1817, settling in Miller township, where they permanently located. They were among the best citizens of the township. Mr. Harris was a justice of the peace for nearly twenty-three years, and was regarded as a man of sound judgment, and a safe and wise counsellor. He died September 28, 1850; his wife died November 30, 1873. They had eight children, viz: Caroline, wife of R. C. Walker; Emor B.; Sarah; Mary J., widow of Madison Miller; Lydia M., deceased; Betsey and Emily, who died in infancy. Emor B. now resides near Red Oak, Iowa.

Henry C., the subject of this notice, was reared on the old homestead, where his parents first settled. His education was at the district schools. He was captain of company C., One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guards, and served with his command in Virginia. In the spring of 1879 he was elected a justice of the peace. He is a man of comprehensive ideas, and has the esteem of the community. He was married to Miss Dorcas Gates, February, 1856, daughter of Cyrus Gates, an early settler. She died some years since. They have had four children: Mary W., Cyrus G., Carrie A., and Henry G.

HARRIS, THOMAS, Monroe township, farmer and stock raiser, was born in Devonshire county, England, January 1, 1815. In 1840 he accompanied his parents, Thomas and Elizabeth Harris, to America, and located on a farm in Jefferson township, now owned by John Hobbs, where his parents passed the remainder of their days.

In 1849 he married Miss Ellen McMillen, then of Jefferson township, born in Pennsylvania in 1814, daughter of Joseph McMillen. They settled on his home farm, remained one year, then moved to Defiance, Ohio, remained a few years, and then returned to the old home farm again, where they lived until 1867, when he sold the home farm, and purchased and moved on the farm in Monroe township, where they now reside. Their union resulted in four children, one son and three daughters,

Digitized by Google

all of whom are now deceased except one of the daughters, Keziah M.

HARRIS, MICHÆL, Liberty township, farmer, was born in Hilliar township May 1, 1841, and is the son of Burr and Catharine Harris, *nee* Shaffer.

Burr Harris was born in Licking county, Ohio, removed to Hilliar township, and thence to Bloomfield township, where he yet resides. They had nine children, five of whom grew up.

The subject of this notice was reared on a farm with his parents. In July, 1861, he enlisted in company G, Twenty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry. The regiment belonged to the Eastern army. He participated in the battles of Green Briar, McDowell, Cross Keys, Second Bull Run, besides a number of skirmishes. He was wounded slightly while in West Virginia. He was discharged on account of physical disability contracted while in service in 1863, having been almost two years in service.

November 1, 1863, he married Miss Caroline M. Tucker. They have seven children—four sons and three daughters. Mr. Harris is a good farmer, takes an interest in his occupation, and is a good citizen.

HARRISON, J. C., Pike township, post office, North Liberty; born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1829, and was married in 1851 to Martha Matthewson, who was born in Holmes county. They had one child, Jerusha (deceased). Mrs. Martha Harrison died in 1872. Mr. Harrison was afterwards married to Cyrene Hathaway, born in Morrow county. They had one child, John, born in 1873. Mrs. Cyrene Harrison died in 1874. Mr. Harrison was afterwards married to Mary Eley, who was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1848. They have one daughter, Luella May, born in 1875. His father, B. Harrison, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1804, and came to Harrison county, Ohio, with his parents at the age of eighteen months, and remained there until he reached the age of twenty-four years when he removed to Wayne county, remained there till 1855 and then came to Knox county. He was married to Rachel Caldwell, who was born in Pennsylvania. They had two children, Louisa and James. Mrs. Rachel Harrison died in 1876. Louisa, their daughter, died in 1840.

HARROD, WILLIAM L., Hilliar township, proprietor of Central house, Centreburgh, Ohio, was born in the county August 14, 1835. His youth was spent on a farm until he engaged in the saw-mill business, which he followed until he enlisted in company C, Thirty-second Ohio volunteers, July 20, 1861, and was mustered into service August, 1861. The company left Camp Dennison September, 1861, for Cheat mountain, Virginia. He participated in the battles of Green Briar, McDowell, and in the skirmishes of the Virginia valley, and in the battle of Cross Keyes. He was in the battle of and surrender of Harper's Ferry, and paroled on the field, and was subsequently exchanged at Cleveland, Ohio. His regiment was sent to Vicksburgh, where he participated in the fight at Champion Hills and the Vicksburgh campaign. He then veteranized in 1863, and joined Sherman's army. July 22, 1864, he was taken prisoner at Atlanta and sent to that famed prison, Andersonville, where he was kept until September 22, 1864, when, fortunately, he was exchanged. During 1864 and 1865 he participated in all the various campaigns and marches in Sherman's army, and was at the surrender of Johnson's army. He was first lieutenant of his company the last seven months, thus serving his country faithfully and honestly for four eventful years, never losing a day except when a prisoner. When he returned home he engaged again in the saw-mill business, and subsequently farmed until he came to Centreburgh in the spring of 1880, and became proprietor of the Central house, where he is always willing to wait upon his patrons. In 1858 he was married to Miss Mary Hayes. They have two children.

HARVY, JAMES, blacksmith, Fredericktown, was born in Jeromeville, Ashland county, in 1830, and married Gracie Hicks, who was born in England, in 1838. They had a family of seven children, named as follows: Elizabeth, Philena, Amanda, William, Carrie, Dollie, and Charlie.

Mr. Harvy learned the blacksmith trade in Mt. Vernon with Stephen Bishop. He came to Fredericktown in 1849; started in business and still continues. Through his industry and economy has secured a good home, and is otherwise in comfortable circumstances.

HART, WILLIAM T., Gambier, son of John D. and Margaret Hart, was born near the Hopewell church, Pleasant township, Knox county, Ohio, September 18, 1840. John D. Hart, a native of Fayette county, Pennsylvania, was born March 13, 1816, married Miss Margaret Taylor, June 5, 1834, who was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, May 17, 1816.

In 1835 they moved to Richland county, Ohio, and remained one year. In 1836 they moved to this county and located in Pleasant township, near the Hopewell church, where they lived until 1853, when they migrated to Noble county, Indiana, where they passed the remainder of their days. His companion died November 17, 1854. He survived her until October 1, 1864, leaving a family of eleven children to mourn their loss, viz: Mary A., born May 10, 1835; Nancy, born May 14, 1837; Matthew, born December 4, 1838; William T., born September 18, 1840; James, born May 4, 1843; Samuel, born January 12, 1845; Sarah F., born October 12, 1846; George W., born May 30, 1848; John, born August 29, 1850; Margaret, born May 14, 1852; Susannah, born June 4, 1854. Samuel and Margaret have died.

William T. Hart married Miss Mary A. Wright, December 28, 1865, born in College township, this county, June 29, 1840, daughter of William and Mary Wright. They settled in Gambier, where they are now living. Their union resulted in three children, viz: Lewis E., Eva M., and Frederick W. Eva M. is dead.

Mr. Hart is a carriage-maker by trade and is carrying on the business of manufacturing all kinds of carriages and vehicles of every description in Gambier. He is also engaged in undertaking, and is doing a first class business. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the three months' service in company B, Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry. June 5th, of same year, he reenlisted in same company and regiment for three years, or during the war. His time expired June 5, 1864, and was discharged from the service June 23d, same year. February 16, 1865, he enlisted as a veteran and served until the close of the war. He received two wounds, the first was at the battle of Chancellorsville, the second at North Anna river, on the twenty-third day of May, 1864.

HART, WILLIAM R., carriage painter, Mt. Vernon, is the second son of father Abel Hart, sr., who is now in the eighty-sixth year of his age. William was born June 1, 1828, in the city of New Bedford, Massachusetts, and when about seven years of age came to Ohio with his parents, who settled in Mt. Vernon in 1835, where they have continued to reside. His mother died in 1864. He received such an education as the

Digitized by Google

schools of that day afforded. His first business engagement was made with Mr. Noah Hill, where he learned the chair making and painting trades. With Mr. Hill he worked four years, and then engaged with Mr. John A. Shannon, as carriage painter, where he worked some eighteen months. The following six years he spent in travelling and working. He worked as journeyman painter in different places in the State, and in 1855 returned to Mt. Vernon. He worked for the different firms in the city up to 1874. That year he established his present business, which consists in the getting up of a fine grade of single and double carriages and buggies. Carriage painting is a specialty in all its branches. He does none but first class work.

Mr. Hart became a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in 1850, and joined a lodge of the order in Tiffin, Ohio, a member of lodge No. 20, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, on card. In 1875 he was elected grand junior warden in the grand encampment branch of the order. In 1878 he was elected in the same branch grand high priest. In 1879 he was elected most worthy grand patriarch of the encampment branch in Ohio. Mr. Hart is the only member of the order in Knox county who has attained to the honor of these offices. He has also served as representative of both the grand lodge and the grand encampment. Mr. Hart has represented his ward in the city council.

HART, ABEL, SR., Mt. Vernon was born at Little Compton in the State of Rhode Island, on the twenty-second of September, 1794. His father, Noah Hart, was a soldier in a Massachusetts regiment in the Revolutionary war. He raised twelve children, all of whom lived to a good ripe age, and a number of whom are still living. His ancestors settled in Massachusetts about the year 1634.

The subject of this sketch came to this part of the country in the year 1817. He first lived with his brother Isaac, who had previously lacated on the Mohican, twenty miles east of Mt. Vernon. After remaining in Ohio a few years, he returned to the east, and in the year 1834 removed to Mt. Vernon with his family, and in the year 1835 built a house on East Gambier street, where he has resided ever since.

Mr. Hart was made Master Mason at Parkersburgh, Virginia, in 1820, and is now, perhaps, the oldest Mason in Knox county. He was one of the charter members of the Knox Mutual Insurance company, and was one of its directors for over twenty years. He is the only charter member now living. Hr. Hart was one of the military escort that accompanied General Lafayette, when he visited Boston in the year 1824. He was well acquainted with General Andrew Jackson. Mr. Hart raised a family of four children, all of whom are living.

HART, ABEL, JR., Mt.Vernon, attorney at law, is the youngest son of Abel Hart, sr., and was raised in Mt. Vernon. He had a common school education, and learned the carriage making trade. The subject of this sketch read law with Dunbar & Banning, and after that firm dissolved, finished his studies with John Adams, now judge of the court of common pleas. He was admitted to the bar at the March term of the supreme court at Columbus, Ohio. In the year 1868 he was a candidate for prosecuting attorney of Knox county, and was defeated by four votes. In 1870 he was a candidate for the same position, and was elected, and in 1872 was reelected. In 1875 he was elected representative, and reelected in 1877.

HART, W. T. undertaker, Gambier. Gambier has one of the best and most extensive undertaking establishments in the county, opened in 1878 by Mr. W. T. Hart, who keeps on hand first-class burial material of all descriptions. He is also prepared to embalm bodies, and can respond to a call on short notice. Special attention is given to this branch of undertaking. He has for his use one of the best and finest hearses and teams in the county. His success in the business has been beyond his most sanguine expectation, He has calls from and attends funerals in a territory of more than ten miles around Gambier. Within thirty months he has received ninety-three calls, and has promptly attended the same. His past experience in that line is a guarantee that the work in the future as in the past will give equal satisfaction to the bereaved.

HART & DICKESON, proprietors carriage shops, Gambier. Messrs. Hart & Dickeson in 1873 established their manufactory, from which they have succeeded in supplying the wants of the community with remarkable success. They manufacture buggies, light and heavy farm wagons, phætons, and all vehicles necessary to the wants and luxury of man. They also do all kinds of repairing at short notice, and what is more to the point, they warrant every vehicle manufactured by them, and every repair job that leaves their shops. Horseshoeing is a specialty with them, and in which branch they acknowledge no superior in the county.

In their shops they have recently built one of the finest hearses in the county, which is now used by Mr. William T. Hart, the undertaker at Gambier. The people of the county will find Hart & Dickeson enterprising gentlemen, always ready to attend to the wants of their customers.

HARTMAN, WILLIAM (deceased), a native of Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, born December 20, 1807, and a son of Casper Hartman. March 5, 1833 (at the age of twenty-five years), he united in marriage with Sarah Ramsey, a daughter of Thomas Ramsey, who was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, May 14, 1808. After their marriage, he, in company with his wife, came to Ohio, locating in Wayne county, where he remained about four years, and then moved to Knox county, locating in Harrison township, on a farm of one hundred and eleven acres he purchased, where he raised a family of eight children, six sons and two daughters. His death occurred November 29, 1879, in his seventy-second year. Mrs. Hartman, his companion, survives him in her seventy-second year.

HASSON, MARVIN FREW, Hilliar township, station agent of Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad at Centreburgh, was born in Venango county, Pennsylvania, April 13, 1844, is the second child of William and Rachel Hasson, *nee* Black, who were born and married in Venango county, Pennsylvania, and still reside near Utica, Pennsylvania.

The youth of Mr. Hasson was spent on a farm, and attending the schools of the vicinity. He also attended an academy at Utica, and was preparing for college, but when the late war broke out he went with the three months' men, but the quota being full he was not mustered into service. He returned home and resumed his studies until August, 1862, when he enlisted in company I, Sixty-fourth Pennsylvania volunteers, and participated in many of the hardest struggles on the field during that ever memorable conflict. He carries the scars of two wounds. At High Hill bridge he received a wound in the knee which kept him in the hospital for about two months and a half, and he was again wounded at Dinwiddie Court House, being struck on the forehead with a minnie ball. He was in the battle of An-

Digitized by Google

tietam, Maryland; Fredericksburgh, Virginia; Brandy Station, Virginia; Gettysburgh, Pennsylvania; Sulphur Springs, Virginia; Kilpatrick's raid; Malvern hill; Deep-Bottom; Wyatt's farm, and Stony creek, besides twenty-two smaller engagements. He never missed roll-call nor duty until he was wounded. After his return home he worked at carpentering and teaching school. While teaching he learned telegraphy. About 1871 he came to Ohio and was engaged in Akron in telegraph and railroad service. In 1873 he came to Mt. Vernon, and in the fall of the same year was appointed agent at Centreburgh, for the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad. From his quick business habits and his systematic regulations he has given general satisfaction to the business and travelling public. He is a positive man, being governed by principle; is decisive in his opinion and convictions. He was married to Miss Hattie F. Rinehart, November 30, 1873. They have a family of three children, viz: Jessie, born September 27, 1874; Emma G., March 10, 1876; and John W., April 12, 1879.

HAWKINS, ISAAC, Liberty township, a successful farmer and stock raiser; was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, May 31, 1821. Joseph Hawkins, his father, was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, January 18, 1789, married Sarah Larimore about 1811, and remained in Virginia until about 1829, when they came to Ohio, remaining three years in Licking county and then removed to Milford township, Knox county, where Mr. Hawkins died August 11, 1870. Mrs. Hawkins died there also. They had a family of ten children, viz: John, born June 23, 1812, died in Tazwell county, Illinois, and left a large family; Margaret, born in 1815, died in infancy; Harriet, born November 19, 1817, married Charles Hall, and died November 12, 1859, left a family; James, born March 25, 1819. He is an influential farmer in Licking county near Lock; Isaac, the subject of this sketch; Elizabeth, born December 16, 1824, married Edward Wilson. She is deceased, left a family; Joseph, born June 26, 1826. He is a resident of Milford township; Sarah Jane, born June 29, 1828, married Henry Row. She died August 9, 1877, left a family; Thomas H., born September 6, 1831; he is a resident of Mt. Vernon, Ohio; William D., born December 28, 1833.

The parents of this family were of the renter class; they owned no land, and hence their sons and daughters were in early life under the necessity of making for themselves almost their own way. They all became substantial and useful citizens in after life. Indeed it might be truthfully said that there are few families who had started in life in moderate circumstances that did so well. The subject of this sketch spent his youth at home until he was about nine years of age. From nine to thirteen he was on a farm away from home. He then returned to assist his parents on the farm, as his older brothers were doing for themselves. He aided in keeping his younger brothers and sisters at home. He remained at home until January 24, 1841, when he married Miss Pennennah W. Huddlestun, a native of Virginia who was born November 4, 1822. From this time he began for himself. The following summer he farmed with his brother James, and in the fall sold his share of the crops for seventy-five dollars out of which he paid sixty dollars of debts, leaving fifteen dollars as net gain for a summer's work. He then went to Licking county, near Granville, and put out a wheat crop, and when the crop was sold he had fifty-one dollars clear of all expenses.

It might be mentioned here, to show how Mr. Hawkins started, the way he obtained his first smoothing-iron. Wishing to have that necessary article in the house, and not having the money to buy it, he contracted to split two hundred and fifty rails, for which he was to have a smoothing-iron made at Porter's foundry, near where he then lived. This iron he still possesses, as a reminder of his early start. He remained over three years at Granville, sold out his crops, and had two hundred and sixty dollars in money. He returned to Milford township, Knox county, and five years after, he purchased ninety head of ewes and thirty lambs for one hundred dollars. This was his beginning in sheep-raising, and in which he has been eminently successful. He purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty-eight acres for two thousand three hundred dollars. He had eight hundred dollars in cash, which he paid as hand money. On the balance he had seven years' time, but was able to pay for it in four years.

The first buying and selling of stock was commenced on the farm, and carried on with eminent success until 1877. In 1868 he moved from his farm to Mt. Liberty, where he has since resided.

Mr. Hawkins, it will be remembered, commenced life with no aid. His advantages for education were limited. In fact, he never learned to write, and it was not until in after years that he learned to read. This was no fault of his, as his time was so occupied in his youth that it was impossible for him to acquire any education. He was kept at work early and late, and when evening came he needed rest. He has been successful in life. He worked under the disadvantage of having no education. He is naturally a business man. His judgment has in some degree made up for his lack of education. But had he been so fortunate as to have had the advantages of education, he would have added much more largely to his property. He deserves more than passing notice in thus overcoming the many obstacles which met him at every turn. He has given largely to each of his five children as they were married. He made it a point to give them five thousand dollars' worth of real estate, besides an outfit of at least a thousand dollars extra, making at least thirty thousand dollars.

The children are, Levina, married to S. T. Vannatta, of Miller township; Mary, married to J. T. Robertson, of Hilliar townsnip; Ann, widow of J. L. Evans; Louisa married W. A. Wintermute, of Milford township, and Charles O., married to Ella Snyder.

HAWKINS, WILLIAM H., Milford township, brick mason and farmer, Milfordton post office, was born in Rhode Island, near Providence, April 26, 1814. His parents, Stephen and Sallie Hawkins, *nee* Belknap, came to what is now Milford township in 1818. They came in a three-horse wagon, bringing with them their three sons—Emor B., William H. and Joseph S.

Emor B. and Joseph S. have died. There were three more children born to these parents in Milford township, viz.: Stephen, Sallie Ann, and Laura M. Of these Stephen and Laura M. are dead.

The subject of this notice recollects very distinctly when his parents went to locate the site of the cabin. His mother, when she saw the dense forest, and the recollections of her former eastern home filled her mind, she wept bitterly. This site was on the farm on which Mr. Hawkins now resides on the Mt. Vernon and Hartford roads. Here Mrs. Hawkins died in 1841. Mr. Hawkins' second marriage was with Mrs. Petitt, by whom

Digitized by Google

he had one daughter, Mary P., wife of William Pickering. Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins both died on the old homestead.

William H. spent his youth in the cabin. When old enough he assisted his father in clearing up the land. At about the age of eighteen years he learned brick laying with his brother, Emor B. He has built many of the brick dwellings in Milford and surrounding country. He frequently made the brick and contracted for the dwellings. He is an estimable citizen. He was married to Miss Emily Beach January 25, 1838. They have one child, Emily C., born September 26, 1844, wife of George Disney.

HAWKINS, THOMAS, Liberty township, was born in Licking county, September 6, 1831. He is the son of Joseph and Sarah Hawkins, of whom mention is made in the biography of Isaac Hawkins.

The subject of this notice remained with his parents until about eleven years of age. From eleven until twenty-two he was with his brother James. In the fall of 1854 he went to Tazwell county, Illinois, where he remained until the fall of 1860, engaged on a farm. On October 11, 1858, he married Miss Mary A. McClees, who was born in Tazwell county, Illinois, April 12, 1839.

In the fall of 1860 Mr. Hawkins returned to Licking county, where he remained six years, being engaged in farming, when he moved to Knox, and farmed one year, and then moved to Mt. Liberty. In 1872 he engaged with J. P. Wintermute in huckstering, at which he has since been engaged. He is an efficient salesman and was instrumental in building up a large trade, which he still holds. He enjoys the confidence of the trading public.

His marriage has been blessed with a family of four children: Joseph W., born September 2, 1858; Mary E., wife of Emmett M. Ramey, born March 11, 1860, married November 25, 1880; Emma, born February 24, 1862; and Thomas Clifford, born July 5, 1871.

Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins have the esteem of the community.

HAWKINS, WILLIAM D., Liberty township, farmer, was born in Licking county, Ohio, December 28, 1833, is the son of Joseph and Sarah Hawkins, of whom mention is made in the biography of Isaac Hawkins, of Mt. Liberty.

The subject of this notice was raised on a farm, and has continued farming as his occupation. In his younger days he drove stock east, and upon several occasions he took entire charge, and was successful.

March 29, 1863, he married Mary Lucretia Wilkins, of Mt. Liberty, daughter of Abner and Susan Wilkins.

Mr. Hawkins has held a number of offices in the township and has always filled them to the satisfaction of the citizens generally. In 1879 he was elected land appraiser.

Mr. Hawkins is a social, pleasant gentleman, hospitable to all who call upon him, and has the esteem of the community.

HAWKINS, JAMES, JR., Milford township, farmer and sheep raiser, Lock post office, was born in Knox county, in January, 1850, is the oldest child of Joseph and Ann Hawkins, of Milford township. August 24, 1871, he was married to Theresa M. Coe, who is the daughter of David Coe. They have four children, viz: Mallie, Burton, Edward, and Elizabeth Ann.

Mr. Hawkins, from his experience, fully understands the raising of first class sheep. His flock consists of choice registered rams and ewes. His first sheep were eight ewes numbered in Vermont register, volume second, Nos. 178, 182, 185, 225, 221, 208, 208. From ewe No. 182, two choice rams, Nos. 5 and 20; ewe 185, one choice ram, No. 1; ewe No. 10, ram No. 50; ewe No. 12, ram No. 22. Ram No. 40 originated from purchase of Hiram Rich, sired by J. T. Stickney's stock ram.

One of the largest clips from one sheep in this county was from ram W. S. Grant, shorn by Torrence Mitchell, Lock, Ohio, second fleece, April 1, 1880; weight of fleece, twenty-six and one-fourth pounds. His weight, after beiug shorn, was one hundred and thirty pounds—his age two years.

Mr. Hawkins has a flock of pure Spanish merino ewes. He is determined not to be outdone by any sheep raiser in the county, and makes sheep raising a special business. Those who contemplate purchasing would do well to call upon him. He resides near Lock, Ohio.

HAWN, G. B., Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard.—He was born February 22, 1809, in Mt. Vernon. In 1827 he came to Millwood, Union township. At an early day his father came to Millwood and bought large tracts of land. He surveyed and laid out the lots in Millwood. The work was done in 1825, and he built a flouring and carding mill, as well as a distillery, and conducted his farm besides. G. P. Hawn was married to Hattie Gifton, May 20, 1830, and settled in Millwood. They had eleven children—Louisa, Charles, Hattie, Sarah, John, Marion, Rebecca, George, Catharine, Robert and Lola. John enlisted in the late war in 1861, for three years. At Lookout Mountain he was taken prisoner, and was in the hands of the rebels three months. He was taken to Atlanta to be exchanged, but a misunderstanding came up among the officers in regard to the exchange, and he was started back; but by some good fortune he, with another of the prisoners, escaped from the trail while they were returning. Marion enlisted in the same company, and died in the hospital, in 1863. G. B. Hawn's grandfather was in the Revolutionary war and his father, John H., was in the War of 1812, serving as quartermaster. His brother, John H., was orderly sergeant in company B, in the Mexican war. His son John served in the late war. It appears from above statement that a John Hawn represented each of the three generations past, one serving in each of the wars of our country. G. B. Hawn's wife died March 27, 1870. He is now cared for by his children.

HEAD, THOMAS R., Gambier, a native of Virginia, and son of Nathan and Penelope Head, was born in Hampshire county, August 5, 1823.

His parents were natives of Maryland, and moved to Virginia in the spring of 1823. In May, 1835, they came to this county, and located in College township, near Gambier, and remained sixteen years. In 1851 they moved to the State of Indiana, where Mrs. Head deceased, in February, 1877, aged eighty-two years. Mr. Head, father of Thomas R., is now living in Mt. Vernon, aged eighty years.

They reared ten children, viz: Nathan, Mary A., Thomas R., Hannah, Joseph, Sarah A., Nancy J., Penelope, John, and Benjamin F. Only four of the number are now living, viz: Mary A., Thomas R., Hannah, and Benjamin F.

On the twenty-first day of October, 1849, Mr. Head was united in marriage with Miss Angeline Derby, daughter of Rufus Derby. Miss Derby was born in the State of New York, July 17, 1826, and came with her parents to Morrow county, Ohio, in 1836. After their marriage they settled in Gambier, where they have since resided. Mr. Head engaged in butchering and dealing in stock, having made the former his principal

Digitized by Google

vocation for twelve years. In 1861 he gave up the butchering business, and turned his attention to farming, stock raising and dealing, which he has been actively engaged in since, for twenty years. At present he owns a large farm in Harrison township, this county.

HEADINGTON, J. N., Mt. Vernon, surveyor of Knox county. Burder, in his history of all religions, in speaking of the Roman church, says "the first important movement in gaining a footing in the United States was made by Lord Baltimore. In 1832 he reached the shores of the Potomac with about two hundred gentlemen of rank and fortune." In the company were two young unmarried men named Headington. They married and located at Gunpowder falls, a few miles above Baltimore, and from there as far as known descended all the Headingtons in the United States.

This introduction is not to establish nobility of birth, for the per cent. of this gentility or ranking blood remaining, after being reduced with geometrical rapidity through a series of eight or ten generations, would be too small to estimate. He therefore lays no claims to gentility except that resulting from poverty; or to greatness, except the essential part of it—goodness.

In 1820 Nicholas Headington, from Baltimore county, Maryland, located in Pike township. James, the eldest, who has since gained considerable celebrity as an auctioneer, married Ruth Hardesty, of the same township, in 1835. The family were among the earliest pioneers on Dry creek, and were from Virginia, near Wheeling. She proved a model wife and a good mother. Mr. Headington started in "the free for all" October 10, 1842, in the unsubdued forests of Delaware county. Six months later his father moved to Centerburgh and engaged successively in staging. grocery and hotel, until 1854, when finding himself with a family of five children, among them three sons with sufficient muscle to perform farm labor, purchased and moved on a farm one mile from the village where the old folks are still at home.

Thus, for the first eleven years of his life, Mr. Headington had the benefit of all the opportunities usually afforded by villages for the moral training of boys. From this period he performed farm labor, and during the winters attended the district school and Centerburgh union school until 1863 when he passed from parental authority and entered the "go as you please." He served in the quartermaster's department at Nashville during the campaign of 1864.

During the winters of 1864–5 and 1865–66, and the spring of 1866, he taught school at Newport, Indiana, farming the intervening summer. Returned home and taught the following winter at Warsaw, Indiana. During the summer and fall of 1867 he rode the prairies of central Iowa, engaged in fire insurance. The following winter he attended Holbrook's celebrated National Normal school, Lebanon, Ohio. For a year and a half he had figured as principal in an enterprise that would not pay cash dividends, but absorbed all his remaining resources so carefully husbanded for educational purposes. He was compelled to leave school and returned to Iowa in March, 1868. It was the dark hour. The outlook was not flattering. A fielder in the pools, he reengaged in insurance with increased efforts, and in August, one week before the beginning of the schoo year at Lebanon, he had regained his entire loss—six hundred dollars. After one day's visit at home he reached the school for roll call, entering the junior class of seventy members. His first address before the class appeared in a public journal, which gave him a high reputation as a writer and speaker, which was maintained during the course. He was assigned the highest position upon the programme, and the significant subject, "Debating an Element of Mental Discipline," for his graduating oration. He maintained his record. On the stage, at the close of his performance, he received the congratulations of the principal, and most of the faculty and members of the class; an honor never before accorded to one of the graduates of this school.

Mr. Headington taught the Centreburgh school during the winter of 1869–70, and spent the summer and fall of 1870 at Warsaw, Indiana, and Union county, Ohio, teaching at the latter place. He took charge of the schools at Centreburgh again during the winter of 1870 and spring of 1871, and during the summer assisted in atlassing Knox county. From November, 1871, he taught six months at Monticello, Illinois, and one day and a half from the close of this engagement was working on the atlas of Columbus and Franklin counties. He continued here until the winter, when he took charge of the Bridgeport schools. Before their close he was employed as chief engineer of an atlas corps located at Bucyrus, Ohio, beginning in the spring of 1873 and serving until the winter, when he began business for himself as principal of the Champaign County Atlas company, which work was delivered in the winter of 1874. There being no available territory Mr. Headington continued in the business as an employe of an eastern company, operating in Athens county until the summer of 1875, when he received the nomination for surveyor at the Democratic county convention of Knox. Tired of being a child of the world this nomination was quite acceptable. He was elected by three hundred majority, and reelected in 1878 by seven hundred majority.

He filled the position of county school examiner one term. He is a trader in real estate. In politics he is a Democrat. It is but just to say that Mr. Headington is self-made; it might relieve other powers of accountability. This sketch, as far as it goes, is literally true; yet there is much unwritten, but those who know Mr. Headington best will have no difficulty in drawing upon their imaginations to supply the omissions.

HEATHCOT, JOHN H., retired farmer, Liberty township, was born in the county of Cheshire, England, August 23, 1790. His father was a farmer and manufacturer of cloths. The subject of this notice, when quite young, was put at the same trade. He remained in England until about 1821, when he emigrated to the United States, working at his trade in Connecticut and Pennsylvania, until 1834, when he came to Ohio and purchased a farm on Granny's creek. He remained in Ohio until 1839, when he went to York county, Pennsylvania, and worked at his trade until 1844, when he again came to Ohio and traded his first farm for the one on which he now resides, in Liberty township. Mr. Heathcot is a man of fine physical form. His mind is clear for a man of his age; he is a good citizen and has the esteem of the community. He was married to Miss Mary Chandler, a native of New Castle, Delaware, about 1824. She died April 24, 1880, aged eighty years. They had a family of three children, viz: Matthew, who resides in Morrison, Illinois; Alice A., wife of Thomas J. Stone, Sioux City, Iowa, and Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Tarr. She has one son, John W., who married Emma Barton, November 13, 1879, and resides on the farm.

HENEGAN, JOHN, born in Scotland, in the year 1833, died in Olathe, Kansas, September 19, 1877, aged forty-four years.

Digitized by Google

The subject of this sketch, with his father's family, came to Mt. Vernon in 1853, and resided here until his death.

For nearly two years Mr. Henegan was confined more or less to his house by disease beyond a physician's healing art. A short time prior to his death he visited Olathe to close up some business in that place. He lived to finish that business, and then passed away from earth as calmly and as quietly as a child slumbering the sleep of innocence, During the last few days of life he named many of his Mt. Vernon friends, wishing they were with him to soothe and cheer him in his declining moments, the end of which he knew was fast approaching.

From early youth Mr. Henegan devoted himself to railroading. The last of such work was on the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railway, to the interest of which many years of his life were devoted.

In 1867, in company with his father, he took the contract of constructing a canal around the Des Moines rapids, one of the greatest undertakings of the kind in America. Other hands have just completed this great work.

In the fall of 1874 he commenced work upon the new infirmary building, and brought it nearly to completion. This building is the most substantial of the kind in the State, and an honor to the county, and also to the State.

At the age of sixteen years, the subject of this sketch, with his father and mother, together with the rest of their family, left Glasgow, Scotland, September 16, 1849—Liverpool, England, September 18th, and arrived at New Orleans, United States of America, on the twentieth day of December following; thus the voyage, between the port of departure and the port of disembarkation, appears to have been thirteen weeks and four days in duration. To vary the interest, and to add to the perils of those "who go down to the sea in ships," the vessel, upon whose deck the lives and fortunes of the hardy emigrants were placed, was cast away in a storm, and thrown upon the shores of an island now called Concon, situated near the barren coast of Yucatan, Central America. The passengers and crew were detained twenty-eight days upon that desert island.

During their forced residence upon the island, the passengers and crew, imitating the people of the country in which most of them were seeking a new home, organized a government and made laws for their own protection, and unanimously elected Mr. William Henegan the first governor of the State of Concon, Central America. The necessity of this organization was soon apparent

The island of Concon, for its favorable and safe harbors, was one of the favorite rendevous of the piratical vessels making those waters their cruising grounds. One of those sea rovers passing the island, the captain seeing the wrecked ship of the emigrants, determined to take position, and rob it of all the rigging and stores left upon it, (the passengers and crew, while waiting for rescue, living in tents upon the shore).

To allay suspicion, the pirates also landed, and pitched their tents a short disstance from the shipwreck, as though they wished to rest awhile from their bloody and murderous career. One of the crew of the wrecked ship, wandering over the island one day, being weary from his long and difficult tramp, threw himself down behind some rocks and fell asleep. How long he had remained in that unconscious state he knew not. He was finally awakened by hearing voices in conversation, apparently immediately above him. Listening for awhile, he gathered enough of their conversation to convince him that the voices belonged to some of the crew of the piratical vessel, and that the rascals were detailing to themselves their plans for attacking the unfortunate voyagers and sacking the wrecked vessel. After the departure of the loquacious pirates, the sailor made his way to his own camp, and detailed the plot of the pirates to Governor Henegan.

After a consultation with his council, the governor formed his plans for retaliation, which were to capture the pirate vessel, and put to sea with his little colony. This was "carrying the war into Africa," with a vengeance, yet, under the circumstances, was perfectly justifiable.

The governor's plans were well laid, and would have been successfully carried out, had not one of the passengers betrayed the governor's plans to the pirate chief. The pirates immediately struck their tents and began their retreat to their boats, and thence to their vessel. In the melee that ensued, the pirate captain was wounded so severely as to compel his crew to take him upon their shoulders. In this condition, with their helpless captain, the pirates reached their boats and made for their vessel. When upon her deck, they hoisted sails and put out to sea, leaving the shipwrecked in possession of their diminutive republic.

HENDRICK, LYMAN, tanner, Fredericktown, was born in Sunbury, Delaware county, December 19, 1819; was married to Rhoda Runnian, who was born in Knox county, in 1827. They had one daughter, Mary L., who was born in 1862. Miss Rhoda Hendrick died in this county. Mr. Hendrick was afterwards married to Mary Hodges, daughter of Joshua Hodges.

Joshua Hodges was born in Massachusetts April 2, 1780, and married Sophia Jones, who was born in Connecticut April 25, 1786. They had the following family, viz: Hiram Chapman, born in 1812; Harrison G., born in 1815; Julia, born in 1817; Clinton, born in 1819; Levi, born in 1821; Eliza, born in 1823; Mary, born in 1825; Harry, born in 1827, and Sarah, in 1829. Mr. Hodges came to Knox county in 1837, and died in Mt. Vernon, in 1864. Mrs. Sophia Hodges died in Morris township, this county, in 1871.

The mother of Joshua Hodges (whose maiden name was Phebe Chapman) was a sister of Jonathan Chapman, generally called "Johnny Appleseed."

HENRY, DANIEL, carpenter, Union township; post office, Gann, was born in Pennsylvania March 25, 1834, and came to Knox county in 1858, and settled in Jefferson township. He enlisted in company B, Ninety-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry; went to the south in 1862, and returned at the expiration of his time, in 1865. In 1875 he was married to Miss Grear. They had one child that died in infancy.

HENWOOD, JOHN, deceased, Monroe township, a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, was born February 22, 1800; married Miss Jane Taylor in 1825, of same county, born in 1798. They settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and remained until 1840, then emigrated to Ohio and located in Monroe township, this county, on the farm now owned by their son, John Henwood, jr., where they passed the remainder of their days. He deceased August, 1870. His companion survived him until August, 1874.

They reared a family of six children—Mary A., John, Samuel C., Flora J., Taylor, and Amanda, all living except Samuel C., who enlisted in the fall of 1861, in company A, Sixty-fifth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, served two years as a private, and was then promoted to second lieutenant, which position he filled until he fell a victim to the enemy's bullets, at the battle

Digitized by Google

Daniel H Grubb

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of Chattanooga, on the seventeenth day of September, 1864.

HERDMAN, FRANK, Fredericktown, blacksmith, was born in Utica, New York, in 1845, and came to Ohio in 1870. He was married to Mary E. Cochran, who was born in Knox county. They have three children viz: Isabella, born in 1874; Harry, in 1877; and Frank, in 1879.

Mr. Herdman learned the blacksmith trade in Detroit, Michigan, and is now engaged in doing custom work. He is a first-class mechanic, accommodating and obliging. All who wish work in his line will do well to give him a call.

HESKITT, BENJAMIN F., deceased, was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church from 1856 till his death, January 4, 1863. He was captain in the Fifty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, and was wounded at the battle of Stone River, and lived but two days. Rev. Heskett was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, February 2, 1823, and was married September 17, 1857, to Miss Almira V. Chandler, of Martinsburgh. One son, Stanley F., was the issue of this marriage.

HESS, MICHAEL, Berlin township; retired; post office, Shalers Mills, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1817, and married in 1837, to Elizabeth Hare, who was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1819. They had ten children: David, born in 1838; Lewis, in 1841; Israel, in 1843; Catharine L., in 1845; Jacob C., in 1848; Wilson S., in 1850; John S., in 1853; Ezra J., in 1855; Francis M., in 1858, and James P., in 1859. The deceased members are Jacob C., Ezra J. and James P. The following are married: David Hess, married to Mary McDaniels, now deceased, and resides in Floyd county, Iowa; Lewis Hess, married to Harriet Mishey; Israel Hess, married to Isabella Welker; Catharine Hess, married to George Ankney, deceased.

Mr. Hess emigrated from Pennsylvania to Berlin township, Knox county, in 1839, and purchased a farm from Alfred Hampton. He remained upon the farm over eleven years. In 1850 he purchased a part of the Ellicott farm of G. Shafer, and remained there till 1879, when he moved to Ankneytown. Mr. Hess was elected infirmary director in Knox county in 1875, and reelected in 1878, an office that he filled with credit to himself and satisfaction to the public. He was elected justice of the peace in Berlin township for one term, and positively refused to accept the second term. Mrs. Hess is a member of the German Baptist church.

HESS, DAVID, Union township; farmer; post office, Gann, was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, in 1808. In 1837 he came to Jefferson county Ohio, and lived there until 1842, when he removed to Knox county, Ohio, where he still remains. The same year he commenced to erect a grist-mill in Howard township, and he was six years building it, doing all the work himself. At this time he sold the mill, and moved to Millwood; remained there two and a half years, and came to his present farm in 1850. In April, 1829, he was married to Miss M. E. Clingar, who lived with him until 1877, when she died, leaving him ten children. They are all married except Elizabeth, who stays with her father. Milling and building mills is his business.

HESS, REV. MARTIN L., itinerant minister, Jefferson township, son of Henry and Prudence Hess, born January 30, 1830, in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, was brought to Knox county, by his parents, in the spring of 1847, who located in Jefferson township, where he received his education. At the age of twenty-five he took a five years' theological course. During that time he was ordained for the ministry by the United Brethren in Christ, and has labored twenty-five years. On the twenty-fifth day of September, 1866, he united in marriage with Miss Elender Kelley, born in Holmes county, October 18, 1837. After his marriage he remained in Holmes county about three years, when he removed to Jefferson township, Knox county, where he remained one year. He then moved to Coshocton county, remaining there two years. After making a journey to the west he located in Jefferson township, Knox county, on the old homestead formerly owned by his father, two miles east of Jelloway; there he has since remained, engaged in the ministry.

HESS, J. T., M. D., Mt. Vernon, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, February 16, 1830. His parents were born and married in the same county, and emigrated to Ohio with a family of four children, in May, 1830. His father settled in Jefferson township, Knox county. He was educated at the common and select schools in Mt. Vernon. Dr. Hess read medicine with Dr. Shannon and Professor Smith, of Philadelphia. He attended the University of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia, and graduated in the spring of 1857. He first practiced in Bloomfield, Morrow county, Ohio, and a short time in Fredericktown. August 14, 1862, he was commissioned assistant surgeon of the Ninety-sixth O. V. I., served one year with the Thirteenth regulars, General Sherman's regiment, when he was commissioned surgeon and assigned to the Ninety-sixth Ohio, Colonel Vance's regiment. He was in charge of the United States hospital at Fort Gaines during the summer of 1863. April, 1864, he was taken prisoner at Sabine Cross Roads, and was held three months, until June, and then took charge of the hospital at Carrollton, Louisiana. He returned to his regiment and was with it until the close of the war. He was division surgeon from early in the spring of 1865 until the close of the war. He amputated hundreds of limbs. On his return he took up the practice of medicine in Delaware, Ohio, where he remained until the spring of 1877, when he took up his residence in Mt. Vernon. He married Miss Sophia C. Colwill August 19, 1850. She is the daughter of William Colwill, deceased. She was born in England, near London, October 12, 1830. They had three children, Emma D., wife of E. C. Emley, of Centreburgh, an infant and Agnes I.

HESS, MICHAEL W., Wayne township, farmer, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, October 25, 1832, came to Ohio at the age of five years, and was married in 1860 to Agnes C. Deakins, who was born in Brown township, January 6, 1842. They had the following children: Alice A., born August 29, 1861; James W., April 12, 1863; Martha J., October 4, 1866; Louella, January 3, 1869; Florence M., January 6, 1872; John R., December 9, 1875; and Freddie C., May 6, 1879. Mrs. Hess died May 11, 1879.

HESS, FRANK P., was born October 10, 1834, in Jackson township, Knox county, Ohio. He was married to Maria Melick, daughter of Daniel Melick, an old pioneer of Jackson township, on the third of April, 1856. Mrs. Hess was born in Jackson township January 1, 1833. They have had five children, viz; Evaline, born April 17, 1859, and who died November 16, 1876; Mary B., born February 14, 1859; Thomas Jefferson, born January 28, 1862; Isodore J., born May 3, 1864; and Laura Iona, born June 15, 1867.

Mr. Hess is a justice of the peace of Clay township, and resides in the village of Bladensburgh.



Digitized by Google

HESS, GEORGE W., Hilliar township, foreman of the Cleveland, Columbus & Mt. Vernon railroad, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, March 14, 1842. When he was five years of age his parents, David and Mary E. Hess, came to Knox county, Ohio, and settled in Howard township, where Mr. Hess built a mill on the Little Jelloway, which is yet standing. The subject of this sketch learned the milling trade with his father.

In May, 1861, he enlisted in company F, Sixteenth Ohio volunteer infantry, three months' service. Shortly after his return from the three months' service he enlisted in company I, ——— Ohio volunteer infantry, (September, 1861,) for three years, and participated in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, and Chickamauga, after which he veteranized, and was in the battles of Mission Ridge, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Siege of Atlanta, Franklin, and Nashville, besides numerous skirmishes. During the Atlanta campaign he was under fire for sixty-three consecutive days. He was discharged at Louisville, Kentucky, October 19, 1865, having served his country four years and three months.

The following year after his return he went west and was with a surveying party for mail service. In 1872 he was engaged on the railroad, and in June, 1878, he was given section number nineteen. He is held in esteem by all who know him, and is an efficient and trusty fireman.

He was married to Miss Mary E. Sapp, daughter of Robert Sapp, of Union township, Knox county, December 20, 1868. They had three children, two of whom are living—Thomas C. and Charles E.

HESS, LEWIS, Berlin township, farmer, post office, Shaler's Mills, born in Knox county in 1851, was married in 1863 to Harriet Mishey, who was born in Pike township, this county. They have three children—Olie W., born in 1864, Ida E., in 1868, and J. Clifford C., in 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Hess are both members of pioneer families.

HESS, HENRY, farmer, post office, Shaler's Mills.—He was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1823. In 1839 he came to Ohio, and located in Berlin township. In 1844 he was married to Sarah Frederick, who was born in Ohio in 1824. They had six children. Isaac was born in 1845, Amanda, in 1849, Eli, in 1851, Jacob, in 1853, Martha, in 1858, and Sarah A., in 1861. Mrs. Sarah Hess died with cancer, in 1876; was buried in Owl Creek cemetery. She was a worthy member of the German Baptist church. Mr. Hess located on the farm where he now resides, and which he owns, in 1854. He is a prominent and official member of the German Baptist church. His sons are liberally educated. Eli is teaching vocal music. Jacob is engaged as salesman in the Gregor store.

HESS, GEORGE, Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, was born in this county, Union township, in 1851, and was married in 1876 to Emeline Gressling, who was born in Wayne county in 1850. Mr. Hess is engaged in farming in this township. He is an enterprising and good citizen.

HILDRETH, EPAPHRODITUS, Miller township, a pioneer of Miller township, is a son of William and Ruth Hildreth, of whom mention is made in biography of Arnold Hildreth. He was born August 5, 1808, in Hartford county, Connecticut; came with his parents, in 1814, to Ohio, and in 1817 came to Miller township, where his youth was spent, and where he has resided ever since, being engaged in farming. He now lives, and for more than three score years has lived, at the old homestead. He is a man of social habits, strong convictions and honesty of purpose.

June 9, 1832, he was married to Miss Emeline Eddie, a native of Connecticut, who was born November 9, 1808. They had one son, Albert E., born April 12, 1834. Mrs. Hildreth died December 18, 1874. Albert was reared on the old homestead, educated at the common schools, and is one of the substantial men of the township. April 20, 1853, he married Miss Jennie, daughter of Samuel Cake. They have one son, viz: Frank E., born April 19, 1868, who is an intellectual, promising boy.

HILDRETH, ARNOLD W. (pioneer), Miller township, was born in Hartford county, Connecticut, December 27, 1803. His parents, William and Ruth Hildreth, came to Zanesville in 1814, and remained there until 1817, when they came to Miller township, where Mr. Hildreth had previously become owner of one hundred and sixty acres of land in the northwest part of the township. When Mr. Hildreth came to Ohio he had a family of five sons, viz: John, William, Samuel, (who have deceased), Epaphroditus, and Arnold. The parents died on the old homestead.

The subject of this notice was reared on a farm and had the advantages of such schools as the district afforded. He was twice married. His first wife was Miss Mary Beardsley, daughter of William Beardsley, a pioneer of Milford township. They had nine children, viz: Angeline, Alfred B., Platt G., Wells A., Hellen, Emeline, William, Henry, and Harrison. He contracted a second marriage with Miss Amanda Stanton, who became the mother of two children, viz: Charles R., and Jennie. Mr. Hildreth is a good citizen and a man of general intelligence. He still resides on the old homestead, where sixty-three years ago his parents located.

HILDRETH, WASHINGTON, Milford township, merchant, Lock post office, was born in Monroe county, New York, in 1829. In 1835 he came to Richland county, Ohio, and subsequently to Brandon, Knox county. From twelve to fifteen years of age he was in the family of Hon. Columbus Delano, and attending school in Mt. Vernon. At about fifteen years of age he entered the store of Freeman & Ward, of Mt. Vernon, and was with them for some years. He was next employed by George W. Potwin, who sent a stock of goods to Danville and placed Mr. Hildreth in charge.

In 1852 he purchased this stock of Mr. Potwin and remained in Danville two years, and then removed to Brandon, where he remained until 1856, when he removed to Lock, where he has since carried on the business of merchandising. Mr. Hildreth started business with but a few hundred dollars, going in debt for the greater part of his stock, but by prudent management and strict attention to business he was enabled to liquidate the amount. He is practically a self-made man, and has been successful in building up a good trade, understands the business of merchandising, and from his well selected stock he can supply the wants of his customers. His trade increased so that it became necessary to have a more commodious business room. In 1871 he built his present room, a model of good taste and judgement. It is fifty by twenty-five feet, two story, with an addition of twelve by twenty-five feet, one story. The second story is for a lodge room. Mr. Hildreth is a business man in every sense of the term. He is reliable, allows no misrepresentation, has the confidence of the public, and is one of the leading men

Digitized by Google

of the community. In 1860 he was appointed postmaster, and has held the office ever since. He was twice married, his first wife, Hattie B. Harder, to whom he was married March 20, 1855, was the mother of four children, two of whom are living: Ida E., wife of W. H. Mitchell, who is a son of Almon Mitchell, of Milford township, and Hattie B. The deceased are Ellsworth and Edward, who died young.

His second wife was Mattie Smith, sister of Dr. Eber Smith, to whom he was married May 10, 1874.

HILL, NORMAN NEWELL, Mt. Vernon, Ohio. His father, Aaron Hill, was born in Charlestown, near Boston, Massachusetts, in 1782, and subsequently removed to Cornwall, Addison county, Vermont, where he married Sarah Newell about 1801, and where the subject of this sketch was born September 28, 1803. In 1807 Aaron Hill removed to Pennsylvania, where he remained two years and then moved to Zanesville, Ohio, with his family, in company with Mr. Gideon Mott and family. His funds gave out before arriving at Zanesvillle, and he borrowed, of Mr. Mott, fifty cents to liquidate a hotel bill, thus arriving at his new home pennyless and with a family on his hands. He appears to have understood the blacksmith trade, and probably found work in Zanesville, where he remained until 1811, when he came to Mt. Vernon, his future home. Here he found shelter for his family in a cabin on the southwest corner of Gay and Chestnut streets, now known as the Dr. Burr lot. At that time the forest extended almost up to the door. Here the family remained two years, when they removed to the southwest corner of High and Mechanic streets, now known as the Anthony Banning lot. Land was cheap and Mr. Hill, by his industry, was soon enabled to purchase a farm in Miller township, to which he removed, and where he remained about two years, when he purchased a quarter section in Milford township, upon which the family lived about fifty years. These farms were in the woods, as were all farms in those days, and had to be cleared of timber by great labor.

The Milford township farm is located on what is known as Bishop street, and subsequently passed into the hands of his son David, whose family occupied it untill 1866.

In their declining years Aaron Hill and wife made their home at the residence of his son, N. N. Hill, in Mt. Vernon, where they died in 1870, within a few days of each other, aged eighty-eight and eighty-six respectively.

Aaron Hill's family consisted of Norman Newell, David L., Sarah, Lurena, and Lovina.

At the age of sixteen Norman N. Hill left his father's farm and took up his residence with the family of Samuel Mott, in Mt. Vernon, Mr. Mott being at that time a leading lawyer and merchant of the place. Mr. Hill received the rudiments of his education in the old log court house that then occupied the public square, and was used, as were such buildings generally in those days, for courts, schools, and public meetings. At the age of twenty-nine he entered Mr. Mott's store as clerk; soon made himself master of the business and became managing clerk. About 1832 he purchased the stock, and began a mercantile career on his own account, which was successfully continued about forty years. Six years of this time he owned and conducted a large wholesale establishment in Cincinnati.

In addition to his mercantile business he has been engaged in various business enterprises in Mt. Vernon, in all of which he has been quite successful, and has amassed considerable wealth. He was a stockholder and director in the old Knox County bank, and still continues a stockholder and director of the Knox County National bank, his connection with these institutions covering a period of twenty-eight years. For nineteen years past he has been a director in the Knox county Mutual Insurance company.

When the Springfield, Mt. Vernon & Pittsburgh railroad was in process of construction he was made secretary and treasurer of the company. About 1845 he erected the large brick building at the foot of Main street, formerly known as the Mt. Vernon woollen mills, but for many years past occupied as a warehouse. Here for nearly two years he was engaged in the manfacture of woollen fabrics, and did a large and successful business.

For twenty-two years, and until within a few years, he was superintendent and successful manager of the city gas works.

During all his business career he has been extensively engaged in the purchase and shipping of wool and other products, During the early days of his mercantile career, that business was conducted very differently from what it is to-day. Exchange was the rule, money the exception, and the merchant was compelled to buy all the produce of the farm and the chase if he did business.

Mr. Hill was a large shipper, to various markets, of hogs, cattle, sheep, horses, etc., and often accompanied his shipments and superintended the sale. He remembers with lively satisfaction an occasion of this kind. He had purchased some three hundred head of hogs and driven them to Huron (now Sandusky city), the only market then convenient. Quite a number of merchants were, at that time, doing a pork-packing business at Huron; and, although the market was lively, prices high, and merchants anxious to buy, yet when they found Mr. Hill on the ground with three hundred hogs, which they were aware he must sell at some price, or be at considerable expense in feeding and attending to them, they rather leagued together, concluding they had the advantage of him, and would compel him to sell at their own prices.

Compretending the situation, and being well known at Huron as a merchant of considerable means and good credit, he determined not to be imposed upon, and therefore announced that he would not only slaughter and pack his own pork, but would buy and pack all the pork that came to that market that he could get—in other words, he would become a competitor in the pork-packing business—and with that end in view made arrangements at the warehouse of Jenkins & Tracy for receiving and paying for pork that he might purchase on the street. This brought the Huron pork-packers to terms, and before night of the day he had determined upon becoming a competitor in the business, he had sold all his pork at the highest market price, the packers being glad to get him out of town so easily.

After an honorable and successful business career of nearly half a century among the business men of Mt. Vernon, he has retired from active business, and now resides on North Main street. February 12, 1833, he married Mary Shaw, a daughter of John Shaw, a prominent citizen of the county. Mr. Shaw was elected sheriff in 1815, reelected in 1817, and again, for a third term, in 1828. In 1817 and 1824 he was also county collector. In 1821–2 he represented Knox and Richland counties in the Ohio senate, and in 1825 was a member of the Ohio house of representatives. In 1807 he came to Mt. Vernon from Maryland. His wife was a daughter of Michael Cramer.

Mary Shaw was born June 26, 1816, and is therefore one of the oldest persons at present living in the city who was born

Digitized by Google

here. At the date of her birth her father occupied a small tenement house on the lot now owned by Mr. John Boyd, east side of Mechanic, and south of Vine street. From there he moved to a small two-story log dwelling on the lot now occupied by Dennis Corcoran's store, on the south side of West Vine street.

Of the three children of Norman and Mary Hill but one is living, John S., who resides on a farm in Morris township, about three miles from the city.

Sarah Newell, the mother of N. N. Hill, was the daughter of Riverius Newell, a well known and well remembered pioneer of Knox county, a Revolutionary soldier, who had fought at Bunker Hill and suffered at Valley Forge. He was also in the War of 1812.

Sarah Newell was a woman of great strength of mind, cheerful disposition, and a model pioneer mother. During the War of 1812, when the Indian raid was expected, she was living in the great woods, in a cabin on the Miller township farm, and remained at home alone many days and nights, with her children, while her husband was working at his trade in Mt. Vernon. N. N. Hill says they had scooped out a hole under the puncheon floor of their cabin large enough to admit a straw bed, and when bed time came a puncheon was raised, the mother and children descended into this underground bed-room, and carefully replacing the puncheon, remained there during the night. Many nights were thus passed in those early days.

Regarding the remainder of the family of Aaron Hill; David married Laura Jeffres, and died in his thirty-fifth year; Sarah married Madison Miller and died many years ago, leaving one child, Rose, now the wife of Henry Bostwick, of Newark; Lurena married the late Dr. E. Woodward, of Mt. Vernon, and died many years ago; Lovina died young.

Norman N. is the only survivor, and has lived to see Mt. Vernon grow from a little hamlet in a wilderness of stumps, logs, and hazel-bushes, to the present beautiful city.

HILL, DAVID—family of—Milford township. David Hill, son of Aaron Hill, and brother of Norman Newell Hill, whose biography appears above, was born in Vermont in 1807, came with his father to Ohio, and March 12, 1830, married Laura Jeffres, settling on the old Hill farm in Milford township, where he lived until his death, May 4, 1842. His life was a promising one, but was cut short by death. He was of medium height, slender, fine looking, very active and had accumulated some property. His wife, Laura Jeffres, who was thus left with a family of six children, was born January 28, 1811, in Douglass, Saratoga county, New York, and came with her father, John Jeffres, to this county when quite young, settling on a farm adjoining—or rather cornering—that of Aaron Hill. Their family consisted of Joan, born November 26, 1831; Charles Mortimer, December 1, 1833; Edwin L., February 15, 1835; Aaron, jr., August 7, 1837; Norman N., jr., April 29, 1840, and Josephine E., January 2, 1843.

Joan married James Lemon, is now living in Kansas and has one child, Estella, born October 20, 1858. Charles M. died at the age of two years.

Edwin L. went to Illinois on coming of age, settling in Monticello, Piatt county, in that State, where he engaged in the mercantile business, and where he married Eliza Moffit. They had no children. Upon the breaking out of the war in 1861, he enlisted in the Forty-second Illinois infantry, and while the regiment was encamped at Paducah, Kentucky, contracted a camp disease from which he died January 23, 1862, having first been brought home to Monticello. He was buried in the graveyard of that place.

Aaron, jr., worked on the old farm in Milford township until the war broke out, when he enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National guard, and went into the hundred day service. His health not being good, the exposures of this campaign probably hastened his death. He died March 11, 1870, in Mansfield, Ohio, but was buried in the old Dry Creek graveyard, five or six miles west of Mt. Vernon.

Norman N., jr., went west in 1859, where he was engaged in school teaching near Monticello, when the war began in 1861, he enlisted as a private in a company raised in Champaign City, Illinois, which company was subsequently attached to the Third Missouri cavalry volunteers, and became company D of that regiment. He enlisted September 24, 1861; was in nearly all the battles and skirmishes in which the regiment was engaged; was promoted from time to time until he reached a first lieutenantcy; resigned on account of ill health, and was mustered out of the service April 20, 1864. October 16, 1873, he married Dollie Rogers, of Plymouth, Ohio. They have three children: Walter R., born June 20, 1875; Florence J., March 9, 1877, and Laura Rose, September 19, 1880.

Josephine married Elijah Crable, of Mt. Liberty, who was a soldier in the late war where he contracted a disease which hastened his death. She is now living with her mother in Mansfield, Ohio, and has one child, Maud, born November 26, 1866.

The farm in Milford township was sold in 1866 to Arnold and William Bishop, and the family removed to Mansfield, Ohio, where they have since resided.

HILL, CHANCEY P., Fredericktown, hardware merchant, born in New York in 1820; came to Ohio in 1836 and located in Fredericktown; was married in 1842 to Ann Sargent, who was born in Knox county in 1818. They have one child—Mary Blanch.

Mr. Hill was a soldier in the late war and a member of company H, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry. He served out his time and was honorably discharged.

HILL, JOSEPH, Fredericktown, retired farmer, was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, 1818; was married April 26, 1838, to Mary Ann Dwigins, who was born in Guernsey county in 1821. They had the following family, viz.: Margaret, born in 1839; Elizabeth, in 1840; Orlando F., in 1845; John W., 1847; Francis A., in 1849; Mary M., in 1852; Charles E., in 1854; Lorain A., in 1857; Lambert, in 1859; Joseph G., in 1863.

Mrs. Hill died in 1873, and Mr. Hill was married to Mary C. Snyder, who was born in Virginia, and came to Ohio at the age of two years.

The following children are dead: Charles, February 20, 1855; Orlando, June 13, 1864. Margaret died in Knox county, at the residence of her father, in 1878.

Orlando was a soldier in the late war, a member of the Ninety-sixth regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, and was in the service till he died, June 13, 1864. He died from sickness at Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. Hill came to Knox county in 1851, located in Monroe township, and engaged in farming. He removed to Wayne township in 1859, where he lived on a farm. From there he moved to Fredericktown in the spring of 1880. He has been an active farmer of this county, and is now living a peaceful and quiet life.

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth was married to A. J. Dicus, and resides in Guthrie county, Iowa.

John W. married Elizabeth Whitworth, and also resides in Guthrie county, Iowa.

Francis and Mary live in Minnesota.

Lambert lives in Iowa, and Lorain and Joseph live with their parents.

HILLIER, THOMAS C., Pleasant township, a native of New York city, was born August 9, 1804. In 1805 he was brought to Ohio by his parents, Richard and Anna Hillier, who, with his family, located in Zanesville, remained until 1808, then moved to Knox county and located in Hillier township. He gave the township its name. He remained in this county until his death, in September, 1811, leaving his wife and five children, the oldest then only fourteen years of age, alone in their forest home. In 1812 the mother, with her children, returned to Zanesville. One of her sons learned the shoemaking trade, which he followed as his vocation until 1837, when he engaged in the manufacture of brick, and burning lime, which he continued several years. In 1848 he turned his attention to farming, and has since been engaged in that business. He has been married twice—first in 1825, to Miss Bathsheba Crossley, of Zanesville, which union resulted in three children, viz.: Isaac, Mary A., and Bathsheba, who died. February 8, 1830, his companion departed this life. He was then united in marriage with Miss Sarah Lehew, of Zanesville, August 6, 1833. They remained in the city until 1848, when they moved on the farm where they are now living, in Pleasant township, Knox county, on the old Gambier road. Their marriage resulted in eight children, viz.: Spencer L., Emily, Thomas, George, Susa. M., Albert T., Smith, and Henry—all living. Our subject had thirty grandchildren and two great-grandchildren. He has been a constant member of the Baptist church since 1824.

HILLS, H. C., dealer in general house furnishing, Mt. Vernon, Ohio.—Mr. Hills is a native of Bristol, Ontario county, New York, and was born June 16, 1816. When he was about nine months old his father moved near Lockport, where he resided until the year 1840, when he went to Cass county, Michigan, and located on a farm and followed farming until 1866, when, in consequence of ill health, he sold the farm and came with his family to Mt. Vernon. He left his family here and returned to the pinery of Michigan and engaged in the lumber business, in which he continued four years. He then returned to Mt. Vernon and bought a half interest in the firm of Horner & Kelley, and did business under the firm name of Horner & Hills, in which they continued until 1872, when Mr. Horner sold his interest to Mr. Wells, and the business was conducted under the firm name of Wells & Hills until 1877, when Mr. Hills bought Mr. Wells' interest, after Mr. Wells death, and has since been sole proprietor.

The business in the hands of Mr. Hills has been a success, and he carries a stock of about four thousand dollars, consisting of a full line of queensware, glassware, silverware, cutlery, wood and willow ware, wall paper, toys and notions.

He married Miss Julia A. Chesbrough, and has a family of five children, all of whom are living and four of whom are married.

HIBBETS, HENRY, Union township, was born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1832, and was married in 1858 to Martha Gann, and settled on a portion of the homestead known as the Gann farm.

Martha Gann's father (George Gann) was born in 1810, in Pennsylvania, and came to this county in 1834. He had four children—Jacob, Mary, Margaret, and Martha. He came here when the land was covered with timber, but he worked hard, and became one of the prominent citizens of the county. In 1873 he became dissatisfied living in Jefferson township, and wished to have a portion taken from Jefferson and attached to Union. This was much against the wishes of a majority of the people. But he circulated a petition, and by the assistance of others the south side of Jefferson township was at once attached to Unlon township. He was one of the most benevolent and charitable men of Knox county.

Henry Hibbets has three children—Osburn, born in 1859; Z. L., in 1866, and Charlie, in 1873. He has lived all his life on his present farm, his business being farming and carpentering.

Mrs. George Gann is living with him, and is about seventy-two years old.

HIGBIE, J. L., farmer, Liberty township, was born in Muskingum county July 14, 1820. His parents came from Duchess county, New York. Fleming Higbie, his father, married Sarah Bainey. About 1825 they came to Licking county, Ohio, remained there a short time, and subsequently lived in Clinton and Wayne townships. They have both deceased. They had a family of eleven children, six of whom are living.

J. L. Higbie worked at home until he was about seventeen years old, then worked at the carding business for some time. In 1842 he married Miss C. Ewalt, daughter of Richard Ewalt, a pioneer. He worked for four years on a rented farm, then purchased a tract of land in Liberty township. Mr. Higbie was possessed of little property when he started in life. He purchased an axe by first borrowing one from a friend, and with it earned enough to pay for a new axe—a novel way of starting life. He has succeeded in making for himself a very comfortable and beautiful home, and adding considerable to his first purchase. He has many friends. He was the father of five children, four of whom are living. He was a member of company A, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guard, and served his time of enlistment.

HIGGINS, JOHN, deceased, a pioneer of Knox county, was born in Vermont in 1800. His father, Joseph Higgins, was born January 9, 1762. He served in the war of the Revolution, and was three times married. By his first wife he had eight children, one of whom is living—Polly McGee, who resides near Marietta, Ohio. By his second marriage he had four children: Two living, residing in Iowa. By his third marriage he had no children, and remained in Vermont until 1807, when he emigrated to Marietta, Ohio, where he resided until 1810, when he came to Knox county, and settled about a mile east of where the village of Mt. Liberty now stands. He cut a road from where Homer now stands to the land which he had selected. The first cabin which was erected, was about the usual size of a pioneer's first habitation, probably sixteen by sixteen feet, in which a family of twelve persons lived for some time. This cabin was succeeded by a frame structure, which in turn has been succeeded by a beautiful residence occupied by J. O. Higgins, grandson of Joseph Higgins.

When Mr. Higgins settled on his land, there were but a few families west of him, in Knox county. The Houck settlement was about seven miles west, but these pioneers were not aware of each other's location for several years after. The subject of this notice, John Higgins, passed his early life on the frontiers,

Digitized by Google

and his educational advantages were limited. In fact his early life was spent without attending school. When about twenty-one years of age, he attended school for about three months, and attended school after this long enough to learn to read and write and cipher. After this he was employed on several occasions to teach. Being a man of more than ordinary intellectual capacity, he was made justice of the peace, and subsequently became familiar with the statutes of the State, and was called upon to take charge of almost every case within a range of ten or fifteen miles from his home, and is yet spoken of by many of the old inhabitants as one of the most successful contestants of his day. For many years the law business occupied almost his entire time.

He was twice married, and his first wife was Parnell Ashley, by whom he had four children: Orange, a Disciple minister, who resides in Monroe county, Iowa; Colonel Thomas W., attorney, Pike county, Ohio; Ethan A., editor *Democratic Times*, Toledo, Ohio, and Henry, deceased.

His second wife was Mrs. Charity Pierson, *nee* Jaggers, by whom he had one son: John Delano, who was born June 3, 1837.

Mr. Higgins died March 1, 1874, and was much esteemed for his uprightness of character and many good traits. His wife survived him until May 10, 1880. His son John D. received a common school education, and has always resided on the homestead, being engaged in farming. He was a member of company A, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, Ohio national guard, and was married to Miss Corrinda Bird May 13, 1858. By their union they have been blessed with six children: John W. died when four years old; Ida B., Elmer F. and Willie C.; Frank D. died when eight months old, and Olive L.

Mr. Higgins is much esteemed, and is liberal in his views, pleasant and social in his manners.

HILDEBRAND, JOHN L., Brown township, secretary of the Jelloway Mutual Aid association, located at Jelloway, Knox county. Mr. Hildebrand was born in Hanover township, Ashland county, Ohio, December 18, 1857. He was educated in the Jelloway high school. In 1872 he engaged as dry goods clerk with J. W. Stacher & Brother in Loudonville, where he remained two years. In 1874 he came to Jelloway and engaged as clerk in the office of the Farmers' Home Fire Insurance company, and remained with it until in the fall of 1878. He then engaged as secretary of the Jelloway Mutual Aid association, which position he is filling at present. In July, 1879, he was united in marriage with Miss Martha A. Vincent, of Jelloway, daughter of Samuel M. and Rosannah Vincent.

They settled in Jelloway, where they are now residing.

HILDRETH, MRS. MARY, Union township, post office, Millwood; born April 14, 1829, in Union township. Her mother died when she was very young. She was married to Samuel Hildreth January 27, 1848. They lived on the old Hildreth farm for twenty-two years. Samuel Hildreth died September 21, 1869, aged forty-five years, leaving two children, Charlotte, born June 17, 1849, and Esther Jane, January 22, 1853. Mary Hildreth's father came to this county at an early age. He was one of the old veterans of the Revolutionary war, and served four years. He died October 17, 1874, at ninety-one years of age.

At the request of her brother, Mary Hildreth moved from the old homestead near Mt. Vernon and bought her present farm, where she has lived since 1870.

HIMES, NORMAN, Union township, mechanic, post office, Danville, was born in Rochester, New York, December 20, 1836. His father came from England in 1799, settled in New York city, and followed butchering for about ten years; then moved to Buffalo in 1812, and conducted the butchering business for about fifteen years. In 1829 he moved to Rochester, and started a cigar manufacturing establishment, and pursued that business until 1849, when he died. His wife died in 1861. Norman Himes remained in Rochester until 1865, and officiated in settling his father's estate. He then removed to Cleveland, where he followed the tobacco trade until 1874, when he removed to Knox county, Ohio, and settled on a farm in Jefferson township. In 1877 he moved to Danville, where he still remains. He was married in Rochester in 1864, and his wife and two children died in Cleveland. On December 25, 1874, he married Miss Nancy Breuker. They have one child, Clinton, born February 28, 1876.

HINES, PHILIP J., Morris township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Jefferson township, Richland county, in 1826, was married in 1851, to Catharine Baughman, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1823, and came to Ohio at the age of five years with her parents.

They have four children, viz: Lydia A., Mary E., James D., and William F. Mr. Hines learned blacksmithing in Bellville, Richland county, and worked at that trade for several years. He came to this township in 1852, owns a farm, has been a very industrious and active man, and is a good and peaceable citizen.

Mr. Hines' father, John W. Baughman, deceased, was born in York county, Pennsylvania, in 1792, and was married to Anna Ebersole, who was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, in 1793. They had six children, viz: Francis E., Catharine E., Lydia E., Jacob, Henry, and John E. Mr. Baughman died in 1866, and Mrs. Baughman in 1879. Both died in Richland county, Ohio.

HISSONG, WILLIAM P., Berlin township, was born in Worthington township, Richland county, in 1840, married in 1861, to Electa Ann Grubaugh, who was born in Richland county, in 1841. They had ten children: Oliver, born in 1863; Nancy, deceased; Charles, born in 1866; Lilla, in 1868; Eli, in 1870; Ira, in 1872, William, in 1873; Albert, deceased; John, born in 1878; Joseph, in 1879. Mr. Hissong came to Knox county in 1867, and has resided here since that time.

HITCHCOCK, JOSEPH, Fredericktown, deceased, was born in Pittsford, Rutland county, Vermont, March 12, 1802, was married January 7, 1833, to Eliza Wright, who was born in Hanover, New Hampshire, June 6, 1807. They had the following children, viz: Henry Chapman, was born in Fredericktown, Knox county, Ohio; two infant sons died at the age of eight months; Joseph Edson was born in Fredericktown, Knox county, Ohio, May 6, 1841.

Mr. Hitchcock came to Fredericktown, Knox county, Ohio, in November, 1833. He erected a brick block and engaged in the mercantile business in this town, was a leading merchant in the place, and an active and energetic man. Mr. Hitchcock was one of the constituent members of the Congregational church in this city, and was a worthy Christian gentleman. He died in Fredericktown, November 16, 1842. Mrs. Hitchcock remained here till 1853, then removed to Oberlin, Ohio, to educate her two sons.

Henry C. Hitchcock graduated at the Oberlin college, after which he attended the theological seminary in Andover, Massachusetts, and graduated at this institution, also. He engaged

Digitized by Google

in the ministry at North Amherst, Ohio, and continued his labors there about seven years. He preached in Kenosha, Wisconsin, seven years, and in Milwaukee for one year. He is now ministering to a congregation in Thomaston, Connecticut.

Joseph E. Hitchcock was educated at the Oberlin college, and has been engaged in newspaper work, writing and editing. He also attended the university college of London. He has been engaged with some of the leading periodicals of our larger cities, such as Cleveland and Detroit. Mr. Hitchcock is now preparing himself for the ministry.

HOGLAN, JOHN, farmer, Union township, post office, Gann, was born September 10, 1814, in Knox county, Ohio. In 1826 he came to Mt. Holly, Knox county, where he has remained until the present time. He was married to Mary Snow July 19, 1838. She died in 1854 and left three children, one of whom was helpless. In 1864 he married Mary Sherley, who died in 1866, leaving one child. His mother takes care of the house and his last child since the death of his wife; the other children are all married.

HOKE, PETER, Mt. Vernon, was born February 11, 1810, in York, York county, Pennsylvania, and when quite young his parents removed to Franklin county, Pennsylvania, where he remained twelve years, after which he came to Ohio and located at Steubenville, where he resided one year and then went to Wayne county, where he remained until 1839, when he came to Knox county and resided in different parts of the county for about thirty-two years, during which he was engaged in farming and dealing in stock. He then came to Mt. Vernon, where he resided nine years, during which time he did quite an extensive business in live stock. In 1880 he removed to his present location, living in retirement. He has been twice married, his first wife was Margaret, daughter of John Clippinger, of Franklin county, Pennsylvania, by whom he had two daughters, viz.: Ann Elizabeth Hull, and Sarah Jane Wahl, deceased. Mrs. Hoke died February 23, 1835. His second wife was Sarah, daughter of Isaac Baughman, of Franklin county, Pennsylvania.

HOLLIBAUGH, JOHN F., Fredericktown, shoemaker, was born in Richland county, in 1832, and was marreid in 1858 to Louisa Hughes, who was born in Knox county in 1837. They have seven children: Lee P., Delphine, Flora, Estella L., Fred R., Wilbert, and Ethel.

Mr. Hollibaugh learned the shoemaker's trade, and has since worked at that business. He is a member of the firm of D. W. Condon & Co., dealers in boots and shoes.

HOLLISTER, ZACHARY T., Milford township, farmer, was born in Knox county, September 5, 1850, and is the son of Almon and Nancy Hollister, *nee* Myers.

Almon Hollister was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, January 20, 1808, and came to Knox county with his parents in 1817. They settled in Milford township, and were among its pioneers. He resided in Milford township until his death, which occurred August 8, 1878. He married Nancy Myers, a native of Richland county, in 1831. She was born in 1813. They had eight children, one of whom died in infancy—George, deceased; Lydia Ann, who married Elijah Leedy; Eli; Louisa, who married James H. Myers; Clarinda, who married E. A. Caven; Cassius; and Zachary T.

George was a member of company G, Second regiment, in the three months' service, was captured at Bull Run, and was a prisoner three months.

Eli served three years in the Twentieth Ohio volunteer infantry.

The subject of this notice was reared on the old homestead, and continues to reside on it, having charge of the farm.

HOLMES, LEMUEL, retired, Monroe township, was born in Plymouth county, Massachusetts, March 11, 1798. In 1812 he moved to Baltimore with his parents, Samuel and Patience Holmes, where he engaged as dry goods clerk for four years. In 1818 he engaged in the grocery business, which he followed about four years. In 1822 he married Miss Mary T. Newton, of Baltimore, born in Connecticut August 5, 1805, and was taken to the city when but a child. In June, 1824, they moved to Ohio, located in Zanesville a short time, then moved to West Bedford, Coshocton county, Ohio. In 1828 he purchased and moved on a farm in the same county, remained there about nine years, and in 1837 moved to this county, and located on the farm in Monroe township, where they are now living. Their union resulted in five children: Samuel J., Mary R., Malvina, Josiah H., and Adaline. Mary R. and Adaline have deceased.

In 1828 he turned his attention to farming, which business he has since been following, until a few years since, when he retired from business and is now living a retired life. He has been a member of church since 1818. His wife connected herself with the church in 1835, and has since been a constant member.

HOLMES, J. H., farmer, a native of Coshocton county, Ohio, and son of Lemuel and Mary Holmes, *nee* Newton, was born on the eighteenth day of June, 1830. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1836, who located in Monroe township, on the farm where they now reside.

He was reared a farmer and has made farming and stock-raising his principal vocation through life. October 16, 1855 he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah C. Wasson, of Delaware county, Ohio, born November 22, 1833, daughter of William and Lucy Wasson. Their first permanent settlement was on the farm in Monroe township, this county, where they are now living. They settled on this farm a few years after their marriage. They have a family of five children, two sons and three daughters.

HONEY, WILLIAM O'B., Morgan township, farmer, was born in Morgan township, April 17, 1832; is the eldest son of James Honey, and the only son of a family of five children. He was reared on a farm, and educated in the common-schools. He is a leading citizen, taking an active interest in the affairs of the township. He has held nearly all the offices of the township, and administered them with strict fidelity.

Mr. Honey received a commission from General Todd as colonel of Knox county militia, and held the commission until the repeal of the law. He is a leading member of the Owl Creek Baptist church. He was married to Miss Ellen F. Harris March 21, 1861, a daughter of Emor B. Harris, a native of Miller township, now a resident of Red Oak, Iowa. They had a family of seven children, viz.: Emma V., born August 17, 1862; Frank, March 2, 1864; Mary, November 8, 1865; James H., March 14, 1868; William Burgess, January 21, 1870; Addie J., November 20, 1871, and Roxey E., August 10, 1875.

HONEY, JAMES, Morgan township, pioneer farmer, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, June 20, 1794, and is the twelfth child of a family of thirteen. His father died when the subject of our sketch was young. His mother, with the family

Digitized by Google

of ten children, came to Ohio in 1818, and settled in Morgan township. She died in Morgan. The family are all dead except Lucinda Powlson, a resident of Coshocton county, Ohio, and the subject of this notice, who was reared on a farm and has always followed farming as his vocation. He was married to Susan Sellers in 1830, daughter of Jacob Sellers. They had a family of six children, three living, being William O. B., farmer of Morgan township; Nancy, wife of William Musser, a farmer; Caroline, M., Margaret J., married to James H. Cooksey. An infant and Mary Elizabeth have died.

Mr. Honey has always lived in the township since his coming here. He came to where he now lives in 1836. At that time the farm was entirely covered with forest. His wife died in 1875.

HOOK, MR. AND MRS. EZRA, East Gambier, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Hook is a native of Licking county, Ohio, where he was born March 25, 1820, and where he resided until 1847, being engaged in farming; was married December 10, 1844, to Miss Honor Hunt, daughter of Jonathan Hunt, who was one of the earliest pioneers of Knox county. After their marriage they resided three years in Licking county, when, in 1847, they bought her father's farm, and her parents made their home with them during the balance of their lives. Mr. Hook still gives his attention to farming, but has resided in the city, since which Mrs. Hook has been keeping a first-class boarding-house. They have had a family of three children, one of whom, their eldest daughter, Sarah E., is deceased, who died in her twenty-third year. Thomas J. and Alice G. are the names of the surviving ones.

HUNT, JONATHAN, Mt. Vernon, was a native of New Jersey, and was born October 23, 1780. His birthplace was in sight of the memorable battlefield of Princeton. When he was about nine years of age his parents emigrated to Washington county, Pennsylvania, and located at Cross creek. When he was quite young he apprenticed himself to learn the wagon-maker trade, at which he served a term, and which he folowed as a business for many years.

He was married to Miss Honor Wells (who was born January 9, 1782) about the year 1804, and in the year 1806 he emigrated to Ohio, in company with John Doty and John Boyle, and located, or took a squatter's claim, on which he remained some time before he knew to whom the section belonged. After ascertaining the rightful owner, he bought a farm and erected a cabin thereon. They had Indians for neighbors, and could see as many as thirty and forty camp-fires in the evenings. Some time after his arrival there was a competition in regard to the location of the county seat. At that time there were only three cabins in Mt. Vernon, and in order to insure the court house being located there, the settlers turned out and cleared off a site for the proposed court house, felling trees and rolling logs where the compact blocks of the city now stand.

Mr. and Mrs. Hunt had a family of eleven children, seven of whom lived to maturity, and four of whom still survive.

In 1847 his son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. Hook, purchased the home farm, with whom they lived the balance of their lives. Mr. Hunt died March 23, 1864, and Mrs. Hunt died October 9, 1869. Thus ended in peace and happiness the lives of two that were among the earliest pioneers of Knox county, leaving the fruits of their labors after them to be enjoyed by their descendants and their many friends, who greatly revere their memory.

HOOKWAY, SAMUEL, Liberty township, farmer, was born in the county of Devonshire, England, in 1824. His father was a farmer, and he was reared on a farm. In 1851 he emigrated to Mt. Vernon, Ohio. In December, 1861, he enlisted in company H, Twentieth Ohio volunteer infantry, and participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Vicksburgh, and in the campaign with Sherman from Atlanta to Savannah, participating in all the different engagements of that memorable campaign. He was discharged at Savannah after serving his adopted country faithfully for three eventful years. After his return home he worked in the Cooper machine works until 1868, when he purchased the farm on which he now resides and moved on it.

He is a good farmer, and his farm shows that he was well educated as a farmer. He is possessor of a fine flock of thorough-bred sheep. Mr. Hookway began life poor. His mother died in England, and his father, Richard Hookway, came to the United States in 1874. He resides with him. Mr. Hookway was twice married. His first wife was Susannah Pickard. They had five children. His second wife was Miss Sarah F. Pitkin. They were married October 1, 1878. She is the daughter of Rev. Pitkin, a retired minister of Milford township.

HOOVER, I. M., marble and granite dealer, corner West Gambier and Mulberry streets, Mt. Vernon, Ohio.—Israel Hoover, of the firm of I. M. Hoover, was born in Licking county, November 13, 1820, and followed farming until he was twenty-three years old, when he went to the trade of marble cutting in Galena, Ohio, where he served two years, and then went to Columbus, where he put in two years more, after which he went to London, Madison county, and carried on a shop two years. He then returned and bought out the heirs of the old homestead, where he engaged in farming and in the marble business for eleven years, a part of which time he had a partner in the marble business. In 1875 he came to Mt. Vernon and engaged in the marble business, which he carried on until the business was transferred to his brother, who conducts it for him. They carry a stock of about fifteen hundred dollars and manufacture all kinds of marble momuments and tombstones, and deal in all kinds of granite work.

HOPKINS, JOHN W., Hilliar township, merchant, Centreburgh, Ohio, was born in Green county, Pennsylvania, December 6, 1839. Levi Hopkins, his father, owned a mill and farm, and when John was old enough he learned the trade of milling in his father's mill. He remained at home until May, 1861, when he enlisted in company F, First Pennsylvania cavalry. He was with the Army of the Potomac and participated in the battles of Fredericksburgh, Cedar Mountain, and second Bull Run. December 6, 1862, he was discharged on account of physical disability, contracted while in the service. After his return home he was engaged in business at Hopkin's Mills, Pennsylvania, in a country store, and also in milling business. In 1868 he left his native State, and came to Ohio, settling in Morrow county, where he was engaged at farming for three years. In 1871 he gave up farming and opened a store at Rich Hill, in which he was successful. In connection with his store he was postmaster. In the spring of 1876 he came to Centreburgh and opened a store. He carries a full line of staple and fancy goods, as well as a general assortment. He has succeeded in building up a good trade, doing a business of twenty-one thousand dollars per year. He has the confidence of the public, as he is straightforward in his business, and does not allow any to misrepresent. He is

Digitized by Google

George Hughes

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

social and pleasant in his manners, liberal in his views, and takes an active interest in all matters which tend to the building up of the community. He was married to Miss Lucinda Swartz, of Washington county, Pennsylvania, March 10, 1864. As a result of this marriage they have two bright and intelligent daughters.

HORN, ABRAHAM, was born January 2, 1813, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and was married March 16, 1837, to Miss Rebecca Staats, who was born January 28, 1818, in Butler township. They have had ten children, viz: Catharine, Jacob, Louisa, Joseph S., Maria, Mary M., Magdalena, Selonia Alice, Rebecca Jane, William Osborn, Benjamin Franklin; all living except Joseph S. and Benjamin Franklin. Joseph S. was wounded at Big Shanty, Georgia, June 22, 1864, and died the following day. Benjamin F. died September 30, 1862. Catharine married to William J. Withrow April 22, 1860. Jacob was married to Isabella Withrow June 22, 1861.

HORN, JACOB, was born in Washington, Pennsylvania, January 1, 1815, and removed to Butler township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1816. He was married March 12, 1845, to Miss Keuren Happuch Morningstar, who was born in Knox county, Ohio, March 10, 1818. They have had six children, viz: Abraham, born October 3, 1845; Elizabeth, born June 7, 1847; William, born September 5, 1849; Solomon, born October 1, 1857: Alonzo, July 11, 1857; Mary Ellen, July 9, 1860; all living except Alonzo, who died January 27, 1863. Mr. Horn is owner of two hundred and eleven acres of good farming land.

HORN, SOLOMON, farmer. He is a native of Butler township, born November 23, 1820. He was married August 14, 1845, to Sarah Staats. They have had six children: George W., Eli F., Lewis L., Joseph N., Landora E., and Calvin Wheeler. Lewis died February 19, 1863; Landora E. died November 10, 1870.

HORN, GEORGE W., carpenter, post office, Pipesville; was born in Jackson township, Knox county. Ohio, on the thirtieth day of May, 1846. He was married August, 23, 1866, to Miss Elizabeth Ann Giffin, daughter of Hiram and Mary Giffin. She was born December 8, 1847. They have one child, viz: Willis Elmore, who was born in Butler township, July 17, 1868. Mr. Horn was a member of company F, Second Ohio heavy artillery, and served during the war. He is a Republican, and is a member of the Knox county central committee from Butler township.

HORN, WILLIAM, was born in Jefferson township, Knox county, Ohio, on the fifth day of September, A. D. 1849. May 21, 1871, he was married to Ellen Giffin, daughter of Hiram Giffin. They have had one child, Marie Mc——, who was born April 21, 1874, and died December 28, 1879.

HORN, WILLIAM R., was born November 17, 1850, in Union township, Knox county, Ohio. March 29, 1874, he was married to Miss Mary Jane Green, of Monroe township, Knox county, Ohio. They have had one ceild, Maria, born December 18, 1876.

HORN, ELI, farmer, post office address, Bladensburgh. Mr. Horn is owner of a very fine farm on the beautiful prairie in the northeast corner of Clay, and is a well-to-do citizen.

HORNER, WILLIAM J., agent Union Express company, southwest corner Public Square, Mt. Vernon.—William J. Horner was born in Millwood, Knox county, Ohio, May 18, 1836. When William was a child his parents removed to Roscoe, Coshocton county, and from there to Cavalo, this county, and from Cavalo the parents moved on to a farm in the country where they resided some six years. From this farm William came to Mount Vernon and engaged in learning the carpenter and joiner trade with Giles & Emery. After completing his trade he went to Iowa and worked at his trade in various parts in that then frontier State for some fourteen years. In 1871 he came back to Mt. Vernon, and in company with John P. Kelly, opened out under the firm of Horner & Kelly, a queensware and house furnishing establishment, which they continued nearly two years, when, in the fall of 1872, Mr. Horner took charge of the Union Express office, then just opened in this city, where he still remains. In consequence of entering into competition with the United States Express company, which had been doing business in Mt. Vernon for many years, the business of the new company was light during its first year or two. The Union's business afterwards increased rapidly, so that at present the company is doing a business amounting from ten thousand to twelve thousand dollars per annum.

During Mr. Horner's stay in Charleston, Cole county, Illinois, in 1861, he enlisted in the United States service, and joined the Eighth Illinois regiment, R. J. Oglesbee, colonel. This regiment was organized for the three months' service. In September, 1862, Mr. Horner again volunteered, and joined the One Hundred and Twenty-third regiment Illinois volunteer infantry, and was commissioned as second lieutenant, in which capacity he served until the nineteenth day of December, 1863, when he resigned his commission and retired from service. His next engagement was with the Adams Express company, as messenger, running over the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & Columbus railroad, from Cincinnati to Pittsburgh, in which capacity he continued until the spring of 1865. Leaving the express company Mr. Horner returned to Illinois, remaining there until his return to Mt. Vernon in 1870.

During the rebellion he was a member of the celebrated Wilder brigade, and was engaged at Hoover's Gap, in the three davs' fight at Chickamauga, Wheeler's raid, and at Farmington, Tennessee.

HOSACK, CYRUS, Fredericktown; druggist, was born in Richland county in 1832, and married Albia Foote, who was born in Knox county. They have three sons, viz: Harry E., Fred F., and William A. Mr. Hosack has been a citizen of this county twenty-one years. He was engaged in the late war as assistant surgeon of the One Hundred and Eighty-third regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, retaining his position to the close of the war.

Since the war he has been engaged in the drug business in Fredericktown, and also keeps a line of books and stationery. He has been successful in the mercantile business; has done much to advance the interests of the town, and is now one of its leading and most enterprising citizens. Mr. Hosack takes an interest in good horses, and is part owner of a horse called the Crown Prince, which is sixteen hands and two inches high, a rich black, with strong, heavy bones, and weighs one thousand nine hundred pounds. This horse has won the first premium and sweepstakes at every place he has been exhibited since coming to this country.

HOUCK, WASHINGTON, Jackson township, son of William and Ellen Houck, was born in Huntingdon county,



Digitized by Google

Pennsylvania, February 18, 1799, and was married to Sophia Pinyard, September 9, 1819. He visited the State of Ohio in 1821, and, being pleased, returned home, and after disposing of his goods and chattels, emigrated to Knox county, landing in Hilliar township on the fonrth of February, 1822. He resided in the township until the twentieth of July, 1822, when he removed to Clay township, where he cleared up a farm that he purchased from the Government. After a residence of several years in Clay, he removed to Jackson township, where he has resided ever since. He was the first man to locate in the village of Bladensburgh. He has been engaged in the mercantile business, hotel keeping, and various other employments since his removal to Jackson.

Mrs. Sophia Houck died May 28, 1861.

There were born unto them nine children: Adolphus, William, Isaiah, Sarah Ann, Alexander, Jerome, Jane, Thomas, and Mahala.

Mr. Houck was married to Avaline Bebout September 30, 1862. Three children were the fruit of this union: Anthony E., George W., and Lewis B.

HOWES, M. P., Fredericktown, railroad agent, was born in this county, in 1843, and was married in 1872 to Elizabeth Love, who was born in this county. They have one son, Wheeler E., who was born in Fredericktown, May 26, 1874. Mr. Howes has been with the Baltimore & Ohio railroad company as ticket agent at this place about sixteen years, is a live business man, and an obliging agent.

HUBBELL, GEORGE B., Hilliar township, physician, Rich Hill post office, was born in Bloomfield township, Knox county, now Morrow county, August 21, 1819. His parents were among the early settlers of that county, having come from Connecticut in 1816, and located in that section, where Preston Hubbell, father of the subject of this notice, died in 1822. His wife still survives him at the age of eighty-two years. She is bright for one of her age, and remembers much of the early history of the settlement. George spent his youth on the farm. When he was about twenty years of age he commenced reading medicine with Dr. Page, with whom he read for one year, and then went to Bath county, Kentucky, and read two years with his uncle, Dr. Burton Hubbell. After his course of reading he returned to his native place and began the practice, and remained about six years, then went to Centreville, Delaware county, Ohio, where he practiced for fourteen years, and then went to Indiana; thence to Kansas, where he remained for some time, and returned to Indiana, and thence to Morrow county, Ohio. While in the west he was mostly engaged in farming. In 1876 he moved to Rich Hill, where he has since followed his profession.

December 16, 1841, he was married to Miss Nancy Fox, and as a result has a family of four children, two sons and two daughters.

Mr. Hubbell has been a consistent member of the Methodist church since he was twenty-one years old. He has been temperate in his habits, and never recollects of having taken any spirituous liquors as a beverage, and he has never to his recollection been guilty of profanity. He is a man of will power, and can resist the tempter. In 1880 he was elected justice of the peace, and will no doubt fill the position with ability and good judgement.

HUGHES, GEORGE (deceased), Pleasant township, born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, on the ninth day of May 1807. He spent his boyhood on a farm. In March, 1828, he emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and lived with his brother-in-law, John Buckingham, in Morgan township, during the summer, and in the fall of the same year he moved to Mt. Vernon, and remained there three or four years. He made frequent visits to his native county in Pennsylvania, during that time. In 1830 he commenced dealing in stock of all kinds, buying and driving it east, which he made a specialty for about twenty years, then retired from the business, and since 1850 gave all his attention to farming and stock-raising.

In 1832, while on one of his visits to his native county, he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Ellston, of Jefferson, Greene county, Pennsylvania. He returned to Knox county with his wife, and settled in Martinsburgh, where they lived until in 1858, when he purchased and moved on a farm near Martinsburgh, and remained on the farm ten years. In 1848 he sold his farm and moved his family back to Martinsburgh. On the eighth day of January, 1850, he purchased the farm in Morgan township, now occupied by his son Thomas O., and moved his family on this farm during the same year, where they remained twenty years. January 8, 1870, he purchased the farm in Pleasant township, where he lived until his death, March 24, 1881.

Mr. and Mrs. Hughes became the parents of seven children: One daughter deceased at the age of five years; a son, only twelve years of age, was killed by a horse running away with him while raking hay with a horse-rake; the other five, Mary, John, Catharine, Thomas O., and Sarah, grew to be men and women. John died in Missouri, in 1869, the others are living. Mrs. Hughes died September 7, 1850.

Mr. Hughes second marriage was with Miss Margaret Weaver, of Licking county, Ohio, born in Virginia, July 23, 1827, and came to Licking county, Ohio, in 1839, who is still living.

HUGHES, ISAAC (deceased), Morris township, was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, in 1825, and was married to Catharine Watson, who was born in Montgomery township, Washington county, Maryland, in 1825. They had one son, Matthew T., who was born in Pleasant township, this county, February 8, 1867.

Isaac Hughes died in the same township, September 6, 1870. He was a farmer and a worthy citizen.

HULL, JOHN, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1806. He moved to Wheeling, Virginia, and remained there six years; he then removed to Coshocton county, Ohio, where he lived sixteen years. From thence he went to Howard, where he has remained until the present time.

In 1810 the Indians broke into one of his neighbors' houses and killed the whole family. Colonel Williams raised a body of men to fight the Indians, John Hull's father being among them. It was his first skirmish with the savages.

HULL, JACOB, physician, post office, Howard, was born June 22, 1841. In 1858 he went to Illinois and worked on a farm in summer and taught school in winter for about five years. The last year he commenced the study of medicine. He has been a citizen of Howard since 1874, and has quite an extensive practice.

HULL, WILLIAM, farmer, Howard township, post office, Howard, was born in Knox county February 28, 1826. In 1852 he removed to the farm where he now resides. The same year

Digitized by Google

he was married to Elizabeth Jane Wallace. They had three children: Mary Adeline; Elizabeth born August 9, 1859; William T., born November 26, 1861; died September 10, 1862. Mrs. Elizabeth Jane Hull died March 10, 1865.

Mr. Hull was again married August 22, 1865, to Elizabeth Jane Gilmore. They have three children: John, Laura, and Perry. John died in 1875.

HUNT, JOHN E., son of David Hunt, is a native of Jefferson county, Ohio, where he was born February 1, 1825, is the fifth of a family of eleven children, of whom five are living. The family came to Knox county and located in Monroe township in 1838, upon a farm. David Hunt died August 24, 1867, since which time the family has been widely scattered. Mr. Hunt was married May 9, 1847, to Miss Rebecca Glaze, daughter of Adam Glaze, an early settler of Knox county, now dead. He had a family of four children, three of whom are living, viz: Eldon B, Helen, and Anna. Eldon married Josephine Osborn, and has two children. Helen married S. P. Fogwill. Anna resides with her parents.

Mr. Hunt's early life was spent on the farm; he has been engaged in various kinds of business, quite a number of years being spent in the mercantile trade; at present is engaged in dealing in fresh fish, oysters, etc.

HUNTER, GEORGE, Union township, farmer, post office Danville, born in Union township, Knox county, January 20, 1821. His father came from Pennsylvania, and was captain of a boat on the Ohio river, remaining in this business for a number of years, but finally came to this county and settled on a farm.

Mr. Hunter was married to Marion Bell in 1845. They have seven children, viz: Frances, Matica, Matilda, Mary Ellen, Leander, Lyman, and Milond. Two daughters and one son are married, and the others are living with their father.

HUNTER, DAVID, Pike township, farmer, post offie North Liberty, born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1817, and was married in 1842 to Mary Waits, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1818. They had seven children, viz: Aquila, born in 1844; Cyrus, in 1845; Ellen Jane, in 1848; David B., in 1849; James S., in 1851; Esther O., in 1854; and Mary E., in 1862.

Aquila Hunter was a soldier in the late war, a member of the Ohio National guards, and died at Bermuda Hundred, Virginia, in 1865. David B. died in 1850. Mr. Hunter came to Knox county in 1843. He has been treasurer of Pike township about thirty-two years, and still holds that office, which speaks well for his integrity.

*HURD, HON. ROLLIN C. Mr. Hurd was born at West Arlington, Bennington county, Vermont, on the twelfth day of September, 1815. Asahel Hurd, his father, was a well-doing farmer; prominent as an influential citizen, who at one period of his life represented his town in the legislature, and to whom was also committed other public trusts.

In the days of his early boyhood, young Rollin's time was divided between the common school and giving assistance to his father, in the usual routine of farm employment. At the age of twelve years, he was sent to a boy's boarding school, at Norwich, Connecticut, where he received the first rudiments of an academic education.

In 1831, Professor Herman Dyer, of Kenyon college, formerly of the same county in Vermont, being on a visit to his native town, his attention was called to his neighbor's son, then at home; and through his (the professor's) advice, it was arranged that the youth should accompany the former to Gambier, the seat of Kenyon college, with the view to his education in that institution.

Under the guardianship of Professor Dyer, young Hurd accompanied him to Ohio, and at the opening of the classes in 1831, was regularly entered at the "grammar school" attached to Kenyon college, and of which the late Judge Finch was then tutor. He subsequently entered the college proper, in the regular course for the class of 1836, but for reasons that hastened him to enter upon the active duties of life, and solely from these private considerations, he withdrew from his college course of studies at the end of his second year, to enter the office of the late Benjamin S. Brown, in Mt. Vernon, as a student at law.

It was during his college course that he became acquainted with Miss Mary B. Norton, daughter of the late Daniel S. Norton, a prominent citizen of Mt. Vernon, which resulted in a mutual attachment. On the fourteenth of August, 1836, they were married, and shortly afterwards commenced housekeeping in the old Kratzer house, so called, then situated where the Judges' office now stands, and on the same lots on which he subsequently erected his beautiful residence, which he continued to own and occupy down to the time of his death.

Judge Hurd was admitted to the bar about the first of April, 1837, and applied himself with great zeal to the study and duties of his profession. The death of his preceptor the year following created a vacancy in the few offices that then chiefly controlled the legal business of the county, and the industry, application, and legal ability of Mr. Hurd made him prominent to the public eye, as the fitting and proper successor to fill that vacancy. He therefore immediately took position by the side of the older members of the profession then in full practice, and by faithful study and strict attention to his cases, he rapidly rose in reputation and public confidence, and soon placed himself, deservedly, in the foremost ranks of the profession.

Judge Hurd was eminent at the bar, not only for profound legal learning, but also for a quick perception of the strong points of his case, for a clear consecutive mode of thought, and a logical, comprehensive grasp of his subject, that enabled him with clear analysis to present his premises and conclusions with great effect. When to these qualities were added zeal and earnestness of manner, and a remarkable candor and fairness in the statement of facts, his power with the court and jury was always very sure to win for him all the success to which his case was entitled—sometimes, perhaps, more than its merits deserved.

With these distinguished abilities, his practice had become wide and extended, embracing as well cases in the United States courts of the northern district, as in the State courts of many of the counties of which it is composed. He was also admitted to the bar of the supreme court of the United States, at Washington, on the ninth of January, 1863.

In 1852 he accepted the nomination of the Whig party as its candidate for judge of the court of common pleas for the judicial district, and was elected. He filled this position with great credit to himself, and with satisfaction to the bar and the people of the district, for five years.

On retiring from the bench he resumed the practice of law. It was during the latter part of his judicial term, and the first

*From the Mt. Vernon Banner, February 27, 1874.

Digitized by Google

year of his resumption of practice, that he found leisure to prepare and write his work on Habeas Corpus, now a standard work in the profession, and found in every good law library.

For the last three or four years of his life Judge Hurd applied the great energies of his mind chiefly to the organization of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad company, and to the success of the object of this enterprise. In this great and useful public work he became so absorbed that for the last few years he was compelled to relinguish, in a considerable degree, the duties of his legal profession. In his new role he proved himself equally successful. And by the application of the natural forces of his mind—his energy, good judgment, personal influence and administrative ability—as president of the company, he carried the road through to its completion, successfully and triumphantly, and it now stands as an important link in one of the greatest thoroughfares of our country, and a monument of his latest success. It is well said that for this act alone the citizens of Mt. Vernon, and of the entire region through which the road passes, will ever cherish his memory, and feel that his loss is a public calamity.

Judge Hurd, by his marriage with Miss Norton, who survives him, has had seven children, three of whom died in infancy, and one, the late Rollin Hurd, jr., about two years prior to his father's decease. Those who survive are Hon. Frank H. Hurd, of Toledo; Mrs. John S. Delano, now of Colorado, and Mrs. Robert Clarke, of Washington City; all of whom, with the beloved wife of his youth, as well as of his mature years, were permitted, through a kind Providence, to minister to his wants in his protracted sickness, and to be present at his bedside in his last moments.

He died at one o'clock on Thursday morning, the twelfth of February, 1874. Disease that baffled the most skilful efforts to arrest its progress, had given its warning for some months; but hope remained with its delusions. When the final summons came he sank to rest so calmly, so quietly, it was as if but gentle sleep had wrapped him in her arms.

HURFORD, CRAWFORD, Pleasant township, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in Fayette county, June 4, 1822, was reared a farmer, and followed that as his vocation until 1846. He emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, in 1844, and located in Pleasant township, on a farm now known as the Hurford mill farm, where he is now living.

In 1846 he erected the Hurford grist-mill, a frame structure, thirty-six by forty, three stories high, containing two run of buhrs, which has the capacity for manufacturing from ten to fifteen barrels of flour per day. He operated the mill successfully until 1866, when he sold it, and again turned his attention to farming, which business he has since been engaged at. In June, 1848, he married Miss Mahala Lee, of Utica, Licking county, Ohio, daughter of John Lee, born in June in 1817. They settled on the Hurford mill farm, where he is now residing. They have two children: Amelia and Thomas D. Mrs. Hurford died March 4, 1880. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church since 1839. Mrs. Hurford was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church from 1835 until the time of her death.

In 1863 he connected himself with an independent company. In the spring of 1864 his company was ordered out, and remained about four months in the service in the war of 1861. He is a man well known in the neighborhood, and esteemed by all of his acquaintances.

HURST, CHARLES H., Fredericktown, butcher; was born in Germany in 1842, came to America at the age of thirteen years, and first located in Plymouth, Richland county, Ohio. He came to Fredericktown in 1875. In 1863 he married Catharine Swope, who was born in Crawford county in 1842. They have four children, viz: Edward, born in 1863; George, in 1869; William, in 1870, and Artie in 1874.

Mr. Hurst enlisted in the late war in company I, First regiment, Ohio artillery, and remained till the close of the war. He is a member of the firm of Braddock & Hurst, butchers. They have established a good business in Fredericktown and vicinity.

HUTCHISON, LEANDER, son of John and Elizabeth Hutchison, was born in Licking county, Ohio, one mile south of Homer, April 28, 1828. He is a carpenter by trade, and followed carpentering as his vocation until a few years since when he turned his attention to farming, which he is engaged in at present. In 1852 he married Miss Nancy J. Vernon, born in 1829, daughter of Joseph Vernon. Their union resulted in two children, one son and one daughter. He served three years in the war of 1861, enlisting in company B, Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, and was discharged at the expiration of his term of enlistment.

HYATT, PHILIP, was a native of Montgomery county, Maryland, born October 11, 1795. He was married to Miss Rizpah, daughter of Joseph Watkins, of the same county, July 18, 1822. She was born October 31, 1802. They resided in Montgomery county, Maryland, until 1833, during which time they had a family of six children, viz: Luther L., born May 21, 1823; Ann Riggs, October 30, 1824; Susan Matilda, January 21, 1826; Philip H., March 18, 1828; Joseph H., February 19, 1830; Elizabeth S., March 1, 1832.

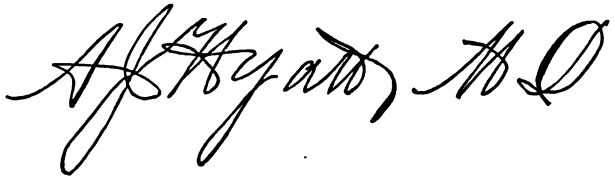
In 1833 Mr. Hyatt came to Knox county, and settled on a farm in Liberty township, where he remained until 1868, during which time six more children were born to them, as follows: John Thomas, born April 14, 1834; Columbia Ann, April 19, 1836; Caroline, April 25, 1838; Oliver, November 30, 1840; Maria, August 4, 1842, and Columbus D., June 8, 1845, making a family of twelve children, all of whom lived to maturity. Three are now dead and two remain single, the rest being married and have families. In 1868 Mr. Hyatt came to Mt. Vernon, where he lived until his death. May 16, 1873. Mrs. Hyatt is still living, at the advanced age of seventy-eight years.

HYATT, LUTHER L., farmer, Wayne township, post office, Fredericktown, born in Montgomery county, Maryland, in 1823; emigrated to Ohio in 1832, and was married in 1851, to Fanny Smith, who was born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1829. They had four children: Charlie, born in 1854; Louella, 1856; Carrie, 1859, and John, 1865. Mrs. Fanny Hyatt died in 1867, in Liberty township. She was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Hyatt was subsequently married to Matilda Walker, who was born in Knox county, in 1823, and died in 1877. She was a member of the United Presbyterian church. Mr. Hyatt's third marriage was to Kate D. Wolfe, who was born in 1835. Mr. Hyatt located in Wayne township in 1870, and owns a well improved farm.

HYATT, L., Washington, Liberty township, deceased, was born in Maryland in 1830, and came to Ohio with his parents. He spent his youth on a farm and was a farmer by occupation. He enlisted in company A, One Hundred and Forty-second reg-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

iment Ohio National guard. While in the service he was on picket duty where he was taken with congestive chills of which he died in August, 1864, and was buried near Point of Rocks, in Virginia. He was a good citizen and was esteeemed by his neighbors. He married Miss Sarah A. Hurd May 27, 1853, who was born in July, 1835, in Cornwall county, England. She is a daughter of John and Griselda Hurd, natives of England. John Hurd was born July 25, 1801. In 1834 he married Griselda Gilbert, who was born in 1810. They were both farmers' children. They remained in England until 1842, when they emigrated to Gambier, but subsequently lived in Mt. Vernon, and in 1849 moved on the farm in Liberty township, which he had previously purchased. They had a family of five children. The subject of this notice, Mrs. Hyatt, had three children, viz.: Martha E., deceased; George W., born March 12, 1856; Sildia, December 17, 1862.

HYATT, A. J., M. D., Brown township, was born in Coshocton county, September 25, 1835. His parents were early settlers there, emigrating from Maryland, where they were born. The subject of this memoir remained at home until about eighteen years of age, when, being the youngest of the family and allowed his time, he determined to obtain an education. Impressed with this idea, he entered the Martinsburgh academy, then under the charge of Rev. John Burns. After his limited means were exhausted he began teaching. By doing this during the winter, and by attending school during the summer, he was enabled to complete a thorough course in study. He acquired an excellent reputation as teacher, and was enabled to educate himself entirely by his own efforts.

In 1855 he began the study of medicine with Dr. Isaac Putnam, of Mt. Holly. He attended medical lectures at Ohio Medical college, at Cincinnati, during the term of 1857–58. In March, 1859, he began the practice of medicine in Greersville.

In 1861 Dr. Hyatt was married to Miss Catharine Smith, of this county. Soon after the doctor sold his practice in Greersville to Dr. Welker, and in 1862 removed to Nashville, Holmes county, where, in September, his wife died. December 3d, of the same year, he removed to Jelloway, where, for eighteen years, he has resided and and enjoyed a good practice.

In 1867 Dr. Hyatt received the honorary decree of M. D., from the Charity Hospital college of Cleveland. In December, 1871, the doctor was again married to Miss Emma J. Gains. They are the parents of three children: John J., Dwight, and Roby, who died at the age of eighteen months.

HYATT, ISAAC, Union township, mechanic, post office, Gann.—He was born September 22, 1822, in Coshocton county, Ohio. In 1845 he was married to Miss R. Stoonee, and lived in Coshocton county for a few years, and then moved to Jefferson township, where they still remain. He has two children living—Martin and Rosannah. They have lost three. Nathan died in the late war. Lewis died in Illinois, and Peter died at home. Isaac Hyatt's business has been farming, wagon making, and carpentering; but he has paid strict attention to carriage and wagon making for the last twenty-two years. Martin is now engaged in the business with his father, and they are running at present a large wagon and buggy manufacturing establishment, which is quite successful. Their business is large and still improving.

HYLER, COLUMBUS D. (deceased), born in Morrow county in 1830, and was married in 1852 to Ann Lefever, who was born in this county. They had one daughter—Alice, born in 1853. Mr. Hyler died in 1877. Alice died in 1875. Mr. Hyler was postmaster of Fredericktown for about five years. He was elected justice of the peace for two terms; also mayor of Fredericktown. He was one of the leading and enterprising citizens of his day. He was engaged in the late war as second lieutenant; served out his time of enlistment, and received an honorable discharge.

## I

IRVINE, JAMES C., deceased.—Mr. Irvine was born in Tomika, western Pennsylvania, July 12, 1807, and died in the seventy-fourth year of his age. He came to Mt. Vernon in 1810, where he has since resided. He began life as a printer in the office of the *Ohio Register*, published here. In the year 1835 he commenced business on Main street, continuing therein until 1861, when he responded to the first call for troops to suppress the late Rebellion, and to Mr. Irvine belongs the honor of organizing the first company of soldiers in Knox county. As captain of company A, he went out with Colonel Lorin Andrews, in the Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry. On account of his then somewhat advanced age, Mr. Irvine did not reenlist. After the expiration of three months—the term designated in the first call—he resumed his business, in which occupation he continued until quite recently.

At the date of his death, Mr. Irvine represented his ward in the common council of this city, to which position he was elected in the spring of 1880, and which body took fitting cognizance of his demise. An evidence of the high esteem in which deceased's sound judgment, integrity and thorough business capacity were held, may be found in the fact that he had been appointed almost innumerable times as a member of the city board of equalization.

Martha N. Irvine, his wife, was born on the twenty-second of February, 1803, at Salem, New York. She came to Knox county at an early date with her father, Bartholomew Bartlett, and settled at Clinton, just north of this city. She was married in Mt. Vernon to Mr. Irvine in 1829. They had by this union six children, five of whom survive them—three daughters and two sons—Mrs. M. J. Becker, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; Mrs. C. F. Baldwin, and Martha Irvine, of this city. Mr. Clarke Irvine, of Oregon, Missouri, and Mr. Jefferson Irvine of this city.

Mr. Irvine died Friday evening, January 28, 1880, after a very short illness. He was to have been buried the following Tuesday, but on that day his wife, who had most sincerely mourned his loss, was also called home, and the burial of one became the burial of both, who had so long been united in life.

IRVINE, WILLIAM, farmer, post office, Fredericktown; was born in Ireland in 1837, and emigrated to America with his parents in 1840. They located in Knox county. He was married in 1860 to Emeline Braddock, who was born in this county in 1840. They have two sons—Ellsworth, born in 1862, and who is attending school at Ada; and John R., born in 1864. Mr. Irvine is engaged in buying and selling stock, and is one of the enterprising farmers of this township.

IRVINE, CLARK, Mt. Vernon, attorney at law, was born in Knox county, Ohio, October 1, 1840. His parents were both born in Ohio—his father in Trumbull county, and his mother in Knox county. His mother's maiden name was Matilda Blair, daughter of James Blair, esq., and Hannah Waddle, both from the State of Maryland. His father, Clark Irvine, was of Scotch-Irish extraction, and the son of Thomas Irvine, who was born

Digitized by Google

near the old town of Enniskillen, Ireland, and Tabitha Meredith Clark, who was born in the State of Pennsylvania. His father came to Knox county in 1811, was a lawyer by profession, and held the office of prosecuting attorney for one term, being elected in 1850.

The subject of this sketch studied law with his father, after whom he was named, and was admitted to practice in 1869. He was nominated by the Democratic party for the office of prosecuting attorney, and elected, in 1874, and was reelected in 1876. Mr. Irvine was nominated as the Democratic candidate for the lower house of the State legislature in 1879, but was defeated at the general election in the fall of that year. He has represented Knox county as a delegate to the Democratic State conventions. At the State convention held in Cleveland in 1880, Mr. Irvine was elected a member of the State central committee, representing the Ninth Congressional district on the committee, and also secretary of the Democratic State executive committee.

IRVINE, ROBERT L., farmer and dealer in stock, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Ireland in 1839. His parents emigrated to America when he was an infant, and located in Knox county. He was married in 1860 to Lavina Nixon, who was born in 1837. They have four children—Edith, William, George, and Jessie.

Mr. Irvine is engaged in buying, selling, and shipping stock, and is also one of the enterprising farmers of Morris township.

IRWIN, GEORGE A., farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in this township in 1844, and was married in 1867 to Nettie Johnson, who was born in this township in 1849. They have one son, Walter, who was born in 1868.

Mr. Irwin was a soldier in the late war, a member of company I, Twentieth regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry. He was in seventeen engagements, was taken prisoner in July, 1864, at Atlanta, Georgia, was at Andersonville, Florence, Millen, and Savannah, and was honorably discharged.

IRWIN, ISAAC, Morris township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, in 1810, and was brought to Ohio by his parents at the age of six months. He was married in 1832 to Nancy McCracken, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania. They had six children: Emily, deceased; Harriet, Elsie, Gillman, George, Angeline, deceased. Emily was married to Elisha Lewis. They reside in Middlebury township. Mr. Lewis died in Middlebury. Harriet was married to George Merrin. They had four children: Emily, Nannie M., Lina Maud, and Tacie Merrin.

Isaac Irwin's father, George, was born in New Jersey, and came to Pennsylvania when he was young. He was married to Martha Norcross, who was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. They came to Ohio in 1810, and settled in Chester township, formerly Knox county. They remained there five years, then located on C. C. Ball's farm. They died in Berlin township.

ISRAEL, SAMUEL, attorney, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Israel was born in Bedford, Winchester county, New York, October 8, 1810. In 1814 his parents went to New York city, where he remained till 1830. In the spring of that year Mr. Israel came to Mt. Vernon, which has been his home since. During the next winter he was married to Elizabeth Harper, of Muskingum county. They became the parents of seven children, six of whom are still living.

Mr. Israel read law in the office of Hon. Columbus Delano, and was admitted to practice in 1840. He afterwards was Mr. Delano's partner a number of years. Mr. Israel has continued the practice of law since his admission with the exception of about six years, from the spring of 1869 till the winter of 1875, during which time he was engaged with the late Hon. Rollin C. Hurd in the construction of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad.

ISENBERG, PHILIP, farmer, Berlin township, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Maryland in 1803. His parents moved to Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, in 1808. He came to Ohio in 1835, located in Knox county, and was married in 1838, to Sarah Burkholder, who was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, in 1814. They had eight children: Jacob, born in 1840; Elizabeth, 1842; Catharine and George, (twins), 1845; Margaret, 1849; Leroy and Lorain, (twins), 1852. Mr. Isenberg settled on the farm where he now resides in 1841. He cleared up and improved the most of this farm; has been a man of good habits, and is one of the pioneers.

His son, Jacob, was married to Louisa Murphy, and moved to Michigan, where he died in 1860.

## J

JACKSON, ZIBA, Morris township, deceased, was born in Morris county, New Jersey, February 2, 1777, and married Phebe Lyon, who was born in Morris county, New Jersey, February 17, 1782. They had seven children: Aaron C., Nathaniel M., Benjamin L., Abbey C., Shalon, Eli, and Isaac.

Ziba Jackson died September 27, 1848, in Morris township. Mrs. Phebe Jackson died July 11, 1836, in this township.

Ziba Jackson emigrated to Knox county in 1807, and settled in Wayne township when it was all in a state of nature. In 1814 he commenced clearing, and in the fall of the same year built a cabin and moved to this township. He was an officer in the War of 1812; rendered faithful service, and received an honorable discharge.

JACKSON, MRS. HAMUTAL, Liberty township, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, February 22, 1810, and is the youngest child of Hanson and Mary Ann Hobbs, *nee* Shipley. May 20, 1829, she was married to Elijah Jackson, of Washington county, Pennsylvania. They remained in Pennsylvania until about 1835, when they came to Liberty township and purchased a part of the Hogg section, which was entirely covered with forest. They had the usual experience of early settlers, and succeeded in clearing the farm and making a pleasant home, though they started in life poor. They had a family of eight children, two daughters and six sons, all of whom are living and doing well in life.

Mary E., wife of George Scott, resides in Fredericktown; Samuel H., resides in Mt. Vernon; Free Gift, farmer in Morrow county; Leonard Wesley, carriage manufacturer, Lima, Ohio; David S., farmer in Liberty township; Henry A., farmer in Crawford county, Ohio; John R., miller; Adelia E., married William H. Easterday. He is now deceased. They had one child, a daughter—Willie Belle.

Mr. Jackson died March, 1879. The sons of this family are all tradesmen but one, Henry A., who is a prosperous farmer, Mrs. Jackson is spending the evening of her life cared for by her daughter, Mrs. Easterday.

JACKSON, ISAAC L., Morris township; farmer; post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in Morris township, March 25,

Digitized by Google

1823, on the farm where he now resides, and was married in April, 1848. His children are as follows; Mary E., born August 17, 1849; Sarah E., April 12, 1852; George F., November 30, 1853; Nancy S., September 15, 1856; Albert M., February 11, 1859; Amanda A.; December 15, 1863, and Eva B., February 24, 1867.

Mrs. Sarah Ann Jackson, his wife, died January 17, 1877.

Albert M. Jackson was thrown from a horse, and killed September 5, 1878.

Mr. Jackson's second wife was Sarah Jane Converse, who was born in Madison county, Ohio, July 20, 1834. Mr. Jackson has been justice of the peace in this township twenty-one years, and is one of its leading citizens. He owns one of the finest farms in the township, and is a member of one of the pioneer families.

JACKSON, OLIVER, Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, December 17, 1825. His parents came to Ohio about 1837, and settled in Milford township, where they lived and died on the farm, on which they settled, which was entirely covered with forest trees when they first lived on it. Here the subject of this notice spent his youth, and was married to Miss Ellen Pritchard August 28, 1851. Her parents were Welsh, and emigrated to the city of New York, where Mrs. Jackson was born, and where they both died. They had a family of two children: Elizabeth J. and George N. Elizabeth is married to Hiram W. Frost.

Mr. Jackson has a pleasant and beautiful home. He is a good farmer, and has the confidence of the community.

JACKSON, JOHN, one of the leading farmers of Liberty township, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, November, 1826. His parents, George and Elizabeth Jackson were farmers. Mrs. Jackson died while in Pennsylvania. They had fourteen children, all of whom grew up, and seven of whom are yet living.

He (George Jackson) married Mary Hobbs, in Washington county, Pennsylvania. In 1834 they came to Milford township, where they spent their days. They had five children, all grew up, four of whom are living. The Jackson family are good farmers, and industrious and respectable citizens. The subject of this notice was reared on a farm, and has always made farming his occupation, in connection with it raising stock quite extensively. Mr. Jackson began life on a seventy-five acre tract of land which was covered with timber. He had but little aid, but by his perseverance and economy has made for himself a competence, owning considerable land. In 1853 he married Mrs. Susan Ann Jackson, daughter of John and Nancy Litzenberg. They have two children, viz: Edward and Ellen A.

Mr. Jackson moved to his present home in 1848.

JACKSON, I. M. V. B., farmer, Milford township, was born in Milford township, March 4, 1836, and is the son of George and Mary Jackson, *nee* Hobbs. Mr. Jackson was born on the farm where his father settled in September, 1835, and has remained there ever since. He was married to Miss Rachel O. Jackson October 28, 1858, and they have three children—William H., Theodora A., and Lillie Bell.

The history of the Jackson family will be found in the biography of John Jackson, of Liberty township. Mr. Jackson is an industrious farmer, and one of the substantial citizens of the township.

JACKSON, BROWN K., justice of the peace, farmer, and eacher, Milford township, post office, Lock, was born in Milford township, January 15, 1846, and is the son of George W. and Sarah A. Jackson, *nee* Riley, now residents of Licking county. He was reared on a farm, attended the common schools, and a term of twelve months at the Harrison university, at Granville, Ohio. He has followed teaching during the winter for sixteen terms, thirteen of which were in his native township. In 1873 he was elected a justice of the peace, which office he still holds. He is a man of good judgement, a leading and influential citizen of the community, pleasant and social in his manners, well informed, and takes an active interest in the affairs of the county. He was married to Miss Cynthia Dowell in 1871. They had three children, two of whom are living.

JACOBS ALONZO, a son of Rev. S. T. L. Jacobs, was born in Gambier, Knox county, September 15, 1846. In 1861 he commenced working at the shoemaking trade in Gambier with D. S. Snyder, and served as an apprentice over two years. In August, 1863, he enlisted in company I, Second Ohio volunteer heavy artillery, and served until the close of the war. In 1865 he returned to Gambier and began working at his trade, continuing as journeyman until 1868, when he commenced the business of manufacturing boots and shoes, and has been actively engaged at that since that time. He is prepared to manufacture anything in the line of boots and shoes. In 1871 he began dealing in ready-made boots and shoes, and keeps constantly on hand everything in his line of business needed in a country village.

JAMES, E. C., is a native of Delaware, Delaware county, Ohio, and was born January 18, 1856; was educated at the public schools of Delaware, and took a course at a commercial school. He learned telegraphy when thirteen years of age and has since followed it. Was located at the Delaware office, then Lewis Centre, Westerville, Howard, then was promoted to car accountant and operator at the general office of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad in Mt. Vernon, where he served four years. February 7, 1877, he married Miss Ida P. Miller of Mt. Vernon. February 1, 1878, took charge of the Western Union telegraph office, where he is still engaged. Since he took charge the business has increased largely.

JACKSON, EDWARD, Liberty township, farmer, was born in Liberty township, May 10, 1859, and is the son of John and Susan Jackson, of whom mention is made elsewhere. He was married on the farm his parents now live on, is an industrious farmer, and a worthy young man February 12, 1880, he was married to Miss Caroline Robertson, daughter of Jesse P. Rebertson, whose biography appears in this work.

JENKINS, DAVID, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1825, came to Knox county in 1828 with his parents, and was married in 1857 to Margaret Huntsberry, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1837. They have the following children: David L., born in April, 1859; James H., August 28, 1861; Emmitt L. F., October 7, 1863; Georgiana, April 23, 1867; Byron H., August 17, 1870.

Mr. Jenkins has been engaged in farming in this county over twenty-five years, and is one of the active men of this township.

JENNINGS, REUBEN, Hilliar township, carpenter, Centreburgh, Ohio, was born in what is now Hilliar township, February 5, 1814. He is the oldest man now in the township, who was born in it. He is the third child of Joseph and Rebecca

Digitized by Google

Jennings, *nee* Hinton. They were born, reared, and married in Monongalia county, Virginia. In about 1803 they came to where Zanesville now stands, where they remained until 1811, when they came to what is now Hilliar township, settling on a tract of land southwest of the present village of Centreburgh. He kept a hotel, or tavern, as it was called in those days, for a number of years. They had a family of eight children, six of whom are yet living. His wife dying, he went to Columbus, Ohio, where he died, in 1862, at an advanced age. Thus in brief is the outline sketch of two of Knox county's first settlers —pioneers who saw the forest when unbroken, and who lived to see much of it disappear before the hardy stroke of the early settler.

The subject of this notice remained at home until he learned the carpenter's trade. He has erected about seven hundred buildings, most of which are in Knox county. Mr. Jennings is a quiet and estimable citizen. He has the esteem of all who know him, and by his industry and steady habits has done much for the community. Of him it can be said that he has not lived in vain. He was twice married, his first wife being Miss Mariah Murphy, to whom he was married in 1837. They had two children: Charles M., of whom we have spoken, and Alice Lenora, wife of Calvin Shaffer, farmer, who resides in Crawford county, Kansas. His second marriage was to Rebecca C. Conkey.

JENNINGS, C. M., Hilliar township, of the firm of Jennings & Faraba, dealers in hardware, stoves, and tinware, Centreburgh, was born in the village, December 8, 1844. He attended the village schools, and when about seventeen years of age, enlisted in company F, Sixty-fifth regiment Ohio volunteers, November, 1861, for three years. His regiment belonged to the Fourth corps, Third brigade, Second division, Army of the Cumberland. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, and Chicamauga, where he was wounded by a musket ball in the thigh. The following day he was taken prisoner and parolled on the field. From September, 1863, to May, 1864, he was a parolled prisoner at Camp Chase, Ohio. He was declared exchanged at Camp Chase, and in May, 1864, he joined his regiment at Chattanooga. He participated in the Atlanta campaign, and the fights of Spring Hill, Columbia, and Franklin, besides many skirmishes. He was mustered out of service with the regiment December 14, 1864, after serving his country faithfully and honestly for over three eventful years. After his return from the army he worked for the Government at Columbus, for about six years, and then returned to his native town, where he engaged in the grocery business for some time.

January, 1873, he formed a partnership with M. Faraba in a general store and to this they added the stove and tinware stock of another store doing business in the village. They have since added a full line of hardware, and are doing a good business. Mr. Jennings was appointed postmaster October 25, 1875, and makes a very efficient and satisfactory officer. He is quiet in his manner, and has the confidence of the public and the esteem of those who know him best. He started in life without the aid of a dollar, but by his industry and integrity he has so established himself that his complete success is assured He was married to Miss Emily A. Hames, of Columbus, Ohio, February, 1871. They had two children, a daughter and son, the latter having died.

JENNINGS, HENRY W., dry goods merchant, Mt. Vernon, was born in the city of Mt. Vernon, and received his education in our public schools. His business engagements were with Mark Curtis two years, with J. Sperry & Co., fourteen years, two years of which he had an interest in the cassimere department. In 1873, in company with John S. Ringwalt, they established the house of Ringwalt & Jennings. Jennings remained in the firm until January, 1880, when he purchased the stock in trade of C. Peterman & Son, and commenced business for himself with a stock of abont eight thousand five hundred dollars. He has been doing a good and increasing business. He now carries a stock of about twelve thousand dollars, consist- of a full line of staple and fancy goods. His sales average about fifty thousand dollars per annum.

JOHNSON, NICHOLAS, of Pike township, was one among the oldest citizens, as to age, if not as to residence. He was born in Rocklin county, New York, 1784. At the age of twenty he went to Philadelphia. Pennsylvania, and learned his trade with an Englishman named Daniel Large. In 1823 he built the first locomotive engine ever run in the United States. In 1834 he moved to Columbiana county, Ohio, and followed farming for two years; he then went to Salem and started a foundry. In 1842 Mr. Johnson moved to Knox county. In 1845 he moved to St. Louis, Missouri. In the year 1860 he moved back to this county where he lived up to the time of his death in 1880. Mr. Johnson had four children—three girls and one boy, all living.

JOHNSON, WILLIAM (deceased), was born in New Jersey, February 16, 1756, and was a man noted for his great piety and intelligence. He was an officer in the Revolutionary war. He married Miss Sarah Douglas a short time after the war closed; came to Knox county in 1810, and settled near Mt Vernon. At the commencement of the War of 1812 he was considered one of the wealthiest farmers of Knox county. He served several years as justice of the peace, and was a prominent member of the Presbyterian church, and the pioneer preacher, Rev. James Scott, frequently held meetings at his residence. When the War of 1812 commenced he, with three of his sons, enlisted, William being a captain. He returned in safety and moved to Richland county after the conclusion of the war. He resided there but a few years, till his death occurred. All of his sons are dead. A granddaughter, Mrs. Jane Crocraft, is still living in Lexington, Richland county, Ohio, at an advanced age.

JOHNSON, NATHANIEL (deceased), a native of Hampshire county, Virginia, was born April 11, 1783. In 1806 he married Isabella Adams, who was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, August 22, 1778. They settled in same county, remained until 1812, when they emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, located for a short time near Mount Vernon, then moved on the old Applegate farm; remained there a few years, and in 1817 they moved on the Cooper farm, where they lived until 1832, when he purchased and moved on the farm in Clinton township now known as the Johnson homestead, two and one-half miles southwest of Mt. Vernon, where he passed the remainder of his days. Mr. Johnson followed farming as his vocation. March 2, 1832 his wife deceased, and he survived her until 1868, when he died, aged eighty-seven years and six months, highly respected and esteemed by all who knew him. He was the father of eight children—Thomas A. Rebecca and Elizabeth (twins), William O., Lucinda, James and Susan (twins), and Isaac. Thomas A., Lucinda, and Susan have died.

JOHNSON, WILLIAM O., farmer, second son of Nathaniel and Isabella Johnson, was born in Ohio, June 25, 1812.

Digitized by Google

Samuel Israel

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth Israel

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

November 10, 1837, he married Miss Lucinda Sawyer, of Noble county, Indiana, but formerly of Mt. Vernon, Ohio; she was born in Mt. Vernon, Ohio, January 12, 1814, and was a daughter of John Sawyer, who was among the early settlers of Mt. Vernon, and carried on the first blacksmith shop in the county-seat. He remained in Knox county until 1834, when he sold his property and moved to Noble county, Indiana.

Shortly after the marriage of Mr. Johnson they settled in Noble county, Indiana, where they lived until 1844, when they removed to Knox county, Ohio. He purchased and moved on the Mike Sockman farm in Wayne township, remained there until 1852, when he purchased and moved into the old Joe Kinney property, where his wife died January 3, 1854. His oldest daughter, Elizabeth, has been his housekeeper since the death of his wife. In 1855 he purchased the farm on which he is now living, completed the erection of his present residence and moved into it in 1857. He is the father of four children: Elizabeth, William H., Susannah, and Parker T. Susannah deceased April 1, 1875. He has followed farming and stock raising as his avocation.

JOHNSON, JAMES, farmer, third son of Nathaniel Johnson, deceased, was born in Knox county, Ohio, August 27, 1816. He is a carpenter and joiner by trade, and followed that in connection with farming for about fifteen years, but farming, stock raising, and dealing in stock has been his principal vocation.

In 1843 he married Miss Mary J. Morton, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1829, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Morton. He purchased and moved on a part of the old home farm in Clinton township, remained until 1860, when he erected and moved into his present residence, two miles south of Mt. Vernon, on the Columbus road. They reared a family of five children: Emeline, Margaret B., Martha E., Laura, and Clara L., all living.

JOHNSON, ISAAC, farmer, youngest son of Nathaniel and Isabella Johnson, was born in Clinton township, Knox county, Ohio, December 20, 1818. He was reared a farmer, and has made farming, stock raising, dealing, and shipping his business. At present he owns several farms in Clinton township, and is one of the leading farmers in the township.

On the eighteenth day of November he married Miss Bell C. Davis, of Clinton township, daughter of George and Margaret Davis, *nee* Morton. They settled on the farm where they are now living, one and one half miles from Mt. Vernon, on the Granville road.

JOHNSON, JOHN (deceased), Morris township, was born in this, Knox, county in 1810, was married in 1835, to Priscilla Montgomery, who was born in 1819. They had the following children: Elizabeth, born in 1837; Joseph M., in 1840; David A., in 1842; Samantha, in 1844; John T., in 1846; Hannah A., in 1849; Ida, in 1852; Charles D., in 1855; and Mary and Jane (twins), in 1858.

Mr. Johnson died in Knox county in 1858; Elizabeth died in 1843; John T. in 1857; Ida in 1858; Mary in 1859; Joseph in 1863; and Charles D. in 1864.

Joseph Johnson enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and was killed at the battle of Chickamauga.

JOHNSON, ORLIN B., Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Vermont, June 7, 1811, came to Ohio with his parents, in February, 1814, and located in this township. He was married in 1844 to Elizabeth Burke, who was born in Maryland and came to Ohio in 1834. They had a family of five children, of whom three are living, viz: Abigail, George, aad James.

Mr. Johnson is among the very earliest settlers of this county. He has been a justice of the peace nine years in this township; has also been one of the leading men, and has always been ready to promote every good work and cause.

JOHNSON, JOSEPH, Miller township, farmer, was born in Knox county, August 31, 1811. His father was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, August 4, 1775, and married Rebecca Baker, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, about 1802. She was born March 3, 1778. Her father was a Revolutionary soldier and served under General Morgan. John Johnson, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a soldier of 1812. They emigrated to Ohio in 1806, and settled in the town of Clinton, this county, He was probably the first carpenter in the county. He resided there about three years when he purchased a quarter section of land where he lived until he moved with his son, Joseph Johnson. His wife died in 1835, and he died in 1839. They had a family of nine children, six sons and three daughters. Thomas, William, Margaret, John, Isaac, and Mary Jane have died. Joseph, Sarah Ann, married to James Dean, and Samuel, are still living. Mr. Johnson was raised to work early and late, assisting his father on the farm. When twenty-one years of age he left the parental roof to seek his fortune.

His early training fitted him to successfully battle with the problem of economy. He worked until he had two hundred dollars to pay on a farm of one hundred and twenty-five acres, which he purchased for one thousand two hundred dollars, paying the two hundred dollars in hand, and agreed to pay the balance, one thousand dollars, in two annual payments of five hundred dollars each. This land was entirely covered with timber. The problem was how to make that amount. He set to work, and during the winter cleared ten acres of land, put five acres in tobacco, three acres in corn, and two in oats and potatoes. Out of the tobacco he made his payment. The following winter he cleared more land, planted nine acres in tobacco, and again made his payment out of the weed. He has cleared up his first purchase and added more to it. He is a careful, systematic farmer, and his farms show careful husbandry.

Mr. Johnson is a man of strong individuality, and retains his mental faculties with a clearness seldom seen in a man of his age. He is social and pleasant in his habits, and makes all feel at home who call upon him.

November 6, 1834, he married Mary Cosner, daughter of Philip Cosner, of Morris township. They had eleven children, all of whom are living, viz: Samuel, Dorothy, married David Neible; Martin V., James Scott, John C.; Sarah J. married Henry Martin; Willliams, Joseph; Mary married Jacob Yoakum; Ann V., Emma and William M. All the Johnson's sons-in-law and daughters-in-law are living. They, with their children and the Johnson family, number thirty-six individuals. There never has been a death in the family which, perhaps, has no equals in Ohio,

JOHNSON, ISAAC N., deceased, was born May 23, 1814, on his father's farm in Morris township. He was reared on the farm, and at the age of thirty he married Eliza Dripps, daugter of John Dripps, esq., of Licking county. He reared a family of eight children, as follows: Thomas Jefferson, Morgan, Scott,



Digitized by Google

Frances, Marietta, Ellen, Ida and Viola, of whom Frances and Ida are dead.

In 1842 Mr. Johnson purchased of C. P. Buckingham eighty acres of land in Morris .township, near the old homestead, and in 1853 engaged in fruit growing, which he made a success, having about thirty acres planted in fruit trees of all kinds adapted to this latitude. He was an industrious and liberal man, and after a life of usefulness departed July 29, 1878, and was buried in Union Chapel cemetery.

JOHNSON, H. P., editor, is a son of Rev. Johnson, Methodist Episcopal clergyman, a member of the North Ohio conference. H. P. was born in Ohio and attended the Delaware college; prepared himself himself for the editorship. He purchased the Fredericktown *Free Press* September 24, 1880, succeeding Mc. F. Edwards. He is conducting the paper with ability and success.

JOHNSON, ELIJAH, Fredericktown, stonecutter, was born in Tennessee in 1841, came to Ohio in 1863, and was married to Hannah Jackson, who was born in Virginia. They have five children: Samuel, William, Kate, Loa, and Dwight.

Mr. Johnson was a slave in Tennessee till 1862. He is engaged in the marble and monumental works of John Getz, of this place.

JONES, GENERAL G. A., superntendent of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad, Mt. Vernon. General Jones was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1812. In 1813 his father emigrated to Washington county, same State, and located at Claysville and West Alexander, where the subject of this sketch resided till 1834, when he came to Mt. Vernon. At West Alexander he engaged in purchasing produce and buying wool. At Claysville he had charge of a general store for Mr. George Wilson.

After his arrival here he engaged in merchandizing and dealing in produce and wool, in which he continued till 1850, when he gave up that business. In 1850 he was appointed United States marshal by President Zachary Taylor for the district of Ohio. He superintended the census of Ohio that year, holding the position for four years. He then, in connection with John H. Winterbothan, engaged in the manufacture of agricultural implements, employing the convict labor at Fort Madison. In this business he was employed about eleven years. He then spent about seven years in prospecting, and visited several of the most important mining regions of the United States and the oil fields.

In 1869 he was elected superintendent of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad, which office he still retains.

JONES, ELIAS O., Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in this township, July 20, 1838, and was married March 23, 1870, to Amanda Clarke, who was born in Holmes county, Jannary 8. 1848. Their children are: Ada C., born February 21, 1871; Amanda M., October 10, 1872, Eura, September 19, 1874; Carrie M., April 21, 1877, and Jennie A., April 10, 1879.

The following have deceased: Anna M., died July 27, 1873, and Jennie A., October 26; 1879.

# K

KAHN, D. & CO., clothing and furnishing goods, Mt. Vernon, Ohio. This firm was formerly known as Hexter & Weineaman, afterwards as J. H. Hexter, and then succeeded by the present firm of D. Kahn & Co. Mr. Kahn, the senior partner, is of the well known firm of Kahn, Halban & Co., of Cincinnati, wholesale dealers in clothing, cloths, etc. Mr. J. C. Levi, the junior member of the firm, is a native of Philadelphia, and recently a citizen of Dayton, Ohio. The firm is carrying a stock of three thousand to four thousand dollars, consisting of ready-made clothing, hats, caps, and furnishing goods. They occupy the corner room in the well known Ward block, corner Main and Vine streets, and is known as "The Lucky Clothing House." This establishment was organized in April, 1879, and the stock in trade purchased by the present firm in January, 1880.

KARR, JOHN, shoemaker, Fredericktown, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, in 1809, and came to Knox county in 1830. He was married August 8, 1830, to Miss Deliah Ayers, who was born in Ohio January 1, 1811. They had the following family, viz: Corydon, born August 25, 1831; Maria L., May 4, 1833; James N., December 29, 1835; Thomas A., November 14, 1837; Elizabeth R., September 22, 1839; Martha E., April 7, 1841; John E., July 7, 1843, and Deliah, October 26, 1845. Mrs. Deliah Karr died April 12, 1846.

Mr. Karr afterwards married, February 18, 1847, Elizabeth R. Winterringer, who was born in this county August 22, 1824. They had the following family, viz: Joseph S., born December 5, 1847; Aaron L., August 24, 1849; George B., December 26, 1851; infant daughter, April 18, 1854; Mary Eva, April 18, 1857; Charlie F., February 26, 1859, and Willie B., August 24, 1861.

The following are married: Corydon Karr married June 23, 1853, Margaret S. Powell. They reside in Buffalo, New York. James A. married Martha Dunham, and is living in Chicago, Illinois. Elizabeth married Henry Mohler. John E. married Anna Baughman; Aaron L. married May Carr, and lives in Greenfield, Iowa. Joseph S. married Ellen M. Patton, and lives in Nebraska. Deliah Karr married Peter P. Laughlin. They reside in Buffalo, New York. Charles F. Karr married Olive M. Weirick, April 15, 1879, adn is living in Bellville, Ohio.

Mr. John Karr has been constantly engaged in working at the shoe trade in this place more than fifty years, and is yet so engaged, having reared a large family, and is yet hale and vigorous.

KARRIGER, GEORGE, retired, Berlin township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1811, and married Elizabeth Haines, who was born in 1809. They had the following children, namely: Ester A., Lydia A., Cordelia, John H., Rebecca, and George W. The deceased members are John H., who died in 1857; and Mrs. Elizabeth Karriger in 1879. Her parents emigrated to Ohio when she was an infant. The Karriger family located in this county in the woods. On the northwest corner of the Ellicott section they built a cabin and commenced clearing and improving their farm. They are living on the old homestead. Mr. Karriger has resided here seventy years.

His father, John, was born in the east in 1755; married Margaret Frederoff, and had a family of thirteen children. He was a soldier in the Revolution and died in Knox county in 1846. Mrs. Karriger died in 1850.

KARRIGER, GEORGE W., Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown; was born in this township in 1850, and was married in 1872 to Abbie Foote, who was born in this county. They have two children—Lottie B., born in 1873, and

Digitized by Google

Lewis, born in 1876. George W. resides on the home place in this township, and is engaged in farming.

KELLAM, SAMUEL M., Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Zanesville, Muskingum county, Ohio, December 8, 1821, and was married March 2, 1843, to Elizabeth Stilley, who was born in Knox county, January 4, 1823. They had one son, James S., born January 30, 1844, and died August 11, 1858. Elizabeth Kellam died in December, 1847.

Mr. Kellam subsequently married Nancy Gardner, who was born in Delaware county, Ohio, December 11, 1825. They had three children, viz: Viola L., born September 19, 1849; Edwin B., January 14, 1851; and Eva E., October 11, 1853. Mrs. Nancy Kellam died June 25, 1854. Viola L. died July 17, 1850. Eva E. died February 3, 1854.

Mr. Kellam married for his third wife Margaret Cassell, who was born January 13, 1830, in Carroll county, Maryland. They have one son—Charlie E. Kellam—born October 24, 1863.

George I. Kellam was born September 5, 1849. He was a son of George H. Kellam, who died when George I. was an infant. He was reared and educated by Samuel M. Kellam, and resides in Lafayette, Indiana.

Edwin B. Kellam now resides in Aftan, Union county, Iowa, and is engaged in farming. Mr. Kellam moved with his parents to Delaware county, Ohio, in December, 1839, and there cleared up and improved a farm.

Samuel M. learned the carpenter and joiner trade in that county, and came to Knox county in 1841. He continued to work at his trade in Fredericktown until March, 1870, when he purchased a farm in Middlebury township, and has since resided there.

KELLER, CHRISTIAN, produce dealer, Mt. Vernon, Ohio, a native of this State, was born near Lancaster, Fairfield county, April 19, 1819, and in 1828 his father came to this county where he resided until his death. C. Keller has resided within the limits of this county since 1828. He received such an education as the subscription schools of that day afforded, and by diligence and energy he acquired a good English education. His first business engagement was with the firm of J. A. Sherman & Co., where in appreciation of his faithfulness and abilities he was retained eight years. He then engaged in the dry goods and produce business, which he conducted with success for seven years, after which he sold out the dry goods and engaged in the grocery, butter and eggs and produce business, which he carried on about eighteen years and during which he did business to the amount of over two million dollars. He quit the retail grocery trade about eleven years ago, and he now sells all his groceries out of the wagons. He keeps an average of fifteen two-horse wagons on the road and furnishes employment to about twenty-five men, nearly all of whom have families. He ships about five thousand barrels of eggs and about ten thousand packages of butter per year, and in a good fruit season he ships about four thousand barrels of dried apples for export trade. His business is on an increase of about ten per cent. He was married in November, 1848, to Miss Julia A. White, who was a native of Vermont. They had one child, a daughter, who died when about twelve years old.

KELLER, HENRY, Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty; born in Knox county in 1829, and was married in 1850 to Elizabeth Grubb, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1829. They have four children, Daniel, Mary E., John W., and Delpha.

Mr. Keeler owns a good farm with all the modern improvements. He is a minister of the German Baptist church, and officiates at the Owl Creek church of Berlin township, and his labors are highly appreciated.

KELLEY, FRANK, of the firm of J. P. Kelley; Mt. Vernon, Ohio, son of Andrew Kelley, who was one of the pioneer hardware merchants of Knox county. He engaged in the hardware business in Mt. Vernon in 1844, in which he continued until 1870, with the exception of eighteen months. In 1870 his son, John P. Kelley, took charge of the business, and conducted it until 1879, when he went west and engaged in business there, his brother Frank remaining to close out the business here, with a view of changing the stock to that of agricultural implements, in which business he expects to engage on his own account, and in which he will be sure to succeed, as he is a young man of character, energy, and ability, and makes friends of all with whom he comes in contact. He was born February 17, 1854, and is one of a family of eight children, four of whom are living.

The hardware business, as conducted by Kelley & Sons, has been a success, and they carried a stock of about six thousand dollars, consisting of foreign and domestic hardware, etc., and is the oldest existing firm in this line in the city.

KELLEY, J. A., was born May 1, 1851, in Mt. Vernon, Ohio, received a common education at the public schools, after which he learned the trade of carriage smithing, at which he worked four years; for the next few years he was engaged in various ways. In 1878 he established his present business, which consists of staple and fancy groceries, and all kinds of wines, brandies, ale, beer, and choice liquors generally. He was married July 29, 1877, to Miss Lovina E., daughter of Frederick Weber, of Mt. Vernon.

KELSER, JOHN (deceased), was married to Mary Drake, who was born in Holmes county in 1838. They had two sons, John W. was born in 1863 (he is now residing with his grandmother, Mrs. Margaret Drake); Philip S. was born in 1865.

David Drake was married to Margaret Freshwater, who was born in Brook county, Virginia. They had eight children, Nancy, Martha, Mary, Sarah E., Normanda, William, and infant. William Freshwater (deceased), was a native of Virginia; he was married to Nancy Chain, who was born in Pennsylvania. They had eight children, William, Reuben, Margaret, Mary, Fanny, Sarah, Nancy and George. Mr. Freshwater came to Knox county in 1818, and settled in Union township; he afterwards moved to Holmes county and died in that county.

KENDER, ISAIAH, landlord, Union township, post office, Danville, was born in Carroll county, Ohio, October 5, 1835. He remained there until 1848, when he came to Knox county, and settled in Jefferson township with his father. In 1865 he married S. E. Myers, who was born April 28, 1838. They settled in Brown township, Knox county, on a farm which he still owns. In 1878 he moved to Rosstown and bought the Union hotel, which he is conducting with fair success. He has three children: Odessa, William, and Alma.

Isaiah Kender enlisted in the Eighty-second Ohio volunteer infantry in 1861, and went to the war from this district. They landed first in Virginia, and were organized in the Eleventh corps under General Siegel, and was with him in four battles.

Digitized by Google

In the battle of Red Tree Creek he was wounded and had to have his arm amputated. Shortly after he recovered from this injury he was made a prisoner and taken to Andersonville, where he laid five months before he was exchanged. Five months after he was exchanged he was discharged from the service and came home, where he has remained ever since.

KENYON MILLS, College township, Gaines & Dial proprietors. These mills are located in college township, on Owl creek, one mile southeast of Gambier. The grist-mill was erected in about 1840, by the late Daniel S. Norton, and the saw-mill was erected shortly afterwards by the same party. The grist-mill contains three run of buhrs, aud has power to grind three hundred bushels of wheat per day. The saw-mill is capable of sawing two thousand five hundred feet of lumber per day.

KERR, JOHN (deceased), was born in Pennsylvania. His wife was a Miss Sarah Chambers, a native of Ireland. He emigrated with his family to the great Northwest Territory, and settled in what is now Franklin county, Ohio, and remained there several years. In 1803 Mr. Kerr and family moved on the Sullivan tract of land, some four thousand acres lying in and around what is now Fredericktown. Mr. Sullivan was then a resident of Franklinton, Franklin county, and knowing Mr. Kerr to be a man of sterling integrity and moral worth, gave him fifty acres of land, including a mill site, if he would settle upon it and build a mill there. The offer was accepted. In 1807 the town of Fredericktown was laid out by Mr. Kerr on the fifty acres thus donated.

In the fall of 1807 he constructed a dam, raised a little log house, and set one run of stone to grinding, or "cracking corn." After laying out the town Mr. Kerr purchased four hundred and fifty acres around it. The town was surveyed by W. Y. Farquhar, and named Frederick, in honor of Frederick, Maryland. Mr. Kerr remained there until 1812, when he moved to what is now Nashport, Muskingum county, and kept tavern in that place for some two years. He then sold his property to Mr. Nash, the proprietor of Nashport, and returned to Knox county, and located in Pleasant township, on the farm now owned by Robert Miller, esq., formerly treasurer of Knox county.

In the year 1815 he erected the Kerr (or now the Miller) grist-mill. This mill was totally destroyed by fire on the night of the ———— of August, 1880, after a service of sixty-five years. Its destruction was the work of a fire fiend.

In 1819 Mr. Kerr erected the brick residence now occupied by Mr. Robert Miller. He remained on his mill property and followed farming and milling as his vocation until 1837. During that year he emigrated to the Plat purchase, in the western part of Missouri, where he died. The exact date of his death is not now remembered. He had six childred by his union with Miss Chambers, viz: Martha, Jane, Benjamin, Thomas, Dorcas, and Chambers. Only two of the number are now living, Benjamin and Thomas.

After the decease of his wife, which occurred on the twenty-second of August, 1811, at Fredericktown, he married Miss Anna Wells, of Nashport, Muskingum county, who bore him four daughters: Amanda, Sarah, Emily, and Mary, all of whom deceased in Missouri.

His second wife went west with him in 1837, where she died.

In 1822 Mr. Kerr was elected to and filled the office of county commissioner of Knox county, Ohio, and served as such for three years. During his term of service the township of Pleasant was laid off and organized, and he gave it the name the township now bears.

KERR, BENJAMIN, farmer, of pleasant township, post office, Mt. Vernon, is the oldest son and third child of John and Sarah Kerr, both now deceased, was born on the west bank of the Scioto river, in what is now Franklinton, Franklin county, Ohio, April 14, 1800. In 1803 he came with his parents to Knox county, and they located at Fredericktown. He remained with his parents until 1827. He assisted in the erection of the Kerr, or now Miller, grist-mill, in 1815, and the present residence of Mr. Miller, in 1819. In about 1826 he sank the first well on the public square, in Gambier, for Bishop Chase.

October 30, 1827, he married Miss Rosa Elliott, daughter of William and Elizabeth Elliott, *nee* Eaton, who came to Knox county in 1815. Miss Elliott was born in Pennsylvania, September 22, 1806. After the marriage of Mr. Kerr he settled on the homestead farm in Pleasant township, and remained there until 1838, when he sold the mill property, purchased and moved on the farm where he is now living, in the same township, adjoining the mill property.

The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Kerr resulted in a family of seven children—Sarah A., John B., William E., Eliza J., Chambers, Wilson S., and Rose E. Rose E. has been a sufferer from infancy—from spinal disease. For nearly forty years she has been confined to her chair, and has never walked a step in all that long period of time. John B. and Eliza J. are dead. John B. died at Helena, Arkansas, in 1862, while serving his country in the war of the Rebellion. He was captain of his company.

Mr. Kerr is still living on his Pleasant township farm, and enjoying remarkable health for a man of his age—four score years. Milling and farming have been his principal avocations.

KERR, JOHN, deceased, was born in Pennsylvania. He moved to Ohio and settled in Franklin county. In 1803 he moved to Fredericktown, this county. In 1807 he laid out the town and erected a mill there, one of the first in the county. In 1812 Mr. Kerr moved to Nashport, Muskingum county, and remained there about two years, and then returned to Knox county and settled on a farm in Pleasant township. In 1815 he built the mill on his farm now known as the Robert Miller mill. In 1837 he removed to Missouri, where he died. His son, Thomas, was born in Fredericktown in 1803, and is supposed to be the oldest man, native born, now living in the county.

KERR, DAVID B., farmer, Pleasant township, son of James and Mary Kerr, was born in Morrow county, Ohio, February 17, 1845. His father, James Kerr, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1804, and was brought to Knox county by his parents in 1808, where he grew to manhood. In 1824 he married Miss Hannah Baskens, of this county. They settled in Morrow county, Ohio, and reared a family of five children—four sons and one daughter.

Mrs. Kerr died in 1838. He was then united in marriage with Mary Barnes, of Morrow county, by whom he had eight children—seven sons and one daughter. He died December 6, 1867. His companion is still living.

David B. Kerr, son of the foregoing, was brought up on a farm and has made farming his vocation. October 18, 1866, he married Hannah Bebout, of this county, daughter of Enoch and Eliza Bebout. They settled on a farm in Clay township, this county; remained two years, then moved on his father's

Digitized by Google

home farm in Morrow county. In 1870 they returned to Knox county, purchased and moved on a farm in Pleasant township known as the Scott-Miller farm. In 1880 he sold the Miller farm, purchased and moved on the Enoch Bebout farm, where they are now living. They have three daughters.

KERR, JAMES, deceased, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1804, and came to Knox county in 1808 with his parents. In 1824 he married Miss Hannah Baskens, of this county, and removed to Morrow county. He died in 1867.

KEYS, JOHN, Liberty township, farmer, born in Lancastershire, England, December, 1856. His father, John Keys, was born in Canada, and taken to England when about two years old. He learned the shoemaking trade, and married Sarah Clements in England. They had ten children, seven of whom are living.

In 1868 the family emigrated to Connecticut, and remained until 1875, when they came to Ohio. Mrs. Keys died in May, 1880. Mr. Keys is a worthy young man, and a good farmer.

KEYES, LEROY, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Levering, born in this county in 1846, and was married in 1869, to Ida Ailbery, who was born in Licking county in 1844. They have three children, viz: Ella, born July 22, 1871; Myrta, May 7, 1876, and Robert, February 19, 1878.

Mr. Keyes is engaged in farming, and owns a well improved farm with good buildings.

KICK, GODFREY, Brown township, farmer, post office, Jelloway, son of Godfrey and Catharine Kick, was born in France April 23, 1822, and was brought to America by his parents when a boy, his father locating in Canton, Stark county, where they remained a short time, and then moved to Holmes county, where the subject of this sketch grew into manhood.

December 6, 1845, he married Mary Wolf, daughter of John Wolf, born in France November 10, 1826. After his marriage he purchased a farm of eighty-five acres in Brown township, Knox county, southwest of Jelloway, about one mile, where he moved, and has since remained, and reared his family. Their marriage resulted in eleven children: Mary A., Daniel, John, William, Priscilla, Henry, Adaline, Matilda, Frederick, Amelia, and David A., all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Kick are members of the German Lutheran church of Brown township.

KIME, JOSEPH, Fredericktown, farmer, was born in Stark county, Ohio, September 22, 1830; came to Knox county in 1842, and was married in 1858 to Hannah R. Filmer, who was born in Knox county. They have two children—George and Ida.

Joseph Kime was a soldier in the late war, being a member of company A, Twentieth regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry. He veteranized at Vicksburgh, Mississippi, and was in the service for about four years. He received two honorable discharges, and was never sick or from duty for one day.

Mrs. Hannah Kime died in Illinois, June 4, 1858. Mr. Kime was afterwards married in 1864 to Helen Stanfer. They have one son—William H.

KIMMEL, WILLIAM, Fredericktown, was born in Carroll county, Ohio; was married to Louisa Welch, who was born in Stark county, Ohio. They have one daughter, Jessie, who was born in Fredericktown, Ohio. Mr. Kimmel is engaged as a travelling salesman.

Mrs. Susan Welch, mother of Mrs. Kimmel, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, in 1809, and came to Ohio in 1812. She was the mother of seven children, five of whom have died. Mrs. Welch is now living with her daughter in Fredericktown, Ohio.

Olive Shafer was born in Stark county. Her parents died when she was quite young. She has been reared by Mrs. Kimmel, and is still making her home there.

KING, WILLIAM L., Mt. Vernon, was born in 1816, at Milton, Middlesex county, New Jersey, where he lived until 1830, when he came with his parents to Newark, Ohio, where they remained about one year, then moving to Granville, where they remained but a short time, when they returned to Newark. Mr. King came to Mt. Vernon about 1834, and learned the hatters' trade with his brother-in-law, S J. Voorhees, served four years, and then formed a partnership with Mr. Voorhees for one year, after which he engaged in business by himself, and conducted it successfully until 1874, when he sold his business to Mr. Baldwin and retired from the trade. He learned his trade under the old process, when all work was done by hand, and the styles changed once in about seven years, but the times changed and Mr. King made his business change to suit the times.

He was married in 1838 to Miss Caroline, daughter of Truman Purdy, of Mt. Vernon, and they have had two children, one son and one daughter.

KINNEY, G. W., Berlin township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Knox county in 1842, married in 1868 to Jeannette Sharp, who was born in Scotland in 1850. They have two children: James, born in 1868; Bryant, in 1877. Mr. Kinney was a soldier in the late war, a member of company G, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry. He was in the service for about three years, and was honorably discharged. After going through with his regiment in all the skirmishes and battles, he stands conspicuous among the loyal soldiers of Knox county.

KINSEY, C. R., Fredericktown, miller, was born in Millwood Knox county, January 14, 1854; married in 1875 to P. N. Blystone, who was born in Illinois. They have one son—Morris M., born in 1877. Mr. Kinsey moved to Fredericktown in 1880, and is engaged in the mill of S. S. Tuttle & Co.

KIRBY, NATHAN, Middlebury township, farmer, born in Knox county, October 23, 1823, and was married January 3, 1845, to Isabella Burk, who was born in Fredericktown, Maryland, February 13, 1825, and came to Ohio at the age of ten years. They have the following family of children: Henrietta, born April 14, 1849; Winfield, born February 16, 1852; Adilla, born January 18, 1855; Dayton, born August 20, 1851. Henrietta was married to David Cosner. Winfield married Samantha Hair, now residents of Middlebury township. Mr. Kirby has always been a citizen of this township, and is one of its active and energetic men.

KIRBY, ABNER S., farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in this county in 1840; he was married in 1866 to Chloe A. Beans, who was born in Richland county in 1848. They have four sons and three daughters—W. B., Etta M., Frank E., Zoa R., W. S., Estelle, and infant son. Mr. Kirby is engaged as an auctioneer, is becoming popular in this busines, and is meeting with success. He was a soldier—a member of company K—Ohio volunteer infantry; and he was engaged for four years.

KIRK, HON. ROBERT C., was born February 26, 1821,

Digitized by Google

at Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson county, Ohio. Both his parents were natives of Pennsylvania. His father was a Quaker and farmer. and died in 1838. His mother died at the age of eighty-two. Robert, in his early boyhood, attended district school in his native place, and afterwards became a student in Franklin college, at Athens, Ohio. After leaving college he commenced the study of medicine under the instructions of Dr. William Hamilton, at Mt. Pleasant. After a time spent in this preliminary study, he entered the old university at Philadelphia, where he attended lectures until he was twenty years of age. After attending the course he removed to Fulton county, Illinois, where he began professional practice. In the fall of 1843 he returned to Ohio, and abandoned the practice of his profession. In the spring of 1844 he engaged in mercantile pursuits in Mt. Vernon, forming a partnership with T. W. Rogers in the dry goods business. The association ended with the death of Mr. Rogers. He then formed a partnership in the same business with Mr. John Hogg, his father-in-law, which continued until 1853, when the firm sold out. In 1857 he went to Winona, Minnesota, and was associated with his brother as dealers in real estate. He returned to Ohio in 1858, and has remained there ever since, except when holding official positions abroad. In 1856 he was elected a member of the Ohio State senate, and served in that body one term. In 1859 he was elected lieutenant governor of the State. He served two years. In 1862 he received from President Lincoln the appointment of Minister to the Argentine Republic. During his official residence at Buenos Ayres he was successful in settling all the old claims due to American citizens, amounting to over four hundred thousand dollars; these claims originated in 1814, and were abandoned by our former ministers. Over nineteen thousand dollars were sent from Buenos Ayres to Mr. Bellows, president of the United States Sanitary commission, for the benefit of our soldiers, during Mr. Kirk's residence there. This position he held until 1866, when he resigned and returned to Ohio. In 1869 he was reappointed by President Grant to the same position, but resigned again in 1871, returning home in January, 1872. In February, 1875, he received from President Grant the appointment of collector of internal revenue of the Thirteenth Ohio district, at Mt. Vernon, and that position he held until Congress consolidated the revenue districts, and the office at Mt. Vernon was removed to Columbus, Ohio. He was married December 11, 1843, to Eleanor Hogg, daughter of John Hogg, and niece of William Hogg, of Brownsville, Pennsylvania. They had four children, viz: John, who was a member of the Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, served during the war of the Rebellion, and died in Mt. Vernon in January, 1873, aged twenty-nine years; Desault was an attorney at Mt. Vernon; Plimpton and William H., twins.

KIRKPATRICK, WILLIAM A., farmer, post office, North Liberty, born in Pike township, Knox county, in 1845, on the farm where he now resides. He was married in 1870, to Ella Daniels, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1851. They have four children: William W. was born in 1871; Francis E., in 1874; Emma, in 1876; Morilla M., in 1878. Mr. Kirkpatrick is a farmer. He has filled the office of assessor of this township with credit to himself and entire satisfaction to the public.

KIRKPATRICK, JOHN WALLACE, deceased; he was born in Knox county, and was married to Sarah A. Dunmire. They had six children: Jacob A., Mollie, Edward L., George, John, and William W. He is now a member of George Popham's family, and is a very intelligent and faithful boy.

KNERR, AMOS, Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, born in Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, in 1810, and was married in 1835, to Catharine Snyder, who was born in Union county, Pennsylvania, in 1814. They have eight children living, viz: Eliza, John, Mary, William Henry, Malinda, Sophrona, and Alice Amanda. The following have deceased, viz: Sarah, Cyrus, and Catharine Lucinda.

Mr. Knerr came to Ohio in April, 1838, and first located in Wayne county, and remained there nine years. From there he removed to Stark county, and remained six years. In 1853 he came to Knox county, and located in Pike township, and at present owns a well improved farm.

Two members of the family (John and Malinda) are living in Wayne county.

KNERR, HENRY, farmer, Pike township, post office, North Liberty, born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1845, and was married in 1868 to Julian Cayhoe, who was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania. They have three children: Bertie Viola, born in 1868; Nora Ellen, in 1872; Charlie, in 1875. Mr. Knerr came to Pike township, Knox county, in 1872, and is a farmer.

KNOX COUNTY SAVINGS BANK, North Main street, near public square. This bank is one of the solid monetary institutions of this county, and as such is recognized by the best business men wherever it is known. It was organized under the banking laws of the State of Ohio, in 1873, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, and a surplus of four thousand three hundred dollars. Its present officers are, Jared Sperry, president; S. H. Israel, cashier, and C. W. Pyle, assistant cashier. Its directors are, Jared Sperry, General G. A. Jones, John D. Thompson, Samuel Israel, O. M. Arnold, Thomas Odbert, Alexander Cassil, and S. H. Israel.

There has not been a sale of stock in this bank since it was organized, and it does a straight general banking business. Its officers are amongst the most respected and wealthy gentlemen of the county, and are all of marked and well known business integrity and ability; consequently, this is one of the safe and reliable organizations of the county, and everything in the banking line will receive prompt and faithful attention. Parties in any part of the county, or elsewhere, having business to transact in the banking line, can have the same promptly attended to by sending instructions to this bank.

KOHL, JACOB, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 20, 1850, and was married April 24, 1879, to Flora McMahon, who was born in Knox county in 1856. Mr. Kohl is a farmer by occupation, and is an active and energetic man. He came to Knox county in 1855 with his parents.

KOONS, COLLIN W., engineer of fire steamer, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Koons was born in Marion county, Ohio, August 17, 1846, where he resided until 1849, when his parents came to Mt. Vernon. He received his education in the public schools of this city. When of suitable age he commenced learning the moulding business with the firm of C. P. Buckingham & Co. After completing his trade he went to Fredericktown and engaged with Davis Rankins, with whom he worked until the year 1864, when he enlisted in company B (Captain Larimore), One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio

Digitized by Google

National guards (Colonel Cooper), in which he served one hundred days. After his return home he enlisted in company K, Ohio sharp-shooters, in which he served until after the close of the war, and was honorably discharged August 17, 1865. He was one of the five men who ventured into Petersburgh, Virginia, at the time of the evacuation and hoisted the United States flag on the city hall. This daring feat was performed before daylight of the morning of April 2, 1865. He also, in trading with the enemy, distributed circulars issued by General Butler offering inducements to the enemy to desert. These circulars were the means of many of the enemy coming into our lines. After his discharge from the army he entered the service of John Cooper & Co. and had charge of the moulding department where he remained until 1875, when the shop temporarily closed business. In the winter of 1875 he took charge of the steam fire engine of the Mt. Vernon fire department, which position he fills with acceptance.

KOONS, WILLIAM McKEE, attorney, Mt. Vernon, was born in Marion county, Ohio, June 9, 1850. He is the son of George M. and Elizabeth Koons, *nee* Wilson, who about a year after the birth of William, came to Mt. Vernon, where Mr. Koons died in 1867. His wife still survives him.

The subject of this sketch is the youngest of seven children. He was educated at the schools of Mt. Vernon, May, 1864, learned the trade of machinist at the shops of C. & G. Cooper, of Mt. Vernon; remained four years and then took up drafting under J. C. Debes, where he remained nine months. He was then offered and accepted the foremanship of Duval's machine works at Zanesville, Ohio, and remained four years. While there he read law during his leisure hours, and then attended law school at Ann Arbor, Michigan. September, 1871, he was appointed by the council of Mt. Vernon as engineer of the fire department, and while there finished his course of reading under William McClelland, esq., and was admitted to the bar, July 7, 1874. He remained in the fire department until January, 1875, when he began practice with D. C. Montgomery, esq., with whom he remained about a year. In April, 1876, he was elected city solicitor, and reelected in 1878, and resigned in 1880. In the fall of 1879 he was elected to the lower house of the Ohio legislature. Mr. Koons is a good lawyer and has a good practice. He married Miss Ella R. Steinmates in October, 1876. They have two children, viz: May A., and William.

KOONSMAN, ABRAM, Liberty township, farmer, was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1821. His father, George Koonsman, was born in 1789, in Bucks county, Pennsylvania. About 1810 he married Catharine Bowser, who was born in 1784. By trade Mr. Koonsman was a shoemaker, and Mrs. Koonsman a weaver. They remained in Pennsylvania until about 1827, when they emigrated to Ohio, coming by wagon, bringing with them their family and some household articles, together with some cattle, which they drove. They settled in Liberty township, on a tract of land covered with timber, which, with the aid of the family, he cleared up and made for himself a comfortable home.

Mr. Koonsman died in 1854, and his wife died in 1864. They had a family of eight children, four of whom are living, viz: John, born in 1814, is a justice of the peace and resides on the farm, having his office at the farm residence; Sarah B., born in 1817, is also living on the farm; Ann K., born in 1819, resides on the old homestead.

Abram, the subject of this sketch, was married to Miss Mary Ann Dalrymple in 1858. They had a family of three children, viz: George, born April 6, 1859, died December 9, 1863; James Albert, born November 5, 1861; Maggie Jane, born February 21, 1864. This family has the esteem and respect of the community for their honesty and industry.

KOST, JOHN, deceased, Monroe township, a native of Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, was born in 1796. He was a blacksmith by trade, and followed that business as his principal vocation through his life.

In 1815 he married Miss Elizabeth Wolf, of Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, born in 1799. In April, 1832, they left their native county with a family of eight children, and a fine horse team for Ohio. After a wearisome journey of five weeks over the mountains, they reached Mt. Vernon on the tenth day of May, where they remained about three weeks, during which time he erected a cabin on his land in Monroe township, which he had purchased of a Revolutionary soldier before leaving Cumberland county. About the last of May he moved his family into the cabin on his land. The farm is now known as the "Big Spring farm," located in the northwest corner of Monroe township, and is owned by his son, Jacob Kost.

He lived in his cabin about two years and six months, and died on the sixteenth of December, 1834, leaving his companion with ten children to her care, in their forest home, viz; Samuel, John, Abraham, Jacob, Mary A., Margaret, Eliza, William, George W. and David L., all of whom are living, except Samuel and Mary A.

Mrs. Kost survived her husband until June 13, 1876, when she died, aged seventy-seven years.

KOST, JACOB, son of the aforesaid John and Elizabeth Kost, was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, December 16, 1822, came with his parents to this county in 1832, and located on the farm where he is now living in Monroe township.

In 1850 he returned to his native county in Pennsylvania, where he married Miss Mary Kost, born in December, 1831; daughter of George Kost. They returned to Ohio shortly after their marriage, and settled on the old farm, where they have since resided. They reared three children—two daughters and one son.

He has one of the best improved farms in Monroe township. His residence is one among the best in the township. He has followed farming and stock-raising as his vocation.

KULB, GEORGE, Middlebury township, carriage painter, post office, Fredericktown, born in Knox county, August 18, 1846, and married July 16, 1868, to Annie Burket; who was born in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, October 8, 1846. They have the following children, viz: Eliza A. (deceased), born June 28, 1869; Louisa J., July 15, 1871; Joseph M., May 1, 1874; infant (deceased), July 11, 1876.

Mr. Kulb is a practical painter and a skilful mechanic. He is now engaged as a buggy painter in Waterford, where he does all kinds of work in that line.

KUNKEL, SAMUEL, Mount Vernon, attorney and recorder, was born in Pike township, October 11, 1850, and is the son of Martin and Leah Kunkel, *nee* Keller, natives of Pennsylvania, and whose biographies appear in another part of this work.

The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and attended the common schools, and in 1869 he completed a commercial course at Iron City college, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He at-

Digitized by Google

tended the National Normal school at Lebanon, Ohio, and also attended school at Worthington, Ohio. He taught school a number of times and was successful. In 1876 he commenced reading law with General Morgan, of Mt. Vernon. In 1877 he was nominated for the office of recorder by the Democratic convention, and was elected the ensuing election.

In 1880 he was again nominated, and after a close contest was elected, being one of three who ran ahead of the ticket. He finished his course of law while attending to the duties of his office, and in 1879 was admitted to practice. He is an efficient officer.

# L

LAFEVER, WILLIAM, deceased, was born near Hagerstown, Maryland, in 1788. By trade he was a cooper, and followed coopering as his vocation in connection with farming, making the latter his principal business. He married Miss Mary Price, of Pennsylvania. In 1810 they emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located near Fredericktown, where they lived until 1822, when he purchased and moved on a farm near Martinsburgh, same county; remained there ten years, and in 1832 he purchased and moved on a farm now owned by his son, Thomas P. Lafever, on the Brandon road, about three miles from Mt. Vernon. They lived on this farm about six years, when he purchased and moved on the old Sawyer farm in same township, adjoining his old farm on the north, where they remained a few years, retaining his other farms. He bought and moved on the farm now owned by Isaac Sperry, on the Newark road. They lived on this farm four years, he then sold it and purchased and moved to a farm near Martinsburgh; remained there about five years. His last purchase was the property now owned and occupied by his son, Thomas P., on the Newark road, about three-fourths of a mile from Mt. Vernon. Here his wife died in 1864, and he passed the remainder of his days among his children, living with one awhile and then with another. He deceased in 1870, age eighty-two years.

They reared a family of thirteen children, viz.: John, Darcus, Thomas P., Isaac, James, Mimard, Samuel, Wiley, Abram, Sprague, Margaret, Rebecca, and Chambers. Four of whom (John, Isaac, James, and Rebecca,) are dead.

LAFEVER, THOMAS P., farmer, second son of the aforesaid William and Mary Lafever, was born near Fredericktown, Knox county, Ohio, September 2, 1812. He was reared a farmer, and has followed farming as his principal vocation through life. In 1840 he married Miss Eliza Beam, daughter of John and Mary Beam. They settled in Clinton on a rented farm; remained on rented land until 1842, when he purchased his father's old home farm in Clinton township, on which he lived until 1878, when he rented the farm to his son Calvin and moved on the property where he is now living a retired life, near Mt. Vernon. They had five children—Emeline, Mernt, William S., John, and Calvin, all now living.

LAFEVER, WINARD, farmer, fifth son of William and Mary Lafever, was born near Fredericktown, Knox county, Ohio, April 12, 1815. He was brought up on a farm, and has made farming his principal vocation.

April 22, 1841, he married Miss Emily J. Blake, born in Knox county, Ohio, March 3, 1820, daughter of William and Hannah Blake, deceased. They settled on the farm now owned by William Shineberry, in Clinton township. They lived on three different farms in Clinton township until 1854, when he purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living in the same township. Their union resulted in two children—daughters.

LAFEVER, WILLIAM, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in this township in 1830, and was married in 1864 to Mary Lafever, who was born in this township in 1856. They have one son, Frederick Earl, born in 1874. His father, John Lafever, was born in Pennsylvania in 1809, and was married to Deliah Herod, who was born in 1808. Their children were William, Isaac, Molancy, Morgan, and Eli who enlisted in the late war, in the One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, and was killed at the battle on Kennesaw Mountain. His body was left on southern soil. Mr. John Lafever was one of the early settlers and pioneers of this county.

LAFEVER, M. H., Fredericktown, salesman, was born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1847, and was married in 1868 to Eunice Bricker, who was born in Liberty township in 1847. They have one son, John C., born in 1871. Mr. Lafever is engaged as salesman with the firm of Hill & Hagerty, dealers in hardware and furniture. He has always been identified with this company, and has resided in Fredericktown for a period of five years.

LAFEVER, THOMPSON, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Levering, born in Knox county, August 28, 1848, and was married to Helen Wilkins, who was born in 1837, in this county. They had the following family: Ella, Emma L., James F., Olive May, and Oliver (twins, deceased), Anna Bell, and Charlie Gay. Miss Ella Lafever was married to Clinton Ewers, who was born in this county. They have one son, Guy L., born July 3, 1879.

LAHMAN, GEORGE (retired), Morris township, post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, in 1810, came to Ohio in 1820, and was married in 1834 to Hannah Weyner, who was born in 1810, in New York, and came to Ohio when a child. They had seven children, viz: Lewis W., William (deceased), Augustus (deceased), Robert, Mary, Sarah, and George. Augustus volunteered in the late war, and was a member of company A, Sixty-fifth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry. He was wounded at the battle of Stone River. Forty-one days after he was wounded he died, after a severe and painful suffering.

Mr. Lahman has been a citizen of this county for sixty years. His wife, Hannah, died April 9, 1878.

LAHMON, ABNER, deceased, Monroe township, son of William and Elizabeth Lahmon, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, June 4, 1818. In 1827 he came with his parents to Knox county, who located in Morris township, about two miles south of Fredericktown. They lived in three different townships in this county. In 1839 they moved to Monroe township, where they passed the remainder of their days.

Mr. Lahmon made farming his principal vocation through life. In 1839 he married Miss Elizabeth Lutz, daughter of Jacob and Susannah Lutz, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1818, and came to this county with her parents in 1835, and located on the farm now known as the Lahmon Mill farm, located in Monroe township. Mr. and Mrs. Lahmon settled on the Lahmon Mill farm, where he died March 4, 1879. His companion is still living on the home farm. They reared a family of four children: Elizabeth, John, Mary A., and William.

Digitized by Google

JOHN C. LEVERING.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LAHMON, WILLIAM, son of the aforesaid Abner Lahmon, was born in Monroe township, this county, on the farm where he is now living, August 8, 1850. At the age of fifteen years he commenced working at the milling business in the Lahmon mills, where he has since been engaged in that business. At present he operates the Lahmon mills.

November 2, 1872, he married Miss Margaret E. Bowman, of Knox county, daughter of Daniel Bowman. They settled on the Mill farm, where they are now living. They have three children, two sons and one daughter.

LAMBERT, D. W., is a native of Ohio; was born October 16, 1838; received an academical education, and shortly after entered the banking house of Russel, Sturges & Co. as a clerk. When the bank was reorganized, in 1862, he was promoted to assistant cashier, in which capacity he still remains.

LAMSON, GEORGE J., Miller township, carpenter, post office, Brandon, was born in Milford township, October 29, 1830, and is the son of Rhoda and Nathan Lamson, of whom mention is made in the biographies of Milford township.

Mr. Lamson spent his youth on the farm of Milford township, and has followed the trade of carpentering for a number of years, commencing to work at it at an early age, and is a good workman. He has always lived in Knox county, excepting about one year and a half while in Missouri, and some six months at Government work in Nashville, Tennessee. He was married to Miss Emma E. Lockwood, May 20, 1855, who was born in Windham county, Vermont, December, 10, 1828, and came to Ohio about 1833 or 1834, with her parents, Reuben and Catharine Lockwood, who had a family of fifteen children, three of whom are living.

Mr. Lamson remained in Milford township until 1867, when he moved to Brandon, where he has since resided. They had two children, one who died in infancy; the other is Lillian E., who married Thomas Thatcher.

LANE, W. C., Morris township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Berlin township, this county, March 10, 1862. He is now a resident of Morris township, and is engaged in farming.

LANGFORD, DUDLEY, deceased, was born in Rhode Island in 1775. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade, and followed that as his principal vocation. He emigrated to Virginia with a Mr. Avery, for the purpose of building that gentleman a house, intending to return to Rhode Island. By the time he had the house completed he concluded to remain in Virginia and work at his trade. In 1798 he married Miss Rebecca Slotts, born in Virginia in 1782. They settled in Virginia, where they lived ten years, and in 1808, he, with wife and family, migrated to Butler township, Knox county, where he continued working at his trade in the summer, and manufactured chairs, spinning-wheels and reels during the winter. In 1818 he leased and moved on a piece of land in Howard township, agreeing to clear so many acres and have the use of the land cleared for four years, as a compensation for his labor, but death called him away May 18, 1821, prior to the completion of his contract, leaving his wife with ten children to provide for in their forest home, viz: Isaac, Lydia, Lucinda, Nancy, Polley, Julia, Susan, Rebecca, Rachel, and Dudley C. The widow and children finished the contract, and lived on the land until the expiration of the lease. The mother being possessed of energy, managed to keep her children together until they were all able to take care of themselves. In 1835, when her youngest son, Dudley C., was but fourteen years of age, she was taken sick with inflammatory rheumatism. By this time her children had all married and left her except the two youngest—Rachel and Dudley C.—who took care of and supported her during her ten long years of sickness. She died August 28, 1845, and all of the children are now deceased except Lucinda and Dudley C.

LANGFORD, DUDLEY C., farmer, Union township, the youngest son of Dudley and Rebecca Langford, deceased, was born in this county, May 21, 1821. He married Mary Robinson Februrry 27, 1845, who was born in Union township, Knox county, October 5, 1821. She was a daughter of William and Sarah Robinson. They settled in Howard, Knox county, lived two years, and in 1847 they moved to Coshocton county, remained there fourteen years, and in 1861 he purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living, in Union township, one mile south of Danville. He has made farming and stock raising his vocation, and owns one among the best farms in Union township, containing about six hundred and eleven acres. They reared a family of seven children—four sons and three daughters.

LARASON, THOMAS (deceased), was born in Chester county, New Jersey, August 27, 1814, and emigrated with his father, James Larason, the following year to Licking county, Ohio. He was married to Malinda Craig. They have had eleven children, viz: Emily, Eunice, Lucinda, James, Oliver, Harriet, Abraham E., Luman, Leonard, Melinda Jane, and one that died in infancy.

Oliver Larason was married to Williametta Mercer. They have had three children—Edwin, born July 24, 1873; Laura, November 22, 1874; Sylva, July 11, 1876.

Thomas Larason died December 3, 1879.

LARIMORE FRANK C., physician, Mt. Vernon, was born in Columbus, Franklin county, Ohio, April 12, 1846. His father was a merchant and canal contractor. He died when Frank was about ten years of age. He came to Knox county to live with his uncle, Thomas Larimore, of Milford township, who was a prominent man in the county. He went to school in the winter and in summer worked on the farm. In 1861 he enlisted in company G, Twentieth Ohio volunteer infantry. He was wounded at Pittsburgh Landing, April 7, 1862, by a shell, and in consequence of his wound he was discharged in September, 1862. The following spring he went to school at Utica, Licking county, Ohio, and taught school during the winter of 1863-64, during the summer attending school. In the spring of 1864 he enlisted in company B, One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National guards, and was appointed third sergeant. March 20, 1865, he commenced the study of medicine in the office of Drs. Thompson & Smith. He read eighteen months, and then attended the first course of lectures at Ann Arbor for six months, and then returned to Mt. Vernon and read six months with his old preceptors, Drs. Thompson & Smith. On the death of Dr. Thompson he went to read with Dr. Russell. He then attended his second and last course at Bellevue Hospital Medical college, in which he graduated March, 1869. He commenced practicing in Mt. Vernon and practiced three years. In May, 1872, he went to Europe for the purpose of seeing the hospitals. He visited the hospitals of Dublin and Belfast, Ireland; Glasgow and Edinburgh, Scotland; London, Paris and Berlin. He spent six months in Vienna, Austria, under the instructions of private teachers, in medicine and surgery. After

Digitized by Google

leaving Austria he came through Italy, Switzerland, thence to Paris and London, Liverpool, and thence home. He returned to Mt. Vernon after an absence of thirteen months, and opened the office he now occupies. He was tendered and accepted the chair of lecturer of minor surgery in the Columbus Medical college in the fall of 1876. He was promoted to professor of the same subject in 1879, which position he still holds.

Dr. Larimore became a member of the Knox County Medical society in 1869, and a member of the Ohio State Medical society in 1870, and a member of the American Medical association in 1872. During 1877 and 1878 he was president of the Knox County Medical society—two years.

He was married to Miss Fanny Odbert December 30, 1875. They have one child.

LARIMORE, HENRY, Milford township, a leading farmer of Milford, was born in Licking county, Ohio, July 30, 1833, His father, Thomas Larimore, a native of Hampshire county, Virginia, came to Ohio about 1820, and remained for awhile near Zanesville. He then returned to Virginia, where he remained for some time, and again came to Ohio, and was engaged on the Ohio canal. He married Jemima Johnston, *nee* Huddleston, by whom he had four children: James, Hester, Sarah. and the subject of this notice, who was the oldest child. Of these, James has deceased.

About 1834 he purchased the farm on which Henry now resides, and moved upon it the same year. He was a leading citizen; was infirmary director six years, and filled the office with credit. He died on this farm February, 1867, aged sixty-six years. His wife survived him until January, 1880, when she died at the age of about seventy-three years.

Henry Larimore resided on this farm and continues to reside on it. He enlisted in company G, twentieth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and was mustered into service September 27, 1861. He served about one year; was at the taking of Fort Donelson, but the company did not participate. He was in the engagement at Middleburgh, Tennessee. He was discharged by the War department to take a commission in the Seventy-sixth, but the regiment being subsequently officered, he did not serve in it. He remained at home on the farm until May, 1864, when he was commissioned captain of company B, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guard, and served during the term. Upon his return home he resumed farming.

In 1879 he was nominated for county treasurer, by the Republican convention of Knox county, but defeated at the election, with most of his ticket. Mr. Larimore is one of the leading men of the township, and is esteemed for his uprightness of character and high moral principles.

He married Miss Ella Colony, of Miller township in 1872. They had two children: Charles, born February 13, 1873; Frank, September 2, 1876.

LARIMORE, ISAAC P., Hilliar township, post office, Centreburgh, is one of the leading farmers of Knox county. He was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, March 10, 1821. His parents were farmers, and he remained on the farm assisting his father until 1844, and then settled in Milford township, Knox county, Ohio. He worked by the month until November 16, 1845, when he was married to Miss Mary Manconya, born May 1, 1829, the daughter of Joseph Manconya, of Milford township. He engaged in farming and remained in Milford township until 1875, when he moved to his present home near Centreburgh, where he has since resided. He has been engaged in raising fine short-horn cattle, and has an enviable reputation in that line.

Mr. Larimore did not have the advantages of a liberal education, but he acquired the ordinary branches, and keeps well informed upon the current events. He is comprehensive and liberal in his views, is a good reasoner, and weighs a subject in a logical manner. He is a consistent member of the Christian Union denomination and a leading member, and is esteemed for his moral rectitude and for his enthusiasm for any cause which he espouses.

As a result of his marriage they had eleven children, six of whom are living, viz: Joseph; Emma, who married Marion Selby; Ettie, James, William, and Rose.

LEE, JOHN, proprietor of grocery and restaurant, east side of North Main street. Mr. Lee is a native of the county of Galway, Ireland, where he was born in the year 1852, and in the year 1870 he emigrated to America and located in Mt. Vernon, where he made his first business engagement as salesman with George B. Potwin, in the produce business. He remained in this capacity until 1876, when he established himself in the grocery and restaurant business, in which he still continues. He carries a full stock of staple and fancy groceries and confectioneries, also a first-class stock of restaurant goods, consisting of brandies, wines, gins, beer, and ales, of the best American brands, also imported wines and brandies. He carries a stock of about two thousand dollars, and he does a business of about seven hundred to eight hundred dollars per month, and up to the present his business has increased about twenty per cent.

LEEDY, REV. SAMUEL A., German Baptist, post office, Shalers Mills. He was born in Morrison's cove, Bedford county, Pennsylvania, May 19, 1816. He came to Ohio in 1829, and located in Knox county. He was married in 1838, to Elizabeth Bostater, who was born in Washington county, Maryland, in 1815, and came to Ohio with her parents in 1836. They had twelve children; Simon, Susannah, Isaac, Elizabeth, Joshua, Elijah, two infant daughters (twins), Emanuel, Martha, Rufus, and Ezra. Joshua died November 24, 1849; twin daughter, August 14, 1848; Emanuel, February 27, 1854; Martha, March 2, 1854.

Mr. Leedy is a descendant of Abraham Leedy. Mr. Leedy located in Berlin township in the fall of 1838, and since has been a citizen of this township. He joined the German Baptist church or Dunkards, at the age of twenty-three years. Mr. Leedy was elected deacon in the church in about 1825; served in this capacity until 1854; he was then appointed minister in that church. He has since been a faithful and liberal advocate for the principles of the church, but always charitable with and for the opinions of others. His zeal in the work has characterized his labors. He is still laboring to raise the standard of the church as a faithful embassador of the Cross.

His occupation has been farming; in this he has been industrious and active, always keeping up with the progress of the times. He owns the farm formerly known as the Long farm. He has retired from farming, and his sons are now farming the place.

Mr. Leedy has been a man of remarkable constitution, and is still in enjoyment of reasonable good health. Mr. and Mrs. Leedy are now living alone. Their children are all married, and have left the parental roof.

Digitized by Google

Simon Leedy was married to Elizabeth Martin, of Richland county. They reside in Cedar county, Missouri, post office, Monta Valla, Vernon county, Missouri.

Isaac Leedy was married to Mary Wole. They reside in Vernon county, Monta Valla post office, Missouri.

Elizabeth Leedy was married to Noah F. Cripe. They reside in Vernon county, Missouri.

Elijah was married to Araminta Tenser. They reside in Missouri.

Rufus was married to Ida Belle Grubb. He resides on the home place.

Ezra L. was married to Ann McLaughlin, of Richland county.

Susannah Leedy married Isaac Shenabargar. They reside in Ankneytown.

LEEDY, DAVID A., Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, November 23, 1821, came to Ohio with his parents when eight years old, and located in Knox county. In 1847 he was married to Susannah Grubb, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1827. They had the following children: Daniel, born December 4, 1849; an infant daughter (deceased); Mary A., born July 22, 1853; Elizabeth, March 26, 1857; Martha, August 24, 1868; and Charles M., April 18, 1873. Daniel Leedy died December 9, 1870. Mr. Leedy owns an improved farm with good buildings, located near North Liberty. He is a model farmer, and has assisted in improving and raising this county to its present standard, both socially and religiously. He has been a member of the German Baptist church for twenty-two years, being a member of the congregation that worships in the Berlin chapel.

LEMLEY, WILLIAM (deceased), Pike township, born in Richland county in 1848, and was married in 1867, to Mary Ellen Simpkins, who was born in Monroe township in 1851. They have three children—Clara J., born in 1868; James G., born in 1871; and William A., born in 1872. William Lemley was one of the victims of the sad collision that occurred in Richland county during the State fair at Mansfield in 1872. He was wounded on Thursday and died on Saturday. This was a sad bereavement to the family. After the death of her husband Mrs. Lemley moved to North Liberty, where she still lives.

LEONARD, ZIBA, Clay township, retired. He was born August 28, 1798, in Greene county, Pennsylvania, and removed to Clinton township in 1803, arriving November 14th. He came with the Pennsylvania colony, who setttled in what is known as then Ten Mile Settlement. The names of his companions will be found elsewhere in this work. At his advent into Knox county, Mr. Leonard was but a few months past his fifth birthday. He is one of the few now living who came into the county as early as 1803. His mind is strong and active, and his memory is well stored with reminiscences of the almost forgotten past.

In 1796 William Leonard, grandfather of Ziba, came out from Pennsylvania, and bought a large tract of land south of Mt. Vernon. The farm of Hon. Columbus Delano lies in the northeast corner of the tract. Mr. William Leonard afterwards gave the land to his children.

Mr. Leonard's father was a frequent sufferer on account of the depredations committed on his flock of sheep by wild animals; sometimes the wolves would come under the house and help themselves to the best of the flock. For about two years all the meat used in the Leonard family was procured in the forest; but as game was so abundant, it was no trouble to obtain a sufficiency for the family larder. One of Mr. Leonard's brothers shot three deer without moving out of his tracks.

The nearest mill was at Zanesville, and until a hand-mill was procured, all the corn necessary for the family use had to be taken there to be ground.

The first wedding in Knox county was that of Mr. Leonard's sisters," in the winter of 1804—Amariah Watson and Sarah Leonard, and Daniel Dimmock and Rachel Leonard. The parties were united at the same time. A justice of the peace from Lancaster, Fairfield county, performed the ceremony, there being no justice or minister nearer than that place.

The first death of any white person in Knox county occurred the next day after the arrival of the Leonard family, November 15, 1803, being a little daughter of Mr. Ziba Leonard's sister, Nancy Baxter, aged about eighteen months. The second death occurred in the spring of 1805, being that of Mr. William Leonard, grandfather of Ziba, and called the patriarch of the colony.

For several years after the settlement of the Leonard family in Knox county, on each returning winter, a tribe of Delaware Indians camped on Mr. Leonard's farm.

For some months there was no preaching in the neighborhood; but on each Sabbath day and Thursday nights, prayer-meetings were held at his father's house.

The first sermon ever delivered in Knox county was preached at the house of his father by the Rev. James Scott, a Presbyterian minister, about the year 1804.

Mr. Ziba Leonard was married in 1819 to Mrs. Jane Beam. Five children were born to them, viz; Eleazer, Amos, Benoni, Malvina, and Martha—all alive except Benoni and Martha.

Mr. Leonard served several years as captain of the militia, and was also justice of the peace, constable, and township clerk of Morgan township several years. He moved into Clay township in 1831. Mr. Leonard has been a farmer and carpenter, working some forty years at the latter trade, having built nearly all the dwelling houses and other buildings in the village of Martinsburgh.

Mr. Leonard was originally a Jackson Democrat, afterwards Whig, then Abolitionist, and then a Republican, having acted with the latter party ever since its organization, until the past two years, when he has acted with the Prohibition party. Although Mr. Leonard drank of the first whiskey ever distilled in Knox county, he is an ardent temperance man, and firmly believes that no one that drinks whiskey, or chews tobacco will ever be admitted to heaven.

He has been a member of the Presbyterian church in Martinsburgh over fifty years, and is a firm believer in "the Westminster confession of faith." He has been sexton of the Presbyterian church many years; has attended over five hundred funerals in Martinsburgh, and has been noted for his acts of charity to the sick and afflicted.

Mr. Leonard has often seen the eccentric Johnny Appleseed, and on being shown a picture of him, given in this history, recognized it immediately as being a very accurate likeness.

Mr. Leonard had some very bitter experience in connection with the failure of the celebrated Owl Creek bank, of Mt. Vernon. His father, who died in 1814, had willed him one hundred acres of valuable land lying north of the village of Lexington, Richland county. This land was lost to him by the failure the bank. He has also lost several thousand dollars by oing

Digitized by Google

security for persons; yet, notwithstanding his much ill-luck, financially, he still has a competency.

Mr. Leonard remembers the first tree cut on the site of Mt. Vernon, and is well-informed relative to its first settlement. The first court was held in a small log cabin which stood exactly on the site of the soldiers' monument. He remembers well the Butlers, Walkers, Pattersons, Clicks, Wallaces, Pyles, Millers, *et al.*, of the first settlers of the village.

Mr. Leonard taught the first school in Clay township, then called Morgan. The first school taught in Knox county was taught by his cousin, Silas Brown, in Clinton township.

For a few years Mr. Leonard was acquainted with every individual in Knox county.

LEONARD, E. B., Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy; born in Morgan township in 1819. He was married in 1839 to Elizabeth Walker, who was born in Union county in 1820. They have three children, Ziba, born in 1840; Rebecca, in 1843; Elnora, in 1849. Mr. Leonard came to Pike township in 1838. He owns a well improved farm. He is a member of a pioneer family and is now numbered among the pioneers.

LEONARD, HANNIBAL B., Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown; born in Wayne township July 19, 1827, and was married April 11, 1849, to Catharine A. Boner, who was born in Morris township February 23, 1830. They have the following children: John A., born May 14, 1850; Herman L., April 28, 1855; Mary Belle, February 20, 1860, and William L., October 23, 1864. Mary Belle died April 4, 1865. His father, Byram Leonard, was born in New York April 12, 1798. He removed from New York to Knox county in 1819, and was married to Abigail Lewis, who was born in New Jersey April 11, 1801. They had the following children: William L., born October 6, 1823; John, August 20, 1825; Hannibal B., June 19, 1827; Mary S., July 23, 1829; Elizabeth, August 26, 1831, and Elleanor, March 21, 1834. Mrs. Abigail Leonard died October 15, 1858. Mr. Byram Leonard died December 27, 1851. Elleanor is also dead. William L. was married to Elizabeth Young, and resides at Winterset, Madison county, Iowa. John married Minerva Best, and lives in the same place. Mary S. was married to Israel W. Moody, who also resides in said place. Elizabeth was married to David B. Thrift and resides in Iowa.

Byram Leonard joined the Baptist church in 1841. He was vice-president of the Ohio Baptist convention five years, and filled the office with credit to himself and with entire satisfaction to his brethren. He was elected a member of the Legislature, and was also warden of the Ohio penitentiary.

LEPLEY, GEORGE, Harrison township, pioneer and farmer, post office Millwood, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, August, 1791, a son of Adam and Barbara Lepley, came with his parents to Knox county in 1807, locating on Brush run, now Butler township, where they set about to clear the land and raise grain, which they continued for many years.

The subject of this sketch was considered a great hunter in his day, having killed two hundred deer that he secured, also seven bears, five wolves, and a large number of turkeys. He asserted that he killed two deerat one shot with a single ball whlle they were running, also at one time three turkeys with one shot, The subject of this sketch was at Mansfield as a soldier to protect the white settlers against the Indians, and assisted in moving the Indians from Greentown, which was situated on the Black fork of the Mohican, about four miles north of Perryville, within the present county of Ashland, to a point in the present county of Miami, which occupied his time about three months. He then resumed his old business of clearing land and farming. Some time after he came home he and his brother Joseph entered one hundred and sixty acres of land in what is now Harrison township.

Mr. Lepley became the owner of over seven hundred acres of land, which he divided among his children. On October 6, 1816, he married Barbara Baughman, a daughter of Christian and Mary Baughman, born November 27, 1792. Eight children were born to them, as follows: David, Daniel, James, Mary M., Louis, Martin, Simon, Colvin. Mary M., Martin, Simon, and Colvin are the only ones now living.

LEPLEY, JACOB, deceased, born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, in 1804, was brought to Ohio by his parents at an early day, locating on Brush run, now Butler township, where they remained a few years; his father then entered a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Harrison township, where he moved with his family, where the subject of this sketch was reared and received his education. Mr. Lepley was considered one among the pioneer farmers.

In October, 1833, at the age of twenty-eight or thirty years, he married Delilah Eley, a daughter of Michael Eley, who was, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, November 20, 1814. After living for some years on the farm entered by his father, he became the owner of it, and henceforth lived upon it until his death, which occurred May 8, 1864, in his sixty-second year. Mrs. Lepley survives him in her sixty-seventh year. They became the parents of ten children, as follows: Daniel Lepley, born June 4, 1835; Noah, born March 30, 1837, died October 18, 1838; Sarah A., born July 31, 1839, died December 18 1862, aged twenty-three years four months and eighteen days; Catharine, born January 6, 1842, died November 31, 1848, aged six years ten months and twenty-five days; Francis M., born May 16, 1844; Mary E., born August 2, 1846; Angeline, September 21, 1848; Martha E., November 21, 1850; Eley C., June 20, 1853, died October 3, 1865, aged twelve years three months and thirteen days; Almeda J. February 21, 1856; six of the foregoing children are still living.

LEPLEY, JOSEPH (deceased), was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, November 26, 1812, and emigrated to Ohio when a young man, locating in Butler township, where he resided until his death, January 10, 1878. He was married three times—to Catharine Korns, November 26, 1832; to Delilah Beal, May 29, 1836; and to Lydia Mossholder, February 28, 1846. He was the father of eleven children, viz; Joseph R., Elizabeth, Michael, Alonzo, Alpheus, Aaron, Hannah, Malona, Lloyd, Rhodinia, and Thaddeus, all of whom are living except Michael, who died at Chattanooga, Tennessee, April 23, 1864.

LETTS, JACKSON (deceased), farmer, was born in Morgan township, August 16, 1828. His parents were natives of Pennsylvania, and early settlers of Morgan township. There were ten children in the family, three of whom are yet living. The subject of this notice spent his early life on the farm and attending school. After the death of his parents Mr. Letts purchased the interest of the heirs in the homestead, and, by judicious management, was enabled to pay for the farm in a few years. He subsequently purchased adjoining land, and became one of the leading farmers. He improved the homestead by building a substantial dwelling and made many other improvements on the farm. He was a kind and obliging neigh-

Digitized by Google

bor, a faithful friend, and an affectionate father. He was born, reared, and died on the home farm. His death occurred September 16, 1879.

October 26, 1862, he was married to Sarah Larimore, daughter of Thomas Larimore, of Milford township, who was born in July, 1840. They had a family of eight children, viz.: Minnie M., born August 18, 1863; Roger W., May 29, 1865; Mary Ella, January 9, 1866; Frank L., November 14, 1868; Anna, October 25, 1870; Clara B., February 19, 1874; Sadie E., April 8, 1878. Ada died July 14, 1867.

Mrs. Letts occupies the homestead.

LEVERING, NOAH, deceased, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, November 17, 1802, and died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Andrew Rusk, March 4, 1881. He was the last survivor of the family of Daniel Levering, who came to Knox county from Bedford county, Pennsylvania, on horseback, before the War of 1812, and purchased and entered lands in Middlebury township, near Waterford, In the spring of 1813 Daniel Levering moved his family—six sons and one daughter, to his western home, and during the same summer with a few other settlers built a block-house on his farm to protect their lives from the Indians.

Noah Levering was born the year before the State of Ohio was admitted into the Union, and moved to Knox county when ten years old, and lived in Middlebury township until shortly before his death.

March 27, 1828, he was married to Miss Armanella B., daughter of John and Anna Cook, who settled in Middlebury township in the spring of 1811, from Washington county, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Levering died June 12, 1879. By this union there were ten children- seven that survive their parents. Noah Levering sold the lands, and laid out the village of Waterford, and in 1836 was instrumental in establishing a postal route from Mt. Vernon to Tiffin, with the assistance of his brother John, who became sureties to the department that the route would be a paying one; in honor of which the Postmaster General named the office at Waterford, "Leverings." Noah Levering never voted anything but a Democratic ticket, having voted for every Democratic candidate for president from Andrew Jackson to W. S. Hancock. He united with the Presbyterian church at Waterford, in 1852. His remains were interred in the family cemetery on the old farm, to which he came in 1813.

LEVERING, JOHN C, farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Levering, born in Middlebury township, 1829, and was married in 1854, to Mary E. Ewers, who died in 1859. They had one son, Wilbert F. Mr. Levering was again married in 1861, to Carrie Richardson, who was born in Hamilton, Canada. Their children are: Frank O., Noah C., Daniel L., John C., and Jennette C.

Mr. John Levering was elected commissioner of Knox county in 1871, and reelected in 1874. To show the appreciation of him, the following from the Mt. Vernon *Republican*, dated November 29, 1877, is given:

"Superintendent Williams gave a dinner at the infirmary, chiefly in honor of Commissioner Levering, whose tenure of office has about expired. Mr. Levering might be called the founder of the new infirmary, as he has been in office since its conception, and he has had more to do with it than any officer. Quite a number of guests from the city were invited, and the dinner was wholly appropriate, as commissioner Levering goes out of his office with the respect of both parties. As we never lose an opportunity to tell the truth about a Democrat, it is proper to say that any compliment we can pay to the gentlemanly conduct of Mr. Levering while in office, and to his honesty and uprightness as a private citizen, is not out of place."

LEVERING, EDWARD, farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Levering, born in Knox county, July 26, 1845, and was married November 27, 1878, to Satire Lanning, who was born in Chesterville, Morrow county, August 11, 1845. His father, Joseph Levering, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, November 18, 1805. They came from Pennsylvania in 1813, starting on the eighth of April and landing May 1st.

He was married May 21, 1833, to Elizabeth Blair, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, May 7, 1806. They had seven children, one of whom (Edwin) has died.

LEVERING, RILEY, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Lucerne, born in Ohio, March 22, 1848, and was married March 5, 1873, to Elizabeth Lewis, who was born in Wayne township, Knox county, Ohio, May 22, 1853. They have three sons—Fred B., born November 17, 1874; James Hoy, May 28, 1876; and Lewis Benton, January 1, 1879. Mr. Levering came to Wayne township in 1873.

LEWIS, JOHN B., Liberty township (deceased), was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, September 10, 1804. His parents came to Ohio some few years after and settled in what is now Liberty township, where he was reared. November 5, 1835, he was married to Miss Julia Bricker, daughter of George and Catharine Bricker, *nee* Thomas. She was born June 4, 1809. He was a farmer by occupation and continued farming until his death, which occurred April 4, 1875. They had four children, one only of whom is living, viz.: Delam, born July 25, 1840, and married to Annias Rush, June 29, 1871. They had two children, George F., and A. Belle. Mr. Rush died December 11, 1873, aged forty-five years. Mrs. Lewis is spending her days on the old homestead.

LEWIS, GEORGE, Morris township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in Liberty township, March 3, 1809, and was married in 1837 to Mary Gardner, who was born in Maryland. They had two sons. Anson B. was born in 1838; George W., in 1840. Mrs. Mary Lewis died in 1843. Mr. Lewis subsequently married Miss Gassaway, who was born in Belmont county, Ohio. They had children—Amanda Ellen was born in 1851; Mary Eveline, in 1853; Elizabeth Ann, in 1855; Sarah Isabelle, in 1857. Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis died in 1861. He was married in 1863, to Catharine Studer, who was born in Wayne county, and came to this county when an infant. Anson B. married Nancy Hireman. They reside in Clinton township. George married Ellen Green and resides in Union county, Ohio. Elizabeth Ann married Alexander Buckman. They reside in Liberty township. Mary E. married Fenner Robinson. They live in Mt. Liberty.

Mr. George Lewis has always been identified with Knox county. He remembers the howl of the wolf, and has seen the different wild animals that in early times roamed over the forest. He is acquainted with all the early customs, remembers Johnny Appleseed, and also the Indians when they were more numerous than the white people.

LEWIS, REV. JOHN S., Morgan township, was born in the town of Llandilo, Carmarthewshire, South Wales, March 20, 1844. His father was a cabinetmaker, descended from a long line of tradesmen and professions. He is the sixth of ten

Digitized by Google

children. His youth was spent attending school. When young, and while on a visit to his brother, who was older, he became connected with the Baptist church. His father was a Calvinistic Methodist, in which church our subject was baptized, and to the teaching of which he was carefully trained. It was no small matter for him to leave this church and become connected with an organization which his father thought was little better than infidelity. However, he determined to educate himself for the ministry, and, as is customary, he preached a trial sermon at about the age of fifteen years. He attended an academy at Swansea about three years, where he made fine progress. He also attended the theological seminary at Haverfordwest for four years.

He was ordained in 1869 at Mytletwy, and preached there until 1872. He arrived in New York in April, 1872, where he remained for a short time, when he came to Ohio, and preached in Morrow county for some time. His next charge was at Sharpsburgh, Pennsylvania, and in 1879 he came to the Owl creek charge, where he now preaches. He is a preacher of force. He is logical, and rarely fails to enlist close attention.

April 26, 1876, he was married to Miss Laura E. Lash, of Ashland county, Ohio. They have three children, Albert T., Bertha A., and Charles C.

LEWIS, D. C., a native of Fayette county, Pennsylvania, was born near Brownsville, November 22, 1810, where he received a knowledge of the English or common school branches, and surveying, and in 1829 he came to Ohio and located in Mt. Vernon, where he engaged in the office of the clerk of the court under James Smith, and remained during the winter, after which he returned to his home in Pennsylvania, where he remained one year. In July, 1831, he returned to Mt. Vernon, and has resided here ever since. After his return he engaged in the tailoring business, which he continued until 1857, when he concluded to put his knowledge of surveying into practice, and from that time he was engaged on railroad work, in the capacity of a civil engineer, until 1857, and during which, in 1855, he was elected to the office of county surveyor, and served three successive terms, and one year by appointment. After this, until 1870, he was engaged in machine work and general drafting, and served three years as auditor's clerk. Since 1870 to the present he has been engaged in drafting county atlases and maps of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis (Pan-Handle railroad, under M. J. Becker, chief engineer), and was city civil engineer from the spring of 1872 until the spring of 1880. In the mean time he has produced the county atlas of this county for 1860, 1870 and 1880, and an atlas of Ashtabula county in 1871–72. Mr. Lewis is a man of marked abilities, and as a draftsman has few equals.

He was married May 4, 1830, to Miss Mary, daughter of Benjamin F. Murphy, of Mt. Vernon.

LEWIS, JAMES, Pike township, farmer, post office Democracy, born in Virginia in 1826, came to Ohio with his parents in 1830, and was married in 1848 to Rebecca Hardesty, who was born in Pike township in 1824, on the farm where they now reside. They have six children—Mary A, born in 1849; Lydia, in 1850: Eliza J., in 1853; Sarah E., in 1855; Alice Adaline, in 1857; and Frances Isabella, in 1863. Mary and Alice are dead. Lydia was married to William Cain, and resides in Amity. Eliza married Franklin Stinemetz, and live ins Gentry county, Missouri. Sarah married John Arnold; they reside in Newark, Stark county, Ohio.

Mr. Lewis worked at the mason trade—laying brick and stone for some years. In 1877 he engaged in farming and continues at that still.

Mrs. Lewis' father, Hugh Hardesty, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1788. In 1812 he was married to May Finch, who was born in Pennsylvania. They had the following family: Thomas, born in 1813; Ruth and Sally, in 1815; Rachel, in 1817; Hannah, in 1820; Rebecca, in 1824; Ann, in 1828; John, in 1831. The following have deceased; Francis, died in 1818; and Ann, in 1830. Mrs. May Hardesty died in 1831; Rachel died in 1842; and Thomas, in 1844.

Mr. Hardesty's second marriage was in 1834, to Ann Finch, who died in 1876. Mr. Hugh Hardesty died in 1873.

LEWIS, R. C. M., Hilliar township, physician and surgeon, Centerburgh, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio. He spent his youth at Bakersville, and when old enough he worked on a farm during the summer His father, Samuel Lewis, was a Virginian by birth, and by descent Welsh. He came to Ohio with his mother, who was a widow, and it subsequently devolved upon him to maintain her, which he did for many years. He was married to Nancy, daughter of Robert C. Hagan, a well known stageman of western Pennsylvania. As a result of this union the doctor was born. When a young man the doctor went west, to Indiana, Illinois, and Kansas, where he joined a party of surveyors, and was engaged with them during the summer of that year. He was in Arkansas and Texas for a short time. He retraced his steps and came to St. Louis. Prior to going west he read medicine, and when in St. Louis he prosecuted his studies and attended lectures. He had excellent advantages during vacation, being with the physician in charge of the city hospital, and had access to all critical cases which came to the institution. He graduated while in St. Louis. From his natural mechanical skill he feels and takes a special pride in surgery. He is having a good practice, and as he has "come to stay," he is at all times ready to attend to professional calls. His father was a soldier in the late war, and received a wound at the battle of Winchester, Virginia, from which he died. The doctor is social and genial in his manners, and makes all feel at home who call upon him.

LINDLEY, CHARLES A., blacksmith, was born in Mansfield, Richland county, Ohio, in 1853; was married in 1877 to Annie McNare, who was born in Fredericktown in 1858. They have one daughter, Nare E. He was formerly engaged in the manufacturing of buggies and wagons.

LITZENBERG, JOHN, Milford township, farmer; was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, February 1, 1819. His father came to Ohio in 1835 and settled in Milford township where he died in 1840. The subject of this notice spent his youth on a farm, and remained at home until after the death of his father, when he settled on the farm where he now resides. The farm was but little improved. He began life with little aid, but by hard work and economy has been enabled to add to his first purchase until he is now one of the substantial farmers of Milford township, and has made for himself a competency. He is a leading citizen of the township, honorable in his dealings and esteemed by all who know him. He was twice married. His first wife was Mary Myers, daughter of Frederic and Mary Myers, of whom mention is made in this volume. They had five children, four of whom are living, viz: William, Frederic Van, Lewis J. and George N. His second wife was Abigail E. Kisor, daughter of Jonh Kisor, a pioneer of Knox

Digitized by Google

county, and a soldier of the War of 1812. They have one child, John K. E.

LOCKHART, HENRY, Pike township, professor, post office, North Liberty; born in Ashland county in 1840, and was married October 29, 1869, to Ellen Gilson, who was born in New Lisbon, Columbiana county, Ohio. They had four children, Sylvia B., Ardella M., Frances M. and Floyd W. Mr. Lockhart received a very liberal education and was a soldier in the late war, being a member of company E, Third Ohio cavalry, and continued in the service one year.

LOCKWOOD, IRA L., Miller township, was born in Windham county, Vermont, December 6, 1818. Some time after his parents went to St. Lawrence county, New York, where they remained about thirteen years, and about 1834 moved to Summit county, Ohio. They had a family of thirteen children, four of whom are living.

The early years of Mr. Lockwood were spent with his parents. His educational advantages were the common schools. His father being a carpenter he learned that trade, and in connection learned painting, but never followed either trade for any considerable time. In 1853 he came to Miller township, where he has been principally engaged in farming. He enlisted in company C, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guard, in May, 1874. He was taken sick while in the service and has suffered much since, so that he has not been able to follow his usual vocation. He is a good citizen and has the confidence and respect of those who know him. He was married to Miss Adaline Valentine February 9, 1842. They had four children, three of whom are living, viz: Mary Ann, married to Charles Conaway: Ida L., married to Christian C. Baughman; and Katie L., who is living at home. Mr. Lockwood has been one of the trustees of the township for several terms, and takes an interest in public affairs.

LOGSDON, FRANK J., Brown township, farmer, postoffice, Democracy, was born in Knox county in 1841, and married Catharine Blubaugh, who was born in this county. They have six children, viz: Carlotte A., Arellia A., Rebecca M., Mary F., Stephen F., and Benjamin W. Mr. Logsdon enlisted in the late war, November 20, 1861, under Captain Walker, company K, Forty-third regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry. He was in the service four years, and was honorably discharged.

LOOSE, WILLIAM, Pike township, cabinetmaker, post office, North Liberty, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1823, came to Ohio in 1835, and was married to Eliza Dehaven, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1823. They had four children: Emanuel, born in 1848; Joseph, in 1850; Sarah M., in 1858, and Mary Catharine, in 1860. Mrs. Eliza Loose died July 7, 1875.

Mr. Loose has been a resident of Pike township since 1835. He is a cabinetmaker by trade, and has been engaged in that business in North Liberty for about thirty-five years. He is a good mechanic and has a very extensive trade, especially in the undertaking department.

His father, Jacob Loose, was born in Maryland in 1796, and was taken by his parents to Pennsylvania when three years old, who located in Bedford county, Pennsylvania. He was married in 1821 to Nancy Broombaugh, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1802. They had five children: Susannah, born in 1821; William, in 1823; Catharine, in 1825; Daniel, in 1829, and Elizabeth, in 1833.

Mrs. Nancy Loose died July 9, 1873, and Elizabeth in 1835. Mr. Loose was engaged in teaching school when a young man. He emigrated to Ohio in 1825, engaged in farming and continued till he became aged and infirm, and has retired from business and is living with his son William in North Liberty. He has been an industrious and enterprising citizen. Mr. and Mrs. Loose have been members of the Dunkard church for about forty years, and have adhered strictly to their faith.

LONG, DAVID, retired, Pike township, post office, North Liberty, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1808, came to Ohio in 1816 with his parents, who located in Berlin township, this county. He was married in 1832, to Margaret Mock, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1813. They had nine children, viz: Uriah, born in 1833; Lydia A., in 1834; William, in 1836; Jacob, in 1838; Allen, in 1840; Andrew, in 1843; Benjamin F., in 1845; Ephraim, in 1848, and Samuel, in 1851. The following have deceased: Lydia A., died in 1855, and Benjamin F., in 1848.

Mr. Long is a member of a pioneer family, and has been an invalid four years. Mr. Long has been a member of the German Baptist church for about twenty-five years, and bears up with Christian fortitude under his severe affliction.

His son, Allen, was married in 1863, to Susannah Beemiller, who was born in Elkhart, Indiana, in 1845. They have six children, viz: Ezra J., born January 22, 1864; Ellen, October 28, 1866; Jacob, March 7, 1868; Samuel, November 2, 1870; Alpha Dora, April 25, 1875, and Emma, January 10, 1880.

Mr. Long is engaged in farming the home place; and is an active and enterprising citizen.

LONG, GIDEON, farmer, Miller township, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, May 10, 1818. He is a twin of Benjamin Long. His father, Samuel Long, was a native of Pennsylvania. He married Miss Annie Young, by whom he had thirteen children. Mr. Long died in Virginia.

The subject of this notice came to Ohio about 1840, and settled in Knox county, where he remained some time, and then moved to Licking county, where he remained about ten years, when he again returned to Knox county. He enlisted in com-H, Seventy-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, in November, 1861, and participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Arkansas Post, Siege of Vicksburgh, thence to Chattanooga, Atlanta, and was also in numerous skirmishes, raids, and always ready to do his duty, and go where duty called. He served his country faithfully over three years. After his return home he resumed his usual occupation of farming, at which he has been since engaged. He is esteemed by his friends and neighbors as an upright man. He married Sarah Conaway, and they have had eight children, viz: John C., who was a member of company H, Seventy-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, died at Rock Island, Illinois, after serving two years; Isabella V., married Dr. James Runyan; James, Elizabeth, married Granville Long; Ellen, married Albert Mitchell; Charles C., and William (twins), and Frank.

Mr. Long's mother, a lady over eighty years, resides with him.

LONG, ROLLINS, Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, August, 1820. A few years after his parents came to Ohio and settled in Licking county. Mr. Long spent his youth on the farm with his parents until October 24, 1841, when he married Miss Elizabeth Ann Conaway, of Coshocton county. They had a family of ten children, eight

Digitized by Google

of whom are living. Joseph is a minister of the Methodist church. They are all doing well, thus showing that they have been carefully instructed. Shortly after he was married, he moved to Milford township, where he was engaged in farming for about eighteen years. He then moved to Hilliar township, where he has since resided. He added considerable to his first purchase. He started in life comparatively poor, but has worked hard, and as a natural result he has succeeded. He is social and pleasant in his manners, conscientious in his dealings, and one of the estimable citizens of Hilliar township. His parents, Solomon and Mary Long, *nee* Posthlewaite, settled on the other fork of the Licking in Bennington township, Licking county, and were among the early settlers of that county. In those days they had to go to Zanesville to mill.

LONG, FRANCIS, Brown township, farmer, was born in Portage county, Ohio, April 4, 1828. He was reared on a farm, and made farming his principal vocation. In 1853 he married Miss Rachel Kesleer, born in Delaware county, Ohio, April 6, 1827, and daughter of John and Betsey Kesleer. They settled in Paulding county, Ohio, where he was engaged in farming until 1856, when he was engaged in the mercantile business, and continued in it for three years.

In 1859 they moved to Jelloway, this county, where they have since resided. He was engaged in the mercantile business in Jelloway for a short time, and then turned his attention to farming again, which business he has since been following. They have a family of seven children—three sons and four daughters. He served about nine months in the war of 1861, enlisted in the Eighty-second Ohio volunteer infantry in November, 1861, and was discharged from the service August, 1862, on account of a wound received at the battle of Cross Keys, Virginia, June 8, 1862.

LONEY, WILLIAM, Brown township, farmer, post office Democracy, son of John and Nancy Loney, was born in Pike township, Knox county, November 2, 1825, and was reared and educated by his parents. When he arrived at the age of fifteen years his father died—March 8, 1841. William then remained with his mother on the farm until he arrived at the age of twenty-two years. He, in company with his brothers, bought the old homestead, paying their three sisters six hundred dollars each. Here he remained until 1855. In the spring of that year he bought a farm of one hundred and eighty acres in Brown township, and at present is the owner of three hundred and twenty acres.

On the eighth of March, 1855, he married Miss Mary McClurg, daughter of Robert and Nancy McClurg, who was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, June 20, 1833. He still lives on the farm he bought in 1855.

Mr. Loney has held the offices of trustee and treasurer for a number of years in the township.

Mr. and Mrs. Loney are the parents of ten children, viz: Elseie, Florence, Salina M., Eugene, Festus, Edwin, Judson, Elmore, and Jennie—seven of whom are living, five sons and two daughters.

LORE, PETER, Liberty township, farmer, is a native of Somerset county, Pennsylvania, was born July 17, 1810. His parents, Henry and Rosannah Lore *nee* Glessner, came to Ohio about 1826 and settled in Union township, where they lived until about 1834, when they moved to Liberty township and settled on the farm on which the subject of this notice lives, and where they both died. They had twelve children, all of whom grew up, and five of whom are yet living.

Mr. Lore remained at home until he was about eighteen years of age. He then learned chair-making at Wheeling, West Virginia, serving four years, and worked some ten years thereafter at his trade. He worked some time in Mt. Vernon, after which he came to where he now resides, and where he has lived ever since. He is a good citizen and a man of comprehensive ideas, and social in his manners.

He married Miss Jane Newell May 15, 1851, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in September 1818. Her parents, James and Mary Newell *nee* Fleming, came to Ohio in 1819. They both died in Clinton township.

LORE, HARMAN P., farmer, Wayne township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in this county in 1851, and was married in 1874 to Kate Allen, who was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1851. They had three children: Maud, deceased; Willie, born in 1876; Olive Bell, in 1879. Mr. Lore is engaged in farming the Searl farm in this township, and is a good citizen.

LOREE, GEORGE C., farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in Morris township, and married Anna Chambers, who was born in Ireland in 1835, and came to America when a child with her parents. They have one daughter, Eliza D., born July 12, 1866. Mr. Loree received a severe injury by the discharge of his gun, the shot injuring his right hand, crippling him so that he cannot engage in farming.

LOREE, JOHN, retired, Morris township, post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1797, and was married in 1821 to Sarah Rush who was born in Morris county, New Jersey, in 1803. They had seven children, viz: Clarissa R., born in 1823; John W., in 1826; Hannah, in 1828; Job in 1836; Sarah E., and George C. (twins), in 1840; and William L., in 1844.

Mr. Loree came from Pennsylvania when about fifteen years old and located in Knox county. After marriage he located on the farm where they now reside, which at that time was all in timber. He cleared up and improved most of this farm. Mrs. Loree has been a member of the Baptist church for twenty-eight years.

LOREE, GEORGE N., farmer, Morris township, post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in Monroe township in 1851, and married in 1880 Miranda E. Trollinger, who was born in this county in 1861. They have one daughter, Aera Almertie.

LOVE, ALEXANDER, Fredericktown, laborer, was born in Coshocton county in 1817, and married in 1851 to Angelina Carter, who was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1819. They have two children—La Torrie, born in 1854, and Annie B., in 1856.

Mr. Love came to Knox county in 1825; located in Berlin township, where he engaged in farming till 1848, when he moved to Fredericktown, and engaged in the hardware trade for some time, after which he went into the provision and produce business. He was postmaster in Fredericktown over two years; also coroner of this county four years, and was one of the charter members of the Odd Fellows' society in Fredericktown.

LOVE, THOMAS, Fredericktown, deceased, was born in Ireland, and came to America with his parents in infancy. He settled in Berlin township, Knox county, where he was married in 1839 to Sophia A. Kerr, who was born in Knox county in

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1816. They had three sons and two daughters—Mary Jane, Andrew A.. Alexander S., Le Grand B., and Elizabeth.

Thomas Love died in December, 1852, in Berlin township, in this county.

Mrs. Love is at present residing in Fredericktown with her family.

LOVE, JOSEPH, Berlin township, farmer, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1821, and was brought to Knox county in 1824. He was married in 1851 to Ann Jane Thompson, who was born in Ireland in 1827, and came to America in 1831. They have four children—Sheriden, Matthew, Mattie, and John. Georgia Anna is deceased.

Mr. Love has been identified with Berlin township since 1824. He owns the old homestead, one of the beautiful farms of Knox county, with buildings of the modern style, and one of the best farm residences in the county.

Joseph Love had not the advantages of a good education, but being endowed with more than ordinary ability, he improved every opportnnity, and has become one of the leading men of the county. He has filled different positions of public trust. He has always been identified with and is one of the leading Democrats of Knox county.

LOVERIDGE, PHILIP W., Morris township, farmer, post office Mt. Vernon, was born in Morris township in 1820; married in 1856 to Adelaide E. Frost, who was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, in 1835; came with her parents to Ohio in 1840. They have two children: Ida, born in 1837; John, born in 1864.

Mr. Loveridge has always been identified with this county, and is a member of a pioneer family. He is a farmer by occupation, and owns a well improved farm with good buildings. He is a son of Richard and Ann Loveridge, who were born in New Jersey, emigrated to Knox county in 1814, and located on the farm where Philip Loveridge now resides.

LYAL, JOHN, Hilliar township, farmer, post office Centreburgh, one of the successful men of Hilliar township, was born in the parish of Thornbury, county of Devonshire, England, April 15, 1814. His father was a farmer, and it was on a farm that Mr. Lyal spent his youth.

His father was what is termed a "renter," and could not give him the advantages of an education. He, however, in after years acquired a knowledge of the common branches, so that he could transact his business.

He is tall and well built, and was required to serve in the English army; but rather than spend his best days in the service of the Queen's guard, he concluded to leave England. Accordingly, in March, 1835, he was furnished with thirty dollars to pay his passage to New York. After his arrival in America he proceeded as far west as Buffalo, New York, where his money run out. He worked at Buffalo for some time, and again started for the west, and arrived at Mt. Vernon in the same year, 1835, where he commenced work and remained for some three years, saving his money with a view of purchasing land. In 1839 he moved to Hilliar township, where he had purchased a tract of ninety-two acres of heavily timbered land. He had the usual experience of the early settler—first to build a cabin, and then proceed to clearing the land. He worked hard, and in due course of time he was rewarded for his labors, and was enabled to purchase more land, until he now is one of the largest landowners of the township. From a poor boy he attained a competence, and has the esteem of his neighbors. He has been twice honored by the voters of Knox county. He was elected county commissioner in 1870, and again in 1873, during which time many of the improvements of the county were started. He has always been an advocate of iron bridges, of which this county can justly boast.

Mr. Lyal, in fact, was the first to advocate iron bridges. He also was in the board when the county infirmary was built. He has been president of the Hartford central fair, of Licking county, Ohio, several years, and one of the board of directors of the Mt. Vernon fair, and one of the main men in keeping it up. He has been engaged for a number of years in raising short horned Durham cattle, and much of the best stock of central Ohio came from his herd. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Jackson, November, 1842; she was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1823. They have six children, two sons and four daughters: William B., Theodore J., farmer, in Milford township; Mary Ann, wife of John Gearhart; Louisa H., wife of John B. Campbell, Millwood, Knox county, Ohio; Emma S., wife of Ogden M. Thatcher, of Milford township; Margaret E., wife of George M. Shaffer, of Mt. Liberty, Ohio.

LYBARGER, GEORGE, deceased, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, April 30, 1791, son of Louis Lybarger. At about the age of thirty years he, in company with Andrew Henry and Adam Lybarger, came to Ohio, locating in Knox county.

The subject of this sketch located with his family a short distance south of Mt. Vernon, where he remained but a short time when he purchased a farm in Harrison township, two miles east of Gambier, where he then moved and reared a family of twelve children, and remained until his death, which occurred October 18, 1877, in his eighty-fifth year. Magdalena Lybarger, his companion, was born in Pennsylvania, August 6, 1793; died December 25, 1848, in her fifty-fifth year.

Nine of the family are living, four sons and five daughters.

LYBARGER, HIRAM, farmer, Union township, post office, Danville. He was born in Clinton township, Knox county, February 3, 1818, moved to Danville in 1826, and lived there a few years, and in 1849 moved to Pike county, Ohio, lived there two years, and in 1852 moved back to Danville. He purchased his father's tannery in 1863, made extensive improvements on the old property, and conducted the business on a larger scale, continuing until 1878, when he left this trade and commenced farming.

He was married October 5, 1843, to Miss L. J. Roland, who died in 1851, and left one child, J. R. Lybarger. He was married in 1856 to Mary Williams, who died in 1858. His third marriage was to Lydia M. Wolf. They had one child, who died in infancy. His son, J. R. Lybarger, was married in 1868, to Mary Baker, and settled in Rossville.

Hiram Lybarger always lived an honest and worthy life; has been one of the most liberal supporters of the gospel, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

LYBARGER ASA, farmer, Union township, post office, Millwood, born February 18, 1826, in Howard township, and lived at home until his tenth year, when he went to Brown township and remained three years. He then came to Millwood and worked as a mechanic thirty-two years. He was married to Miss Margaret Conkle in 1848, and settled on a rented farm for a few years, and then bought a farm, which he now owns



Digitized by Google

and occupies. He has three children: Clinton, Victoria, and Hattie, all living at home.

LYDICK, WILLIAM, deceased, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, October 28, 1781. He married Miss Catharine Welker in 1807 or 1808, daughter of Paul Welker. Miss Welker was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, December 20, 1787. They emigrated to Union township, Knox county, in 1809, and located on the farm now owned by their son, Reuben Lydick. His first improvement on the land was the erection of a log cabin, which served them as a residence for several years, when he built another log cabin, and in a short time he built an addition to it of hewed logs. The dwelling stood on the ground where the present brick residence is being erected by Mr. Reuben Lydick. They lived in the hewed log and the log cabin until 1835, when he erected a brick residence near their cabin, which served them as an abode the remainder of their days. His wife deceased September 12, 1859. He died May 8, 1861.

They reared a family of three children—Reuben, Druzilla, and Lydia—all of whom are married and have families. Farming was his vocation.

LYDICK, REUBEN, farmer, Union township, son of William Lydick, was born January 27, 1820. He was reared on a farm, and has made farming his vocation. On the fifteenth day of January, 1843, he married Catharine Hardin, born April 17, 1824, daughter of John and Catharine Hardin. They settled on the Lydick homestead, where he is now living. By this union he reared five children, two sons and three daughters. Mrs. Lydick died March 31, 1857.

He married Calista Severns October 28, 1858, daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca Severns. By this marriage he had two sons and one daughter.

LYONS, BENJAMIN, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Sussex county, New Jersey, February 4, 1802, came with his parents to Wayne township in 1806, and was married in 1828 to Margaret M. Jackson, who was born in New Jersey. They had two children, viz: Isaac J., born in 1830; Eliza Jane, in 1836.

Mrs. Margaret M. Lyons died about 1867. Mr. B. Lyons' second marriage was to Amy Conger, who was born in Knox county in 1818.

Mr. Lyons was among the earliest settlers of this county. He located on the farm where he now resides, about fifty years ago, when it was all heavily timbered. He cleared up and improved this farm, has erected excellent buildings, and it is now one of the most beautiful farms of Knox county. Mr. Lyon has done much for general improvement, and has always been a quiet and unassuming man, but is one of the reliable men of this county.

Eliza J. Lyon married James P. Killin, and they live in Waterford. Isaac J. Lyon, now resides in Michigan.

LYON, WILLIAM, farmer, Wayne township, post office, Fredericktown, born August 14, 1811, in Wayne township, and was married in 1838 to Louisa Keyes, who was born March 2, 1814, in Vermont. They had the following children—Asher Newton, born August 30, 1839; Francis Marion, March 29, 1842; Mary Elizabeth, February 6, 1844; Sarah Clotilda, December 4, 1846; Arminta Pernina, July 17, 1850; Mertrice Jane, December 31, 1853; Hattie R., November 28, 1856. Mr. W. Lyons' father, Simeon Lyons, was born in Marsh county, New Jersey, August 22, 1767, and was married to Hannah Serring, who was born in 1772, in New Jersey. They had the following children—Mehitable, born December 29, 1792; Abigail, April 10, 1795; Perninah, January 10, 1797; Benjamin, February 4, 1802; Eliza, June 3, 1804; Jane, March 30, 1807; Asher, July 5, 1806; William, August 14, 1811; Caroline, April 17, 1814; Mary, January 17, 1817; and Phoebe A., September 4, 1820. Simeon Lyon died January 22, 1844; Mrs. Hannah Lyon died June, 1858. They were among the early settlers of this county.

Robert Keyes, father of Mrs. William Lyon, was born in Vermont, September 6, 1783, and was married to Sally Scribner, who was born in New Hampshire, November 26, 1781. Their children were named Harriet, Elvina, Louisa, Betsey, and Robert. Mr. Robert Keyes died in this township, December 22, 1870; Mrs. Sally Keyes died February 28, 1864.

LYON, REV. EPHRAIM, farmer, Wayne township, post office, Fredericktown, born in Wayne township, this county, in 1853. He studied and prepared himself to engage in the ministry, and received a license from the Methodist Episcopal church. He is now engaged as a supply, filling the pulpit at Newville, Ohio. Although Mr. Lyon had not the facilities and privileges to receive a liberal education, he is successful, and his labors are very acceptable, and he is destined to make his mark.

LYON, S. W., Hilliar township, proprietor of Lyon's house, Centreburgh. He is the son of Newton and Hannah Lyon, *nee* Lonesberry. He was born in 1853. He was reared on a farm. He kept store about a year, and then moved to Centreburgh and kept livery for four years, and then purchased what is known as the Scott property and repaired it, and opened a hotel where he is now located. He keeps a good house, is accommodating, and takes especial pride in making his guests feel at home. He was married to Miss Emma A. Herron in 1872. She is the daughter of Abraham Herron, of Sparta, Morrow county. They had two children, one of whom is living.

LYNCH, REV. SAMUEL, Mt. Vernon, was born near Londonderry, Tyrone county, Ireland, February 2, 1807, where he received his education, after which he studied theology under the direction of the Rev. James Lynch. He was licensed to preach in 1831, and in 1832 he emigrated to America, locating in Holmes county, Ohio, where he engaged in teaching and preaching. In March, 1833, he received an appointment from the presiding elder, Rev. William B. Christie, for the Roscoe circuit, Wooster district, Ohio conference, which at that time included the western part of Virginia, Ohio, and Michigan.

He remained in the Roscoe circuit six months, which ended the conference year. He was then recommended to the Ohio conference held at Cincinnati, and was appointed to the Mansfield circuit, where he remained one year, after which he served the following churches, viz: Martinsburgh, one year; Ashland, one year; Millersburgh, one year; Mt. Gilead, two years; Lima, one year; Sidney, two years; Bellefontaine, two years; West Liberty, two years; Olivesburgh, two years; Mt. Vernon, as presiding elder, four years; Delaware, as elder, nine years, and pastor three years; also agent for the Female college of Delaware three years; Huntsville circuit, two years; Bellefontaine station, one year; Toledo, as presiding elder, four years; Mourne station, one year, and Elmore circuit two years.

He came to Mt. Vernon in 1877, where he has since resided, and has devoted his time in aiding in the work as a supply, and as agent for the Superannuated Ministers Aid society of the central Ohio conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, which he has served for the past four years.

Digitized by Google

He was married September 3, 1835, to Sarah R., daughter of the late Samuel G. and Mariana Berryhill, of Martinsburgh, Ohio. They have had a family of ten children, seven of whom are living.

# M

McARTOR, JAMES O., farmer, post office, Gambier, was born in Knox county, Harrison township, June 20, 1848; is a son of Jonathan and Minerva McArtor, by whom he was educated. When he arrived at the age of twenty-one years he rented the home place of his father, farming it on the shares, and has continued to do so until the present time. On the twelfth of November, 1868, he married Elizabeth Gaumer, daughter of Peter and Susannah Gaumer, born in Union township, Knox county, September 5, 1848. Their marriage resulted in three children: Lulu B., born December 17, 1869; Robert F., June 5, 1873; Russell B., August 8, 1874; all of whom are living. In 1878 Mr. McArtor was elected justice of the peace of Harrison township, and is performing his official duties acceptably.

McBRIDE, ROBERT D., carpenter, Liberty township, post office, Bangs, was born in Adamsville, Muskingum county, Ohio, March 22, 1841. About 1848 his parents moved to Gilead, Ohio. His father was a carpenter, and Robert learned the trade with him. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in company C, Fifteenth regiment of three months men, served his time, and again enlisted in company C, Fifteenth regiment, for three years. He participated in the battles of Shiloh and Stone River. He was taken prisoner at the latter place, and was confined for four months in Castle Thunder and Libby prison. He was exchanged, and a few months afterwards joined his regiment, and participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, and siege of Knoxville. He veteranized January, 1864, and was on the Atlanta campaign. He was under Thomas, at Nashville and Franklin, Tennessee, besides numerous skirmishes. He was also in Texas with his regiment. He was discharged December 24, 1865.

After his return home he engaged in farming and working at his trade. He was elected constable of Liberty in the spring of 1880. He was married to Miss Ann L. Roby December 19, 1867. They have four children.

McCAMMENT, JOHN S., farmer, was born in Brooke county, Virginia, October 14, 1818, and with his father removed to Jackson township, Knox county, Ohio, April, 1819, and has resided there ever since. He was married to Sarah Hammell, January 2, 1840; who was born in Butler township, February 8, 1821. They have had five children: Andrew Jackson, born July 10, 1842; Margaret Jane, July 27, 1844; Caroline McNulty, October 4, 1846; John H., May 13, 1849; Emily Rebecca, November 21, 1857; Emily R. died March 4, 1859. Mr. McCamment has been justice of the peace ever since 1855. He has served three years as commissioner of Knox county, and three years as infirmary director.

McCAMMENT, SAMUEL, farmer, is a native of Jackson township, and was born November 1, 1822. He was married October 17, 1844, to Mary E. Blount, who was born in Dresden, Muskingum county, Ohio, March 29, 1825. They have had eleven children, viz: Maria, born August 6, 1845; James A., March 29, 1847, Benjamin F., November 27, 1848; Martha A., July 23, 1851; Thomas J., October 13, 1852; Alonzo C., August 14, 1855; William A., March 13, 1857; Mary L., October 2, 1858; Sylva J., November 3, 1860; Samuel R., June 1, 1863; Nancy Ellen, June 23, 1866. Thomas Jefferson died February 8, 1857; Alonzo C., September 2, 1858; Maria, March 1, 1863.

James A. was married to Miss Angeline Bell, October 17, 1868; Martha A. was married to Samuel Davidson, August 17, 1872; Benjamin F. was married to Accious Hall, September, 1873; Sylva Jane was married to Jacob Holbrook, November 9, 1880. Mrs. McCammet died July 21, 1879.

Mr. McCammet enlisted as a private in the Sixth company Ohio volunteer sharpshooters, on the fith day of October, 1862; at the organization of the company was appointed first corporal, was afterwards promoted to third sergeant, then orderly sergeant, first lieutenant, and subsequently became captain of the company.

McCAMMENT, JAMES M., was born April 22, 1832, in Jackson township, this county, and was married to Miss Almira Giffen, March 26, 1854. Mrs. McCamment was born February 19, 1836. They have had two children; Leonora, born January 26. 1855; and Rebecca, born October 3, 1854.

Mr. McCamment removed to Butler township in 1864. He has served eight years as justice of the peace for Butler township. During the late civil war he was a member of company K, One Hundred and Ninety-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry.

McCAMMENT, BENJAMIN F., Jackson township, farmer, is a native of Jackson township, and was born November 27, 1848. September 12, 1874, he was married to Accious Hall. They have had three children—Olla Bell, born June 28, 1875; Adda Jane, September 3, 1878; Edmund Garfield, November 2, 1880.

McCAY, DAVID, Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania. February 22, 1824. He was reared to work on a farm. In 1843 he went to Indiana, but not liking the country he returned to Ohio the following year, and settled near where he now resides, where he had been engaged in farming.

Mr. McCay is social in his habits, and has the respect of the community. He is industrious and honest. He was married to Miss Mary Rinehart, who died in 1872..

Mrs. Sarah Rinehart, *nee* Ewart, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, June 22, 1809. Her mother died in Pennsylvania. Her father came to Ohio some years after with two of his daughters, and settled in Delaware county, where he died at a ripe old age. Sarah was married to Lewis Rinehart, February 22, 1852. They moved on the farm now owned by the heirs of Henry B. Wright, where Mr. Rinehart died September 4, 1855. Shortly after his death Mrs. Rinehart moved to Rich Hill, where she still resides, respected by all who know her.

McCLELLAN, JOHN A., Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1821, and was married to Sarah A. Miles. They had five children—Mary Rosella (deceased); Willie D.; Hattie Bell (deceased); Charlie W., and James H.

Mrs. Sarah A. McClellan died in 1870. He afterward married Ellen Gilmore, who was born in this township and county.

McCLELLAND, WILLIAM, Mt. Vernon, attorney at law, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, December 22, 1815. He was the second child of James and Jane McClelland, *nee* Craig. He spent his youth until the age of twenty-three at home on the farm. He attended the schools of the county.

Digitized by Google

About 1839 he went to Millersburgh, Ohio, and read law with the Hon. William R. Sapp, of that place. In the spring of 1844 he came to Mt. Vernon and opened an office in connection with William R. Sapp and Martin Welker, under the name of Sapp, Welker & McClelland—Sapp and Welker residing in Millersburgh, Ohio. Mr. Welker is now district judge of the United States district court at Cleveland. He was also of the law firm of McClelland & Sapp (W. F.) Hon. W. F. Sapp is now a member of Congress, representing the Council Bluff, Iowa, district. Mr. McClelland is now senior member of the firm of McClelland & Culbertson. Mr. McClelland is principally engaged in the settlement of estates, of which he has a large number. He was elected county commissioner in 1856, and held that office for thirteen years. He also held the office of city solicitor for some fifteen or eighteen years.

McCLUCKION, NEWTON, Middlebury township, miller, post office, Levering, born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, January 3, 1834, came to Ohio in 1836 with his parents and was married January 19, 1854, to Sarah Cook, who was born in Morrow county, March 16, 1832. They have three children—Ira, born November 15, 1856; Miriam, May 3, 1860, died March 11, 1862; Eva, June 25, 1864. Mr. McCluckion came to Waterford in 1844, and has been engaged in Owl Creek mills five years. He is a good practical miller, and is doing custom work. He formerly learned the shoe trade, and worked at it some thirty-five years. Newton McCluckion was a member of company C, One Hundred and Thirty-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry; served out his time of enlistment, and received an honorable discharge.

McCLUCKION, HARMON S., Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Levering, born in Knox county (now Morrow), May 19, 1836, and was married July 8, 1860, to Betsy A. Wait, who was born in Knox county, May 6, 1845. They have one daughter, Jennie May, who was born April 26, 1866. Mr. McCluckion has always been a citizen of this county, or near the line in Morrow county since his birth. He is one of the enterprising men of this township.

McCLURG, GEORGE, Brown township, farmer, post office, Democracy; son of Robert and Nancy McClurg, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, September 24, 1824: was brought by his parents to Knox county, Ohio, when a boy about thirteen years old; they locating in the Jelloway valley, Brown township, where he was reared to manhood. He then learned the tanning business with W. H. Robinson, of Wooster, Ohio. After finishing his trade he made a trip to Indiana, where he worked at his trade for two years. In 1853 he crossed the plains to California, where he remained until the year 1858. From thence he went to Texas and spent the winter; and in the spring of 1859 he returned to Ohio. After being at home about one year he made a purchase of a tannery in Amity, Knox county, which he operated until 1862.

On the sixth of June, 1861, he married Frances J. Marshal, daughter of E. W. Marshal, born in Connecticut August 13, 1837. He then enlisted in the Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry August 9, 1862; promoted to corporal October 25, 1862; was in the battles of Chickasaw Bluffs and Fort Hindman; promoted to sergeant May 1, 1863; received his commission as second lieutenant May 15, 1863; was in the battles of Vicksburgh, Jackson, Grand Coteau, and Sabine Cross Roads; mustered as first lieutenant June 14, 1864; came home on furlough June 15, 1864; returned August 31, 1864; was in the battles of Forts Gaines and Morgan, and mustered out with the regiment July 7, 1865, and returned home.

After being home a short time he made a trip with his wife to Connecticut, New York city, western New York, Canada, and Michigan. He then engaged in farming and has continued at it to the present time. In August, 1866, he purchased a farm of one hundred and eight acres, known as the Parish farm, where he then moved and now resides. In 1872 he purchased eighty acres more adjoining him on the east, making in all one hundred and eighty-eight acres.

By their marriage they have become the parents of five children: Albertie, born August 29, 1862; Julia, October 10, 1866; Albert E., August 1, 1871; Addison H., May 10, 1873; Effa I, February 8, 1875.

McCONNEL, J. S., of the firm of McConnell & Co., Mt. Vernon. This firm began business April 1, 1880. Mr. McConnell is a native of Kenton, Hardin county, Ohio. His first business engagement was with James Horn & Co., Pittsburgh, as salesman, with whom he remained two years. He then entered the employ of T. C. Jenkins & Brother, as travelling salesman. In this he continued three years. He then became a partner in the firm of McCandlass, Son & Co., wholesale grocers, and remained in the firm over two years, when his health failed. As his time and attention were devoted to the business of the firm they closed it out, he not being able to attend to it. After his health had improved some he engaged with the firm of R. R. Wallace & Co., of Pittsburgh, as travelling salesman, where he served about two years, during which time he married Miss May Mills, daughter of Milton L. Mills, esq., of Mt. Vernon. He then came to this city and engaged in the paper and rags, pelts and fur business, which he still carries on, having taken in partnership, April 1, 1880, Mr. James Rankin. In addition to their regular business, the firm make a specialty of shipping apples during the apple season. The business has increased to about four times what it was during the first year. The firm is now doing a business of about fifty thousand dollars for the present year, and have a fair prospect of a rapidly increasing trafic in all the different departments of their business. The firm is connected with a large exportiug house in furs. Mr Rankin at present is not a member of the firm.

McCONNELL, THOMAS, J., Morris township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Belmont county, Ohio January 17, 1818, moved to Holmes county in 1833, remained there till 1867, and then removed to Worthington township, Richland county, resided there for some time, and came to Knox county in 1869. He was married in 1848 to Ellen D. Hawkins, who was born in Stark county in 1832. They have the following children: Mary Ellen, born in 1849; Eliza H., in 1851; Sarah M., in 1853; William F., in 1855; Samuel J., in 1857; Thomas L., in 1863. Mary Ellen was married in October, 1868, to R. W. Black. They reside in Mansfield, Ohio, and have the following children: Howard M., born November 16, 1870; Myrtie L., November 11, 1872; Vernie I., January 2, 1875; Maudie Belle, April 13, 1877.

Mr. Thomas McConnell enlisted in the late war, and was a member of company B, Sixteenth regulars, Ohio volunteer infantry. He remained in the service ten months, was wounded and taken prisoner at Vicksburgh. His time expired before he was exchanged. After being exchanged he received an honorable discharge August 3, 1863.

Digitized by Google

Mr. McConnell is a farmer by occupation and is one of the active and energetic men of this township.

McCREARY, A. C., Middlebury township, blacksmith, post office, Levering, born in Waterford, March 22, 1848, and was married to Rhoda E. Martin, who was born December 5, 1848, in Middlebury township. They have the following children: Charlie A., born May 2, 1872; Clara, May 2, 1875; Louis Warden, December 25, 1876. Mr. McCreary learned the blacksmith trade in Waterford, and is now located one mile and a half southwest of Waterford.

McCUEN, ROBERT S., farmer, son of James and Margaret McCuen, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, December 14, 1835. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1848, who settled in Clay township, near Martinsburgh, where they passed the remainder of their days. James McCuen, father of Robert, deceased in 1859, aged seventy-three years. Margaret, mother of Robert, deceased February 6, 1860, aged sixty-three years.

Robert McCuen was reared on a farm, and has made farming his principal vocation. January 27, 1869, he married Miss Lydia Sutherland. They settled in pleasant township, this county, on the farm where he now resides. Their union resulted in one child, Pearl E. Mrs. McCuen died December 10, 1871.

He was then united in marriage, November 8, 1877, with Jennie Chapman. One daughter, Lulu C., was born to them.

McDONALD, JOHN, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1807; came to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1828; remained there five years; then came to Knox county, and was married in 1834 to Mary Zinc, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvrnia. They had two children—Hannah and Joseph.

Mrs. Mary McDonald died in 1844. Mr. McDonald afterwards married Hannah Fidler, who was born in Knox county. Their children are: William, Louisa, Alexander, Louis, Sarah, Ellen, Mary, and Melvin.

Joseph McDonald was in the late war, in the One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, and was engaged about three years. Mr. McDonald has been engaged at the cooper trade and farming, and is a prominent citizen of this township.

McDOWELL, DANIEL, was born July 9, 1809, in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, and when seven years of age his mother came to Ohio and located in Mt. Vernon, where they have resided ever since. His father died about the year 1815,

Our subject is one of a family of five sons. The two oldest, William and John, remained in Pennsylvania.

Daniel was educated in the schools in Mt. Vernon, carried on in those days by subscription, after which he learned the trade of cabinetmaker with Daniel McFarland, his uncle, for whom he worked for some time, and then formed a partnership with him, which continued several years. Their shops were the second established in the city. He has remained in the business ever since.

In connection with his business he has devoted a portion of his time to the fine arts, and has produced some paintings that show fine natural abilities. At present he devotes most of his time to painting.

Mr. McDowell in his youthful days was fond of athletic sports, and was noted as being one of the swiftest runners in the county. He is now seventy-two years of age, and physically much younger; can see to read and write nearly as well as he ever could. He was married December 26, 1833, to Patience Elliott, daughter of W. Elliott, of Mt. Vernon, by whom he had a family of six children, four sons and two daughters, four of whom are living.

McELROY, C., Union township, farmer, post office, Millwood, born in Orange county, New York, May 5, 1818. His father came to Knox county, Ohio, and settled on the farm where his son, C. McElroy, now lives. He built a log cabin and reared his children on this little spot of ground. He was one of General Washington's soldiers, and had two horses shot from under him in the army, but escaped all serious injuries himself.

C. McElroy was married to Mary Baughman in 1838. His wife died in February, 1864, leaving twelve children, as follows: Henry, Charles, Alexander, Rachel, Robert, Mary, Philip, Ebenezer, Lida, William, Elihas, and Christine.

His next marriage was to Mary Thomas. They had the following children born to them: Olive, Eveline. Wellington, Celina, and an infant.

McELROY, C. A., post office, Rossville, farmer, was born March 4, 1846, in Union township. He lived here until his twenty-second year. He went to a number of places, and in 1870 returned to the old farm, where he still remains. In the same year he was married. He had two children, both of whom died.

McELROY, JOHN, deceased, Monroe township, son of John and Mary McElroy, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, on the fifteenth of December, 1804, was educated at Bethany college, Brooke county, West Virginia, and followed teaching school as his vocation during the winter months for several years, while unmarried, but farming was his principal vocation through life.

May 24, 1827, he married Miss Mary Cassil, of Washington county, Pennsylvania, born July 24, 1808, and daughter of John and Nancy Cassil. They settled on a farm in their native county, and remained about four years. In 1831 they moved to Brooke county, West Virginia, and remained until 1836, when they emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Howard township, on the farm now owned by their son James, and remained until the fall of 1837, when they moved on an adjoining farm in Monroe township, now owned by their son John. On this farm they lived until the fall of 1860, when they moved back on their farm in Howard township, and erected the present frame residence in which he passed the remainder of his days, dying September 5, 1879. His companion survives him, living on the home farm with her son James in Howard township. He filed the office of county commissioner for two terms in Knox county. They reared a family of seven children: Tabitha, Nancy J., John, James, Mary E., Margaret E. and Juliette V.—all now living, married, and have families. John and James McElroy served in the war of 1861.

McELROY, CHARLES, post office Gann, was born in Union township, September 6, 1849, and lived at home until he was twenty-one years of age, after which he worked at different places until March 4, 1874. He was married to Elizabeth Hess and settled in Gann, where he lives at present. He has one child, Henry, born August 12, 1878. His business since his marriage has been carpentering, which he has made a success.

Digitized by Google

McFADDEN, HENRY (deceased), was born near Chambersburgh, Pennsylvania, March 14, 1804. He emigrated to Hagerstown, Maryland, where he married Miss Hannah Stinemetz in 1826, who was born in 1807, daughter of John Stinemetz. They remained at her father's a short time, and in October, 1827, they, with her parents, moved to Knox county, Ohio, making the entire journey in a two-horse wagon, and located in Mt. Vernon, where he and his family lived about six years, then moved on a farm in Wayne township, remained there about twenty years, and then removed to Clinton township, near Mt. Vernon, where he deceased March 27, 1861. As expressed by a writer at the time of his death, "he was a good citizen, an obliging neighbor, an affectionate husband, a kind father, and a good Christian." His companion survived until May 9, 1869.

They reared a family of seven children, viz: William, John, Rebecca, Henry, Samuel, Mary Ann, and Lannis A.

McFARLAND, J. H., was born in Mt. Vernon May 1, 1821, was educated in the public schools, and learned the cabinet maker's trade, also painting, with his father, who was one of the pioneers in the business in Knox county. He remained with his father until 1852, when he was elected county treasurer, in which office he served two terms, and then went into the hardware trade, which he continued in about five years and then sold the store back to Mr. Kelly, the man of whom he bought. He then worked on his farm for about three years, when he established the firm of McFarland & Son, and dealt in hardware, but sold the business to J. M. Byers.

He was married to Miss Cordelia L. Hyde in March, 1848, and has had a family of six children, only two of whom are living.

McFARLAND, ROBERT, farmer, Morgan township, was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, February 20, 1821. His parents emigrated to the United States in 1831, and settled in Coshocton county, Ohio, where the father died, and the mother died in Indiana. They had a family of eight children, viz: Margaret, deceased; Armar, of Muskingum county, a minister; Patrick and James, deceased; Joseph and Charles in Lake county, Indiana; Mathew, in Coshocton county, Ohio; Robert, the subject of this notice, was reared on a farm and has always followed farming as his occupation. In 1842 he came to Morgan township and settled on the farm on which he now resides. He is one of the neat farmers of Morgan township, and his farm and surroundings show marks of good judgment.

Mr. McFarland is a member of the Reformed Presbyterian church. He was twice married. In 1847 he married Elizabeth Jane Wallace. His second wife was Miss Jane Watterson, whom he married in 1878. She was a native of Wheeling, West Virginia.

McFARLAND, IRA M., farmer, born in Clinton township, December 25, 1827. His father and paternal grandfather came from Scotland, and moved to Washington county, New York, in 1784.

In 1786 James McFarland, the father of Ira M., was born. In 1814 he settled near Mt. Vernon. In 1818 he married May Irvine, a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, whose parents came to Ohio in 1807. James McFarland died in 1856. His wife still survives and is, perhaps, the oldest living resident of Knox county. They had a family of nine children, three of whom are living, viz: Ira M., John A., a banker in Boone, Iowa, and Mary, wife of R. L. Winston. The deceased are: Hannah C. Johnson, Margaret, an infant; William W., and Thomas.

The subject of this notice was reared on a farm and attended the common schools, and having obtained sufficient education, he taught school a number of terms. During the war he recruited for the Forty-third and Sixty-fifth regiments Ohio volunteer infantry, and was with the Forty-third regiment about six months. He enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guard, and was quartermaster for the same.

In 1858 he married Margaret Guy. They had a family of two children, viz: Mary A. and Guy Wallace. His wife died in 1866. In 1871 he married Miss Copper. They had one child (Charles Johnson). Mr. McFarland is a good farmer, owning near four hundred acres of excellent land, and is an excellent citizen.

McGIBENY, JAMES, Mt. Vernon. James McGibeny, the son of David McGibeny, was born near Trenton, New Jersey, January 18, 1788. His parents dying while he was quite young, he was thrown upon his own resources. Without patrimony, except a sound body and an indomitable will, by dint of industry and frugality, and by the wise use of the fragments of time at his command, he so improved upon the elementary education acquired at the neighborhood schools, that he developed into the noble character the sequel shows him to be. He engaged in the carpenter business. At an early age he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Newell, and in 1814 emigrated to Mt. Vernon. Here, by energy, industry and frugality that characterized his earlier years, he soon acquired a competence. As a citizen, he was public spirited, and liberal in all laudable enterprises tending to the upbuilding of the then village of Mt. Vernon, for which his fellow citizens showed their appreciation by placing him in various positions of public trusts, such as county commissioner, justice of the peace, postmaster, associate judge, etc. But his indomitable energy and public spirit show most conspicuously in his character as a Christian. Judge McGibeny had a well rounded symmetrical character. In 1814, when the subject of this sketch came to Mt. Vernon, Christians of all denominations had a common preaching place, in the court house, no church edifice having been erected in the village. Sometime prior to this, about 1810, the Presbyterians put up a frame meeting house in Clinton, one and one-half miles north of Mt. Vernon, which place had been an unsuccessful candidate for county seat. When the county seat was established in Mt. Vernon, the business and population naturally drifted thitherward, and the church building at Clinton gradually went into dilapidation, and the society determined to build a house of worship in Mt. Vernon. Here the sterling qualities of James McGibeny, as an energetic and safe business man, and a skilful and wise leader in a difficult enterprise, shone conspicuously. He took upon himself the superintendence of the entire construction of the building, from the making of the first brick to the driving of the last nail.

The subscription list for the building of that church would be a decided marvel at the present day. Anything and everything was put down, but the one thing most needed—cash. With that motley subscription, McGibeny furnished a comfortable house of worship, in which the church grew and flourished for many years. In the course of events, when the Master saw that the time had come for a new colony to go out, the old hive was shaken up a little, and the progressives, of whom McGibeny

Digitized by Google

was a leader, became restive under the old regime, and yearned for new measures and more aggressive work than would be tolerated in the old hive. The result was a "swarm;" the radicals forming a new colony, which was the nucleus of the present Congregational church, while the conservatives remained to build up the old society.

Here again McGibeny's business tact was put to the test in furnishing a house of worship for the new colony, and was found adequate to the emergency. Here in this new organization Judge McGibeny found full scope for the free exercise of his active and energetic mind in Christian and philanthropic enterprise.

As to the family: An only child—a son—named John N., was born, who survived his parents, to inherit the homestead, a valuable farm, one mile northeast of Mt. Vernon, who enjoyed his patrimony for a few years, and then passed away, leaving his inheritance to his family. On the twelfth day of March, 1868, James McGibeny was gathered to his fathers, full of years and good works.

McGINLEY, JAMES, farmer, Pike township, post office, Democracy, born January 26, 1846, and was married December 29, 1867, to Elizabeth Braddock, who was born in Morris township this county, October 30, 1846. They have three children, Kitty Estella, born June 1, 1869; Walter, July 24, 1871, and Ella Pearl, August 21, 1879.

His father, Robert McGinley (deceased), was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1806, and was married in 1830, to Eva Lindsey, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1806. They had ten children, Isaiah, born September 27, 1828; John, July 8, 1831; Mary J., September 8, 1832; William, July 26, 1834; Michael, April 10, 1836; Nancy Ann, January 28, 1838; David, March 22, 1840; Sarah, July 15, 1841; Wilson S., August 24, 1843, and James, January 16, 1846. The following have deceased, Mr. Robert McGinley, August 23, 1871, at his home in Pike township; David, December 4, 1853; Nancy Ann, June 17, 1863, in Porter county, Indiana.

Isaiah and John reside in Porter county, Indiana; William in Jefferson county, Nebraska; Mary J. married to William Davis, now living near Cincinnati.. Mr. Robert McGinley came to Knox county when about eighteen years of age. Mrs. McGinley still resides on the old homestead.

McGINLEY, MICHAEL, Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, born in Pike township, in 1836, and was married in 1861 to Clitha Jane Parrish, who was born in Pike township, Knox county, in 1841. They have three children, viz: Florence B., born in 1862; Wilson C., in 1863; George B., in 1869.

McGREW, ALEXANDER, Berlin township, retired, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, in 1806, came to Harrison county with his parents when a child, and was married in Richland county to Elizabeth Cobean, who was born in Harrison county. They had four children, namely: James, John F., William, and N. J.

Mrs. Elizabeth McGrew died in 1853. He married L. A. Ball, who was born in Morris township in 1819. They have one son, viz: L. L., who was born in 1860.

Mr. McGrew moved to Knox county in 1835, located on the farm now known as the Burson farm. In 1866 he came to Berlin, bought the McIntire farm, and was elected justice of the peace of Morris township. Four sons of the family were in the army, viz: James, William, John F., and N. J.

McGREW, JOHN, F., Berlin township, farmer, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Morris township in 1836, married in 1866 to Susan McIntire, who was born in Holmes county in 1845. They had the following family, namely: Mary E., Oscar Fred (deceased), Milo M., Martha H. (deceased), Lima A. (deceased), and James E.

Mr. McGrew was a soldier in the late war, a member of company A, Fifty-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, Captain Banning. He was in the following engagements: Port Gibson, Fourteen Mile Creek, Champion Hills, Siege of Vicksburgh, Siege of Jackson, Mansfield, La., Monatt's Ferry, Alexandria, Snaggy Point, May 5, 1864, where he was taken prisoner; was released June 17, 1864, and was honorably discharged.

Oscar Freddie McGrew came to his death through a sad accdent, which occurred January 16, 1881, at his father's barn, while engaged in playing in company with other children. He jumped through a mow hole, a distance of twenty feet, struck a sill, fractured the skull, above the left eye, and died January 24, 1881. Freddie was highly esteemed by all his schoolmates and neighbors.

McGREW, N. J., Fredericktown, dentist, was born in Morris township in 1847, and was married in 1871 to Melinda J. Moose, who was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1849. They have two children—John A., born June, 1873, and Lizzie L., in December, 1878.

Mr. McGrew studied dentistry with Dr. W. F. Semple, of Mt. Vernon, and received a certificate from the State board of examiners, testifying to his ability.

McILVAINE, RIGHT REV., BISHOP. The residence of Bishop McIlvaine in Knox county, commenced in 1832, and continued many years, and it is probable that he attracted to himself during those years, as much public attention as any man that ever lived within the limits of the county.

Charles Pettit McIlvaine was born in Burlington, New Jersey, January 18, 1798. He was a son of Joseph McIlvaine, a distinguished lawyer, judge and statesman of New Jersey, who died in 1826, while one of the United States senators from that State. His son, the subject of this sketch had excellent educational opportunities afforded him, and was graduated at Princeton college in 1816, at the early age of eighteen years, and some months. He was ordained a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church, July 4, 1820, by Bishop White, and having labored in Christ church, Georgetown, Distict of Columbia, he received, two years later, priest's orders from Bishop Kemp of Maryland. He officiated as professor of Ethics and History in the United States Military academy at West Point, New York, from 1825 to 1827, meanwhile also serving as chaplain in that institution. From 1827 to 1832 he was rector of St, Anne's church in Brooklyn, New York, serving also during those five years of his Brooklyn ministry, as Congressional chaplain, having been elected twice to that position. In 1831 he was appointed professor of the Evidences of Revealed Religion and Sacred Antiquities in the university of the city of New York.

In 1832 Rev. C. P. McIlvaine was chosen bishop of the diocese of Ohio, as successor of Bishop Chase, resigned, and was consecrated bishop of Ohio, October 31, 1832. Bishop McIlvaine was a large contributor to theological literature. His "Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity," delivered in the New York university in 1831, were published by request of the council of that institution, and have gone through about thirty editions. He was the only bishop of the diocese of Ohio

Digitized by Google

from 1832 to 1859, when Rev. G. T. Bedell, D. D. was elected and consecrated an assistant bishop of the diocese. Bishop McIlvaine continued to exercise episcopal functions until his death in 1873, embracing ap eriod of forty-one years. He also discharged the duties of president of Kenyon college from 1832 to 1840; and for many years served as president of the theological seminary of the diocese of Ohio. He was also a large contributor to the various religious periodicals, and a voluminous writer, having written many pamphlets and books, some of which were widely circulated and popular.

Among the earlier works given to the public by Bishop McIlvaine were the "Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity," delivered in the university of New York in 1831, and first published soon after they were delivered, comprising a volume of more than four hundred pages.

His justification by Faith appeared in 1840. His Oxford Divinity compared with that of the Romish and Anglican Churches, was first published in 1841. In the same year he gave to the public in pamphlet form, his sermon preached at the ordination held at St. Paul's church, Chillicothe, on Sunday, September 12, 1841. It was published by request of the clerical and lay members of the convention. Soon after his appeal on behalf of Kenyon college, appeared in a small pamphlet. His respectful address to the Protestant Episcopalians of the city of Cincinnati also appeared in pamphlet form about this time.

In 1843 and at previous dates he published pamphlets with the following titles: An Earnest Word in Behalf of the Church Institutions at Gambier, Ohio; Respectful Address to all who would Promote the Progress of Learning and Religion in the Western States; The Christian's Duty in the Present Crisis; The Chief Danger of the Church in these Times—a charge to the Clergy of the Diocese of Ohio; Baccalaureate Discourse to the Senior Class of Kenyon college, and others on various topics.

In 1854 Bishop McIlvaine published a volume of sermons entiled "The Truth and the Life." He also compiled, soon after, two volumes of select family and parish sermons. His next publication which appeared in 1857, was a large pamphlet entitled "Correspondence between the Right Rev. C. P. McIlvaine, D.D., D.C.L., and the Rev. James A. Bolles, D.D., Rector of Trinity Church, Cleveland, with an Explanatory Pastoral Letter to the Members of the Parish of Trinity Church, Cleveland." "Bishop McIlvaine's Address to the Convention of the Diocese of Ohio, in Newark, June 3, 1858," was a pamphlet publication, as was also his "Sermon at the Consecration of Calvary Church, Clifton, Ohio, May 5, 1868."

Bishop McIlvaine received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the University of Oxford in 1853, and in 1858 that of L.L.D from the University of Cambridge; and it is safe to say that those honors bave been seldom more worthily conferred.

During the great Rebellion Bishop McIlvaine acted the part of a pure patriot, and exerted a highly favorable influence. He was an active member of the Sanitary and Christian commissions, and at the request, and by appointment of President Lincoln, he visited England, as a special commissioner to explain to the clergy and people of that country the position of the Federal Union on the question at issue. This was a labor of love with the patriotic bishop. He entered with alacrity and spirit upon the discharge of the duties devolved upon him by the commission he had promptly accepted, and no reasonable, intelligent man doubts but great good was the result. The faithful, devoted bishop performed with fidelity and efficiency an honored patriot's duties.

Bishop McIlvaine was a man of marked ability. His scholastic attainments, his many elegant accomplishments, his superior intellectual endowments, and his force and dramatic power as an orator, no less than his highly cultivated ministerial manner, his rhetorical style as a public speaker, especially in his earlier career; his forcible methods in the presentation of scripture truths; his philosophical mode of dealing with the high themes of religion, immortality, and the life to come; his able, eloquent, and convincing arguments in support of the truths of revelation; his acumen and profoundness as a logician, as displayed by the thoroughness of his investigations of the subjects he presented; his clearness of views, and soundness of argument, all tended to make his pulpit efforts not only instructive and edifying, but exceedingly attractive and popular.

Bishop McIlvaine, as may be supposed from the foregoing paragraph, was a gentleman of pleasant, elegant, stately, dignified manners, in and out of the pulpit, and held a high rank as a divine, not only in his own denomination, but also with other Christian churches generally. Being best known among those of his own sect, his influence naturally would be greatest in the Protestant Episcopal church. And it is probably not too much to say that, for many years, Bishop McIlvaine exerted a wider influence among Episcopalians, not only in Ohio, but throughout the United States, than any other man; and that influence was always for good. He probably left his impress upon the Episcopalians of the United States to an extent beyond that of any other one bishop during the past generation. But Bishop McIlvaine had not only a national reputation, but was probably also better known in Europe, and especially in England, than any other American prelate. Certain it is that President Lincoln thought that he was able to exert a wider, better, greater influence over the English mind, and especially the English clergy and laity, than any other bishop, cleryman, or layman then resident in the United States.

Bishop McIlvaine, during the closing years of his life, lived in or near Cinncnnati, where he died, in 1873, at the ripe age of seventy-five years.

McINTIRE, SAMUEL A., farmer and dealer in stock. Berlin township, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1825, and was married to Mary Nixon, who was born in the same county in 1828. They had three children. Sarah E., William A., and Cornelius. Mrs. Mary McIntire died in 1873.

He afterwards married Mary Kelser, who was born in Holmes county in 1838. They have two children, Margaret Ann and Dorothy Ellen.

Mr. McIntire came to Knox county in 1857, and purchased the Johnson farm. He is engaged in buying, selling, and shipping stock, making a specialty of short-horned cattle. He has had extensive experience, has good judgment, and stands at the head of the enterprising men of Berlin.

McINTIRE, JOHN, Morris township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown; was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1813; came to Ohio with his parents when quite young, and was married in 1837 to Mary Riley, who was born in Holmes county in 1818. They had eleven children: Martha Jane, born in 1838; Alfred R., in 1840; Cornelius, in 1842; Susan in 1845; Winfield S., in 1847; Elmer Y., in 1849; Minerva, in 1851; Joseph H., in 1853; Agnes, January 28, 1856; John Mitchell, in 1858, and Luella, in 1869. The following have deceased: Martha Jane, Cornelius, Joseph H., Winfield S., and Agnes.

Digitized by Google

SERGEANT OHIO BROWN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The following are married: Susan married John McGrew, Alfred R. married Helen Richards, Minerva married John Braddock, Elmer Y., married Alice Brown, and lives in Morrow county.

Mr. McIntire has resided on his present farm twenty-seven years. Through his industry and frugality he has secured a considerable property, and is now enjoying the fruits of his labors.

McINTIRE, ALFRED R., Mt. Vernon, lawyer, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, July 14, 1840. He is of Scotch-Irish lineage. His father was of Scotch descent and his mother of Irish. He attended school at Fredericktown, and in his early years taught school three winters. When about twenty years of age he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, where he graduated in 1865. In August, 1862, he enlisted in company A, Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and was discharged in February, 1863, on account of physical disability. He also served as first lieutenant of company H, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guards, during the summer of 1864. He began studying law with Judge R. C. Hurd, April 1, 1867, and was admitted to the bar June, 1869. Immediately after his admission he formed a law co-partnership with his preceptor, which partnership continued until the death of Judge Hurd. He continued his practice of law alone until 1875 when he associated with him Mr. D. B. Kirk, which partnership still continues. Mr. McIntire has been a member of the city board of education for many years. In the fall of 1879 he was a candidate for State senator in the district composed of the counties of Wayne, Holmes, Knox and Morrow, all Democratic counties with the exception of Morrow. Mr. McIntire made a remarkable run under the circumstances, coming within about forty votes of carrying Knox county. He was married to Miss Helen Richards, of Fredericktown, by whom he had two sons.

McINTIRE, WILLIAM A., Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown; was born in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1846, came to this county in 1861, and was married in 1868 to Achsah Kimmel, who was born in Carroll county, Ohio, in 1848. They have three children, viz: James E., born in 1868, Belle, in 1874, and Lola in 1880. Daniel Kimmel, father of Mrs. McIntire, was born in Pennsylvania in 1807, was married to Lavina Swarringer, who was born in Ohio in 1812. They had ten children, viz: Catharine, John, Matilda, Elizabeth J., Noah W., Thomas J., Richard M., William J., Wesley (deceased), and Achsah. Mr. Kimmel died in this township in 1877. Mrs. Kimmel died in Bellville in 1876. The Kimmel family have all left this county except Mrs. McIntire, who occupies the home place.

McINTIRE, GEORGE, farmer, Berlin township, post office, Fredericktown; born in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1852; went to Knox county in 1861, and was married in 1874 to Alice M. Adams, who was born in this township in 1856. They have three children: Sabra, born in 1875; Jesse, in 1877; and J. A., in 1878. Mr. McIntire is identified with the farming interests of this township.

McKAY, R. S., stone-mason, Pleasant township, a native of Scotland; born in Aberdeen October 31, 1813. His young days were spent around his native town. In 1836 he emigrated to England, where he married Miss Emma Hursh, who was born in Manchester, England, in 1825. In 1848 they emigrated to America, and located in Springfield, Ohio, where they remained until 1853, when they moved to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Jefferson township. There they lived until 1859, when he purchased and moved on the property where they are now living in Pleasant township, near Mt. Vernon. They have four children: William W., Erich, Anna, and Clara. He was engaged in the building of the Cleveland, Columbus & Mt. Vernon railroad, doing all the masonry along the road from Millersburgh, Holmes county, to Bang's station, Knox county, Ohio.

McKEE, R. B., farmer, Union township, post office, Rossville, was born April 18, 1820, in Brown township, Knox county. He was the first white male child born in Brown township. His mother died in 1864, and his father in 1874.

Mr. McKee married Clarinda Mix in 1839 and settled on the old farm. His wife died in 1857 and left four children.

In 1858 he married Matilda Caster. They lived on the old farm for about twelve years, then moved to Howard township; remained eighteen months, then went to Berlin township, Knox county; remained three years, and then came to their present farm. He had six children: Mary Ellen, Squire, Scott, Amanda, John, William, and Irus, who died in her eighth year.

R. B. McKee was compelled to take his schooling near home, and his graduation at the plow handles.

He still retains some of the sayings of John Blair, the justice of the peace, which are as follows:

"That feeling heart I yet retain,
It lies within my breast,
And through coming life I shall remain
A friend to those distressed.

"Though many friends I used to have,
My foes have turned to be,
When I am silent in the grave,
Will doubtless think of me.

"The man that led them through the vale,
Wherein they were distressed,
That hostile foe I did assail,
By whom they were distressed.

"The scenes of sorrow passed away;
All tribulation is o'er,
The shade of night is turned to day,
They need a friend no more.

"These lines are from my hand and pen,
And you may thus conclude,
They will remind malignant men
Of their ingratitude.

"I challenge all malicious men,
And thus conclude my song,
To fairly state the place, and where,
I shall have done them wrong."

McKEE, C. H., farmer, Union township, post office, Rossville, was born January 26, 1862. His mother died when he was small, and he was given to G. D. Barr, whose farm joined his father's. He worked for Mr. Barr until he was twenty-one years of age. He was then married to Miss Priscilla Firenlaugh, April 10, 1873, and settled on a portion of the old Barr farm, where he still lives. He has two children: Harry, born July 6, 1874, and Jennie, November 19, 1878. His wife was born April 24, 1851, in Union township.

McKENLEY, MARTIN, mechanic, Howard township, post office, Howard; was born in Ireland in 1826. His father came to America in July, 1830. He drove a hack in the city of



Digitized by Google

New York for three years, when the panic came and he was thrown out of employment. He then went to Philadelphia, remained there awhile, and then went to Pittsburgh. He worked there at railroading for about nine years, and had his left leg broken twice during his work on the railroad.

In 1849 he came to Knox county, and settled in Jefferson township, on a new farm. Shortly after this he went to work on the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis railroad and worked there about five years.

In 1854 he was married to Miss Maggie Meggs, and kept a boarding-house for the train hands on the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis railroad at different points along the line, until in 1865, when he came back to Jefferson township, and settled on a farm. He remained there until 1876, when he came to Howard township, and bought a farm, which he now owns, besides a portion of the old homestead. His father and mother died in 1876. He had seven children, four are deceased and three are living: John, who lives in Michigan; Joseph, in Columbus, Ohio, and Maggie, who is at home.

McKENLEY, S. W., Howard township, mechanic, post office, Howard. He was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, March 1, 1844. In 1864 he went to Cincinnati, and spent two and a half years there, learning the carpenter trade, which he still follows. In 1868 he was married to Miss Mary Jones, in Mt. Vernon, where he settled and carried on business until 1875, when he moved to Jefferson township, and remained two years, then moved to Howard, where he has remained until the present time. His wife was born December 22, 1848. They have had three children, as follows: Maggie, Belle, and John. The latter died in 1871.

McKENNA, J. B., was born January 3, 1824, in Ireland, and was educated at Wooster college, Oxford. After leaving school he started to learn the trade of wood carving, but had an occasional job in stone and marble, and preferring that kind of work he turned his attention to it exclusively. He worked for Forcyth & Bro., of London, England; Lane & Lewis, of Birmingham; and in the fine art works under Berger, the London architect. After this he travelled through the principal cities of Europe, doing some work. He came to America in 1867, and followed his trade in different places for three years when he came to Mt. Vernon, where he has since been engaged in his business, doing all kinds of marble, granite, and stone carving and cutting. He did the work on the Curtis house, Raymond block, and about all the large blocks that have been erected since 1870, he also designed and erected the soldier's monument on the public square, Mt. Vernon.

McKIBBEN, JAMES B., Pleasant township, farmer, son of Matthew McKibben, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1803. He came to Harrison county, Ohio, in 1810, married Jane Eagleson, October 11, 1832, and came to Pleasant township in 1835. He purchased one hundred acres of woodland, which he cleared, and on his farm he reared a family of nine children, of whom James B. was the eighth.

James B. was married September 23, 1869, to Mary Ann Warman, and has at this time four children: Jennie O., Charles E., Margery E., and John M. Mr. McKibben now occupies the old homestead, and is engaged in the propogation of fine stock. His stock consists of thoroughbred Merino sheep and short horn Durham cattle, and is among the finest in the county.

McLAIN, CHARLES S., Morgan township, justice of the peace and farmer, post office, Hunt's Station. He was born in Green county, Pennsylvania, June 28, 1813. His father, John F., was born October 18, 1791, in the same county, and remained there until 1829, when he came to Knox county, where he died. He was a business man and farmer, and a citizen of influence. He married Phœbe Swan, June 3, 1812; she was born March 17, 1792, and died in 1856.

They had a family of eight children, four of each sex, viz: Charles S., Abijah S., Ann, Permelia (deceased), Henry, Samuel (deceased when young), Mary A. (deceased), Cassandra, and William H.

The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm, and had the advantages of the common schools. In 1836 he went into his father's store and subsequently purchased it. He remained in business until 1843, when he sold out and returned to his farm, where he has since resided. In 1849 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he has held almost continuously. He has also held almost all the township offices. He is a man of much force of character, and well and favorably known. He is well informed upon topics of general interest. He was twice married; he married Ruth Berryhill June 16, 1835, and had nine children; the living are: Samuel B., Fulton county, Ohio; Hattie, at home; William E., Colorado; Frances, Bloomington, Illinois; Charles A., Henry H., and Ruth B., in Morgan township. Mary A. and Laura are deceased.

Mrs. McLain died in 1857. In 1868 he married Mrs. Rebecca Coffin, who died in 1872. Mr. McLain is one of the most systematic and intelligent farmers of Morgan township. His farm is a model of neatness and thrift.

McLARNAN, GEORGE M., farmer, was born August 28, 1829, in Butler township. He was married to Miss Normandy Campbell, March 30, 1854. She was born November 27, 1830. They have had six children—Augusta Olivia, born September 9, 1855; John Thomas, born September 20, 1859; Daniel Campbell, born January 17, 1863; James Clarence, born January 23, 1866, and two died in infancy.

McLAUGHLIN, MARTIN, Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, in 1845; came to Knox county in 1873; located in Pike township, and was married in 1874 to Lavina Scoles, who was born in this township in 1837. They reside on a farm in this township.

McMAHON, JOSEPH, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in College township, July 29, 1845, and was married in 1867 to Eliza Jolly, who was born in Knox county in 1847. They have the following children: Harry, born in October, 1868; Fannie, in December, 1870; Josie, October, 1873; Helen, June, 1876; Alice, October, 1879.

Mr. McMahon is a farmer, and is fully identified with this county, and is one of its active men. He was engaged in the late war, a member of company C, Thirty-second regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, and was in the service a year, and received an honorable discharge.

McMAHON, ERASTUS, Wayne township, blacksmith, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in this county in 1845, and was married in 1871 to Amanda Jenkins, who was born in Knox county in 1852. They have one son—Harry N.—who was born May 10, 1878.

Mr. McMahon learned the blacksmith trade in Gambier,

Digitized by Google

Ohio, and is now engaged doing custom work in Green Valley, in this county, and is a first-class mechanic.

McMILLEN, DAVID, farmer, post office, Butler, Richland county, Ohio. He was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1805. In 1830 he was married to Rachel Williams, who was born in the same county in 1807. They had five children: Jesse was born in 1836; Lavena, in 1838; Isaiah, in 1840; James A., in 1842; and Marion, in 1844. The deceased members are: Mrs. Rachel McMillen died in 1880; Isaiah died in Knox county; Lavena died in Wayne county in 1844. They located in Wayne township in 1830.

He settled in Knox county in 1849. He owns a good farm with all the modern improvements. His father, Alexander McMillen, was born in 1779, in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and was married to Christina Yearian, who was born in the same county. They had five children: Christena, Mary, Esther, Alexander, and David. Mrs. McMillen died in Pennsylvania; Alexander McMillen died in Berlin township in 1864.

Jesse McMillen was married to Louisa Yarger, who was born in Ashland county, Ohio, in 1840. They have three children: Georgia Alice, born May 12, 1876; Bertha Celia, October 10, 1877, and David Franklin, January 9, 1879.

Mr. McMillen is a plasterer by trade, and assisted in plastering the court house in Mansfield. James McMillen was a soldier in the late war, and was a member of the Ohio National guards.

McMILLEN, JOSEPH, deceased, Jefferson township, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1785. He moved to Belmont county, Ohio, where, in 1809, he married Miss Mary Perry. About 1815 he, with his wife and three children, moved to Union township, Knox county, where he lived a number of years, making farming his vocation. In 1817 Ephriam bought eighty acres of land in Jefferson township. He had nine children, as follows: Hamilton, Ephraim, Ellen, John, Silas, Jane, Robert and Margaret, twins, and Mary. They are all dead except Ellen, who married Thomas Harris, and now lives in Monroe township, Knox county.

McMILLEN, SILAS, deceased, Jefferson township, third son of Joseph McMillen, was born in Jefferson township, Knox county, Ohio, July 15, 1818. His father was one of the pioneer settlers of Jefferson township, and entered the farm now owned by the heirs of Silas McMillen, where he made improvements and passed his remaining days. He reared a family of six children, viz: Hamilton, John, Silas, Ellen, Margaret, and Jane, all married and have families except Margaret, who was married but had no children. Only two of the above named children are now living: Hamilton and Ellen.

Mr. McMillen married Elizabeth Hicks, October 17, 1852. She was born in England August 3, 1834, emigrated to America in 1835 with her parents, Andrew and Mariah Hicks, who settled in Jefferson township, Knox county, Ohio, on the McMillen farm, where his wife and children are now living. They reared a family of four children, viz: Alice M., Lorin H., Howard R., and George S., who died September 21, 1879.

McNABB, JOHN, Fredericktown, landlord, was born March 5, 1824, in Coshocton, Ohio, was married in 1849 to Susan Adams, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, November 4, 1829. They have nine children: Theodius, Joseph, Laura, William, Dora, Florida, Edgar, Georgia, and James.

Mr. McNabb came to Howard, in this county, in 1879, and engaged in the hotel business. In 1880 he took charge of the Commercial house in Fredericktown, and is at present doing a successful and profitable business.

McNAMARA, FRANCIS, Jefferson township, farmer, post office, Danville, was born in county Clare, Ireland, in 1798. In 1850 he emigrated to America, locating in Rochester, New York, where he remained about one year, then moved to Holidaysburgh, Pennsylvania, where he and three of his brothers took a contract on a railroad, which they completed in about two years. In 1838 he went to Uniontown, Pennsylvania, and took a contract for building several miles of the National road. His last contract was near West Alexandria, Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he married Miss Christina Weber in 1835.

Mrs. McNamara was born in Germany in 1812. They settled in Brownsville, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, remaining until in 1840, when they came to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Jefferson township, on the farm where they are now living.

Since his settlement in Jefferson township he has made clearing, farming and stock raising, his vocation. They have had a family of nine children, viz: William, John G., Margaret A., Mary, Francis K., Barbara, Bridget, Matthew, and George G. Barbara and Bridget are dead.

Mr. McNamara is living now at the age of eighty-two years, enjoying good health.

McNARE, ISAIAH, Fredericktown, cabinet-maker, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, in 1826, and came to Knox county, Ohio, in 1847. In 1852 he was married to Mary Sergeant, who was born in Knox county in 1833. They had four children, viz: Ida, Anna, Chancey H., and Mary Blanche.

Mrs. Mary McNare died in Fredericktown in 1867. Mr. McNare was afterwards married to Mary E. Reed, who was born in Virginia. They have had three children—Frederick N., Rosa, and Nellie.

Mr. McNare learned the cabinet business when a young man, and is now engaged with Hill & Hagerty in the manufacture of furniture. He is an excellent mechanic, and has resided in this place since 1847.

McWILLIAMS, CHARLES ELLIOTT (deceased), was born July 4, 1836, in Clay township, and always resided here. Was married to Angeline C. Marriott, June 12, 1856, by John Stevenson, esq. They had seven children—Samuel W. (deceased); born March 28, 1857; Hugh M., June 20, 1858; Franklin B., May 22, 1860; Laura Bell, December 4, 1861; John R. (deceased), March 29, 1864; Mary A., June 16, 1866; Lilian E., July 17, 1868.

Mr. McWilliams was a farmer and stock dealer during his lifetime. He was a member and elder of the Presbyterian church of Martinsburgh at the time of his death, and was a much respected citizen. He died July 10, 1875.

McWILLIAMS, JOHN, farmer, a native of Ohio county, Virginia, was born January 31, 1797, removed to Belmont county, Ohio, in 1802, and to Knox county in 1818. He was married September 11, 1817, to Lydia Ferguson. They had nine children, viz: James, William, Mary Ann, Hugh, Phebe, John, George S., Sarah Jane, and Charles. All are dead but William, Phebe, and George S.

Mr. McWilliams was treasurer of Clay township several

Digitized by Google

years. Mr. and Mrs. McWilliams were members of the Presbyterian church for many years, he being deacon forty-one years. He resided on his farm one mile east of Martinsburgh fifty-eight years. He now resides in the village.

MAGERS, NATHAN, North Sandusky street.—Mr. Magers is a native of Montgomery county, Maryland, where he was born August 19, 1793, and when about thirteen years old came with his brother-in-law and located in this county, on land adjoining the present town of Gambier, in the year 1806. He commenced life here by assisting the pioneer settlers in clearing up land and in making rails, which he followed about fourteen years. On September 1, 1812, he went out to guard the frontier, where he witnessed many exciting scenes of that eventful war. He assisted in the taking of the Greentown Indians, and took an active part in the trying events that took place in this and Richland counties. In 1813 he went out to Sandusky, where he served twenty-one days, and in the fall of the same year he was called to Delaware, where he was a short time. He has witnessed all the changes this county has undergone, from the wild and unbroken forest populated by wild and hostile tribes of Indians, ferocious panthers, wolves, and bears, with deer as plentiful as the sheep of to-day, to its present state of civilization, densely populated with a refined and educated Christian people, where on every hand the eye is greeted with highly cultivated farms, teeming with their crops and stocks, beautiful towns and villages, extensive manufactories and business emporiums, interspersed with churches of all denominations and institutions of learning of all kinds.

In the year 1820 he commenced farming, which he followed about seven years. He then engaged in the hotel business at Danville and Millwood, which he followed about two years, after which he engaged in the milling business, running a sawmill and grist-mill, during which, in consequence of bailing certain parties, he lost all he had earned up to that time, so that he was obliged to commence life anew. He then came to Mt. Vernon and engaged in the brick business, which he followed, in connection with farming, for about ten years.

He was married in the year 1820 to Keziah Barkus, by whom he had five children, one of whom is living—Calvin.

Mrs. Magers died in 1854, aud he married his second wife, Mrs. Mary Berk (Bell), who was born in 1792, and came to Ohio when quite young, consequently she is one of the early pioneers of the State, and has passed through hardships that would be incredible to the women of to-day. We give space to one incident. In those days they had to manufacture all their wearing apparel from the raw material—first spin, then weave, then cut and make it up for wear. She had no place to put up her loom, her brothers were out in the War of 1812, and she, feeling that all depended on her, shouldered her axe and went to the woods and cut logs for a cabin to weave in. When she had them ready she called in some of the nearest neighbors to raise the building, after which she completed it and set up her loom to make cloth for the family. Such was the indomitable energy of some of the pioneer mothers of our county and State.

MAGERS, CALVIN, city marshal of Mt. Vernon, is a son of Nathan Magers, one of the earliest pioneers of the county. He was born in this county ———, and when about eight years old his parents came to Mt. Vernon, where he received his education. He was engaged in various ways until 1863, when he was elected to the office of city marshal, which position he has filled, with the exception of two and a half years, until the present. He was appointed and served as United States deputy marshal in the Northern district for five years, after which he was appointed to the same office in the Southern district in 1880, and in which office he still remains. The above facts are sufficient evidence of his faithfulness and abilities as an officer.

MAGERS, ELIAS, Monroe township, deceased, was born in Maryland in 1806, and while yet an infant was brought to Ohio with his parents, who died when he was ten years old, after which Elias made his home among strangers. He was married to Mary Lybarger, who was born in Pennsylvania. They had six children, viz.: Susannah, Lewis (deceased), Lyman, Martha J., Lucinda E., and Nathan A. Mrs. Mary Magers died in 1854. Mr. Magers married Christina Scoles, who was born in Pike township in 1830. They had one daughter, Clara I., who is living with her mother. Mr. Magers has been identified with this county since 1810. He was reared a Catholic, but when he reached maturity joined the Methodist Episcopal church. He was a very prominent and consistent member of the Pike church.

MAGERS, LYMAN, Mt. Vernon, farmer, was born in Howard township in 1837, married to Louisa H. Lambert, daughter of Rev. Daniel Lambert, of this county. She was born in Utica, Licking county, in 1835. They had six children, viz.: William S., Romyne A., Daniel M., Alice A., Blanche E., and Mary E. Miss Alice A. departed this life November 17, 1880, having assurances of a blessed immortality. Mr. Magers is one of the official members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Pike township. He was a soldier in the late war—a member of the Ohio National guard—served out the time of his enlistment and was honorably discharged.

MAGILL, S. W., Howard township, mechanic, post office, Howard, was born in Pittsburgh, April 13, 1836. He enlisted in the late war, in 1861, in company A, Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry for three months, then re-enlisted for three years; served one and one-half years, and was transferred at Harper's Ferry to battery C, Fourth volunteer artillery. He served till the close of the war; was in nineteen different battles, and only received two slight wounds. February 22, 1865, he was married to Miss Emily Rawly. She was born in Union county, Ohio, September 28, 1843. Then he lived in Mt. Vernon for a time, then in Millwood, in Mt. Holly, and then moved to Howard, where he has since remained, working at his trade and farming. He had eight children—Litta, born August 18, 1866; Lettice, April 18, 1868; Charles, July 27, 1870; Samuel, September 6, 1872; Frank, June 11, 1874; Curtis, July 9, 1876; Emily, April 12, 1878; Mary, April 16, 1880. Lettice died January 9, 1875, aged seven years, seven months and two days.

MAGILL, ALEXANDER, farmer, Milford township, was born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, March 14, 1824. About nine years after his parents removed to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where they remained until 1838, when they moved to Monroe county, Ohio, where they settled. They had nine children, five sons and four daughters.

At about nineteen years of age he learned the tanning trade, which he followed for about ten years. In 1855 he came to Knox county, and resided in Harrison and Monroe townships uptil 1879, when he purchased in Milford township and moved there. His parents are both dead. He married Miss Elizabeth Willoughby, April 23, 1846, who was born February 8, 1827, in

Digitized by Google

Danville. They had one child, who died in infancy, but have an adopted son (Theodore Magill). Mr. Magill is a good citizen and also a good farmer. The father of Mrs. Magill (Henry Willoughby) lives with her. He was born in Oxfordshire, near Oxford, England, October 3, 1790. He spent ten years of his life in the English army, three years in marine service, and seven years with the land forces, and passed through many exciting scenes. He was in the English campaign in Spain, and has been in all parts of the world. In 1812 he served against the United States. He was discharged from the Thirty-seventh English regiment, January 21, 1816, and the same month came to the United States. His regiment was in Canada. In 1819 he came to Knox county and has resided here ever since. He helped to build Kenyon college, and was well known over the county. He was three times married and by one of his wives (Mariah Furness) he had eleven children, seven of whom are living.

MAHAFFEY, C. M., Pike township, physician, post office, North Liberty, born in Mt. Vernon, Knox county, in 1854, and was educated in the Mt. Vernon public schools; studied medicine with Dr. J. C. Gordon, of Mt. Vernon, and attended lectures at the Cleveland Medical college. He engaged in the practice of medicine in Brownsville in company with Dr. Hyatt, and continued about eighteen months. From there he went to Mt. Vernon, remained there some time, and came to North Liberty in 1879.

The doctor has established quite an extensive practice; is meeting with good success, and is now classed with one of the leading physicians of this county.

Mr. Mahaffey was married in 1877 to Ida A. Corey, who was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1856. They had one infant daughter, deceased.

MANN, CLAYTON J., Middlebury township, carpenter, post office, Fredericktown, born in Morrow county in 1854, and was married in 1875 to Lurella Caywood, who was born in this township in 1856. They have one son—Earl Mann, born in 1877.

Mr. Mann is engaged at the carpenter trade, and is a practical and skilful workman.

MARPLE, HIRAM B., Fredericktown, painter, was born in 1830 in Virginia, and came to Ohio in 1841. He was married to Sarah Phipps, who was born in Morrow county in 1834. They have the following children: Lura, born in 1857; Elroy, deceased; Frank, in 1839; Lincoln, in 1860; McClellan, in 1862; Maca, in 1866; Mary, in 1857; Will, in 1869; Gertrude, in 1871; Annias C., in 1873; Birdie, deceased; Ivanna, in 1877.

Mr. Marple has been a citizen of Fredericktown for about twenty-seven years. He was a soldier in the late war, and a member of the Ohio National guards; served out the time of his enlistment, and received an honorable discharge.

MARRIOTT, MRS. JUDI ANN, Hilliar township, was born in Licking county May 21, 1823. She was the third child of Abraham and Margaret Plumner, who died in Licking county.

The subject of this notice was married to Elisha Marriott in 1845, and about three years after moved to Hilliar township, and settled on the farm on which Mrs. Marriott still resides, and where Mr. Marriott died in June, 1879. They had a family of nine children, six daughters and three sons, seven of whom are living, viz: Mary, married to Harvey Hupp; Jerusha, married to Richard A. Hall; Margaret, Plumner, Jonathan, Ellen, and Lydia.

Mrs. Marriott is a lady well and favorably known in the community.

MARSH, EBER, deceased, Monroe township, a native of Vermont, born on the twenty-seventh day of February, 1801, was a carpenter by trade, and followed carpentering as his vocation through life. In 1826 he married Miss Sophia Jackson, of Vermont, born June 17, 1807. They settled in Franklin county, New York, and remained about eleven years. In 1837 they emigrated to Knox county, located in Mt. Vernon, and remained two years. They then moved to Monroe township, and located on H. H. Young's farm, where they lived about two years, during which time he erected the residence now occupied by his widow and son, Eber P. Marsh, into which they moved in March, 1841. This served him as an abode until he deceased January 17, 1876. His companion is still living on the home farm, where she has resided since 1841. The farm is now owned by their son, Eber P. Marsh.

They reared a family of eight children, viz: Eber P., Louisa S., Lewis J., Eri C., Mary C., Hollis L., Sarah J., and Orlinda O. All are living except Eri C. and Hollis L., who were killed in the war of 1861. Eri C. enlisted in the Second Wisconsin regiment, and was killed in the battle of the Wilderness on the fifth day of May, 1864. He was a veteran at the time of his death. Hollis L. enlisted in the Sixty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, and was wounded at the battle of Stone River, which caused his death in a few days. Eber P. and Lewis J., each served about four months in the same war.

MARSH, A. M., RICHARD BLACKMORE, superintendent public schools, Mt. Vernon, was born August 2, 1835. His father, Moses Marsh, was born in the city of Boston, in 1800, and his mother, Hannah Blackmore Marsh, in Truro, Nova Scotia, in 1820. The subject of this sketch was named for a distant ancestor, Sir Richard Blackmore, a distinguished physician, and a poet of some reputation, who lived in the latter part of the seventeenth century. His early life was spent in New England, from which he removed to Gambier, Ohio, in the winter of 1856, and entered the Kenyon grammar school, then under the charge of Professor H. D. Lathrop. He was poor and friendless, and had a wife and one child dependent upon him for support, which rendered his struggle for an education difficult. His design was to study for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church. His vacations and half holidays were spent in building fences, putting in glass, and painting for the college. Parts of his fences are yet standing in Gambier. When he had acquired sufficient education to teach, his spare time was employed in assisting students who had to make extra exertion to overtake classes in branches in which they were found deficient.

Mr. Marsh was a good student, intelligent and industrious to a remarkable extent. In 1861 he was appointed tutor in Kenyon grammar school, at a salary of five hundred dollars per year. His success as a teacher and disciplinarian was so marked that he was advised by the bishop and faculty of Kenyon college to devote his life to teaching, and to relinquish his intention of entering the ministry.

In 1862, Professor Lathrop resigning, he was appointed principal of Kenyon grammar school, and became a member of the faculty of Kenyon college. The school at this time was small in numbers, the last year having only seventeen students, but

Digitized by Google

three of whom expected to return. By energy and popularity he succeeded in building up the school to nearly a hundred in number. Notwithstanding his arduous labors and incessant teaching, he continued his college studies and graduated with his class in 1863. He continued as head teacher of the grammar school, kept up the reputation and numbers, and had for years been making a salary of two thousand two hundred dollars, but at the close of the school year, 1867, not being satisfied with the appointment of J. Kent Stone to the presidency of the college, and foreseeing a struggle between the High and the Low church party, in which the former, with whom he had no sympathy, was likely to gain the ascendency, he accepted an invitation to superintend the schools of Mt. Vernon at a salary of one thousand five hundred dollars and house rent, which position, at the same salary, he has continued to hold.

In 1866 he received the degree of A. M. in course from Kenyon college. In 1879 he received a life certificate from the State board of examiners.

Mr. Marsh is an ardent and enthusiastic mason, and was for many years master of Mount Zion lodge, high priest of Clinton chapter, and is at present eminent commander of Clinton commandery Knight Templars. He has devoted some time to the special study of elocution, and has lectured at institutes and normal schools in many counties of the State, and has spent a large part of the Sabbaths of the year in preaching for no pecuniary consideration.

Testimonials from distinguished educators, and from the press of the State, amply manifest the high esteem in which Professor Marsh is held both as an educator and as an elocutionist. A few of these testimonials will suffice:

Professor J. J. Burns, superintendent public schools, speaking of the teacherss' institute, held at Barnesville, Ohio, in August, 1874, says:

"The institute just closed was most successful in number and enthusiasm, and in the interest aroused in the good cause among the citizens. These good results are largely due to the earnest and efficient services of R. B. Marsh, Mt. Vernon, Ohio, who, in public and private, has continually labored to sow that seed which must bear fruit in many school-rooms of the county. Professor Marsh's public readings were admirable; fully satisfying the large expectations of his very large audience."

Professor John Ogden, associate principal Ohio Central normal school, Worthington, Ohio, says:

"It was my pleasure to be associated, as colaborer, with Professor R. B. Marsh, superintendent of public instruction, Mt. Vernon, Ohio, during the recent session of the Stark county teachers' institute, the largest, perhaps, ever held in the State; and it has seldom been my fortune to meet a more earnest and able lecturer. His special subject is elocution, for which he has a rare gift. His evening entertainments, in which he renders some of the most difficult and entertaining pieces, are inimitable. I recommend him to all teachers' institutes and literary associations."

The fifth resolution of the Belmont county teachers' institute reads as follows:

"That a vote of thanks be tendered to Professor Marsh for the masterly manner in which he conducted the elocutionary and reading department, for those ennobling impressions which will not only benefit teachers in life, but go with them through eternity."

The Canton *Repository:* "The institute was very fortunate in securing three such splendid lecturers as Professors Harvy, Ogden and Marsh. Each in his way is without a superior. This evening Professor Marsh will deliver a lecture on elocution, with recitations, in the Opera House. He has more power and ability in this line than any man we know in Ohio. It will be a rare treat.

"November 6th—One of the best houses that ever assembled in Canton greeted Professor Marsh at the Opera House on Thursday evening last. He is thoroughly educated and drilled on the subject of elocution. His voice has great compass and power, and his ability to give it the proper tones for deep feeling, or for gay humor, is perfect. In serious, sympathetic pieces he drew tears from many eyes, while in humorous pieces he often convulsed the house with laughter. . . . . Professor Marsh has made many friends by his visit to Canton, who will be happy to greet him at future meetings of our teachers' institute."

The following is from Colonel D. F. DeWolf and signed also by Hon. Thomas W. Harvey: "Having worked in a teachers' institute with Professor R. B. Marsh, I take great pleasure in saying that his course of lessons in elocution and reading has been highly entertaining and instructive—indeed, one of the most useful and pleasant courses on this subject that I have ever witnessed in an institute."

Similar tributes might be quoted from the public press at Barnesville, Mansfield, Mt. Gilead, Marysville, Circleville, Coshocton, Marietta, New Philadelphia, Tiffin, and at other cities in the State, but the few quoted will suffice to show the high esteem in which the Professor is held throughout the State.

MARING, JACOB, retired, post office, Fredericktown; was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, in 1800, came to Knox county in 1832, first locating in Fredericktown and engaged in the mercantile business about sixteen years. In 1848 he purchased a farm in Berlin township and has since been a resident here, engaged in farming and dealing in and raising stock. He was elected a member of the Legislature in 1854, which place he filled with credit. He was married in 1833 to Harriet Headley, who was born in Morris county, New Jersey, in 1808. They had ten children, viz: William L., Sarah E., Joseph H., John C., Theodore P., Mary H. (deceased), Ella H., Ann A., Jacob E., and L. W. Mr. Maring is now one of the oldest living settlers of this county. In 1880 he drove the horses to the reaper during the entire harvest.

MARTIN, JACOB, deceased, born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, in 1782, and was brought to Knox county, Ohio, by his parents, George and Sarah Martin, in 1811, who located in Mt. Vernon where his father deceased in 1812; Jacob Martin married Miss Ann Adams about 1813, born in Winchester, Virginia, about the year 1800. They settled in Mt. Vernon, where he died in July, 1870, aged seventy-eight years. His companion is still surviving him at the age of eighty years, and is living in Mt. Vernon where they first settled. He was a cabinet-maker and joiner by trade, and carried on the business in Mt. Vernon for many years. They reared a family of eleven children, viz: George R., Sarah A., Samuel S., John M., Jacob, Benjamin F., Ellen, Joseph, Martha, Albert, and Clara, four of whom died, viz: Sarah A., Jacob, Benjamin F., and Joseph.

MARTIN, GEORGE R., oldest son of the aforesaid Jacob Martin, was born in Mt. Vernon, Knox county, Ohio, November 22, 1821. He learned the cabinet-makers' and joiners' trade with his father, and followed that business as his princi-

Digitized by Google

pal vocation until 1853, when he engaged in the saw-mill business, which he has followed in connection with farming as his avocation. In 1844 he married Miss Agnes Shipley. They settled in Mt. Vernon and remained there until 1856 when they moved to their present location, on the Granville road a short distance from Mt. Vernon. They have reared a family of eight children, four sons and four daughters. His oldest son, Milton P. Martin, served nineteen months in the Third Ohio volunteer cavalry in the war of 1861.

MARTIN, JAMES, Middlebury township, retired, post office, Fredericktown, born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, in 1793, came to Ohio, this county, in 1811, and was married in 1819 to Luhamar Warden, who was born in Chambersburgh, Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1798. They had three children—Henry P., born in 1822; William S., in 1825; and Mary, the eldest, born in 1820.

Mrs. Martin died in this township in 1864, at the age of sixty-four years.

Mr. Martin is the oldest resident yet living in this vicinity. He was a cabinet-maker and worked at that business for some years, but has been a farmer for many years in this township.

It affords much pleasure to Mr. Martin to relate reminiscences of pioneer times.

MARTIN & PARK, coal and feed dealers, foot of Main street, Mt. Vernon.—(The firm consists of J. R. P. Martin and D. M. Park).

Mr. Martin was born in this city, May 31, 1842. He was educated in our common schools. His first business engagement was made in 1857, with the late Adam Weaver, as salesman in his hardware store at Mt. Vernon. Here he continued five years. He then enlisted in company A, Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, in which he served three years, and was honorably discharged, July, 1865. He returned to Mt. Vernon, remained at home but a short time only, and then went to Jackson, Tennessee, and engaged in the hardware business, which he conducted for five years with success. His next move was to Frogmore, Louisiana, where he engaged in a general store business, in which he remained three years. He then returned to Mt. Vernon, and went into the hardware store of J. H. McFarland, where he continued three years, and then with C. A. Bopes for one year. For some time after this last clerkship he engaged in a variety of businesses. About a year since he purchased the grain and feed store of J. H. McFarland & Co., and the firm of Martin & Park was formed. They carry a full stock of coal, ice, feed, etc., and average in winter, coal to the amount of one thousand six hundred dollars per month, and of feed, lime and cement about one thousand dollars. The firm is doing a business of about twenty thousand dollars per annum.

MARTS, JOHN C., Berlin town, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Berlin township, in this county, in 1842, and was married in 1867, to Malinda Adams, who was born in Berlin township in this county in 1842. They had three children: Alda M., born in 1868; George Sherman, deceased, and Madison Lloyd, deceased. Mr. John Marts was a soldier in the late war, a member of company G., One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and was in the following engagements—battle of Champion Hills, Chattanooga, Buzzard's Roost, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Jonesborough, Atlanta to Savannah, and from there to South Carolina. He was wounded, April 10, 1865, near Goldsborough, in the left knee with a piece of shell, which has crippled him for life. He was in the service more than three years, was honorably discharged, and is receiving a pension.

MASTELLER, JACOB S., Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania; came to Ohio in the fall of 1844; settled near Mount Vernon and remained there till 1865; then came to Wayne township. He was married in 1850, to Sarah Stillery. They had the following children, of whom three are living: Charles F., Minnie B., and Rebecca E. Mrs. Mastellar died in 1869. Mr. Mastellar's second marriage was to Sarah Cassell, who was born in Maryland in 1831.

MATHENY, JAMES W., Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, born in Brown township in this county, September 7, 1858. He is engaged in farming in this county, and is an active and enterprising young man.

MATHEWS, JOSEPH B., Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Knox county, March 11, 1824. He is the son of Henry and Mary Mathews, *nee* Harris. His father was born in Maryland, and moved to Hilliar township in 1811. He was a soldier of the War of 1812, and during the latter part of his life drew a pension. When he first came to Knox county, he worked for James Houck and in consideration of his work, he got fifty acres of land, on which he now resides. This was about 1818, or perhaps a few years earlier. There were ten children in the family, five of whom are still living, viz: Joseph B., the subject of this notice, John W., Isaac, Sarah A., married to Allen Moore, and Caroline M., married to Almind Perfect. Mrs. Mathews died in 1858, and Mr. Mathews in 1872. Thus passed away two of Knox county's first-class pioneers. The subject of this notice was twice married. His first wife was Miranda J. Kempton, to whom he was married December 25, 1855. They had three children, two living. His first wife died September, 1861. His second wife was Jane A. Jones. They have four children, two sons and two daughters. Mr. Mathews is social and pleasant. He has the esteem of his neighbors. Mrs. Mathews died recently.

MAVIS, LINAS, Brown township, farmer, post office, Democracy, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Mavis, born in Coshocton county, January 2, 1845; was brought by his parents when a child to Knox county, his father locating in Howard township, where they remained about seven years. His father then purchased a farm in what is now known as the Jelloway valley, Brown township, where he lived until he arrived at the age of eighteen years, when he enlisted in the Sixty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, in company A, under Captain Cassil, Colonel Harker being the commander of the regiment in which he served three years, during which time he was engaged in a number of battles, among them being Franklin, Tennessee, Pittsburgh Landing, Corinth, Mississippi, Stone River (where he received a wound in the shoulder), Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Knoxville, Tennessee, and Buzzard Roost, where he received the second wound, and was then sent back to Murfreesborough, Tennessee, where he remained until his time expired; and he received his discharge and was mustered out at Columbus, Ohio. He returned home and went to farming for his father, at which he continued up to February 27, 1867, when he married Sarah J. Norick, a daughter of Jacob and Emily Norick, born in Harrison county, Ohio, June 10, 1846. After his marriage he moved to another township, but soon moved back to Brown, and then to Hilliar township, and again to Brown, locating on the old home farm,

Digitized by Google

where he now resides. Their marriage resulted in six children —Franklin C., Della B., Alverda, Burley M., Samuel, and Ora, all of whom are living.

MEAD, ALFRED, Hilliar township, brick and tile manufacturer, Centreburgh, Ohio, was born in Newark, New Jersey, May 27, 1845, and is the fifth child of Alfred and Hellen Mead, *nee* Collins, who came to Ohio about 1848. They settled in Jersey township, Licking county, Ohio, where they now reside. Alfred spent his youth on the farm. He enlisted October 27, 1861, in company H, Seventy-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, for three years. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Jackson, siege of Vicksburgh, siege of Jackson, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Ringgold, Resaca. He was then appointed third sergeant of the company, and afterward participated in the battles of Dallas, siege of Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Ezra Chapel, siege of Atlanta, Jonesborough, Lovejoy Station, where he was wounded with a musket ball. He also participated in the sieges of Savannah, Columbia, and Bentonville, North Carolina, besides eleven skirmishes. He veteranized at Woodville, Alabama. He served his country for three years and nine months, never failing in the performance of his duty. After his return home from the army he learned the carpenter trade and followed it for about eight years, working in Iowa for some time, and spent some time in the lumber business in Indiana. In the fall of 1875 he opened a brick and tile kiln in Centreburgh. Mr. Mead started in life without the aid of any one, but assisted his parents in life and also succeeded in making for himself a comfortable home, establishing a growing trade. Mr. Mead is highly esteemed by the community, is social and pleasant in his manners, is a good citizen, was a good soldier, and has the confidence of all who know him. He was married to Miss Nichols, of Licking county, November 28, 1867.

MEELICK, GREENBURY, farmer, post office, New Castle, was born in Jackson township, Knox county, Ohio, on the eighth day of October, 1818. He has been thrice married, and is the father of two children, viz: Lorenzo, born January 3, 1847; Mary Imus, February 6, 1849. His present wife was Mrs. Esther McCrea, widow of Walter McCrea, who had five children, viz: Walter, born January 10, 1852; Robert O., July 23, 1855, and who died December 14, 1862; Leora A., born November 26, 1857, and died November 25, 1862; Eva Esther, born November 1, 1859, and died September 17, 1863; Joseph M., born November 5, 1862, and died December 5, 1862.

MEGINNIS JOHN, mechanic, Howard township, post office, Howard. He was born April 4, 1812, in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, came to this county in 1834, and pursued the business of stone and brick laying. In 1841 he was married to Rachel Lybarger, settled in Howard township, and has remained there ever since. They have five children: Catharine, Maoza, Emeline, Mary, and Henry.

Catharine married John Roberts and moved to Delaware county, Ohio. Maoza married Alexander Newton and settled iu Howard township. Mr. Meginnis has built a large number of stone and brick structures. His son, William, is at present with him.

MELICK, the family of, Jackson township. David Melick, one of the pioneers of Jackson township, was born in Pennsylvania November 2, 1784, and was married to Hannah Haskins about the year 1805. She was born July 4, 1789. He emigrated to Jackson township in the year 1810. His son, William Melick, was born in Pennsylvania December 1, 1806. He was married November 6, 1828, to Ermina Cooper, who was born June 12, 1809, and who died June 13, 1835. She bore him three children, viz: Daniel, born October 22, 1829; Nancy, born November 30, 1831; Hannah, born November 11, 1833.

He was married the second time to Sarah Beattie, of Butler township, who was born October 12, 1808. Eight children were the fruit of this union, viz: Abraham D., born May 23, 1837; Margaret, February 26, 1839; Jane E., October 12, 1840; Harriet, April 12, 1842; Timothy, December 22, 1843; Christina, September 28, 1845; Hosmer E., June 22, 1847; William, T., July 26, 1850.

Mary married Jonathan Bishop, December 1, 1853; Christian, Nancy Anderson March 29, 1854; Delilah, Jonathan Miller June 10, 1854; Sarah, William Fleming April 16, 1857; Minerva Jane, William Fleming November 18, 1858; Sarah died February 21, 1858; Delilah died June 8, 1859; William, sr., died December 8, 1872.

MELICK, A. D., farmer, Jackson township, was born May 23, 1837, in Jackson township; was married to Minerva Jane Schooler November 18, 1858. She was born January 29, 1838. They have had six children, viz: Sarah, born December 8, 1859; Allison H., November 13, 1861; Robert E., October 30, 1863; William T., February 1, 1866; Rebecca E., June 24, 1868; Reuben E., January 4, 1872; Alvin V., August 18, 1876. Allison H. died December 12, 1864. Sarah was married to Albert F. Hall July 3, 1880.

MELTON, ROBERT, teamster, Fredericktown, was born in Knox county in 1849, and was married in 1878 to Sarah Frasier, who was born in Muskingum county, Ohio. They have one daughter, Sanora May, who was born in March, 1879.

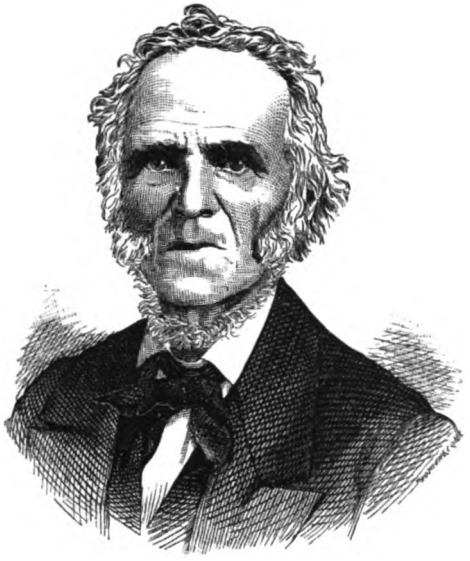
Mr. Robert Melton has always been identified with this county, and is now engaged in working for the firm of W. Tuttle & Co.

MENDENHALL, E. I., was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, April 21, 1840, but when about seven years of age his parents came to Mt. Vernon, where he attended school. He was then sent back to Pennsylvania, and attended an academy two years at Kennett square; then returned to Mt. Vernon and entered the law office of General G. W. Morgan, where he remained until he was admitted to the bar, when he opened an office and devoted his time to his profession, in which he has succeeded. After practicing for three years he formed a partnership with Joseph Watson, which continued for two years, then Mr. Watson went to Columbus, and since, Mr. Mendenhall has been alone, having a good practice, and is a highly respected member of the Knox county bar.

MEREDETH, BENJAMIN, deceased, Union township, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1810. He married Delila Welket, daughter of John and Elizabeth Welket, in 1832. They settled in Union township, remained a few years, then purchased and moved on a farm in Howard township, where they spent the remainder of their days. He died July 4, 1847. and Mrs. Meredith died July the seventeenth, 1855. They reared a family of seven children: Elizabeth J., Margaret M., Sarah E., Mary S., Leander W., Lucinda F., and John S. Elizabeth J. and John S. are dead.

MEREDITH, LEANDER W., plasterer, Union township; eldest son of Benjamin Meredith, was born in this county Janu-

Digitized by Google



JAMES MARTIN.

MRS. L. MARTIN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ary 4, 1843. He married Martha J. Dillon, daughter of Thomas and Eliza Dillon, in 1864. They settled in Union township; at present they are living in Rosstown. They have four children; two sons and two daugters.

MERRIEN, ANDREW B., deceased, Morris township, was born in Chester township, Morrow county, Ohio, in 1826, and married in 1850 Margaret L. Rush, who was born in Morris township in 1829. They have the following children: Anna M., born in 1850; John A.; in 1853; Sarah J., in 1856; Joe Bell, in 1859; Oakley M., in 1861; Jacob, in 1868; Ada B., in 1873; Frederick, in 1875.

Anna M. was married to Ira D. Haggerty; they reside in Fredericktown. John A. married Mertice J. Lyon. Sarah J. married Charles W. Wise.

Mr. Merrien died in Morris township in 1876. He was engaged in the lumber trade near Fredericktown, and was among the active men of the county. In his death the community and family met with a great loss. Mrs. Margaret Merrien still resides in this township.

MERRIN, JOHN C., post office, Fredericktown, teacher, Morris township, Ohio, born in Fredericktown, Knox county, Ohio, February 6, 1840; lived there until the fall of 1848, when his father, the Hon. Jacob Merrin, moved to his beautiful farm in Berlin township. Lived with his father until 1879; was married to Miss Zona Ravenscroft, of Henry county, Ohio, June 18, 1879; lived in Fredericktown during the winter of 1879–80, then moved to Morris township, where he now resides. Studied law under his brother, Joseph H. Merrin, one of the leading lawyers of Mansfield (now deceased), and after a rigid examination by the supreme court of Ohio, was admitted to practice law in 1863.

Served in the Union army a short time; was taken dangerously sick at Bermuda Hundred; was removed to the hospital at Fort Schuyler, a few miles above New York city, where he was honorably discharged on account of sickness.

The field of education had far greater charms for him than the practice of law. He has been intimately connected with the educational interests of the ungraded schools of Knox county for many years, probably more so than any other educator in Knox county. Has been president of the teachers' institute of Knox county many years. At the present time he fills that honorable position, He is recognized as one of the leading spirits in the interests of ungraded schools. His life has been devoted, heart and soul, to their progress and prosperity.

He taught his first term in Berlin township, when a mere boy of seventeen, where the township house now stands, and where he had been a pupil for many years. In this place he taught four consecutive terms. Teaching has been his profession ever since. He was appointed county school examiner in January, 1877, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Isaac Lefever, jr.; was reappointed in 1877, and again appointed in September, 1880. He is the most experienced member of the present board, and is one of the most efficient examiners Knox county ever had. He has labored hard and successfully to advance the standard of qualification of teachers as fast as wisdom and prudence dictated. He is to-day one of the live educators and unfaltering friends of common schools.

MERRIEN, JOHN M., Morris township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born December 5, 1853, and was married October 3, 1878, to Mertice Lyon, who was born December 31, 1853, in Wayne township. They have one daughter, Myrta Grace, who was born December 21, 1879.

MERRIMAN, CHARLES AUSTIN, Mt. Vernon, attorney at law, was born near Chesterville, Morrow county, Ohio, January 20, 1851. He is the oldest child of James H. and Emily Merriman, *nee* Carey, daughter of Frederick Carey, one of the old settlers of Knox county. He spent his youth on the farm. He worked during the summer and taught school in the winter. While teaching he read law. He attended law school at Michigan State university, during the winters of 1873–4 and 1875–6, graduating, taking the degree of LL. D. He was admitted to the bar in Michigan in the year 1876, and the same year was admitted in Ohio. He spent eighteen months in the office of H. H. Greer, esq., in order to get a knowledge of the practice, and on the ninth day of November, 1877, he opened an office of his own, and has been practicing with a steady increase of business. He was married to Miss Emma Clegern, October 17, 1878. They have one child, Bessie L.

MERRIMAN, B., Waldo, Hilliar township, physician and surgeon, Centreburgh, Ohio, is one of the rising young doctors of Knox county. He was born in Bloomfield township, Morrow county, March 20, 1854. His father was a farmer, and it was on the farm that the doctor spent his youth, holding the plow during the summer and going to school in the winter. He taught for several terms. When about twenty-one years of age he began reading medicine with Dr. F. R. Larimore, of Mt. Vernon, with whom he read for some time. He finished his course of reading with the well known physicians, Drs. Russell and McMillin, of Mt. Vernon, Ohio. His first course of lectures he attended at Columbus Medical college, and his succeeding courses were at the Long Island college, Brooklyn, New York, where he graduated in July, 1878. He was a close student, and had the advantages of first-class preceptors, which, coupled with his collegiate medical education, gave him such knowledge of his profession as to enable him to take a high rank with the public and his professional brethren. He first began his practice in Marengo, Morrow county, where he remained for about one year.

The town of Centreburgh opening up a wider field for practice, he came there in the fall of 1879, and has a growing practice. He is a man of reserved manners, but readily makes friends by his constancy rather than by familiarity. He was married to Miss Eva M. Bird, of Liberty township, July 25, 1878. They have one child.

MERYHEW, JOHN A., Wayne township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in Mt. Vernon in 1848, and was married in 1874 to Ida Bell Horner, who was born in Mt. Vernon in 1858. They have the following children: Jessie M., born in 1875; Frank H., in 1877; and Laura M., in 1879. Mr. Meyhew is a farmer by occupation.

MESSENGER, DAVID, deceased, was born near the city of Hartford, Connecticut, September 20, 1790. His parents removed from Connecticut previous to the War of 1812, and were among the earliest settlers of Granville. When the War of 1812 was declared, he enlisted in Captain Spencer's company of volunteers, recruited in Licking county. They marched from Granville to Urbana, and from there to Fort Meigs, having to cut their way through the then unbroken wilderness of Northwestern Ohio. From there they went to Detroit, and were among the troops commanded by General Hull, when he surrendered



Digitized by Google

to the British at Fort Malden. After remaining a prisoner of war for a few weeks, he was paroled and returned to his home at Granville. Some time prior to 1825, he went to Utica and engaged in the dry goods trade. August 24, 1825, he was married to Mrs. Martha Silliman, then a young widow lady, of Mt. Vernon, she having two little daughters, one of whom is Mrs. Wareing, of Utica, the other, Mrs. Kelsey, of Mt. Vernon. Mrs. Messenger died at the advanced age of eighty-four years, on the twenty-ninth of September last. Mr. and Mrs. Messenger had three sons: S. B. Messenger, a dentist of Newark; Captain H. C. Messenger, of Jackson, Ohio, who died in the army during the rebellion; and G. B. Messenger, of this city. David Messenger was, perhaps, the oldest Mason in this part of the country, having been a Mason in Centre Star Lodge, No. 11, Granville, in 1812, receiving his degrees up to and including the master mason degree there during that year. He had not been engaged in active business for many years previous to his death, which occurred at his home on Friday, January 14, 1881, at the advanced age of ninety years and nearly four months. He died of old age, having no disease, and confined to his bed only a few days. Since the death of his wife, with whom he had lived happily for more than fifty-five years, he has been only waiting and anxious to go.

METHEANY, ISRAEL, retired, Pike township, post office, Democracy, born in Preston county, Virginia, in 1816, and was married in 1840 to Rebecca Dewitt, who was born in this township. They had eight children: Daniel, Simeon, Mary A., Harvey, Rebecca E., Aaron, William, and Emma. Daniel, Aaron, and Simeon have died. He came to Ohio with his parents in 1820, located in Jefferson township, this county, in 1858, and came to Pike township where he has since resided.

His father, Israel Metheany, was born in Virginia; in 1789 he was married to Rebecca Conner. They had twelve children. Mr. and Mrs. Metheany died in this county. They were among the earlier settlers.

METZGER, JOSEPH, Milford township, farmer and stock grower. Mr. Metzger was born in Cambria county, Pennsylvania, June 18, 1819. In 1823 he was brought to Ohio by his parents, who located in Perry county, where they passed the remainder of their days. In 1842, Joseph Metzger married Miss Mary A. Bechtoll, of Muskingum county, Ohio, born July 24, 1823. They settled in Muskingum county, remained about two years, then moved to Morgan county, Ohio, and remained one year. In 1845 they moved to this county and located on the farm in Pleasant township now owned by Thomas Hillier, where they remained about two years, and in 1847 they moved to Mt. Vernon, remained until the fall of 1850, then moved on the farm in Monroe township where they are now living. Their union resulted in five children, three sons and two daughters. One of the daughters has deceased. His companion died July 12, 1851, leaving five small children to his care. He remained a widower about five years, then January 4, 1856, married Mrs. Rachel Houck, *nee* Walker, born September 2, 1832, daughter of Isaac Walker. They have a family of six children; five sons and one daughter.

MEYERS, MAX, Mt. Vernon, was born November 17, 1843, in Berlin, Prussia, and came to America in 1865. He stopped in New York, Cincinnati and Columbus until 1872, when he came to Mt. Vernon, and commenced business as a dealer in glassware, manufacturing of tinware, etc., in which he is still engaged. He has several wagons on the road, and does a business of from four thousand to five thousand dollars per year. He married Sarah Shaw, by whom he has had a family of five children, two of whom only are living.

MILLER, JAMES, deceased, Miller township, was born in Dummerston, Vermont, December 16, 1783, and died September 30, 1844. Miller township was named in honor of this respected pioneer. The family tradition in regard to the circumstances connected with the naming of the township disagrees somewhat with the account given by Mr. Gates in his history of the township.

Mr. Miller invited his neighbors, who then embraced the whole township, to a raising of the first frame barn built in the township. In those days it was customary for the people to turn out for miles around, and assist each other when a cabin or a barn was built. Upon this occasion all the voters of the township happened to be present. It was about the time of the organization of the township, or when the old name—Sycamore—had been dropped, and the inhabitants were casting about for a new name. Mr. Miller entertained his guests very generously at the feast after the raising. Apple toddy and whiskey flowed freely, and when the company was feeling very fine, the question of naming the township came up, and the party unanimously resolved to name it in honor of their generous host. The honor was conferred as mueh too in consideration of the high esteem and respect in which Mr. Miller was held by all who knew him. He was a gentleman of education, and was looked up to for counsel and advice by the settlers for many years.

Mr. Miller emigrated from Windham county, Vermont, with his wife and four children in 1814, and was six weeks making the journey. The story of his emigration is but a repetition of that of other pioneers who left the barren hills of New England and turned toward the virgin soil of the great west.

Mrs. Miller's family—the Warners—had proceeded them several years and settled on the Licking, near Zanesville. They had written letters glowing with praises of Ohio's rich soil and mild climate. It was a great journey to make and had to be accomplished in wagons over mountains and valleys and across great rivers.

Ohio was then far west, the great unknown, sometimes called the "new world." When Mr. Miller reached the Hudson, near Newbury, a rare vision presented itself. The broad expanse of water at that point, the rock bound shores covered with autumnal tinted foliage, excited the wonder of the children. Madison, then a boy of five, exclaimed: "Oh, mother, is this the new world?"

The route across the Susquehanna and over the Alleghanies to Wheeling presented rare natural attractions. Near Zanesville Mrs. Warner, the mother of Mrs. Miller, was on her death bed, awaiting the arrival of her children, praying she might live to see their faces again, but when the emigrants reached Cambridge word came to the sorrowing daughter that the mother had expired. Mr. Miller left his family with the Warners during the winter of 1814–15 until, he had located his land and prepared a shelter in Knox county, where he removed them in January, 1815.

What a task presented itself to those early pioneers! A square mile of solid timber to remove before it could be tickled by the plow and made to bring forth fruit! A man of less energy and will would have quailed at the prospect.

Mr. Miller had purchased of the Government a section of land in the northwest corner of the township at two dollars per acre.

Digitized by Google

and received his deed direct from President Madison, which deed is now preserved by Dana Miller, his youngest son. The land was part of a reservation of Congress lands, as distinguished from so called military land, which latter embraced most of this part of the State.

Mr. Miller was not fully satisfied with the title of the military tract, hence sought an original grant from the United States. As stated before, this land was covered by a dense forest. Game was abundant. The boys could shoot deer near their cabin any day. The woods were alive with turkeys. Wolves made the night hideous by their howling, and bears were frequently met with, nor had the red man entirely forsaken these hunting grounds, now encroached upon by fast spreading civilization. One day while the family were at breakfast, with the cabin door open, a powerful savage stepped stealthily in and presented to the affrighted mother and children a spectacle which was truly new, novel, and apalling. He was armed with rifle and tomahawk, and plumed with feathers and beads. Mr. Miller preserved his coolness and arose from the table, addressing the Indian kindly found by signs he had been hunting in the neighborhood and desired something to eat. He was accordingly accommodated with a morsel at a side table, when he grunted thanks and departed.

Mr. Miller performed a vast amount of labor in clearing his farm, and in a few years his boys rendered valuable assistance. The pioneer boys were given axes at an early age, and soon learned to use them effectively. The land, meanwhile, began to produce corn and wheat, but there was no market. Mr. Miller often hauled wheat so far as the lake, and aftewards to Zanesville and Newark, and sold it as low as thirty-seven cents ber bushel. For many years produce would not bring money; the merchants only offering store goods. Hides were the only exception; they brought cash. The taxes must be paid in cash, and Mr. Miller considered himself fortunate, in wintering cattle, when enough died to enable him to pay his taxes.

Mr. Miller was of small stature but possessed of wonderful energy. He arose early and stirred up the whole household before the sun that the work might be executed always in season. His industry lasted until the day of his death. He was at that time finishing the brick house where his son now resides, and, conscious of his approaching end, he was careful to attend to every detail, even to paying the laborers each day all wages due, and giving directions for the coming day. He died of a disease of the tongue, which had affected his speech for several years, and was buried in the family cemetery near his residence.

James Miller was educated at Williams college, and during the War of 1812 was a member of the company of Captain Hayes, the father of President Hayes. He was married near Wordsborough, Vermont, in March, 1806, to Sarah Warner, who was born in Newfane, Vermont, April 1, 1788, the eldest daughter of Daniel Warner, jr., of Newfane, son of Daniel Warner, sr., supposed to have been from Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, and whose ancestors emigrated from England at an early day. Both the Warners emigrated to Ohio about the year 1807. Sarah Warner's mother was the daughter of the Hon. Luke Knowlton, a distinguished citizen of Vermont during the Revolution, and was a descendant of Thomas Knowlton, of Ipswitch, who lived about 1660 to 1700. Sarah Warner, at the time of her marriage, was an accomplished and educated young lady of rare personal beauty, and seemingly too tender to endure the hardships of pioneer life, but she lived to see the primeval forest on her husband's land replaced by smiling and fruitful fields. Besides, she reared a family of eleven children, all grown to manhood and womanhood. She died November 26, 1858, lamented by all who knew her, and leaving memories of a character for sweetness and gentleness that will stand as a shining example for all time. A brother and sister of Mrs. Miller survive her, and now reside at Newark, Ohio, viz: Luke K. Warner and Mrs. E. S. Woods.

The descendants of James and Sarah Miller numbered eighty, of which seventy are now living. They had eleven children: James Warner, the eldest, born in Vermont, July 8, 1807, married Mary G. Bryant, and had ten children and twenty-nine grandchildren. He was a prominent merchant in Mt. Vernon for forty years, and now resides in Newark, Ohio.

Madison, born in Vermont September 12, 1809, died February 25, 1868; married, first, Sarah M. Hill, second, Mrs. Kate Bliss, and third, Mrs. Mary Daily. He had four children—two died young, and two are now living.

Volney, born in Vermont October 13, 1811, married Phebe Beebe, and had two children and two grandchildren. They live in Missouri.

Henry H., born in Vermont October 1, 1813, died in Mt. Vernon October 6, 1862.

Mary M., born in Miller township, November 18, 1816, died November 30, 1846. She married Platt G. Beardslee, and had four children. One died young, Charles was killed in the battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1864, Emily and Mary married and had six children.

Rosanna W., born in Miller township, January 1, 1819, married Charles Sanford, and now resides in Belmont, Illinois.

John F., born in Miller township, May 22, 1821, married Mary C. Sherwood, and had two sons. They now reside in Newark.

Harriet M., born in Miller township, May 5, 1824, married James H. Knox, and had four children, two now living. They reside in Indianola, Iowa.

Sarah Warner, born November 10, 1830, in Miller township, married Samuel Sanderson, and had two children. They now reside in Mt. Vernon.

Dana, born in Miller township, April 5, 1833, married Belle A. Ewalt, and had six children. They reside at the old homestead in Miller township.

Lucinda A., born in Miller township, May 12, 1838, and died in Bement, Illinois, May 17, 1872. She married, first, Willlam Ellis, and had one daughter; second, to Robert Fisher.

The genealogy of James Miller's family is thus narrated: His family has ancient and honorable lineage, dating back over two hundred years in America, and ante-dating from its emigration to America into traditional genealogy another century in Scotland.

The Millers, of Scotland, were of Saxon origin, and followed the leadership of Edwin, who conquered the Picts and founded Edinburgh, A. D. 449. The history of the family is rather obscure, until about the year 1600, when the country was distracted by civil war, assuming a religious character between Catholicism and Protestantism. The Millers took sides with the Protestants, and later with the Presbyterians or Covenanters, when persecuted by James the First, in his efforts to establish Episcopacy. The laws against Presbyterianism were so arbitrary that it led to great disorder and opposition by the inhabitants, and many personal encounters passed between the liberty-loving Scots and the minions of the king, in the enforcement of obnoxious laws. The name of James Miller is found

Digitized by Google

twice recorded in a list of those who paid fines for transgressing the laws in the city of Edinburgh, and is recorded in this quaint style:

"The compt of mony resauit in fra sick persones as hes transgrest aganest the statutis and ordenances of the guid toun; the namis of the persones that pay it, and the soun that evrie man pay it, and the occatione whair foir they pay it, begining at Mychelmas, 1608 yiers, till Mychelmas the yier of God, 1609 yiers, the time of thair offices of baill yiers, as follows: James Miller, for being found be the gaird, at twelve hours at even, with one sword drawin at James Harvie, £4. James Miller, for the bluid wyte of Patryk Chalmers, £9 18d.

The oppression of the covenanters led many to seek the shores of America, where they could worship God without restraint, and one senior Miller and his son James (who are the direct progenitors of this family in America), emigrated from Edinburgh about the year 1660. They settled in Charlestown near Boston, and joined the established Presbyterian church at that place.

We find recorded in the Genealogical dictionary of the first-settlers of New England: "James Miller, the Scotsman, Charlestown, admitted to First church, December 17, 1676, and made freeman May 23, 1677, and died July 14, 1690. His wife Mary joined church August 5, 1677, being baptized that day with her eight children: James, Mary, Robert, Job, Abraham, Isaac, Mercy and Jane. The record of his father's death August 1, 1688, calls him 'Sen,' an aged Scotsman above seventy."

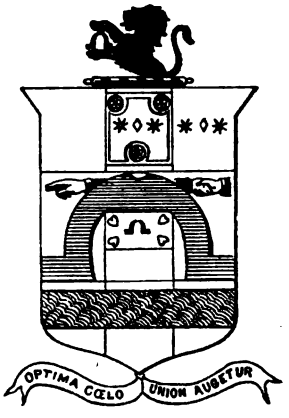
Isaac Miller, the son of James, removed to Concord, Massachusetts, and afterwards to Worcester about the year 1718. His son Isaac, born in Concord May 7, 1708, married in Worcester, one Sarah Crosby, and reared a large family. In 1770, the year of the Boston massacre, he removed to Dummerston, Vermont, which town he surveyed and settled. John, the son of Isaac, jr., was born in Worcester December 20, 1756, and lived and died a farmer in Dummerston. His son James who was born in Dummerston December 16, 1783, emigrated to Ohio in 1814, and settled in Knox county, in what is now Miller township, named in his honor.

The genealogical order of the six generations as far as authenticated will then stand as follows: First, Sen. Miller, born in Edinburgh, Scotland, about 1613; second, James Miller, born in Edinburgh, Scotland, about 1640; third, Isaac Miller, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, about 1670; fourth, Isaac Miller, jr., born in Concord, Massachusetts, 1708; Fifth, John Miller, born in Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1756; sixth, James Miller, born in Dummerston, Vermont, in 1783.

In order to present the history of this family more in detail we must return to the Scotch ancestors.

Many of the Scotch Millers attained eminence in literature and in science. The ancestors of Hugh Miller, the great geologist, were a seafaring race. Among the great writers were John Miller, of Lanarkshire, professor of law in the university of Glasow; James Miller of Ayr, physician and chemist, and editor of the fourth edition of the Encyclopedia Britianca; James Miller, professor of surgery in the university of Edinburgh; Thomas Miller, of Glenlee, baron and lord justice clerk of court sessions.

The ancient coat of arms of this family, adopted by the various Scotch branches, bears a similarity in the chief points of the field; the only variations appearing in minor objects in the divisions according to the fancy of the bearer, or as conferred by heraldic law. The chief points, as borne by all the scotch families, are: first, the color of the shield (white); second, the Moline cross, which represents the figure of the iron that supports the upper mill stone; third, the wavy bar in the base, and last, the mullet, or rowel of a spur. A description of the arms borne by the American branch of the family, as near as can be authenticated, and as expressed in heraldic terms, is as follows: Argent, a cross moline, azure. In chief, second, bordure of three cinquefoils, gules, lozenge between two mullets; sinister chief lozenge between two mullets. In fessee, hand with first and second fingers extended, two arms with hands clasped, moline cross, sable, between four hearts; in base wavy band of vert: crest, lion rampant with moline cross, sable, between paws; motto, *Optima Cælo, Unione Augetur.*




A very complete record has been preserved of the family of Isaac Miller, jr., the grandson and great-grandson of the Scottish emigrants. He was a staunch Republican in the troublesome times preceding the outbreak of the Revolution. Being a surveyor by profession, he became useful in the settlement of the then new country north of Massachusetts, but his enterprise met with disaster through the machinations of the tools of the king, who had set a mark on all Republicans.

In 1763, he, with others, were granted a township of land in New Hampshire, which they settled and paid for, but by a subterfuge, the British court then in session in Worcester, re-granted it to General Bellows, a Tory. He moved his family in 1770 to Dummerston, Vermont, which town he surveyed and settled. Isaac Miller, jr., had twelve children. Vespatian was a soldier in the old French war, and afterwards followed the sea. Hosea was a farmer. Rosanna married Major Joseph Negus, of Petersham. Among her descendants are Mrs. General R. B. Marcy, Mrs. General George B. McClellan, and Mrs. Major W. B. Russell, of the United States army. Sarah married Silas Wheeler, of Petersham. Joseph was a soldier of the war of the Revolution, and served seven years with distinction, being promoted to the rank of major, and merited the friendship and confidence of General Washington. Isaac was a captain in the Revolution, and was badly wounded early in the war near Boston. Marshall was a farmer and left many descendants.

John, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a Revolutionary soldier, and subsequently became very prominent as a citizen of Vermont. Catharine married a Mr. Knapp and reared a large family. William, the youngest, was a soldier in the latter part of the Revolution and rose to the rank of Major.

John Miller, who was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, De-

Digitized by Google

cember 20, 1756, had eight children: Lewis, James, Levi, Sally, Polly, Rosanna, Susan, and John B. Rosanna and Susan are still living in Vermont, the former eighty-six and the latter eighty-four years of age.

MILLER, MARGARET Mrs., post office, Howard, was born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, November 29, 1793. She moved to Somerset county, Pennsylvania, in 1795, and remained there fourteen years. She came to Howard township in 1810, and lived with her father until 1814, when she was married to Andrew Miller, and settled on her present farm. Mr. Miller was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1783. He was one of the old veterans of 1812, and was in the Second platoon. He was one of the twelve who were detailed to kill James Burde. Mr. Miller belonged to Captain Sanderson's company, Twenty-seventh regiment United States infantry, and received an honorable discharge. He was enrolled on the pension roll of the Columbus agency. Mr. Miller lived on the farm until his death.

MILLER, JAMES, deceased. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and was married to Martha Zerick, who was born in Maryland in 1793. They had one daughter, Zarada, who was born in Knox county and married in 1861 to Adam Kime, who was born in Stark county.

Daniel Zerick located in Clinton township in 1806, when there was one house in Mt. Vernon (so says Mrs. Miller). Mr. Daniel Zerick died in this county in 1851; his wife Martha died in 1836, Mr. James Miller died in Indiana about 1845.

MILLER, JOHN W., Jefferson township, farmer and mechanic; born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, May 14, 1815; was brought to Ohio by his parents when a child, his father locating in Columbiana county; where he was reared and received a common school education. At the age of seventeen years he contracted with his brother to learn him the carpenter trade, and served apprenticship of three years. He worked at his trade about eighteen years, he then worked one season for Christian Pherenbaugh at the plastering business, and since that time has conducted said business on his own responsibility, making it his principal vocation. In the winter of 1838 he came to Knox county, locating in Jefferson township near Greersville, and there commenced to work at his trades. May 13, 1847, he married Miss Sarah Burtnett, daughter of John Burtnett, born in Coshocton county May 14, 1826. After his marriage he purchased eighty acres of land in Jefferson township northwest of Greersville two and a half miles, where he then moved and now resides: Mr. Miller has held the offices of trustee and assessor. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are the parents of five children, viz: Cinderella L., born June 27, 1850; John B., August 18, 1855; Effie A., April 13, 1861; Mira J.. April 28, 1866. Four are living and one died in infancy.

MILLER, ISAAC (deceased), Wayne township, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1817, and was married in 1868 to Sarah Fuller, who was born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1838. They have two children: William Eugene, born in 1870, and Daniel Oscar, in 1871. Mr. Miller died in 1872, in Green Valley, Wayne township, this county. Mrs. Sarah Miller, with the family, is still residing here, and is educating her children liberally.

MILLER, MRS. MARY J., Miller township, was born in Miller township in 1822. She is the daughter of Emer Harris, a pioneer of Miller township, and a native of Providence, Rhode Island. She was twice married. Her first husband was Dorton Daily. They had four children, viz: Sarah H., married to William R. Rowland, of Mt. Liberty; Carrie A., deceased, who was married to John Hayes; Wildmina, died when about a year old, and Dorton L. Mr. Daily died, and she then married Madison Miller, son of James Miller, a pioneer. They had a son named Charles. Mr. Miller has deceased.

MILLER, JOSEPH M., farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1826, came to Ohio in 1830, and was married in 1848 to Terry Cecill, who was born in Harrison county, Ohio, in December, 1827. They have the following family: Ann Maria, born February 1, 1849; John Benjamin, October 31, 1850; Margaret Jane, February 27, 1853; Jacob, July 8, 1855; George, January 21, 1859; Francis, January 31, 1861, and David, July 16, 1864. The following have deceased: Jacob died September 13, 1856, and Ann Maria March 14, 1860.

John Benjamin was married to Elmyra Denman, now of Chesterville, Ohio. Mr. Joseph Miller located in Middlebury township in 1869. He owns a well improved farm with good buildings.

MILLER, DANA, Miller township, farmer, was born in Miller township, April 5, 1833, and is the son of James Miller, a pioneer of this township.

The subject of this notice (Dana Miller) was reared on the old homestead, and attended the common schools and two terms at an academy. He was a member of company C, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guard. Mr. Miller is a close and thoughtful observer, and is well and favorably known in the community in which he lives for his integrity, generosity, intelligence and kindness of heart.

He was married to Miss Isabella A. Ewalt, daughter of Samuel Ewalt, of Clinton township, December 29, 1858. They had six children, viz: Mary Warner, born December 27, 1866; Lizzie E., born March 24, 1870; Frank K., born November 16, 1871; Clara, born January 27, 1877; Fannie G., born November 28, 1878. The oldest (a son) died in infancy.

MILLER, WILLIAM A., Middlebury township, laborer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Missouri, August 3, 1844, and was married January 2, 1866, to Eliza Stoughteagle, who was born in Knox county, in April, 1836. They had the following children. Charles R., born May 7, 1869; Mary Alice, November 16, 1870; and Sadie Della, July 12, 1876. Four o their children died.

William A. Miller enlisted in the war December 3, 1863, in the One Hundred and Second regiment Ohio volunteer infantry. After the regiment was discharged he was transferred to the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry. He was engaged in the service till the war closed.

He resided in Morrow county nine years, then came to Middlebury township, and has since remained there.

MILLER, THOMAS, Fredericktown, barber, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, in 1852; came to Ohio in 1866, and located in Fredericktown April 10, 1877. He was married in 1875 to Elsie Swartz who was born in Licking county, Ohio. They have two children, viz.: Myrtie May, born October 27, 1877; Robert Lee, born January 1, 1880.

Mr. Miller is the leading barber of Fredericktown. He is an energetic man, and a good mechanic.

MINTEER, MILTON P., Fredericktown, travelling agent

Digitized by Google

was born in Knox county, June 26, 1836, and was married May 18, 1860, to Eliza Rankin, who was born in Licking county, July 5, 1834. The have two sons. James I., was born in Illinois, February 18, 1862; John Gay, born in Fredericktown, December 22, 1868.

Mr. Minteer is engaged in travelling for a large Cincinnati carriage and buggy manufactory.

MISER, PETER, who was born in the province of Hamberg, Holland, came to New Netherlands, now New York, in 1623 with Cornelius J. May, afterwards lieutenant governor of New Netherlands. He returned to Holland in 1634, and in 1637 again came to New Netherlands, where he remained until the French and Indian war commenced, when he removed to the province of Pennsylvania. There his son, John Conrad Miser, was born.

John Conrad settled on Tulpahocken creek, now in Lebanon county, who also had a son born there November 2, 1696, who was named Conrad.

At the urgent solicitation of Quagnant, a chief of the Mohawk nation, he went with him to his country to acquire a knowledge of the Mohawk language. Having mastered the language he returned home, and was occasionally employed as an interpreter. In 1729 he married and settled in Tulpahocken valley, and located a half mile east of the present site of Wolmesdorf, Berks county, Pennsylvania.

Conrad Miser, as occasion demanded, acted in various capacities, both public and private. Governor Gordon, in 1731, appointed him interpreter. Soon afterwards Governor Thomas appointed him justice of the peace. Governor Morris commissioned him as colonel of a regiment of volunteers for Berks county. He spent more than a quarter of a century in the service of his country. He closed his eventful life July 13, 1760.

Conrad Miser had a son, Henry, born November 6, 1758, on Tulpahocken creek, who was grandfather of Dr. Thomas B. Miser, of Martinsburgh, Knox county, Ohio. At the age of six months his father removed to Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, and settled on Mahantango creek, where he was reared. He was married to Margaret Drucker Miller in 1794, but came to Ohio before his marriage to see the country. He returned to Pennsylvania and afterwards removed to Ohio in 1802 and settled on sections thirty-two and thirty-three, township three and range ten of the Northwest Territory, now Jefferson county. He laid out Salem or Annapolis in Jefferson county. He had six sons and three daughters, viz.: John, Henry, Mary, Samuel, Barbara, David, George, Margaret, and William.

William was born April 5, 1815, in Annapolis, Jefferson county, on the farm his father settled on when he first came to Ohio; was married to Jane McDowell January 1, 1837. They had seven children, viz.: Thomas B., Robert H., George A., Mary M., Margaret I., William J., John S., and Dilla J.

T. B. Miser was born in Annapolis, Jefferson county, Ohio, on the seventh day of February, 1839; received the first rudiments of his education at district schools, and afterwards went to Carrollton academy, at Carrollton, Ohio, remaining about two years, when he went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, attending a select school for young men, where he completed his education. He then commenced the study of medicine with Drs. Hammond and Montgomery, of Annapolis, Ohio, and was with them about two years, when Dr. Hammond removing to Steubenville, went with him, still pursuing his studies for about two years longer. He attended lectures one term at the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery, afterwards graduating at Louisville Medical university.

He also received a diploma from the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery. After graduating at Louisville he went to Missouri and practiced his profession. The war breaking out he was conscripted in the rebel army and was assigned to the Fifteenth regiment, Confederate States of America, George Law, colonel commanding. After serving two or three months he succeeded in making his escape to the northern States, went into the service of the Union as acting assistant surgeon, United States army, Magazine hospital, Louisville, Kentucky. He remained there during the fall and winter, and then came home and located in Martinsburgh, Knox county, Ohio, July 13, 1863, where he was about a year, practicing in partnership with Dr. D. H. Ralston, when he was appointed assistant surgeon Twenty-ninth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry; after serving six months was promoted to surgeon of the regiment. He went with Sherman on his "March to the Sea," and was appointed brigade surgeon at Savannah, Georgia. He remained until the close of the war, when he was appointed surgeon in charge of hospital at Camp Cleveland, Ohio, since that time has practiced medicine in Martinsburgh.

He was married December 13, 1866, to Sue McWilliams, of Martinsburgh, who was born January 1, 1836, and who died July 14, 1878. They had two sons, viz: George, born March 30, 1872, and Harry B., born December 5, 1875, and who died May 17, 1879.

MISHEY, J. K. P., Pike township, merchant, post office, North Liberty, born in Knox county, in 1847, and was married in 1868, to Aminda M. Crunkilton, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1849. They have three children: Clara Etta, born in 1870; Sherman Scott, in 1875; Frank Herd, in 1877.

Mr. Mishey engaged in the mercantile business in North Liberty, in 1867, and is still in business there. He is a practical business man, has a stock of goods consisting of dry goods, boots, shoes, groceries, and drugs, and constantly keeps a fresh supply on hand direct from manufacturers.

MISHEY, A. W., Pike township, merchant, post office, North Liberty, born in Pike township, this county, in 1854, and was married in 1877, to Alvina Spayde, who was born in Washington township, Richland county, in 1859. Mr. Mishey received a very liberal education and engaged in teaching for some time. In 1879 he located in North Liberty, and engaged in mercantile business, making a specialty of hardware and groceries, keeping constantly on hand a good supply to meet the demand. He is the postmaster of North Liberty, the post office being in his store room. Mr. Mishey is a young man of good business ability; has the confidence of this community, and by his honesty and uprightness has gained the high esteem of all. He is a worthy member of the Evangelical church, and has a bright future before him. Mr. Mishey is one of the leading men in this township.

MITCHEL, WILLIAM, JR.—His father, William Mitchel, sr., was a native of Sussex county, New Jersey, and was married to Phebe Southard in 1789. In 1796 or 1797 they located about twenty-five miles from Pittsburgh, on the Monogahela river, where they resided until 1808 when they came to Ohio and located one and one-half miles southwest of Fredericktown, where, with the assistance of his family he cleared up a farm, and also engaged in making brick. He had a family of eleven

Digitized by Google

children, viz.: Jacob, born September 21, 1790; Nathaniel, May 6, 1792; Abigail, May 5, 1794; Mary, August 15, 1796; Hannah, October 8, 1798; Naomi, December 26, 1800; Sarah, January 7, 1803; John, May 19, 1806; Margaret, May 25, 1808; William, jr., July 15, 1811; and Silas, April 20, 1814. Of this large family all lived to maturity, and all except one were married and had families, and were all members of the church. Only five survive, viz.: Hannah, Naomi, Margaret, William, jr., and Silas. William, jr., the tenth member of this family, received such an education as the days of his childhood afforded, after which he learned the axe trade with his brother-in-law, J. L. Young, which he followed closely for twenty-five years, and has worked at it occasionally since. In 1839 he went to Logan county, Illinois, where he followed his trade, together with farming, for seven years. In 1846 he went to Morrow county where he lived five years; then moved to Knox county, where he has since resided. He was married May 23, 1833, to Miss Lucy, daughter of Anson Brown, of this county. They have had a family of seven children, three of whom are living, viz.: L. Y. Mitchel, R. C. Mitchel, and Luella Mitchel.

MITCHELL, ALMON, Milford township, farmer, was born in Licking county, March 30, 1816. His parents, Sylvanus and Betsey Mitchell, *nee* Knox, were natives of Massachusetts, and came with the Granville colony to Licking county, Ohio, in 1805, where they lived until 1822, when they moved to Milford township, one mile west of Lock, where they lived and died. They had ten children, six sons and four daughters. Three only of this family are now living, viz: Albert, Almon, and Olive. The latter married Daniel Patterson, who resides in Pulaski county, Indiana. Those who are dead are Orrin (who was a Methodis minister), Cornelius, James, Lawrence, Spencer, Fannie (married to Joseph Morey), Lucina (married to Emer Hawkins), and Mary (married to S. Mead).

The subject of this notice was reared on a farm, and during the winter months attended the schools of those days and assisted on the farm. In October, in 1837, he married Miss Margaret Hawkins, a native of Milford township, who was born May 2, 1818. She is the daughter of Harris Hawkins, a pioneer of Knox county, of whom mention is made among the pioneers of Milford township. After Mr. Mitchell was married he remained on his father's farm about four years, when, in 1842, he moved to his present farm, which he had previously purchased. When he moved on his farm the cabin stood near the site of his present house. Mr. Mitchell had the usual experience of early settlers. He persevered, however, and as a reward of his efforts he has added considerable to his first purchase, until he is one of the substantial farmers of Milford township.

They have fourteen children, seven sons and seven daughters: Harris, deceased when young; Emer H., who lives in Piatt county, Illinois; Charles Lewis; Alice Amanda, who married Monroe Crego; Betsey Clarinda (deceased), who married Dempsey Conaway; Stephen Albert; Harriet Weltha, who married Thomas Wade; Torrence; Maria; Isabella; Willie H.; Laura Lucina, who married Emer Harris; Dana A., and Mary O.

Mr. Mitchell commenced life comparatively poor, but is now one of the leading men of the county.

MITCHELL, A. T., of the firm of C. Mitchell, planing mill, Sandusky street, Mt. Vernon, was born in Richland county, Ohio, near Ontario, June 19, 1828, where he resided up to 1845. He then came to this county, and resided with his uncle, Mr. Thomas Mitchell, four miles west of Mt. Vernon, and worked on the farm for five years. He then went to carpentering and wagonmaking, which he followed for twelve years. He then moved to Morrow county, and purchased a steam saw- and grist-mill which he ran about two years. In 1864 he came to the city, and engaged in the grocery business, which he continued about four years. He then went to Sparta, Morrow county, and opened a general store under the firm of Mitchell & Robinson. He remained in Sparta only about six months, when he went to Mt. Vernon. He again went into the grocery business. This continued about one year. He then entered into business with Mr. Kelly, and did business under the name of Mitchell & Kelly, which continued about one year. May 1, 1877, he purchased the planing-mill of Clements & Reed. Recently, he disposed of the planing-mill, and at present is engaged in running a saw-mill.

MOODY, WILLIAM, Miller township, retired, farmer and minister of the Disciple church, was born in Licking county, Ohio, December 8, 1813. His father, William Moody, was an only son of James Moody who died in Newfoundland.

William Moody, sr., married Mary Stadden, who was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, in 1771, and there married. They emigrated to Licking county, Ohio, about 1805, and located in Madison township, on the Bowling Green, four miles east of the town of Newark in 1807, where they resided until the death of William Moody, which occurred August 28, 1828, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. The subject of this sketch at that time was fifteen years of age. He continued to live with his mother and younger sister until March 24, 1835, when he married Miss Laura A. Wells, daughter of Osmond Wells, of Hanover township, Licking county, Ohio. She was born February 11, 1817.

Selling his interest in the homestead, he moved in 1837, to Richland county, Ohio, where he remained until 1852, when he sold and purchased one and a half miles west of Millwood, on Owl creek. Here his mother died in 1855, having lived with him since 1851. She was aged eighty-four.

Mr. Moody continued to reside here until 1865, being engaged farming during the week, and the ministry on the Sabbath. He then sold his farm, and gave his attention entirely to the ministry, and by the blessings of the Lord many were added to the churches where he labored. In 1874 his health failed so as to prohibit active duties in the ministry. He still resides on the small farm in Miller township, which he purchased in 1865. He is esteemed by all who know him for his many Christian virtues. He is the only survivor of nine children. There were born to this couple eleven children—five are dead, and six are living. The living are: John, a physician at Centreburgh, Ohio; Elisha, farmer, Delaware county; Mrs. Emma Hunt and Mrs. Laura Jewel in Delaware county, Ohio; Mrs. Mary Johnson in Miller township, and Mrs. Rachel Barker in Missouri. They had twenty-four grandchildren, all but three of whom are living.

MOODY, JOHN REED, Hilliar township, physician and surgeon, was born in Mansfield, Ohio, November 22, 1839. His father, who is now a minister in the Disciple church, came to Knox county and settled on a farm. It was here where John spent his youth. When about seventeen years of age he entered the grammar school at Kenyon college, with a view of taking a full collegiate course. He got on well with his studies and had entered the sophomore class, when the call for volunteers was made in 1861. He enlisted in company A, Fourth

Digitized by Google

Ohio, for three months. He served the three months, and shortly after his return home he went to New York and enlisted in the Fifty-ninth regiment. He was appointed hospital steward for the regiment. The regiment belonged to the Army of the Potomac, and was through the different campaigns, until after the battle of Antietam, when it veteranized. His term of enlistment having expired in the Fifty-ninth New York, he came home and in a few days enlisted in company A, Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry. He was in all the fights with his regiment from Haine's Bluff, in the rear of Vicksburgh, until the surrender of Mobile, Alabama. He served his country faithfully and honesty for over four years, receiving two wounds as the price of his patriotism. On his return home he concluded to read medicine with Dr. George W. Barnes, of Mt. Vernon, Ohio. After his course of reading he went to the Western Homœopathic college at Cleveland, and graduated there in the spring of 1866. After leaving college he practiced one year in Newark, Ohio, and one year in Somerset, Ohio. The faculty of the college recognizing his ability appointed him demonstrator of anatomy, which position he held for seven years, to the satisfaction of the management of the college. His health not being good he resigned his appointment, and opened an office in the city, where he remained ten years, doing a large business. His practice being arduous and confining in the city, he concluded to relinquish it there and go where he could have more out-door work. He accordingly came to Centreburgh in 1877, where again he has been successful in building up a good practice. He was married to Endorah A. Brown, January, 1876.

MOORE, FRANK R., attorney, Mt. Vernon, was born in Richland county April 16, 1852. His parents were natives of Maine, emigrating from their native State to Richland county, Ohio, and in 1857 they came to Mt. Vernon, where they yet reside.

The subject of this sketch attended the public schools, and while so doing was twice appointed to the United States Military academy at West Point, New York, from his congressional district, but on account of the objections of his parents he did not go. He graduated at the Mt. Vernon schools in June, 1871. He learned and worked at the carpenter trade, and upon the surveying of the Columbus and Mt. Vernon railroad he was a member of the engineer corps, as assistant. He read law with Cooper, Porter & Mitchell, and was admitted to practice at the June term of 1875. After the dissolution of the firm Mr. Moore continued with Colonel Cooper until the fall of 1878, when he was elected to the office of prosecuting attorney, and again in 1880, running some three hundred ahead of his ticket. In politics he is a Democrat. He was for several years a member of the county board of school examiners. He was joined in marriage November 6, 1880, to Miss Blanche Struble, daughter of Daniel Struble, of Fredericktown, Ohio.

MOORE, A. C., baker and confectioner, East Gambier, between Main and Gay streets, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Moore was born in Harrison county, Ohio, February 28, 1836. When quite young his parents removed to Holmes county, where he remained until he reached the age of twenty-one years, during which time he attended school, worked on a farm, and served an apprenticeship at cabinet-making with J. Taylor at Millersburgh. He worked at his trade at Loudonville for a short time, when he commenced the manufacture of Dulcimers, which he continued for four years. In 1861 he engaged in the baking busines in Ashland county, and served an apprenticeship of two and one-half years, after which he went to Fredericktown and run a bakery for three and one-half years. He then commenced with Sargent & McKnear, cabinet-makers, and worked four years. He then came to Mt. Vernon and opened his present bakery in the old George bakery stand, East Gambier street, in which he still continues. He uses about one hundred and twenty-five barrels of flour per year, and does a business of about twelve hundred dollars per annum.

MOORE, D. M., merchant tailor, Woodward block, Vine street, Mt. Vernon. This firm was established March 1, 1880, and is a branch of the firm of D. M. Moore, of Newark, Ohio. The business here is conducted by J. C. Hartley, who is also cutter. They carry a large stock of goods.

Mr. Hartley is a native of Alliance, Ohio, and was born June, 1851. His first business engagement was with Hugh Bleakley, grocer, as salesman, where he served two years. He then engaged in tailoring, in which he has since been engaged, and has had seventeen years experience in the business.

MONTGOMERY, DAVID CARTER, attorney at law, president of Eagle Mutual Fire Insurance company and treasurer of the Ohio Mutual Aid association, of Mt. Vernon, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, January 25, 1816. His father, David Montgomery, with his wife and family, came to Ohio in April, 1823, and settled in Knox county. His father was twice married. His first wife's maiden name was Hannah McDowell, by whom he had six children, two of whom are now living. Upon the death of his wife he was married to Hannah Coleman, *nee* Carter, by whom he had one son and two daughters. Of these three children, two are living, viz: Mrs. Isaac Irwin, of Knox county, and the subject of this sketch. His father, by unfortunate flour and whiskey speculations on the lower Mississippi, lost his mills and farm on Ten Mile, Pennsylvania, and remained in very humble circumstances during his after life. He followed teaching principally while in Pennsylvania, and on coming to Ohio he continued in that avocation. In the fall of 1838, the father was elected recorder (being seventy years of age, March, 1838), and was reelected at the expiration of his first and second terms, thus serving the people in that capacity for nine years. David's early life was spent on a farm. At the age of twenty-two he began to help his father in the recorder's office, and remained with him two years. He was deputy sheriff under William Beam, and also under Absalom Thrift, with the two over six years. In October, 1846, he was elected sheriff, and in October, 1848, he was reelected, thus serving two terms. While in the different offices of the county, he read law. He paid attention to farming about four years. He removed on the farm in November, 1853. In 1854 he rented the farm and returned to Mt. Vernon, and through advice of friends he reviewed his law studies. In the fall of 1856 he was put on the ticket for sheriff, but was defeated on account of Know Nothingism. Afterwards he was nominated for probate judge, and was defeated on account of political Know Nothingism. Mr. Montgomery was admitted to the bar in 1858, and has since been engaged in its practice. He was married to Miss Jane Pratt, January 7, 1845. They have had four children—all died in infancy. He was twice placed on the Prohibition ticket for supreme judge. He was appointed provost marshal in 1862, and served until all apprehension of resistance and revolt against the draft of that year had passed away, when he resigned.

Digitized by Google

MORGAN, REUBEN H., attorney at law, has been a resident of Martinsburgh about four years. He was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, June 25, 1844. Mr. Morgan was probate judge of Muskingum county, and at the present time is justice of the peace, township clerk, and mayor of Martinsburgh; was married May 10, 1871, to Miss Angie Harris; has three children: Minnie V., Edith E. and Frankie; is a leading local Republican politician and member of the county central committee.

MORELAND, WILLIAM, Milford township, farmer, was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, November 19, 1819. His father, Bazaleel Moreland, was born in Charles county, Maryland, February 25, 1782. The Moreland family are of English origin, and came to America in the early part of the last century, and settled in Maryland. There is now a numerous family living in Hampshire county, Virginia, and a number reside in the Western States. Bazaleel Moreland went from his native county in Maryland to Hampshire county, Virginia, when he was about twenty-one years of age, and there married Margaret Fahs, born November 6, 1785, a native of that county, and by descent German. They remained in Hampshire county, Virginia, after their marriage about ten years. About 1816 they emigrated to Jefferson county, Ohio, and settled near Smithfield, remaining there some time and then moved to Harrison county and in the spring of 1829, moved to Licking county, eight miles north of Newark, in Newton township, where they remained until 1848, when they came to Knox county, settling in Milford township, on the farm, where their son William now resides. Here they both died: Mr. Moreland, September 19, 1857; and Mrs. Moreland, September 11, 1864. They had a family of twelve children, viz: Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Evans, resides near Canton, Illinois; Anne, deceased, married Reese Jones; Mary, deceased, married Peter Evans, died in Illinois; Margaret, widow of Alban Warthen, resides in Pataskala, Ohio; Philip, deceased; Martha, widow of Burdett Warthen, resides in St. Louisville, Licking county; William the subject of this notice; Rebecca, wife of Felix Donnelly, resides in Remmington, Indiana; Lettice, (deceased,) wife of William Donnelly; Richard in Milford township; Katharine, wife of Robert Horton, in Newton township, Licking county, Ohio; George W., farmer, near Utica, Licking county. The subject of this notice remained at home until 1843, with his parents. He remained in Licking county until 1856, when he came to Milford township, where he has since resided. He was married to Miss Nancy Samson November 2, 1843. She was born May 27, 1824, in Licking county, Ohio, was the daughter of Daniel Samson. They had a family of nine children: first child died in infancy; Alban W., born February 25, 1848, farmer, resides in Milford township; Daniel H., born June 2, 1850, farmer in Milford township; Eliza, born July 16, 1852, wife of George W. Myers, Milford township; Rosa, born August, 1854, wife of Albert Vance, resides in Utica; Eugene, born August 26, 1856, lives at home; Matilda, born December 13, 1858, died October 7, 1862; Bert, born May 20, 1864, died July 10, 1877; Caroline, born March 12, 1867. Mr. Moreland has held several of the offices of the township, being clerk four years; assessor one year, and was elected land appraiser in 1880. He is a faithful member of the Disciple church. In politics he is a democrat; is a leading citizen of the township, and is much esteemed by the community for his many Christian virtures. He is an unpretentious, well informed man.

MOREY, MRS. RHODA, Milford township, born in Virginia, December 1, 1809; she is the daughter of William and Betsy Daily, *nee* Kilngore, natives of Virginia, who were born, reared and married there, and in the spring of 1810 emigrated to Granville, Licking county, where they remained for about six years, and in 1816 moved to Dry Creek, near the Columbus road, in Liberty township, settling in the timber, where they lived and died. These highly esteemed people had a family of fourteen children, four of whom died in infancy: Daniel, deceased; Rhoda, the subject of this notice; Dorton, deceased; Serrepta, deceased, married Hezekiah Clements, and had a family of children; Betsy, wife of Daniel Vance, of Miller township; Polly Ann, wife of Emor B. Harris, and now resides near Red Oak, Iowa; Decorum, living in Westerville, Ohio; Decatur, in Red Oak, Iowa; Dennis, who resides on the old homestead in Liberty township; Diskin, deceased.

The subject of this notice was married to Nathan Lamson, in 1824, who was born in New Milford, Connecticut, and came with his father, Judson Lamson, a pioneer of Milford township, to Ohio. They had three children: Betsy R., widow of William C. McKenney; George J., a resident of Brandon and of whom mention is made in the biographies of Miller township; and Lawrence H., deceased.

Mr. Lamson was a farmer and very worthy gentleman, who died in 1838. Mrs. Lamson married Joseph Morey, who was born near Rutland, Vermont, December 19, 1799, died April 9, 1880. He came to Granville, Ohio, in 1813. He was one of Milford's best citizens, and was much esteemed. By this marriage there were two children born: Rose T. and Corwin. Mrs. Morey is spending the evening of her life on the homestead, where she has resided for forty-five years. She is much respected by all who know her, for her many Christian virtues.

MOREY, WILLIAM, farmer, Miller township, was born in Licking county, Ohio, September 13, 1826. About a year after his parents, David and Harriet C. Morey, *nee* Reynolds, moved to Clinton township on a farm three miles south of Mt. Vernon, on the Utica road. Here they lived and died. She had a family of eleven children. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and attended the district schools. From sixteen to twenty-one years he was at Cincinnati, where he learned the baking and confectionery business. He worked for a few years in Ohio and Illinois; the remainder of his time he has spent on the farm, except three months, when he was a member of company C, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, Ohio National guards. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Ann Myers, daughter of John Myers, of Milford township, January, 1856. They had seven children, six of whom are living, viz: Marion S., Aldon D., Halleck J. (deceased), Carrie O., Dora D., Ida May, and Eddie Chase.

MORRISON, THOMAS (deceased), Berlin township, was born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, and married Isabelle McReynolds, who was born in the same county. They had four children, viz: Isabelle, Eliza, John, and Hugh M. They emigrated to Mt. Vernon in 1821, moved to Berlin township in 1825 on their farm. The parents died at home. Hugh M. owns the home farm at present.

MORRISON, W. D., farmer and blacksmith, Berlin township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, in 1827, came to Ohio in 1844, and married Isabelle Morrison, who was born in this township in 1826. They have seven children, viz: Mary, Eliza, Martha, Josephine, Anna Bell, Geraldine, Emma A., Thomas W. and Lilla E. Mr.



Digitized by Google

Morrison learned the blacksmith trade in Fredericktown and worked at it thirty years.

MORTON, JOHN W. (deceased), son of Joseph and Margaret Morton, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, November 29, 1817. His father died in 1823. In 1826 his mother, with her children—one son and three daughters—emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located on a farm in Clinton township, now owned by Mrs. Margaret Morton's heirs.

Mr. Morton married Miss Martha Chambers in 1848, who was born in Miller township, Knox county, Ohio, November 25, 1826, daughter of Benjamin and Rachel Chambers. They settled on the old home farm with his mother, remained about seventeen years, and, in 1866, he purchased and moved on the farm where his widow and daughter are now living in Clinton township, adjoining the home farm on the north, and known as a part of the old Johnson farm.

They reared a family of four children: Amanda, Mary J., Joseph B., and Rachel A.—all living.

MOUNT, CHARLES J. (deceased), Fredericktown, was born in New Jersey in 1825, and came to Knox county when he was quite young. He was married in 1850 to Phebe D. Boberts, who was born in Knox county in 1824. They have the following family, viz: Sylvia W., born in 1852; Ella J., in 1855; Charles B., in 1857; Martha R., in 1860; and Elliot, in 1862.

Mr. Charles Mount was a carpenter by trade, and worked at this trade in Fredericktown. He was a soldier in the late war—a member of the Twentieth regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry. He enlisted in November, 1861, and received an honorable discharge in August, 1862. He died in September, 1863, from effects of disease contracted in the army.

His widow and children are living in Fredericktown.

MOWRY, JACOB, Union township, farmer, post office, Rossville, was born in Jefferson township in August, 1847, and remained at home until 1875, when he came to Union township. He married Catharine Armstrong in 1874, and not long after bought the farm on which he now lives. He has two children—Minnie Viola and Alpha Alice.

MOXLEY, GREENBURG W., Liberty township, deceased, was born in Maryland, November 30, 1830. He came to Liberty township when he was about four years old, was reared on a farm and followed farming all his life. He was a straight forward, upright man, industrious in his business and a good farmer, kind husband and affectionate father.

August 29, 1860, he was united in marriage to Miss M. Hyatt, who was born September 25, 1835. They had two children, viz; Morris R. and Elizabeth. He died January 21, 1880.

MUCK, AARON, Middlebury township, laborer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Washington county, Maryland, in 1823, came to Miller township in 1837, and was married in 1851, to Catharine Shafer, who was born in Franklin county in 1830, and had the following children: Mary E., born September 14, 1852; John W., April 27, 1854; Louisa C., February 17, 1856; Nancy N., December 13, 1857: Emma J., February 8, 1860; Lillie A., July 6, 1865; Franklin D., July 21, 1867; Rosa B., October 9, 1869. The following are deceased: Franklin D., died January 5, 1869; Mrs. Catherine Muck died January 21, 1878, in this county.

Mr. Aaron Muck was a soldier in the Mexican war, and also in the late war, a member of company F, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry. He entered the service October 4, 1862, and was discharged in May, 1863.

MUENSCHER, D.D., REV. JOSEPH, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, December 21, 1798. He prepared for college at Phillips' academy, Andover, Massachusetts, and graduated from Brown university in 1821. He then entered the Theological seminary at Andover, where he remained one and one-half years, and on March 7, 1824, he was ordained deacon, and on March 13, 1825, was ordained priest of the Protestant Episcopal church. He was rector of Christ's church, (South Leicester, now Rochdale), Massachusetts, from 1824 to 1827; and of St. John's church, Northampton, from 1827 to 1831; of Trinity church, Saco, Maine, from 1831 to 1833, after which he came to Ohio and was chosen professor of sacred literature, in the Theological seminary at Gambier, where he remained from 1833 to 1841, when he resigned and accepted a call from St. Paul's church, Mt. Vernon, but continued as instructor in Hebrew in the seminary from 1841 to 1843. He was rector of St. Paul's church from 1841 to 1855, when he resigned, and has remained without any particular charge, but officiates occasionally. He is the author of several very popular and instructive works, one of which consists of notes explanatory of the Proverbs of Solomon, another being A Manuel of Biblical Interpretations; and a work on the orthography and pronunciation of the English language; also The Church Choir, being a collection of sacred music, which has been extensively used in the Episcopal church. He has also contributed articles to the Theological periodicals and other religious publications. He was the founder of the "Society for the relief of widows and orphans of deceased clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal church of Ohio," and has been its secretary most of the time to the present. He was married to Miss Ruth Washburn, a sister of the late Hon. Emory Washburn, ex-governor of Massachusetts, and daughter of Joseph and Ruth Washburn, of Leicester, Massachusetts. They have had a family of seven children, viz: Joseph W., Eliza C., Emory W., Sophia, Charles H., Robert P., and Sarah. Joseph W. graduated at Kenyon college and read law at Cambridge, and entered upon the practice of his profession at Sandusky, Ohio, where he died July 30, 1849. Eliza C. Terry died in Mt. Vernon, March 23, 1866. Emory W. graduated at Kenyon college and engaged in civil engineering at Grand Rapids, Michigan. Charles H. engaged in the mercantile business in Sandusky, Ohio, and Mrs. Sarah Young resides in Butler, Montgomery county, Illinois.

In 1849 the degree of D.D. was conferred on Rev. Mr. Muenscher, by Kenyon college, and the same in 1852 by his Alma Mater.

MURPHY, BENJAMIN, deceased, was born in Morgan county, Virginia, on the twenty-sixth day of April, 1783, and brought up in Fayette county, Pennsylvania. May 2, 1805, he married Miss Joannah Lewis, born in New Jersey, April 5, 1786. They settled on a farm in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, where they lived until the fall of 1823, when they moved to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Mt. Vernon, where he remained several years, and then purchased and moved on a farm near Fredericktown, same county. They lived on this farm a few years and then moved back to Mt. Vernon, where his wife deceased in 1862. He died at the home of his son, Elias, two miles west of Mt. Vernon, January 18, 1867, aged eighty-four years. They reared a family of seven children, viz: Israel, born in Pennsylvania, March 18, 1806; Elias, in Pennsylvania, Au-

Digitized by Google

gust 5, 1808; Mary, in Pennsylvania, March 14, 1811; Oliver P., in Pennsylvania, January 1, 1816; Martha J., in Pennsylvania, March 21, 1819; Lewis S., in Pennsylvania, November 1, 1821; Eliza, in Ohio, July 5, 1824. All are now deceased except Elias, Mary, and Eliza. Two of Mrs. Murphy's brothers, John and Thomas Lewis, served in the War of 1812. Benjamin Murphy was drafted in the same war, but owing to circumstances he could not leave home, and his brother, Barrick, went into the army in his place, served the time out and returned home.

MURPHY, ELIAS, farmer, second son of Benjamin and Joannah Murphy, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, August 5, 1808. He came with his parents to Knox county, Ohio, in 1823. On the twenty-ninth day of May, 1834, he married Miss Margaret Newell, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, on the first day of August, 1812, and was brought to Knox county, Ohio, by her parents, James and Polley Newell, in 1819. Shortly after his marriage to Miss Newell he purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living, in Clinton township, two miles west of Mt. Vernon. He has made farming and stock raising his vocation. Their union resulted in eight childrens, two sons and six daughters. One son and one daughter are deceased. His son, Lewis M., served in the war of 1861.

Newell, James, deceased, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 20, 1782. He married Miss Polley Fleming July 2, 1811, born in Pennsylvania July 17, 1792. They settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where they remained eight years, and in 1819, emigrated to Knox county, Ohio; located in Clinton township on a farm now owned by Joseph Meyrs, two and one-half miles west of Mt. Vernon, where they passed the remainder of their days. He died December 7, 1848. His companion survived him until April 15, 1850.

They reared a family of seven children: Margaret, born in Pennsylvania August 1, 1812; Samuel, born in Pennsylvania June 10, 1814; Sarah, born in Pennsylvania July 14, 1816; Jane, born in Pennsylvania September 20, 1818; Eliza A., born in Ohio December 25, 1821; Hugh, born in Ohio December 25, 1824, James S., April 4, 1828. Two of the number are now deceased—Sarah and James S.

MURPHEY, WILLIAM, Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, March 31, 1818. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother a Virginian by birth. His name was James Murphey, and his wife's maiden name was Mary Ann Paschal. They were married in Guernsey county, Ohio, and came to Hilliar township in June, 1830, and settled immediately west of where Centreburgh now stands, where he owned four hundred acres of land. They had a family of ten children, the subject of our sketch being the fifth child. They were among the early settlers of Hilliar township.

Mr. Murphey spent his youth at home with his parents on the farm, until he was about twenty-two years of age. He lived in Illinois, Iowa, and Missouri about seven years, and the rest of his life has been spent in Hilliar township. He is an excellent farmer, and has the esteem of the public. He was married to Miss Julia Ann Smith in 1846. They had five children, two of whom are living—Alva M. and Ida J.

MURPHY, M. M., was born January 9, 1840, in Cleveland, Ohio, where he was reared and educated at the public schools, and remained until 1858. After leaving school he learned boat-building, at which he worked three years; he then followed sailing for about two years, and at the opening of the war he enlisted in company F, Forty-third Ohio volunteer infantry, and served two years and one month, when he was discharged on account of disabilities and returned home.

During his term of service he came to Mt. Vernon and was married to Miss Lizzie Crandall in May, 1862. After his discharge he moved to Columbus and resided there until 1864, when he again enlisted in company A, One Hundred and Seventy-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and was made orderly sergeant.

In January, 1865, he was commissioned second lieutenant, and in March was commissioned first lieutenant, and was mustered out and discharged in July, 1865, but was immediately commissioned second lieutenant of company A, Seventeenth United States Colored infantry; and in the following December was promoted first lieutenant, in which capacity he served until 1866, when the regiment was mustered out and discharged. He was given the honor of brevet captain for meritorious service, commission to date from 1865. After his discharge he returned to Mt. Vernon and went into business. He was appointed deputy sheriff under Sheriff Steel, and was continued under his seccessor. He has been secretary of the board of health since 1868, but is now engaged at his trade as house finisher.

Mrs. Murphy was born in October, 1838. Since 1868 she has been ministering to the comfort and happiness of the community by keeping elegant ice cream parlors; furnishing to the public ice cream of all flavors desired, by wholesale as well as retail; also lemonade and wedding cakes, as well as all other kinds of cake.

MYERS, GEORGE, farmer, Milford township, was born near Woodstock, Virginia, in the year 1813. About 1820 his parents Frederick and Mary Myers, *nee* Riffy, with their family came to Licking county and remained one year, and then moved to Milford township, having traded a five-horse team and wagon for one hundred acres of land, which was unimproved. They had twelve children, six of each sex, six of whom are living. They (the parents) lived and died on this farm.

The subject of this notice spent his young days on the farm he now resides upon and has followed farming all his life. He is a pioneer in every sense of the word. He came here when but few families lived in the township. Here he passed the years of his young manhood, and here is spending his old age. He married Miss Catharine Gripp June 1, 1838, who was born in Bennington township, Licking county, June 1, 1816. The young couple began house-keeping in this township, and here reared their family.

Mrs. Myers died March 18, 1880, aged nearly sixty-four years. They had eleven children, ten of whom grew up and nine are yet living, viz: Ezra Lewis, William W., Henry John, Torrence, George M., Winfield Scott, Frederick, Oscar. Harrison and Ida V. have deceased.

Mr. Myers is one of Milford's best citizens, and of its most substantial farmers. After the death of his father he purchased the old home farm on which he now resides.

His father, Frederick Myers, served in the War of 1812, in Virginia. He was of the light horse cavalry.

MYERS, DAVID, Brown township, farmer, post office, Jelloway, and son of Abraham and Elizabeth Myers, born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, May 3, 1815, was brought to

Digitized by Google

Ohio when a child by his parents, his father locating in Steubenville, Jefferson county, where he remained until 1826, when he removed with his family to Knox county, locating near Danville, where he remained a few years. His father then moved to Pike township, where David Myers, the subject of this sketch, was reared to manhood.

July 28, 1836, he married Miss Catharine Pinkley, daughter of David Pinkley, born in Richland county, April 28, 1817. After his marriage he rented a farm in Richland county, which he occupied about three years. He then moved back to Knox county, where he has since remained. About 1855-56 he purchased a farm of fifty acres one mile and a half south of Jelloway, in Brown township, where he then moved. By their union they became the parents of nine children; Sarah E., Joseph, who served three years in the late Rebellion, in the Sixty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, in company A, under Captain Cassil; Margaret A., James, who died in the army in December, 1863, he being a member of the Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry in company B, Leonard being his captain; William, Armanda, Masey, David M. and Mary. January 1, 1857, his companion died at the age of forty years.

In 1867 he married Libby Bailey, widow of William Bailey, born in Danville, Knox county in 1825. About five years after this marriage he bought a farm of one hundred and four acres southwest of Jelloway, where he then moved, and has ever since lived.

MYERS, JOHN, treasurer of Knox county, is a resident of Mt. Vernon. He was born in Bedford caunty, Pennsylvania, December 6, 1830. His parents came to Knox county in 1836, and engaged in farming. The subject of this sketch followed farming for a few years, and then engaged in the grocery business. From the grocery he entered the dry goods store of William Hendrick, where he remained for one year, and then returned to farming.

Mr. Myers was elected county recorder in 1871, and reelected in 1874. At the October election in 1879 he was elected county treasurer, which office he now holds. He was married to Miss Lorretta J. Armstrong, eldest daughter of the late Colonel John Armstrong, September 22, 1858, by whom he has had three children, only one of whom is now living.

MYERS, JOHN W., Milford township, farmer, is a native of Milford township, was born February 21, 1837, son of Frederic Myers, of whom mention is made in this volume, in the biography of Jeorge W. Myers.

The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and has always followed it as his vocation. He started in life poor, but has secured a competency by industry and frugality. He is an excellent farmer, and his farm shows careful attention, and is an estimable citizen.

He married Miss Mary Jane Fadely, September 11, 1859, daughter of Levi Fadely. They have one child named Alonzo, born July 23, 1860.

MYERS, WILLIAM W., Milford township, wagonmaker and repairer of all kinds of farming implements, Lock post office, was born in Milford township, March 13, 1841. He is the son of George and Catharine Myers. He was on his father's farm until twenty years of age. He then went to the carpenter trade, learned it, then took up the trade, which he is now following. He is a natural mechanic and can manufacture almost anything which can be made in the way of sleighs, sleigh runners, in fact he can construct anything of the vehicle kind. He has had twenty years' experience in wood work, and with his natural ability he is one of the best workmen in the county.

He was married to Miss Julia Niebel, daughter of Joseph Niebel, April 14 1864. They had three children—James Lewis, born January 8, 1865, died October 3, 1877; Ella Elma, July 19, 1868; Aremenia, January 25, 1872, died April 9, 1875.

MORGAN, GENERAL GEORGE W. The paternal and maternal ancestors of the subject of this sketch were Celts. His great-grandfather, Evan Morgan, emigrated to the United States from Wales, and established himself at Prospect, a country seat near Princeton, New Jersey.

Prior to the war of the Revolution, George Morgan, son of Evan, became a member of the firm of Baynton, Wharton & Morgan, one of the largest commercial houses in Philadelphia, and in 1764 he married Mary Baynton, daughter of the senior member of the firm. Her mother's maiden name was Chevalier, and her parents were both of French extraction.

Early in April, 1776, about four months prior to the declaration of independence, the Continental Congress appointed George Morgan Indian agent, with instructions to negotiate certain treaties with the Indians.

His appointment reads as follows, and is in possession of General George W. Morgan:

*To All Whom It May Concern:*

Know ye; That the delegates of the Colonies of New Hampshire; Massachusetts Bay; Rhode Island; Connecticut; New York; New Jersey; Pennsylvania; Delaware; Maryland; Virginia; North Carolina; South Carolina; and Georgia, in Congress assembled; reposing especial confidence in George Morgan Esquire, have nominated and appointed him, the said George Morgan, Esquire, Agent under their Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the middle department.

By order of Congress,

JOHN HANCOCK,

President.

Attest:

CHS. THOMSON, Secy.

The annals of Heckewelder and Hildreth, and Taylor in his history of Ohio, speak of the important services rendered by George Morgan in his negotiations with the various tribes of Indians, whom he never deceived.

Among other treaties, he negotiated one with the Delawares, whose confidence he enjoyed to an almost unlimited extent. As an evidence of their regard, they conferred upon him the title of Tamerind—the Truth Teller—after the great Delaware chief who had borne that name.

During the Revolution, George Morgan acquired the rank of colonel, and became deputy commissary general.

That war was not an exception to wars generally, so far as the rivalship and ambition of leaders were concerned. They clashed then, as they have since, and will always continue to do. Certain generals aspired to chief leadership, and sought to supplant Washington. Prominent among those aspirants were Gates and Lee. General Conway belonged to their faction, which was opposed with bitterness by Generel Cadwalader. A duel was the result. Cadwalader challenged Conway, and according to the usages of the times, Colonel George Morgan, although a friend of Washington, acted as Conway's second, or, as the French term it, his witness. They fought with pistols. The choice of ground, and the first shot, by lot fell to Conway. The day was gusty, and probably to this fact Cadwalader owed his life. A gust swept across Conway's line of fire, and his ball

Digitized by Google

whistled harmlessly near Cadwalader's head. The wind still blew in sudden puffs. Cadwalader raised his arm to fire, but feeling the force of the wind, let it fall again, without touching the trigger.

Conway exclaimed: "General, why do you not fire?"

"I will do so, sir, when the wind falls."

Conway faced full to the front, and said: "You shall have a fair mark, sir."

The wind lulled, and with the utmost deliberation, Cadwalader fired, and Conway staggered and was caught in Morgan's arms. The ball struck him squarely in the mouth, barely missed the spinal column, and was caught in his hair, which, according to the custom of that day, was worn long, and tied in a clump or club behind.

Conway cleared his mouth of blood, and said: "General you are not only a very good shot, but a very cool one."

The ball is still in possession of Colonel James B. Morgan, a grandson of Conway's second.

In this connection, the following correspondence, literally copied from the original letter, is not without interest:

"MOUNT VERNON, August 20, 1786.

*Sir:*—You will see by the enclosed letter from the Marquis de la Fayette to me, that the Empress of Russia is desirous of obtaining some authentic documents, respecting the language of the natives of this country for the purpose of compiling an universal Dictionary.

As I have thought no person was more in condition to accomplish that essential service, for the republic of letters than yourself, I have taken the liberty of transmitting a specimen of the vocabulary to you, together with a request that you will do me the favor of paying as early and accurate attention to the completion of the matter, as your avocations will admit.

Persuaded that a gentleman of your taste for science in general, and particularly of your capacity for acquiring the information in question, will enter upon the task with pleasure, I make no apology for troubling you with it, nor do I think it necessary to add anything farther, than that it may be expedient to extend the vocabulary as far as with the aid of your friends, you conveniently can, and that the greatest possible precision and exactitude will be indispensable, in committing the Indian words to paper by a just orthography.

With sentiments of esteem and regard
I have the honor to be Sir
Yr. most obed't H'ble Sr.
G. WASHINGTON."

COLONEL GEORGE MORGAN,
of Prospect,
near Princeton.

"PARIS, February the 10th.

The enclosed, my dear General, is a vocabulary which the empress of Russia Has requested me to Have filled up with indian names, as she has ordered an universal dictionary to be made of all languages. It would greatly oblige her to collect the words she sends translated into the several idioms of the nations on the banks of the Oyho (Ohio). Presly Nevil and Morgan of Fort Pitt, General Mullenberg in Fayette county, and our other friends could undertake it for us, and be very attentive in accuracy. I beg your pardon my dear General, for the trouble I give you, but Have been particularly applied to, and cannot dispense with paying great attention to the business. This goes with so long an epistle of mine that I shall only present you here with my best love and wishes, and am my dear General, your respectful and tender friend

LAFAYETTE."

Some years after the recognition of American Independence, Colonel George Morgan purchased a farm, long known as Morganza, near Canonsburgh, in western Pennsylvania. It was from that place President Jefferson received his first intelligence of Burr's conspiracy.

In his life of Aaron Burr, Parton says: "It so chanced that one of Burr's first visits, on his western tour had consequences of the utmost importance.

"It was to the house of Colonel Morgan, a name of renown in the west, a valiant old campaigner who lived with his two stalwart sons near the little town of Canonsburgh, Pennsylvania, that this fatal visit was made. Civilities had passed between Morgan and Burr in former years, and that old patriot had concevied for Burr a very warm friendship, which his misfortunes and peculiarities strengthened. As his custom was, Colonel Burr gave notice of his coming, and the old gentleman bursting with hospitality sent forth his two sons to meet the expected guests. Colonel Burr rode with one of the sons and Colonel De Peister with the other. Burr's conversation surprised the young gentlemen. Among other things he said the Union could not last long; a separation of the States must ensue in four or five years. He made minute inquiries respecting the militia and arms of the country, and of the character of the officers. One of Morgan's workmen chanced to pass, and Burr said he wished he had ten thousand such men."

These and other facts too numerous to mention here, were communicated to President Jefferson, and led to the arrest and trial of Burr.

Colonel George Morgan and his sons, John and Thomas, were witnesses on behalf of the Government at Burr's trial; and it was at Richmond, where the trial took place, that Thomas Morgan and Katherine Duane, the future parents of George W. Morgan, first met. Miss Duane was daughter of Colonel William Duane, editor of the *Aurora*, the recognized organ of Thomas Jefferson. His father, John Duane, married Anastatia Sarsfield, a collateral relative of General Patrick Sarsfield, who commanded the Irish troops at the famous battle of Limerick. John Duane and wife emigrated from Ireland to the United States in the first half of the Eighteenth century, and settled near Lake Champlain in the State of New York. Their son William was born in 1760, and after the death of his father, in 1771, his mother returned to Ireland, where he received a classical education, and greatly excelled as a linguist. Anastatia Duane was a devout Catholic, and became forever estranged from her son because he married Katherine Corcoran, a Presbyterian.

In 1784 William Duane went to Calcutta, in India, and established a journal called *The World*, one side of which was printed in English and the other in Hindoostan. The paper acquired great influence, and Duane amassed a considerable fortune in a few years. He dreamed of an Anglo-Indian empire; and the governor general became uneasy at the influence of *The World*. One fine morning when a ship was about to sail for England Duane was invited to breakfast with that officer, and was entertained with every semblance of hospitality. The breakfast over, in marched a guard of soldiers, who arrested Duane and conveyed him on board the English ship. His large property was confiscated by the governor general,

Digitized by Google

and on his arrival in England he in vain sought for redress. He soon became the editor of *The Advertiser*, the organ of the pronounced liberals who followed the lead of John Horne Tooke. In consequence of the boldness of his articles he was arrested for libel; and in 1795 he returned to the United States, and became the associate editor with Bache of *The Aurora*, and soon became the sole editor and proprietor. That journal led the opposition to the administration of John Adams, and upon the action of the Senate, Duane was indicted and tried for libel under the sedition laws. He was heavily fined, but the fines were afterwards remitted by President Jefferson.

Duane was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel in a regiment of rifles in the army of the United States, and held that rank in the War of 1812. He was the author of a number of scientific and literary works, among which was a work on tactics, which for many years was recognized as authority. His son, William J. Duane, was Secretary of the Treasury under Andrew Jackson, with whom he had a rupture. Duane refused to remove the public deposits from the United States bank, on the ground that the bank was entitled to hold them until the expiration of its charter. As a compromise, Jackson tendered him the mission to Russia, which he declined. He was then removed, and Roger B. Taney was appointed his successor.

George W. Morgan was born at Washington, Pennsylvania, September 20, 1820. The course of his education was irregular. He was for four years in what was then known as the English department connected with Washington college, and was in the grammar school before enrolling as a private soldier in the army of the Republic of Texas.

He early evinced a fondness for history, and read with avidity the Lives of Plutarch, Rollins' Ancient History, and the separate lives of the great military captains. After his return from Texas he entered Washington college, and was in that institution about eighteen months, when he was sent to the military academy, where he remained two years.

On the sixth day of September, 1836, Captain Thomas J. Morgan organized a company of volunteers for service in the Republic of Texas, then menaced with a second invasion by Mexico, and George enrolled his name as a volunteer in his brother's company. Not long after the arrival of the company in Texas, George was promoted to be first sergeant, and entered with zeal on the discharge of his duties.

The army of Texas was then in Camp Independence, on the La Bacca, under the command of Brigadier General Felix Huston, late a lawyer of Natchez, Mississippi. He was a man of eloquence, courage, and energy, and by instinct a soldier. His army was well drilled, but not well disciplined. As a commander, Huston was after the style of Wallenstein, and governed his soldiers by his personal magnetism; and they would have followed him wherever he chose to lead. During the intervals of drill he would make passionate harangues to his troops; recite the tragedy of the Alamo, and the butchery of Fannin and his five hundred comrades at Goliad. Then would follow a glowing description of Mexico; a thrilling narrative of the conquest by Ferdinand Cortez; and he promised to lead his soldiers to the halls of the Montezumas, if the President and Congress would allow him to do so. Sam Houston was then President, and Congress was in session at Columbia, the capital of the State. Albert Sidney Johnston, who afterwards fell at Shiloh, was the adjutant general of Texas. He was a graduate of the United States military academy, and was recognized by all who knew him as possessing many elements of greatness. With a kindly heart, he was grave, dignified, and reserved, but without the magnetism that was one of the chief characteristics of Sam Houston.

Major Gray, Captain T. J. Morgan, and probably other officers, informed the President through the adjutant general, of the demoralized condition of the army.

Felix Huston was brigadier general in command of the army in the field, while the rank of Sidney Johnston was colonel. Congress authorized the President to commission a first brigadier general, a grade till then unknown, and the commission was bestowed on Johnston.

In the meantime Sam Houston visited the camp on the La Bacca. He was a man of majestic presence; six feet four inches in height, and nobly developed in person. He was alike great as a statesman and as a soldier. Having called upon General Huston, he visited the hospital, cheered the sick, and here and there recognized an old comrade of San Jacinto. The next day he reviewed the army; caused it to be formed in double column closed in mass, and addressed the troops in deep and solemn tones, as a father might speak to his erring children.

When Felix Huston harangued the army, as he often did, the cheers of the soldiers could be heard far away over the prairies. But when Sam Houston spoke, there was an impressive silence. He briefly reviewed the struggle of Texas for independence. The most dangerous enemies of Texas, he said, were not in Mexico, but in the United States. Texans had no cause to fear those who would meet them in the field, with arms in their hands; but real danger to Texas was to be apprehended from the charges of those who represented the Texans as a lawless banditti. He appealed to the soldiers to aid him in making Texas respected by the nations; and that could only be done by every citizen and soldier yielding cordial obedience to the laws.

When he closed his address not a cheer went up, but the spell in which Felix Huston had held the army was broken.

A few days after President Houston had returned to Columbia, while Felix Huston was manœuvering his troops on the prairie, several horsemen were seen to approach along the trail leading towards the capital. It was Sidney Johnston and his staff.

At a glance, Felix Huston comprehended the situation; and advanced to meet the man, by whom he had been overslaughed. Their saluations were courteous and dignified. Huston invited Johnston and his staff to sup with him, and the invitation was accepted. These two men were of opposite types in every thing, but courage. In aspect, Johnston was bronzed and stern. His hair was was thick and nearly black; his forehead, broad and high; his brows, heavy and projecting; his eyes, dark brown, and serious in their expression. No one ever met Sidney Johnston, who did not feel he was in the presence of a remarkable man.

Felix Huston was the taller, but not the heavier man. His complexion was fair; his eyes, in one of which was a slight cast, were grey-blue; and his hair, light brown. He possessed more magnetism than Johnston, but was not so great man. Huston had a dash of recklessness in his composition, and the faults which belonged to his temperment; but was as generous, as he was brave.

While thus, the rival chieftains, greeted each other, the eye of every soldier was bent upon them; and as they parted, young Sergeant Morgan, turned to his brother and said: Tom,

Digitized by Google

those men will fight! "Tut, tut," the captain answered, "there is nothing to fight about."

The supper passed off pleasantly; but scarcely had Johnston reached his quarters, when Major Ross of Huston's staff, delivered him a cartel from his chief. The correspondence, the author has never seen, and what he narrates of the duel, is legendary; but believed to be true.

In his note, Huston said there was no man in Texas, under whom he would be more proud to serve, than General Johnston, for whom he entertained great respect as an officer, and gentleman. But the President, with authority of Congress, had promoted a junior officer over him. That as he could not demand satisfaction of them all, he requested the honor of a meeting with their representative; and that Major Ross was authorised to make the necessary arrangements. Johnston promptly replied, reciprocating the courteous sentiments expresed by Huston, named sun-rise the next morning, as the time, and the west bank of the La Bacca as the place of meeting; and designated Colonel Moorehouse as his friend.

While this was going on, Dr. Ezra Reed, lately deceased at Terre Haute, called at the quarters—half tent, half house—of Captain Morgan, to borrow from the assistant surgeon ——, who messed there, a pocket case of surgical instruments, to amputate the crushed finger of a poor fellow, as Reed said, who had been accidentally injured. Sergeant Morgan exclaimed: "And so it requires pocket instruments to amputate a finger, does it?" The captain still discredited the idea of a duel. The next morning, as young Morgan was calling the roll of his company at reveille, two pistol shots were heard from the direction of the river; and the sergeant, without finishing the roll call, ordered: "Break ranks! march! "and exclaimed: "Boys, Johnston and Huston are fighting," and broke for the river, on the opposite bank of which, but out of view, the duel was taking place.

There was but one brace of duelling pistols in camp; they belonged to Huston, and of necessity were used. The spring of one of the locks was weak; Huston called attention to the fact, and chose that pistol for himself. Johnston had never pulled a hair trigger, while Huston was a crack shot. To equalize the chances it was arranged, at Huston's suggestion, that the elbow of the pistol arm should be kept against the hip, and that the forearm alone should be raised to fire. At the first shot Johnston's ball cut a twig, which fell at Huston's feet. He took it up, and said: "A capital shot, General." Johnston passed a finger through a bullet hole in the lappel of his coat, and replied: "Not so good as yours, General." Huston missed at the second shot, and the ball of Johnston entered the ground a few feet from him, on the line of fire. At the third shot Johnston missed his aim, and Huston's pistol snapped. He sat down at the root of a tree, and braced the spring by inserting a small splint of wood. While doing so, he noticed that Moorehouse, Johnston's second, was about to load with a defective ball when Huston called out, "Here, Colonel, is a good ball. The flaw in that one would catch the wind," and Johnston's pistol was loaded with the perfect ball taken from Huston's pocket. At the fourth shot Johnston fell. The ball entered the hip on the right side, and was extracted from the left by a simple incision of the skin. The wound was painful, and not free from danger. When Johnston fell, he promptly raised himself on his elbow, and said: "Gentlemen, I call upon you all to bear witness that this affair has been conducted honorably."

The combatants now repose in death. Huston died, long since, in the south; and Johnston fell at Shiloh. His friends believe, that had he not fallen, the fate of that day had been different.

In February, 1837, Sergeant Morgan was promoted to a second lieutenantcy of artillery, in the regular army, and was ordered to report to the commandant of the post on Galveston island.

In an army, and especially in such an army, inaction breeds discontent, and discontent is the parent of mutiny. Nearly every State in the Union was represented, and every man had gone to avenge Fannin, and Travis, and Crockett, and Bowie. Every man wished to aid in transferring the lone star of Texas, to our National banner, but the Mexicans threatened and made demonstrations, but did not seek those whom they denounced as invaders. The fare of the army was rough; for long months at a time the soldiers lived on beef, coffee, and tobacco, without bread or vegetables. But if the fare was rough, the clothing was worse, for the treasury of Texas was empty, and the soldiers received no pay. And for all this, never, in the world's history, did any country do so much for her soldiers as Texas has done. Those who enlisted for the war, on their discharge, received a warrant for one thousand two hundred and eighty acres of land. One-third of a century after Texas was annexed to the Union, every surviving veteran of the Texan revolution was given a pension of one thousand dollars; and, several years ago, an additional land grant of six hundred and forty acres was made to every indigent veteran who had served in that revolution; and on the fifteenth of March, 1881, by act of the Texas legislature, another grant of one thousand two hundred and eighty acres was made to every surviving veteran, or to his widow.

Nevertheless, a mutinous epidemic broke out in the camp of the main army in 1837, and spread to every post in Texas. Amidst a terrific midnight storm, Colonel Teal was shot dead in his tent. Who fired the shot has never been known.

Shortly afterward a mutiny broke out at Camp Johnston, on the Navadad. The leaders were arrested and put in irons. The guard was doubled, and Captain Thomas J. Morgan was captain of the guard. During the night, a large body of armed men assembled in front of the guard tent and demanded the release of the prisoners. The guard was under arms ready to obey orders. Captain Morgan stepped to the front and briefly addressed the mutineers. He spoke to them in a kindly manner, but with firmness. He appealed to them to return to their duty, and told them they could only reach the prisoners over the dead bodies of the guard. His firmness and presence of mind restored discipline, and as a recognition of his services he was commissioned major; by which title he was known until the hour of his death.

The post at Velasco next suffered. Lieutenant Sprowl joined the mutineers, and was shot and instantly killed by Captain Snell, commandant of the post.

At that time there were two companies at Galveston, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Lynch, and the disease of mutiny next attacked them. The entire want of pay, for Texas had no money; the want of proper food—the soldiers having lived on fresh fish for three weeks; the want of clothing; and, more than all, the want of an active and glorious campaign, were the combined causes which demoralized the army.

Lieutenant Berth had been a sergeant in the army of the United States, and in that service would have been efficient as an adjutant—he was the adjutant of the post of Galveston. He

Digitized by Google

was as cold and precise as a machine, and the soldiers detested him. He received an anonymous warning not to sleep in his quarters; and that very night a shell exploded under his bed and blew it to pieces, while Berth lay concealed in the grass near by. The next day he fled from the island.

Adam Clendennin, Morgan's captain, was very unpopular. He was young, haughty and brave. A note was sent to him, demanding that he should leave the island. He treated it with contempt. The next night, while Clendennin and Morgan were in their quarters, built of sand sod, matted together by the roots of grass, Herculano, a Mexican servant, came running in, pale and trembling, and exclaimed: "The soldiers! the soldiers!"

Seizing their swords, they rushed out, and saw three soldiers loading a cannon pointed at their sand sod building, and not over fifteen paces from it. They rushed toward the gun; the would-be assassins sunk in the tall prairie grass and disappeared. The gun was spiked, and left in its position. On the next morning, while Clendennin and Morgan were at breakfast, the crack of a musket was heard, and a ball crashed through the slats of the window in front of the table at which they were seated. A prompt, but fruitless search was made. They returned to breakfast, and consulted as to what was best to be done. Clendennin determined to ask for orders to proceed to Houston, to report the condition of affairs at the war office. He had made but a step from the door, when the report of a musket was heard, and a ball whistled close to his head. He took the first boat for Houston.

First Lieutenant Beaumont had resigned, and Morgan was left in command of the company. A committee of three, composed of First Lieutenant Agnew, a half-breed Indian, named Smith, and another, called on Morgan to assure him that he had nothing to fear if he did not interfere. He replied that it was their place to obey orders, not to give them; that he was in command of the company by the authority of his commission, and would do his duty. The military forms of roll call, parade, and guard-mounting were continued, but the mutineers were in frequent consultation. That day and night passed off quietly, but towards morning Morgan was awakened by Ordinance Sergeant Keoph, who told him that Smith was ringleader of the mutiny; that he was trying to pursuade the men to kill the remaining officers, seize a brig, then lying in the bay, and put to sea. That on the coming midnight a general consultation was to be held in the street formed by the huts occupied by Morgan's company. Ten of Morgan's men, and Sergeant Grover remained true, but feigned to sympathize with the mutineers. By prearrangement they were detailed for guard duty, on the following day, and by the roster it fell to Morgan's lot to be officer of the day.

The new guard was mounted; the day passed off with unusual quiet, and at night Morgan had the faithful Herculano conceal himself in the grass to watch any movement on part of the mutineers. Toward midnight he crept to Morgan's quarters and told him they were assembling, but without arms. The Mexican was sent with written orders to Sergeant Grover to meet Morgan with his ten men in rear of his company's quarters. The tall grass concealed their approach. Their arms were loaded with buck shot. Grover was charged to look to Smith. The guard noislessly filed between the huts, faced to the mutineers with their backs to a hut. The surprise was complete. Morgan had cautioned the guard not to fire unless he gave the word. He commanded, "Make ready!" The half-breed stepped forward and commenced to draw a heavy blunderbuss pistol but was instantly struck over the head and knocked senseles by the butt of Grover's musket. Morgan then told the men that only seven of them were guilty, and, calling their names, ordered them to step to the front, or be fired upon. They came forward and were ironed, marched to the guardhouse, and the remainder of the command were dismissed to their quarters, with the injunction to return to their duty. The suddenness of the surprise, the fall of Smith, the sense of guilt, and the chance of being regarded as innocent, demoralized those who were on the verge of desperate mutiny.

In the meantime Clendennin was not idle. He rallied a large body of officers who had just been furloughed, and armed to the teeth, and reenforced by a party of citizens who were keen for a fray, took a steamer and reached Galveston on the night following the arrest of the ringleaders. It was well they came. Toward morning a large body of mutineers by their numbers overawed the guard and liberated the prisoners. By this time Clendennin's reinforcement had landed, and the mutineers quietly retired to their quarters. On the beach near Lynch's quarters were two heavy guns which he had turned towards the barracks of the two companies, and they were ordered to parade. The order was obeyed, and the ringleaders were again returned to the guardhouse.

Ten minutes afterwards, Colonel Lynch, by Surgeon Sheppard, sent a challenge to Clendennin. It had been reported to Lynch that Clendennin had uttered some serious reflections against him at Houston. The challenge was peremptory, and was instantly accepted, the duel to take place immediately after the adjournment of the court martial, which was at once to assemble to try the mutineers. Lynch was the president; Morgan, as junior officer, the judge-advocate; and Clendennin was a member of the court.

The court immediately assembled. The accused were jointly tried, and found guilty. But the court considered all the circumstances of mitigation, and was lenient in its sentence. All pay, and one thousand two hundred and eighty acres of bounty land were forfeited, and the mutineers were dishonorably discharged, and sent from the island, with a warning not to return.

Lynch and Clendennin proceeded from the court to the beach, and while Morgan was writing the report of the proceedings of the court, the report of the pistol of the combatants was heard. The principals, at the word, wheeled and fired. Clendennin was struck in the side, but the ball, striking a button, glanced, and the wound was slight.

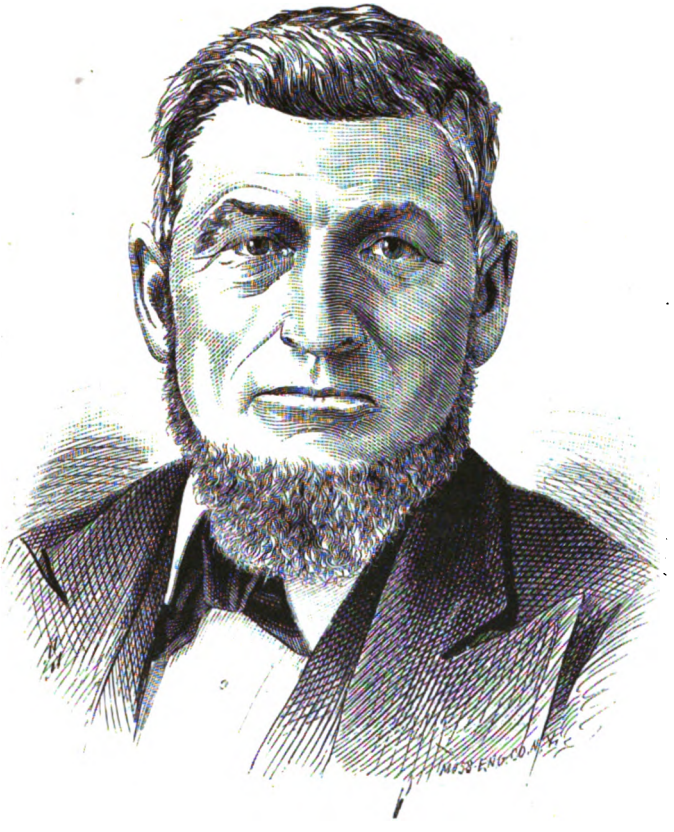
Morgan was immediately promoted to the first lieutenantcy, made vacant by the resignation of Beaumont, and on the reorganization of the army, under President Lamar, he was made captain in the First regiment of regular infantry, commanded by Colonel Bruleson, and at eighteen years of age commanded the post at Galveston.

Peace was never ratified between Texas and Mexico, and a quasi war continued until the conclusion of the treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico, in 1848.

Morgan enlisted in the service of Texas September 6, 1836, and resigned his commission of captain on September 6, 1839.

In June, 1843, Captain Morgan, as he was then known, came to Mt. Vernon. He had but fifty cents in his pocket, and there were only three persons in Knox county whom he had ever met—Caleb J. McNulty, A. Banning Norton, and Dr. A. C. Scott. He was young, strong, full of hope, and ready to work. He entered the law office of the Hon. John K. Miller

Digitized by Google



ANDREW B. MERRIN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

as a law student, and became the partner of his preceptor as soon as he was admitted to the bar. But the following spring the war with Mexico broke out, and he abandoned the law office, to become the captain of "The Young Guard," which organized in Mt. Vernon. He had been in Ohio only three years, when at Cincinnati he was elected colonel of the Second Ohio, by the unanimous voice of his company officers.

As is generally the case, every one seemed to believe that the war would be of short duration; and the volunteers were enlisted to serve for a single year. They could have been as readily enlisted for the war. During that year Colonel Morgan served in the army, commanded by General Zachary Taylor. For some months he was stationed at Camargo, which enabled him, with the efficient assistance of Lieutenant Colonel Irwin and Major William Wall, to bring his regiment to a high state of drill and discipline. Not the discipline of regulars, for the very nature of the volunteer service renders that impracticable. Nay, more, it requires years to establish such discipline, under favorable circumstances, but when once established an army acts with the certainty of a machine, and it is superior to a machine because action is guided by reason. But there are advantages in the volunteer system. There is more individuality; and the road to promotion and glory is open to every soldier in the ranks; which is the inspiration of success.

Morgan's regiment was well disciplined; and in the rapidity of its evolutions, and in steadiness of courage, it was the equal of any regular regiment. On the twenty-sixth of February, 1847, with a batallion of his regiment, he fought and repulsed General Urea and a force of lancers ten times Morgan's strength. The march and fight was in a square, and Morgan's men displayed the coolness and steadiness of veterans. Had they been less steady or less cool, not a man would have been left to tell the story of slaughter and defeat. Taylor devoted a special report to that series of actions, and that report secured the promotion of Morgan to the senior colonelcy of the eight additional infantry regiments in the regular army; and he was the only officer in that war who commanded a separate volunteer and regular regiment.

After the final repulse of Urea, Morgan left his command with Lieutenant Colonel Irwin, and proceeded to the citadel of Monterey. Meeting Adjutant Riddle, whom he knew, but by whom he was not recognized, he said: "Adjutant, I wish to see Colonel Ormsby." "The colonel is not in the fort; if you have any message I will deliver it to him on his return." "I wish to see the colonel personally." "Who are you? Are you an orderly from Colonel Morgan?" Morgan straightened himself and replied: "I am Colonel Morgan, sir." At this unexpected reply Riddle and the officers with him gave a hearty laugh; but seeing that Morgan was offended at once with courteous hospitality invited him to his quarters, placed a lunch and bottle of bourbon on the table, and invited him to partake of them. Exhausted and hungry Morgan relished the lunch, after which Riddle handed him a small mirror, when Morgan gazed and scarcely recognized himself. He was begrimmed with powder smoke and dust; his hair was mattered and unkempt; his shirt was soiled and black, and he wore no badge of an officer on his person. He now laughed as heartily as the Kentuckians had done, and said: Now, gentlemen, I understand you."

When Morgan reached Agua Nueva he was cordially received by Taylor, who congratulated him on his victory over Urea. As "Old Zac," as the soldiers loved to call him, was about to leave for Walnut Springs, he ordered Morgan to report to Brigadier General John E. Wool, who was to remain in command of the main body of the army, to be established on the field of Buena Vista.

Morgan's regiment was without tents, and nearly without camp equipage of any kind. During the two days' rest at Saltillo the men had to go into quarters, and as they were exhausted they were relieved from duty, but conducted themselves remarkably well. However, the military governor of that place, feeling that he might be superseded in command, reported to Wool that the soldiers of Morgan were behaving badly. When, therefore, in obedience to orders, Morgan reported to General Wool, he was received coldly. He said that he had been informed that Morgan's troops had been carousing at Saltillo, and asked "What have you to say to that sir?"

"General," replied Morgan, "I have great respect for you as my commanding officer, but you have not a better disciplined regiment in your command than mine. The report made to you, by whomsoever made, is not true."

"It comes from a good officer, sir," replied Wool.

"Then I have a right to his name."

"No, the report is official, and it will be well if you will give your officers to understand that they are under an officer who will not tolerate abuses."

Morgan received written orders to go into camp at "The Narrows," immediately in front of the Buena Vista, and to thoroughly police the ground which was still littered with the bodies of mules, horses, and some unburied Mexicans. He was informed that the day after the morrow the whole army would go into camp at Buena Vista, and received written orders not to allow any officer or soldier to pass "The Narrows," in advance of the column without a written pass from Wool's headquarters. This order was intended for the volunteers; as it turned out, it caught the regulars.

It is nineteen miles from the Aqua Nueva to the Narrows. At dawn the next morning, with a few wagons laden with tarpaulins and poles, instead of tents, eight companies of the Second Ohio, under Morgan—two having been left with Wool at the pass of the Rinconada—took the lines of march for the Narrows. Arrived there, Morgan told his men what had taken place between himself and Wool; that they were sent to police that ground, as a punishment for an offence they had not committed. Although they had just marched nineteen miles, he told them to redeem their reputation by a thorough police of the ground upon which they were to camp before sun-down. The men sprang cheerfully to work; every vestige of the battle, save the blood stains on the rocks, was removed; and the sinks were all dug and arranged before sunset.

The army of Wool was to come down the next morning. The officer of the day and the officers of the guard were instructed not to allow any officer or soldier to pass the Narrows in advance of the army, without a written pass from General Wool. About nine in the morning Colonel Churchill, inspector general of the army, a veteran of merit, and a rigid disciplinarian, with two or three other officers, reached the Narrows, on their way to lay out Wool's camp. They were halted by the guard, and their passes demanded. In vain they replied they had been sent forward by General Wool. The guard refused to allow them to pass, but an officer of the guard offered to conduct them to Morgan's quarters. He saw them coming, and suppressing the smile which sought to assert itself, met the veteran colonel with grave courtesy and requested him to alight. The inspector general declined; said he was under orders from



Digitized by Google

General Wool to lay out his camp. Morgan regretted to detain him; but he, too, was acting under orders, which it was his duty to enforce. The officers were again invited to alight, and this time the invitation was accepted. Cigars were offered; declined by the veteran, but smoked by his juniors.

In about an hour, Wool arrived. He, too, was halted by the guard, who did not recognize him; his pass was demanded, and he was escorted to Morgan's tent. The old martinet had a keen sense of humor, and failed to repress a smile, on seeing the veteran and rigid Churchill held as a prisoner. Raising his cap, Morgan advanced to receive his general, when Wool said. "What does all this mean, colonel?" "These gentlemen, general, sought to go through my lines without a written pass from your headquarters, and I have arrested them and await further orders." "Well, colonel, let them proceed. You enforce orders rather strictly." "No exceptions were made, in the order, general, and it is my habit to obey orders as I receive them." "Well, well, we will let it pass. Your camp is nicely policed, but you must have sinks dug." "That, sir, was done on yesterday." "I will look at them," he said. The boys had worked like heroes, and Wool said with an approving smile, "That's very well, sir, very well. Good morning colonel." The heart of the old chieftain was won, and ever afterwards, he called the Ohio troops his regulars.

As the expiration of the term of service of the Ohio troops drew nigh, Colonel Morgan expressed a desire to reorganize his regiment. General Wool gave him a letter to General Taylor, requesting the commanding general to give Morgan a letter to the President, advising that authority might be given Morgan to reorganize his regiment.

On presenting to General Taylor Wool's letter, after reading it, Taylor turned to Major Bliss, his chief of staff, and said, "Major, give Colonel Morgan his commission as colonel of the Fifteenth infantry." The surprise of Morgan was complete, as he had received no intimation of the good fortune which awaited him.

Early in June, 1847, Colonel Morgan reached Vera Cruz to take command of his new regiment, which was composed of five companies enlisted in Ohio, three in Michigan, one in Wisconsin, and one in Iowa. The lieutenant colonel, Howard, had served twenty years as an officer of the regular army; Major Woods was promoted from a captaincy in the Sixth infantry, and Major Mills was a man of fine intelligence, great personal courage and ambition. He was killed at the very gates of the City of Mexico.

Thornton Broadhead, who was colonel of the First Michigan cavalry in the late civil war, and who died an heroic death at the second battle of Bull Run, was the adjutant of the Fifteenth infantry; and one of the color-bearers of that regiment, Morgan met at Chickasaw as lieutenant colonel of an Iowa regiment.

The yellow fever was raging at Vera Cruz; hundreds perished, but the marvel is that any one escaped its pestilential atmosphere.

Just as the Fifteenth was about to take up the line of march for the interior, Lieutenant McCleary, of Hamilton, Ohio, who was the regimental quartermaster, rode up to Colonel Morgan and said: "Colonel, I will join you to-night, or in the morning. I must look to my vouchers." His hand was hot and dry, and before morning he was dead.

During the next day's march eight men out of two thousand died of sunstroke. A halt of two days was made at San Juan to let the troops recuperate. From thence to Puebla the column was annoyed along the line by a rattling fire from Juarez's men, but not of sufficient consequence to narrate.

Of all the lands beneath the sun none is so grand, or so beautiful as Mexico. It has its pest spots, but one forgets them while contemplating the grandeur of her mountains, the magnificence of her table lands, and the luxuriant beauty of her groves of the orange, the lime, the fig, the pomegranate, and the mango. And of the cities of the world among the most beautiful are Puebla and Mexico.

The deeds of Scott outshone those of Cortez. The Spaniard attacked the Aztecs with firearms, while they had none. Cortez had cavalry, but the Aztec regarded a mounted soldier as a god. But when Scott came he met not the Aztec but the Aztec's conqueror.

Vera Cruz is defended by what is regarded as one of the most powerful fortresses in the world; but Scott captured the walled city, thus defended, with a loss of only thirty men.

Then came Cerro Gordo; its rugged crests piercing the clouds, the impassable ravine which flanked the road, making destruction inevitable to those who might be driven over the precipice. The place seemed impregnable—against an ordinary army it was so. But there was Scott and Worth, and Persifer Smith, and Shields and Harney, and Duncan and Hunt, and scores of other heroes; and Cerro Gordo added one more leaf to the chaplet which crowned Scott's brow.

Pueblo became a school of training for Scott's whole army. And such rivalry, such emulation to excel, has been seldom seen. The old army did not love the new; and while the new regiments acccepted the old ones as models they aspired to excel them.

There was a striking contrast between Scott and Taylor. Each merits a place on the roll of renowned captains. Scott was lofty in statue and in character. He gloried in the pomp and panolpy of war. In Mexico he never appeared on the street without epaulets, and sword, and sash, and coat buttoned to the chin.

As for Taylor, he was never so uncomfortable as when in full uniform. Scott's ten thousand men at Puebla formed a splendid army. It was in the very heart of a country with nine million inhabitants, whose capital it proposed to capture. The army was composed of the divisions of Twiggs, Quitman, Worth, and Pillow, the whole four only equal in numbers to the division of Morgan while he held Cumberland Gap. The four divisions advanced from Puebla on the seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth of August, 1847, in the order already named. On the twelfth and thirteenth a reconnoissance was made of the hill, El Penon, which commanded the main route to the city, and which was armed by three tiers of heavy guns, the base of the hill being enveloped in water. On the thirteenth a reconnoissance was also made on Mexicalcingo, which was five miles from the city. Both places were regarded as impracticable.

Our army was in position about Lake Chalco, with its head towards El Penon. The order of advance was inverted. Worth, Pillow, Quitman, and Twiggs marched, in the order named, southward around Lake Chalco, and thus the city was turned.

When Twiggs withdrew to follow the column he was attacked, but the skirmish was light, and without any result. On the eighteenth, Captain Seth Thornton, the same who was wrecked on the coast of Florida during the Indian war, and who was captured with Hardy at the opening of our war with Mexico, was sent forward from San Augustin to aid a reconnoissance.

Digitized by Google

He was fired upon by a masked battery, and cut nearly in two. He was the first man killed in the valley of Mexico. By reputation he was known to the whole army, and the news of his death created a greater shock than the fall of an hundred persons would have done under other circumstances. Three young officers were standing on the road on which Thornton had advanced a few minutes before, when an officer came dashing up, his brow knit, and his face pale. In reply to "what's the word?" answered, as he galloped on, "Seth Thornton is cut in two by a nine-pound shot!"

The next morning, August 19th, the divisions of Twiggs and Pillow were sent forward to attack the enemy at Contreras, whose right was defended by a work mounting twenty-seven guns.

In his report, Scott says:

"From an eminence I observed the church and hamlet of Contreras, on the road leading up from the capital through the entrenched camp to Magdalena, and seeing the stream of reenforcements advancing by that road from the city, I ordered (through Major General Pillow) Colonel Morgan with his regiment, the Fifteenth, till then held in reserve by Pillow, to move forward and occupy Contreras (or Ausalda), being persuaded, if occupied, it would arrest the reenforcements and ultimately decide the battle. A few minutes later Brigadier General Shields, with his volunteer brigade, came up from San Augustine; I directed Shields to follow and sustain Morgan. These corps reached Contreras, and found Cadwalader in position, observing the formidable movement from the capitol, and much needing the timely reenforcement."

The position occupied, and the movement made by Morgan, was one of the operations which led to the famous court of inquiry which resulted from the charges preferred by Scott against Pillow, Worth, and Duncan.

In his report Pillow says: "About this time Brigadier General Cadwalader's command had also crossed the plain, when some five thousand or six thousand troops of the enemy were observed moving rapidly from the direction of the capital to the field of action. Colonel Morgan, with his large and fine regiment which I had caused to be detached from the rear of Pierce's brigade, was now ordered to the support of Cadwalader, by direction of the general-in-chief, who had now arrived upon the field."

This portion of the enemy's forces moved steadily forward until a conflict seemed inevitable, when Colonel Morgan's regiment, having reached this part of the field, presented a front so formidable as to induce the enemy to change his purpose, and draw off to the right and rear of his former position.

The advance of Morgan was in a diagonal line from near the hill of observation, where Scott and Pillow had established themselves, across the pedrigal (volcanic slag) which extended to Contreras. The pedrigal was broken by abrupt chasms and nearly as sharp as glass. *En route* Morgan met Lieutenant Beauregard, of the engineers (confederate general in the civil war), returning from having conducted Cadwalader's brigade to its position. Beauregard returned and conducted Morgan to the right of Cadwalader. The moment Morgan formed, he advanced in line to the crest of a slope in front and halted. The enemy's column also halted; sent forth an engineer officer to make a reconnoissance. He approached so near that his retreat was cut off, and he was captured, when the enemy changed direction to the right; and the fight which seemed imminent was postponed.

The night soon closed in. It was black and tempestuous; and the rain poured down in torrents. After midnight, the brigades of Persifer Smith, Shields, Cadwalader, and Morgan's regiment, passed between the right of the enemy's line, and the fort of Contreras, which was stormed by Riley's brigade at dawn. The fighting, from the firing of the first to the last gun, occupied about seventeen minutes.

The enemy's loss was seven hundred killed, eight hundred and thirteen prisoners, the wounded included; twenty-seven cannon and a number of standards; while Scott's loss was only sixty.

The enemy fell back to the rivulet of Cherubusco, where another battle was fought on that afternoon, August 20, 1847. In his report Scott says, "The Ninth, Twelfth, and Fifteenth regiments under Colonel Ransom, Captain Wood, and Colonel Morgan, of Pierce's brigade; and the New York and the South Carolina volunteers, under Colonels Burnett and Butler; together with the mountain howitzer, under Lieutenant Reno, of the ordinance corps, all shared in the glory of this action, our fifth victory in the same day. . . Several changes in command occurred on this field. Thus: Colonel Morgan being severely wounded, the command of the Fifteenth infantry devolved on Lieutenant Colonel Howard; Colonel Burnett receiving a like wound, the command of the New York volunteers fell to Lieutenant Colonel Baxter; and on the fall of the lamented Colonel P. M. Butler, earlier, badly wounded but continuing to lead nobly in the hottest of the battle, the command of the South Carolina volunteers devolved, first on Lieutenant Colonel Dickenson, who being severely wounded, as before at Vera Cruz, the regiment was ultimately under the command of Major Gladden."

In his report, Pillow says:

"I cannot distinguish between the conduct of the commanders of regiments in my division. They all acted a distinguished part, as did their field and company officers; though the circumstances of battle caused Ransom's, Morgan's, and Trousdale's regiments, and the Twelfth infantry, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Bonham, on the nineteenth and twentieth, to be most actively engaged. . . In this last engagement, the gallant Colonel Morgan was wounded severely, when the command of the Fifteenth regiment devolved on Lieutenant Colonel Howard."

In reviewing the operations of that glorious day, Scott thus gives the results: "The army has in a single day, in many battles, as often defeated thirty-two thousand men; made about three thousand prisoners, including eight generals (two of them ex-presidents), and two hundred and five officers, killed or wounded four; thousand of all ranks, besides entire corps dispersed and dissolved; captured thirty-seven pieces of ordnance, with a large number of small arms, and a full supply of ammunition. Our loss amounts to one thousand and fifty-three killed and wounded."

"For gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreas and Cherubusco," Colonel Morgan was brevetted brigadier general in the regular army of the United States. He was then twenty-seven years of age. On his return to Ohio, at the conclusion of the war, he was welcomed back with every demonstration of regard. A banquet was tendered him at the capital of the State, and a superb sword, with gold mounting, was presented to him by citizens of the State, and the citizens of Knox county gave him a splendid brace of holster revolvers with silver handles. He resumed the practice of the

Digitized by Google

law, and was elected prosecuting attorney; as his practice rapidly increased, he declined being a candidate for a second term, and formed a partnership with James G. Chapman, under the style of Morgan & Chapman.

In 1853 President Pierce tendered General Morgan a mission in Europe, which he declined. Two years afterwards, his health broke down, and he was offered and accepted the consulate at Marseilles in the south of France.

In every respect, except as to salary, Marseilles is an agreeable consulate. The place is thoroughly cosmopolitan, and probably at no other post in the world, can the flags and costumes of so many different nationalities be seen. And the general style is as much Oriental as European. From Marseilles, General Morgan was promoted to the post of minister to Portugal; a position at one time held by John Quincy Adams, and afterwards by James B. Clay.

Both as consul and as minister, General Morgan gave full satisfaction to his Government. He was yet in Europe when the first battle of Bull Run was fought, and returned to the United States in the fall of 1861.

Civil war was a new experience in the United States. The angry flow of words at length culminated in the clash of arms. Reason had been fruitlessly exhausted, and force was the final, and only resource left.

The people of the North were divided into three classes.

The first was revolutionary — bent upon the destruction of slavery, even at the cost of the Union. To this class belonged Phillips, Garrison, Chase, and others.

The second desired to preserve the Union, with or without slavery; and at the head of this class stood President Lincoln.

Those who composed the third class, were in favor of preserving the Union at any cost of men and money, but were not only opposed to making slavery an object of the war, but were opposed to arming the slaves, on the ground that the ballot would inevitably follow the use of the bayonet, and that the colored people were not prepared for the elective franchise. To this class belonged George W. Morgan, the subject of this sketch.

In December, 1861, General Morgan was consulted by Secretary Chase as to the policy of invading Texas, and as to his willingness to assume the command of a column to occupy that State. He replied in writing, and recommended the invasion. Among other reasons he gave the following:

"The occupation of Texas would prevent supplies of beef and corn from being sent into Louisiana, and the importation of munitions of war, and the exportation of cotton, by way of the Rio Grande. If the invasion were conducted in a spirit of magnanimity it would consolidate the Union men in Texas, and thereby weaken the rebellion."

About a week after the plan had been submitted to Secretary Chase, he received a note requesting General Morgan to call at his residence that evening. When he called he was met at the door by Mr. Chase, who congratulated him on the approval of his views as to the invasion of Texas. The Secretary told him that his fortune was in his own hands. He then asked Morgan what he thought of the propriety of organizing colored regiments in Texas. He replied that to do so would consolidate the south and divide the north; that the policy would be bad as a matter of strategy.

Other interviews were had without result, and General Morgan returned to Ohio. Shortly afterward he received the following letter:

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, January 16, 1862.

*My Dear General:*

I have learned recently that General Butler was authorized to raise troops for Texas, with the expectation of commanding the expedition, before your name was mentioned for the post by me.

"It would gratify me beyond measure if you would consent to join him as a brigadier general. I should then be confident of success. I am sure you can have the post, if you say the word.

"Yours truly, S. P. CHASE.

"General G. W. Morgan."

The civil war occupied a vast area, upon whose surface several campaigns were being conducted at the same time, but hundreds of miles apart.

Among the military points regarded as of importance was Cumberland Gap. Mr. Lincoln had, in 1861, suggested the propriety of building a railroad, connecting Lexington, Kentucky, with that place. East Tennessee once in the possession of a large Union army, the evacuation of Virginia would become inevitable. But a mountain wildnerness lay between the two places, and the gap itself was regarded as impregnable, if properly supplied with military stores.

In April, 1862, General Morgan was assigned to the command of the Seventh division of the army of the Ohio, composed of four brigades of infantry, embracing fourteen regiments, one battalion of cavalry, and four batteries of artillery. The brigades were commanded by Brigadier Generals Carter, Spears, Baird, and Colonel de Courcy.

During several months Carter had been in position at Cumberland Ford with a force inadequate for active operations against that stronghold.

When Morgan assumed command he found many of the troops threatened with scurvy. The roads had been impassable, and Carter's brigade had been living on short rations of salt provisions, and wholly without fresh meat. By telegraph Morgan ordered cattle to be driven up from the blue grass region twice a week. As there was no forage they were at once slaughtered, and fresh beef was supplied to the troops. The companies forming the different regiments were supplied with arms of different calibres, and there was but one battery, and it was composed of only four guns. A redistribution of arms was ordered; new arms were brought forward, and each regiment was supplied guns of the same calibre.

Two reconnoissances—one secret, one armed—were made, and Morgan became satisfied that Cumberland Gap could not be taken by an attack in front.

Several times the enemy sent spies into his lines, and instead of shooting them Morgan utilized them to his own purposes. One of them pretended to be a zealous Union man, dined with Morgan, who afforded him an opportunity of overhearing a conversation carried on in an adjoining tent in regard to his plans. The spy learned that a column of fifty thousand men was shortly to be concentrated at Cumberland ford, when the Gap was at once to be attacked in front, and turned by heavy columns by way of Rogers and Big Creek Gaps. This fable was carried to Knoxville, and laughed at. A heavily laden wagon had never gone over Rogers Gap, and the defiles leading to the gap at Big creek were heavily blockaded for eighteen miles.

In the meantime, Morgan sent Spears with his brigade to clear the blockades; with orders to fall back on the approach of an enemy, and to return to the blockade when he retired. The enemy did advance in force to cut off Spears; but warned in

Digitized by Google

time, he fell back, and again resumed the work, after the enemy had recrossed the mountain.

Brigadier General Carter L. Stephenson, with five thousand men, held Cumberland Gap; Lieutenant General E. Kirby Smith, a vigilant and able officer, with a force of ten thousand men, was at Knoxville, while two brigades in Powell's Valley, watched Big Creek Gap, and another force held Chattanooga.

When his plans were completed Morgan, by telegraph, requested Buell to cause a demonstration to be made against Chattanooga in order to cause Smith's army in the field to go to the relief of that place. Morgan then occupied a narrow defile at the Moss house, where the Deer Creek road debouches, and threw up a work there in order to becloud the enemy at the gap as to his plans. When ready to move he seized every suspected person between the Moss house and the gap, and each day sent a brigade over the Deer Creek road, until at length the whole division had gone forward. The crossing at what is miscalled Rogers' gap, was full of difficulty. The guns were dragged up the mountain side by the aid of block and tackle, and by this means a battery, composed of six twenty-pounder Parrott guns, was carried across the mountains. At the foot of the mountain on the south side the enemy had a cavalry post. The pickets heard the heavy thud of the artillery wagons, and spread the alarm, after having captured one or two stragglers belonging to Morgan's column. The Knoxville *Whig* announced that east Tennessee was invaded by fifty thousand Yankees, and as Morgan kept his army concealed in the dense forest until it was fully concentrated, the very stillness of his command gave his movement an air of mystery, which was greatly in his favor. His division was concentrated on the afternoon of the sixteenth of June, and at 1 o'clock on the morning of the eighteenth he advanced in two columns, by parallel roads, to attack the gap.

The men had their cooked breakfasts in their haversacks, and their canteens filled with coffee. At daylight they halted for breakfast. A force of the enemy was known to have been on the night previous, about three miles in advance of the breakfast halt. Morgan had not slept during the previous night, and went into a house by the road side, to snatch a few moments sleep. He was soon awakened by Colonel de Courcy, who came in with a farmer who reported that the enemy was evacuating the confederate stronghold. The march was renewed, and the footprints of the confederates on their retreat were still fresh when the Union troops took possession of the place.

The occupation of this stronghold was more glorious than gaining a battle. It was a victory achieved without the loss of a life, and was fully appreciated by the Secretary of War, by the general commanding the army, to which the Seventh division belonged, and by the country. The following telegrams and general order, speak for themselves:

"WASHINGTON, June 22, 1862.

Brigadier General Morgan:

This department has been highly gratified with your successful operations against Cumberland Gap, and commend the gallant conduct and labors of your officers and troops, to whom you will express the thanks of the President and of this department.

It is out of the power of this department to supply you at present with any cavalry for offensive operations, and as your force can for some time be advantageously employed defensively in its present position, I trust you will not need it. With thanks for your diligence and activity, I remain, yours truly,

EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War."

"HEADQUARTERS,
ARMY OF THE OHIO. IN CAMP,
HUNTSVILLE, ALABAMA, July 11, 1862.

General Order, No. 27.

The general commanding the army of the Ohio, takes pleasure in announcing the success of an arduous campaign by the Seventh division, Brigadier General Morgan, commanding, by which the enemy's fortified position at Cumberland Gap was turned, and his force compelled to retreat as our troops advanced to the attack.

The general thanks Brigadier General Morgan and the troops of the Seventh division, for the ability displayed in their operations against this important stronghold, and for the energy, cheerfulness, and fortitude which they exhibited in their struggles with difficulties of the most formidable magnitude for an army.

By command of Major General Buell,

JAMES B. FRY,
Colonel and chief of staff."

Morgan intended to advance on Knoxville, and established an arsenal at the Gap, containing a large supply of ammunition and four thousand extra stand of arms.

The following dispatch was sent to General Buell, and the Secretary of War:

"CUMBERLAND GAP, June 22, 1862.

I might as well be without eyes as without cavalry. The enemy is said to have taken up a strong position in the Clinch mountains, in the direction of Morristown, but not on the route I would advance, if authorized to go forward; but this place would be threatened by the enemy's position were I to pursue another route. One strong brigade with six heavy guns, and five hundred cavalry to act as scouts and foragers should be left here; and I should be strengthened by two brigades of infantry, one battery of artillery, and two regiments of cavalry. With such a force I could sweep East Tennessee of every rebel soldier. My effective force is now about seven thousand five hundred men of all arms.

GEORGE W. MORGAN,
Brigadier general commanding."

Every energy was at once directed to strengthen Cumberland Gap. Lieutenant W. P. Craighill (now colonel of engineers) had charge of the work of fortification, and Captain Patterson, of the volunteer engineers, was engaged in the construction of a storehouse capable of containing six months supplies for twenty thousand men.

The whole question of holding that rugged fortress was one of supplies. This fact was well understood by the Union and the Confederate authorities. As has been already said, in 1861, Mr. Lincoln recommended the construction of a railroad from Lexington to that place.

The Hon. John Forsyth, of Alabama, a man of distinguished ability, and at one time a volunteer aid on the staff of Bragg, in his Memoranda of Facts bearing on the Kentucky Campaign, says: "The strongholds of Cumberland Gap would have defied our combined armies in a direct assault."

On the thirtieth of June, 1862, Morgan telegraphed to Assistant Quartermaster General Swords, at Cincinnati: "We are in want of everything. We are destitute of forage."

On the twentieth of July, Engineer Craighill telegraphed to Brigadier General Totten, chief of the department of engineers: "The country in our rear is exhausted. That in our front soon will be."

Digitized by Google

On the twenty-third of July Morgan telegraphed to the Secretary of War and General Buell: "My supplies are very short." On the eighth of August he telegraphed to Captain Brown in charge of the base of supplies at Lexington, Kentucky: "Twenty-five thousand of the enemy are between this place and Knoxville, and the enemy's troops are constantly arriving by way of Dalton. The safety of this place depends upon the supplies you can push forward. Not a second is to be lost. Give us supplies and we will hold this place, regardless of the enemy's force." On the tenth of August Morgan telegraphed to Buell and Stanton "I have about three weeks' supplies."

On the night of August 16, 1862, the army of Stephenson, variously estimated at from fourteen to twenty-five thousand men, went into position about four miles west of Cumberland Gap, and a few days previously the army of Kirby Smith entered Kentucky by way of Rogers and Big Creek Gaps. Smith established his headquarters at Barbourville and sent two divisions under McKown to summon Morgan to surrender. He replied: "Present my compliments to General Smith, and say that if he wants this post he must come and take it."

Thousands of brave soldiers have been sacrificed to gratify the vanity of their commander. Smith was too wise a general and too true a man to uselessly throw away the lives of his men. He knew Cumberland Gap and the wilderness country which surrounds it. Morgan was hemmed in on every side, and he regarded his surrender as inevitable; and it was so reported to the Government at Richmond.

On the sixteenth of August Morgan telegraphed to the Secretary of War, and to Buell: "Kirby Smith cannot possibly remain three weeks in my immediate rear, while I can hold this place five weeks with my present command." He did hold the Gap four weeks and five days from that time. But Bragg and Smith remained in Kentucky until the middle of October. General in Chief Halleck telegraphed as follows. The telegram was sent to Lexington, and thence to Morgan by private courier:

"WASHINGTON CITY, twenty-second August, 1862.

GENERAL MORGAN, Cumberland Gap:—Hold on firmly. You will soon be reenforced. Don't yield an inch. Fight the enemy whenever he appears, and I will see that you are very soon supported with other troops. Try to open communications with General Buell; if you cannot do this, telegraph to General Wright at Cincinnati.

H. W. HALLECK.
General in chief."

Morgan did not ask for men, but rations to feed an army strong enough to hold the gap against all the armies which environed him. Instead of wanting men, he sent men to aid in the defence of Lexington. The following note was also sent Morgan from Lexington, Kentucky:

"HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES.
LEXINGTON, August 23, 1862.

GENERAL:—Yonr despatches reached me safely. Their spirit makes me your servant forever. If your officers and regiments are similarly inspired the great gap will be ours as long as the hills last. I will make a strong effort to relieve you. My brigades are already *en route* in your direction. For reasons, I may have to come slowly, but I will come.

Respectfully,

LEWIS WALLACE,
Major General.

To General G. W. Morgan."

The promises of Halleck and Wallace were not, and could not be, made good. On the nineteenth of August the Union troops were driven back at Big Hill, and on the thirtieth of that month they were routed by an overwhelming force at Richmond, Kentucky. Lexington was abandoned, and in a few days more not a single soldier, wearing the Union uniform, was to be found between the Ohio river and Cumberland Gap.

During the thirty-three days that Cumberland Gap was invested, Morgan's troops were on less than half-rations; bread and other articles having been utterly exhausted. While thus threatened he made five assaults upon the out-posts of the enemy, took over five hundred prisoners, and killed or wounded one hundred and eighty men, against a loss of under forty on the Union side.

In order to save his artillery, cavalry, and wagon horses from starvation, and at the same time reinforce the Union column organizing at Lexington, Morgan mounted four hundred of Colonel Garrard's regiment, under the command of that officer, and sent him, and the batallion of cavalry, under Lieutenant Colonel Munday, to report to the commanding officer at Lexington.

One Tennessee batallion of Morgan's command fought at Big Hill, and three batallions at Richmond.

Smith withdrew from Cumberland Ford on September 1st, and Morgan sent the brigade of Colonel de Courcy to Manchester, in the hope of obtaining flour; but it was with difficulty that sufficient supplies could be got for his own brigades.

Colonel de Courcy wrote to General Morgan that he had received intelligence, which he regarded as reliable, that a large force of the enemy was about to attack him, in which case he might be compelled to retire towards Boonville. To guard against the risk of having his command cut up in detail, on the morning of the seventeenth of September, Morgan dispatched Captain Joline with the following order to Colonel de Courcy:

"HEADQUARTERS, CUMBERLAND GAP,
SEPTEMBER 17, 1862.

*Colonel:*—A courier arrived here this morning at two o'clock with information that the enemy was beyond Lexington. The information you have received is entirely false, and I am satisfied no force is approaching you.

"You will in no event advance toward Boonville; but in case you are threatened by a superior force, you will retreat to this place by way of Flat Lick, sending me a courier in advance.

"This order is imperative and relieves you from all responsibility. If threatened by an enemy not superior to your own force, fight him.

To COLONEL J. F. DE COURCY,
Com'd'g 4th Brigade
7th Division.

G. W. MORGAN,
Brig. Gen'l. Com'd'g 7th
Division, Army of the Ohio.

The most painful position a commander can be placed in, is to be compelled to abandon a position he has captured by strategy or by battle. Such was Morgan's position. Without the loss of a life, by combined tactics and strategy, he had forced the enemy to abandon one of the strongest positions on the continent. He was now destitute of supplies; not a Union soldier was within two hundred miles, aud he was engirdled by the armies of Stephenson, Bragg, Smith, and Humphrey Marshall; with the ubiquitous John Morgan, ready to pounce upon his flanks, front or rear at any moment.

The enemy would not attack; and starvation threatened the very existence of Morgan's army.

A council of war, composed of the division and brigade com-

Digitized by Google

manders, unanimously decided that the place must be evacuated, and the following order was issued:

"HEADQUARTERS, 7TH DIVISION ARMY OF THE OHIO.
CUMBERLAND GAP, September 17, 1862.

SOLDIERS—You will be glad to learn that you are to be liberated from the duty of a garrison, to enter upon an active campaign. Three months ago the enemy who lies hidden in the woods before, fled from this stronghold on your approach. Supposing that you would be equally frightened by the approach of a foe, more than one month ago, he besieged, and proclaimed to the world that you were already prisoners. What has been the result? You sent Garrard and Munday to aid our friends, menaced by an overwhelming force, and yet the enemy dared not attack you. Afterwards you sent a brigade sixty miles away to procure supplies, and still the enemy slumbered on his arms. You have made five successful attacks upon his out-posts; captured Barbourville and London; made five hundred prisoners; and killed or wounded one hundred and eighty of the enemy, with but a trifling loss on your part. But you cannot longer wait to coax the enemy to unfurl his colors. A more glorious field awaits you, and in crushing the enemy on the soil of Kentucky, you will give freedom to Tennessee.

I know well, soldiers, that you will be patient under difficulties, and heroic in danger—that you will prove yourselves to be worthy of the great army of the Union.

GEORGE W. MORGAN,
Brig. Gen'l Comd'g."

With a piece of red chalk Morgan had already marked his line of retreat on the map, by way of Flat Lick, Manchester, Proctor, Hazle Green, West Liberty, and Grayson to the Ohio river. Major Lyons, Morgan's topographical engineer, had been the State geologist of Kentucky, and was familiar with every foot of the route thus marked.

"Major," said Morgan, "follow that red line and tell me what kind of a country it runs through." "It is a hellniferous country, sir; but by abandoning your artillery, wagons and mules, your infantry might get through. You can judge of the country by the names of its streams. Here is the Little Devil; there is the Big Devil, and yonder is Hell-for-certain creek; during the rainy season they are torrents; now they are all dry."

Morgan adhered to his plan and did not deviate from it by a mile on the march of two hundred and nineteen miles to the Ohio.

On the afternoon of the night of the retreat, a confederate flag approached the gap. It seemed like a reconnoissance under a flag of truce. Morgan sent out Colonel Gallup, Fourteenth Kentucky, to receive it. He took along a box of cigars and some liquor, with instructions to beguile and amuse the enemy as long as possible. By mischance the quartermaster's buildings were fired, and the smoke curled over Poor Valley ridge, which masks a view of the gap from the south, and beyond which the representatives of the stars and bars and the stars and stripes were coquetting with each other.

"What is the meaning of that smoke?" asked a confederate. "Oh," replied Gallup, "the boys are burning brush on the mountains."

The confederates returned to their lines while the work of preparation went on. On the previous night a large wagon train was sent north under the escort of the Thirty-third Indiana and Wetmore's battery, and during the entire night of the seventeenth, the troops defiled through the gap. Toward daylight Gallup fired the great store-house on the mountain, those in the valley, and fired the immense magazine and arsenal. The explosion was heard at Cumberland Ford, fourteen miles away. By daylight the head of the column reached Flat Lick, twenty miles from the gap. That night the army rendezvoused at Manchester, where de Courcy was already in position. Here Morgan halted one day to organize for the struggle before him. Just before the column resumed the line of march on the morning of the nineteenth, the cavalry of Stephenson made a dash at Morgan's train, but were promptly repulsed by the Sixth Tennessee, under Colonel Cooper.

Proctor, on the Kentucky river, was an important strategic point, and had it been occupied by a proper force, what the result would have been cannot now be known. It is situated on the high and abrupt banks of the river, and the crossing might have been rendered doubtful. General John H. Morgan had been there on the previous night, but after destroying the large flouring-mills and a large quantity of flour, he fell back upon Irvine. The moment General George W. Morgan reached Proctor he pushed a brigade across the river, with a battery, and took possession of the opposite bank. This done, the point of greatest danger was passed.

At Proctor there are diverging roads, one leading towards Irvine; two others, one of them almost impassable, towards Hazle Green; one running along a narrow ridge, and the other along the North fork of the Kentucky. The former road was almost destitute of water, and the little that was to be found was in holes away down eighty or one hundred feet amid the cliffs. The North fork was seldom travelled, and in many places had been washed away by the winter and spring freshets. Baird and Carter, the latter in front, were directed to proceed by that route, with the wagon train; and the credit of saving it from being abandoned or destroyed was mainly due to General Baird, and the indefatigable Captain Patterson.

With the brigades of Spears and de Courcy, Morgan advanced along the ridge to Hazle Green, where he halted one day, to let the brigades of Carter and Baird come up. Two confederate officers were captured at that place. From them Morgan learned that two divisions of Kirby Smith were at Mount Sterling, on the main road between Lexington and Pound Gap, and that Humphrey Marshall was expected there. During the day, Carter came up, and as it was important to occupy West Liberty, in order to cut off communication between Pound Gap and Lexington, the next morning Morgan pushed forward with the brigades of Spears, de Courcy, and Carter, with the intention of awaiting Baird at West Liberty.

Between Proctor and Hazle Green John Morgan hovered about the Union column, and let no chance of advantage escape him; but it was between Hazle Green and West Liberty that he gave his namesake serious trouble. Every defile was blockaded with felled trees and huge rocks; and from every ambush, from behind which a dash could be made and a retreat be effected, was utilized. But the men of George Morgan were skilled in removing blockades, and abundantly supplied with axes, saws, block and tackle. Frequently, the advance guard of the Union general surprised the confederates in the very act of blockading the roads. A sharp skirmish would be the result, and it is believed that the confederates fared the worst. At one point the road was so thoroughly blockaded that an inspection showed that it would be easier to hew out a new road through the forest, than to clear the old one. The ring of a thousand axes was soon heard in the forest, and every block and

Digitized by Google

tackle was strained to the uttermost, and sufficient clearing was effected to allow the Union army to advance.

The moment Morgan reached West Liberty, he advanced with the brigade of de Courcy across a little stream, the only running water for twenty miles, towards Mount Sterling, and there planted his batteries and went into bivouac. Had an enemy advanced from Mount Sterling. he would have gone into action with his men and horses parched with thirst. But no enemy came. Morgan remained in position two days, and, as Baird had come up, the march was resumed towards the Ohio river.

It had been the purpose of Smith to attack Morgan, and for this purpose he had sent two divisions to Mount Sterling; but Bragg determined to concentrate his entire army, and Smith was ordered to join him.

There was frequent skirmishing between the two Morgans along the route from West Liberty to Grayson, at which point the Union army arrived at midnight on the second of October; and the next day, after having made a march of two hundred and nineteen miles through a country which has but few equals in the obstacles to be overcome by an army, the ten thousand Union soldiers, ragged, barefooted and hungry, went into camp on the banks of the beautiful Ohio.

Throughout the march General Morgan was ably sustained by Generals Baird, Carter, Spears, and Colonel John F. de Courcy, and by all his officers and soldiers.

Throughout the loyal States great anxiety had been felt for the safety of our little army at Cumberland Gap; and at Richmond the troops of Morgan's division were regarded as prisoners of war. When it was learned that they had safely reached the Ohio, the entire press of the loyal States spoke in terms of high commendation of Morgan and his successful retreat. The New York *Post* ranked it with the retreat of Xenephon; and the *Herald* demanded that he should be assigned to an independent command.

Major General Wright, then in command of the department of the Ohio, one of the ablest officers in our service, and now in command of the engineer department, made a report to the general in chief, from which the following extracts are made:

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE OHIO,
CINCINNATI, October 15, 1862.

GENERAL—I have the honor to transmit herewith a copy of the report of Brigadier General G. W. Morgan, dated the twelfth instant, detailing the circumstances occasioning the withdrawal of his forces from Cumberland Gap.

It appears from this report that the evacuation, which was in pursuance of the unanimous opinion of the general officers of the command, was a matter of necessity, arising from the provisions being exhausted, their communication being cut off, and no information of any prospect of relief being received.

While the evacuation of the gap is to be regretted, I do not see how, with starvation staring him in the face, and with no certainty of relief being afforded, he could have come to any other conclusion than the one arrived at. . . .

After the unfortunate battle near Richmond, Kentucky, the entire country between the Ohio river and Cumberland Gap was in possession of the rebels.

The march of General Morgan from Cumberland Gap to the Ohio river was most successfully accomplished, and reflects much credit on him and his officers for the skill with which it was conducted, and on the men for the cheerfulness with which they bore the hardships of a toilsome march of some two hundred miles, on scanty fare, over a country affording little subsistence, and often for long marches with an insufficient supply of water. . . .

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Major General commanding.

H. W. HALLECK, General in Chief.

On the evacuation of Cumberland Gap, Captain de Silva and about two hundred other Union soldiers were left in the hospital at that place. General Morgan had left a letter to General Stephenson, commending the sick and wounded in our hospital to his especial protection; and they were not only treated with kindness, but with marked courtesy. One day Captain de Silva was invited to dine with Colonels Rains and Vance, both brigade commanders, each of whom became a brigadier general.

During the dinner they narrated to Captain de Silva, Stephenson's plan for Morgan's capture, which the confederates regarded as certain. Colonel Vance's brigade was composed of five infantry regiments and five hundred Indians. This force was at Baptist Gap, on the north side of the mountain, only four miles ftom Cumberland Gap. From Baptist Gap runs the Yellow Creek road, parallel to the Kentucky State road from Cumberland Gap. From the latter point is another road, parallel to the Kentucky road, but on the north and east side of the Cumberland river. On the morning of the eighteenth of September, Vance was to have passed along the Yellow Creek road, until within three miles of Cumberland ford, when he was to have crossed the mountain and placed his command in ambush along a defile of less than one hundred yards between the mountain and the river. The moment Morgan left the gap, Stephenson was to have sent five thousand men by the Harland road, on Morgan's right flank, while he was to press Morgan from the rear; and the north side of Cumberland ford was to have been occupied by infantry and artillery. Had these plans been executed, Morgan's division would have been in a network of steel.

In 1864 General Vance was a prisoner at Camp Chase, and Morgan wrote to him through the headquarters of General Heintzelman, commanding the district of Ohio; and Vance's reply was received through the same channel.

"CAMP CHASE, OHIO,
March 22, 1864.

My dear sir: Your favor of yesterday from Columbus was handed to me to-day, and I hasten to make such response as I feel to be consistent with my duty to my feelings of embarrassment in fully complying with your request. While, therefore, I am anxious to gratify the desire of so gallant a foeman as you proved yourself to be, I must bear in mind that my own brethren in arms are now in front of Cumberland Gap. It is true that time has elapsed sufficient for the Federal troops to know every path across the mountains, and native guides, are doubtless, always in readiness to point out the passages; yet if by any turn a statement of mine should be used to the prejudice of my country, I should regard myself as blameable in the highest degree.

I think, although that my duty does not prevent my saying that I did have the honor to command a brigade at the time mentioned by you, and had the way opened, proposed for use, sufficiently to cross the mountain, and did effect a crossing, on the morning (September 18, 1862), the last of your troops left the Gap. Without going into details, I will say that in a short time our troops would have covered the Yellow Creek and the

Digitized by Google

Harlan roads, in your rear, and would thus effectually have cut off your retreat, your front being pressed at the same time.

It was the opinion of every officer of rank in the command, that you moved exactly at the proper time, and with great skill and judgment. Let it be borne in mind, that a few days previous, General Leadbetter was in your rear, and of course the difficulties of retreat would have been greatly enhanced. His moving off, and our other plans not consummated, left the way open for you, and you wisely availed yourself of the opening.

I remember with pleasure the chivalrous bearing of the troops on both sides in the frequent skirmishes between them, as well as the courtesy which prevailed in times of less excitement and activity.

I am, General, with great respect, your obliged and obedient servant,

ROBERT B. VANCE,.
Brigadier General C. S. A.

GENERAL GEORGE W. MORGAN,
Columbus, Ohio."

The narrative of Morgan's operations in the Cumberland mountains, cannot be better closed than by the following letter from Secretary Chase.

"TREASURY DEPARTMENT, June 23, 1864

My dear General: Your note with the copy of your letter to General Thomas (adjutant general of U. S. A.), was received this morning, and I thank you for the opportunity of reading the letter. It seems to show conclusively that had you been properly supported, east Tennessee would now have been permanently restored to the Union, and a great internal position secured, from which the Rebellion could have been struck in any direction effectively. I saw the great necessity for the movement in the spring of 1861, and conferred with General McClellan on the subject. It is a mystery to me that it has not been effected. Your ideas put into practical accomplishment, would have saved many a life and many a campaign.

Sincerely yours,
S. P. CHASE.

BRIGADIER GENERAL MORGAN."

The Seventh division of the Army of the Ohio was now dissolved, and General Morgan was directed to report to General W. T. Sherman, at Memphis, with the brigade of de Courcy and Foster's battery. He was assigned to the command of the Third division of Sherman's army, composed of three brigades.

A movement against Vicksburgh was in preparation—Grant to advance upon an interior line, and Sherman by the Mississippi.

Before the flotilla had left Memphis it was there known that President Lincoln had designated General John A. McClernand (an officer in whom he had great confidence), for the command of the army to operate against Vicksburgh. It is believed that the knowledge of that fact caused the premature departure of the army from Memphis, and the loss of one thousand eight hundred men in front of Chickasaw bluffs.

Sherman's army, then called the right wing of the Thirteenth army corps, was composed of the divisions of Steele, Morgan, Morgan L. Smith, and A. J. Smith.

The plan was to carry the bluffs in the rear of Vicksburgh from the direction of the Yazoo.

These bluffs were impregnable against attack; were protected by a large bayou, several lagoons and marshes. Two causeways, each about twelve feet wide, led through the marshes to solid ground, but they were commanded by the trenches and batteries of the enemy.

The division of A. J. Smith was on the right, and no assault was attempted.

The division of Steele was on the left, beyond the bayou, with one of the narrow causeways leading through the marsh to dry land. Steele reported that the position in his front was impregnable, and his division was massed on the left centre, in rear of the division of Morgan.

The enemy then withdrew from his right, and massed his troops in front of Morgan.

Morgan L. Smith occupied the right centre, Morgan the left centre.

On the twenty-eighth of December Morgan L. Smith was severely wounded, and his division was placed under the command of A. J. Smith.

General Sherman regarded two lines of attack as practicable; the one in front of Morgan's division, and the other in front of the division of Morgan L. Smith. Of one of these practicable routes Sherman says:

"Meantime the Sixth Missouri infantry (division of M. L. Smith), at heavy loss, also crossed the bayou, but could not ascend the steep bank. Right over their heads was a rebel battery, whose fire was in a measure kept down by sharp-shooters posted behind logs, stumps, and trees, on our side of the bayou. The men of the Sixth Missouri actually scooped out with their hands caves in the bank, which sheltered them against the fire of the enemy, who right over their heads held their muskets outside of the parapet vertically and fired down."

It was over such ground that an assault was ordered to be made after a reconnoissance, as we are told, by General Sherman.

Morgan's front was like that of Steele's original position, with the addition that Morgan had the bayou to overcome. His troops had to advance under fire, through a morass knee deep with tangled weeds and water, or over the narrow causeway, less than twelve feet wide.

Five brigades were under the immediate command of Morgan. The ground was such, that it was impossible to send more than two—each of four regiments,—to the assault.

In his official report written four days after the action was fought, Sherman says: "It was near twelve o'clock (noon) when Morgan was ready." * * * "The assault was made, and a lodgment effected on the hard tableland near the county road, and the heads of the assaulting columns reached different points of the enemy's works, but then met so withering a fire from the rifle pits, and cross fire of grape and canister from the batteries, that the columns faltered, and finally fell back to the point of starting, leaving many dead, wounded and prisoners in the hands of the enemy.

"General Morgan's first report to me was that the troops were not discouraged, though the losses in Blair's and de Courcy's brigades were heavy, and that he would renew the assault in half an hour, but the assault was not renewed."

In twenty minutes time, the brigades of Blair and de Courcy, in killed, wounded, and taken prisoners, lost about one thousand eight hundred men. Despite that, the troops were of good heart, and on any ground upon which a battle could have been fought, would have advanced to the assault with a cheer.

Morgan did mass two brigades to renew the assault, but after



Digitized by Google

making a reconnoissance, which showed the field strewn with the dying and the dead, and observing the confident calm along the lines of the enemy, who would not fire on the newly massed columns, although within easy range, he determined not to double the sacrifice, when there was no possibility of success; ordered the brigades to retire, and reported the fact to Sherman in person.

In his report, Sherman says: "I assume all the responsibility, and attach fault to no one, and am generally satisfied with the high spirit manifested by all." . . . "I attribute our failure to the strength of the enemy's position, both natural and artificial, and not to his superior fighting; but as we must all, in the future, have ample opportunities to test this quality, it is foolish to discuss it." . . "The only real fighting done during the assault, was done by Morgan's and Steele's divisions, and at the time of the crossing of the Sixth Missouri." The following is quoted from the Memoirs of Sherman:

"There was no bungling on my part, for I never worked harder, or with more intensity in my life; and General Grant, long after, in his report of the operations of the siege of Vicksburgh, gave us all full credit for the skill of the movement, and described the almost impregnable nature of the ground."

Napoleon was once asked, "What qualities make the ablest general?" His reply was, "He is the best general who makes the fewest mistakes." And he might have added—there never was a general who did not make mistakes. After the return of the army from the capture and destruction of Post Arkansas, Grant reenforced it with additional troops, and still more by his own presence. He captured Vicksburgh, but he did not attempt to do so from the direction of the Yazoo. He crossed to the Louisiana bank of the river; marched past Vicksburgh on the opposite side; run transports past the enemy's batteries in the night; recrossed the Mississippi and captured Vicksburgh. That was generalship, not a mistake; but it is a mistake to select the enemy's strongest point of defence for assault.

After the repulse at Chickasaw, General John A. McClernand assumed the command of the army, now styled the army of the Mississippi, which was organized into the First and Second corps. The command of the first corps composed of the divisions of A. J. Smith and Osterhaus, was assigned to Morgan; and the second, composed of the divisions of Steele and Stuart, to Sherman, successor to Morgan L. Smith.

McClernand embarked his army, and under the convoy of Porter's gun-boats, proceeded to Post Arkansas, called Fort Hindman, by the enemy.

The fort was defended by seven thousand five hundred men, and is thus described by Morgan in his report: "Post Arkansas is situated on a bluff, about twenty-five feet above the water, on the left bank of the Arkansas, and two hundred and fifty miles above its mouth. The fort (since destroyed by order of Major General McClernand) was a little above a bend, and oblique to the river, facing southwest and northeast. On the southern face of this fort were two strongly constructed casemated works, riveted with iron bars. Each casemate contained one nine inch gun, and both commanded the approach from down the river. In the southwestern section there was a nine inch traverse gun in barbette, and there were ten other guns in barbette. During the action on the eleventh of January, 1863, seven of the thirteen guns were utterly destroyed by the combined fire of the gun-boats; and four twenty pounders of Foster's battery—Osterhaus' division—which opened fire on the fort at a range of eight hundred yards. Fragments of shell from the gun-boats and twenty-pounders were found within the casemates."

The field upon which the action was fought is a parallelogram of about one thousand yards square. The southern face rests upon the river, the east or northeast is formed of the east face of the fort, and a broken line of rifle pits, protected by wooden traverses, and running in a northeasterly direction about seven hundred and twenty yards to a small bayou which, on the day of battle was twelve feet wide and eighteen inches deep, across which were several easy fords. Across the bayou, beyond the extreme left of the enemy's line is a forest with undergrowth, amid which is a slight elevation, which flanks the line occupied by the enemy's rifle pits. Had General Sherman succeeded in turning the enemy's left, as contemplated by the original plan of General McClernand, and planted a battery upon that elevation, it would have enfiladed the enemy's rifle pits and driven him from his cover in twenty minutes.

It will be remembered that Post Arkansas is on the left bank of the river. By land it is five, and by water twelve miles from Fletcher's landing, on the right bank. At the fort the river turns abruptly to the left, and runs for three miles in a southeasterly direction nearly parallel to its own channel below the fort; so that from Fletcher's on the right bank to Smith's on the right bank, across the bend, is only three miles, and Smith's is three miles from the fort.

By direction of General McClernand, Morgan sent Lindsay's brigade with a section of ten, and a section of twenty-pounders under Captain Foster, and Captain McBride's cavalry company to land at Fletcher's and push across to Smith's, and from thence to establish a chain of videttes to the bank opposite the fort.

As soon as the guns of the fort were silenced, Lindsay caused his guns so to be placed in position as to enfilade the enemy's rifle pits, and the battery of artillery, and the infantry in the field in their rear.

The handling of these guns was admirable. The fuses were cut so as to explode the shells at estimated distances; and this unexpected raking fire filled the enemy's trenches with dead, silenced the field artillery behind them, and largely contributed to the result of the day.

Morgan's corps occupied the left, and that of Sherman the right of the Union line, and both bore themselves gallantly.

In his report, General McClernand spoke in terms of commemdation of the technical and strategic skill displayed by General Morgan during these operations, which closed his services in the civil war. His health was seriously broken, and he resigned.

In 1864 General Morgan returned to the practice of the law. The next year he was nominated by acclamation as the Democratic candidate for governor, against General J. D. Cox. The majority against him was under thirty thousand, while it was over one hundred thousand two years previously.

He was three times nominated by acclamation, and three times elected to Congress from the district composed of the counties of Knox, Licking, Coshocton, and Muskingum. His majority over Mr. Delano was two hundred and seventy-one; his seat was contested and he was ousted in Mr. Delano's favor during the second session of the Fortieth Congress. He was renominated in 1868, and was elected by over sixteen hundred majority. He was again nominated in 1870, and carried the same district by over two thousand one hundred majority.

Knox county was then transferred to the ninth district, com-

Digitized by Google

posed of the counties of Knox, Morrow, Delaware, Union' Marion, and Hardin.

Morgan, for the fourth time, was nominated by acclamation, and was only beaten by about four hundred votes; although three weeks afterwards Grant carried the same district by two thousand two hundred.

While in Congress Morgan served on the committees on Foreign Relations, Military Affairs, and Reconstruction; and in the Forty-second Congress received the votes of the Democrats for speaker, against Blaine, Republican. Since then he has been engaged in the practice of his profession, and declares his purpose not to be again a candidate.

# N

NEAL, GEORGE D., carriage manufacturer, corner Front and Main streets, Mt. Vernon, Ohio. A native of Mt. Vernon, was born September 20, 1844, and was educated in the public schools of this city. His first business engagement was with the firm of J. W. Weaver, wholesale and retail grocer, as salesman, where he served about three years, and then was in the employ of James George & Son one year. He then entered the employ of S. H. & L. W. Jackson, carriage manufacturers, to learn carriage trimming, and remained with them until the dissolution of the firm, after which he served other firms as journeyman at carriage trimming until 1871, when he established himself in the carriage business, in which he still continues. In 1877 he added to the carriage business that of shipping green fruits, cider, and vinegar, and in favorable seasons he ships about five thousand barrels of apples, and about five hundred barrels of vinegar. In the carriage business he carries a stock of about four thousand dollars, and manufactures all kinds of double and single carriages and light wagons, and does a business of from ten to twenty thousand dollars per year, and employs from eight to ten hands in the different departments. He occupies the commodious buildings erected by himself expressly for the business, which consists of a two-story brick building, thirty-two by sixty-three feet, with a two-story frame addition, twenty by thirty feet. Residence at No. 27 East Vine street.

NEIBEL, GEORGE W., Milford township, deceased, was born in Licking county, in 1829. He came to Knox county with his parents, and was reared on a farm, and always followed it as his occupation. He married Miss Mary A. Twist, February 29, 1852; she is the daughter of Peter and Catharine Twist, *nee* Beardsly. She was born in New York, and came to Ohio about 1834, with her parents. Her father was a soldier in the War of 1812. The subject of this notice enlisted in company B, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guard. After his return home he was taken sick with lung disease, from which he died, April 11, 1866. They had one child, John H., born June 4, 1854. He is a man of sterling qualities, is well read, and highly esteemed by the community. He was married to Miss Ida A., daughter of David H. Speelman, November 18, 1880. They reside on the farm where he was reared.

NEIDERHOUSE, JACOB, Union township, farmer, post office, Rossville, born in Switzerland, in 1829, and came to this country in 1852. He settled in Holmes county, Ohio, where he lived fourteen years, and 1867 settled in Union township, where he now is. He was married in 1854, but his wife only lived three years. His second marriage was in 1858, to Miss C. Frederick. They have nine children—Mary, John, Robert, Samuel, Caroline, Lavina, Edward, Cora, and William. Mary married Daniel Kirk, and moved to Coshocton county, where she now lives.

NEFF, PETER, Gambier, Knox county, Ohio.--Resident twenty-one years, and has been engaged for many years in the developement of the county for petroleum, and in the manufacture of Diamond Black. See his pamphlets, and the Ohio State Geological Survey, etc.

NEWELL, JAMES, deceased, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 20, 1782. He married Miss Polly Fleming, July 11, 1811, who was born in Pennsylvania, July 17, 1792. Mr. Newell located in Clinton township in 1819. He died December 7, 1848, aged sixty-six years, and his wife, April 15, 1850, aged fifty-eight.

NEWTON, REV. CHARLES H., Mt. Vernon, deceased, was born at Warren, Washington county, Ohio, in September, 1820. He received a classical education at Marietta college, in which institution he graduated in 1845. Determined to lead a ministerial life, he entered Lane Theological seminary at Cincinnati, where he graduated in 1848. Immediately thereafter, on June 15, 1848, he was married to Miss Catharine Walter, of Walnut Hills, near Cincinnati. He took charge of the congregation of the Presbyterian church at New Richmond, Ohio, in 1848, where he remained six years, giving great satisfaction to the people, and doing much good. From New Richmond he removed to Delaware, Ohio, in October, 1855, where he remained for about fourteen years, very much beloved by his people, until he was chosen chaplain of the Ohio penitentiary, at Columbus, in 1870. As chaplain he was very popular, and his kind words and wholesome advice will long be remembered by those whose transgressions forced them to become inmates of that institution.

During his chaplaincy, Mr. Newton suggested and aided the officers of the penitentiary in introducing many reforms into the government of that institution, which were of great practical good to the inmates. His system of prison reform has been adopted in the government of nearly every institution of the kind in the United States.

From Columbus Mr. Newton came to Mt. Vernon in June, 1874, and had charge of the Presbyterian congregation up to the time of his death. He also preached to the congregation at Millwood.

He died at his residence in Mt. Vernon, August 8, 1878, after about a week's sickness. His disease was paralysis of the heart. The funeral took place on Saturday, August 10, 1878. The memorial services were held at the Presbyterian church on the next morning, Sunday, August 11th. The funeral service was conducted by the Rev. William E. Moore, pastor of the Second Presbyterian church, of Columbus, assisted by the Rev. William Thompson, rector of St. Paul's Episcopal church, in this city, and by the Rev. Iarns, of the Baptist church. Dr. Moore preached from the words: "For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain."

NEWTON BROTHERS, corner West High street and public square, Mt. Vernon, Ohio.—Walter M. and Frank B. Newton, are sons of the Rev. O. H. Newton, who was at the time of his death pastor of the First Presbyterian church, Mt. Vernon, and had occupied that pulpit for several years previously. Rev. Mr. Newton was at one time chaplain of the Ohio penitentiary,

Digitized by Google

and during his chaplaincy started the prison reform movement that has since met with great success in all the prisons of the country. During his father's chaplaincy W. M. Newton served as assistant clerk in the office of the prison, and his brother, F. B. Newton, attended school.

. The family came to Mt. Vernon in 1874, when W. M. entered the employ of T. B. Mead as salesman, with whom he remained two and a half years. He then formed a partnership with J. M. Tompkins, with whom he did business one year, when he bought out the interest of Mr. Tompkins, and formed a partnership with his brother, F. B. Newton, and the business has since been conducted under the firm of Newton Brothers. They commenced with a stock of about two thousand dollars and have met with marked success. They now carry a stock of about two thousand five hundred dollars. This firm is a new one; the partners are young and energetic, of good business habits, with moral characters beyond reproach; and they merit succcess and will win a rank among the mercantile men worthy of respect and honorable to themselves.

NIXON, ANDREW, farmer, Berlin township, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Jefferson county, in 1810, and was married to Mary Scarlet. They had one son, Michael, a resident of Mt. Vernon. Mrs. Nixon has deceased. Mr. Nixon's second marriage was with Jane Knight (Culberson), who was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1816. They have one son, Edwin, who was born in 1862, and is living with his parents.

NICHOLS, JOHN, farmer, Pike township, post office, Democracy; born in Howard township, this county, in 1839, and was married in 1860 to Mary Hammel, who was born in Pike township in 1838. They have five children: Celesta A., born in 1861; Nancy Emogene, in 1864; Ardella F., in 1867; Permelia, in 1869, and John H. in 1873.

He was elected justice of the peace in 1876, and was re-elected in 1879, and is a very active Democrat of this township, always looking to the best interest of the township and county. He was engaged in the war about sixty days.

His father, John Nichols, deceased, was born in 1800, in Loudoun county, Virginia. He came to Ohio in 1813, located in Mt. Vernon, and was married in 1820 to Sarah Davis, who was born near Hagerstown, Maryland, and came to Mt. Vernon in 1812. They had the following children: Martha, Sarah, Daniel (deceased), Peter, Jesse, Amos, Louisa, Rebecca (deceased), John, Jonas, and Drusilla. Mr. Nichols died in 1868, and Mrs. Sarah Nichols in 1879. They were among the earlier settlers of Mt. Vernon, moved to Howard township, and remained there until 1860. Jesse, Daniel, and Jonas were soldiers in the late war. Daniel died from the effects of his service in the army. Jonas was a member of the Ohio National guard.

NICODEMUS, JACOB L., farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Maryland, in 1804, came to Ohio in 1852, and was married in 1835 to Susan Baile, who was born in Maryland in 1816. They had ten children, viz: Cecelia, born December 11, 1836; Evaline M., September 17, 1838; Ann S., February 17, 1840; Sarah L., June 7, 1841; Abraham P., August 27, 1843; Elizabeth M., August 20, 1845; Rachel F., June 28, 1848; Mary A., October 12, 1851; Charles W., November 22, 1853, and Susan C., August 12, 1857. The following children are dead: Evaline M. and Susan C. Cecelia was married to Lamvil S. Owen, and resides in Delaware county, Ohio; Evaline (deceased) was married to John Wells; Ann S. married to Marwin B. Gordon, they are now in Steuben county, Indiana; Sarah L. married Whiting Hawkins, of Morrow county; Abraham P. married Lucretia V. Reed, of Mansfield, Ohio; Elizabeth M. married Sheriden Ebersole, and resides in Ottawa county, Kansas; Rachel F. married Wellington Watkins, now living in Republic county, Kansas; Mary A. married Stuart J. Dixon, now living in this township; Charles W. married Martha E. Herendon and resides on the old home place.

Mr. Nicodemus came to Morrow county in 1852, remained there until 1856, then located in Middlebury township; since that time he has been a resident of this township and has reared a large and respectable family of children, who are all married and have located as above noted.

NICHOLAS & ZUCK, proprietors of Green Valley flouring-mills, Butler township, are prepared to do all kinds of merchant and custom work, also sawing at their saw-mill.

NORRICK, WILLIAM H., salesman, Pike township, post office, Democracy, born in 1850, in Harrison county, Ohio, and was married, in 1876, to Mary M. Donel, who was born in Ohio, in 1855. Mr. Norrick is engaged in selling buggies for Louis Cook, of Cincinnati, and has had good success, being the only man in this section of Ohio representing this manufacturing establishment.

NORTON, DANIEL S., deceased.—The first American settlers in the Attakapas of Orleans were the Nortons, who for several years endured contentedly the perils and privations in that then foreign climate, until sickness and death reduced their number and deprived them of their head and the managment of the affairs of Mrs. Ann Norton, and nine children, devolved entirely upon young Daniel S., who, possessed of a peculiar business mind, and an adventurous spirit, carried on various trading operations in the territory and the Mexican provinces. Some of his practical operations are worthy of notice.

He introduced the first sugar-cane in the Attakapas, and established that it could be cultivated successfully. His active and well informed mind, and inventive genius, were always striving to make improvements, and he first directed attention to the navigation of the bayous and rivers, and was interested in the first boat that engaged in their trade. He travelled on the first two boats that made trips on the Mississippi, and subsequently on the first boat built by a company at Brownsville, Pennsylvania, and run by Captain Gregg on the Lower Mississippi and Red rivers. His suggestions in construction and navigation, his knowledge of the rivers and the country, contributed much to those enterprises.

It was with the view of carrying on a trade with the southern country that he located at Connellsville, Pennsylvania, and engaged in erecting machinery for manufacturing; and hence the deep solicitude for successful navigation of the rivers, to promote which he carried on correspondence, published articles, made investments, and labored industriously. The first cotton factory on the Youghiogheny (Pennsylvania) he erected, and operated successfully, bringing the raw cotton from his old home in Louisiana. His lands in that country were of great value, and his business there for about a half century was faithfully attended to by Governor Johnson, as his agent.

Mr. Norton never relinquished the idea which he had entertained through life, of returning there to live, and which was only broken in upon by his coming to Knox county to

Digitized by Google

H. Phillips

Maria Phillips

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

marry Miss Sarah Banning, daughter of Rev. Anthony Banning. This was in 1816. He was still further irresistibly attracted by the fine water power, fertile lands and beautiful prospects of Owl creek.

The building of machinery and improving of mills and manufacturing establishments may be said to have been the ruling passion of his life. A petition was presented to the general assembly of Ohio, when it met in Chillicothe, by Daniel S. Norton, John H. Piatt, and Herman Long of Cincinnati, Asa Norton of Kentucky, and Abraham Baldwin of Pennsylvania, who had associated in manufacturing business, asking for encouragement of woollen manufactories, etc.

The first complete carding machines west of the Alleghany mountains were put up by Daniel S. Norton.

His career in this county—his efforts to promote education, home manufactures and internal improvements—his contributions to objects calculated to benefit the public—his assistance to old settlers in purchasing their farms and stock, making improvements, and providing for their families—his kindness to friends, and generosity to relatives—will long be remembered. His love of country was unbounded, and the blood of the Revolution never coursed through veins more determined to perpetuate Liberty and Union. His liberality and patriotism in the War of 1812, the Texan Revolution, and the Mexican War is on record.

From a notice of the death of Mr. Norton, which took place Tuesday morning, October 25, 1859, of congestion of the lungs, in the columns of the Mt. Vernon *Banner*, the following extract is taken. At the time of his death Mr. Norton was seventy-two years of age, having been born in 1787:

"He first visited Mt. Vernon in the spring of 1816, and in the summer of that year introduced the first complete carding machine in this part of the State, and set it up at the mill of William Douglas, afterwards owned by James S. Banning. In the summer of 1817 he moved to Mt. Vernon, and in the fall of that year, having secured the admirable mill seat and water power which his sagacious eye had discovered the summer previous, he built the mills, which, improved and enlarged from time to time, as the wants of the county required, he continued to occupy and operate until his death.

"He engaged also in the mercantile business and carried it on prosperously for many years. He erected a woolen and a cotton factory, and an oil mill, and engaged extensively in agriculture and the raising of cattle and horses, and contributed much to the improvement of the stock of both in the county.

"He was elected to the State senate from Knox and Richland counties in 1825, and while in that body took lively interest and an active part in inaugurating and establishing the wise canal policy of the State. He was a member of the committee appointed in 1825 to welcome De Witt Clinton. At the canal celebration in July, 1825, he first met Bishop Chase, who served as chaplain on that occasion, and was one of the gentlemen who accompanied the bishop in his tour of observation through a part of the county, looking up grounds for the location of Kenyon college, which resulted in the selection of the site now occupied by that institution. He contributed liberally to the establishment of that college, and was always its steadfast friend.

"He was always among the foremost in all public enterprises calculated to increase the growth of the town, or improve and develop the resources of the county. In July, 1849, the editor of the *Times* said: 'We are of the opinion that none of the earliest pioneers of our town have ever done so much to promote its growth and prosperity as Mr. Norton. If Mt. Vernon is specially indebted to the enterprise and liberality of any one man, that man is Daniel S. Norton.'

"As a man of business, he had no superior. Prompt, energetic and deliberate, he appeared to see the end from the beginning, and his plans, wisely laid, were worked out with a precision which commanded the admiration of all.

"A man of social qualities, he was the pride of the society in which he lived. Remarkable for his address and conversational power, his extensive reading, his acute observation and his wonderful memory, he attracted notice wherever he appeared, at home or abroad, and entered no circle which was not entertained and instructed by his presence.

"The cultivation of the cotton plant attracted his youthful attention, and among his papers of 1810 are calculations as to its culture and manufacture. He planted the first black seed in the southwest (it had been brought from the Bahamas), and he was the first experimenter with the hirsutum and the herbaceous in that locality.

"He had a keen perception of merit in the young, and not a few owe the beginning of their prosperous career in busines to his kind and wise patronage. He was ever ready to aid the industrious, and had a lively sympathy for the unfortunate. It was a touching sight to see the poor gather around his bier, and not the least of a good man's reward to hear them call him blessed."

NORTON, G. K., was born in 1826, and was a son of D. S. Norton, who was married to Sarah Banning, and had a family of six children, viz: Mary, wife of the late Judge Hurd; A. Baldwin, who was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs at Santa Fe, New Mexico, but is now dead; A. Banning, and G. K. G. K. Norton, the subject of this sketch, after his preparatory education entered Kenyon college, but completed his education at Norwalk, Ohio, after which he took charge of his father's business, in which he continued until his father's death. Judge R. C. Hurd was appointed administrator of the estate of his father, and George was continued in charge by Mr. Hurd for two years after, when he purchased the mill and conducted the business until 1871, when he sold to Mr. Hurd. He then engaged in the grocery and produce business, in which he continued until his death.

He was married January 13, 1861, to Mrs. Elizabeth Weirick, *nee* Raymond. Mrs. Norton had two children by her first husband, and two by Mr. Norton. The last two are now residing with her.

Daniel S. Norton, a brother of G. K., was educated at Kenyon college, after which he studied with Judge Hurd. He went to Minnesota, where he was elected to the State senate, and then to the United States Senate. He has deceased.

Sarah B. Norton, another of his father's family, was educated at Putnam Female seminary, near Zanesville, but died in November, 1851.

NORTON & KINDRICK, millinery and notion store, South Main street, Mt. Vernon.—Mrs. J. K. Norton, senior member of this firm, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, December 28, 1829.

Miss S. E. Kindrick was born in Florence, Pennsylvania, February 10, 1828.

When quite young the parents of these ladies came to Ohio and located in Steubenville, where they resided many years,

Digitized by Google

after which they settled in this county, and then removed to the city.

Miss J. Kindrick was married to D. B. Norton, M. D., a native of this county, who was born June 27, 1831. He was a graduate of Willoughby Medical college, Cleveland. Shortly after marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Norton went to Chillicothe, Missouri, where he practiced his profession about eighteen months, when they returned to Ohio and settled at Worthington, near Columbus, where they resided five years. They then went to St. Charles, Illinois, where they resided nearly two years, when Dr. Norton died, and Mrs. Norton returned with her two children to Mt. Vernon, where she has resided ever since.

After the death of Dr. Norton, which took place in 1858, Mrs. Norton entered a co-partnership with her sister, and in 1860, under the name of Norton & Kindrick, they opened a millinery estalishment, to which they added from time to time such goods in that line as the needs of the people and the fashions of the day required, until they placed their establishment on a par with the best in the State. At no time is their stock in trade less than two thousand dollars valuation, consisting of millinery goods in all its departments, and ladies' furnishing goods. The firm does an average business of from six thousand to seven thousand dollars per year. This firm has the best selected goods of any similar establisment in the city.

NYHART, JOHN M., Brown township, farmer, was born December 13, 1839, in Jefferson township. He is the son of Jacob and Mary Nyhart, now residing in Jefferson township, Knox county. He was reared on a farm. His education was obtained at a select school taught at Danville, this county, and several terms at Loudonville, Ashland county. During the winter of 1862-3 he taught a five months' term of school in Hanover township, Ashland county. In 1863 he was united in marriage with Miss Sophia Garrett, of Hanover township, Ashland county, daughter of William and Prudence J. Garrett.

They settled on the farm where they are now residing, located in Brown township, this county, near Jelloway. He then turned his attention to farming and stock raising, making sheep a specialty. He is the father of two children, one son and one daughter. He filled the office of township treasurer in Brown township for three years.

## O

O'BRIEN, WILLIAM E., Pike township, post office, Democracy, born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1820, and was married in 1847 to Elizabeth Rockwell, who was born in New York, in 1828. They had eight children: Terance W., Ann Caroline, Daniel W., Emily V., Lovilla E., William E., and Julia Estella.

Mr. O'Bryan came to this county in 1841, and was engaged in the late war, having been a member of the Ohio National guard.

OBERHOLTZER, ABRAHAM O., hardware and jewelry, Hilliar township, Centreburgh, Ohio, was born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, in 1833. His parents came to Ohio in 1835 and settled in Holmes county, where he spent his youth. He learned the carpenter trade, and for some years worked during the summer and taught school in the winter. He also farmed and worked some in the mines, thus he was taught by his experience that there is no royal road to success, and that he himself, in order to reap, must "both hold and drive." He had no means with which to begin life, so he found himself with no money when he wished to enter into business, but with a determination to make an effort, and with an honest purpose, he entered into business in Waterford, Knox county. He kept a general line of goods, and by his strict adherence to the principles of business, he succeeded beyond his expectation. He remained in Waterford for seven years, and in 1879, came to Centreburgh, and opened up his present business. He carries a full line of foreign and domestic hardware, and has a rapidly growing trade.

He was married to Miss Rebecca L. Lidball, May 20, 1858. They had a family of five children, two only of whom are living.

OLDAKER, JAMES S., Miller township, farmer, was born in Licking county, Ohio, March 30, 1815. His parents were natives of Virginia, who emigrated to Ohio at an early day, and were married in Miller township, or what is now Miller township, about 1811, and soon after, moved to Burlington township, Licking county, where they lived and died. They had five children, two of whom are living, viz: James and Elizabeth.

The subject of our notice was reared on a farm, and has always followed farming as his vocation. Upon the division of the old homestead, after the death of the parents, Mr. Oldaker took the northern part of the farm situated in Miller township, and moved upon it, and has resided there ever since. His farm shows care and prudent management, and his improvements are among the best in the township.

Mr. Oldaker is one of the leading members of society in the vicinity. He is highly esteemed for his excellent qualities. He has been a consistent member of the Christian church for over forty years, and one of the principal organizers of Fairview church, and is now secretary of the organization. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Ann Butcher, who was born December 5, 1819. They had eight children. The living are: Mary R., wife of Philip Losh; John B., Octavina, James W. Lewis, and Lucretia. Henry was a member of company G, Twentieth Ohio volunteer infantry, and died at Grand Junction, Tennessee. Andrew died at home.

OLIVER, WILLIAM, Gambier, a native of England, was born on the third day of August, 1810. At the age of fourteen years he engaged in the mercantile business as clerk, remained two years. In 1826 he commenced working in a flouring-mill with his father.

In 1837 he was united in marriage with Miss Sophia Harris, of England, born February 11, 1811.

He continued in the mill with his father until 1840. They migrated to America and located in Gambier, this county. In the spring of 1841 he took charge of the Gambier mills, which he operated successfully until the fall of 1846, when he moved on the farm in Monroe township, this county, which he purchased in 1843. He then turned his attention to farming and butchering, remaining on the farm until 1861, when they moved to Gambier, where they are now living.

He continued the butchering business until 1866. In 1865 he engaged in the grocery trade, and carried on the two branches of business in connection with overseeing his farm, until 1866, and then gave his attention wholly to butchering, his grocery trade and farming, and continued to do so to the present time.

ORSBORN, JAMES M., Hilliar township (pioneer), Centreburgh post office; was born in Bloomfield township, Knox county (now Morrow county), June 13, 1819. His parents were natives of Hartford, Connecticut.. His father, Thomas

Digitized by Google

Orsborn, was bound in his youth to a sea captain, and afterwards served in the War of 1812 as a marine. His wife was Miss Olive Manning. They came to Ohio about 1816, and settled in Bloomfield township, Knox county, now Morrow county. Mr. Orsborn had never seen a tree felled by the axe prior to his coming to Ohio, and knew little of the experience of a pioneer; but he soon became accustomed to the forest and was successful in clearing up his farm, and finally became one of the well-to-do farmers and an influential citizen. He and his wife passed over the river on the old homestead. They had a family of nine children, seven of whom are yet living. The subject of this notice remained at home assisting his father on the farm until he was married to Miss Sophronia Thatcher, July 5, 1840. They some time after went to Mt. Liberty, where they kept hotel for about ten years, when to the hotel business was added a store, which in connection with the hotel was carried on five years more, when he sold out and went to farming, which he followed for some five years more when he sold out. He afterward purchased land in Illinois, but did not move upon it. He engaged in various undertakings until 1872, when he purchased property in Centreburgh and moved there, where he has since been engaged in the saw-mill business. Mr. Orsborn has always been an active, energetic, hard working man. They have a family of three children, viz: George W., Lenora (married to Lewis Mitchell), Jerusha (married Isaac Teagarden).

OSWALT, HENRY, farmer, post office, Democracy, was born in Jefferson township in 1849, and was married in 1876 to Ellen Norrick, who was born in Brown township in 1854. They have one daughter—Sarah Edith—who was born August 18, 1880. Mr. Oswalt located in Pike township in 1879, on the Arnold farm. He is accumulating wealth. Economy and ndustry is the cause of his success.

OWEN, WILLIAM W., Middlebury township, carpenter, post office, Levering, was born in this township, August 13, 1828, and was married December 22, 1850, to Rebecca Burke, who was born in Martinsburgh, April 16, 1832. They had the following family: Sylvania, born March 5, 1852; Olive, January 22, 1854; John D., June 1, 1861; Dan, July 30, 1864; Harriet L., February 10, 1870; and Willie B., November 27, 1872. Olive Owen died April 13, 1867. Sylvania was married to Frank Coursen November 10, 1870, and resides in Richland county. Julia E. was married to William Forsyth, and resides in Bloomington, Illinois.

Mr. Owen has been engaged as carpenter some years, is a first class mechanic and an enterprising citizen.

## P

PAINTER, GEORGE, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Holmescounty in 1847, and was married in 1867, to Ellen McLaughlin, who was born in New York in 1847. They have the following children—Jennie Maggie, born September 14, 1868; Cora Melinda, December 31, 1869; George Ostin, November 10, 1871; Lillie Bella, May 1, 1874; Patsie Mountainia, December 3, 1876; and Roberta Blanche, June 30, 1879. Mr. Painter is a farmer by occupation and has resided here since 1878.

PARK, JAMES, deceased, late of Pleasant township, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1787. He was of Scotch parentage. His grandfather came to America about the year 1730, and was a man of some note in the history of his adopted country. His father was killed by the Indians in Pennsylvania shortly after St. Clair's defeat. The subject of this sketch married Miss Elizabeth Marquis, of Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1803. Shortly after his marriage he moved to and settled in Belmont county, Ohio, and resided there twelve years. While residing in Belmont county he entered the service of his country and served in the army during a part of the War of 1812. In 1816 he came to Knox county and settled on a farm in pleasant township, where he resided up to the time of his death, in 1853. After his death his son Joseph received a land warrant from the general Government for his fathers' services during the war. Mr. Park was a man of strong mind and great energy, and soon made for himself and family of nine children—five sons and four daughters—a pleasant home out of the wilderness, in which he had pitched his tent. His son Joseph, and his two youngest sisters are now the only living ones in the county of that once large family.

PARK, JOSEPH V., son of the late James Park, was born at the old homestead in Pleasant township, on the twenty-third day of March, 1818. He received his education from the common schools of the neighborhood. His early days were spent in labor on his father's farm, which he now partially owns and successfully operates. He has served the people of the township eighteen years in the office of justice of the peace, and at the expiration of his last term he refused the offer of reelection.

October 12, 1853, he was united by marriage with Miss Elizabeth J. McFarland, daughter of the late Daniel McFarland, then of Mt. Vernon, from which union five children were born, viz.: Daniel M., James H., William V., Bessie I., and Frank J., all of whom are living. William and Bessie are twins.

One of the scenes of his early life in 1825 Mr. Park recollects with vivid distinctness. Like all early settlers his father kept a flock of sheep that required considerable attention, and upon the younger boys that care mostly developed. During the day the sheep were permitted to graze around the clearings and upon the commons, and were gathered at night and penned to protect them from the wolves, that great pest of pioneer farmers. His father had, at different times, been a severe loser by those night prowlers.

One day the sheep strayed from their usual haunts, and Joseph and an elder brother were sent out in search of them. It was nearly dark when the boys came across them on the river bottom nearly opposite the Kerr mill, now Miller's. It was dark by the time the boys started homeward with the sheep. They were soon startled by the howl of a wolf in the direction of Fallen Timbers, then in Pleasant, but now in College township. The signal was answered from another direction, and then the dismal howl came from every quarter, and each repetition came nearer and nearer. The speed of the sheep was hurried by the alarmed boys, as they were too young to defend their charge from the attack of a pack of hungry wolves. The boys had reached the barn, where the pen was located, when the father and two older sons came out with lighted torches and guns, as the howls had been heard at the house, causing considerable alarm. The approach of the wolves had been checked by the light of the torches at about forty rods from the fold, as was supposed, as it was too dark to see the prowlers, but their snarls could be distinctly heard. After the sheep had been secured, the father fired his gun in the direction of the wolves,

Digitized by Google

when their snarls instantly ceased, and for a few moments profound silence prevailed. Then the disappointed wolves broke into continual howls, likened to nothing the boys had ever heard before, so dismal and prolonged as though all the demons of the lower regions had broken out. Sheep in those early days were a necessity to the pioneers, and great care was required to protect them from wolves.

Another incident in which wolves were prominent actors is thus related: During the summer of 1822, a spelling bee was held at a neighboring school-house, which nearly all the young people attended. It was past midnight when the young folks started for their respective homes in small parties. One party, when about half-way home, was surrounded by a pack of wolves, and to save their lives the youngsters were forced to take to trees, and rest in the higher branches. Thus protected, the party was compelled to spend the balance of the night, listening to the snarls and howls of the disappointed beasts.

PARK, GEORGE W., Mt. Vernon, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, October 11, 1852, educated at the district schools, but by close application he received a good English education. Followed farming until 1869, when he established the seed gardens at Fannettsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he did business until 1875, when he came to Mt. Vernon and established gardens. He is publisher of a floral magazine, which he started in 1871, at Fannettsburgh, and which has been a financial success. He started a green-house in 1879, where he keeps a rare collection of plants. He has a very extensive collection of flower seeds, also all the leading varieties of garden seeds. Publishes a catalogue annually of flower and vegetable seeds, giving valuable information upon their cultivation.

The Floral Magazine is a sixteen page illustrated pamphlet, devoted to the culture of flowers of all kinds and is the pioneer of the floral magazines devoted entirely to flower culture.

He also does book and job printing in all its branches, with dispatch. Having all the modern improvements, in the shape of Baxter's engine, new press, and all the latest styles of type, his work is fine.

PARK, D. M., of the firm of Martin & Park, coal and feed dealers, Mt. Vernon.—Mr. D. M. Park was born in Pleasant township, Knox county, Ohio, August 5, 1854. His father is a farmer, and young Park assisted on the farm and attended school until he reached his nineteenth year, when he engaged with Mr. Starr in the nursery business, in which he continued one year.

In April, 1877, he became a member of the firm of J. H. McFarland & Co., in which he remained until some time in the year 1879, when Mr. McFarland disposed of his interest to Mr. J. B. Martin, and the firm of Martin & Park was formed.

May 2, 1878, Mr. Park married Miss Nellie C. Chancey. One son, Clarence W., is the issue of this union, who was born October 18, 1879.

PARKE, JUDGE THOMAS V., Mt. Vernon, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, July 5, 1805, and in 1819 his parents moved into Frederick county, and Thomas engaged in the milling business. In 1832 he came to this county and located at Fredericktown, where he engaged in merchandizing, in which he continued several years, and during which he did business in different towns of the county. He came to Mt. Vernon in 1857 and was appointed deputy sheriff under I. Underwood, and served two terms. During his first year, as deputy, he was elected justice of the peace and served one term. In 1860 he was elected probate judge, in which he served two terms. In 1869 he was again elected to the office of the justice of the peace, to which he was successively elected for three terms, discharging the duties of his office with acceptance, and has now retired from public life. He was married, January 16, 1834, to Miss Mary, daughter of Charles Strong, of Fredericktown, by whom he had a family of eight children, four of whom are living, viz: Webster, Elnora Hyde, Kate H., and Thomas V.

PARKES, THOMAS, is a native of Gloucester, England, where he was born July 18, 1828. After leaving school he learned the trade of boot and shoe making, which he has made his business in life so far.

He came to America in 1857, stopping at Brooklyn, New York, where he manufactured the "copper nailed shoe" for four years, when he sold out and came to Mt. Vernon in 1862, and started shops, where he does all kinds of work with neatness and dispatch.

He was married to Miss Amelia Clara, daughter of John L. Shepperd, by whom he has had a family of five children, four of whom are living.

PARKER, MRS. H. C., millinery and notions, South Main street, Mt. Vernon. Mrs. Parker was born in Danville, this county, January 12, 1848. When about ten years of age, her father, Mr. S. W. Hopwood, came to Mt. Vernon with his family. At the age of sixteen Miss Hopwood engaged with Mrs. Andrews to learn the milliner business, with whom she remained five years, after which she went into partnership with Miss A. G. Critchfield, of Millwood, this county, and under the name of Hopwood & Critchfield, opened out an establishment for themselves, which was continued three years, when she bought her partner's interest. She has conducted the business successfully, and carries an average stock of one thousand dollars, comprising millinery in all its departments, notions, hair goods, etc. Mrs. Parker does a business of from five thousand to six thousand dollars per year.

Miss Hopwood, on the twenty-fifth of July, 1875, married Mr. H. C. Parker. They have a family of two children. Mr. Parker is engaged in the boot and shoe establishment of Mr. R. M. Bowland.

PARMENTER, S. A., farmer, Morris township, post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in Boston in 1829, came to Ohio in 1838, and in 1851 married Grace Penhorwood, who was born in England in 1832, and came with her parents to America at the age of nine years. They have the following children: Edward, born in 1853; Charles, in 1855; Dora, in 1858; Elmer, in 1861; John, in 1867; Minnie Grace, in 1868; Arthur, in 1871; Myrta, in 1876.

The following have deceased: Charles F. died in 1857; Elmer, in 1863; John, in 1867; Myrta, in 1877.

Mr. Parmenter purchased a farm in Morris township in 1866, and has since been engaged in farming. He came to Knox county in 1838, and located in Monroe township, and remained there until 1846. He learned the blacksmith trade in Mt. Vernon with Joseph Murphy. After learning the trade he worked at different places. He was married in Morris township, and remained there about four years, then went to Hilliar township, then to Mt. Vernon, where he worked at his trade.

PARR, SILAS, Mt. Vernon, a native of Devonshire, England, was born September 1, 1848. He came to America in the year 1866, and settled in Mt. Vernon October 9, 1867.

Digitized by Google

Samuel Popham

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

He was engaged with Thomas Trick to learn the boot and shoe trade, with whom he worked four years, and then with Mr. Weaver three years, at the expiration of which time he commenced business for himself at his present location on West High street, where he does all kinds of work, and repairing, and guarantees satisfaction.

He was married April 29, 1872, to Miss Mary E., daughter of George Fisher, of Mt. Vernon, by whom he has two daughters.

PARRISH, JARRETT, was born January 27, 1836, in Coshocton county, Ohio, and came with his father to Knox county when about two years old. He is the ninth child of a family of eleven children, viz: Mary Ann, Rachel, Ureth, Mordecai, English, Samuel, James, Benjamin, Jarrett, Salathel, and Telitha Jane, of whom two are dead—Mary Ann and Samuel.

Mr. Parr attended school at the district schools, also at Fredericktown, after which he followed farming until 1864, when he engaged in merchandizing in the village of Amity, where he continued until 1877, when he sold out and went into the insurance business for one year, since which he has been travelling for E. Shedd & Co., wholesale grocers, Columbus, Ohio. He, at present, is a candidate for sheriff.

He was married August 14, 1859, to Miss Amanda M. Lewis, of Knox county, and has a family of six children: Lydia Ellen, born November 3, 1860; Emma, May 1, 1862; Albert, October 3, 1865; Della May, May 7, 1867; Mary Etta, February 7, 1872; Burly E., February 27, 1875. All are living, but Albert, who died March 1, 1870.

PARROTT, DAVID, farmer, son of John and Rachel Parrott, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, February 2, 1817. He was brought to Knox county, Ohio, in 1827, by his parents, who settled in Clinton township. He received a common school education, was reared a farmer, and has made farming his business through life.

April 4, 1844, he married Miss Mary Davidson, who was born in Mt. Vernon in 1823, daughter of John and Effie Davidson. They settled on a farm in Clinton township, remained two years, then moved on the Rogers farm, in same township, lived there five years, and in the spring of 1851 moved on the farm where they are now living, he having purchased the farm in 1850. There was a small brick dwelling on the farm, which served them as an abode until 1858, when he erected their present brick residence.

They reared a family of four children, two sons and two daughters.

PARSONS, NATHAN, Union township, farmer, post office, Rossville, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, December 19, 1823, and lived at home until 1844, when he followed agriculture in summer and teaching school in winter. In 1845 he married Miss M. Workman and settled in Holmes county, where he lived eight years. He then went to Illinois, and returned in 1856 to Knox county and settled on his present farm. He has seven children: Abraham, born in 1849; Jacob, 1851; Isaac, 1849; Edith Jane, 1854; Grace, 1857; Della Ann, 1860; Ida J., 1863.

Abraham commenced his medical education in 1863 with Dr. Putnam, of Mt. Holly, now deceased, and finished it in 1869. He graduated in the Wooster university and settled in Gann. He takes the field of his preceptor, who was well known throughout the country. Mr. Parsons has filled the office of justice of the peace for a number of years. He has tried to fill the office with zeal and energy and judge for the right in all cases.

PATTERSON, ASA, Monroe township, retired farmer. A native of the State of New York, born in Pittsford, Monroe county, January 21, 1806. In March, 1832, he married Miss Jane Barker, of Monroe county, New York, born January 22, 1813, daughter of Lyman and Mary Barker, *nee* Munson. They remained in Monroe county until February, 1837. They migrated to Ohio and located in Monroe township, this county, on a farm now owned by Henry Barker, on which they resided about two years. Mr. Patterson purchased the land on which he now resides in a short time after his arrival in the county. It was then an unbroken forest, no woodman's axe had been there. He at once began making improvements on his land by clearing away the forest, cultivating the soil and erecting a cabin in which he moved his family in August, 1839, which served them as an abode until 1853, when he erected his present frame residence. They reared a family of ten children, viz: Henry, Isabella, Mary, Eleanor, Hutchison, Emily, Aaron, Frances and Agnes (twins), and Ida R. Hutchison deceased in the war of 1861, at Romney, Virginia, December 25, 1861.

PAUL, JAMES, was born March 12, 1803, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and removed some years afterwards to Knox county, is now residing in Morrow county; was married to Sarah Bane January 15, 1854. They had the following children: Elizabeth, William, David, Daniel, Mary, Sarah, and James B., all living except David and James.

PAUL, DANIEL, one of Knox county's well known public citizens, is a native of Clay township, his birth occurring January 19, 1833. Mr. Paul is one of the wealthiest farmers of Clay township; has been a prominent Democratic politician; was senator from Knox-Wayne senatorial district in the Sixty-first general assembly; came very near receiving the nomination for Congress at the hands of the Democratic Congressional convention. Mr. Paul never married.

PEALER, SAMUEL, Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, in 1818; parents emigrated to Ohio when he was a child and located in this county. He was married in 1842 to Sarah C. Corbus, who was born in Ohio in 1824. They had seven children: George, born in 1843; Henry, in 1844; Hannah, in 1846; Daniel, in 1848; John, in 1850; Sarah E., in 1854; and Charles S., in 1860.

Mrs. Sarah C. Pealer died November 25, 1862. She was a worthy member of the Disciple church. Henry died in 1845; Hannah in 1863, and George died in 1875.

Mr. Pealer was a member of the Ohio National guards during the war, being in the service a short time only. He was very prominent in this township during the war, raising men and contributing means to sustain the Union. The Pealer family was loyal in every emergency.

PEALER, IRA, Pike township, deceased, born in this township in 1828, and was married in 1852 to Susan Minteer, who was born in this county in 1829. They had six children—Miranda E., born in 1853; Sarah J., in 1855; Ida A., in 1857; Salena I., in 1859; Clara F., in 1861; and Ira O. E., in 1863.

Mr. Pealer enlisted in the late war and was a lieutenant of company F, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guards.

He was faithful in the discharge of his duties as a soldier and an officer. At Bermuda Hundred, Virginia, he became a victim of disease, and was conveyed to the Chesapeake hospital, at



Digitized by Google

Fortress Monroe, where he died August 11, 1864, after a short, but severe illness. His body was sent home and buried on the farm where he was born.

It is but just to say of Lieutenant Pealer that in many respects he was a model man, such a man as any parent could be proud of. He was a man of industry and economy, strict habits, and an honest, upright man. He was sociable, amiable, quiet, and inoffensive, and thought no evil of his neighbor, and a man of many friends and few enemies.

He was the friend of education, temperance, and good order. While he loved his family, friends and home, with life and all its comforts, he also loved his country that gave him birth. Of this love he gave abundant evidence, in that he forsook father, mother, and his own wife and children and home, to defend, protect, and maintain his country's honor; yea more, he laid his life on the altar of his country, and with other patriots died that his country might live and her free institutions be perpetuated. He thus transmitted a reputation to his posterity that was untainted and unsullied.

PEALER, F., Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born January 13, 1835, in Union township. He came to Howard township in 1860, and worked on a farm three years. He then went to Danville and engaged in the mercantile trade, and followed it two years. He then followed undertaking and carriage making for a time, and then removed to the farm, which he now owns.

In 1863 he was married to Eleanor Rolstead. They have four children—Angeline, Mary, Garry, and Humphrey. Garry died at the age of six months.

PEALER, E. A., of the firm of Pealer & Son, dealers in farming implements, No. 1 Kremlin building, southeast corner High street and public square, Mt. Vernon. Mr. E. A. Pealer was born in Pike township, Knox county, December 20, 1830, and has continued a resident of the county up to the present day. His education was such as could be obtained from the district schools of forty years ago. Up to January, 1880, his occupation was that of a farmer. He commenced life for himself when about twenty-one years old. At the age of twenty-three he purchased a farm. In 1868 he engaged in the insurance business, and in 1871 he was elected secretary and treasurer of the company in whose employ he was. In that capacity he served four years. In 1875 he engaged in the grain, produce and stock business, in which, together with farming, he continued until January, 1880, when he removed to Mt. Vernon. In company with Mr. J. H. Norrick, he rented the corner room in the Kremlin block, formerly occupied by the late George B. Potwin, and opened out an agricultural supply wareroom, and has met with good success in the undertaking. The firm carries a full line of all kinds of agricultural implements, together with wagons, carriages and buggies. They represent goods of C. Aultman & Co., of Canton, Ohio; Buckeye mowers and reapers, and self binders, Canton Monitor engine, Bucher & Gibbs' Imperial plows, First and Bradley's and Hughes' sulky plows, Brown's corn cultivators, Champion corn planters, Studebaker and Moline farm wagons and spring wagons, carriages and buggies, of five different manufactures, from Moline, Illinois, Courtland, and Syracuse, New York, Toledo, and Troy, Ohio.

Mr. Pealer was married August 10, 1853, to Miss Selina E. Vincent, and had a family of three sons and one daughter. The daughter died February 22, 1877, aged seventeen years.

PEARDON, GEORGE, justice of the peace, Hilliar township, post office, Centreburgh, was born in Devonshire, England, in 1823. His young days were spent on a farm, and attending school until about fourteen years of age, when he was apprenticed to learn the trade of shoemaking. He served until his master gave up the business, thus giving George his freedom. Some time after this one of his neighbors, a Mr. Caldwell, was coming to America, and Mr. Peardon came with him to Ohio, and stopped for a short time near Danville, and then came to Gambier, where he worked at his trade, for several months. He then came to Mt. Vernon and worked at his trade with Samuel Smail for six years, and then set up for himself, where he remained until July, 1855, when he came to Centreburgh, where he has since remained.

He is a man of sound judgment, and exerts a quiet influence in the vicinity, and has the esteem of his neighbors. He was elected justice of the peace in 1872, and served for three years to the satisfaction of the public. He was again elected in the fall of 1878. He is prompt in his decisions and accurate in his judgment.

He was married to Miss Mary Hicks, of Mt. Vernon, March 21, 1845, by Rev. Leonard Gurley. They had seven children, six of whom are living.

PENICK & RANSOM, leather manufacturers, successors of G. E. Raymond, West Gambier street, Mt. Vernon.—Mr. William Penick, of this firm, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, on the eleventh May, 1822, where he resided until he was ten years of age, when his parents came to Ohio, and located near Martinsburgh, this county. In 1841 he came to Mt. Vernon and entered the tannery of Hugh Oglevee to learn the trade, where he served three years. He then went to Millersburgh and worked for S. Weirick for two years and seven months. From Millersburgh he returned to Martinsburgh and purchased the tannery of O. Lord, and conducted the business for nineteen years, when he sold out. In 1865 Mr. Penick bought a half interest in the yard of George E. Raymond, and for three years the firm of Raymond & Penick conducted a successful business. He then sold his interest, and was engaged in various ways until the fall of 1878, when he, in company with J. H. Ransom, bought the Raymond tannery, which the new firm still carries on.

PENN, WILLIAM, Middlebury, farmer, was born in Virginia, near Harper's Ferry, in 1826; came to Ohio in 1834 with his father, John Penn, and located in Richland county. He was married in 1851 to Ruth Clark, who was born in this township and county. They have two children: William, born in 1867, and Chloe, born in 1854.

Mr. Penn came to Knox county in 1853, and has remained here ever since. He is one of the useful and intelligent men of this county. His father, John Penn, was born in 1800, in Baltimore, Maryland, and died in 1879. Mrs. John Penn has moved to Indiana. Mrs. Ruth Penn's father, William Clark, was born in Vermont in 1777. He came to Ohio in 1818, and was married to Abigail Owen, who was born in 1797 in Vermont. They are among the old pioneers of the county. They had two children: Rachel, born in 1829, and Ruth, born in 1833. William Clark died in 1862, aged eighty-four years five months and eight days. Mrs. Abigail Clark died in 1871.

PENROSE, EVERARD, painter, Pleasant township, son of Benjamin and Rachel Penrose, was born in Bucks county Pennsylvania, on the fifteenth day of April, 1818. He was

Digitized by Google

brought to Knox county, Ohio, by his parents in 1828, who located in Monroe township, remained a few years, then purchased and moved on a farm in Clinton township, where he grew to manhood. At the age of sixteen years he commenced teaching vocal music during the winter season, and has followed that as his vocation nearly every winter since that time. In 1838 he went to Philadelphia, where he learned painting and paperhanging, which he has made his principle vocation.

He has been married twice; first in 1846 to Elizabeth Armstrong, of Philadelphia, who died in 1847. In 1849 he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Mills, of Philadelphia. In 1851 he returned to Knox county with his wife and one child, where they have passed most of their time. In 1870 he purchased the property in Pleasant township, where they are now living. They have had eight children, four sons and four daughters; one of the latter is dead.

PETERMAN, CHRISTIAN, deceased.--Christian Peterman was born March 13, 1819, in Maple township, Delaware county, Pennsylvania, and at the time of his death his age was sixty-one years, eight months and fourteen days. He was a miller by trade. While he was yet a young man he was appointed to the position of warden of the Westchester prison, in Chester county, Pennsylvania, his administration lasting one year. The board of managers of the institutions showed their confidence in his abilities by offering him the position for another term, with an increased salary. By kindness he had won the confidence of the prisoners, and labored diligently to teach them Christian principles, and effected many reformations. His sensitive nature led him to believe that the position was one of too much responsibility and the burden too heavy for one of his youthful years, and he tendered his resignation. He left his native State in the year 1854, and settled in Millwood, Knox county, Ohio, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits, in company with his brother-in-law, Mr. C. W. Page. In 1864 he removed to Mt. Vernon, purchased the stock of dry goods of Peter McIntire, at the corner of Main and Gambier streets, where he continued the business under his own name until 1870, when his eldest son, Samuel H., was made a partner. In January, 1880, he sold his stock and retired from business.

He was a member of St. Paul's Episcopal church for twenty-one years, during which time he proved to be a steadfast Christian, and was known for his many acts of kindness during sickness and death, among families of his own acquaintance. He was superintendent of St. Paul's Sunday-school, and also junior warden in the church for a number of years. He was also an active member of the Young Men's Christian association of this city, and it was while in attendance at one of its meetings, in 1875, that he suffered a slight stroke of paralysis. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, having associated himself with Antioch lodge at Danville.

Mr. Peterman died Saturday, November 27, 1880.

Samuel H. Peterman was a native of Pennsylvania, and came to this county with his parents in 1854. He received his education in the union schools in this city (Mt. Vernon), and his first business engagement was as an employe of the United States Express company. In this employment he remained from 1869 to 1871, after which he went into partnership with his father. In April, 1880, he established a general insurance agency, and opened an office in the Peterman block, room 3, second floor, for conducting both fire and life insurance business. He represents such standard companies as the British American; Franklin, of Columbus; Travelers' Life and Accident; German Fire, of Pittsburgh; the Ohio Insurance company, Dayton; Mutual Fire, of Delaware; Merchants' and Mechanics', of Mansfield; Capitol City, of Columbus; Ohio Mutual Relief, of Urbana. German, $360,000; British American, $5,000,000; Ohio, of Dayton, $200,000; Travelers' Life and Accident, paid up cash capital, $600,000.

PHILLIPS, HENRY, deceased, late of Mt. Vernon, was born in Devonshire, England, March 20, 1803. He came to America in 1821 with his parents, who settled at Phillipsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he resided until 1824, when he went to Cadiz, Harrison county, Ohio. In 1825 he took up his residence in Steubenville, Jefferson county, where he followed his trade (stone-mason and stone-dresser), until 1835, when he went into the tavern business, and kept the Washington house for five years with great credit to himself.

In 1825 he was married to Miss Maria Wise, then of Steubenville, but formerly of Washington county, Pennsylvania, where she was born March 24, 1806. She had removed to Steubenville in 1816 with her parents. Her mother died in 1845, and her father in 1850.

Mr. and Mrs. Wise had two children—a son and a daughter. The son died in 1836, and the daughter, in 1825, became the wife of the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Phillips came to Knox county in 1840, and located on a partly cleared farm in Wayne township, where the family resided till 1860, when he took up his residence in Mt. Vernon, where he resided until his death. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Phillips ten children were born, seven of whom are still living—Elizabeth was born in 1830; Henry, in 1832; Thomas, in 1833; Harrison, in 1836; Mary Ann, in 1839; and Maria and Martha (twins), in 1841.

Three sons and two daughters are residents of Jasper county, Iowa; one daughter, the wife of John Scarbrough, resides in Newark; and one daughter, the wife of Simon H. Bair, is a resident of Mt. Vernon.

Mr. Phillips died at his late residence on West High street, Saturday morning, March 25, 1876, aged seventy-three years and five days. For the three years prior to his death his health had been on the decline. On the day previous to his death he was able to walk to the house of a friend, and none supposed he was so near his end.

During his residence in Steubenville he joined a lodge of Odd Fellows, and on his removal to this place he took a withdrawal card, which he deposited with Mt. Vernon Lodge No. 20, I. O. O. F. He passed regularly through all the high positions, both in the subordinate lodge as well as in the encampment branch of the order, and at the time of his death he was the oldest Odd Fellow in this part of the State. He was a man of strong mind and sterling integrity, and stood ready at any moment to render aid and comfort to those in trouble or distress. He was a member of the Christian church, and stood prominent in its councils, and as a citizen was a valuable member of the community. He served one term as justice of the peace in Wayne township, and four terms in Clinton township after his removal to Mt. Vernon. His funeral services took place at the Christian church, on Vine street, Sunday, March 26, 1876, the Rev. Southmayd preaching the discourse. At the door of the church the remains were taken in charge by the Odd Fellows in the city, and taken to the cemetery, where the body was consigned to the tomb, according to the beautiful burial service of the order.

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Maria Phillips, the beloved companion, now in her seventy-fifth year, survives her departed husband. She is a woman of uncommon intelligence, and of as strong marked characteristics as a woman as her husband was as a man; is of sound mind and good health, more so than most women of her advanced age. She feels her loss deeply, but is upheld by the loving hands of the Father of the widow and of the orphan. Long may she be spared to minister unto the poor and destitute.

Among the proceedings of Mt. Vernon Lodge No. 20, I. O. O. F., are the following resolutions, expressive of the great loss the lodge sustained on the death of Brother Henry Phillips:

"That in the death of Brother Henry Phillips we recognize the loss of a true and faithful brother, whose life and conduct has won the love of our brotherhood, and his pure and upright character the respect and esteem of his friends and acquaintances. That in the life of our brother we recognize the virtues which adorn the noblest of our race. He was a father in the highest sense of the word; a kind and affectionate husband, and a perfect gentleman in all his intercourse with his fellow citizens. In all, he was one of the masterpieces of God's creation."

PHILIPS, MOSES, farmer, post office, New Castle, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1812, and came with his father, Jacob Philips, to Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1818. From there he removed to this township, in 1838, and has resided in Butler ever since. He has been married twice. The first time to Margaret Fry, May 14, 1835, by whom he had eleven children, viz: Henry, Amy, William, Mary Ann, Charlotte, Jonathan, James, Levi, John, Peter, Samuel.

His second wife was Sarah Ann Underwood, daughter of Jesse Underwood, to whom he was married October 1, 1863, and by whom he had five children, viz: Charles L., Delano, Arminia, Viola, and Robnetta. Mr. Philips' family is the largest in number of any one family in Butler township.

Peter Philips died in September, 1856; Jonathan, September, 1857; James died in the army, in 1864. His funeral discourse, delivered by Rev. Daniel Lambert, in the grove near the Woods church, Butler township, was an event long to be remembered by the hundreds of citizens who listened to its delivery.

PHILLIPS, HENRY, carpenter, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, July 11, 1814. He was brought to Knox county, Ohio, in 1818 by his parents, David and Nancy Phillips, who located in Clinton township, where they passed the remainder of their days.

David Phillips deceased February 20, 1863, aged eighty years. He served in the War of 1812. His companion survived him until April 14, 1864, when she died, aged seventy years. They reared a family of thirteen children: Mary, Henry, Samuel, James and Thomas (twins), Permelia, Levi and Ruth (twins), Jackson, David, Johnson, Priscilla, and Hannah. Five of the foregoing, namely: Mary, Samuel, Levi, Jackson, and Priscilla have died.

Mr. Phillips is a carpenter and joiner by trade, and has followed that as his vocation during life. On the ninth of April, 1839, he married Miss Sarah Howard, born in Maryland November 2, 1820. They settled where he is now living, in Clinton township, two and a half miles from Mt. Vernon, on the Granville road. They reared a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters. His wife deceased February 27, 1864.

PHILLIPS, GEORGE deceased, Berlin township, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, in 1819, and married in 1840, to Emaline Woodruff, who was born in Pike township, this county, in 1823. They had eight children, viz: Amos P., born in 1842; Malinda A., 1844; Elnora A., 1851; Elmira E., 1854, deceased; William D., 1859, deceased; Laura B., 1861; Clement R., 1864, and Lizzie B., 1869. Mr. Phillips came to Knox county, at the age of six years, and remained a citizen until his death, January 26, 1879.

The father of Mrs. Phillips, Amos O. Woodruff, deceased, was born in 1795, in New Jersey; he was married to Elizabeth Rodgers, who was born in New Jersey in 1797. They had three children, viz: James R., Mary A., and Emaline. Mr. Woodruff came to Knox county, Ohio, in a very early day, and was a pioneer. He died in Michigan, and Mrs. Elizabeth Woodruff died in Pike township, in 1872.

PHILLIPS, JOHN R., farmer, Pike township, post office, Democracy, was born in Jefferson county, in 1823, and was married in 1843, to Sarah Quinn, who was born in Knox county in 1826. They had five children, viz: Elizabeth, born in 1845; Robert, 1848; William, 1854; Lydia, 1860, deceased; and John Shannon, 1870. Mr. Phillips came to Knox county with his parents in 1825.

James Quinn, deceased, was born in New Jersey in 1781, and was married to Lydia Parks, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1796. They had six children, viz: Robert, born in 1819; William, 1821; John, 1823; Sarah, 1826; Thompson, 1829; and Elizabeth, 1838. The deceased members are Thompson and Elizabeth. James Quinn died in 1865, and his wife in 1881.

PHILLIPS, JOHN, Berlin township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, in 1821, and came to Knox county in 1825. He was married in 1843, to Ruth Hipsley, who was born in Carroll county, Maryland, in 1826, and came to Ohio with her parents at forty-seven years of age. They have the following children: Clarinda, born in 1843; Margaret deceased in 1845; Henry W., born in 1847; Deroy E., in 1850; Sarah E., in 1853; Albert W., in 1856. Clarinda Phillips is married to Hugh C. Wilson, and lives in Pike township. Henry W. is married to Elvira Wilson, and they also reside in Pike township. Deroy married Julia Beard, and resides in Jasper county, Iowa. Sarah E. married Isaac C. Dunmire, and also resides in Jasper county, Iowa. Albert W. married Mary McCerg, and lives on the home place.

Mr. Phillips is a farmer by occupation, and has been identified with Knox county since 1825, and remembers well many incidents of pioneer life.

The father of Mrs. John Phillips, Joshua Hipsley, is a native of Maryland, and was married to Elizabeth Wilson, who was a native of the same State. They came to Knox county in 1834, and located in Berlin township, on the farm where John Phillips now resides. They had ten children: Mary Ann, married to Mr. Lee, deceased; Amos, living in Iowa; Louis, in Indiana; Joseph, in Iowa; Nicholas, in Illinois; Ruth, now married to Mr. Phillips; Caleb resides in Iowa; Sarah, now Mrs. Wilson, lives in Carroll county, Maryland, and Joshua, deceased. Mr. Joshua Hipsley died May 29, 1866.

Mrs. Elizabeth Hipsley died February 11, 1854.

PHILIPS, MRS. RACHEL, was born in Perry township, Coshocton county, Ohio, on the sixteenth day of September, 1826, and was married to John Dalyer, October 6, 1842, by whom she had seven children, viz: Anna, born October 3, 1843; Levi, April 22, 1845; Frances M., August 11, 1847; Mary

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth, April 19, 1849, died September 14, 1876; Martha Eliza, April 16, 1851; Moses Franklin, February 15, 1853; Maria Josephine, January 29, 1855, died February 11, 1856.

John Dalyer was a member of the One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, and died April 29, 1865, of chronic dysentery, at Moorehead, North Carolina.

Levi enlisted in company F, Eightieth Ohio volunteer infantry, and was killed at Mission Ridge, November 25, 1863.

Mrs. Dalyer was married to Arthur Fawcett, December 19, 1871, who is still living.

PHILLIPS, BENJAMIN, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in Wayne township, in 1831, and married in 1860 to Clara Bonner, who was born in Muskingum county in 1839. They have five children: William B., born in 1861; Sarah, 1863; Benjamin, deceased at three years; Mable C., in 1869; Grant, in 1871, and Ellis H., in 1876.

Mr. Phillips has resided here a number of years. In 1864--5 he took a tour to Europe.

PHILLIPS, ELIAS, farmer, Pike township, post office, North Liberty, born in Pike township, this county, on the farm where he now resides, October 19, 1837, and was married in 1860, to Sarah Bowman, who was born in Ohio, in 1841. She died in 1861.

Mr. Phillips was afterwards married to Sarah J. Weimer, who was born in Knox county, in 1842. They had five children: Alva C., born May 13, 1863; Milan E., October 15, 1864; William C., March 24, 1866; Ira E., December 29, 1868, and Hallie I., October 1, 1876. Alva C. died August 5, 1876.

Mr. Elias Phillips has always been identified with this township and county. He owns the old homestead, which is now one of the most beautiful farms of this county.

PHILLIPS, HENRY W., farmer, Pike township, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in this township in 1847, and was married, in 1868, to Elvira Wilson, who was born in this township, in 1845. They have three children: Margaret Alwilda, born in 1870; Ida Blanche, in 1872, and Eddie W., in 1876.

Mr. and Mrs. Phillips have always been residents of this township, and are both members of pioneer families.

PHILLIPS, JAMES W., Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty; born in this township July 30, 1849, and was married in 1874 to Sarah M. Keed, who was born in this township March 7, 1854. They had three children, Mary L., born January 2, 1875; Clarence Leroy, October 14, 1876, died April 24, 1877; and Jenered J., born May 30, 1880.

Mr. and Mrs. Phillips are both members of pioneer families. He owns an improved farm and is a model farmer.

PHILO, HENRY, Mt. Vernon., is a native of Swaffham, England; was born April 17, 1846, and remained there until 1874. Upon arriving at manhood he learned the trade of carriage-making, and worked for the same man sixteen years, until he came to America. He first located at Mt. Holly as a salesman in a store, where he remained four years, after which he came to Mt. Vernon and bought out A. E. Philo, and engaged in keeping a grocery and restaurant, in which he is now engaged.

PICKARD, PETER, physician Mt. Vernon, was born in Devonshire, England, May 13, 1832, and attended the schools of Devonshire. When about seventeen years of age his parents came to America, and he worked two summers on a farm, and in the winter attended school; he also attended select school several terms. At about the age of twenty-four years he began reading medicine with Drs. J. W. Russel and Matthew Thompson, and read with them three years and a half. He attended his first course of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in Cincinnati, Ohio, and his last term he attended at the University of Buffalo, New York. He graduated February, 1859, and commenced practice in Martinsburgh the spring following; remained there eight and a half years and then came to Mt. Vernon, where he has since been engaged in the profession.

November twenty-eighth, 1862, he received the appointment of first assistant surgeon of the Forty-fifth regiment, but did not accept.

He is a member of the State Medical society and also a member of the Knox county society, and its treasurer.

He was married to Miss Harriet J. Veatch, of Knox county, May 17, 1865. They have three children—one son and two daughters.

PICKERING, ENOCH, farmer, Milford township, was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, in October, 1832. His father, Greenbury Pickering, was a native of Maryland. He was married in Greene county, Pennsylvania, to Miss Susannah Darr, a native of Virginia. About 1831 they came to Guernsey county, Ohio, where they remained until 1844, when they moved to Hilliar township, Knox county; remained until 1854, then moved to Henry county, Iowa (near Mt. Pleasant), where they lived and died. They had twelve children, six of each sex, and, so far as is known, ten of them are living, viz: Lot, Albert, Corbley, Enoch, Philip, David, Maria (married William Wilson), Orpha (married John Hosick), Hannah (deceased), Elizabeth (married N. Boyd), Fannie (deceased), Lucinda (married William Parrin).

The subject of this notice remained at home with his parents until he was about twenty-two years of age, when he returned to Ohio. He was married to Miss Catharine Ward in 1854. Since his marriage he has been engaged mainly at farming. They have five children, viz: Sarah E., Manville, John S., Albert, and Lucinda.

Mr. Pickering is a good farmer and a good citizen, being both industrious and honest.

PIERCE, ISAAC, Hilliar township, blacksmith, was born in Mansfield, Richland county, January 30, 1810. His parents came to Knox county about six years after and settled on the Indian fields, south of Mt. Vernon, where Isaac remained until he was about ten years old, when his uncle, Peter Kinney, took him to Wheeling, Virginia, and he shortly after got on a boat as cook on the Ohio river. He followed the river for some years and then came to Mt. Vernon, where he learned the trade of blacksmithing with William Davis. His next move was to Hilliar township in 1834, and about two years after came to Centreburgh and carried on his trade for many years, until he became afflicted with rheumatism.

He was among the early settlers of Knox county.

He was married to Miss Ann Eliza Belcher, July 24, 1834. By this union there were nine children born, five of whom are living, viz: Sarah, married to John Crawford, lives in Broadway, Union county, Ohio; Mary, widow of George Jones, in Centreburgh; William M., in Union county, Ohio; Louisa, married to Ira Barr, living in Centreburgh; Frank C., blacksmith, in Centreburgh.

Mr. Pierce was a soldier or the late war. His two sons, Jackson and William, were in the army also, and Mr. Pierce, al-

Digitized by Google

though near fifty-two years of age, volunteered in company A, Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, August 8, 1862. He was in the fights in front of Vicksburgh and at Arkansas Post. In March, 1863, he was discharged on account of chronic rheumatism, contracted while in the service. February, 1864, he again enlisted in company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment and was sent to Chattanooga, and participated in several of the engagements, among which were Akworth, Resaca, Atlanta, and Jonesborough. He was again taken with rheumatism and sent to the hospital. He was discharged at Camp Dennison, May 17, 1865.

PITKIN, REV. JOHN, Milford township, retired minister of the Presbyterian church, was born in Rutland county, Vermont, May 12, 1794. His parents were natives of Connecticut, and belonged to the farmer class. They had a family of four children, all of whom are dead, but the subject of this notice, he being the youngest child. He remained at home until he was eighteen years of age, when he enlisted in the Thirtieth United States infantry. This was in 1812. The first rendezvous was at Burlington, Vermont, thence to Plattsburgh, where they went into winter quarters. The spring of 1813 the command went to Lacole Mill, Canada, where they had an engagement with a British force. They guarded the ship-builders while constructing a fleet for Commodore McDonough. This fleet was used on Lake Champlain. He was discharged in June, 1813. He then worked at the hatting business for about two years, while in Vermont. He also taught school for several terms. About 1815 he came to Ohio, locating at Chillicothe, where he taught school for several months. He then attended an academy, working night and morning for his board. He attended school there for several years, working his way by teaching, principally. He then attended Jefferson college at Cannonsburgh, Pennsylvania, for a year and a half. Having the ministry in view he studied theology three years with Rev. Dr. Wilson, a Presbyterian minister. Upon the completion of his studies he went to Indiana, where he preached three months, then returned to Waterford, Washington county, Ohio, where he preached about six years; then at Dresden six years; at Utica, Licking county, Ohio, one year, and at the Milford Presbyterian church as stated supply. He also preached some time in Delaware county, Ohio. He preached regularly until he was seventy-five years of age. He is a theologian of the old school, and is regarded as a man of ability. His preaching was acceptable, and through him many were added to the church. He is spending the remainder of his days on his farm. He was married to Miss Eliza W. Wilson in 1824, who was the daughter of Rev. Dr. Robert G. Wilson, his preceptor. She was born in South Carolina in 1801, and died in 1864. She was an exemplary woman, and a devoted wife and mother. They had a family of ten children, eight of whom are living—John G. and Ebenezer, died in the army; Elizabeth J. (married Mr. Camp); Robert W.; Mary W. (married George L. Smith); Emily H.; Samuel J.; Sarah F. (married Samuel Hookway); Paul H., a minister of the Presbyterian church; and Theodore S.

PLUMMER, FRANKLIN W., Fredericktown, deceased, was born in Maryland in 1824; married in 1844 to Eliza Walter, who was born in 1824. They had the following family, viz.: Philip, born in 1846; Alfred, in 1848; Anna, in 1849; Mary, in 1852; Charles, in 1854; Thomas, in 1856; and Jessie, in 1859.

Franklin Plummer died in 1860 in Wayne township. Anna M. died in 1868.

Mr. Plummer emigrated with his parents to Ohio in 1827, and located in Knox county. Mr. Plummer was engaged in buying and selling stock. He was one of the earliest settlers of this county, and also one of its best citizens.

Philip Plummer was a soldier of the late war, being a member of company B, Ninty-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry. He was afterward transferred to the Seventy-seventh Ohio volunteer infantry. He continued till the close of the war, and received an honorable discharge. He is now residing in Fredericktown engaged with the firm of S. S. Tuttle, manufacturers.

Alfred H. was a member of the Ohio National guards. He served out his time and received an honorable discharge.

PONTING, JOHN, county commissioner, is a citizen of Mt. Vernon. He was born in Somersetshire, England, June 21, 1826. He emigrated to America in the fall of 1847, and settled in Fredericktown, this county, and was engaged with the late James George for about three years, and then entered into the butchering business in Mt. Vernon, which he followed about one year, and then engaged in stock business, shipping to the eastern cities. He then engaged in the grocery business, which he successfully carried on for some years, when he sold out his business to Messrs. Armstrong & Tompkins, in 1877. In October, 1876, he was elected county commissioner, and served three years with great efficiency, and was again elected in 1879, which office he now holds.

Mr. Ponting was married to Miss Eliza Thompson, July, 1856. She died June 18, 1876. Mr. Ponting has been eminently successful in all that he has undertaken. He started in life without a dollar in the world.

POPHAM, FRANCIS (deceased). He was born in Maryland in 1784, and was married in 1803, to Mary Scoles, who was born in 1785. They had a large family, viz: Elias, born in 1805; George, in 1807; Samuel, in 1809; Easter, in 1810; John S., in 1811; Elizabeth, in 1814; Margaret, in 1816; Joseph, in 1817; William, in 1819; Minerva C., in 1821; Thomas, in 1822; Richard in 1824, and Rebecca, in 1825. Mrs. Mary Popham died in Indiana, September 5, 1857.

They emigrated to Ohio in 1808, and located in Pike township in 1809.

The father of Francis, Samuel Popham, was born in England, and came to America as a British subject, during the Revolutionary war; he became attached to this country and settled in Maryland, and died there.

POPHAM, SAMUEL (deceased), Pike township, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, in 1809, and was married in 1836 to Elizabeth Scoles, who was born in 1819. They had the following children, viz: Salena, born September 15, 1837; Eliza Ann, February 17, 1839; Columbus D., August 23, 1841; Margaret J., August 28, 1844; George F., October 21, 1846; Thomas J., September 5, 1849; Mary J., January 22, 1852; Amanda Olive, March 15, 1859; and Samuel L., September 12, 1862. Salena died September 30, 1837. Mrs. Elizabeth Popham died in March, 1874.

Samuel Popham married for his second wife Nancy Johnson, who was born in Richland county, in 1833. They lived together but a few years. Mr. Popham died June 8, 1880. He was a citizen of this county for many years, a good financier, became the owner of a number of farms, and gave to each of his children a good home.

Digitized by Google

POPHAM, ELIAS, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, in 1805, and came to Harrison county, Ohio, with his parents at the age of three years, and to Knox county in 1820, and was married in 1826 to Elizabeth Durbin, who was born in this county in 1810. They had the following family: Curtis, born in 1828; Samuel, in 1830; James, in 1834; Sherman, in 1835; Francis, in 1838; Euretta, in 1840; Christiana, in 1841; Corydon, in 1850; and Thomas, in 1852. Mrs. Elizabeth Popham died December 8, 1857; James died August 24, 1834; Euretta in 1840; and Christiana August 21, 1842.

Mr. Popham married for his second wife, in 1858, Julia E. Berry, who was born in Virginia in 1827. They had the following children: Louis B., born in 1861, and Ida May, born in 1863.

Mr. Popham settled in Pike township when he came to this county, and in 1840 he came to Morris township. He owns a good farm with all modern improvements.

POPHAM, COLUMBUS D., farmer, post office, Lytle City, Iowa county, Iowa. He was born in Pike township, Knox county, in 1841; he was married in 1866, to Margaret Patten, who was born in Tuscarawas county, in 1849. They have four children living: Quintila J., Florence O., Herbert C., and Hallie M. The deceased, Charles B., died in Iowa, in 1878.

Mr. Popham emigrated to Iowa in 1869. His memory still lingers in Knox county, Ohio, on the scenes of his childhood.

POPHAM, GFORGE F., farmer, post office, Democracy, born in Pike township, this county, October 2, 1846, and was married March 23, 1875, to Mary A. Matheny, who was born October 10, 1845, in Monroe township, this county.

Mr. Popham owns a well improved farm in this township, and is an enterprising and industrious farmer.

PORTER, J. H., Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard. He was born November 9, 1852, on what is now known as the Critchfield farm. His father was born in Brown township in 1831, and lived at different places in the county until his death, which occurred in 1866. His mother was subsequently married to William Taswell, and lived in Mt. Vernon. Mr. Porter was married to Miss Lydia Smith April 21, 1878.

POTTER, M. D., S. B., Fredericktown; was born in Bloomfield township, Morrow county, Ohio, November 7, 1828. He was educated in the common schools till about twenty-one years of age, then he attended the Fredericktown academy, after which he attended the Norwalk college, Huron county, Ohio. To defray his expenses he engaged in teaching and working at different kinds of work. He commenced reading medicine with Dr. T. R. Potter about 1850, after which he graduated at the Jefferson Medical college at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1854. He then located in Fredericktown and engaged in the practice of medicine. He has since remained here, continuing the practice. The doctor has established a wide and extensive practice, has met with excellent success, and stands to-day at the head of the medical profession in this section of Ohio. He was one of the charter members of the Knox County Medical society, was elected three consecutive terms president of this society, also vice-president a number of terms.

Dr. S. B. Potter was married to Eleanor B. Leonard, daughter of Hon. Byram Leonard, of Knox county. They had two children: Anna H. and Nellie A. Mrs. Eleanor Potter died March 10, 1871.

The doctor then married Delia M. Burns May 8, 1872, who was born in Fredericktown, Knox county, Ohio. She was a widow of Dr. Alfred Burns, and daughter of Dr. A. W. Swetland, of Sparta, Ohio.

The doctor has been identified with the Baptist church, and still adheres strictly, and advocates those Christian doctrines. He has been connected with the Democratic party, has always voted that ticket, and promulgates its principles. He has had a number of students, and at present he has with him William M. Furgerson, son of Rev. W. M. Furgerson, of Fredericktown, and also Herbert S. Darling, son of William Darling, of this county.

PRATT, HENRY, Liberty township, retired farmer, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, December 17, 1802. He is the son of William and Elizabeth Pratt, *nee* Hooper, who came to Ohio in 1819 with a four horse team. They brought a family of six daughters and two sons, and settled in Clinton township, near the Ewalt settlement, where they had a tract of two hundred acres of land. He remained here until 1829, when he was drowned in Owl creek while on his return from Mt. Vernon. He was was on horse-back, and it is supposed was taken with a paralytic stroke and was unable to regain the shore. The horse which he rode upon finding the rider gone came home and neighed. The subject of this notice, Henry Pratt, rode the horse to the ford and dismounted leaving the horse unhitched. He (the horse) returned again to the farm, and again returned to the ford, seeming to understand that his master had met with some serious accident. Mrs. Pratt survived her husband until 1853. The children are all dead except Henry and Jane, the wife of D. C. Montgomery, esq., of Mt. Vernon.

The subject of this notice spent his youth on a farm and remained at home until he was twenty-six years of age. He worked at the carpenter trade and wagon making for some time. In 1829 he married Miss Penelope Buckingham, and in 1835 moved to his present farm where he has resided ever since. They have had seven children, three of whom are living, viz: Sylvester, farmer; John, in Tama county, Iowa; and Eliza J., who married William C. Parker, of Liberty township. Mrs. Pratt died in March, 1878. Mr. Pratt has always been an industrious man, and has helped to improve the neighborhood in which he lives. He is social in his habits.

Sylvester Pratt, a son of Henry Pratt, was born in Liberty township in 1831, and has continued to reside there ever since. He is a good farmer and an excellent citizen. In 1852 he married Miss Cordelia Parrish. They had one child, John Franklin. In 1854 his wife died. His second wife was Mary E. Tarr. They had three children, only one living, viz: Sarah Isabelle.

PRICE, VEAZEY, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, April 17, 1819. He was brought to Knox county, Ohio, by his parents, Samuel and Margaret Price, in 1826, who located in Pleasant township, where they remained until 1856, when he, (Samuel Price), with wife and family, all except Veazey, emigrated to Iowa, where he deceased at the age of seventy-two years. His wife died aged eighty-two years. They reared a family of seven children: William, Thomas, Veazey, James, Samuel, Dorthus, and Sarah. Only three of the above named are now living: Sarah, Veazey, and Samuel. Veazey Price married Miss Eliza R. Veatch, in 1846, daughter of Peter Veatch, and settled in Mt. Vernon. By trade he is a joiner and

Digitized by Google

pattern maker. He commenced working at his trade in 1837, and served three years as an apprentice with John Arentrue at the joiner trade, after serving his time as an apprentice, which ended in 1840, he remained one year with his old employer, and in 1841 he commenced work with Charles Cooper, making the wood work on carding machines and spinning jacks, and making patterns. He continued with Mr. Cooper as pattern maker until 1854, when he purchased and moved on a farm in Morgan township, same county, where they lived twelve years, and in 1866, he purchased and moved on the farm where he is now living, in Clinton township, two miles west of Mt. Vernon. Since leaving the employ of Mr. Cooper, and moving on a farm, he has made farming his vocation. They have three children—one son and two daughters.

PRICE, SAMUEL, farmer, youngest son of Samuel Rice, deceased, was born in Knox county, Ohio, May 14, 1825. He married Miss Sarah A. Kerr in 1852, born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1828, daughter of Benjamin and Rose Kerr. They settled in same county, and remained two years. In 1854 they emigrated to Iowa, where they lived sixteen and a half years, and then returned to Knox county. In the spring of 1871 they purchased and moved on the property where they are now living, on the Newark road, a short distance from Mt. Vernon. He owns a farm in Pleasant township, and follows farming as his vocation.

PRICE, CALEB H., farmer, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, in 1818. He came to Ohio in 1860, and was married to Nancy Simmons, who was born in Jefferson township, Richland county. They have two children: Abraham, born in 1871, and Aldie, in 1874. Mr. Price has been engaged teaching school, and in the ministry in the German Baptist church.

PUGH, HENRY H., Pike township, tanner, post office Democracy, born in Newark, Licking county, August 19, 1841, and married December 31, 1868, to Josephine Wierick, who was born in Knox county, June 6, 1848. They have four children; Edward E., born March 24, 1870; Mary Jane, December 17, 1871; William H., October 13, 1873; and Charles M., April 30, 1876.

Mrs. Pugh when a girl received a liberal education, and was engaged in teaching school for six terms in Knox county.

Mr. Pugh was a soldier in the late war, enlisted June 9, 1862, and was a member of company K, Eighty-second regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry. He was in the following engagements. Perryville, Kentucky; Stone River, Tennessee; Gallatin Landing, Tennessee; Hovey's Gap, Tennessee; two battles at Franklin, Tennessee; Chicamauga, Lookout Mountain, and Missionary Ridge, Tennessee; battle of Ringgold, Georgia; battle of Resacca, Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Etowah Creek, Georgia; Jonesborough, Savannah, Georgia; Bentonville, North Carolina; and Waynesborough, North Carolina. He was engaged in the service until 1865, and received an honorable discharge. He learned the tanner's trade in Wilmington, Ohio, and is now engaged in that business in Amity.

Mrs. Pugh's father, John Weirick, was born in Zanesville, Muskingum county, Ohio, in 1810. When he was two years old he went with his parents to Pennsylvania. He learned the tanner's trade in Harrisburgh, Pennsylvania, and was engaged in that business for forty-seven years. He was first married November 23, 1838, to Nancy Long, who was born in Dayton, Ohio, in 1838. They had three children: George B. S., born in 1839; James L., in 1842; and Sarah M., in 1845. Mrs. Nancy Weirick departed this life February 15, 1846.

Mr. Weirick's second marriage was to Miss Eliza Steiner, who was born in Newville, Ohio. They had four children: Amanda E., born in 1847; Josephine, in 1848; Harriet, in 1850; and Mary E, in 1853.

The family have married as follows: George B. and Lousetta Anderson, in 1860; James L. and Nancy Simkins, in 1868; Amanda E. and Melleville B. Rowley; Josephine A. and H. H. Pugh, in 1868; Harriet W. and Milton Lattie, in 1866; Sarah M. and Asaph Rowley, in 1861; Mary E. and B. J. Porter, in 1873.

Mr. Weirick and two of his sons, George and James, have been married the second time, and are all living with their second wives. Mr. Weirick is proprietor of the Amity hotel, and has been engaged in the business since 1871, keeping a very respectable house. He and his wife have the ability to make their guests feel at home, and all who stop with them, find the Amity house a pleasant home for the traveller.

PUMPHREY, BASSILL WELLS, M. D., (deceased), was born August 22, 1812, in Brooke county, Virginia. His ancestors on his father's side came with Lord Baltimore. One settled in South Carolina, and the other in Maryland, of which latter family the subject of this sketch is a descendant. His grandfather, on his mother's side was a captain in the Revolutionary army, and was one of the men who organized the State of Ohio, and was a member of the first constitutional convention.

Until fourteen years young Pumphrey remained with his parents. He attended school at Athens, Ohio, and read medicine with Dr. Sellers, of Pittsburgh, and then went to the University of Maryland, and graduated in 1832. He commenced the practice of medicine in Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, in 1833, where he remained until 1842, when he removed to Mt. Vernon, where he continued to follow his profession till his death. He was appointed examining pension surgeon in 1842, and served ten years, and was reappointed and resigned his position. He died October 19, 1880, of apoplexy.

Dr. Pumphrey was married to Miss Maria J. Updegraff in 1832. She was the daughter of James Updegraff, one of the first settlers of Ohio. Three children were born to them, one son and two daughters. The son died when young. His daughters are both married. His oldest daughter married Andrew Parrott, and lives near Mt. Vernon, and his other daughter married Brooklyn L. Terry, and resides in Columbus.

PUMPHREY, R. J., Hilliar township, real estate dealer, Centreburgh.—He is the fourth child of Fleming and Mary J. Pumphrey, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, June 23, 1846. His parents moved to Knox county in 1852, and settled on a farm where the subject of this notice spent his early days assisting his father on the farm and attending school during the winter months.

When about twenty years of age he went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, for the purpose of attending commercial college, but upon receiving an appointment as clerk in the city hospital he relinquished his object, He remained in the clerkship for a year, and then returned to Ohio and opened a general store in Centreburgh. By his judicious management and strict adherence to business principles he attained an enviable reputation for integrity, and was successful in his business. He is a close observer and weighs any undertaking in which he might engage,

Digitized by Google

NICHOLAS RILEY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HANNAH RILEY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

viewing the possibilities and probabilities of success. This, coupled with a comprehensive knowledge of the world, makes him a safe counsellor in matters of business.

He was elected justice of the peace and served for three years with satisfaction to those who had business to transact before him. He is a member of the council and takes an active intive interest in the improvement of the town. He has had more to do with improving the village, perhaps, than any other individual. He is social in his manner, and is calculated to make fast friends. He is in the heyday of his life, young, striving and vigorous.

He is a leading citizen. He was married to Miss Mary E. Conard, of Hartford, Licking county, Ohio, October, 1872. Their union has been blessed with two children.

PUMPHREY, JOSIAH M., is owner of the "Prairie farm," one of the best in Clay. He was born in Belmont county, Ohio, June 4, A. D. 1821. He removed to Licking county in 1848, and to Clay township April, 1, 1858; was married to Miss Celia A. Ross, February 24, 1849, who was born in Clay township in 1830. They have one child, Ross.

Mr. Pumphrey has been a prominent member of the Disciple church for twenty-seven years, and elder in the same twenty years.

PUTNAM, NORMAN WILLIAMS, College township, was born in Windsor county, Vermont, October 17, 1800. All the Putnams, of New England, descended from John Putnam, who, with two brothers, came from Buckinghamshire, England, in 1634, and settled at Salem, or Danruse, Massachusetts. John Putnam had three sons, John, Nathaniel, and Thomas. General Israel Putnam's father was Joseph, son of Thomas. A great-grandson of General Israel Putnam (Douglas Putnam) now lives at Marietta, Ohio. Many others of his descendants are living there and in the neighborhood.

General Rufus Putnam's father was Elisha, son of Edward, son of Thomas. There are also a large number of the descendants of this branch of the Putnam family living in and about Marietta.

Daniel, the grandfather of N. W. Putnam, was born in Sutton, Massachusetts, the birthplace of General Rufus Putnam, about the year 1733. He married Ann, a daughter of Hon. Samuel Chase (the grandfather of Bishop Philander Chase), moved from Sutton to New Hampshire with the Chase colony, in 1764, and settled upon the township of land given to Deacon Dudley Chase, on account of his being the first settler on Connecticut river north of Charlestown, New Hampshire, then known as Fort No. 4. He had three sons and several daughters.

The youngest son, Isaac, was the father of N. W. Putnam. He came with his family to Gambier in 1833, and died in Gambier in 1849, aged seventy-nine years. His wife died in Gambier in 1837.

His youngest daughter, Mary, married in 1835 Rev. S. A. Bronson, D. D., now of Mansfield, Ohio. She died in Gambier, in 1849, the next day after the death of her father, and were both buried in the same grave. His youngest son, Daniel, is still living near Potsdam, New York.

His son, N. W. Putnam, came to Ohio in 1829, and was at once employed as clerk in the college store. He remained in that capacity until the store was given up, in 1834. In February, 1833, he was married to Maria, third daughter of Archibald Douglass. The result of this marriage was the birth of ten children—five boys and five girls. Three of the girls and two boys are still living.

The eldest son, Rufus, died in August, 1851, from the accidental discharge of a shotgun in the hands of a companion and relative. The charge destroyed the knee joint, requiring amputation. He would have entered the Freshman class in September, had his life been spared.

His second son, Douglass, when of age, went to Terre Haute, Indiana, in 1858. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted for three months in the Eleventh Zouaves, under General Lew Wallace, now governor of New Mexico. The regiment was ordered to West Virginia. At the expiration of the three months they returned to Indiana, and was reorganized. A new regiment of infantry, the Seventy-first Indiana volunteers, was being raised in the neighborhood of Terre Haute. Young Putnam joined the new regiment, and in a short time was made quartermaster. He held this position until near the close of the war, when he was promoted to a captaincy. In September, 1865, after the regiment was disbanded, he went to Kansas. For some years he has been employed in the United States railway mail service, and was head clerk in Superintendent, Col. Hunt's office, in St. Louis when his health failed, and in May, 1879, came home, and in June died at the family homestead in Gambier.

Mr. Putnam's third son, John Henry, was a graduate of Kenyon college class of 1864. There were fifty-five members entered the Freshman class in 1860, and only fifteen graduated. At the breaking out of the war quite a number of the class, and many other students of the college, with their esteemed president, Colonel Lorin Andrews, left the institution, and joined the Union army.

Mr. Putnam has occupied his present residence for over twenty years. He has, in connection with his boarding house, been engaged in a small way in gardening and fruit culture—mostly for the purpose of supplying his table with fresh fruits and vegetables, and has enjoyed better health than ever before in his life. He has long since come to the conclusion that he was not cut out for a merchant. Bishop Chase used to say that he (Bishop Chase) was not much of a preacher that his forte was in begging. He claimed to be the prince of beggars. He said he got nothing for preaching in Gambier, and it was "poor preach and poor pay."

Mr. Putnam feels that his end is near, and when called to depart this life, he desires to be at peace with God, and in perfect charity with all the world.

## R

RANDALL, DANIEL, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Rensselaer county, New York, March 7, 1837, and was married in October, 1869, to Mary Allen, who was born in 1843 in Monroe county, Ohio. They have two sons—Edward, born November 1, 1872, and John, September 11, 1874.

Mr. Randall came to Knox county in the spring of 1850. He is justice of the peace in this township, and is an enterprising citizen.

RANDALL, JOHN D., Fredericktown, deceased, was born in New York in 1838; married in 1866 to Alice McCaskey, who was born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1842. They have one daughter—Maggie J. Randall—who was born in 1868.

Mr. Randall resided in this county for a number of years



Digitized by Google

and then moved to Illinois, remaining there about seven years. His health became impaired and he moved to Michigan for its improvement. While there he died in 1873. He was a soldier in the late war. He first enlisted for three months, and then reenlisted for three years.

Mrs. Alice Randall and her daughter are now residents of Fredericktown.

RANKIN, L. D., deceased, was born November 5, 1804, in Fayette county, Pennsylvania; came to Ohio in 1815; located in Knox county in 1849; was married to Christena Livingston, who was born in Monongalia county, Virginia, July 1, 1803. They had six children—James, Margaret, Eliza Ann, Malissa, Rebecca J., and Elizabeth.

Mr. L. D. Rankin died in Fredericktown May 31, 1867. His wife, Christena Rankin, died in the same place June 10, 1869.

RANSOM, R. B., farmer, Wayne township, post office, Mt. Vernon; born in 1838, and was married to Mary Chancey, who was born in Berlin township in 1842. They have four children: Laura T., born in 1862; Edwin M., in 1864, Bertha M., in 1868; Pearl, in 1874; and Edith Grace, in 1877.

Mr. Ransom has always resided in this township, and owns a beautiful farm in Green Valley—the garden spot of Knox county.

RANSOM, JOHN H., Mt. Vernon, of the firm of Penick & Ransom, leather manufacturers, was born in this city on the nineteenth day of September, 1847. He was a pupil of our public schools. His first effort in a business way was with the late George B. Potwin, produce dealer, with whom he remained two years. He then engaged with S. L. Taylor, dry goods dealer, as salesman and bookkeeper, where he was retained five years. For three years he was engaged as salesman with firm of Swetland & Bryant. He then engaged in the grocery business which he carried on some nine months, when he sold out and engaged in the butchering business with Mr. Penick, under the name of Penick & Ransom. This business he conducted for five and a half years, when they purchased the tannery of G. E. Raymond in the fall of 1878, and still continues the manufacture of leather. This is one of the best establishments in central Ohio, and is much the largest in the county, and has a capacity of about six thousand pieces a year. The establishment has steampower for pumping, grinding and leaching bark, and heating purposes. The building is eighty by one hundred feet, and contains seventy vats, three finishing rooms, shaving room, boiler and engine room, and office, with machinery enough to run a first class tannery. Their specialty is in harness, also upper leather, calf, kip, etc.

RAYMOND, RACHEL (BANNING), deceased. Mrs. Rachel B. Raymond, relict of the late Rev. Elnathan Raymond, was the third child of Mr. and Mrs. Anthony Banning, and was born in the town of Connellsville, Pennsylvania, on the twelfth of November, 1796. Her death occurred on Friday morning, July 23, 1880, at Mt. Vernon, making her at the time of her death nearly eighty-four years of age. In the year 1812 Miss Banning, with her parents, emigrated to Ohio and settled in this city, when it was a mere hamlet in the wilderness. Seven years later, or in 1819, Miss Banning was married to Mr. Elnathan Raymond, and the same year the newly married couple left this comparatively new country and returned east, locating in New York. only to remain a few years, however, for in 1834 they returned, where they resided the balance of their lives. From this union six children were born, five of whom still survive, viz: Mrs. G. A. Jones, Mrs. G. K. Norton, Miss Mary Raymond, Mrs. James Blanchard, and George E. Raymond. Mrs. Raymond survived her husband six years, he having died in this city August, 1874. Her last illness was the first serious indisposition that any of her surviving relatives remember, as she was in excellent health to within a week of her demise. Her children all reside in this city, with the exception of George E. Raymond, who was at once advised of her condition, and at the hour of her death all of her children living were present. Her last illness was general congestion, though her mental faculties were unimpaired to within a few minutes of death. She was able to talk with her sorrowing children and grandchildren gathered around her bedside. Five children, eleven grandchildren, and sixteen great-grandchildren mourn the loss of a kind and loving parent.

Mrs. Raymond was always actively engaged and ever ready to lend a helping hand to anything that was of a benevolent character. Amongst the many organizations she was a member of and took a special interest in was The Soldiers Aid society, which was organized in 1861, at her residence. In 1863 the Union League society was organized, the object being to erect a monument to the memory of the Union soldiers at the close of the war. She was its first proposer and its permanent president, and one of its most active members, being one of the first to solicit funds for the erection of the monument, and it was ever an object of great solicitude with her to see it erected during her lifetime, in which she was gratified. Great credit is due her for the zeal she manifested in that enterprise. Her family were its most liberal contributors. She was also a champion of temperance, and a most zealous worker in the cause.

REED, ELIAS, Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, was born in Brown township, this county, in 1847, and was married in 1871 to Anna C. O'Bryan, who was born in Pike township, this county, in 1851. They have two children: Debert, born June 26, 1872, and Maude, February 4, 1874.

Mr. Reed came to Pike township in 1871, is a farmer, and one of the active men of this township.

RESSEL, L. D., Union township, farmer, post office, Rossville, was born in Brown township, Knox county, August 21, 1843. His father came to this county and settled on a farm which he cleared up himself. He died in his seventy-sixth year. L. D. Ressel went to Columbus in 1867 and married Miss M. E Moor. In 1872 he moved to Knox county, where he remained. He has been engaged in farming until the present time. He has bought and sold several farms, but finally has settled himself permanently on his present farm. He has two children—Maggie and Carrie.

REYNOLDS, DANIEL, Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Hardy county, Virginia, February 4, 1811. He is the son of William and Rebecca Reynolds, *nee* Harris. They were born in Virginia, and married there, where they remained until about 1815, when they came to Licking county, Ohio, where they remained until about 1820, when they removed to Knox county, settling in Hilliar township, where they both died.

The subject of this sketch remained at home with his parents until they died, and now resides on the farm where they settled.

He is one of the few pioneers who are now living in the township. He remembers when the township was almost an unbroken forest. He was married to Miss Mary Battomfield June 19, 1840. They had a family of five children, four of whom are living, viz; Amanda, married to Stephen Rinehart;

Digitized by Google

John W., farmer, Delaware county, Ohio; Miles M. and Leslie, who live at home.

Mr. Reynolds is a social and pleasant gentleman, and is esteemed by the community.

RHINEHALT, DAVID, wagon maker, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown, born in District of Columbia, October 13, 1844, came to Richland county, in 1848, and to Knox county in 1872, where he has remained since his marriage, in 1867, to Martha Warick, who was born in Richland county, February 2, 1849.

They have the following family: Olive, born March 17, 1868; Dellvan, October 24, 1870; Lide, May 31, 1873; Landon, March 13, 1876, and Hoy, July 23, 1878.

He is the owner of a stationary saw-mill, located on his place in this township with all of the modern improvements, and is doing custom-work to order. He is one of the active men of this township. David Rhinehalt was a soldier of the late war, having been a member of company D, One Hundred and Sixty-third regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and was engaged in the service four months.

RICE, EPHRAIM, farmer, Brown township, post office, Danville, son of Isaac Rice, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, August 15, 1827, was brought to Knox county by his parents when a boy, in 1827, his father locating in Jefferson township, where he erected a good hewed log house, into which he moved his family. Here the subject of this sketch was reared and remained until February 3, 1857, when he married Mary M. Bowman, she being the widow of Martin Bowman, born July 5, 1835. After his marriage he purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty-five acres in Brown township, where he then moved and has since remained.

Mr. Rice has held the office of trustee for a number of years. By their marriage they have become the parents of seven children: Clinton M., born November 6, 1857; Tamsen J., March 13, 1860; Emma F., September 1, 1861; Hattie E., June 2, 1863; Solomon B., March 12, 1865; William B., January 28, 1867; J. I. C., November 21, 1869.

Tamsen J. and Emma E. are both married and reside in Brown township, Knox county.

RICE, FREDERICK, Jefferson township, deceased, son of Isaac and Cordelia Rice; born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, December 19, 1821; was brought to Knox county by his parents when seven years of age, his father locating in Jefferson township, north of the village of Danville, where the subject of this sketch received his education. At the age of twenty-one years he commenced teaching school, and taught five terms. On November 11, 1857, at the age of twenty-five years, he united in marriage with Miss Nancy J. Withron, daughter of James and Elizabeth Withron, born in Carroll county, October 6, 1826.

After his marriage he moved on a farm owned by Philip Baker, where he remained about five years; he then rented a farm owned by Marshal, and remained there until his father's death, which occurred about the year 1855 or 1856. He then purchased the farm formerly owned by his father, where he moved with his family, and remained until his death, which occurred March 20, 1875, aged fifty-three years. Mr. Rice filled the offices of trustee, clerk, and justice of the peace, in Jefferson township. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Rice resulted in eight children, viz: James W., born December 26, 1846, died September 16, 1850; Isaac O., born July 28, 1851; Channing F., December 10, 1854; William B., June 25, 1857, died October 2, 1857; Charles P., born November 7, 1858; Frederick F., March 21, 1863, died September 11, 1879; Elizabeth C., born October 2, 1865; Byron L., March 2, 1871. Five of the children are living.

Nancy J. Rice, wife of Frederick Rice, died September 17, 1879, aged fifty-three years. She had been a consistent member of the Wesleyan Methodist Episcopal church of Jefferson township.

RICE, NELSON F., farmer, Clay township, born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, September 16, 1832, and with his father, Thomas Rice, came to Knox county, Ohio, in 1835, locating first in Jackson township, but removing to Clay township about 1838.

He was married to Catharine Travel March 10, 1857. His wife was born December 19, 1836. Their children were Columbus Ohio, born December 29, 1857; Henry M., born October 7, 1859; William S., born July 10, 1865; and an unnamed daughter which died in infancy.

Mrs. Rice died January 31, 1880. Mr. Rice was married the second time February 12, 1880, to Miss Allie Smith, who was born in Licking county, Ohio, June 3, 1857. He is the owner of two hundred and fifty acres of good farming land in the southern part of Clay township.

RICHARD, HELEN, Gambier, farmer, a native of Ireland, was born in the county of Cork, February, 1811. In 1851 he emigrated to America and located near Milford, Clermont county, Ohio, and remained two years. In 1853 he came to Gambier, this county, and accepted the position of janitor at the college, which position he held and faithfully discharged his duty for twenty-one years, then in 1875, he turned his attention to farming, and has since made that his vocation. In 1854 he returned to Clermont county, where he married Miss Jane Parrott, December 3d, of same year, born in Clermont county in 1826. They settled in Gambier, where they now reside. They reared four children, viz: George, Stephen, John, and Richard.

RICHERT, JOHN, Brown township, farmer, son of George and Barbara Richert, was born in Stark county, Ohio, August 23, 1839. He was brought to Brown township, this county, by his parents in 1840. In 1859 he went to California by land, and returned by way of the Atlantic and Pacific oceans in 1864. In the spring of 1865 he again went to California, and remained about a year, when he again returned to his old home in this county. While in the gold regions he followed mining as his vocation, and since then his time has been spent on a farm. At present he owns a farm about two miles west of Jelloway, in Brown township, on which he has erected buildings, which are among the best improvements in the township.

In February, 1867, he married Miss Sarah Oswalt, of Brown township, born in 1845, daughter of Frederick and Catharine Oswalt. They settled on the farm where they now reside. They have a family of children, both sons and daughters.

RICHERT, PETER F., Brown township, dealer in all kinds of boots and shoes, Jelloway.—Mr. Richert was born in Brown township, this county, April 2, 1850. He was brought up on a farm. When seventeen years old he commenced working at the shoemaker's trade, with his father, George Richert, being a shoemaker by trade. He would work at the trade during the fall and winter months, and on the farm for his father during the summer months, until in September, 1874, he moved to Jelloway, where he engaged in the business on his own account,

Digitized by Google

dealing in all kinds of boots and shoes, both course and fine, also manufactures everything in his line of business on short notice. He generally employs from two to three hands to manufacture boots for his trade, all of which are warranted to give satisfaction. He is always ready and willing to wait on his customers. In August, 1874, he married Miss Catharine Reinhard, of Brown township, this county, daughtor of George Reinhard. They settled in Jelloway, where they now reside. Their union resulted in two children, only one of whom is now living—Emanuel Theodore.

RIGBY, LUCIAN, Fredericktown, harness-maker was born in Licking county, Ohio, in 1831; came to Knox county with his parents in infancy. He was married in 1866, to Elizabeth Coulter, who was born in Alleghany county, Pennsylvania, in 1842. They have two children, viz.: Laura V., born May 30, 1868; Otho R., born April 14, 1870. Mr. Rigby learned harness making in Madison county, Ohio. He enlisted in the war September, 1861, and was a member of company A, Twentieth regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry. He was engaged in the service three years, and received an honorable discharge. After his return he opened a harness shop, and has continued here since. Mr. Rigby is a practical mechanic, a wide awake business man, and is one of the active and energetic men of Fredericktown.

RILEY, JOHN, Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, May, 1811. His parents came to Ohio about 1824, settling near three miles west of Zanesville, on Fallen Timber run, where the elder Riley died. About two years after his wife, with her family of nine children—four sons and five daughters—came to Hilliar township. Here Mrs. Riley died at the advanced age of eighty-four years. The children are yet living, except Elijah who died when young.

The subject of this notice was married to Miss Susan B. Curtis, of Cambridge, Ohio, in September, 1837, and shortly after their marriage he purchased the tract of land now owned by the Evan heirs, being one of the first settlers on the Rathbone section. Here he constructed his rude cabin, and the young couple began life in the unbroken forest.

Mr. Riley worked with energy and a determination to succeed. Almost day and night the sound of his axe might be heard. He cleared this tract without assistance. He disposed of this farm and bought a farm farther west, which he traded for his present home. This, like his first farm, was covered with heavy timber. He cleared this farm and made for himself and family a pleasant home. He owned at one time quite a quantity of land, but as his children grew up he divided it. Mr. Riley, though comparatively small in stature, has done more labor perhaps than any man of his age in the township. He has always been active and industrious, starting in life without the aid of a dollar. He was unfortunate in his first purchase. He paid two payments on his land, and had worked hard to earn the money for his third and last payment. His house took fire when he and the family were away and the dwelling, together with his money, was entirely consumed. Mr. Riley had but little advantages of education. He has the esteem of the community.

By their marriage they had twelve children: Francis M., wife of Harry Messmore; Judson F., Harrison county, Missouri, a farmer; Leicester T., farmer, Harrison county, Missouri; Mary Emaline, wife of Mahlon Rinehart, Kansas; William A., farmer in Hilliar township; Shelton M., farmer in Morrow county, Ohio; Morgan T., died September, 1870, aged twenty-three years. Bruce and Clara Ann died when young.

Emma E. (deceased), married J. W. Rinehart, and left a family of ten children; Loretta Belle, wife of Wesley Coe. Five of Mr. Riley's sons were in the army—Judson F., Leceister P., William A., Shelton M., and Morgan T.

RILEY, NICHOLAS, SR. (deceased), was born in Maryland about the year 1778, and emigrated to Butler township, Knox county, about the year 1806, purchasing land of John Shrimplin, the owner of Shrimplin's mill, one of the first in Knox county. This land, lying on Owl creek, was very heavily timbered with walnut, sugar, and sycamore.

Mr. Riley soon cleared up his farm, which was a very productive one and lived on the same until the time of his death, December 15, 1866.

He was married to Hannah Shrimplin at Wellsburgh, Virginia, prior to his removal to Ohio. The children born unto them were: William, born January 12, 1803; Harriet, September 22, 1804; Isaac, March 26, 1806; John, July 3, 1807; Eliza, September 23, 1809; Mary, February 4, 1812: Margaret, May 23, 1814; George Washington, August 7, 1816; Abraham Shrimplin, September 25, 1818; Maria Rachel Stockton, December 23, 1820; Hannah, January 14, 1823; Almira, December 30, 1825; Susanna, March 17, 1827; Nicholas, December 24, 1829.

Mr. Riley was an industrious and honored citizen, and did much for the development and improvement of that section of Butler township lying along Owl creek.

RILEY, GEORGE W., was born in Butler township, August 7, 1816. He is a son of Nicholas Riley, one of the very first settlers of Butler township. He is the owner of several hundred acres of good farming land, is an honored, industrious citizen and a life long Democrat.

RILEY, NICHOLAS, was born December 24, 1829, in Butler township, and was married to Elizabeth Mercer, January 26, 1854. Mrs. Riley was born January 11, 1853. They have had seven children, viz: Ransom, Martha Jane, Samuel M. C., George A., Carrie E., David M., who are all living—one dead not named. Mrs. Riley died November 21, 1875.

Mr. Riley is the owner of three hundred and thirty acres of land lying on Owl creek.

RINEHART, MRS. HARRIET, was born in Clinton township, April 21, 1814; she was the daughter of Samuel and Mary Nye, *nee* Bartlett, who were born in New York, and married there in 1808, and the same year Mr. Nye came to Ohio, leaving his wife in New York. He located at the town of Clinton, his wife coming the next year. He remained in Clinton for some years and then moved on the farm now owned by Charles Swan, about two miles and a half from Mt. Vernon. The farm at that time was entirely covered with forest, and of necessity Mr. Nye had to swing the axe for months and years to make for himself a home. They here reared a family of nine children, seven daughters and two sons, five of whom are yet living.

Mr. Nye was a soldier of the War of 1812, and was a leading citizen of the community. He died at the ripe age of eighty-five years. His wife survived him for some years, dying with her daughter, Mrs. Robert Thompson, of Mt. Vernon, while on a visit. Thus ends all that is mortal of two of Knox coun-

Digitized by Google

ty's early settlers. They have left their impress, however upon the community.

John Rinehart, deceased, was born in New Jersey, March 28, 1810. His parents moved from New Jersey about 1815, and settled a few miles west of Mt. Vernon. October 24, 1833, he was married to Miss Harriet Nye, and the following year they moved to a farm two miles northeast of Centreburgh, and now owned by George Rinehart, their son. The land was entirely covered with forest, but he cleared it, and became one of the most prosperous farmers in the community. He was for many years a consistent member of the Methodist church, and took an active and leading part in the erection of suitable buildings for church purposes. As early as 1837 he was successful in having a place of worship erected in Centreburgh. When this church was no longer fit to occupy, he was instrumental in having the present church building erected. He was a leading and influential citizen, and his loss was felt when he died, January 15, 1880. They had a family of twelve children, six of whom are living. The living are William M., farmer, in Kansas; George, farmer, in Hilliar township; Preston and John Wesley; Hattie, married to M. F. Hasson, resides in Centreburgh; and Eliza J., married to Marshal Doty, farmer, and resides in Morrow county.

RINEHART, GEORGE, Hilliar township, farmer; was born in Hilliar township September 26, 1840. He is the fifth child of John and Harriet Rinehart. His youth was spent on his father's farm until he went to clerking in a store at Rich Hill, where he remained until he was about twenty years of age, when he returned home. He remained with his parents until he was married to Miss Alice P. Coe, daughter of Captain C. H. Coe, November, 1864. He shortly after moved to his father's old homestead, and a few years after he became owner of the farm by purchase, where he has since resided. He is a successful farmer. By their union they have three children.

Preston H. Rinehart was born in Hilliar township October 22, 1842. He is a son of John and Harriet Rinehart. He was attending a select school in Centreburgh, and his parents not wishing him to leave school opposed his going to the army, but Preston could not confine himself to his studies, so he took leave of his friends and schoolmates and enlisted in company F, Sixty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, November 14, 1861, and was with the army of the Cumberland. He participated in the battles of Shilo, Stone River, Chattanooga, Chickamauga, Knoxville, Franklin, Lookout Mountain, Resaca, Columbia, Spring Hill and Nashville, besides many skirmishes. He was wounded at Nashville in the right ankle, and was laid up for some time. He was discharged at Nashville. He was a brave and true soldier, never shirking his duty, or never asking for a furlough.

William M. Rinehart, who now lives in Kansas, was also in the army. He enlisted in company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, and served for three years, receiving an honorable discharge. Thus the Rinehart boys served their country faithfully.

RINEHART, WILLIAM, Morris township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in Morris township, this county, July 10, 1819; and was married in 1844, to Elizabeth Willhit, who was born in Frederick county, Maryland, March 4, 1825. They had one daughter, Mary Ann, who was born in 1845. Mrs. Elizabeth Rinehart died August 8, 1846. Mr. Rinehart afterwards married Abigail A. Sherman, who was born in Wayne township, this county, January 25, 1835. They have six children—Martha, born September 20, 1854; Williard, February 29, 1856; Jefferson W., December 17, 1857; William S., November 12, 1866; Byran J., October 7, 1869; and Eva Nett, November 12, 1871.

Mr. Rinehart is a man of some prominence; he has been elected to different offices in this township, and filled them with credit; he received the nomination for infirmary director in July, 1880.

His father, Christian Rinehart, was born in 1766, in Morris county, New Jersey, was married in 1794, to Mary Douglass, who was born in New Jersey, in 1777. They had ten children —Phebe, Adam, Aaron D., Lewis, Ann, Margaret, John, Samuel, Mary, and William.

Mr. Rinehart emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, in 1816, and located on the farm where his son William now resides. They cleared and improved this farm and remained here until death. They were among the pioneers of the county, and reared a large and respectable family.

RINEHART, JOHN, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in this township in 1828, and was married to Susan Alfred, who was born in Carroll county, Ohio, in 1832. They had nine children—Charles (deceased), George D., Martha B., Adam A., William B., Anna, Jesse, John L. (deceased), and Stanton M.

Mr. Rinehart was elected treasurer of this township in 1877, and reelected in 1880. He is an extensive landholder and is one of the leading farmers of Morris township.

RINEHART, DAVID, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Morris township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1839, and was married in 1861 to Harriet Darling, who was born in Wayne township in 1839. They have the following children: Edith M., born in 1862; Clement D., in 1864; Sarah J., in 1865; Adam D., in 1867; Edward R., in 1868; and Ella R., in 1875.

Mr. Rinehart is fully identified with this township, having always resided here, and is one of its most active and enterprising men. He owns a well improved farm with excellent buildings.

His father, Adam Rinehart (deceased), was born in Morris county, New Jersey, March 1, 1799, and came to Morris township in 1816, and was married to Martha Bonar, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania. They had the following children: Sarah Ann, John, Mary (deceased), George, Isabella, and David. Adam Rinehart died in Morris township in 1874. He was among its earliest settlers.

Mrs. Martha Rinehart died in this township in December, 1866.

Mr. Rinehart cleared up the farm where his son David now resides.

Mrs. Rinehart when a young woman, in company with two other ladies, went from this county to Washington county, Pennsylvania, on a visit, travelling the entire distance on horseback, going and returning.

RINGWALT, JOHN S., dry goods merchant, Mt. Vernon. This house was first opened May 10, 1873, under the name of Ringwalt & Jennings, and commenced in the Norton building, northeast corner of the public square, with a new stock of about twenty-five thousand dollars, where they did business four years. Then they moved into the Kirk building, formerly owned by Mr. A. Wolff, where they remained two years. In 1879 Mr. Ringwalt purchased the Sapp block, on west side

Digitized by Google

Main street, between the public square and Vine street, into which the firm moved their stock in the commodious and elegant room in said block. Their trade has so increased that they now carry a stock of about fifty thousand dollars.

January 1, 1880, Mr. Ringwalt purchased the interest of Mr. Jennings, since which time he has been sole proprietor, and is now doing a business of about ninety thousand dollars per year. His stock is much the largest and most complete in the city, and consists of a full line of black and colored silks and cashmeres, and dress goods of all kinds; also a full line of notions. Mr. Ringwalt keeps a force of six salesmen to wait upon the large number of customers who daily visit his store. His present stock is valued at thirty-five thousand dollars.

Mr. Ringwalt has been in business in Mt. Vernon twenty-seven years.

RISLEY, JACOB, deceased, of Clinton township, was born in Hancock county, Maryland, in the year 1785. In August, 1815, he was married in Augusta county, Virginia, to Miss Anna Fauber. This marriage took place on the twenty-third day of March. In September of the same year he emigrated to Ohio, and located in Knox county. His father, in the year 1812, came to Ohio and purchased one thousand and fifty acres of land in Knox county. Jacob Risley owned the farm three miles from Mt. Vernon, now in possession of his son-in-law, Chambers Ash.

Mr. Risley had one son and two daughters. One daughter, Mrs. Chambers Ash, is living in Knox county, and the other is living in Morrow county. The son, Dr. John Risley, is living in Iowa. In the year 1850 Jacob Risley moved to Morrow county, Ohio, and died on the seventeenth day of March, 1854, aged sixty-nine years.

ROBERTS, MRS. ESTHER, Hilliar township, daughter of Henry and Rebecca Slater, of Greene county, Pennsylvnnia, was born March 1, 1804. When she was about five years old, her parents emigrated to Ohio, and settled about a mile and a quarter south of Mt. Vernon, and were among the early settlers of Knox county. They remained for a number of years in Clinton township, where they first settled, and then moved to Hilliar township, settling west of where the subject of this notice resides. They reside there for a number of years, and died in Morrow county December, 1830.

Esther was married to David Roberts, and early in the spring of 1831 they moved on their farm in Hilliar township. The farm was entirely covered with forest, and of necessity Mr. Roberts had to clear the land, and of course, had all the experience of an early settler. There were born to them three sons and five daughters, six of whom reached maturity, and four of whom are still living, viz: Elizabeth, married to Levi Kyle; Phebe, married to Jackson Kyle; William J., of whom we will speak hereafter, and Ivy, married to Benjamin Laughery.

Mrs. Roberts enjoys good health, and has the use of her mental faculties to a great degree for one of her age. She still resides on the old homestead with her son, William J. Roberts, who was born November 7, 1846, who lives now where he was born and raised, and never lived out of the township, except five years when he was in Hardin county, Ohio. He was married to Miss Sarah Lyon, of Morrow county, February 23, 1869, and as a result of their union they had a family of six children—all sons, five of whom are living.

Mr. Roberts is a respected citizen, and is quiet and social in his manners. Mr. John Roberts died on his farm January, 1857, aged about fifty years. He was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, and when quite young, his parents moved to Morgan township, and it was here that Mr. Roberts was raised to manhood.

ROBERTS, CHRISTIAN S., Hilliar township, retired farmer, was born in Morgan township December, 1812. His parents came from Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1810 and settled on the farm now owned by John Roberts, brother of the subject of this notice. They became large land owners, having about twelve hundred acres. They were among the pioneers of Knox county, and by their honest toil helped to make Knox county what it really is, a beautiful land. They died on their favorite spot where they first settled, esteemed by all who knew them.

Mr. Roberts spent his young days on the farm. He remained at home until 1838, when he was married to Miss Elizabeth Braddick, of Knox county, and shortly after moved to Hilliar township where he has since resided, being engaged in farming until recently, when he retired and is now spending his days in his comfortable dwelling in Centreburgh. By his marriage there were three children, all of whom are dead.

ROBERTS, JOHN, Morgan township, farmer, born in Morgan township, December 31, 1818. He is the son of Abraham Roberts, of Virginia, who married Elizabeth Sellers and came to Ohio, being pioneers of Morgan township. They both died on the farm on which they first settled. They had a family of nine children.

The subject of this sketch was born on the farm on which he now resides, having never lived off this farm. September 26, 1844, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Nelson Jones. They are the parents of twelve children. Those living are: Anna B., wife of Homer Burris, of Henry county, Missouri; Cordelia, wife of John Calvin, of Morgan township; Rogers P., David O., George Walter, Lizzie D., and Charley L. The deceased are Clarence, Nelson, Reed, Edwin, and an infant. Mr. Roberts is a good citizen and has the esteem of the community.

ROBERTS, EDWARD, Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, October 21, 1829. Elizabeth Roberts was born in New York, November, 1814. Ezra Roberts was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1837.

Daniel Roberts, father of the above children, was born near New Haven, Connecticut, in 1787, and emigrated to Broome county, New York, where, in 1812, he was married to Mary Green, who was born May 19, 1789. They remained in New York until about 1824, when they moved to Trumbull county, Ohio, where they remained until August, 1837, when they came to Hilliar township, and about three years after moved to the farm on which three of their children yet reside.

They had a family of nine children, and so far as is known only the three named in this sketch are living. January 31, 1843, Mrs. Roberts died; her husband followed her about seven years later.

The Messrs. Roberts are good farmers, and among the substantial and influential men of Hilliar. Their farm contains about two hundred and forty acres of good land, and well improved. They have several herds of thoroughbred cattle and a lot of fine thoroughbred sheep. They have the confidence and esteem of the public, are social and pleasant people, take great interest in the affairs of the country, and are good citizens.

Digitized by Google

ROBERTSON, JESSE PRATT, farmer, Liberty township, Mt. Liberty, Ohio, was born in Washington county, New York; June 15, 1832. His father, Hezekiah Robertson, was born in 1805, and married Eliza Pratt, of the same State, in December, 1836. They came to Knox county and settled on the farm on which Mr. Robertson now resides, where the father died in 1867. His wife still survives him. They had eleven children, nine are yet living, viz: Jesse P., the subject of this notice, is the oldest; Mary E., wife of W. R. Proper, of Liberty township; Sarah M., wife of Milton Bird, of Liberty township, Ruth E., wife of Warren Bedell; Phillip E., farmer, Morrow county; Charles E., farmer, Morrow county; Frances A., wife of David Farr, of Liberty township; Caroline J., wife of Benjamin Thompson, who resides in Sullivan county, Missouri; and Kate. Two infants have died. Mr. Robertson was reared on a farm and received a common school education. He enlisted in company A., Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry in July, 1862, and participated in the battle of Arkansas Post, where he was slightly wounded in his right arm. He was discharged September 18, 1863, on account of physical disability, caused from sicknes. On his return home he engaged in farming. He married Miss Caroline A. McComb, November 2, 1854. She was born in Tompkins county, New York, 1832. Her father, Solomon McComb, emigrated to Ohio in 1847, and now is a resident of Mt. Vernon, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Robertson are the parents of e,even children, all of whom are living—Edme, born February 22, 1856; Charles, November 16, 1857; Caroline Adelia, born March 15, 1860, wife of Edward Jackson; Phillip E., November 27, 1861; W. Delos, August 6, 1864; William K., July 20, 1867; Frank B., June 20, 1869; Linda J. M., May 6, 1872; Walter B., February 4, 1874; Grace O., July 26, 1876; and Fred., January 21, 1880. Mr. Robertson is an estimable citizen, and is highly esteemed for his uprightness of character.

ROBERTSON, AMASA PRATT, Liberty township, eclectic physician, Mt. Liberty post office, was born in Washington county, New York, January 5, 1843. His parents about a year after moved to Knox county; where the doctor spent his youth on a farm. In 1862 he enlisted in company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, and served until the close of the war. He was Third sergeant of his company and was subsequently commissioned sergeant major and as such he was discharged. He participated in the battles of Perryville, Kentucky; Franklin, Tennessee; Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, and with the army to Savannah, thence to Bentonville, North Carolina. This, of course, includes all the skirmishes, battles and marches of that memorable campaign. After he returned home he attended school at Mt. Vernon and Columbus, Ohio, where he graduated in a commercial course. He taught school for several terms, and in 1869 began reading medicine with Dr. T. H. Vankirk, of Mt. Liberty, Ohio, reading about three years. In 1872 he entered the Eclectic Medical institute at Cincinnati, Ohio. He graduated and commenced practice in Mt. Liberty, where he has succeeded in securing a good practice. He was married to Miss Mary Thompson in November, 1873. They have one child, Olive, born December 29, 1878.

ROBERTSON, EZRA S., deceased, the father of Dr. Robertson, was born in Washington county, New York, September 26, 1809. His youth, until nineteen years of age, was spent on a farm. He then learned the trade of wagonmaking, working at it until 1843, when he immigrated to Ohio and located on a farm in Hilliar township. He sold this farm and removed to Liberty township where he purchased a farm and remained on it until 1864, when he moved to Mt. Liberty where he engaged at his trade. He died November, 1880. He was an exemplary man and had many friends. He married Sarah Pratt, of Mew York. They had nine children, seven yet living. His wife survives him.

ROBINSON, SOLOMON, deceased, a native of Maryland, was born in 1871; he married Miss Rebecca Workman in 1801 or 1802, a native of Maryland, born in 1873, daughter of Isaac Workman. They settled in Maryland, remained a short time, then migrated to Harrison county, Ohio, where they lived until 1811, when they moved to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Union township, on the farm now owned by Jacob Rose, near Danville. He erected a log cabin, which served them as an abode for about ten years, when he built a hewed log house in which they lived for several years, when he erected a frame addition to his residence, which he used as a dwelling until 1866, when he moved to Clinton township, near Mt. Vernon, where he passed the remainder of his days. By his marriage to Miss Workman he had twelve children: Joseph, Barbara, William, Isaac, Sarah, Hugh, Matilda, Jacob, Margaret, Daniel, Basil, and Nancy, five of whom are living. His companion deceased March 14, 1835. He married for his second wife, Nancy Wells, *nee* Workman, in 1837, by whom he had one child, Louisa, deceased. He died September 10, 1866. His wife survived him until 1878, aged ninety years. He was reared a farmer and followed farming as his vocation.

ROBINSON, WILLIAM, deceased, Union township, was born in Maryland in 1783, and married Miss Sarah Workman, of Maryland, in 1802. They settled in Maryland and remained there until 1811, when they emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Union township, on land now occupied by J. C. Langford, where they passed the remainder of their days. His first improvement on his land was the erection of a log cabin, which served them as an abode until 1822, when he erected a hewed log dwelling, in which they lived the remainder of their days. They reared a family of ten children: John, Margaret, David, Maria, Barbara, Lucinda, Matilda, Julia A., Sarah, and Mary, all of whom are dead except Lucinda, Mary, Matilda, and Margaret. His wife died in 1829. He married for his second wife, Mrs. Margaret McKinzie, *nee* Logstone, in 1831, by whom he had four children: Henry C., Lyman W., Royal D., and Elizabeth. He served in the War of 1812, and represented Knox county in the legislature one term. He also held the office of county commissioner several years. He followed farming as his vocation. His wife died in 1848; he survived her until 1863, aged eighty years.

ROBINSON, LYMAN W., farmer, post office, Gambier, son of William and Margaret Robinson, born in Union township, Knox county, September 12, 1835, by whom he was reared and educated. He was married October 28, 1858, to Deliah Dillin, daughter of Isaac and Eleanor Dillin, who was born in Harrison township, Knox county, March 8, 1833. After their marriage he remained one year with his father, farming on shares; he then moved to Harrison township, on the farm now owned by Joseph Ferenbaugh, where he remained one year, and then moved to Howard township on a farm owned by his father, where he farmed two years. During this time he purchased a farm of ninety-seven and a half acres in Harrison township, where he then moved and at present re-

Digitized by Google

sides. They are the parents of three children—one died in infancy; and those living are Carrie M., born March 1, 1862, and on November 25, 1880, she married Leander Hays, of Clay township, where she at present resides; William D., born June 20, 1864, who lives at home.

ROBINSON, ISAAC F., Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, born in Union township in 1835, and was married in 1860 to Elizabeth Kramer, who was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, in 1844. They have seven children—Lydia Jane, born in 1861; Mary E., in 1863; William H., in 1865; Francis Emma, in 1867; George W., in 1869; Ella S., in 1871, and Effa May, in 1877.

Mr. Robinson purchased a farm in this township in 1855, and has displayed good taste in erecting his buildings; his house especially being a model one, with all in modern style. His father, Isaac Robinson, deceased, was a native of Union township, and was married to Rosannah Crouse, who was a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio with her parents when a child. There are three surviving members of their family—William, who resides in Floyd. Iowa; Mary (now Mrs. Morgan), who resides in Iowa, and Isaac F.

Mr. Robinson died in Illinois several years ago. The Robinson family were pioneers of Knox county.

ROBINSON, JAMES RUSSELL, physician, Mt. Vernon, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, on the seventeenth day of April, 1850. He attended such schools as the county then afforded. He went mainly to the schools of Mt. Vernon. He is of Scotch and Irish parentage, his father being Scotch, and his mother of Irish extraction. He read medicine with Dr. James Loar about two years, and two years with Dr. Newcomer, who resides in Connellsville, Pennsylvania. He then attended the University of Philadelphia, graduating in 1872, when about twenty-two years of age. He associated himself with his old preceptor, Dr. Newcomer, and in the spring of 1873 he purchased the interest of his associate. In 1875 he took his brother, L. E. Robinson, into partnership, which continued until 1877, since which time he has been practising alone. He was appointed, in 1874, physician to the county infirmary, and township physician. In 1877 he was appointed examining surgeon for the United States Government. When he was quite young his parents moved to Knox county, where his youthful days were spent.

ROCK, JAMES, landlord of Rock hotel, Fredericktown, was born in Ireland in 1809, and came to America in 1821. He located in Whitehall, New York, and in 1844 came to Mt. Vernon. He was married in 1840 to Hannah Lloyd, who was born in Vermont. They had four children, viz: George E.; John, deceased; Clark L., deceased; and Mary E., who was married to Frank Jacobs, and lives in Mt. Vernon.

Mrs. Hannah Rock died in Richland county, August 19, 1861. Mr. Rock afterwards married Harriet Cornell, who was born in Virginia in 1829. They had the following children, viz: James, jr., born January 7, 1863, died an infant; George E. was a soldier in the late war, a member of the Third Ohio cavalry, and died during the service at Nashville, Tennessee; Clark L. was a member of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, and died during the war at Vicksburgh. Mr. Rock located in this town in 1864. He is proprietor of the Rock hotel, keeps a good house, and is an accommodating landlord, and though advanced in years, is still able to attend to business.

ROGERS, JAMES, deceased, Wayne township, born in New York in 1805, married January 1, 1828, to Sarah Douglass, who was born in this county, Clinton township, February 9, 1809. They had the following children, viz: Samuel, born October 3, 1828; Hannah J., August 24, 1830; Mary, February 9, 1833; William, October 7, 1835; Timothy, October 30, 1837; Elizabeth, May 11, 1841; and Sarah, August 28, 1846.

Mr. Rogers died May 18, 1879. Mary died August 7, 1845. They resided in Fredericktown for twenty-five years. Mr. Rogers was engaged in buying, selling, and shipping horses to the east. He was an active and enterprising man, and had excellent business qualifications. He left his family in good circumstances. Mrs. Rogers is residing in Fredericktown with her daughter, Mrs. Foote.

ROGERS, EDWARD, meat market, Vine street, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Rogers was born in Weston, Warwickshire, England, February 22, 1829, where he resided until he was twenty-eight years of age, during which time he was engaged in farming. In 1854 he came to this country and located in Mt. Vernon, and engaged in the baking business in partnership with his brother James, working under the firm name of J. & E. Rogers. This firm continued for two years, when Edward went to Gambier and continued in the same business, meeting with good success during thirteen years. He then adopted the butchering business, in which he continued for four years. In 1874 Mr. Rogers came back to Mt. Vernon, and engaged in butchering, which he still continues. He does the most extensive business in this line in the city. His sales amount to about two thousand dollars per month, or twenty-five thousand dollars per year. He keeps constantly on hand fresh meats of all kinds, and smoked salt pork. He slaughters about two hundred and twenty-five head of cattle, seventy-five calves, seventy-five sheep and lambs, and fifty hogs per annum.

ROGERS, JAMES, manufacturer and dealer, Mt. Vernon, Ohio, was born in Weston, Warwickshire, England, March 1, 1831, where he resided until twenty-three years old and during which time he followed farming, and learned the baking business. In 1853 he emigrated to this country and located in Mt. Vernon, where he has resided ever since. His first business engagement here was with the firm of J. George, in a bakery, in which he continued one year. He then established a business for himself, in which he continued with good success for sixteen years. He then moved out on his farm and devoted his attention to farming for two years, when he purchased a lot and built the Rogers' block, and engaged in the grocery business, in which he still continues. In 1875 he engaged in the hardware business, and in 1878 he added the merchant tailoring business, and is proprietor of the Norton flouring-mills, and is also managing his farm and dairy. He has made four additions to the city known as the Rogers' Addition, Rogers' North Addition, Rogers' Eastern Addition, and Rogers' and Doyle's Addition. He was married January 21, 1855, to Miss Elizabeth Tighe, and they have had a family of seven children, only one of whom is living, William J., who is assisting his father in the hardware business. Mr. Rogers is a man of real energy and unusual business abilities; has done much to develop the business interests of this city, and is one of its most respected citizens.

ROGERS, GEORGE, Mt. Vernon, of the firm of C. and G. Cooper & Co., Mt. Vernon, was born in Licking county, Ohio, September 19, 1836. His parents came to Mt. Vernon when

Digitized by Google

Yours Respectfully

Isaac Rowley

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

George was about four years of age, where he has resided ever since, with the exception of four years.

From the age of fourteen to that of twenty he was connected with the Cooper establishment, and attended the city high school. He read law with Messrs. Cooper & Vance, and travelled for the firm of C. and J. Cooper & Co. He was admitted to the bar in 1861, but never practiced.

In April, 1861, he enlisted in the second company of volunteers raised in the city, and was elected and commissioned second lieutenant of company B, Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, Colonel Lorin Andrews, called into service for three months. At the expiration of his term of service Lieutenant Rogers came home and raised a company of one hundred and fifty men for the Twentieth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and was commissioned captain of company B, in which position he served until January, 1863, when he resigned. Shortly after his resignation the President appointed him lieutenant colonel of the Fourth regiment of the United States colored troops. He continued in command of the regiment until the close of the war. His regiment took part in the assault on Petersburgh. In June, 1864, he was detailed chief mustering and dispensing officer of the State of North Carolina, with headquarters at Newbern. He took an active part in breaking up the rebel rendezvous in that State. In the fall of 1864 he rejoined his command at Hampton Roads, where they embarked in the Fort Fisher expedition, the colonel taking a part in that affair. For meritorious services in the field he was commissioned brevet colonel, and also brevet brigadier general.

After the Fort Fisher expedition Colonel Rogers returned home and purchased a one-third interest in the Kokosing iron works, in connection with Charles and John Cooper. The firm of Coopers & Rogers had charge of the Kokosing works for three years, their specialty being building mowers. In 1869 that firm was consolidated with the firm conducting the Mt. Vernon iron works.

ROOD, WILLIAM HARRISON, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, October 18, 1816, came to Knox county August 9, 1817, with his parents, and was married May 3, 1837, to Anna Maria Bell, who was born in county of Westmeath, Ireland. They had the following children: Frank, born December 16, 1857; Cynthia Jane, October 12, 1860; Clara, August 8, 1861; Mary E., May 3, 1866; and Benjamin Franklin, November 3, 1870. Frank Rood died October 15, 1860. Mr. Rood is one of the earliest settlers of Wayne township. His father, Noah Rood was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and married in Washington county, Pennsylvania, to Mary Minick, who was born in Pennsylvania. They had four sons and three daughters, viz.: Thomas, Phebe, Betsy, Samuel, Cyntha Ann, William, Harrison, and James Madison. Noah Rood died in Chester township, Morrow county, at the age of seventy-four years. Mrs. Mary Rood died in the same county at the age of ninety-five years. They were pioneers of this county.

ROSENTHALL, I. & D., clothiers, Woodward block, corner Main and Vine streets, Mt. Vernon. Mr. I. Rosenthall, managing partner of this firm, was born in Richmond, Virginia, March 15, 1844. When nine years of age his parents removed to New York city, where they resided two years. From New York city the family removed to Pittsburgh. In the fall of 1860 Mr. Rosenthall came to Ohio, where he made his first engagement with the firm of William Flemming & J. Fink, who located at Bellefontaine, Logan county. He afterwards entered the house of Stofal & Gates, with whom he continued one year, when he purchased the stock of the firm and conducted the business himself for five years. He went from Bellefontaine to Wooster and conducted the business for some five years. At the expiration of this time, he established a house of business at Akron, where he remained six years. From Akron he went to Altoona, Pennsylvania, and engaged in business with his brother—the firm being I. & D. Rosenthall. April 1, 1878, he came to Mt. Vernon and established the present house, while his brother remains at Altoona, in charge of the house there. The firm here carries the largest stock of ready-made clothing of any similar establishment in the city. They also have a large and fine assortment of gentlemen's furnishing goods, hats, caps, etc.

ROSS, TIMOTHY, Milford township, farmer, was born in Knox county December 25, 1820. His paternal grandfather, Timothy Ross, was a resident of New Jersey, and removed to western Pennsylvania at an early day.

Nathaniel Ross, a son of Timothy Ross, sr., was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, February 19, 1794. He married Sallie Hair, of the same county, and in 1817 they came to Harrison township, Knox county, and settled in the woods.

Mr. Ross cleared up this farm, and remained on it until the death of his wife, when he went to live with his children. He is yet living, and for a man of his years, is physically strong and mentally bright. He was the father of eight children, viz: Polly, wife of Adam Crumrine, of Hancock, Ohio; Cynthia, drowned while returning from school; John died young; Timothy, the subject of this notice; Rachel Ann, killed by the falling of a log from the spring house during a storm; Delilah, deceased, who was the wife of Robert Melick; Samuel, a resident of Harrison township; Benjamin died before reaching mature age.

The subject of this notice, Timothy Ross, remained with his parents until he was about twenty-three years of age, assisting his father on the farm. In April, 1844, he married Miss Esther Ann Crouse, who was born January 11, 1826. She is the daughter of George Crouse, who was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, February 5, 1799, where at sixteen years of age he learned blacksmithing. At eighteen he went to Augusta county, Virginia, and in the fall of 1820 he came to Mt. Vernon, and engaged in blacksmithing and farming. He married Lydia Melker, a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, in January, 1825. They had four children: Jacob, deceased; Henry M., of Indiana; Philip M., of Iowa, and Esther Ann, wife of T. Ross. His second wife was Catharine Bitner, a native of Pennsylvania. He is yet living at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Ross. Shortly after the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Ross they moved to Hancock county, Ohio, remained there about four years, and returned to Knox county, locating in Milford township, where they have since resided.

Mr. Ross is a leading citizen, and is highly esteemed for his many good qualities. He takes an active interest in the affairs of the township, and is a leading member of the Christian or Disciple church to which organization he has belonged for about twenty years. They had five children, viz: Sarah E., wife of Abraham Ewing; Delilah; Mary, deceased, who was the wife of Bruce E. Jackson; Melvina, wife of C. B. Jackson; and Ida.

ROSS, WILLIAM, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania,



Digitized by Google

December 11, 1821. He removed with his father, William Ross, to Clay township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1823, and remained there about four years, when he removed to Jackson township, where he resided until A. D. 1836, removing that year to Jefferson township, where his father died in 1841. Two months prior to his father's decease he left home to learn the stone-mason trade, to which he served an apprenticeship of three years, with James Blount, of Jackson township. During the time of his apprenticeship, in 1841, he went to school three months.

During the winter of 1843 he taught school in Brown township. He went from Brown to Jackson township to work at his trade, removed from Jackson to Butler township in 1854, where he has ever since resided.

He was married September 5, 1844, to Miss Elizabeth Eley, of Butler township, who was born January 2, 1824. They have had five children, viz: Lemuel, born July 7, 1845; James, April 18, 1847; Benjamin and Jacob, twins, who were born July 15, 1850; Mary, December 16, 1855; N. W. Farmer, who was born July 22, 1861, resides with Mr. Ross.

During the war of the Rebellion Lemuel and James enlisted in company G, One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, Colonel H. B. Banning. Lemuel died April 2, 1864, and James April 4, 1864. Both died of measles near Rossville, Georgia. Their remains were brought home and buried in Dennis cemetery, Jackson township.

Mr. Ross has been a member of the Disciple church ever since he was twenty-one years of age, and elder in the church about thirty years. He was first a Democrat and afterwards became a Republican, and still continues in that political faith.

ROSS, JOSEPH, Brown township, farmer, a son of Elisha and Dorcas Ross, was born in this county on the seventh day of April, 1842. He was reared on a farm and has followed farming as his vocation. In 1866 he married Miss Mary Workman, of this county, daughter of Solomon and Mary A. Workman. They settled on the farm in Brown township, one and a half miles south of Jelloway, where they are now living. Their union resulted in three children—Franklin, Clinton, and David.

Mr. Ross owns a farm of one hundred and seven acres about one-half of which is bottom land.

ROUSE, E. S. S., is a native of Rensselaer county, New York; born February 23, 1795. He was a member of Colonel Kerr's regiment in the War of 1812, in which he served six months. In 1818 he came to Ohio and located in Muskingum county on a farm, where he lived nine years, during which he was elected captain of a company in Colonel Springer's rifle regiment, of which he had command two and a half years. After leaving his farm he went to Dresden and engaged in the commission business, in which he remained about one and a half years, after which he returned to Oneida county, New York. He was married March 1, 1820, to Polly Mills, by whom he had a family of six children, five of whom are living, and are married, viz.: Maria Sealts, Lydia C. Rowley, Erastus, Andrew M., and John D., who enlisted in the Seventy-seventh Illinois regiment; was promoted to lieutenant, and afterward to captain; served about three years, after which he was appointed judge advocate of New Orleans. He came to Knox county and settled tn Miller township in 1833, and resided there until 1850, when he came to Mt. Vernon and engaged in the factory business, and has been in different kinds of business until he retired.

Mr. Rouse served the people of Miller township as justice of the peace for nine years, and ten years as township clerk. He was mayor of the city of Mt. Vernon one term. Mr. Rouse has always been an active business man, and in retiring from the field he has the satisfaction of knowing that he has done his part. He is now in his eighty-sixth year, and his wife is eighty-two. They are the oldest couple living in the city.

ROWE, LEWIS, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown; born in New York April 9, 1812, and was married January 17, 1839, to Mary Campbell, who was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, November 28, 1815. They have the following children: Sarah, born October 30, 1843; Lyman, August 21; 1846; Amanda, July 15, 1848.

Mr. Rowe has been engaged in farming, and owns a well improved farm with good buildings.

Lyman Rowe is now residing in Toledo, Ohio, engaged as bookkeeper for a manufacturing firm.

ROWLAND, JAMES F., Milford township, one of the leading farmers of Milford township, was born in Richland county (now Ashland county), Ohio, April 11, 1824; is the son of Simon Rowland, a native of Pennsylvania, who came to Ohio at an early day and settled in Green township, Richland county, where he married Sarah Hill about 1817, who was a native of Vermont. They had eight children, five of whom are living, the subject of this notice being the eldest. Jane, married to John Ohler; Cyrus A.; Alletha, married Joel Ward, and Joseph. The deceased were Eliza, Thomas, and Mary, the last of whom was married to Levi Browlyier. The parents died in Green township, Richland county, now Ashland county.

The subject of this notice was reared on the farm his father entered, and continued to live on it until 1860, when he moved to Knox county having sold the old homestead. In 1848 he married Sarah Ohler. They had ten children, viz: Simon, Calvin J., William L., Frank, Shannon, Jane (deceased), Alice (married to William Rizor), Ida (deceased), Lizzie, and Ella. Mr. Rowland is a leading member of the Baptist church and a man of influence. He is township trustee.

ROWLEY, SAMUEL, was born May 11, 1787, in Rutland county, Vermont, and emigrated to Ohio in 1813, stopping one year in Muskingum county. He came to Knox county in 1814 and located in Miller township, where he resided until 1824, when he came to Mt. Vernon and remained until 1832, when he went to Licking county and remained two years, after which he came back to Mt. Vernon, where he resided until the day of his death, November 20, 1851.

He was married to Miss E. Ward November 3, 1808. She is still living at the advanced age of ninety-one years. She was born April 7, 1790. They reared a family of six children, four of whom are living.

From 1824 until the day of his death Mr. Rowley was engaged in keeping hotel.

ROWLEY, HORACE, harness and saddle manufacturer, corner Main and Front streets, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Rowley was born in Pittsford, Rutland county, Vermont, on the fourth day of September, 1809. When he was about three years of age his parents emigrated to Ohio and settled in Miller township, this county, where they resided about ten years, and then came to Mt. Vernon. After he came here he went into the saddle and harness trade, and served his time with William Mefford & John Gregg. He then entered into business for himself in this city.

Digitized by Google

and carried on his shop for thirteen years. He then went to Indiana and worked awhile in New Albany, and then at Germantown. He then returned to Ohio and located in Marysville, Union county, and carried on his business there for about one year. His next location was at Mt. Liberty, this county. He remained in business there for five years, In 1849 he returned to Mt. Vernon and engaged in the harness business and has continued in it ever since.

Mr. Rowley is the pioneer saddle and harness manufacturer of this city. He has always conducted the business himself, doing all his work, and has the satistaction of making his trade a success, and giving the people good, honest work, which he is still prepared to do.

ROWLEY, MRS. ELIZABETH, deceased.—The deceased was born in Connecticut on the seventh of April, 1790, and was, at her death, in the ninety-first year of her age. She came with her husband to Ohio in 1814, first settling in Muskingum county. From thence the family removed to Knox county, locating in Miller township, and subsequently in the year 1824, they settled in Mt. Vernon. Since her husband's death, in 1851, she has made her home with her son Jerome. She reared a family of six children, four of whom are still living, viz: Horace Rowley, Jerome Rowley, Mrs. Semanthe Winne, and Mrs. E. C. Vore, all of whom were at her bedside when she died.

She was a member of the Baptist church for sixty-five years, and was a good Christian woman, respected and honored by all who enjoyed the pleasure of her acquaintance.

ROWLEY, JEROME, Mt. Vernon, is a native of Knox county, born in Miller township June 23, 1816, and received such an education as he could get at the public schools of that day. He followed farming until they came to Mt. Vernon, when he assisted his father in the hotel, during which he married Miss Maria Watkins, a daughter of Francis Watkins, who came from Washington county, Pennsylvania, and settled in Mt. Vernon in 1812. Shortly after his marriage he went to Clark county, Illinois, where he engaged in farming, milling, merchandizing, and the stock business. He remained there until 1847, when he returned to Mt. Vernon, where he engaged in farming, and kept a country hotel about five miles from the city on the Columbus road, in Liberty township, where he remained until 1864, when he was burned out, and returned to Mt. Vernon, where he has lived ever since. He has been engaged in the flour trade for several years, but has retired from business.

He has reared a family of five children, four of whom are living—two sons and two daughters—all of whom are married and live in Knox county.

ROWLEY, SHANNON F., Milford township, farmer and justice of the peace, Milfordton post office, was born in Mt. Vernon, January 24, 1839, and is the son of Jerome and Mariah Rowley, *nee* Wilkins.

The subject of this sketch spent his youth from his ninth year on a farm, and has always followed farming as his occupation. He was elected justice of the peace in 1878. Mr. Rowley is pleasant and social in his manners, and is a good citizen.

He married Miss Cynthia A. Smith, September 9, 1862, who was born February 20, 1844; she is the daughter of Preserve and Amelia Smith, *nee* Knowles, natives of Litchfield county, Connecticut, who came to Milford township in 1831. They were highly respected citizens, and died at their home, known as the Five Corners. They had ten children: Henry A., George L., William D., L. F., Fannie M. (deceased), who was married to Luther Hyatt; Charles G., Emeline C., wife of John Milligan, of Brandon, Ohio; Sarah V., wife of Ira D. Hunt; Benjamin C., Cynthia A., wife of S. F. Rowley; and Oscar E.

Mr. and Mrs. Rowley are the parents of three interesting children: Killian W., born December 17, 1869; Frank S., June 30, 1871; Jerome, December 31, 1874.

ROWLEY, H. YOUNG, proprietor of Rowley house, South Main street, Mt. Vernon, was born in this city December 26, 1848, and was educated in our excellent common schools. He first engaged in business with his father who conducted a grocery and feed store. In 1869 he became interested in the brewery business with James Miller, under the firm of Miller & Rowley. For two years the firm continued, when he bought his partner's business, and for three years more run the brewery successfully. In 1874 Mr. Rowley took charge of the Rowley house, and has continued proprietor to the present. The house is pleasantly located, and at this time is doing a large business. The house contains in all four-four rooms—thirty transient, and eleven sample rooms. On the first floor, one dining hall, office and bar, and ladies' and gentlemen's parlors, etc. Mr. Rowley has represented his ward in the city council.

ROWLEY, ISAACHER, was born in Steuben county, New York, April 12, 1815, and came to Ohio in 1837, located in Fredericktown, and was married January, 1838, to Ruth Corbin, who was born in this county in 1811. They had four children: Artemas C., Mellville, Theodore (deceased), and an infant (deceased). Mrs. Ruth Rowley died September 2, 1848.

Mr. Rowley subsequently married Sarah A. Tremley. They had three children: Eva C. (deceased), an infant (deceased), and Anna R., who married George W. Mozier. They reside in Mt. Gilead, Morrow county. Mrs. Sarah Rowley died May 6, 1877.

Mr. Rowley married for his third wife Mrs. E. B. Neal, sister of his first wife.

Mr. Rowley has resided in Fredericktown and vicinity for forty-four years, and was engaged in farming the most of the time. He studied law and is engaged in a home practice; he is also a notary public, and has been justice of the peace in Berlin township. He is a prominent member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has been a representative in three sessions in the grand lodge of the State of Ohio. He was a delegate to the State convention, and voted for Salmon P. Chase for governor at the organization of the Republican party, and has since been identified with this party.

He was appointed postmaster of Fredericktown in February, 1874, during General Grant's administration. He was formerly a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for twenty-five years, was an official member and did much to advance the interest of the church.

ROWLEY, O. P., farmer, College township, son of Hiram and Betsy Rowley, was born in Miller township, this county, February 1, 1821. Hiram Rowley, father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Vermont in 1794. He married Miss Betsy Wheeler, of Vermont, about 1817, who was born in 1793. They emigrated to Ohio and located in Miller township, this county, in about 1819, where they passed the remainder of their days. Mrs. Rowley died in 1876; he survived her until 1878. They reared a family of three children—Ellen, Olney P., and John R. The first named is dead.

Mr. Rowley married Miss Eliza McKinzie, of this county, in

Digitized by Google

1843. They settled in Monroe township, remained several years, then moved to College township where they are now residing. Their union resulted in four children, viz: John R., Hiram, Olney G., and Noah S. John R. served three years in the late war, enlisting in 1862, and serving until the close of the war.

ROWLEY, WILLIAM, salesman, Fredericktown, was born in New York in 1832, emigrated to Michigan and remained for four years, then removed to Illinois, stayed there four years, then in 1840 came to Knox county, Ohio, and in 1852 went to California, remained there about fourteen years, and after returning to Ohio was married in 1876, to Miss E. F. Roberts daughter of Richard Roberts, who was born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1842. Mr. Rowley is engaged with the firm of S. S. Tuttle & Co., in the saw-mill and lumber yard.

ROWLEY, WILLIAM H., Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born on the farm where he now resides, in 1839. He was married in 1864, to Catharine Lloyd, who was born in Morrow county, Ohio, in 1845. They have four children: Jennie, born in 1866; Frank, in 1867; J. T. Rowley, in 1869; Sadie, in 1876.

Mr. Rowley was a soldier in the late war, a member of company G, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, and was engaged in the service for twenty-two months. He was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga in 1863, and was left on the battle-field. He fell into the hands of the rebels, and was held a prisoner nine days, and then paroled. He was honorably discharged. He was also engaged in the battle of Perryville. He has an Indian relic different from any inserted in the History of Richland County. He also has the bullet which was taken out of his limb, which wounded him during the service.

ROWLEY, ASA F., hardware and metal worker, post office, Rosstown. He was born January 14, 1841, in Berlin township, Knox county. In his fifteenth year he went to Mt. Vernon and learned the tinsmith trade with James Huntsbury. He enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, and went to the south in 1862. He was special messenger under General Thomas the entire time he served, except three months. He was taken prisoner at Columbus, Kentucky, by General Morgan, and was sent to Camp Chase; and shortly afterwards was discharged. He then reenlisted in the United States engineers, under Lieutenant Senate, of Granville, Ohio, and assigned to Captain Thomas, in company G., and then detached to General Thomas as special messenger, and there remained until 1865, when he was discharged. In 1870 he was married to Sarah M. Weirick, and settled in Martinsburgh, Knox county, and there pursued his trade for three years, and then came to his present home. He does a very good business in tinware, stoves, hardware, etc., and is considered an excellent workman. He has two children, Charles and Lucy. His mother lives with him, is seventy-three years old, and in very good health.

ROWLEY, MELVILLE B., carpenter.—He was born in Fredericktown, July 18, 1844. April 28, 1866, he was married to Amanda E. Weirick, who was born in Amity, this county, in 1847. They have four children, namely: Irwin was born July 10, 1868; Issacher, jr., born May 4, 1871; Irene A., born January 31, 1873; and Melville, jr., born March 11, 1881.

He has been and is still engaged at the carpenter trade during the summer, and in the winter engaged in stripping poultry.

Mr. Rowley enlisted in the late war August 16, 1862, a member of company G, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry. He was in two battles and a number of skirmishes; he was injured at the battle of Chickamauga, Georgia, September 20, 1863; he was then sent to Cincinnati and transferred to the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth regiment, Second battalion, Invalid corps. He was detailed with R. P. L. Baber, paymaster United States army, as clerk, and remained with him till June 28, 1865. He was honorably discharged, and is now a pensioner of the Government.

ROWLEY, WALTER, Morris township, carpenter, post office, Fredericktown, was born in 1849, in Illinois. He came to Knox county with his parents when he was an infant, and was married in 1872, to Mary Hart, who was born in Morris township in 1856. They have three children: Freddie, born in 1873; Florence, in 1876; Addie F., in 1878.

Mr. Rowley is a carpenter by trade and is a skilful mechanic.

ROWLEY, O. P., Fredericktown, dealer in watches, clocks, jewelry, and silverware, was born in Berlin township; served as an apprentice with W. M. Young, in Mt. Vernon, and came to Fredericktown, where he established his business in 1878. He has an extensive trade, is a skilful mechanic, an enterprising young man, and well deserves a liberal patronage.

ROYCE, AMOS H., Fredericktown, retired, was born in Harwington, Litchfield, Connecticut, September 26, 1786. He is a son of Nehemiah Royce, a native of Connecticut, who was a graduate of Yale college. His first diploma was signed September 4, 1794. His diploma for the higher branches was given September 9, 1778. He was a soldier of the Revolution, commissioned a lieutenant by John Hancock, date January 1, 1777, and afterwards received a captain's commission, March 19, 1779. Amos H. has in his posession the two diplomas, also the two commissions. He has in his possession the inventory of his father's estate, written February 24, 1792. The amount was three hundred and three pounds, six shillings and eight pence; also a land warrant for three hundred acres of land valued at thirty shillings (five dollars), located in Knox county, Ohio. Amos H. was the only heir. In the fall of 1792 he was taken from Harwington, where his mother resided, to Berlin, Hartford county, Connecticut, to live with his guardian, and grandfather, Amos Hosford, after whom he was named. He remembers how he rode from Harwington to Berlin on horseback behind his uncle, and his reception at the time at his grandfather's, who was a farmer, a man of wealth for those times, also of influence, being a justice of the peace, which was an important position in those days.

He was elected to the assembly of the town of Berlin a number of years, at which time the subject of this sketch took him to the seat of government in a carriage, and when the session closed he had to bring him home. He was reared on a farm put to work as soon as he was old enough through the summer, and during the winter went to school and received a good common school education, sufficient at least to transact business. He gives a few items of interest that occured when he was in his minority while living with his grandfather. The town of Berlin consisted of three parishes or societies, viz: Worthington, Kensington, and New Britton; Worthington was located on the main or turnpike road leading from New Haven to Hartford and consisted of one main street nearly one mile in length, containing the stores, taverns, manufactories, and private residences of the place, of which there were a respectable number.

Digitized by Google

Amos H. Rogers

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

In the north end of the street on a triangular piece of ground stood the Presbyterian meeting-house, a large building which was generally filled every Sabbath. It was also used for a town house in the spring election of county and State offices.

On the main road about twenty rods from the meeting-house stood that ancient relic for the punishment of crime, the stockade and whipping-post, although seldom used. Yet he remembers that the ancient mode of punishment with the cat-of-nine-tails, according to the Mosaic law, was inflicted.

In the fall of 1804 he moved from Berlin, Hartford county, Connecticut, to Lewis county, New York, occupied a house adjoining land that he bought the next season. He built a cabin on his own land, making such improvements as his means permitted.

In the fall of 1809 he received the land warrant for his father's services in the Revolution. He then came to Knox county and located his land in Berlin township. Before he returned he engaged Jeremiah Brown to build a log cabin, but as the State road from Mt. Vernon to Mansfield was located before he commenced, and as the road passed through the centre of his land, he omitted building until he moved out, when he selected a location. A few years later he found it necessary to build a larger and more convenient house.

In those times the citizens took but little interest in the name of their township, but when Berlin was organized it became a subject of general interest. Mr. Stephen Cole and Amos H. Royce, being emigrants from the town of Berlin, they consulted together and proposed to call it Berlin, which name was accepted by common consent. Mr. Royce was the first justice of the peace elected, and was reelected and served in said office over fifteen years. He was an independent man, a strong abolitionist during slavery times, and always a strong advocate of temperance. He never used tobacco in any form, and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church until the slavery question was strongly agitated, when he left the church; he has never joined any church since, but has lived a very exemplary life. He resided on the same farm in Berlin township nearly sixty years.

He never had any occasion to use spectacles, although a great reader. He has taken the Cincinnati *Daily Gazette* since 1860 and has read it daily, Sundays excepted, ever since.

Amos H. Royce was first married in 1804, to Nancy Danning. They had the following children, viz: Mary, born in 1804, Samuel in 1808, Emaline in 1810, Sally in 1813, Julia Ann in 1815, Louisa L. in 1818; Alfred in 1820, Laura A. in 1823, Jane A. in 1824, and Lucy in 1826. Mrs. Nancy Royce died January 21, 1852. Mr. Royce's second wife was Maria Parly, who died in 1859. He afterwards married Marilla Johnson, who died in 1870. His fourth wife was Abbie M. Sherwood. Amos H. Royce was a resident of Knox county during the War of 1812, and was drafted. They made their rendezvous at Mt. Vernon till they were ordered to Mansfield, where they remained three weeks. He assisted to build the block-house at Trucksville (Ganges). He was at New Haven during the massacre of the Copus and Zimmer families. He was also called out during the siege of Fort Meigs in 1813, also in 1814 when Fort Stephenson was besieged, but was soon relieved and returned home.

RUCKER, W. H., Berlin township, farmer, post office, Frederickstown, was born in Noble county, Ohio, in 1856. He came to Knox county in 1869, and was married in 1878 to Miss Lamyra Elliott, who was born in Berlin in the year 1860.

RUMMEL, JOHN, Berlin township, deceased, was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, June 7, 1807, and was married March 17, 1831, to Elizabeth McPhern, who was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, December 22, 1807. They emigrated to Ohio in 1836; located in Richland county, and remained till 1852, and then moved to Knox county. They had eight children—Hezekiah, born December 10, 1831; James E., September 28, 1833; George, December 20, 1835; Sarah J., April 26, 1838; Hiram, July 30, 1840; Elias, February 21, 1843; Mary E., September 24, 1845; and Melinda, September 3, 1848.

Hezekiah was married in Iowa and resides in Kansas; James E. resides in Washington territory. Hiram was married in Oregon and resides there.

Mr. John Rummel died August 26, 1877, in Berlin township, this county, and was buried in Worthington township, Richland county, in the cemetery near St. John's church.

Mrs. Rummel joined the Lutheran church in 1832, and was a member forty-nine years. She died at her residence in Berlin township in April, 1880, of paralysis, after a brief illness.

RUMMEL, GEORGE, Berlin township, farmer, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1835. His parents emigrated to Ohio when he was a child. He was married in 1866 to Eliza J. Irvine, who was born in Monroe township in 1844. They have one son—John I.—who was born September 9, 1867, and one daughter, who was born April 7, 1870, and died in 1871. In 1860 Mr. Rummel went to California and returned in 1865. He was engaged in mining.

RUMMEL, ELIAS, farmer, Berlin township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Worthington township, Richland county, in 1843, and was married in 1871, to Sarah E. McIntire, who was born in Holmes county in 1849. They have five children, viz: Jessie M., born in 1872; A. D., 1874; James W., 1876; Herbert M., 1878, and an infant in 1880. Mr. Rummel when a young man, went to California and remained there four years, then returned to Ohio and located in this township. He owns a good farm.

RUSSELL, M. D., JOHN WADHAMS, Mt. Vernon, was born in Canaan, Litchfield county, Connecticut, June 28, 1804. He was the son of Stephen Russell, a man of influence and character in his time, who was repeatedly chosen to represent the people in the State legislature, and once by a unanimous vote of the district.

The subject of this sketch first attended the district school, and then prepared for college at Morris academy. Having advanced sufficiently he entered Hamilton college, New York, in 1821. His health soon after failed, and he was advised by physicians to seek a residence, for a time at least, in a milder climate in some southern State. Accordingly he went south, and obtained a situation as teacher in the academy at Red Bank, Colleton district, South Carolina. He became warmly attached to his southern friends, and had, he says, "a noble class of pupils." Dr. Sheridan, he says, "was not only a friend, but a father to him," and by his advice he commenced the study of medicine in 1823.

Dr. Russell returned to Connecticut in 1824, and continued his medical studies under Dr. Alanson Abbe, of Litchfield. Having studied and reviewed the course prescribed by office students, he attended lectures in 1825 and 1826, at Yale college,

Digitized by Google

and then a second course at Berkshire Medical college in 1826. The following winter he went to Philadelphia and became a private pupil of Dr. George McClellan, attending lectures at Jefferson Medical college, Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1827. In April of this year he began to practice in partnership with his preceptor in Litchfield, where he continued one year, giving a course of lectures on anatomy and physiology to the medical students, and such members of the law class as wished to attend. Although his prospects were good for gaining a practice in Litchfield, nevertheless, in the spring of 1828, he removed to Sandusky City, Ohio, and in the fall of the same year settled at Mt. Vernon, where he has from that time to the present been actively engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery. In the latter branch he has been remarkably successful, and has performed as many, if not more, capital operations than any inland surgeon in Ohio.

Dr. Russell has frequently operated for stone, and on one occasion upon two patients the same day. For encysted calculus he has performed the high operation with success.

During the late war the doctor was one of the examining surgeons for admission of volunteer surgeons into the army, and was chairman of the board.

He was president of the Mt. Vernon bank during its existence, and is now connected with the Phœnix Mining and Mineral Land company of Colorado.

He has been solicited on several occasions to accept chairs in medical colleges in Ohio, but he has devoted his energies to private practice, which has been the favorite pursuit of his life.

He has been a member of the medical society of Knox county and also of the Ohio State Medical society from their organization, and was president of the latter; of the American Medical association since 1861, and attended the meeting in San Francisco in 1871, and is an honorary member of the California State Medical society.

He has been twice married; first, in the spring of 1828, to Eliza, daughter of Hon. William Beebe, of Litchfield, Connecticut. He has two children living—Ann Eliza and William Beebe. His second marriage was in 1872, to Ellen M. Brown, of San Francisco, California.

His daughter, Ann Eliza, now Mrs. William C. Cooper, accompanied him to California to attend the meeting of the American Medical association in 1871. They both enjoyed the trip, and often refer in terms of fond recollection to the many pleasant incidents of the journey, and the kindness and hospitality experienced from the profession and the citizens of California. After the adjournment of the association they made excursions to some noted places on the Pacific coast, and stopped three days at Salt Lake City, *en route*. Mrs. Ellen M. Russell died October 14, 1879.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM B., Mt. Vernon, oldest son of J. W. Russell, M.D., was born February 23, 1829, in Mt. Vernon, where he received his preparatory education, when he entered Kenyon college, taking a partial course. After leaving school, he accepted a position in the drug house of Buckingham & Co. In 1852 he bought a half interest in the business, and shortly after, bought Mr. Buckingham out, and has been engaged ever since in the business. He carries one of the largest stocks of drugs in the city, and keeps the only place where physicians' wants can be fully supplied. His stock consists of a full line of pure drugs, chemicals, surgical instruments, etc.

RYAN, JOHN, Pleasant township, farmer, and son of Elijah and Margaret Ryan, was born in Licking county, Ohio, near the Knox county line, January 13, 1814. He was brought up on a farm, and followed farming until 1834, when he commenced working in a grist- and saw-mill with James Patterson.

In 1838 he married Miss Mary Payne, born July 11, 1816, and daughter of Ralphiel Payne. They settled in Mt. Vernon, where he continued working in the mill until 1849, when he purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living in Pleasant township, one mile and a half east of Mt. Vernon, since which time he has been engaged in farming. Their union resulted in seven children—all dead.

RHODES, JACOB, Pleasant township, farmer, and son of John and Elizabeth Rhodes, was born in Licking county, Ohio, April 20, 1836. On the twenty-first day of January, 1861, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Hunt, born in this county January 17, 1835, and daughter of Richard and Nancy Hunt. They settled in Morgan township, and remained until 1876, when he purchased and moved on the farm in Pleasant township, where they are now living. Their union resulted in five children—two sons and three daughters. He has followed farming as his vocation.

In August, 1862, he left his home and family, enlisted in company G, of the One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, and served in defence of his country until the close of the war, when he received an honorable discharge in June, 1865. He was with Sherman on his march to the sea. On his return he resumed the business of farming.

## S

SAILOR, FREDERICK, deceased.—Among the early settlers in Pleasant township was the family of Frederick Sailor. Mr. Sailor was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on the fourth day of March, 1801. On the twenty-eighth day of September, 1830, he married Miss Elizabeth Himes, who was born on the seventh of September, 1804, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. The family emigrated from Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1844 to Ohio, and settled on a farm in Pleasant township, this county, near the line of College township. Mr. Sailor died on the thirteenth of May, 1859, in the fifty-eighth year of his age. Mrs. Elizabeth Sailor and her youngest daughter reside on the old homestead farm.

To Mr. and Mrs. Sailor five children were born namely: Henry William, John Bissant, Thomas Benton, Mary Himes, and Ann Eliza.

Henry William went to Iowa in 1853, and on the breaking out of the late Rebellion, joined an Iowa regiment, was taken sick, died, and was buried at Memphis, Tennessee.

John Bissant moved to Iowa in 1867, where he still resides. On the tenth day of April, 1854, he married Miss Mary Ann Walker, of College township. Four daughters are the issue of this marriage.

Thomas Benton went to Pennsylvania in 1861, where he enlisted in the Second Pennsylvania cavalry and served three years. On the twenty-seventh of January, 1862, he married Miss Martha Ann Burgoyne, of Philadelphia, resides in that place, and is the father of three children—two daughters and one son.

Mary Himes was, on the tenth day of August, 1859, married to Mr. Philip Lough, of Pleasant township, and in 1873 they moved to Nebraska. Mrs. Lough died in 1875. One son was the issue of this marriage.

Digitized by Google

Ann Eliza, on the first of November, 1864, married Mr. Joshua Payne, who was born in Orange county, Vermont.

SANDERSON, WILLIAM, SR., lumber dealer, corner of High and Sandusky streets, Mt. Vernon. This venerable gentleman—one of Mt. Vernon's oldest citizens—was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, September 18, 1803, where he resided until he was twenty-seven years old (1830). At the age of sixteen, Mr. Sanderson commenced to learn the carriage-making trade, which he followed up to within a few years past. In 1825 he married Miss Hannah Wolf. Eight children were born unto them. With one exception, the children have all married and have children of their own.

Mr. Sanderson emigrated to Ohio in 1830. The journey was made in wagons, and some twenty-four days were spent on the road. There were no railroads at that date. Mr. Sanderson located at Mt. Vernon and established himself at wagon-making. He made the first wagon ever made in the city. Several of his early wagons are yet in existence, and one is in good repair that he made thirty years ago. He carried on business in this city for thirty-two years, during which he manufactured very extensively. During the last three years he built one hundred and seven carriages and one hundred and seven buggies each year, besides making many wagons and sleighs and repairing. He employed constantly from eighteen to twenty hands. Besides his manufacturing branch, his repair department brought in a revenue amounting from two thousand to three thousand dollars per annum. Ill health caused him to transfer his business to his son-in-law, and he moved on to a farm. Here he remained for ten years.

Mr. Sanderson, on returning to this city, engaged in the lumber business with Thomas McCreary, under the name of McCreary & Sanderson. This firm continued for two years, when Thomas McCreary sold his interest to R. B. Creary, and the firm was changed to Sanderson & McCreary. This last firm was successful in business for three years.

At this period Mr. Sanderson bought the interest of his partner, and has continued the business on his own account, and has constantly on hand a stock of the value of between five thousand and six thousand dollars. This large stock comprises pine lumber, building lumber, shingles, lath, flooring, siding, fence posts, etc. His business is large and increasing.

SANDERSON, DAVID, carriage manufacturer, East street, near the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus depot, Mt. Vernon. David Sanderson was born in Mt. Vernon July 7, 1841, and was educated in our city schools. His first business engagement was with his father where he worked at carriage trimming. He worked in his father's shop until he was twenty-three years old. After his father sold out he engaged with S. H. Jackson, with whom he worked four years. He next engaged with Hezekiah Graff, with whom he continued one year. In partnership with his brother he established himself in business in the old Rowley building, northeast corner of Main and Front streets. This firm continued for two years. His next effort was establishing himself in the old Crable shop, where he carried on business for three years. He erected the shops he now occupies, which are large and commodious. His building is two and one-half stories, forty by sixty and eighteen by twenty feet. His residence is on the north side of Water street on the same lot with his shop. Mr. Sanderson carries a stock of about two thousand dollars, and manufactures all kinds of carriages, buggies and spring wagons; also, does all kinds of repairing.

SANDERSON, W. H., livery, West Front street, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Sanderson was born in Coshocton county, Ohio. His parents moved to Delaware county when he was a child, and still reside there. Mr. W. H. Sanderson's first business engagement was in learning carriage painting with Mr. William Sanderson, sr., Mt. Vernon, which he followed about two years. He enlisted in company C, Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and served nearly four years. After his honorable discharge from the service he went to Cleveland, Ohio, and engaged with John Anderson of that city as bookkeeper, with whom he continued ten years. He returned to Mt. Vernon and engaged in the livery business, in which he has continued up to this date. He has met with good success. He keeps a stock of from ten to eighteen horses, eight buggies, two sample wagons and coach and carriages. His stock is all first class. He does a business of from three thousand to five thousand dollars per annum.

SANDERSON, WILLIAM, JR., proprietor livery, feed, and sale stable, West Vine street, Mt. Vernon, was born in Cumberland county, Maryland, May 18, 1828, and when about two years old his parents emigrated to Ohio and located in Mt. Vernon in 1830, where they still reside.

Mr. Sanderson is the second of a family of eight children, all of whom are living, and have families. His first business engagement was in the carriage manufactory of his father, where he continued to work until he was about twenty-six years old (1854). He then engaged in the livery business, in which he has remained ever since. He carries a stock valued at about three thousand five hundred dollars, including nine horses and ten vehicles, consisting of buggies, carriages, and hacks, all of which are in good order and afford first class accommodations for the travelling public.

SANDERS, EUNICE (deceased), at time of her death said to be the oldest settler in Knox county, was born August 12, 1783, in Morris county, New Jersey, and emigrated to this county in 1808, as the wife of Ephraim Lyon. She lived on the farm on which she died seventy-three years. The country was in the hands of the Indians when she came here, and she remembered very well when they used to take refuge in the old Lewis fort, situated where Luzerne now stands. She was the mother of eight children, two of whom went before her to the spirit land. Two daughters are married and are living in the west, while the other four children are living in this township. She remembered all the Presidents, Washington having been inaugurated when she was six years old. For many years she had been noted as being the oldest one living of the first settlers. She lived to see the country that was a wooded wilderness become a land of beautiful homes. For fifteen years she had been unable to walk a step. Her age was ninety-seven years, four months and twelve days.

SAPP, JONATHAN, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born July 17, 1809, in Union township. He was married to Miss Mary Durbin, July 15, 1830. He lived on the old farm with his father thirty years. He then bought the old Bradfield farm just across the line in Howard township, where he still lives.

They had eleven children: Simon, Catharine, Susan, Frances, William, Francis, Edmond, Susanna, John, Timothy, and Sarah Ann. Catharine died at nineteen years of age; William, at thirty; Edmond, at twenty-two; Susanna, at three; Francis, at three; and Sarah Ann, at three.

Digitized by Google

SAPP, ROBERT, Union township, carpenter, post office, Gann. He was born September 10, 1813, in Alleghany county, Maryland, and came here in June, 1818. He settled in Howard township, and lived there until his twenty-second year.

In 1834 he was married to Rosanna Lose, and settled in Jefferson township, where he still remains. His business has been farming and carpentering. He had eight children: Joseph, who died at nine years of age; Margaret, born June 16, 1839; Drusilla, January 19, 1840; Adam, August 21, 1841; Emma, March 4, 1843; M. E., March 2, 1845; H. E., October 30, 1846; Henry, March 3, 1848; Frederick, June 5, 1850; R. D., January 8, 1857; all living and doing well.

SAPP, CALVIN, M. D., deceased, son of Joseph and Drusilla Sapp, was born near Danville, this county, on the twenty-first day of December, 1821. He was educated at Kenyon college. In 1842 he commenced the study of medicine in Danville with Dr. Houtz. He read one year there and then went to Loudonville, Ashland county, where he completed his course with Drs. Fuller and Whitney.

In the winter of 1846–7 he attended his first course of lectures in Cleveland. He then engaged in the practice of medicine, and continued to practice twenty-three years, and in the winter of 1869–70 he graduated in the Cleveland Medical college. March 4, 1847, he married Miss Sarah B. Baker, born near Danville, this county, in June, 1824, and settled in Loudonville. In the spring of 1847 he became a partner of Dr. Fuller in the practice of medicine, and remained as such about four years, when their partnership ceased.

In the spring of 1851, leaving his wife at home, Dr. Sapp went to California, where he continued in his profession. He located first in Sacramento City, and remained about six months; from thence to Weaverville, where he remained nine months; then went to Portland, Oregon, where he remained about six months. In 1852 he returned to San Francisco and remained there about nine months. In 1853 he went aboard a merchant vessel, as physican and surgeon, bound for Philadelphia by way of China, East and West Indies, reaching Philadelphia in the fall of 1853; and from thence he returned home to his family.

In the spring of 1854 he commenced the practice of medicine in Danville, and continued until 1870, when he moved to Gambier, where he resided until his death. He left a family of five children—Clinton E., Laura C., Dora, Victoria and Luetta. His son, Clinton E., was educated at Gambier, read medicine with his father, attended his first term of lectures at Cleveland, and graduated at Cincinnati in the Ohio Medical college in the winter of 1874-5, and is a partner of his father's in the practice of medicine at Gambier.

Dr. Sapp died on Sunday, February 27, 1881. His life was closely devoted to his profession, in which he became eminently successful.

SAPP, JAMES, with the firm of M. C. Sapp, boot and shoe dealer, Rogers' Arcade block, east side south Main street, Mt. Vernon. Mr. James Sapp was born in Knox county, October 2, 1832. He remained on a farm until his seventeenth year, when he went as an apprentice to the boot and shoe trade, and served three years, and then worked as a journeyman for six months. He then entered the employ of Messrs. Miller & White, at Mt. Vernon, and continued with them for four years. He then went to Cleveland and engaged with the firm of Webster, Spencer & Miller, and remained one year. On his return to Mt. Vernon he entered the boot and shoe store of Nathaniel McGiffin as salesman, with whom he remained two years. In 1860 he purchased the stock of Mr. McGiffin, and continued the business for five years, and then sold out to Mr. W. J. Morton, and went to New York city and engaged with the wholesale house of Howes, Hyatt & Co., with whom he remained one year. He then returned to Mt. Vernon and repurchased the stock he had previously sold to Mr. Morton.

In 1866 he sold his stock in trade to Mr. W. T. Patton, and remained in his employ as salesman for ten months. His next engagement was with the firm of Miller & Houston, Columbus, Ohio, as travelling salesman. For one year he remained with the above mentioned firm. He commenced business in his present location in the fall of 1878, and has retained it ever since. He carries a stock of about one thousand five hundred dollars, comprising boots, shoes, and rubbers; also does manufacturing and repairing in all its branches.

SAPP, WILLIAM G., Union township, farmer, post office, Gann, born in Gann, March 3, 1840. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fifty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, company I., and served his full time and returned with the honors of a brave soldier, September 3, 1865. He was married to Margaret Gann, and settled in Union township, where he has since remained. His business is chiefly agricultural. His children are: George, born May 30, 1868; John, November 23, 1870, Sarah Catharine, August 2, 1875; and Samuel, November 20, 1876. Oscar died October 3, 1878, and Samuel, November 22, 1876. The living children are all at home and attending school. William Sapp was wounded in the hip at the battle of Stone River Tennessee. He was in about thirteen battles, but sustained no other injuries, except a deficiency in his eyesight, which has never been removed.

SARGENT, WILLIAM I., Fredericktown, painter, was born in Fredericktown in 1854. He was married in 1876, to Jennie Randall, who was born in Licking county in 1857. They have one daughter, Martha L., born in 1878. Mr. Sargent is a painter by trade and is a skilful mechanic.

SAWER JAMES S., Gambier, retired, a native of England, was born in Suffolk, on the twelfth day of October, 1804. The early part of his life was spent on a farm, in taking care of sheep and cattle. In 1833 he emigrated to America and located in Delaware, Ohio, where he remained one year and a half, then came to Gambier, this county. In 1835 he returned to his native county in England, where, on the eleventh of February, 1836, he was united in marriage with Miss Sophia Adams, of same county, born June 12, 1806, daughter of George and Elizabeth Adams. On the eighteenth day of February, 1836, they sailed from St. Catharine docks for America, and he returned with his companion to Gambier. They have since made that their place of residence. They reared a family of four daughters, viz.: Margaret E., Emma A., Sophia T., and Sarah. In 1836 he engaged in keeping a place of refreshments for the college, which he continued until 1874, when he retired from business, and is now living a retired life.

SCHNEBLY, JOHN A., deceased, Pleasant township, was born in Washington county, Maryland, June 26, 1815. He was a son of John and Susan Schnebly; his father died in 1819. In 1829 he came with his mother to this county and located in Pleasant township. On the twenty-sixth day of October, 1841, he was united in marriage with Miss Rhoda A. Veatch, daughter

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

James Scott

Digitized by Google

of Peter and Thankful Veatch, who was born in Knox county, Ohio, on the eighteenth day of July, 1820. They settled on the farm in Pleasant township, this county, now owned and occupied by his widow and family, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died March 6, 1872. He was the father of ten children, four sons and six daughters; all were living at the time of their father's death, but two of the number, one son and one daughter, have since deceased.

SCHRIMPLIN, SAMUEL, is a native of Butler township, born on the twenty-fourth day of April, 1815. He was married to Miss Lena Ream in December, 1837, who was born in Pennsylvania, June 30, 1817. They have had eleven children, viz: Elizabeth, John Van Buren, Richard M. Johnson, William Allen, Bruce, Matilda, Anna Belle, George, Lydia, Abraham, and Sarah Catharine.

John Van Buren and William Allen enlisted in 1861 in company K, Forty-third Ohio volunteer infantry. John Van Buren was killed at the battle of Corinth, October 4, 1862, and William Allen was wounded at New Madrid, Missouri, was brought home and died May 20, 1864. Bruce enlisted in the Sixty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, in 1861, and died March 23, 1862, at Nashville, Tennessee, of typhoid pneumonia.

SCHROEDER, WILLIAM L., Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Wayne township, August 31, 1846, and was married March 30, 1868, to Louisa Alverson, who was born in Middlebury township, May 3, 1844. They have the following children: Corie L., born January 11, 1870; Charlie W., August 9, 1873; Glenn T., March 15, 1877; George, January 22, 1879, died March 11, 1879.

SCHWEIKERT, PHILIP F., was born in Baden, Germany, June 26, 1836, and at the age of seventeen came to New York with his father, where he was apprenticed to George F. Bort, a barber, with whom he remained two years. Upon attaining his majority he went to Quincy, Illinois, where he worked at his trade two years. His next move was to Kansas City, Missouri, where he embarked in an expedition to Pike's Peak. After working awhile in the mines he established the first barber-shop in Aurora—now Denver City—in 1859. From there he went to New Mexico, Texas, and Mexico; thence to Corpus Christi and New Orleans. At the latter place he was, in 1861, induced to serve in the Magnolia Guards, under General Tracy, of the confederate army; and after the occupation of New Orleans by the Federal troops he enlisted in company B, Thirteenth regiment, Connecticut volunteers, under General Butler. He was taken prisoner at Fisher's Hill, October 7, 1864, and sent to Libby prison, where he remained until February, 1865, when he was paroled, and discharged May 25, 1865.

Going to New York, he married Miss Susanna Stephens, by whom he had five children, four of whom died in infancy. Freddie K., the surviving child, was born January 25, 1869.

In 1875 Mr. Schweikert came to Columbus, Ohio, and in 1876 moved to Mt. Vernon, where he has remained until the present time, working at his trade.

SCHOLES, JOHN, Brown township, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, July 27, 1815. His parents removed from Belmont county to Holmes county in 1823; from thence to Ashland county, two miles south of Loudonville, in 1832. He spent the greater part of his life in that county, living with his parents until his father died, after which he proceeded to buy out the interests of the other heirs in the homestead. His mother lived with him until death called her away.

His occupation during his life was farming, although he taught several terms of school during his younger days. He was married in April, 1847, to Lucy L. Shearer, of Ashland county, and a near neighbor of his. This marriage resulted in eight births, viz: Sarah J., Allen, Mary, Charles, William, James N., Francis H., and Thomas, all of whom are living except William and James N., who died in their youth of scarlet fever. Those living are all married except Thomas.

In the spring of 1865 he removed from Ashland county to Brown township, Knox county, two miles south of Jelloway, the present home of his family. He was a great lover of travelling, having traversed most of the Western States during his life. He joined the German Baptist church in March, 1879, and was an exemplary member. During the last year of his life he was an invalid, being confined to his house most of the time by that fell disease, consumption. Although he suffered a great deal, he bore it with that patience and fortitude which becomes a Christian. Being loved and respected by all his relatives and neighbors, his death left an aching void which will be felt for years to come. He died May 31, 1880, aged sixty-four years, ten months and four days.

SCHOLES, CHARLES, Brown township, was born January 20, 1855, two miles south of Loudonville, in Ashland county, Ohio. His parents were John and Lucy M. Scholes. He was reared by his parents and removed with them to Brown township, Knox county, two miles south of Jelloway, in April, 1865. Farming is his principal occupation, although he has taught several terms of school. He went to the Centennial exhibition in 1876, and crossed over into New Jersey. He has made two trips to the far west, the last one to Kansas during the summer of 1879, where he spent five months visiting different parts of that State. Then, in company with two other young gentlemen, he made a tour from the central part of Kansas of about six hundred miles, in a wagon, passing through the northeast part of Kansas, through Missouri, and up into the northeast part of Iowa. From there he started home, visiting friends and relatives along the road, arriving home after an absence of seven months.

He was married June 24, 1880, to Miss Laura Richert, a neighbor's daughter, and at present is residing with his mother, on the home farm in Brown township.

SCHOLES, ALLEN, Brown township, was born July 9, 1850, in Ashland county, Ohio. His parents' names were John and Lucy L. Scholes. He was reared by his parents, with whom he lived until he was twenty-five years of age. He removed with his parents from Ashland county to Brown township, Knox county, two miles south of Jelloway, April 4, 1865. Farming is his chief occupation, but he teaches part of the year. In the spring of 1874, he and his father bought one hundred acres of land adjoining the homestead, Allen taking one-half of it.

He was married, at the age of twenty-five years, to Mary C. Nyhart, of Jefferson township, Knox county, and immediately moved on his farm, where he still resides. This marriage resulted in three births, viz: Lola M., Charles F., and John E.

He has been clerk of Brown township, for the last five years. In the fall of 1879 he was elected land appraiser of the township without any opposition; he was also census enumerator for Brown township for 1880.



Digitized by Google

SCOLES, GEORGE W., Gambier, a native of Knox county, Ohio, and son of Henry and Jemima Scoles, was born in Clay township, near Martinsburgh, April 15, 1826. His father, a native of Ohio, was born February 17, 1799, and came to this county in an early day, where he died about the year 1828. His mother, Jemima Scoles, was a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, born January 24, 1799, and emigrated to this county about 1820, where she married Henry Scoles and reared four children, viz: George W., Keziah A., Jackson, and Amanda, and died March 6, 1875, aged seventy-six years.

Mr. G. W. Scoles married Miss Martha A. Thompson March 12, 1848, daughter of Joseph and Nancy Thompson, who was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in April, 1827. They settled in Harrison township, this county, and remained until 1852, when they moved on a farm in College township, where he engaged in farming and followed that as his vocation until in 1879, when he moved to Gambier and engaged in hotel keeping, which is their present business.

SCOLES, GEORGE H., Pike township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in this township in 1840, and was married in 1866 to Rebecca J. Leonard, who was born in this township in 1843. They have two children—Ida Belle, born in 1869, and Alva L., born in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Scoles are prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He has held and filled prominent positions in the church, also township offices. He owns a farm and is one of the active farmers of Pike township.

SCOLES, JAMES, L., Fredericktown, photographer, was born in this county in 1843, and was married April 18, 1872, to Ella J. Hunter, who was born in this county in 1848. They have two sons—L. Guy, born November 7, 1875; Carl Brook, May 19, 1878. Mr. Scoles learned photographing in Mt. Vernon, and engaged in that busines in New London, Ohio. In 1873 his property was all destroyed by fire, after which he came to Fredericktown and engaged in the same business. His well arranged and furnished rooms are located over W. B. Cox's shoe store. He is a first class artist, and is building up a paying business.

SCOLES, JOHN T., blacksmith, post office, Mt. Vernon.—He was born in Pike township in 1844. In 1868 he was married to Nancy Gower who was born in this county in 1847. They have three children—Amy L., born June 15, 1869; Rebecca A., April 13, 1874; and Etta Edith August 10, 1877, and died August 15, 1879. Mr. Scoles has been engaged working at the blacksmith trade. He is a good mechanic and is doing an extensive custom trade.

SCOTT, REV. JAMES, Mt. Vernon, the pioneer Presbyterian minister of this county and section of the State, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, on the twenty-second day of February, 1773. His father, Josiah Scott, and family came to western Pennsylvania in 1781, and settled on lands which are now the eastern suburbs of the town of Washington, the present site of the "United College of Washington and Jefferson." In early youth he united with the Presbyterian church under the ministry of Rev. Dr. McMillen. Some time after this, his convictions of duty led to the preparation for the Gospel ministry. After completing his preparatory studies, he entered Jefferson college, and graduated in 1805. Having completed his theological studies under the direction of Dr. McMillen, he came to this section of Ohio in the year 1807.

For the first two or three years he was associated with the Rev. Dr. McCurdy in the superintendency of an Indian school and mission at Upper Sandusky, spending, however, a majority of his time in travelling from that place to Newark, and preaching to settlements on the route.

On the third day of July, 1810, he was united in marriage by the Rev. George Van Eman, to Miss Jane Wilson, daughter of Captain Archibald Wilson, of Newark, Ohio. Soon after his marriage, he removed to the then village of Clinton in Morris township. In 1828 he removed to Mt. Vernon, and in 1829, to the house on Wooster avenue, still occupied by a portion of his family.

For several years previous to the year 1828, he had the charge as pastor of the churches at Fredericktown, Clinton (now Mt. Vernon), and Martinsburgh. From that time until about 1842 or 1843, he gave his whole time to the church at Mt. Vernon, when he resigned the charge, still however, continuing to preach at different places, until some ten days previous to his death, which occurred on the eighteenth day of September, A. D. 1850.

Mr. Scott, as a man, was remarkable for his evenness of disposition. His most intimate acquaintance never saw him give way to anger or passion.

Rev. Mr. Hervey, of Martinsburgh, long his associate and intimate friend, thus portrays him as a public teacher: "As a preacher of the Gospel he was remarkably earnest and sincere. He caused his hearers to feel, because he felt. With him a text was not merely a motto for a sermon (as is the tendency of certain tastes), but it was the brick and mortar of the superstructure, and its adornment also, and while he understood and presented the doctrines of the bible, and peculiarities of that scheme of theology which he held forth as the ground of the sinner's hope, he had acquired the rare excellency (not often attained), of preaching doctrinal truth in a practical and experimental manner. In his private duties, and in the graces of his own soul, he leaves a high example. The consistency of his daily life, in connection with his unfeigned piety, produced such an impression, not only upon the church but upon the men of the world, that the remark was frequently made that if he failed to reach Heaven it would be useless for others to try. His knowledge of the bible was so complete, consequent upon a faithful perusal of its sacred pages, and his wonderfully retentive memory, that he could give invariably the chapter and almost always the verse of any important text it contains."

One distinguished trait of his, it would be well for ministers in these days to imitate. He made it a point always to be in the pulpit when his congregation had a right to expect him. Possessed of a good, natural constitution, he was known to fail but once to fulfill his Sabbath engagements by sickness during the whole course of his ministerial life.

His remains now rest by the side of his wife, who died in August, 1862, having survived him nearly twelve years. They repose in the cemetery overlooking from the north the city of Mt. Vernon, and the church he so long and faithfully served in the cause of his Master.

Unto James Scott and his wife Jane, seven children were born, viz: Josiah Wilson, who died when about three years of age; Abraham C., now an eminent physician, and residing at Bladensburgh; Ann V., Margaret J., Mary; James Foster, who went as a soldier in the Mexican war, and died in that country in 1847, and Felicia, who married William Tulloss. Mr. Tulloss died in 1866.

Digitized by Google

SCOTT, A. C.—Among the old citizens of Jackson township, is Dr. A. C. Scott, who is a native of the county and was born near the village of Clinton, in Morris township, March 13, 1817. His father was the Rev. James Scott, the first Presbyterian minister of the county. He attended the school in his boyhood at Clinton and Mt. Vernon, and was a pupil at the first session of the old Martinsburgh academy, after which he spent one year at Washington college, Pennsylvania. On his return from thence he studied medicine in Mt. Vernon with Dr. J. N. Burr as his preceptor. He commenced the practice of his profession at Centreburgh, in Hilliar township, in April, 1840; was married to Miss Hannah Denny, of Jackson township, on the twenty-fourth day of June of the same year. He has four sons, the oldest of them, Dr. J. Foster Scott, resides at Sarcoxie, Jasper county, Missouri; William B. and A. C. Scott, jr., are farmers and reside in the vicinity of Bladensburgh, and Dr. John W. Scott, who is associated in the practice of medicine with his father. His two daughters are Violette and Lizzie. Dr. Scott became a citizen of Bladensburgh in October, 1841.

SCOTT, BALDWIN BANE, Mt. Vernon, a rising physician, was born in Knox county, Ohio, November 10, 1846. His father, Thomas E., is of direct Scotch descent. He came from Culpeper county, Virginia. His mother is of English origin. Her parents came from Brainbridge, Connecticut.

The subject of this notice learned the trade of millwright with his father, and in the winter season taught school. He commenced to read medicine in the spring of 1872 with Drs. J. W. and Isaac W. Russell. He attended his first course of lectures at the Michigan university in 1874-5, and the winter of 1875-6, at the Medical Department of the Wooster university at Cleveland, Ohio. He graduated in the spring of 1876, and the same summer commenced the practice, in which he has been successful. He graduated perfect in his class—one hundred. He was married to Miss Lunetta E. Kost, March 14, 1869, by whom he has had two sons—Walter K., born April 19, 1870, and Edwin J., born May 10, 1872—one of whom is living. He is secretary of the Knox County Medical society. He was elected one of the board of censors of the Medical Department of the University of Wooster, located at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1876, and again in 1881.

SCOTT, JAMES, Milford township, farmer, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, November 15, 1818. His father was a native of Maryland, and his mother of Pennsylvania. Her maiden name was Jane Fitch. They were married in Greene county, Pennsylvania. He came to Ohio in 1837, bringing with him three children, leaving James in Pennsylvania, where he remained until 1841.

They bought land in Bloomfield township, Knox county (now Morrow county), where Mr. Scott died. His wife survives him at an advanced age. Two of the children are yet living—James and George.

The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm. When about eighteen years old he learned the cooper trade, and worked more or less at that business for fifteen years.

In 1847 he purchased a tract of fifty-one acres of land and a twenty-one acre tract, which was entirely covered with forest. He cleared up this land, and has resided in Milford township for the last thirty-three years, being engaged in farming.

He was elected infirmary director, serving three years to the satisfaction of the public. He was president of the Hartford Agricultural society, and now is one of the directors. He has held most of the township offices, is a prudent, careful business man and farmer, and has the esteem of the public.

He was married to Miss Sarah Horn in 1838, a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, by whom he had five children, viz: Sarah Jane (married to John Williams), Priscilla (married to Thomas P. Fadely), Corbin T., James L., and Chinsworth, a promising boy of nineteen who was killed by a collision on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad at Independence, Richland county, in 1872. His wife died May, 1879.

SCOTT, JOSEPH, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in England, in 1833, came to Richland county, in 1849, and to this county in 1855. He was married in 1856, to Louisa Ball, who was born in this county, in 1829. They have been residents of Wayne township since 1873. Mr. Scott was formerly engaged in working on the railroad, and filled different prominent positions for twenty-two years. He settled on a farm in Wayne township, and is one of the leading farmers of this county.

SEARL, OTIS, Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in New York, in 1818, came to Ohio in 1847, and was married in 1849, to Amelia Livingston, who was born in New York.

He owns a well improved farm with excellent buildings and is one among the best farmers in the township. He is enterprising and always ready to assist in every good cause and work.

SEILER, SIMON, Fredericktown, butcher, born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, in 1845, came to Ohio with his parents in childhood, they locating in Plymouth, Richland county, Ohio. He was married in 1867, to Edessa Cuykendall, who was born in Ohio, in 1848.

Mr. Seiler in company with Dorr Cuykendall owned the Fredericktown mill, and they were engaged in operating it until 1874, when it was burned. They erected a new mill in 1875, sold out to S. S. Tuttle & Co.; then engaged in butchering in 1879. He is a member of the firm of B. F. Seiler & Co.

SEILER, B. F., meat market. He was born in Plymouth, Huron county, in 1848; he was married in Richland county in 1871 to Delphine Brumback, who was born in Huron county. They have two children. Mildreth J. was born in 1873, and Carl in 1880.

Mr. Seiler learned the harness trade and worked at that business for five years, after which he engaged in the painting trade for nine years, then engaged in the butchering business in Fredericktown, where he is a member of the firm of B. F. Seiler & Co. They are doing quite an extensive trade.

SELBY, JOHN, Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Richland county, Ohio, December 11, 1817. His father, James, was born in Maryland, and served in the War of 1812. Soon after the war he came to Richland county settling in Perry township. He was married to Miss Elsie Dally, by whom he had eight children; six are living, the subject of this being the oldest child. He came to Hilliar township about 1840, and worked for his uncle, John Dally, on a farm. His first purchase was a tract of land of ninety acres where he now resides. He has since purchased a number of other tracts, and is one of the substantial farmers in Hilliar township. He started in life without the aid of a dollar, but by his industry and perseverance he has attained a competency. He is a good farmer, a good

Digitized by Google

citizen, and has the esteem of the commuuity. He was married to Miss Rebecca Debolt, by whom he had eight children, one daughter and seven sons, all doing well.

SELBY, SOLOMON, farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Levering; born in Harrison county, Ohio, in 1815; came to Knox county in the spring of 1820, and was married in 1844 to Margaret Yates, who was born in Virginia in 1816.

His father, Caleb Selby, was born in Maryland in the year 1783. He was one of the pioneers of this county, and died in Morrow county about 1858. His wife, Nancy Selby, died in Morrow county in 1853.

SELLERS, JOHN, farmer, Morgan township, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in June, 1795. His parents belonged to the farmer class, being industrious and well-to-do people.

The subject of this sketch was one of ten children, only two of whom are now living. He spent his youth on the farm with his parents, attending such schools as were taught in the county in those days. His father purchased a tract of two hundred and fifty acres of land in Morgan township, and in the fall of 1823 Mr. Sellers came to this land and erected a cabin and then returned to Pennsylvania, where he remained until the spring of 1824, when he emigrated to his new home with his family. He worked during the summer of 1824 in subduing the forest —the whole tract being heavily timbered.

In the spring of 1825, the noted "Burlington storm" swept over M. Sellers' new home, levelling most of the timber. This was discouraging to him as he was bitterly hemmed in by an almost impenetrable jungle of fallen timber. But what he supposed was a misfortune proved a blessing—from the fact that the fallen timber dried so, that the following year fire did the work of the axeman and the logroller.

Mr. Sellers, by his industry, prospered, and soon had a good farm, and in the course of time was enabled to purchase more land, until he is now the largest land owner in the township, and among the largest in the county. His success and integrity of character soon made him a leader, and he has always taken an active interest in the affairs of the township and county.

In politics Mr. Sellers is a Democrat of the Jackson type. In 1850 his party nominated and eleeted him a member of the Constitutional convention of Ohio.

Mr. Sellers is of benevolent impulses, and through his many acts of charity is known as "the poor man's friend." He never sends any one away without supplying their wants. In religion he is a Universalist.

He was three times married. His first wife was Nancy Mitchell, a native of Greene county, Pennsylvania, to whom he was married before coming to Ohio. They had twelve children, five of whom are living: Elizabeth, wife of William Hamilton; Levi, an influential farmer of Morgan township; George M., in Illinois; Mary A., wife of James Elliott, who resides in Texas; and Maria. His second wife was Miss Honey, who died without issue. His present wife was Mrs. Charlotte Rapp, *nee* Taylor. They have four children, viz: James B., Rufus P., C. L. Vallandigham, and Mitchell.

SELLERS, JABOB, farmer, Morgan township, was born in Morgan township, March 2, 1816. His father, Jacob Sellers, came to Morgan township in 1808 and purchased quite a large tract of land. He was a native of Greene county, Pennsylvania. His wife was Mary Beam, a native of Virginia. They had a family of eleven children, viz: William, Susan (wife of James Honey), Sarah (wife of John Clutter), Isaac, David, John, Jackson, and Mary (wife of Joseph Bolwine). The above are deceased. The living are Christian, Jacob, and George.

Jacob Sellers, sr., was born in 1785, came to Knox county in 1808, and died in 1846. His wife was born December 18, 1790, and died August 6, 1878. When this couple came to Morgan township they lived in what is called a camp, and while living there built a small cabin on the site of the buildings now owned by John Penick. The farm was entirely covered with forest, which he cleared off and became one of the good farmers of that section.

The subject of this sketchwas reared on the old homestead and has always resided on a part of it. He married Miss Cynthia Carmon, and they have a family of four children, viz: Ida M. born May 1, 1859; Delphos S., April 22, 1861; James M., June 12, 1863 (died September 20, 1863); and Jesse H., June 7, 1870.

SELLERS, LEVI, Morgan township, farmer, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, August 9, 1823. He is the son of John Sellers, of Morgan township, of whom mention is made. His father shortly after the birth of Levi came to Morgan township, and settled here. Mr. Sellers spent his youth on the farm, and when old enough assisted in clearing it up. His education was such as the common schools afforded. He remained with his father until he was about twenty-five years of age. In October, 1848, he married Miss Cassandra McLain, daughter of 'Squire Charles S. McLain, of Morgan township. Shortly after his marriage he moved to his present home, where they have resided ever since. Mr. Sellers is one of the well-to-do and influential farmers of old Morgan, and is highly esteemed. He is the father of seven children, viz: Charles W., William H., Ella F., wife of H. B. Hughes, of Clay township; George W., Lizzie M., Jennie M., and Anna L.

SELLERS, GEORGE, Morgan township, farmer, born in Morgan township, May 8, 1824. He is the son of Jacob Sellers, sr., of whom mention is made in the biography of Jacob Sellers, jr. The subject of this notice was reared on a farm, and has always followed farming as his occupation. He resides on a part of the original tract his father purchased when first settling in Ohio.

On March 11, 1847, he married Miss Adaline Hughes (daughter of Jonathan Hughes, a pioneer of Licking county), who was born December 7, 1829. They had a family of eight children, viz: One who died in infancy; Orcelia L., wife of John Oldaker; Zilpah C., wife of Aaron Channel; George H., Jacob O., Rosa D., Mary F., wife of Lewis Hall, and Cora Ettie. Mr. Sellers is a good farmer and citizen.

SELLERS, WILLIAM H., Morgan township, farmer, born October 5, 1850. He is the son of Levi and Cassandra Sellers, of whom mention is made. He was reared on his father's farm, educated at the common schools, and Dennison university, Granville, Ohio. He is a rising young farmer, intelligent and industrious.

He was married August 8, 1878, to Miss Elizabeth J. Campbell, daughter of James Campbell, of Morgan township. They have one child, Gertrude, born March 22, 1880.

SELLERS, JAMES B., Morgan township, farmer, born in Morgan township, March 26, 1858, son of John sellers, of same township, and of whom mention is made elsewhere, was reared on a farm, and has continued farming ever since. He attended common schools and about a year at an academy.

Digitized by Google

He was married to Miss Grizzilda Beney, daughter of William Beney, of Clay township, on December 6, 1877. They have one child, John William.

SELLS, EMANUEL, Union township, farmer, post office, Millwood, born in 1824, in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, came to Ohio when ten years old, remained for a time in Ashland, and then moved to Knox county in 1848. In 1861 he enlisted in the Forty-third regiment, company K, Ohio volunteer infantry. He was through a large number of the southern States, and was in several battles and skirmishes. He served his time and received honorable discharge. He then settled on his farm, where he still remains.

In 1867 he was married to Miss Marion Persons. Their children are William, General Logan, Matthew, Charles, and Elmer.

SEMPLE, WILLIAM FINLEY, surgeon dentist, Mt. Vernon, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1834. He is the first child of Alexander W. and Mary F. Semple, *nee* Finley, who, at the time of her marriage resided at Steubenville, Ohio. The parents removed to Steubenville, where the subject of this sketch spent his youth. His father being a dentist, he commenced the profession at an early age. In 1856 he came to Fredericktown, this county, and opened rooms, where he practiced his profession until 1868, and then located in Mt. Vernon, where he has ever since practiced his profession with eminent success. In December, 1870, he was examined by the State board, who were appointed under the laws of Ohio. He was not compelled to be examined, but submitted to an examination, as he was desirous of having their certificate; he has a large and lucrative practice; he is regarded as a proficient and expert dentist. He was married to Miss Abbie Young, of Fredericktown, September, 1869. Unto them were born three children, two of whom are living.

SEVERNS, JAMES, retired farmer, Brown township, a son of Joseph and Mary Severns, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, on the tenth day of February, 1805. His mother deceased when he was a boy of about nine summers. In 1817 he was brought to Knox county, Ohio, by his father and stepmother (his father having married again), who located near Millwood, remained one year, then moved back to Coshocton county and located near New Castle, where they lived about two years. In 1820 he purchased four hundred acres of Military land from Columbus Delano, in Brown township, this county, on which he made improvements and moved his family the same year, where he remained and followed farming as his vocation until his death, at the good old age of about eighty-eight years.

At the time of his settlement in Brown township there was but one cabin between his residence and Danville; neighbors were few and far apart. Their nearest grist-mill was one known as the Shrimplin mill, near Millwood. The red man was his friend and often called to see him; wild animals were abundant; the forests were full of game of all kinds; he was known as a great hunter and a good marksman. He was married twice, and was the father of twenty-two children, all of whom are now deceased, except James, by his first marriage, who is now living on a part of the old home farm, and two sons and one daughter by his second wife.

James Severns, the subject of this sketch, was reared a farmer and has made farming his vocation through life, and has lived on the same farm since 1820, which is situated two miles west of Jelloway, Brown township. He has been married three times, first to Miss Elizabeth Pierce, of Richland county, January 1, 1832, who bore him one child, Lyman W. She died in August, 1832, and he married Mrs. Armelia Frazier, *nee* Hughes, of Holmes county, Ohio, in May, 1838, who lived with him eighteen years, and deceased in 1856. He married Jane Sells, of Knox county in 1857, by whom he has had six children, four of whom are now living, viz: Joseph B., Mary E., John B., and James.

SEVERNS, ISAAC D., Pleasant township, farmer, son of Samuel Severns, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, December 23, 1824. Farming is his vocation. On the eighth of October, 1847, he married Miss Elizabeth Mills, born April 10, 1826, daughter of Joseph Mills. They settled on a farm in Coshocton county, where they remained until 1876, when he purchased the farm in Pleasant township, Knox county, Ohio, where they are now living. They have a family of four children, two sons and two daughters.

SEYMOUR, JESSE (deceased), Pleasant township, son of James and Susan Seymour, was born in Virginia, September 8, 1809, and brought up in Greene county, Pennsylvania. In 1838 he in company with his parents and other members of the family, emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Clinton township, where they remained a few years, then moved on a farm in Morgan township, where they remained until about 1850, when he purchased, and moved his fathers family, on a farm in Pleasant township, now owned by his heirs, and where his parents passed the remainder of their days. His mother died in 1862, aged seventy-six years. His father died in 1868, aged ninety-one years.

He was a Baptist minister, and preached at the Owl Creek church for many years, also in Mt. Vernon and other places. In 1858 he had the misfortune to lose his sight, and though blind, continued to preach occasionally. He followed farming as his chief vocation.

In 1858 he married Mrs. Rachel Worley, born in Harrison county, Ohio, November 25, 1822; daughter of Jarret and Mary Parrish. They settled on the farm in Pleasant township now owned and occupied by his widow and family, consisting of one daughter and two sons.

He died July 12, 1879. He was a member of the Baptist church many years.

SHAFFER, PETER, Hilliar township, proprietor of Shaffer house, Centreburgh, Ohio, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania in 1826. George Shaffer, his father, was a soldier in the War of 1812, and came to Ohio with his family in 1848 and settled in Berlin township, where the subject of this sketch spent his youth. Mr. Shaffer kept hotel in Mount Liberty and in connection run a farm. At Mt. Vernon he also kept a hotel. He returned again to Mt. Liberty after being in Mt. Vernon, and in connection with farming kept hotel. From Mt. Liberty he came to Centreburgh and opened his present hotel; in connection with the hotel he has a livery stable. From his long experience in the business of catering to the public he has acquired the art of making his guests feel at home. He is doing a good business and is always pleased to see his friends. Mr. Shaffer is pleasant and sociable in his manners, and merits the patronage of the public. He was married to Miss Ellen Thacher, of Liberty township, in 1854, and by this union they had a family of six children, all of whom are living.

SHAFFER, GEORGE M., agent of Cleveland, Columbus &

Digitized by Google

Mt. Vernon railroad, Mount Liberty, was born June 6, 1854; he was the son of Peter and Ellen Shaffer, *nee* Thatcher. His youth was spent with his parents, and when he was old enough he was put to work; his educational advantages were limited, but he acquired sufficient to transact business. He was appointed agent at Mt. Liberty on the completion of the road, and has held it ever since. He makes an efficient and competent agent and is affable in his manners. In connection with his other business he buys grain. He was married to Miss Ella Lyal, daughter of John Lyal of Hilliar township, February 22, 1877. They have one child, Earl L., born June 19, 1878.

SHALER, DAVID, Middlebury township, millwright, post office, Levering; born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, July 14, 1812, and was married June 12, 1841, to Martha Dwyer. They have the following family: John D., born March 1, 1842; Catharine, August 27, 1843; E. Shauck, February 20, 1845; Martha, June 1, 1847; Mary E., December 22, 1848; Charles, May 31, 1852; Olive, March 18, 1854. Mrs. Shaler died February 22, 1858. Olive Shaler died February 15, 1857. Mr. Shaler was married September, 1859, to Helen Burk, who was born in Martinsburgh, Knox county, July 21, 1861. They have the following children: Charlotte, born July 21, 1861; Frank L., June 8, 1863; Leah D., January 28, 1865; Bertie, February 12, 1870; David, December 16, 1873; William, October 27, 1874.

SHANNON, JOHN, Morris township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in Licking county, Ohio, in 1830; was married in 1855 to Margaret Davis, who was born in Licking county in 1833. They had the following children: Emma Jane, born in 1860; Alonzo, born in 1862; William, in 1856; Byron, in 1864; Maggie, in 1866. William died in 1861.

John Shannon is a farmer by occupation, and is one of the active men in his township.

Mrs. John Shannon died in Morris township, June 10, 1880.

SHARP, DAVID, deceased, Morris township, was born in New Jersey in 1808, and married in 1832 to Mary Rinehart. They had twelve children: William, born in 1833; Christian, in 1835; Margaret May, in 1837; Morris, in 1839; Caroline, in 1841; Anora, in 1844; Samuel, in 1846; Mary, in 1847; Rebecca Jane in 1849; David, in 1853; George and Thomas in 1855. Mrs. Mary Sharp died in 1859. Mr. Sharp subsequently married Margaret Studer, by whom he had four children: Catharine, born in 1860; Fanny Ellen, in 1865; Philip, in 1868; Daniel, in 1870.

Mr. David Sharp died in 1876, at his residence in Morris township. David Sharp, jr., died in 1853. George died in 1858. Morris and William were soldiers in the late war.

SHARP, W. L., Morris township, gardener, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in Morris county, New Jersey, in 1822, and was married in 1852 to Matilda A. Carr, who was born in the same county in 1834. They had eight children: Mary A., born in 1853; Pealey A., in 1855; Anna E., in 1856; Peter C., in 1858; Cyrena A., in 1860; Edward P., in 1862; Margaret J., in 1864; and Pearlie M., in 1869.

The following members of the Sharp family are married: Mary A., to Dennis Jackson, September, 1871, and resides in this township; Anna E., to John S. Cowden, March, 1879, and is a resident of Clinton township.

Mr. Sharp moved to Bureau county, Illinois, in 1854, and remained there seven years. While residing there Pealey A. Sharp died, March 31, 1855. Mr. Sharp moved back to Delaware county, Ohio, and resided there a short time; then came to Morris township, this county, and resides here. He owns a pleasant home, is engaged in raising vegetables, fruits, etc. He is an industrious and worthy citizen.

SHARPNACK, E., Mt. Vernon, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1836, and left there with his parents in the same year and came to Liberty township, Knox county, Ohio, and has been a citizen of Knox county ever since. He commenced in the grocery business in 1877, March 20, in which he has been engaged ever since. Previous to 1877 he was a farmer; educated at the common schools; doing a business of fourteen thousand dollars per year; married January 9, 1859 to Miss C. Tocam, of Knox county, and has a family of two children.

SHARTLE, DANIEL, Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, was born in Centre county, Pennsylvania, in 1811; came to Ohio in 1838, and was married in 1851 to Rebecca Carmichael, who was born in Brown township, this county, in 1826. They have five living children—Louisa E., born in 1852; William H., in 1854; Aaron D., in 1855; Almeda C., in 1861; and Alice M., in 1864.

Their oldest daughter, Louisa E., was married to N. M. Black, and now lives near Danville, in this county. William H. was married in Kansas in 1880 to Miss Phosia E. Zigler, and is a resident of that State. Almeda was married in 1880 to Thomas McDonel, and is a resident of Monroe township. Aaron D. and Alice M. are living with their parents.

Mr. Shartle purchased the farm where he now resides, containing eighty acres, on the east half of the northwest quarter of section twenty, in township eight, range twelve. He paid three hundred dollars for the farm, cleared and improved it, and it is now one of the most valuable farms of this county. He gave his children a very liberal education.

SHAW, JOHN, deceased, Union township, son of William and Charlotte Shaw, was born in Allegheny county, Maryland, August 16, 1787. He was reared on a farm, and made farming his principal vocation. In 1809 he married Miss Charity Rickets, born in Allegheny county, Maryland, in 1792.

They settled in Allegheny county, remained until the fall of 1833, when he, with wife and family, emigrated to Danville, Knox county, Ohio, where they passed the remainder of their days.

They reared a family of ten children, viz: William, Benjamin R., Otho, Lavinia, Ruth, Josephus, Parmenas, Henry N., Eleanor and John T. William, Benjamin R., Lavinia and Ruth have died. Mr. Shaw filled the office of justice of the peace for several years, in Union township. He died in 1842, and Mrs. Shaw, in 1855. Their third son, Josephus Shaw, was born in Allegheny county, Maryland, March 27, 1820. He is a saddler and harness maker, served his apprenticeship for three years, with M. L. Dayton, in Martinsburgh, Knox county, Ohio, from 1839 to 1842. He then worked as journeyman at his trade until 1844, when he commenced business for himself, in Danville, in the same county, where he has since lived, being the oldest man in the business in Danville.

In 1846 he married Martha Robinson of Union township. They settled in Danville, where they are living now. Their union resulted in six children, five sons and one daughter.

Digitized by Google

SHAW, JOHN, Mount Vernon was born March 4, 1809, in Lancashire, England, where he remained until 1826, when he emigrated to America and located in New Haven county, Connecticut, where he lived four years, then moved to Ohio and settled in Wayne township, Knox county, where he followed farming, but becoming dissatisfied in the spring of 1833, he started for Philadelphia on foot; when he got as far as Chester county he got a job in a cotton factory, where he remained some two years. During this time the railroad had been built, and he returned home by rail. He went east again in the spring, and worked in the woollen factory, in Cecil county, Maryland, but very soon after his arrival, he was taken sick, and when recovered sufficiently, he returned to England and spent the winter, and regaining his health; in the spring he returned to Cecil county, Maryland, and was married shortly after, to Miss Charlotte Porter. He remained in Cecil for three years and then with his family, he returned to Knox county, Ohio, and farmed for four years; he then worked in a woollen factory in Wayne township. In 1849 he came to Mt. Vernon and worked three years in the woollen factory here, then purchased the Marshal factory which he operated for eleven years. In 1864 he returned to Mt. Vernon and rented the Norton factory and has been engaged in various ways to the present time. They have had a family of eleven children, seven of whom are living.

SHAW, THOMAS, Boston boot and shoe house, corner Main and Gambier streets, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Shaw is a son of one of the pioneers of this city, ex-Senator John Shaw, and was born October 31, 1822. His first business engagement was with the firm of Hill & Woodard, in a general store, where he served two years; he then served the firm of K. Winne one year, after which he was engaged with N. N. Hill for six years. In July, 1843, he went to New York City and engaged with the firm of Dibblee, Pray & Co., dealers in fancy dry goods, as salesman. He was retained five years, after which he entered the firm of Benedick Hall & Co., boot and shoe jobbers, with whom he remained until 1856, when he went to Boston and engaged as manufacturer and wholesale dealer in boots and shoes, under the firm name of Shaw & Childs, and Thomas Shaw & Co., in which he remained until the fall of 1876, when he returned to Mt. Vernon, and finding the old room vacant that he has occupied when a boy, he decided to go into the boot and shoe business, in which he has since been engaged. He has a stock of from ten to twelve thousand dollars, consisting of boots and shoes, being one of the largest and most complete stocks in the city.

SHAW, WILLIAM A., deceased, born in Brownsville, Pennsylvania, in 1825; was married in 1847 to Emeline Berry, who was born in Waterford in 1830. They had nine children—Hamilton, born September 16, 1848; Jane, August 8, 1850; Sarah, May 5, 1853; Alpheretta, March 7, 1856; Stanley, February 18, 1854; May, September 5. 1859; Douglass, October 16, 1860; Anne Belle, August 21. 1864; Dick, October 25, 1867, and John, February 8, 1869.

William A. Shaw died April 4, 1880; Mary died November 30, 1861; Douglass, May 21, 1877, drowned near Mt. Vernon while engaged in shearing sheep.

Mr. Shaw came to Knox county with his parents when a child; was engaged in farming during life; was a highly respected citizen. Mrs. Shaw resides in this township with her children.

SHEFFER, ADAM, Pleasant township, deceased, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, February 24, 1788. He was a cabinetmaker and joiner by trade, which business he followed as his avocation until 1828, when he turned his attention to farming which he made his avocation until the time of his death. In 1813 he married Miss Susannah Shaffer, of Greene county, Pennsylvania, who was born in 1794. They migrated to Ohio shortly after marriage and located in Licking county where they remained until 1828, when they moved to this county and located on a farm in Morgan township. In 1836 they moved to Clinton township and located near Mt. Vernon, where he died November 24, 1838, leaving a wife and eleven children. He was a good citizen, an affectionate husband, and a kind father. His companion survived him until April 24, 1877. Of the eleven children only four are now living, viz: Lovina, Lemuel, Lydia, and Burr.

SHEFFER, BURR, Pleasant township, farmer, son of Adam and Susannah Sheffer, was born in Knox county, Ohio, on the second day of May, 1833. He has followed farming and stock raising as his avocation. On the eighteenth of February, 1858, he was united in marriage with Miss Catharine Bechtel, born in this county, March 1, 1837, daughter of Martin and Sophia Bechtel. They settled on a farm in Clinton township, remained there until 1866, when he purchased and moved on the farm in Pleasant township now owned by Philip Fry. They lived on this farm about eleven years. In 1877 he purchased a part of the Bechtel homestead, on which they are now living. Their union resulted in four children: Ida M., Charles B., Anna S., and Mary M. Mary M. deceased February 11, 1877.

SHELLENBARGER, J. J., Howard township, post office, Howard, was born in Jefferson township, June 4, 1840. He remained at home until he was eight months old when his father died and he was taken to Mr. S. Nighhart's, and remained there until he was fifteen years old. From this time he went from place to place farming, until his twenty-first year. He was then married to Mary Allen, December 3, 1860; moved on a farm and lived a year in Howard township. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Colonel Cassil's company, Ohio volunteer infantry. He went to Kentucky. The first battle he remembers was the battle of Stone Bridge, where he was wounded in the fight and was laid up for seven months. He met his company at Chattanooga. Not long after they engaged in the battle of Mission Ridge. He was in eleven battles, besides several scouting expeditions. He had seven children: F. M., J. C., Nora Ellen, W. G., J. H., H. N., and W. F. Shellenbarger.

SHEPPARD, GEORGE C., Middlebury township, carpenter, post office, Fredericktown, born in Richland county, Ohio, June 14, 1845, and was married in 1869 to Louisa E. Lukens, who was born in Richland county in 1852. They have two children—Ada A., born September 9, 1872; and Annette May, born March 8, 1875.

Mr. Sheppard was in the late war, a member of company I, Second Ohio artillery. He enlisted July 26, 1863, and was honorably discharged August 29, 1865.

SHERWOOD, HUMPHREY, was born in Rutland Vermont, November 19, 1806, where he resided until 1833, being reared on a farm; came to Ohio in 1833, and engaged to work on a farm for a Mr. Allen during the summer. He then re-

Digitized by Google

turned to his old home in Vermont. Coming back to Mt. Vernon the following October, he bought a farm in company with his brother, which they owned about three years, when they sold it and went to Indiana, where he bought a farm, but sold it shortly after; came back to Mt. Vernon, and in the spring moved to his father-in-law's place (Nathan Johnson) in Clinton township, where he lived thirteen years, he then rented a farm one and one-half miles from Mt. Vernon, where he lived until January 1, 1863, when he moved to his present residence.

Mr. Sherwood was married to Miss Johnson, February 20, 1839, but lost her by death January 20, 1840. His second wife was Miss A. Wing, to whom he was married August 24, 1849. She died August 27, 1871. He married Sarah Larabee, August 23, 1877, who is a native of Howard township, and was born June 19, 1844.

SHERWOOD, STEPHEN H., retired farmer, post office, Fredericktown.—He was born in Benson, Rutland county, Vermont, February 28, 1811; came to Knox county in 1835; married August 28, 1836, to Mary E. Manly, who was born in Benson county, Vermont, February 13, 1811. They had four children—Julia M., born September 23, 1837; Horace H., June 21, 1846; Herbert A., March 27, 1851; Lucy M., July 2, 1853; Julia M. Sherwood was married April 16, 1857, to John H. Wilhelm, who was engaged teaching at different places, Cleveland, Fredericktown, etc. Horace H., was married to Anna R. Robinson, February 24, 1869. They had two children—Lua Dell and Herbert R., both deceased. Herbert A. was married September 12, 1878, to Acelia J. Thompson, of Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio. He studied medicine and graduated at the Homœopathic Cleveland Medical institute in 1876. Dr. Sherwood is engaged in the practice of Medicine in Warren Ohio. Mrs. Julia M. Wilhelm died May 5, 1861.

Mr. Sherwood is an intelligent and enterprising citizen of this township and county. He has taken great pains in educating his children, and they are reaping the benefits of his efforts.

His son, Dr. Sherwood, is having an extensive practice in his profession, and his daughter Lucy is an accomplished lady engaged in teaching instrumental music.

SHINABERRY, WILLIAM, deceased, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1800. He emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, with his parents in 1806, who located in Clinton township, on land now owned by William O. Johnson and Mrs. Keifer, one mile from Mt. Vernon, on the Columbus road. His father was killed by a tree falling on him about one year after his settlement in this county. He was reared on a farm, and followed farming as his vocation. About 1819 or 1820 he married Miss Rebecca Cramer, by which marriage he had two children—Elizabeth and Rebecca—both dead. His companion deceased in 1822, leaving two small children to his care. He married for his second wife Miss Sisson Fisher, about 1823, daughter of Enoch Fisher. They settled in Clinton township, on a part of his father's home, now owned by William O. Johnson, where they lived until 1837, when they moved on the farm now owned by Henry Myers, in same township, remained there two and a half years, and from thence they, in 1839, moved on the farm now owned by James and Isaac Johnson, located on the Columbus road, about two miles from Mt. Vernon. In 1847 he sold this farm and purchased and moved on a small property near the Johnson school-house, where, in 1853, his wife died. In 1853 he moved back on the old farm and there died in 1855. They reared a family of six children—Mary J., Enoch B., Malinda, William B., Ransom, and Nancy C. (who is deceased).

SHINABERRY, ENOCH B., farmer, was born in Clinton township, Knox county, Ohio, September 1, 1826. He married Miss Henrietta G. Gotshall, June 29, 1847, who was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, May 27, 1826. They settled on his father's home farm, where they lived until 1852, when he purchased and moved on the George Davis farm, where they are now living, located on the Granville road, two miles from Mt. Vernon. Their union resulted in eleven children—three sons and eight daughters. Five of the daughters have deceased. He was brought up on a farm, and has followed farming and stockraising.

SHINABERRY, WILLIAM B., farmer, second son of the aforesaid William and Sisson Shinaberry, was born in Clinton township, Knox county, Ohio, March 25, 1835. He married Miss Lydia Ann Halsey, March 4, 1858, born in Knox county, February 27, 1840, daughter of D. F. Halsey, esq. They settled on his father's home farm, remained five years, and in 1863 they moved on the farm now owned by Minard Lafever, in Clinton township, and from thence, in 1866, he purchased and moved on the farm where he is now living, in same township. His companion deceased in June, 1867. He married for his second wife Miss Anna Parrott, March 3, 1868, born in Clinton township, daughter of Edmond and Margaret Parrott, *nee* Lafever. Their union resulted in one child—Dora. His vocation is farming.

SHIPLEY, AMON MASSENA, Mt. Vernon, deceased, was born in Springhill township, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, October 5, 1806. He was reared on a farm, and married Miss Susannah Saddler, about one year his senior, and of the same neighborhood, on the fifth day of April, 1827. They came to Knox county in 1832, and settled on what is known as the Old Hill place in Monroe township, about three miles east of Mt. Vernon, on the Coshocton road, where they met with all the privations and hardships incident to clearing up and improving a farm at that time. Mr. Shipley was for some years engaged in school teaching in the winter and farming the balance of the year. In 1852 he sold his farm in Monroe township and bought the "old Indian fields" in Howard township, containing four hundred and eight acres, where, for many years, he carried on farming and lumbering.

On the sixteenth of November, 1872, his wife, Mrs. Susannah Shipley, after eight weeks of intense suffering, passed away in great peace, her wonderful patience in suffering being a signal proof of the triumph of the Chrisrian's faith. Soon after his companion's death, Mr. Shipley sold his land in this county and retired from business, and moved to Jackson county, Michigan, where he still resides. He has eight children living, viz: Minerva, the eldest daughter, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, July 14, 1828, and married William D. Woollison, of Monroe township, who is now a successful farmer in Cedar county, Iowa, and has five children living; Worthington R., was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, November 5, 1829; he is now farming in Howard township; Benedict F. (see biography); Emeline, born July 12, 1838, resides in Spring Arbor, Michigan; Agnes D., born March 13, 1842, married Calvin Miller, of Clay township, and is now living in Marion county, Illinois; Eugene C., born June 8, 1845, married Miss E. J. Baker, of Monroe township, December 15, 1871, and now resides in Jackson city, Michigan; he is an excellent mechanic, and is a local preacher in the Free Methodist church; Almon

Digitized by Google

J. L. Scoles

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

D., born August 9, 1847, married Miss Elizabeth Hale, of West Windsor, Richland county, September 10, 1878; he is a physician and surgeon, and resides and practices near Toledo, Ohio; Robert S., born October 26, 1852, married Miss Ellen Barron, of Brown township, March 6, 1877. He is a very ingenious mechanic and a successful physician and surgeon, and is practicing medicine at Lindsey, Ohio.

SHIPLEY, WORTHINGTON, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Springfield township, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, November 5, 1829, and moved to Monroe township, Knox county, with his father in 1832, who lived in Monroe township twenty years, and then moved to Howard township in 1852, where he lived on his farm twenty-five years. He then moved to Spring Arbor, Michigan.

Worthington Shipley's mother died in Howard township, February 10, 1873, on the old farm. March 10, 1857, he was married. He has been engaged largely in lumbering, and conducting milling as well as farming.

SHIPLEY, BENEDICT F., Monroe township, son of Amon and Massena Shipley, was born in Monroe township, Knox county, Ohio, January 29, 1836. His childhood and youth were spent on the farm and in the saw-mill. In 1858 he went to South Carolina, *via* Baltimore, Washington City, and Richmond. After visiting several places in the southern States he went to Charleston, South Carolina, intending to follow the sea, but after applying to a number of sea captains for a berth, he abandoned the idea, and, as he afterwards learned, barely escaped shipping on a pirate craft. In the spring of 1859 he returned home, visiting all the eastern cities except Boston. The following autumn he started south again *via* Cincinnati, and down the river to Memphis, and across Arkansas on foot to Clarksville, Texas, where he engaged in merchandizing. In this he continued until early in 1861, when he joined an expedition organized by the State, to march against a force of about twelve hundred Indians, under the old chief Hopotholoholo, who with his braves were threatening the border settlements with destruction. The summer and winter of 1861 he spent among the Indians in the territory, being with his command in some desperate encounters with Hopotholoholo's band, who were finally routed and scattered. In the spring of 1862, he, with the whole command, was marched to White river, in Arkansas, and turned over to the confederate government as conscripts, and placed under command of General Beauregard at Corinth, Mississippi. Having been promoted to a lieutenantcy, Mr. Shipley soon sent in his resignation. It was never accepted, but he was turned over instead to Jeff Davis at Richmond. Having obtained leave of absence on tendering his resignation, he visited Mobile, Alabama, and returned to Texas *via* Vicksburgh and Monroe, Louisiana. From Texas he returned to Mississippi, and spent the winter of 1862 and 1863 in Tallahatchie county, hunting bear on Tipp's lake, in a large swamp near the Tallahatchie river. In the following summer, feeling feeling no longer safe from confederate conscription, Mr. Shipley made his way to the Mississippi river, flanked the confederate pickets and appeared in the Yankee lines at Helena, Arkansas, July 16, 1863.

Mr. Shipley returned home, but soon went to California *via* New York and Aspinwall. Here he engaged in merchandizing at Mugginsville, on Cats-paw flat, west of Mule-ear divide, in Lyekiyou county, where he remained nearly three years. Mr. Shipley returned to Knox county in 1866, and married Mary C. Anderson, of Howard township, September 11, 1866. He now resides in Monroe township, near where he was born. Four children were the issue of this marriage, viz: Marion Eugene, born July 16, 1868; Price McKendree, born June 28, 1871; William Burrk, born June 29, 1873; Lida Ora, born September 20, 1875.

SHIPLEY, GEOPGE W., Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, born in this township in 1838, and was married in 1861 to Sarah J. Rummel, who was born in Worthington township, Richland county, in 1838. They have three children—Mary G., born in 1862; Willard B., in 1865, and Edwin R., in 1870.

His father, Elias Shipley, was born in Maryland in 1791, and was married to Rebecca Phillips, who was born in Maryland in 1796. They had twelve children—Reuben, Catharine, William A., James, Brice, George W., and Rebecca. The deceased children are Mary Jane, Caroline, Elias, Charles, and John Wesley.

Elias Shipley, sr., died in this township in 1861. They came to Knox county at an early day and settled in this township, and are numbered among the pioneers.

SHIRA, RUDOLPH H., Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, was born in Stark county, Ohio, in 1820; went to Richland county when quite young; remained there eleven years, and was married in 1844 to Catharine Loose, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1825. They have eight children—William, born in 1845; Rob Roy, in 1847; George, in 1849; Emma, in 1854; Amanda, in 1855; Abi S., in 1859; Wilson, in 1861; and Lloyd, in 1867.

The following are married: Rob Roy, to Ellen Shacklet, deceased; George, to Mary Penroe; he is a practicing physician at Dunkirk, Ohio. William is engaged in the study and practice of medicine in Scottown, Marion county, Ohio. Amanda Shira was married to Melvin Sweitzer; they reside at Independence, Richland county.

SHOWERS, JEREMIAH, Berlin township, mason, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1841. He came to Ohio in 1856, and located in Berlin township, Knox county, where he was married in 1865, to Sarah Ann Davis, who was born in Berlin township, in 1842. They have two children: Leota, born in 1867; Frank B., in 1870.

Mr. Showers was a soldier in the late war, and was among the first to respond to the call. He was a member of company E, Third Ohio volunteer cavalry, and was engaged with this company and regiment three years and six months. He was also engaged in the company of Guthrie Grays for six months. He continued until the close of the war, and was one of the loyal, faithful, and brave soldiers of Ohio.

SHRIMPLIN, ABSALOM, Jefferson township, deceased, son of John Shrimplin, born in Knox county, Butler township, November 27, 1806, where he was reared and received a common school education.

In 1829, June 23d, at the age of twenty-two years, he married Miss Priscilla F. Dial, daughter of Isaac and Hannah Dial, who was born in Pleasant township, Knox county, in 1810, October 28. After his marriage he remained in Butler township, being the owner of one hundred and ninety-two acres of land. In 1849 he sold said land, purchased a farm of two hundred and twenty-two and a half acres in Jefferson township, about eighty rods southeast of the village of Greersville, where he



Digitized by Google

then moved with his family, and remained until his death, which occurred the twenty-eighth day of December, 1878, in his seventy-second year. His companion survives him in her seventy-first year.

Mr. and Mrs. Shrimplin became the parents of twelve children, viz: John D., born May 17, 1830; Hannah E., July 25, 1832; Isaac M, May 28, 1834; Oliver B., May 28, 1836, died July 9, 1846; Margaret M., October 6, 1838; Minerva S., December 6, 1840, Edward R., March 26, 1843; James K. P., March 13, 1845, died in Fairfax hospital, Virginia, August 18, 1863; Louis C., September 16, 1847; Silas M. C. D., March 22, 1850; Franklin P., January 31, 1853; Joseph C. B., May 2, 1858, died October 2, 1860. Nine of these are living.

The subject of this sketch is said to be the first white male child born in Knox county.

SHERMAN, ABNER D., farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown, born in Middlebury township, August 23, 1837, and was married January 3, 1858, to Elizabeth Tobin, who was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, February 28, 1836. They have one son, Walden L., born April 1, 1859.

His father, Abner Sherman, was born January 29, 1804, in Belmont county, and was married March 26, 1826, to Katherine Kerby, who was born in Maryland March 19, 1806. They had two children: Mary Jane, born December 7, 1826; and Abner, August 23, 1837. Mary Jane Sherman was married January 4, 1845, to Luther Mann. They reside in Perry township, Richland county.

SHULTS, JACOB, farmer, Jefferson township, post office, Danville, was born in Sommerset county, Pennsylvania, February 15, 1808. In 1809 he came with his parents to what was then known as Stark county, Ohio, but by the changes that have been made in the county lines it is now known as Carroll county. He lived with his parents in said county until the year 1836, when he married his wife, Miss Mary Breakler, who was born in Germany, December 16, 1808. In 1809 Mr. and Mrs. Shults moved on the farm where they now live. They became the parents of seven children, who grew to be young men and women. Their two sons, Jacob and Christopher, volunteered to defend their country December 8, 1861. Christopher died in Jackson, Tennessee, September 2, 1862. Jacob died at same place, October 28, 1862. Both died of camp disease. Henry also enlisted in the autumn of 1864, in company K, Sixty-ninth regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, and was honorably dischargen in 1865. Mr. Shults how resides in Jefferson township, on the farm he entered September, 1833. He is seventy-two years old and enjoys good health for a man of his age. Their seven children are still living.

SILLIMAN, ALEX, horse dealer, Fredericktown, was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, March 30, 1839, came to Ohio when quite small, and was married to L. J. Trayhern, who was born in Ohio. They have seven children, viz.: Alex S., James A., Samuel Ulysses, Susie, Nellie, Mamie, Nannie. Mr. Silliman is engaged in buying and selling horses, and is one of our best judges in this trade.

SIMS, JOHNSON, farmer, was born in Clay township July 8, 1835, and with the exception of four years when he was in Iowa, has resided in Clay township. He was married September 15, 1869, to Miss Harriet Floyd, who was born January 23, 1842. They have only one child: Hannah May, who was born September 3, 1870, in Polk county, Iowa.

Mr. Sims was a member of company D, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, and was severely wounded at the battle of Chickamauga. They are members of the Presbyterian church of Martinsburgh, and Mr. Sims is a deacon in the church.

SIMMONS, THOMAS, Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, born in Worthington township, Richland county, Ohio, in 1850, and was married in 1873, to Lorilla Evlyn O'Bryan, who was born in Pike township, this county, in 1855. They have four children: Emerald Alvernon and Sylva Alberta (twins), born in 1873; Samuel Douglass, in 1876; and Estella May, in 1878. Mr. Simmons came to Knox county in 1861.

SIMONS, NICHOLAS, Milford township, farmer, was born in Pennsylvania March 5, 1796, and remained there until about 1825, when he came to Ohio. He worked east of Mt. Vernon for some time. While there, he made the acquaintance of Miss Hannah Devours, and they were married. She was born July 28, 1815, and is a native of Pennsylvania. Soon after their marriage they came to Milford township, where he has resided ever since. He purchased the farm he now owns, which was a wilderness at the time, and built his first abiding place near the site of his present dwelling.

Mr. Simons has been a hard working, industrious man, honest in his dealings, and by his industry he has made for himself a comfortable home wherein to spend his remaining days. They had a family of thirteen children—those living are: Catharine; Barbara, married to John Blaker; Jacob; Margaret, widow of David Glancy; Henry, Nathaniel, Lavina, Louisa and Sarah; and the deceased are: John, Elizabeth, Solomon and an infant.

SIMONS, M. J., Fredericktown, dealer in dry goods, notions and queensware, was born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1832, and was married in 1855, to Alice Smith, who was born in Canada. They have three children, viz: Charlie, Fred, and Maude. Two died young.

Mr. Simons was engaged in his business in 1852, has the most extensive store in this place, and has been one of the most successful men in the mercantile business here. He has a very large and complete stock, and the best the market affords.

SIMPKINS, BENJAMIN F., Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, was born in Monroe township, this county in 1847, and was married November 3, 1867, to Martha E. Hyatt, who was born near Mt. Holly, this county, in 1849. They have one son—Isaac E.—born August 8, 1868. Mr. Simpkins came to Pike township in the spring of 1878, and has built a residence in Amity. During the summer season he engages in farming, and during the winter in manufacturing axe handles. He is a member of a pioneer family.

SIMPSON, JOHN, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Brown township on the second day of pril, 1841, His father died in the year 1846. He lived with his grandfather until he was eighteen years old. He was married in his twenty-first year to Miss Drusilla Clark, and moved to his present farm in 1865. He moved to Union township in 1869, remained there two years, and then went back to his present farm. He has nine children: Slora Jane, Elmer, John, Grant, Olive, Quincy, William, Frank, and an infant.

SINGER, J. W. F., merchant tailor, Hill's block, South Main street, Mt. Vernon, was born in Center, Pennsylvania, August 9, 1819, where his parents resided until he was

Digitized by Google

seven years old, when they removed to Clearfield county, and located on a farm where he resided fourteen years, and then emigrated to Pittsburgh, Wayne county, Ohio, where they lived three years, and until April 1, 1840. While living in Clearfield young Singer entered the employ of an elder brother and learned the tailoring trade, where he served four years. His first business engagement in his own behalf was at Pittsburgh, Wayne county, where he started a tailor shop and continued it until 1840, when he came to Mt. Vernon and engaged in the same business, and carried it on until 1852, when he went to Lancaster, Ohio, and engaged as cutter in an establishment there, remaining there two years. On his return to this city he entered the employment of A. Wolff as cutter, which continued eight and a half years, and then two years with Mark Curtis. He then commenced merchant tailoring, and has carried it on ever since. He commenced with a capital of fifteen hundred dollars, and has been doing a business of about twenty thousand dollars per year. He now carries a stock of five thousand dollars, comprising cloths, cassimeres, suitings, overcoatings, and merchant tailoring in all its branches, and warrants every suit that leaves his establishment.

Mr. Singer was married to Miss Kate Stockwell, of Wayne county, in March 1838.

SLAIGHT, GEORGE, deceased, Union township, was born in Richmond county, New York, June 10, 1796. He worked in the coasting trade as a sailor between New York and Richmond, Virginia, when a young man. In February, 1820, he married Mary D. Winant, born in New London, Connecticut, May 15, 1794. They settled on Staten Island, near New York city, remaining until 1828, when they moved to New York city, where they lived until the spring of 1838. They then came to this county and settled in Jefferson, now Union township, on land now owned by his heirs, where they passed the remainder of their life. They reared four children: Edward T., Henry G., Frances E., and Elizabeth E.; all living.

Mr. Slaight served in the War of 1812. His wife deceased May 22, 1853; he survived her until September 17, 1858.

SLOAN, ROBERT R., deceased, was born February 28, 1815, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where his early years were spent. He graduated at Jefferson college, Pennsylvania, in 1841. He has been a citizen of Ohio, with the exception of two years spent in Missouri, since the year 1840. He taught during this time in the Ashland academy with Professor Fulton and Miss Jane Coulter, who, in 1843, became his wife.

In 1844 Mr. Sloan opened a boys' school in Mt. Vernon, beginning with one scholar, and increasing to fifty or sixty in four months. At the same time Mrs. Sloan opened a school for girls, which ripened at last into the Mt. Vernon seminary, under charge of Mr. Sloan as superintendent, and Mrs. Sloan as principal and matron. They continued jointly in the management of this seminary until 1867, when they removed to Cleveland.

In 1861 Mr. Sloan was chosen corresponding secretary of the Ohio Christian Missionary society, which position he filled with great credit to himself and efficiency to the society until 1869, when he resigned.

In 1875 he was elected president of the Ohio Christian Missionary society, which position he filled at the time of his death, which occurred July 30, 1877, in his sixty-third year.

SMITH, DEACON JOHN S., deceased, late of Miller township, was born on the ninth day of March, A. D. 1793, in Tyrone county, in the north of Ireland, and came to the United States with his parents in 1796, who located in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, where the subject of this sketch continued to reside with his parents until after his marriage in December, 1817. In May, 1818, he removed to Knox county, Ohio, and located on the farm where he died, having been a resident of the county nearly sixty years.

Mr. Smith united with the Presbyterian church in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, at about the age of twenty-two years, of which church his parents were members—uniting by letter upon his removal to Ohio with the Presbyterian church in Mt. Vernon, which church was then under the pastoral care of Rev. James Scott. He served in the capacities of deacon and ruling elder in the church for many years. He was a faithful attendant of the church of his choice until prevented by the infirmities of age, and was greatly attached thereto. He was a devoted Christian, and always felt his dependence on Christ, in whom he trusted for eternal life. That faith which he so long enjoyed did not fail him in the closing days of his life, for he died with a full and clear view of his acceptance with God, and could exclaim "I know that my Redeemer liveth."

This good man died at his late residence, three and one-half miles south of Mt. Vernon, on the fifth day of November, 1877, in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

The subject of the above sketch was married to Miss Mary Sterret December 4, 1817. She was of Scotch descent, born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, June 9, 1801, and died January 26, 1879, on the old homestead. She was a lady of many Christian virtues.

They were the parents of eleven children, viz: Mrs. Eliza Levering, of Gratiot county, Michigan; Mrs. Mary Letts, of Utica, Licking county, Ohio; Moses, farmer near Gambier; Robert, who resides on the old homestead; Sarah, who lives on the farm; Mrs. Emily Bebout, Morgan township; William is a lawyer of St. Louis, Missouri. The deceased: John N., died September 24, 1860, on the farm; Catharine B., wife of A. J. Hyatt, of Brownsville, Ohio, died August 15, 1862; Cynthia Tulloss, died January 20, 1864, in Franklin county, Kansas; Nancy Sims, died December 25, 1878, in Delaware, Ohio.

SMITH, JAMES, Pleasant township, deceased (a native of Ireland), was born in 1798. When but seventeen years of age he emigrated to America, and located in Hunterdon county, New Jersey, where he engaged in the mercantile business, and continued in it a number of years.

In 1825 he married Miss Frances Jones, daughter of Abraham and Catharine Jones, born in New Jersey on the fifteenth day of October, 1801. They settled in New Jersey, where they remained fourteen years. Their union resulted in six children, one of whom deceased young.

In 1839; he, with his wife and five children—Mary, Sarah, William I., Frances, and James, emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and located on the farm in Pleasant township now owned by his son, William J. He then engaged in farming, living on the same farm until his death, which occurred February 9, 1856. He owned a farm of two hundred acres. His companion is still living, at the advanced age of seventy-nine years, enjoying good health. She is living with her son on the home farm. Only two of her children are now living, viz: Sarah and William J. Sarah married Reed Setts, and is now a widow, her husband died in 1876. William J. was born in the State of New Jersey, February 7, 1831. He was brought up on a farm and made farming and stock raising his vocation.

Digitized by Google

In August, 1858, he married Miss Susannah Baker, born in Knox county, February 12, 1832, daughter of Peter and Barbara Baker. They settled on his father's home farm, where they are now living. They have a family of five children, two sons and three daughters. In 1878 he erected one of the finest brick residences in Pleasant township, on the old home farm, in which he now resides.

SMITH, JAMES, deceased. There were none of the earlier settlers of Mt. Vernon more generally known, or more prominently connected with every good work tending to promote the interests of the pioneers of Knox county, than the person whose name heads this article. Mr. Smith was born March 6, 1779, at the family homestead near Harrisburgh, Rockingham county, Virginia. His father died during the minority of James, leaving him, the youngest of a large family, to the care of his widowed mother, by whom he was educated. At the decease of his mother, in the distribution and settlement of his father's estate, he inherited eight negro slaves. He married Miss Rebecca Emmett, daughter of Rev. John Emmett, then of Staunton, Virginia.

Impressed with the truth and justice of the declaration "that all men are created equal, and entitled to the enjoyment of personal liberty," he emancipated all his slaves, and with his wife and child, Jane, who afterwards married Colonel Charles Sager, he removed to Ohio. Arriving in Knox county in 1806, he first settled on the Haines farm, one and one-half miles south of Mt. Vernon.

The journey from Virginia to Ohio was no easy matter, as it had to be made on pack-horses, through an unsettled region, without suitable roads or stopping places. It was a tiresome and fatiguing journey for his young wife and infant child. When he reached Knox county he had expended all his money but fifty cents.

He soon removed to the new town of Mt. Vernon. With a disposition to engage in any honest employment, he was reasonably prosperous; a member of the Christian church, and a local preacher of that denomination, he preached without pay or salary, and his house, for many years, was the stopping place of the ministers of that and other denominations, and especially of the early settlers in other parts of the county visiting Mt. Vernon.

When the county was organized and courts established, Mr. Smith was appointed clerk of the supreme court and court of common pleas, a position he filled to the satisfaction of the judges for a quarter of a century.

A season of great financial embarrassment induced the business men of Knox county, as well as of Licking, Richland and other localities, to engage in banking as a means of relief, and the result was the establishment of banks of issue at this and other localities in advance of legislation expressly authorizing the issue of paper money. Mr. Smith, Robert Giffin, John Hawn, jr., Samuel Kratzer, and others, organized "The Owl Creek bank," of Mt. Vernon, and were induced to loan upon the notes of solvent persons, a large amount of the money issued by the bank, relying upon the payment of these notes, in addition to the capital paid in for their redemption. The makers of these notes combined, and were able to defeat the expected legislation, and refused to pay their notes; the bank, not having been legally incorporated, could not enforce the collection. The bank bills thus loaned were put in circulation by these borrowers, and the bank stockholders compelled to redeem them; this, by reason of the non-payment of the notes thus given, they were unable to do in full.

Mr. Smith, and the other stockholders, were compelled to redeem those outstanding bank notes, not being able to legally enforce collection of the notes received, and upon the faith of which they were issued. The last payment on the part of Mr. Smith, to redeem those bank bills, required the application of the entire proceeds of the sale of his farm, situated on the Martinsburgh road, near Mt. Vernon. The old case of Luke Walpole *vs.* Robert Giffin and others, finally closed up this unfortunate banking venture, and virtually ruined most of its stockholders, men who never realized a cent of profit out of it. Allusion is made to this matter in justice to all the parties interested, as the facts have not been fully understood by those who refer to the old Owl Creek bank in terms not complimentary to its originators.

Mr. Smith continued to reside in and near Mt. Vernon until the year 1838, when he removed to Madison county, Ohio, where he died in 1841, in the sixty-second year of his age. His death was occasioned by injuries received in being thrown from his horse. His remains were removed to Mt. Vernon, where they rest near those of his wife, who died of cholera in 1832.

All the children of Mr. Smith, except Jane, were born in Mt. Vernon—three girls and three boys. The daughters are all dead save Mrs. Adaline Davis, who still resides in Ohio. The sons, Benjamin, James, jr., and Vispacian, are all citizens of Minnesota, where they have resided since 1856. The desire to "go west," which induced the father to leave Virginia, appears to have, fifty years afterwards, possessed the sons. Whilst they are reasonably prosperous and attached to their homes in Minnesota, they note with pride and pleasure the growth and prosperity of their native town of Mt. Vernon.

SMITH, ISAAC, farmer, post office, North Liberty. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1814. He was married to Deliah Smith. They had two daughters, Sarah and Maria. They reside in Iowa. Mrs. Deliah Smith died in this county, September 28, 1858.

Mr. Smith subsequently married Sarah Wallace, who was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, in 1832. They have six children: Eldaah, born in 1860; Armina A., in 1862; Ettie, in 1864; Mary, in 1866; Charlie, in 1868; Milton, in 1869. Mr. Smith came to this county in 1854, and located in Pike township, where he now resides. He was engaged at the carpenter trade while in Wayne county. He erected his present residence with his own hands. He owns a good farm and is engaged in farming.

SMITH, BENJAMIN, farmer, Morgan township, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, January 27, 1807. His father, James H., was born in Maryland, in 1780, emigrated to Greene county, Pennsylvania, where he married Martha Davis in 1804. In 1811 he came with his family to Ohio, and settled in Morgan township, where he purchased a tract of heavily timbered land. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and died in 1860. His first wife died in 1828. He afterwards married Martha Honey, who died in 1863. By his first wife he had eleven children, five of whom are living. Mr. Smith made a trip to Ohio as early as 1800. The subject of this notice learned blacksmithing with his father and worked at it for some years. January 17, 1833, he was joined in marriage to Miss Sarah Brown, a native of Virginia. She died September 26, 1870. They had two children, viz: Martha, deceased, and Sarah, living at home. Mr.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

H. W. Smith

Digitized by Google

Smith is a man of general information, well informed upon the issues of the day, and a man of considerable genius. He has always been industrious, and cleared up the farm on which he now resides, and is in comfortable circumstances.

SMITH, THOMAS, deceased. He was born in this county in 1816; he was married in 1840 to Ruth Ann Barnhard, who was born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1823. They had the following children: Isaac B., was born in 1841; Fidelia D., in 1843; Sheldon, in 1845; John F., in 1847; Columbus W., in 1850; Martha Jane, in 1851; Emma L., in 1854; Mary M., in 1856, and Alice M., in 1858. Thomas Smith died in 1858. Isaac B. was a soldier in the Rebellion; he was a member of the Third Virginia cavalry till August, 1863; he reenlisted in the Second Ohio heavy artillery; he continued till he was killed accidently by the cars near Concord, Tennessee, January 29, 1865. He was second lieutenant. His remains were brought home and interred in the Berlin cemetery.

John F. was married in 1874 to Semantha Beach, who was born in Illinois in 1857. They had two children, Freddie L., deceased, and Myrtle M.

Mrs. Ruth Ann Smith's father, David Barnhard, deceased, was a native of Maryland; he was married to Margaret Walker; she was born in Maryland. They had the following family: Mary, John, Rosanna, and Ruth Ann.

Mr. Barnhard emigrated to Knox county in 1833. He came to his death through an accident; he was engaged in pressing tobacco, when the lever of the press flew back and struck him, and killed him almost instantly.

John F. was a soldier in the late war, a member of company I, Ohio heavy artillery; he was in a number of skirmishes; he was engaged in the service for two years, and was honorably discharged.

The deceased children of the Smith family are: Sheldon, died in 1848; Mary, died in 1857. They both died in Berlin township.

SMITH, JACOB, Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, in 1821, and was married to Maranda Kairger, who was born in Berlin township, this county, in 1825. They have four children: Mary A. was born in 1848; Howard, in 1852; Esther, in 1857; John, in 1862.

Mr. Smith came to Ohio with his parents when he was five years old. They located in Stark county, and forty years ago came to Knox county. Mr. Smith is a farmer and stock dealer.

SMITH, M. D., H. W., was born in June, 1826, in Litchfield county, Massachusetts, and came to Ohio with his parents in 1839; received his preparatory education in Mt. Vernon; read medicine with Drs. Russell and Thompson, and graduated at a medical university in New York city, after which he practiced in that city for twelve years; was also engaged in the drug business. He married Miss Cornelia, daughter of Charles Baxter, of New York city, and has a family of six children.

In 1861 he came back to Mt. Vernon and formed a partnership with Dr. Thompson, which continued until the death of Dr. Thompson, after which he continued the practice alone, and also engaged in the drug business, in which he continued until his death, December 15, 1875. He was a deacon in the Congregational church for several years.

SMITH, GEORGE L., Liberty township, farmer, was born in New Milford, Litchfield county, Connecticut, October 15, 1827. When he was about three years old his parents, Preserve and Amelia Smith, came to Ohio and settled in Milford township. A notice of them will be found under the biography of F. S. Rowley, of that township.

George L. Smith was the second child. His youth was spent on his father's farm at the Five corners in Milford township, where he also attended school. In 1850 he was seized with the "gold fever," and to the land of gold he went by the overland route, which means he rode and walked alternately. He remained in California five years. The first eighteen months he was engaged in the mines, the remainder of the time he was employed with a pack-train taking provisions to the mines in the mountains. He came home by the way of Nicaraugua, and resumed farming. While in California he saved some money. He commenced poor in life, but he has succeeded in making for himself considerable property. He is a good farmer and an estimable citizen. He enlisted in company A, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, Ohio National guards, and served out the term of his enlistment. March 5, 1857, he married Miss Mary W. Pitkin, daughter of Rev. John Pitkin, and shortly after moved to his present home.

SMITH, WILLIAM W., farmer, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, September 16, 1816. On the twenty-fourth of April, 1849, he married Miss Elizabeth Guy, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 11, 1828, daughter of John and Mary Guy. They settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where they lived until 1854, when they emigrated to Licking county, Ohio, remained there until 1860, when they moved to Clinton township, Knox county, Ohio, and located on a farm three miles from Mt. Vernon, on the Granville road, where he is now living. His wife died January 12, 1873. They reared a family of four children, two sons and two daughters. Farming has been his vocation.

SMITH, EBER, Milford township, physician, post office, Lock, was born in Delaware county, Ohio, August 30, 1821. His parents were pioneers in Delaware county, locating there about 1810. They were Pennsylvanians by birth.

Dr. Smith is the only son of seven children, was reared on a farm and his early education was that of the common schools. At about the age of twenty years he obtained sufficient education to teach a common school, and he taught several terms, then attended an academy at Westerville, Ohio. He decided to enter the medical profession, but being poor he was obliged to teach in order to obtain funds with which to attend lectures, receiving fifteen dollars per month.

He read medicine with Dr. J. R. Clapp, of Galena, attended the Starling Medical college at Columbus, and graduated there February, 1849.

He first located at Lock, where he has since practiced, and has been successful in his practice.

He was assistant surgeon at the Post hospital at Springfield, Illinois, for seven months.

Dr. Smith married Miss Cordelia Stoughton, daughter of B. P. Stoughton, of Licking county, in 1850, and they have one son, Willie A.

SMITH, WILLIAM K., farmer, post office, Pipesville, son of William J. and Elizabeth Smith, born in Holmes county, May 17, 1831, where he continued to reside most of the time until 1860. On the twenty-first of June, 1860, he married Susan Kinsey, a daughter of Samuel and Susan Kinsey, born in Coshocton county, December 27, 1835. After his marriage he

Digitized by Google

purchased eighty acres of land in Harrison township, Knox county, where he then moved and at present resides.

Mr. Smith is an industrious and enterprising farmer; at present the owner of one hundred and forty-six acres of land. He is the father of two children, one of whom is living, Norris D., born November 24, 1874.

SMITH, MRS. SARAH, was born December 27, 1835, in Franklin county, Ohio, and came to Knox county in 1864; was married to A. R. Funk in October, 1856, from whom she has lately been divorced; has seven children—Mary Jane, Julia C., Finley, Elliott H., Franz F., Allison R., and Lyman B. Mrs. Smith is owner of the new seminary building.

SMITH, WILLIAM H., Liberty township, justice of the peace and stock and wool buyer, Bangs post office, was born in Milford township, June 10, 1836. His paternal grandfather, Henry Smith, was a captain in the War of the Revolution. William H. Smith, his father, was born in Ohio county, Virginia, October 17, 1799.

In 1823 Mr. Smith came to Ohio and bought a tract of land in Milford township. In 1828 he married Esther J. Dill, of Ohio county, Virginia, who was born September, 1811. They had a family of eight children, six of whom are yet living. He worked at tanning for some years. In 1843 he was nominated by he Democrats of Knox county and elected to the legislature, and reelected in 1845. In 1847 he was defeated for the nomination for senator by one vote. This concluded his active political life. He remained on the farm the remainder of his days. He died May 9, 1871.

The subject of this notice was reared on a farm and received the education of the common schools. He taught for several terms. He moved to Bangs, Ohio, in 1873. In April, 1858, he married Hannah J. Milligan. They have had eleven children, seven of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are estimable people.

SMITH, ROBERT R., farmer, Berlin township, postoffice, Fredericktown, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, December 24, 1837, and was married first to Eliza E. Gouser, who was born in Knox county. They had one child, John Henry, deceased. Mrs. Smith died in Harrison township, this county, May 22, 1864. Mr. Smith's second marriage, in 1867, was to Ellen E. Lybarger, who was born in Harrison township in 1846. They had two daughters—Rosa May, born June 30, 1868; and Della R., November 25, 1870. Mr. Smith has been identified with this county since 1853. He united with the Presbyterian church at Millwood, October 6, 1866, and was a ruling elder while he remained there. He is now a member of the Presbyterian church of Fredericktown, and is one of the official members of that society. Mr. Robert Smith was elected justice of the peace of Berlin township in 1878.

His father, John Smith, (deceased) was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, September 17, 1809, and was married October 6, 1836, to Sarah Crouch, who was born in Harrison county, Ohio, March 30, 1813. When they started housekeeping they located in Coshocton county, and remained there until September 14, 1853, when they moved to Knox county, settled in Harrison township, and moved from there to Union, and to Berlin township in March, 1875, where he died February 2, 1880. He was a worthy member of the Presbyterian church, and attended church in Fredericktown.

They had the following children, viz.: Robert P., Nancy Jane, Mary E., John M. (deceased), Simon S., now a resident of Grundy county, Iowa; Rebecca A. and Sarah E. (married to J. M. Cliffton). They reside in Danville, Knox county. During his membership he was a ruling elder at Millwood, this county.

SMITH, JOHN T., farmer, post office, Howard. He was born in Howard township, September 16, 1849. In 1870 he went to Brown township, and lived there two years. In 1873 he married Sarah Jones, who died in 1874. He then went to Franklin county, Ohio, clerked in a store two years, then married Olive Jones. After a year he came to Howard township, where he has remained. He has one child, Dortha.

SMITHHISLER, MICHAEL, farmer, Union township, was born in France, May 15, 1824, and was brought to America by his parents, Philip and Mary Smithhisler, in 1828, who located in Baltimore, Maryland, remained until 1835, then emigrated to Holmes county, Ohio, and settled in Knox township, two miles northeast of Greersville, where Michael's father died, January 4, 1873. Mrs. Smithhisler survived her husband until May 1, 1874. She died in Knox county, Ohio, near Danville, at the home of her son, Michael. They reared a family of four children—Magdalene, Michael, Anthony, and Philip.

Michael married Mary Milless in 1844, who was born in Alsace, France, June 11, 1827, emigrated to America in 1835, daughter of Jacob and Catharine Milless. After his marriage to Miss Milless they settled in Knox township, Holmes county, Ohio, remained until 1847, then moved to Knox county. He now owns a farm near Danville, Union township, on which they are living. They have a family of eleven children, eight sons and three daughters.

SMITHHISLER, GEORGE, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, March 18, 1850, moved to Knox county with his parents in 1855.

He was married June 27, 1871, and moved to his farm on which he now lives.

SMOOTS, HARRISON K., Miller township, farmer, was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, May 26, 1822. His parents came to Licking county about 1824, and purchased a farm, where he lived and died. His wife survives him. The subject of this sketch is the oldest child of the family, and was reared on the farm, and worked, as boys usually do, in the summer and attended school during the winter. About 1852 he moved to Miller township, where he has since resided, being exclusively engaged in farming. Mr. Smoots is an enthusiastic advocate of any principle which he espouses; is a leading Democrat of the township. He is affable and pleasant, and esteemed for his many good qualities.

He married Miss Christiana Smith, daughter of Benjamin Smith, of Miller township, born May 13, 1857. They had seven children, one of whom died in infancy. The living are Joseph Willard, Nancy E., married to Hiram Fishburn; George Franklin, Charles W., Mary Emily, and Justice Douglass.

SNIDER, CONROAD, Jefferson township, farmer, post office, Greersville, son of Peter Snider, born in Pennsylvania, April 29, 1813; was brought to Ohio when a child by his parents, they locating near Marietta, and afterwards removed to Muskingum county, where he grew to manhood. In 1841, October 18th, he married Miram Watson, of Knox county, a daughter of George Watson, born in Miltontown, Indiana, and brought to Knox county when a child. After his marriage he located in Zanesville, Ohio, where he remained three years, and then moved

Digitized by Google

back to Knox county, locating in Jefferson township, purchasing a farm of forty-one acres, near Danville, where he remained until 1847, when he sold his farm and purchased another of one hundred acres, in Jefferson township, adjoining Ashland county, where he then moved and now resides, owning one hundred and twenty acres. Mr. and Mrs. Snider are members of the United Brethren church.

SNIDER, JONATHAN, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, June 27, 1817. In 1850 he removed to Howard township. In 1845 he was married to Sarah Johnson, who was born in Knox county in 1816. They had three children—Hannah Jane, born in 1848; Samuel, in 1853; Angelina, in 1858. She died in 1876.

SNIDER, CHRISTIAN E., Brown township, farmer, was born on the seventeenth day of June, 1840, in Richland county, Ohio. His father, Philip Snider, was a native of France. His mother, Mary Snider, was a native of Stark county, Ohio. In 1850 he came to this county with his parents, and located on the farm in Brown township now known as the Snider homestead. In 1864 he married Miss Ann Hall, daughter of James Y. and Lydia Hall. They located in Brown township and have since resided in the same township. At present they are living on Solomon Workman's farm. He owns a half interest in the old Snider farm. They have six children—three sons and three daughters.

SOCKMAN, H. A., Fredericktown, physician, post office, Dunkirk, Hardin county, is the son of Washington and Esther Sockman, of Green Valley, Knox county, Ohio, and was born May 26, 1854. After having completed his common school education, he attended college at Mt. Union, Ohio. After leaving college, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. S. B. Potter, of Fredericktown. After his office course he attended lectures at the Jefferson Medical college, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and graduated at that institution in 1879. He commenced the practice of medicine in Dunkirk, Hardin county, Ohio, and is regarded as one of the leading physicians of that place. He was married to Miss Lura Marple, of Fredericktown, Knox county, Ohio, August 9, 1880. She was born in Fredericktown February 8, 1856, and is the daughter of Hiram and Martha Marple, who are still residents of Fredericktown.

SPEARMAN, WILLIAM, Liberty township, farmer and boiler-maker, was born in Devonshire county, England, May 16, 1835. His father, William Spearman, was born in 1799, came to the United States in 1844, and remained in Mt. Vernon seven years. In 1821 he married Ann Brock. They had ten children, five of whom are living. Mrs. Spearman died on the farm.

The subject of this notice spent his youth attending school. He learned the blacksmith trade and boiler-making, which trade he has followed for a number of years. He married Anna Moore, with whom he had two children. His second wife was Mary Maginnis, who had three children.

Mr. Spearman is a good citizen, an industrious man, and is much esteemed.

SPEELMAN, DAVID H., Milford township, farmer, was born in Licking county, Ohio, August 23, 1835. His father, William Speelman, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, March 26, 1806. He came to Greene county, Pennsylvania, with his parents, about 1817. They moved to Fayette county, the same State, where they died. He remained in Pennsylvania until he was twenty-six years of age.

March 18, 1832, he married Letitia Long, and shortly afterward came to Ohio, locating three miles west of Homer. He remained there about seven years, and in 1838 he purchased a tract of land in Milford township, which was unimproved, but is now a comfortable home. By his marriage he had a family of nine children, seven of whom are living.

Mr. D. H. Speelman was raised on a farm, and assisted his father. He enlisted in company B, One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National Guards, and served his time. At the same time he had a substitute serving in the army, and was not, therefore, obliged to serve.

He is a hard-working, honest, upright man, and has the esteem of the public. He commenced poor in life, but by industry and economy he has made for himself a good farm and home. He married Miss Deborah B. Kinsey, December 11, 1858. They had a family of three children: Ida Alice, wife of J. H. Neible; William Lewis; and Eliza Effie.

SPERRY, ISAAC N., farmer, a son of Jacob and Mary Sperry, was born in Morgan township, Knox county, Ohio, on the sixth day of October, 1819. He was brought up on a farm, and has made farming and stock raising his vocation. On November 5, 1844, he was united in marriage with Miss Louisa Letts, born in the county, September 14, 1827, daughter of Caleb and Maria Letts. They settled on a farm in Morgan township, in this county and remained until 1870, when they moved on the farm in Clinton township, where they are now living. The farm is located on the Newark road one mile and a half from Mt. Vernon. They reared a family of ten children, two sons and eight daughters, all living.

SPINDLER, N. J., Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard. He was born in Howard township October 12, 1850. His father came from Pennsylvania in 1812, and lived and died in Howard township. He was sixty-three years of age at the time of his death. His business was farming and cattle dealing. Mr. Spindler's mother was sixty-one years old at the time of her death. He was married to Miss Isabella Dorta in 1872, and settled on their farm. They have one child, Mary.

SPRAGUE, E. H., general manufacturer, and repair shop, corner of Chestnut and Mulberry streets, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Sprague is a native of Attleborough, Bristol county, Massachusetts, and was born May 31, 1807. He afterwards resided at Hampshire, where he learned the machinist trade, and then at Berkshire, where he worked at his trade on cotton machinery. In the year 1834 he went to New York city, where he was engaged in manufacturing, which included an endless variety of tools, implements, fixtures, instruments &c., in which he was engaged about two years; after which he went to Allegheny City, where he engaged in the manufacturing of iron fencing, railing, ballustrading, cresting, and erecting doors for safe vaults, to which was added a general line of jobbing and repairing. He continued in this until the year 1872, when he went to Columbus, where he engaged with Peter Hayden, contractor at the Ohio State prison, where he took charge of prison labor, in manufacturing, and in which he continued until 1846, then entered the employ of J. Ridgeway & Co., builders of steam engines, with whom he was engaged on the contract for weights and measures for the different counties of the State of Ohio. In 1849 he went to McConnelsville, and engaged in the machine shop of James L. Gage, as superintendent, in the manufacture

Digitized by Google

of engines; after this he served the firm of D. Rolf & Co., manufactures and builders of engines, of Harmar, Washington county, one year. He then went to Beverly, where he engaged in the general manufacturing and repairing of engines, in which he continued until 1853. After this, he went to Zanesville, working for the Central Ohio road (now the Baltimore & Ohio), the firm of H. F. Blandy & Co., builders of locomotives and the firm of Douglas Smith & Co., builders of cars. He then came to this county and engaged at Fredericktown with the firm of J. & T. Craven, manufacturers of saw-mill engines, where he remained until 1859, when he came to Mt. Vernon, where he has been engaged in various ways, and with different firms, and was engaged with the firm of C. & G. Cooper & Co. at different times, until the year 1866. He then established his present shop, where he is engaged in the manufacturing of and repairing of all kinds of novelty work, which consists in part of gunning, filling, and repairing all kinds of saws, and all kinds of light machinery, manufacturing of all kinds of patent models, and light novelty repairing, including everything that mecahical skill can accomplish. Mr. Sprague is a mechanic of fifty-eight years' experience, and as has been noticed has had practical experience in all kinds of mechanical work, in addition to his great natural mechanical talents, which warrant us in saying, that he is one of the most proficient mechanics in the State.

SPROULE, JOSEPH, grocer, Mt. Vernon, was born in county Fermauagh, Ireland, in 1834, came to America in 1852, and settled in Mt. Vernon, then being about eighteen years of of age, under the firm name of Sproule & Watson engaged in the grocery business. By the judicious use of printer's ink and the use of an unique advertisement that attracted the attention of the reading public, the firm soon built up a lucrative trade. By square dealing and attractive goods they retained all their first customers and gained many new ones, which they retained. Said partnership being dissolved Mr. Sproule continued the business, all of which he, in time, sold, and engaged in farming in Liberty township, which he continued for two years. On his return to the city he entered into partnership with Mr. Samuel A. Trott, and opened a new and extensive grocery store in connection with the shipping business, and purchased the block on the northwest corner of the public square, part of which they occupied. When the partnership dissolved Mr. Sproule retained the business, and has since continued it alone.

Mr. Sproule has been married twice, his first wife being Miss Maria, daughter of John Craft, of Green Valley, this county. By this union three children were born—two sons and one daughter. The two sons are both dead, dying within a short time of each other, aged respectively nine and eleven years. The daughter, Miss Iva, a young lady of fine mind, is now finishing her education at Oberlin college.

He married for a second wife Miss Mary, daughter of the late Rev. John Mitchell, of this city. They now reside on East Gambier avenue.

SQUIRES, OLIVER, Miller township, pioneer farmer, was born in the town of Pittsford, Rutland county, Vermont, January 20, 1812. His parents, Phineas and Esther Squires, *nee* Rowley, came to Ohio with a family of six children, in the fall of 1812, and settled near Dresden, where they remained about two years, and then came to Miller township, being among the early pioneers. About the year 1834 they removed to Chesterville, Morrow county, where he died. During the time of his residence in Miller he was engaged in farming and clearing land. He would purchase a piece of land in the wilderness and erect a cabin and commence clearing a farm, when he would sell and purchase another piece in the wilderness, and commence again to make a farm; and this he continued during the time he lived in this township, performing as much hard labor as any man living in this country. They had twelve children, all of whom are now dead, except the subjeect of this notice. Eleven of these children lived to the years of manhood.

Oliver Squires was reared to hard labor. As soon as old enough he was put to work picking brush and other hard labor. His advantages for education were limited. The old log school house, with its puncheon floor and clapboard roof, with weight-poles, its window of six lights, eight by ten, and the log fire, was the kind he attended for a few months each winter. He remembers their old home in what is now the village of Brandon. The huge log house; the large fireplace; are distinctly remembered. After he left home he learned the cooper's trade, which he followed for several years, but farming has been his principal business.

He was married to Mary Colopy, daughter of William Colopy, an early settler, October 18, 1841, and in 1842 he removed to his present home, where he has resided to the present time. They have five children, viz: Earl O., farmer; Timothy C., farmer; Ellen, who married Jasper Hall; Emma, who married R. Shepperd; Fulton, and Douglas.

Mr. Squires is a man who acts honestly and independently when he is conscious that he is right, he trusting to his own judgment, and acts without fear or favor. In politics he was formerly a Democrat, but when he became fully satisfied that the measures advocated by that party would be injurious to our public welfare, and having no confidence in the Republican party, he became an honest advocate of the principles held by the Greenback party. In religion he is Liberalist, freely granting to others the rights and privileges he claims for himself. He is a kind and affectionate husband and father, and a kind neighbor and worthy citizen.

STAATS, ISAAC, Pike township (deceased), born in Knox county, December 15, 1819, and was married in 1844 to Rebecca Giffin, who was born in Coshocton county in 1821. They had three children—Louisa, born in 1846; William Alonzo, in 1848; and Joseph, in 1851. William was married to Elizabeth Doty, and resides on the old homestead.

Mr. Staats died October 10, 1853, at his home in Knox county, Ohio. His occupation was farming, and he owned a good farm in this county. Mrs. Staats still resides on the home place in Pike township.

STAATS, JOSEPH, who is a native of Butler township, was born May 8, 1823. June 18, 1846, he was married to Eliza Jane McCahon. Their children are: Maria Esther, born March 27, 1847; Margaret Ellen, October 22, 1848; Clarissa Jane, November 21, 1850; Orange Jefferson, December 12, 1852; Catharine, March 27, 1856; Alwilda A., May 8, 1857; Hortense Florence, January 21, 1859; Normandy, October 15, 1865; Joseph B., July 8, 1866. All are living except Maria E. and Joseph B.

STAATS, JOHN, Jefferson township, farmer and stock raiser, post office, Jelloway, son of Joseph and Catharine Staats, born in Butler township, Knox county, March 18, 1827; he received a common school education and continued to farm for his father until 1849, November 10th, when he was united in marriage with Miss Rosannah Horn, a daughter of Jacob Horn,

Digitized by Google

JOHN D. STRUBLE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

born in Butler township, Knox county, April 10, 1826. After his marriage he remained in Butler township for about nine years, and then moved to Jefferson township, and there purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, where he then moved with his family, and devoted himself to farming, which has been his vocation all his life.

Mr. and Mrs. Staats became the parents of six children, viz: Sarah J., Jacob H., Joseph L., Calvin F., Edward S., one of whom died in infancy. Five are still living. Mrs. Rosannah Staats, his wife, died August 20, 1863, aged thirty-seven years. On the tenth of March, 1864, he married Miss Hannah Berry, daughter of Joseph and Matilda Berry, born in Wayne county, January 20, 1838. By their union they became the parents of five children, two of whom are dead and three are living, viz: Carrie B., Carresie B., Charles B.

Mr. Staats now resides on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, known as the Marshal farm, two and one-half miles southeast of Jelloway

STADLER, A. M., clothier, Kirk block, corner of public square and Main street, Mt. Vernon. This firm was established in 1877 in Kirk's block.

Mr. Stadler is a native of Champaign county, Ohio, born August 28, 1852. His first business engagement was with Max Stadler, wholesale and retail clothier in New York, where he had charge of the manufacturing department, in which position he was retained five years. After this he came to Mt. Vernon and established the present firm. He carries a large stock, consisting of ready-made clothing, hats, trunks, valises, and gents' furnishing goods. This stock is one of the best in the city, and is conducted strictly on the one price system.

STARR, BARTON, deceased, late of Pleasant township, Knox county, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, on the twentieth day of November, 1816. He emigrated to Massillon, Ohio, remaining there a few years, and then went to Oberlin, Ohio, and graduated at the Oberlin college in 1846. His intentions were to prepare for the ministry, but the failure of his health compelled him to give up the idea of going into the ministry and seek some other vocation. In 1847 he came to Mt. Vernon and in the following year he engaged in the nursery business. His first nursery was on a farm which he rented, situated on the Wooster road, one and a half miles from Mt. Vernon, where he continued in the business until 1854, when he purchased and moved his stock to the present location of the Mt. Vernon nursery, where he continued the business, making it a success until his death, which occurred April 2, 1874. In 1849 he married Miss Sarah J. Marquis, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Marquis. Mr. Marquis was a native of Pennsylvania, migrated to Ohio and located in Knox county in 1817, where he deceased in 1860. Miss Marquis was born in Monroe township, this county, June 26, 1824. His union with Miss Marquis resulted in four children, viz: Newton, Devella, Mary E., and Edward E. Mrs. Starr and children are still living on the nursery farm and carrying on the business.

STAUFFER, JOSEPH, of the firm of J. Stauffer & Son, clothiers, Mt. Vernon, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, on the fifteenth day of July, 1817, and resided in that county until he was seventeen years of age. He then removed to Price's Mills, Trumbull county, Ohio, and engaged in selling goods for William Porter, where he remained nearly three years, and then took a stock of goods for Mr. Porter to the village of Sutherington to sell on commission. He remained thus engaged about nine moths, and then went back to Price's Mills and remained some six months. He then went to Greene village, Columbiana county, and engaged in the grocery business, and continued in this branch of trade for one year. April 17, 1839, he removed to Knox county and purchased a farm in Monroe township, which was all in woods, having only ten acres deadened and five acres grubbed. On this farm he remained about six years, which time was spent in clearing up his farm and farming. After this he went to Monroe Mills, and engaged with Mr. Henry Boynton as salesman in a dry goods store. Here he continued ten years. He then came to Mt. Vernon, and sold goods for Mr. Mark Curtis, with whom he remained seven years, and then Mr. Curtis established a clothing department, and Mr. Stauffer conducted that branch as salesman for some three years. In 1868 Mr. Stauffer bought out the clothing department and engaged in conducting that branch of trade for himself, in which he has continued ever since. He commenced with a stock of six thousand three hundred dollars. He has been doing a successful business, which is constantly increasing in value. The firm always keep on hand, and increase as trade demands, a full and well selected stock of clothing and gentleman's furnishing goods. To the establishment has been added a merchant-tailoring department for all who desire home-made clothing, having for that speciality one of the best cutters in the State in their employ.

This house has met with good success from the beginning. Their annual sales amount to about thirty-five thousand dollars. They now carry a stock valued at about nineteen thousand dollars. This house is the original "one price clothing house." The firm consists of Messrs. Joseph Stauffer, A. J. Stauffer, and R. C. Mitchell.

STAUNTON, JOHN H., Pike township, blacksmith, post office, North Liberty, born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1850, and was married in 1873, to Catharine A. Rolfe, who was born in Nova Scotia in 1853. They have three children: Marshall C., born in 1874; Albert, in 1875, and Charles, in 1877.

Mr. Staunton came to Ohio in 1871, located in Mt. Vernon, remained about four years, and then went to Brownsville. He remained there three years. He came to North Liberty in 1878, where he now resides. He is a skilful mechanic in all the branches of his trade, horse shoeing being a speciality.

STEELE, J. & H., Fredericktown, liverymen, established the livery business some two years ago, and keep good horses and conveyances. They are good business men, obliging and accommodating, and always ready to wait on those who will give them a call.

STEELE, ISRAEL, Fredericktown, livery, born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1822, came to Ohio in 1848, and was married to Hannah Runkles, who was born in Carroll county, Maryland, in 1822. They had the following children: Richard V., born in Maryland, and drowned at Cape May in 1877; James J., in Maryland, and died in Knox county in 1865; Albert T., in Columbus, Ohio, and died at that place in 1850; John L., in Ohio, resides in Boston, and is a travelling salesman, and Mary Alice was married to J. A. Bennett, who now resides at Chicago Junction.

Mr. Steele was a soldier in the Mexican war about one year. He was also in the late Rebellion, and continued in the service one year.

STEELE, JAMES B., Morris township, deceased, born in



Digitized by Google

Wayne county, in 1827, and was married in 1854 to Rebecca Patterson, who was born in Wayne county, in 1832. They had five children: Ida, born in 1855; William P., in 1857; Sarah E., in 1858; Walter S., in 1860; and May Belle, in 1861.

Mr. Steele came to Knox county in 1860, located on the farm where they now reside, is engaged in farming and has been successful in accumulating property. He was a prominent member of the Presbyterian church in Fredericktown; and a worthy Christian. He died at his home, August 31, 1874.

William Patterson, father of Mrs. Steele, was a native of Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and was married to Rebecca Findley, a native of the same county. They had seven children: Ebenezer F., deceased; Jane, deceased; Matilda, deceased; Margaret, James, Rebecca, and Martha.

Mr. Patterson died in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1854. Mrs. Patterson is a resident of this township, living with her daughter, Mrs. Steele. They are all members of the Presbyterian church.

STEMM, JOHN W., miller, Fredericktown, born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, in 1830, came to Ohio with his parents, who located in Seneca county, remained there some years, then moved to Indiana, remained there several years, and then removed to Maryland. He was married in Virginia to Laura V. Smoot, who was born in that State in 1840. They had eight children: William H., Laura V., Mary B., Harriet E., John R., Samuel J., Herenden, deceased; and Jacob, deceased.

After marriage Mr. Stemm located in Altoona, Pennsylvania, erected a flouring-mill, and was engaged at that business several years. He then moved to Wooster, Ohio, engaged in the milling business for seven years, then moved to Wyandotte county, and was engaged there at the same business for three years. He then removed to the Rocky Fork mills, near Mansfield, then to Lucas for one year. From there he went to Ashland county, and engaged in the Charles mill. In 1875 he purchased the Mound City mills, has been successful in doing merchant and custom business. He has a good reputation as a miller.

STEPHENS & SCOTT, carriage works. The business was originally started in 1865 by Messrs. White, Stephens & Barker, who continued five years. After this the firm became Stephens & Co., and continued as such until December, 1879, when the present firm was organized. They have very much improved, remodeled, and made new additions to the works. They have a woodwork department, ironwork department, painting and trimming department, and wareroom in addition to the repository building for the display of finished work.

This company manufacture and keep on hand fine carriages, single and double buggies, barouches, phætons, spring and platform wagons, and every style of farm wagons. The remarkable perfection in the execution and finish of their work, as well as the substantial materials which they use, enable them with confidence to invite those who contemplate buying to call and examine their stock before purchasing elsewhere. They feel able to satisfy all of the justice of their claim—that their vehicles are made of the very best material in use, and put together by workmen of skill and experience. They use in their gearing the best second growth hickory; in bodies, the best poplar and ash; the wheels are the genuine Sarvern pattern, second growth hickory; the springs are Forest City; axles number one; tubular bow sockets, trimmed with good leather, rubber, or flock as customers may desire. Their painting speaks, to all who see it, of superior skill, finish, and excellence. All their work is well ironed with the best iron in the market, and is warranted.

Stephens & Scott are able to compete in beauty of work, style, finish, quality, and price with any establishment in this part of the State.

Mr. Stephens is a thoroughly skilled workman of large experience, and a gentleman who stands high in the community, both in business and social circles.

Mr. Scott is a young man completing and perfecting himself in the business under the most advantageous circumstances, and with his skill, natural ability, and business qualifications will eventually take a prominent position in the field of business activities. Each of these gentlemen are natives of this State.

STEVENSON, WILLIAM, carpenter, residing in Martinsburgh; was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, January 18, 1807; removed to Mt. Vernon at an early date, residing there until 1861, when he removed here. He was married December 27, 1836, to Christiana Graham. They were the parents of eleven children: Thomas A., John G., William F., Emeline, Anna M., Frank, and Fred A.; the others dying in infancy. John G. and Anna are now the only surviving children. Mr. S. is a member of the Presbyterian church of Martinsburgh.

STEVENS, W. A., of the firm of W. A. Stevens & Co., butter and egg packers, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Stevens is a native of Newark, New Jersey. He resided in that State until he was about ten years old, when his father emigrated to Ohio, locating on a farm near Chesterville, Morrow county, where he resided about ten years. From the farm near Chesterville the subject of this sketch went to Missouri and engaged in the drug and dentistry business in the town of Cameron. Here he remained about four years. From Cameron he came back to Ohio and for one year resided in Mansfield, and then went to Belleville, where he engaged in the dry goods business. In this business he remained some two and a half years. His next remove was from Belleville to Bucyrus, where he engaged in egg and butter packing, with his father and brother. Some two years were thus spent, when he and his brother came to Mt. Vernon and engaged in the same business, to which was added the purchasing and shipping of hides, pelts and furs. The firm of W. A. Stevens & Co. is well established and is doing a large and a steadily increasing business. During the first year their business amounted to twenty thousand dollars, and for the year just past amounted to thirty-five thousand dollars, and from the favorable commencement, this year's trade will exceed the amount last mentioned.

STEWARD, DAVID, farmer, Brown township, post office, Jelloway, son of John Steward, born in Brown township, Knox county, May 27, 1827. He remained with his parents until he arrived at the age of thirty-eight years. In 1865 he married Miss Martha J. Workman, a daughter of S. C. and Mary P. Workman, born in Brown township, Knox county, December 25, 1841. During the time he remained at home he made a purchase of the old homestead, containing one hundred and sixty acres, where he remained after his marriage, it being a very pleasant and inviting home. He also owns one-half of eighty-four acres in Brown township, known as the widow Wolfard farm, making in all two hundred and two acres. By their marriage they became the parents of three children: Solomon C., born November 29, 1867; Clinton M. C., May 22, 1871; Mary E., January 31, 1878.

Digitized by Google

STILLWELL, OBADIAH, Middlebury township, deceased, born in Pennsylvania, and was married to Sarah Whaford, who was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, March 7, 1782. They came to Ohio in 1818. They had the following children, viz: Josiah, born December 29, 1804; Charlotte, February 1, 1806, now deceased; John, deceased; Rachel, July 6, 1811; Jackson, January 18, 1815; Arthur, January 9, 1817; Josiah, October 1, 1819.

Obadiah Stillwell died April 8, 1850. Mrs. Sarah Stillwell is still living on the old homestead, with her great-granddaughter, Olive S. Blackford, who was born February 24, 1862.

STILLWELL, JOSIAH, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Levering, born in this township October 1, 1819, was married in 1849, to Mary Levering, who was born in Morrow county, April 7, 1825. They had the following children: Zantha, born November 6, 1852; Zoe, August 13, 1856; Mary, November 29, 1859; Lee V., April 28, 1863; Jay W., June 15, 1866; Jennie L., October 6, 1869.

Mrs. Mary Stillwell died March 17; 1872; Zantha Stillwell is married to George Ireland.

STIVES, JOSHUA N., was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, January 31, 1840, and came to Butler township, Knox county, in 1872. He was married February 16, 1862, to Rosan Smith, who was born July, 1844, in Guernsey county. They have had eight children, viz: Minnie May Bell, born November 11, 1862; Charles W., April 25, 1865; Lillie F., born April 13, 1867; Theudas E., September 14, 1870. Samuel Martin, August 28, 1872, James D., September 25, 1874; John R. Hancock, May 27, 1876; Joshua L., June 7, 1880; all are living except Minnie, who died February 13, 1863. Mr. Stives was a member of company H, Sixteenth Ohio volunteer infantry, served three months and reenlisted in the Ninety-seventh Ohio volunteer infantry.

STOFER, ABRAHAM, Pike township, retired, post office, North Liberty, born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, in 1807; came to Ohio in 1834, and was married in 1836, to Barbara Bearinger, who was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1814. They had fourteen children: Flora, born in 1837; Joseph, in 1838; Jane, in 1839; Rachel, in 1840; Jacob, in 1842; Nancy, in 1844; John, in 1845; Samuel, in 1847; Allen, in 1848; Harriet, in 1852; Eli, in 1855; Amanda, in 1857; and George, in 1859. The deceased are: Flora, Jacob, Jane, Nancy, and Allen:

Joseph married Margaret Swank; Rachel married James Landes; John married Sarah E. Hipsley.

Dr. Samuel Stofer was married to Lucretia Frances Boals, of Richland county, and resides in Danville, engaged in the practice of medicine.

Harriet Stofer was married to William H. Harris; Henry was married to Adda Loney.

Eli Stofer is engaged in the study of medicine, attending lectures in Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. Stofer, after marriage, returned to Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and remained about three years and then came to Knox county, and located in this township. He has improved and cleared a farm, and by industry and economy has accumulated a competency. He has reared a large and respectable family, and is one of the reliable and respected citizens of this township, everybody esteeming him highly.

STOFER, JOSEPH, Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1838, and was married in 1869 to Margaret Swank, who was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1838. They have four children living—Amanda, born in 1870; Arminda, in 1871; Alfred, in 1877; and John A., in 1879. The deceased members are infant twins, and Rosa.

Mr. Stofer resided in Indiana from 1864 to 1866, then returned to Pike township, Knox county. He owns a farm in a good state of cultivation, and is a leading active citizen of this township.

Mrs. Margaret Stofer's father, Gabriel Swank, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1795, and was married to Catharine Stone, who was born in the same county in 1797. They had ten children—Henry, born in 1818, was a resident of Richland county, and came to his death by the falling of a tree, which occurred in 1876; Lenah was born in 1820; Zachariah, Elizabeth, Susannah, Christena, Mary, Sarah, Margaret, and Catharine.

Mrs. Catharine Swank died in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1856. They came to Ohio in 1866, first to Richland county. In 1878 came to Knox county. Mr. Swank resides with his daughter, Mrs. Joseph Stofer.

STOFER, JOHN J., Pike township, post office, North Liberty, born in Pike township in 1845, and was married in 1873 to Sarah E. Hipsley, who was born in Berlin township in 1849. They had two children—Jesse L., born April 5, 1874, and died April 24, 1875. Cora May was born April 28, 1876.

Mr. Stofer is a farmer, owns a well improved farm, with good buildings, and has been very successful in his occupation, having accumulated rapidly. He bought the farm on which he resides, and made most of the means to pay for it upon the farm.

STOW, HARRISON N., Pike township, carpenter, post office, North Liberty, born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, in 1827, came to Ohio in 1836, locating in Holmes county, and remained there a year; then came to this county and was married in 1851 to Louisa Johnson, who was born in this township. They had six children, four of whom died in infancy. Ampuda Winton and Cora May are living in North Liberty. Mrs. Louisa Stow died at their residence in this township, July 4, 1879.

Mr. Stow is a carpenter engaged in working at his trade in this and adjoining townships. He is a skilful workman and the leading carpenter in this neighborhood. Ampuda W. Stow is engaged in carrying the mail from North Liberty to Independence, three times per week, and is a promising young man.

STREETER, FREDERICK, Union township, teamster, post office, Rossville, was born in Jackson county, Michigan, in 1843, and remained there until his twenty-sixth year. He was then married to Ella A. Howell, who was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1840. In 1864 Mr. Streeter and his wife settled in Harrison township, Knox county, and lived there two years; then moved to Jackson county, Michigan, for two years; then to Columbus, Ohio, for one year; then back to Harrison township for two years, and once more to Jackson, Michigan, for a year, and from there to Rossville, where he has bought a piece of land and is making a permanent home. He has one child, Samantha B., born in 1866.

STRONG, LEWIS, Fredericktown, farmer, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1815, came to Ohio in 1830, and was married in 1839 to Susannah R. Cone, who was born in

Digitized by Google

New York. They have one son, Clayton Strong, who was born in 1847. He is now married and resides in Meadville, Pennsylvania. Mr. Strong is a dealer in stock.

STRONG, NORMAN M., Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Middlebury township in 1832, and was married in 1856 to Sarah A. Farquhar. They have five children—Wilbur T., Charles F., Edwin Franklin, and Eddie. Mrs. Sarah A. Strong died in March, 1871. Mr. Strong married Ruth P. Farquhar, who was born in Knox county. Mr. Strong owns an excellent farm, with buildings in a fine condition. His father, Truman Strong, was born in Vermont; came to Ohio in 1811; was engaged in the War of 1812, under General Harrison, and was among the earliest settlers of this county. When it was all in woods he settled in Middlebury township, cleared up a farm, and was engaged in preaching in the Universalist denomination, and was very conscientious and zealous in his religious faith. He had a charge in Huron county several years, and was familiarly known by many of the early settlers. In 1870 he died in this county, at an advanced age.

STRONG, REV. P. B., was born in Medina county, Ohio, May 3, 1842, and received his preparatory education at Baldwin university, at Berea, Ohio, after which, in 1861, he enlisted during the first call for troops, in company H, Eighth Ohio volunteer infantry, in which he served three months. He then enlisted in company H, Ohio volunteer cavalry, in which he served about twenty months, when he was honorably discharged in consequence of disability. After his return he engaged in the study of law at Elyria, Ohio, where he remained two years, and was admitted to the bar August 29, 1864, but did not engage in practice. He then entered the ministry in the travelling connection of the North Ohio conference, and was ordained to deacons orders in 1867, at Tiffin, Ohio, and was ordained elder by Bishop E. S. Janes (deceased) at Norwalk, September 12, 1869. His first charge was Republic circuit, where he remained one year, then East Townsend, two years, Milan, three years, Fairfield, one year, Troy, two years, Ashland, two years, Sandusky City, three years, and at present is laboring on the Mt. Vernon station. He was appointed presiding elder of the Mt. Vernon district by the conference held at Norwalk in September, 1880, Bishop J. T. Peck presiding.

STRUBLE, JOHN D., Berlin township, deceased, was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, in 1792, and was married in 1822 to Mary Hadley, who was born in Norris county, New Jersey, in 1802. They had nine children—Rebecca, born in 1824; Headley, in 1826; Daniel, in 1828; William J., in 1831; John S., in 1834; Charles S., in 1836; Oscar, in 1839; David W., in 1841; and Edwin Dallas, in 1845.

Mr. Struble located in Fredericktown in 1832. He was an extensive land holder, owning over four hundred acres, and a very active and successful business man, engaged in different enterprises, such as the sale of merchandise and the milling business, superintending all himself.

In 1874 his mill property was destroyed by fire. He did much to improve Fredericktown, and was a prominent member of the Baptist church. He departed this life May 21, 1875.

Mrs. Struble is living with her son, John S., in Berlin township.

STRUBLE, DAVID W., Fredericktown, retired from business, was born in Wayne township, this country, in 1841; was married in 1866 to Anne Cummings, who was born in Richland county in 1844. He was a soldier in the late war, a member of company B, Second New York cavalry, and was in the service over three years.

Mr. Struble has been engaged in the mercantile business for some time, but has retired from all business pursuits.

STUDER, DAVID, Morris township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1825; emigrated with his parents to Ohio in 1830, and was married in 1858 to Rebecca Ebersole, who was born in this county in 1833. They have three children—Byron, born in 1859; Albert, in 1864; and Castilla, in 1866.

Mr. Studer's parents first located in Fairfield county, Ohio; also resided in Holmes and Wayne counties, and then came to Knox county. He has since been a resident of this county, and owns a beautiful farm in this township, with fine improvements.

STULL, MARTIN, farmer and stock raiser, Miller township, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, August 2, 1828. He is the son of George and Elizabeth Stull, deceased, who came to Ohio in 1833, and resided for about seven years in Milford township, when they came to Miller townthip. They had ten children, viz: Mary, Elizabeth, Catharine, Abram, Martin, Philip, Isaac, Sarah Ann, Lucinda, and Lucina, of whom Mary, Elizabeth, and Philip have since died. Mr. Stull was reared on a farm, and was educated at the district shool. In April, 1861, he enlisted in company H, Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, and was in several of the engagements in West Virginia, and in the army of the Potomac. He suffered considerable while in the army from chronic diseases, which greatly impaired his health. He was discharged with his regiment. Mr. Stull entered the army upon patriotic principles. Nothing can deter him from expressing his sentiments on the political issues of the day. He is a Democrat from principle, and is well informed upon the policies of the two great parties. Mr. Stull started in life poor, but with a determination to succeed; he has gained the object of his determination. He is a man of strict integrity, and his word is regarded as "good as gold." He has a beautiful home. He was married to Miss Magdalene Ilgenfritz, December 10, 1867. They had seven children, three of whom died in infancy.

STULL, PHILIP, was born in 1840 in Millwood, Knox county, Ohio. He was married to Melissa Darling on the seventeenth of November, 1865. Mrs. Stull was born in 1847. They have had five children, viz: William, born July 13, 1866, and died July 23, 1866; Ida May, born July 4, 1867; Sherman, born October 2, 1869; Eliza D., born October 15, 1871; Samuel, born February 4, 1874, and died July 6, 1874.

Mr. Stull was a member of company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, enlisting in 1862, and served about three years and until the war was over. Mr. Stull was wounded at Perryville, Kentucky; he was also in the engagements at Crab Orchard, Kentucky; Campbellsville, Kentucky; Chickamauga, Kennesaw Mountain, also in Sherman's march to the sea.

STURGES, FRED D., cashier of the First National bank of Mt. Vernon, was born in Zanesville, Muskingum county, June 1, 1833, where he received a preparatory education, entered Marietta college, and graduated in 1851; came to Mt. Vernon in 1853, and engaged in banking, where he has since lived. He was formerly engaged in a bank at Zanesville and at Newark.

Digitized by Google

STYERS, JACOB, of Mt. Vernon, was born in Greenwich township, Warren county, New Jersey, October 31, 1813, about two miles from Easton, Pennsylvania, the Delaware river being the boundary line between the two States. His education was received in the common schools of that day. He has been a hard worker from his youth up to old age, enjoying good health through life. At the early age of nine years he left his father's house and commenced work on the farm of Mr. John Lance, with whom he continued six years. His father, John Styers, was the father of ten children, eight sons and two daughters, Jacob, the subject of this sketch, being the second child. All are living except two of the sons, one of whom died while quite young, and the other was drowned in Wisconsin. The parents are both dead.

In 1832, after leaving the Lance farm, Mr. Styers went south and engaged with his brother Daniel, a carpenter, who had been employed by a New York company to erect houses in the town of St. Joseph, located by them on St. Joe's bay, Florida. Here he remained about one year, when he returned to his father's home in New Jersey. On May 31, 1838, he married Miss Elizabeth A. Andrews, daughter of Mr. Jacob B. Andrews, of Warren county, New Jersey, by whom he had three children: Sarah Ann, who married William A. Rose; Jacob M., who married Miss Callie C. Reed, to whom one child was born, a daughter, and James W., who married Miss Olla Jadden, to whom three children have been born.

Mr. Styers came to Knox county with the family of his father-in-law, Mr. Andrews, September, 1846. Mr. Styers engaged with the late Samuel F. Voorhies to work on his farm in Clinton township, now owned by the heirs of Jacob B. Andrews, where he worked one year when Mr. Voorhies sold the farm and came to Mt. Vernon, retaining Mr. Styers in his employ with whom he remained six years. Mr. Styers' next employment was at the foundry of General C. P. Buckingham as general teamster, where he remained for six years and until 1859. For the last few years Mr. Styers has been in the employ of Mr. Charles A. Bope, an extensive coal merchant.

SUTTON, GIDEON, Hilliar township, retired farmer, was born in Licking county, December 24, 1807. His father, Jehu Sutton, was born in Uniontown, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, September 8, 1777. He was married in the year 1801, and in 1804 came to Licking county, being among the early settlers.

He was lieutenant of a company of soldiers during the War of 1812, and went to Upper Sandusky to protect the frontier from the devastations of the Indians. He was esteemed by all who knew him.

He was a consistent member of the Old School Baptist church for many years, and died at the ripe old age of nearly eighty-eight years. His aged companion died some years later, at the age of ninety-six years. Thus passed away two of Licking county's first and most influential settlers.

They did not live in vain. They left their impress on the minds and hearts of their family, who grew up to be useful and influential citizens.

Gideon was one of their sons. We learn from him that he spent his youth on his father's farm. After leaving home he engaged in cutting stone for the National road, which was then being built. He subsequently contracted for stone work in Newark and surrounding country, in which he was successful.

In the fall of 1834 he came to Hilliar township, Knox county, and the following spring he moved on the farm he now occupies. His first abode on the farm was a cabin near his present dwelling. This he occupied until 1839, when he built his present dwelling. He has been successful in making for himself a competence.

He was elected justice of the peace in 1841, and held the office until 1847. He is a man of good judgment, social and congenial, and makes all who call upon him feel at home.

We are indebted to him for an article entitled Centreburgh, its Past and Present, which he had written some years previous, and which he kindly lent us.

He was married to Miss Eliza Shaver, of Licking county, March 8, 1832. They have therefore been together for over forty-nine years. They had four children born to them, viz: Rebecca, married to David N. Potter; Jasper N., and Joseph S., and Samantha A., married to Dr. W. S. Pollard.

SUTTON, DAVID A., Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Licking county, Ohio, December 31, 1826. His parents were Elijah and Nancy Sutton, *nee* Gillespie, born respectively July 24, 1802, and January 8, 1799. They were married February 12, 1824. They had two children, one of whom died when young. Mrs. Sutton dying, he married Sarah Stonebraker, June 4, 1829. They had six children. Mr. Sutton died November 12, 1872, his wife dying some years previous.

Mr. Sutton was from Greene county, Pennsylvania, came to Ohio with his parents, and was a stone-cutter by trade. The subject of this notice, after the death of his mother, and when about eighteen months old, was taken by his grandfather, David Gillespie, and by him reared until about eighteen years old, when he went to his Grandfather Sutton's, where he remained several years. June 10, 1851, he was married to Miss Sarah Emery, and in 1853 they moved to Hilliar township, where he purchased the farm on which he now resides. Mrs. Sutton was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania. Mr. Sutton is a good farmer, a man of fine social qualities, and is respected by the community. They have had three children, all sons, viz: Elijah, Ellmore, and Allen K.

SWANK, GEORGE, Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, was born in Pike township, Knox county, in 1825, on the same farm he now resides. In 1851 he was married to Nancy Gilmore, who was born in Pike township in 1829. They had the following children: Christain, born in 1854; Mary Ellen, in 1856; Eliza Alice, in 1858; John, in 1866, and Amanda, in 1868.

Christian Swank was married in 1880 to Irena Garber. Mary Ellen Swank was married to Simeon Betchel in 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Swank are both members of pioneer families. He now owns the old homestead, a farm that was improved and cleared up by the Swank family.

SWETLAND, H. C., dry goods merchant, corner of Main and Gambier streets, Mt. Vernon, was born in Morrow county April 7, 1855, where he resided until he was sixteen years old, and during which he attended school, and assisted his father who was a merchant in the store. He then came to Mt. Vernon, and entered the employ of J. C. Swetland as salesman, where, in appreciation of his abilities and faithfulness, he was retained until 1880, when he bought out his employer, and has since been conducting the business himself. He commenced with a stock of about fifteen thousand dollars, and has been doing a successful business. He now has a stock of about sixteen thousand dollars, consisting of foreign and domestic

Digitized by Google

dry goods, notions and fancy goods, and does a business of from forty to forty-five thousand dollars per year.

Mr. Swetland is a young man of character, energy and ability, and his prospects for the future as a citizen and a business man are most flattering, as he commands the respect of the public generally.

SWETZER, ALLEN, Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Richland county in 1833, came to this township when a child, and was married in 1862, to Mary Ann Pound. They had three children, viz: Charles M., born in 1865; Marion, in 1867, and an infant, deceased. Mrs. M. Swetzer died in 1867.

Mr. Swetzer's second wife was Ruth Ann Kesler, who was born in Pike township in 1837.

SWITZER, JACOB, deceased, Berlin township, was born in Berlin township, this county, in 1836, and was married in 1857, to Alvira Hughes, who was born in Berlin township, this county, in 1839. They had four children: Hiram M., born in 1858; Clayton, in 1860; Freddie, in 1862, and Willie A., in 1865, and died January 24, 1864.

Mr. Switzer studied medicine with Dr. Ring, of Fredericktown, and attended lectures in Cleveland. He engaged in the practice of medicine in Sparta, Morrow county, and in 1836 located in Fredericktown, where he remained until the time of his death. He was a member of the Disciple church.

Hiram M. was married December 29, 1880, to Miss Minnie Gibson. He has been engaged in teaching school in this county for about four years.

Clayton Switzer is teaching school in district No. 4, and is a very promising young man.

Dr. Switzer died March 17, 1867.

SCHINDLER, JACOB, owner and proprietor of the Danville Carriage and Wagon works. These works were established in 1875, in the Collins building, where he carried on the business of blacksmiting, carriage and wagon making, until 1877, when he erected his present shop, in which he is manufacturing all kinds of wagons, carriages, sleighs, etc. Prompt attention given to repairing of all kinds.

## T

TABOR, CHARLES R., Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Rutland county, Vermont, in 1820, came to Fredericktown in 1824, and was married, in 1858, to Eliza Tooman, who was born in Pennsylvania. They have the following children: Alonzo A., born December 25, 1862; Mary J., November 22, 1860; Erie Smeadley, March 16, 1865; Charles R., jr., March 11, 1867.

Mr. Tabor left this county in 1852, and settled in Cedar county, Iowa, remained there eleven years and then returned to Middlebury, and has continued to make that his home ever since. His father, Alanson Tabor, was born in New York, and came to Fredericktown, Knox county, Ohio, in 1824, remained there for one year, and then moved to Berlin township, where he died at the age of eighty-three years.

TAFT, H. C. & SON, booksellers, stationers, and circulating library, Main street, between Vine and Gambier streets, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Taft is a native of Northbridge, Massachusetts, born April 12, 1815. In 1830 his parents moved five miles south, to Uxbridge, where he resided with them ten years. He was married June 12, 1839, to Miss Catharine Grout, daughter of Colonel Moses Grout, of Westborough, Massachusetts. They had a family of four children, one only of whom is living, J. Grout Taft, born June 11, 1846. Mr. Taft, in consequence of his health failing, emigrated to Georgia in 1854, and located at Hawkinsville, where he engaged in the mercantile business, in which he continued four years. Finding his health considerably improved, he sold out and returned home; and finding his wife's health rapidly declining, he took her west, with a view of her recuperation, but the seeds of death were too deeply rooted, and she died at Chicago in 1850. Mr. Taft brought her back, and her body was interred in the family tomb.

In 1854, failing health again compelled him to seek a warmer climate, and he returned to Georgia and located at Millidgeville, where he remained two and a half years. After which, in April, 1856, he emigrated to Ohio, and located at Mt. Vernon, being attracted thither by the educational advantages afforded by Kenyon college, he having a son, Cheney Taft, that he wished to educate. The boy attended Kenyon college about three months, when he sustained injuries in a game of foot-ball which led to a disease that proved fatal January 5, 1857.

Mr. Taft married Miss Sophia Parkman, daughter of Hon. Charles Parkman, of Westborough, Massachusetts, by whom he had two children, one of whom, C. Parkman Taft, is living, and was born in Mt. Vernon, July 11, 1856. Mr. Taft engaged here in the cultivation of market produce, in which he continued eleven years. He then engaged in the book business, under the firm name of H. C. Taft & Son, J. Grout Taft being the junior member. He has always been his father's assistant in business, and is a young man of energy and ability. Although he was so unfortunate as to lose his left arm some years ago, it is interesting to see with what dexterity and expedition he manages to wait upon their large custom. The second son, C. Parkman Taft, is of a classical turn of mind, and is preparing for the ministry. He graduated at Racine college, Wisconsin, in the class of 1877, taking the highest honors, being selected to deliver the valedictory for his class. Messrs. Taft & Son have an extensive business, and carry a large stock of miscellaneous books, all of which are of a high grade of literature, and are the productions of the best authors. They keep in stock a large assortment of school books, pictures, picture frames, musical instruments, sheet music, brackets, and all the latest and most popular periodicals of the day. They have also a circulating library of about one thousand three hundred volumes, which consists of the most interesting and instructive miscellaneous publications of the period, among which every lover of reading will find that which will be pleasing to them, and at a very trifling expense. Their entire stock is first-class, and their circulating library is the only one in the city.

TARR, JOHN H., was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, February 14, 1801, and was married to Miss Hannah Price in 1824, and reared a family of nine children, seven of whom are now living.

Mr. Tarr emigrated to Ohio in 1850, and settled in Liberty township, Knox county, on a farm, where he lived until 1868, when he retired from business, but still made that his home until his death, May 9, 1872.

Mrs. Tarr is still living. Alexander B., the seventh member of the family was born in December, 1837; was educated at the district school, after which he followed farming until 1869, when he came to Mt. Vernon and engaged in the grocery business. In consequence of bad health, after being four years in

Digitized by Google

the business, he sold out, since which he has been engaged in various kinds of business.

Alexander B. was married October 31, 1867, to Miss Maria Hyatt, by whom he has a family of three children, two sons and one daughter—Alexander P., born September 7, 1871; Rizpah N., June 21, 1876; and Philip H., June 15, 1878.

TAVENNER, GEORGE N., farmer, Fredericktown, born in Loudoun county, Virginia, May 25, 1813, and was married January 26, 1836, to Elizabeth Jane Hann, who was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, December 24, 1823. They had eight children—Joseph H., born June 21, 1840, and was married to Linda Rummel, and now lives in California; David, October 2, 1842, and died July 9, 1863; Jerome B., born in Virginia, March 15, 1844, and was married November 25, 1873, to Louisa Auten, and resides in Wayne township, this county; Richard D., born August 15, 1847, and was married January 1, 1874, to Rebecca Auten, and resides in Berlin township; William C., born October 15, 1849, and died May 16, 1867; Rosa E., born March 14, 1853, and was married to James A. Knapp, and resides in Marion, Ohio; America, born August 13, 1856; and an infant that died February 28, 1861.

Mr. Tavenner removed to Fredericktown, Knox county, March 28, 1855, and since then has resided in Hardin and Logan, but is now residing in Fredericktown.

TAYLOR, SAMUEL, Mt. Vernon, was born April 16, 1800, at Troy, New York, where he remained until June, 1840, when he came to Mt. Vernon, Ohio, having previously made arrangements to take charge of the coopering shops of J. & J. Slocum, where he remained one year when the firm failed and he established a business for himself, in which he was very successful, doing a very large business. He employed about six hands, and manufactured barrels, meat tubs, butter kegs, etc. In 1870, on account of his age, he gave his son charge of the business. He was married to Catharine Balson in 1825, by whom he had fourteen children, six of whom are living. Losing his wife, he married November 27, 1853, Isabella Bumpus. Mr. Taylor was one of the oldest citizens of Mt. Vernon, having lived here forty-one years and being eighty-one years old.

TAYLOR, STOUGHTON L., of Mt. Vernon, was born in Saratoga county, New York, March 6, 1822. He was born on a farm. He commenced to work on the farm at quite an early age. His father emigrated to Ohio when the subject of this sketch was about fifteen years of age, and settled in Licking county, where he resided up to the time of his death, his wife surviving him for some years. In 1838 Stoughton went to clerk in a store in Homer, Licking county, and shortly after to Utica, same county, where he remained until 1843. He continued clerking up to 1846, when he commenced business for himself, which he continued for a short time. He went from Utica to Logan county and engaged in business, and also acted as agent for the Knox Mutual insurance company for some nine years. He came to Mt. Vernon and engaged in business here. In 1870 he was elected by the board of directors of the Knox Mutual Fire Insurance company as general agent and adjustor for the company. He has been a member of the board of directors for several years.

Mr. Taylor has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Elizabeth T. Browning, to whom he was married in June, 1849. She was a daughter of the late George Browning. Mr. Browning was born in a block-house in Marietta. He was the son of a daughter of Rufus Putnam. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor had six children, four of whom are living. Mrs. Taylor died June 6, 1874. He was married June 29, 1876, to Miss Rebecca Rice.

TAYLOR, ALEXANDER, farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Greene township, Ashland county, May 8, 1838, and was married April 13, 1862, to Elizabeth Heck, who was born near Holmes county, Ohio. March 30, 1836. They have six children: David W., born January 25, 1864; John R., November 26, 1866; Carrie B., March 10, 1868; James, March 19, 1870; Millie Maud E., August 8, 1872; and Eva M., born September 3, 1875.

Mr. Taylor is a son of David Taylor, esq., of Richland county. In 1821 he settled in Greene township, now Ashland county. They first came to Monroe township and remained there till 1844, when they moved to Worthington township. Mr. D. Taylor has been commissioner of Richland county for two terms of three years.

Alexander Taylor came to Middlebury township, Knox county, Ohio, April 25, 1871, and remained there till the fall of 1880, when he sold out and moved to St. Clair county, Missouri, his post office being Lowery City, St. Clair county, Missouri. Mr. Taylor has been a worthy citizen of this county.

TAYLOR, THOMAS N., farmer, Pleasant township, was born in Logan county, Ohio, August 14, 1844. He was reared a farmer and has made farming his vocation. In 1872 he married Miss Mary E. Bowman, of same county, born in 1854. They settled in Logan county, where they remained until 1876, when they came to Knox county, purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living in Pleasant township, known as the old Park farm, two miles east of Mt. Vernon.

TAYLOR, JOSEPH W., Mt. Vernon, physician and surgeon, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, near Wooster, in December, 1849. He remained in the family until about fourteen years of age, when his parents removed to Mt. Vernon. He read medicine with Dr. Jacob Stamp, of Mt. Vernon, for three years—1869, 1870 and 1871. He attended two courses at the medical department of Wooster university, located at Cleveland, from which he received his diploma. He returned to Mt. Vernon, and practiced with Mr. Stamp in 1871, 1872 and 1873. He then purchased the drug store of Mr. L. Rowley. After the erection of the Curtis house, in 1877, he moved his store to the room in building where he has since remained.

He came first to Mt. Vernon about 1866. He attended school at Kenyon about one year. He was deputy auditor under Colonel Alexander Cassil for two years.

He purchased a half interest in the Mt. Vernon *Republican* in February, 1881, and is the political editor of said paper.

TEETER, GEORGE L., Brown township, was born in Pike township, Knox county, August 11, 1852, being the eldest son of John L. and Elvina Teeter.

In 1854 his father removed to a farm in Richland county, remaining there until 1864, when he sold it and purchased one in Berlin township, known as the Moltsbaugh farm, where he at present resides. George remained at home assisting his father on the farm during the summer and attending school during the winter until he was twenty-one. By the advice of his friends he adopted school teaching as his profession, teaching in the winter and working by the month during the summer, in the meantime purchasing books and reading them so as to better qualify himself for teaching, so that he is now competent to teach all branches commonly taught in common schools, and is well

Digitized by Google

versed in many of the higher branches. He is well informed concerning current events, also in matters of history.

In 1877 he united with the Dunkard church, of which he and his wife are still members. In the summer of 1874 he came to Brown township in the employ of Mr. Elisha Ross. On the third of January, 1878, he was united in marriage with Miss Priscilla Dewitt, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Dewitt, and granddaughter of S. N. C. Workman, since which time he has resided in Brown township. Two children have resulted from his marriage—both daughters. The first was born May 11, 1879, and died the same day. The second daughter, Laura, was born June 28, 1880. In the spring of 1880 he purchased a small tract of land, being a portion of the Moomaw lot near Jelloway, on which he now resides.

John L. Teeter, the father of George, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, February 26, 1824. His parents remained in Pennsylvania until 1830, when they emigrated to Ohio and located on the farm now owned by the Wallace family, in Pike township.

On the second day of September, 1851, John L. Teeter was united in marriage with Elvina Cramer, who was born near Philadelphia, May 30, 1831, being the daughter of George L. (deceased) and Elizabeth (Henry) Cramer, late of Worthington township, Richland county.

Jacob Teeter, grandfather of George, was born in Maryland in the year 1782. In 1863 he died, and his remains were interred by the side of those of his wife in the Wallace graveyard, Pike township. John Deeter, great-grandfather of George, was born in Maryland, as was also his father.

The original surname of the family was Deitrich. Near the beginning of the eighteenth century a family of the last mentioned name emigrated, some say from Ireland, while others assert that they came from Switzerland, and located in the present State of Maryland. The family, if not German speaking when they came to America, became so afterward. The name Deitrich became corrupted into Deeter in some localities, Deetery in others, Teeter in some places, while a large number of the descendants of the family still retain the original name. The above mentioned facts render it extremely difficult to obtain any accurate information concerning the family.

TERRY, WARNER, deceased. Mr. Terry was born in Cecil county, Maryland, November 18, 1796. During the War of 1812, he served six months, being stationed on Chesapeake bay. Early in the fall of 1826 he removed with his family to Gambier, and during Bishop Chase's absence acted as his agent, and superintended the clearing of the land and making arrangements for the foundations of Kenyon college and other buildings on the college lands. When the ground on which Kenyon college now stands was prepared for digging to lay the foundation, Mr. Terry threw out the first shovel full of earth, the bishop desiring him to take a hand in the great work. Shortly after this he removed to a farm nine miles north of this city, where he remained until the year 1831, when he moved his family and personal effects to the house on East Chestnut street, where he resided up to the hour of his death, a period of nearly half a century. Mr. Terry was not a professional man, but since his residence in Mt. Vernon, turned his attention purely to mercantile pursuits, having been engaged the greater part of the time in the grocery trade. Three years since he was obliged to give up his business on account of an affection of the kidneys, which disease has kept him closely confined to the house. The deceased reared a large family of children, six of whom are still living, viz: Mrs. Emily T. Shipley, residing near Portland, Oregon; Mrs. M. L. Hood, formerly postmistress of this city; Miss Johanna Terry, of this city; Mr. Edwin W. Terry, of this city; Mr. Brook L. Terry, of Columbus, Ohio, and Miss Caroline Warner Terry, of this city. Mr. Terry was taken suddenly worse on Sunday with hemorrhage of the kidneys, and at an early hour on the morning of July 13, 1880, breathed his last. The funeral services were held in St. Paul's Episcopal church.

THOMAS, HON. JESSE BURGESS, deceased. The Hon. Jesse B. Thomas was born in Hagerstown, Maryland, in the year 1777, and came west in 1799, and studied law with his brother, Richard Symmes Thomas, of Bracken county, Kentucky. During his stay there he married, but was so unfortunate as to lose his wife within a year after their marriage.

Mr. Thomas was full six feet high, florid brown complexion, dark hazel eyes, brown, nearly black, hair, muscular system well developed, and sometimes weighed over two hundred pounds, and was very particular in his personal appearance, having much of the mode and manners of a refined gentleman of the last century.

On the organization of Dearborn county, Indiana territory, March 7, 1803, Jesse B. Thomas located in Lawrenceburgh, the county seat of said county, as a practicing lawyer. The first election of members to the Territorial legislature was held January 3, 1805, and Jesse B. Thomas was elected a member for Dearborn county. The Territorial legislature was called together by proclamation of the governor (General William H. Harrison, elected President of the United States in 1840), to meet in the town of Vincennes, on the first day of February, 1805, to choose members of the legislative council. They chose ten persons and sent their names to Congress, which body selected five of the ten named to serve as members of the Territorial council. After the council was chosen, and the legislature having been elected as above stated, they were called, by proclamation of Governor Harrison, to meet at Vincennes (the seat of government of the territory), on the twenty-ninth of July, 1805, to discharge their duties as legislators.

At this first session of the legislature of the Indiana territory, Jesse B. Thomas was elected speaker of the popular branch, and Benjamin Chambers, also of Dearborn county, was elected speaker of the council. On the twenty-fourth of August, 1805, Governor Harrison appointed Hon. Jesse B. Thomas as a captain of a portion of the militia of Dearborn county.

Hon. Jesse B. Thomas served as speaker of the first and second sessions of the first general assembly, closing his service as speaker October 24, 1808, having served as such more than three years, when he resigned to accept the position of delegate to Congress, to which he had been elected by the Territorial legislature.

During his term of service in the Territorial legislature, he made the acquaintance of the young and accomplished widow of the late Colonel Hamtramck, whom he subsequently married. He then removed to Vincennes, but remained there only a short time. After serving as Territorial delegate a year, he was appointed in 1806, upon the organization of the Illinois territory, one of the judges of said territory, by the President of the United States, and then removed to Kakaskia, thence to Cakokia, and afterwards to Edwardsville, and served nine years as a Territorial judge.

On the formation of a State government in Illinois, in 1818,

Digitized by Google

Sylvanus P. Brooks

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Judge Thomas was elected a member of the convention to form a constitution for the new State, and was chosen president of said convention. He was elected in the same year, by the first legislature of Illinois, one of the members of the United States senate, and being reelected served ten years in said dignified body, retiring in 1828.

Judge Thomas introduced into the United States senate, the once famous Missouri Compromise, (see Journal of the United States senate of 1820), which he regarded as one of the most prominent members of the celebrated caucus which nominated William H. Crawford for President of the United States in 1824. Att he close of his term of service in the United States senate in 1828, Judge Thomas and his wife, (they had no children), removed Vernon, Knox county, Ohio, where they had large property to interests. Colonel Hamtramck, who died in 1803, left a son, bearing his father's name, John Francis, born at Fort Wayne in 1797, and who also acquired his father's title, having commanded the First Virginia regiment in the Mexican war. The elder Hamtramck had acquired title to four thousand acres of land, adjoining the tract on which Monnt Vernon was afterwards located, and after his death some years, General Harrison and Judge Thomas became trustees for the management of said land, and it has been alleged that they were in no small degree instrumentral in securing the location of the Knox county seat of justice at Mount Vernon.

In this connection it may be stated that the elder Colonel Hamtramck was born in Canada, in 1757; was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, came out of it a captain, remained in the United States army, reached the position of major in 1789, was lieutenant colonel commanding the first sub-legion in 1793, commanded the left wing under General Wayne, in the battle of the Fallen Timbers, in August, 1794, and became a colonel in the United States army in 1802, having sustained until his death, April 11, 1803, at Detroit, the reputation of a gallant soldier and patriot.

His son graduated at West Point Military academy in 1819, remained in the army serving on the frontiers under General Taylor, and as Indian agent; and commanded a brigade in 1847, in Mexico, though holdiug only a colonel's commission. He afterwards resigned his position in the army, was mayor of Shepherdstown, Virginia, from 1850 to 1854, and served as one of the justices of the Jefferson county court from 1853 until April 21, 1858, when his death occurred.

In 1829 Judge Thomas took an active part in the organization of St. Paul's Episcopal church in Mt. Vernon, and was a member of the congregation from its inception until his death. He made large additions to Mt. Vernon, laying out lots in the eastern and northern parts of the city.

Judge Thomas, in 1830, took the preliminary steps to make the canvass for a seat in Congress, in the district of which Knox county was a part, but finding that Hon. William Stanbery had a strong hold upon the voters that year, he declined the candidacy before the time of election.

In 1840 Judge Thomas took a lively interest in bringing about the nomination of his old time friend, Governor Harrison, for President, attending the great convention held at Columbus that year, to secure that object, and labored zealously afterwards to effect his election.

Judge Thomas died at his residence in Mt. Vernon, in June, 1853, aged seventy-five years.

He was twenty-five years of age when he began the business of life in Lawrenceburgh, as a lawyer, passing through the various positions of captain of a military company, member of the territorial legislature, speaker of said body more than three years, delegate in Congress, United States judge in Illinois territory, delegate to a constitutional convention, and its presiding officer, and United States senator from Illinois for ten years, which closed his service of twenty-five years of public life, after having held many positions of responsibility, honor, and dignity.

Mrs. Thomas was a lady of marked and distinguished character. She was a Mackenzie, and her early life was spent in Montreal. When she married Major Hamtramck she was the belle of Detroit, where the major was then stationed in command, and where he died some few years later.

THOMAS, DANIEL, Liberty township, farmer, born in Liberty township, July 7, 1812. His father, Jacob Thomas, was a native of Pennsylvania; he married Betsy Kile, a native of Maryland; he came to Ohio about 1810; they had a family of six children, viz: John, Peter, Sallie, Rosanna, Daniel and Polly. Of these John was drowned at Gains mills, on Owl creek; his father also was drowned at the same time. Jacob Thomas was a soldier of the War of 1812. The subject of this notice married Celina Sisk, a native of Virginia, born in 1818. They had four children. Henry was a member of company F, One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio volunteer infantry; he died while in service. Mary E., wife of Cornelius McElroy, of Union township; Morgan S., farmer in Milford township; Francis M., born May 21, 1846. He married Miss Anna Belle Davis, February 27, 1879. She was born January 18, 1851, and is the daughter of John and Susannah Davis, residents of Milford township. They have one child, Walter, born September 15, 1880.

THOMPSON, FRANKLIN P. (deceased), Middlebury township.—Abner Murphy (father of Mrs. Thompson) was born in Pennsylvania, in 1777, and was married to Sarah Gattern. They had the following children: Hiram, born in 1800; Robert, in 1802; William, in 1804; Jane. in 1806; Mary, in 1808; Eleanor, in 1810; Basil, in 1812; Rachel, in 1814; Sally, in 1817; and Elias, in 1820.

Abner Murphy died in 1826, and Sarah Murphy, February 19, 1854; Sarah died August 17, 1840; Albert L., April 19, 1842; Abner E., April 19, 1849.

George T. enlisted in the late war in 1862, was a member of the Ohio volunteer infantry; James F. was also in the war, a member of the Ohio National guards, and served his time of enlistment.

Ella O. Murphy was married November 23, 1872, to Franklin P. Thompson, who was born in Richland county. They had the following family, viz: Ora Belle, born November 4, 1874; Alice Belle, February 5, 1876; Karloss, November 4, 1877; and Mabel, August 7, 1879.

Mr, Thompson died February 13, 1879.

THOMPSON, ENOCH, Miller township, pioneer, was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, April 17, 1808. His parents, Cornelius and Rebecca Thompson, *nee* Baker, came to Ohio in 1809, remained one year in Licking county, and settled in the southern part of Miller township, a short distance west of the Vance settlement. Mr. Thompson died here. His widow subsequently married John Row, and died in the township.

The subject of this notice has always resided in the township, except a very few years. He married Rachel Tush in 1830, who was a native of Virginia. They had eight children, two



Digitized by Google

daughters and six sons. Two died while young. The living are Virgil, Elizabeth (wife of D. W. A. Cunningham), John, Lewis, James, and Thomas.

Virgil was born April 16, 1831, in Miller township. He went to Iowa in 1856, and remained about five years. He subsequently removed to Indiana and remained until 1869, when he again returned to Miller township, where he has since resided, being engaged in farming. He is successful in his undertakings and reliable in his business.

THOMPSON, ROBERT, president of the Knox County Mutual Fire Insurance company, Mt. Vernon, Ohio, was born in county Fermanagh, Ireland, May 5, 1814. His youth was spent on a farm. His parents came to the United States in 1831, when the subject of this sketch was about seventeen years of age. When about twenty-one years of age he commenced working at the carpentering business, which he followed until about 1850, when he went into the grocery business in Mt. Vernon, and followed that until 1863, when, on account of failing health, he sold out his business. He was very successful in the grocery line. In 1862 he was appointed internal revenue collector of the thirteenth district, (Knox county) Ohio, which he held until 1867, when he resigned. He dealt quite extensively in agricultural implements between 1867 and 1876. In July, 1876, he was elected president of the Knox Mutual, and was also a director of the same company for ten years previous to his election as president. He also travelled for the same company three years as travelling agent. He travels still for the company during the winter season. He was married to Miss Sarah Ney, August 13, 1840, by whom he has had two children, both daughters.

THOMPSON, MATHEW, M.D., Mt. Vernon, was born in Ireland May 10, 1816, emigrated to the United States with his parents in 1831, and located in Knox county. He made a profession of religion, and united with the Methodist Protestant church in 1837. He graduated from the Medical university of New York in 1842, and entered upon the practice of his profession in 1844 in company with Dr. J. W. Russel, with whom he remained until 1861, when he engaged in practice for himself, having established a high reputation as a physician and gentleman. He associated with him in practice, Dr. Smith, deceased, with whom he continued until his death which occured June 19, 1867.

He was married May 15, 1851, to Miss Phebe Veach, of this county, by whom he had a family of four children. Mrs. Thompson was the third daughter of Peter Veach, one among the early settlers of Knox county.

Doctor Thompson, as a physician, was highly proficient and successful, and had the universal esteem and confidence of his brother physicians, and as a man he, in his daily life and conduct, exemplified the Christian character, and was profuse in his liberality to the church in all her various benevolent enterprises, for the advancement of religion and for the amelioration of the condition of man. He was beloved and esteemed by all who knew him.

THOMPSON, JOHN D., of Mt. Vernon, treasurer of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Delaware railroad company, was born in the county Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1821, the fourth son of Irvine Thompson, a farmer.

Having emigrated to the United States in 1831, the family proceeded to Ohio and settled in Mt. Vernon. Although far from being a wealthy man, Irvine Thompson had each of his five sons well educated, three of them being fitted at his expense for the several professions of their choice—the ministry, medicine and the law.

The subject of this sketch, having received a fair education, and contented to work on his father's farm, did so until he became a farmer on his own land.

In 1852 he went to California, and returned to this county in 1854, and continued to cultivate his farm. While thus engaged he was nominated and elected county auditor in 1862, a position he filled with credit to himself and profit to the State. He was the first Democrat that had been elected in the county for the previous ten years. He was nominated to this office without his knowledge, and in like manner he was nominated and elected in 1869 to represent the county in the Ohio legislature. In the same year he was appointed to the office he yet fills. At the close of his legislative term he declined a second nomination, and devoted himself to the interests of the company whose treasurer he is.

Something may be learned of Mr. Thompson's activity in business from the number of responsible positions he held. For while he was treasurer of the railroad he was also treasurer of the Knox County Savings bank, the Mt. Vernon Savings Loan and Building association, the Knox County Agricultural society, the Eagle Mutual Fire Insurance company, and president of the Ohio Mutual Aid association.

He was a delegate to the National convention at St. Louis of 1876, also a delegate to the Cincinnati convention of 1880.

His great modesty of bearing has caused him to decline nominations for various offices his friends and neighbors sought him to fill, including nominations to represent his district in Congress offered him in 1876, and again in 1878, as one of the staunch supporters of the Democratic party.

Although not a professor of religion, he practices the precepts of Christianity in his daily life, being to all objects and enterprises a liberal contributor, and the true and substantial friend of the weak and of the oppressed.

In 1864 he married Miss Priscilla, second daughter of James S. Banning, of Mt. Vernon, and whose family is one of the oldest and most substantial of the county.

THOMPSON, M. D., SAMUEL C., was born in Cadiz, Ohio, January 21, 1824. His father, Robert C., and his mother, Ann Cochran, were born and married in Washington, now Alleghany county, Pennsylvania. They came to Ohio about 1823. They subsequently returned to Pennsylvania and died in their native county.

The subject of this notice attended the common schools, and several terms at Du Quesne college, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He was clerk on a steamboat on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. At about twenty-one years of age he began reading medicine. He was taken sick, and while confined to his room, his physician, Dr. Sheldon, of McKeesport, Pennsylvania, furnished him with books, which he read. After his recovery he continued reading until he was about twenty-four years of age, then entered the university of Louisville, Kentucky, and graduated in 1849. After he finished his course of lectures he practiced in Louisville; Kentucky, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and New Philadelphia, Ohio. In 1864, he came to Mt. Vernon, Ohio, where he has since practiced. In 1854 he changed his practice from allopathic to homœopathic. He is one of the trustees and the examining physician of the Mt. Vernon Mutual Aid association. In April, 1869, he married Miss Malinda Ward, daughter of Dr. Truman

Digitized by Google

Ward, of Mt. Vernon. They had a family of six children, five of whom are living.

THOMPSON, THOMAS, Wagonmaker. He was born in Clearfield county, Pennsylvania, in 1830, and came to Holmes county, Ohio in 1834; remained there till 1855, then came to Brownsville, Knox county, where he engaged in working at wagonmaking. In 1868 he moved to Fredericktown. He married Sarah Robinson, who was born in Muskingum county in 1837. They have two children: Lavisa J., born July 7, 1858, and Hattie B., born September 10, 1863. Mr. Thompson is engaged at present in the carriage shops of W. E. Gibson, of Fredericktown, and is a skilful workman. His father, Benjamin Thompson, was born in Union county, Pennsylvania, November 30, 1801, and was married to Sarah Ligget, who was born in Centre county, Pennsylvania, October 5, 1798. They had the following family: James, born December 20, 1825; Lavisa, March 17, 1827; George, February 17, 1828; Thomas L. and Davis (twins), December 5, 1830; Margaret, December 28, 1835; Cyrus, deceased, and Mary M., the last of whom was born June 15, 1840.

Mr. Thompson came to Holmes county, Ohio, in 1835, and remained there sixteen years, then moved to Ashland county, remaining there sixteen years. In 1867 he came to Fredericktown, where he now resides.

THOMPSON, REV. WILLIAM, was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, in 1834, where he resided and received his preparatory education, until about fourteen years of age, when he emigrated with his parents to America and settled at Circleville, Ohio, where he attended school. In 1853 he entered the preparatory department of Kenyon college, at which institution he graduated in 1858. He then entered the seminary, and graduated in 1861. Shortly after he was ordained a deacon and appointed by the bishop to a mission in northern Ohio, where he remained two years. In 1862 he was ordained priest, and in the fall of 1863 was called to the rectorship of St. Peter's church, Gallipolis, Ohio, where he remained three years, when he was called to Kewanee, Illinois, as rector of St. John's church, where he remained three years, when he received a call to Grace church at Galesburgh, Illinois, where he remained two years, when he went to Cincinnati and took temporary charge of Trinity church one year. In 1872 he came to Mt. Vernon and took charge of St. Paul's church.

He was married September 18, 1865, to Miss Gertrude A. Menager.

THRIFT, ABSALOM, Fredericktown, retired, is a native of Loudoun county, Virginia, came to Ohio in 1808, and was married to Amanda Brown, who was born in Charlotteville, Virginia. They had nine children. He has been longer in business here than any other person. For several years he conducted the leading dry goods trade of the place. In March, 1875, his store, building and contents were consumed by fire, by which he sustained a loss of ten thousand dollars, having no insurance. He was elected sheriff of Knox county in 1842, and reelected in 1844. He filled the office with ability and credit. While filling this position he was also deputy United States marshal, and held this position for eight years.

A. B. Thrift, son of Mr. Absalom Thrift, now occupies the same store room, in which he carries on the merchant tailoring business. He is a workman of experience and skill and keeps a full line of cloths, cassimeres, suitings, vestings, gents' furnishing goods, ladies' hosiery, cuffs, collars, etc. His goods and styles will always be found up with the times, and his prices will compare favorably with any similar merchant tailor in this section of the State. He does the leading business of this section, giving employment to three experienced hands, and guaranteeing perfect fits in all cases. His store room is twenty-five by fifty-five feet in size, and located on the corner of Main and College streets.

Absalom Thrift, though advanced in years, is an active business man, and takes a lively interest in all matters promising public improvement. His father, William Thrift, was born in Fairfax, Virginia, came to Ohio, Knox county, in 1808, and was one of the pioneer Baptist ministers. He preached in Licking, Coshocton, Muskingum and Knox counties, and continued his labors in the ministry until his death. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, entering it at the age of sixteen years.

TILTON, REV. A. H. is the son of Warren Tilton, of Easton, Washington county, New York, and was born March 17, 1808. He remained at home until his twentieth year and received a good school education. At the age of twenty he went to Oneida county and engaged in cabinet-making, which business he followed three years. During this time he determined to devote himself to the ministry, and engaged in the regular course of theological reading prescribed by the bishops of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1831 he was licensed to preach, and travelled on the Westmoreland circuit.

He was married to Miss H. M. Lovejoy, daughter of Joseph Lovejoy of Cambridge, Washington county, New York, born November 14, 1809, in September, 1833, by whom he had three children: Caroline M. born October 3, 1834; James A., August 8, 1836; George H., December 2, 1842.

In May, 1855, Mr. Tilton came to Mt. Vernon, Ohio, where he has made his home ever since, but has travelled extensively as agent of the American Bible society, preaching on the way. From 1835 until the downfall of slavery Mr. Tilton never lost an opportunity of raising his voice against that institution, and all through the war of the Rebellion was an uncompromising Republican. Of his children, Caroline died May 14, 1860, James A. is general ticket and freight agent on the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad. George H. is engaged in merchandising in Mt. Vernon.

TILTON, J. A., Mt. Vernon, was born August 8, 1836, in Onondaga county, New York, and moved with his parents to a number of different places, and at the age of fifteen years he left home and went to learn printing. He was first at Rome, New York, and then went to the office of the Buffalo *Christian Advocate*, after which he attended school at Lima, New York, and then went to Genessee college, where he remained four years. After leaving school he went to work on the Lima *Weekly Visitor* for a short time, then came to Ohio and was employed on the *Ohio State Journal* at Columbus, where he remained about nine months, when he came to Mt. Vernon, where his parents had located. In 1857 he went to Kansas and Missouri, and was foreman in a printing office at West Point, Missouri, where he remained one year, then went to Kansas City and worked on the Kansas City *Journal of Commerce*. He then took charge of the Manhattan *Express* as foreman, where he remained about one year, then came back to Mt. Vernon and established the Knox County *Express*, under the firm name of Agnew & Tilton, in which they continued one year. He then enlisted in company B, Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry for

Digitized by Google

three months, and reenlisted for three years, but came home in 1862 and engaged in the printing business until 1863. In March he enlisted in compmy E, Twentieth Ohio volunteer infantry and remained until the close of the war, when he returned to Mt. Vernon; was appointed chief clerk of the internal revenue assessor of the thirteenth district; then was appointed assistant, after which he was appointed to the special mail service, in which he remained until the spring of 1874, when he was appointed clerk in the auditor's office of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad, which place he held until 1875, when he was appointed general ticket and freight agent, which position he now holds.

TILTON, DANIEL M., Brown township, farmer, son of Josephus and Sabina Tilton, was born in Jefferson township, this county, August 29, 1838. His education was that obtained in a select school taught by Professor Burns, at Millwood, this county. He taught one term of school in district number four, Brown township, in 1861. He served in the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National guard, one hundred and twenty days in the late war. He has made farming his principal vocation. He has also been engaged in the saw-mill business to some extent.

Mr. Tilton has been married twice, first in 1859 to Miss Caroline Hagaman, of this county, daughter of George and Nancy Hagaman. They settled on a farm one mile and a half west of Jelloway. Their union resulted in seven children—five sons and two danghters. His companion deceased in June, 1870, leaving seven small children to his care. In 1871 he purchased and moved on the farm near Jelloway, Brown township, this county, where he now resides.

Mr. Tilton's second marriage was with Mrs. Isabella Watson, *nee* Dunn, of Licking county, Ohio, in December, 1872, by which marriage he has two children—one son and one daughter.

TILTON, ASBURY J., farmer, born in Jefferson township September 22, 1840. Elijah Tilton, his grandfather, was an early settler in Muskingum county, Ohio. By his marriage he had thirteen sons and three daughters, of whom five sons and one daughter are living, and among whom is Josephus S., father of our subject, who was born October 1, 1811, thirteen miles north of Zanesville. In 1812 his father, Elijah, moved north of where Dresden now stands. He moved to Newcastle township, Coshocton county. In 1817 he moved to Jackson township, Knox county.

Elijah Tilton being poor and having a large family, he could not, in those early times, give his children the advantages of much schooling, as their help was needed in clearing up the ground. Thus Josephus S. spent his youth to manhood; and among his earliest recollections was seeing the Indians pass his father's house on their way to Zanesville to trade. He remained at home assisting his parents, until the fall of 1832. Being then twenty-one years old, he launched his bark and commenced life's voyage. His first work for himself was at the mouth of Owl creek, for one Walter Turner, who was cleaning up a large tract of land.

In the spring of 1833 Mr. Turner put him in charge of his canal-boat Dresden. He remained during the summer on the canal. He clerked for a short time in his brother's store in Newark, and the summer of 1834 worked at various things, and in the fall took quite an extensive trip through the State on foot. The summer of 1835 he was engaged in clearing land and raising tobacco.

July 6, 1835, he married Sabina Jones. She was born February 15, 1815, in Muskingum county, Ohio, January, 1835, he moved five miles north of Danville, settling on one of the forks of the Jelloway, where he purchased a small tract of land. He remained on this land until April, 1880, when he moved to Rosstown. On the farm ten children were born: J. S., D. M., A. J., Mary E., Maria J., Julia A.; M. C., who died when fifteen months old; Sabena, who died in infancy; Rebecca E., who died in her nineteenth year, and J. R.

Mr. Tilton's first vote was cast for Andrew Jackson for President. In 1833 he became dissatisfied with the extension of slavery, and having read the life and writings of Thomas Jefferson, he became what was known as an Abolitionist. He voted for James G. Birney in 1840, and again in 1844, he being the liberty candidate. He suffered much persecution for his political views. He voted with the Republican party in 1856, and still adheres to that party.

In 1862 Mr. Tilton became one of the incorporators of the Farmers' Fire Insurance company, of Jelloway. In 1871 he severed his connection with the company. He organized the Farmers' Home Insurance company, a stock company, was a stockholder and its president for seven years, declining a re-election. He was also an incorporator of the Buckeye Mutual Aid association, of Danville.

Mr. Tilton is a strong advocate of temperance. As early as 1833 he abandoned the use of all intoxicating drinks, and was the first man in the community to do away with the use of whiskey at gatherings.

The subject of our notice, Asbury J., was reared on a farm, receiviug a common school education. Farming has been his occupation. He served in the war, being a member of company F, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, Ohio National guard. In 1865 he moved from Jefferson township to where he now resides. November 2, 1865, he married Mary E. Doup. They had five children. Mr. Tilton is a man of general information.

TIMS, ANDREW W., Liberty township, farmer, was born in Morris county, New Jersey, September 2, 1835. His parents, James W. and Sarah Tims, *nee* Cook, came to Ohio in 1849, and settled in Bloomfield township, Knox county, now Morrow county, where they yet reside. They had ten children, six of whom are living.

The subject of this notice was reared on a farm and attended the schools of the district. Mr. Tims is one of the most systematic and careful farmers in Liberty township, or in fact, in the county. His farm shows judicious and careful cultivation. Mr. Tims is well informed upon all general topics, is a good thinker and a debater of no mean ability.

He married Miss Minerva J. Hewett in April, 1862; she was born in 1843. They have two children: Wilmer A., born October 12, 1863, and Jessie M., August 28, 1867. Mrs. Tims died in the fall of 1880. She was an estimable lady.

TISH, GEORGE W., Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Millwood, Knox county, September 25, 1842, and was married in 1866, to Livona Weston, who was born in Fredericktown, Ohio, January 24, 1844. They have two sons: Charlie, born June 13, 1868, and Freddie, January 16, 1876.

He was a soldier in the late war, a member of company B, Ninety-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and was in the following engagements: Chickasaw Bluffs, Mississippi, Decem-

Digitized by Google

ber 28, 1862; Fort Hindman, January 11, 1863; Siege of Vicksburgh, from May 28, 1863, until July 4, 1863; Jackson, Mississipi, July 10th to July 17, 1863; Battle of Grand Coteau, November 3, 1863; Siege of Fort Gains, Alabama, from August 3rd to August 9, 1864; Fort Morgan, Alabama, from August 9th to August 23, 1864; Fort Spanish, Alabama, from March 27th to April 8, 1865, and Mobile, Alabama, April 12, 1865. He was honorably discharged, and has resided in Berlin township for a period of eleven years.

During the war he was taken prisoner November 3, 1863, and was paroled December 25, 1863, and exchanged in May, 1864. He was a prisoner five months. He was a corporal of company B, One Hundred and Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry.

TISH, FRENCH, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Harrison township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1853, and was married in April, 1875, to Julisa McKinsey, who was born in Brown township in 1847. They have one son: Walter Clinton, who was born November 30, 1876.

Mr. Tish purchased a home in Berlin township in November, 1878.

TOBIN, MATILDA, Middlebury township, was born in Guernsey county, Ohio. Wesley Tobin, her father, came to this county in 1852. They had a family of nine children. Mr. Wesley Tobin died in this township in October, 1865. Mrs. Barbara Tobin died in 1863, in this township.

TOMS, WILLIAM, Berlin township, miller, post office, Shaler's Mills, was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in 1826. His parents emigrated to Wayne county, Ohio, when he was an infant, remained there fourteen years, and then came to Ashland county (formerly Richland).

He was married in Richland county in 1853, to Elizabeth Schrack, who was born in Richland county in 1833, daughter of Charles Schrack. They had eight children, James Allen, born in 1853; John K., in 1855; William W., in 1859; Herschel O., in 1860; Sarah Ann, deceased; Lena May, born in 1865; Charles S., in 1867; and Nina Myrta, in 1871.

Mr. Toms learned the milling business with his father, and afterwards worked in the Schrack mill. He then went to Newville and purchased a farm, and has been engaged at farming eight years. In 1870 he purchased Shaler's mill, and has since been engaged in operating it.

Charles Schrack, father of Mrs. Toms, was born in Pennsylvania in 1790, and married Susannah Kerstetter, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1795. They had nine children—Jacob, born in 1821; George (deceased), in 1824; Margaret, in 1826; Sarah, in 1828; Phebe, in 1830; Elizabeth, in 1832; Catharine, in 1835; John (deceased), and Mary Helen in 1840.

Charles Schrack died in Monroe township, Richland county, December 10, 1860. Mrs. Susannah Schrack resides with her son Jacob in Monroe township, Richland county. They came to that township and settled in 1820, and were among the early settlers and pioneers of that county.

TONENS, JAMES, farmer, Morris township, born in county Donegal, Ireland, December 26, 1828. His ancesters came from Scotland, about 1806. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and received a common education. He remained in Ireland until September 10, 1864, when he emigrated to the United States and settled in Licking county, Ohio, where he remained one year, and in 1865 purchased the farm on which he now resides. He married Miss Mary McClure, February 7, 1847. They had eight children, viz: Margaret Ann, married to Alexander Fletcher, of Scott county, Iowa; Frank, it is supposed was abducted at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he had gone to dispose of sheep in 1871; Mary Jane married James R. Stewart; Matilda, Belle, Thomas John, David, and James. Mr. Tonens is a consistent member of the Reformed Presbyterian church, and is an estimable citizen.

TRAHERN, ALEXANDER. Fredericktown, cabinet-maker, was born in Knox county in 1850. He was married in 1871 to Eliza Ball, who was born in Virginia. They have two children—Carrie, born in 1872; Walter, born in 1874.

Mr. Trahern learned the cabinet trade with G. W. Sargent, in Fredericktown. He is a skilful mechanic.

TRESSEL, MATTHIAS, Union township, mechanic, post office, Danville.—He was born in Prussia, January 30, 1833, and emigrated to America in 1854, and settled in Cleveland, where he remained two and a half years.

During this time he visited Germany, and on his return, in 1858, settled in Mt. Vernon. He was there a year and married Miss W. Smith, of Germany. She only lived about three years, being the mother of two children—Clara and Mary. He married Mary E. Sapp in 1861, who was born in Danville. He settled in Danville in 1859 and worked at his trade. In 1878 he bought and moved upon a farm, where he still lives. He has five children—Clara, born September 29, 1859; Sarah, in July, 1866; U. S. Grant, September 7, 1869; Charles Wilson, September 7, 1873; and Louisa Jane, in 1876.

TRICKLE, JOHN, Fredericktown, blacksmith, was born in this county in 1849, and was married in 1871 to Eliza Jane Kulb, who was born in this county in 1850. They have the following children: Andrew, born in 1873; Samuel R. H., in 1875. Andrew died May 6, 1878.

Mr. Trickle learned carriage-ironing with the firm of W. E. Gibson, and has been engaged at that business, in this town, for about sixteen years.

TRIMBLE FAMILY.—John Trimble, sr., was born near Carlisle, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio in the year 1801, and located near Lancaster, Fairfield county. At that time Fairfield county comprised all the territory included in Fairfield, Licking and Knox counties. He resided there until 1809, when in the fall of that year he came and located in what is now Morris township, five miles north of Mt. Vernon, where he attacked the forest to transform it into productive fields. He took an active part in everything that was for the promotion of good and the development and best interests of the pioneers and community, of whom he was one. He assisted in building the first log cabin in Mansfield. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, where he served with credit to himself. He was also associate judge, and served the people as justice of the peace for many years. He was a staunch Presbyterian, and was an elder in the first Presbyterian church of the county. He died in the year 1845, aged sixty-six years. His wife died in 1865, in the eighty-fifth year of her age.

John Trimble, jr., was but three years old when his father located in this county, consequently he has seen all the important changes this county has undergone. He received such an education as the times afforded, getting most of his education by studying at home by the light of hickory bark. The

Digitized by Google

first school he attended was in a little log stable that was neither chinked or daubed, and when it was cold they had to suspend school. The early part of his life was spent in helping to clear away the forest, and in learning the tanner trade, after which he gave his attention principally to farming until 1834, when he came to Mt. Vernon, having purchased property here in 1831. After his arrival in the city he engaged in the carpenter business and farming, which he conducted for several years. He then engaged in the chandlery business, in which he continued about seven years, and during which he did quite an extensive business. During the last two years of this time he had two shops, one in Mt. Vernon and one at Zanesville, and during these two years he manufactured one hundred tons of candles per year. He had to quit the business on account of his health, after which he engaged in farming.

Mr. Trimble has been thrice married. He was first married July 15, 1835, to Nancy G. Drake, by whom he had one child; was married to his second wife Eliza Day, April 14, 1841, by whom he had five children. His third wife was Ruth H. Boyd, to whom he was married May 27, 1872, who still survives to comfort him in his declining days. Mr. Trimble has been a citizen of the county seventy-one years, and of Mt. Vernon forty-six years.

TRIMBLE, SAMUEL, Union township, post office, Millwood; born in Alleghany county, Maryland, February 16, 1804. In 1829 he was married to Susa Hammon; in 1838 he moved to Knox county, Ohio, and lived in Millwood for a year then moved to his present farm in 1840. He has nine children, viz: Mary, born April 22, 1830; John, December 28, 1831; Elizabeth, April 22, 1833; Enoch, September 18, 1836; Henry, April 21, 1839; Solomon, February 27, 1841; Eloyza, April 27, 1843; Mariah, March 25, 1849, and Josephine, October 25, 1853. All are married except Josephine, who is at home. Mr. Trimble's wife was born September 7, 1813, in Maryland. Enoch Trimble, his son, enlisted in the late war, from Iowa, in the cavalry; he went with Captain S. D. Bryant's company, served his time, and returned to Iowa where he still resides.

TRIMBLE, JOSEPH, College township, farmer, son of Professor John Trimble, was born in Ireland July 10, 1837. He was brought to America by his parents in 1851, who located in Gambier. His father, Professor John Trimble, accepted the professorship of Latin and Greek, in Kenyon college, which position he filled with honor to himself, and credit to the institution for about twenty-five years. In 1879, on account of failing health and advanced age, he was compelled to resign the position and live a retired life. He died on the twenty-third of April, 1878, leaving eight children to mourn the loss of a kind father, viz: James, John, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, Joseph, Mathew, and Anna. Mr. Joseph Trimble married Miss Margaret Sawer October 1, 1863, daughter of James and Sophia Sawer, of Gambier, born November 6, 1836. They settled in College township, where they now reside. He has followed farming, stock raising and dealing in stock as his vocation. At present he is conducting a farm of two hundred acres in College township.

TRUMBULL, E. A., carriage manufacturer, West Chestnut street, residence on West High street. Mr. Trumbull is a native of Mt. Vernon, where he received his education and made his first business engagement in learning carriage painting, at which he served three years, he then entered the employ of his father, with whom he remained three years, after which he engaged with the firm of C. & G. Cooper & Co; he remained in their employ for four and a half years, during which time, in 1872, he married M. A. Bedell, of Mt. Vernon. In June, 1873, he established the carriage business at his present location, where he has been doing a good business ever since. He manufactures all kinds and grades of single and double carriages and light wagons. He builds from twenty-five to thirty vehicles per year, and does a business in the different departments of about four thousand dollars per annum. He manufactures two grades of work; his first grade is first-class and is not excelled in the county, his second grade is good, substantial work in every way, and far excels the work known as Cincinnati and Columbus buggies.

All work is guaranteed for two years. He carries on all the different departments of the business, wood-work, iron-work, painting, trimming, and silver plating, all of which is done under his immediate supervision.

TUCKER, JONES, deceased, Union township, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, on the twenty-seventh day of December, 1806. He was brought to Knox county, Ohio, by his parents, William and Rachel Tucker, in 1811, who settled in Union township near Mt. Holly or Gann station. William Tucker erected a log cabin which served his family as an abode for a number of years. He followed clearing, farming, hunting, and fishing as his vocation. There were but few settlers in the neighborhood, and they were far apart at the time of Mr. Tucker's settlement in the township. His wife deceased, leaving him with seven children to care for in their forest home, viz: John, Jones, Obediah, Thomas, Runnicks, James, and Elizabeth, all dead. He married for his second wife a Mrs. Smith, and they moved to Auglaize county, Ohio, where he passed the remainder of his days.

Jones Tucker married Catharine, a daughter of John and Elizabeth Welker, July 27, 1826; she was born May 30, 1809. They settled in Union township, where they lived eleven years, and in 1837, he, with his wife and children, emigrated to Illinois. They reared a family of seven children—Elizabeth, Barnett, William, John, Wilson, Mary F., and James. His companion died in 1845. After her death, he, with four of the children, Barnett, William, John, and Wilson, returned to Knox county, Ohio, where a part of the children are now living. He served one year in the Mexican war, and was discharged at its close. In 1851 or 1852 he returned to Illinois, where he died in August, 1870. He served two years in the war of 1861 in an Illinois regiment.

His oldest son, Barnett Tucker, was born in Knox county, Ohio, February 9, 1831, and married Miss Margaret M. Meredith, November 27, 1853, daughter of Benjamin and Delila Meredith, born August 6, 1836. They settled in Millwood, where they lived several years. In 1861 he purchased and moved on the farm where they are now living in Union township. They have two children, daughters. He is a cabinet-maker by trade, and followed that as his vocation, until his settlement on the farm in 1861, and since that time has made farming and stock-raising his occupation.

TUCKER, JOHN, Union township, third son of Jones and Catharine Tucker, was born in Union township, Knox county, Ohio, January 15, 1837. He commenced working at the cabinet trade in 1856, and has made that his principal vocation, carrying on the business in Millwood.

In 1861 he married Miss Rose B. Welker. They settled in

Digitized by Google

Millwood, where they are now living. They have one child, a son. In 1871 he purchased the hotel stand in which they are now living, and entertain the travelling community. Good accommodations given to travellers, and all who wish to stop with them. The place is known as the Tucker house. His cabinet rooms are in the same building, and prompt attention is given to all work in his line. He has filled the office of justice of the peace two terms, and postmaster at Millwood five years, and also held various township offices.

TULLOSS FAMILY.—John J. Tulloss, the progenitor of the Tulloss family in Knox county, was born in Farquier county, Virginia, September 6, 1783, where he remained until 1807, when he moved to Newark. He made the first brick in the village, was school teacher and farmer, and served as captain in the War of 1812. He returned to Virginia, where in 1815 he married Elizabeth Honey, and returned, locating in Morgan township, where he had purchased some five hundred acres of land. He became an influential and highly respected citizen, and died in 1841. His wife died in 1869. They had a family of nine children, eight of whom grew up, and six are still living, viz: Mrs. Ann Seymour, Mrs. Elizabeth Stevens, Richard S., John J., Susan and Benjamin. The deceased are William, Rodham, and an infant.

Richard S. was born June 13, 1819. He was reared on the farm, and after his father's death took charge of the farm. He was elected to the Constitutional convention of Ohio in 1873, and served on the committees of privileges and elections, on preamble and bill of rights, and on agriculture. He has filled a number of the township offices. He is an influential citizen, and is highly esteemed for his socical qualities and straight forward business transactions.

Benjamin is a minister of the Baptist church.

John J., farmer in Morgan township, was born September 11, 1820. He was reared on the old homestead, and has always resided in Morgan township, being engaged in farming. October 24, 1844, he married Miss Caroline Smith, daughter of James H. Smith, who was born April 8, 1826. They had a family of eight children, viz: Emily born August 1, 1845, and died October 24, 1861; Byram L., December 9, 1846, a druggist in Utica; John J., September 27, 1848, died April 3, 1879; Reese P., October 24, 1852, resides in Putnam county, Ohio; Benjamin F., October 3, 1854, now in Texas; George W., March 21, 1856; Cynthia A., April 3, 1858; Caroine C., August 22, 1861.

The Tulloss family are estimable citizens.

TURNER, WILLIAM, Mt. Vernon, secretary of the Knox County Mutual Insurance company, was born in Norfolk county, England, in December, 1813. He spent his youth while in England in farming and milling. He was the first child of Walter and Sarah Turner. He came to America in 1832, with his parents, who purchased land in Coshocton county, on the Walhonding river, where the town of Walhonding now is. He purchased a large tract of land—some four thousand acres. In the crash of 1837 he was carried with it, losing all.

About 1835 the subject of this sketch went into the store of Buckingham & Sturgis, Zanesville (or rather Putnam then), and retained that position for three years. He came to Mt. Vernon in 1839, and opened a store under the firm name of Freeman & Turner, and about a year after the name of the firm was changed to Buckingham & Turner. Mr. Buckingham was president of the Knox Mutual and brother-in-law of Mr. Turner. On the resignation of the secretary of the company, Mr. Turner was elected to fill the place by the board of directors, which position he has held ever since.

He was married to Miss Laura Guernsey, of Rochester, New York, in 1841. They have had four children, three of whom are living—one son and two daughters. His wife died and he afterward married Mrs. Julia Guernsey, *nee* Palmer.

# U

ULREY, VALENTINE, farmer, post office, Gambier, son of David Ulrey, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, April 29, 1814, was brought to Knox county, in 1817 when a child three years, old by his parents, they locating in Harrison township, where the subject of this sketch was reared to manhood and received a good common school education; after which he performed labor among the farmers by the day, month and by the job, which he continued about six years.

In 1840 he made a trip to Illinois, where he remained until 1843; being engaged in school teaching. He returned to Knox county, where he remained a short time, and then purchased a half interest in a grist-mill, located in or near Oxford, Holmes county, which was conducted under the firm name of Thompson & Ulrey. He also followed farming in connection in 1862. He then sold his interest in the mill to John Duncan, but still remained two years in Oxford, continuing to farm.

In 1848, March 23, he married Elizabeth Bucklew, who bore him one child, a son, Eugene, born April 17, 1855. On the thirtieth of August, 1856, she died, being in her thirty-second year. On the twenty-fourth of June, 1858, he married Lydia A. Close, widow of Malachi Close, a daughter of Samuel Uhl, born in Holmes county, June 30, 1827. This union of Mr. and Mrs. Ulrey resulted in five children, viz: Mary J., born September 2, 1859; William A., February 28, 1861; Laura S., December 28, 1862; David S., November 11, 1868, and died November 2, 1871; Margaret E., December 28, 1870, and died September 4, 1873, leaving three children living.

In 1864 he sold his farm and property in Oxford and purchased a farm in Knox county, two miles south of Danville, where he then moved with his family and remained four years, when he sold said farm, purchased the old homestead formerly owned by his father, in Harrison township, where he then moved and at present resides.

Mr. Ulrey has held the office of justice of the peace and clerk in Harrison township.

Mr. and Mrs. Ulrey are members of the Disciple church of Union Grove.

UMPHRYES, IRA, Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty; born in Knox county in 1841, and was married to Martha Gower, who was born in this county in 1852. His father, Jacob Umphreys, was born in Virginia in 1801, and was married to Martha Johnson. They had seven children: Margaret, Elizabeth, Catharine, Keziah, Ruth (deceased), Mary J. (deceased), and Henry (deceased). After the death of Mrs. Martha Umphryes, Mr. Umphryes married Mary A. Wallace, and they have had four children: Josephine, Ellet, May, and Ira. Mr. Umphryes emigrated to Licking county, Ohio, in 1804 with his parents, and they remained there a few years, then came to Knox county, and remained here until his death, which took place in March, 1880. He was a good citizen and a stanch Democrat, as are all his sons.

UNDERWOOD, ISRAEL, Mt. Vernon, was born in Clinton

Digitized by Google

county, Ohio, June 18, 1820. His parents came to this county in 1828 and located in Middlebury township near Fredericktown where he received his education. He spent several years of his life on the home farm, after which he learned the potter trade, which he followed until 1846. He then went to Fredericktown and engaged in the hotel business for one year, after which he engaged in the sale of clocks and general collecting in which he continued until 1854, when he came to Mt. Vernon, and that year was appointed deputy sheriff under Lewis Strong, in which he served two years; and in 1856 he was nominated and elected to the office of sheriff, in which he served four years and three months. He served three months in consequence of the time of the expiration of said office being changed from October 1st to January 1st. He was the first one in the county to respond to the first call for troops, enlisting in April, 1861; he was a member of company A, Ohio volunteer infantry, which was the first company organized in the county, and was assigned to the Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry. He was commissioned first lieutenant, and afterwards made regimental quartermaster, and in 1862 was promoted to captain and was detailed on General Kimball's staff as brigade commissary. In 1863, in consequence of ill health, he resigned and returned home, and in 1864 he, in company with his brother, took charge of the Main Street Exchange hotel of Fort Wayne, Indiana, where he remained one year, then returned to Mt. Vernon and has since been in the employ of different railroad companies as solicitor of railroad stocks, the right of way, etc., etc.

## V

VAIN, BENJAMIN F., Pike township, farmer, post office, Democracy, born in Pike township, this county, on the farm where he now resides, in 1840, and was married in 1864 to Elizabeth L. Hardesty, who was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1841. They had eight children—Theodore E., born in 1865; Jerusha A., in 1867; Marion Jasper, in 1868; Hannah Jane in 1869 (deceased); Millie Blanch, in 1871; Charlie A., in 1874; William Ray, in 1876; and Earnest A., in 1878. Mr. Vain has always been identified with this county, and is a member of a pioneer family.

VANCE, DANIEL, Miller township, pioneer farmer, was born in Miller township July 14, 1813, and is the oldest man now living in the township that was born in it. His father was John Vance, a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, born August 9, 1785. He married Rebecca Van Trump, a native of the same county, Virginia, in 1808. He came to Ohio in the same year in company with his father, whose name was also John, and a soldier of the Revolution. They all settled in what is now the southern part of Miller township, where John Vance, sr., had entered two hundred acres of land, and of which John purchased sixty acres, to which he subsequently added one hundred more. He died on this farm, aged eighty-nine years. His wife died some years previous. They built the first house in the township in 1808-9. It is of hewed logs, and still stands in a good state of preservation. They had eight children, viz.: Lemuel, who was killed in the Burlington storm; Hannah, now Mrs. Houck, who was the first white child born in the township; James, who was also killed in the Burlington storm; Daniel, who had a leg fractured in the same storm; Elizabeth, wife of H. Moore of Delaware county, Ohio; Mariah, wife of William Debolt, near Richwood, Ohio; Rebecca, widow of L. C. Wright; Lucinda, now deceased, married Alex. McFarland.

Mr. Daniel Vance married Miss Elizabeth Daily, January 9, 1840. She was born February 17, 1818. They had five children, viz.: Harriet (deceased); Rebecca, married J. B. Conway; John Oscar, married Miss Ward; Mary Elizabeth, who lives at home; Emma, died in infancy.

VANCE, JOSEPH W., was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1809. In the spring of 1840 he removed to Mt. Vernon. In 1842 he was admitted to the bar; he rose rapidly in his profession, and soon attained a high position as an advocate. He made a profession of religion and united with the Presbyterian church in 1846. As a Christian and church officer he was intelligent, consistent, and efficient. As a man his individuality was strongly marked. For firmness in what he thought was right, for decision of purpose and persevering energy he was remarkable. His power of will was immense. In fitting himself for his work he had many difficulties to contend with, but he did not despair. He looked at them boldly and grappled with them manfully; he persevered until moutains became plains before him. He had a keen sense of justice, and that which is always asssociated with in a man of principle, incorruptible integrity. As a citizen he was influential. He was not one of that class that simply move along with the current of public opinion; he gave character and direction to that current; he helped mould opinions. On every question that concerned the community in which he lived, or society in general, he had decided views and convictions, based upon an investigation of the subject, and on most questions he was generally in advance of the common sentiment. This was especially true on the subject of slavery. He was one of the first advocates of anti-slavery sentiments in this county. For a time he stood almost alone, and received no little obliquy and censure. But he believed himself in the right, and in that right he was strong

As a lawyer his strength lay in the force of his arguments in the presence of a jury. Here he won many a laurel. His ardent nature gave to his address an earnestness and fire which many times told with wonderful effect. He had the rare faculty of becoming one with his client, it mattered not who that client was, or what his circumstances in a financial point of view, of identifying himself with all that was fair and good on the side he advocated, which gave him great advantage in doubtful cases, and armed him with unusual power when right lay on his side. Entering thus so ardently into the cause he advocated, sympathizing thus warmly with his client in what there was of truth and justice in his cause, he could press his suit with that sincerity of conviction and earnestness of personal feeling which always have such great weight with men

He was a true patriot. When his country was assailed he had but one end in view, to uphold his country's honor. In August, 1862, he was commissioned Colonel of the Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and soon thereafter marched with his regiment to the front, and was under General Sherman in the first attempt to take Vicksburg. At Arkansas Post his regiment was in the thickest of the fight. It was also in the engagement at Jackson, Mississippi, and participated in the final siege and capture of Vicksburg, under General Grant. His regiment was transferred to General Banks' command, and formed a part of his army in the unfortunate Red River expedition. In the battle of Sabine Cross Roads on the eighth of April, 1864, he fell, mortally wounded. He fell at his post, heroically discharging his duty. He died in a noble cause, died the Christian patriot's death, and fills the Christian patriot's grave.

Digitized by Google

VAN HORN, WILLIAM, farmer, Union township, post office, Rosstown, was born in Virginia in 1808, and lived there until 1836, when he emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, and settled near Danville, and has remained in Union township until the present time. He married Miss Lucinda Roberson May 24, 1841, and lived in Danville three years. In 1865 he settled on his present farm. He has six children—Francina, Rouseyville, Jasper, John W., William, and Newton. The three last named have died.

VAN HORN, JASPER, farmer, Howard township, post office, Howard, was born in Union township September 25, 1855. He was married to Miss L. R. Howell April 9, 1879, and came to his present farm in October, 1879. His father came from Virginia in 1835, to Knox county, Ohio, and settled near Danville, where he died. Mr. Van Horn has been engaged in teaching school in winter and farming in summer.

VANNATTA, SAMUEL T., Miller township, farmer, was born in Warren county, New Jersey, September 14, 1835. He is the son of Peter and Sarah J. Vannatta, *nee* Weller, who were natives of New Jersey. Mr. Vannatta died in New Jersey in 1836. They had two children, one of whom died in infancy, and the subject of this sketch.

Mrs. Vannatta remained in New Jersey until 1840, when she came to Miller township with her father, Philip P. Weller; she and her son Samuel remained with her father until he was about twenty-four years of age, when they purchased a tract of ninety-two acres of land, and moved upon it. Mr. Vannatta, is now one of the leading farmers of the township, owning over three hundred acres of good land. He is systematic in his management, and his farm shows more than usual care. He was elected land appraiser of the township in 1879, and has filled a number of offices to the satisfaction of the people. He is a man of good judgment and considered a wise counsellor. His educational advantages were very limited; he, however, obtained a sufficient knowledge of the common branches to enable him to conduct his business. He married Miss Levina Hawkins, January 29, 1864, daughter of Isaac Hawkins, of whom mention is made elsewhere. They have three interesting children, viz: Frank A., Charles O., and Flora Emeline.

VERNON, AARON, Morris township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, November 19, 1809, came to Ohio in December, 1821, and was married in March, 1831, and had the following family: Jesse, born January 11, 1832; John, November 17, 1833; Jacob L., February 8, 1836; Isaac, January 17, 1838; Francis L., August 19, 1839; Daniel L., October 17, 1841; William Allen, July 18, 1844; Oliver B., August 6, 1846; Samantha M., January 22, 1848; Sarah E., April 28, 1852; Aaron C. G., November 17, 1854. Mrs. Elizabeth Vernon died in this county, February 19, 1878. Mr. Vernon subsequently married Mrs. Elizabeth Lambert, who was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1827. Jesse Vernon was married February 11, 1852, to Sarah Brawlier, and now resides in Allen county, Ohio; John was married November 4, 1855, to Rose L. Lawrence, and now lives in Linn county, Iowa; Jacob L., was married March 25, 1858, to Elizabeth Hisler, who since deceased; Sarah E. was married to Frances Brawlier, and now lives in Cardington, Ohio; Aaron C. G. was married in Allen county to Barbara Pletcher; they reside in Hancock county, Ohio; Samantha was married to Frank Brawlier.

The following are deceased: Jacob L., died April 14, 1863; Frances L., died in Iowa; Isaac, June 22, 1838; William A. October 3, 1845; Oliver B., November 9, 1849; Samantha Brawlier died February 12, 1872.

Mr. Vernon was here at a time when the county was covered with timber. He was quite a hunter, having in his time killed two deer with one shot, a feat not many can boast of.

VERNON, DANIEL L., Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Pike township in 1840, and married in 1860 to Sarah A. Erion, who was born in Ohio. Their children are: Florence, Alfred B., Frank E., and Ellen. They came to Wayne township in 1867, afterwards emigrated to Iowa, remained for three years, and then returned to this township.

He was a soldier in the war, a member of company H, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, and remained in the service until he received an honorable discharge.

VINCENT, S. M., Brown township, attorney, post office, Jelloway, a son of Robert and Jane Vincent, *nee* Miller, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, on December 16, 1821. He accompanied his parents to Ohio in 1830, they locating on Dowdy creek, in Holmes county, where they lived about eight years. In 1838 they moved to this county and located in Howard township, remaining until 1856, when they moved to Pike county, where they passed the remainder of their days. Mrs. Vincent died in September, 1863, Mr. Robert Vincent surviving his companion until February, 1865.

Mr. S. M. Vincent, the subject of this sketch, is a self-educated man. In 1847 he commenced the study of law under the instructions of S. W. Shaw, attorney. In 1850 he was admitted to the Knox County bar, and in 1859 he was admitted to practice in the Supreme court. At present he is located at Jelloway, Knox county, Ohio, and practices in the courts of Knox, Holmes, Ashland, and Richland counties. He is the attorney for the Home Fire Insurance company, and the Jelloway Mutual Aid Insurance company, both located at Jelloway, and does business for them in about twenty counties in the State.

In 1847 he married Miss Rosanna Lybarger, born in Knox county in 1825, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Lybarger. They settled at Ashland, Ohio, and remained one year, and then returned to this county. In 1850 they moved to Jelloway, where they have since resided.

They reared a family of six children: Sarah J., married B. W. McKee; Victoria, married Lyman Workman; John Fremont Vincent was born February 2, 1857, and died September 9, 1880; Martha A., married John L. Hildebrand; Jessie Q., and Lincoln are at home with their parents in Jelloway.

## W

WADDELL, JAMES P., Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born October 2, 1826, in Union township, Knox county. Until 1833 he lived in Danville, when he moved to a farm in Brown township, and lived there twelve years, and continued farming until he was drafted in the late war; but on account of ill health was rejected. He was drafted the second time and sent a substitute.

He was married March 22, 1879. He engaged in shoemaking, following it a year. He then moved to the old farm, and remained there a year and then moved to the farm on which he now resides.

WAGES, JAMES J., Fredericktown, blacksmith, was born



Digitized by Google

in Baltimore county, Maryland, in 1821, and came to Ohio in 1827.

He was married to Catharine Brown, who was born in Pennsylvania, and died in January, 1848. Mr. Wages was again married June 6, 1849, to M. W. Drake, who was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, in 1822. They had six children, viz: Catharine, born in October, 1849. She is married to O. F. Crall, and resides in Ashland, Ohio; Paxton (deceased); Martha J. is married to F. Marble, and lives in Michigan; Clara B., and Mary E. are dead; Clement was born in March, 1867.

Mr. Wages is a blacksmith by occupation, and has been engaged in that business since 1849, and is a good practical mechanic.

WAGNER CHARLIE, Fredericktown, retired, was born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, July 6, 1805, and was married in 1826, to Anna Allbach, who was born in New Jersey in 1804. They had the following family,—Sarah, Nathan, deceased, Grace, deceased, Jemima B., John and Colwell. Mrs. Wagner died April 3, 1865, in Waterford, Knox county, Ohio. Charlie Wagner came from New Jersey to Knox county September 10, 1838, located in Waterford, Middlebury township, and kept hotel twenty years. He was engaged in the tailoring business a number of years, then removed to Fredericktown and engaged in keeping hotel, and continued in that about fourteen years. His name is still continued with the Wagner house, which has given it character and influence.

WAGNER, GEORGE, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, March 16, 1811, and was married December 25, 1850, to Catharine Henry, who was born July 22, 1822, in Bedford county, Pennsylvania. They have the following family: Francis, born July 9, 1852; Catharine, August 14, 1856; Florence, February 5, 1859; George, November 28, 1861; Hattie B., October 21, 1864; and Mary I., August 7, 1869. Florence was married to Samuel A. Stretey, April 18, 1880, and now resides in this township.

Mr. Wagner has resided in this county ever since he came from Pennsylvania. He was a soldier in the Mexican war, and is one of the active men of this township.

WAGNER, HENRY, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, January 11, 1822, and was married March 5, 1846, to Sarah A. Jeffreys, who was born in Wayne township, this county, December 22, 1825. They had six children: Susan M., born January 9, 1848; George P., January 1, 1851; Sarah E., March 8, 1853; William H., November 8, 1856; John L., January 22, 1863; and Mary E., April 16, 1868. The latter died December 28, 1868.

The following members of the family are married: Susan M. married January 6, 1870, to Sylvester Caywood; Sarah E. to Robert Martin; George P. to Susan Lyons; William H., April 20, 1878, to Sarah E. McDonalds.

Mr. Henry Wagner was brought by his parents to Ohio at the age of two years, who settled in this township in April, 1824. They improved the farm where he now resides, which is one of the most beautiful farms in Knox county. Through industry and frugality he has accumulated a competency that enables him to retire and enjoy the fruit of his labors.

WAGNER, GEORGE P., farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown, born in this township, January, 1, 1851, and was married October 24, 1872, to Susan Lyon, who was born in Wayne township, May 3, 1856. They have three children: Louis B., born July 11, 1875; Corliss, February 24, 1877; and an infant, April 7, 1880. Mr. Wagner is engaged in farming in this township, and is one of its active and enterprising men.

WAIGHT, JOHN B., attorney and counsellor at law, Mt. Vernon, was born in New Market, Harrison county, Ohio, May 14, 1853. He is the third child and only son of George H. and Biddy (*nee* Gordon) Waight. He spent his youth in attending school, and graduated from the New Market college in 1870. He then commenced reading law with Lewis Lewton, esq., of Cadiz, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar at Carrolton, Ohio, September, 1873. He taught school in New Comerstown, Ohio, in 1872. In January, 1874, he opened an office in Mt. Vernon, where he has since been practicing. He was nominated on the Republican ticket in 1874 for prosecuting attorney, but was beaten by eighty majority; the county went over four hundred Democratic. January, 1880, he was appointed city solicitor, and at the following April city election he was elected solicitor.

WALKER, WILLIAM, deceased, Pleasant township, was born in Virginia in 1800; was brought up on a farm, and made farming, stock raising and dealing in stock his vocation through life. He emigrated to Ohio and located in this county in 1835. In 1837 he married Miss Mary A. Smith, daughter of Samuel and Phoebe Smith, who was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, in 1820, and came to this county in 1834. They settled on the farm in Pleasant township now owned by his widow. Their union resulted in ten children, viz: Sarah, Charles, Minerva, Harrison, William, Emeretta, Emeline, Harriet, Olive, and Joseph A. Two of the number, Harrison and Harriet have died; Mr. Walker is also dead.

WALKER, ALEXANDER, farmer, Middlebury township, post office, Fredericktown, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1833, and married in 1857 to Sarah M. Gault, who was born in Ashland county, Ohio, in 1837. They have the following children, viz: Mary E., born in 1857; Lizzie J., 1859; William H., (deceased) 1861; Orie A., 1863; Carrie E., 1865; James C., 1867; Edwin M., 1869; Hettie B., 1871; and Theodore F., 1875. Mr. Walker is engaged in farming, and owns a well-improved farm with good buildings.

WALKEY, WILLIAM, farmer, Pike towship, post office, Democracy, born in Pike township, Knox county, in 1837. He was married in 1859 to Nancy Lewis, who was born in Monroe township in 1838. They have one child, Eva Jane, born in 1860. Mr. Walkey was elected justice of the peace in Pike township in 1870, and reelected in 1873. He filled the office with credit and satisfaction. He is now notary public.

His father, John Walkey, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1796. He was married in 1818 to Rebecca Bensinger, who was born in 1801. They had seven children: Elizabeth, born in 1819; Daniel, in 1822; Maria, in 1825; Margaret, in 1829; Susan, in 1830; John, in 1833; William, in 1837. Maria was married to Samuel Shira. They reside in Messer county, Missouri. Margaret married Fuller Lambert. They reside in Cass county, Iowa. Susan married James Shipley; she died in 1878. Daniel died in 1834; came to his death by an accident. Mr. Walkey is engaged in a saw-mill. He is one of the leading and respected citizens of the township.

Digitized by Google

WALLACE, CHARLES, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in June, 1815. In 1837 he came to Knox township, Holmes county, and in 1858 removed to his present farm in Knox county.

He was married to Nancy Hardisty, October 18, 1858. They had the following family: Elizabeth, Thomas, Charles, and Nancy. Thomas enlisted in the late war, in 1864; served his time out and received and honorable dischaige.

WALLACE, DAVID, Morgan township, farmer, was born in county Armagh, Newtown-Hamilton, Ireland, September 30, 1815. His parents, David and Mary Wallace, *nee* Glenny, were natives of Ireland; their parents were Scotch, or the grandparents of the subject of our sketch were Scotch. His parents immigrated to the United States in 1819, with a family of three children, and settled in Burlington township, Licking county, where they subsequently purchased a farm, and lived and died there. They had a family of six children, five of whom are living, viz: David, Margaret, married William Wiley; Henry, Robert, of Mansfield; Mary Ann, married Burgess Helphrey; Eliza Jane, married a Mr. McFarland.

The subject of this notice was reared on a farm, and received a common school education. In 1847 he moved to Morgan township, where he has since resided. He was married to Miss Mary Dunlap, May 5, 1847; she is a native of Muskingum county, Ohio. Her parents were of Scotch-Irish descent. They had nine children, viz: Mary E., wife of John T. McKee; Elizabeth J., Maggie E., Sadie A., wife of James R. Boyd; Wylie D., and Loretta A. The deceased are: Anna M., Maudna A., and William H., who died of diphtheria.

Mr. Wallace is a good citizen and is esteemed by his neighbors for his kindness of heart.

WALLACE, JOHN, Pike township, butcher, post office, North Liberty, born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1842, and was married in 1864, to Jane Blakely, who was born in 1848. They have the following family of children: Eva Estella, born in 1864; Edna Luella, in 1867; Verna May and Bertha Day, in 1873; Winifred, in 1875; Anna Bell, in 1876, and Ida Arivilla, in 1880. Edna Luella died in 1872, and Bertha Day, in 1873.

Mr. Wallace came to this county in 1858, and was engaged in farming for a number of years. For the last ten years he has been engaged in butchering in North Liberty. Anna Bell died October 13, 1880.

WALTER, GEORGE A., salesman, was born in Morris township, Knox county, in 1842, and was married in 1870, to Mary L. Smith, who was born in Fredericktown in 1851. They have one son: Carleton C., born March 14, 1872, in Mt. Vernon.

Mr. Walter learned the carpenter trade when a young man, in Mt. Vernon, continued to work at his trade till 1872, when he was engaged in the butchering business with S. Kirby, afterwards with M. P. Minteer, and in 1880 was engaged with Braddock & Hurst.

WALTERS, JOHN, Union township, farmer, post office, Howard, born in 1821 near Steubenville, Ohio; came to Knox county in 1835, and settled upon the farm he now owns. He was married to Miss M. C. Johnson in April, 1843. They have five children—George, Sarah, Mary Jane, Harriet, and Frances. He has generally worked at farming, but has done some blacksmithing.

WALTERS, JOHN J., Fredericktown, liveryman, was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1833; came to Ohio in 1835, and was married in 1858 to Mary E. Wagner. He had the following family: Charles, born in 1859; Edward, in 1865; Hattie, in 1867; and Frank, in 1873.

Mrs. Mary Waters died in 1861. Mr. John Walters was afterwards married, in 1863, to Susan Baxter, who was born in 1844 in Middlebury township.

Mr. Walters came to Fredericktown in 1878 and engaged in the livery business. He has the leading and best livery in this city.

WARD, RUFUS, Miller township, deceased, was born June 22, 1801, in Pittsford, Rutland county, Vermont. In 1816 he came with his parents to Zanesville, and in 1818 moved to Knox county and resided in Mt. Vernon, for some years after which he moved to Miller township, where he purchased a farm and became one of the large land owners of the township, and a leading man of the community. He held the office of justice of the peace for twenty-one years, to the satisfaction of the public.

He was a self-made man—began life without any aid—but by industry and economy was successful. He was a farmer, and his farm presented evidence of careful tillage.

His first wife was Miss Laura Davis, and his second wife was Miss Ellen Rowley, a native of Vermont, to whom he was married July 2, 1843.

Mr. Ward died September 10, 1879; his wife died September 12, 1870. They had nine childern, viz: Laura E. (married to Newton E. Chambers); Mary E. (married to Douglass Bricker); Emma E. (married to Alonzo Chapman); Lavina A. (married to Oscar Vance); Nellie A. (married to William Turner); Rose B. married to Rollin Hyatt). The sons are Rufus D., John F., and Fred L.

WARD, TRUMAN, was born July 19, 1805, in Rutland county, Vermont, came with his parents to Zanesville, Ohio, in 1813, and lived there until 1815, when they came to Miller township, Knox county, and lived there until November 1, 1827, when he came to Mt. Vernon. He was married on the same day to Eliza Maxfield, a native of Vermont. They have had a family of nine children, six of whom are living. After his marriage he spent a number of years in the cooper business. He commenced reading medicine in 1847, and graduated at the Willoughby Medical college in 1849, after which he practiced a short time in Mt. Vernon; also in Sunbury, Delaware county, after which he engaged in the drug business, in which he was successfuily engaged until November 7, 1878, when in consequence of bad health he sold out and retired from business.

WARD, L. B., was born in Brandon, Vermont, April 10, 1808. His father, Rufus Ward, was a native of Massachusetts. His parents emigrated to Zanesville, Ohio, in April, 1814, where they remained two years, when on January 1, 1816, they came to Knox county and located in what is now Miller township. When they came to Ohio they came by team as far as Olean, New York, where they exchanged their team for a flatboat and floated down the Allegheny river to Pittsburgh, then down the Ohio to Marietta, where they hired a keel-boat to take them to Zanesville.

When he first settled on the farm he had a family of eight children, all of whom, but one, lived to see three score and ten years. At this time four are living, whose ages aggregate three hundred and twenty-four years. All of the family were married and had families, and all lived in Knox county but one.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Ward, sr., died in 1834, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. His wife died in 1848, at the age of eighty-five years. Mr. Ward followed farming until 1842, when he engaged in the mercantile business until 1864, when he sold his store and went back to his farm. In 1874 he opened a jewelry store in company with his son, in which he is now engaged.

He was married to Mary Freeman, daughter of Luther Freeman, then a resident of Knox county, by whom he had five children, all living, and all married, and all live in Knox county.

WARD DENNIS, Miller township, farmer, was born in Miller township August 15, 1858, and is the son of Rufus Ward, of whom mention is made in this work. He was married to Miss Jennie E. Hildreth October 9, 1879, daughter of Arnold Hildreth of Miller township, mentioned elsewhere. The subject of this notice was reared on his father's farm and received a common school education, and is a social and pleasant gentleman.

WARREN, J. B., blacksmith and general jobber, Mechanic street, between High and Chestnut streets, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Warren was born in Ontario county, New York, November 10, 1833. When about three years of age his father emigrated to Ohio, and located in LaGrange, Lorain county. Here the family resided for seven years, and then removed to Kirkland township, Lake county, where they remained for twelve years, following the avocation of a farmer, in which he was assisted by his son, the subject of this sketch. The father and family then removed to Van Wert county, the son making that his home till 1867.

In 1861 J. B. Warren enlisted in the first call for three months, but on examination was rejected. He then engaged as salesman with Casto & Hartsock. This position he retained until July, 1864, when he again enlisted and was accepted. He entered company H, Fifteenth Ohio veteran volunteer infantry, First brigade, Third division, Fourth corps. In this company he served until May 27, 1864, when he was wounded at Pickett's mill, near Dallas, Georgia, and in consequence of this wound was discharged from service August 25, 1865. He returned to Van Wert county and engaged in mercantile pursuits, in which he continued for about eighteen months, when he took up his residence in Mt. Vernon. He entered into the Kokosing Iron Works as a mechanic in general work where he remained for two years. He then engaged with C. and C. G. Cooper & Co. as boltmaker. At this he worked for eighteen months then served eleven and a half years on saw-mill work. After this he established his present business in which he has been engaged about seven years. Mr. Warren does business of about one thousand dollars per year, and does all kinds of job work, horse-shoeing, etc. On the tenth day of December, 1868, he married Miss Abbie R. Smith. Mrs. Warren died on the third day of January, 1880. He has a family of one son, C. Warren, and one daughter, Dora E. The son assists his father in his business.

WATKINS, THOMAS, was born in "The Hay," Wales, in the year 1812, where he remained until 1822, when he came with his parents to America and settled at Steubenville, Jefferson county, Ohio, where he remained for a number of years. He was married to Miss Eliza Brown, daughter of Hervey Brown. She was born February 13, 1822. They reared a family of two sons and two daughters. They left Steubenville and located in several different places, but did not remain long.

Mr. Watkins died August 7, 1857. The family settled in Mt. Vernon, on Cemetery avenue, in 1868, where they still live. The children are all living.

WATKINS, WILLIAM J., Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Knox county in 1828, and and was married in 1863 to Mary A. Zedaker, who was born in Morrow county in 1840. They have two children—Frank, born in May 3, 1864, and Eva, November 14, 1873.

WATKINS, DALLIS, Middlebury township, farmer, Post office, Levering, born in this county December 12, 1843, and was married in 1866 to Mary Martin, who was born in Knox county, November 25, 1845. They have the following family, viz: Isaac, born August 1, 1867; Phebe Bell, October 11, 1868, Luella, May 8, 1872; Gladys, September 1, 1875; and Maude, August 21, 1878.

Mr. Watkins has always lived on this farm where he now resides.

WATSON, ABRAHAM, Pleasant township, deceased, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1770, of Irish parents. He was a blacksmith by trade, and followed that business as his vocation for many years.

In 1803 he married Miss Elizabeth Rivers, of Maryland, born in Washington county in 1781. They settled in Maryland, remained until 1834, when he with wife and eight children, emigratad to Knox county, Ohio, travelling the whole distance of over three hundred and fifty miles in a one-horse wagon, being almost four weeks on the road. They located in Miller township, where they passed the remainder of their days.

His companion died in 1856, aged seventy-five years. He survived her until 1863, aged ninety-three years. He served in the War of 1812.

They had a family of eight children, viz: Maria, Matilda, David, Abram, John, Catharine, Elizabeth, and Amanda. Two of them (Maria and John) have died.

WATSON, DAVID, farmer, son of the aforesaid Abraham and Elizabeth Watson, was born in Washington county, Maryland, January 22, 1814. He came with his parents to Knox county in 1834.

In 1840 he married Miss Sarah Muck, born in Pennsylvania. April 17, 1824, and came to this county in 1839. They settled in Miller township, this county, remained until 1874, when they purchased and moved upon the farm in Pleasant township, where they are now living. He still owns the farm in Miller township, on which they lived from 1842 to 1874. They reared a family of nine children, four sons and five daughters.

WATSON, JOSEPH, Attorney, of Mt. Vernon, was born March 1, 1827, in the town of Ballyreagh, county Fermanagh, Ireland. He was married in Ballinamallard, on the seventh day of July, 1848, to Miss Rebecca Sproule, daughter of John Sproule, of Aultamulen, county Tyrone, and emigrated to America in August, 1849. In April, 1852, he settled in Mt. Vernon, and engaged in the grocery business, in which he continued until 1859. In 1861 he was admitted to the bar to practice law, and has continued at his profession ever since. In April, 1880, he opened an office in Columbus, Ohio, and was there admitted to practice in the United States courts. Mr. Watson has reared a family of six children—William B., Isabella, John S., Joseph H., Matthew O., and Frank C.—all living. John married Stella, daughter of James Stockwell, of Sunbury, Delaware county, Ohio, and has had two children. Isabella was married

Digitized by Google

to Silas A. Spindler, of Monroe Mills, this county, in 1878, and has one child—a son, Austin.

WATSON, J. S., merchant, Hilliar township, post office, Rich Hill, was born in Mt. Vernon in 1856, is the third child of Joseph and Rebecca Watson, *nee* Sproule. He attended the schools of Mt. Vernon, and clerked in a store for about one year and a half. At the age of nineteen he purchased the *Sunbnry Spectator*, a weekly published at Sunbury, Delaware county, Ohio. He edited and published this paper for about four years and a half in Sunbury, and then moved it to Centreburgh, Knox county, where he continued to publish it, changing the name to *The Mirror*, for about six months, and sold out. He was successful in the newspaper enterprise, and after he sold his paper he purchased the stock of the general store of M. Roberts, of Rich Hill. He "stocked up," and now carries a full line of dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, queensware, hardware, glassware, and such goods as are carried in a general line. Mr. Watson is a careful business man, prompt in his dealings, pleasant in address, and well calculated to do well. He was married to Miss Stella Stockwell, of Sunbury, Delaware county, September, 1876. They have one child.

WEAVER, JONATHAN was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, February 12, 1816, removed to Ohio with father and mother and one sister, and settled in Ashtabula, Ashtabula county, about the year 1822, receiving and concluding his education at the high school of that place. His father and family removed from Ashtabula, and settled in Worthington, Franklin county, Ohio, in 1834. In about one year after, J. Weaver left Ashtabula and came to and lived at Worthington, Ohio, and for two months was engaged in the dry goods store of B. Comstock (in which business he had three years previous experience with John Booth at Ashtabula). On leaving Comstock's, he engaged with Champion & Lathrop, wholesale dry goods dealers, of Columbus, Ohio, southwest of High and Broad streets, afterwards with Comstock & Buttles, forwarding and commission merchants and pork packers, Columbus, Ohio. In the spring of 1839 he engaged in the grocery business in Columbus with Frank Stewart under the firm name of J. Weaver & Co. In May, 1844, he commenced a grocery business with H. Hollister at Newark, Ohio.

The following October the firm removed to, and continued a wholesale and retail grocery business at Mt. Vernon, under the firm name of Hollister & Weaver, until the fourth of March, 1846, when J. Weaver bought out H. Hollister, and associated himself in business with Dr. M. W. Stamp (a resident of Mt. Vernon) under the firm name of J. Weaver & Co., wholesale and retail grocers. This firm continued business until the first of May, 1850, when it was mutually dissolved, and the business continued by J. Weaver (Dr. Stamp uniting with the firm of C. P. Buckingham & Co. in the building of Kokosing foundry in Mt. Vernon).

During the year 1851 J. Weaver closed up business in Mt. Vernon, and was engaged in business with H. H. Curtis at Keokuk, Iowa, for a few months, after which he returned to Mt. Vernon, and engaged again in the grocery business with James George. This firm continued one year, and was mutually dissolved, J. Weaver continuing the wholesale and retail grocery business from that period until May, 1876—a period of twenty-four years at Mt. Vernon.

During a period of thirty-seven years J. Weaver has made a home at Mt. Vernon. On the fourteenth of January, 1846, he was married by Rev. James Muenscher, to Miss Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Samuel J. Updegraff, esq. (an early resident of Mt. Vernon), who now have living two sons and two daughters, and two granddaughters, having lost two grandsons, children of Howard and Anna Harper, residents of Mt. Vernon.

WEAVER, JOHN, Liberty township, farmer, born in Liberty, February 22, 1831. He is the fourth child of Leonard and Mary Weaver, *nee* Zent. His youth was spent on the farm on which he now resides, and on which he has spent all his life except six years. He enlisted in company A, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guards, for one hundred days.

He married Miss Frances M. Coyle of Morrow county, in 1856. They had two children: One died while young; and Emarine, wife of Samuel Bricker.

Leonard Weaver, the father, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, March 31, 1804. His parents came to Ohio at an early day, and remained in Fairfield county until 1814, when they removed to Jefferson township, Richland county, where they lived and died, being pioneers. He remained with his parents until 1823. About 1825 he moved to Liberty township, and purchased a tract of land, which was heavily timbered. He had the usual experience of early settlers. Hard work and economy, however, overcame the disadvantages. He is a good citizen, and has the esteem of the community. He was married August 28, 1823, to Miss Mary Zent, by whom he had seven children. His wife dying, he married Harriet Farreson. He resides on the farm on which he settled in 1825.

WEBSTER, EDWIN P., Gambier, was born in Summit county, Ohio, December 6, 1849. He was educated at the Bissell institute, at Twinsburgh. In 1872 he accepted a position at Dawson, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, as night telegraph operator, which position he held about six months. In February, 1873, he came to Gambier, this county, and accepted the position of agent and operator in the office of the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus railroad company, which position he is now filling.

In 1875 Mr. Webster married Miss Sarah R. Cheyney, of Dawson, Fayette county, Pennsylvania. They settled in Gambier, where they are now living. They have three children, all daughters.

WEEKS, WILLIAM, Monroe township, farmer, a native of England, and son of Matthew Weeks, was born May 25, 1824. He migrated to America with his father and located in Gambier in 1842. His father deceased in about two years after their arrival at Gambier.

In October, 1844, Mr. Weeks married Miss Nancy Ayers, born in Wayne county, Ohio, March 4, 1824. They settled in Jefferson township, this county, remained a few months, and in June of the same year they moved to Gambier, lived one year in the village, and then moved to Monroe township, where his companion deceased in June, 1859, but he is still living in Monroe township. Their union resulted in seven children, only two of whom are now living. He served one year in the war of 1861. His son, John H., died in the service of his country during the late war.

WELKER, DAVID (deceased), Union township, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, February 28, 1787. He emigrated to Knox county, and located in Union township in 1809, on the farm now owned by his son, John D. Welker. In

Digitized by Google

1810 he married Sarah McMillen, who was born in 1791, daughter of Robert and Nellie McMillen. He erected a log cabin on his land, which served them as an abode for a number of years. He lived on the farm and followed farming as his vocation until he died, November 16, 1853. His companion died in March, 1857. They reared a family of seven children: Paul, David, Sarah, John D., Eleanor, Simon, and Mary—all of whom married and reared families.

WELKER, DANIEL, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Union township, Knox county, December 5, 1812. He remained here twenty-eight years. He was married in 1840, and removed to Howard township, where he has remained ever since. He has six children: Shiply, Curtis, Edith, Maria, Dillon, and Elizabeth. Curtis died at the age of two years, three months and nine days; Dillon died at the age of twenty-one years, eleven months and fourteen days.

WELKER, PAUL, Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Union township, Knox county, September 16, 1813. He remained in this township until the thirtieth year of his age, when he removed to Howard township, and settled on the farm which he now owns and occupies.

He was married in 1838 to Crysta M. Ankeny. They had four children: George, David, Sylvester, and Belle. David died July 24, 1874, at the age of thirty-three years and twenty days; Sylvester is at present (June, 1880) assessor of this township.

WELKER, M. D., A. D., Gambier; a native of Knox county, and son of Elliott and Rachel Welker, was born in Howard township on the twenty-second day of October, 1847. He is a self-educated man, studied medicine with Dr.'s McMahon, Coleman and Moffett, of Millwood, this county. In the fall of 1870 he entered the Louisville Medical college, at Louisville, Kentucky, and graduated February 29, 1872. On the fifteenth day of the following April he came to Gambier and began the practice of medicine, where he has since been engaged in his profession, meeting with good success. In September, 1870, he married Miss Louisa White, of Howard township, this county, daughter of Anthony White. Their union resulted in two children, daughters. Mrs. Welker died August 22, 1875. His second marriage was with Miss Fannie Colwill, in 1878, daughter of Simon Colwill. By this union he has one child, a son.

WELKER, GEORGE A., physician, Berlin township, post office, Shalers Mills, was born in Union township, Knox county, in 1839. He received a preparatory education in the common schools, and attended the Ann Arbor Medical college in Michigan. He also attended lectures at the University of Wooster Medical college, located at Cleveland, and graduated in 1875. He commenced the practice of medicine in Greersville; remained there for two years, then located in Millwood, where he remained two years and six months. In 1866 he moved to Ankenytown, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. He now has an extensive practice, and stands high in his profession. He was united in marriage to Miss Emma Giffin, of Berlin township, who was born in 1845, daughter of Lauriston and Lucia F. Giffin. They have two children—Nina Belle, born in 1868, and Harry B., 1870.

WELLS, G. W., Fredericktown, baker and grocer, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1832, and came to Ohio with his parents in 1835. He was married in 1858 to Anna E. Logsdon, who was born in Knox county in 1834. They have three sons: William, born February 22, 1859; David, born November 28, 1860; and Freddie, born March 27, 1869.

Mr. Wells began business in this town in 1867, where he has built up a good trade. He is a first-class baker, and is prepared to meet the wants of the public in his line.

WELLS, JOSEPH, Middlebury township, deceased, born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and married Sophia E. Noble, who was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1842. They have two children: George W., born February 22, 1859, and Joseph M., August 30, 1860. Mr. Joseph Wells died August 13, 1872.

George W. Wells was married to Rosa Haraman. They reside in Pike township. Joseph M. still resides with his mother.

WELSH, JOHN, farmer, oldest son of William and Rebecca Welsh, *nee* Budd, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, March 19, 1814. He received a good common school education, was reared on a farm, and has followed farming as his principal vocation. October 7, 1834, he married Miss Sarah J. Beall, daughter of Zephaniah and Mary Beall, *nee* Purcell. She was born near Beallsville, Washington county, Pennsylvania, December 25, 1818.

Mr. Welsh remained in Washington county about two years after his marriage to Miss Beall. In the fall of 1836 he came to Knox county, Ohio, and located in Clinton township, about three miles south of Mt. Vernon, on the Columbus road, remained there one year, then, in 1837, he purchased and moved on the farm, in the same township, one mile west of Mt. Vernon, where they are now living. He bought the land of Benjamin Keller. The dwelling house consisted of a double log cabin, which served them as an abode until 1847, when they erected their present brick residence.

Their union resulted in eight children—William, Mary, Zephaniah B., Reasin, Rebecca, Lucretia, Joseph, and Sarah J.—two of whom are deceased, Mary and Joseph. Mary died at the age of four years.

Joseph enlisted in company B, Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, under Colonel Vance, in March, 1864, and died in the service on the steamer J. H. Groesbeck, on his way home from New Orleans, September 22, 1864.

All of Mr. Welsh's sons served in the war of 1861. His son William was the first to enlist and go into service from Knox county.

Mr. Welsh taught several terms of school in Clinton and adjoining townships, making that his vocation during the winter months, for a few years after his arrival in this county. He taught his first term in the county in the winter of 1836-7. He understood surveying, and did a great amount of that work in different parts of the county. He also followed contracting and building to some extent, having made some fine improvements in Mt. Vernon for himself and others.

WELSH, J. W., Union township, mechanic, post office, Rosstown.—He was born in Mt. Vernon, Knox county, Ohio, August 31, 1858. His father and mother both died in Fredericktown when he was eight years old. He returned to Mt. Vernon, remained five years, then moved to Rossville, where he now lives and works at his trade.

His father, Peter Welsh, was a weaver and worked a long time in Mt. Vernon.

In 1833 he was married, and had four children. Two are living and two are dead. In 1848 his wife died. He was married

Digitized by Google

again in 1851, and had five children—Bridget, Agnes, J. W., Edward, and Anna.

WERTZ, GEORGE, deceased, Morris township, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, May 25, 1809; was married to Amanda Myers October 1, 1835, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 31, 1817. They had the following children: Jacob, born June 9, 1837; Anderson, May 8, 1851; Azariah, September 5, 1843; Theophilus, June 16, 1845; George H., July 3, 1852; Sarah Ann, December 25, 1838; and Mary E., September 19, 1847.

Jacob married Maria L. Koch, June 25, 1858; they reside in Crestline, Ohio. Sarah married J. Madison Rood, December 16, 1858. Azariah married Leppe Greenland January 28, 1868. Mary married Frank Foster. Theophilus married Lucinda Baughman; they reside in Scott county, Iowa. George Henry married Anna Mullen January 10, 1875. Andrew married Martha Vernon in 1874; they have two children: George, born March 6, 1875; Louis, August 15, 1878.

Mr. George Wertz died April 27, 1877, in Morris township, aged sixty-seven years, eleven months and two days. He came to Ohio in 1819.

Mrs. Amanda Wertz lives on the home place in Morris township.

Jacob Wertz was engaged during the late war as surgeon. He rendered efficient service, and distinguished himself as a man of ability.

WERTZ, ALBERT, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Levering, born in Licking county, in 1851, and was married in 1875 to Deliah Fidler, who was born in Morrow county. They have three children: Emery E., born November 27, 1875; John H., November 16, 1877; and an infant born in 1880. Mr. Wertz has resided in this township three years, and owns a farm with all the modern improvements.

WESTON, HIRAM, Fredericktown, mason, was born in Rutland, Vermont, in 1816, and came to Ohio in 1836. He was married in 1843 to Eliza Hodges, who was born in New York in 1823. They have the following family: Livonia, born in 1845; Harriet, in 1848; Eleanor, in 1851; Anice and Alice, in 1855; Amasa and Amy, in 1859; Ada, born in 1861, and died in 1869.

WHITE, THOMAS, College township, deceased, a native of Maryland, was born in 1779. About the year 1802 he married Miss Winnie Logsdon, of Maryland. They migrated to Ohio and located in the county near the Indian fields about 1804 or 1805, remained a few years, then moved on a farm in College township, near Gambier, where they deceased.

They reared a family of seven children—Anthony, Nancy, Lewis, Joseph, David, James, and Lydia. Only four of the number are now living, namely: Lewis, James, David and Lydia.

WHITE, LEWIS, College township, farmer, son of the aforesaid Thomas and Winnie White, was born in College township, this county, on the twenty-eighth day of October, 1811.

He was reared on a farm and has made farming his principal vocation during life.

In 1831 he married Miss Rebecca Welshhammer, born in 1809. They settled in College township, a short distance south of Gambier. They have six children—Amanda, Matilda, Norman H., William H., Ellen, and Charles J.

In 1849 his companion deceased. In February, 1851, he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Dial, of Holmes county, Ohio. By this marriage he has three children, two sons and one daughter.

In 1851 he purchased and moved on the farm in College township, where he is now living.

WHITE, GEORGE BERKELEY, postmaster, Mt. Vernon. Mr. George B. White, the present postmaster of Mt. Vernon, Ohio, was born on the seventh day of July, 1814, in Derby, New Haven county, Connecticut. Mr. White is a descendant in a direct line from Elder John White, one of the first settlers of Cambridge, in Massachusetts; of Hartford, in Connecticut, and of Hadley, in Massachusetts. The elder was born in England, about the year 1795. He sailed from London, England, on the twenty-second day of June, 1632, and arrived at Boston, in Massachusetts, on Sunday, the sixteenth day of September following, after a tedious voyage of eight weeks. He died in the winter of 1683–4. He had six children, four sons and two daughters. From the second child, Nathaniel, the subject of this sketch descended. Elder White was a man of great prominence in his day, and held many important public trusts.

When about twelve years of age George B. White went to New York city, and engaged as a salesman with Folgar, Lamb & Co., where he remained about five years. In 1835 he came to Gambier, Ohio, and engaged in the mercantile business with his brother Mardenbrough, now a resident of Gambier, under the firm name of M. & G. B. White, and continued in business there until 1838, when they closed up their business in Gambier and came to Mt. Vernon and entered into the same line of business, and under the old firm, which they conducted until 1841. His brother returned to Gambier, and George engaged in mercantile pursuits of various kinds from 1841 to 1872; the most important branches were the boot, shoe and leather business, with his brother-in-law, T. Ewing Miller, for twelve years; and the queensware, crockery, and house furnishing goods for some three years. In 1872 he was appointed inspector in the internal revenue department and stationed at Cleveland, Ohio, where he remained eighteen months. He then went to Washington city, where he had been appointed to the special service division in the pension office. This position he held for six months, when, in consequence of ill health, he resigned and returned to his home.

He was appointed postmaster at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and entered upon the duties of said office on the first of May, 1874. He was reappointed to the same position in 1878, in which he still continues.

For some fifteen or more years Mr. White represented his ward in the city council, and was its continued president from the time he took the oath of office until he voluntarily retired from the service of the city.

On the tenth day of October, 1839, he was married to Miss Clara Miller, daughter of the late Judge Eli Miller, of Mt. Vernon. Eleven children were the issue of this marriage, five sons and six daughters, all living but two of the sons.

Mrs. White passed away from earth a few years since, loved by her immediate family, and esteemed and respected by her numerous friends and acquaintances.

WHITE, DAVID, Gambier, retired; son of Thomas and Winnie White, was born in what is now College township, this county, December 21, 1816. He was reared a farmer, and has followed farming as his vocation. In 1838 he married Miss

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth Majors; they have had one son, Emanuel, who was killed near Lagrange, Mississippi, in the war of 1861. His companion deceased January 16, 1851. He was united in marriage with Margaret Howard, who deceased in 1877. His last marriage was with Catharine Gorsuch, who is now living with him in Gambier.

WHITE, JOHN A., farmer, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, about 1820. He remained in Pennsylvania until 1840, when he came to Liberty township and remained a year, then went to Noble county, Ohio, and engaged in cultivating tobacco. While in Noble county he made several trips to Liberty township. In 1866 he removed to the farm on which he now resides and which he had purchased the fall previous. Mr. White, although not having an education, has been successful in making for himself and family considerable property. He began poor in life, but by his industry and good management overcame all obstacles, and is now one of the leading farmers of the vicinity, and is esteemed by his neighbors for his uprightness of character. He married Elizabeth Craft, of Guernsey county, Ohio. They had eleven children, ten of whom are living. They are an industrious family.

WHITE, WILLIAM J., wagon-maker, Fredericktown. Lieutenant White was a member of company G, One Hundred and Twenty-first regiment, and was engaged in the service about three years, attaining to the position of lieutenant. He was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1823. He came to Ohio with his parents in 1829, and located in Knox county. He was married in 1845, to Amnnda Lambert, daughter of Rev. Daniel Lambert. She was born in 1826. They have one daughter, Sarah C., married to W. L. Merrin. They reside in Newark, Licking county.

WHITFORD, JAMES. W., travelling salesman, Fredericktown, was born in Maryland in 1826, came to Ohio in 1844, and located in Richland county. He was married in 1855, to Margaret Rankins, who was born in Licking county in 1823. They have the following family: Rankin born in 1856; James, in 1858; Hattie, in 1860; Jefferson, in 1862; Ralph, in 1870; William H., in 1873. Mr. Whitford settled in Fredericktown in 1845. He has good business qualifications, and is one of the enterprising men of Fredericktown. He has been engaged with the firm of H. M. Weaver & Co., of Mansfield, since 1871, and has the reputation of a successful salesman.

WHITNEY, DUDLEY C., Brown township, farmer, post office, Danville, son of Ebnezer and Sarah A. Whitney, born in Brown township, Knox county, August 16, 1846. He remained with his parents until February 13, 1873, when he was united in marriage with Miss Maria F. Tremble, daughter of Samuel and Susan Tremble, born in Union township, Knox county, on the twenty-fifth day of March, 1849. After his marriage he built a house on the old home place, where he then moved, and where he has since remained, farming for his father. He is at present a justice of the peace in Brown township.

Mr. and Mrs. Whitney are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Danville.

WHITNEY, E. J., farmer, post office, Danville, son of Thomas Whitney, born in Orleans county, Vermont, December 6, 1806, where he was reared by his parents until he arrived at the years of manhood. In the year 1830 he was united in marriage with Sarah A. Boardman, born in Norwich township, Windsor county, Vermont, July 13, 1806. After his marriage he located in Hartford, Vermont, where he engaged to work in a foundry, and did so until October, 1837, when he moved with his family to Ohio, locating in Brown township, Knox county, where he made a purchase of a farm of one hundred and nine and a half acres of land in the Jelloway valley, where he erected a rude log cabin, and moved his family into it. He cleared his land and at present has a very pleasant home.

Mr. Whitney has filled a number of offices of trust while living in said township. In 1850 he erected a saw-mill on his farm, which he operated a number of years. His marrige resulted in eight children, as follows: Edward E., born November 5, 1833, and died January 26, 1879; Virginia C., August 4, 1835, and died February 25, 1849; Victoria P., November 29, 1839; Girdon B., November 29, 1839, and died in Portsmouth, Virginia, August 4, 1864; Lucy E., June 5, 1844; Dudley C., August 16, 1846; Luella M., November 21, 1850; Helena, April 19, 1853.

Mrs. Whitney died December 4, 1876, in her sixty-eighth year.

Mr. Whitney survives his companion in his seventy-third year, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, of Danville.

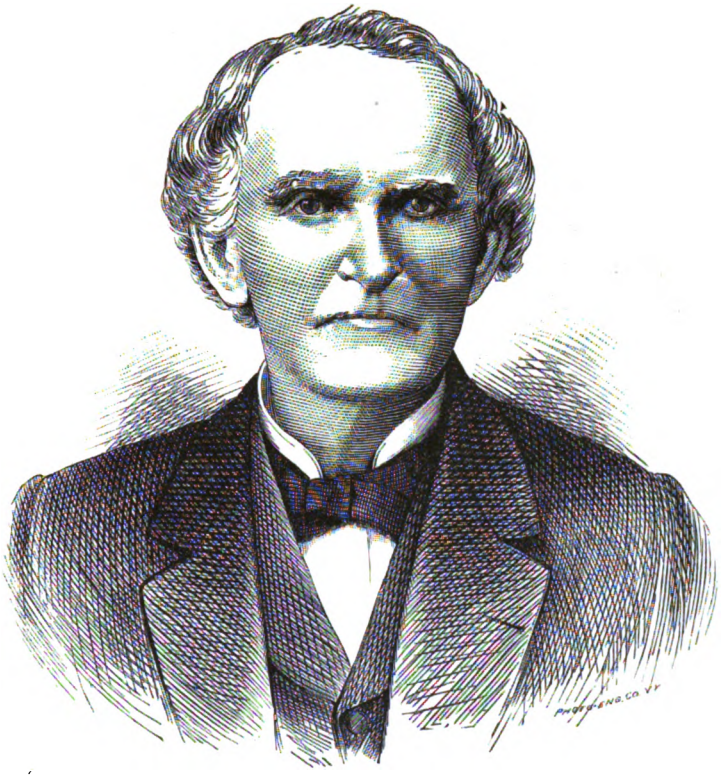
WHITTINGTON, NEHEMIAH, grocer and confectioner, North Sandusky street, Mt. Vernon, Ohio.—Mr. Whittington is a native of Caroline county, Maryland, where he was born September 29, 1808, and where he resided until 1834, when he came to Ohio and located in Licking county, where he resided one year. He then came to Mt. Vernon and engaged in draying, in which he continued several years, and after which he engaged in the manufacture and sale of tinware, which he conducted about two years. He then engaged with the firm of C. and E. Cooper, to do stove mounting, which he followed several years, when he was given the position of shipping clerk, and in consideration of his faithfulness and abilities he was retained with this firm in all twenty-eight years. In the year 1872 he established himself in the grocery business, in which he has since been engaged. He carries a good stock of staple and fancy groceries and confectioneries, flour and feed.

He has been twice married. His first wife was Sarah Gradless, by whom he had two children, one of whom, a daughter, is living. His second wife was Lovica Hindens, by whom he has a family of six children—three sons and three daughters—all of whom are living, and all but one of whom are married and reside within the limits of this county. His daughter by his first wife is married and resides at Cardington, Ohio.

WHITWORTH, A. T., Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard, was born in Maryland, July 27, 1818. His father died when he was five years of age; he lived with his mother and took care of their little farm. In 1831 they sold their farm and moved to Jefferson township, Knox county, remaining there five or six years, and then removed to Howard. In July, 1839, he was married to Rosa Clute, of Mt. Vernon. His mother died in 1856 at sixty-four years of age. He had three children: Joseph, born September 10, 1841, and died in 1850; Sarah, September 12, 1845, and died in 1850; Susanna, September 15, 1849, and is now living in Michigan.

WIER JOHN, Monroe township, farmer, son of Noble and Ann Wier, was born in Ireland in 1818. In 1833 he accompanied his parents to America, who located in Monroe township, Knox county, on a farm now owned by Robert Marshall's heirs. They remained a few years in Monroe township, then in

Digitized by Google



Yours Truly
Charles Wagner

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1838 they moved to Liberty township, this county, where they died. Noble Wier, father of John, died in 1874; his companion survived him until 1876.

In 1839 Mr. Wier married Miss Mary A. McClelland, daughter of John and Sarah McClelland. They settled in Monroe township and have lived in the same township since their marriage, except about two years that they spent in Morrow county, Ohio. They moved on the farm on which they now reside in 1860, and have a family of nine children, two sons and seven daughters. He has made farming his vocation through life.

WILKINSON, C., Mt. Vernon, was born near St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio, November 27, 1842. He passed his early life on a farm. In 1862 he entered the army as a volunteer in the Ninety-eighth Ohio volunteer infantry. In the battle of Perrysville, Kentucky, he was wounded by a rifle ball passing through his left leg, rendering him unfit for service. In 1863 he was discharged from duty. After returning home he entered the Ohio Wesleyan university at Delaware, Ohio, and graduated from that institution in 1866. After graduating he spent three years teaching in the public schools of Lancaster and elsewhere.

In 1870 he purchased the Belmont *Chronicle*, published at St. Clairsville. The *Chronicle* was the Republican party paper of Belmont county, which he edited for two years. He then removed to Fostoria, Ohio, where he published the Fostoria *Press* for a time. In the fall of 1876 he purchased, in partnership with Mr. S. S. Knabenshue, the Mt. Vernon *Republican*. In September, 1878, he purchased Mr. Knabenshue's interest on the *Republican*, and continued the publication of the same until May 6, 1880, when he sold the *Republican* to Armstrong & Co. At present Mr. Wilkinson is engaged in farming near Mt. Vernon.

WILLIAMS, MILTON B., Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Wayne township, Knox county, in 1827, was married in 1851 to Elizabeth Roberts, who was born in Berlin township in 1831. They have two children—Bryant and Jesse. Mr. Williams has resided in Berlin township for forty-three years. He owns a well improved farm with all the modern improvements, and is a model farmer.

Mr. Williams resided in Richland county one year, and was engaged in a saw-mill before he removed to Knox county. His father, Daniel Williams, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1792, and emigrated to Ohio at the age of twenty-two years, with his parents, and first located in Fredericktown. He bought the first mill property of Mr. Carr, also a large quantity of land. He died in Knox county in 1876.

WILLIAMS, ADAM, Miller township, blacksmith, at Brandon; was born in Miller township, December 14, 1834. He is the fourth child and the third son of a family of five children. His parents, Jacob and Sarah Williams, *nee* Litzenberg, were natives of Pennsylvania, and were married there and came to Ohio about the year 1828. They both died in Miller township, this county.

The mother of the subject of this notice died when he was about four years old, and was therefore in early life deprived of her fostering care. He remained with his father on the farm until about the age of twelve years, when his father discontinued housekeeping, when Mr. Williams was placed with his aunt, Mrs. Susan Jackson, where he remained about a year, and then resided with his uncle, David W. Litzenberg, with whom he remained about a year. His father again going to housekeeping he returned to the place of his birth, and remained with his father until his death. Some few months after this, and when about seventeen years of age, he was bound to Boyles & Coleman, of Brandon, to learn the trade of blacksmithing. He remained about two years in Brandon, then went to Mt. Vernon with William Sanderson to finish his trade. He remained about two years and then went to Mechanicsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he remained six months and again returned to Mt. Vernon, where he remained about two years working at his trade. In the fall of 1858 he came to Brandon and entered into partnership with Aaron Boyles, which continued for some two years, when he purchased his partner's interest, and for the first time commenced business for himself.

He worked at his trade until November, 1861, when he enlisted in company C, Forty-third regiment, Ohio volunteer infantry, command by Colonel Smith. He participated in the engagements of New Madrid, Missouri, and Island Number Ten. At Corinth he was appointed sergeant, and at Decatur, Alabama, he was appointed color-bearer. He was at Resaca, Georgia; Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, thence on the Sherman campaign to Savannah, and thence to Washington, District of Columbia. He received a second lieutenant's commission about two months before he was discharged. He thus served his country three years and eight months, participating in all the battles and marches in which his regiment was engaged. He was slightly wounded at Resaca, Georgia, in the shoulder. He veteranized at Prospect, Tennessee, in January, 1864.

Mr. Williams was discharged with his regiment at Columbus, Ohio. After his return from the army he resumed his trade, at which he has since been engaged. He has been successful in his business, and has the esteem and confidence of the community in which he lives. He takes an active interest in public affairs. He joined the Methodist Episcopal church in the fall of 1861, and has been a consistent member.

Mr. Williams was married to Miss Caroline Baughman, July 14, 1858. She was born March 14, 1840, and a daughter of Christian Baughman, sr.. of whom mention is made in this volume. They had a family of five children—Leonora L., born April 23, 1859, who married Henry Bunnell; Albert W., deceased when six months old; Stanley A., born June 14, 1862; Elmer C., April 8, 1867; and Rosa May, July 30, 1872.

WILLIAMS, GRAFTON, farmer, post office. Levering.—He was born in Maryland in 1841; he came to Ohio with his parents. He was married to Armina Fiddler (widow), who was born in Licking county.

Mr. Williams was a soldier in the late war, a member of company A. He was wounded at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Tennessee; the ball entered in the centre of his breast, came out under the right shoulder blade. He made a very narrow escape. He is drawing a pension.

His wife, Mrs. Fiddler, had two children with her first husband. Lawrence Edward was born in 1867; Emirella J., born in 1869.

WILLIAMS, BRYANT B., farmer, post office, Fredericktown. He was born in this township in 1854. He was married September 31, 1880, to Sadie E. Steele, who was born in Wayne county in 1858.

WILLIAMS, A. H., Newark, Ohio. Mr. Williams is proprietor of the Licking county blank book manufactory. His establishment is located on West Main street, in Felt's block.



Digitized by Google

He has had twenty-two years' experience and is doing a large and successful business.

WILSON, DEXTER, Morris township, farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, was born in this county in 1826, and married in 1850 to Sarah Love, who was born in this county in 1830. They have four children, viz: Oscar W., born in 1852; Philittia J., in 1853; Frank M., in 1864; and Minnie Bell, in 1870.

WILSON, HODGSON, school teacher and farmer, was born in the county of Durham, England, March 10, 1847. He removed to America in 1852, residing for a short time in Cleveland, Ohio, and removed the same year to Butler township. He received the first rudiments of his education in the district schools of this township. He afterwards attended select school at Millwood, taught by Professor Jones, a graduate of Kenyon college, and also the Northwestern Normal school at Fostoria, Ohio. Mr. Wilson, although a strong Republican, is one of the justices of the peace of the Democratic township of Butler.

WILSON, JOHN, farmer, Wayne township, post office, Fredericktown, born in Wayne county, January 15, 1831, and was married December 12, 1858, to Harriet McFelow, who was born in Wayne county, October 27, 1841. They had the following children—Arabel, born July 7, 1859; William Elmer, September 28, 1864; Laura Etta, June 4, 1877, and Agnes May, April 17, 1879. They were all born in Knox county except the first, who was born in Wayne county. Mr. Wilson came from Wayne to Knox county in 1859, located on a farm and is one of the leading men of this township.

WILSON, JOHN B., was born in Belmont county, Ohio, on the twenty-ninth day of July, 1835. He removed to Washington county, Ohio, at an early age. From there he emigrated to Butler township, Knox county, in 1856, remaining there a short time when he came to Clay township, where he has since resided. He was married October 27, 1861, to Miss Rhoda M. Rice, who bore him one child—a son, named Marion, who was born June 1, 1862. Mrs. Rhoda M. Wilson died March 29, 1871. He subsequently married, September 26, 1872, Miss Elanor Mckee, by whom he has had one son, Harry Leslie, born July 31, 1878.

John M. Wilson, father of John B., was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, January 16, 1800. He removed to Ohio, settling in Belmont county when a young man. He was married to Anna Mason, of that county, April 12, 1830. They had five children, viz: John B., William B., Joseph M., Sarah A., Samuel H. John M. Wilson died December 28, 1869.

WILSON, E. J., M. D., Mt. Vernon, office over Eagle drug store, Main street, Mt. Vernon, Ohio. Dr. Wilson was born near Granville, Licking county, Ohio, on the ninth day of August, 1853, and was educated at Dennison university in Granville. On the nineteenth of April, 1875, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Larimore, of Mt. Vernon. During the winter of 1877–8, he attended his first term of lectures at the Columbus Medical college, and graduated on the twenty-third day of June, 1879, at the Long Island college hospital, at Brooklyn, New York. He was appointed resident surgeon of the hospital after a competitive examination, which position he filled with much honor to himself, until July 1, 1880, when he returned to Mt. Vernon, and accepted a partnership with his former preceptor, Dr. F. C. Larimore, with whom he is now actively engaged in the practice of his profession.

WINDOM, HON. WILLIAM.—The present Secretary of the Treasury, Hon. William Windom, was, during his childhood, youth, and early manhood a resident of Knox county. He was a native of Belmont county, Ohio, where he was born May 10, 1827. In the autumn of 1832, his father with his family removed to Middlebury township, this county, and continued to reside there until 1848, when he removed to Illinois, William went into the law office of Judge Hurd, of Mt. Vernon, as a law student, having previously received an academic education. He was admitted to the bar in 1850, and the next year, 1851, became a partner of Judge Hurd, who, in 1852, on being elected judge of the court of common pleas, surrendered his practice to William Windom and D. S. Norton, two young lawyers, the last named being his brother-in-law.

In 1852 William Windom was elected to the office of prosecuting attorney of Knox county. He was the candidate of the Whig party, and succeeded by more than three hundred majority, although the county generally gave the Democratic ticket a larger majority than that.

Mr. Windom was a young man of excellent talents, good habits, exemplary deportment, and ranked well among the promising young lawyers of Mt. Vernon. He took a deep interest in the celebrated Main Law campaign, as it it was called, in 1853, making many speeches in all sections of Ohio in favor of temperance legislation. Mr. Windom was widely and favorably known as a zealous and able advocate of temperance in general and of laws prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors. He held a high position in the ranks of the temperance hosts of the State, and while yet quite young was chosen the chief officer of an order known as the Sons of Temperance, in which position he served not only acceptably but also quite efficiently, making many public addresses, and in various ways laboring to promote temperance and good morals.

In September, 1855, Mr. Windom removed from Mt. Vernon and settled in Winona, Minnesota, and there, in company with his law partner, Daniel S. Norton, esq., entered upon the practice of his profession. Both gentlemen were possessed of decided talents, and as a law firm were successful.

Mr. Norton was elected a member of the Senate of Minnesota four times, and in 1862 was elected a member of the lower branch of the State legislature; and in 1865 he was elected a member of the United States Senate for a full term of six years, ending in 1871, but died in Washington city July 1, 186—, before his term had expired.

Hon. William Windom was elected a member of the Thirty-sixth Congress in 1859, and served as a member of the committee on public land, and also as a member of the special committee of thirty-three. He was also elected a member of the Thirty-seventh Congress, serving on the committee on public expenditure; and of the Thirty-eighth Congress, serving as chairman of the committee on Indian affairs, and of the special committee to visit the Indian tribes of the west in 1865.

Mr. Windom was also elected a member of the Thirty-ninth Congress, serving on the committee on the death of President Lincoln. He was again at the head of the committee on Indian affairs, and also served as chairman of a special committee on the conduct of the commissioner of Indian affairs. He was meanwhile a delegate to the Philadelphia Loyalists' convention of 1866. He was elected to congress for the fifth time in 1866, and through the Fortieth congress served on the same standing committees as in the immediately preceding years.

Hon. William Windom, after an honorable career in Congress,

Digitized by Google

of ten consecutive years, was appointed by the Governor in 1870, to serve out the unexpired term of Hon. D. S. Norton in the United States Senate, and was soon thereafter elected to the Senate of the United States for a full term of six years, beginning March 4, 1871, and ending March 4, 1877, during which time he served as chairman of the committee on enrolled bills, and on the committee on transportation, and also served as a member of the committee on appropriations. Before the expiration of his term in 1877, he was again elected for another full term of six years, which would have terminated March 4, 1883, had he not tendered his resignation as United States senator March 1, 1881. He has thus served his State, with credit and honor, for a period of a little more than ten years, as a member of the United States Senate, making a period of more than twenty consecutive years of service in the National councils.

Hon. William Windom has taken an active part in the legislation of the country during the last twenty years, a period that may well be called the most eventful in its history—a period that embraced all the years of the civil war. He kept abreast of the times—took a part in all the discussions of the great war measures that demanded consideration and deliberation in the councils of the Nation. He was always patriotic—always willing to vote for more money and more men to put down and crush out the great rebellion—always voting like a patriot, a philanthropist, a philosopher, a statesman when questions affecting slavery, public credit, finance, currency, rebellion were acted upon and demanded the exercise of prudence, wisdom, and the highest style of statesmanship.

By selection of President Garfield, and by the unanimous vote of the members of the United States Senate, Hon. William Windom is now (April, 1881,) Secretary of the Treasury. And in that appointment the country yields general acquiescence. It was an appointment eminently fit to be made. He has many friends and few enemies. Mr. Windom was his own State's first and almost only choice as the candidate of the Republican party for President of the United States. Where best known he is most highly appreciated.

Hon. William Windom married Miss Ellen Hatch, daughter of a Congregational minister. She had been a popular and successful teacher in the Mt. Vernon Female seminary, conducted by the late Professor R. R. Sloan. They are the parents of three children.

WINELAND, JOHN, Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1824. He came to Ohio in 1827, and was married in 1850 to Joannah Biddle, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1828. They have seven children—George Wineland, born in 1851; Jacob, in 1853; Sindrilla, in 1855; Clarvina, in 1857; Mary Elizabeth, in 1862; Emma Etta, in 1864; Sarah L., in 1866; Iona, born in 1869. Jacob Wineland died in 1866, in Pike township, Knox county, Ohio.

Mr. John Wineland has always resided on his present farm. He has been elected to different township offices, and has held the office of township trustee for a number of years.

WINELAND, ALONZO, barber and hair-dresser, basement of Woodward block, corner of Main and Vine streets, Mt. Vernon.

Mr. Wineland is a native born of this county. He was born January 1, 1854, being a New Year's gift from his mother to his father. When quite young he went to Fulton county, Ohio, where he resided about sixteen years, where he was engaged in attending school, after which he returned to Mt. Vernon and engaged in the barber business with Phil. Schwikert, where he remained a short time, and then entered the employ of Albert & Shoper, where he remained until January 1, 1880, when he bought out the firm and has conducted the business ever since. He runs four chairs, and has two bath-rooms. He has one hundred and seventy-five regular customers, besides accommodating transient visitors, and does an average business of about forty-five dollars per week. Hair-cutting a specialty. He does the largest business in this line, and has the most commodious and best accommodations in the city, a place where every visitor will be comfortable, and will be waited upon in first-class style.

WING, MELVIN, was born in Warren county, New York, July 8, 1804, and came to Ohio with his parents in the fall of 1816, and located in what is now Milford township, Knox county, where they commenced in the unbroken forest to clear up a home. Mr. Wing, sr., was of rather delicate constitution and young Melvin being the oldest son, a great portion of the work fell upon his shoulders, but being energetic and of great physical endurance it was not long until the forest had given way and in its stead fine fields of grain were to be seen. They resided on this farm until 1822, when they sold and rented a farm for one year. The following year they bought one hundred and four acres, one mile south of Mt. Vernon, where his parents spent the remainder of their days. His father reared a family of six children, and died April 10, 1865, in his eighty-sixth year; his mother died December 25, 1867. Melvin married Miss Elizabeth H. Ash, daughter of James Ash, and reared a family of four children, one daughter and three sons. Mrs. Wing died March 17, 1874. His daughter Maria J. died March 17, 1879. His three sons, viz: W. C., James A., and W. R., are all married and live in Clinton township.

Melvin Wing is one of the pioneers of the county, and has lived to see a great many changes take place. In consequence of severe injuries, caused by a horse running away, he is now in feeble health and has retired from business to enjoy the balance of his days in peace and quiet.

WINTERMUTE, JACOB PERRY, merchant, Mt. Liberty, Ohio, is the third in descent from George Wintermute, or Windemuth, as originally spelled, who was an emigrant from the old country, settling in Sussex county, New Jersey, in the early part of the last century, and from whom has descended an extensive family connection, now scattered over all the northern States, territories and Canada.

His son George, who died in 1837, in the ninetieth year of his age, was married to Nancy Arason, a descendant of Jeptha Arason, who was commissioned and sent over by one of the King Georges' to do some surveying, receiving for his services a large tract of land in the northern part of New Jersey.

His son George, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, April 28, 1787, was married to Anne Wintermute, *nee* Lanterman, October 24, 1807, and at once removed to Fayette county, Pennsylvania, where he followed his trade of blacksmithing, removing from there to Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1809, where he, with an elder brother, was drafted and served in the War of 1812. After the close of his term of service, the times being very hard in that then new country, he moved back to Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1814, where he remained until the year 1825, when he again moved to Ohio, this time settling in Muskingum county,

Digitized by Google

ten miles west of Zanesville, which place he made his permanent residence until the date of his death, January 4, 1862. His widow died February 1, 1871, at her daughter's, near the old homestead. They had a family of six sons and one daughter, as follows: Arason, John Ogden, Asahel Wells, Sarah Ann, Ashfordby, James Frey, and Jacob Perry, all of whom are living with the exception of the second son, who died in Grayville, Illinois, April 3, 1876.

The subject of this sketch, the youngest of the family, was born in Hopewell township, Muskingum county, Ohio, December 15, 1852, and remained on the farm until his sixteenth year, when he went to Zanesville in the fall of 1848 to learn a trade with his brother, remaining with him four years, after which he engaged in daguerreotyping, following the business in various parts of the State about seven years.

On the last day of December, 1857, he was united in marriage, in Zanesville, Ohio, by the Rev. David E. Thomas, to Ettie A. Buckmaster, who was born in Muskingum county, February 7, 1837, and who was a daughter of C. W. Buckmaster, whose biography appears in another part of this work. This union resulted in a family of two sons and two daughters, as follows: Robert Corbin, born June 27, 1861; Nina, October 14, 1863, both in Norton, Delaware county, Ohio; William Edward, April 4, 1869, and Pearlie, April 9, 1876, both in Mt. Liberty, Knox county.

After a residence in Zanesville of a little more than one year he removed to Norton, Delaware county, Ohio, and engaged in mercantile business with his brother, remaining there five years, when he changed his location to Mt. Vernon, and became one of the firm of J. W. Purviance & Co. Just after the date of this move—May, 1864—he was called into the service of his country, being orderly sergeant of company C, One Hundred and Forty-fifth regiment, Ohio National guard. The regiment did garrison duty on Arlington Heights, Virginia, the whole term of their enlistment.

In the spring of 1867 he changed to his present location and engaged in mercantile business alone, where, by steady persistence and careful management, he has made his business a success.

At the present time he holds the honorable and responsible position of grand worthy patriarch of the Grand division Sons of Temperance, of Ohio, having been elected thereto October 28, 1880.

WINTERMUTE, WELLINGTON ASHFOURDBY, Milford township, farmer, was born in Licking county, Ohio, June 2, 1845. The Wintermute family are of German extraction, a history of which will be found in the history of Liberty township. The subject of this sketch is the son of Arason and Virenda Wintermute, *nee* Wayland, and was reared on a farm. He enlisted in company A, Seventy-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry at Newark, Ohio; belonged to the Fifteenth army corps, First brigade, First division, and participated in the battles of Resaca, Dallas, Kingston, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Ezra Church, Atlanta, Jonesboro' Lovejoy Station, Siege of Savannah, Columbia, Fayetteville, Bentonville, Raleigh, and all the skirmishes and engagements in which his regiment participated, but one. He was discharged with his regiment at Columbus, Ohio, July 25, 1865, after serving his country faithfully, never shirking any duties that devolved upon him. After his return home he resumed farming. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a good and useful citizen. He married Miss Louisa Hawkins, daughter of Isaac Hawkins, of Mt. Liberty, August 6, 1871. They have two children,—Charles W. born June 5, 1872, and Mary, March 26, 1877.

WINTERRINGER, BARNETT, Union township, farmer, post office, Rossville, born in Jefferson county, Ohio, November 29, 1804. His father came to Knox county in 1816.

Barnett Winterringer remained at home until 1827, when he was married to Sarah Workman, and settled on his present farm. His wife died April 12, 1859, leaving thirteen children, all of whom have died except three, who are living near their father and doing well. He was married the second time January 1, 1861. He has always lived a quiet life. He contributed largely to the Presbyterian church at Millwood, and also a handsome amount to the Wooster university, at Wooster, Ohio.

WINTERRINGER, J. S., Jackson township, was born at Fredericktown, Knox county, Ohio, February 27, 1852. He removed at an early age to Jackson township, where he resided until nine years of age, when he removed to Harrison township, where he received the first rudiments of his education. He was a student at Martinsburgh academy; also at the Ohio university, at Delaware. In the meantime, while pursuing his studies, he taught several terms of school in Knox county. On the twentieth of May, 1874, he commenced business at Bladensburgh in a hardware and grocery store. In the meantime he has added a general stock of dry goods, etc. Everything necessary for the household can be found in his establishment. His business is large and increasing.

Mr. Winterringer was married to Miss C. T. Hartupee, of Bladensburgh, December 21, 1874. They have had three children—Nettie A., born September 12, 1875; Warren L., July 30, 1878; and Frank R., May 4, 1880.

WISE, JOHN C., farmer, post office, Fredericktown.—He was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1825. In 1847 he was married to Louisa Barton, who was born in Noble county in 1824. They had six children—Edward (deceased), Richmond (deceased), Theodore B., Charles W., Felissa Jane (deceased), and Frances Louisa (deceased).

Mr. Wise located in this township in 1872. Theodore B. was married in 1876 to Adelaid Ickes. They have one daughter—Gertrude L. Charles W. was married in 1875, to Belle Merrin. They have two children—Wellington R. and Loetta B.

WITHROW, JAMES, Jefferson township, farmer, post office, Greersville, son of David and Elizabeth Withrow, born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, May 28, 1804; was brought to Ohio in the spring of 1816, by his parents, his father locating in Columbiana county, where he received his education. In 1823, December 15th, he married Elizabeth Downs, daughter of John Downs, born in Jefferson county, Ohio, August 15, 1807. After his marriage he remained in Columbiana county until 1837. In 1836 he came to Jefferson township and entered forty acres of land, and at the same time bought eighty acres adjoining him on the west. In the spring following he moved with his family to his land, where he has since remained. In 1841 he bought eighty acres adjoining him on the west, making in all two hundred acres. Mr. Withrow was elected justice of the peace in about six months after he came to Knox county, and served five terms, making in all fifteen years. He was also captain of a rifle company for seven years. In 1849 he was

Digitized by Google

elected representative of Knox county for one term. In 1855 Mr. Withrow, in company with Mr. Beeman, established a dry goods store in the town of Jelloway, which they conducted until 1862, when Mr. Withrow sold his interest to James Skilling, after which time the business was conducted by Beeman & Skilling. During the time he was engaged in this business he owned the farm now owned by John Nyhart. Previous to this he owned two hundred acres in Henry county, Ohio, which he sold, and bought one hundred and sixty acres in Marion county, Ohio, which he gave to his sons William and John; and they now live there.

Mr. and Mrs. Withrow are the parents of ten children, viz.: Hugh, Nancy J., Mary, William J., John W., Elizabeth, Carolina B., David C., Hannah E., Fannie A., James F. Seven children are living. William Withrow served one year in the late Rebellion. James Withrow was elected county commissioner in 1842, serving six years; was also elected land appraiser in 1860 and 1870.

WOLFE, CHRISTOPHER, Liberty township, pioneer of Knox county, was born in Roxbury township, Morris county, New Jersey, July 15, 1791. His paternal grandfather was a German Baptist minister. His father's name was John; his mother's name prior to her marriage was Nancy Cassad, who, by descent was Irish. They were both natives of New Jersey, farmers by occupation, and were highly respected citizens. They both died in New Jersey. They had eight children, all of whom grew up, and four of whom are living, viz: Mrs. Elizabeth Yauger; Mrs. David F. Halsey, wife of Squire Halsey, of Clinton township; Mrs. Mary Drake, of Johnston county, Iowa, and the subject of this notice.

Mr. Wolfe's early life was spent at home on the farm. His education was limited to the district schools.

May 12, 1816, he was united in marriage to Miss Phœbe Rinehart, daughter of Christian and Mary Rinehart. Until November of the same year he remained in New Jersey, when he, with the Rinehart family, emigrated to Ohio. They came by wagon, bringing with them some household goods. After five weeks of travel they landed in Morris township, near Mt. Vernon, where Mr. Wolfe remained until 1821, when he purchased a tract of land in Liberty township, on which there had been a small opening, and some improvements made, but it was almost entirely covered with heavy timber. He, however, by persistent efforts felled the "giants of the forest," and beautiful harvests rewarded his labors. In due time the log cabin dwelling was superseded by a fine brick dwelling house, and new barns were erected for his crops. He soon became a leading citizen of the township and county.

Politically Mr. Wolfe is a Jeffersonian Democrat, and always took an active interest in political affairs. In his younger days he was widely known over Knox county as one of the leaders of the party. He served for many years as justice of the peace, and filled the office with very general satisfaction. He was also commissioner of the county for six years, and filled that office with credit. In religion Mr. Wolfe is a Presbyterian, having been a member of that denomination for many years.

Mrs. Wolfe died in April, 1868. The couple lived over a half century together, having had fifty years of happy wedlock. They were blessed with eight children, six sons and two daughters, seven of whom are living, and highly respected and influential citizens, showing that they impressed the same traits of character on their children that they possessed, namely, industry, honesty, and economy. The names of the children are John D., farmer, Poweshiek county, Iowa; Mary A., wife of Andrew Dalrymple, deceased, of Liberty township; George W., farmer, of Morrow county, Ohio; Lewis R., farmer and stock dealer of Oxford, Johnston county, Iowa; William, farmer and stock dealer, Johnston county, Iowa; Thomas Jefferson, farmer, Hilliar township; Eliza, wife of Jacob Myers, deceased, of Liberty township; and Samuel C., the youngest, who is deceased. Mr. Wolfe is spending the "evening of his life" with his daughter, Mrs. Myers, awaiting the summons to join those "who have gone before."

WOLF, SIMON, deceased, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1816, and emigrated to Butler township, Knox county, Ohio, when a boy. He was married to Nancy Kemmerer, October 17, 1832, by whom he has had eleven children, viz:—Samuel, Martin, Mary Ann, John, Jacob, Lydia, James, Lemuel, Emanuel, Lorenzo, and Dorcas Ellen.

Martin served as a soldier of the late civil war, being a member of the Forty-third Ohio volunteer infantry, and died at Memphis, Tennessee.

Jacob was also a member of the Forty-third Ohio volunteer infantry, and was killed at the battle of Kennesaw Mountain.

Lemuel died October 7, 1854. Mr. Simon Wolf died June 11, 1869.

WOLFE, THOMAS J., Hillian township, farmer, was born in Liberty township, Knox county, May 20, 1829. His youth was spent on his father's farm. He was married to Miss Sarah M. Hewett, of Knox county, October, 1850, who was born May 30, 1829. She is the daughter of Cyrus and Syrene Hewett. The following year after their marriage they moved to Hardin county, Ohio, where they remained four years, and then moved to Johnston county, Iowa, where they remained two years and returned to Knox county, and about two years after purchased the farm on which they reside. He has improved the farm and added largely to it.

As early as 1858 Mr. Wolf began to deal in stock and ship to the eastern markets. He continued in this for a number of years, and has been successful.

Mr. Wolfe is one of the solid men of Hilliar township. He is judicious, and consequently successful in his undertakings. His principal business as a farmer is the raising of stock. He was elected land appraiser of this township in 1879. He is regarded as a safe counsellor, a man of sound judgment. Mr. Wolf is social in his manner, liberal in his views, and has the esteem of his neighbors, who look upon him as a man whose word is taken at par; in short, he does what he says. He takes an interest in National matters, and can not be moved from the position he takes upon the political issues of the day. He is a Democrat.

His marriage has been blessed with two children, viz.: Squire M., and Samuel F., both at home. In addition to his own family he has two orphan children, Adda Craft and Amanda E. Yough, to whom he and his estimable wife accord the same privilege as their own family.

WOLFE, SAMUEL, Jackson township, farmer, post office, Bladensburgh, was born August 11, 1838, in Butler township, Knox county, Ohio. He removed to Jackson township in 1861, and has resided there ever since. Mr. Wolfe was married in February, 1858, to Miss Mary Jane Hayes, of Harrison township. They have had nine children, viz: Arminda, born February 14, 1859; Lovenia, January 3, 1861; Melvin, June 9,

Digitized by Google

1863; Alma, December 10, 1864; Elfrenda, December 14, 1866; Myrtle, June 7, 1868; Ormsby, April 7, 1870; Silva, January 25, 1872; infant, born July 19, 1874, and died July 22, 1874.

Mr. Wolf was a member of the Sixth company Ohio sharpshooters during the war of the Rebellion.

WOLF, JOHN, is a native of Butler township, born September 13, 1843, and was married to Hannah M. Hayden may 30, 1872. They have had four children, viz: Everett L., Addie Mabel, Simon Virgil, Edith Violet.

Mr. Wolf served during the war of the Rebellion, enlisting in the Forty-third Ohio volunteer infantry, in November, 1861, at Millwood, under Captain Walker, and served in the same until the twenty-fourth day of December, 1864, when he enlisted in the veteran service and served until the close of the war. He was engaged in numerous battles and skirmishes; among the number were New Madrid, Iuka, Corinth, Island No. 10, Resaca, Dallas, Kennesaw Mountain, etc. He also marched with Sherman to the sea, and was present at Johnson's surrender.

WOOD, I. & T., brick manufacturers. Isaac Wood, managing partner of this firm, is a native of Yates county, New York, where he was born May 24, 1820, and came to Ohio when about sixteen years old and located first in Licking county, near Hartford, afterward resided in Delaware county, and came to this county in 1845 and located in Mt. Vernon where he engaged in working at the brick business, in which he continued a short time when in 1850, in company with his brother, Thomas Wood, they established the present business, in which they have continued ever since with good success. They were located first north of the fair grounds until 1877 when they removed to their present location where they have all the needful appliances and facilities for the business. They have three kilns, twenty-five by forty feet each, and an extensive yard and four drying sheds, twenty-five by one hundred feet each, and have a ten-horse-power engine for grinding. This firm have facilities for manufacturing one million brick per year, and annually manufacture an average of from six hundred thousand to one million, varying according to the demand, and in which they confine themselves to a first class building brick. This is the largest and longest established brick establishment in the county, and justly deserves commendation as one of the leading industries of the county.

WOOLISON, BYRON, farmer, a native of this county, and son of Reuben D. and Mary Woolison, was born in Monroe township on the sixth day of October, 1832. Reuben Woolson, father of Byron, was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, in 1789. He married Miss Mary King, born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania.

In 1828 they emigrated to this county and located in Monroe township, where they passed the remainder of their days. His wife deceased in October, 1875; he survived her until February, 1876. They reared a family of seven children: Eliza, William, Charlotte, Byron, David, Mary, and Angeline.

In 1854 Byron Woolison married Miss Mary Hall, born in Licthfield, Connecticut, in March, 1838, and emigrated to this county in 1847, and settled in Monroe township. In 1857 they moved upon the farm where they are now living, in same township, one mile and a half north of Gambier.

They have a family of eleven children—seven sons and four daughters. He has followed farming as his vocation through life.

WORKMAN, JOHN, Union township, farmer, post office, Rossville, born in 1803, in Belmont county, Ohio, and in 1821 was married to Hannah Baker. In 1825 he settled on his present farm. His wife died nine months after their marriage. In 1832 he was again married, but his second wife died June 6, 1875, leaving ten children: Susan, Jerome, Peter, Caroline, Rebecca, James, Samuel, Adeline, Delila, and John. Caroline, Rebecca and James are dead. Samuel married Julia Richards in 1875, and settled with his father. He has two children: Hannah and Amy.

John Workman's father died in his one hundredth, year on the old farm.

WORKMAN, SOLOMON C., Brown township, farmer and stock raiser, post office, Jelloway, and son of Joseph and Sarah Workman, was born near Frostburgh, Alleghany county, Maryland, January 12, 1807. In 1812 his father, with his family, moved to Ohio, and located in Union township, Knox county, near the present village of Danville, on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, and there erected a log cabin for his family. In those days the country was thinly settled, wild Indians were seen occasionally, and a block-house was erected upon the farm on which he settled to protect the early settlers from those savages. There was also hereabouts in those days plenty of game, such as bears, turkeys, wolves, panthers, foxes, wild-cats and deer.

On the fourth day of October, 1827, he married Miss Polly Draper, daughter of Isaac and Nancy Draper, born near Morgantown, Virginia, November 7, 1800. Her father was one among the first settlers in Coshocton county, who came from Virginia on pack-horses, and endured all the hardships of frontiersmen. He died at the ripe age of ninety-three years.

Joseph Workman, his father, also endured all the hardships of a frontiersman, and reared a family of fourteen children—eight sons and six daughters, Solomon being one among that number.

Joseph died upon the farm, on which he settled, in the seventy-second year.

Some time after Solomon's marriage he rented his father-in-law's farm, remaining but one year. In 1829 he purchased two hundred acres of wild land in Union township, said county, of Hosmer Curtis, for the sum of four hundred dollars to be paid in four years, where he erected a cabin, and moved into it.

In May, 1833, Benedict Peherenbaugh came from Germany—a dealer in brass clocks. He at once engaged to help sell them for three months for the sum of seventy-five cents per day and one dollar on each clock. When his time expired he engaged the second time for three months on the same terms. He then sold the farm spoken of to said party for the sum of eight hundred dollars, to be paid for in brass clocks at cost and carriage from Germany, which was in 1835.

In the spring of 1836 he gave possession of said lands to Peherenbaugh, moved to Rochester, Coshocton county, Ohio, on the Mohican river, and there commenced the sale of his clocks. He also traded for stock and other articles, particularly notes and obligations, at the same time paying strict attention to military wild lands, and titles and locations, as they were the only wood lands to be purchased, or for sale, as about all were taken up or sold. In the fall of 1836 he secured, of the heirs of Alexander Brevard, a Revolutionary soldier in North Carolina, a title for three hundred acres of land in Brown township, Knox county, located in the Jelloway valley, where he moved in 1837 from Coshocton county, lodging in a cabin built

Digitized by Google

by squatters on said lands, and commenced to improve them. On the first day of January, 1837, he started east in search of land titles, crossed the Ohio river at Steubenville, travelled through a part of Virginia and Pennsylvania, crossing the corner of Maryland, returning home by the way of Pittsburgh, Cleveland, Canton and Wooster, arriving at home the third week of February of the same year. Here he felt it to be his special duty to compliment his friends, Benedict Peherenbaugh and his three brothers, Fadilla, Peter, and Christian Peherenbaugh. From his first acquaintance to the last he found them gentlemen of truth and honesty. He failed to accomplish anything on his first trip, and in May of the same year he made the second journey to the State of Maryland, visiting some of its principal towns, but failed the second time in getting the required and desired information. He then started for home by the way of Pittsburgh, Cleveland, and Canton, arriving at home in a short time in Brown township, and lodged in his cabin in the woods. He then gave his attention to the clearing of the land and erection of buildings, laboring from year to year until the present time, and he has now elegant buildings and a fine farm. He also attends to other matters, such as getting up petitions for roads, securing rights for opening and working the same for the benefit of the whole country.

Roads in early days were few and not in good condition, but as the country settled up they became better by working them thoroughly. At one time a tax was levied for the erection of school-houses and paying teachers for instructing the young. Knowing the difficulties a man labors under who has no education in the matter of keeping accounts and in conducting business generally, he, of course, favored those movements.

He believes that our common schools should be our high schools, language excepted.

In 1827, when he left his father's house to go into the world and transact business for himself, he could not read or write, and he very soon saw the necessity of an education. Procuring a few books, slate, and writing paper, making use of them all, in a short time he could read, write, and cipher. Seeing that he could learn as well as others he was not a long time in acquiring the rudiments of an education.

In early times it was difficult to sell produce for cash, and it had to be hauled to Bristor, Dover, Massillon, or Newark, and then get only from sixty to eighty cents per bushel for wheat, and seldom a dollar.

At the time of the grading of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad, by the way of Loudonville, he had on hand five hundred bushels of wheat, worth from sixty to seventy cents per bushel. Hearing that the Clear Fork mill, situated near Newville, was buying and paying seventy-five cents, he concluded to go over and sell his wheat, but failed, and then went to Loudonville and Wooster and found no market. From there he proceeded to Elyria, Lorain county, but found the market dull. While at the latter place a dispatch came from the city of New York showing an advance in the prices. He contracted one thousand bushels of wheat, at one dollor per bushel, to be delivered at his barnin Brown township, Knox county, and received five hundred dollars on said contract, to be taken on or before the fourth day of July. He then started home, arriving the next morning, when he changed horses and started out, buying five hundred bushels at a cost of from seventy to seventy-five cents per bushel, to be delivered on short notice, the parties selling receiving one-half of said contract. Wheat declining they failed to take balance, although tendered, but about the first of August of the same year, wheat began to advance, and kept on until it reached one dollar, when the company spoken of made a demand for the wheat, but as they failed to comply with the contract he, of course, declined to let them have it. Wheat continued to raise until October and November of the same year, when he hired teams and hauled it Massillon and Fulton, and realized one dollar and seventy-five cents per bushel out of this wheat.

May 13, 1868, just at twelve o'clock at night, the lady of the house discovered it to be on fire. Water was applied, with the assistance of neighbors, but without avail, the building soon being burned to ashes, and only a small amount of the household goods saved. He then built the house he now lives in the same year, commencing on the tenth of August, and moved into it on the thirteenth of November.

Mr. Workman has been the owner of one thousand acres of land in the Jelloway valley, Brown township, a part of which he sold, and a part he gave to his children, leaving him the owner of three hundred and twenty acres.

Mr. and Mrs. Workman are the parents of eleven children, six living, and five dead, four of whom died in infancy, one at maturity; grandchildren, total forty-one; deaths, ten, leaving thirty-one living; great-grandchildren fifteen, fourteen living.

In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion a German Baptist. He was elected twice by this church to preach, but declined, not thinking himself a suitable man for a minister; for he believes that a minister should teach by example as well as words.

Mr. and Mrs. Workman are enjoying good health at the ripe old ages of seventy-four and eighty-one years.

Mr. Workman held the office of treasurer a number of years in the township, also justice of the peace for three years.

WORKMAN, SOLOMON, Brown township, farmer and stock raiser, post office, Danville, son of David Workman, born in Alleghany county, Maryland, May 7, 1813, was brought to Knox county by his parents when a boy thirteen years old, his father locating in Howard township, on Jelloway, where he erected a rude log cabin to shelter his family; then by the help of Solomon, the subject of this sketch, they went to work clearing the land and making it ready for tilling. This they continued until they had a very good and comfortable home.

At the age of twenty-five years he married Mary A. Brandbury, June 8, 1837, she being a daughter of Richard and Mary Brandbury, born in England, February 14, 1818. His father gave him eighty-five acres adjoining him, where he then moved and set up housekeeping, remaining about five years, when he exchanged said farm with his father for a farm in Brown township, where he now resides, it being a very pleasant and comfortable home. By their marriage they became the parents of ten children: Elizabeth, born May 27, 1838, died August 17, 1860; Richard, September 23, 1839; David, July 25, 1841; Mary, September, 1843; Barbara, October 14, 1845, died in August, 1880; Jerusha F., Junuary 1, 1848; Marilah H., January 9, 1859; Normanda F., November 16, 1853; Columbus J., July 31, 1856; Amos C., February 22, 1859. He and his companion are consistent members of the German Baptist church of Danville.

WORKMAN, S. D., Howard township, farmer, post office, Howard.—He was born June 2, 1814, in Maryland, and at the age of thirteen years came to Howard township. He lived with his father until his twenty-fifth year, when he was married

Digitized by Google

to Fileana Denison. They settled immediately on their farm and commenced business in the woods.

In 1841 Mr. Workman loaded his wagon with rye and started for Loudonville; but while crossing the Clearfork river, just as he was in the centre of one of the spans of the bridge, the stringers gave away, and he with his grain and team fell a distance of twelve feet, the water being about five feet deep, the bridge falling partially upon them. He was under the wagon bed, but by some good fortune he was rolled out from under it. One of his horses was held under water by a portion of the bridge. The grain was in bags and sank to the bottom of the creek. By some means the alarm was given and the people flocked to the rescue. The most interesting feature of the affair was that all came out with but slight injuries. Another strange incident was that his vest was lying upon the bags of grain, and when the bridge went down it was carried to the bottom of the river. After reloading the grain they started off. Mr. Workman turned his head to gaze for the last time upon the spot, and by reason of the sun shining brightly, the first thing that he saw was his vest floating down the stream. He commanded his hired man, Mr. Snyder, who was with him to get it, as there was four hundred dollars in it.

He has four children—Amanda, Olive, Barbara, and Andrew, the latter at present a merchant in Danville.

WORKMAN, AMOS, Union township, farmer, post office, Danville. He was born in Union township, Knox county, July 11, 1849. In 1870 he went to Illinois and worked in a mill for two years. In 1872 he returned and married Miss Amanda Jales, and settled upon a farm the following year. His father has lived in this county since 1830. He came from Maryland at that time, and died March 17, 1873, in his sixty-third year. March 16, 1871, his wife died.

Amos Workman's business has always been farming and raising sheep. He has two children: Donald, born December 10, 1873, and Mary Jane, February 27, 1875.

WORKMAN, THEODORE W., post office, Jelloway, physician and surgeon, son of H. H. and Sarah C. Workman; was born in Brown township, Knox county, September 7, 1855, where he was reared and received a part of his education, after which he attended a few terms of school at Danville, Knox county; he then taught school for about thirteen months. In the spring of 1876 he commenced the reading of medicine under the instructions of Dr. A. J. Hyatt, of Jelloway, and continued three years, during which time he attended two courses of lectures at the Medical College of Ohio, where he graduated in 1879, after which he located in Jelloway, where he at present resides, engaged in the practice of his profession. On January 1, 1880, at the age of twenty-five, he married Flora S. Patten, a daughter of William Patten, born in Brown township, Knox county, July 18, 1857. Their union resulted in one child, a son.

WORLEY, JAMES, residence corner of High and Norton streets, Mt. Vernon. Mr. Worley is a native of Harrison county, Ohio, born four miles south of Cadiz, July 6, 1814; and in the year 1828 he came with his parents to Knox county, and located in Brown township, where they resided one year. They then moved into Pike township. Mr. Worley left the home farm in 1836, and came to Mt. Vernon and engaged in the brick business, in which he continued about eight years. In the year 1844 he engaged with the firm of C. & E. Cooper to learn the moulding trade. After serving his time he remained with them for twenty-two years, and in consideration of his faithfulness and abilities he served twelve of these years as foreman of the moulding department. In the year 1866 he quit the trade and purchased the elegant property where he now resides, opposite the Baltimore & Ohio depot, where he engaged in the hotel and boarding business, in which he has continued for fourteen years.

Mr. Worley has been twice married. His first wife was Mary Ann Harell, daughter of John Harell, of near Leesburgh, Virginia, by whom he had six children, two sons and four daughters. One son died in infancy, and the other, Douglas E., was drowned in the Potomac river near Piedmont. He was a member of company B, Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry. The four daughters are all married, two of whom, Ida and Eva, reside at Council Bluffs, Iowa. Mary E. and Alice J. reside in Mt. Vernon. Mrs. Worley died April 29, 1858, and he was married to his second wife, Mrs. Uphemia Peters, *nee* Trump, who still survives and shares the joys, cares and responsibilities of life with him.

WORLEY, M. W., farmer, Howard township, post office, Howard, was born in Monroe township, Knox county, Ohio, in 1821. His father came from Maryland, settled in Monroe township, and died July 2, 1835. His mother came from Virginia in 1818, and with her people located in Mt. Vernon, and remained there until the death of her father in 1833. Mr. Worley learned the harness making trade and followed it fourteen years, in different places. In 1848 he was married to Olive Megs, and went to Mt. Pleasant, Illinois, and worked at his trade four years. He then moved back to Monroe township, and lived on a farm until 1855, when he bought and came to his present home. His wife died December 15, 1851. January 1, 1855, he was married to Eliza Patsfield, and shortly after moved to his farm. He had two children: Laura, who died in her second year; and Charles, who remains at home.

WRIGHT, ROBERT, deceased, of Gambier, son of Jonathan Wright, was born in England May 14, 1814. In 1828 he was apprenticed to the carpenter and joiner trade, and served as such until 1835, after which he went to London and continued working at his trade. November 27, 1839, he was married to Miss Betsey Edmonds, of London, born October 24, 1823, daughter of Mr. Henry Edmonds of that city. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Wright settled in Herdfordshire, and remained there until the fall of 1842, at which time they emigrated to America and located in Mount Vernon. His first work in his new home was at cabinet-making in the employ of Mr. James Ralff, with whom he worked some eighteen months. In 1844 he visited St. Louis, where he worked at his trade for some four or five months. On account of sickness he was compelled to return to Mt. Vernon. In April, 1844 he removed to Gambier, where he has remained ever since. Mr. and Mrs. Wright have a family of three children—Henry C., Elvira Emma, and Charles Norton.

After his settlement in Gambier, Mr. Wright at once commenced working at his trade, contracting and building. He built sixty-five dwellings in Gambier and vicinity. He built the Kenyon house and carried on the hotel for about fourteen years. He also built the Neff residence and many others of the best houses in the town. When he located in Gambier, he established a cabinet and undertaking warehouse, in connection with his cabinet and joiner shops, and for many years he supplied all calls in the undertaking line, manufacturing the coffins for many years, not only for Gambier, but for miles around the

Digitized by Google

village. He also manufactured and supplied the neighborhood with furniture of all descriptions.

In April, 1868, his son, Henry C., became his partner. They are now prepared to dress lumber of all kinds, having in their shops, planers, turning and moulding machines, and scroll saws, all of the best and most approved patterns in the country. In fact their shops are better supplied with approved machinery than any establishment of the kind in Knox county. They manufacture sash, blinds, doors, cornices, and all kinds of mouldings.

The firm are now prepared to attend to all calls in their line of business, such as attending funerals, contracting for buildings, etc. Mr. Wright's letter of recommendation as a contractor and builder was both wide and extensive, embracing his handiwork in nearly seventy tenements, has erected in and around Gambier, both in College and Pleasant and surrounding townships, consisting of dwellings, school-houses and other tenements.

Robert Wright was one of the charter members of old Mt. Vernon Lodge No. 20, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, instituted June 21, 1843, one of the oldest lodges of that order in Ohio. Mr. Wright unfortunately met with a severe accident in his shop lately, in February, 1881. He lingered a few days, dying from the effects of the injury February 24th.

WRIGHT, SR., WILLIAM, a native of Suffolk county, England, was born February 22, 1814; he was reared on a farm. In 1837 he emigrated to America, landing at New York, July 4th. He continued his journey westward until about the eighteenth of July, when he reached Gambier, this county, where he located and engaged as gardner with Bishop McIlvaine. In October, 1837, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Ransom, daughter of John and Mary Ransom. Miss Ransom was born in the county of Suffolk, England, January 5, 1820, and emigrated to America with her parents, in 1837. They came over on the same vessel, and reachel Gambier at the time that Mr. Wright did, where her parents located. Shortly after Mr. Wright's marriage with Miss Ransom, they settled in Gambier. He continued his work with the bishop for four years. In 1841 they moved to Mt. Vernon, remained until 1853, when he purchased and moved on a farm in Monroe township, this county; he then turned his attention to farming. In 1859 he sold his farm and moved his family to Gambier. He leased all of the college farming land for six years, and commenced farming on a larger scale, which he made a success. In 1850 he moved his family upon the farm where they are now living in College township. At the time of the expiration of his lease of the college land, in 1865, he purchased one hundred acres of the farm on which he was living, from the college trustees, and has since bought one hundred acres more adjoining his first purchase, which makes him a farm of two hundred acres, one hundred and seventy-five acres of it is first-class bottom land, the remainder being upland. He makes stock-raising a specialty on his farm. He is the father of twelve children, ten of whom are now living, seven sons and three daughters. Two of his sons, William and John, served three years in the war of 1861. William served in the Ninety-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and John in the Fourth Ohio volunteer cavalry.

WRIGHT, DANIEL P., retired, Pike township, post office, Democracy, was born in Mt. Vernon in 1818, and was married in 1841 to Ann Harding, who was born in Belmont county in 1822. They had seven children, viz: William A., born in 1842; Lewis A., in 1844; Mary E., in 1846; John A., in 1847; Lauretta, in 1849; Samantha, in 1851; and Sarah E., in 1856.

William A. Wright enlisted in the late war, as a member of the Ninety-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and died at Milliken's Bend, March 10, 1863.

Lewis A. Wright died in Amity, April 3, 1880. He was a soldier in the late war, serving over four years.

Daniel P. Wright, in the early part of his life, was a farmer, after which he was engaged in the plastering and stone-mason business. He was also engaged in the mercantile business in Amity for some time, but has retired from the busiuess.

WRIGHT, C. W., harness-maker, Pike township, post office, Democracy, was born in this township in 1828, and was married in 1868 to Amanda Ellen Peeler, who was born in 1840. They have five children: Elsie E., born in 1870; Tima Alice, in 1872; Alta Viola, in 1874; Carl K., in 1877; and Cary Austin, in 1879.

Mr. Wright learned the harness trade in Knox county, and has been in the business for about seventeen years. He is a practical mechanic and is doing general custom work. He was a soldier in the late war, being a member of company I, Second Colorado cavalry. He continued in the service for about three years and received an honorable discharge.

WRIGHT, MRS. PERMELIA, *nee* Riggle, Hilliar township, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, August 19, 1829. She was married to Henry B. Wright, April 11, 1847. They remained in Pennsylvania some four years, and then came to Knox county, remaining two years, near Gambier, when they moved from Knox county to Morrow county, where they remained for some time, and then moved to the farm on which she now resides. Mr. Wright died September 13, 1878, and left Mrs. Wright with considerable indebtedness, but by judicious management she has succeeded in liquidating the claims, and thus saved to herself and family a home. She had a family of six children, viz: Jane, born July 6, 1849, died March 16, 1878; Anne Eliza, July 10, 1851; Ellen, May 25, 1856; Alexander H., September 5, 1861; James, July 12, 1864; May, August, 1866. Anne Eliza married John Mahan, and resides in Morrow county, Ohio; Ellen is a successful teacher. The other children are at home.

WRIGHT, LYMAN D., Wayne township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born February 27, 1836, was married October 5, 1859, to Ann E. Beers, who was born October 5, 1838. They have two children: V. Adele, born March 23, 1862, and Mary G., born May 19, 1872. Mr. Wright is a farmer, and has always been identified with this township.

The father of Mrs. Ann Wright, John Beer (deceased), was born May 26, 1807, in Sussex county, New Jersey, came to Ohio in 1810 with his parents, and was married to Maria Spurr, who was born January 5, 1811. They had the following children: Daniel, born December 3, 1829; Viola J., September 3, 1831; Amanda, July 18, 1833; Jacob S., March 31, 1835; and Anna E., October 5, 1838; Daniel died January 31, 1830; Jacob, born January 2, 1837; Viola, October 24, 1861.

Daniel Beers, deceased, father of John Beers, was born December 29, 1783, in Sussex county, New Jersey, and was married to Elizabeth King, who was born September 29, 1781, they had the following children: Margaret, born February 4, 1806; Azulah, March 16, 1809; Ruth, February 16, 1811; John, May 26, 1807; James, September 24, 1815; Hiram, February 12, 1818; Elizabeth, October 27, 1819; Daniel, December 24, 1821;



Digitized by Google

Hiram died October 6, 1800; Daniel, April 23, 1822; Viola J., October 24, 1861, and Jacob S., January 2, 1837.

WRIGHT, LEMUEL P., farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Wayne township, October 25, 1838, and was married July 2, 1868, to Marilla V. Helt, who was born in Morrow county, October 1, 1849. They have three children: Carleton H., born March 25, 1871; Anna P., October 19, 1874; and Mattie Ruth, December 7, 1876.

Mr. Wright owns a well improved farm with good buildings. He has been identified with this county from his infancy, and is one of its most active and intelligent men. His father, S. Wright, was born in Herkimer county, New York, July 30, 1811, and died October 31, 1878. He was married to Samantha J. Potter, who was born July 12, 1816. They had two children: Simon D., born February 27, 1836, and Lemuel P., October 25, 1838. Mrs. Samantha J. Wright is now living with her son.

WRIGHT, WILLIAM H., Liberty township, farmer, Bangs, Ohio, was born in Knox county, May 1, 1842, being the son of William and Mary Wright, *nee* Ransom. He was born in England in 1813, emigrated to the United States about 1837, and settled near Gambier, Ohio, where he yet resides. He married Mary Ransom, who settled in Knox county at the same time. They had twelve children, ten of whom are yet living. The parents yet reside near Gambier.

The subject of this notice was reared on a farm, and educated at the common schools. He enlisted in company B, Ninety-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, in 1862, and was mustered out with his regiment in 1865. He served as a wagoner, but was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Grand Coteau. Vicksburgh, Spanish fort, at Mobile, and Yazoo Swamp. After his return home he engaged in farming, which is still his occupation.

He was married to Miss Sarah A. Freeman October 31, 1866; she is the daughter of Asa Freeman, and was born in Knox county, July 27, 1842. They had three children, viz: Alonzo T., born July 9, 1867; an infant; and Albert, born February 26, 1881.

WRIGHT, VANCE WELLINGTON, Milford township, farmer, was born in Burlington township, Licking county, April 8, 1845. He is the son of L. C. and Rebecca Wright, *nee* Vance; was reared on a farm, received a common school education, and has always followed farming as his occupation. He is a social gentleman, esteemed by the community a good farmer and an estimable citizen, in comfortable circumstances. He was married to Miss Mary M. Beardsley in November, 1867, daughter of Platt G. Beardsley, an early settler of Milford township, and of whom particular mention is elsewhere made.

Mr. Wright came to Milford township in 1870. Charles L. and Lola are their only children.

WRIGHT, JOHN A., Pike township, merchant, post office, Democracy, born in this township in 1847, and was married in 1875 to Inez O'Bryan, who was born in Amity, this county, in 1852. They have one son, Charles E., born in 1878.

Mr. Wright has been connected with the mercantile business from a boy. In 1867 he became a member of the firm of D. P. Wright & Sons, and is now the principal man, conducting and transacting all the business. He has good business qualifications, and keeps constantly on hand a complete stock of general merchandise adapted to his locality, and is having an extensive trade and a successful business.

WYKER, & VINCENT, dealers in drugs, Fredericktown. They established themselves in the drug business in 1878, and keep in stock a complete line of drugs, medicines, books and stationary.

Dr. Vincent was born in England in 1845. He served an apprenticeship for seven years in the drug business in England. He came to America in 1867, engaged in the same business in Cleveland, Ohio, after which he went to Chicago, Illinois, and was engaged with one of the largest houses (drugs and prescriptions), and remained two years and a half, and then came to Mt. Vernon, where he engaged in the same business and remained there till 1878, then came to Fredericktown, formed a copartnership with John Wyker, and they are doing business under the firm name of Wyker & Vincent. They occupy a large and spacious room on Main street.

They make a specialty of compounding medicines and prescription orders. All physicians would do well to give them a call.

# Y

YAUGER, SAMUEL G., Hilliar township, farmer, was born in Morris county, New Jersey, May 1, 1838. He is the youngest son of Samuel H. and Elizabeth Yauger (*nee* Wolf), who emigrated to Ohio in the spring of 1839, and settled about six miles west of Mt. Vernon. They remained there about a year and then came to Hilliar township and settled on the farm now owned by Joseph Barker, where he lived until 1850, when he moved to Clinton township, where he died March, 1877, aged about eighty years. His aged wife still survives him at the age of eighty-four years.

The subject of this notice was married to Miss Mary A. McFadden, of Clinton township, April 27, 1862, and the following spring he moved on the farm on which he now resides. He is a good farmer, social in his manners, and has the confidence and esteem of the community in which he resides. He takes an active interest in the affairs of the country.

He is blessed with a family of five children, two sons and three daughters.

YEISLEY, WILLIAM, Middlebury township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Belleville in 1843, and was married in 1875 to Nancy Garber, who was born in Richland county. They have three children—Eddie, Milo, and an infant (deceased).

Mr. Yeisley was in the late war, being a member of the One Hundred and Second regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and continued until the close of the war. He received an honorable discharge, and since that has been engaged in farming.

YOAKAM, JOHN, Liberty township, pioneer, was born in Randolph county, Virginia, in 1801. In the fall of 1810 his parents, Michael and Roselia Yoakam, came to this county, and remained over winter in Clinton township. In the spring of 1811 they moved to near where Mt. Liberty now stands, and where they lived and died. They had twelve children, ten of whom reached adult age—seven sons and three daughters, four of whom are yet living.

In 1823 the subject of this notice was married to Miss Malinda Shinaberry, a native of Pennsylvania. They had ten children—four daughters and six sons, three of whom are living: Ransom, George W. and Nathaniel A., all farmers, and live in Liberty township. His wife died in 1871. He is now spending

Digitized by Google

the remainder of his life with his son Nathaniel A., on the farm on which he settled in 1833.

At the time his parents came, the following families lived in the township, viz: Joseph Higgins, who came in June, 1810; Alexander Dallas, Francis Hardesty, Francis Elliott, Peter Bricker, Francis Blankery, Thomas Fletcher and George Zinn.

Mr. Yoakam spends his time in reading. He has a clear intellect, and remembers recent occurrences distinctly as well as those of many years ago. He has been a hard worker and a farmer by occupation. At the time he came there many Indians still passed th rough this part of the county. He was a man of muscular strength. Politically, he was a strong Democrat.

Nathaniel A. Yoakam was born in Liberty township in 1843. He is the son of John Yoakam, was reared on a farm, and always followed farming as his occupation. In 1863 he married Miss Rebecca McKinstry. They had three children, two of whom are living: John and Charles (twins).

Mr. Yoakam is an excellent farmer, and a good citizen.

YOUNG, WILLIAM MITCHELL, jeweler, South Main street, between Vine and Gambier streets. Mr. Young is a native of this county. He was born about two miles west of Fredericktown May 31, 1830. When about ten years of age his parents removed to Mt. Vernon, and placed their son, William, in the public schools, where he received a thorough education. His first business engagement was with Mr. C. H. Strieby, in the jewelry business, with whom he remained about two years, and then engaged with Mr. Joshua Hyde, with whom he finished his trade, after which he formed a partnership with his late instructor, and for twelve years the business was carried on under the firm name of Hyde & Young. At the expiration of this time (in 1868) he bought out his partner's interest. Since then he has conducted the business as sole proprietor. He carries at all times a full stock of fine gold and silver watches, clocks, jewelry of all grades, and solid and plated silverware. He also attends to watch, clock, and jewelry repairing in a style equal to the best establishments in the State, and on the shortest notice.

Duting his partnership with Mr. Hyde, Mr. Young enlisted in company A, Nineiy-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and was commissioned first lieutenant, and served with the regiment about eight months, when he resigned and came home, remaining about eighteen months. He then entered the service again and was commissioned major of the One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guard, Colonel William Cooper commanding, in which he served the full time for which the regiment was called—one hundred days.

On the fourteenth day of October, 1852, Mr. Young was married to Miss R. W. Ward, of Mt. Vernon. Five children were born to them—three sons and two daughters.

Mr. Young is one one of Mt. Vernon's most prominent business men, prompt in all his business engagements, and, in a social point of view, is highly esteemed for his many good qualities. His parents were of the old pioneer stock, who aided in rescuing the county from its wilderness condition.

YOUNG, MICHAEL, Pike township, farmer, post office, North Liberty, born in Stark county in 1842, and was married in 1866 to Mary Eley, who was born in this county in 1831. They have one son, William J., born in 1872.

Mr. Young is a strong advocate for the Democratic party, and was reared and educated in that faith.

YOUNG, JEFFERSON, Wayne township (deceased), born in Holmes county, and was married in 1867, to Eliza Jane Lafever. They had the following children: Clarence Ray, born in 1869; Cora I., in 1871; and Clyde, in 1874.

Mr. Jefferson Young died October 23, 1879, in Middlebury township, Holmes county, Ohio.

# Z

ZIMMERMAN, FREDERICK J., of Mt. Vernon, was born in Hagerstown, Maryland, on the twenty-fourth day of June, 1807, and died in Mt. Vernon. Early in the fall of 1816 his father and family removed to Mt. Vernon and settled in a log house, then situated where the residence of Mrs. John Irvine now stands, in the second ward. His father, Mr. Gotleib Zimmerman, died in this city February 22, 1845. For many years old Mr. Zimmerman kept tavern where Mr. T. B. Mead's grocery store now is. This old tavern building was removed, and Mr. Montgomery Brown erected a large brick building on its site. No doubt many old citizens remember the "Zimmerman tavern." Like others of the old gentleman's nationality, Mr. Zimmerman dearly loved his pipe or a good cigar. At that early day tobacco was a luxury not easily obtained; but the old gentleman was equal to the emergency, as his son Frederick vouched for, as he had made many a horseback trip to Lancaster, an older settlement, to procure the weed his father loved so well. At the time the Zimmerman family came to Mt. Vernon, 1816, there was only one brick house in the village. That one now forms a part of the pleasant family residence of Mr. Joseph M. Byers, corner of Gay and Vine streets. The brick house on the corner of Mulberry and Vine streets, now occupied by Mr. O'Connor, was at that time in the course of erection, its walls having reached the second floor. That was the second brick house erected in Mt. Vernon.

Mr. F. J. Zimmerman was a saddler and harness-maker by profession. He was postmaster in this city for some five years, under the administrations of Pierce and Buchanan. Mr. Zimmerman in 1846 built the house on East Front street, and dwelt therein up to the time of his death. He was married July 7, 1835, to Miss Sarah Colopy, of this city. Miss Colopy was born in Virginia. Her parents came to Ohio, and settled in Miller township, and afterwards removed to Mt. Vernon. Seven children were born unto Mr. and Mrs. Zimmerman, six of whom are still living. Three reside in this city, one in Jackson, Michigan, one in Chicago, and one in Mt. Holly, this county.

ZOLMAN, JACOB, Middlebury township, deceased, born in Frederick county, Maryland, February 16, 1783, and was married July 20, 1806, to Elizabeth Kerbe, who was born in Frederick county, Maryland, November 5, 1782. They had four children born to them in Maryland, viz: Mary, born July 22, 1807; Aryann, January 16, 1809; Ephraim, August 14, 1811; and Susannah, born February 4, 1814. They came to Ohio about 1815, where the following children were born, viz: John Zolman, born January 1, 1816; Jacob, October 3, 1818, and Philip, October 3, 1818, being twin brothers; David, February 3, 1820; Philip, July 11, 1822; Lewis, August 18, 1827; Elizabeth, April 8, 1831. The following have deceased: Philip died April 15, 1820; John, December 15, 1835; Jacob, June 14, 1860; Mrs. Elizabeth Zolman died January 20, 1863; Mary Ann Zolman died January 20, 1876, at the residence of her brother, Lewis Zolman.

ZOLMAN, LEWIS, Middlebury township, farmer, post

Digitized by Google

office, Fredericktown, born in Knox county, August 18, 1827, and married to Abigail Curtis, who was born June 5, 1827. They had the following family: Lafayette, born October 12, 1850; Susan, June 3, 1852; Deborah, October 25, 1854; Jacob, October 23, 1856; Mary E., July 29, 1859; Lodema, July 19, 1861; Louisa, September 29, 1863. Susan, died December 28, 1863; Abigail Zolman died March 2, 1877, in this township and county. Deborah Zolman was married to Baskin Bailes, now of Morrow county, Ohio; Lafayette married Lavina Mowery. Mr. Zolman has been for years one of the energetic men of this township.

ZOLMAN, JAMES, Berlin township, farmer, post office, Fredericktown, born in Berlin township in 1853; was married in 1877 to Mary Norris, who was born in Ashland county in 1857. They have one daughter, Sylvia Belle, born April 29, 1878. Mr. Zolman has always been identified with this township and is an enterprising farmer. His father, Jacob Zolman, was born in Middlebury township, in 1818, and was married in 1838 to Mary Ann Heron, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1813. They had six children, viz: Rebecca, born in 1839; Ephraim, in 1841: Nancy Jane, in 1843; Samuel, in 1846; Jacob (deceased), in 1850, and James L., in 1853. Rebecca was married to David Richard, and they reside near Bangor; Ephraim resides in Morrow county.

Mr. Zolman worked on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad when it was graded and was superintendent of a working force. He was a soldier in the late war, being a member of the Sixth Michigan battery. In an engagement that took place about half a mile from Atlanta he was wounded in the right leg, and still carries the marks of the wound with him. He served nearly four years in the army and was honorably discharged in the State of Michigan. He was in forty-seven conflicts and engagements, his last battle being at the British Cross Roads, where he had a very narrow escape.

# ADDENDA.

The following historical matters and biographical sketches were not received by the printer in time for insertion in their proper places:

### ELECTION, MT. VERNON, 1880.

The municipal officers of Mt. Vernon, elected in April, 1881, were as follows:

Calvin Magers, marshal; Colonel William C. Cooper and Dr. B. Scott, board of education; Otho Welshymer, street commissioner; Samuel H. Peterman, First ward; J. H. Branyan, First ward; H. Y. Rowley, Second ward; W. C. Culbertson, Third ward; John H. Ransom, Fourth ward; John Moore, Fifth ward, members of the council.

Charles W. Doty, justice of the peace for Clinton township.

### THE DUNKARD CHURCH, BERLIN TOWNSHIP.

The German Baptist church, Dunkard, of Berlin township, is located near Anknytown, Knox county, Ohio. It was organized about November 22, 1824, by John Moltzbaugh, elder. The following were some of the first members: Abe Leedey and wife, Jacob Leedey and wife, Daniel Leedey and wife, Daniel Hetrick and wife, Joseph Hetrick and wife, John Long and wife, Jacob Frederick and wife, Jacob Garber and wife. Among some of the earlier members were: John Moltzbaugh, Daniel Hetrick and Jacob Garber.

About 1842 Henry B. Davey and Abraham H. Leedey were elected to the ministry. Since that time the following have been elected and preached in the church: Henry Keller, Henry Hess, Abner Fiddler; William Murray, son of James Murray, who came here from Stark county.

They built a frame church, forty by sixty feet, in 1858. It was neat, comfortable and convenient, but everything plain, nothing extravagant in finish, although they are abundantly able, but humble people. It was dedicated by Elder John Moltzbaugh, assisted by H. P. Davey and Daniel Hetrick.

They are very plain and practical people. They have prospered and multiplied until they have, from this congregation, established a congregation in North Liberty, Pike township. They have bought a lot, and intend to build a church this summer, (1881). The present membership is about one hundred and sixty. It is known as the Owl creek congregation of the German Baptist church. The church building cost about twelve

Digitized by Google

hundred dollars. They have an organized Sabbath-school at North Liberty.

The present elders of this church are William A. Murry and Henry Keller. They have never adopted a salary system, but are a generous and hospitable people, are always ready to assist their needy. In this respect they are an example to many other churches and Christians.

ACKERMAN, L. B., insurance and notary public, was born in Middlebury township; reared on a farm, attended district school until fifteen years of age, then attended a select school at Chesterville, Ohio, taught by Professor J. B. Selby, after which he was a student at the Fredericktown high school for one year; he then engaged in teaching, his first term was in Berlin township; he continued teaching for a series of terms; he taught in Johnsville, Waterford, and Fredericktown; in the latter town he was superintendent for one year. In 1879 he engaged in insurance, notary public, and collecting; in these he has been very successful. Mr. Ackerman has taken quite an active part in local politics; he has always been identified with the Democratic party; he is not a selfish party man, but promulgates the true principles of the party. He was married in 1871 to Miss Ella Cook, of Dalton, Wayne county, Ohio. They have four children, viz: Ida C., William A., Ernest Virgil, and Edith E. Mr. Ackerman moved to Fredericktown in 1877. He purchased property here in 1879, located on Sandusky street.

His grandfather, John Ackerman, sr., was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1756; he came to Knox county, Middlebury township, in 1811. He was married to Amy Barton; they had four children—John, Abraham, Catharine, and Mary. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. His son, John, was married in 1829, to Ida Cook. They had nine children—Stephen C., Morgan, Rachel, Louis B., Amy Ann, Leander, James Harvey, and two deceased. The Ackerman family were among the early settlers of this county.

ADAMS, JOHN, common pleas judge, was born on December 11, 1824, at Mt. Vernon, Ohio. He was a farmer's son, and the experience of his boyhood and youth were such experiences as befall almost any farmer's boy whose father has only the wealth that comes of hard toil, in every day, in every season. He "learned to labor and to wait;" for as soon as he was old enough he took part in the labors of the farm, and for the fulfilment of such hopes and aspirations as come to the ambitious and capable boy he had to wait until the opportunity for gratifying them could be made. He attended school first at Martinsburgh, and afterwards at Kenyon college. Subsequently he entered Jefferson college, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and graduated there in the spring of 1847.

After leaving college he commenced the study of law, reading with Hon. John K. Miller, at Mt. Vernon. In 1850 he was admitted to the bar in Mt. Vernon, and at once commenced the practice of his profession there. At first he practiced alone, but at the end of a year he formed a professional partnership with Mr. Dunbar. Eventually this partnership was dissolved, and subsequently he associated himself with his former preceptor, Hon. John K. Miller. He prospered well in his profession and gained a practice that was large and lucrative.

In politics he is a Democrat, and has acted steadily and consistently with that party. In 1871 he was a candidate, on the Democratic ticket, for judge of the court of common pleas for the district of Mt. Vernon, and was elected by a large majority. He took office in 1872 for a term of five years. His course while on the bench has fully vindicated the wisdom of those who elevated him to the position. To high abilities and fine attainments he joins the strictest integrity, a judicial impartiality which nothing can swerve, and a regard for principle which all recognize and appreciate. At the expiration of his first term, in 1876, he was again nominated and reelected to the position he so eminently adorns, by a respectable majority. He is honored and esteemed as the right man in the right place; and the fact that his high and responsible station was awarded to him because of the sterling characteristics belonging to his nature, and the high attainments which he acquired through his own almost unaided exertions, is a fact that must be gratifying to himself no less than encouraging to all men who are struggling and aspiring within the circle of his influence. He was married on the sixteenth of May, 1860, to Julia Huxford, of Fort Wayne, Indiana. Three giris and one boy, have blessed the union.

BANNING, ANTHONY, deceased.—Among the old settlers whose names have figured conspicuously in the history of Knox county, was Anthony Banning. Connected with the business, the growth and prosperity of the county at every period of its history after the first, and concerned as he was in various industrial pursuits, in commercial operations, in temperance movements, in church affairs, in political actions; as his name has been widely known in legal history, his memory is worthy of more than a passing notice.

"Judge" Banning as he was called more frequently than "Parson," notwithstanding his monument states that he was a Methodist preacher sixty years, was born in Talbot county, Maryland, May 13, 1768, and was the only son of James Banning, a proprietor of much consideration and influence, who had but two children—the son, James Mansfield Anthony Banning, and a daughter who married Benjamin Chew, of Philadelphia, chief justice of the State of Pennsylvania, a lawyer of much distinction and a man of great wealth, who was a bosom friend of Washington, and whose family were his most intimate associates.

His parents died when he was very young, and he was consigned to the care of an uncle, Henry Banning, a bachelor, who was a sea-captain and took Anthony with him several voyages. The family were members of the Episcopal church, but in his fourteenth year Anthony joined the Methodists. When about eighteen he went to preaching as a circuit rider in Greenbrier, Virginia, and the wilderness mountain region. In consequence of the great length of his name, and its inconvenience in writing, he dropped a portion of it in early youth.

July 30, 1791, he married Mrs. Sarah Pierce, daughter of one of the first settlers on Redstone, near Uniontown, Pennsylvania, who was also a native of the eastern shore of Maryland, and had been reared near Ellicott's Mills. The children by this marriage were Sarah, wife of Daniel S. Norton; Jacob M., who died in 1835, and whose widow and children reside in Hardin county; Rachel, wife of Rev. Elnathan Raymond; James S.; Mrs. Mary Caswell; Elizabeth, Mrs. Bronson; Priscilla; and Anthony.

Priscilla Banning was born May 1, 1807, and on November 2, 1875, married Sewall Gray, of Massachusetts, who was born April 9, 1806, and died of paralysis, at Mount Vernon in May, 1862, without issue.

Digitized by Google

After his marriage Mr. Banning settled in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and resided for several years near Mount Braddock and Connellsville, where he preached the Gospel, having been ordained by Bishop Asbury in 1791, carried on a tanyard, kept store, officiated as justice of the peace, from 1791 until 1799, traded in stock of every description and navigated the western waters.

He made several trips up the Muskingum with goods and wares from 1808 till he moved out in 1812. After he had bought lands in the county he traded a lot of iron, leather and saddlery to Samuel Kratzer, esq., for the principal part of his interest in the town of Mt. Vernon, and then took up his residence here. During his long abode he was engaged, as elsewhere, in a diversity of pursuits; and by reason of his remarkable energy, industry, prudence and business tact, prospered in all, and enjoyed to a very great extent the confidence of the people. He was for the greater part of his life concerned in merchandizing at Mt. Vernon, Tymochtee and Danville—carrying on his mills at Clinton and his tanyard, farming extensively and preaching.

His name is found as president of the first Clay meeting ever held in this county; he was all his life an ardent admirer and friend of that great statesman and patriot. In principle, politically, he was a Whig—religiously, a Methodist—strictly moral and temperate—in all the relations of life a good example.

He was honest and conscientious- liberal and kind hearted—determined and resolute- never disguised his sentiments or harbored unkind thoughts; was not a fanatic in temperance, morals, politics or religion; but by his well balanced mind and daily walk exerted a great influence for good.

Among other public positions held by him was that of commissioner to select the premanent seat of justice of Clermont county, under an act of the general assembly, January 25, 1823, associated with John C. Wright, then of Jefferson, and James Clark, of Stark. He served as one of the associate judges of this county from 1827 to 1834.

In every public enterprise and work calculated to benefit the town, county and people he was active, liberal and useful. Among the many incidents of his life the following most clearly shows the liberality of his mind: In 1836 he set about erecting a church near his residence, and upon his own land. The neat brick edifice had been inclosed and about completed, when the Right Rev. Bishop Purcel visited Mt. Vernon for the first time, and there being no Catholic church the followers of that denomination, of whom there were but two or three families then in the place, to wit: David Morton's, William Brophy's and Timothy Colopy's requested the use of one of the churches for the bishop to hold service in on the forenoon of a certain Sunday. The favor was denied. An effort was then made to procure the use of the court-house, and that, too, was refused.

The writer, then a small boy, having heard the circumstances on his way home, stopped in at Judge Banning's and stated what had occurred, when he at once buttoned up his vest and coat, took his cane, went up to David Morton's, where the bishop was staying, and tendered the use of the Banning chapel for Catholic service. The offer was most gratefully and graciously accepted, and the first Catholic discourse ever delivered in this town was pronunced at the Banning chapel. This, in the eyes of many bigoted and intolerant minds, was a very great sin; but the religion of grandfather Banning was of that catholic spirit which enabled him to do acts of kindness and pour out heart offerings as becometh a true Christian.

In the month of February, 1844, Judge Banning was drowned in the dam of the Clinton Mill company, while attempting to cross upon the ice to his farm. His body was soon recovered and great efforts made to resuscitate it, but in vain. The bold spirit that left its impress on this world had gone to explore the mysteries of another. He was in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and remarkably vigorous in mind and body.

BANNING, GENERAL HENRY B., attorney at law, Cincinnati, Ohio.—The subject of this sketch was, on his father's side, of Maryland stock, and his mother's family were Virginia people. Shortly before the Revolutionary war both his father's and his mother's families emigrated from their native States and settled near old Fort Redstone, in Fayette county, Pennsylvania. They were pioneers in that then new country.

In 1812 the Rev. Anthony Banning, a pioneer Methodist preacher, the grandfather of General Banning, settled on the banks of the Kokosing, having traded a lot of iron, leather and saddlery for an interest in the then small village (now prosperous town) of Mt. Vernon. James S. Banning, the father of General Banning, was then twelve years old. When he grew to manhood he revisited his native town of Connellsville, Pennsylvania, and married Eliza Blackstone, the mother of Henry. The Banning family has been actively and conspicuously identified with the growth and prosperity of Knox county from its organization. In religion they are all Protestants. His mother was one of the principal organizers of St. Paul's Episcopal church, of which sect she was then a commuicant, although at her death she was a member of the denomination known as Christian. In politics the Bannings were originally Jackson Democrats, afterwards Whigs.

Henry B. Banning was the sixth child of his parents and was born November 10, 1836. His childhood was passed at Banning's Mills and on the old Banning farm at Clinton. He first attended school at the Clinton school-house, in 1842, when Father Mott was the teacher.

Among the children attending that school with him were the Coopers, the Curtises, the Drakes, the Lovages, the Johnsons, the Brookses, and the Montises.

After leaving this school he attended Hull Bigsby's private school at Mt. Vernon, and Sloan's academy. He was examined and admitted to Kenyon college, but never attended.

At the age of seventeen he commenced the study of law in the office of Hosmer, Curtis & Devin, in Mt. Vernon, and was in due time admitted to the bar, and began the practice. He became the partner of William Dunbar, esq., the firm being Dunbar & Banning, at Mt. Vernon. He soon established and maintained a large practice, and was succeeding finely when the war began in 1861. He was one of the first to volunteer to put down the Rebellion, almost before the President had issued his call for seventy-five thousand troops. He was at once elected captain by his company, which afterwards became company B, Fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, a regiment which made one of the most gallant records of the war.

He was afterward, upon the recommendation of General Shields, appointed major of the Fifty-second Ohio volunteer infantry, but never joined that command, being placed in command of the Eighty-seventh, a three months' regiment. At the expiration of the term of this latter regiment, he was made lieutenant colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio volunteer infantry, and served as such until the spring of 1863, when he was made colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio.

Digitized by Google

This regiment was in a badly demoralized condition, but the new colonel soon restored the *esprit de corps*, gained the confidence of the officers and men, and by a thorough system of discipline made it one of the best drilled regiments in the service.

It took part in the Chickamauga and Atlanta campaigns, showing such signal instances of gallantry in action as to call forth frequent mention in the official aud unofficial reports of its engagements. At the battle of Chickamauga, in a bayonet charge, the regiment under lead of Colonel Banning, captured the battle-flag of the Twenty-second Alabama regiment, the only Confederate colors taken by our troops upon that bloody and disastrous field. At the battle of Kennesaw Mountain an eye witness in describing the fight said:

"Yesterday was a bloody day for the One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio, more bloody in numbers than Chickamauga. More than one-third of her gallant sons were killed or wounded. History's page will recall the deeds of her fallen heroes; and the command of the gallant Banning: 'Lie down, One Hundred and Twenty-first, and don't retire one inch until I order you,' when the storm of battle was at its highest, will make for him an imperishable record, and the stubbornness with which the regiment obeyed the order, unsupported, and exposed to a galling fire from both flanks and front, of artillery and small arms, for more than four hours, will be rehearsed in story and in song in after years."

In the spring of 1865, after the fall of Atlanta, on the recommendation of General Jeff. C. Davis, approved by Major General George H. Thomas, General Banning was promoted to be a brevet brigadier general, for gallant and meritorious service during the Atlanta campaign.

After Atlanta had been taken, General Banning, still in command of the One Hundred and Twenty-first, accompanied General Thomas and the Army of the Cumberland, and took a gallant and conspicucus part in the fierce and decisive battle of Nashville.

In the spring of 1865 he was placed in command of the One Hundred gnd Ninety-fifth Ohio infantry, and served in the valley of Virginia. He was commander of the post of Alexandria, Virginia, until December, 1865, when he was mustered out of the service with the rank of brevet major general, a rank which his gallant conduct had won for him, enlisting as a private in 1861.

In the fall of 1865, while he was still in the service, the people of his home elected him to represent Knox county in the general assembly. Stepping from the field to the forum, he became a leading spirit in that legislative body. He was made chairman of the house committee on military affairs. He devoted his attention to the wants of the laboring classes, and through his efforts much good was accomplished for them. After the expiration of his term in the general assembly, General Banning removed to Cincinnati, where he resumed the practice of law, with his usual success.

In 1872 he was nominated by the Liberal Republican convention as the candidate to represent the Second district in Congress. His opponent was R. B. Hayes, now ex-President. After an exciting canvass General Banning was returned by a handsome majority. He was reelected twice to the same office as a Democrat, beating successively Job E. Stevenson in 1874, and Stanley Mathews in 1876. In 1880 he was again a candidate, but was defeated by a small majority.

General Banning, in all his relations in life, has been a true representative of American manhood of the highest type; modest in assuming responsibility, but when assumed firm, faithful and energetic in the execution of a trust. In all his career, both public and private, there is not an act can sully his name or stain his honor. A good son, a good husband, a good father, a gallant soldier, a faithful and industrious representative, in all a worthy citizen, he is one of the sons to whom Knox county can point with pride as a part of her history.

BLAKE, WILLIAM, deceased. The subject of this sketch was one of Knox county's pioneers. He was born in Ireland in 1761, migrated to America, located in New York, remained several years, and from thence went to Connecticut, where he married Miss Hannah Sprague, born in Connecticut in 1778. They moved to Knox county, Ohio, in 1812, and located in Clinton township, on the farm now owned by John Guy, where they passed the remainder of their days. He died in 1848, aged eighty-seven years. His companion survived him until 1850, when she died, aged seventy-two years and five months.

They reared a family of seven children—Sarah, Hannah, William, Mary, Richard, James, and Emily J. Two of the children, Hannah and Richard, are dead. When Mr. Blake came to Clinton township, it was comparatively a forest, and settlers were few and far apart.

BOSTWICK, NATHAN, Newark, Ohio, was born November 2, 1819, in Pike township, Bradford county, Pennsylvania; emigrated to Ohio with his parents in 1830, landing in Newark, and living the first winter in McKean township, Licking county. In the spring of 1831 the family moved into Milford township, Knox county, and settled on a farm then covered with a dense growth of hardwood timber, as were all farms in those early days in Knox county. The immense labor of making a home out of the wilderness can only be fully understood by the pioneers engaged in the work.

Nathan Bostwick was married in 1840 to Adaline A. Beardslee. They had seven children, all boys, as follows: Julius C., George F., Henry C., William W., Burr W., Harmon R., and John A.—all living but Julius C.

All the boys who were old enough became soldiers. Julius C. enlisted first in the three months' service, in the Eighth Indiana regiment, and served out his time, then reenlisted for three years in a company his father was recruiting for the Twentieth Ohio regiment. He was in delicate health and died on the battlefield of Shiloh, of hemorrhage of the lungs, April 9, 1862.

George F. (Fayette as he is better known), also enlisted in his father's company in the Twentieth, and shared in the hardships, battles and glory of his company and regiment until the army reached Atlanta, where he was desperately wounded July 22, 1864, by a canister shot through the thigh, and with his father, fell into the hands of the enemy, and was taken to Andersonville prison pen. He had before been a prisoner for a month, and had been exchanged at Vicksburgh, having been captured in a fight with Wheeler's cavalry, near Middleburgh, Tennessee. He made his escape from Andersonville in October, and hiding in swamps and bayous was pursued with bloodhounds, but finally secured a skiff and paddling down the Ocomulgee river, reached the Federal gun-boats in safety.

This young man suffered terribly from his wounds and prison life, a complete history of which would make an interesting volume; but he lived to see the end of the war, and to return home. He is now residing near Mt. Liberty, this county.

Henry C., although in somewhat delicate health, and quite

Digitized by Google

young, became a soldier, enlisting in company A, Ninety-sixth regiment, under Captain Mitchell, of Mt. Vernon. Joseph Devin, a patriotic citizen of Mt. Vernon, had offered a prize of fifty dollars to each of the first two men who should enroll their names in this regiment. Henry Bostwick and Henry Hildreth were first to enlist, and received the money.

The history of the Ninety-sixth is detailed elsewhere in this work.

Henry was with the regiment at the battle of Arkansas Post, followed its fortunes through the Vicksburgh campaign, but was taken sick during the operations at Vicksburgh, and brought home. He was unable to again enter the service and was discharged. He is now a merchant in Newark, Ohio, engaged in the jewelry trade.

William W. Bostwick was a mere boy when the war began, but before it closed he enlisted, at the age of sixteen, in the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National guards, under Colonel Cooper, and was with it during its one hundred days of service in the rear of Grant's army. William is also in the jewelry trade in Coshocton, Ohio.

Nathan Bostwick went into the army as recruiting officer October 18, 1861, at Columbus, Ohio, with the rank of second lieutenant; was attached to company G, Twentieth regiment, which was sent, with three other companies of the same regiment, to Warsaw, Kentucky, in January, 1862, where they settled some trouble between the Union men and rebels of that place.

Company G remained in Warsaw until in February, when it returned to Cincinnati, and soon after joined the expedition against Fort Donelson, and was in the last day's battle at that place.

After the battle, Captain John N. Cassil and Lieutenant Bostwick, with their company, were detailed as guard for rebel prisoners, and escorted eleven hundred of them to St. Louis, from which place, in company with a portion of company C, of the same regiment, they escorted all the officers captured at Fort Donelson to Camp Chase, at Columbus. Lieutenant Bostwick came home from this place, sick with typhoid fever, but his company went on to Boston with the field and staff of that capture.

Upon his recovery from his very severe illness, he rejoined his company at Bolivar, Tennessee, in June, 1862, and in September took command of company C, Twentieth regiment, with rank of first lieutenant. He continued in command of this company through the Vicksburgh campaign, the captain of company C having resigned. He was commissioned first lieutenant May 9, 1862, and was with Grant during all the operations of the army for the capture of Vicksburgh; the first battle of that campaign in which the regiment was engaged being at Thompson's Hill, fought immediately after the battle of Grand Gulf. He was also in the battle of Raymond and that of Jackson immediately following it; also the battle of Champion Hill, where he received a sunstroke, from which he yet suffers. The siege of Vicksburgh lasted forty-seven days, during which he was on duty almost incessantly, day and night, fighting and working in the trenches. After the surrender the Twentieth remained in camp until Sherman marched to Meridian, Mississippi, in February, 1864.

Lieutenant Bostwick was promoted to captain, January 30, 1864, and transferred to the command of his old company, G, accompanying Sherman to Meridian.

After that campaign, the regiment reenlisted as veterans, and Captain Bostwick came home on veteran furlough. The furlough having expired, the regiment rendezvoused at Cairo, Illinois, going thence by boat up the Tennessee river to Clifton, Tennessee, where it landed and marched over the Sand mountains, a distance of three hundred miles, joining Sherman at Ackworth, Georgia, shortly after engaging in the siege and battle of Kennesaw Mountain. Captain Bostwick was in the charge made by his division at this place.

The next desperate battle in which he was engaged was that before Atlanta, July 22, 1864, where his division, under General Leggett, surrounded by Hood's forces was attacked in front and rear, and engaged in some of the hardest fighting of the war. Captain Bostwick says their division moved across their breastworks five times during the day, fighting first on one side then on the other. He was wounded twice in this action—with a sliver from a ball in the left eye, and a piece of shell in the left knee—and fell into the hands of the enemy. The brigade lost about half of its number in this bloody battle, in which it was frequently engaged in a hand-to-hand conflict.

After his capture Captain Bostwick was robbed of two hundred and thirty dollars in money, and most of his outer clothing, except his boots, which, being a fine, heavy pair, he refused to give up except with his life, and when a rebel captain approached for the purpose of taking them, he received such a kick in a vital part as sent him several feet distant, and nearly ended his life. Captain Bostwick expected to be riddled with rebel bullets for this act, as the guards were all around him, but, probably from admiration of his pluck, they did not molest him. The rebel officer, however, after regaining his breath and his feet, again approached him the intention, no doubt, of running him through with his sabre, but just before attempting the cowardly act, he discovered a small Masonic emblem attached to the captain's waistcoat. This stopped him, and turning to the guards he ordered them to take the belligerent captain away. There is no doubt but that this mystic sign of Masonry saved his life at that time. He was taken to the stockade at Macon, Georgia, and subsequently to Charleston, South Carolina, and placed in prison. He was again taken sick and remained for some time in the hospital, being treated by Dr. Todd, a rebel and brother of Mrs. Lincoln. From there he was taken to Columbia, South Carolina, October 6, 1864. Here he was outrageously treated, being sick with chills and fever and compelled to lie on the ground, without shelter or medical attention for three weeks, and came near dying, being reduced to a skeleton. He was then put into a tent hospital, and treated by a doctor named LaGrone, a Frenchman, from whom he received much attention. December 1, 1864, he made his escape in company with Captain McFadden, of the Fifty-seventh New York, and H. C. Payne, a sergeant of the Twentieth Illinois. They travelled twenty-seven nights through the smoky mountains of North Carolina, travelling only in the dead of night, aided, fed, and piloted on their way by the negroes, and reached our lines at Knoxville, Tennessee, December 27, 1864. Here he reported to General Carter, provost marshal at that place, who ordered clothing for the starved and ragged prisoners, forwarding them to Chattanooga, and thence to Nashville. After being ordered to various places Captain Bostwick obtained a leave of absence and came home, remaining, however, only a short time when he went by way of New York to join Sherman, and then on the march through the Carolinas.

He was promoted major January 11, 1865, and joined Sherman and the Twentieth regiment at Goldsborough, North Car-

Digitized by Google

olina. After Lee's surrender he asked permission of his brigade commander, General R. K. Scott, afterward governor of South Carolina, to resign, believing the war over, and his health being poor he wished to return home. His resignation being accepted he went to Washington, settled with the Government, and was there at the time of the assassination of President Lincoln, after which he came home to his farm in Knox county.

He subseqnently sold his farm and spent some time travelling in the west; living a short time near Fredericktown, Ohio, Charleston, Illinois, and Mt. Vernon, Ohio.

In April, 1873, he settled in Newark, engaging in the drug business, where he yet remains.

This brief biography, merely touches upon the military life of this gallant soldier. The story of his capture, prison life, sufferings, and subsequent escape, would make a very readable volume of many pages, and would verify the fact that "truth is stranger than fiction." He tells of his continual but many times unsuccessful efforts to escape; of sickness, exposure, hunger, and the horrors of prison life; of his escape in a strange manner with two confederates; of their hiding in the swamps and mountains; of exposure and starvation; of being tracked by bloodhounds who came suddenly upon them in a darke gorge in the mountains, compelling them to fight for their lives, which they did, and came off victorious; of capturing a rebel picket that was in their way, killing one man and taking two others prisoners; of continual hairbreadth escapes, and incessant danger, and above all, of the faithfulness of the blacks, who never once betrayed them, but fed and guided them on their way at the peril of their own lives.

People scarcely realize that they have in their midst living, walking heroes, before whose deeds of daring and suffering the most intricate combinations of fiction pale and become commonplace.

CONDON, DAVID W., shoe merchant, was born in Maryland, Frederick county, in 1831. He came to Ohio in 1851, and was married May 8, 1862, to Melinda J. Royce, granddaughter of Amos H. Royce. She was born in Berlin township, this county. They have three children: Frank R. was born April 17, 1863; Jennie M., November 10, 1865, and Mary E., June 18, 1873.

Mr. Condon learned the shoe trade with his father in Maryland, and has always been engaged in that business. He is a member of the firm of D. W. Condon & Co., leading shoe merchants of this city. Mr. Condon was a soldier in the late war. He first enlisted April, 1861, under Captain H. B. Banning. They went to camp Jackson. They elected Professor Andrews (of Kenyon college) colonel. When they came to organize their company they had too many men, consequently Mr. Condon was relieved. He enlisted in the spring of 1864; was a member of company H, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guards, under Captain Cochran and Colonel W. C. Cooper; he served four months and was honorably discharged. Mr. Condon has always been identified with the Republican party, and is one of the loyal men of Fredericktown.

DONAHEY, P. N., was born June 4, 1843, in Jackson township, Knox county, Ohio. He was married to Sophia M. Houck, August 31, 1869. They have had two children, viz: Willie J. and Lotta. Willie J. was born May 15, 1870; Lotta was born May 31, 1878. Mr. Donahey is engaged in the grocery business at Bladensburgh.



HOLLIBAUGH, JOHN F., shoe merchant. He was born in Richland county, Ohio, December 7, 1832; he was married November 8, 1857, to Louisa M. Hughes, who was born September 6, 1837 in Berlin township in this county. They have seven children: Lee Porter born August 31, 1858; Delphene, February 17, 1860, Flora Alice, March 14, 1864; Estella Lute, December, 16, 1866; Frederick Roston, July 16, 1871; Wilbert Alton, June 5, 1874; Ethel, November 11, 1878. Mr. Hollibaugh learned the shoe trade in Fredericktown, and has been engaged at that business since; he is a member of the firm of D. W. Condon & Co., leading shoe merchants of this city, and has been identified with the business interests in this place for some years. Mr. Hollibaugh was a soldier in the late war; he enlisted in the spring of 1864. He was a member of company H, One Hundred and Forty-second regiment Ohio National guard under Captain Cochran and Colonel W. C. Cooper. He served out the time of his enlistment, and was honorably discharged.

HORN, ABRAHAM, was born January 2, 1813, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and was married March 16, 1837, to Miss Rebecca Staats, who was born January 28, 1818, in Butler township. They have had ten children, viz: Catharine, Jacob, Louisa, Joseph S., Maria, Mary M., Magdalena, Selonia Alice, Rebecca Jane, William Osborn, Benjamin Franklin; all living except Joseph S. and Benjamin Franklin. Joseph S. was wounded at Big Shanty, Georgia, June 22, 1864, and died the following day. Benjamin F. died September 30, 1862; Catharine married William J. Withrow, April 22, 1860; Jacob was married to Isabella Withrow, June 22, 1861; Louisa was married to Jacob Delong January 15, 1863; Maria to Robert B. Giffen, June 21, 1869; Mary M. to Reason Lovett, February 7, 1869; Rebecca J. to Benjamin Ross, October 6, 1872; Jacob, married (second wife) Lydia Hall, September 23, 1873; W. O. to Alvila Bailey, November 2, 1878. Mr. Horn is owner of two hundred and ten acres of good farming land in Butler township, and three hundred and fifty acres in Jefferson township.

HORN, MARTIN C., deceased, was one of the wealthiest farmers of Clay township, owning about five hundred and thirty-seven acres of good tillable land at his decease. He was a native of Knox county, was born April 9, 1823, and married to Jane Crumrine November 11, 1847; six children being born unto them; three, Laura, Lennie, and Emma, are living. Mr. Horn was a highly respected citizen, very ambitious and industrious, and was census enumerator for the present census. He died at his home, near Martinsburgh, July 25, 1880.

HYATT, R., farmer, Liberty township. He was born in Liberty township, September 11, 1848, and is the son of Mescheck and Elizabeth Hyatt. He spent his youth on a farm, and has followed farming as his vocation. He spent four years in the Western States. He married Elizabeth Ann Bryan, November 19, 1871. They have one child, named Maggie A.

JOHNSTON, SAMUEL K., deceased. He was born in Morris township in 1820; was married to Susan A. White, who was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1825, and came to Ohio in 1825. They had five children—Williard W., Mary E., Edwin F., Charles C., and Lee R.

Mr. Samuel K. Johnson died May 23, 1862.

Williard W. was a soldier in the late Rebellion, being a member of company A, One Hundred and Ninety-fourth regiment,

Digitized by Google

Ohio volunteer infantry. He is now a resident of Columbus, Ohio.

Peter Johnson, father of Samuel K., was a soldier in the War of 1812,

C. C. Johnson is a practical printer engaged with the *Free Press*, and is an industrious and active young man.

KNIGHT, JOHN, deceased, was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, and married Jane Culberson. They had two daughters and one son.

Marth was born in Holmes county in 1840; married J. B. Nixon. The have three children—Luella J., Nettie B., and Maggie K. They reside in Johnson county, Indiana.

Maggie Knight is married to William Hall.

Henry D. Nixon has deceased.

Mr. John Knight died in Wayne county, February 2, 1850.

WALTER, GEORGE A., salesman, was born in Morris township, Knox county, in 1842, and he was married in 1870 to Mary L. Smith, who was born in Fredericktown in 1851. They have one son—Carleton C.—who was born March 14, 1872, in Mt. Vernon.

Mr. Walter learned the carpenter trade in Mt. Vernon, and continued to work at it until 1872, when he engaged in the butchering business with S. Kirby, and afterwards with M. P. Minteer. In 1880 he engaged with Braddock & Hurst as clerk and salesman, and is one of the active and enterprising men of this town. He was a soldier in the late war. His father, Samuel Walter, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1809; came to Ohio in 1836; married Mary Ann Clay, born in the same county in 1818. They had eight children—Jesse, deceased; George A., John W., Martha J., Mary E., Charles R., Orpha, deceased, and Sarah G.

Mrs. Mary Ann Walter died in 1879.

George Smith, father of Mrs. George Walters, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1824; was married to Abigail Tirrill, who was born in New Hampshire in 1826. They had two children—Mary and Ophelia.

Mr. Smith was engaged as travelling salseman for a manfacturing house in Columbus. He died in 1856.

ALVERSON, THOMAS, farmer, deceased, Middlebury township, was born March 19, 1807, in the town of Guilford, Windham county, Vermont. His early ancestors were from Holland, and later in affinity with the English. In early childhood he was taken to Moriah, Essex county, New York. His widowed mother being poor he was obliged to live with other families. By hard labor and strict economy he secured sixty acres of land, which he improved, and on which he built suitable buildings. He was baptized by immersion in Lake Champlain. In his conviction of duty he had a very remarkable dream, in which he saw the Savior, with outstretched arms, standing in the sun.

Mr. Alverson was married to Miss Lucinda Doolittle. They moved on the farm he had formerly purchased, and remained there until the fall of 1837, and then moved to western New York, near Middleport, and remained there until the fall of 1839, when they moved near Medina, Michigan, to his brother, Oliver Alverson, and in the month of February, 1840, he emigrated to Ohio and settled near the Quaker brick meeting-house, known as the Owl Creek settlement. In 1845 he purchased one hundred acres of land on the ridge, four and a half miles northwest of Fredericktown, in Middlebury township. Here his property increased to over six thousand dollars in addition to his real estate, which he loaned out. He had seven children, all of whom are living except the youngest—James T., born March 1, 1834; Sophia, November 4, 1836, and married to J. N. Talmage, living near Chesterville, Morrow county, Ohio; Emma, October 3, 1838, married to Miller Mendenhall, now lives in Green Vally, Knox county; Sarah, November 14, 1839, married to John Disman, now living in Lima, Allen county, Ohio; Byram, January 19, 1843, now a resident near Lone Star post office, Gentry county, Missouri; Louisa, May 3, 1844, now Mrs. William Schroeder, of Knox county, Ohio; and John P., May 4, 1849, died in infancy.

Thomas Alverson became a strong Abolitionist, voting for the first candidate for the Presidency nominated by the Abolition party—James G. Birney.

Mr. Alverson was powerful in his reasonings and arguments in favor of freedom and equal rights to all. He afterwards acted with the Republican party.

In September, 1866, during a season of tent-meetings at Fredericktown, Ohio, held by Elders Vanhorn and Lawrence, he embraced the doctrines of the Seventh-day Adventists, and became an ardent advotate of its faith, giving liberally to its institutions and missionary work. The subjects "Man's Nature and Destiny," "The Bible," "Seventh-day Sabhath," and the "Soon Coming of Christ," were his happy themes of conversation and work.

The last year of his life was the happiest, during which time he visited relatives and friends in the east—Vermont, Boston, Massachusetts, and the Round Lake camp meeting in Maine, and then to his brother, Samuel H. Russell, of Crownpoint Essex county, New York, where he died September 11, 1878, at the age of seventy-one years, five months and twenty-two days. He leaves nineteen grandchildren and three great-grandchildren. Mrs. Lucinda Alverson died December 28, 1864, and was buried in the Salem cemetery.

James T. Alverson, post office, Fredericktown, Ohio, born in Essex county, New York, came to Knox county, with his parents in childhood. Through industry, in teaching and laboring, he accumulated means to purchase one hundred and sixty acres of western land. He became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and for a time a faithful worker. He was married August 1, 1861, to Miss Rebecca Price, daughter of John and Barbara Price, of Morrow county, Ohio. She was an amiable and Christian lady. After their marriage they purchased nearly seventy acres of land in Morrow county, still retaining the one hundred and sixty acres of western land. Her useful life ended November 25, 1864, and her remains were interred in Bloomfield cemetery, near Sparta, Morrow county, Ohio. J. T. Alverson is left with one daughter, Luella J., now Mrs. Olmstead, and one son, James T., jr.

In early life Mr. Alverson was a Methodist in faith, but by reading and investigating the Bible he changed his religious views June 23, 1877. He kept the Bible Sabbath, the seventh day of the week, endorsing fully the Bible doctrines of man's nature and destiny, the seventh day Sabbath as in the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus Christ and his soon coming at the completion of his work as priest of the heavenly sanctuary; then the gathering home of all the saints, both dead and living, in the first resurrection; and finally, after the resurrection and destruction of all the wicked, enjoying the Sabbath with the redeemed in Christ in the earth made new. So August 27, 1877, he took a letter from the Methodist Episcopal [illegible] being in good standing.

Digitized by Google

FIDLER, THOMAS, retired, post office, Fredericktown, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1804. His parents emigrated to Belmont county, Ohio, when he was a child. He came to this county in 1824, and was married to Rebecca Shuman. They had one daughter, Arminda; she married John Ewers, and is now dead. Mrs. Fidler died in Richland county.

Mr. Fidler was married (the second time) to Jane Dehart, who was born in New Jersey. Their children are: Marinda, now Mrs. James, a resident of Morrow county; Emily, deceased; Mary, deceased; Louis, deceased; Samuel A., deceased; Henry, married Mary Smith; he died in 1877; Anna, deceased; Deliah J., now Mrs. Wertz; Hannah L., now Mrs. Burson; they reside in Morrow county. Mrs. Jane Fidler died in 1872.

Mr. Fidler is now living with his daughter, Mrs. Wertz. He has been a successful farmer, and has accumulated considerable wealth, and has a competency for old age. Uncle Tom, as he is familiarly called, is one of the best citizens of Middlebury township.

LEWIS, JOHN and HANNAH came to Ohio from New Jersey, in the year 1805, stopping for a short time at Mt. Vernon, where there were two or three log cabins. They remained there only a few days, and following the trail of the Sandusky Indians on horseback for about ten miles in a northwest direction, they located in the wilderness on Owl creek, near what is now the village of Luzerne, in Wayne township, where they resided during the rest of their lives. Soon after selecting this place as their future home, they put up a cabin, fourteen feet square, of Buckeye logs, which was their residence for a number of years, and until they had aid enough to erect a house of heavy logs, about thirty feet square, which remained standing for a number of years. This building was used regularly for religious purposes, there being no church at the time in that part of the country. During the War of 1812, there was a fort, also a blockhouse, adjoining and communicating with this residence, and when these early settlers were threatened with danger, they would gather hurriedly together at this fort for protection. There were but few settlers in that part of the country prior to and during the war, and for some time Mr. Lewis' nearest neighbors resided at Mt. Vernon, and the nearest store and mill were located at Zanesville. The trail of the Sandusky Indians, used in going to and from Mt. Vernon and Zanesville, was within one hundred yards of his house, and his family was very frequently honored with their calls, which were usually friendly. These Indians would frequently have access to whiskey when meeting with white traders, and, when intoxicated, were sometimes troublesome customers. These early settlers had but little knowledge of the luxuries and comforts of modern homes. They owned a Bible, which was in many cases their only printed book, and constituted their only reading. A long rifle with a flint lock, a rude bed and a puncheon table, and but little more. Tea, coffee, sugar and flour were luxuries to be seldom indulged in. Their corn was pounded in a wooden mortar with a pestle, the finest part being used for bread and the coarsest for hominy. Their meat was mostly wild game, of which there was a great plenty. Mr. Lewis had some singular and exciting experiences and adventures with the wild animals that infested the then unbroken forest. Wolf scalps were a legal tender, and were received in payment of taxes, and the assistance of Mr. James Bryant, who came into [illegible] after, killed fifty-three wolves in one winter. One of the traps used by him is still in the possession of the family. Live stock had to be protected from these wild animals. One night Mr. Lewis was awakened by some strange noises made by his pigs in the pen, and, taking his rifle, he proceeded to ascertain the cause. Seeing some object moving about, he fired at it, and the next morning, on going to the place, found a black bear lying dead.

About the year 1820, Rev. Henry George, a Welsh Baptist missionary, came from the east and located in this neighborhood, and was the first ordained minister to conduct religious services in that part of the State. His first sermon was from the text, Isaiah 63: i. After he had labored a number of years, a little congregation was collected together, and a church was organized. They erected a log building that had neither stove nor fireplace, on the spot where now stands what is known as the Wayne Baptist church. At the dedication of this log church Mr. George preached from Psalm 122: i.

The first school building in this neighborhood was erected a little way east of Mr. Lewis' residence, was made of logs, and, having no glass, the windows were made of greased paper. Mr. Lewis raised nine children, three sons and six daughters. There are yet four living: William Lewis, near Waterford, in Knox county; Mitchel Lewis, near Morrison, Illinois; Mary Jackson, near Gallion, Ohio; and Jane Bonar, who lives in Bellville.

PHILO, GEORGE J., farmer, post office, Mt. Vernon, born in England in 1834, emigrated to America in 1854, and located in Knox county. In 1856 he was married to Christina Haines, who was born in Muskingum county in 1840. They have five children living: Jesse E., Alice E., John H., Charles M., Agnes I.

Mr. Philo owns one of the best farms in Morris township, and is making a success of farming. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church at Mt. Vernon.

RINEHART, GEORGE, dealer in furniture. He was born in Morris township, this county; he was married to Hannah Jane Stinemetz, who was born in Mt. Vernon. They have four children: Ada A., Mary, Samuel, and Gracie.

He learned the cabinet-makers' trade, and has been engaged in that business over twenty years, also connected with furniture and undertaking; he is doing a good business.

NEFF PETROLEUM COMPANY. Mention has been made in the geological chapter of this work of the Neff Petroleum company, whose operations are so extensive in the Kokosing valley in the eastern part of this county and extending into Coshocton county.

The work of this company, of which Mr. Peter Neff, of Gambier, is the heart and soul, is continually extending and has assumed much greater proportions than the people of the county are generally aware. Already Mr. Neff has expended more than one hundred and fifty thousand dollars in this region, and still the work goes on with increasing interest.

Last spring (1880) Mr. Neff sunk "Laurel Well" (No. 9) to the depth of one thousand and five feet, passing through the regular succession of sub-strata. Its log varies but little from the general developments in other oil regions. It is a gas well.

Personally, Mr. Neff is, and has always been, much interested in the study of geology and archæology, and in the development and preservation or utilization of whatever is found under the earth's surface. In accordance with this feeling he has all his life been collecting archæological specimens, and at present has in his home at Gambier one of the most complete and extensive collections of this character in the country, the larger

Digitized by Google

part of which has been gathered from the fruitful fields of Knox and adjoining counties. His "Sandstone Image," supposed to have been the work of the Mound Builders, is a rare relic, and is highly important as showing some sort of connection between this mysterious people and the Hindoos—the features of the image being of an unmistakable Hindoo type, or certainly much resembling the images left by that people.

He has many other rare and valuable specimens, and is continually on the lookout for others, his means enabling him to indulge his taste in this important branch of science.

The followiug is interesting in connection with the production of "Diamond Black" in which Mr. Neff is so largely engaged:

"NOTES OF WORK BY STUDENTS OF PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY

IN THE

LABORATORY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA."

No. VII.

*Communicated by J. W. MALLETT, Professor of General and Applied Chemistry in the University.*

Reprinted from the CHEMICAL NEWS, Nos. 978 and 979.
LONDON:
1878.

*Analysis of Lamp-black made from the Natural Hydrocarbon Gas of the Ohio Petroleum Region.* By J. R. SANTOS.

This material is described in the following passage from my portion of the "Report of the Judges on the Philadelphia Exhibition of 1876" (Group III Chemical Manufactures); "One of the more interesting among the minor American exhibits consists of the fine lamp-black which has for about two years past been made at Gambier, Ohio, by imperfect combustion of the natural gas which occurs throughout the petroleum region, and which frequently escapes in such quantity from borings, yielding little or no mineral oil, as to give rise to the term 'gas-well.' There are two such wells in Knox county, Ohio, near the junction of the Kokosing and Mohican rivers, affording very large quantities of hydrocarbon gas, which Mr. Peter Neff, of Gambier, has utilized in the manufacture of lamp-black, which he calls 'Diamond Black.' He has patented, and uses several kinds of apparatus for burning the gas [of which two are described and figured in the Report]. In the building used, 1,800 burners are at work, consuming about 275,000 cubic feet of gas per twenty-four hours, being about one-fourth of the available supply. The composition of the gas by volume is given as—

| | |
|---|---|
| Marsh gas | 81.4 |
| Ethyl hydride | 12.2 |
| Nytrogen | 4.8 |
| Oxygen | 0.8 |
| Carbon monoxide | 0.5 |
| Carbon dioxide | 0.3 |
| | 100.0 |

"No mention is made of free hydrogen, though from the experiments of Professor Sadtler on samples of natural gas from Western Pennsylvania, it probably is present in small quantity. The lamp-black is at present manufactured to the extent of about sixteen tons per annum. It is very fine and smooth, free from coarse or gritty particles, and of an intense blue-black color. The absence of oily matter is very strikingly shown by mixing it with water. Although from the large amount of air in the mass of loose powder most of it floats at first upon the surface, stirring soon mixes it in large quantity with the water, rendering the whole black and opaque; in its behavior it contrasts strongly with the common lamp-black. It does not color ether, and the liquid, when evaporated, leaves but a trace of residue, while ordinary lamp-black, presumably from rosin, gives a deep yellow solution, leaving an orange-brown tar on evaporation. On burning a quantity of the diamond-black sufficient to fill a large plantinum dish, a barely visible trace of ferruginous ash was left, derived, no doubt, from the scraping of the metallic surfaces (on which the material was deposited and collected). This material is sold to makers of fine printing and lithographic inks in the United States, and has been sent in small quantity to Europe. It deserves to become more widely known."

I have used this lamp-black for a number of laboratory purposes requiring an artificial form of carbon of very high degree of purity. Mr. Santos has analyzed it, with the following results:

"Sp. gr. at 17° C., after complete expulsion of air, equals 1.729. The air-dried lamp-black lost by exposure at ordinary temperature over sulphuric acid 2.30 per cent of moisture, and a further loss of 0.40 per cent was experienced by heating to 100° C. Continued heating to 200° and then to 300° under atmospheric pressure gave rise to no further loss, but a minute amount of water was expelled by subsequently heating in a Sprengel vacuum.

The material dried at 200° C. gave in two combustions—

| | I. | II. |
|---|---|---|
| Carbon | 96.041 | 96.011 |
| Hydrogen | 0.736 | 0.747 |

The occluded gases, driven out by heating to low redness in a Sprengel vacuum,* represented on calculating weight from volume—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Carbon monoxide | 1.378 | p. c. by weight. |
| Carbon dioxide | 1.386 | " " |
| Nitrogen | 0.786 | " " |
| Vapor of water | 0.682 | " " |

There was also expelled, and condensed on the cooler part of the tube, 0.024 of a solid light yellow hydrocarbon, soluble in alcohol, fusible, and volatilizing rapidly under atmospheric pressure between 215° and 225° C. (impure napthalene?)

Hence the composition of the lamp-black may be calculated as—

| | |
|---|---|
| Carbon | 95.057 † |
| Hydrogen | 0.665 † |
| Nitrogen | 0.776 |
| Carbon monoxide | 1.387 ‡ |
| Carbon dioxide | 1.386 ‡ |
| Water | 0.682 |
| Ash ($Fe_2O_3$ and CuO) | 0.056 |
| | 100.000 |

* See similar results obtained by Wright and Luff for carbon prepared from sugar and from carbon monoxide.—*Chem. Soc. Journ.*, January, 1878, pp. 18 to 20.

† Including the C and H of 0.024 solid hydrocarbon.

‡ These gases were doubtless partly formed from solid carbon and occluded oxygen by the heat applied in vacuo.

Digitized by Google

# ERRATA.

Page 202, second column, fifteenth line from top, 1800 should be 1809.

Page 238, first column, fifteenth line from bottom, eleven thousand should be eleven hundred.

Page 254, first column, eighth line from top, 1818 should be 1816.

Page 254, first column, fifth line from bottom, 1801 should be 1810.

Page 256, first column, fourteenth line from top, G. W. Cook should be G. W. McCook.

Page 259, last column, eleventh line from bottom, 1793 should be 1798.

Page 275, last column, fifteenth line from bottom, sick should be sink.

Page 294, first column, twelfth line from bottom, Smucker's should be Snicker's.

Page 295, first column, second line from top, Smucker's should be Snicker's.

Page 367, second column, eighth line from top, 1846 should be 1852.

Page 395, first column, seventh line from top, 1871 should be 1817.

Page 404, first column, second line from, bottom 1705 should be 1795.

Page 438, second column, middle, county should be township.

Page 447, first column, eighteenth line from bottom, 1859 should be 1839.

Page 480, second column, third line from top, William Stanbery, of Newark, Licking county, should be Dr. Jonas Stanbery, of Muskingum county.

Page 495, first column, sixteenth line from top, Philip should be Joseph.

Page 512, second column, ninth line from bottom, 1825 should be 1823.

Page 530, second column, middle, 1830 should be 1856, and aged fifty-six omitted.

Page 536, first column, sixteenth line from top, 1864 should be 1874.

Page 532, second column, nineteenth line from bottom, Morgan should be Monroe.

Page 539, second column, fifth line from bottom, New Lancaster should be Licking township, Fairfield county.

Page 555, middle of first column, Episcopal should be Methodist.

Page 559, second column, fifth line from top, 1805 should be 1803.

Page 588, second column, the marriage of H. M. Auten took place in 1836, instead of 1863.

Page 613, second column, seventh line from bottom, sight should be site.

Page 614, Lanesville should be Zanesville.

Page 628, second column, ten should be two, in giving the number of John Clutter's children.

Page 629, first column, three lines from bottom, ohio should be Ohio.

Page 634, second column, twenty-six lines from bottom, commented should be commended.

Page 638, first column, twelfth line from top, having should be and they have.

Page 646, second column, fourth line from top, obtruse should be abstruse.

Page 647, second column, third line from bottom, Saul should be Sol.

Page 653, second column, twenty-fourth line from top, Worthing should be Worthington.

Page 655, first column, third line from bottom, rigorous should be vigorous.

Page 656, first column, middle, enured should be inured.

Page 657, second column, middle, 1816 should be 1806.

Page 657, second column, nineteenth line from bottom, 1862 should be 1826.

Page 658, first column, eleventh line from bottom, Putman should be Putnam.

Page 664, second column, ninth line from bottom, 1802 should be 1862.

Page 674, second column, twelfth line from bottom, 1810 should be 1809.

Page 689, first column, tenth line from top, 1832 should be 1632.

Page 689, first column, fourteenth line from top, there should be these.

Page 693, second column, near middle, Huron in several places should be Portland, now Sandusky city.

Page 697, second column, fourteen lines from bottom, General Todd should be Governor Tod.

Page 704, second column, eighth line from bottom, Winchester should be Westchester.

Page 705, second column, fourth line from top, Harrison should be Denison.

Page 706, second column, fifteenth line from the top, Rocklin should be Rockland.

Page 733, last column, seventh line from top, 1850 should be 1830.

Page 740, second column, middle, proceeded should be preceded.

Page 769, last column, twenty-sixth line from bottom, developed should be devolved.

Digitized by Google

# ERRATA.

Page 771, first column, fifteenth line from top, Mr. Parr should be Mr. Parrish.

Page 781, Richard Helen should be Helen Richard.

Page 785, last column, ninth line from top, 1871 should be 1781.

Page 785, last column, tenth line from top, 1873 should be 1783.

Page 789, last column, nineteenth line from top, four-four should be forty-four.

Page 799, first column, twentieth line from bottom, 1820 should be 1840.

Page 816, first column, twentieth line from top, 1864 should be 1874.

Page 816, second column, fourth line from top, 1854 should be 1844.

Page 818, second column, sixth line from bottom, 1806 should be 1809.

Page 819, first column, tenth line from top, dropped out. The intelligent reader will be able to supply the omission.

Page 828, first column, fifth line from top, June should be January.

Page 841, second column, eighth line from bottom, 1859 shold be 1849.

Page 847, second column, third line from bottom, 1875 should be 1835.

3 8/17

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

3 2044 020 159 (

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

...day is incurred ...he specified

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does **not** exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

**Harvard College Widener Library**
**Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413**

WIDENER
WIDENER
SEP 10 2005
APR 22 2005
BOOK DUE
CANCELLED

**Please handle with care.**
Thank you for helping to preserve library collections at Harvard.

...G 24 '68 H

CANCELLED

...DENER
...IDENER
...7 1999
...N 19 1999
...NCELLED
BOOK DUE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google